B B B B B B

The holy

BIBLE

Conteynyng the Olde

TESTAMENT,

and the

NEWE,

Set forth by Authoritie.

15

Imprinted at Londen by *Chriſtopher Barker*, printer to the
Queens moſt excellent Majeſtie.
D 1585.

Ioh: 5, 39.

Search the Scriptures.

Cum gratia & privilegio
Regiæ Majeſtatis.

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16

¶ A Prologue or Preface made by Thomas Cranmer, ſometime Archbiſhop of Canterburie.

COncerning two ſundrie ſortes of people, it ſeemeth much neceſſarie that ſome thing be ſayde in the entrie of this booke by the way of a Preface or Prologue, whereby hereafter it may be both the better accepted of them which hitherto coulde not well beare it, and alſo the better vſed of them which heretofore haue miſuſed it. For truely ſome there are that be too ſlowe, and neede the ſpurre, ſome other ſeeme too quicke, and neede more of the bridle: ſome looſe their game by ſhort ſhooting, ſome by ouer ſhooting, ſome walke too much on the left hande, ſome too much on the right. In the former ſort be all they that refuſe to reade, or to heare read the Scripture in the vulgar tongue, much worſe they that let alſo or diſcourage the other from the reading or hearing thereof. In the latter ſort be they which by their inordinate reading, vndiſcreete ſpeaking, contentious diſputing, or otherwiſe by their licentious liuing, ſlander and hinder the word of God moſt of all other, whereof they would ſeeme to be greateſt furtherers. Theſe two ſortes, albeit they be moſt farre vnlike the one to the other, yet they both deſerue in effect like reproche: neither can I well tell whether of them I may iudge the more offender, him that doth obſtinately refuſe ſo godly and goodly knowledge: or him that ſo vngodly and ſo vngoodly doth abuſe the ſame. And as touching the former, I would marueile much that any man ſhould be ſo mad, as to refuſe in darkeneſſe, light: in hunger, foode: in colde, fire: for the word of God is light: Lucerna pedibus meis verbum tuum. Thy word is a lanterne vnto my feete. It is foode: Non in ſolo pane Pſal.119.105. viuit homo, ſed in omni verbo Dei. Man ſhall not liue by bread onely, but by euery worde of God. It is fire: Ig- Matth.4.4. nem veni mittere in terram, & quid volo, niſi vt ardeat? I am come to ſend fire on the earth, and what is my deſire, Luke 12.49. but that it be kindled? I would marueile (I ſay at this) ſaue that I conſider how much cuſtome and vſage may do. So that if there were a people as ſome write, de Cymeriis, which neuer ſawe the Sunne, by reaſon that they be ſituated farre toward the North pole, and be incloſed and ouerſhadowed with high mountaines: it is credible and like ynough, that if by the power and will of God, the mountaines ſhould ſinke downe, and giue place, that the light of the ſunne might haue entrance to them, at the firſt ſome of them would be offended therewith. And the olde prouerbe affirmeth, that after tillage of corne was firſt found, many delighted more to feede of maſte and acornes, wherewith they had bene accuſtomed, then to eate bread made of good corne. Such is the nature of cuſtome, that it cauſeth vs to beare all things well and eaſily wherewith we haue bene accuſtomed, and to be offended with all things thereunto contrary. And therefore I can wel thinke them worthie pardon, which at the comming abroade of Scripture doubted and drewe backe. But ſuch as will perſiſt ſtill in their wilfulneſſe, I muſt needes iudge not onely fooliſh, frowarde, and obſtinate: but alſo peeuiſh, peruerſe, & indurate. And yet, if the matter ſhould be tryed by cuſtome, we might alſo alledge cuſtome for the reading of the ſcripture in the vulgare tongue, and preſcribe the more ancient cuſtome. For it is not much aboue one hundreth yeeres ago, ſince Scripture hath not bene accuſtomed to be read in the vulgare tongue within this Realme, and many hundreth yeres before that, it was tranſlated and read in the Saxons tongue, which at that time was our mother tongue, whereof there remaine yet diuers copies found lately in olde Abbeys, of ſuch antique maner of writing and ſpeaking, that fewe men now be able to reade and vnderſtand them. And when this language waxed olde and out of common vſage, becauſe folke ſhould not lacke the fruite of reading, it was againe tranſlated into the newer language, whereof yet alſo many copies remaine, and be dayly found. But now to let paſſe cuſtome, and to wey, as wiſe men euer ſhoulde, the thing in his owne nature: let vs here diſcuſſe what it auayleth Scripture to be had and read of the lay and vulgare people. And to this queſtion I intend here to ſay nothing, but that was ſpoken and written by the noble doctour and moſt morall diuine, S. John Chryſoſtome, in his third ſermon de Lazaro, albeit I will be ſomething ſhorter, and gather the matter Saint Chryſoſtome. into fewer wordes and leſſe roome then he doeth there, becauſe I would not be tedious. He exhorteth there his audience, that euery man ſhoulde reade by himſelfe at home in the meane dayes & time, betweene ſermon and ſermon, to the intent they might both more profoundly fixe in their mindes and memories that he had ſaid before vpon ſuch textes, whereupon he had already preached: and alſo that they might haue their mindes the more readie and better prepared to receiue and perceiue that which he ſhould ſay from thenceforth in his Sermons, vpon ſuch textes as he had not yet declared and preached vpon: therefore ſayth he there, My common vſage is to giue you warning before, what matter I intend after to intreate vpon, that you your ſelues in the meane dayes, may take the booke in hande, reade, wey, and perceiue the ſumme and effect of the matter, and marke what hath bene declared, and what remayneth yet to be declared, ſo that thereby your minde may be the more furniſhed to heare the reſt that ſhalbe ſaid. And that I exhort you (ſayth he) and euer haue and wil exhort you, that you (not onely here in the Church) giue eare to that that is ſaide by the Preacher: but that alſo when you be at home in your houſes, ye applie your ſelues from time to time to the reading of holy Scriptures, which thing alſo I neuer lin to beate into the eares of them that be my familiars, and with whome I haue priuate acquaintance and conuerſation. Let no man make excuſe and ſay, (ſaith he) I am buſied about matters of the common wealth, I beare this office, or that, I am a craftes man, I muſt applie mine occupation, I haue a wife, my children muſt be fed, my houſhold muſt I prouide for, briefly I am a man of the world, it is not for me to reade the Scriptures, that belongeth to them that haue bidden the world farewell, which liue in ſolitarineſſe, and contemplation, and haue bene brought vp and continually nouſled in learning and religion. To this anſwering, What ſayeſt thou man (ſaith he?) Is it not for thee to ſtudie and to reade the Scripture, becauſe thou art encumbred and diſtract with cares and buſineſſe? So much the more it is behouefull for thee to haue defence of Scriptures, howe much thou art the more diſtreſſed in worldly dangers. They that

gen Rao. 2072f.43 Dawson 1583

be free and farre from trouble and intermedling of worldly things, liue in ſafegarde and tranquillitie, and in the calme, or within a ſure hauen. Thou art in the middeſt of the ſea of worldly wickedneſſe, and therefore thou needeſt the more of ghoſtly ſuccour and comfort. They ſit farre from the ſtrokes of battell, and farre out of gunne ſhotte, and therefore they be but ſeldome wounded. Thou that ſtandeſt in the forefront of the hoſte, and nigheſt to thine enemies, muſt needes take nowe and then many ſtrokes, and be grieuouſly wounded, and therefore thou haſt moſt neede to haue thy remedies and medicines at hande. Thy wife prouoketh thee to anger, thy childe giueth thee occaſion to take ſorowe and penſiueneſſe, thine enemies lye in wayte for thee, thy friend (as thou takeſt him) ſometime enuieth thee, thy neighbour miſreporteth thee, or pyketh quarels againſt thee, thy mate or partner vndermineth thee, thy Lord, Iudge, or Iuſtice threatneth thee, pouertie is painefull vnto thee, the loſſe of thy deare and welbeloued cauſeth thee to mourne, proſperitie exalteth thee, aduerſitie bringeth thee lowe: briefly, ſo diuerſe and ſo manifolde occaſions of cares, tribulations, and temptations beſet thee, and beſiege thee rounde about. Where canſt thou haue armour or fortreſſe againſt thine aſſaults? Where canſt thou haue ſalues for thy ſores, but of holy Scripture? Thy fleſh muſt needes be prone and ſubiect to fleſhly luſtes, which dayly walkeſt and art conuerſant among women, ſeeſt their beautie ſet forth to the eye, heareſt their nice and wanton wordes, ſmelleſt their balme, ciuet, and muſke, with many other like prouocations and ſtirrings: except thou haſt in a readineſſe wherewith to ſuppreſſe and auoyde them, which cannot elſe where be had, but onely out of the holy Scriptures. Let vs reade and ſeeke all remedies that we can, and all ſhall be litle ynough. How ſhall we then do, if we ſuffer and take dayly woundes, and when we haue done, will ſit ſtill and ſearch for no medicines? Doeſt thou not marke and conſider howe the Smith, Maſon, or Carpenter, or any other handicraftes man, what neede ſoeuer he be in, what other ſhift ſoeuer he make, he will not ſell nor lay to pledge the tooles of his occupation: for then howe ſhould he worke his feate, or get his liuing thereby? Of like minde and affection ought we to be towardes holy Scripture. For as mallets, hammers, ſawes, cheſils, axes, and hatchets be the tooles of their occupation: ſo be the bookes of the Prophets, and Apoſtles, and all holy writers inſpired by the holy Ghoſt, the inſtrumentes of our ſaluation. Wherefore let vs not ſticke to buy and prouide vs the Bible, that is to ſay, the bookes of holy Scripture, and let vs thinke that to be a better iewell in our houſe, then either golde or ſiluer. For like as theeues be loth to aſſault an houſe where they know to be good armour and artillerie: ſo whereſoeuer theſe holy and ghoſtly bookes be occupyed, there neither the deuill nor none of his angels dare come neere. And they that occupie them be in much ſafegarde, and haue a great conſolation, and be the readier vnto all goodneſſe, the ſlower vnto all euill: and if they haue done any thing amiſſe, anon euen by the ſight of the bookes their conſciences be admoniſhed, and they waxe ſorie and aſhamed of the fact. Peraduenture they will ſay vnto me, Howe and if we vnderſtand not that we reade, that is conteined in the bookes? What then? Suppoſe thou vnderſtande not the deepe and profounde myſteries of Scriptures, yet can it not be but that much fruit and holineſſe muſt come and grow vnto thee by the reading: for it cannot be that thou ſhouldeſt be ignorant in all things alike. For the holy Ghoſt hath ſo ordered and attempered the Scriptures, that in them aſwell publicanes, fiſhers, and ſhepheardes may finde their edification, as great doctours their erudition. For thoſe bookes were not made to vaynglorie, like as were the writings of the gentile Philoſophers and Rhethoricians, to the intent the makers ſhould be had in admiration for their hie ſtiles and obſcure maner and writing, whereof nothing can be vnderſtanded without a maſter or an expoſitour: But the Apoſtles and Prophets wrote their bookes ſo, that their ſpeciall intent and purpoſe might be vnderſtanded and perceiued of euery reader, which was nothing but the edification of amendment of the life of them that reade or heare it. Who is it that reading or hearing read in the Goſpel, Bleſſed are they that be meeke, Bleſſed are they that be mercifull, Bleſſed are they that be of cleane heart, and ſuch other like places, can perceiue nothing except he haue a maſter to teach him what it meaneth? Likewiſe the ſignes and miracles, with all other hiſtories of the doings of Chriſt or his Apoſtles, who is there of ſo ſimple wit and capacitie, but he may be able to perceiue and vnderſtand them? Theſe be but excuſes and clokes for the raine, and couerings of their owne ſlouthfulneſſe. But ſtill ye will ſay, I cannot vnderſtand it. What marueile? How ſhouldeſt thou vnderſtand, if thou wilt not reade nor looke vpon it? Take the bookes into thine handes, reade the whole ſtorie, & that thou vnderſtandeſt keepe it well in memorie: that thou vnderſtandeſt not reade it againe, and againe: if thou can neither ſo come by it, counſell with ſome other that is better learned. Goe to thy Curate and Preacher, ſhewe thy ſelfe to be deſirous to know and learne: and I doubt not but God ſeeing thy diligence and readineſſe (if no man elſe teach thee) will himſelfe vouchſafe with his holy Spirit to illuminate thee, and to open vnto thee that which was locked from thee. Remember the Eunuch of Candace Queene of Ethiopia, which albeit he was a man of a wilde & barbarous countrey, and one occupied with worldly cares and buſineſſe, yet ryding in his charet, he was reading the Scripture. Nowe conſider, if this man paſſing in his iourney was ſo diligent as to reade the Scripture: what thinkeſt thou of like was he wont to do ſitting at home? Againe, he that letted not to reade, albeit he did not vnderſtand: what did he then troweſt thou, after that when he had learned and gotten vnderſtanding? For that thou mayeſt well knowe that he vnderſtoode not what he read, hearken what Philip ſaith there vnto him, Vnderſtandeſt thou what thou readeſt? And he nothing aſhamed to confeſſe his ignorance, anſwered, Howe ſhould I vnderſtand hauing no body to ſhewe me the way? Lo when he lacked one to ſhewe him the way, and to expound to him the Scriptures, yet did hee reade: and therefore God the rather prouided for him a guide of the way, that taught him to vnderſtand it. God perceiued his willing and toward minde, and therefore he ſent him a teacher by and by. Therefore let no man be negligent about his owne health and ſaluation. Though thou haue not Philip alwayes when thou wouldeſt, the holy Ghoſt which then mooued and ſtirred vp Philip, will be readie and not faile thee, if thou do thy diligence accordingly. All theſe things be written vnto vs for our edification and amendment, which be borne towards the latter end of the worlde. The reading of the Scriptures is a great and ſtrong bulwarke or fortreſſe againſt ſinne: the ignorance of the ſame is a greater ruine and deſtruction of them that will not know it. That is the thing that bringeth in hereſie, that is it that cauſeth all corrupt and peruerſe liuing, that is it that bringeth all things out of good order. Hitherto all that I haue ſayd, I haue taken and gathered out of the foreſayde ſermon of this holy doctour S. Iohn Chryſoſtome. Now if I ſhould in like maner bring foorth what the ſelfe ſame doctour ſpeaketh in other places, and what other doctours and writers ſay concerning the ſame purpoſe, I might ſeeme to you to write an other Bible, rather then to make a Preface to the Bible.

The Prologue.

Wherefore in few words to comprehend the largeneſſe & vtilitie of the Scriptures, how it conteineth fruitfull inſtruction and erudition for euery man, if any thing be neceſſary to be learned, of the holy Scripture we may learne it. If falſhood ſhalbe reproued, therof we may gather where withall. If any thing be to be corrected and amended, if there need any exhortation or conſolation, of the Scripture we may well learne. In yͤ Scriptures be the fat paſtures of the ſoule, therein is no venemous meat, no vnwholeſome thing, they be the very daintie and pure feeding. He that is ignorant ſhall finde there what he ſhould learne. He that is a peruerſe ſinner, ſhall there finde his damnation, to make him to tremble for feare. He that laboureth to ſerue God, ſhall finde there his glory, & the promiſſions of eternal life, exhorting him more diligently to labour. Herein may princes learne how to gouerne their ſubiects: ſubiects obedience, loue, and dread to their princes: huſbands how they ſhould behaue them vnto their wiues, how to educate their children & ſeruants: And contrary, the wiues, children, and ſeruants, may know their duetie to their huſbandes, parents, & maſters. Here all maner of perſons, men, women, yong, olde, learned, vnlearned, rich, poore, prieſts, lay men, lords, ladies, officers, tenants, and meane men, virgins, wiues, widowes, lawyers, merchants, artificers, huſbandmen, & all maner of perſons, of what eſtate or condition ſoeuer they be, may in this booke learne all things what they ought to beleeue, what they ought to doe, and what they ſhould not doe, aſwell concerning Almightie God, as alſo concerning themſelues and all other. Briefly, to the reading of the Scripture none can be enemie, but that either be ſo ſicke that they love not to heare of any medicine, or elſe that be ſo ignorant that they know not Scripture to be yͤ moſt healthfull medicine. Therefore as touching this former part, I will here conclude, and take it for a concluſion, ſufficiently determined and appointed, that it is conuenient & good, the Scriptures to be read of all ſortes & kindes of people, and in the vulgare tongue, without further allegations or probations for the ſame, which ſhall not neede, ſince that this one place of Iohn Chryſoſtome is ynough, and ſufficient to perſwade all them that be not frowardly & peruerſly ſet in their owne wilful opinion, ſpecially now that the Kings highneſſe being ſupreme head next vnder Chriſt of this Church of England, hath approued with his royall aſſent yͤ ſetting forth hereof, which onely to all true & obedient ſubiects ought to be a ſufficient reaſon for the allowance of the ſame, without further delay, reclamation, or reſiſtance, although there were no Preface, or other reaſon herein expreſſed. Therefore now to come to the ſecond or latter part of my purpoſe: here is nothing ſo good in this worlde, but it may be abuſed, and turned from vnhurtfull and wholeſome, to hurtfull & noyſome. What is there aboue better then the Sunne, the Moone, and the ſtarres? Yet was there that tooke occaſion by the great beautie and vertue of them, to diſhonour God, and to defile themſelues with idolatry, giuing the honour of the liuing God and creator of all things, to ſuch things as he had created. What is there here beneath better then fire, water, meates, drinkes, mettals of golde, ſiluer, yron, and ſteele? Yet we ſee dayly great harme & much miſchiefe done by euery one of theſe, aſwell for lacke of wiſedome and prouidence of them that ſuffer euill, as by the malice of them that worke the euill. Thus to them that be euill of themſelues, euery thing ſetteth forwarde and increaſeth their euill, be it of his owne nature a thing neuer ſo good: like as contrarily, to them that ſtudie and indeuour themſelues to goodneſſe, euery thing preuayleth them, and profiteth vnto good, be it of his owne nature a thing neuer ſo bad, as S. Paul ſaith, His qui diligunt Deum, omnia cooperantur in bonum. All things doe bring good ſucceſſe to ſuch as do loue God, euen as out of moſt venemous wormes is made triacle, yͤ moſt ſoueraigne medicine for the preſeruation of mans health in time of danger. Wherefore I would aduiſe you all that come to the reading or hearing of this booke, which is the word of God, the moſt precious iewell and moſt holy relique that remaineth vpon earth, that ye bring with you the feare of God, and that ye do it with all due reuerence, and vſe your knowledge thereof, not to vaineglorie of friuolous diſputation: but to yͤ honour of God, encreaſe of vertue, and edification both of your ſelues and others. And to the intent that my words may be the more regarded, I will vſe in this part the authoritie of S. Gregory Nazianzene, like as in the other I did of S. Iohn Chryſoſtome. It appeareth that in his time there were ſome (as I feare me there be alſo now at theſe dayes a great nomber) which were idle brablers, and talkers of the Scripture out of ſeaſon and all good order, & without any increaſe of vertue, or example of good liuing: to them he writeth al his firſt booke, de Theologia. Wherefore I ſhall briefly gather the whole effect, and recite it here vnto you. There be ſome (ſaith he) whoſe not onely eares and tongues, but alſo their fiſtes be whetted and ready bent al to contention and vnprofitable diſputation, whom I would wiſh as they be vehement and earneſt to reaſon the matter with tongue, ſo they were all readie and practiue to do good deedes. But for as much as they ſubuerting the order of all godlineſſe, haue reſpect only to this thing, how they may binde and looſe ſubtil queſtions, ſo that now euery market place, euery alehouſe and tauerne, euery feaſthouſe, briefly euery company of men, euery aſſembly of women, is filled with ſuch talke: Since the matter is ſo (ſaith he) and that our faith and holy religion of Chriſt beginneth to waxe nothing elſe but as it were a ſophiſtrie or a talking craft, I can no leſſe do but ſay ſomething thereunto. It is not fit (ſaith he) for euery man to diſpute the high queſtions of diuinitie, neither is it to be done at all times, neither in euery audience muſt we diſcuſſe euery doubt: but we muſt know when, to whom, and how farre we ought to enter into ſuch matters. Firſt, it is not for euery man, but it is for ſuch as be of exact, & exquiſite iudgements, and ſuch as haue ſpent their time before in ſtudie and contemplation, and ſuch as before haue clenſed themſelues aſwel in ſoule as body, or at the leaſt endeuoured themſelues to be made cleane. For it is dangerous (ſaith he) for the vncleane to touch that thing which is moſt cleane, like as yͤ ſore eye taketh harme by looking vpon the Sunne. Secondarily, not at all times, but when we be repoſed, and at reſt from all outward dregs and trouble, and when that our heads be not encombred with other worldly & wandring imaginations: as if a man ſhould mingle balme and dirt together. For he that ſhall iudge & determine ſuch matters and doubts of Scriptures, muſt take his time when he may apply his wittes thereunto, that he may thereby the better ſee & diſcerne what is trueth. Thirdly, where, and in what audience. There and among thoſe that haue bene ſtudious to learne: And not among ſuch as haue pleaſure to trifle with ſuch matters, as with other things of paſtime, which repute for their chiefe delicates, the diſputation of high queſtions, to ſhew their wittes, learning, and eloquence in reaſoning of high matters. Fourthly, it is to be conſidered how farre to wade in ſuch matters of difficultie. No further (ſaith he) but as euery mans owne capacitie will ſerue him, & againe no further then the weakeneſſe or intelligence of the other audience may beare. For like as too great noyſe hurteth the eare, too much meate hurteth the mans body, heauie burdens hurt yͤ bearers of them, too much raine doeth more hurt then good to the ground: briefly in all things too much is noyous: euen ſo weake wittes, & weake conſciences, may

The Concluſion.

The Kings highneſſe hath allowed the Scripture as neceſſarie for vs.

There is nothing but it may be abuſed.

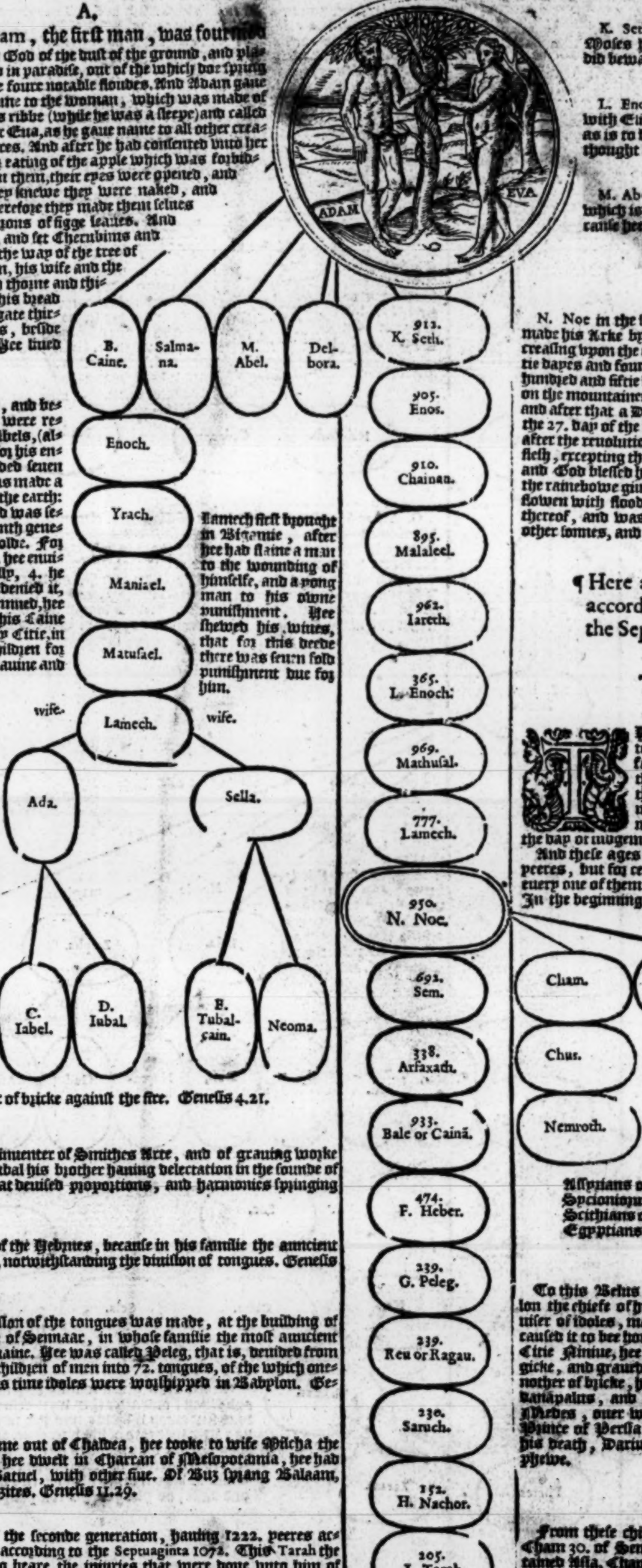
Rom. 8.

may ſoone be oppreſſed with ouer hard queſtions. I ſay not this to diſſuade men from the knowledge of God, and reading or ſtudying of the Scripture: For I ſay that it is as neceſſarie for the life of mans ſoule, as for the body to breathe. And if it were poſſible ſo to liue, I would thinke it good for a man to ſpende all his life in that, and to do none other thing. I commend the Lawe which biddeth to meditate ⁊ ſtudy the Scriptures alwayes both night and day, and Sermons and preachings to be made both morning, noone, and euentide, ⁊ God to be lauded and bleſſed in all times, to bedward, from bed, in our iourneys, and in all other workes. I forbid not to reade, but I forbid to reaſon. Neither forbid I to reaſon ſo farre as is good and godly: but I allow not that is done out of ſeaſon, and out of meaſure and good order. A man may eate too much of honie be it neuer ſo ſweete, and there is time for euery thing, ⁊ that thing that is good is not good if it be vngodly done. Euen as a flower in winter is out of ſeaſon, and as a womans apparell becommeth not a man, neither cōtrarily, the mans the woman, neither is weeping conuenient at a brideale, neither laughing at a buriall. Nowe if we can obſerue and keepe that is comely ⁊ timely in all other things: ſhall not we then the rather do the ſame in holy Scriptures? Let vs not runne foorth as it were wilde horſes, that can ſuffer neither bridle in their mouthes, nor ſitter on their backes. Let vs keepe vs in our bounds, and neither let vs go too farre on the one ſide, leaſt we returne into Egypt, neither too farre ouer the other, leaſt we be caryed away to Babylon. Let vs not ſing the ſong of our Lord in a ſtrange lande, that is to ſay, let vs not diſpute the worde of God at all aduentures, aſwell where it is not to be reaſoned as where it is, and aſwell in the eares of them that be not fit therefore, as of them that be. If we can in no wiſe forbeare, but that we muſt needes diſpute, let vs forbeare thus much at the leaſt, to do it onl of time ⁊ place conuenient: and let vs entreate of thoſe things that be holy, holily: and vpon thoſe things that be myſticall, myſtically: and not to vtter the diuine myſteries in the eares vnworthy to heare them, but let vs knowe what is comely, aſwell in our ſilence ⁊ talking, as in our garments wearing, in our feeding, in our geſture, in our goings, in all our other behauing. This contention and debates about Scriptures and doubtes thereof (ſpecially when ſuch as do pretend to be the fauourers and ſtudents thereof, cannot agree within themſelues) doth moſt hurt to our ſelues, and to the furthering of the cauſe ⁊ quarels that we ſhould haue furthered aboue all other things. And we in this (ſaith he) be not vnlike to them that being mad, ſet their owne houſes on fire, and that ſlay their owne children, or beate their owne parents. I marueile much (ſaith he) to recount whereof commeth all this deſire of vaineglorie, whereof commeth all this tongue itch, that we haue ſo much delight to talke and clatter? And wherein is our communication? Not in the commendation of vertuous and good deedes, of hoſpitalitie, of loue betweene Chriſtian brother ⁊ brother, of loue betweene man ⁊ wife, of virginitie and chaſtitie, and of almes toward the poore: not in Pſalmes and godly ſongs, not in lamenting for our ſinnes, not in repreſſing the affections of the body, not in prayers to God. We talke of Scripture, but in the meane time we ſubdue not our fleſh by faſting, watching and weeping, we make not this life a meditation of death, we do not ſtriue to be lords ouer our appetites and affections, we go not about to pull downe our proude and high mindes, to abate our fumiſh and rancorous ſtomackes, to reſtraine our luſt and bodily delectations, our vndiſcrete ſorowes, our laſciuious mirth, our inordinate looking, our inſatiable hearing of vanities, our ſpeaking without meaſure, our inconuenient thoughts, and briefly, to reforme our life ⁊ maners: but all our holineſſe conſiſteth in talking. And we pardon eche other from all good liuing, ſo that we may ſticke faſt together in argumentation, as though there were no mo wayes to heauen but this alone, the way of ſpeculation and knowledge (as they take it) but in very deede it is rather the way of ſuperfluous contention ⁊ ſophiſticatiō. Hitherto haue I recited the minde of Gregorie Nazianzene in that booke which I ſpake of before. The ſame author ſaith alſo in another place, that the learning of a Chriſtian man ought to begin of the feare of God, to end in matters of high ſpeculation: and not contrarily to begin with ſpeculation, and to end in feare. For ſpeculation (ſaith he) either high cunning or knowledge, if it be not ſtayed with yͤ bridle of feare to offend God, is dangerous, and ynough to tumble a man headlong downe the hil. Therefore, ſaith he, the feare of God muſt be the firſt beginning, and as it were an A. B. C. or an introduction to all them that ſhall enter into the very true and moſt fruitfull knowledge of holy Scriptures. Where as is the feare of God, there is (ſaith he) the keeping of the commandements: and where as is the keeping of the cōmandements, there is the cleanſing of the fleſh: which fleſh is a cloude before the ſoules eye, ⁊ ſuffreth it not purely to ſee the beame of the heauenly light. Where as is the cleanſing of the fleſh, there is the illumination of the holy Ghoſt, the end of all our deſires, and yͤ very light whereby the veritie of Scriptures is ſeene and perceiued. This is the minde, ⁊ almoſt the words of Gregorie Nazianzene, doctor of the Greeke Church, of whom S. Jerome ſaith, that vnto this time yͤ latine Church had no writer able to be compared, and to make an euen match with him. Therefore to conclude this latter part, euery man that commeth to the reading of this holy booke, ought to bring with him firſt and formoſt this feare of almightie God, and then next, a firme and ſtable purpoſe to reforme his owne ſelfe according thereunto, and ſo to continue, proceede, and proſper from time to time, ſhewing himſelfe to be a ſober and fruitfull hearer and learner: which if he do, he ſhall proue at length well able to teach, though not with his mouth, yet with his liuing and good example, which is ſure the moſt liuely and effectuous forme and maner of teaching. Hee that otherwiſe intermedleth with this booke, let him be aſſured that once he ſhall make account therefore, when he ſhall haue ſaid to him as it is written in the Prophet Dauid, Peccatori dicit Deus, &c. Unto the vngodly ſayde God, Why doeſt thou preach my lawes, and takeſt my teſtament in thy mouth? Whereas thou hateſt to bee reformed, and haſt bene partaker with adulterers. Thou haſt let thy mouth ſpeake wickedneſſe, and with thy tongue thou haſt ſet foorth deceit. Thou ſateſt and ſpakeſt againſt thy brother, and haſt ſlandered thine owne mothers ſonne. Theſe things haſt thou done, and I held my tongue, and thou thoughteſt wickedly, that I am euen ſuch a one as thy ſelfe: But I will reproue thee, and ſet before thee the things that thou haſt done. O conſider this, ye that forget God, leaſt I plucke you away, and there bee none to deliuer you. Who ſo offereth mee thankes and prayſe, he honoureth me: and to him that ordereth his conuerſation right, will I ſhew the ſaluation of God.

Praiſe be to God,

¶ I haue here (gentle Reader) before this Tranſlation of the Bible, at the requeſt of diuers learned, ſet downe this notable Preface, (conteining both the neceſſarie, and alſo the profitable vſe of the Scriptures) as well for the godly exhortations, and louing admonitions therein giuen, as alſo for reteyning amongſt vs the memorie of that excellent and worthie Martyr, T. C. ſometimes Archbiſhop of Canturburie.

This Table ſetteth out to the eye the Genealogie *of Adam, ſo paſsing by the Patriarches, Iudges, Kings, Prophetes, and Prieſtes; and* the Fathers of their time, continuing in lineall diſcent to Chriſt our Sauiour.



Chriſtes line.

A.

ADam, the firſt man, was fourmed by God of the duſt of the ground, and placed in paradiſe, out of the which doe ſpring the foure notable floudes. And Adam gaue name to the woman, which was made of his ribbe (while he was a ſleepe) and called her Eua, as he gaue name to all other creatures. And after he had conſented vnto her for eating of the apple which was forbidden them, their eyes were opened, and they knewe they were naked, and therefore they made them ſelues aprons of figge leaues. And God droue them out of Paradiſe, and ſet Cherubims and a fierie two edged ſworde to keepe the way of the tree of life: And after he had rebuked him, his wife and the ſerpent, he curſed the earth with thorne and thiſtle, and hee was enioyned to get his bread in the ſweate of his face. Who begate thirtie ſonnes and thirtie daughters, beſide Caine and Abel, as followeth. Hee liued yeeres 930. Geneſis 5.5.

B. Caine was a huſbandman, and being diſpleaſed that his offerings were reprooued, and not his brother Abels, (although hee was rebuked of God for his enuie) ſlue his brother, and offended ſeuen folde thereby. After that, hee was made a fugitiue and a vagabonde vpon the earth: for hee was accurſed of God, and was ſeuen folde puniſhed vnto the ſeuenth generation. His ſinne was ſeuen folde. For firſt hee did not rightly deuide, 2. hee enuied his brother, 3. hee dealt ſubtilly, 4. he killed him, 5. hee ſtubbernely denied it, 6. hee diſpaired, 7. being condemned, hee repented not. Geneſis 4.13. This Caine was the firſt builder of the earthly Citie, in the which hee beſtowed his children for feare, becauſe hee vſed violence, rauine and ſpoyle. Geneſis 4.17.

Lamech firſt brought in Bigamie, after hee had ſlaine a man to the wounding of himſelfe, and a yong man to his owne puniſhment. Hee ſhewed his wiues, that for this deede there was ſeuen fold puniſhment due for him.

C. Iabel did firſt deuiſe the ſhepheards cabornes to bee redily caried about. Hee was the firſt which made diſtinction betwixt the flockes of ſheepe, and the flockes of kiddes, according to their age and qualitie, and did deuide them aſunder. Geneſis 4.20.

D. Iubal was the father of them which ſung in Harpe and Organes, not finder of the inſtruments, but inuenter of the Art of muſicke, to the intent that the ſhepheards labours might be ſomewhat recreated: and leſt that the Arte of muſicke ſhoulde decay, hee graued the whole ſcience in two pillars, the one of marble againſt the floodes, the other of bricke againſt the fire. Geneſis 4.21.

E. Tubalcain was the firſt inuenter of Smithes Arte, and of grauing worke in metall: by whoſe doing, Iubal his brother hauing delectation in the ſounde of his hammers, was the firſt that deuiſed proportions, and harmonies ſpringing out of them. Geneſis 4.22.

F. Of Heber came the name of the Hebrues, becauſe in his familie the auncient tongue of the Iewes was kept, notwithſtanding the diuiſion of tongues. Geneſis 11.17.

G. Peleg liued when the diuiſion of the tongues was made, at the building of the tower of Babel in the lande of Sennaar, in whoſe familie the moſt auncient tongue of the Hebrewes did remaine. Hee was called Peleg, that is, deuided from other: For God diuided all the children of men into 72. tongues, of the which onely 18. haue their letters. In his time idoles were worſhipped in Babylon. Geneſis 11.18,19.

H. Nachor after hee was come out of Chaldea, hee tooke to wife Milcha the daughter of his brother Aram, hee dwelt in Charran of Meſopotamia, hee had three ſonnes, Huz, Buz, and Batuel, with other fiue. Of Buz ſprang Balaam, who is called in Iob Eliud Buzites. Geneſis 11.29.

I. Tarah maketh the ende of the ſeconde generation, hauing 1222. yeeres according to the Hebrewes, but according to the Septuaginta 1072. This Tarah the father of Abraham, not able to beare the iniuries that were done vnto him of worſhipping the fire in Chaldea, where the Chaldeans deſtroyed his firſt begotten ſonne Aram, hee ſoiourned as Pilgrime with Abraham and Nachor, and the familie of Aram, in Aram of Meſopotamia, where after two hundred and fiue yeres of his age, hee dyed. Geneſis 11.32.

K. Seth was begotten by Adam in the 130. yeere of his life, where Moſes hath omitted one hundred yeeres, wherein Adam and Eua did bewaile Abel their ſonne ſo ſlaine. Geneſis 5.3.

L. Enoch pleaſing God, was tranſlated into Paradiſe, and liueth with Elias. Which Enoch by inuenting certaine letters, wrote a booke as is to bee gathered out of the Epiſtle of Iude, in whoſe time it is thought that Adam dyed. Geneſis 5.24. and 22.

M. Abel was the firſt martyr, who began and builded the Church, which is the Citie of God, whereof hee was the firſt Citizen, and becauſe hee was righteous, God accepted his oblation. Geneſis 4.4.

N. Noe in the ſixt hundred yeere of his life, vpon the rage of the waters, made his Arke by Gods monition twentie yeeres before, and the waters encreaſing vpon the earth, by the vehemencie of the raine, which continued fourtie dayes and fourtie nightes, hee entred his ſhip with ſeuen ſoules, and after a hundred and fiftie dayes the waters began to decreaſe, and the Arke did reſt vpon the mountaines of Armenia. And after fourtie dayes hee ſent out a Rauen, and after that a Doue, returning with a bough of Oliue in her mouth. And in the 27. day of the ſeconde moneth, hee came out of the Arke, the ſelfe ſame day after the reuolution of the yeere that hee entred, and had graunted him to eate fleſh, excepting the blood therein, and builded an altar, and ſacrificed to God, and God bleſſed him that hee ſhoulde growe and multiplie, and had the ſigne of the rainebowe giuen him, as a token that the worlde ſhoulde be no more ouerflowen with flood. Hee firſt planted vines, and was drunken with the wine thereof, and was ſcorned of his ſonne Cham, who curſed him, and bleſſed his other ſonnes, and ſo dyed. Geneſis 9.29.

¶ Here at Noe doeth ende the firſt age, hauing yeeres according to the Hebrewes, 1656. and according to the Septuaginta, 2242.

The eyght ages of the worlde.

THE firſt age was from Adam to Noe: the ſeconde, from Noe to Abraham: the thirde, from Abraham to Dauid: the fourth, from Dauid to the tranſmigration of Babylon: the fifth, from thence to Chriſt: the ſixth, from Chriſt to the ende of the worlde: the ſeuenth, may be added as of them which be in reſt, which may be accompted from Chriſtes paſſion to the day of iudgement: the eyght age, as of them which ſhall riſe againe from the day of iudgement for euer.

And theſe ages be not ſo called for the diſtinct number of certaine thouſand yeeres, but for certaine notable actes which were wrought in the beginning of euery one of them. For in the beginning of the firſt age the worlde was created: In the beginning of the ſeconde the worlde was purged by the flood: In the beginning of the thirde, circumciſion was giuen againſt originall ſinne: In the beginning of the fourth, was the anoynting of the Kings of Iſrael: In the beginning of the fifth was the tranſmigration of Gods people into Babylon: In the beginning of the ſixth was the incarnation of the Sonne of GOD: In the beginning [illegible] were the gates of heauen open[illegible] beginning of the eyght ſhalbe the reſurrection [illegible] the rewarde of good and euill. Auſten. Hierom. Oro[illegible]

¶ After the flood, ſprang vp foure principall Kingdomes.

Aſſyrians of the Eaſt, where Belus was the firſt King.
Sycioniorum of the Weſt, where Egialeus was the firſt [illegible]
Scithians of the North, where Ninus was the firſt King.
Egyptians of the South, where Mineus was the firſt King.

To this Belus ſucceeded Semiramis his wife, who did conſtitute Babylon the chiefe of his Kingdome, to whom Ninus ſucceeded, who was the deuiſer of idoles, making an image to his father Belus after his departure, and cauſed it to bee honoured of all men. Hee obteined all Aſia, and called the head Citie Niniue, hee raigned in Thracia, hee was the inuenter of the Arte Magicke, and graued the ſeuen liberall Artes in two pillars, one of braſſe, and another of bricke, hee deſtroyed all maner of bookes. After him ſucceeded Sardanapalus, and after him Arbaces, who tranſlated that Kingdome to the Medes, ouer whom raigned Aſtriages, whoſe daughter was wife to the Prince of Perſia, of whom ſprang Cyrus, who conquered Aſtriages: after his death, Darius Aſtriages ſonne reigned with the ſame Cyrus his nephewe.

From theſe children of Noe doe ſpring 72. generations: [illegible] Cham 30. of Sem 27. which was ſpread ouer all the whole [illegible] tained Aſia, Cham Africa, Iaphet Europa, that is the North part. [illegible] neration of Sem ſhalbe followed in this genealogie, for of the other two [illegible] the Gentiles.

¶ Note, that where in any circle ye finde two numbers, the vpper ſheweth howe many yeeres hee liued, the vnder number ſheweth h ny yeeres he iudged or reigned. Note alſo, that where thorowe theſe tables any perſon or deede is mentioned not in the very w Scripture, they may be aduouched out of Hiſtories Eccleſiaſticall, and other good and ancient authorities.

Christes line.

A. Nachor went out of Chaldee, & maried Melcha ẏ daughter of his brother Aram, departing and abiding in Charram of Meſopotamia, where his father being dead, and Abraham ſoiourning in Chanaan, had three ſonnes, Huz, Buz, Bathuel, with other fiue: of Buz came Balaam. Geneſis 22.22.

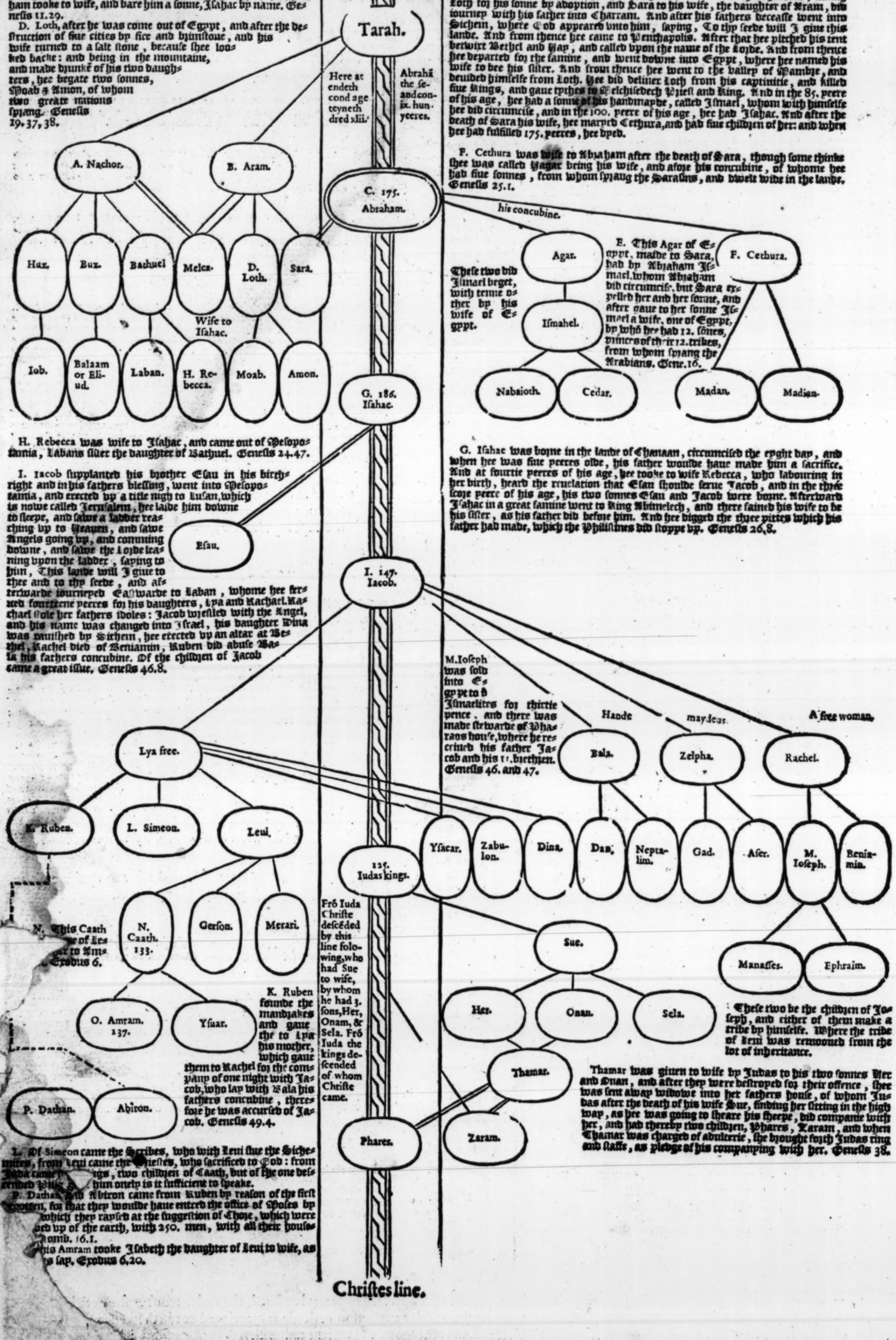
B. Aram was ſlaine by the Chaldees, becauſe he woulde not worſhip the fire for God. Gen.11. whoſe daughter Sara, Abraham tooke to wife, and bare him a ſonne, Iſahac by name. Geneſis 11.29.

D. Loth, after he was come out of Egypt, and after the deſtruction of fiue cities by fire and brimſtone, and his wife turned to a ſalt ſtone, becauſe ſhee looked backe: and being in the mountaine, and made drunkē of his two daughters, hee begate two ſonnes, Moab & Amon, of whom two greate nations ſprang. Geneſis 19.37,38.

Tarah Abrahams father, being offended with the Chaldees in worſhipping the fire, for which they killed his ſonne Aram, departed from thence with Abraham and Nachor, Geneſis 11,31.

C. Abraham, after the death of his brother Aram in Ur of the Chaldees, taking Loth for his ſonne by adoption, and Sara to his wife, the daughter of Aram, did iourney with his father into Charram. And after his fathers deceaſſe went into Sichem, where God appeared vnto him, ſaying, To thy ſeede will I giue this lande. And from thence hee came to Penthapolis. After that hee pitched his tent betwixt Bethel and Hay, and called vpon the name of the Lorde. And from thence hee departed for the famine, and went downe into Egypt, where hee named his wife to bee his ſiſter. And from thence hee went to the valley of Mambre, and deuided himſelfe from Loth. Hee did deliuer Loth from his captiuitie, and killed fiue Kings, and gaue tythes to Melchiſedech Prieſt and King. And in the 85. yeere of his age, hee had a ſonne of his handmayde, called Iſmael, whom with himſelfe hee did circumciſe, and in the 100. yeere of his age, hee had Iſahac. And after the death of Sara his wife, hee maryed Cethura, and had fiue children of her: and when hee had fulfilled 175. yeeres, hee dyed.

F. Cethura was wife to Abraham after the death of Sara, though ſome thinke ſhee was called Hagar being his wife, and afore his concubine, of whome hee had fiue ſonnes, from whom ſprang the Saraſins, and dwelt wide in the lande. Geneſis 25.1.



E. This Agar of Egypt, maide to Sara, had by Abraham Iſmael, whom Abraham did circumciſe, but Sara expelled her and her ſonne, and after gaue to her ſonne Iſmael a wife, one of Egypt, by whō hee had 12. ſōnes, princes of their 12. tribes, from whom ſprang the Arabians. Gene.16.

These two did Iſmael beget, with tenne other by his wife of Egypt.

G. Iſahac was borne in the lande of Chanaan, circumciſed the eyght day, and when hee was fiue yeeres olde, his father woulde haue made him a ſacrifice. And at fourtie yeeres of his age, hee tooke to wife Rebecca, who labouring in her birth, heard the reuelation that Eſau ſhoulde ſerue Iacob, and in the three ſcore yeere of his age, his two ſonnes Eſau and Iacob were borne. Afterward Iſahac in a great famine went to King Abimelech, and there fained his wife to be his ſiſter, as his father did before him. And hee digged the three pittes which his father had made, which the Philiſtines did ſtoppe vp. Geneſis 26,8.

H. Rebecca was wife to Iſahac, and came out of Meſopotamia, Labans ſiſter the daughter of Bathuel. Geneſis 24.47.

I. Iacob ſupplanted his brother Eſau in his birthright and in his fathers bleſſing, went into Meſopotamia, and erected vp a title nigh to Luſan, which is nowe called Ieruſalem, hee laide him downe to ſleepe, and ſawe a ladder reaching vp to Heauen, and ſawe Angels going vp, and comming downe, and ſawe the Lorde leaning vpon the ladder, ſaying to him, This lande will I giue to thee and to thy ſeede, and afterwarde iourneyed Eaſtwarde to Laban, whome hee ſerued fourteene yeeres for his daughters, Lya and Rachael. Rachael ſtole her fathers idoles: Iacob wreſtled with the Angel, and his name was changed into Iſrael, his daughter Dina was rauiſhed by Sichem, hee erected vp an altar at Bethel, Rachel died of Beniamin, Ruben did abuſe Bala his fathers concubine. Of the children of Iacob came a great iſſue. Geneſis 46.8.

M. Ioſeph was ſold into Egypte to ẏ Iſmaelites for thirtie pence, and there was made ſtewarde of Pharaos houſe, where he receiued his father Iacob and his 11. brethren. Geneſis 46. and 47.

Frō Iuda Chriſte deſcēded by this line folowing, who had Sue to wife, by whom he had 3. ſons, Her, Onam, & Sela. Frō Iuda the kings deſcended of whom Chriſte came.

These two be the children of Ioſeph, and either of them make a tribe by himſelfe. Where the tribe of Leui was remooued from the lot of inheritance.

N. This Caath [illegible] of Le[illegible] [illegible]er to Am[illegible] Exodus 6.

K. Ruben founde the mandrakes and gaue the to Lya his mother, which gaue them to Rachel for the company of one night with Iacob, who lay with Bala his fathers concubine, therefore he was accurſed of Iacob. Geneſis 49.4.

Thamar was giuen to wife by Iudas to his two ſonnes Her and Onan, and after they were deſtroyed for their offence, ſhee was ſent away widowe into her fathers houſe, of whom Iudas after the death of his wife Sue, finding her ſitting in the high way, as hee was going to ſheare his ſheepe, did companie with her, and had thereby two children, Phares, Zaram, and when Thamar was charged of adulterie, ſhe brought forth Iudas ring and ſtaffe, as pledge of his companying with her. Geneſis 38.

L. Of Simeon came the Scribes, who with Leui ſlue the Sichemites, from Leui came the Prieſtes, who ſacrificed to God: from Iuda came [illegible]ngs, two children of Caath, but of the one deſcended Prie[illegible] him onely is it ſufficient to ſpeake.

P. Dathan and Abiron came from Ruben by reaſon of the firſt begotten, for that they woulde haue entred the office of Moſes by [illegible] which they rayſed at the ſuggeſtion of Chore, which were [illegible]ed vp of the earth, with 250. men, with all their houſes [illegible] Numb. 16.1.

[illegible]his Amram tooke Iſabeth the daughter of Leui to wife, as [illegible]s ſay. Exodus 6,20.

Christes line.

Chriſtes line.

A Moſes was borne in Egypt, his fathers name was Amram, and his mothers name Icabet, hee was put into a basket, and caſt into the water, whom the daughter of Pharao tooke out of the water, and thereupon called his name Moſes, and at the ſuggeſtion of Mary Moſes ſiſter, was giuen to his mother to be nouriſhed vp, and after certaine dayes was preſented to the King, who put a crowne vpon his head, which he threwe from him: and after hee was come to age, hee conquered the King of Ethiopia, ſlue an Egyptian who hurt a Iewe, and a Iewe accuſed him thereof, and hee fled out of Egypt, and tooke to wiſe Sephora, the daughter of Iethro Prieſt, and did his endeuour to deliuer the people of Iſrael frō Egypt, appearing before the King working diuers wōders, and after was made their guide and teacher of the Iewes in the Lawe, and*

113.
B. Aaron.

Nadab.
Abiu.
Eleazar.
Ythamar.

*when hee was 120. yeeres olde, hee dyed. Exod. 2.1.

B. Aaron tooke the daughter of Aminadab to wife, of whom hee had foure ſonnes, who being of 123. yeeres, dyed in the mount Hor, in the 39. yeere of his comming foorth out of Egypt: by this Aaron ỷ Prieſtes deſcended. Num. 20.28.

E.
Phinees.

E. Phinees the ſonne of Eleazar hauing great zeale to the lawe of God, ſlue the Iewe that committed filthineſſe with the woman of Moab, whereby Gods wrath was pacified, hee and his heires ſworne Prieſtes for euer. Numb. 25.7,13.

F. Ioſue the ſonne of Nun ſucceeded Moſes in office, and fought many battels of the Lorde: he made a couenant of the worſhipping of God, and being 110. yeeres olde he dyed. After whoſe death the children of Iſrael committed idolatrie, who were grieuouſly puniſhed for the ſame. And after him God gaue them Othoniel for their guide: betwixt whoſe entrie and Ioſuas death, was committed that fact of the idole of Mica. Iudg. 17.3. and that fact of the wife of the Leuite. Iudg. 19.1.

Abiſue.

G. Othoniel conquered Kiriathſepher, that is, the Citie of letters, wherefore hee had Aram to wife, and deliuered the people of Iſrael from the King of Meſopotamia, and the lande was quiet fourtie yeeres: after whoſe death the Iſraelites ſinned againſt GOD, whereupon in his anger he deliuered them into the handes of Eglon King of Moab, and they ſerued him eighteene yeeres. Iudges 3.9.

Boczi.

Here at Moſes endeth ỷ time of the Lawe of nature, conteyning yeeres 3689, and then beganne the time of the Lawe written, which did endure vnto the natiuitie of Chriſt, & conteined yeres 1510.

H. This Ehud was lame of his right hand, or left handed, hee ſlue the King of the Moabites, and the lande had peace fourescore yeeres. Iudges 3.15.

I. Sagar ſlue ſixe hundreth Philiſtines with one ſhare, he defended the Iſraelites, but after his death they ſinned againſt God, and therefore were afflicted twentie yeeres by Siſara, in whoſe time Troia was builded of Tros King of Dardan. Iud. 3.31.

K. Debora wife to Barak a Propheteſſe, ſhee fought againſt Siſara, and ſlue him by Iael the wife of Heber, and ſung her canticle, and the land had reſt fourtie yeeres, after whoſe death the Iſraelites ſinned againſt GOD, and therefore were deliuered into the handes of Madian ſeuen yeeres, in whoſe time Apollo founde the Arte of Phiſicke, and the Harpe. Iudg. 4.4.

L. Gedeon ſaluted of the Angel, hee ſacrificed to GOD vnder an Oke, who for deſtroying the altar of Baal was called Ierobaal, hee had a ſigne in a fleece that GOD woulde deliuer Iſrael by his hand, in whoſe time Mercurius made the Lute, and Tyrus the Citie was builded 250. yeeres before the Temple. Iudg. 6.11.

M. Abimelech ſonne of Gedeon ſlue 70. of his brethren vpon one ſtone in one day, yet Ioatham the yongeſt fledde to the Mountaines, and ſpake the parable of the Oliue, of the Figge tree, of the Vine, and of the Biyer: this Abimelech was ſtriken with a peece of a milſtone, and bad his ſquire kill him with his ſworde. Iudg. 8.31.

Ram.

120.
A. Moſes.
40.

C.
Maria.

D.
Chore.

Iudges of Iſrael.

110.
F. Ioſue.
27.

G.
Othoniel.
40.

H.
Ahud.
80.

I.
Sangar.
1.

K.
Debora.
40.

L.
Gedeon.
40.

M.
Abimelech.
3.

C. Mary Moſes ſiſter, wife to Caleb, for the drowning of Pharao in the red Sea, ſung the Canticle. Exodus 15. and becauſe ſhee did chide Moſes for his wife the Ethiopian, ſhe was ſtriken with leprie. Num. 12.10.

D. Chore ſtroue againſt Moſes & Aaron for the prieſthood, becauſe hee was of the firſt begotten of Caath: for which offence he was deuided from others, and ſwalowed into the ground with his familie, wᵗ Dathan and Abiron. Numb. 16.

N. Naaſon cōming foorth out of Egypt a prince in the tribe of Iuda, & ſo it is true that the Lorde ſaide to Abraham, Gene. 15. that in the fift generation, the children of Iſrael went out of Egypt, and ſo making an accompte according to the kingly tribes, as telling the generations, & not ỷ perſons, and therefore the ſucceſſions which is to be ſeene, counting from Iuda to Naaſſon, for fiue times it is ſaid there, hee begate. But if it be conteined in that letter in the 4. generation, the order muſt be taken in the Prieſtly tribe, counting from Leui to Eleazar. Exo. 6.16. Mat. 1.2.

O. Salmon maried Rahab ỷ harlot of Iericho, which receiued the ſpies that Ioſue ſent, and hid them vnder ỷ bunches of flaxe, of whō Salmon begat Booz, ỷ grādfather of that Booz which begate Obed: for they were three ioyntly together, ỷ father, ỷ ſonne, & the nephew, and they were called Booz, & becauſe it was a name of three men, Matthewe the Euangeliſt putteth him but once in his Genealogie. Math. 1.5.

Eſrom.

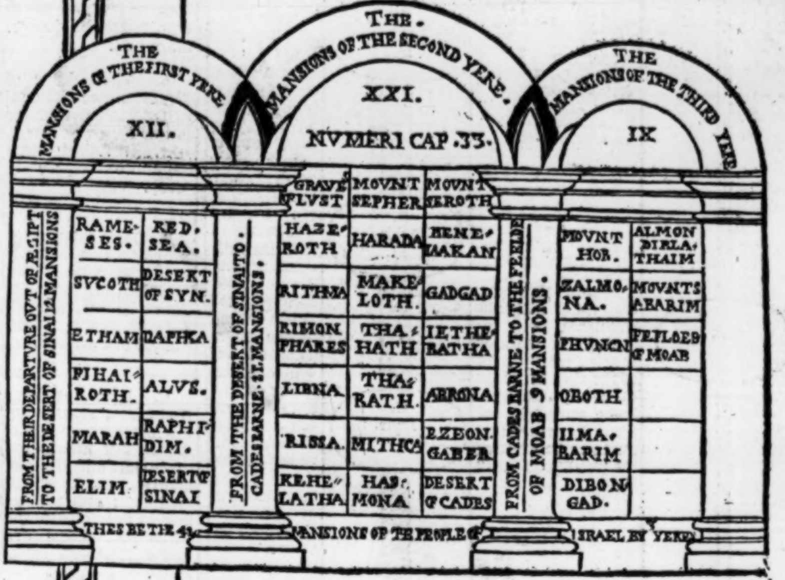
Aram.

Aminadab.

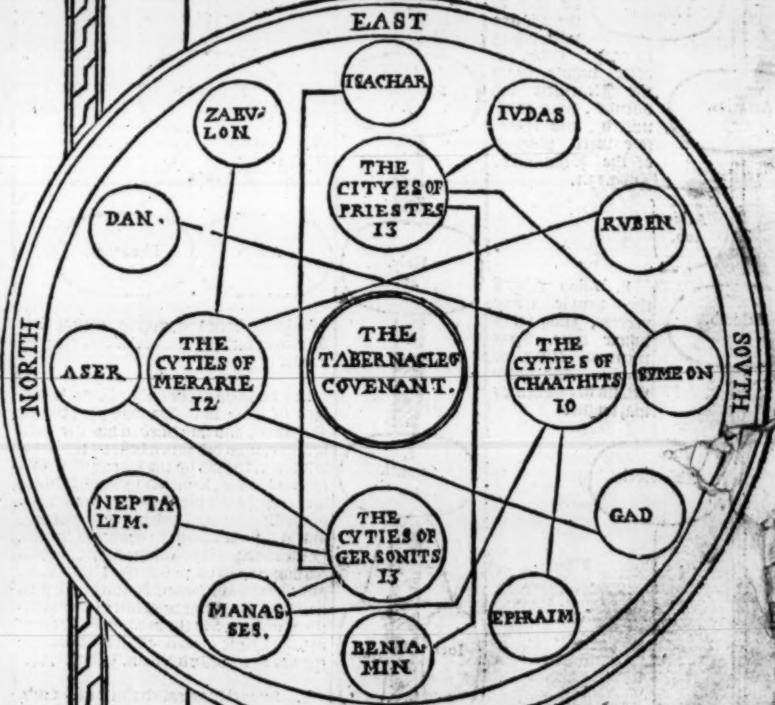
N. Naaſon.

O. Salmon.

In this figure following, bee the names of the Manſions reported, where the children of Iſrael pitched their tentes in the deſart by the ſpace of fourtie yeeres, as appeareth in the bookes of Exodus and Leuiticus, whoſe names be briefely recited in the bookes of Numeri 33.

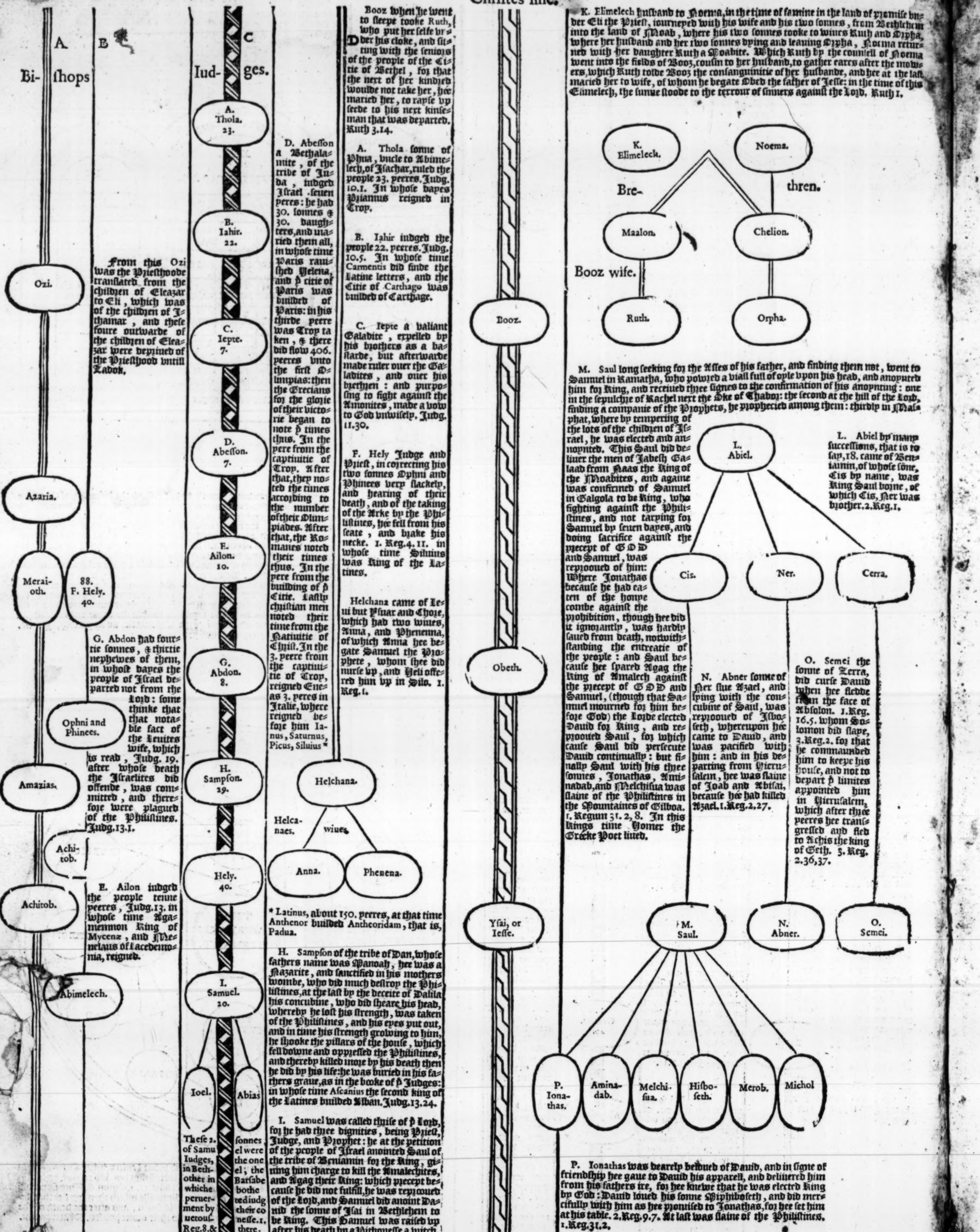

THE MANSIONS OF THE FIRST YERE
XII.
THE MANSIONS OF THE SECOND YERE.
XXI.
NVMERI CAP. 33.
THE MANSIONS OF THE THIRD YERE
IX
FROM THEIR DEPARTVRE OVT OF AEGIPT TO THE DESERT OF SINAI 12 MANSIONS
RAMESES.
RED SEA.
SVCOTH
DESERT OF SYN.
ETHAM
DAPHKA
PIHAIROTH.
ALVS.
MARAH
RAPHIDIM.
ELIM
DESERT OF SINAI
FROM THE DESERT OF SINAI TO CADESBARNE. 21. MANSIONS.
GRAVE LVST
MOVNT SEPHER
MOVNT SEROTH
HAZEROTH
HARADA
BENEIAAKAN
RITHMA
MAKELOTH.
GADGAD
RIMON PHARES
THAHATH
IETHEBATHA
LIBNA.
THARATH.
ABRONA
RISSA.
MITHCA
EZEONGABER
KEHELATHA
HASMONA
DESERT OF CADES
FROM CADESBARNE TO THE FEELDE OF MOAB 9 MANSIONS.
MOVNT HOR.
ALMON DIBLATHAIM
ZALMONA.
MOVNTS ABARIM
PHVNON
FEELDES OF MOAB
OBOTH
IIMABARIM
DIBONGAD.
THES BE THE 42. MANSIONS OF THE PEOPLE OF ISRAEL BY YERE

This figure following ſerueth to vnderſtand the diſpoſing of the tribes and Leuites by foure quarters of the worlde about the Tabernacle. At the Eaſt was Iudas with 74600. of whom the chiefe was Naaſon with other about him, the whole number was 186400. Towarde the South was Ruben with 46500. fighting men of his ſtocke, of whom the chiefe was Eliſur, and about him was others to the number in the whole 18100. men. Towarde the Weſt was Ephraim with 40500. men, of whom the chiefe was Eliſama, nigh vnto him were others which were in the whole 108100. Towarde the North was Dan, with 72700. men, the head of whom was Abiaſar, and about him were others to the number of 175000. of fighting men. This is the ſumme of the children of Iſrael by the houſes of their kindreds, ſo that the hoſte amounted to 600550. men. The Leuites were not numbred within the other tribes, and all theſe pitched their tentes about the Tabernacle, as appeareth, Numb. 2.3. but moſt largely, Exodus 27.


EAST
ISACHAR
ZABVLON
IVDAS
THE CITYES OF PRIESTES 13
DAN.
RVBEN
NORTH
SOVTH
ASER
THE CYTIES OF MERARIE 12
THE TABERNACLE OF COVENANT.
THE CYTIES OF CHAATHITS 10
SYMEON
NEPTALIM.
GAD
THE CYTIES OF GERSONITS 13
MANASSES.
EPHRAIM
BENIAMIN
WEST

This figure alſo ſerueth to vnderſtand what Leuites, what Cities, and in what tribes the children of Leui with their ſuburbes did receiue by lot for the tenthes of the Tabernacles, as in Ioſue 21. 1. Chron. 6. This figure alſo ſheweth the ſixe Cities of refuge, into the which they did flee that by chance ſlue any man, and were therein ſaued, and after the death of the high Prieſt, they returned againe into their owne houſes. Deuteronomi. 4. Ioſue 20.2.

Chriſtes line.



From this Ozi was the Prieſthoode tranſlated from the children of Eleazar to Eli, which was of the children of Ithamar, and theſe foure outwarde of the children of Eleazar were depriued of the Prieſthood vntill Zadok.

G. Abdon had fourtie ſonnes, & thirtie nephewes of them, in whoſt dayes the people of Iſrael departed not from the Lord: ſome thinke that that notable fact of the Leuites wife, which is read, Iudg. 19. after whoſe death the Iſraelites did offende, was committed, and therefore were plagued of the Philiſtines. Iudg.13.1.

E. Ailon iudged the people tenne yeeres, Iudg.13. in whoſe time Agamemnon King of Mycenæ, and Menelaus of Lacedemonia, reigned.

D. Abeſſon a Bethalamite, of the tribe of Iuda, iudged Iſrael ſeuen yeres: he had 30. ſonnes & 30. daughters, and maried them all, in whoſe time Paris rauiſhed Helena, and þ citie of Paris was builded of Paris: in his thirde yeere was Troy taken, & there did flow 406. yeeres vnto the firſt Olimpias: then the Grecians for the glorie of their victorie began to note þ times thus. In the yere from the captiuitie of Troy. After that, they noted the times according to the number of their Olimpiades. After that, the Romanes noted their times thus. In the yere from the building of þ Citie. Laſtly chriſtian men noted their time from the Natiuitie of Chriſt. In the 3. yeere from the captiuitie of Troy, reigned Eneas 3. yeres in Italie, where reigned before him Ianus, Saturnus, Picus, Siluius *

Booz when he went to ſleepe tooke Ruth, who put her ſelfe vnder his cloke, and ſitting with the ſeniors of the people of the Citie of Bethel, for that the next of her kindred woulde not take her, hee maried her, to rayſe vp ſeede to his next kinſeman that was departed. Ruth 3.14.

A. Thola ſonne of Phua, vncle to Abimelech, of Iſachar, ruled the people 23. yeeres. Iudg. 10.1. In whoſe dayes Prianus reigned in Troy.

B. Iahir iudged the people 22. yeeres. Iudg. 10.5. In whoſe time Carmentis did finde the latine letters, and the Citie of Carthago was builded of Carthage.

C. Iepte a valiant Galadite, expelled by his brothers as a baſtarde, but afterwarde made ruler ouer the Galadites, and ouer his brethren: and purpoſing to fight againſt the Amonites, made a vow to God vnwiſely. Iudg. 11.30.

F. Hely Iudge and Prieſt, in correcting his two ſonnes Ophni and Phinees very ſlackely, and hearing of their death, and of the taking of the Arke by the Philiſtines, hee fell from his ſeate, and brake his necke. 1. Reg.4.11. in whoſe time Siluius was King of the Latines.

Helchana came of Leui but Suar and Chore, which had two wiues, Anna, and Phenenna, of which Anna hee begate Samuel the Prophete, whom ſhee did nurſe vp, and Heli offered him vp in Silo. 1. Reg.1.

* Latinus, about 150. yeeres, at that time Anthenor builded Antheoridam, that is, Padua.

H. Sampſon of the tribe of Dan, whoſe fathers name was Manoah, hee was a Nazarite, and ſanctified in his mothers wombe, who did much deſtroy the Philiſtines, at the laſt by the deceite of Dalila his concubine, who did ſheare his head, whereby he loſt his ſtrength, was taken of the Philiſtines, and his eyes put out, and in time his ſtrength growing to him, he ſhooke the pillars of the houſe, which fell downe and oppreſſed the Philiſtines, and thereby killed more by his death then he did by his life: he was buried in his fathers graue, as in the booke of þ Iudges: in whoſe time Aſcanius the ſecond king of the Latines builded Alban. Iudg.13.24.

I. Samuel was called thriſe of þ Lord, for he had three dignities, being Prieſt, Iudge, and Prophet: he at the petition of the people of Iſrael anointed Saul of the tribe of Beniamin for the King, giuing him charge to kill the Amalechites, and Agag their King: which precept becauſe he did not fulfill, he was reprooued of the Lord, and Samuel did anoint Dauid the ſonne of Iſai in Bethlehem to be King. This Samuel was raiſed vp after his death by a Pithoneſſe a witch. In his time began the people of Iſrael to haue Kings. 1. Sam. 10.1.

Theſe 2. ſonnes of Samuel were Iudges, the one in Bethel; the other in Barſabe whiche bothe peruerted iudgment by their couetouſneſſe. 1. Reg.8. & therefore the people did aske them a King ouer them.

K. Elimelech huſband to Noema, in the time of famine in the land of promiſe vnder Eli the Prieſt, iourneyed with his wife and his two ſonnes, from Bethlehem into the land of Moab, where his two ſonnes tooke to wiues Ruth and Orpha, where her huſband and her two ſonnes dying and leauing Orpha, Noema returned with her daughter Ruth a Moabite. Which Ruth by the counſell of Noema went into the fields of Booz, couſin to her huſband, to gather eares after the mowers, which Ruth tolde Booz the conſanguinitie of her huſbande, and hee at the laſt maried her to wife, of whom he begate Obed the father of Ieſſe: in the time of this Elimelech, the ſunne ſtoode to the terrour of ſinners againſt the Lord. Ruth 1.

M. Saul long ſeeking for the Aſſes of his father, and finding them not, went to Samuel in Ramatha, who powred a viall full of oyle vpon his head, and anoynted him for King, and receiued three ſignes to the confirmation of his anoynting: one in the ſepulchre of Rachel next the Oke of Thabor: the ſecond at the hill of the Lord, finding a companie of the Prophets, he prophecied among them: thirdly in Maſphat, where by tempering of the lots of the children of Iſrael, he was elected and anoynted. This Saul did deliuer the men of Iabeſh Galaad from Naas the King of the Moabites, and againe was confirmed of Samuel in Galgola to be King, who fighting againſt the Philiſtines, and not tarying for Samuel by ſeuen dayes, and doing ſacrifice againſt the precept of GOD and Samuel, was reprooued of him: Where Ionathas becauſe he had eaten of the honye combe againſt the prohibition, though hee did it ignorantly, was hardly ſaued from death, notwithſtanding the entreatie of the people: and Saul becauſe hee ſpared Agag the King of Amalech againſt the precept of GOD and Samuel, (though that Samuel mourned for him before God) the Lorde elected Dauid for King, and reprooued Saul, for which cauſe Saul did perſecute Dauid continually: but finally Saul with his three ſonnes, Ionathas, Aminadab, and Melchiſua was ſlaine of the Philiſtines in the Mountaines of Gilboa. 1. Regum 31.2, 8. In this Kings time Homer the Greeke Poet liued.

L. Abiel by many ſucceſſions, that is to ſay, 18. came of Beniamin, of whoſe ſõne, Cis by name, was King Saul borne, of which Cis, Ner was brother. 2.Reg.1.

N. Abner ſonne of Ner ſlue Azael, and lying with the concubine of Saul, was reprooued of Iſboſeth, whereupon hée came to Dauid, and was pacified with him: and in his departing from Hieruſalem, hee was ſlaine of Ioab and Abiſai, becauſe hée had killed Azael. 1.Reg.2.27.

O. Semei the ſonne of Zerra, did curſe Dauid when hee fledde from the face of Abſolon. 1.Reg. 16.5. whom Solomon did ſlaye, 3.Reg.2. for that he commaunded him to keepe his houſe, and not to depart þ limites appointed him in Hieruſalem, which after three yeeres hee tranſgreſſed and fled to Achis the king of Geth. 3. Reg. 2.36,37.

P. Ionathas was dearely beloued of Dauid, and in ſigne of friendſhip hee gaue to Dauid his apparell, and deliuered him from his fathers ire, for hee knewe that he was elected King by God: Dauid loued his ſonne Miphiboſeth, and did mercifully with him as hee promiſed to Ionathas, for hee ſet him at his table. 2.Reg.9.7. At laſt was ſlaine of the Philiſtines. 1.Reg.31.2.

Chriſtes line.

Ieſſe or Iſhai is the ſonne of Obed, who was the father of Dauid, this Obed was ſonne to Booz. Ruth 4.21. This is Ieſſe or Iſhai of whom Eſaias the Prophet writeth. Chap.11.1. There ſhall come a rodde forth of the ſtocke of Iſhai (which is Chriſt) and a graffe ſhall growe out of his rootes, and the ſpirite of the Lord ſhall reſt vpon him, &c.

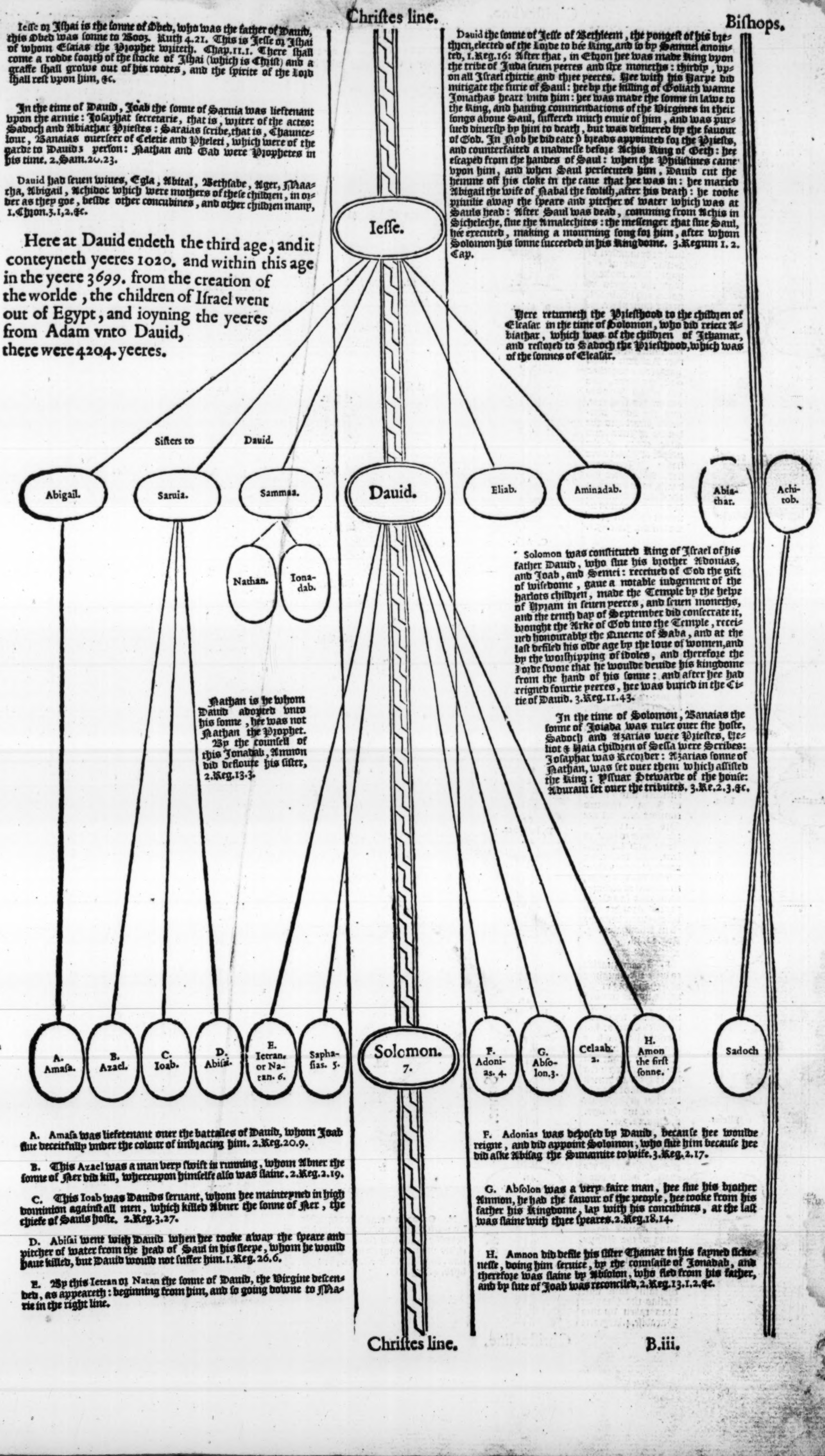
In the time of Dauid, Ioab the ſonne of Saruia was lieftenant vpon the armie: Ioſaphat ſecretarie, that is, writer of the actes: Sadoch and Abiathar Prieſtes: Saraias ſcribe, that is, Chauncelour, Banaias ouerſeer of Celetie and Phelett, which were of the garde to Dauids perſon: Nathan and Gad were Prophetes in his time. 2.Sam.20.23.

Dauid had ſeuen wiues, Egla, Abital, Bethſabe, Ager, Maacha, Abigail, Achidoc which were mothers of theſe children, in order as they goe, beſide other concubines, and other children many, 1.Chron.3.1,2.&c.

Here at Dauid endeth the third age, and it conteyneth yeeres 1020. and within this age in the yeere 3699. from the creation of the worlde, the children of Iſrael went out of Egypt, and ioyning the yeeres from Adam vnto Dauid, there were 4204. yeeres.

Dauid the ſonne of Ieſſe of Bethleem, the yongeſt of his brethren, elected of the Lorde to bée King, and ſo by Samuel anointed, 1.Reg.16: After that, in Ebron hee was made King vpon the tribe of Iuda ſeuen yeeres and ſixe moneths: thirdly, vpon all Iſrael thirtie and three yeeres. Hee with his Harpe did mitigate the furie of Saul: hee by the killing of Goliath wanne Ionathas heart vnto him: hee was made the ſonne in lawe to the King, and hauing commendations of the Virgines in their ſongs aboue Saul, ſuffered much enuie of him, and was purſued diuerſly by him to death, but was deliuered by the fauour of God. In Nob he did eate ỳ breads appointed for the Prieſts, and counterfaited a madneſſe before Achis King of Geth: hee eſcaped from the handes of Saul: when the Philiſtines came vpon him, and when Saul perſecuted him, Dauid cut the hemme off his cloke in the caue that hee was in: hee maried Abigail the wife of Nabal the fooliſh, after his death: he tooke priuilie away the ſpeare and pitcher of water which was at Sauls head: After Saul was dead, comming from Achis in Sichelech, ſlue the Amalechites: the meſſenger that ſlue Saul, hée executed, making a mourning ſong for him, after whom Solomon his ſonne ſucceeded in his Kingdome. 3.Regum 1. 2. Cap.

Here returneth the Prieſthood to the children of Eleaſar in the time of Solomon, who did reiect Abiathar, which was of the children of Ithamar, and reſtored to Sadoch the Prieſthood, which was of the ſonnes of Eleaſar.



Solomon was conſtituted King of Iſrael of his father Dauid, who ſlue his brother Adonias, and Ioab, and Semei: receiued of God the gift of wiſedome, gaue a notable iudgement of the harlots children, made the Temple by the helpe of Hyram in ſeuen yeeres, and ſeuen moneths, and the tenth day of September did conſecrate it, brought the Arke of God into the Temple, receiued honourably the Queene of Saba, and at the laſt defiled his olde age by the loue of women, and by the worſhipping of idoles, and therefore the Lorde ſwore that he woulde deuide his kingdome from the hand of his ſonne: and after hee had reigned fourtie yeeres, hee was buried in the Citie of Dauid. 3.Reg.11.43.

In the time of Solomon, Banaias the ſonne of Ioiada was ruler ouer the hoſte, Sadoch and Azarias were Prieſtes, Eliot & Haia children of Seſſa were Scribes: Ioſaphat was Recorder: Azarias ſonne of Nathan, was ſet ouer them which aſſiſted the King: Iſſuar Stewarde of the houſe: Aduram ſet ouer the tributes. 3.Re.2.3.&c.

Nathan is he whom Dauid adopted vnto his ſonne, hée was not Nathan the Prophet. By the counſell of this Ionadab, Ammon did deflowre his ſiſter, 2.Reg.13.3.

A. Amaſa was liefetenant ouer the battailes of Dauid, whom Ioab ſlue deceitfully vnder the colour of imbracing him. 2.Reg.20.9.

B. This Azael was a man very ſwift in running, whom Abner the ſonne of Ner did kill, whereupon himſelfe alſo was ſlaine. 2.Reg.2.19.

C. This Ioab was Dauids ſeruant, whom hee mainteyned in high dominion againſt all men, which killed Abner the ſonne of Ner, the chiefe of Sauls hoſte. 2.Reg.3.27.

D. Abiſai went with Dauid when hee tooke away the ſpeare and pitcher of water from the head of Saul in his ſleepe, whom he would haue killed, but Dauid would not ſuffer him. 1.Reg.26.6.

E. By this Ietran or Natan the ſonne of Dauid, the Virgine deſcended, as appeareth: beginning from him, and ſo going downe to Marie in the right line.

F. Adonias was depoſed by Dauid, becauſe hee woulde reigne, and did appoint Solomon, who ſlue him becauſe hee did aſke Abiſag the Sunamite to wife. 3.Reg.2.17.

G. Abſolon was a very faire man, hee ſlue his brother Ammon, he had the fauour of the people, hee tooke from his father his Kingdome, lay with his concubines, at the laſt was ſlaine with three ſpeares. 2.Reg.18.14.

H. Amnon did defile his ſiſter Thamar in his fayned ſickeneſſe, doing him ſeruice, by the counſaile of Ionadab, and therefore was ſlaine by Abſolon, who fled from his father, and by ſute of Ioab was reconciled, 2.Reg.13.1.2.&c.

Biſhops in this firſt line.

Achias.

Azarias.

Prophets that were in yͤ times of the Kinges of Iuda in this ſeconde line.

Abdo.

Semeias.

Iehu.

Zacharias.

Elieſer.

Oziel.

In this line on the right hand, be put the kings of Iuda, raigning ouer two tribes, of whom the firſt was Roboam, for the three Kings before named, Saul, Dauid, and Solomon, had the rule of all Iſrael.

A. Roboam deſpiſing the counſell of the Seniors, and following the aduice of the yonger men, did much trouble Gods people by his raſhnes: he reteined two tribes with the leuiticall tribe, and it was called the kingdome of Iuda: hee vpon the demerite of his ſonnes, did ſuffer the inuaſion of Suſac King of Egypt, who tooke away the targets of golde, and put braſen in the ſame place. 3. Reg.14.25.

B. Abia folowed the ſinnes of his father Roboam, who gathered together 900. ſouldiers, and did obieid Ieroboam of his idolatrie, and the Lorde deliuered Iſrael into the hands of Iuda, and after 5000. of the people of Iſrael were ſlaine, Ieroboam fled. Abia after his death, was buried in the Citie of Dauid: in his time Azarias liued in the Temple of Solomon. 3.Re.15.1.

C. Aſſa did right before the Lorde, hee ſuppreſſed the ſtues, and at the counſell of Azarias the Prophet, he deſtroyed all the idoles and woods that his father had made: but after, for that he was confederate with Benadad the King of the Aſſyrians, he was reprooued of Iehu, whom he put in the ſtockes, and ſo forſooke God, and dyed of the paine of his feete, and his ſonne reigned after him. 3.Reg.15.9.

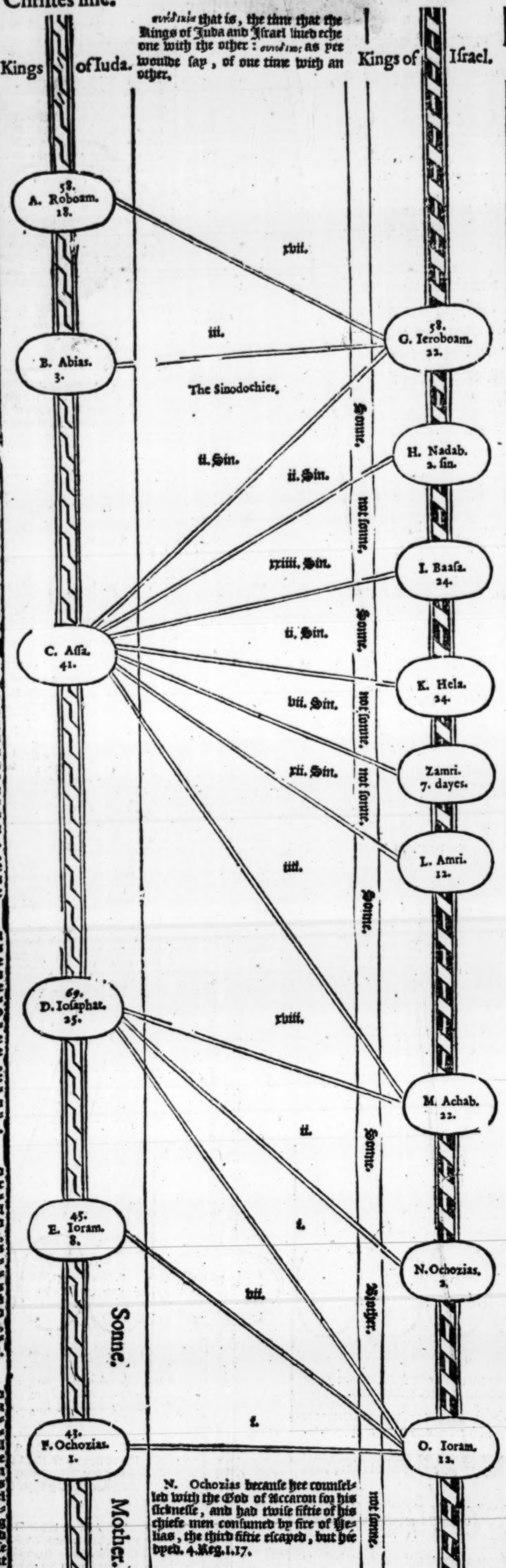
D. Ioſaphat vpon the inuaſion of his enemies into yͤ lande of Iuda, receiued comfort of Oziel the Prophet in the temple, ſaying to him, O Iuda and Hieruſalem, feare not, &c. He called yͤ place where Iſrael was ſpoiled, the valley of bleſſing: His ſhips (as Eleazar the Prophet ſaid before) were deſtroyed in Aſiongaber. 3. Reg.22.48.

E. Ioram maried to wife the daughter of Achab King of Iſrael, & by his counſell did euill, and builded vp againe idolatrie, he killed ſeuen of his brethren, he was ſtriken with an incurable diſeaſe, that his bowels departed frõ him: He was buried in the citie of Dauid, but not in the ſepulchres of the Kings. 2.Chro.22.3,4.

F. Ochozias had to mother Athalia the daughter of Achab, which prouoked him to doe euill before the Lorde, hee fought with Ioram King of Iſrael his vncle againſt Azael King of the Aſſyrians. In the beſieging of Ramoth Galaad he was ſlaine, whoſe brothers 42. Iehu at the ſame time ſlue: Helias the Prophet was taken vp into Paradiſe. 4.Reg.2.11

Chriſtes line.

συνδιχία that is, the time that the Kings of Iuda and Iſrael liued eche one with the other: συνδίμως as yee woulde ſay, of one time with an other.



N. Ochozias becauſe hee counſelled with the God of Accaron for his ſickneſſe, and had twiſe fiftie of his chiefe men conſumed by fire of Helias, the third fiftie eſcaped, but hee dyed. 4.Reg.1.17.

Chriſtes line.

These be the names of the Kings which reigned after Solomon vpon Iſrael, that is, ouer tenne tribes, vntill Salmanaſſar King of the Aſſyrians, which put them nigh the flood of Gazan beyonde the Mountaines of the Medes and Perſies, that is, beyonde the Mountes Caſpius. It is read in the ſtorie of Alexander of Macedonia, that hee in the ſame place brought in two vncleane nations, Gog and Magog, leſt the whole land ſhoulde be defiled of them. Antichriſt ſhall deliuer them, and bring them from thence, whom the Iewes looks for, and beleeue that hee is the Meſſias.

Prophets in the times of the Kings of Iſrael.

Achias.

Iehu.

G. Ieroboam tooke tenne cuttes off of his cloke of Achia the Sidonite, fled into Egypt for the feare of Solomon, but after his death returned into Sichem, and was elected King of the tenne tribes, hee made the golden Calues, and put them in Dan and Bethel, and cauſed the people of Iſrael to commit idolatrie, which did ſacrifice to the Calues, who hearing the threate of Abdo the Prophet, and after his hande which hee ſtretched againſt Abdo was dryed vp, and by his prayer reſtored againe: which Prophet being ſlaine of a Lion for that hee tooke a dinner of the falſe prophet, the ſaide Ieroboam leauing not his ſaide crooked wayes, notwithſtanding the Prophets counſell, and aſking counſell of Achias by his wife of the recouerſe of his childe, and hearing the heauie tidinges of his deſolation, departed, and his ſonne Nadab raigned after him. 3.Reg.12.20.

H. Nadab beſieging Zebethon the Citie of the Philiſtines, was ſlaine of Baaſa, and hee liued euill in the ſight of God. 3.Reg.15.28.

I. Baaſa though hee was reprooued of Iehu the Prophet, after hee had builded Rama againſt Aſa, and letted by Benadad, Aſa his friende died, and was buried in Tharſa. 3.Reg.15.9.

K Hela ruled euill, who in his drunkenneſſe was ſlaine in Tharſa of Zamri, being head captaine of halfe of his horſemen, and Zamri being beſieged by Amri, was deſtroyed by fire in Tharſa. 3.Reg.16.18.

L. Amri three yeeres before hee did reigne, hee did warre with Thibni the ſonne of Ginath: after hee had builded Samaria dyed. 3.Reg.16.28.

Helias.

Miche-as.

Abdias.

M. Achab the ſonne of Amri, did euill before the Lorde, aboue all the Kings that were before him, hee worſhipped Baal, and made him a temple: in his time was Iericho builded. This Achab impriſoned Micheas the Prophet, & ſlue Naboth for his vineyard, and at the laſt was ſlaine with an arrowe. 3. Reg.22.34. In his time Helias prophecied of the drought, who ſlue 450. prophets of Baal, & for feare of Ieſabel hee fled into the deſart.

Elizeus.

Elias.

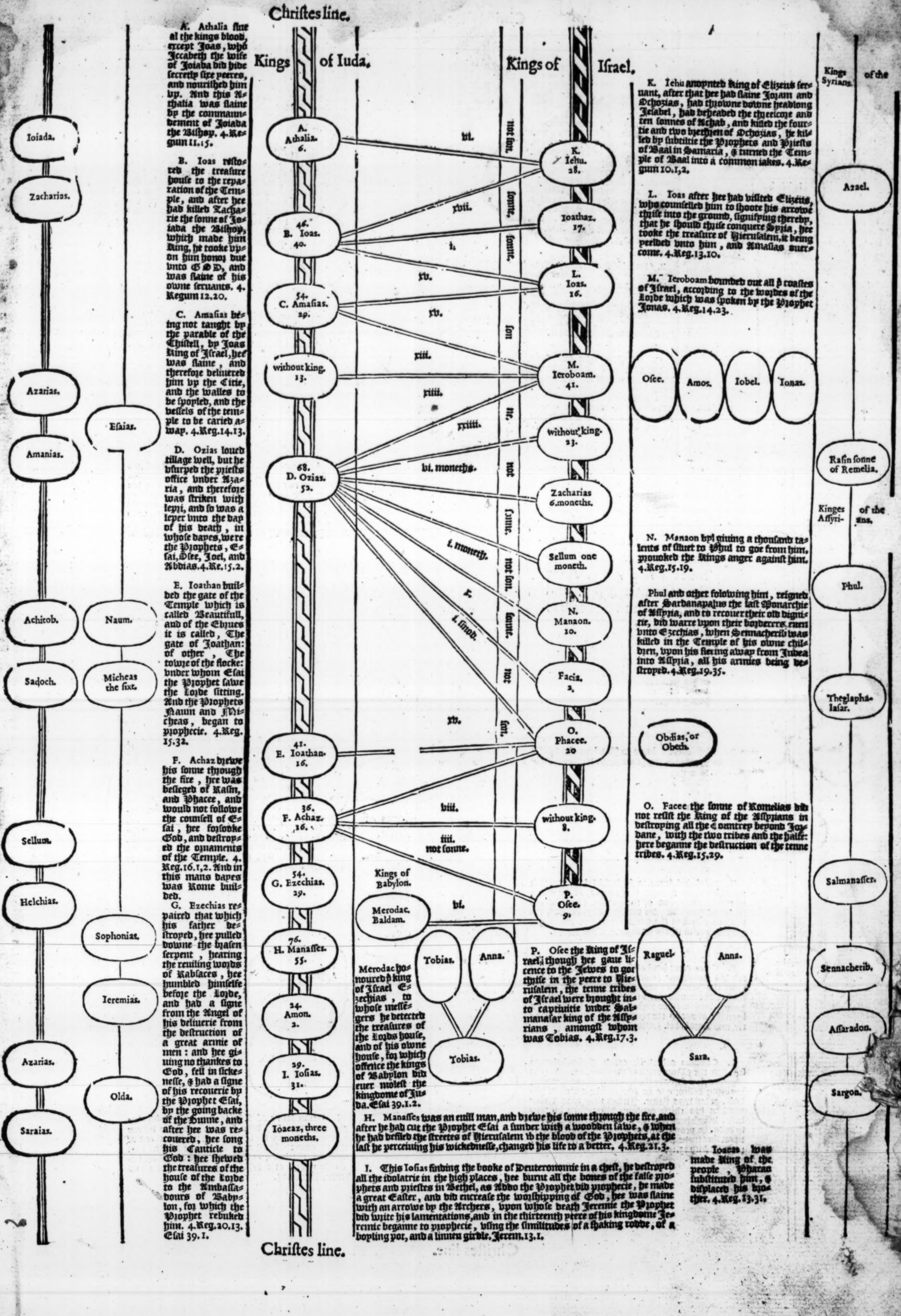
O. Ioram ſlue Micheas, with caſting him downe headlong. Elizeus the Prophet in his time, gaue water in the deſart to three Kings and their hoſtes, that is, to Ioram King of Iſrael, Ioſaphat, King of Iuda, & to the King of Edome, fighting againſt the Moabites, whoſe King offered his eldeſt ſonne for a burnt offering: and after that Ioram had eſcaped the famine of Samaria at the telling of the lepers, he was wounded at the ſiege of Ramoth, & at the laſt ſlaine by Iehu wͭ an arrow. 4.Reg.9.24.

Kings of Syria.

P. Benadad.

P. Benadad warring againſt Achab, was taken of him, and afterward ſet at libertie, wherefore hee was reprooued of Helias the Prophet, he alſo beſieged Ioram yͤ ſonne of Achab in Samaria, but by the power of God, hee was expelled, and was ſtrangled of Azael, and ſo dyed. 4.Reg.8. 15.

Theſe Kings of Syria were they which did much ſpoyle the kingdome of Iſrael.


Christes line.
Kings of Iuda.
Kings of Israel.
Kings of the Syrians.
Ioiada.
Zacharias.
Azarias.
Esaias.
Amanias.
Achitob.
Naum.
Sadoch.
Micheas the sixt.
Sellum.
Helchias.
Sophonias.
Ieremias.
Azarias.
Olda.
Saraias.
A. Athalia. 6.
46. B. Ioas. 40.
54. C. Amaſias. 29.
without king. 13.
68. D. Ozias. 52.
41. E. Ioathan. 16.
36. F. Achaz. 16.
54. G. Ezechias. 29.
76. H. Manaſſes. 55.
24. Amon. 2.
29. I. Ioſias. 31.
Ioacaz, three monethes.
vi.
xvii.
i.
xv.
xv.
xiii.
xiiii.
xxiiii.
vi. monethes.
i. moneth.
x.
i. moneth.
xv.
viii.
iiii. not ſonne.
vi.
not ſon.
ſonne.
ſonne.
ſon
ne.
not
ſame.
not ſon.
ſonne.
not
ſon.
K. Iehu. 28.
Ioathaz. 17.
L. Ioas. 16.
M. Ieroboam. 41.
without king. 23.
Zacharias 6. moneths.
Sellum one moneth.
N. Manaon. 10.
Facia. 2.
O. Phacee. 20
without king. 8.
P. Oſee. 9.
Kings of Babylon.
Merodac. Baldam.
Tobias.
Anna.
Tobias.
Azael.
Oſee.
Amos.
Iobel.
Ionas.
Raſin ſonne of Remelia.
Kinges of the Aſſyrians.
Phul.
Theglaphalaſar.
Obdias, or Obeth.
Salmanaſſer.
Raguel.
Anna.
Sara.
Sennacherib.
Aſſaradon.
Sargon.
Christes line.

A. Athalia ſlue al the kings blood, except Ioas, who Iozabeth the wife of Ioiada did hide ſecretly ſixe yeeres, and nouriſhed him vp. And this Athalia was ſlaine by the commaundement of Ioiada the Biſhop. 4. Regum 11.15.

B. Ioas reſtored the treaſure houſe to the reparation of the Temple, and after hee had killed Zacharie the ſonne of Ioiada the Biſhop, which made him King, he tooke vpon him honor due vnto GOD, and was ſlaine of his owne ſeruants. 4. Regum 12.20.

C. Amaſias being not taught by the parable of the Thiſtell, by Ioas King of Iſrael, hee was ſlaine, and therefore deliuered him vp the Citie, and the walles to be ſpoyled, and the veſſels of the temple to be caried away. 4.Reg.14.13.

D. Ozias loued tillage well, but he vſurped the prieſts office vnder Azaria, and therefore was ſtriken with lepri, and ſo was a leper vnto the day of his death, in whoſe dayes, were the Prophets, Eſai, Oſee, Ioel, and Abdias. 4.Re.15.2.

E. Ioathan builded the gate of the Temple which is called Beautifull, and of the Ebrues it is called, The gate of Ioathan: of other, The towre of the flocke: vnder whom Eſai the Prophet ſawe the Lorde ſitting. And the Prophets Naum and Micheas, began to prophecie. 4.Reg. 15.32.

F. Achaz drewe his ſonne through the fire, hee was beſieged of Raſin, and Phacee, and would not followe the counſell of Eſai, hee forſooke God, and deſtroyed the ornaments of the Temple. 4. Reg.16.1,2. And in this mans dayes was Rome builded.

G. Ezechias repaired that which his father deſtroyed, hee pulled downe the braſen ſerpent, hearing the reuiling words of Rabſaces, hee humbled himſelfe before the Lorde, and had a ſigne from the Angel of his deliuerie from the deſtruction of a great armie of men: and hee giuing no thankes to God, fell in ſickeneſſe, & had a ſigne of his recouerie by the Prophet Eſai, by the going backe of the Sunne, and after hee was recouered, hee ſong his Canticle to God: hee ſhewed the treaſures of the houſe of the Lorde to the Ambaſſadours of Babylon, for which the Prophet rebuked him. 4.Reg.20.13. Eſai 39.1.

Merodac honoured yͤ king of Iſrael Ezechias, to whoſe meſſengers he detected the treaſures of the Lords houſe, and of his owne houſe, for which offence the kings of Babylon did euer moleſt the kingdome of Iuda. Eſai 39.1.2.

H. Manaſſes was an euill man, and drewe his ſonne through the fire, and after he had cut the Prophet Eſai a ſunder with a woodden ſawe, & when he had defiled the ſtreetes of Hieruſalem w the blood of the Prophets, at the laſt he perceiuing his wickedneſſe, changed his life to a better. 4.Reg.21.3.

I. This Ioſias finding the booke of Deuteronomie in a cheſt, he deſtroyed all the idolatrie in the high places, hee burnt all the bones of the falſe prophets and prieſtes in Bethel, as Addo the Prophet did prophecie, he made a great Eaſter, and did encreaſe the worſhipping of God, hee was ſlaine with an arrowe by the Archers, vpon whoſe death Ieremie the Prophet did write his lamentations, and in the thirteenth yeere of his kingdome Ieremie beganne to prophecie, vſing the ſimilitudes of a ſhaking rodde, of a boyling pot, and a linnen girdle. Ierem.13.1.

K. Iehu anoynted King of Elizeus ſeruant, after that hee had ſlaine Ioram and Ochozias, had throwne downe headlong Ieſabel, had beheaded the threeſcore and ten ſonnes of Achab, and killed the fourtie and two brethren of Ochozias, he killed by ſubtiltie the Prophets and Prieſts of Baal in Samaria, & turned the Temple of Baal into a common iakes. 4.Regum 10.1,2.

L. Ioas after hee had viſited Elizeus, who counſelled him to ſhoote his arrowe thriſe into the ground, ſignifying thereby, that he ſhould thriſe conquere Syria, hee tooke the treaſure of Hieruſalem, it being yeelded vnto him, and Amaſias ouercome. 4.Reg.13.10.

M. Ieroboam bounded out all yͤ coaſtes of Iſrael, according to the wordes of the Lorde which was ſpoken by the Prophet Ionas. 4.Reg.14.23.

N. Manaon by giuing a thouſand talents of ſiluer to Phul to goe from him, prouoked the Kings anger againſt him. 4.Reg.15.19.

Phul and other folowing him, reigned after Sardanapalus the laſt Monarchie of Aſſyria, and to recouer their old dignitie, did warre vpon their borderers, euen vnto Ezechias, when Sennacherib was killed in the Temple of his owne children, vpon his fleeing away from Iudea into Aſſyria, all his armies being deſtroyed. 4.Reg.19.35.

O. Facee the ſonne of Romelias did not reſiſt the King of the Aſſyrians in deſtroying all the Countrey beyond Iordane, with the two tribes and the halfe: here beganne the deſtruction of the tenne tribes. 4.Reg.15.29.

P. Oſee the King of Iſrael, though hee gaue licence to the Iewes to goe thriſe in the yeere to Hieruſalem, the tenne tribes of Iſrael were brought into captiuitie vnder Salmanaſar king of the Aſſyrians, amongſt whom was Tobias. 4.Reg.17.3.

Ioacaz was made King of the people, Pharao ſubſtituted him, & diſplaced his brother. 4.Reg.13.31.

Chriſtes line.

Vrias.

Ioſedech.

A. Ioachim, or Eliachim, the firſt begotten ſonne of Ioſua, being made King by Pharao King of Egypt, gaue him a great ſumme of money: hee did euill before the Lorde, wherefore Vrias the Prophete did reprooue him, but hee did threate the Prophete, and thereupon Vrias fled into Egypt, but hee returned him againe, and ſlue him, to whom Ieremie ſaide, that hee ſhoulde be buried like an Aſſe. This Ioachim after hee had ſlaine Vrias, impriſoned Ieremie, and cut the booke of the propheſie of Baruch in pieces, and would not bee warned by the example of the Rechabites: At the laſt was ſlaine of Nabuchodonoſor, and throwen without the walles. 4. Regum 24.1,2.

36.
A. Ioachim.
11.

F.
Nabuchodonoſor.4.

F. Nabuchodonoſor, or Nebuchadnezzar a ſorcerer, was caſt forth into a wood, and nouriſhed of a wilde Goate, and bewrayed by an Owle ſitting ouer the buſh, and ſo a leper tooke him vp. His name riſeth of that, for Nabu, is by interpretation an Owle, Codor, a Goate, and Noſor, a leper, who afterwarde was made King of the Chaldees, and ſlue the King of Egypt, and afterwarde by his prowesſe gate the Monarchie of the Aſſyrians, and reigned in Babylon in the fourth yeere of Ioachim King of Iuda, and in the nineteenth yeere of his reigne beſieged Hieruſalem, and tooke it, and put in priſon Sedechia, whoſe eyes hee put out, and ſlue his children, and deſtroyed the Temple. He ſlue Saran and Sophoni, the Prophetes of the Lorde, with diuers of the Nobilitie of the Iewes. This man at the laſt for his pride, became as a wilde beaſt, and ſeuen monethes together had his dwelling with them: but at the length hee was reſtored againe. Dan.4.33.

B.
Iechonias
3. moneths.

Nabuchodonoſor.7.

Daniel.

Baruch.

B. Iechonias the ſeconde, deliuered himſelfe by the counſell of Ieremie, into the handes of Nabuchodonoſor when hee returned from Hieruſalem, in which tranſmigration, beſide other ten thouſand, was Daniel, Ezechiel, and the three children. 4.Reg.24.8.

C.
Sedechias,
Mathanias. 11.

Nabuchodonoſor the leſſe, was called the ſonne of the great, hee did beautifie notably the Temple, and repaired his princely pallace of Babylon, hee made a garden which did hang, for his wiues ſake, Daniel 6.

C. Sedechias who firſt was called Mathanias, being without any feare of all the warnings giuen vnto him by the Prophete, was beſieged of Nabuchodonoſor, and ledde blinde into Babylon, and there dyed a ſhamefull death, and was buried. 4.Reg. 25.7.

Ezechiel.

G.
Euilmoradac.

G. Euilmoradac in the time that his father liued as a beaſt did many wicked things, and for that his father kept not promiſe with him, fearing that hee woulde ryſe againe, hee counſayled with Ioachim, and tooke vp his fathers carkaſe againe, and diuided it into three hundred pieces, and gaue it vnto three hundred Vultures. This King of Babylon had three ſonnes, of the which one was Baltaſar.

Here endeth the fourth age, hauing yeeres as the Hebrues write 473. After the ſeuentie 485. and from Adam to Sedechias time. 4612.

Reguſar.

Laboſardac.

D. Salathiel was ſonne to Ioachim the younger, or Iechonias, nephewe to Sedechias. Matthewe 1.

D.
Salathiel.

H.
Balthaſar.

Abacuc

H. Baltaſar the laſt King of Babylon, hee made a feaſt wherein hee was drunke, hee commaunded the veſſels of the Temple of GOD to be vſed at his table, wherein hee and his wiues dranke, at what time hee ſawe a hand in a wall writing, Mane, Techel, Phares, which Daniel did interprete thus: Mane, God hath numbred thy Kingdome, and brought it to an ende, Techel, thou art weighed in the ballance, and art founde too light, Phares, thy Kingdome is diuided, & is giuen to the Medes and Perſians. And that night hee was ſlaine of Cyrus. Dan.5.25.

Ieſus.

Kinges of Perſia.

I.
Darius.

E. Zorobabel ſonne to Salathiel did expound the riddle of the ſtrength of the wine, of the King, of the woman, and of the trueth, vnto Darius ſonne of Idapſis, for which hee gaue him rewardes, and in the ſeconde yeere of his reigne graunted to finiſh the Temple. 1.Eſdras 4.42.

E.
Zorobabel.

K.
Cyrus.
30.

Eliachim.
or Ioathim.

K. Cyrus after hee had ſlaine Baltaſar, tranſlated his Kingdome of Babylon to himſelfe, who gaue the Iewes in captiuitie their licence to returne, the number was fiftie thouſande, that departed within three yeeres: this deliuerie was brought about by the requeſt of Aggeus, Zacharie, and Zorobabel. 3.Eſdras 2.

L. Cambiſes
or Nabuchodonoſor. 20.

Aggeus.

Zacharias.

Hermeidos
magus.

Iudith.

L. Cambiſes otherwiſe called Nabuchodonoſor, had the Monarchie of the Eaſt, ſeuen yeeres together, hee forbade the building of the Temple, hee being deſirous to be adored like a God in Iſrael, at laſt was ſlaine. In his time was Holophernes his chiefe captaine diſcomfited by Iudith, whoſe head ſhee cut off, and ſhewed it openly vnto the people, and ſo deliuered Iſrael: whereupon ſhee made a Canticle of thankes for her victorie. Iudith 13.15.

Elisaphat.

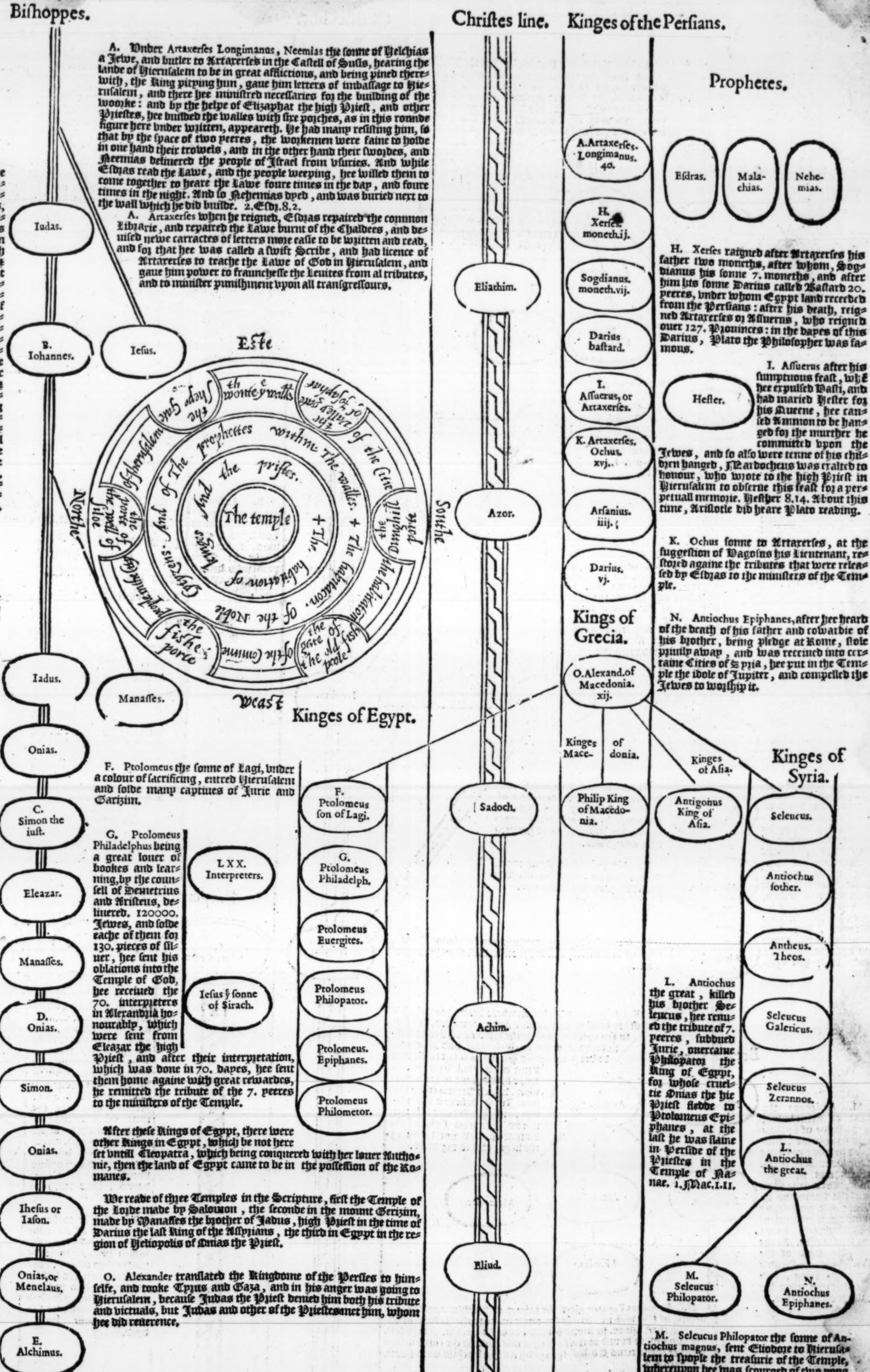
Abiud.

Darius ſonne
of Idapſis.
24.

Xerſes.

I. Darius ſonne of Aſtriages reigned with Cyrus his nephewe, who ſlue Baltaſar, to whom Cyrus committed the dominion of Babylon, and of the Medes: This Darius tooke Daniel with him into the Medes, and extolled him aboue all his Noble men, and deliuered him from the Lions denne. Dan.6,23.

Chriſtes line.


Bishoppes.
Iudas.
B. Iohannes.
Iesus.
Iadus.
Manasses.
Onias.
C. Simon the iust.
Eleazar.
Manasses.
D. Onias.
Simon.
Onias.
Ihesus or Iason.
Onias, or Menelaus.
E. Alchimus.
Este
Northe
Southe
Weast
The temple
And the pristes.
+ The habitation of kinges
And of The prophettes within The walles.
+ The habitacion. of the Noble Cytyzens.
of the Citie
the Dunghill porte
the habitation
the gate of the old fish poole
of the Commune
the fishe porte
people within
the porte of the well of Siloe
of Iherusalem
the shepe gate
the monte ẏ walls
the valley gate of Iosaphat
Kinges of Egypt.
F. Ptolomeus son of Lagi.
G. Ptolomeus Philadelph.
Ptolomeus Euergites.
Ptolomeus Philopator.
Ptolomeus. Epiphanes.
Ptolomeus Philometor.
LXX. Interpreters.
Iesus ẏ sonne of Sirach.
Christes line.
Eliathim.
Azor.
Sadoch.
Achim.
Eliud.
Christes line.
Kinges of the Persians.
A. Artaxerses. Longimanus. 40.
H. Xerses. moneth.ij.
Sogdianus. moneth.vij.
Darius bastard.
I. Assuerus, or Artaxerses.
K. Artaxerses. Ochus. xvj.
Arsanius. iiij.
Darius. vj.
Kings of Grecia.
O. Alexand. of Macedonia. xij.
Kinges Mace- of donia.
Philip King of Macedonia.
Kinges of Asia.
Antigonus King of Asia.
Kinges of Syria.
Seleucus.
Antiochus sother.
Antheus. Theos.
Seleucus Galericus.
Seleucus Zerannos.
L. Antiochus the great.
M. Seleucus Philopator.
N. Antiochus Epiphanes.
Prophetes.
Esdras.
Malachias.
Nehemias.
Hester.

A. Vnder Artaxerſes Longimanus, Neemias the ſonne of Helchias a Iewe, and butler to Artaxerſes in the Caſtell of Suſis, hearing the lande of Hieruſalem to be in great afflictions, and being pined therewith, the King pitying him, gaue him letters of imbaſſage to Hieruſalem, and there hee miniſtred neceſſaries for the building of the worke: and by the helpe of Elizaphat the high Prieſt, and other Prieſtes, hee builded the walles with ſixe porches, as in this rounde figure here vnder written, appeareth. He had many reſiſting him, ſo that by the ſpace of two yeeres, the workemen were faine to holde in one hand their trowels, and in the other hand their ſwordes, and Neemias deliuered the people of Iſrael from vſuries. And while Eſdras read the Lawe, and the people weeping, hee willed them to come together to heare the Lawe foure times in the day, and foure times in the night. And ſo Nehemias dyed, and was buried next to the wall which he did builde. 2. Eſdr. 8.2.

A. Artaxerſes when he reigned, Eſdras repaired the common Librarie, and repaired the Lawe burnt of the Chaldees, and deuiſed newe carractes of letters more eaſie to be written and read, and for that hee was called a ſwift Scribe, and had licence of Artaxerſes to teache the Lawe of God in Hieruſalem, and gaue him power to frauncheſſe the Leuites from al tributes, and to miniſter puniſhment vpon all tranſgreſſours.

B. Iohn the ſonne of Iudas, the brother of Ieſus, who conſpired againſt his brother Iohn to get the high Biſhoprike, & thereupon gat the familiaritie of Bagoſus, in truſt of whō he roſe againſt his brother, whereupō Iohn impatiently ſlue his brother Ieſus: For which acte, Ochus the King at the ſuggeſtion of Bagoſus, did call for againe the tribute of the ſeuen yeeres, which was releaſed by Eſdras. 1. Mach. 9.

These be the names of the Citie of Ieruſalem.
Solima: Luza: Bethel: Ieroſolima: Gebus: Helia: Hieruſalem, and Salem.

C. In Simons time, Ieſus made the booke of Sapience, which is called Eccleſiaſticus, of which Simon hee maketh there mention.

D. Onias Prieſt ſonne of Simon ẏ iuſt, for the crueltie of Antiochus the great King of Syria, fled to Ptolomie into Egypt, & there builded a Temple like to the Iewes, which endured 250. yeres till the time of Vaſpaſian the Emperour, who deſtroyed the Citie, 2. Mach. 3.

E. Alchimus was made the biſhop by Demetrius, and alway aduerſarie to Iudas Machabeus, hee deſtroyed the walles of the houſe of the Lorde, and the workes of the prophetes, hee was ſtriken, and miſerably dyed of the pauſie. 1. Mach. 9.55, 56.

F. Ptolomeus the ſonne of Lagi, vnder a colour of ſacrificing, entred Hieruſalem and ſolde many captiues of Iurie and Garizim.

G. Ptolomeus Philadelphus being a great louer of bookes and learning, by the counſell of Demetrius and Ariſteus, deliuered. 120000. Iewes, and ſolde eache of them for 130. pieces of ſiluer, hee ſent his oblations into the Temple of God, hee receiued the 70. interpreters in Alexandria honourably, which were ſent from Eleazar the high Prieſt, and after their interpretation, which was done in 70. dayes, hee ſent them home againe with great rewardes, he remitted the tribute of the 7. yeeres to the miniſters of the Temple.

After these Kings of Egypt, there were other Kings in Egypt, which be not here ſet vntill Cleopatra, which being conquered with her louer Anthonie, then the land of Egypt came to be in the poſſeſſion of the Romanes.

We reade of three Temples in the Scripture, firſt the Temple of the Lorde made by Salomon, the seconde in the mount Gerizim, made by Manaſſes the brother of Iadus, high Prieſt in the time of Darius the laſt King of the Aſſyrians, the third in Egypt in the region of Heliopolis of Onias the Prieſt.

O. Alexander tranſlated the Kingdome of the Perſſes to himſelfe, and tooke Tyrus and Gaza, and in his anger was going to Hieruſalem, becauſe Iudas the Prieſt denied him both his tribute and victuals, but Iudas and other of the Prieſtes met him, whom hee did reuerence.

H. Xerſes raigned after Artaxerſes his father two moneths, after whom, Sogdianus his ſonne 7. moneths, and after him his ſonne Darius called Baſtard 20. yeeres, vnder whom Egypt land receded from the Perſians: after his death, reigned Artaxerſes or Aſſuerus, who reigned ouer 127. Prouinces: in the dayes of this Darius, Plato the Philoſopher was famous.

I. Aſſuerus after his ſumptuous feaſt, whē hee expulſed Vaſti, and had maried Heſter for his Queene, hee cauſed Ammon to be hanged for the murther he committed vpon the Iewes, and ſo alſo were tenne of his children hanged, Mardocheus was exalted to honour, who wrote to the high Prieſt in Hieruſalem to obſerue this feaſt for a perpetuall memorie. Heſther 8.14. About this time, Ariſtotle did heare Plato reading.

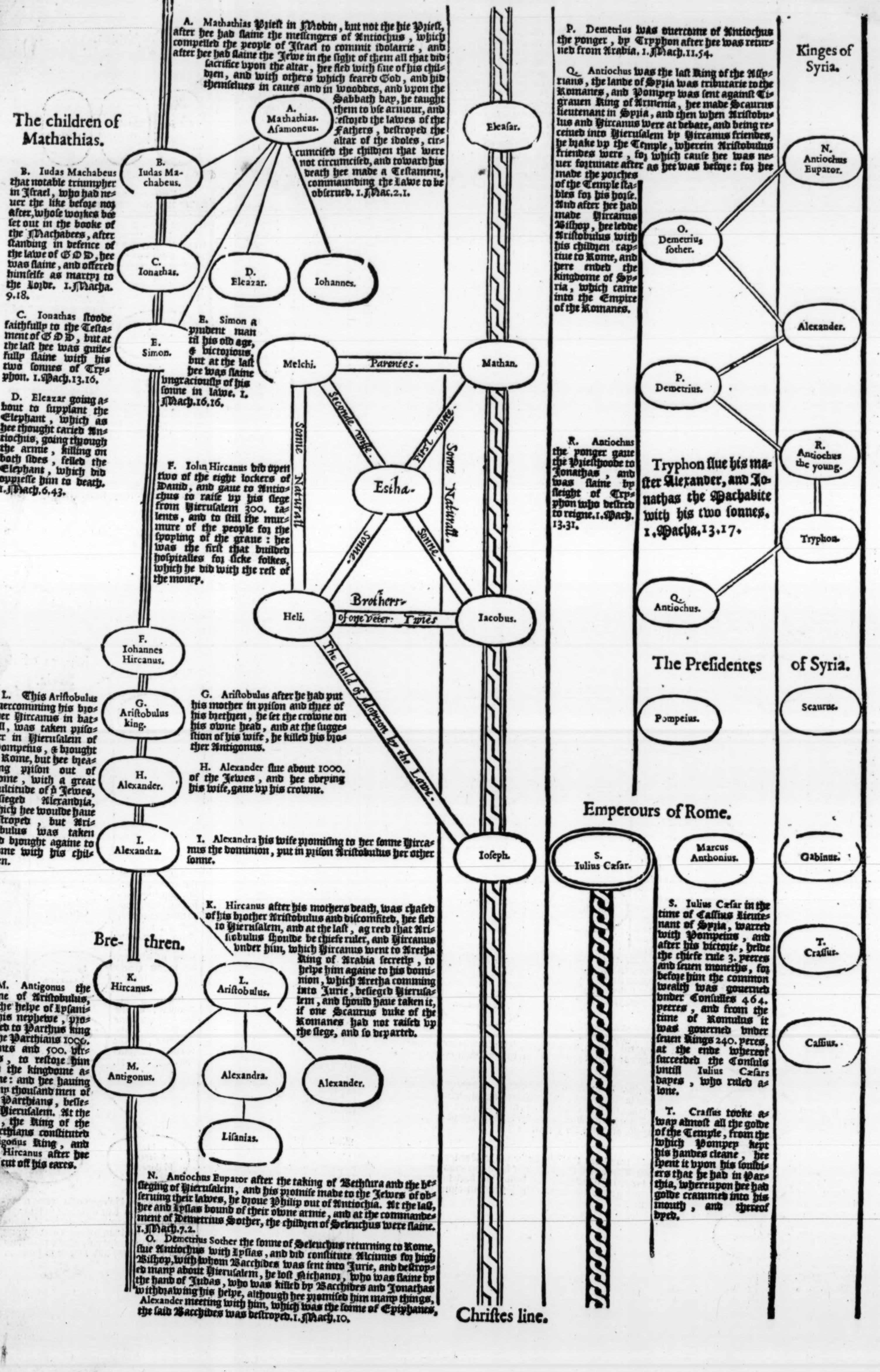
K. Ochus ſonne to Artaxerſes, at the ſuggeſtion of Bagoſus his Lieutenant, reſtored againe the tributes that were releaſed by Eſdras to the miniſters of the Temple.

N. Antiochus Epiphanes, after hee heard of the death of his father and cowardie of his brother, being pledge at Rome, ſtole priuily away, and was receiued into certaine Cities of Syria, hee put in the Temple the idole of Iupiter, and compelled the Iewes to worſhip it.

L. Antiochus the great, killed his brother Seleucus, hee renued the tribute of 7. yeeres, ſubdued Iurie, ouercame Philopator the King of Egypt, for whoſe crueltie Onias the hie Prieſt fledde to Ptolomeus Epiphanes, at the laſt he was ſlaine in Perſide of the Prieſtes in the Temple of Nanae. 1. Mac. 1.11.

M. Seleucus Philopator the ſonne of Antiochus magnus, ſent Eliodore to Hieruſalem to ſpoyle the treaſurie of the Temple, whereupon hee was ſcourged of two yong men, who yet at the requeſt of Onias was raiſed vp againe, and ſent vnto him. 2. Mach. 3.7.

Chriſtes line.



The children of Mathathias.

A. Mathathias Prieſt in Modin, but not the hie Prieſt, after hee had ſlaine the meſſengers of Antiochus, which compelled the people of Iſrael to commit idolatrie, and after hee had ſlaine the Iewe in the ſight of them all that did ſacrifice vpon the altar, hee fled with fiue of his children, and with others which feared God, and hid themſelues in caues and in woodes, and vpon the Sabbath day, he taught them to vſe armour, and reſtored the lawes of the Fathers, deſtroyed the altar of the idoles, circumciſed the children that were not circumciſed, and toward his death hee made a Teſtament, commaunding the Lawe to be obſerued. 1.Mac.2.1.

B. Iudas Machabeus that notable triumpher in Iſrael, who had neuer the like before nor after, whoſe workes bee ſet out in the booke of the Machabees, after ſtanding in defence of the lawe of GOD, hee was ſlaine, and offered himſelfe as martyr to the Lorde. 1.Macha. 9.18.

C. Ionathas ſtoode faithfully to the Teſtament of GOD, but at the laſt hee was guilefully ſlaine with his two ſonnes of Tryphon. 1.Mach.13.16.

D. Elcazar going about to ſupplant the Elephant, which as hee thought caried Antiochus, going through the armie, killing on both ſides, felled the Elephant, which did oppreſſe him to death. 1.Mach.6.43.

E. Simon a prudent man til his old age, & victorious, but at the laſt hee was ſlaine vngraciouſly of his ſonne in lawe. 1.Mach.16.16.

F. Iohn Hircanus did open two of the eight lockers of Dauid, and gaue to Antiochus to raiſe vp his ſiege from Hieruſalem 300. talents, and to ſtill the murmure of the people for the ſpoyling of the graue: hee was the firſt that builded hoſpitalles for ſicke folkes, which he did with the reſt of the money.

G. Ariſtobulus after he had put his mother in priſon and three of his brethren, he ſet the crowne on his owne head, and at the ſuggeſtion of his wife, he killed his brother Antigonus.

H. Alexander ſlue about 1000. of the Iewes, and hee obeying his wife, gaue vp his crowne.

I. Alexandra his wife promiſing to her ſonne Hircanus the dominion, put in priſon Ariſtobulus her other ſonne.

K. Hircanus after his mothers death, was chaſed of his brother Ariſtobulus and diſcomfited, hee fled to Hieruſalem, and at the laſt, agreed that Ariſtobulus ſhoulde be chiefe ruler, and Hircanus vnder him, which Hircanus went to Aretha King of Arabia ſecretly, to helpe him againe to his dominion, which Aretha comming into Iurie, beſieged Hieruſalem, and ſhould haue taken it, if one Scaurus duke of the Romanes had not raiſed vp the ſiege, and ſo departed.

L. This Ariſtobulus ouercomming his brother Hircanus in battell, was taken priſoner in Hieruſalem of Pompeius, & brought to Rome, but hee breaking priſon out of Rome, with a great multitude of þ Iewes, beſieged Alexandria, which hee woulde haue deſtroyed, but Ariſtobulus was taken and brought againe to Rome with his children.

M. Antigonus the ſonne of Ariſtobulus, by the helpe of Lyſanias his nephewe, promiſed to Parthus king of the Parthians 1000. talents and 500. virgins, to reſtore him into the kingdome againe: and hee hauing many thouſand men of the Parthians, beſieged Hieruſalem. At the laſt, the King of the Parthians conſtituted Antigonus King, and ſlue Hircanus after hee had cut off his eares.

N. Antiochus Eupator after the taking of Bethſura and the beſieging of Hieruſalem, and his promiſe made to the Iewes of obſeruing their lawes, he droue Philip out of Antiochia. At the laſt, hee and Lyſias bound of their owne armie, and at the commandement of Demetrius Sother, the children of Seleuchus were ſlaine. 1.Mach.7.2.

O. Demetrius Sother the ſonne of Seleuchus returning to Rome, ſlue Antiochus with Lyſias, and did conſtitute Alcimus for high Biſhop, with whom Bacchides was ſent into Iurie, and deſtroyed many about Hieruſalem, he loſt Nichanor, who was ſlaine by the hand of Iudas, who was killed by Bacchides and Ionathas withdrawing his helpe, although hee promiſed him many things, Alexander meeting with him, which was the ſonne of Epiphanes, the ſaid Bacchides was deſtroyed. 1.Mach.10.

Kinges of Syria.

P. Demetrius was ouercome of Antiochus the yonger, by Tryphon after hee was returned from Arabia. 1.Mach.11.54.

Q. Antiochus was the laſt King of the Aſſyrians, the lande of Syria was tributarie to the Romanes, and Pompey was ſent againſt Tigrauen King of Armenia, hee made Scaurus lieutenant in Syria, and then when Ariſtobulus and Hircanus were at debate, and being receiued into Hieruſalem by Hircanus friendes, he brake vp the Temple, wherein Ariſtobulus friendes were, for which cauſe hee was neuer fortunate after as hee was before: for hee made the porches of the Temple ſtables for his horſe. And after hee had made Hircanus Biſhop, hee ledde Ariſtobulus with his children captiue to Rome, and here ended the kingdome of Syria, which came into the Empire of the Romanes.

R. Antiochus the yonger gaue the Prieſthoode to Ionathas, and was ſlaine by ſleight of Tryphon who deſired to reigne. 1.Mach. 13.31.

Tryphon ſlue his maſter Alexander, and Ionathas the Machabite with his two ſonnes. 1.Macha.13.17.

The Preſidentes of Syria.

Emperours of Rome.

S. Iulius Cæſar in the time of Caſſius Lieutenant of Syria, warred with Pompeius, and after his victorie, helde the chiefe rule 3. yeeres and ſeuen moneths, for before him the common wealth was gouerned vnder Conſulles 464. yeeres, and from the time of Romulus it was gouerned vnder ſeuen Kings 240. yeres, at the ende whereof ſucceeded the Conſuls vntill Iulius Cæſars dayes, who ruled alone.

T. Craſſus tooke away almoſt all the golde of the Temple, from the which Pompey kept his handes cleane, hee ſpent it vpon his ſouldiers that he had in Parthia, whereupon hee had golde crammed into his mouth, and thereof dyed.

Chriſtes line.

B. Herode A Scalonite made of his father lieutenant of Galilee, ſlue Ezechias a notable thiefe, with his companie: being king of the Iewes by Anthonie and Auguſtus, & by Soſius was after brought into the kingdome of Iurie, who ſlue the infantes, among whom he thought to haue killed Chriſt, he had ſeuen wiues, yet the Scripture ſpeaketh but of theſe foure. He ſlue Mariamne his wife by the accuſation of her ſiſter for adulterie with her huſband, whom hee alſo ſlue: he ſlue his ſonnes, Antipater, Ariſtobulus, and Alexander, and many other Iewes: at the laſt he ſlue himſelfe, and dyed miſerably, leauing Archelaus his ſonne after him. This Herode next him hath his brothers, vnder whom bee his wiues, and vnder them his ſixe ſonnes of his foure wiues.

C. Archelaus after long battell with his brethren, made lieutenant of Idumea and Iurie of the Senate of Rome, being puft in pride for the promiſe of his roome, was accuſed before Cæſar for tyrannie, and was driuen out in exile to Vienna of Burgundie, where he dyed, which landes being brought vnder tribute, Componius was ſent of Auguſtus Cæſar, which Componius was Procurator of Iurie. Matth.2.22.

D. Herode Antipas ſlue Iohn Baptiſt, to whom Pilate ſent Chriſt, vnder whom hee ſuffered being Tetrarche of Galilee, after long battell with Archelaus, enuying Herode Agrippa King of the Iewes, after Chriſtes death, went to Rome by the counſell of his wife: hee was driuen in exile by the accuſation of Herode Agrippa to Lions, where hee dyed miſerably with Herodias his concubine. Matth.14.1,2.&c.

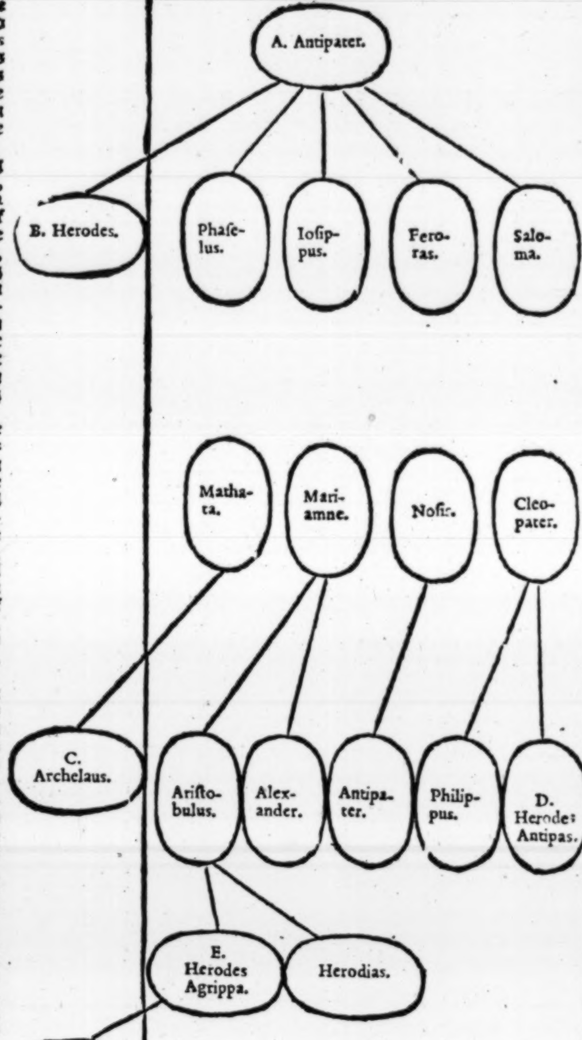
E. Herodes Agrippa oft troubled with varietie of fortune, to whome was giuen the Tetrarchie of Trachonitis by Caligula, the which Philip refuſed, and Claudius afterward added Samaria and Iudea, and called him King. And hee being deſirous to pleaſe the Iewes, ſlue Iohn and Iames, impriſoned Peter, tooke vpon him Gods honour, and therefore dyed eaten of wormes. Actes 12.

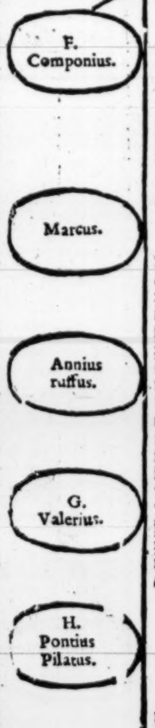
It is to be noted that Mathan and Melchi deſcended from Dauid, but Mathan by Salomon, and Melchi by Nathan. Mathan had to wife one Eſtha, of whom he begate Iacob, and Iacob being dead, Melchi of the line of Nathan the ſonne of Leui maried her to wife, of whom he had Hely, and ſo Iacob and Hely were made brothers of one venter. Hely maryed a wife, and dyed without children, and therefore Iacob maried her, of whom hee had Ioſeph, ſo that Ioſeph was the naturall ſonne of Iacob, and the ſonne of Hely by lawe, and thereof it is that Matthewe calleth Ioſeph the ſonne of Iacob, and Luke calleth Ioſeph the ſonne of Hely.

L. Iohn Baptiſt was propheſied to Zacharie by the Angel Gabriel, and was borne of Elizabeth when ſhee was baren, ſanctified in her wombe: when hee was ſeuen yeeres of age went into wilderneſſe, where hee liued an auſtere life, and after Chriſt was baptized, and had preached penance, and ſhewed Chriſt, hee was beheaded by Herode Antipas at the requeſt of Herodias his concubine in the 32. yeere of his age. Luke 1.11.&c.

The Apoſtles diſpearſed through the whole worlde to preache the Goſpel of Chriſt, were for Chriſtes ſake ſlaine by diuers torments, except Iohn the Euangeliſt: Paul in the 39. from Chriſtes paſſion, and in the 14. yeere of Nero was ſlaine at Rome, the ſame day Andrewe in Patras, Iames both of them and Matthias in Iurie, Iohn the Euangeliſt was tranſlated frõ Epheſus, Thomas and Bartholomewe in Iudea, Simon and Iudas in Perſia, Matthewe in Ethiope, Marke in Alexandria, Luke in Bithinia, Barnabas was martyred in Cipreſſe.

A. Antipater borne in Idumea, a Gentile, was confederated firſt with Hircanus, who went at his counſell to the King of Arabie, hee ioyned with Pompeius, and after his death with Iulius Cæſar, whom Cæſar ſent with 3000. men againſt Pellucium, in which battell doing valiantly, yet hee had many woundes, hee was accuſed of Antigonus for the death of his father and brother, and for betraying of the Empire, before Cæſar. Whereupon he put off his clothes, and ſhewed the ſcarres of his woundes which hee receiued for Cæſars ſake, ſaying, Though my tongue ſpeake not, let theſe woundes declare whether I haue beene a traytour. At the laſt hee was poyſoned: hee had Criſpis to wife, neece to the King of the Arabians, of whom hee had foure ſonnes and one daughter, as appeareth here.





F. Componius and his followers in this line, were Procurators of Iurie, this Componius was made Procurator of Iurie by Auguſtus Cæſar after that Archelaus was exiled, who becauſe the Samaritanes entred in the night into Ieruſalem, and to the Temple, and did caſt the bones of the dead men about the Temple, hee commaunded the gates of the Temple to bee ſhut vntill the day, who after his returne to Rome, Marcus was ſent, after his returne was ſent Annius Ruffus, in whoſe dayes Cæſar was ſlaine, after whom Valerius was ſent to be Procurator of Iurie.

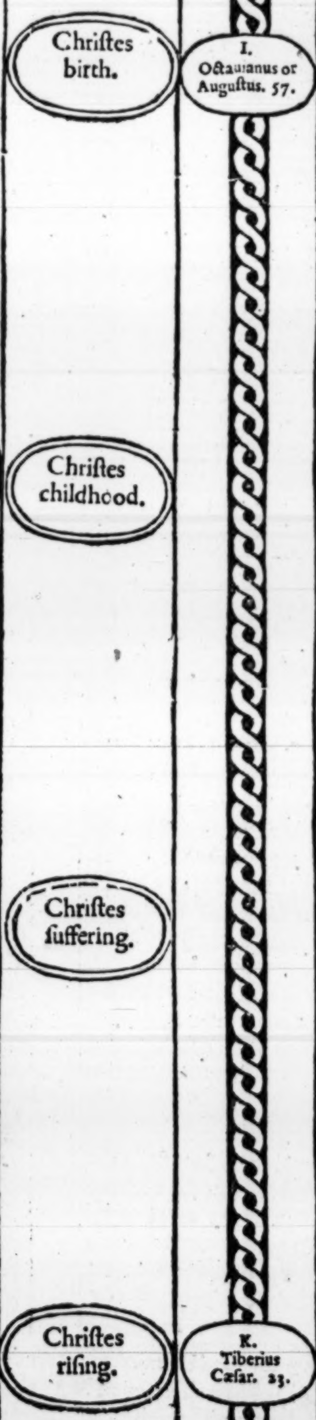
G. Valerius a Greeke borne, hee was made Procurator of Iurie by Tiberius Cæſar, hee depoſed Annas, and ſubſtituted Iſmael, whom within a while hee depoſed and ſet vp Eleazar the ſonne of Annas, and after a yeere depoſed him, and appointed Simeon, whom hee alſo depriued after a yeere, and conſtituted Ioſippus which was alſo called Caiphas, vnder whom Chriſt ſuffered, hee after 11. yeeres forſooke Iurie and returned to Rome, after him Tiberius ſent Pontius Pilate, vnder whom Herode Agrippa to the honour of Tiberius Cæſar builded the Citie of Tiberias. After the death of Herode Aſcolonita, the Monarchie of the kingdome of the Iewes was deuided into two partes by the Senate of Rome, and one part was giuen to Archelaus vnder the name of the Tetrarch, that is, of Iurie and Idumea, and it was promiſed him that if hee did worthily hee ſhoulde be made King. An other part was deuided into two Tetrarches, and one part thereof was giuen to Herode Antipas ouer the riuer, and Galilee: and to his brother Philippus was giuen the Tetrarchie of Ituria, or Traconitis: and to Lyſania, was giuen the Tetrarchie of Abilene. Luke 3.1.&c.

Annas.
Caiphas.

M. Paul in the ſeconde yeere from Chriſtes death, was by miracle conuerted to the faith: in the 13. yeere Paul and Barnabas were deuided in Antioche, and went vp to Peter and Iames in Ieruſalem, and in the 14. yeere they went to preache, and Paul after long preaching in Iurie and Greece came to Rome.

Chriſtes line.

Chriſte Ieſus our Lorde was borne the 42 yere of the Empire of Auguſtus, in the 30. yeere of Herode the king, on the Sunday at night, and in the 15. yere of Tiberius, Chriſt was 30. yeres of age.

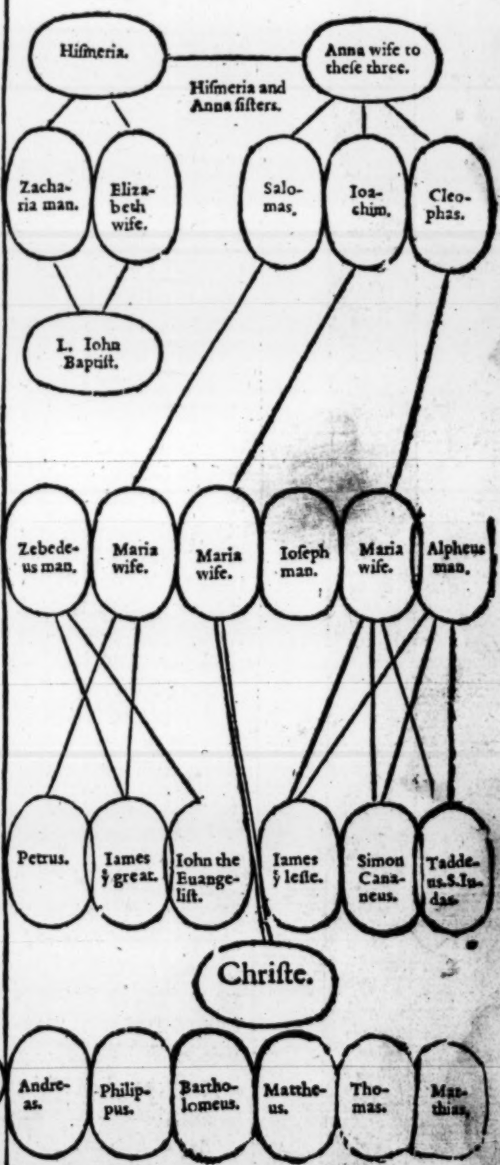


¶ Here at the Natiuitie of CHRIST endeth the fifth age, in the 42. yeere of Octauian the Emperour, and it conteyneth yeeres fiue hundred fourescore and ſixe, whereunto if you ioyne the yeeres from Adam to Chriſtes birth, they amount to fiue thouſande one hundred ninetie and nine yeeres, and ſo beginneth the ſixt age, which ſhall continue to the day of iudgement.

H. Pontius Pilate was made Procurator of Iurie by Tiberius Cæſar, who comming to Ieruſalem would haue the image of Iulius Cæſar to be ſet in the Temple: in the 17. yeere of his rule hee pronounced falſe ſentence againſt Chriſt, hee woulde haue brought into the Temple the images of the Gentiles, contrary to the lawe of the Iewes, and the money receiued into Corbonam, that is, of the Arke wherein was put the offerings of the Prieſtes to the repairing of the Temple, and alſo of the Treaſure houſe, wherein was put the oblations of all paſſengers hee turned to his owne vſe, and therefore Tiberius exiled him to Lions his owne countrey, where hee dyed to his ſhame. Iohn 19.

I. Octauianus or Auguſtus Cæſar after hee came to the Empire, founde pacified the whole worlde, and therefore hee deſired to knowe what Regions, what Cities, what Caſtles, what Villages, what men were vnder his Empire, for hee had the rule of the whole worlde, and this deſcription was firſt made of Cirinus the Lieutenant of Syria, and then was Chriſt borne. And hauing deſire to builde a notable Pallace, he would knowe howe long it ſhoulde continue, and had anſwere from Sybilla that it ſhoulde endure ſo long till a Virgine ſhoulde bring foorth a childe, whereupon hee calleth it eternum, that is, euerlaſting: But Chriſt being borne of a Virgine, the Pallace fell downe, whereupon hee builded an altar to God borne of the Virgine, and called it the altar of heauen, he reigned 13. yeeres after Chriſtes birth, and in the 41 yeere of his rule, hee numbred the people in Rome, and there were founde ninetie times three hundred thouſand, and 80. thouſande, and ſixe hundreth men. Luke 2.1.

K. Tiberius was the ſonne of Auguſtus and of Iulia his wife, hee had two nephewes, one of his ſonne called Tibur, and another of his brother called Gaius, he would haue ſubſtituted after him the ſonne of his ſonne whom he loued better, but Herode Agrippa loued better Gaius, and wiſhed him to be Emperour, for which wiſhe hee put Herode in priſon. In the 15. yeere of his reigne Iohn Baptiſt began for to preache and to baptiſe, and in his 23. yeere Chriſt was crucified, and Tiberius dyed.



An Almanacke.

The yeeres of our Lord.	The Golden number.	The Epact.	Dominicall lette	Septuageſima.	The firſt day of Lent.	Eaſter day.	Rogation weeke.	Aſcenſion day.	Whitſunday.	Aduent Sunday.
1580	iiii	xiiii	C B	31.Ian.	17.Februa.	3.April.	ix.Maii.	xii.Maii.	xxii.Iunii	27.Nouē.
1581	v	xxv	A	22	8	26.March.	i	iiii	xiiii	3.Decem.
1582	vi	vi	G	11.Feb.	28	15.April.	xxi	xxiiii	iii	ii
1583	vii	xvii	F	27.Ian.	13	31.March.	vi	ix	19.Maii.	i
1584	viii	xxviii	E D	16.Feb.	3.March.	19.April.	xxv	xxviii	7.Iunii.	29.Nouē.
1585	ix	ix	C	7	24.Februa.	11	xvii	xx	30.Maii.	xxviii
1586	x	xx	B	30.Ian.	16	3	ix	xii	xxii	xxvii
1587	xi	i	A	12.Feb.	1.March.	16	xxii	xxv	4.Iunii.	3.Decem.
1588	xii	xii	G F	44	21.Februa.	7	xiii	xvi	26.Maii.	i
1589	xiii	xxiii	E	26.Ian.	12	30.March.	v	viii	xviii	30.Nouē.
1590	xiiii	iiii	D	15.Feb.	4.March.	19.April.	xxv	xxviii	7.Iunii.	xxix
1591	xv	xv	C	31.Ian.	17.Februa.	4	x	xiii	23.Maii.	xxviii
1592	xvi	xxvi	B A	23	9	26.March.	i	iiii	xiiii	3.Decem.
1593	xvii	vii	G	11.Feb.	28	15.April.	xxi	xxiiii	3.Iunii.	ii
1594	xviii	xviii	F	27.Ian.	13	31.March.	vi	ix	19.Maii.	i
1595	xix	xxix	E	16.Fe.	5.March.	20.April.	xxvi	xxix	8.Iunii.	30.Nouē.
1596	i	xi	D C	8	25.Februa.	11	xvii	xx	30.Maii.	xxviii
1597	ii	xxii	B	23.Ian.	9	27.March.	ii	v	xv	xxvii
1598	iii	iii	A	12.Feb.	1.March.	16.April.	xxii	xxv	4.Iunii.	3.Decem.
1599	iiii	xiiii	G	4	21.Februa.	8	xiiii	xvii	27.Maii.	ii
1600	v	xxv	F E	20.Ian.	6	23.March.	28.April.	i	xi	30.Nouē.
1601	vi	vi	D	8.Febr.	25	12.April.	18.Maii.	xxi	xxxi	xxix
1602	vii	xvii	C	31.Ian.	17	4	x	xiii	xxiii	xxviii
1603	viii	xxviii	B	20.Feb.	9.March.	24	xxx	2.Iunii.	12.Iunii.	xxvii
1604	ix	ix	A G	5	22.Februa.	8	xiiii	17.Maii.	27.Maii.	2.Decem.
1605	x	xx	F	27.Ian.	13	31.March.	vi	ix	xix	i
1606	xi	i	E	16.Feb.	5.March.	20.April.	xxvi	xxix	8 Iunii.	30.Nouē.
1607	xii	xii	D	1	18.Februa.	5	xi	xiiii	24.Maii.	xxix
1608	xiii	xxiii	C B	24	10	27.March.	ii	v	xv	xxvii
1609	xiiii	iiii	A	12.Feb.	1.March.	16.April.	xxii	xxv	4.Iunii.	3.Decem.
1610	xv	xv	G	4	21.Februa.	8	xiiii	xvii	27.Maii.	ii
1611	xvi	xxvi	F	20.Ian.	6	24.March.	29.April.	ii	xii	i

¶ Of the Golden number.

The Golden number is ſo called, becauſe it was written in the Kalender with letters of gold, right at the day whereon the Moone changed: and it is the ſpace of 19. yeeres, in the which the Moone returneth to the ſelfe ſame daye of the yeere of the Sunne: and therefore it is alſo called the Cycle of the Moone, in the which the Solſtices & Equinoctials do returne to all one poynt in the Zodiaque.

To finde it euery yeere, you muſt adde one yere to the yeere of Chriſt (for Chriſt was borne one yeere of the 19. already paſt) then diuide the whole by 19. and that which reſteth, is the Golden number for that yeere: if there be no ſurpluſage, it is then 19.

¶ The Epact.

Epactæ hemeræ in Greeke, doth ſignifie in Engliſh, dayes ſet betweene, and therfore the 11. daies and 3. houres that are added to the yeere of the Moone, are called Epactæ, and are added to make the yeere of the Moone, which is but 354. dayes, iuſt with the yeere of the Sunne, which hath 365. dayes and a quarter.

To find out the Epact of ech yeere, do thus. To the Epact of the yeere that laſt went before that yeere for which you would finde the Epact, adde 11. and the ſumme of theſe two make the Epact. If it ſurmount 30. then take 30. out, & that which reſteth aboue 30. is the Epact you deſire.

¶ The vſe of the Epact.

To know how old the Moone is at any time for euer by the Epact, do thus: Adde vnto the dayes of your moneth wherein you would knowe this, the Epact, and as many dayes mo as are moneths from March to that moneth, including both moneths, out of the which ſubſtract 30. as often as you may, the age remaineth: if nothing remaine, the Moone changeth that day.

¶ For the more eaſe of the Reader, we haue placed here ouer an Almanacke, incluſiuely comprehending, not only how to finde the Epact for the ſpace of 30. yeeres to come, but alſo the Golden number afore ſpecified, together with the Dominicall letter, Leape yeere, and vii. other moueable feaſts, or dayes in the yeere, during the ſame time, as may appeare.

¶ Note that the Golden number and Dominicall letter dotth change euery yeere the firſt day of Ianuarie, and the Epact the firſt day of March for euer: Note alſo, that the yeere of our Lorde beginneth the xxv. day of March, the ſame day ſuppoſed to be the firſt day vpon which the world was created, and the day when Chriſt was conceiued in the wombe of the virgine Marie.

Ianuarie hath xxxj.dayes.

The Moone xxx.

Sunne riſeth / falleth *houre* 7.min.34. / 4.min.26.

					Pſalmes.	Morning prayer. 1. Leſſon.	Morning prayer. 2. Leſſon.	Euening prayer. 1. Leſſon.	Euening prayer. 2. Leſſon.
xix	1	A	Kalend.	Circumciſion.	i	Gen.xvii.	Rom.ii.	Deut.x.	Coloſ.ii.
viii	2	b	iiii No.		ii	Gene.i.	Matth.i.	Gene.ii.	Rom.i.
	3	c	iii No.		iii	iii	ii	iiii	ii
xvi	4	d	prid. No.		iiii	v	iii	vi	iii
v	5	e	Nonas.		v	vii	iiii	viii	iiii
	6	f	viii. Id.	Epiphanie.	vi	Eſai.lx.	Luke.iii.	Eſai.xlix.	John.ii.
xiii	7	g	vii Id.		vii	Gene.ix.	Matth.v.	Gene.xii.	Rom.v.
ii	8	A	vi Id.	Lucian.	viii	xiii	vi	xiiii	vi
	9	b	v Id.		ix	xv	vii	xvi	vii
x	10	c	iiii Id.		x	xvii	viii	xviii	viii
	11	d	iii Id.		xi	xix	ix	xx	ix
xviii	12	e	prid. Id.	Sol in Aquario.	xii	xxi	x	xxii	x
vii	13	f	Idus.	Hyllarii.	xiii	xxiii	xi	xxiiii	xi
	14	g	xix Kl.	Februarii.	xiiii	xxv	xii	xxvi	xii
xv	15	A	xviii Kl.		xv	xxvii	xiii	xxviii	xiii
iiii	16	b	xvii Kl.		xvi	xxix	xiiii	xxx	xiiii
	17	c	xvi Kl.		xvii	xxxi	xv	xxxii	xv
xii	18	d	xv Kl.	Priſca.	xviii	xxxiii	xvi	xxxiiii	xvi
i	19	e	xiiii Kl.		xix	xxxv	xvii	xxxvii	i.Cor.i.
	20	f	xiii Kl.	Fabian.	xx	xxxviii	xviii	xxxix	ii
ix	21	g	xii Kl.	Agnes.	xxi	xl	xix	xli	iii
	22	A	xi Kl.	Vincent.	xxii	xlii	xx	xliii	iiii
xvii	23	b	x Kl.		xxiii	xliiii	xxi	xlv	v
vi	24	c	ix Kl.		xxiiii	xlvi	xxii	xlvii	vi
	25	d	viii Kl.	Conuerſi.Paul.	xxv	Wiſd.v.	Actes.22.	Wiſd.vi.	Actes.xxvi.
xiiii	26	e	vii Kl.		xxvi	Gene.48.	Mat.23.	Gen. xlix.	i.Cor.vii.
iii	27	f	vi Kl.		xxvii	l	xxiiii	Exod.i.	viii
	28	g	v Kl.		xxviii	Exod.ii.	xxv	iii	ix
xi	29	A	iiii Kl.		xxix	iiii	xxvi	v	x
xix	30	b	iii Kl.		xxx	vii	xxvii	viii	xi
viii	31	c	Prid. Kl.		i	ix	xxviii	x	xii

Februarie hath xxviij.dayes.

The Moone xxix.

Sunne riſeth / falleth *houre* 7.min.15. / 4.min.45.

					Pſalmes.	Morning prayer.		Euening prayer.	
						1.Leſſon.	2.Leſſon.	1.Leſſon.	2.Leſſon.
	1	d	Kalend.	Faſt.	ii	Exod.xi.	Marke.i.	Exod.xii.	i.Cor.xiii.
xv	2	e	iiii No.	Purifica.of Ma.	iii	Wiſd.ix.	ii	Wiſd.xi.	xiiii
v	3	f	iii No.	Blaſii.	iiii	Exod.xiii.	iii	Exo.xiiii.	xv
	4	g	prid.No.		v	xv	iiii	xvi	xvi
xiii	5	A	Nonas.	Agathe.	vi	xvii	v	xviii	ii.Cor.i.
ii	6	b	viii Id.		vii	xix	vi	xx	ii
	7	c	vii Id.		viii	xxi	vii	xxii	iii
x	8	d	vi Id.		ix	xxiii	viii	xxiiii	iiii
	9	e	v Id.		x	xxxii	ix	xxiii	v
xviii	10	f	iiii Id.		xi	xxxiiii	x	Leuit.18.	vi
vii	11	g	iii Id.	Sol in Piſcibus.	xii	Leuit.xix	xi	xx	vii
	12	A	prid.Id.		xiii	xxvi	xii	Num.xi.	viii
xv	13	b	Idus.		xiiii	Num.xii.	xiii	xiii	ix
iiii	14	c	xvi Kl.	Ualentine.	xv	xiiii	xiiii	xvi	x
	15	d	vv Kl.	March.	xvi	xvii	xv	xx	xi
xii	16	e	xiiii Kl.		xvii	xxi	xvi	xxii	xii
i	17	f	xiii Kl.		xviii	xxiii	Luk.vi.i.	xxiiii	xiii
	18	g	xii Kl.		xix	xxv	vi.i.	xxvii	Galat.i.
ix	19	A	xi Kl.		xx	xxx	ii	xxxi	ii
	20	b	x Kl.		xxi	xxxii	iii	xxxv	iii
xvii	21	c	ix Kl.		xxii	xxxvi	iiii	Deut.i.	iiii
vi	22	d	viii Kl.		xxiii	Deut.ii.	v	iii	v
	23	e	vii Kl.	Faſt.	xxiiii	iiii	vi	v	vi
xiiii	24	f	vi Kl.	S.Matthias.	xxv	Wiſd.xix.	vii	Eccle.i.	Epheſ.i.
iii	25	g	v Kl.		xxvi	Deut.vi.	viii	Deut.vii.	ii
	26	A	iiii Kl.		xxvii	viii	ix	ix	iii
xi	27	b	iii Kl.		xxviii	x	x	xi	iiii
	28	c	prid.Kl.		xxix	xiii	xi	xv	v

March hath xxxj.dayes.

The Moone xxx.

Sunne riſeth / falleth *houre* 6.min.18. / 5.min.42.

					Pſalmes.	Morning prayer.		Euening prayer.	
						1.Leſſon.	2.Leſſon.	1.Leſſon.	2.Leſſon.
xix	1	d	Kalend.	Dauid.	xxx	Deut.xvi.	Luke.xii.	Deut.17.	Epheſ.vi.
viii	2	e	vi No.	Cedde.	i	xviii	xiii	xix	Phili.i.
	3	f	v No.		ii	xx	xiiii	xxi	ii
xvi	4	g	iiii No.		iii	xxii	xv	xxiiii	iii
v	5	A	iii No.		iiii	xxv	xvi	xxvi	iiii
	6	b	prid.No.		v	xxvii	xvii	xxviii	Coloſ.i.
xiii	7	c	Nonas.	Perpetue.	vi	xxix	xviii	xxx	ii
ii	8	d	viii. Id.		vii	xxxi	xix	xxxii	iii
	9	e	vii Id.		viii	xxxiii	xx	xxxiiii	iiii
x	10	f	vi Id.		ix	Joſua.i.	xxi	Joſua.ii.	i.Theſ.i.
	11	g	v Id.		x	iii	xxii	iiii	ii
xviii	12	A	iiii Id.	Gregory.	xi	v	xxiii	vi	iii
vii	13	b	iii Id.	Sol in Ariete.	xii	vii	xxiiii	viii	iiii
	14	c	prid.Id.		xiii	ix	John.i.	x	v
xv	15	d	Idus.		xiiii	xxiii	ii	xxiiii	ii.Theſ.i
iiii	16	e	xvii Kl.	Aprilis.	xv	Judg.i.	iii	Judg.ii.	ii
	17	f	xvi Kl.		xvi	iii	iiii	iiii	iii
xii	18	g	xv Kl.	Edward.	xvii	v	v	vi	i.Tim.i.
i	19	A	xiiii Kl.		xviii	vii	vi	viii	ii.iii.
	20	b	xiii Kl.		xix	ix	vii	x	iiii
ix	21	c	xii Kl.	Benedict.	xx	xi	viii	xii	v
	22	d	xi Kl.		xxi	xiii	ix	xiiii	vi
xvii	23	e	x Kl.		xxii	xv	x	xvi	ii.Tim.i.
vi	24	f	ix Kl.	Faſt.	xxiii	xvii	xi	xviii	ii
	25	g	viii Kl.	Annun.of Marie.	xxiiii	Eccle.ii.	xii	Eccle.iii.	iii
xiiii	26	A	vii Kl.		xxv	Judg.xix	xiii	Judg.xx.	iiii
iii	27	b	vi Kl.		xxvi	xxi	xiiii	Ruth.i.	Titus.i.
	28	c	v Kl.		xxvii	Ruth.ii.	xv	iii	ii.iii
xi	29	d	iiii Kl.		xxviii	iiii	xvi	i.King.i.	Philemō.
	30	e	iii Kl.		xxix	i.kin.ii.	xvii	iii	Heb.i.
xix	31	f	Prid.Kl.		xxx	iiii	xviii	v	ii

Aprill hath xxx.dayes.

The Moone xxix.

Sunne riseth / falleth *houre* 5.min.15. / 6.min.45.

					Pſalmes.	Morning prayer.		Euening prayer.	
						1. Leſſon.	2. Leſſon.	1. Leſſon.	2. Leſſon.
viii	1	g	Kalend.		i	i. King. vi	John. xix	i. Kin. vii.	Heb. iii.
xvi	2	A	iiii No.		ii	viii	xx	ix	iiii
v	3	b	iii No.	Richard.	iii	x	xxi	xi	v
	4	c	prid. No.	Ambroſe.	iiii	xii	Actes. i	xiii	vi
xiii	5	d	Nonas.		v	xiiii	ii	xv	vii
ii	6	e	viii Id.		vi	xvi	iii	xvii	viii
	7	f	vii Id.		vii	xviii	iiii	xix	ix
	8	g	vi Id.		viii	xx	v	xxi	x
x	9	A	v Id.		ix	xxii	vi	xxiii	xi
xviii	10	b	iiii Id.		x	xxiiii	vii	xxv	xii
vii	11	c	iii Id.	Sol in Tauro.	xi	xxvi	viii	xxvii	xiii
	12	d	prid. Id.		xii	xxviii	ix	xxix	James. i.
xv	13	e	Idus.		xiii	xxx	x	xxxi	ii
iiii	14	f	xviii Kl.	Maii.	xiiii	ii. King. i.	xi	2. King. 2	iii
	15	g	xvii Kl.		xv	iii	xii	iiii	iiii
xii	16	A	xvi Kl.		xvi	v	xiii	vi	v
i	17	b	xv Kl.		xvii	vii	xiiii	viii	i. Pet. i.
	18	c	xiiii Kl.		xviii	ix	xv	x	ii
ix	19	d	xiii Kl.	Alphege.	xix	xi	xvi	xii	iii
	20	e	xii Kl.		xx	xiii	xvii	xiiii	iiii
xvii	21	f	xi Kl.		xxi	xv	xviii	xvi	v
vi	22	g	x Kl.		xxii	xvii	xix	xviii	ii. Pet. i.
	23	A	ix Kl.	S. George.	xxiii	xix	xx	xx	ii
xiiii	24	b	viii Kl.		xxiiii	xxi	xxi	xxii	iii
iii	25	c	vii Kl.	Marke Euang.	xxv	Eccl. iiii.	xxii	Eccle. v.	i. John. i.
	26	d	vi Kl.		xxvi	2. Kin. 23.	xxiii	2. Kin. 24	ii
xi	27	e	v Kl.		xxvii	3. King. i.	xxiiii	3 King. ii.	iii
	28	f	iiii Kl.		xxviii	iii	xxv	iiii	iiii
xix	29	g	iii Kl.		xxix	v	xxvi	vi	v
viii	30	A	prid. Kl.		xxx	vii	xxvii	viii	2. 3. Joh.

May hath xxxj.dayes.

The Moone xxx.

Sunne { riſeth / falleth } *houre* { 4.min.36. / 7.min.24. }

					Pſalmes.	Morning prayer.		Euening prayer.	
						1. Leſſon.	2. Leſſon.	1. Leſſon.	2. Leſſon.
	1	b	Kalend.	Philip and Jacob.	i	Eccle.vii.	Actes.viii	Eccle.ix.	Jude.i.
xvi	2	c	vi No.		ii	3.King.9.	xxviii	3.King.x.	Rom.i.
v	3	d	v No.	Inuen.of yͤ croſſe.	iii	xi	Matth.i.	xii	ii
	4	e	iiii No.		iiii	xiii	ii	xiiii	iii
xiii	5	f	iii No.		v	xv	iii	xvi	iiii
ii	6	g	prid. No.	John Euang.	vi	xvii	iiii	xviii	v
	7	A	Nonas.		vii	xix	v	xx	vi
x	8	b	viii. Id.		viii	xxi	vi	xxii	vii
xviii	9	c	vii Id.		ix	iiii.king.i.	vii	4.King.2	viii
vii	10	d	vi Id.		x	iii	viii	iiii	ix
	11	e	v Id.		xi	v	ix	vi	x
	12	f	iiii Id.	Sol in Gemini.	xii	vii	x	viii	xi
xv	13	g	iii Id.		xiii	ix	xi	x	xii
iiii	14	A	prid. Id.		xiiii	xi	xii	xii	xiii
	15	b	Idus.		xv	xiii	xiii	xiiii	xiiii
xii	16	c	xvii Kl.	Junii.	xvi	xv	xiiii	xvi	xv
i	17	d	xvi Kl.		xvii	xvii	xv	xviii	xvi
	18	e	xv Kl.		xviii	xix	xvi	xx	i.Cor.i.
ix	19	f	xiiii Kl.	Dunſtane.	xix	xxi	xvii	xxii	ii
	20	g	xiii Kl.		xx	xxiii	xviii	xxiiii	iii
xvii	21	A	xii Kl.		xxi	xxv	xix	i.Eſdr.i.	iiii
vi	22	b	xi Kl.		xxii	i.Eſdr.iii.	xx	iiii	v
	23	c	x Kl.		xxiii	v	xxi	vi	vi
xiiii	24	d	ix Kl.		xxiiii	vii	xxii	ix	vii
iii	25	e	viii Kl.		xxv	ii.Eſdr.i.	xxiii	ii.Eſdr.ii.	viii
	26	f	vii Kl.	Auguſtine.	xxvi	iiii	xxiiii	v	ix
xi	27	g	vi Kl.		xxvii	vi	xxv	viii	x
	28	A	v Kl.		xxviii	ix	xxvi	x	xi
xix	29	b	iiii Kl.		xxix	xiii	xxvii	Eſther.i.	xii
viii	30	c	iii Kl.		xxx	Eſther.ii.	xxviiii	iii	xiii
xvi	31	d	Prid. Kl.		xxx	iiii	Marke.i.	v	xiiii

Iune hath xxx.dayes.

The Moone xxix.

Sunne riſeth / falleth *houre* 3.min.34. / 8.min.26.

					Pſalmes.	Morning prayer		Euening prayer.	
						1. Leſſon.	2. Leſſon.	1. Leſſon.	2. Leſſon.
v	1	e	Kalend.		i	Eſther.6.	Marke.ii.	Eſther.7.	i.Cor.xv.
	2	f	iiii No.		ii	viii	iii	ix	xvi
xiii	3	g	iii No.	Nichomede.	iii	Job.i.	iiii	Job.ii.	ii.Cor.i.
ii	4	A	prid. No.		iiii	iii	v	iiii	ii
	5	b	Nonas.	Boniface.	v	v	vi	vi	iii
x	6	c	viii Id.		vi	vii	vii	viii	iiii
xviii	7	d	vii Id.		vii	ix	viii	x	v
vii	8	e	vi Id.		viii	xi	ix	xii	vi
	9	f	v Id.		ix	xiii	x	xiiii	vii
	10	g	iiii Id.		x	xv	xi	xvi	viii
xv	11	A	iii Id.	Barnabe.	xi	Eccle.x.	Acts.xiiii.	Eccle.xii.	Actes.xv.
iiii	12	b	prid. Id.	Sol in Cancro.	xii	Job.17.18.	Mar.xii.	Job.xix.	ii.Cor.ix.
	13	c	Idus.	Solſtiti.æſtiuum.	xiii	xx	xiii	xxi	x
xii	14	d	xviii Kl.	Iulii.	xiiii	xxii	xiiii	xxiii	xi
i	15	e	xvii Kl.		xv	xxiiii. xxv.	xv	xxvi. xxvii	xii
	16	t	xvi Kl.		xvi	xxviii	xvi	xxix	xiii
ix	17	g	xv Kl.		xvii	xxx	Luke.i.	xxxi	Galat.i.
	18	A	xiiii Kl.		xviii	xxxii	ii	xxxiii	ii
xvii	19	b	xiii Kl.		xix	xxxiiii	iii	xxxv	iii
vi	20	c	xii Kl.	Edward.	xx	xxxvi	iiii	xxxvii	iiii
	21	d	xi Kl.		xxi	xxxviii	v	xxxix	v
xiiii	22	e	x Kl.		xxii	xl	vi	xli	vi
iii	23	f	ix Kl.	Faſt.	xxiii	xlii	vii	Prou.i.	Epheſ.i.
	24	g	viii Kl.	John Baptiſt.	xxiiii	Mala.iii.	Matth.3.	Mala.iiii.	Mat.xiiii.
xi	25	A	vii Kl.		xxv	Prou.ii.	Luke.8.	Prou.iii.	Epheſ.ii.
	26	b	vi Kl.		xxvi	iiii	ix	v	iii
xix	27	c	v Kl.		xxvii	vi	x	vii	iiii
	28	d	iiii Kl.	Faſt.	xxviii	viii	xi	ix	v
viii	29	e	iii Kl.	S.Peter Apoſtle.	xxix	Eccle.xv.	Actes.iii.	Eccle.19.	Actes.iiii.
xvi	30	f	prid. Kl.		xxx	Prou.x.	Luke.xii.	Prou.xi.	Epheſ.vi.

Iuly hath xxxj.dayes.

The Moone xxx.

Sunne riſeth / falleth houre 4.min.18. / 7.min.42

					Pſalmes.	Morning prayer.		Euening prayer.	
						1.Leſſon.	2.Leſſon.	1.Leſſon.	2.Leſſon.
v	1	g	Kalend.	Uiſitati.of Marie.	i	Pro.xii.	Luk.xiii.	Pro.xiii.	Phil. i.
	2	A	vi No.		ii	xiiii	xiiii	xv	ii
xiii	3	b	v No.	Martin.	iii	xvi	xv	xvii	iii
ii	4	c	iiii No.		iiii	xviii	xvi	xix	iiii
	5	d	iii No.		v	xx	xvii	xxi	Coloſ.i.
x	6	e	prid.No.	Dog dayes.	vi	xxii	xviii	xxiii	ii
xviii	7	f	Nonas.		vii	xxiiii	xix	xxv	iii
vii	8	g	viii Id.		viii	xxvi	xx	xxvii	iiii
	9	A	vii Id.		ix	xxviii	xxi	xxix	i.Theſ.i.
	10	b	vi Id.		x	xxxi	xxii	Eccle.i.	ii
xv	11	c	v Id.		xi	Eccle.ii.	xxiii	iii	iii
iiii	12	d	iiii Id.	Sol in Leone.	xii	iiii	xxiiii	v	iiii
	13	e	iii Id.		xiii	vi	Joh.i.	vii	v
xii	14	f	prid. Id.		xiiii	viii	ii	ix	ii.The.i.
i	15	g	Idus.	Swithune.	xv	x	iii	xi	ii
ix	16	A	xvii Kl.	Auguſti.	xvi	xii	iiii	Jere.i.	iii
	17	b	xvi Kl.		xvii	Jere.ii.	v	iii	i.Tim.i.
	18	c	xv Kl.		xviii	iiii	vi	v	ii.iii.
xvii	19	d	xiiii Kl.		xix	vi	vii	vii	iiii
vi	20	e	xiii Kl.	Margaret.	xx	viii	viii	ix	v
	21	f	xii Kl.		xxi	x	ix	xi	vi
xiiii	22	g	xi Kl.	Magdalen.	xxii	xii	x	xiii	ii.Tim.i.
iii	23	A	x Kl.		xxiii	xiiii	xi	xv	ii
	24	b	ix Kl.	Faſt.	xxiiii	xvi	xii	xvii	iii
xi	25	c	viii Kl.	James Apoſtle.	xxv	Eccle.xxi.	xiii	Eccle.23.	iiii
xix	26	d	vii Kl.	Anne.	xxvi	Jere.18.	xiiii	Jere.xix.	Titus.i.
viii	27	e	vi Kl.		xxvii	xx	xv	xxi	ii.iii.
	28	f	v Kl.		xxviii	xxii	xvi	xxiii	Philemõ.
xvi	29	g	iiii Kl.		xxix	xxiiii	xvii	xxv	Hebre.i.
	30	A	iii Kl.		xxx	xxvi	xviii	xxvii	ii
v	31	b	prid. Kl.		xxx	xxviii	xix	xxix	iii

Auguſt hath xxxj.dayes.

The Moone xxx.

Sunne	riſeth	houre	4.min.34.
	falleth		7.min.26

					Pſalmes.	Morning prayer.		Euening prayer.	
						1. Leſſon.	2. Leſſon.	1. Leſſon.	2. Leſſon.
xiii	1	c	Kalend.	**Lammas.**	i	Jere.xxx.	John.xx.	Jer.xxxi.	Hebre.4.
ii	2	d	iiii No.		ii	xxxii	xxi	xxxiii	v
	3	e	iii No.		iii	xxxiiii	Actes.i.	xxxv	vi
x	4	f	prid. No.		iiii	xxxvi	ii	xxxvii	vii
xviii	5	g	Nonas.		v	xxxviii	iii	xxxix	viii
vii	6	A	viii Id.	**Tranſfiguration.**	vi	xl	iiii	xli	ix
	7	b	vii Id.	**Name of Jeſus.**	vii	xlii	v	xliii	x
	8	c	vi Id.		viii	xliiii	vi	xlv. xlvi.	xi
xv	9	d	v Id.		ix	xlvii	vii	xlviii	xii
iiii	10	e	iiii Id.	**Laurence.**	x	xlix	viii	l	xiii
	11	f	iii Id.	Sol in Virgine.	xi	li	ix	lii	James.i.
xi	12	g	prid. Id.		xii	Lamen.i.	x	Lamē.ii.	ii
i	13	A	Idus.		xiii	iii	xi	iiii	iii
	14	b	xix. Kl.	**Septembris.**	xiiii	v	xii	Ezek.ii.	iiii
ix	15	c	xviii. Kl.		xv	Ezek.iii.	xiii	vi	v
	16	d	xvii Kl.		xvi	vii	xiiii	xiii	i.Pet.i.
xvii	17	e	xvi Kl.		xvii	xiiii	xv	xviii	ii
vi	18	f	xv Kl.		xviii	xxxiii	xvi	xxxiiii	iii
	19	g	xiiii Kl.		xix	Daniel i.	xvii	Daniel. ii.	iiii
xiiii	20	A	xiii Kl.		xx	iii	xviii	iiii	v
iii	21	b	xii Kl.		xxi	v	xix	vi	ii.Pet.i.
	22	c	xi Kl.		xxii	vii	xx	viii	ii
xi	23	d	x Kl.	**Faſt.**	xxiii	ix	xxi	x	iii
xix	24	e	ix Kl.	Barthol.Apoſtle.	xxiiii	Eccle.25.	xxii	Eccle.29.	i.Joh.i.
viii	25	f	viii Kl.		xxv	Dani.xi.	xxiii	Dan.xii.	ii
	26	g	vii Kl.		xxvi	xiii	xxiiii	xiiii	iii
xvi	27	A	vi Kl.		xxvii	Oſe.i.	xxv	Oſe.ii.iii.	iiii
v	28	b	v Kl.	**Auguſtine.**	xxviii	iiii	xxvi	v.vi.	v
	29	c	iiii Kl.	**Behead.of John.**	xxix	vii	xxvii	viii	2.3.Joh.
	30	d	iii Kl.		xxx	ix	xxviii	x	Jude i.
xiii	31	e	prid. Kl.		xxx	xi	Matth.i.	xii	Rom.i.

September hath xxx.dayes.

The Moone xxix.

Sunne { riſeth / falleth } *houre* { 5.min.36. / 6.min.24 }

					Pſalmes.	Morning prayer.		Euening prayer.	
						1.Leſſon.	2.Leſſon.	1.Leſſon.	2.Leſſon.
ii	1	f	Kalend.	Gyles.	i	Oſe.xiii.	Mat.ii.	Oſe.xiiii.	Rom.ii.
	2	g	iiii No.		ii	Ioel.i.	iii	Ioel.ii.	iii
x	3	A	iii No.		iii	iii	iiii	Amos.i.	iiii
xviii	4	b	prid.No.		iiii	Amos.ii.	v	iii	v
vii	5	c	Nonas.	Dog dayes ende.	v	iiii	vi	v	vi
	6	d	viii Id.		vi	vi	vii	vii	vii
	7	e	vii Id.	Nati.of Eliza.	vii	viii	viii	ix	viii
xv	8	f	vi Id.	Nati.of Marie.	viii	Abdias.i.	ix	Ionas.i.	ix
iiii	9	g	v Id.		ix	Iona.2.3.	x	iiii	x
	10	A	iiii Id.		x	Miche.i.	xi	Mich.ii.	xi
xii	11	b	iii Id.		xi	iii	xii	iiii	xii
i	12	c	prid. Id.	Sol in Libra.	xii	v	xiii	vi	xiii
ix	13	d	Idus.		xiii	vii	xiiii	Naum.i.	xiiii
	14	e	xviii Kl.	Holy croſſe.	xiiii	Naum.2.	xv	iii	xv
	15	f	xvii Kl.	Aequinoctium Autumn.	xv	Aba.i.	xvi	Abac.ii.	xvi
xvii	16	g	xvi Kl.		xvi	iii	xvii	Soph.i.	i.Cor.i.
vi	17	A	xv Kl.	Lambert.	xvii	Soph.ii.	xviii	iii	ii
	18	b	xiiii Kl.		xviii	Agge.i.	xix	Agge.ii.	iii
xiiii	19	c	xiii Kl.		xix	Zache.i.	xx	Zach.2.3.	iiii
iii	20	d	xii Kl.	Faſt.	xx	iiii.v.	xxi	vi	v
	21	e	xi Kl.	Saint Matthewe.	xxi	Eccle.35.	xxii	Eccle.38.	vi
xi	22	f	x Kl.		xxii	Zach.vii.	xxiii	Zac.viii.	vii
xix	23	g	ix Kl.		xxiii	ix	xxiiii	x	viii
viii	24	A	viii Kl.		xxiiii	xi	xxv	xii	ix
	25	b	vii Kl.		xxv	xiii	xxvi	xiiii	x
	26	c	vi Kl.	Cyprian.	xxvi	Mala.i.	xxvii	Mala.ii.	xi
xvi	27	d	v Kl.		xxvii	iii	xxviii	iiii	xii
v	28	e	iiii Kl.		xxviii	Tob.i.	Mark.i.	Tob.ii.	xiii
xiii	29	f	iii Kl.	Saint Michael.	xxix	Eccle.39.	ii	Eccl.44.	xiiii
ii	30	g	prid. Kl.	Hierome.	xxx	Tob.iii.	iii	Tob.iiii.	xv

October hath xxxj.dayes.

The Moone xxx.

Sunne riſeth / falleth *houre* 6.min.35. / 5.min.25.

					Pſalmes.	Morning prayer.		Euening prayer.	
						1. Leſſon.	2. Leſſon.	1. Leſſon.	2. Leſſon.
	1	A	Kalend.	**Renige.**	i	Tobi.v.	Mar.iiii.	Tob.vi.	i.Cor.xvi.
x	2	b	vi No.		ii	vii	v	viii	ii.Cor.i.
	3	c	v No.		iii	ix	vi	x	ii
xvii	4	d	iiii No.		iiii	xi	vii	xii	iii
vii	5	e	iii No.		v	xiii	viii	xiiii	iiii
	6	f	prid. No.	**Faith.**	vi	Iudit.i.	ix	Iudit.ii.	v
xv	7	g	Nonas.		vii	iii	x	iiii	vi
iiii	8	A	viii Id.		viii	v	xi	vi	vii
	9	b	vii Id.	**Dennis.**	ix	vii	xii	viii	viii
xii	10	c	vi Id.		x	ix	xiii	x	ix
i	11	d	v Id.		xi	xi	xiiii	xii	x
	12	e	iiii Id.	Sol in Scorpio.	xii	xiii	xv	xiiii	xi
ix	13	f	iii Id.	**Edward.**	xiii	xv	xvi	xvi	xii
	14	g	prid. Id.		xiiii	Wiſd.i.	Luk. vi.i.	Wiſd.ii.	xiii
xvii	15	A	Idus.		xv	iii	vi.i.	iiii	Galat.i.
	16	b	xvii Kl.	**Nouembris.**	xvi	v	ii	vi	ii
vi	17	c	xvi Kl.	**Etheldrede.**	xvii	vii	iii	viii	iii
xiiii	18	d	xv Kl.	**Luke Euangeliſt.**	xviii	Eccle.ii.	iiii	Iob.i.	iiii
iii	19	e	xiiii Kl.		xix	Wiſd.ix.	v	Wiſd.x.	v
	20	f	xiii Kl.		xx	xi	vi	xii	vi
xi	21	g	xii Kl.		xxi	xiii	vii	xiiii	Epheſ.i.
xix	22	A	xi Kl.		xxii	xv	viii	xvi	ii
	23	b	x Kl.		xxiii	xvii	ix	xviii	iii
viii	24	c	ix Kl.		xxiiii	xix	x	Eccle.i.	iiii
	25	d	viii Kl.	**Criſpine.**	xxv	Eccle.ii.	xi	iii	v
xvi	26	e	vii Kl.		xxvi	iiii	xii	v	vi
v	27	f	vi Kl.	**Faſt.**	xxvii	vi	xiii	vii	Phil.i.
	28	g	v Kl.	**Simon and Iude.**	xxviii	Iob.24.25.	xiiii	Iob.xlii.	ii
xiii	29	A	iiii Kl.		xxix	Eccle.8.	xv	Eccle.ix.	iii
ii	30	b	iii Kl.		xxx	x	xvi	xi	iiii
	31	c	prid. Kl.	**Faſt.**	xxx	xii	xvii	xiii	Coloſ.i.

Nouember hath xxx.dayes.

The Moone xxix.

Sunne { riseth / falleth } *houre* { 7.min.34. / 4.min.26. }

					Psalmes.	Morning prayer.		Euening prayer.	
						i. Lesson.	2. Lesson.	i. Lesson.	2. Lesson.
x	1	d	Kalend.	**All Saintes.**	i	Wisd.iii.	Heb.11.12.	Wisd.v.	Reue.19.
	2	e	iiii No.		ii	Eccle.14.	Luke 18.	Eccle.15.	Colo.ii.
xviii	3	f	iii No.		iii	xvi	xix	xvii	iii
vii	4	g	prid.No.		iiii	xviii	xx	xix	iiii
	5	A	Nonas.		v	xx	xxi	xxi	i.Thes.i.
xv	6	b	viii Id.	Leonard.	vi	xxii	xxii	xxiii	ii
iiii	7	c	vii Id.		vii	xxiiii	xxiii	xxv *	iii
	8	d	vi Id.		viii	xxvii	xxiiii	xxviii	iiii
xii	9	e	v Id.		ix	xxix	John i.	xxx	v
i	10	f	iiii Id.		x	xxxi	ii	xxxii	ii.Thes.i.
ix	11	g	iii Id.	S.Martine.	xi	xxxiii	iii	xxxiiii	ii
	12	A	prid. Id.	Sol in Sagittario.	xii	xxxv	iiii	xxxvi	iii
	13	b	Idus.	Brice.	xiii	xxxvii	v	xxxviii	i.Tim.i.
xvii	14	c	xviii Kl.	Decembris.	xiiii	xxxix	vi	xl	ii.iii
vi	15	d	xvii Kl.	Machute.	xv	xli	vii	xlii	iiii
	16	e	xvi Kl.		xvi	xliii	viii	xliiii	v
xiiii	17	f	xv Kl.	Initium regni Eliza.	xvii	xlv	ix	xlvi	vi
iii	18	g	xiiii Kl.		xviii	xlvii	x	xlviii	ii.Tim.i.
	19	A	xiii Kl.		xix	xlix	xi	l	ii
xi	20	b	xii Kl.	Edmund king.	xx	li	xii	Baruc.i.	iii
xix	21	c	xi Kl.		xxi	Baru.ii.	xiii	iii	iiii
viii	22	d	x Kl.	Cicilie.	xxii	iiii	xiiii	v	Titus.i.
	23	e	ix Kl.	Clement.	xxiii	vi	xv	Esai.i.	ii.iii.
	24	f	viii Kl.		xxiiii	Esai.ii.	xvi	iii	Philemō.
xvi	25	g	vii Kl.	Katherine.	xxv	iiii	xvii	v	Hebre.i.
v	26	A	vi Kl.		xxvi	vi	xviii	vii	ii
	27	b	v Kl.		xxvii	viii	xix	ix	iii
xiii	28	c	iiii Kl.		xxviii	x	xx	xi	iiii
ii.	29	d	iii Kl.	Fast.	xxix	xii	xxi	xiii	v
x	30	e	prid. Kl.	Andrewe Apost.	xxx	Pro.xx.	Actes i.	Pro.xxi.	vi

* Note, that the beginning of the xxvi. Chapter of Ecclesiasticus (vnto) But when one is, &c, must be read with the xxv. Chapter.

December hath xxxj.dayes.

The Moone xxx.

Sunne { riſeth / falleth } *houre* { 8.min.12. / 3.min.48. }

					Pſalmes.	Morning prayer.		Euening prayer.	
						1. Leſſon.	2. Leſſon.	1. Leſſon.	2. Leſſon.
	1	f	Kalend.		i	Eſai. xiiii.	Actes ii.	Eſai. xv.	Hebre.7.
xviii	2	g	iiii No.		ii	xvi	iii	xvii	viii
vii	3	A	iii No.		iii	xviii	iiii	xix	ix
	4	b	prid. No.		iiii	xx. xxi.	v	xxii	x
xv	5	c	Nonas.		v	xxiii	vi	xxiiii	xi
iiii	6	d	viii Id.	Nicholas Biſh.	vi	xxv	vi. vii.	xxvi	xii
	7	e	vii Id.		vii	xxvii	vi. vii	xxviii	xiii
xii	8	f	vi Id.	Concep.of Marie.	viii	xxix	viii	xxx	Iam.i.
i	9	g	v Id.		ix	xxxi	ix	xxxii	ii
	10	A	iiii Id.		x	xxxiii	x	xxxiiii	iii
ix	11	b	iii Id.		xi	xxxv	xi	xxxvi	iiii
	12	c	prid. Id.	Sol in Capri.	xii	xxxvii	xii	xxxviii	v
xvii	13	d	Idus.	Lucie virgin.	xiii	xxxix	xiii	xl	i.Pet.i.
	14	e	xix Kl.	Ianuarii.	xiiii	xli	xiiii	xlii	ii
vi	15	f	xviii Kl.		xv	xliii	xv	xliiii	iii
xiiii	16	g	xvii Kl.	O ſapientia.	xvi	xlv	xvi	xlvi	iiii
iii	17	A	xvi Kl.		xvii	xlvii	xvii	xlviii	v
	18	b	xv Kl.		xviii	xlix	xviii	l	ii.Pet.i.
xi	19	c	xiiii Kl.		xix	li	xix	lii	ii
xix	20	d	xiii Kl.	Faſt.	xx	liii	xx	liiii	iii
	21	e	xii Kl.	Thomas Apoſt.	xxi	Pro.23.	xxi	Pro.24.	i. Iohn.i.
viii	22	f	xi Kl.		xxii	Eſai.lv.	xxii	Eſai.56.	ii
	23	g	x Kl.		xxiii	lvii	xxiii	lviii	iii
xvi	24	A	ix Kl.	Faſt.	xxiiii	lix	xxiiii	lx	iiii
v	25	b	viii Kl.	Chriſtmas.	xxv	Eſai.ix.	Luke ii.	Eſai.vii.	Tit.iii.
	26	c	vii Kl.	S.Steuen.	xxvi	Pro.28.	Acts 6.7.	Eccle.4.	Actes vii.
xiii	27	d	vi Kl.	S.Iohn.	xxvii	Eccle.v.	Reuel.i.	Eccle.6.	Reue.22.
ii	28	e	v Kl.	Innocentes.	xxviii	Iere.31.	Acts 25.	Wiſd.i.	i.Iohn.v.
	29	f	iiii Kl.		xxix	Eſai.lxi.	xxvi	Eſai.lxii.	ii.Iohn.
x	30	g	iii Kl.		xxx	lxiii	xxvii	lxiiii	iii.Iohn.
	31	A	prid. Kl.	Silueſter Biſh.	xxx	lxv	xxviii	lxvi	Iude i.

The vvhole Scripture of the Bible is diuided into two Teſtaments, the Olde Teſtament and the Newe, which booke is

of diuers natures, ſome Legall, ſome Hiſtoricall, ſome Sapientiall, and ſome Propheticall. The olde teacheth by figures and ceremonies, that the lawe was giuen terribly in lightning and thundring, to induce the people to the obſeruance thereof by feare. The newe Teſtament came in more glorioully with the gentle name of the Goſpel, and good tidings, to iuduce men to obſerue it by loue.

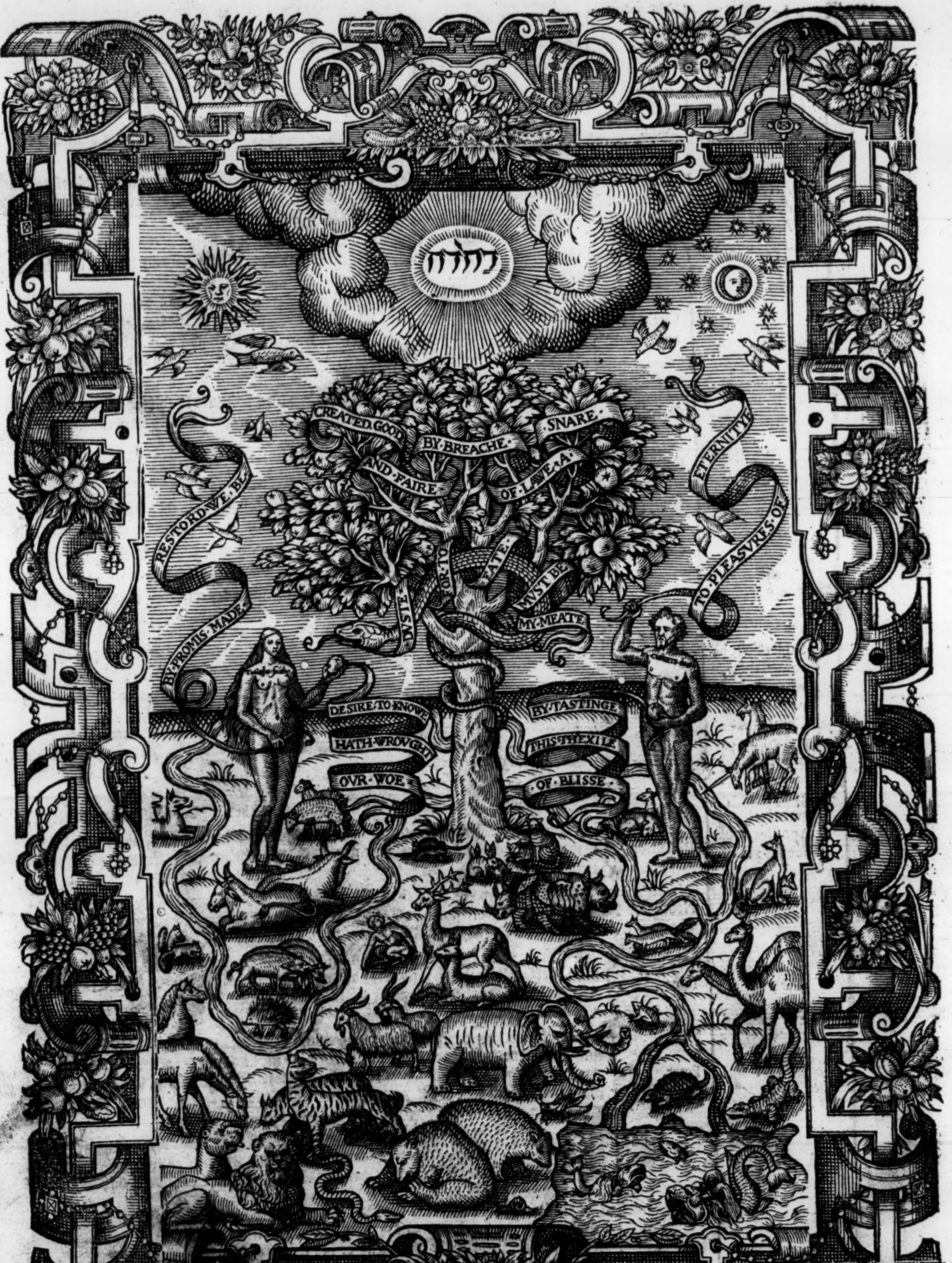
- Bookes.
  - Legal, be ſo named, wherein the lawes and iudgements of God be pronounced by his owne mouth, and they be fiue bookes, which is to ſay,
    - **Geneſis,** Which doeth treate of the beginning of the world, and of all creatures, of the deluge, of Noes ſhip, and the confuſion of tongues, of the election of Gods people, and of the going downe of the people into Egypt. Chapters 50.
    - **Exodus,** Sheweth of the ten plagues of Pharao, and of the departing of the children of Iſrael out of Egypt, of the ten preccpts and iudgements, and of the inſtruction of Gods people, of the arke of Gods couenant, and of the tabernacle, of the altar, and of Aarons veſtures. Chapters 40.
    - **Leuiticus,** It doeth treate of ſacrifices and oblations to be offered, of the pot, and of the veſtures of Aaron, of the order and miniſterie of the Leuites. Chapters 27.
    - **Numeri,** It treateth of the numbring of the people of the tribes of Iſrael, of the prophecie of Balaam, of the manſions in wilderneſſe. Chapters 36
    - **Deuteronomium,** Doeth report agaıne thoſe things that were done in the former foure bookes. Chapters 34
  - Hiſtoricall, be ſo called, wherein hiſtories of diuers actes be expreſſed, and there be of them bookes. 19.
    - **Ioſuah.** Which doeth treate of the paſſing ouer the flood of Iordane, and of the ſubuerſion of the kingdomes that were the Iewes aduerſaries, of the bringing in of Gods people into the land of Beheſt, and of the diuiſion of the land. Chapters 24.
    - **Iudges.** Which treateth of Princes and Iudges, and of the defence of the people of Iſrael, and of their conqueſt and triumphes had againſt their enemies. Chapters 21
    - **Ruth,** Which treateth of the matrimonie betwixt Boos and Ruth, of whom Chriſt did ſpring. Chapters. 4
    - **Samuel,**
      - 1 Which treateth of the gouernance of the people of Iſrael by Iudges, and of the election of king Saul, of his gouernance, of his actes, and of his death. Chapters 31.
      - 2 Which treateth how king Dauid gouerned the people, and of his deedes. Chapters 24
    - **Kings,**
      - 3 Treateth of King Dauids death, and of the ſucceſſion of his rule, and of Solomons actes, and of other Kings of Iuda and Iſrael. Chapters 22.
      - 4 Of the fall of the kingdome of Iuda and Iſrael for the ſinnes of their kings, of the captiuitie of the people, and of the ouerthrowe of the Citie and Temple. Chapters 25.
    - **Paralipomenon,**
      - 1 It treateth of the genealogie of King Dauid, where is alſo a rehearſal of his election, of his gouernance, and of his actes. Chapters 29.
      - 2 Wherein is rehearſed agaıne the gouernance of the people by Solomon, and other Kings of Iuda and Iſrael. Chapters 36.
    - **Eſdras,**
      - 1 Which treateth how the people of Iſrael were brought out of captiuitie from Babylon, and of the inſtruction of the people ſo returned by Eſdras doctour of the lawes. Chapters 10.
      - 2 Whoſe authour is Nehemias, which treateth of the building againe of the walles, and of the Citie of Hieruſalem, and of the correction of euil men, and of the diſorders that roſe in the abſence of Nehemias. Chapters 13.
      - 3 Which booke is Apochriphus, wherein he repeateth things otherwhere written about the captiuitie of Babylon in the time of Ioſias, ſome things that chaunced in the time of Zorobabel and Eſdras. And there is alſo a ſolution to a certaine queſtion. Chapters 9.
      - 4 Which booke is alſo Apochriphus, wherein be put certaine viſions and dreames ouer the people of the Iewes, of their deliuerie, and their captiuitie, and of the reſtoring of the Temple in Hieruſalem. Chapters 16.
    - **Tobi,** Which treateth of his probation and diuers vertues, of the miniſterie of Raphael the Archangel, of the inſtruction of his childe, and of the honeſtie of matrimonie. Chapters 14.
    - **Iudith.** Which doeth treate of the beſieging of Hieruſalem, and of the people of Iſrael, of the honeſtie and vertue of Iudith, of the ſlaughter of Holophernes, and deliuerie of the people of Iſrael. Chapters 16.
    - **Eſther.** Which treateth of the crueltie of Haman, and of his hanging, ſo procured by the prudence and humilitie of Eſther, and of the promoting of Mardocheus, and deliuerie of the Iewes. Chapters 16.

Bookes,	Hiſtoricall alſo.	Iob,	Which treateth of the patience of Iob, and his diſputation that he had with his friends, of Gods prouidence, and of the laſt riſing againe. Chapters 42.
		Machabees,	1 Which treateth of the battailes betweene the Iewes, and the people of Perſia, and of the deliuery of the people, by Mathathias, Iudas, Ionathas, and Simon, Chapters 16,
			2 Wherein be repeated againe ſome things which be in the firſt booke, and of the tribulation of the people, of the conſtancie of the ſeuen brethren, and of their mother, and of the deliuerie of the people by Iudas Machabeus. Chapters 15.
	Sapientiall be ſo called, for in them prudẽce and true wiſdome is taught, and there be of them bookes 5.	Prouerbes,	Which doeth treate of inſtruction and nurture of ſuch as begin to ſerue God. Chapters 31.
		Eccleſiaſtes.	Which treateth of the vanitie of the world, of the hate to vice, and of the going forward in Gods wayes. Chapters 12,
		Canticles,	Which treateth of the perfection of the righteous man, of the contemplation of a holy ſoule, and of the coniunction of Chriſt and of his Church. Chapters 8,
		Sapience,	Which treateth how Prelates ſhould gouerne, and of the conſeruation of iuſtice, and of the diſprayſe of idoles, of the cõming & paſſion of Chriſt, which is ẏ true wiſedome. Chapters 19,
		Eccleſiaſticus,	Which treateth of the obedience of ſubiects, of the deſcription of good maners, of the worthines of wiſedome, and of the commendation of vertuous men. Chapters 51.
	Propheticall be ſuch wherein are ſhewed & prophecied afore things to come, and there bee in number of theſe bookes eighteene.	Pſalter,	Which treateth of the diuinitie of Chriſt, of his humanitie, and all other myſteries of the ſame, and of diuers poynts of Chriſtian religion, and be in number 150.
		Eſai,	Which treateth of the faults of the Iewes, of Chriſtes incarnation, and of his paſſion, of the vocation of the Gentiles, of the reygne of Iuda and Iſrael. Chapters 66.
		Ieremie,	Which treateth of the captiuitie of the Iewes, and of the deſtruction of Hieruſalem, of his lamentation for the deſtruction of the citie. Chapters 52, The Lamentations hath Chapters 5.
		Baruch,	Which treateth of the wordes which he read to the captiues in Babylon, how he foretold the returne of the Iewes, and of their laſt fortunes. Chapters 6.
		Ezechiel,	Which treateth of his viſions, and of the Iewes ſinnes, of the fall of Hieruſalem, and of their reparation. Chapters 48.
		Daniel,	Which treateth of the Monarchie of the worlde, and of the change of times, of the power and eternitie of Chriſtes kingdome, of the ſtory of Suſanna, of the deſtruction of Bel, and of the Dragon. Chapters 14.
		Oſee,	Which telleth of the idolatry of the people of Iſrael, figured by a common harlot, of the ouerflowe of ſinnes, & of the warning to the Iewes to turne to the God of Iſrael. Chap. 14.
		Ioel,	Which ſpeaketh of the deſtruction of the people of Iſrael by the Caterpiller, ẏ Graſhopper, and the Locuſt, of their inducement to penance, and of the day of doome. Chapters 3.
		Amos.	He ſpeaketh of the ſinnes of the Iewes and Gentiles, of Gods wrath to fall vpon them, and of moouing them to pennance, and prophecieth of the finall reſtitution. Chapters 9.
		Abdi,	Which cryeth out and threatneth the deſtruction of Edom and of Eſau. Chapter 1.
		Ionas,	He ſpeaketh of the ſhipwracke, and in this figuring before the paſſion of Chriſt, hee calleth backe the worlde to repentance vnder the name of Niniue, and prefigureth the ſaluation of the Gentiles. Chapters 4.
		Micheas,	Which prophecieth of the deſtruction of Samaria, and of the captiuitie & deſtruction of the chiefe men of Iſrael, & of the falſe prophets, & of ẏ vnkindnes & malice of them. Chap. 7.
		Naum,	Which ſpeaketh of Gods wrath, and of his grieuous vengeance againſt Niniue, which did penance for their ſinnes at ẏ preaching of Ionas, afterward they were wrapped in great offences. Chapters 3.
		Abacuc,	Which ſpeaketh of the diſputation which the Prophet had of God and of this worlde, & how that good men be troden downe, and wicked men proſper. Chapters 3.
		Sophonie.	Which ſpeaketh of the iudgement of God againſt the Iewes and to ſtrange nations, and of the comforting of the people of Iſrael. Chapters 3.
		Aggei,	He prophecieth of the reuerſion of the people of the Iewes, and of the building againe of the Temple, and of the calling backe againe of the Citie. Chapters 2.
		Zacharie.	Which ſpeaketh of the deliuerie of the Iewes and of their puniſhment by their enemies, and of the humilitie of Chriſtes comming, and of his paſſion. Chapters 14.
		Malachie.	Who ſpeaketh of the abiection of the people of Iſrael, and of their ſacrifices, and of Chriſtes comming. Chapters 4.

The nevv Teſtament in like maner.

Bookes.	Legals, as it were, where Chriſts lawes be expreſſed, & conteineth foure bookes or Goſpels.	Matthewe.	Who principally treateth of the Actes of Chriſt, of his humanitie, of his death, reſurrection and aſcenſion. Chapters 28.
		Marke.	Wherein chiefly is treated of the fortitude of Chriſt, and doeth repeate moſt things of Matthewe. Chapters 16.
		Luke.	Which ſpeaketh chiefly of the Annunciation of the bleſſed virgin, & of Chriſtes actes, death and reſurrection. Chapters 24.
		Iohn.	In whome Chriſtes Diuinitie is chiefly ſhewed, and other actes of his diuine power. Chapters 21.
	Hiſtoricall, ſhewing the Actes and deedes of the Apoſtles, and is one booke.	Actes of the Apoſtles.	Wherin Saint Luke declareth the ſending of the holy Ghoſt after his viſible aſcenſion into heauen, and of the Actes of the Apoſtles, eſpecially of Paul, wherein is alſo ſet out as it were the yong age of the Church in her firſt growth. Chapters 28.
	Sapientiall, be named theſe, wherein the wiſedome of Chriſt is expreſſed by examples and precepts of godly liuing, giuen by his Apoſtles, & be bookes 21.	Romanes.	Wherein Paul doeth reuoke the Romanes from the errours of the Gentiles, declaring the order of their iuſtification, what ſhould preceede, and what ſhould followe their iuſtification. Chapters 16.
		Corinthians.	1 Wherein he doeth call backe ſome that were deceiued of falſe Apoſtles and Philoſophers by their eloquence, ſome which were deceyued by the Iudaicall obſeruation of the lawe, he calleth them backe to true faith, and to the wiſedome of God. Chapters 16. 2 Wherein Paul vpon their conuerſion and repentance, prayſeth and comforteth them. Chapters 13.
		Galathians.	Wherein Paul calleth home againe ſuch as were deceyued by falſe prophets, that they ſhould returne backe to the lawe and to their ceremonies, and willeth them to come againe to the true faith of the Goſpel. Chapters 6.
		Epheſians.	Wherein the Apoſtle prayſeth the Epheſians, which did perſiſt conſtantly in the faith of the Goſpel receiued. Chapters 6.
		Philippians.	Wherein the Apoſtle prayſeth the Philippians, for that after they had receiued yͤ word of trueth, they did not receiue the falſe apoſtles. Chapters 4.
		Coloſſians.	Wherein Paul blameth the Coloſſians for that they were ſeduced by the falſe apoſtles, and exhorteth them to returne to the veritie of the Goſpel. Chapters 4.
		Theſſalonians.	1 Wherein he doeth commend the Theſſalonians, which receiuing the word of trueth, though they ſuffered perſecution of their owne kinred, yet they did perſiſt in the faith, nor would receiue the falſe apoſtles. Chapters 4. 2 Wherein the Apoſtle inſtructeth them of the laſt times, of the comming, & of the perſecution of Antichriſt, of his aduancement and ouerthrowe. Chapters 3.
		Timothie.	1 Wherein Paul inſtructeth him of the order and office of Biſhops and Deacons, and of all eccleſiaſticall diſcipline. Chapters 6. 2 Wherein Paul doeth exhort him to the crowne of martyrdome, and doeth informe him of all the rules of the Catholique veritie, and what ſhalbe done in the laſt dayes, and of his owne ſuffering. Chapters 4.
		Titus.	Wherein Paul doth inſtruct Titus his diſciple of the conſtituting & ordering of Prieſts or Elders, and of all ſpirituall conuerſation, & of the eſchewing of heretiques. Chapters 3.
		Philemon.	Wherein the Apoſtle commendeth Philemon of his faith to Chriſt, and of his charitie to the godly, and he prayeth him to deale gently with Oneſimus his ſeruant, and to enterteine him friendly.
		Hebrues.	Wherein the Apoſtle ſheweth the weakenes and the aboliſhment of Moſes lawe, and the perfection of the doctrine of the Goſpel, and that Chriſt is true God and man, and a mediatour betweene God and man. Chapters 13.
		Iames.	Wherein Iames giueth exhortation vnto patient ſuffering, and that there is no exception of perſons before God: and doeth alſo open the hurtes that come by an euill tongue, he forbiddeth warres and diſſenſions, he rebuketh the rich that be vncharitable, and doeth ſtirre men to vertue. Chapters 5.
		Peter.	1 Wherein Peter giueth thanks vnto God, which by the death of his ſonne did mercifully ſaue all mankinde, and doeth inſtruct to good life diuers ſtates of men. Chapters 5. 2 In which the Apoſtle induceth the beleeuers to holde the true faith, he doeth note and condemne the falſeneſſe of heretiques, and doeth deſcribe the ſeconde comming of Chriſt. Chapters 3.
		Iohn.	1 In which S. Iohn doeth teſtifie of the word of trueth and life, exhorting men to confeſſe their ſinnes, affirming that we haue Ieſus Chriſt an aduocate with the father, diſſwading men from the loue of the worlde, and perſwading them to loue God and their neighbours. Chapters 5. 2 Wherein he commendeth the elect Lady and her ſonnes, and doeth exhort them to brotherly loue, and doeth admoniſh them to eſchewe heritikes. Chapter. 1. 3 In this he prayſeth the godlineſſe of his beloued Gaius, which hee extended vnto ſtrangers, & he doeth exhort him to perſeuere ſtill in that godlineſſe and well doing. Chap. 1
		Iude.	In the which the Apoſtle doeth admoniſh all men of their owne ſaluation, and hee doeth bring in by the way the altercation that was betwixt Michael and the deuil, and doeth deteſt the life of the heretiques. Chapter. 1.
	Propheticall.	Apoca.	Which treateth of Reuelations ſhewed vnto Iohn by an Angel in the Ile of Pathmos, of the tribulations which yͤ Church of Chriſt did then ſuffer, & prophecieth alſo of ſuch tribulations which yͤ Church ſhal ſuffer hereafter, and eſpecially in the time of Antichriſt, & of the puniſhments of them which be damned, & of the rewards of the Elect. Chapters. 22.

William [illegible]


יהוה
CREATED·GOOD AND·FAIRE
BY·BREACHE OF·LAWE·A SNARE
BY·PROMIS·MADE RESTORD·WE·BE
TO·PLEASVRES·OF ETERNITYE
LVST·FOR·TO EATE MVST·BE MY·MEATE
DESIRE·TO·KNOWE HATH·WROVGHT OVR·WOE
BY·TASTINGE THIS·THE·EXILE OF·BLISSE

The firſt booke of Moſes, called in Hebrew [a] Bereſchith, and in Greeke [b] Geneſis.

a That is, in the beginning.

b That is, generation, or creation.

The firſt Chapter.

1 How heauen and earth, 3 the light, 6 the firmament, 16 the ſunne, the moone, the ſtarres, 21 and fiſhes in the ſea, 24 and all beaſts, and foules, were made by the word of God, 26 and howe man alſo was created.

Acts.14.15.

1 IN the * beginning God created heauen & earth.

2 And yͤ earth was [a] without forme, & was voide: and darknes [was] vpon the face of the deepe, and the [b] Spirite of God moued vpon yͤ face of the waters.

a Although the workes of God, doth in the creatiõ, & in his ſpirituall operation in man, ſeeme rude & imperfect at yͤ firſt: yet God by the working of his holy ſpirit, bringeth all things to a perfection at the ende.

b The cõfuſed heape of heauen and earth was imperfect & darke, & yet not vtterly dead, but was endued with yͤ power & ſtrẽgth of Gods ſpirit, & ſo made liuely, to cõtinue vnto yͤ worlds end.

3 And God ſaid, *Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God ſawe the light that it was good: and God diuided the light from the darkenes.

5 And God called the light, Day, & the darkeneſſe, Night: and the euening & the morning were the firſt day.

6 *And God ſaid, Let there be a ‡ firmament betwene the waters, & let it make a diuiſion betwene waters & waters.

7 And God made the firmament, & ſet a diuiſion betwene the waters, which [were] vnder the [c] firmament, and the waters that were aboue the firmamẽt: and it was ſo.

8 And God called the firmament, Heauen: and the euening and the morning were the ſecond day.

Heb.11.3.
Pſal.32.6.
The 2.day.

‡ Heb. A ſtretching out, or ſetting abroad.

9 And God ſaid, *Let the waters vnder the heauen be gathered together into one place, and let the drie land appeare: and it was ſo.

c As the ſea and riuers, from thoſe waters that are in the cloudes, which are vpholden by Gods power, leaſt they ſhould ouerwhelme the world.

10 And God called the drie land the earth, and the gathering together of waters called he the Seas: and God ſawe that it was good.

11 And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth bud and greene herbe apt to ſeede, and fruiteful trees, yeelding fruite after his kinde, which hath ſeede in it ſelfe vpon the earth: and it was ſo.

The 3.day.
Pſal.32.7.

12 And the earth brought foorth greene herbe apt to ſeede after his kinde, and tree yeelding fruite, which had ſeede in it ſelfe after his kinde.

13 And God ſawe that it was good. And the euening and the morning were the third day.

14 And God ſaid, Let there be *lights in the firmament of heauẽ, that they may diuide the day and the night, and let them be* for [d] ſignes, and ſeaſons, & for daies, and yeeres.

The 4.day.
Pſal.36.7.
Deut.4.19.

d These lights were not made to ſerue Aſtronomers phãtaſies, but for ſignes in naturall things, and tokens of Gods mercy or wrath.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heauen, that they may giue light vpon the earth: and it was ſo.

16 And God made two great lightes: a great light to rule the day, & a leſſe light to rule yͤ night, & [he made] ſtarres alſo.

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of the heauen, to ſhine vpon the earth,

18 And to rule the day and night, and to make difference betwene the light and the darkeneſſe: and God ſawe that it was good.

19 And the euening & the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God ſaid, *Let the waters bring forth [e] mouing creature that hath life, and foule that may flie vpon the earth in the open firmament of heauen.

The 5.day.
4.Eſd.6.47

e As fiſh and wormes, which liue, ſwimme, or creepe.

21 And God created great whales, and euerie liuing & mouing creature, which the waters brought forth after their kinde, and euerie feathered foule after their kinde: and God ſawe that it was good.

22 And God [f] bleſſed them, ſaying, Bee fruiteful, and multiplie, and fill the waters of the ſea, and let foule multiplie in the earth.

f Bleſſing in Scripture ſignifieth abundance: that is, hee gaue them fruitfulneſſe by his word.

23 And the euening & the morning were the fifth day.

The 6.day.

24 And God ſaide, Let the earth bring foorth liuing creature after his kinde, cattell, worme, and beaſtes of the earth after his kinde: and it was ſo.

25 God made the beaſt of the earth after his kinde, & cattell after his kinde, and euerie thing that creepeth vpon the earth after his kinde: and God ſawe that it was good.

26 God ſaid, *Let [g] vs make man in our image, after our likeneſſe, and let them haue rule of the fiſh of the ſea, & of the foule of the aire, and of cattell, and of all the earth, and of euery creeping thing

Col.3.1

g Moſe[illegible] ſpeaketh [illegible] the plurall number, ſignifying moe perſons to be in God, & that yͤ father in the creation of man, conſulted with his wiſdome [illegible].

that creepeth vpon the earth.

27 So God created man in his [h] owne image, in the image of God created hee him, male and female created he them.

28 And God bleſſed them, and God ſaid vnto them, Be fruitfull, and multiply, and repleniſh the earth, and ſubdue it, & haue dominion of the fiſh of the Sea, and foule of yͤ aire, and of euery liuing thing that moueth vpon the earth.

29 And God ſaid, Behold, I haue giuen you euery herbe bearing ſeede, which is in the vpper face of all the earth, and euery tree, in the which is the fruite of a tree, bearing ſeede, [that] they may be meate vnto you:

30 To euery beaſt of the earth alſo, and to euery bird of the aire, and to euery ſuch thing yͭ creepeth vpon the earth, which ‡ doeth liue, I haue giuen euery greene herbe for meate: and it was ſo.

31 And God ſaw euery thing that he had made: and beholde, it was exceeding good. And the euening & the morning were the ſixth day.

The .ii. Chapter.

3 The halowing of the Sabboth day. 17 The tree of knowledge is forbidden. 19 Adam nameth all creatures. 22 Heua is created, 23 And marriage is ordeined.

1 Thus the heauens and the earth were finiſhed, and all the [a] hoſte of them.

2 And in yͤ ſeuenth day, God [b] ended the worke which he had made. And yͤ ſeuenth day he * reſted from al his worke which he had made.

3 And God bleſſed the ſeuenth day, and ſanctified it: becauſe that in it he had reſted from all his worke, which God ordeined to make.

4 Theſe are the generations of the heauens, and of the earth, when they were created, in the day when the Lord God made the earth and the heauens,

5 And euery plant of the fielde, before it was in the earth, & euery herbe of the field before it grew: For the Lorde God had not [yet] cauſed it to raine vpon the earth, neither [was there] a man to till the grounde.

6 But there went vp a miſt from the earth, and watered the whole face of the grounde.

7 The Lorde God alſo did ſhape man [c] of the duſt of the ground, and breathed into his noſethrilles the breath of life, * and man was a liuing ſoule.

8 And the Lord God planted a ‖ garden Eaſtward in Eden, & there hee put the man whome he had ſhapen.

9 Moreouer, out of the groũd made the Lorde God to growe euery tree yͭ was faire to ſight, and pleaſant to eate: The tree of [d] life in the middeſt of the garden, and the tree of [e] knowledge of good and euill.

10 And out of Eden there went foorth a flood to water the garden, and from thence it was diuided, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the firſt is * Piſon, yͤ ſame is it that compaſſeth the whole land of [f] Hauilah, where there is golde:

12 And the gold of the land is very good. There is alſo Bdellium, and the Onix ſtone.

13 The name of the ſeconde riuer is Gyhon: the ſame is it that compaſſeth the whole land of [g] Ethiopia.

14 The name of yͤ third riuer is ‖ Hidekel, and it goeth toward the Eaſt ſide of Aſſyria: and yͤ fourth riuer is Euphrates.

15 And the Lord God tooke the mã, and put him into the garden of Eden, that he might worke it, and keepe it.

16 And the Lord God [h] commanded the man, ſaying, Eating, thou ſhalt eate of euery tree of the garden:

17 But as touching the tree of the knowledge of good & euill, thou ſhalt not eate of it: For in what day ſoeuer thou eateſt thereof, thou ſhalt die [i] the death.

18 And the Lord God ſaid, It is not good that the man ſhoulde be alone, I will make him an helpe ‡ like vnto him.

19 And ſo out of the grounde the Lorde God had ſhapẽ euery beaſt of the field, and euery foule of the aire, and brought them vnto man, that he might ſee how he would cal them: For likewiſe as mã named euery liuing thing, ſo was the name thereof.

20 And the man gaue names to al cattel, and foule of the aire, and to euery beaſt of the field: but for man found he not an helpe like vnto him.

21 The Lorde God cauſed a deepe ſleepe to fall vpon Adam, and he ſlept, and he tooke one of his ribbes, & cloſed vp the place with fleſh in ſtead thereof.

22 And the ribbe which the Lorde God had taken from man, ‡ made hee a woman, and [k] brought her vnto the man.

23 And man ſaid, * This is nowe bone of my bones, and fleſh of my fleſh, ſhe ſhal be called woman, becauſe ſhee was taken out of man.

[h] This image and likeneſſe of God in man is expounded, where it is written that mã was created after God, in righteouſneſſe & true holineſſe, meaning by theſe two wordes, all perfection, as immortalitie, wiſdome, truth, innocencie, power, &c.

‡ Heb. hath a liuing ſoule.

[a] That is, the innumerable creatures of God in heauen & earth.

[b] No more new creations of creatures are to be loked for: yet God ſtil by his prouidence continually gouerneth the all.

Exo.20,11.

[c] This baſe beginning man ſhould remember, leaſt he wax proud of the image of God.

1.Cor.15.45.

‖ Or, Paradiſe of pleaſure.

[d] So called, for that it was appointed by God to preſerue man from ſickneſſe & death.

[e] The name agreeth to the ſucceſſe that folowed: that is, yͤ miſerable experience which came by diſobeying God.

Ecclu.24.35.

[f] The Iſmaelites dwelt in this land.

[g] Thus conteineth alſo the regions of the Madianites and Arabians.

‖ Or, Tigris.

[h] Thus mã for all his great giftes, ſhould learn obedience to God.

[i] By death, is ſignified mortalitie & all the miſeries wherin Adã wrapped himſelfe by his fall from God.

‡ Heb. as before him.

‡ Heb. builded.

[k] The firſt inſtitution of matrimonie by God: So all lawfull mariages are made by God.

1.Cor.11.8 mat.9.5.

1.Cor.6.16 epheſ.5.31.

24 *For this cauſe ſhal man leaue his father & mother, & ſhalbe ioyned with his wife: and they ſhall become one fleſh.

l The ſhame of nakednes is a token of our nature corrupted.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were [l] not aſhamed.

The iii.Chapter.

1 The Serpent deceiueth the woman. 4 The Serpent, woman, and man are curſed and driuen out of Paradiſe. 15 Chriſt the bleſſed ſeede of the woman is promiſed.

a As Satan can change himſelfe into an angell of light, ſo did he abuſe yͤ wiſedome of the ſerpẽt to deceiue man.

b God ſuffered Satan to make the ſerpent his inſtrument, & to ſpeake in him.

1 AND the Serpent was [a] ſubtiller then euery beaſt of yͤ field which the Lorde God had made, and he ſaid vnto the [b] womã, Yea, hath God ſayde, Yee ſhall not eate of euery tree of the garden?

2 And the woman ſaide vnto the Serpent, We eate of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But as for yͤ fruite of the tree which is in the middes of the garden, God hath ſaid, Ye ſhall not eate of it, neither ſhall yee touch it, leaſt peraduenture yee die.

1.Cor.11.3

4 And the ſerpẽt ſaid vnto the woman, *Ye ſhall not die the death.

5 For God doth knowe, that yͤ ſame day that ye eate thereof, your eyes ſhalbe opened, and ye ſhalbe as gods, knowing good and euill.

Ecclu.23.3.

c By yͤ ſinne of diſobedience they began to feele the corruption of their own nature, which they ſought to remedy, not by ſeeking vnto God, but by their owne deuiſes, in couering their nakednes wͭ fig leaues.

6 And ſo the woman, ſeeing yͭ the ſame tree was good to eat of, and pleaſant to the eyes, & a tree to be deſired to make one wiſe, tooke of the fruit thereof, and *did eate, & gaue alſo vnto her huſband, being with her, and he did eate.

7 Then the eyes of them both were opened, and they [c] knew that they were naked, and they ſowed figge leaues together, and made themſelues aprones.

d The ſinful conſcience fleeth Gods preſence.

8 And they heard the voyce of the Lord God, walking in the garden in the cole of the day: and Adam and his wife [d] hid themſelues from the preſence of yͤ Lord God, amongſt the trees of the garden.

9 And the Lord God called Adam, and ſaid vnto him, Where art thou?

e Adã plaieth the hypocrite, in yͭ he hid the cauſe of his nakedneſſe which was the tranſgreſſion of Gods commandemẽt.

10 Which ſaide, I heard thy voyce in the gardẽ, and was afraid [e] becauſe I was naked, and hid my ſelfe.

11 And he ſaid, Who told thee, yͭ thou waſt naked? Haſt thou not eaten of the ſame tree, concerning the which I commanded thee yͭ thou ſhouldeſt not eate of it?

f In ſtead of confeſſing her ſinne, ſhe encreaſeth it, by accuſing the ſerpent.

12 And Adam ſaid, The woman whom thou gaueſt [to be] with me, ſhee gaue me of the tree, and I did eate.

13 And the Lord God ſaide vnto the womã, Why haſt thou done this? And the womã ſaid, The ſerpent [f] beguiled me, and I did eate.

14 And the Lord God ſaide vnto the ſerpent, Becauſe thou haſt done this, thou art curſed aboue all cattell, and aboue euery beaſt of the fielde: vpon thy belly ſhalt thou goe, and duſt ſhalt thou eate all the dayes of thy life.

g The continuall fighte betwixt Satan and the children of God.

† Chriſt.

h Satã ſhal alwaies be ſtinging of Chriſt in his members, but not ouercome them.

15 I wil alſo put [g] enmitie betweene thee & the woman, betweene thy ſeede & her ſeede: and [†] it ſhal tread down thy head, and thou ſhalt tread vpon his [h] heele.

i God doeth therfore puniſh the woman in her body, yͭ her ſoule might be ſaued by faith in righteouſneſſe.

16 But vnto the woman he ſaid, In multiplying, I wil multiply thy ſorow and thy conceptions. In ſorowe [i] thou ſhalt bring foorth children: thy deſire [ſhalbe] to thy huſbande, and hee ſhall haue the rule of thee.

17 Unto Adam he ſaid, Becauſe thou haſt hearkened vnto the voice of thy wife, and haſt eaten of the tree cõcerning the which I cõmanded thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not eate of it: curſed is the ground for thy ſake, in ſorowe ſhalt thou eate of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thorne alſo and thiſtle ſhall it bryng foorth to thee, and thou ſhalt eate the herbe of the fielde.

19 In the ſweate of thy face ſhalt thou eate bread, till thou be turned againe into the ground, for out of it waſt thou taken: For duſt thou art, & into duſt ſhalt thou be turned againe.

20 And Adam called his wiues name Heua, becauſe ſhe was the mother of al liuing.

21 Unto Adam alſo, and to his wife, did the Lord God make garmẽts of ſkins, and he put them on.

k By this deriſiõ God vpbraideth Adam of the miſerye whereinto he was fallen by ambition.

22 And the Lord God ſaid, Behold, this man is become as one of vs, [k] in knowing good and euill: And nowe leaſt peraduenture he put foorth his hande, and take alſo of the tree of life, and eate, and liue for euer:

23 Therfore the Lord God ſent him forth from the garden of Eden, to dreſſe the ground whence he was taken.

24 And ſo he droue out man, & at the Eaſt ſide of the garden of Eden, hee ſet Cherubims, and a fierie two edged ſworde, to keepe the way of the tree of life.

The iiii.Chapter.

8 Cain killeth his righteous brother Habel. 11 Cain is curſed, and deſpaireth. 17 The generation of Enoch, Mathuſael, Tubal, Lamech, Seth, and Enos.

a By the fauor & gift of God, or els ſhe praiſeth God which had ſent her a mã, a lord, and yͤ ſeede that ſhould breake the ſerpents head, according to the promiſe of God as ſhee thought.

1 AND Adam knewe Heua his wife, who conceiuing, bare Cain, ſaying, I haue [a] gotten a man of the Lord.

2 And ſhe proceeding, brought forth his brother Habel, & Habel was a keeper of ſheepe, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And in proceſſe of dayes it came to paſſe, that Cain brought of the fruite of the ground, an [b] oblation vnto yͤ Lord.

4 Habel alſo brought of the firſtlings of his ſheepe, and of the fatte thereof: and the Lord * had reſpect vnto Habel, and to his oblation.

5 But vnto Cain and to his offering hee had no reſpect: for the which cauſe Cain was exceeding wroth, and his countenance abated.

6 And the Lord ſaide vnto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance abated?

7 If thou doe well, ‖ ſhalt thou not receiue? and if thou doeſt not well, lieth not thy ſinne at the [c] doores? Unto thee alſo perteineth the [d] luſtes thereof, and thou ſhalt haue dominion ouer it.

8 And Cain talked with Habel his brother: and it came to paſſe when they were in the field, Cain roſe vp againſt Habel his brother, and ſlew him.

9 And the Lord ſayd vnto Cain, Where is Habel thy brother? Which ſaide, I wote not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he ſayd, What haſt thou done? yͤ [e] voyce of thy brothers blood crieth vnto me out of the ground.

11 And now art thou curſed from yͤ earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood frō thy hand.

12 If thou till the groūd, it ſhal not yeeld vnto thee her ſtrength. A fugitiue and a vagabond ſhalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain ſayd vnto yͤ Lord, ‖ My iniquitie is more then yͤ it may be forgiuen.

14 Beholde, thou haſt caſt mee out this day from the vpper face of the earth, & from thy face ſhall I be hid, fugitiue alſo and a vagabond ſhal I be in yͤ earth: and it ſhal come to paſſe, that euery one that findeth me, ſhall ſlay me.

15 And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Verily who ſo euer ſlayeth Cain, he ſhall be puniſhed [f] ſeuen fold. And the Lord ſet a [g] marke vpon Cain, leſt any man finding him, ſhould kill him.

16 And Cain went from the preſence of the Lord, and dwelt in yͤ land of Nod, Eaſtward from Eden.

17 Cain alſo knew his wife, which conceiued, and bare Henoch, and building a citie, he called yͤ name of the ſame citie, after the name of his ſonne, Henoch.

18 Unto the ſame Henoch was borne Irad: Irad begate Mehuiael, Mehuiael begate Methuſael, Methuſael begat Lamech.

19 And Lamech tooke vnto him [h] two wiues, the name of the one was Ada, & the name of the other was Zella.

20 And Ada bare Iabel, which was the father of ſuch as dwell in the tents, and of ſuch as haue cattell.

21 His brothers name was Iubal, which was yͤ father of ſuch as handle Harpe and Organ.

22 And Zella alſo bare Thubalcain, which wrought cunningly euery craft of braſſe and of yron: the ſiſter of Thubalcain was Noema.

23 And Lamech ſayde vnto his wiues, Ada & Zella, Heare my voyce ye wiues of Lamech, hearken vnto my ſpeach: for I haue ſlayne a man to the wounding of my ſelfe, & a yong man to mine owne puniſhment.

24 If Cain ſhal be auenged ſeuen folde, truely Lamech [i] ſeuentie times and ſeuen times.

25 Adam knew his wife againe, and ſhe bare a ſonne, & called his name Seth: For God [ſaid ſhe] hath appointed mee another ſeede, in ſtead of Habel whom Cain ſlew.

26 And vnto the ſame Seth alſo there was borne a ſonne, and hee called his name Enos: then began men to make inuocation in the name of the Lord.

The v. Chapter.

The genealogie of Adam and other fathers, and the yeeres of their liues, vnto Noah and his children.

1 THis is yͤ booke of the generatiōs of Adam. In yͤ day that God created mā, in the likeneſſe of God made he him.

2 * Male and female created he them, & bleſſed them, and called their name [a] Adam, in the day of their creation.

3 And Adam liued an hundred & thirtie yeeres, and begate a ſonne in his owne likeneſſe, after his image, and called his name Seth.

4 All the dayes of Adam, after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeres, & he begate ſonnes & daughters.

5 [b] And all the dayes that Adam liued, were nine hundred and thirtie yeeres, and he died.

6 Seth liued an hundred & fiue yeeres, and begate Enos.

---

[b] This declareth that yͤ father inſtructed his children in yͤ knowledge of God, & alſo how God gaue thē ſacrifices to ſignifie their ſaluation.

Heb, 11, 4.

‖ Or, ſhall there not be an acceptation?

[c] That is, thy ſinne is open, & ſhall ſtill torment thy conſcience.

[d] That is, ſinne doeth prouoke and ſtirre thee to kill thy brother, but take heede, giue no place to it, but reſiſt it, and be Lord ouer it.

[e] God reuēgeth yͤ wrōg of his ſaints, though none complaine: for yͤ iniquitie it ſelfe crieth for vengeance.

‖ Or, my puniſhment is greater thē that I may beare.

[f] God did not this for the loue that he bare to Cain, but to terrify other frō murder.

[g] A viſible ſigne of Gods iudgement, that other ſhould feare.

[h] The lawful inſtitution of marriage, which is, that two ſhoulde be one fleſh, was firſt corrupt in the houſe of Cain by Lamech.

[i] He mocked at Gods ſufferance in Cain, ieſtīg as though God would ſuffer none to puniſh him, and yet ſuffer him to murder others.

Sapi, 2, 23.

[a] The husband and the wife as one man.

[b] Adam liued vnto Noahs fathers daies.

7 And Seth liued after he begate Enos [c] eight hundred and ſeuen yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

c The chiefe cauſe of lõg life in the firſt age, was yͤ multiplication of mankind, that according to Gods commandement at the beginning, the world might be encreaſed with people, which might vniuerſally prayſe his name.

8 And all the dayes of Seth, were nine hundred and twelue yeeres, & he died.

9 Enos liued ninetie yeeres, and begate Kenan.

10 And Enos liued after he begate Kenan eight hundred and fifteene yeres, [d] and begate ſonnes and daughters.

d They bee only rehearſed by name, who were as lights in the Church.

11 And all the dayes of Enos were nine hundred and fiue yeeres, and he died.

12 Kenan liued ſeuentie yeeres, and begate Mahalaleel.

13 And Kenan liued after hee begate Mahalaleel eight hundred and fourtie yeeres, & begate ſonnes & daughters.

14 And all the daies of Kenan were nine hundred and ten yeeres, and he died.

15 Mahalaleel liued ſixtie and fiue yeres, and begate Iered.

16 And againe Mahalaleel liued after he begate Iered eight hundred & thirtie yeres, and begate ſonnes & daughters.

17 And al the daies of Mahalaleel, were eight hundred ninetie and fiue yeeres, and he died.

18 Iered liued an hundred ſixtie and two yeeres, and he begate Henoch.

19 And Iered liued after he begate Henoch, eight hundred yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

20 And all the daies of Iered were nine hundred ſixtie and two yeres, & he died.

21 *Henoch liued ſixtie and fiue yeeres, & begate Methuſelah.

Eccl.44.16. heb.11.5.

22 [e] And Henoch walked with God after he begate Methuſelah three hundred yeres, & begate ſonnes and daughters.

e He directed his life not after the maners of yͤ world then, but according to Gods word.

23 And all yͤ dayes of Henoch were three hundred ſixtie and fiue yeeres.

24 And Henoch walked with God: and he was no more ſeene, for God tooke him away.

25 Methuſelah alſo liued an hundred, eightie & ſeuen yeres, & begat Lamech.

26 And againe Methuſelah liued after he begate Lamech, ſeuen hũdred eightie and two yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

27 And all the dayes of Methuſelah [f] were nine hundred ſixtie & nine yeres, and he died.

f He liued ſixe yeeres before the flood as S. Auguſtine reckoneth.

28 Lamech liued an hundred eightie and two yeeres, and begate a ſonne:

29 And called his name Noah, ſaying, This ſame ſhall comfort vs, as concerning our worke & ſorowe of our hands about the earth, which God curſed.

30 And Lamech liued after he begate Noah, fiue hũdred ninetie & fiue yeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lamech, were ſeuen hundred ſeuentie & ſeuen yeeres, and he died.

32 Noah was fiue hundred yeres olde, & Noah begate Sem, Ham, & Iapheth.

The vi. Chapter.

5 The cauſe of the flood is the ſinne of man. 18 Noah the iuſt is preſerued in the arke, with all kindes of beaſtes.

1 AND it came to paſſe, that when men began to be multiplied in the vpper face of yͤ earth, there were daughters borne vnto them:

2 And the [a] ſonnes of God alſo ſawe the daughters of mẽ that they were faire, and they tooke them wiues, ſuch as they liked, from among them all.

a The ſõnes of the godly ioyned themſelues with yͤ daughters of yͤ wicked, without all feare of God.

3 And the Lord ſaide, [b] My ſpirit ſhall not allwayes ſtriue with man, becauſe he is fleſh: yet his daies ſhall be an hũdred and twentie yeeres.

b God is therefore ſaid to ſtriue in ſpirit, becauſe he trauailed earneſtly to bring his people to repentance: but when he ſawe their ſtubberneſſe and diſobedience to be ſuch, hee would no lõger ſtriue, but purpoſed vtterly to deſtroye them.

4 But there were ‖ Giants in thoſe daies in the earth: yea and after that yͤ ſonnes of God came vnto yͤ daughters of men, and had begotten children of them, the ſame became mightie men of the world, and men of [c] renowme.

‖ Or, tyrantes.

c Which vſurped authoritie ouer others, and did degenerate from yͤ ſimplicitie wherein their fathers liued.

5 But God ſawe that the malice of man was great in the earth, and all the imagination of the thoughts of his heart [was] onely euil euery day.

6 And it repented the Lord that he had made man vpon the earth, and he was touched with ſorowe in his heart.

7 And the Lord ſaid, I will from the vpper face of the earth, deſtroye man whome I haue created: from man vnto cattell, vnto worme, and vnto foules of the ayre: For it repenteth me that I haue made them.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord.

9 *These are the generations of Noah. Noah [was] a iuſt man, and perfect in his generations, & walked with God.

Eccl.44.17.

10 Noah begate three ſonnes, Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

11 The earth alſo was corrupt before God, & the ſame earth was filled with crueltie.

12 And God looked vpon the earth, and beholde, it was corrupt: for al fleſh had corrupt his way vpon earth.

13 And God ſaid vnto Noah, The end of

all fleſh is come before me, for the earth is filled with crueltie through them, & beholde, I will deſtroy them with the earth.

14 Make thee an Arke of [d] Pine trees; habitations ſhalt thou make in the Arke, and ſhalt pitch it within & without with pitch.

[d] Gopher, a very light kinde of wood.

15 And of this faſhion ſhalt thou make it: The length of the Arke [ſhall be] three hundred cubites, the breadth of it fiftie cubites, and the height of it thirtie cubites.

16 , A windowe ſhalt thou make in the Arke, and in a cubite ſhalt thou finiſh it aboue: but the doore of the Arke ſhalt thou ſet in the ſide thereof. With three loftes one aboue another ſhalt thou make it.

17 And beholde, [e] I, euen I do bring a flood of waters vpon the earth, to deſtroy all fleſh wherein is the breath of life vnder heauen, and euery thing that is in the earth ſhall periſh.

[e] God doeth repeate I, for the certainty of the flood, which the worlde thought vnpoſſible.

18 With thee alſo will I make my couenant: and thou ſhalt come into yͤ Arke, thou and thy ſonnes, thy wife, and thy ſonnes wiues with thee.

19 And of euery liuing thing of all fleſh, a payre of euerie one ſhalt thou bring into the Arke, to keepe them aliue with thee, they ſhalbe male and female.

20 Of feathered foules alſo after their kinde, and of all cattel after their kind: of euery worme of the earth after his kinde, two of euery ſort ſhal come vnto thee, to keepe [them] aliue.

21 And take thou with thee of all meate that is eaten, & thou ſhalt lay it vp with thee, yͭ it may be meat for thee & them.

22 Noah therefore did according vnto al yͭ God cōmanded him, [euen] ſo did he.

The vii, Chapter.

1 Noah with them that were with him, entreth into the Arke.
20 The flood deſtroyeth all the reſt vpon the earth.

1 AND the *Lord ſaid vnto Noah, Come thou and [a] all thy houſe into the Arke: for thee haue I ſeene righteous before me in this generation.

2,Pet,2,5.

[a] Temporal benefites God beſtoweth vpon the children, for the fathers godlines ſake.

2 Of euery cleane beaſt thou ſhalt take with thee ſeuen [b] and ſeuen, the male & his female: but of vncleane cattel, two, the male and his female.

[b] Not ſeuen payre, but three, and one for ſacrifice.

3 Of foules alſo of the ayre ſeuen & ſeuē, the male and the female, to keepe ſeede aliue vpon the face of all yͤ whole earth.

4 For after [c] ſeuen dayes, I will raine vpon the earth fourtie dayes and fourtie nights: and al ſubſtance that I haue made, will I deſtroy from the vpper face of the earth.

[c] God wold not haue Noah to be in doubt of any circumſtance.

5 Noah therefore did according vnto al that God commanded him.

6 And Noah was [d] ſixe hundred yeeres olde, when the floods of water came vpon the earth.

[d] Age did not make Noah the flower to obey Gods will.

7 And Noah came, & his ſonnes, & his wife, & his ſonnes wiues with him, to yͤ Arke, becauſe of yͤ waters of the flood.

8 Of cleane beaſts, & of vncleane beaſts, and of foules, and of euery ſuch as creepeth vpon the earth,

9 There [e] came two & two vnto Noah into the Arke, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

[e] As to Adam, ſo now to Noah, God cauſed all cattell to come.

10 And ſo it came to paſſe after ſeuen dayes, that yͤ waters of the flood were vpon the earth.

11 In the ſixe hundred yeere of Noahs life, in the [f] ſecond moneth, the ſeuenteenth day of the moneth, in the ſame day were all the [g] fountaines of yͤ great deepe broken vp, and the windowes of heauen were opened.

[f] In the latter end of April, when al things were moſt pleaſant, then this deſtruction came.

[g] Both the waters in yͤ earth riſing vp, did ouerflowe, & alſo the cloudes being open, powred downe.

12 And the raine was vpon yͤ earth fourtie dayes and fourtie nights.

13 In the ſelfe ſame day entred Noah, and Sem, and Ham, and Iapheth, the ſonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and yͤ three wiues of his ſonnes with them into the Arke,

14 They, [h] & euery beaſt after his kinde, and all the cattell after their kinde, yea, and euery worme that creepeth vpon the ground after his kinde, and euerie birde after his kinde, and euery flying and feathered foule.

[h] This is oft times repeated, for that it ſeemeth vncredible to the ſenſe of mā.

15 And they came vnto Noah into the Arke, two and two, of all fleſh wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they entring in, came, male & female of al fleſh, as God had cōmanded him: and God ſhut him in roūd about.

17 And the flood came fourtie daies vpō the earth, and the waters were increaſed, and bare vp the Arke, which was lift vp aboue the earth.

18 The waters alſo waxed ſtrong, and were encreaſed exceedingly vpon the earth: and ſo the Arke went vpon the vpper face of the waters.

19 And the waters preuailed exceedingly vpon the earth, & all the high hilles that are vnder the whole heauen were couered.

20 Fifteene cubites vpward did the waters preuaile, ſo that the mountaines were couered.

21 *And all fleſh periſhed that mooued vpon yͤ earth, in foule, in cattel, in beaſt, and in euery worme that creepeth vpõ the earth, yea, and euery man alſo.

Sapi.10.4.

22 So that [i] all that had the breath of life in his noſethrilles, throughout all that was on the [k] drie land, died.

23 And euery ſubſtance was deſtroyed that remained, and that was in the vpper part of the ground, both man and cattel, & worme, & the foule of yͤ heauen, they were deſtroyed from off yͤ earth, & [l] Noah onely remained aliue, and they that were with him in the Arke.

24 But the water preuailed vpon the earth, an hundred and fiftie dayes.

[i] That is, al that liued.

[k] Of fiſh there is no mention made by Moſes.

[l] Thus was he rewarded, that rather followed God, thẽ yͤ multitude of yͤ wicked.

The viii. Chapter.

3 The waters of the flood being diminiſhed, Noah ſendeth forth the Rauen and the Doue. 16 Noah goeth out of the Arke, and offereth ſacrifice vnto God.

1 AND God [a] remembred Noah, & euery beaſt, and all the cattell that was with him in the Arke: and God made [b] a winde to paſſe vpon the earth, and the waters ceaſed.

2 The fountaines alſo of the deepe, and yͤ windowes of heauen were ſtopped, and the raine from heauen was reſtrained.

3 And the waters from the earth returned, going and comming againe: and after the end of the hundred and fiftie dayes, the waters were abated.

4 And in the [c] ſeuenth moneth, in the ſeuenteenth day of the moneth, the Arke reſted vpon yͤ mountaines of Armenia.

5 And the waters were going and decreaſing vntill yͤ tenth moneth: In the tenth moneth, and in the firſt day of the ſame moneth, were the toppes of the mountaines ſeene.

6 And after the end of the fourtie daies, it came to paſſe [that] Noah opened the window of yͤ arke which he had made.

7 And hee ſent forth a Rauen, which went out, going forth, and returning, vntill the waters were dried vp vpon the earth.

8 And againe he ſent forth a Doue frõ him, that he might ſee if yͤ waters were abated from the vpper face of yͤ groũd.

9 And the Doue found no reſt for yͤ ſole of her foote, and ſhe returned vnto him into the Arke: for the waters [were] in the vpper face of the whole earth. Thẽ he put forth his [d] hand, and tooke her, and pulled her to him into the Arke.

10 And he abode yet other ſeuen dayes, and againe he ſent forth the Doue out of the Arke:

11 And the Doue came to him in yͤ euentide, & loe, in her mouth was an Oliue leafe that ſhe had pluckt, whereby Noah did knowe that the waters were abated vpon the earth.

12 And he abode yet other ſeuen dayes, & ſent forth the Doue, which returned not vnto him any more.

13 And it came to paſſe in yͤ ſixe hundred and one yeere, in the firſt moneth, the firſt [day] of the moneth, the waters were dried vp from the earth, & Noah remoued the couering of the Arke, and looked, and beholde, the vpper face of the ground was dried vp.

14 And in the ſecond moneth, in the ſeuen and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dried.

15 And God ſpake vnto Noah, ſaying,

16 [e] Go forth of the Arke, thou, and thy wife, thy ſonnes, and thy ſonnes wiues with thee:

17 And bring forth with thee euery beaſt that is with thee, of all fleſh, both foule and cattell, and euery worme that creepeth vpõ yͤ earth, that they may breede in the earth, and bring forth fruite, and multiplie vpon earth.

18 And ſo Noah came forth, & his ſonnes, his wife, & his ſonnes wiues wͭ him:

19 Euery beaſt alſo, and euery worme, euery foule, and whatſoeuer creepeth vpon yͤ earth, after their kindes, went out of the Arke.

20 And Noah builded an altar vnto the Lord, and tooke of euery cleane beaſt, and of euery cleane foule, [f] and offered a whole burnt offering on the altar.

21 And the Lord ſmelled a ſweete [or quiet] ſauour, and the Lord ſaid in his heart, I will not henceforth curſe the ground any more for mans ſake, for the imaginatiõ of mãs heart is euil frõ his youth: neither will I ſmite any more euery thing liuing, as I haue done.

22 Yet therefore ſhall not [g] ſowing time and harueſt, colde and heate, ſommer and winter, day and night, ceaſe all the dayes of the earth.

[a] Not that God forgetteth his at any time, but whẽ he ſendeth ſuccour, then he is ſaid to remember them.

[b] As God by a vehement winde in Moſes time dried vp yͤ red ſea: ſo here God raiſed vp a winde to deliuer the land from waters.

[c] The waters encreaſed fortie dayes, and were at one ſtay 110. dayes, and ſo cõtinued from the latter end of April, vntill yͤ beginning of October.

[d] It ſeemeth that yͤ Rauen being a wilde and an vncleane foule, fed of yͤ dead carkaſes, & therefore refuſed to turne again into the Arke. But the Doue being of nature a tamer foule, & vſed to cleaner foode, and finding no place to reſt on, ſuffered her ſelfe to be receiued in againe.

[e] Noah was in the Arke one yeere & ten dayes.

[f] It is called a whole burnt offring, becauſe the whole ſacrifice was cõſumed with fire, by the which is ſignified, yͤ the perſon which did offer yͤ ſame ſhould haue his heart & mind wholly vpõ God, as it is written, Loue thy God wͭ al thy heart, and with all thy ſoule, &c.

[g] The order of nature deſtroyed by the flood, is reſtored by Gods promiſe.

The ix. Chapter.

1 God bleſſeth Noah and his ſonnes, 3 God giueth libertie of meates, and forbiddeth the eating of blood. 9 He promiſeth no more to deſtroy the world with water, 13 and giueth the rainebowe for a token thereof.

1 And God bleſſed Noah, and his ſonnes, & ſaid vnto them, Be fruitefull, and multiplie, and repleniſh the earth.

2 The [a] feare of you, and the dreade of you, ſhalbe vpon euery beaſt of yͤ earth, and vpon euery foule of the aire, vpon al that moueth vpon the earth, and vpon al the fiſhes of the ſea: into your hãd are they deliuered.

3 Euery thing yͭ moueth it ſelfe, and that liueth, ſhall be [b] meate for you, euen as the greene herbe haue I giuen you all things.

4 *But [c] fleſh in the life therof [which is] the blood thereof, ſhall ye not eate.

5 And ſurely your blood of your liues will [d] I require: at the hande of euery beaſt will I require it, and at the hand of man, at the hande of mans ‖ brother will I require the life of man.

6 Who ſo ſheddeth mans blood, by man ſhall his blood be ſhed, for in the image of God made he man.

7 But be fruitefull, and multiplie you, breede in the earth, & increaſe therein.

8 God ſpake vnto Noah, & to his ſonnes with him, ſaying,

9 Beholde I, euẽ I ſtabliſh my couenãt with you, and wͭ [e] your ſeede after you:

10 And with euery liuing creature that is wͭ you, in foule, in cattell, in euery beaſt of the earth, which is with you, of all that goe out of the arke, whatſoeuer liuing thing of the earth it be.

11 And my couenant I make with you, that from hẽceforth all fleſh be not rooted out with the waters of a flood, neither ſhall there be a flood to deſtroy the earth any more.

12 And God ſaid, This is the token of the couenant which I make betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature that is with you for euer.

13 I doe ſet my [f] bowe in the cloude, and it ſhall be for a token betweene me and the earth.

14 *And it ſhall come to paſſe, that when I bring a cloud vpõ the earth, the bow alſo ſhalbe ſeene in the ſame cloude,

15 And I wil thinke vpon my couenaunt which is betweene me & you, and euery liuing creature in all fleſh: and it ſhall no more come to paſſe, yͭ waters make a flood to deſtroy all fleſh.

16 And the bowe ſhalbe in the cloude, and I wil looke vpon it, that I may thinke vpõ the euerlaſting couenant, betwene God & euery liuing creature in all fleſh that is vpon the earth.

17 And God ſaide vnto Noah, This is the token of the couenãt which I haue made betweene me and all fleſh that is vpon earth.

18 The ſonnes of Noah going foorth of yͤ Arke, were Sem, Ham, & Iapheth: and Ham is the father of ‡ Chanaan.

19 Theſe are the three ſonnes of Noah, and of them was the whole earth ouerſpread.

20 Noah alſo began to be an ‡ huſbandman, and planted a vineyarde.

21 And he, drinking of yͤ wine, was drunken, and [g] vncouered within his tent.

22 And Ham, the father of Chanaan, ſeeing the nakedneſſe of his father, tolde his two brethren without.

23 And Sem and Iapheth taking a garment, laide it vpon their ſhoulders, and comming backewarde, couered the nakedneſſe of their father, namely their faces being turned away, leaſt they ſhould ſee their fathers nakedneſſe.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his yonger ſonne had done vnto him.

25 And he ſaide, Curſed [h] be Chanaan, a ſeruant of ſeruants ſhall he be vnto his brethren.

26 He ſaid moreouer, Bleſſed be the Lord God of Sem, and Chanaan ſhall be his ſeruant.

27 God ſhal ‖ enlarge [i] Iapheth, and he ſhall dwell in the tents of Sem, & Chanaan ſhall be his ſeruant.

28 Noah liued after the flood, three hundred and fiftie yeeres.

29 And all the dayes of Noah, were nine hundred and fiftie yeeres, and he died.

The x. Chapter.

1 The encreaſe of mankinde by Noah and his ſonnes. 10 The beginning of cities, countries, and nations, after the flood.

1 These are the generations of the ſonnes of Noah, Sem, Ham, and Iapheth: and vnto them were children borne after the flood.

2 *The children of Iapheth: [a] Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Thubal, Meſech, and Thiras.

3 The children of Gomer: Aſkenas, and Ripath, and Thogarma.

4 The children of Iauan: Eliſa, & Tharſis, Kitthim, and Dodanim.

5 Of theſe were the [b] Iles of the Gentiles diuided in their landes, euery one

---

[a] By yͤ vertue of this commandement, beaſts rage not ſo much againſt man, as otherwiſe they would, but are appointed to ſerue to his neceſſarie vſes.

[b] By this graunt of God, man may with a good conſcience vſe all yͤ creatures of God for his foode.

Leuit.17.14.

[c] That is, liuing creatures, & the fleſh of beaſtes which are ſtrãgled, whereby all crueltie is forbidden.

[d] Puniſhment for murder.

‖Or, neighbor.

[e] The children which are not yet borne, are comprehended in Gods couenant made with their fathers.

[f] The rainebow is now firſt made a ſigne of Gods couenant.

Eccl.43.12.

‡Heb. Kenaan.

‡Heb. a man of the earth.

[g] How filthy a ſinne drunkennes is, and howe grieuouſly God doeth puniſh it.

[h] He pronounceth as a Prophet the curſe of God againſt Chanaan, to the more griefe of his father Cham.

‖Or, perſwade.

[i] He declareth that the Gentiles which came of Iapheth, and were ſeparated frõ the Church, ſhoulde be ioyned to yͤ ſame by the perſwaſion of Gods ſpirit, and preaching of the Goſpell.

1.Chro.11.5.

[a] Theſe children are rehearſed of Moſes, which afterwarde became princes of nations.

[b] All landes beyonde the ſea they call Ilands, as Grecia and Italia.

after his tongue, and after his kinred, in their nations.

6 The childrẽ of Ham: Chus, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Chanaan.

7 And the children of Chus: Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabthah, and Raamah, and Sabtheca.

8 The children of Raamah: Seba, and Dedan: Chus alſo begate Nimrod.

9 The ſame began to be mightie in the earth, for he was a mightie [c] hunter before the Lord: wherefore it is ſaide, Euen as [d] Nimrod the mightie hunter before the Lord.

c Cruel princes are called in ſcripture, hunters.

d God made the firſt author of tyrãnie odious to the world by a commõ prouerbe.

10 The beginning of his kingdome was Babel, and Erech, and Acad, and Calneh, in the land of Sinar.

11 Out of that land came Aſſur, and builded Niniue, and the citie ‖ Rehoboth, and Calah,

‖Or, ẏ ſtreetes of the citie.

12 Reſen alſo betweene Niniue and Calah, and it is a great citie.

13 [e] Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Nephthuim,

14 Pathruſim alſo, and Caſluhim (out of whõ came Philiſtim) & Caphthorim.

e Names of the prouinces & people that came of Mizraim.

15 Chanaan begate Sidon his firſt borne ſonne, and [f] Heth,

f The ſeuen nations that came of theſe, were deſtroied afterward by the people of God.

16 And Jebuſi, and Emori, and Girgaſi,

17 And Hiui alſo, and Arki, and Sini,

18 And Aruadi, and Semari, and Hamathi: and afterward were the kinreds of the Chanaanites ſpred abroad.

19 The border of the Chanaanites, was from Sidon, as thou commeſt to Gerar, vnto Azah, and as thou goeſt vnto Sodoma and Gomorra, and Adama, and Seboim, euen vnto Leſa.

20 Theſe are the children of Ham in their kinreds, in their tongues, coũtreis, and in their nations.

21 Unto Sem alſo the [g] father of all the children of Heber, and elder brother of Japheth, there were children borne.

g In his ſtocke the church was preſerued, therefore Moſes leaueth of ſpeaking of Japheth and Ham, & entreateth of Sem more at large.

22 The children of Sem: Elam, and Aſſur, Arpharad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 The children of Aram: Us, and Hul, Gether, and Mas.

24 Arpharad begate Selah, and Selah begate Heber.

25 Unto Heber alſo were born two ſõnes: the name of one was Peleg, for in his daies was ẏ earth diuided, and his brothers name was Jactan.

26 Jactan begate Almodad, and Saleph, Hazarmaueth, and Jerah,

27 And Hadoram, and Uſal, and Dicla,

28 Obal alſo, and Abimael, and Seba,

29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Jobab: all theſe were the children of Jactan.

30 And their dwelling was from Meſa, as thou goeſt vnto Sephar, a mount of the Eaſt.

31 Theſe are the children of Sem, after their kinreds & tongues, in their landes and nations.

32 And ſo theſe are the kinreds of the children of Noah after their generatiõs, in their peoples: and of theſe were the natiõs diuided in the earth after the flood.

The xi. Chapter.

3 The building of the towre of Babel. 7 The confuſion of tongues. 10 The generation of Sem the ſonne of Noah vnto Abram, which goeth with Lot to Haran.

1 AND all ẏ whole earth [a] was of one language, and like ‖ ſpeach.

a This vnitie continued a hundred yeeres.

‖Or, wordes.

2 And when [b] they went forth from the Eaſt, they foũd a plaine in the land of Sinar, and there they abode.

b Nimrod & his poſteritie, inuadeth other mens poſſeſſions.

3 And [‡] one ſaid to another, Come, let vs prepare bricke, and burne them in the fire. And they had bricke for ſtones, and ſlime had they in ſtead of morter.

‡Hebr. Man ſaide to his neighbour.

4 And they ſaid, Go to, let vs builde vs a citie and a towre, whoſe top may reache vnto heauen, & let vs make vs a name, leſt peraduẽture we be ſcattered abroad vpon the whole earth.

5 But the Lord [c] came downe to ſee the citie and towre, which the children of men builded.

c Whereby he declareth by ẏ effect, ẏ he knewe their wicked enterpriſes, by puniſhing the ſame.

6 And the Lord ſayd, Beholde, [d] the people is one, & they haue al one language: & this they begin to doe, neither is there any let to them from all thoſe things which they haue imagined to doe.

d God ſpeaketh this in deriſion, becauſe of their fooliſh perſwaſion and enterpriſe.

7 Come on, let vs goe downe, and there confoũd their language, that euery one perceiue not his neighbours ſpeach.

8 And ſo the Lord ſcattered them from that place vpon all the earth: and they left off to build that citie.

9 And therefore is the name of it called Babel, becauſe the Lord did there confound the language of al the earth: and from thence did the Lord ſcatter them abroad vpon the face of all the earth.

10 *Theſe are ẏ generatiõs of Sem. Sem was an hundred yeres olde, and begate Arpharad two yeres after the flood.

*1.Chron.1.17

11 And Sem liued after hee begate Arpharad, fiue hundred yeeres, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

12 Arpharad liued fiue and thirtie yeres, and begate Selah.

13 And Arpharad liued after hee begate

Selah, foure hundred and three yeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

14 Selah liued thirtie yeres, and begate Heber.

15 And Selah liued after hee begate Heber, foure hundred & three yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

16 *And Heber liued foure & thirty yeres, and begate Peleg.

1.Chron.1.25.

17 And [e] Heber liued after he begate Peleg, foure hũdred and thirty yeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

e This Heber kept in his familie the ancient tongue of the Iewes.

18 And Peleg liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Reu.

19 And Peleg liued after he begate Reu, two hundred and nine yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

20 And Reu liued two and thirtie yeeres, and begate Serug.

21 And Reu liued after he begate Serug, two hundred and ſeuen yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

22 And Serug liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Nachor.

23 And Serug liued after he begate Nachor two hundred yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

24 And Nachor liued nine and twentie yeeres, and begate Tarah.

25 And Nachor liued after hee begate Tarah, an hundred & nineteene yeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

26 *Tarah liued ſeuentie yeeres, and begate [g] Abram, Nachor, and Haran.

1.Chron.1.20. ioſu.24.2.

g Abram was not the firſt borne, though he be firſt placed.

27 Theſe are the generations of Tarah: Tarah begate [h] Abram, Nachor, and Haran: Haran begate Lot.

h Abram was borne when his father was 130. yeeres olde.

28 And Haran died in the preſence of his father Tarah in the land of his natiuitie, in Ur of the Chaldees.

29 Abram and Nachor toke them wiues: the name of Abrãs wife [was] Sarai, and the name of Nachors wife [was] Milcha, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcha, & the father of Iiſcha.

30 But Sarai was [i] barren, and had no childe.

i It was a temptation to Abram to ſee the wicked bleſſed with children, and his wife barren.

31 And Tarah tooke Abram his ſonne, and Lot the ſonne of Haran his ſonnes ſonne, and Sarai his daughter in lawe his ſonne Abrãs wife, and they departed together from Ur of the Chaldees, that they might goe into the lande of Chanaan: and they came unto ‖ Haran, and dwelt there.

‖Or, Charan,

32 And the daies of Tarah, were two hundred and fiue yeeres: and Tarah died in Haran.

The xii. Chapter.

1 Abram is bleſſed of God, and goeth with Lot to the lande of Chanaan, which God promiſed to giue to him & to his ſeede. 10 Abram goeth into Egypt. 13 His wife calleth her ſelſe his ſiſter, for whom Pharao is plagued.

1 AND the *Lord ſaid unto Abram, Get thee [a] out of thy countrey, and out of thy nation, and from thy fathers houſe, unto a lande that I will ſhewe thee.

Actes 7.2.

a From the flood to this time, were 363. yeeres paſſed through the lande.

2 And I will make of thee a great people, and will bleſſe thee, and make thy name great, yͭ thou ſhalt be a bleſſing.

3 I wil alſo bleſſe them that bleſſe thee, & curſe them that curſe thee: and in thee ſhal al kinreds of the earth be [b] bleſſed.

b Chriſt, the ſeede of Abram, bleſſed all the curſed kinreds of the world.

4 And ſo Abram departed, as yͤ Lord had ſpokẽ unto him, and Lot went wͭ him: and Abram was ſeuentie and fiue yeres olde when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram [c] tooke Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers ſonne, and all their ſubſtance that they had in poſſeſſion, and the ſoules that they had begotten in Haran, and they departed, that they might come into the land of Chanaan: and into yͤ land of Chanaan they came.

c After his father was dead, and he chiefe of the familie.

6 Abram [d] paſſed through the land, unto the place of Sichem, unto the plaine of Moreh. And yͤ Chanaanite [was] then in the land.

d He wandred to and fro in the land, before he coulde finde a ſetling place. Thus god exerciſeth yͤ faith of his children.

7 And the Lord appearing unto Abram, ſaide, Unto thy ſeede will I giue this land: and there [e] builded he an altar unto the Lord which appeared unto him.

e It was not inough for Abram to worſhip God in his heart, but it was expedient to declare by outward deeds his faith before men.

8 And remouing thence unto a mõtaine yͭ was Eaſtward from Bethel, he pitched his tent, hauing Bethel on yͤ Weſt ſide, and Hai on the Eaſt: and there he, building an altar unto the Lord, did cal upon the name of the Lord.

9 And Abram tooke his iourney, going and iourneying toward the South.

10 And then there was a famine in yͤ land, and therefore went Abram downe into Egypt, that he might ſoiourne there: for there was a grieuous famine in yͤ land.

11 And when he was come neere to enter into Egypt, he ſaid unto Sarai his wife, Beholde, I knowe that thou art a faire woman to looke upon:

12 Therefore ſhall it come to paſſe, that when the Egyptians ſee thee, they ſhal ſay, Shee is his wife, and they will kill me, but they will ſaue thee aliue:

13 Say, I pray thee, yͭ thou art my [f] ſiſter, yͭ I may fare wel for thy ſake, and that my ſoule may liue through thy occaſiõ.

f The weakneſſe of Abrams faith appeareth in this, that he uſed unlawfull meanes for to ſaue his owne life.

14 And ſo when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians behelde the woman, for ſhe was very fayre.

15 The princes alſo of Pharao ſawe her, and commended her before Pharao: and the woman was taken into Pharaos houſe.

16 And he entreated Abram well for her ſake: and hee had ſheepe, and Oxen, and hee Aſſes, men ſeruantes, & mayde ſeruantes, ſhee Aſſes, and Camels.

17 But the Lorde plagued Pharao and his houſe with great plagues, becauſe of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharao calling Abram, ſayde, why haſte thou done this vnto me?

19 Why diddeſt thou not tell me that ſhe was thy wyfe? why ſaydeſt thou, She is my ſiſter, and ſo I [g] might haue taken her to be my wyfe? Now therefore beholde, there is thy wife, take her, and goe thy way.

g Though Pharao were innocent touching Abram: yet this facte of Pharao declareth that his court was full of corruption.

20 And Pharao gaue his men commandement concerning him: and they conueied him foorth, and his wife, and all that he had.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 Abram and Lot depart out of Egypt. 8 Abram diuideth the lande and cattell with Lot his brothers ſonne. 14 The promiſe made to Abram, is renewed.

1 And ſo Abram gate him vp out of Egypt, hee & his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, toward yͤ South.

2 And Abram was ‡ very riche in cattell, in ſiluer, and in golde.

‡ Heb. heauie, or, ladē.

3 And he went forth on his iourney from the South, towarde Bethel, vnto the place where his tent had bene at the beginning, betweene Bethel and Hai:

4 Unto the [a] place of the altar, which he had made there at the firſt, and there Abram called on the name of the Lord.

a We are delighted with thoſe places where they haue taſted of Gods graces.

5 Lot alſo, which wẽt with Abram, had ſheepe, cattell, and tents.

6 And the lande was not able to beare them, that they might dwell together: for their ſubſtance was great, ſo that they could not dwell together.

7 And there fell a ſtrife betweene the heardmen of Abrams cattell, and the heardmen of Lots cattell: Moreouer, the Chanaanites, & Pherizites dwelled at that time in the lande.

8 Then ſaid [b] Abram vnto Lot, Let there be no ſtrife, I pray thee, betweene thee and me, and betweene my heardmen and thine: for we [c] be brethren.

b Though they dwelt amõg their enemies, yet yͤ ſtrife was not abated.

c An exãple how to pacifie them that are fallen out.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy ſelfe, I pray thee, from me: if thou wilt take the left hand, [d] I will goe to the right: or if thou depart to the right hand, I will goe to the left.

d To yeelde part of mãs right, it is a remedie againſt ſtrife.

10 And ſo Lot lifting vp his eyes, beheld all the ‖ coũtrey of Jordane, which was well watered euery where, before the Lord deſtroied Sodome & Gomorrhe, [it was] as the Garden of the Lorde, like the lãd of Egypt, as thou commeſt vnto Soar.

‖ Or, plaine.

11 Then Lot choſe all the plaine of Jordane, and tooke his iourney from the Eaſt, and ſo [e] departed the one [brother] from the other.

e This was done by Gods prouidence, that only Abram & his ſeede, might dwel in the lande of Chanaan.

12 Abram dwelled in the lãd of Chanaan, and Lot abode in yͤ cities of the plaine, and pitched his tent toward Sodome.

13 But the [f] men of Sodome [were] wicked, and exceeding ſinners againſt the Lorde.

f Lots choiſe was not very luckie, who had nowe ſuch neighbors.

14 And the Lord ſaid vnto [g] Abram, after yͭ Lot was departed from him, Lift vp thine eyes now, and looke frõ the place where thou art, Northwarde, Southwarde, Eaſtwarde, and Weſtwarde.

g God comforteth Abram in his griefe, for the departure of Lot.

15 For all the land which thou ſeeſt, will I giue vnto thee, & to thy ſeede for euer.

16 And I wil make thy ſeede as the duſt of the earth: ſo that if a man can number the duſt of the earth, then ſhall thy ſeede alſo be numbred.

17 Ariſe, and [h] walke about in the land, after the lẽgth of it, & after the breadth of it: for I will giue it vnto thee.

h Though Abram had no quietnes in this land, yet he ſatiſfied himſelfe with Gods word.

18 Then Abram taking downe his tent, came & dwelled in the plaine ‡ of Mamre, which is in Hebron, & builded there an altar vnto the Lord.

‡ Heb. ſet with trees.

The xiiii. Chapter.

11 Lot after the ſpoyle of Sodome is taken priſoner. 16 Abram deliuereth him. 18 Melchiſedec offereth giftes to Abram.

1 And it came to paſſe in yͤ daies of Amraphel King of ‖ Sinar, Arioch King of Elaſar, Chodorlaomer King of ‖ Elam, and Thidal king of the [a] nations,

‖ Or, Babylon.

‖ Or, Perſia.

a His armie was of ſouldiers which were runnagates out of diuers nacions.

2 [These] made warre with Bera king of Sodome, & with Birſa king of Gomorrhe, and wͭ Sinab king of Adma, & with Semeber king of Seboim, and with yͤ king of Bela, the ſame is Soar.

3 All theſe were ioyned together in the vale of Siddim, where [nowe] the ſalt Sea is.

4 For twelue yeeres were they ſubiect to king Chodorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeere rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yere came Chodorlaomer, and ẏ kings that were with him, and ſmote the ‡ Giāts in Aſtaroth carnaim, & the Suſimes in Ham, & the Enims in the plaine of Cariathaim,

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto the plaine of Paran, which bordereth vpon the wilderneſſe.

7 And they returning, came to Enmiſpat, which is Cades, and ſmote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and alſo the Amorites ẏ dwelt in Hazezon-thamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodome, and the king of Gomorrhe, & the king of Adma, & the king of Seboim, and the King of Bela, which is Soar.

9 And [b] they ioyned battel with them in the vale of Siddim, that is to ſay, with Chodorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Thidal king of nations, and with Amraphel king of Sinar, & with Arioch king of Elaſar, foure kings againſt [c] fiue.

10 And ẏ vale of Siddim was ful of ſlime pits: and [d] the kings of Sodome & Gomorrhe fled, & fell there: and they that remained, fled to the mountaine.

11 And they, taking all the goodes of Sodome and Gomorrhe, and all their vitailes, went their way.

12 And they caried away [e] Lot alſo, Abrams brothers ſonne, & his goods (for he dwelled in Sodome) and departed.

13 And there came one ẏ had eſcaped, and told Abram the Hebrue, which dwelled in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eſchol, and brother of Aner, which were confederate [f] with Abram.

14 When Abram heard that his brother was taken, he armed his exerciſed [ſeruantes] which were borne in his owne houſe, three hundred & eighteene, and folowed on them vnto Dan.

15 And he and his ſeruants were parted [in companies] againſt them by night, and ſmote them, and purſued them vnto Hoba, which lieth on the left hand of Damaſcus:

16 And recouered all the goods, and alſo brought againe his brother Lot, & his goods, the women alſo, and the people.

17 After that he returned againe from the ſlaughter of Chodorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him, came the king of Sodome foorth to meete him in the valley Saueh, which is the kings dale.

18 And Melchiſedec king of Salem [g] brought forth bread and wine: and he [was] ẏ prieſt of the moſt higheſt God,

19 And bleſſed him, ſaying, Bleſſed be Abram vnto the high God, poſſeſſour of heauen and earth,

20 And bleſſed [be] the high God, which hath deliuered thine enemies vnto thy hād: and Abram [h] gaue him tithes of all.

21 And the king of Sodome ſaid vnto Abram, Giue me the ſoules, and take the goods to thy ſelfe.

22 And Abram anſwered the king of Sodome, I haue [i] lift vp my hād vnto the Lorde the high God, the poſſeſſour of heauen and earth,

23 That I will not take of all ẏ is thine, ſo much as a threede or ſhoe latchet, leaſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, I haue made Abram riche:

24 Saue only ẏ which the yōg men haue eaten, & the portions of the men which wēt with me, Aner, Eſchol, and Mamre, which ſhall take their portions.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The Lord is Abrams defence and reward. 4 God promiſeth ſeede to Abram, 6 and he beleeued, and was iuſtified. 7 The land of Chanaan is yet againe promiſed to Abram.

1 AFter theſe ‡ things, the word of the Lorde came vnto Abrā in a viſion, ſaying, Feare not Abrā, [a] I am thy ſhield, [and] thy exceeding great [b] reward.

2 And Abram ſaide, Lorde, what wilt thou giue mee when I goe childeleſſe? the ‖ childe of the ſtewardſhippe of my houſe is this Eleazar of Damaſco.

3 And Abram ſaid, See, to me thou haſt giuen no ſeede: loe, [one borne] in my houſe is mine heire.

4 And behold, the word of the Lord came vnto him, ſaying, Hee ſhall not be thine heire: but one ẏ ſhall come out of thine owne bowels ſhall be thine heire.

5 And he brought him out, & ſaid, Looke vp to heauen, and tel the ſtarres, if thou be able to number them. And he ſaide vnto him, Euen ſo ſhall thy ſeede be.

6 And [Abram] beleeued the Lord, and ẏ counted he to him for righteouſneſſe.

7 And againe he ſaide vnto him, I am the Lorde that brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, to giue thee this land, and that thou mighteſt inherite it.

8 And he ſaid, Lord God, [c] wherby ſhal I know that I ſhall inherite it?

9 He anſwered vnto him, Take an Heifer of three yeeres olde, and a ſhee goat of three yeeres olde, and a three yeeres

---

‡ Heb. Rephaims.

b They might haue ſought meanes of reconcilation, by the ouerthrow of their neighbours.

c The Sodomites might know that for their puniſhmēt, God gaue victorie to the ſmaller number, and in a ſtrange countrey.

d The terrible deſtruction of rebels.

e The godly are partakers of the harmes which come to the wicked among whom they dwell.

f God moued them to ioyne with Abram, and yet preſerued him from their idolatrie and ſuperſtition.

g For to refreſh Abram and his ſouldiers & not to make any oblation. Which doth ſignifie that Chriſt doeth feede the worlde with his Goſpell.

h Wherein Melchiſedec was a figure of Chriſt, the Epiſtle to ẏ Hebrewes ſheweth.

i An olde maner of ſwearing.

‡ He. words.

a The victorie which he obteined, cauſed him to haue much enuie, wherefore God comforted him.

b This outward victorie was not the onely rewarde he ſhoulde looke for.

‖ Or, ſteward.

c This aſking of ſignes is a ſpeciall motiō of Gods ſpirit, not permitted to all men, but to certaine, as to Gedeon, Ezechias, and to the virgin Marie, &c.

olde Ramme, a turtle Doue alſo, and a yong Pigeon.

10 He tooke therefore all theſe vnto him, and [d] diuided them in the middes, and layde euery piece one ouer againſt another: but the birdes diuided he not.

d This diuidig of beaſts was an olde maner in making of leagues among many people, Iere.34.

11 And when the foules fell on the carkaſes, Abram droue them away.

12 And when yͤ ſunne was down, there fel a deepe ſleepe vpon Abram: and loe, an horror of great darkenes fel vpon him.

13 And he ſaid vnto Abram, Knowe this of a ſuretie, yͭ thy ſeede ſhal be a ſtrãger in a land that is not theirs, & ſhall ſerue them, and they ſhal entreate them euill [e] foure hundred yeeres.

e Theſe foure hundred yeres are to be cõted from the birth of Iſahac, vnto the departure of the children of Iſrael out of Egypt.

14 But the nation whom they ſhal ſerue will I iudge: and afterwarde ſhal they come out with great ſubſtance.

15 And yͧ ſhalt go to thy fathers in peace, and ſhalt be buried in a good olde age.

16 But in the fourth generation they ſhal come hither againe: for [f] the wickednes of the Amorites is not yet full.

f Though God ſuffered the wicked for a time, yet his vengeance falleth vpon them when the meaſure of their wickedneſſe is full.

17 And ſo it was, yͭ when the ſunne went downe, and it was twilight, beholde, a ſmoking furnace and a firebrand going betweene the ſaid pieces.

18 In that ſame day the Lord made a couenant with Abram, ſaying, Unto thy ſeede haue I giuen this land, from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the great riuer, the riuer ‡ Euphrates.

‡Heb, Perah

19 The Kenites, and the Kenezites, and the Cadmonites,

20 And yͤ ‡ Hethites, and the Pherezites, and the ‡ Giants,

‡Heb. Chittites.
‡Heb. Rephaims.

21 The Amorites alſo, and the Chanaanites, and Girgaſites, and yͤ Iebuſites.

The xvi. Chapter.

2 Sarai giueth Abram leaue to take Hagar her maide to wife,
4 Hagar deſpiſeth her miſtreſſe, 6 and being euill entreated,
runneth away from Sarai, 7 An Angel comforteth her, 9 wil-
ling her to turne againe, and nameth her firſt childe Iſmael.

1 SArai Abrams wife bare him no children: but ſhee had an ‖ handmayde, an Egyptian, Hagar by name.

‖Or, a bond woman.

2 And Sarai ſaide vnto Abram, Beholde, now the Lord hath reſtrained [a] mee, that I can not beare: I pray thee goe in to my maide, it may be that I may ‖ be builded by her: and Abram obeyed the voice of Sarai.

a She erred in that ſhee ſought vnlawfull meanes, as though God coulde not giue her children in her olde age.

‖Or, receiue a childe.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife, toke Hagar her maide the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelled ten yeeres in the lande of Chanaan, and gaue her to her huſband Abram, to be his wife.

4 And he went in vnto Hagar, and ſhee conceiued. And when ſhe ſaw that ſhee had conceiued, [b] her miſtreſſe was deſpiſed in her eyes.

b This puniſhment declareth the anger of god agaiſt thoſe that attempt any thing againſt his worde.

5 And Sarai ſaid vnto Abram, There is wrong done vnto me by thee: I haue giuẽ my maid into thy boſome, which, ſeeing that ſhee hath conceiued, I am deſpiſed in her eyes: the Lord be iudge betweene thee and me.

6 But Abram ſaid vnto Sarai, Behold, thy [c] maid is in thy hand, do wͭ her as it pleaſeth thee. And when Sarai dealt hardly with her, ſhee fled from the face of her.

c Abrã beareth with yͤ anger of his wife.

7 And the Angel of the Lord found her beſide a foũtaine in the wilderneſſe, by the well that is in the way to Sur:

8 And hee ſaide, Hagar Sarais maide, whence cameſt thou? and whither wilt thou goe? She ſaid, I flee from the face of my miſtreſſe Sarai.

9 And the Angel of yͤ Lord ſaid vnto her, [d] Returne to thy miſtreſſe againe, and ſubmit thy ſelfe vnder her handes.

d The ſeueritie of the maſter ſhuld not make the ſeruant neglect his duetie.

10 And againe [e] the Angell of yͤ Lord ſaid vnto her, In multiplying, I will multiply thy ſeede, in ſuch ſort, that it ſhall not be numbred for multitude.

e The miniſters yͭ God ſendeth, vſe to ſpeake in Gods perſon.

11 And yͤ Lords Angel ſaid vnto her, See, thou art wͭ childe, & ſhalt beare a ſonne, and ſhalt cal his name ‖ Iſmael: becauſe the Lord hath heard thy tribulation.

‖That is, the Lorde ſhall heare.

12 He alſo wil be a ‖ wilde man, & his hand wil be againſt euery man, & [f] euery mãs hand againſt him: and he ſhall dwell in the preſence of all his brethren.

‖ That is, a fierce or a cruell man.

f God by this doeth ſignifie his iuſt iudgement, yͭ ſuch as delight to be at continual enmitie with other men, ſhall likewiſe haue other men continuall enimies vnto them.

13 And ſhee called the name of the Lorde that ſpake vnto her, Thou God lokeſt on me: for ſhe ſaid, Haue I not alſo here looked after him that ſeeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called, The well of him that liueth & ſeeth me: and it is betweene Cades and Bared.

15 And Hagar bare Abram a ſonne: and Abram called his ſonnes name, which Hagar bare vnto him, Iſmael.

16 And Abram was fourefcore & ſixe yeres olde, when Hagar bare Iſmael to him.

The xvii. Chapter.

5 Abram is called Abraham, 8 The land of Chanaan is promiſed
vnto Abraham the fift time, 12 Circumciſion is ordeined, 15
Sarai is named Sara, 16 Iſahac is promiſed againe vnto A-
braham, 23 Abraham circumciſeth him ſelfe, Iſmael, and his
houſholde ſeruantes.

1 WHen Abram was ninetie yeres olde & nine, the Lord appeared to him, and ſayde vnto him, I am yͤ almighty

God, walke before me, & be thou perfit.

2 And I will make my couenant betwene me and thee, and will multiplie thee exceedingly.

3 Abram fel on his face, and God talked with him, ſaying,

4 It is I, beholde, my couenãt [is] with thee, and thou ſhalt be a father of manie [a] nations.

5 Neither ſhall thy name any more bee called Abram, but thy name ſhalbe called [b] Abraham: * for a father of many nations haue I made thee.

6 [c] I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and will make nations of thee, yea, and kings ſhall ſpring out of thee.

7 Moreouer, ‡ I will make my couenant betwene me and thee, & thy ſeede after thee, in their generations, by an euerlaſting couenant, that I may bee God vnto thee, & to thy ſeede after thee.

8 And I will giue vnto thee, and to thy ſeede after thee, the land wherein thou art a ſtranger, [euen] all ẏ land of Chanaan, for an euerlaſting poſſeſſion, and will be [d] their God.

9 And God ſaid againe vnto Abraham, Thou ſhalt keepe my couenant therefore, both thou, and thy ſeede after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my couenant, which ye ſhall keepe betwene me & you, and thy ſeede after thee: euerie * man childe among you ſhalbe [e] circumciſed.

11 Ye ſhall circumciſe [f] the fleſh of your foreſkinne, and it ſhalbe a token of the couenant betwixt me and you.

12 And euery manchilde of eight dayes olde, ſhalbe circumciſed amongſt you in your generatiõs: both he that is borne in thy houſe, as he that is bought with money of any ſtranger, which is not of thy ſeede.

13 He that is borne in thine houſe, & he alſo ẏ is bought wᵗ money, muſt needs be circumciſed: & my couenãt ſhalbe in your fleſh for an euerlaſting couenãt.

14 And the vncircumciſed manchilde, in whoſe fleſh ẏ foreſkin is not circũciſed, [g] that ſoule ſhalbe cut off frõ his people, becauſe he hath broken my couenant.

15 And God ſaid vnto Abraham, Sarai thy wife ſhalt thou not call Sarai, but Sara [ſhall] her name be.

16 And I wil bleſſe her, and giue thee a ſonne of her: yea, I wil bleſſe her, and ſhe ſhal be [a mother] of nations, yea & kings of people ſhal ſpring of her.

17 But Abraham fel vpon his face, [h] and laughed, & ſaid in his heart, Shall [a childe] be borne vnto him that is an hũdred yeeres olde? and ſhall Sara that is ninetie yeeres olde beare?

18 And Abraham ſaid vnto God, O that Iſmael might liue in thy ſight.

19 Unto whom God ſaid, Sara thy wife ſhal beare thee a ſonne in deede, & thou ſhalt call his name Iſahac: and I wil eſtabliſh my couenant with him for an [i] euerlaſting couenant, [and] with his ſeede after him.

20 And as concerning Iſmael alſo I haue heard thee: for I haue bleſſed him, & will make him fruitefull, & will multiplie him exceedingly: Twelue Princes ſhall he beget, & I will make a great nation of him.

21 But my couenant will I make with Iſahac, which Sara ſhall beare vnto thee, [euen] this time twelue moneth.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God departed vp from Abraham.

23 Abraham tooke Iſmael his ſonne, & ſuch as were borne in his houſe, and all that was bought with money, as manie as were men children, which were amongſt the men of Abrahams houſe, and [k] circumciſed the fleſh of their foreſkinne in ẏ ſelfe ſame day, as God had ſaid vnto him.

24 Abraham alſo him ſelfe was ninetie yeeres olde and nine, when the fleſh of his foreſkinne was circumciſed.

25 Iſmael his ſonne was thirtene yeres olde, when he was circumciſed in the fleſh of his foreſkinne.

26 The ſelfe ſame day was Abraham circumciſed, and Iſmael his ſonne.

27 And all the men of his houſe, borne in his houſe, or bought with money of ſtrangers, were circumciſed with him.

The xviii. Chapter.

18 Chriſt is promiſed to all nations. 21 The deſtruction of Sodome is declared to Abraham. 23 Abraham praieth for them.

1 AND the Lord * appeared vnto him in the plaine of Mamre: and he ſate in his tent doore in ẏ heat of ẏ day.

2 And he lift vp his eyes and looked, & loe, [a] three men ſtoode by him: and when he ſawe them, he ranne to meete them from the tent doore, and bowed himſelfe toward the ground,

3 And ſaid, [b] Lord, if I haue now found fauour in thy ſight, paſſe not away, I pray thee, from thy ſeruant:

---

[a] Not of the onely that were of his children: but alſo of the beleeuing Gentiles.

[b] The changing of his name, is a ſeale of Gods promiſe.

Rom.4.17.

[c] It was a hard thing for an olde man to bee perſwaded herein, therefore God repeateth his ſaying.

‡Heb. I will make to riſe.

[d] The promiſes made to Abram, were not of benefits onely of this life.

Actes.7.8.

[e] Circumciſion is called the couenãt, becauſe it hath included in it the promiſe of Gods grace.

[f] That priuie part is circũciſed, to ſhew that al that is begotten of man is corrupt, & muſt be mortified, Rom.4.

[g] The contemners of Gods sacraments, ſhall not bee partakers of Gods promiſes and benefites.

[h] This came not of ioy onely, but that hee marueiled at ẏ ſtrangenes thereof.

[i] The euerlaſting couenant is made with the children of the ſpirit: and with the children of the fleſh is made ẏ temporal promiſe, as in this place to Iſmael.

[k] They were well inſtructed, which obeyed to be circumciſed without reſiſtance: which thing declareth, ẏ maſters in their houſes ought to be preachers to their families, that frõ the higheſt to ẏ loweſt, they may obey the will of God.

Heb.13.2.

[a] Though they were Angels, yet in outward ſhewe they were but men.

[b] He ſawe three, but directed his ſpeach to one, whereby the miſterie of the Trinitie is declared.

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fet, and waſh your feete, and refreſh your ſelues vnder the tree,

5 And I will ſet a morſell of breade to comforte your hearts withal, and then ſhal you go your wayes: for therefore are you come to your ſeruant. And they ſayd, Do as thou haſt ſayd.

6 And Abraham wẽt apace into the tent, vnto Sara, & ſaid, Make ready at once three meaſures of fine meale, knead [it,] and make cakes vpon the hearth.

7 And Abrahã running vnto his beaſts, fet a Calfe, tender and good, and gaue it vnto a yong man: & he haſted to make it readie at once.

8 And he tooke butter, & milke, and the Calfe which he had prepared, and ſet it before them, & ſtoode himſelfe by them vnder the tree: [c] and they did eate.

9 And they ſayde vnto him, Where is Sara thy wife? He anſwered, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he ſaid, I wil certainely returne vnto thee [d] if I liue: and loe, Sara thy wyfe ſhall haue a ſonne. That heard Sara in the tent doore, which was behinde him.

11 Abraham and Sara were both olde, and well ſtricken in age: and it ceaſed to be with Sara, after the maner as it is with women.

12 Therefore Sara laughed within her ſelfe, ſaying, Nowe I am waxed olde, ſhal I giue my ſelfe to luſte, and my lord olde alſo?

13 And God ſaid vnto Abraham, Wherefore did Sara laugh, ſaying, Shall I of a ſurety beare a child, which am old?

14 Is any thing ‡ vnpoſſible to God? According to the time appoynted will I returne vnto thee, if I liue: and Sara [ſhall] haue a ſonne.

15 Then Sara denied it, ſaying, I laughed not: for ſhe was afraid. And he ſaid, It is not ſo, but thou diddeſt laugh.

16 And the men, riſing vp from thence, loked towarde Sodome: and Abraham went wͭ them to bring them on yͤ way.

17 And the Lord ſaid, Shal I hide from Abraham that thing which I doe,

18 Seeing that Abraham ſhall ſurely be a great and a mighty nation, and al the natiõs of yͤ earth ſhalbe bleſſed in him?

19 I know this alſo, that he wil cõmãd his children & his houſholde after him, that they keepe the way of the Lorde, and to doe iuſtice and iudgement, that the Lorde may bring vpon Abraham that he hath ſpoken vnto him.

20 And the Lord ſaid, [e] Becauſe the cry of Sodome & Gomorrhe is great, and becauſe their ſinne is exceeding grieuous:

21 I will goe downe nowe, and ſee whether they haue [f] done altogether according to yͤ crie which is come vnto me: and if not, I will knowe.

22 And the men departed thence, & went to Sodome ward: but Abraham ſtood yet before the Lord.

23 And Abraham drew neere, and ſayd, Wilt thou alſo deſtroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 ‖If there be [g] fiftie righteous within the citie, wilt thou deſtroy, & not ſpare the place for the fiftie righteous that are therein?

25 That be farre from thee, yͭ thou ſhouldeſt doe after this maner, and ſlay the righteous with yͤ wicked, and that the righteous ſhould be as yͤ wicked, that be far frõ thee: Shal not the Iudge of all the world doe according to right?

26 And the Lord ſaid, If I finde in Sodom fiftie righteous within the citie, I will [h] ſpare all the place for their ſakes.

27 And Abrahã anſwering, ſaid, Behold, I haue taken vpon mee to ſpeake vnto the Lord, which am but duſt & aſhes:

28 If there ſhall lacke fiue of fiftie righteous, wilt yͧ deſtroy al the citie for [lacke] of fiue? And he ſaide, If I finde there fortie and fiue, I will not deſtroy them.

29 And he proceeded to ſpeake vnto him againe, and ſaide, What if there ſhall be fortie found there? He anſwered, I will not doe it for forties ſake.

30 He ſaid vnto him againe, O let not my Lord be angrie that I ſpeake: What if there ſhall thirtie be founde there? And hee ſaide, I will doe nothing if I finde thirtie there.

31 Hee ſaide againe, O ſee, I haue taken vpon mee to ſpeake nowe alſo vnto my Lord: What if there ſhall bee twentie found there? He anſwered, I will not deſtroy [them] for twenties ſake.

32 And he ſaid, O let not my Lord be angry, and I wil ſpeake yet but this once: What if tenne ſhall be founde there? He anſwered, I will not deſtroy [them] for tennes ſake.

33 And the Lorde went his way aſſoone as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham [alſo] returned vnto his place.

[c] For as God gaue them bodies for a time, ſo gaue he them the vſe thereof, that is, to walke, to eate and drinke, and ſuch like.

[d] As yͤ Angell before did walke, eat, & drinke like a man, ſo he ſpeaketh here as a man.

‡Heb. hidden.

[e] God had before by warre & deſtruction of their enemies, called them to repentance: but they cõtẽned Gods calling.

[f] God forbeareth puniſhment, vntil yͤ ripeneſſe of our ſinnes cõpel him to vengeance.

‖Or, peraduenture.

[g] Abraham wiſheth not the wicked to be vnpuniſhed: but yͤ godly to be deliuered out of this vtter deſtruction.

[h] God bindeth not himſelfe here alwaies to ſpare the wicked for yͤ godly mens ſake: as Ezechiel.18.

The xix. Chapter.

3 Lot receiueth two Angels into his houſe. 4 The filthie luſtes of the Sodomites. 24 Sodome is deſtroyed.

1 ANd there came two Angels to Sodome at euen, & Lot ſate at the gate of Sodome: and Lot ſeeing [them,] roſe vp to meete them, and hee bowed him ſelfe with his face toward the ground.

2 And he ſaid, Oh my Lords, turne in, I pray you, into your ſeruants houſe, and tarrie all night, & waſh your feete, and ye ſhall riſe vp earely to go in your wayes. Which ſaid, Nay: but we will bide in the ſtreete all night.

3 And he preſſed vpon them exceedingly: and they returning in vnto him, entred into his houſe: and he made them a feaſt, and did bake vnleauened bread, and they did eate.

4 And before they went to reſt, the men of the citie, [euen] the men of Sodome compaſſed yͤ houſe round about, [a] both old & yong, all people frō [all] quarters.

5 And they calling vnto Lot, ſaid vnto him, [b] Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs, that we may knowe them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore vnto them, and ſhut the doore after him,

7 And ſaid, Nay, I pray you brethren, doe not [ſo] wickedly.

8 Beholde, I haue two daughters, which haue knowen no man, them wil I bring out now vnto you, & [c] do with them as it [ſeemeth] good in your eyes: only vnto theſe men doe nothing: for therefore came they vnder the ſhadow of my roofe.

9 [d] And they ſaide, Stand backe: And they ſaid againe, He came in as one to ſoiourne, and will he be now a iudge? we will ſurely deale worſe with thee then with them. And they preaſſed ſore vpon the man, [euen] Lot, and came to breake vp the doore.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the houſe to them, and ſhut to the doore.

11 And the men that were at the doore of the houſe, they ſmote with blindneſſe both ſmall and great: ſo that they were wearied in ‡ ſeeking the doore.

12 And the men ſaid vnto Lot, Haſt thou here any beſides? [e] ſonne in lawe, and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters, & what ſoeuer thou haſt in the citie, bring them out of this place:

13 For we wil deſtroy this place, becauſe yͤ crie of them is great before the face of God: for the Lord hath ſent [f] vs to deſtroye it.

14 And Lot went out, and ſpake vnto his ſonnes in lawe, which married his daughters, ſaying, Stād vp, get ye out of this place, for the Lord will ouerthrowe this citie. But hee ſeemed as though he had mocked vnto his ſōnes in lawe.

15 And when the morning aroſe, the Angels cauſed Lot to [g] ſpeede him, ſaying, Stand vp, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which be at hand: leſt thou periſh in the ‖ ſinne of the citie.

16 And as he prolonged the time, the men caught both him, his wife, and his two daughters by the hands, the Lord being mercifull vnto him: & they brought him forth, and ſet him without yͤ citie.

17 And whē they had brought them out, [yͤ Angel] [h] ſaid, ‖ Saue thy ſelfe, & looke not behinde thee, neither tarrie thou in all this plaine [countrey:] ‖ Saue thy ſelfe in yͤ mountaine, leaſt thou periſh.

18 And Lot ſaid vnto them, Oh not ſo, my lords.

19 Behold, thy ſeruant hath foūd grace in thy ſight, & thou haſt magnified thy mercie which thou haſt ſhewed vnto me in ſauing my life: [i] Beholde, I can not be ſaued in yͤ mountaine, leaſt ſome harme fall vpon me, and I die.

20 Behold, here is a citie by, to flee vnto, euen yonder litle one: Oh let me eſcape thither: Is it not a little one, and my ſoule ſhall liue?

21 And he ſaid vnto him, See, I haue receiued thy ‡ requeſt, as concerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrowe this citie for the which thou haſt ſpoken.

22 Haſte thee, and ‖ be ſaued there: for I can doe nothing till yͧ be come thither. And therefore the name of the citie is Soar.

23 And the Sunne was now riſen vpon yͤ earth, & Lot was entred into Soar.

24 Then yͤ Lord rained vpon Sodome and Gomorrhe brimſtone and fire, frō the Lord out of heauen:

25 And ouerthrewe thoſe cities, and all yͤ plaine region, & all yͭ dwelled in the cities, & that that grewe vpon the earth.

26 But Lots wife following him, looked behinde her, and [k] was turned into a pillar of ſalte.

27 Abraham riſing vp earely, got him to the

the

[a] Nothing is more dangerous then to dwell where ſinne reigneth, the poyſō whereof infecteth all ſortes.

[b] This one fact declareth the manifolde wickedneſſe of the citie.

[c] As the defence of the ſtrangers was godly: ſo this meanes to ſaue them, was not good.

[d] The wicked can not abide to be told of their faultes.

‡Heb. finding.

[e] God dealeth mercifully with al yͭ perteine to the godly, if they contemne not his goodneſſe.

[f] Angels may be miniſters both of Gods grace and wrath.

[g] Many thoughtes & cares made him ſlacke: wherein the angels inſtructed him.

‖puniſhmēt.

[h] God doeth not only begin, but alſo finiſheth the ſaluation of his ſeruāts.

‖Or, flee for thy ſelfe.

‖ Or, eſcape into the hil.

[i] The infirmitie of Lots faith, not contenting himſelf with the meanes that God had appoynted.

‡Heb. face.

‖Or, eſcape thither ſafe.

[k] As touching yͤ body only, and this was a notable monument of Gods vēgeance for her diſobediēce.

the place where hee ſtoode before the preſence of God,

28 And looked towarde Sodome and Gomorrhe, and toward all the land of that plain countrey, and beheld, and lo, the ſmoke of the countrey aroſe, as the ſmoke of a furnace.

29 And it came to paſſe, that when God deſtroyed the cities of that region, [l] hee thought vpon Abraham, and ſent Lot out frõ the middeſt of the ouerthrow, when he ouerthrew the cities, in one of the which Lot dwelled.

[l] God declared howe much he loued Abrahã, in deliuering iuſt Lot, whome he did alſo much regard.

30 And Lot departed out of Soar, and dwelled in ẏ mountaine, with his two daughters: for he feared to tary in Soar, but dwelled in a caue, he and his two daughters.

31 And the ‖ elder ſayd vnto the yonger, [m] Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in vnto vs after the maner of all the worlde.

32 Come, let vs giue our father wine to drinke, and lye with him, that we may ‡ ſaue ſeede of our father.

‖ Or, firſt borne.

[m] Though this cõſail were not for luſt ſake, but for propagation of children: yet the meanes here vſed, is deteſtable.

‡ Heb. To keepe aliue, or quicken.

33 And ſo they gaue their father wine to drinke ẏ nyght: and the elder daughter went & lay with her father: and he perceyued it not, neither when ſhee lay downe, neither when ſhe roſe vp.

34 And on the morowe the elder ſaide vnto the yonger, Beholde, yeſternight lay I with my father: let vs make him drinke wine this night alſo, & goe thou and lye with him, that wee maye rayſe vp ſeede of our father. And they made their father drinke wine ẏ nyght alſo.

35 And the yonger aroſe, and laye with him: and he perceiued it not, neither when ſhe lay downe, neither when ſhe roſe vp.

36 Thus were [n] both the daughters of Lot with childe by their father.

[n] Thus God permitted him to fall moſt horribly in theſe ſolitarie mountains, whom the wickedneſſe of Sodome could not ouercome.

37 And the elder bare a ſonne, and called his name Moab: the ſame is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.

38 And the yonger bare a ſonne alſo, and called his name Benammi: the ſame is the father of the children of Ammon vnto this day.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Abraham dwelleth as a ſtranger in the land of Gerar.

1 AND Abraham [a] departed thence towarde the South countrey, and dwelled betweene Cades & Sur, and ſoiourned in Gerar.

[a] God did thus teach him that he was but a ſtranger here.

2 And Abraham ſaide of Sara his wife, [b] She is my ſiſter: And Abimelech king of Gerar ſent, and fet Sara away.

[b] Abraham ence againe giueth more to his owne deuiſe, then to the prouidence of God.

3 But God came to Abimelech by nyght in a dreame, & ſaide to him, See, [c] thou art but a deade man for the womans ſake which thou haſt taken away: for ſhe is a mans wife.

[c] We may learne howe greatly auulterie diſpleaſeth God.

4 But Abimelech had not yet touched her: and he ſaide, Lord, wilt thou ſlaye righteous people?

5 Sayde not he vnto me, Shee is my ſiſter? yea, and ſhe her ſelfe ſaid, He is my brother: with a [d] ſingle heart, and innocent handes haue I done this.

[d] He did neither purpoſely nor tyrannically take an other mans wife.

6 And God ſaide vnto him in a dreame, I wote wel that thou diddeſt it in the ſinglenes of thy heart: I kept thee alſo ẏ thou ſhouldeſt not ſinne againſt mee, and therefore ſuffered I not thee to touch her.

7 Now therefore, deliuer the man his wife againe: for he is a Prophete, and he ſhall pray for thee that thou mayeſt liue: But and if thou deliuer her not againe, be ſure that thou ſhalt die the death, [both thou] & all that thou haſt.

8 Therefore Abimelech, riſing vp betimes in the morning, called all his ſeruants, and told al theſe ſayings in their eares: and the men were ſore afrayde.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and ſaide vnto him, What haſt thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou haſt brought on me and on my [e] kingdom [ſo] great a ſinne? thou haſte done deedes vnto me, that ought not to be done.

[e] The wickedneſſe of the king bringeth Gods wrath vpon the whole realme.

10 And Abimelech ſaide vnto Abraham, What ſaweſt thou, that thou haſt done this thing?

11 Abraham anſwered, For I ‖ thought [thus,] Surely, the feare of God is not in this place: and they ſhall ſlaye me for my wiues ſake.

‖ Or, ſaide.

12 Yet in very deede ſhe is my ſiſter: for ſhe is ẏ daughter of my father, though ſhe be not the daughter of my mother, and ſhe became my wife.

13 And after God cauſed me to wander out of my fathers houſe, I ſaide vnto her, This kindneſſe ſhalt thou ſhewe vnto me in all places where we come, that thou ſay of me, He is my brother.

14 Then tooke Abimelech ſheepe and oxen, men ſeruantes, and women ſeruants, & gaue [them] vnto Abraham, & deliuered him Sara his wife againe.

15 And Abimelech ſaid, Beholde, my land

lieth before thee, dwell where it pleaſeth thee beſt.

16 But vnto Sara he ſaide, See, I haue giuen thy brother a thouſand pieces of ſiluer: beholde, it is a couering of thine eyes vnto all that are with thee, and to al [other:] and thus ſhe was [f] reproued.

f God cauſed this heathen king to reproue her, becauſe ſhee diſſembled, calling her huſband Abraham her brother.

17 And ſo Abraham prayed vnto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maidens, and they bare children.

18 For the Lorde [g] had cloſed vp all the wombes of the houſe of Abimelech, becauſe of Abrahams wife.

g God had taken away from them the gift of conceiuing.

The xxi. Chapter.

3 Iſahac is borne. 14 Hagar is caſt out, with her yong ſonne Iſmael. 17 The Angel comforteth her.

1 The Lorde viſited Sara, as hee had promiſed, & did vnto her according as hee had ſpoken.

2 For Sara conceiued, & bare Abraham a ſonne in his old age, the ſame ſeaſon which the Lord had appoynted.

3 And Abraham [a] called his ſonnes name that was borne vnto him, which Sara bare him, ‡ Iſahac.

a All things are done here according to gods worde and promiſe, to teach that Gods worde ſhoulde be our rule.

‡Heb. Iitſchac.

4 And Abraham circumciſed his ſonne Iſahac, when he was ‡ eight daies old, as God commanded him.

‡Heb. The ſonne of eight daies.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeeres old, when his ſonne Iſahac was borne vnto him.

6 But Sara ſaid, God hath made ‡ me to reioyce, ſo that all that heare, will ioy with me.

‡Heb. To me a laughter.

7 She ſayd alſo, Who would haue ſayd vnto Abraham, ẏ Sara ſhould [b] haue giuen children ſucke? for I haue borne [him] a ſonne in his old age.

b It is the duetie of the mother, if ſhe may, to nurſe her childe, as appeareth, 1. Tim.

8 The child grewe, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feaſt the ſame daye that Iſahac was weaned.

9 Sara ſaw alſo the ſonne of Hagar the Egyptiã, which ſhe had borne vnto Abraham, [to be] a [c] mocker.

c Iſmael mocked Gods promiſe made to Iſahac, which the Apoſtle calleth perſecution, Galat. 4.29.

10 Wherefore ſhe ſayde vnto Abraham, Caſt out this bond woman, and her ſonne: for ẏ ſonne of this bond woman, ſhal not be heire with my ſõne Iſahac.

11 And this ſaying was very grieuous in Abrahams ſight, becauſe of his ſõne.

12 And God ſaide vnto Abraham, Let it not be grieuous in thy ſight, becauſe of the lad, and of the bonde woman: In al that Sara hath ſaid vnto thee, heare her voyce: for in Iſahac ſhall thy ſeede be called.

13 Moreouer, of the ſonne of the bonde woman will I make a nation: becauſe he is thy ſeede.

14 And ſo [d] Abraham roſe vp early in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottel of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar, putting it on her ſhoulder, & the lad alſo, and ſent her awaye: who departing, wandred vp and downe in the wildernes of ‡ Beer-ſeba.

d Abraham truely denieth himſelfe, in ſubmitting his naturall affection to the wil of God.

‡Sheba.

15 And the water was ſpent in the bottel, and ſhee caſt the lad vnder ſome one of the trees:

16 And went and ſate on the other ſide a great way, as it were a bowe ſhote off: for ſhe ſaid, I will not ſee the death of the childe. And ſhee ſitting downe on the other ſide, lift vp her voyce, & wept.

17 And God [e] heard the voyce of the lad, and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and ſaid vnto her, What ayleth thee, Hagar? feare not: for God hath heard the voyce of the lad where he lyeth.

e Becauſe of his promiſe ſake: for it appeareth not that Iſmael praied to God, or repented him.

18 Ariſe, and lift vp the lad, and take him in thine hand: for I wil make of him a great people.

19 And God [f] opened her eyes, and ſhe ſawe a wel of water, and ſhe went and filled the bottel with water, and gaue the lad drinke.

f Whẽ God withdraweth his help, we ſee not the meanes which be hard at hãd.

20 And [g] God was with the lad: and he grew, and dwelt in the wildernes, and became a principal archer.

g In worldly affaires God cauſed Iſmael to proſper.

21 And he dwelt in the wildernes of Paran: and his mother got him a wife, out of the land of Egypt.

22 And at the ſame ſeaſon, Abimelech & Phicol his chiefe captaine ſpake vnto Abraham, ſaying, God [is] with thee in all that thou doeſt:

23 And now therefore, ſweare vnto me here by God, that thou wilt not ‡ hurt me, nor my children, nor my childrens children: but that thou ſhalt deale with me, and the countrey where thou haſte bene a ſtranger, according vnto ẏ kindneſſe that I haue ſhewed thee.

‡ Lie vnto me.

24 And Abraham ſaid, I wil [h] ſweare.

h So that it is a lawfull thing to take an othe in matters of importance for to iuſtifie the trueth, and to aſſure others of our vpright dealing.

25 And Abraham rebuked Abimelech for a well of water, which Abimelechs ſeruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech ſaid, I wot not who hath done this thing: alſo thou toldeſt me not, neither heard I [of it] but this day.

27 And Abraham tooke ſheepe & oxen, and gaue them vnto Abimelech: and

they made both of thẽ a league together.

28 And Abraham ſet ſeuen ewe lambes by them ſelues.

29 And Abimelech ſaid vnto Abraham, What meane theſe ſeuen ewe lambes, which thou haſt ſet by them ſelues?

30 He anſwered, For theſe ſeuen ewe lambes ſhalt thou take of my hande, that they maye bee a witneſſe vnto me, that I haue digged this well.

31 Wherefore the place is called [i] Beer-ſeba: becauſe that there they ſware both of them.

32 Thus made they a [k] league together at Beer-ſeba: and Abimelech and Phicol his chiefe captaine roſe vp, and turned againe into the lande of the Philiſtines.

33 And Abraham planted a wood in Beer-ſeba, and [l] called there on the name of the Lord the euerlaſting God.

34 And Abraham ſoiourned in the Philiſtines lande a long ſeaſon.

The xxii. Chapter.

1. 2 The faith of Abraham is tried in offering his ſonne Iſahac.
8 Iſahac is a figure of Chriſt.

1 After theſe ‖ ſayings, God did [a] tempt Abraham, and ſaide vnto him, Abraham. Which anſwered, Here I am.

2 And he ſaide, [b] Take thy ſonne, thine only ſonne Iſahac whom thou loueſt, and get thee vnto the land of [c] Moriah: and [d] offer him there for a whole burnt offring, vpon one of the mountaines which I will ſhewe thee.

3 Then Abraham roſe vp early in the morning, and ſadled his Aſſe, & tooke two of his young men with him, and Iſahac his ſonne, and cloue wood for the whole burnt offering, and roſe vp, & got him to the place which God had appointed him.

4 The thirde day Abraham lift vp his eies, and ſawe the place a farre off:

5 And ſaide vnto his young men, Abide here with the Aſſe, I and the lad will goe yonder and worſhip, and come againe to you.

6 And Abraham tooke the wood of the whole burnt offering, and laide it vpon Iſahac his ſonne: but he him ſelf tooke fire in his hande, ‖ and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 Then ſpake Iſahac vnto Abraham his father, and ſaid, My father. And he anſwered, Here am I my ſonne. Hee ſaide, See, here is fire and wood: but where is the * beaſt for a whole burnt ſacrifice?

8 Abraham anſwered, My ſonne, God will prouide a beaſt for a whole burnt ſacrifice: and ſo they went both together.

9 And when they came to ÿ place which God had ſhewed him, Abraham built an altar there, and dreſſed the wood, and bound Iſahac his ſonne, and laide him on the altar aboue vpõ the wood.

10 And Abraham ſtretching foorth his hand, tooke the knife to haue killed his ſonne.

11 And the Angel of the Lorde called vnto him from heauen, ſaying, Abraham, Abraham. And hee ſaide, Here [am] I.

12 And he ſaid, Lay not thine hand vpon the childe, neither doe any thing vnto him: for now I [e] knowe that thou feareſt God, and haſt for my ſake not ſpared thine onely ſonne.

13 And Abraham lifting vp his eyes, looked, and beholde, behinde [him] there was a Ramme caught by the hornes in a thicket: And Abraham went, and tooke the Ramme, and offered him vp for a whole burnt offering in the ſteade of his ſonne.

14 And Abraham called the name of the place, [f] The Lord will ſee. And it is ſaid this day, In the mount will the Lorde be ſeene.

15 And the Angel of the Lorde cried vnto Abraham from heauen, the ſeconde time,

16 And ſaid, By my ſelfe haue I ſworne, ſayeth the Lorde, [g] Becauſe thou haſt done this thing, & haſt not ſpared thine onely ſonne,

17 That in bleſſing, I will bleſſe thee, and in multiplying, I will multiplie thy ſeede as the ſtarres of heauen, and as the ſand which is vpon the ſea ſide, and thy ſeede ſhall poſſeſſe the gates of his enemies.

18 And in thy ſeede ſhall all the nations of the earth be bleſſed, becauſe thou haſt heard my voyce.

19 So turned Abraham againe vnto his yong men: and they roſe vp, and went together to Beer-ſeba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-ſeba.

20 And after theſe thinges, one tolde Abraham, ſaying, Beholde Milcha, ſhee hath alſo borne children vnto thy brother Nachor.

21 Hus

---

[i] Or well of the othe, or ÿ wel of couenant, or the wel of ſeuen lambes.

[k] Thus we ſee that the godly, as touching outwarde things, may make peace with ÿ wicked ÿ know not the true God.

[l] Abraham did not alter his true worſhipping of god, though he made a league with the king.

‖Or, things.

[a] God tempted not Abraham to ſinne, but onely to trie his faith.

[b] God will try our faith in thoſe things we ſet moſte ſtore by.

[c] Signifying the feare of God, vpon the which hill, Adam, Noah, and Sem worſhipped god, where Solomon after builded the temple.

[d] Herein ſtãdeth ÿ chiefeſt point of his temptation, ſeeing he was commaunded to offer vp him, in whome God had promiſed to bleſſe all the nations of the world.

‖Or, ſword.

*Heb. lamb.

[e] That which God had tried by experience, he is ſaid to knowe.

[f] Abraham chãgeth the name, to ſhew ÿ God doth both ſee and prouide ſecretly for his, and alſo euidẽtly is ſeene & felt in time conuenient.

[g] God giueth his free benefites the name of reward, to prouoke men to godlineſſe: not for the merite of the worke.

21 Huz his eldeſt ſonne, and Buz his brother, and Camuel the father of the ‡ Syrians,

22 And Cheſed, and Hazo, and Pildaſh, and Jedlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begate ‡ Rebecca. Theſe eight did Milcha beare to Nachor Abrahams brother.

24 And [h] his concubine called Reumah, ſhee bare alſo Tebah, & Gaham, Thahas, and Maacha.

‡ Heb, Aram.

‡ Heb, Ribka.

h She was the ſecond wife, which had not part of all the goodes as ẏ firſt wife had, nor rule ouer the houſe.

The xxiii. Chapter.

2 Abraham bewaileth Saraes death. 6 He buieth the fielde for her buriall of Ephron the Hethite. 19 Sara is laid in graue.

1 SAra was an ‡ hundred and ſeuen and twentie yeres old (ſo long liued ſhee.)

‡ Heb, An hundred yeere, and twentie yeere, & ſeuen yeere.

2 And Sara died in Kiriath-arba, the ſame is Hebron, in ẏ land of Chanaan: and Abraham came [a] to mourne for Sara, & to weepe for her.

a The godly may mourn, ſo that they mourne not out of meaſure: for the naturall affection is not to be diſalowed.

3 And Abraham ſtoode vp from ẏ ſight of his coarſe, and talked wͭ the ſonnes of Heth, ſaying,

4 I am a ſtrāger & a ſoiourner amongeſt you: giue me a poſſeſſion to burie in wͭ you, that I may burie my coarſe out of my ſight.

5 And the children of Heth anſwered Abraham, ſaying vnto him,

6 Heare vs my Lord, Thou art a [b] Prince of God amongeſt vs, in the chiefeſt of our ſepulchres burie thy dead: none of vs ſhall forbid thee his ſepulchre, but thou maieſt burie thy dead [therein.]

b That is, godly, or excellent, for ſo the Hebrues vſe to ſpeake of all things ẏ are notable.

7 Abraham ſtoode vp, & bowed himſelfe before the people of the land, [that is,] the children of Heth.

8 And he communed wͭ them, ſaying, If it be your ‡ minde that I ſhal burie my dead out of my ſight, heare me, & ſpeak for me to Ephron the ſonne of Soar,

‡ Heb, in your ſoules.

9 That he may giue me ẏ caue of ‖ Machpelah, which he hath in the ende of his fielde: but for as much money as it is worth, ſhal he giue it mee for a poſſeſſion to burie in amongſt you.

‖ Or, double.

10 (For Ephron ‖ dwelled amongſt the children of Heth.) And Ephron the Hethite anſwered Abraham in the audience of the children of Heth, and of all that [c] went in at the gates of his citie, ſaying,

‖ Or, ſate.

c Meaning, all the citizens and inhabitants.

11 Not ſo my Lord, heare me: The field giue I thee, and the caue that therein is giue I thee alſo, in the preſence of the ſonnes of my people giue I it thee: burie thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed him ſelfe before the people of the lande,

13 And ſpake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the countrey, ſaying, If thou wilt [giue it,] then I pray thee heare me, I wil giue ſiluer for the fielde, take it of mee, and I will burie my dead therein.

14 Ephron anſwered Abraham, ſaying vnto him,

15 My Lord, hearken vnto me: The lād is worth foure hundred [d] ſicles of ſiluer, what is that betwixt thee and me? burie therefore thy dead.

d The common ſicle is about 20.d. ſo then 400. ſicles amoūt to 33.li.6.s.8.d. after 5.s. ẏ ounce.

16 And Abrahā hearkened vnto Ephrō, and weighed him the ſiluer which hee had ſaid in the audience of the ſonnes of Heth, euen foure hundred ſiluer ſicles of currant money among Merchants.

17 And ẏ field of Ephron in Machpelah, which was before Mamre, euen the fielde, and ẏ caue that was therein, and all the trees that were in the fielde, and that were in all the borders rounde about, was made ſure

18 Unto Abraham for a poſſeſſion in the ſight of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his citie.

19 After this did Abraham burie Sara his wife in the double caue of the fielde that lieth before Mamre, the ſame is Hebron in the lande of Chanaan.

20 And ſo both the field and the caue that is therein, was made vnto Abraham a ſure poſſeſſion to burie in by the ſonnes of Heth.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

2 Abraham cauſeth his ſeruant to ſweare to take a wife for Iſahac of his owne kinred.

1 AND Abraham was olde & ſtriken in daies: and ẏ Lord had bleſſed Abraham in al things.

2 And Abraham ſaide vnto his eldeſt ſeruaunt of his houſe, which had the rule ouer al that he had, Put [a] thy hand vnder my thigh:

3 And I will make thee ſweare by the Lorde God of heauen, and God of the earth, that thou ſhalt not take a wife vnto my ſonne, of the daughters of the Chananites, amongſt which I dwell:

4 But thou ſhalt goe vnto my countrey, and to [b] my kinred, and take a wife vnto my ſonne Iſahac.

5 But the ſeruant ſaid vnto him, Peraduenture the woman will not agree to

a An old maner of taking an oth, whereby the inferior did teſtifie his ſubiection. And here alſo may be gathered the myſterie of Chriſt, which came of the loynes of Abraham.

b Abraham would not ẏ his ſonne ſhould marry out of the godly family, for ẏ incōueniences ẏ come by marying with the vngodly, which are ſet forth in ſundry places of the ſcripture.

come with me vnto this land, ſhall I bring thy ſonne againe vnto the lande which thou cameſt out of?

6 To whom Abraham anſwered, Beware that thou bring not my ſonne thither againe.

7 The Lord God of heauen, which tooke me from my fathers houſe, and from the land of my kinred, and which ſpake vnto me, and that ſware vnto me, ſaying, Unto thy ſeede will I giue this lande, hee ſhall ſend his Angel before thee, and thou ſhalt take a wife vnto my ſonne from thence.

8 Neuertheleſſe, if the woman will not followe thee, then ſhalt thou be cleare from this my othe: onely bring not my ſonne thither againe.

9 And the ſeruant put his hand vnder yͤ thigh of Abraham his maſter, & ſware to him as concerning that matter.

10 And the ſeruant tooke tenne Camels, of the Camels of his maſter, and departed, (and had of al maner of goods of his maſter with him) & ſo hee aroſe and went to [‡] Meſopotamia, vnto the citie of Nachor,

‡ He. Aram, Naharaim: that is, Syria of the two floods.

11 And made his Camels to lye downe without yͤ citie, by a welles ſide of water, at Euen, about the time that women come to drawe water.

12 And he ſaid, Lord [c] God of my maſter Abraham, I pray [‡] thee ſend me good ſpeede this day, and ſhew mercie vnto my maſter Abraham.

13 Loe, I ſtand here by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of this citie come out to drawe water:

14 [d] Now let the damſell to whome I ſay, Bowe downe thy pitcher [I pray thee] that I may drinke: If ſhe ſay alſo, Drinke, and I wil giue thy Camels drinke alſo: let yͤ ſame be ſhe that thou haſt ordeined for thy ſeruant Iſhac, and thereby ſhall I knowe that thou haſt ſhewed mercie on my maſter.

c He groundeth his praier vpon Gods promiſe made to his maſter.

‡ Make to meete before me to day.

d The ſeruant moued by Gods ſpirit, deſired to be aſſured by a ſigne, whether hee ſhould ſpeed of his meſſage, or not.

15 And it came to paſſe yer hee had left ſpeaking, beholde, Rebecca came out, the daughter of Bethuel ſonne of Milcha, yͤ wife of Nachor Abrahams brother, & her pitcher vpon her ſhoulder.

16 The damſel was very fayre to looke vpon, and yet a maide, and vnknowen of man: and ſhe went downe to yͤ wel, and filled her pitcher, and came vp.

17 And the ſeruant running to meete her, ſaid, Let me, I pray thee, drinke a litle water of thy pitcher.

18 And ſhe ſayd, Drinke my Lord. And ſhe haſted, and let downe her pitcher vpon her arme, and gaue him drinke.

19 And when ſhe had giuen him drinke, ſhe ſayd, I will drawe water for thy Camels alſo, vntil they ‖ haue drunke ynough.

‖ or, ceaſſe to drinke.

20 And ſhe powred out her pitcher into the trough haſtily, and ranne againe vnto the well to drawe [water,] and drew for all his Camels.

21 And the man wondered at her, but helde his peace: to wit whether the Lord had made his iourney proſperous, or not.

22 And as the Camels had left drinking, the man tooke a golden earering of halfe a ſicle weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten ſicles weight of golde,

23 And ſayd, Whoſe daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there roome in thy fathers houſe for vs to lodge in?

24 She anſwered him, I am yͤ daughter of Bethuel the ſonne of Milcha, which ſhe bare vnto Nachor:

25 And ſayd moreouer vnto him, Wee haue litter and prouender ynough, and alſo roome to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed himſelfe, & worſhipped the Lord,

27 And ſayd, Bleſſed be the Lord God of my maſter Abraham, which hath not left deſtitute my maſter of his mercie and trueth: for when I was [e] on my iourney, the Lord brought mee to my maſters brothers houſe.

e Such things as happen in mens iourneis, are gouerned by the prouidence of God.

28 And the damſel ranne, and told them of her mothers houſe theſe things.

29 And Rebecca had a brother called Laban: and hee ranne out vnto the man to the well.

30 For aſſone as hee had ſeene the earerings, and the bracelets in his ſiſters hand, and heard the words of Rebecca his ſiſter, ſaying, Thus ſaid the man vnto me: he went out vnto the man, and loe, he ſtoode with the Camels by the welles ſide:

31 And he ſayd, Come in, thou bleſſed of the Lorde, wherefore ſtandeſt thou without? I haue dreſſed the houſe, & roome for thy Camels.

32 And then the man came into the houſe: and he vnharneſſed the Camels, and brought litter and prouender for the Camels, and water to waſh his feete, and yͤ mens feete that were with him.

33 And there was ſet meate before him to eat: [f] but he ſaid, I wil not eat, vntil I haue ſaid mine errand. And he ſaid, Say on.

[f] In Abrahams ſeruãt is ſet forth ẏ condition of faithful ſeruants.

34 And he ſaid, I am Abrahams ſeruãt,

35 And [g] God hath bleſſed my maſter marueſlouſly, that he is become great: and hath giuen him ſheepe and oxen, ſiluer and gold, men ſeruants, & maide ſeruants, Camels and Aſſes.

[g] To bleſſe, ſignifieth here to enrich and to encreaſe in ſubſtance.

36 And Sara my maſters wife bare a ſonne to my maſter when ſhe was old: & vnto him hath he giuen all ẏ he hath.

37 And my maſter made me ſweare, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife to my ſonne amõgſt the daughters of the Chanaanites in whoſe land I dwell:

38 But thou ſhalt goe vnto my fathers houſe, and to my kinred, & take a wife vnto my ſonne.

39 And I ſaide vnto my maſter, Peraduenture the womã wil not follow me.

40 And he anſwered me, The Lord, before whome I walke, will ſend his angel with thee, and proſper thy iourney: and thou ſhalt take a wife for my ſonne of my kinred, and of my fathers houſe.

41 Then ſhalt thou be free from this othe [made] to me, when thou commeſt to my kinred: and if they giue not thee [one,] thou ſhalt be free from this othe [made] to me.

42 And ſo I came this day vnto the wel, and ſaide, [h] O Lorde, the God of my maſter Abraham, if it be ſo nowe that thou makeſt my iourney which I goe proſperous,

[h] Though he was perſwaded that an angell of God was a guid to him in his iourney, yet he prayeth not to him,

43 Beholde, I ſtand by the well of water: and when a virgin commeth forth to draw water, and I ſay to her, Giue me [I pray thee] a litle water of thy pitcher to drinke:

44 And ſhe ſay to me, Drinke thou, and I will alſo drawe for thy Camels: let the ſame be the woman whome the Lorde hath prepared for my maſters ſonne.

45 And before I had made an ende of ſpeaking in mine heart, behold, Rebecca came foorth, and her pitcher on her ſhoulder: and ſhe went downe vnto the well, and drew water: and I ſaid vnto her, Giue me drinke, I pray thee.

46 And ſhe made haſte, & tooke downe her pitcher from her [ſhoulder] & ſaid, Drinke, and I will giue thy Camels drinke alſo. So I drãke, and ſhe gaue the Camels drinke alſo.

47 And I asked her, ſaying, Whoſe daughter art thou? She anſwered, The daughter of Bethuel, Nachors ſonne, whome Milcha bare vnto him: and I put the earering ‡ vpon her face, and the bracelets vpon her hands.

‡ Aboue her noſethrils.

48 And [i] I bowed my ſelfe, & worſhipped the Lord, & bleſſed ẏ Lord God of my maſter Abrahã, which had broght me the right way, to take my maſters brothers daughter vnto his ſonne.

[i] He ſheweth what is our duetie to do, when we receiue any benefite of the Lord.

49 Nowe alſo if ye will conſent to deale mercifully & truely with my maſter, tel me: [k] and if not, tel me alſo, that I may turne me to the [l] right hand, or to ẏ left.

[k] He treateth with ẏ mother and brother concerning the maidẽ, wherby it may appeare that priuie contracts without ẏ knowledge & conſent of their parents are not good.

[l] That is to ſay, that I may prouide elſe where.

50 Then anſwered Laban and Bethuel, ſaying, This ſaying proceedeth of the Lord: we can not therefore ſay vnto thee either good or bad.

51 Behold, Rebecca [is] before thee, take her, & go, that ſhe may be thy maſters ſonnes wife, euen as God hath ſaid.

52 And when Abrahams ſeruant heard their words, he worſhipped the Lord, bowing him ſelfe toward the earth.

53 And the ſeruant tooke foorth ‡ iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of golde, and rayment, and gaue them to Rebecca, and to her brother, and to her mother he gaue ‡ coſtly giftes.

‡ veſſels.

‡ precious fruites.

54 And they did eat and drinke, both he and the men that were with him, and taryed all night: and when they roſe vp in the morning, he ſaid, Let me depart vnto my maſter.

55 Her brother & her mother anſwered, Let the damſell abide with vs, & it be but ten dayes, and then ſhall ſhe goe.

56 He ſaid vnto thẽ, Hinder me not: beholde, ẏ Lord hath proſpered my iourney: ſend me away therefore, that I may goe to my maſter.

57 And they ſaid, [m] We wil call the damſell, and enquire ‖ at her mouth.

[m] The fathers authoritie ought not to take away ẏ conſent of the childe in mariage.

‖ Or, her conſent,

58 And they called foorth Rebecca, and ſaid vnto her, Wilt thou goe with this man? And ſhe anſwered, I will goe.

59 So they let Rebecca their ſiſter goe, and her nurſe, & Abrahams ſeruaunt, and his men,

60 And they bleſſed Rebecca, and ſaide vnto her, Thou art our ſiſter, grow into thouſand thouſands: and thy ſeede [n] poſſeſſe the gate of his enemies.

[n] To poſſeſſe ẏ gate, ſignifieth to beare rule and ouercome.

61 And Rebecca aroſe, and her damſels, and gate them vp vpon the Camels, and folowed the man: and the ſeruant tooke Rebecca, and went his way.

62 And Iſahac was comming from the way of the wel of the liuing and ſeeing me: for he dwelt in yͤ South countrey.

63 And Iſahac was [o] gone out to pray in the field at the euentide: & he lift vp his eyes, and ſawe the Camels comming.

64 And Rebecca lift vp her eyes, and when ſhe ſawe Iſahac, ſhe lighted off the Camel.

65 (For ſhe ſaid vnto the ſeruant, What man is this that commeth walking againſt vs in the fielde? And the ſeruant ſaide, It is my maſter:) therefore ſhe tooke her [p] vaile, and couered her.

66 And yͤ ſeruant told Iſahac all things that he had done.

67 And Iſahac brought her into his mother Saraes tent, and took Rebecca, and ſhe became his wife, and he loued her: and ſo Iſahac receiued comfort after his mother.

[o] This was the exerciſe of the godly fathers, to call to remembrance Gods promiſes, and to pray for yͤ accōpliſhment of the ſame.

[p] The cuſtome was, that the ſpouſe was brought to her huſbād, her head being couered, in token of ſhamefaſtneſſe and virginitie.

The xxv. Chapter.

1 Abraham taketh Cetura to wife, and begetteth many children. 5 The patrimonie giuen to Iſahac, and giftes to the children of his concubines. 24 The birth of Iacob and Eſau.

1 Abrahā proceeded further, & tooke him another wife, called Cetura.

2 Which bare him Zimran, and Iocſan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ieſbac, and Suah.

3 Iocſan begate Seba and Dedan. And the ſonnes of Dedan were Aſſurim, and Letuſim, and Leummim.

4 And the ſonnes of Midian, Ephah, & Epher, & Hanoch, & Abida, & Eldaah: all theſe were the children of Cetura.

5 And Abraham gaue all his goods vnto Iſahac:

6 But vnto the ſonnes of the concubines which Abraham had, he gaue [a] giftes: and ſent them away from Iſahac his ſonne (while he yet liued) Eaſtwarde, vnto the Eaſt countrey.

7 And theſe are the dayes of the yeeres of Abrahams life which he liued, an hundreth, three ſcore, & fifteene yeeres.

8 And then Abraham waxing away, dyed in a quiet age, being an olde man, when he had liued ynough, and [b] was gathered to his people.

9 And his ſonnes Iſahac and Iſmael buryed him in the double caue in the fielde of Ephron the ſonne of Zoar the Hethite, before Mamre,

10 Which fielde Abraham bought of the ſonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sara his wife.

[a] To auoide diſſenſion that might ariſe after his death touching the inheritance.

[b] Abraham died in the yeere of the worlde 2123, and the yeere before Chriſtes birth 1838, when Iacob and Eſau were fourteene yeeres olde.

11 After the death of Abraham, God bleſſed his ſonne Iſahac, & Iſahac dwelled by the wel of liuing and ſeeing me.

12 Theſe are the generations of Iſmael Abrahams ſonne, whome Hagar the Egyptian Saraes handmaid bare vnto Abraham.

13 And theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Iſmael, according to the names of their kinred: the eldeſt ſonne of Iſmael, Nabaioth, and Cedar, and Adbeel, and Mibſam,

14 And Miſma, and Duma, and Maſſa, Hadar, and Thema,

15 Ietur, Naphis, and Cedma.

16 Theſe are the ſonnes of Iſmael, and theſe are their names by their townes and caſtels, [c] twelue princes of their houſholds.

17 And theſe are the yeeres of the life of Iſmael, [d] an hundred, and thirtie and ſeuen yeeres: and he waxing away, [e] dyed, and was layde vnto his people.

18 And they dwelled from Hauilah vnto Sur, that is by the border of Egypt, as thou goeſt toward Aſſur, and he dyed in the preſence of all his brethren.

19 And theſe are the generations of Iſahac Abrahams ſonne: Abraham begate Iſahac.

20 And Iſahac was fourty yeeres olde, when he tooke Rebecca to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian ‡ of Meſopotamia, and ſiſter to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Iſahac made interceſſion vnto the Lorde ‡ for his wife, [f] becauſe ſhe was barren: & the Lord was intreated of him, & Rebecca his wife conceiued.

22 And the childrē ſtroue together within her wombe: therefore ſhe ſaide, If [it be] ſo, why am I ‖ thus? wherefore ſhe went to [g] aſke the Lorde.

33 And the Lorde ſaid vnto her, There are two maner of people in thy womb, and two nations ſhalbe deuided out of thy bowels: and the one nation ſhalbe mightier then the other: and the elder ſhalbe ſeruant vnto the yonger.

24 Therefore when her time was come to be deliuered, behold, there were two twinnes in her wombe.

25 And he that came out firſt, was red, & [h] he was all ouer as it were a heary garment: & they called his name Eſau.

26 And after him came his brother out, & his hand holding Eſau by the heele, & his name was called Iacob: & Iſahac

was

[c] God is true in his promiſe, who bleſſed the baniſhed child ſo marueilouſly.

[d] He liued about 48. yeeres after his father.

[e] In the preſence of all his brethren.

‡ Padan Aram.

‡ In the preſence of his wife.

[f] God would teach that the increaſe of the godly ſeede, and the Church, commeth onely from him.

‖ aliue, or with childe.

[g] She wēt to ſome ſecret place to pray, that ſhe might haue ſome comfort frō heauen.

[h] The crueltie of his minde, anſwered to the roughneſſe of his body.

was [i] threeſcore yeeres old, when they were borne.

27 And the boyes grewe, and Eſau became a cunning hunter, and a ‡ wilde man: but Iacob was || a perfect man, and dwelled in tents.

28 Iſahac loued Eſau, becauſe he ‡ did eate of his veniſõ: but Rebecca loued Iacob.

29 Iacob ſodde pottage: and Eſau came from the fielde, and was ‡ faint.

30 And Eſau ſaid to Iacob, Feede me, I pray thee, with that ſame red pottage: for I am faint. And therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Iacob ſayd, Sell me this day thy byrthright.

32 Eſau ſaid, Loe, I am at yͤ point to die, and what profite ſhall this byrthright doe me?

33 Iacob anſwered, Sweare to me then this day. And he ſware to him, and ſold his byrthright vnto Iacob.

34 Then Iacob gaue Eſau bread, and pottage of ‡ riſe, and hee did eate and drinke, and roſe vp, and went his way: and Eſau litle regarded his birthright.

The xxvi. Chapter.

9 Abimelech rebuketh Iſahac for calling his wife his ſiſter. 28 The atonement betwene Abimelech and Iſahac.

1 And there fel a famine in the lande, beſides the firſt that was in the dayes of Abraham: and Iſahac went vnto [a] Abimelech king of the Philiſtims, vnto Gerar.

2 And yͤ Lord appeared vnto him, and ſaid, Goe not downe into Egypt, but abide in the land which I ſhal ſhew vnto thee.

3 Soiourne in this land, and I will be with thee, and will bleſſe thee: for vnto thee, and vnto thy ſeede, I will giue all theſe countreys, & I wil perfourme yͤ othe which I ſware vnto Abraham thy father:

4 And wil make thy ſeede to multiplie as the ſtarres of heauen, and wil giue vnto thy ſeede all theſe countreys: and in thy ſeede ſhall all the nations of the earth be bleſſed:

5 Becauſe yͭ [b] Abraham hearkened vnto my voice & kept my ordinãce, my cõmandemẽts, my ſtatutes, & my lawes.

6 And Iſahac dwelled in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place aſked [him] of his wife. And he ſayd, [c] She is my ſiſter: for he feared to ſay, She is my wife: leſt the men of the place ſhoulde haue killed him becauſe of Rebecca, which was beautifull to the eye.

8 And after hee had bene there a long time, Abimelech king of yͤ Philiſtines looked out at a windowe, and ſawe Iſahac [d] ſporting with Rebecca his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Iſahac, and ſayde, Beholde, ſhe is of a ſuretie thy wife: and why ſaydeſt thou, She is my ſiſter? To whome Iſahac anſwered, Becauſe I thought that I might peraduenture haue dyed for her ſake.

10 Abimelech [e] ſaid, Why haſt thou done thus vnto vs? one of the people might lightly haue lyen by thy wife, and ſo ſhouldeſt thou haue brought ſinne vpon vs.

11 And ſo Abimelech charged all his people, ſaying, He that toucheth this man or his wife, ſhall die the death.

12 Then Iſahac ſowed in that land, and receiued in the ſame yeere ‡ an hundred folde: and the Lord || bleſſed him.

13 And the man waxed mightie, & went forth, and grewe, till he was exceeding great.

14 For hee had poſſeſſion of ſheepe, of oxen, & a mightie houſhold: and therefore the Philiſtines had enuie at him.

15 For the Philiſtines [f] ſtopped and filled vp with earth all the welles which his ſeruants had digged in his father Abrahams time.

16 And Abimelech ſayde vnto Iſahac, Get thee frõ vs, for thou art mightier then we, a great deale.

17 Therefore Iſahac departed thence, and || abode in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Iſahac returning, digged againe the welles of water which they digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, which the Philiſtines had ſtopped after the death of Abraham, and named them after the ſame names, by the which his father had named them.

19 Iſahacs ſeruants digged in yͤ valley, and found a well of ‡ ſpringing water.

20 And yͤ heardmen of Gerar did ſtriue with Iſahacs heardmen, ſaying, The water is ours. Then called he the well ‡ contention, becauſe they ſtroue with him.

21 And they digged another well, and ſtroue for that alſo: and he called the name of it ‡ enmitie.

22 And then he departed thence, & digged another wel, for the which they ſtroue not:

[i] So Iſahac was tempted twentie yeeres with want of children.

‡ A man of the fielde.

|| Or, ſimple.

‡ Veniſon in his mouth.

‡ Wearie.

‡ Lyntels.

[a] Al yͤ kings of Gerar were called Abimelech, as yͤ kings of Egypt Pharaos.

[b] God commendeth Abrahams obedience, that Iſahac ſhould bee more readie to do yͤ like: for as God made his promiſe to Abraham of his free mercie, ſo yͤ confirmation thereof to Iſahac, proceedeth of the ſame fountaine.

[c] Whereby we ſee that feare and diſtruſt are found in the moſt faithfull.

[d] Or ſhewing ſome familiar ſigne of loue, whereby it might be knowen ſhe was his wife.

[e] A heatheniſh king reproueth Iſahac of his fooliſh diſſimulation.

‡ Found an hundred meaſures.

|| Or, enriched.

[f] The enuious hurt other, & pleaſure not them ſelues.

|| Or, pitched his tentes.

‡ Liuing.

‡ Eſec.

‡ Sitnah.

not: therefore called he it ‡ roomth, ſaying, The Lorde hath made vs nowe roome, that we may encreaſe vpon the earth.

23 And he went vp thence to Beerſeba.

24 And the Lord appeared vnto him the ſame night, and ſaid, I am the [g] God of Abraham thy father, feare not, for I am with thee, and will bleſſe thee, and multiplie thy ſeede, for my ſeruaunt Abrahams ſake.

25 And hee builded an [h] altar there, and called vpon the name of the Lord, and pitched his tent, & there Iſahacs ſeruants digged a well.

26 Then [i] came Abimelech to him from Gerar, and Ahazah his friende, & Phicol the captaine of his armie.

27 And Iſahac ſaide vnto them, Wherefore come yee to me, ſeeing ye hate mee, and haue put me away from you?

28 Which anſwered, ‡ We ſaw moſt certainely that the Lorde was with thee, and we ſaid, Let there be now an othe betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a league with thee:

29 That thou ſhouldeſt doe vs no hurt, as wee haue not touched thee, and as wee haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and ſent thee away in peace: for thou art nowe the bleſſed of the Lord.

30 And hee made them a feaſt, and they did eate and drinke.

31 And they roſe vp betimes in the morning, and ſware one to another: and Iſahac ſent them away, & they departed from him in peace.

32 And the ſame day Iſahacs ſeruants came, and tolde him of a well which they had digged, and ſaide vnto him, We haue found water.

33 And he called it ‖ Sebah: and yͤ name of the citie is called [k] ‖ Beer-ſeba vnto this day.

34 Eſau was fourtie yeeres olde, and he tooke a wife [called] Iudith, yͤ daughter of Beeri an Hethite, and Baſemath the daughter of Elon an Hethite [alſo,]

35 [l] Which were ‡ a griefe of minde vnto Iſahac and Rebecca.

‡ Rehoboth.

[g] God aſſureth Iſahac againſt all feare, by rehearſing the promiſe made to Abraham.

[h] To ſignifie that hee would ſerue no other God, but the God of his father Abraham.

[i] Iſahacs patience made his enemies his friends.

‡ In ſeeing, we ſawe.

‖ Or, othe.

[k] He reſtoreth yͤ name which his father gaue the place before, Gene. 21.

‖ Beer, a well: Seba, an othe.

[l] The affinitie of the vngodly, is dangerous and troubleſome.

‡ Diſobedient.

The xxvii. Chapter.

8 Iacob ſtealeth his fathers bleſſing from Eſau by his mothers counſell. 41 Eſau hateth Iacob. 43 Rebecca ſendeth Iacob a way into Haran to his vncle Laban.

1 AND it came to paſſe, that when Iſahac waxed olde, and his eyes were dimme, ſo that he coulde not ſee, he called Eſau his eldeſt ſonne, and ſaide vnto him, My ſonne? And he ſaid vnto him, Here am I.

2 And he ſaid, Behold, I am now old, and know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiuer, and thy bowe, and get thee to the field, that thou maieſt take me ſome veniſon.

4 And make mee well taſting meate, ſuch as I loue, and bring it to me, that I may eate, [a] that my ſoule may bleſſe thee before that I die.

5 But Rebecca hearde when Iſahac ſpake to Eſau his ſonne: And Eſau went into the fielde to hunt veniſon, and to bring it.

6 And Rebecca ſpake vnto Iacob her ſonne, ſaying, Beholde, I haue heard thy father talking with Eſau thy brother, and ſaying,

7 Bring me veniſon, & make me daintie meate, that I may eate, and bleſſe thee before the Lord, afore my death.

8 Now therefore my ſonne, [b] heare my voyce in that which I command thee.

9 Get thee to the flocke, and bring me thēce two good kiddes frō the goates, and I will make of them pleaſant meates for thy father, ſuch as hee loueth.

10 And thou ſhalt bring it to thy father, that he may eate, & that hee may bleſſe thee before his death.

11 Then ſaid Iacob to Rebecca his mother, Beholde, Eſau my brother is a hearie man, and I am ſmoothe:

12 My father ſhall peraduenture feele mee, and I ſhall ſeeme vnto him as though I went about to beguile him, and ſo ſhall I bring a curſe vpon mee, and not a bleſſing.

13 And his mother ſaid vnto him, [c] Vpon mee be the curſe, my ſonne: onely heare my voyce, & goe & fetch me them.

14 And [Iacob] went, and fet them, and brought them to his mother, and his mother made pleaſant meate, ſuch as ſhe knew his father loued.

15 And Rebecca fet ‖ goodly rayment, of her eldeſt ſonne Eſau, which were in the houſe with her, and put them vpon Iacob her yonger ſonne:

16 And ſhee put the ſkinnes of the kids vpon his hands, & vpon the ſmoothe of his necke.

17 And ſhe put that pleaſant meate and bread, which ſhe had prepared, in the

[a] The carnall affection which Iſahac did beare to his elder ſonne, made him forget what God ſpake to his wife concerning the younger, Gene. 25, verſe 23.

[b] She ſeeled her ſelfe vpon Gods promiſe, and not weyed the dangers that might folowe.

[c] The aſſurance of Gods decree made her bolde.

‖ Or, coſtly.

hand of her ſonne Iacob.

18 When he came to his father, he ſaide, My father? And hee anſwered, Here am I: who art thou, my ſonne?

19 And Iacob ſaide vnto his father, [d] I am Eſau thy eldeſt ſonne, I haue done according as thou badeſt me: ariſe, I pray thee, ſit, and eate of my veniſon, that thy ſoule may bleſſe me.

20 And Iſahac ſaide vnto his ſonne, How commeth it that thou haſt found it ſo quickly, my ſonne? Hee anſwered, The Lorde thy God brought it to my hands.

21 Then ſaid Iſahac vnto Iacob, Come neere, and I will feele thee, my ſonne, whether thou be my very ſonne Eſau, or not.

22 Then went Iacob to Iſahac his father, and he felt him, & ſaid, The voyce is Iacobs voyce, but the handes are the hands of Eſau.

23 And [e] he knewe him not, becauſe his handes were hearie, as his brother Eſaus hands: and ſo he bleſſed him.

24 And he aſked him, Art thou my ſonne Eſau? And he ſaid, That I am.

25 Then ſaide he, Bring me, and let me eate of my ſõnes veniſon, that my ſoule may bleſſe thee. And hee brought him, and he ate: and hee brought him wine alſo, and he dranke.

26 And his father Iſahac ſaid vnto him, [f] Come neere, and kiſſe me, my ſonne.

27 And he went vnto him, & kiſſed him: and hee ſmelled the ſauour of his raiment, and bleſſed him, and ſaide, See, the ſmell of my ſonne, is as the ſmell of a field which the Lord hath bleſſed.

28 God giue thee [g] of the dewe of heauen, & of the fatneſſe of the earth, and plentie of corne and wine.

29 People be thy ſeruantes, and nations bowe to thee: be Lorde ouer thy brethren, and thy mothers children ſtoupe with reuerence vnto thee: curſed be he that curſeth thee, and bleſſed be he that bleſſeth thee.

30 As ſoone as Iſahac had made an end of bleſſing Iacob, & Iacob was ſcarce gone out from the preſence of Iſahac his father, then came Eſau his brother from hunting.

31 And hee alſo had made a pleaſant meate, and brought it vnto his father, and ſaide vnto his father, Let my father ariſe, and eate of his ſonnes veniſon, that thy ſoule may bleſſe me.

32 Then his father Iſahac ſaide vnto him, Who art thou? He anſwered, I am thy ſonne, thy firſt borne Eſau.

33 And Iſahac was greatly aſtonied out of meaſure, and ſaid, Which [is he,] and where is hee then, that hath hunted veniſon and brought it me, and I haue eaten of all before thou cameſt? and haue bleſſed him, yea [h] and he ſhall be bleſſed.

34 When Eſau heard the wordes of his father, he cryed aloude and bitterly aboue meaſure, & ſaide vnto his father, Bleſſe me, I alſo [am thy ſonne,] O my father.

35 Who anſwered, Thy brother came with ſubtiltie, and hath taken away thy bleſſing.

36 And he ſaid againe, Is not he rightly named ‖ Iacob? for he hath vndermined me nowe two times: [Firſt] hee tooke away my birthright, & ſee, nowe hath hee taken away my bleſſing alſo. And hee ſaide, Haſt thou kept neuer a bleſſing for me?

37 Iſahac anſwered, and ſaide vnto Eſau, Beholde, I haue made him thy lord, and all his brethren haue I made his ſeruantes: Moreouer, with corne and wine haue I ſtabliſhed him: What ſhall I doe vnto thee nowe, my ſonne?

38 And Eſau ſaide vnto his father, Haſt thou but that one bleſſing, my father? bleſſe me, I am alſo [thy ſonne,] O my father. So lifted vp Eſau his voyce, [i] and wept.

39 Then Iſahac his father anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, [k] thy dwelling place ſhalbe the fatneſſe of ỹ earth, and of the dewe of heauen from aboue.

40 And through thy ſworde ſhalt thou liue, and ſhalt be thy brothers ſeruant: and it ſhall come to paſſe, that thou ſhalt get the maſterie, and thou ſhalt looſe his yoke from off thy necke.

41 And Eſau hated Iacob, becauſe of the bleſſing that his father bleſſed him withall: And Eſau ſaide in his heart, The dayes of ſorowing for my father are at hand, then will I [l] ſlay my brother Iacob.

42 And theſe wordes of Eſau her elder ſonne were tolde to Rebecca: And ſhe ſent, and called Iacob her younger ſonne, and ſaid vnto him, Beholde, thy brother Eſau, as touching thee, doth comfort himſelfe, [full purpoſing] to kill thee.

[d] This ſubtill dealing of Rebecca and Iacob with Iſahac conſidered by it ſelfe, is altogether blame worthy: but if it be referred to the wil of God & ſetting foorth of his decree, it is commendable.

[e] His ignorance hindered not Gods decree.

[f] We muſt not ſo much beholde the outwarde doings here, as the prouidence of God, who would by ſuch weakeneſſe haue his election declared.

[g] Under theſe worldly bleſſings, the godly fathers embraced the heauenly promiſes.

[h] What Gods miniſters promiſe by his word, it ſhal be ſure.

‖ Or, a ſupplanter.

[i] The wicked lament their loſſes, yet they amend not their wickedneſſe.

[k] The ſpirituall bleſſing onely remained in Iacob: this was but a temporall bleſſing.

[l] The wicked thinke by their power to ouerthrow Gods iudgemẽts.

43 Nowe therefore my ſonne, heare my voice: make thee ready, and flee to Laban my brother at Haran:

44 And tary with him a while, vntil thy brothers fierceneſſe be ſwaged,

45 And vntill thy brothers wrath turne away from thee, and he forget yͤ things which thou haſt done to him: then will I ſend, & fetche thee away from thẽce: [m] Why ſhould I be deſolate of you both in one day?

46 And Rebecca ſaide to Iſahac, I am wearie of my life [n] for the daughters of Heth: If Iacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, ſuch as theſe [which are] of the daughters of this lande, what good ſhall my life doe me?

The xxviii. Chapter.

1 Iſahac forbiddeth Iacob to take a wife of the Chanaanites. 18 Iacob ſetteth vp a pillar, and maketh a vowe.

1 AND ſo Iſahac called Iacob, and [a] bleſſed him, and charged him, & ſaide vnto him, See thou take not a wife of the daughters of Chanaan:

2 Ariſe, and get thee to ‡ Meſopotamia, to the houſe of Bethuel thy mothers father, & there take a wife of yͤ daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almightie bleſſe thee, and make thee to encreaſe, and multiplie thee, that thou mayeſt be a number of people:

4 And giue the bleſſing of Abraham vnto thee, and to thy ſeede with thee, that thou maieſt receiue to inherite the land wherein thou art a ſtranger, which God gaue vnto Abraham.

5 Thus Iſahac ſent forth Iacob, and he went towarde Meſopotamia, vnto Laban, ſonne of Bethuel the Syrian, and brother to Rebecca, Iacob and Eſaus mother.

6 When Eſau ſawe that Iſahac had bleſſed Iacob, and ſent him to Meſopotamia to fetch him a wife frõ thence, and that as hee bleſſed him, hee gaue him a charge, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife of the daughters of Chanaan,

7 And that Iacob had obeyed his father & mother, and was gone to Meſopotamia:

8 And Eſau ſeeing alſo that the daughters of Chanaan pleaſed not Iſahac his father:

9 Then went Eſau vnto Iſmael, and tooke vnto the wiues [which hee had] Malah [b] the daughter of Iſmael Abrahams ſonne, the ſiſter of Nebaioth, to be his wife.

10 Iacob departed from Beerſeba, and went toward Haran.

11 And he came vnto a certaine place, and taried there all night, becauſe yͤ Sunne was downe: and tooke of the ſtones of the place, and put vnder his head, and laide him downe in the ſame place to ſleepe.

12 And he dreamed, and beholde, there ſtoode a [c] ladder vpon the earth, and the top of it reached vp to heauen: and ſee, the Angels of God went vp and downe vpon it:

13 Yea, and God from aboue leaned vpon it, and ſaide, I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Iſahac, [d] the land which thou ſleepeſt vpon, will I giue thee and thy ſeede.

14 And thy ſeede ſhall be as the duſt of the earth, & thou ſhalt ſpread abroade to the Weſt, to the Eaſt, to the North, and to the South: and in [e] thy ſeede, ſhal all yͤ kinreds of yͤ earth be bleſſed.

15 And ſee, I am with thee, and will be thy keeper, in all [places] whither thou goeſt, and will bring thee againe into this lande: for I will not [f] leaue thee, vntill I haue made good that which I haue promiſed thee.

16 When Iacob was awaked out of his ſleepe, he ſaide, Surely, the Lord is in this place, and I knewe it not.

17 And he was afraide, and ſaide, Howe dreadfull is this place? It is none other, but the [g] houſe of God, and it is the gate of heauen.

18 And Iacob roſe vp early in the morning, and tooke the ſtone that hee had laid vnder his head, & pitched it vp on an ende, and powred oyle in yͤ top of it.

19 And hee called the name of the place Bethel: but the name of the citie was called Luza, beforetime.

20 And Iacob vowed a vow, ſaying, If God will be with mee, and will keepe me in this iourney in which I goe, and will giue me bread to eate, and clothes to put on,

21 So that I come againe vnto my fathers houſe in ſafetie, then ſhal yͤ Lord be my God:

22 And this ſtone which I haue ſet vp on an ende, ſhalbe Gods houſe: and of all that thou ſhalt giue me, I wil ſurely giue the tenth vnto thee.

C.ii. The

[m] For the wicked ſõne will kill the godly, and the plague of God will afterward light vpon the wicked ſonne.

[n] Which were Eſaus wiues, whoſe euill maners ſhe vſeth as an argument to ſend Iacob away.

[a] This ſeconde bleſſing was to confirme Iacobs faith, leſt he ſhoulde thinke that his father had bleſſed him before, without Gods motion.

‡ Padan Aram.

[b] Thinking thereby to haue reconciled himſelfe to his father, but all was in vaine, for he taketh not away the cauſe of the euill.

[c] It may ſignifie Chriſt, by whoſe mediation all graces come downe to vs, and all helpe, and by whom we aſcend into heauen.

[d] Iſahacs miniſterie in bleſſing his ſonne, is confirmed by God, who giueth to Iacob this land for a pledge of the ſpirituall inheritance.

[e] Chriſt promiſed.

[f] God taketh all yͤ charge of his elect, and neuer forſaketh them.

[g] Where God appeareth by the miniſterie of Angels or men according to his worde, there he is ſaid to dwel.

The xxix. Chapter.

1 Iacob commeth to his vncle Laban, and ſerueth him ſeuen yeeres for his daughter Rachel. 23 Lea was brought to his bed in ſteade of Rachel.

‡ Lift vp his feete.

‡ Children.

1 THen Iacob ‡ went on his iourney, and came into the land of the ‡ people of the Eaſt.

2 And [as] hee looked about, beholde, there was a well in the fielde, and loe, three flockes of ſheepe lay thereby: for at that well were the flockes watered: and there was a great ſtone vpon the welles mouth.

3 And thither were all the flockes brought, and they rolled yͤ ſtone from the welles mouth, and watered the ſheepe, and put the ſtone againe vpon the welles mouth vnto his place.

4 And Iacob ſaide vnto them, My brethren, whence be ye? And they ſaid, Of Haran are we.

5 And hee ſaide vnto them, Knowe ye Laban the ſonne of Nachor? They ſaid, We knowe him.

‡ Peace to him.

6 And hee ſaide vnto them, Is ‡ he in good health? And they ſaide, He is in good health: and beholde, his daughter Rachel commeth with the ſheepe.

‡ Great day.

7 And he ſaide, Loe, [it is] yet a great ‡ while to night, neither is it time that the cattell ſhoulde bee gathered together: water yee the ſheepe, and goe and feede [them.]

8 And they ſaide, We may not, vntill all the flockes be brought together, and till they rolle the ſtone from the welles mouth, and ſo we water our ſheepe.

9 While hee yet talked with them, Rachel came with her fathers ſheepe: for ſhe kept them.

10 Aſſoone as Iacob ſawe Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the ſheepe of Laban his mothers brother, Iacob went, and rolled the ſtone from the welles mouth, and watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iacob kiſſed Rachel, and lift vp his voyce and wept.

12 And Iacob told Rachel that he was her fathers [a] brother, and that he was Rebeccas ſonne: therefore ranne ſhee, and tolde her father.

13 And when Laban heard certainely tell of Iacob his ſiſters ſonne, he ranne to meete him, and imbraced him, and kiſſed him, & brought him to his houſe: And he tolde Laban [b] all theſe things.

[a] The Hebrues call al kinſmen brethren.

[b] That is, vpon what cauſes he came alone and ſo bare from his countrey.

14 To whom Laban ſaide, Well, thou art my bone and my fleſh. And hee abode with him the ſpace of a moneth.

15 And Laban ſaide vnto Iacob, Though thou bee my brother, ſhouldeſt thou therfore ſerue me for nought? Tell me, what ſhall thy wages be?

16 Laban had two daughters: the elder called Lea, and the younger, Rachel.

17 Lea was tender eyed: but Rachel was beautifull and well fauoured.

18 And Iacob loued Rachel, and ſaide, I will ſerue thee ſeuen yeeres for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 Laban anſwered, [c] It is better that I giue her [vnto] thee, then that I ſhould giue her vnto another man: abide with me.

[c] As an hypocrite, he hath reſpect to his owne gaine in the mariage, or this ſelling of his daughter.

20 And Iacob ſerued ſeuen yeeres for Rachel: and they ſeemed vnto him but a fewe dayes, for yͤ loue he had to her.

21 And Iacob ſaid vnto [d] Laban, Giue [me] my wife, that I may ‡ lie with her: for my dayes are fulfilled.

[d] The fathers authoritie in mariage of his children.

‡ May go in vnto her.

22 Then Laban gathered together all the men of that place, and made a feaſt.

23 And when euen was come, he tooke Lea his daughter, [e] and hee brought her to him, and he went in to her.

[e] The bride was brought to her chamber couered with a vaile, as the maner was in thoſe dayes: So Labans deceite was not eaſily ſpied.

24 And Laban gaue vnto his daughter Lea, Zilpha his maide [to be] her ſeruant.

25 And when the morning was come, beholde, it was Lea. Then ſaide he to Laban, Wherefore haſt yͧ plaied thus wͭ me? did not I ſerue thee for Rachel? Wherefore thē haſt thou beguiled me?

26 Laban anſwered, [f] It is not the maner of this place to marrie the younger before the firſt borne.

27 Paſſe out this weeke, & then we will giue thee this alſo, for yͤ ſeruice which yͧ ſhalt ſerue me yet ſeuen yeeres more.

[f] He eſteemed more the profite that he had by Iacobs ſeruice, then either his promiſe or the maner of the countrey, though he alleaged cuſtome for his excuſe.

28 And Iacob did euen ſo: and paſſed out the weeke: and then hee gaue him Rachel his daughter to wife alſo.

29 And Laban gaue to Rachel his daughter, Bilha his handmaid, to be her ſeruant.

30 So lay hee by Rachel alſo, and loued Rachel more then Lea: and ſerued him yet ſeuen yeeres more.

31 When the Lord ſawe that Lea was ‖ deſpiſed, he made her ‡ fruitfull: and Rachel remained barren.

‖ Or, hated.

‡ Opened her wombe.

32 And Lea conceiued, and bare a ſonne, & ſhe called his name ‡ Ruben: for ſhe ſaide, The Lord hath looked vpon my tribulation:

‡ Reuben, that is, ſee the childe.

tribulation : nowe therefore my huſband will loue me.

33 And ſhe conceiued againe, and bare a ſonne, and ſaid, The Lord hath heard that I am deſpiſed, and hath therefore giuen me this [ſonne] alſo. And ſhe called his name ‡ Simeon.

‡ Shimon, that is, hearing.

34 And ſhee conceiued yet, and bare a ſonne, and ſaid, Now this once wil my huſbande keepe me company, becauſe I haue borne him three ſonnes. And therefore was his name called ‡ Leui.

‡ Added to him.

35 And ſhe conceiued yet againe, and bare him a ſonne, ſaying, Now will I [g] praiſe the Lord. Therefore ſhe called his name ‡ Juda: and left bearing.

[g] By the names of her children ſhe confeſſeth them to be the ſingular gift of God.

‡ Iehuda, that is, praiſe.

The xxx. Chapter.

4. 9. Rachel and Lea being both barren, giue their maidens to their husband. 27 God enriched Laban for Iacobs ſake, 43 and bleſſed Iacob with plentie.

1 RAchel when ſhe ſawe that ſhee bare Jacob no children, ſhe enuied her ſiſter, and ſaid vnto Jacob, Giue me children, or els I am but dead.

2 And Jacobs [a] anger was kindled againſt Rachel, & ſaid, Am I in Gods ſteade, which keepeth from thee the fruite of thy wombe?

[a] This was godly anger, which preferred the honour of God to his wife, whome hee ſharpely admoniſheth.

3 Then ſhe ſaid, Here is my mayd Bilha: go in vnto her, and ſhe ſhall [b] beare vpon my knees, that I may alſo ‡ haue children by her.

[b] I will receiue her children vpon my lap, as though they were mine owne.

‡ Be built by her.

4 And ſhee gaue him Bilha her handmayde to wife: and Jacob went in vnto her.

5 And Bilha conceiued, and bare Jacob a ſonne.

6 Then ſaide Rachel, God hath giuen ſentence on my ſide, & hath alſo heard my voyce, and hath giuen me a ſonne. Therefore called ſhe him ‡ Dan.

‡ Iudgemēt.

7 And Bilha Rachels mayd conceiued againe, and bare Jacob another ſonne.

8 And Rachel ſaid, With || godly wraſtlings haue I wraſtled with my ſiſter, and haue gotten the vpper hand. And ſhe called his name ‡ Nephthali.

|| Or, earneſt.

‡ Nephtah, that is, my wraſtling.

9 When Lea ſaw that ſhe had left bearing children, ſhee tooke Zilpha her mayde, and gaue her Jacob to wife.

10 And Zilpha Leas mayde bare Jacob a ſonne.

11 Then ſaide Lea, || Good lucke: and called his name ‡ Gad.

|| Or, a companie commeth: meaning, of children.

‡ A companie.

12 And Zilpha Leas mayde bare Jacob another ſonne.

13 Then ſaid Lea, Happie am I: for the || daughters will call mee bleſſed: and called his name ‡ Aſer.

|| Or, women.

‡ Happie.

14 And Ruben went out in the dayes of the wheate harueſt, and founde Mandragoras in the field, and brought them vnto his mother Lea. Then ſaide Rachel to Lea, Giue me, I pray thee, of thy ſonnes Mandragoras.

15 To whome Lea anſwered, Is it not enough that thou haſt taken away my huſband: but wouldſt thou take away my ſonnes Mandragoras alſo? Then ſaid Rachel, Well, let him ſleepe with thee this night for thy ſonnes Mandragoras.

16 And Jacob came from the fielde at euen, and Lea went out to meete him, and ſaide, Thou ſhalt come in to mee: for I haue bought thee in deede with my ſonnes Mandragoras. And hee ſlept with her that ſame night.

17 And God heard Lea, that ſhe conceiued, and bare Jacob the fifth ſonne.

18 Then ſaid Lea, [c] God hath giuen me a reward, becauſe I gaue my mayden to my huſbande. And ſhe called him ‡ Iſachar.

[c] She boaſteth of her fault, & maketh that a cauſe which was none in deede.

‡ Iſhſhaſhcar, that is, a reward.

19 And Lea conceiued yet againe, and bare Jacob the ſixth ſonne.

20 And Lea ſaide, God hath endued me with a good dowrie, now will my huſband dwell with mee, becauſe I haue borne him ſixe ſonnes: and called his name ‡ Zabulon.

‡ Zebulon, that is, abiding.

21 After that ſhe bare a daughter, and called her name ‡ Dina.

‡ Iudgemēt.

22 And God remembred Rachel, & God [d] heard her, and ‡ made her fruitefull,

23 So that ſhee conceiued and bare a ſonne: and ſaid, God hath taken away my rebuke,

[d] Faithfull prayer obteineth at the length her requeſt.

‡ Opened her wombe.

24 And ſhe called his name ‡ Joſeph, ſaying, The Lord giue me yet another ſonne.

‡ Adding.

25 [e] Aſſoone as Rachel had borne Joſeph, Jacob ſaide vnto Laban, Sende mee away, that I may goe vnto mine owne place, and to my countrey.

[e] Now his xiiii. yeeres ſeruice was expired.

26 Giue me my wiues and my children, for whome I haue ſerued thee, and let me go: for [f] thou knoweſt what ſeruice I haue done thee.

[f] He had done his ſeruice with a good conſcience.

27 To whom Laban anſwered, I pray thee, if I haue founde fauour in thy ſight, [tarie:] (for I haue prooued that [g] the Lord bleſſed me for thy ſake.)

[g] This hypocrite ſpeaketh of God, and yet he worſhippeth falſe gods, and continueth in his wickednes.

28 Alſo hee ſaide, Appoint what thy reward ſhall be, and I will giue [it thee.]

29 But he ſaid vnto him, Thou knoweſt what ſeruice I haue done thee, and in what taking thy cattell haue bene vnder me:

30 For that little which thou haddeſt before ‡ I came, is nowe increaſed vnto a multitude, and the Lorde hath bleſſed thee through ‡ my trauaile: but nowe when ſhall I make prouiſion for mine owne houſe alſo?

‡ My face.

‡ My foote.

31 And he ſaide, What ſhall I then giue thee? And Iacob anſwered, Thou ſhalt giue mee nothing at all: if thou wilt doe this thing for mee, then will I turne againe, feede thy ſheepe, and keepe them.

32 I will goe about all thy flockes this day, ⁊ ſeparate from them all the cattel that are ſpotted, and of diuers colours: and all the blacke among the ſheepe, and the partie and ſpotted among the kiddes, [the ſame] ſhalbe my reward.

33 So ſhall my righteouſneſſe anſwere for me ‡ in time to come: for it ſhall come for my rewarde before thy face. And euery one that is not ſpecked ⁊ party amongſt the Goates, ⁊ blacke amongſt the ſheepe, let it be counted theft in me.

‡ To morowe.

34 And Laban ſaid, Goe to, would God it might be according to thy ſaying.

35 Therefore he tooke out the ſame day the hee Goates that were ringſtraked, and of diuers colours, and all the ſhee Goates that were ſpotted and coloured, and al that had white in them, and all the blacke amongſt the ſheepe, and put them in the keeping of his ſonnes,

36 And ſet three dayes iourney betwixt himſelfe and Iacob: and ſo Iacob kept the reſt of Labans ſheepe.

37 [h] Iacob tooke rods of greene popler, haſell, and cheſſenut trees, and pilled white ſtrakes in them, and made the white appeare in the roddes,

h. It is not lawfull by fraude to ſeeke recompence of iniurie: therfore Moſes ſheweth afterwarde that God thus inſtructed Iacob.

38 And put the roddes which he had pilled, before the ſheepe, in the gutters ⁊ watering troughes when the ſheepe came to drinke, that they ſhould conceiue when they came to drinke.

39 And the ſheepe conceiued before the rods, and brought foorth lambes ringſtraked, ſpotted, and partie.

40 And Iacob did ſeparate theſe lambs, and [i] turned the faces of the ſheepe, which were in the flocke of Laban, toward theſe ringſtraked, and all maner of blacke: and ſo put his owne flockes by themſelues, and put them not with Labans cattell.

i Hee did driue his own lambes before Labans ſheepe, ſo that they alwayes ſawe before them, ſuch as were of diuers colours.

41 And in euery conceiuing time of the ſtronger cattell, Iacob layde the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, [namely] that they might conceiue before the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, he put them not in: and ſo the feebler were Labans, and the ſtronger Iacobs.

43 And the man [k] increaſed exceedingly, and had much cattell, and mayde ſeruants, and men ſeruants, and Camels, and Aſſes.

k By Gods ſingular prouiſion, and according to his promiſe.

The xxxi. Chapter.

1 Labans children doe grudge againſt Iacobs wealth. 19 Rachel ſtealeth her fathers gods. 23 Laban purſueth Iacob.

1 AND he heard the wordes of [a] Labans ſonnes, ſaying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our fathers, and of our fathers [goods] hath hee gotten all his glorie.

a The enuious children of couetous Laban, thinke the wealth of another, their vtter vndoing.

2 And Iacob behelde the countenance of Laban, and beholde, it was not towards him ‡ as it was wont to be.

‡ As yeſterday, and yet yeſterday.

3 And [b] the Lorde ſayde vnto Iacob, Turne againe into the lande of thy fathers, and to thy kinred, and I will be with thee.

b Though he was in great feare and doubt, yet he durſt not returne without Gods commaundement.

4 Therefore Iacob ſent, and called Rachel ⁊ Lea to the fielde, vnto his flocke:

5 And ſaide vnto them, I ſee your fathers countenance, that it is not toward me as it was wont to be: but the God of my father hath bene with me.

6 And yee knowe howe I haue ſerued your father to the beſt of my power.

7 But your father hath deceiued mee, and changed my wages [c] ten times: but God ſuffered him not to hurt me.

c A certaine number is ſet for an vncertaine oftentimes.

8 [d] When hee ſaid, The ſpotted ſhall be thy wages: then all the ſheepe bare ſpotted. And when he ſaid, The ringſtraked ſhalbe thy reward: then bare all the ſheepe ringſtraked.

d He would ſhewe what iuſt cauſes he had to depart from their father: and howe their brethren wrongfully accuſed him.

9 Thus hath God taken away the encreaſe of your fathers flocke, and giuen it to me.

10 But in ramming time I lifted vp mine eyes, and ſaw in a dreame, and behold, the ‡ rams leaped vpon the ſheepe that were ringſtraked, ſpotted, and partie.

‡ It ſignifieth the hee Goate alſo: as vnder ſheepe are conteined the Goates.

11 And the Angel of God ſpake vnto me in a dreame, ſaying, Iacob? And I anſwered, Heare am I.

12 And hee ſaide, Lift vp nowe thine eyes, and ſee all the rammes leaping vpon the ſheepe that are ringſtraked,

ſpotted, and partie: for I haue [e] ſeene all that Laban doeth vnto thee.

13 I am the God of Bethel, where thou anointedſt the ſtone [ſet vp on an ende,] and where thou vowedſt a vowe vnto me: now therefore ariſe, & get thee out of this countrey, and returne vnto the land where thou waſt borne.

14 Then anſwered Rachel, and Lea, and ſaid vnto him, Haue we had as yet any portion or inheritance in our fathers houſe?

15 Doeth not he count vs euen as ſtrangers? for hee hath ſolde vs, and hath quite deuoured alſo our money.

16 Therefore all the riches which God hath taken frõ our father, that is ours and our childrens: nowe then whatſoeuer God hath ſaid vnto thee, that doe.

17 Then Iacob roſe vp, & ſet his ſonnes and wiues vp vpon Camels:

18 And caried away all his flockes, and all his ſubſtance which hee had procured, the increaſe of his cattell which he had gotten in ‡ Meſopotamia, for to go to Iſahac his father, vnto the lande of Chanaan.

19 But Laban was gone to ſheare his ſheepe: and Rachel had ſtollen her fathers [f] images.

20 And Iacob [g] ſtale away the heart of Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fledde.

21 So fledde he, and all that he had, and made himſelfe readie, and paſſed ouer the riuer, and ſet his face ſtraight toward the mount Gilead.

22 Upon the third day after, was it told Laban that Iacob fled.

23 Then hee tooke his [h] brethren with him, & followed after him ſeuen dayes iourney, and ouertooke him at the mount Gilead.

24 And [i] God came to Laban the Syrian in a dreame by night, and ſaide vnto him, Take heede that thou ſpeake not to Iacob ought ‡ ſaue good.

25 And Laban ouertooke Iacob: and Iacob had pitched his tent in ỹ mount, and Laban with his brethren pitched alſo vpon the mount Gilead.

26 And Laban ſaid to Iacob, What haſt thou done? For thou haſt ſtollen away my heart, and caried away my daughters, as though they had bene taken captiue with the ſword.

27 Wherefore wenteſt thou away ſecretly ‡ vnknowen to me, [k] and didſt not tell me, that I might haue let thee go thy way with mirth and ſongs, with tymbrell and harpe,

28 And haſt not ſuffered me to kiſſe my ſonnes and my daughters? Thou waſt a foole now in ſo doing.

29 For it is in [l] my ‡ hand through God to do you hurt: but the God of your father ſpake vnto mee yeſternight, ſaying, Take heede that thou ſpeake not to Iacob ought ſaue good.

30 And nowe though thou wouldeſt needes be gone away, becauſe thou ſore longeſt after thy fathers houſe, yet wherefore haſt thou ſtollen my gods?

31 Iacob anſwered and ſaide to Laban, Becauſe I was afraide, and thought [that] peraduenture thou wouldeſt take away thy daughters from me.

32 But with whomſoeuer thou findeſt thy gods, let him die. Here before our brethren, ſeeke that thine is by me, and take it to thee: But Iacob wiſt not that Rachel [m] had ſtollen them.

33 Then went Laban into Iacobs tent, and into Leas tent, and into the two mayde ſeruants tents: but found them not. Then went hee out of Leas tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 And Rachel had taken the images, and put them in ỹ Camels ſtrawe, and ſate downe vpon them, & Laban toſſed vp all the tent, but found them not.

35 Then ſaid ſhe to her father, My lord, be not angrie that I can not riſe vp before thee: for the cuſtome of women is come vpon mee. So ſearched hee, but [n] found not thoſe images.

36 And Iacob was wroth, and chode with Laban, Iacob alſo anſwered, and ſaid to him, What haue I treſpaſſed? or what haue I offended thee, that thou doeſt ſore purſue after me?

37 Thou haſt toſſed vp all my ſtuffe, and what haſt thou found of all thy houſeholde ſtuffe? put it here before thy brethren and my brethren, that they may iudge betwixt vs both.

38 Beholde, this twentie yeeres haue I bene with thee, thy Sheepe and thy Goates [o] haue not bene barren, and the Rams of thy flocke haue I not eaten.

39 Whatſoeuer was torne [of beaſtes,] I brought it not vnto thee, but made it good my ſelfe: of my hand diddeſt thou require it ỹ was ſtollen by day or night.

40 I was in ſuch caſe, that by day ỹ heat conſumed me, & the froſt by night, and my

[e] Gods eye obſerueth what the wicked doth vnto the godly.

‡ Padan Aram.

[f] Images made in the likeneſſe of men, which he had in reuerence as his houſehold gods.

[g] That is, to doe any thing without the parties knowledge or conſent.

[h] They would reuenge the iniurie done to their falſe religion: for their gods were ſtollen.

[i] Thus God reſtraineth the cruel purpoſes of tyrants againſt his Church.

‡ Frõ good to bad.

‡ And haſt ſtollen me.

[k] A diſſembling hypocrite, when he can do no harme, yet he will burden the godly in words.

[l] The wicked bragge of their power, as Pilate did.

‡ By manhoode.

[m] It was not godlineſſe, but ſuperſtition, that mooued Rachel to this theft.

[n] So this ſuperſtition remained in Iacobs houſe till after the deſtruction of Sichem.

[o] This was Gods benefice, yet beſtowed vpon Laban for Iacobs ſake: ſo Iacob counteth it his.

my ſleepe departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus haue I bene twentie yeres in thy houſe, and ſerued thee fourteene yeeres for thy two daughters, and ſixe yeeres for thy Sheepe, and thou haſt changed my reward ten times.

42 And except the God of my father, [p]the God of Abraham, and the feare of Iſahac had bene with me, ſurely thou hadſt ſent mee away nowe all emptie: but God behelde my tribulation, and the labour of my handes, and rebuked [thee] yeſternight.

[p] God would not haue the ſeruant defrauded of his iuſt reward.

43 And Laban anſwered, and ſaide vnto Iacob, Theſe daughters are my daughters, and theſe children are my children, & theſe ſheepe are my ſheepe, and all that thou ſeeſt is mine: and what can I doe this day vnto theſe my daughters, or vnto their children which they haue borne?

44 Nowe therefore come on, and let vs make a league, I & thou, which may be a witneſſe betweene me and thee.

45 Then tooke Iacob a ſtone, and ſet it vp on ende.

46 And Iacob ſaide vnto his brethren, Gather ſtones. And they tooke ſtones, and made an heape, and they did eate there vpon the heape.

47 And Laban called it [q]Iegar Sahadutha: but Iacob called it ‡Galeed.

48 Then ſaide Laban, This heape is witneſſe betweene thee and mee this day. Therefore it is called ‡Galeed,

49 And ‡Miſpah: for he ſaid, The Lord looke betweene thee and me, when we are departed one from another,

50 If thou ſhalt vexe my daughters, or ſhalt take [r]other wiues beſide my daughters: here is no man with vs, behold, God [is] witneſſe betwixt thee and me.

[q] Theſe be Syriake wordes, and ſignifie the heape of witneſſe, which thing alſo this worde Galeed meaneth.

‡ Galed.

‡ Mitſpah, that is, a looking glaſſe.

[r] He nowe condemneth the ſinne of Poligamie, whereof hee was afore the author.

51 And Laban ſaid moreouer to Iacob, Beholde this heape, and this ſtone ſet vp on ende, which I haue layd betwixt me and thee,

52 This heape be witneſſe, and alſo this ſtone ſet vp on end, that I will not come ouer this heape to thee, and thou ſhalt not come ouer this heape, and this ſtone ſet vp on ende, vnto me, to do any harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the [ſ]God of Nachor, and the God of their father, iudge betwixt vs. And Iacob [t]ſware by the feare of his father Iſahac.

[ſ] This was a wicked fact, to ioyne his falſe gods with the true God, and to iudge ẏ falſe to be the elder god.

[t] Iacob would not ſweare ſo corruptly, as Laban would haue had him.

54 Then Iacob did ſacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eate bread: and they did eate bread, and taried all night in the hill.

55 And early in the morning Laban roſe vp, and kiſſed his ſonnes & his daughters, and [u]bleſſed them: and Laban departing, went into his place againe.

[u] The ſuperſtitious keepe the outwarde maners of the godly.

The xxxii. Chapter.

1 God comforteth Iacob by a viſion of Angels. 24 Iacob wreſtleth with the Angell, who named him Iſrael.

1 But Iacob went forth on his iourney, and [a]the Angels of God came and met him.

2 And when Iacob ſawe them, he ſaid, This is Gods hoſte, and called the name of the ſame place [b]Mahanaim.

3 And Iacob ſent meſſengers before him to Eſau his brother, vnto the land of Seir the ‖fielde of Edom:

[a] God would certainely perſwade him of his protection, in the feare he was in of Eſau.

[b] That is, two armies or campes.

‖ Or, region.

4 And hee commaunded them, ſaying, Thus ſhall ye ſpeake to my lord Eſau, Thy ſeruant Iacob ſayeth thus, I haue bene a ſtranger with Laban, and haue ſtayed there vnto this time,

5 And haue oxen, aſſes, and ſheepe, men ſeruants, and women ſeruants: and haue ſent to ſhewe [it] my lord, that I may finde grace in thy ſight.

6 And the meſſengers came againe to Iacob, ſaying, We came to thy brother Eſau, & he commeth to meete thee, and hath foure hundred men with him.

7 But Iacob was greatly afraide, and wiſt not which way to turne himſelfe, and deuided the people that was with him, and the ſheepe, and oxen, and camels, into two companies:

8 And ſaid, If Eſau come to ẏ one part, and ſmite it, the other ſhall ſaue it ſelfe.

9 And Iacob ſaide againe, [c]O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Iſahac, Lord which ſaideſt vnto me, Returne vnto thy countrey, & to thy kinred, & I will do well with thee:

10 I am ‡not worthy of the leaſt of all the [d]mercies and trueth which thou haſt ſhewed vnto thy ſeruant: for with my ſtaffe came I ouer this Iordane, & now haue I gotten two companies.

[c] Thus his faith ouercame his feare: thus prayer is the godly mans refuge in trouble.

‡ I am leſſe.

[d] All Gods benefites come of his mere beneuolence and fauour.

11 Deliuer me from the hand of my brother Eſau: for I feare him, leſt he will come and ſmite mee, [yea] the mother with the children.

12 Thou ſaidſt, I will ſurely doe thee good, and make thy ſeede as the ſande of the ſea, which can not be numbred for multitude.

13 And hee taried there that ſame night, and tooke of that which came to hand, [e] a preſent for Eſau his brother,

[e] Though he was certainely perſwaded of Gods helpe, yet he vſeth ſuch meanes as he coulde for his defence, & cōmitteth the ſucceſſe to God.

14 Two hundred ſhe goates, & twentie hee goates, two hundred ſheepe, and twentie rammes,

15 Thirtie milche camels with their coltes, fourtie kine, and tenne bulles, twentie ſhee aſſes, and ten foales:

16 And deliuered them into the handes of his ſeruants, euery droue by themſelues, and ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Goe foorth before mee, and put a ſpace betwixt droue and droue.

17 And he commaunded yͤ foremoſt, ſaying, If Eſau my brother meete thee, and aſke thee, ſaying, Whoſe art thou? and whither goeſt thou? and whoſe are theſe [that goe] before thee?

18 Thou ſhalt ſay, They be thy ſeruant Iacobs, and it is a preſent ſent vnto my lorde Eſau: and beholde, he himſelfe commeth after vs.

19 And ſo commanded he the ſecond, and the third, & al that folowed the droues, ſaying, On this maner ſee that you ſpeake vnto Eſau when ye meete him.

20 And ſay moreouer, Beholde, thy ſeruant Iacob alſo commeth after vs: for he ſaid, I will appeaſe ‡ his wrath with the preſent that goeth before me, & afterward I will ſee him my ſelfe, peraduenture he will receiue ‡ me to grace.

‡ His face.

‡ My face.

21 So went the preſent before him: and he taried all that night in yͤ company.

22 And hee roſe vp the ſame night, and tooke his wiues, and his two mayde ſeruants, and his eleuen ſonnes, and went ouer the foord Iaboc.

23 And he tooke them, and ſet them ouer the riuer, and ſent ouer that he had.

24 And Iacob was left himſelfe [f] alone, and there wreſtled a man with him, vnto the breaking of the day.

[f] He ſought a ſolitarie place for prayer: where God declared vnto him, that many troubles remained, yet he ſhould ouercome all.

25 And when he ſawe that he could not preuaile againſt him, [g] hee ſmote him vpon the huckle bone of his thigh, and the huckle bone of Iacobs thigh looſed out of ioint as he wreſtled with him.

[g] Though the godly ouercome in temptation, yet ſome infirmitie remaineth.

26 And he ſayd, Let me goe, for the day breaketh. Which anſwered, I will not let thee goe, except [h] thou bleſſe me.

[h] We ought to deſire Gods bleſſing, howe grieuous ſo euer Gods preſence hath bene to vs.

27 And he ſayd vnto him, What is thy name? He anſwered, Iacob.

28 He ſayd, Thy name ſhall be called no more Iacob, but ‡ Iſrael: For as a prince haſt thou wreſtled with God, and with men, and haſt preuailed.

‡ One that wreſtleth with God.

29 And Iacob aſked him, ſaying, Tell [i] me thy name. And he ſayd, Wherefore doeſt thou aſke after my name? And he bleſſed him there.

[i] He deſireth more perfect knowledge of this wreſtler, which is not graunted him.

30 And Iacob called the name of the place ‡ Peniel: for I haue [k] ſeene God face to face, and my life is preſerued.

‡ The face of God.

[k] Iacob glorieth of this knowledge of God which he had by this viſion.

31 And as hee went ouer Peniel, the Sunne roſe vpon him, and hee halted vpon his thigh.

32 And therefore it is that the children of Iſrael eate not of the ſinewe that ſhranke in that place of the thigh, vnto this day: because that he touched the huckle bone of Iacobs thigh, about the ſinewe that ſhranke.

The xxxiii. Chapter.

1 Eſau meeteth his brother Iacob, 4 and is agreed with him,
19 Iacob byeth a poſſeſſion, and buildeth an altar vnto God.

1 IAcob lifting vp his eies, looked, & beholde, Eſau came, hauing with him foure hūdred men: and hee diuided the children vnto Lea, and vnto Rachel, and vnto the two handmaydens.

2 And hee put the handmaydens and their children foremoſt, and Lea and her children after, and Rachel & [a] Ioſeph hindermoſt.

[a] As yet Iacob was not certified of the prerogatiue of Iuda.

3 And he went before them, and bowed himſelfe to the ground ſeuen times, vntill he came to his brother.

4 Eſau ran to meete him, and imbraced him, and fell on his necke, and kiſſed him, and they wept.

5 And he lift vp his eyes, and ſawe the women and the children, and ſayde, Whence haſt thou theſe? And hee anſwered, They are the children which God hath giuen thy ſeruant.

6 Then came the handmaydens forth, & their children, and bowed themſelues.

7 Lea alſo with her children, came & did their obeiſance: and laſt of all, came Ioſeph & Rachel, & did [b] their obeiſance.

[b] A figure of yͤ Church appeareth in Iacobs houſholde, which was in no dignity in reſpect of Eſau.

8 And hee ſayde, What is all the droue which I met? Hee anſwered, That I may finde grace in the ſight of my lord.

9 And Eſau ſayd, I haue enough, my brother, keepe that thou haſt vnto thy ſelfe.

10 And Iacob anſwered, Nay, I pray thee: but if I haue founde grace in thy ſight, receiue, I pray thee, my preſent of my hand: for I haue ſeene thy face, as though I had [c] ſeene yͤ face of God, and ſo thou haſt receiued me to grace.

[c] Becauſe his brother imbraced him ſo louingly, contrary to his expectation, he accepted it as a plaine ſigne of Gods preſence.

11 Oh take my bleſſing that is brought

thee: for God hath had mercie on me, and I haue enough. And ſo hee compelled him, and he tooke it.

12 And he ſaid, Let vs take our iourney, and goe, I will goe before thee.

13 Iacob anſwered him, My lorde, thou knoweſt that the children are tender, and the ſmall & great cattell with yong vnder my hands, which if men ſhould ouerdriue but euen one day, all the flocke will die.

14 Oh let my lord go before his ſeruant, and I will driue faire and ſoftly, according as the cattel that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure, [d] vntill I come vnto my lorde vnto Seir.

15 And Eſau ſayde, I will leaue ſome of my folke with thee. And hee anſwered, What needeth it? I ſhall finde grace in the ſight of my lorde.

16 So Eſau went his way againe that ſame day vnto Seir.

17 And Iacob tooke his iourney toward Suchoth, & built him an houſe, and made boothes for his cattell: and therefore is it that the name of the place is called [e] Suchoth.

18 And Iacob came to Sale, a citie of [f] Sichem, which is in the land of Chanaan, after that hee was come from Meſopotamia, & pitched before ẏ citie,

19 And bought a parcel of ground, where hee pitched his tent, of the children of Hemor Sichems father, for an hundred pieces of money.

20 And he made there an altar, [g] and called it, The mightie God of Iſrael.

[d] He promiſed that which his minde was not to performe, as appeareth afterward.

[e] There is a place in Egypt, which is alſo ſo named of tēts, Num. 33.

[f] It is called Sichar, John 4.

[g] He calleth the ſigne the thing which it ſignifieth, in tokē that God had mightily deliuered him.

The xxxiiii. Chapter.

1 The rauiſhing of Dina Iacobs daughter by Sichem the ſonne of Hemor, 8 Who requireth her in mariage for his ſonne. 13 The ſonnes of Iacob doe guilefully require the Sichemites to be circumciſed. 25 The whoredome is reuenged by Simeon and Leui Iacobs ſonnes. 30 Iacob reproueth his ſonnes.

1 Dina the daughter of Lea, which ſhee bare vnto Iacob, went out to ſee ẏ daughters of the land.

2 Whome when Sichem the ſonne of Hemor the Heuite lorde of the countrey ſawe, hee tooke her, and lay with her, and ‡ defiled her.

3 And his heart lay vnto Dina ẏ daughter of Iacob, and he loued that damſel, and ſpake ‡ kindly vnto her.

‡ Humbled.

‡ To her heart.

4 And Sichem ſpake vnto his father Hemor, ſaying, Get me this mayden vnto my wife.

5 And Iacob heard that he had defiled Dina his daughter (his ſonnes being with their cattell in the fielde) & Iacob [a] helde his peace vntil they were come.

6 [b] And Hemor the father of Sichem, went out vnto Iacob to commune with him.

7 And when the ſonnes of Iacob (comming out of the field) heard it, it grieued them, & they were not a litle wroth, becauſe hee had wrought folly in Iſrael, in ẏ he had lyen with Iacobs daughter, which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hemor communed with them, ſaying, The ſoule of my ſonne Sichem longeth for your daughter: I pray you [c] giue her him to wife,

9 And make mariages with vs, & giue your daughters vnto vs, and take our daughters vnto you.

10 And ye ſhall dwell with vs, and the land ſhalbe before you: dwell, and doe your buſines therein, and haue poſſeſſions therein.

11 And Sichem ſaid vnto her father and vnto her brethren, Let me finde grace in your eyes, and what ſo euer yee appoint me, that will I giue.

12 Aſke freely of mee both [d] dowrie and giftes, and I will giue according as ye ſay vnto me, ſo that yee giue mee the damſell to wife.

13 But the ſonnes of Iacob anſwered to Sichem and Hemor his father, talking amongſt themſelues deceitfully: becauſe he had defiled Dina their ſiſter.

14 And they ſaid vnto them, We can not doe this thing, that we ſhould giue our ſiſter to one that is [e] vncircumciſed: for that were an abomination vnto vs.

15 But in this will we conſent vnto you: if ye wil be as we be, and all the ‖ males amongſt you be [f] circumciſed:

16 Then wil we giue our daughters vnto you, & take your daughters to vs, & wil dwell with you, and be one people.

17 But and if ye will not hearken vnto vs to be circumciſed, then will we take our daughter, and goe our wayes.

18 Their wordes pleaſed Hemor, and Sichem his ſonne.

19 And the yong man deferde not for to doe the thing, becauſe he had a luſt to Iacobs daughter: he was alſo moſt ſet by of all that was in his fathers houſe.

20 Then Hemor and Sichem his ſonne, went vnto the [g] gate of their citie, and communed with the men of their citie, ſaying,

21 These men liue peaceably among vs, and

[a] This was through great grief, and not that he minded reuengement.

[b] A godly father would firſt haue ſeene his ſonne corrected.

[c] This proueth that the conſent of parents is requiſite in mariage, ſeeing the very infidels did obſerue it vniuerſally.

[d] The Hebrewe word ſignifieth that which was giuen to a mayd in recompence of her virginitie.

[e] Religion is made a pretence for them to ſatiſfie their anger.

‖ Or, men children.

[f] They pollute the holy ſigne, making ſtrangers without reſpect, partakers thereof.

[g] Common aſſemblies and iudgements were then in the gates of the cities.

and dwel in the land, & doe their occupation therein: and behold, the land is large enough for them, we will take their daughters to wiues, & giue them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will they conſent vnto vs, for to dwel with vs, & to be one people, If all the males that are among vs, be circumciſed, as they are circumciſed.

23 Shall not their goods and their ſubſtance, and all their cattell [h] be ours? let vs onely conſent vnto them, and they will dwell with vs.

24 And vnto Hemor and Sichem his ſonne, hearkened all that went out at the gate of the citie: and all the males were circumciſed, whatſoeuer went out at the gate of the citie.

25 And the third day whiles they were ſore, two of the ſonnes of Iacob, Simeon & Leui, Dinas [i] brethren, tooke either of them his ſword, and went into the citie boldly, & ſlew all the males,

26 And ſlew alſo Hemor and [k] Sichem his ſonne with the edge of the ſworde, and tooke Dina out of Sichems houſe, and went their way.

27 And the ſonnes of Iacob comming vpon the ‡ dead, [l] ſpoyled the citie, becauſe they had defiled their ſiſter,

28 And tooke their ſheepe, oxen, & their aſſes, and what ſo euer was in the citie, and alſo in the fields.

29 And all their goods, and all their children, and their wiues, tooke they captiue, and made hauocke of all that was in the houſe.

30 But Iacob ſayd to Simeon & Leui, Ye haue troubled me, and made me to ‡ be abhorred of the inhabiters of the land of the Chanaanite and the Pherezite: and I being fewe in number, they ſhall gather themſelues together againſt me, and ſlay me, and ſo ſhall I and my houſe be deſtroyed.

31 And they anſwered, Should [m] he deale with our ſiſter as with an harlot?

[h] Euil magiſtrates pretende a common wealth, and yet all is but for their owne cauſe.

[i] Theſe were captaines of the band.

[k] The magiſtrates ſinne is puniſhed vpon all the people.

‡ The vncleane.

[l] God would haue all men vnderſtande, howe much he hateth all vncleannes.

‡ To ſtinke.

[m] They fooliſhly defend ſuch barbarous crueltie, done without authoritie vpon ſo many, vnder godly pretence, to the endangering of the godly.

The xxxv. Chapter.

1 Iacob at Gods commaundement goeth vp to Bethel, and burieth his images vnder an oke. 16 Rachel dyeth in trauaile of Beniamin.

1 ANd [a] God ſayd vnto Iacob, Ariſe, & get thee vp to Bethel, & dwell there: and make there an altar vnto God, that appeared vnto thee when thou fledſt from yͤ face of Eſau thy brother.

2 Then ſayde Iacob vnto his houſeholde, and to all that were with him, [b] Put away the ſtrange gods that are among you, and be cleane, and change your garments.

3 For we wil ariſe and go vp to Bethel, and I will make an altar there vnto God, which heard me in the day of my affliction, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Iacob all the [c] ſtrange gods which they had in their hand, & all their earerings which were in their eares, and Iacob hid them vnder an oke which was by Sichem.

5 And when they departed, the feare of God fell vpon yͤ cities that were round about them, and they did not purſue the ſonnes of Iacob.

6 So came Iacob to Luza, which is in the lande of Chanaan (the ſame is Bethel) he and all the people that was with him.

7 And he [d] builded there an altar, and called the place, The God of Bethel: becauſe that God appeared vnto him there when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Debora Rebeccas nurſe dyed, and was buried beneath Bethel vnder an oke: and the name of it was called, The ‡ oke of lamentation.

9 And God appeared vnto Iacob againe, after he came out of Meſopotamia, and [e] bleſſed him.

10 And God ſayde vnto him, Thy name is Iacob: notwithſtanding thou ſhalt be no more called Iacob, but Iſrael ſhall be thy name. And hee called his name Iſrael.

11 And God ſayde vnto him, I am God almightie, be fruitfull, and multiplie: a nation, and [f] a multitude of nations ſhall ſpring of thee, yea, and kings ſhal come out of thy loynes.

12 And the lande which I gaue Abraham & Iſahac, will I giue vnto thee, and vnto thy ſeede after thee will I giue that land alſo.

13 And ſo God departed from him, in the place where he had talked with him.

14 And Iacob ſet vp on ende in the place where hee talked with him, [euen] a ſtone ſet he vp on end, & powred drinke offering thereon, and powred alſo oyle thereon.

15 And Iacob called the name of yͤ place where God ſpake with him, [g] Bethel.

16 And they departed from Bethel: and when

[a] God will continually procure the health of his Church, as he doeth Iacobs in this miſerable caſe.

[b] He exhorteth his houſeholde to repentance & outward profeſſing of the ſame.

[c] Thus one womãs folly had polluted almoſt all the Church.

[d] After he had purged the Church of the abuſes, he ſetteth vp the true worſhip appointed by Gods worde.

‡ Allon Bachuth.

[e] He confirmed his promiſe made vnto him before.

[f] He meaneth the xii. tribes of Iſrael: and the congregation of the Gentiles, who ſprang of the faith of Iacob.

[g] For the idolatrie that was there done, it was afterwarde called Bethauen, that is, the houſe of vanitie.

when he was but a fielde breadth from ‡ Ephrath, Rachel began to trauaile, and in trauailing ſhe was in perill:

‡ Epratha.

17 And as ſhe was in paines of her labour, the midwife ſayd vnto her, Feare not: for this ſonne is thine alſo.

18 Then as her ſoule was a departing (for ſhe died) ſhe called his name ‡ Ben-oni, but his father called him ‡ Beniamin.

‡ The ſonne of my ſorowe.

‡ The ſonne of my right hande.

19 And thus dyed Rachel, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Bethlehem.

20 And Jacob [h] ſet vp a ſtone on end vpon her graue: which is called Rachels graueſtone vnto this day.

[h] Onely a memoriall of her ſepulchre, becauſe of the hope of the reſurrection.

21 And Iſrael went thence, and pitched his tent beyond the towre of Eder.

22 And as Iſrael dwelt in the land, Ruben went and [i] lay with Bilha his fathers concubine: and it came to Iſraels eare. The ſonnes of Jacob were twelue in number.

[i] Thus yͤ deuill, to ſlander yͤ whole Church, and to vexe the godly, perſwadeth ſome to horrible ſinne.

23 The ſonnes of Lea: Ruben Jacobs firſt borne ſonne, & Simeon, and Leui, and Juda, and Iſachar, & Zabulon.

24 The ſonnes of Rachel: Joſeph and Beniamin.

25 And the ſonnes of Bilha Rachels handmayde: Dan and Nephthali.

26 And yͤ ſonnes of Zilpha Leas handmayd: Gad and Aſer. Theſe are the ſonnes of Jacob, which were borne him in Meſopotamia.

27 And ſo Jacob came [k] vnto Iſahac his father to Mamre, vnto Kiriath-arba, [l] which is Hebron, where Abraham and Iſahac dwelt.

[k] He had bene from him nowe 43. yeeres: that is, 20. in Meſopotamia, and 23. in the land of Chanaã.

[l] It was afterward ſo called.

28 And the dayes of Iſahac were an hundred and foure ſcore yeeres.

29 And Iſahac decayed away, and died, and was layde vnto his people, being olde and full of dayes: and his ſonnes Eſau and [m] Jacob buried him.

[m] Jacob was nowe a hundred and twentie yeeres olde: for he was borne when Iſahac was ſixtie.

The xxxvi. Chapter.

2 The wiues of Eſau. 7 Iacob and Eſau are enriched. 8 Eſau departeth from Iacob, and dwelleth in mount Seir. 9 The petigree of Eſau.

1 These are the generations of Eſau, the ſame is Edom.

2 Eſau tooke his wiues of the daughters of Chanaan: [a] Ada the daughter of Elon an Hethite, and Aholibama the daughter of Ana the daughter of Sibeon an Heuite:

[a] His firſt wife and her father had two names.

3 And Baſemah Iſmaels daughter, and ſiſter of Nebaioth.

4 And * Ada bare vnto Eſau, Eliphas: and Baſemah bare Rehuel.

* 1. Chro. 1. 29.

5 And Aholibama bare Jehus, and Jalam, & Corah. Theſe are the ſonnes of Eſau, which were borne him in the land of Chanaan.

6 And Eſau tooke his wiues, and his ſonnes and daughters, & all the ſoules of his houſe, his goods and all his cattell, and all his ſubſtance which he had got in the land of Chanaan: and went into a countrey away from the face of his brother Jacob.

7 For their riches was much, and they could not dwell together: and the land wherein they were ſtrangers coulde not receiue them, becauſe of their poſſeſſions.

8 Thus dwelt Eſau [b] in mount Seir, the ſame Eſau is Edom.

[b] It is like that he came thence when Jacob came from Meſopotamia: and now after his fathers death, returned thither altogether. Auguſt.

9 Theſe are the generations of Eſau, father of yͤ Edomites in mount Seir.

10 And theſe are the names of Eſaus ſonnes: Eliphas the ſonne of Ada the wife of Eſau, and Rehuel the ſonne of Baſemah the wife of Eſau.

11 And the ſonnes of Eliphas, were Theman, Omar, Sepho, & Gatham, and Cenaz.

12 And Thimna was concubine to Eliphas Eſaus ſonne, and bare vnto Eliphas Amalec: and theſe be the ſonnes of Ada Eſaus wife.

13 And theſe are the ſonnes of Rehuel: Nahath, and Serah, Samma, and Mizza: theſe were the [c] ſonnes of Baſemah Eſaus wife.

[c] Theſe were her ſonnes children.

14 And theſe were the ſonnes of Aholibama the daughter of Ana, daughter of Sebeon Eſaus wife: & ſhe bare vnto Eſau, Jehus, and Jalam, and Corah.

15 Theſe were ‖ dukes of the ſonnes of Eſau. [d] The children of Eliphas the firſt borne ſonne of Eſau were theſe.

‖ Or, Princes.

[d] The dignitie alſo of Eſaus ſonnes, Moſes will ſet forth.

16 [e] Duke Theman, duke Omar, duke Sepho, duke Cenaz, and duke Corah, duke Gatham, and duke Amalec: theſe are the dukes that came of Eliphas in the land of Edom, and theſe were the ſonnes of Ada.

[e] The Hebrewe word ſignifieth him that hath a thouſand vnder him.

17 Theſe alſo are the children of Rehuel Eſaus ſonne: duke Nahath, duke Serah, duke Samma, duke Mizza. Theſe are the dukes that came of Rehuel in the land of Edom: and theſe are the ſonnes of Baſemah Eſaus wife.

18 Theſe were the children of Aholibama Eſaus wife: duke Jehus, duke Jalam, duke Corah: theſe dukes came of Aholibama the daughter of Ana, Eſaus wife.

19 Theſe are the children of Eſau, and theſe are the dukes of them: which Eſau is *Edom.

1.Chro.1.38.

20 [f] Theſe are the children of Seir the Horite, the inhabitants of the lãd: Lotan, and Sobal, and Sebeon, and Ana,

f Theſe are rehearſed for the affinitie of Eſau with them, & that it was God that gaue Eſaus poſteritie victorie ouer ſo ſtoute people.

21 And Diſon, and Eſer, and Diſan: theſe are the Dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Hemam: and Lotãs ſiſter [was called] Thimna.

23 The children of Sobal were theſe: Aluam, and Manahath, & Ebal, Sepho, and Onam.

24 Theſe are the children of Sebeon, both Aia, and Ana: this was that Ana that founde [g] Mules in the wilderneſſe as he fedde her father Sebeons Aſſes.

g Mans vanitie can not be content with Gods diſtinction of beaſtes, but inuenteth the prodigious generation of Mules, betweene the aſſe and the mare.

25 The children of Ana were theſe: Diſon, & Aholibama yͤ daughter of Ana.

26 Theſe are the children of Diſon: Hemdan, and Eſban, and Iethran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Eſer are theſe: Bilhan, and Saauan, and Acan.

28 The children of Diſan alſo are theſe: Us, and Aran.

29 Theſe are the dukes that came of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Sobal, duke Sebeon, duke Ana,

30 Duke Diſon, duke Eſer, duke Diſan: theſe be the dukes that came of Hori after their dukedomes, in the lande of Seir.

31 Theſe are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there raigned any king vpon the children of Iſrael.

32 Bela the ſonne of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his citie was Dinhabah.

33 And whẽ Bela died, Iobab the ſonne of Serah out of Boſra reigned in his ſtead.

34 Whẽ Iobab alſo was dead, Huſam of the lande of ‖ Temani reigned in his ſteade.

‖Or, of the South coũtrey.

35 And after the death of Huſam, [h] Hadad the ſonne of Bedad, which ſlewe the Madianites in the field of the Moabites, reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his citie was Auith.

h In this countrey, the children did not ſucceede their fathers in the kingdome.

36 When Hadad was dead, Samlah of Maſrecah reigned in his ſtead.

37 When Samlah was dead, Saul of the riuer of ‖ Rehoboth reigned in his ſteade.

‖Or, Rechoboth, builded vpon the riuer.

38 When Saul was dead, Baal-hanan yͤ ſonne of Achbor reigned in his ſteade.

39 And after the death of Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor, Hadar reigned in his ſteade: and the name of his citie was Pau, and his wiues name [i] Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

i Theſe women (as appeareth by their names) were of great fauor among the Edomites.

40 Theſe are the [k] names of the dukes that came of Eſau, according to their kinreds, places, & names: duke Timna, duke Aluah, duke Ietheth,

k Some thinke that theſe dukes ſucceeded after the kings.

41 Duke Aholibama, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Cenaz, duke Theman, duke Mibſar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. Theſe be the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations in the lande of their poſſeſſions, this Eſau is the father of the Edomites.

The xxxvii. Chapter.

5 Ioſeph telleth his dreames, and is hated of his brethren. 34 Iacob being perſwaded that his ſonne Ioſeph was dead, bewaileth him.

1 IAcob dwelt in yͤ land wherin his father was a ſtranger, in the lãde of Chanaan.

2 Theſe are the [a] generations of Iacob: when Ioſeph was ſeuenteene yeeres olde, he kept ſheepe with his brethren, and the lad was with the ſonnes of Bilha, and with yͤ ſonnes of Zilpha, his fathers wiues: and Ioſeph brought vnto his father [b] their euil report.

a The acts that were done in the familie of Iacob.

b Either of other mẽ touching them, or of thẽ againſt their father and Ioſeph.

3 But Iſrael loued Ioſeph more then all his children, becauſe he begate him in his [c] olde age: and he made him a coate of many ‡ colours.

c He was then 91. yeeres olde when Ioſeph was borne.

‡Pieces.

4 And when his brethren ſawe that their father loued him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not ſpeake peaceably vnto him.

5 Moreouer, when Ioſeph [d] had dreamed a dreame, he tolde it his brethren, which hated him yet the more.

d The dreames that came from God, had ſingular notes, whereby they were diſcerned from other.

6 And he ſaid vnto them, Heare I pray you this dreame which I haue dreamed.

7 Beholde, we were binding ſheaues in the fielde, and loe, my ſheafe aroſe and ſtoode vpright, and behold, your ſheaues ſtoode round about, and made obeiſance to my ſheafe.

8 To whome his brethren ſaid, Shalt thou be a king indeede on vs? or ſhalt thou in deede haue dominion ouer vs? [e] And they hated him yet the more, becauſe

e Gods graces to the godly, are an occaſion that the wicked hate them.

cauſe of his dreames, & of his wordes.

9 And he dreamed yet another dreame, & tolde it his brethren, ſaying, Behold, I haue had one dreame more, and behold, the Sunne, and the Moone, and eleuen Starres made obeiſance to me.

10 And when he had told it to his father & his brethren, his father rebuked him, & ſaide vnto him, What is this dreame that thou haſt dreamed? Shall [f] I and thy mother and thy brethren in deede come to bowe to thee?

11 And his brethren enuied him: but his father noted the ſaying.

12 His brethren alſo went to keepe his fathers cattel in Sichem.

13 And Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Do not thy brethren keepe in Sichem? come, and I will ſend thee to them.

14 He anſwered, Here I am. And he ſayde vnto him, Goe, [I pray thee,] ſee whether it be well with thy brethren and the cattell, and bring me worde againe. And ſo he ſent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Sichem.

15 And a certaine man founde him, and beholde, he was wandring out of his way in the fielde, and the man aſked him, What ſeekeſt thou?

16 He anſwered, I ſeeke my [g] brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they keepe [cattell.]

17 And the man ſaid, They are departed hence: for I haue heard them ſay, Let vs goe vnto Dothan. Thus went Ioſeph after his brethren, and founde them in Dothan.

18 And when they ſawe him a farre off, before he came at them, they tooke counſell againſt him, [h] for to ſlay him:

19 For one ſaid to another, Beholde, this ‡ notable dreamer commeth.

20 Come nowe therefore and let vs ſlay him, and [i] caſt him into ſome pit, and we will ſay, Some naughtie beaſt hath deuoured him: and we ſhall ſee what will come of his dreames.

21 When Ruben heard that, he rid him out of their hands, and ſaide, Let vs not ‡ kill him.

22 And Ruben ſayde moreouer vnto them, Shed not blood, [but] caſt him into this pit that is in the wilderneſſe, and lay no hande vpon him: [this he ſayde] that he might ridde him out of their hands, and deliuer him to his father againe.

23 And when Ioſeph was come vnto his brethren, they ſtript him out of his coate, his partie coloured coate, that was vpon him.

24 And they tooke him, & [k] caſt him into an emptie pit, wherein was no water.

25 And they ſate [l] them downe to eate bread: and as they lift vp their eyes & looked about, beholde, there came a companie of Iſmaelites from Gilead: and their camels laden with ſpicerie, baulme, and myrrhe, and were going downe to cary it to Egypt.

26 And Iuda ſaide vnto his brethren, What [m] auaileth it if we ſlay our brother, and keepe his blood ſecret?

27 Come on, and let vs ſell him to the Iſmaelites, and let not our handes be vpon him: for he is our brother, and our fleſh. And his brethren were content.

28 Then as the Madianites marchant men paſſed by, they drewe and lift Ioſeph out of the pit, and ſolde him vnto the Iſmaelites for twentie pieces of ſiluer: And they brought Ioſeph into Egypt.

29 Then Ruben came againe vnto the pit, and beholde, Ioſeph [was] not in the pit: then he rent his clothes,

30 And went againe vnto his brethren, ſaying, The lad is not [yonder,] wo is me, whither ſhall I go?

31 And they tooke Ioſephs coate, and killed a kidde, and dipped the coate in the blood.

32 And they ſent yͤ partie coloured coate, and cauſed it to be brought vnto their father, and ſaid, This haue we found, ſee whether it be thy ſonnes coat, or no.

33 And he knew it, ſaying, It is my ſonnes coate, a naughtie beaſt hath deuoured him, Ioſeph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, and put ſackecloth about his loines, and mourned for his ſonne a long ſeaſon.

35 But all his ſonnes and all his daughters roſe vp to comfort him: neuertheleſſe [n] he woulde not be comforted, but ſaide, I will goe downe into the graue vnto my ſonne, mourning. And thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Madianites ſolde him in Egypt vnto Putiphar, chiefe officer of Pharao, and his ‖ chiefe ſtewarde.

The xxxviii. Chapter.

1 The marriage of Iuda. 7 The treſpaſſe of Er and Onan, and the vengeance of God that came therefore.

1 About

[f] By the chiefe of the familie, the whole is meant. Not that euery one ſhoulde doe thus: for his mother was dead.

[g] Many ſeeke brethren, and finde enemies.

[h] Enuie & malice hauing occaſion, will ende in ſlaughter.

‡ Maſter of dreames.

[i] Sinne may be hid from the eies of man: but not of God.

‡ Strike him in the ſoule.

[k] This was worſe then murder before God, though it was priuily done.

[l] They were vnſenſible, without any ſenſe or conſcience of ſinne.

[m] Thus ſhould all ſinners ſay, what commoditie doeth ſinne bring?

[n] He refuſed worldly comfort, yet he was obedient to God.

‖ Marſhal, or captaine of the gard, or chiefe of the ſlaughter men or co

‡ Iehudah.

1 ABout that time ‡ Juda went downe from his brethren, & gate him to a man called Hirah of Odollam,

a The curſed ende ſheweth that this marriage pleaſed not God.

2 And there he ſawe [a] the daughter of a man called Sua, a Chanaanite: and he tooke her, and went in to her.

3 And ſhe conceiued and bare a ſonne, and called his name Er.

4 And ſhe conceiued againe, and bare a ſonne, and called him Onan.

5 And ſhe conceiued againe, and bare yet a ſonne, whom ſhe called Selah: & he was at [b] Chezib when ſhe bare him.

b A towne in Paleſtina.

c The fathers authoritie in the marriage of his ſonne.

Nom.26, 19.

6 And Juda [c] gaue Er his firſt borne ſonne a wife, whoſe name was Thamar.

7 And * Er Judaes firſt borne ſonne was wicked in the ſight of the Lorde, and the Lord ſlew him.

‡ The worde ſignifieth to marrie the wife of his brother, dead without children.

8 And Juda ſaid vnto Onan, Goe in to thy brothers wife, & ‡ marry her, ẏ thou maieſt ſtirre vp ſeed vnto thy brother.

9 And when Onan perceiued that the ſeede ſhould not be his, therfore when he went in to his brothers wife, he ſpilled it on the ground, and gaue not ſeede vnto his brother.

10 And the thing which he did, diſpleaſed the Lorde: wherfore he ſlue him alſo.

11 Then ſaide Juda to Thamar his daughter in lawe, Remaine a widow at thy fathers houſe, till Selah my ſonne be growen. (For he ſaide, Leaſt peraduenture he die alſo as his brethrẽ did.) And Thamar went and dwelt in her fathers houſe.

12 And in proceſſe of time, the daughter of Sua Judaes wife dyed: Then Juda, when he had left mourning, went vnto his ſheep ſhearers to Thimnath, he and his friend Hirah of Odollam.

13 And one tolde Thamar, ſaying, Beholde, thy father in lawe goeth vp to Thimnath to ſheare ſheepe.

‡ The doore of eyes.

d Wicked meanes are not to be practiſed, though wrong be done to vs.

14 And ſhe put her widowes garments off from her, and couered her with a vayle, and diſguiſed her ſelfe, and ſate her downe in ‡ an open place, which is by the way ſide to Thimnath: for [d] becauſe that ſhe ſawe Selah was growen, and ſhe was not giuen vnto him to wife.

15 When Juda ſawe her, he thought it had bene an harlot, becauſe ſhe had couered her face.

16 And he turned to her vnto the way, and ſayde, Come, J pray thee, let me lie with thee: (For he knew not that it was his daughter in lawe.) And ſhe anſwered, What wilt thou giue me for to lie with me?

17 Then ſaid he, J will ſend thee a kidde from the flocke. She ſaide, Then giue me a pledge, till thou ſend it.

18 He ſaid, What pledge ſhall J giue thee? She ſaide, Thy ſignet, thy [e] bracelet, and thy ſtaffe that is in thine hande. And he gaue it her, and lay by her, and ſhe was with childe by him.

e Some thinke the word to ſignifie a couering of the head.

19 And ſhe gate her vp, and went, and put her vaile from her, and put on her widowes raiment.

20 And Juda ſent the kid by his friend Odollam, for to receiue his pledge againe from the womans hand: but he found her not.

21 Then aſked he the men of the ſame place, ſaying, Where is the [f] harlot that ſate openly by the way ſide? They anſwered, There is no harlot here.

f The Hebrew worde ſignifieth ſanctified, or prepared. (For that ſuch a one is nothing leſſe then holy) or ready for all men.

22 He came therefore to Juda againe, and ſaid vnto him, J can not finde her: and alſo the men of the place ſaide, that there was no harlot there.

23 And Juda ſaid, Let her take it to her, [g] leſt we be ſhamed: behold, J ſent the kid, and thou haſt not found her.

g He careth more for his outwarde fame, then that he diſpleaſed god, or loſt his goods.

24 And it came to paſſe, after three moneths, one tolde Juda, ſaying, Thamar thy daughter in lawe hath plaide the harlot, and with playing the harlot is become great with childe. And Juda ſayde, Bring her foorth, that ſhe may be burnt.

25 And when they brought her forth, ſhe ſent to her father in lawe, ſaying, By the man vnto whome theſe thinges [pertaine] am J with childe: and ſayde alſo, Looke J pray thee, whoſe are theſe, this ſeale, this bracelet, and this ſtaffe.

26 And Juda acknowledged them, and ſayde, [h] She hath bene more righteous then J: becauſe J gaue her not Selah my ſonne. And he lay with her no more.

h He is remiſſe in the puniſhment toward himſelf: though he acknowledge his faute and no man now calleth for puniſhment.

27 But when the time was come that ſhe ſhould be deliuered, beholde, there was two twinnes in her wombe.

28 And when ſhe trauailed, the [one] put out his hande, and the midwife tooke and bounde a red [threed] about it, ſaying, This is come out firſt.

29 And he plucked his hande backe againe, & beholde, his brother came out.

And ſhe ſayde, Wherefore haſt thou rent a rent vpon thee? and called his name Phares.

30 Afterward came out his brother that had the red threede about his hande: and his name was called Zarah.

The xxxix. Chapter.

1 Ioſeph is ſolde to Putiphar, 2 God proſpereth Ioſeph, 5 and bleſſeth Putiphar for Ioſephs ſake. 7 Ioſeph doeth withſtand the temptation of his miſtreſſe. 13 He is falſly accuſed and caſt into priſon, 21 where God ſheweth him fauour.

1 IOſeph was brought vnto Egypt: and Putiphar, a lorde of Pharaos, and his chiefe ſtewarde, an Egyptian, bought him of the Iſmaelites which had brought him thither.

2 And God was with Ioſeph, and he became a [a] luckie man, continuing in the houſe of his maſter the Egyptian.

3 And his maſter ſawe that [b] God was with him, and that God made all that he did to proſper in his hand.

4 And Ioſeph found grace in his maſters ſight, and ſerued him: & he made him ouerſeer of his houſe, and put all that he had in his hand.

5 And it came to paſſe, from the time that he had made him ouerſeer of his houſe, & ouer all that he had, ỹ [c] Lord bleſſed ỹ Egyptians houſe for Ioſephs ſake: & the bleſſing of the Lorde was vpon all that he had in the houſe, & in the fielde.

6 And therefore he left al that he had in Ioſephs hand: and [d] he knew nothing with him, ſaue onely the bread which he did eate. And Ioſeph was [e] a goodly perſon, and a well fauoured.

7 And after this, his maſters wife caſt her eyes vpon Ioſeph, & ſaide, [Come] lie with me.

8 But he refuſed, and ſaid vnto his maſters wife, [f] Beholde, my maſter woteth not what he hath in the houſe with me, and hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 There is no man greater in the houſe then I, neither hath he kept any thing from me, but onely thee, becauſe thou art his wife: howe then can I doe this [g] great wickedneſſe, and ſinne againſt [h] God?

10 And after this maner ſpake ſhe to Ioſeph day by day: but he hearkened not vnto her, to ſleepe [i] neere her, or to be in her companie.

11 And on a certaine day, Ioſeph entred into the houſe to doe his buſineſſe, and there was none of the houſholde by, in the houſe.

12 Then ſhe caught him by the garment, ſaying, Lie with me. And he [k] left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And when ſhe ſaw that he had left his garment in her hand, & was fled out,

14 [l] She called vnto ỹ men of her houſe, and tolde them, ſaying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrewe vnto vs, to doe vs ſhame: for he came in to me to haue lyen with me, and I beganne to crye with a loude voyce:

15 And when he heard that I lift vp my voyce, and cryed, he left his garment with me, and fled away, & got him out.

16 And ſhe laide vp his garment by her, vntill her Lorde came home.

17 And ſhe tolde him with theſe wordes, ſaying, This Hebrewe ſeruant which thou haſt brought vnto vs, came vnto me to doe me ſhame.

18 But as ſoone as I lift vp my voyce, and cried, he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 When his maſter heard the wordes of his wife, which ſhe tolde him, ſaying, After this maner did thy ſeruant to me, he waxed wroth.

20 And Ioſephs maſter [m] tooke him, and put him in priſon, in the place where the kings priſoners lay bounde: and there continued he in priſon.

21 But the Lord was with Ioſeph, and ſhewed him mercy, and got him fauour in the ſight of ỹ lord of the priſon.

22 And the keeper of the priſon committed to Ioſephs hande all the priſoners that were in the priſon houſe, & whatſoeuer was done there, that did he.

23 And the keeper of the priſon looked vnto nothing that was vnder his hand, ſeeing that the Lorde was with him: For whatſoeuer he did, the Lord made it to proſper.

The xl. Chapter.

12 Ioſeph expoundeth the dreames of the two priſoners. 20 The trueth whereof appeared at the birth day of Pharao.

1 AND it came to paſſe after theſe [‡] things, that ỹ butler of the king of Egypt, & his Baker, had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharao was angry againſt his two officers, againſt the chief Butler, and the chiefe Baker,

[a] Men are neuer lucky in deed, but when God is with thē. For the felicitie of the wicked is curſed.

[b] Yet he would not yeeld him ſelf to ſerue that God.

[c] So happy a thing it is to receiue the elect of God.

[d] That is, he tooke none accoũt of him, but made mery.

[e] The deuil of Gods giftes will make ſnares either to ouercome men, or vexe them.

[f] The more benefice the godly receiue, the leſſe will they vſe deceit.

[g] Adulterie & vnthankfulneſſe, two great ſinnes before God.

[h] The feare of God is of great force to ouercome this temptation.

[i] The godly auoydeth the occaſion of ſinne.

[k] He aduentureth his fame, rather then he would ſinne, though ſecretly.

[l] Here it appeareth what beaſtly affections luſt draweth after her.

[m] His ielouſie made him heare but one part, and condemne before iuſt examination.

[‡] Wordes.

3 And put them in warde in his chiefe ſtewards houſe, in the priſon and place where Joſeph was bound.

4 And the [a] chiefe ſteward gaue Joſeph a charge with them, & he ſerued them, and they continued a ſeaſon in warde.

[a] Joſephs maſter belike after better aduiſement, was reconciled to him.

5 And they dreamed either of them in one night, both the Butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bounde in the priſon houſe, either of them his dreame, & eche mans dreame of a ſundry interpretation.

6 When Joſeph came in vnto them in the morning, and looked vpon them, beholde, they were ſad.

7 And he aſked Pharaos chiefe officers that were with him in his maſters warde, ſaying, Wherefore looke ye ſo ſadly to day?

8 They anſwered him, We haue dreamed a dreame, and haue no man to declare it. And Joſeph ſaide vnto them, Doe not interpretings belong to God? tell me, I pray you.

9 And the chiefe Butler told his dreame to Joſeph, and ſayde vnto him, In my dreame, me thought there ſtood a vine before me,

10 And in the vine [were] three branches, and it was as though it budded, and her bloſſoms ſhot forth: & the cluſters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And I had Pharaos cup in my hande, and tooke of the grapes, and preſſed them in Pharaos cuppe, and deliuered Pharaos cup into his hand.

12 And Joſeph ſeide vnto him, This is the interpretation of it. The three brãches, [b] are three dayes.

13 For within three dayes ſhall Pharao || lift [c] vp thine head, and reſtore thee into thine office againe, and thou ſhalt deliuer Pharaos cuppe into his hand, after the olde maner when thou waſt his Butler.

14 But thinke on me when thou art in good caſe, & ſhewe mercie I pray thee vnto me, [d] and make mention of me to Pharao, & bring me out of this houſe.

15 For I was priuily by ſtealth taken away out of the lande of the Hebrewes: and here alſo haue I done nothing at all wherefore they ſhould haue put me into this dungeon.

16 When the chiefe Baker ſawe that the interpretation was good, he ſaide vnto Joſeph, Mee thought alſo in my dreame, that I had three || white wicker baſkets on my head.

[b] That is, ſignifie, ſuch maner ſpeaches are often in Moſes in the next Chapter, and other where.

|| Or, number.

[c] That is, take thee out of priſon.

[d] He refuſeth not to make meanes for his deliuerance, although he miſtruſted not but God would deliuer him.

|| Or, full of holes,

17 And in the vppermoſt baſket there was of all maner bake meats for Pharao, and the birdes did eate them out of the baſket [that was] vpon my head.

18 And Joſeph anſwered, and ſaid, This is the interpretation therof. The three baſkets, are three dayes: For within three daies ſhal Pharao take thy head from thee, & ſhall hang thee on a tree, & the birds ſhal eat thy fleſh frõ off thee.

19 And it came to paſſe yͤ third day, which was Pharaos birth day, yͭ he made a feaſt vnto all his ſeruants: & he || lifted vp the head of the chief Butler, & of the chiefe Baker among his ſeruants,

|| Or, reckoned.

20 And reſtored the chiefe Butler vnto his butlerſhip againe, which alſo reached the cup into Pharaos hand:

21 But he hanged the chiefe Baker, as Joſeph [e] had interpreted vnto him.

22 Neither did the chiefe Butler remember Joſeph, but forgate him.

[e] Thus Joſeph was proued a true prophet of god, as it is, Jerem. 28.

The xli. Chapter.

2 Ioſeph expoundeth Pharaos dreames of kine and eares. 41 He is made ruler ouer all Egypt. 54 The dearth beginneth in all landes.

1 AND after two yeres [a] Pharao dreamed, and beholde, he thought that he ſtoode by a riuer.

[a] This dreame was not ſo much for Pharao, as it was for Joſeph, by whom God purpoſed to prouide for his Church.

2 And there came out of the riuer ſeuen goodly kine, and fat fleſhed, and fed in a meddowe.

3 And ſeuen other kine came vp after them out of the riuer, euill fauoured, and leane fleſhed, and ſtoode by the other kine vpon the brinke of the riuer.

4 And the ill fauoured and leane fleſhed kine did eate vp the ſeuen well fauoured and fat kine: & Pharao awoke.

5 And he ſlept againe, and dreamed the ſecond time: and beholde, ſeuen eares of corne grewe vpon one ſtalke, ranke, and goodly:

6 And againe, ſeuen thinne eares blaſted wͭ the Eaſt wind, ſprãg vp after them.

7 And yͤ ſeuen thinne eares deuoured the ſeuen ranke & full eares. And Pharao awaked, and ſee, [it was] a dreame:

8 And when yͤ morning came, his ſpirite was troubled, & he ſent and called for al the ſoothſayers of Egypt, & all the wiſe men thereof: and Pharao tolde them his dreame, but there was none of thẽ that could interprete it vnto Pharao.

9 Then ſpake the chiefe butler vnto Pharao, ſaying, I doe remember my faults this day:

10 Pharao being angry with his ſeruants, put in warde, in the chiefe ſtewards houſe, both me, & the chief Baker.

11 And we dreamed both of vs in one night, and eche mans dreame of a ſundry interpretation.

12 And there was with vs a yong man, an Hebrewe borne, ſeruant vnto the chiefe ſtewarde: to whome when we tolde them, he declared our dreames to vs, according to either of our dreames.

13 And as he declared them to vs, ſo it came to paſſe: For he reſtored me to mine office againe, and hanged him.

14 Pharao [b] ſẽt therfore & called Ioſeph, & they brought him haſtily out of yͤ dũgeon: And he ſhaued him ſelfe, & changed his raiment, & came vnto Pharao.

15 And Pharao ſayde vnto Ioſeph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and no man can interprete it: and I haue heard ſay of thee, that as ſoone as thou heareſt a dreame, thou canſt interprete it.

16 Ioſeph anſwered Pharao, ſaying, ‖ Not I, [c] but God ſhall giue Pharao an anſwere of peace.

17 And Pharao ſaide vnto Ioſeph, In my dreame me thought I ſtoode by a riuers ſide,

18 And there came out of the riuer, ſeuen fat fleſhed and well fauoured kine, and fed in a medowe,

19 And then ſeuen other kine came out after thẽ, poore, & very ill fauored, & leane fleſhed, ſuch as I neuer ſawe in all the lãd of Egypt, they were ‖ ſo il fauoured.

20 And the ſeuen leane & il fauoured kine, did eate vp the firſt ſeuen fat kine.

21 And whẽ they had ‡ eatẽ thẽ vp, a man could not perceiue yͭ they had eaten thẽ, but they were ſtill ill fauoured, as they were at the beginning: and I awoke.

22 And I ſaw againe in my dreame, and beholde, ſeuen eares ſprang out of one ſtalke, full and faire.

23 And beholde, ſeuen eares againe ‖ withered, thinne, & blaſted with the Eaſt winde, ſprang vp after them.

24 And the thinne eares deuoured the ſeuen good eares: and I haue told the ſoothſayers, but there was no man that could tell what it meaneth.

25 And Ioſeph anſwered Pharao, [Both] Pharaos dreames are [d] one, God hath ſhewed Pharao what [e] he is about to doe.

26 The ſeuen good kine, are ſeuen yeres: and the ſeuen good eares, are ſeuen yeeres alſo: and it is but one dreame.

27 Likewiſe the ſeuen thinne and ill fauoured kine that came vp after them, are ſeuen yeeres: and the ſeuen emptie and blaſted eares with the Eaſt wind, ſhalbe ſeuen yeeres of famine.

28 This worde which I haue ſaid vnto Pharao, is it that [f] God is about to do, and ſheweth it vnto Pharao.

29 Behold, there come ſeuẽ yeres of great plentie throughout all yͤ land of Egypt.

30 And againe, there ſhal ariſe after them ſeuen yeres of famine, & al yͤ plenteouſnes ſhalbe forgottẽ in yͤ land of Egypt: and the famine ſhal conſume the land.

31 Neither ſhall the plenteouſneſſe be knowen in the lande, by reaſon of that famine that [ſhall come] after, for it ſhalbe exceeding great.

32 And as concerning that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharao the ſeconde time: beholde, the thing is certainely prepared of God, and God will [g] ſhortly bring it to paſſe.

33 Now therefore, [h] let Pharao prouide for a man of vnderſtanding and wiſedom, & ſet him ouer the land of Egypt.

34 And let Pharao doe this alſo, that he make ‡ officers ouer the land, & take vp the fifth [part] in the land of Egypt in the ſeuen plenteous yeeres.

35 And let [i] them gather all the foode of thoſe good yeres that come, and lay vp corne vnder the hande of Pharao, and let them keepe foode in the cities.

36 And ſo ſhal that food be for ſtore in the land, againſt the ſeuẽ yeeres of famine, which ſhall come in the land of Egypt, that the lãd periſh not through famine.

37 And yͤ ſaying ſeemed good in yͤ eyes of Pharao, & in the eyes of al his ſeruãts.

38 Then ſaid Pharao vnto his ſeruants, May there be founde a mã ſuch as this is, in whome the ſpirit of God is?

39 And Pharao ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Foraſmuch as God hath ſhewed thee all this, there is no man of vnderſtanding or of wiſedome like vnto thee.

40 Thou therefore ſhalt be ouer my houſe, and according vnto thy worde ſhall all my people be ‡ ruled: onely in the [kings] ſeate will I be aboue thee.

41 And Pharao ſaide againe vnto Ioſeph, Behold, I haue ſet thee ouer all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharao tooke off his [k] ring from his hande, and put it vpon Ioſephs hand, and arayed him in cloth of ſilke, and

[b] Whom men doe litle regarde in proſperitie, him they are glad to heare in aduerſitie.

‖ Or, without me.

[c] He giueth all the glory to God, yet denieth not his miniſterie.

‖ Or, ſo leane.

‡ Come to the inward partes of them.

‖ Or, ſmall.

[d] In ſignification and meaning.

[e] God doth not onely foreſee things to come, but alſo doeth rule yͤ ſame: thus Ioſeph would begin to teach Pharao ſome godlineſſe.

[f] Leſt Pharao ſhoulde thinke any thing of his idoles: or that God is onely a beholder of the worlde, and not a doer.

[g] We are very negligent in gods iudgements, if we remember not that the time is at hand.

[h] Gods true prophets tel remedies for the puniſhments that God will ſend.

‡ Viſitours, or, ouerſeers.

[i] For in plentie, there is much ſpoile and waſte, and Gods bleſſings are abuſed.

‡ Armed, or fed.

[k] In ſuch pompes, pride & vanitie muſt be auoyded. For the godly may vſe ſuch honor, though he greedily ſeeke not after them.

& put a golden chaine about his necke,

43 And ſet him vpon the ‡ beſt charet hee had ſaue one: and they cried before him, [l] Tender father: and made him ruler ouer all the land of Egypt.

‡The ſecōd.

l This word Abrech ſeemeth rather to be an Egyptian word, then an Hebrew: it is as much alſo in Hebrew, as bowe the knee.

44 And moreouer, Pharao ſaide vnto Ioſeph, [m] I am Pharao, and without thee ſhall no man [n] lift vp his hande or foote in all the land of Egypt.

m As if he ſaid, As true as I am king, or, by my maieſtie

n That is, do no publique duetie.

45 And Pharao called Ioſephs name ‡ Zaphnath Paaneach, & he gaue him to [o] wife Aſnath the daughter of Potipherah ‖ prieſt of On. Then went Ioſeph ouer the land of Egypt.

‡ A man to whome ſecrets are reuealed.

o Being in a ſtrange land farre off, he could not haue a wife from his owne kinrede.

‖Or, prince.

46 (And he was thirtie yeeres old when hee ſtoode before Pharao king of Egypt:) And Ioſeph departing from the preſence of Pharao, went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the ſeuen plenteous yeres, the earth brought forth great ſtoore for to lay vp.

48 And he gathered vp all the foode of yͤ ſeuen plenteous yeeres which were in the land of Egypt, and laide vp yͤ foode in the cities: the foode of the fields that grew round about euery citie, layd hee vp in the ſame.

49 And Ioſeph laid vp corne in ſtore like vnto the ſand of the ſea, in multitude out of meaſure, vntil he left numbring: for it was without number.

50 And vnto Ioſeph were borne two ſonnes before yͤ yeeres of famine came: which Aſnath yͤ daughter of Potipherah prieſt of On bare vnto him.

51 And Ioſeph called the name of the firſt ſonne ‡ Manaſſes: for God [ſayd hee] hath made me forget all my labour, & all my fathers houſhold.

‡Forgetfulneſſe.

52 The name of the ſecond called he ‡ Ephraim: for God [ſayd he] hath cauſed me to be fruitful in yͤ lād of my trouble.

‡Increaſings.

53 And when the ſeuen yeeres of plenteouſnes that was in the land of Egypt, were ended,

54 Then came the ſeuen yeres of dearth, according as Ioſeph had ſayd, and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt was there foode.

55 And when yͤ land of Egypt alſo began to hunger, the people cried to Pharao for bread. And Pharao ſayd vnto al the Egyptians, Goe vnto Ioſeph: and what he ſaith to you, that doe.

56 And the dearth was throughout al the land: and Ioſeph opened all yͤ barnes wherein was corne, and ſolde vnto the Egyptians: for the famine waxed ſore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countreis came into Egypt to Ioſeph for to buy [corne,] becauſe that the famine was ſo ſore in all lands.

The xlii. Chapter.

1 Iacob ſendeth Ioſephs brethren into Egypt to buy corne. 7 Ioſeph knoweth them, and trieth them. 24 Simeon remaineth in priſon. 29 The other returne to their father to fetch Beniamin. 39 Iacob is loth to let Beniamin goe, but at the laſt he is content.

1 AND * Iacob ſeeing that there was ‡ corne in Egypt, ſaid vnto his ſonnes, Why gape yee one vpon another?

This ſtorie ſheweth plainely yͤ all things are gouerned by gods prouidence, for the profite of his Church. Acts.7.12.

‡Breaking.

2 And he ſayd, Beholde, I haue heard that there is corne in Egypt: get you downe thither, and buy vs corne from thence, that we may liue, and not die.

3 So went Ioſephs ten brethrē downe to buy corne in Egypt.

4 But Beniamin Ioſephs brother would not Iacob ſend with his other brethren: for he ſaid, Leaſt peraduenture deſtruction come vpon him.

5 And the ſonnes of Iſrael came to buy corne among other that came: for there was dearth in the land of Chanaan.

6 And Ioſeph was gouernour in yͤ land, and ſold to all the people of the lande. And Ioſephs brethren came, & bowed themſelues with their faces downe to the ground before him.

7 When Ioſeph ſawe his brethren, hee knew them, & made himſelfe ſtrange vnto them, and ſpake roughly vnto them, ſaying, Whence come ye? They anſwered, Out of yͤ lande of Chanaan, to buy victual.

8 And Ioſeph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Ioſeph remembred his dreames which he dreamed of them, & ſayd vnto them, Ye are [a] ſpies: and to ſee where yͤ land is ‡ weake, is your comming.

a The Egyptians commonly called the Philiſtims theeues, for they liued much by ſpoyle and warre.

‡The ſecrets of the land.

10 And they ſaid vnto him, Nay my lord, but to buy victual are thy ſeruāts come.

11 We are all one mans ſonnes, & ‡ meane truely, and thy ſeruants are no ſpies.

‡Are true.

12 And he ſayd vnto them againe, Nay: but [b] to ſee where the land is weake, is your comming.

b Great men thinke it ſufficient for them to affirme a thing without adding any reaſon.

13 And they ſayde, Wee thy ſeruants are twelue brethren, the ſonnes of one man in the land of Chanaan: and beholde, yͤ yongeſt is this day with our father, and one, no man woteth where he is.

14 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them, [c] That is it that I ſpake vnto you, when I ſaid, Ye are ſpies.

c Becauſe of yͤ abſence of two of yͤ brethren, it was ſuſpicious.

15 Hereby ye ſhall be proued, [by] the life of Pharao, ye ſhal not goe hence, except your yongeſt brother come hither.

16 Send out one of you, which may fet your brother, and ye ſhalbe kept in priſon, that your wordes may bee proued whether there be any trueth in you: or els, [by] the life of Pharao, ye are but ſpies.

17 And he put them altogether in warde three dayes.

18 And Ioſeph ſayd vnto them the third day, This do, and liue: [for] I [d] feare God.

[d] The feare of God is yͤ beginning of a faithfull and ſincere dealing.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the houſe of your priſon: and go ye, cary corne [to put away] the famine from your houſholde.

20 But bring your yongeſt brother vnto me, & ſo ſhal your words be tried true, & ye ſhall not die. And they did ſo.

21 And one ſayd to another, We haue verily [e] ſinned againſt our brother, in that we ſawe the anguiſh of his ſoule, whē he beſought vs, & we would not heare him: and therefore is this [f] trouble come vpon vs.

[e] Affliction brought thē to the conſcience of their ſinne done 13. yeeres before.

[f] Sinne is the cauſe of affliction.

22 And Ruben anſwered them, ſaying, Sayd I not vnto you, that you ſhould not ſinne againſt the lad, and ye would not heare? and ſee, now his blood is required.

23 They were not aware that Ioſeph vnderſtoode them: for hee ſpake vnto them by an interpreter.

24 And he turned from them and wept: and turned to them againe, and communed with them, and tooke out Simeon from amongſt them, and bound him before their eyes.

25 And Ioſeph commanded to fill their ſackes with corne, and put euery mans money in his ſacke, and to giue them vittayle to ſpend by the way: and thus did he vnto them.

26 And they laded their Aſſes with the corne, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his ſacke, for to giue his Aſſe prouender in the [g] Inne, he ſpied his money, for it was in his ſackes mouth:

[g] The Hebrue word ſignifieth a place where one abideth all night.

28 And hee ſayde vnto his brethren, My money is reſtored to me againe, for loe, it is in my ſacke. And their heart ‡ failed them, and they were aſtonied, and ſayde one to another, Why hath God thus dealt with vs?

‡ Went forth.

29 And they came vnto Iacob their father, vnto the land of Chanaan, & tolde him all that befell vnto them, ſaying,

30 The man [who is] the Lord of yͤ land, ſpake roughly to vs, and tooke vs for ſpies of the countrey.

31 And [h] we ſayde vnto him, We meane truely, we neuer were ſpies.

[h] They tell here no more then thei thought made for their owne honeſtie and fame.

32 We be twelue brethren, ſonnes of our father: one is away, and the yongeſt is this day with our father in the lande of Chanaan.

33 And yͤ lord of the countrey ſayd againe vnto vs, Hereby ſhall I know that ye meane truely: Leaue one of your brethren here with me, and take [foode] to put away the famine from your houſholdes, and get you away,

34 And bring your yongeſt brother vnto me, that I may know that you are no ſpies, but meane truely: ſo will I deliuer you your brother, and ye ſhal occupie in the lande.

35 And as they emptied their ſackes, beholde, euery mans bundle of money was in his ſacke: And when both they and their [i] father ſawe the bundels of money, they were afrayd.

[i] Ioſeph ment not to grieue his father: yet ſometimes wiſe mens deedes end otherwiſe then they minded.

36 And Iacob their father ſayd vnto thē, [k] Mee haue yee robbed of my children: Ioſeph is away, & Simeon is away, and ye will take Beniamin away: all theſe things are againſt me.

[k] He was alſo tempted with the decay of Gods promiſe, which ſhuld continue in his ſeede, that now dayly decayed.

37 Ruben ſaid vnto his father, Slay my two ſonnes, if I bring him not to thee againe: deliuer him to my hand, and I will bring him to thee againe.

38 And he ſaide, My ſonne ſhall not goe downe with you, for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if deſtruction come vpon him by the way which yee goe, ye ſhall bring my gray head with ſorowe vnto the graue.

The xliii, Chapter.

13 Iacob ſuffereth Beniamin to depart with his children.

1 AND the dearth was great in the land.

2 And it came to paſſe when they had eaten vp the corne which they had brought out of yͤ lande of Egypt, their father ſayd vnto them, Goe againe [and] buy vs a little foode.

3 Iuda anſwered him, and ſayde, The man did ſolemnely proteſt vnto vs, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſee my face, except your brother be with you.

4 If thou wilt ſend our brother wͭ vs, we wil go downe & buy thee foode.

5 But if thou wilt not ſend him, we will

not goe downe: for the man ſayd vnto vs, Ye ſhall not ſee my face, except your brother be with you.

6 And Iſrael ſayd, Wherefore delt ye ſo cruelly with [a] me, as to tell yͤ man that ye had yet a brother?

7 They anſwered, The man aſked vs ſtraitly of ‡ our [ſtate] & of our kinred, ſaying, Is your father yet aliue? haue ye [not an other] brother? And we told him according to the ‡ tenor of theſe wordes: Could we by any meane know that he would ſay, Bring your brother downe [with you?]

8 Then ſayd Iuda vnto Iſrael his father, Send the lad with me, that wee may ariſe & goe, and that we may liue, and not die, yea both we and thou, and alſo our ‖ meanie.

9 I wil be ſuretie for him, of my hande ſhalt thou require him: if I bring him not vnto thee againe, and ſet him before thine eyes, then let mee beare the blame for euer.

10 Truely, except we had made this tarying, by this wee had returned the ſecond time.

11 And their father Iſrael ſayd vnto thẽ, If it muſt needes be ſo, now then doe thus: Take of the ‡ beſt fruites of the land in your veſſels, and bring the man [b] a preſent, a curtſie of balme, & a curtſie of honie, ſpices and myrrhe, nuttes and almonds.

12 And take double [c] money in your hãd, and yͤ money that was brought againe in your ſackes, take it againe with you, peraduenture it was ſome ouerſight.

13 Take alſo your brother with you, and ariſe, and goe againe vnto the man.

14 And [d] God almightie giue you mercie in the ſight of the man, that he may deliuer you your other brother, and this Beniamin: and thus I am as one that is quite robbed of his children.

15 Thus tooke they the preſent, & twiſe ſo much more money in their hand, with Beniamin, & roſe vp, and went downe to Egypt, and ſtoode before Ioſeph.

16 When Ioſeph ſawe Beniamin with them, he ſayd to the ruler of his houſe, Bring theſe men home, and ſlay, and make readie: for theſe men ſhall ‡ dine with me at noone.

17 And the man did as Ioſeph bade, and brought them into Ioſephs houſe.

18 When the men were brought into Ioſephs houſe, [e] they were afraide, & ſaid, Becauſe of the money that came in our ſacks mouthes at the firſt time are wee brought in, that he may ‡ ſeeke occaſion againſt vs, and violently lay hands vpon vs, to bring vs in bondage, and our aſſes alſo.

19 Therefore came they to yͤ man yͤ was the ruler ouer Ioſephs houſe, & communed with him at yͤ doore of yͤ houſe,

20 And ſayd, Oh ſir, we came downe hither at the firſt time to buy foode,

21 And as we came to an Inne, we opened our ſacks, and behold, euery mans money was in the mouth of his ſacke, [euen] our money in full waight: and we haue brought it againe in our hand.

22 And other money haue wee brought alſo in our hands to buy foode: but we can not tell who put our money in our ſackes.

23 And he ſayd, Peace be vnto you, feare not: your [f] God, and the God of your father, hath giuen you that treaſure in your ſackes: I had your money. And he brought Simeon out to them.

24 And the man led them into Ioſephs houſe, & gaue thẽ water to waſh their feete, and gaue their aſſes prouender.

25 And they made ready their preſent againſt Ioſeph came at noone: for they heard [ſay] that they ſhould eate bread there.

26 Whẽ Ioſeph came home, they brought the preſent into yͤ houſe to him, which was in their hands, and bowed themſelues to the ground before him.

27 And he aſked them of their ‡ welfare, and ſayd, Is your father, that old man which ye tolde mee of, in good health? and is he yet aliue?

28 They anſwered, Thy ſeruant our father is in good health, and is yet aliue. And they [g] bowing themſelues, made their obeyſance.

29 And he lifting vp his eyes, behelde his brother Beniamin his mothers ſonne, & ſayd, Is this your yonger brother of whom ye ſpake vnto me? And he ſayd, God be merciful vnto thee, my ſonne.

30 And Ioſeph made haſte (for his ‡ heart did melt vpon his brother) and ſought [where] to weepe, and entred into his chamber, and wept there.

31 And he waſhed his face, & came out, & refrained himſelf, & ſaid, Set on bread.

32 And they prepared for him by himſelf, & for them by themſelues, & for the Egyptians which did eate with him by themſelues:

[a] Meaning, though they hated their brother, yet they ſhould haue pitied him.

‡ Of vs.

‡ Mouth.

‖ Or, children.

‡ Of yͤ praiſe of the land.

[b] This thing had proued well with him before, as Gen. 32.

[c] Wiſedom and equitie in Iacob.

[d] Iacob doeth all things neceſſarie, yet reſteth vpõ God chiefly in a matter betwixt mã and man.

‡ Eate.

[e] An euil conſcience taketh all thinges ſuſpiciouſly.

‡ Tumble or rolle him ſelfe vpon vs.

[f] Ioſeph inſtructed his owne familie in the knowledge of God, though he could not reforme the whole realme.

‡ Peace.

[g] Thus they fulfil Ioſephs dreame, which they mocked before.

‡ Bowels.

themſelues: becauſe the Egyptians may not eate bread with the Hebrues, for that is an [h] abomination vnto the Egyptians.

[h] The nature of the ſuperſtitious is to cõdemne all other in reſpect of thẽſelues.

33 And they ſate before him, yͤ firſt borne, according to his age, and the yongeſt, according to his youth: and the ‡ men marueiled among them ſelues.

‡Man to his fellowe.

34 And he ſent rewards vnto them from before himſelfe: but Beniamins part was fiue times ſo much as any of theirs: and they [i] drunke, & were made ‡ merie with him.

[i] Sometime this word ſignifieth to bee drunken in deede, and ſometimes to be wel refreſhed with wine & not drunken.

‡Drunke.

The xliiii. Chapter.

2 Ioſeph commandeth his cup to be put in the ſacke of Beniamin. 5 The cup is found in the ſacke of Beniamin. 12 Ioſeph accuſeth his brethren of theft. 33 Iuda offreth himſelfe to be bound for his brother Beniamin.

1 AND he commanded the ruler of his houſe, ſaying, Fill the mens ſacks with foode, as much as they can carie, & put euery mans money in his ſackes mouth.

2 [a] And put my cup, my ſiluer cup, in the ſackes mouth of the yongeſt, and his corne money alſo. And he did according to the word that Ioſeph had ſayd.

[a] We may not by this example vſe any vnlawful practiſe, ſeeing God hath commanded vs to walke in ſimplicitie.

3 And in the morning as ſoone as it was light, the men were let goe, they, and their aſſes.

4 And when they were out of the citie, & not yet farre away, Ioſeph ſaid vnto the ruler of his houſe, Vp, and followe after the men: & when thou doeſt ouertake thē, yͧ ſhalt ſay vnto them, Wherefore haue ye rewarded euil for good?

5 Is not that yͤ cup in yͤ which my lord drinketh? and in the which he [b] prophecieth? Ye haue euil done that ye haue done.

[b] He ſpeaketh according to the opinion of the Egyptians, who thought yͭ al the wiſemen of Egypt could propheſie.

6 And when he ouertooke them, he ſaid the ſame wordes vnto them.

7 And they anſwered him, Wherefore ſaith my lord ſuch wordes? God forbid that thy ſeruants ſhould do ſo.

8 Beholde, the money which we found in our ſackes mouthes, we brought againe vnto thee out of the land of Chanaan: how then ſhould we ſteale out of thy lords houſe either ſiluer or golde?

9 With whomſoeuer of thy ſeruants it be found, let him die, and we alſo wil be my lordes bondmen.

10 And he ſayd, Now alſo let it be according vnto your words: he with whom it is found, ſhalbe my ſeruant: and yee ſhalbe blameleſſe.

11 And at once euery man tooke downe his ſacke to the groũd: and euery man opened his ſacke.

12 And he ſearched, & began at the eldeſt, & left at the yongeſt: and the cup was found in Beniamins ſacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded euery man his Aſſe, and went againe vnto the citie.

14 And Iuda & his brethren came to Ioſephs houſe (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Ioſeph ſayde vnto them, What deede is this that ye haue done? Wote ye not that ſuch a man as I can certainely prophecie?

16 Then ſayd Iuda, What ſhall wee ſay vnto my lorde? what ſhall we ſpeake? or how ſhal we ‡ cleare our ſelues? God hath [c] found out the wickedneſſe of thy ſeruants: behold, we are my lords ſeruants, both we, yea and hee alſo with whome the cup is found.

‡Iuſtifie.

[c] If we ſee no euident cauſe of our afflictiõ: let vs ſearch diligently the ſecrets of our hearts: for God puniſheth not without a iuſt cauſe.

17 And he anſwered, God forbid that I ſhould do ſo: but the man with whom the cup is found, he ſhalbe my ſeruant, & get you hence vp in peace vnto your father.

18 Then Iuda went vnto him, and ſayd, Oh my lorde, let thy ſeruant, I pray thee, ſpeake a word in my lordes eares, & be not inflamed with wrath againſt thy ſeruaunt: for ‡ thou art euen as Pharao.

‡As thou, as Pharao.

19 My lord aſked his ſeruants, ſaying, Haue ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we anſwered my lord, We haue a father that is olde, and a yong lad, which he begate in his age: and yͤ brother of the ſaid lad is dead, and he is all that is left of his mother, & his father loueth him.

21 And thou ſaidſt vnto thy ſeruaunts, Bring him vnto mee, that I may ſet mine eyes vpon him.

22 And we anſwered my lorde, that the lad could not go from his father: for if he ſhould leaue his father, he were but dead.

23 Then ſaidſt [d] thou vnto thy ſeruants, Except your yongeſt brother come with you, looke that you ſee my face no more.

[d] As if hee had bene the cauſe that Beniamin came into Egypt: and therefore ſhould be merciful.

24 And when we came vnto thy ſeruant our father, we ſhewed him the words of my lord.

25 And our father ſayde vnto vs, Goe againe, and buy vs a little foode.

26 And wee anſwered, Wee cannot goe downe:

UMI

downe: neuertheleſſe, if our yongeſt brother be with vs, then will wee goe downe: for we may not ſee the mans face, except our yõgeſt brother be wͭ vs.

27 And thy ſeruant our father ſaid vnto vs, Ye know that my wife bare mee two ſonnes,

28 And the one went out from me, and I ſayd, [e] Of a ſuretie he is torne in pieces: and I ſawe him not ſince.

[e] Ioſeph might vnderſtand what lie they had made before of his ſelling. So wickedneſſe wil bewray it ſelfe.

29 And if ye take this alſo away from me, and deſtruction come vnto him, ye ſhall bring my gray head with ſorowe vnto the graue.

30 Now therefore, when I come to thy ſeruant my father, and the lad bee not with vs (ſeeing that his [f] life ‡ hangeth by the lads life,)

[f] That is, whome hee loueth as his life.

‡Tied vnto,

31 Then ſhall it come to paſſe, that as ſoone as he ſeeth that yͤ lad is not come, he wil die: ſo ſhall wee thy ſeruants bring the gray head of thy ſeruant our father with ſorowe vnto the graue.

32 For I thy ſeruant became ſuretie for the lad before my father, and ſayd, If I bring him not vnto thee againe, ‖ I ſhall beare the blame vnto my father all my life long.

‖Or, ſhall ſinne, or be guiltie of ſinne,

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let me thy ſeruant bide here for yͤ lad, & be my lords [g] bondman, and let the lad goe vp with his brethren.

[g] A token of godlines, to feare the blame of breaking promiſe and fidelitie.

34 For how can I goe vp to my father, if yͤ lad be not with me, vnleſſe I would ſee the wretchedneſſe that ſhall come on my father?

The xlv. Chapter.

1 Ioſeph maketh him ſelfe knowen to his brethren. 5 He comforteth them, and ſheweth that he was ſent thither by Gods prouidence.

1 IOſeph could no longer refraine before all them that ſtoode by him: wherefore he cried, [a] Cauſe euery man to auoyde. And there remayned no man with him, while Ioſeph vttered him ſelfe vnto his brethren.

[a] He would not haue the ſhame of their wickedneſſe ſpread abrode,

2 And he wept aloude: and the Egyptians, and the houſe of Pharao heard.

3 And Ioſeph ſaide vnto his brethren, I am Ioſeph, doth my father yet liue? And his brethren could not anſwere him, they were ſo abaſhed at his preſence.

4 And Ioſeph ſayd vnto his brethren, Come neere to me, I pray you. And they came neere. And he ſayde, I am Ioſeph your brother, whome ye ſolde into Egypt.

5 Now therefore, be not grieued herewith, neither let it ſeeme a cruel thing in your eyes that ye ſold me hither: for God did ſend me before you to preſerue life.

6 For this is the ſecond yeere of dearth in the land: and fiue more are behinde, in the which there ſhall neither be earing, nor harueſt.

7 Wherefore, God ſent me before you, to preſerue you a ‖ poſteritie in yͤ earth, and to ſaue your liues by a great deliuerance.

‖Or, remnant.

8 So now, it was not ye that ſent mee hither, [b] but God, which hath made me a father to Pharao, and lord of all his houſe, and ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

[b] Though God vſe the wicked, and turne their doings to his purpoſe: yet they are not excuſable for their miſchieuous intent.

9 Haſte you, and go vp to my father, and tel him, Thus ſaith thy ſonne Ioſeph, God hath made me lord of [c] all Egypt, come downe therefore vnto mee, tarie not.

[c] He doeth not bragge of his glory, but would comfort his father by this worke of God.

10 And thou ſhalt dwell in the lande of [d] ‡ Goſen, and be a neighbour vnto me, thou, and thy children, & thy childrens children, thy ſheepe, and thy beaſts, & all that thou haſt.

[d] It was called afterward Thebaida.

‡Goſhen,

11 And there will I prouide thee ſuſtenance (for there remaine yet fiue yeeres of dearth) leſt thou, and thy houſhold, & all that thou haſt, come to pouertie.

12 And behold, your eyes do ſee, & the eyes alſo of my brother Beniamin, yͭ [e] mine owne mouth ſpeaketh vnto you.

[e] He ſpake vnto them in the Hebrue tõgue.

13 Therefore tell my father of all my glorie in Egypt, and of all that you haue ſeene, and make haſte, and bring my father hither.

14 And he fel on his brother Beniamins necke, and wept: and Beniamin wept on his necke.

15 Moreouer, he kiſſed all his brethren, & wept vpon them: and after that, his brethren talked with him.

16 And the fame [thereof] was heard in Pharaos houſe, ſo that they ſaid, Ioſephs brethren are come. And it pleaſed Pharao well, and all his ſeruants.

17 And [f] Pharao ſpake vnto Ioſeph, Say vnto thy brethren, This doe yee, lade your beaſts, and goe [and] returne vnto the land of Chanaan:

[f] This was Gods ſingular worke, for the Egyptians could not abide the Hebrues.

18 Take your father, & your houſholdes, and come vnto me: and I wil giue you the good of the land of Egypt, and yee ſhall eate the fat of the lande.

19 And thou alſo ſhalt commaunde them,

This do ye, take charets with you out of the land of Egypt, for your children, and for your wiues, and bring your father, and come.

20 Alſo ‡ regarde not your ſtuffe : for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Iſrael did euen ſo : and Ioſeph gaue them charets, according to yͤ ‡ commandement of Pharao, & gaue them victuall alſo to ſpend by the way.

22 And he gaue vnto eche of them change of rayment : but vnto Beniamin hee gaue three hundred pieces of ſiluer, and fiue change of rayment.

23 And vnto his father he ſent, after the ſame maner, tenne Aſſes laden with good out of Egypt, and ten ſhe Aſſes laden with corne, & bread and meate for his father, by the way.

24 So ſent he his brethren away, & they departed : and he ſayd vnto them, See that ye [g] fall to no ſtrife on the way.

25 They departed therefore from Egypt, and came into the lande of Chanaan, vnto Iacob their father,

26 And tolde him, ſaying, Ioſeph is yet aliue, and is gouernour ouer all yͤ lande of Egypt. And Iacobs heart ‡ wauered : for he beleeued them not.

27 And they tolde him all the wordes of Ioſeph, which he had ſaid vnto them : And when he ſawe the charets which Ioſeph had ſent to carrie him, yͤ ſpirite of Iacob their father reuiued.

28 And Iſrael ſayde, [I haue] ynough, that Ioſeph my ſonne is yet aliue : I will goe and ſee him, yer that I die.

‡ Let not your eyes ſpare your veſſels.

‡ Mouth.

g Seeing Ioſeph had remitted yͤ fault done againſt him, he woulde not that they ſhoulde blame or accuſe one another.

‡ Was looſed.

The xlvi. Chapter.

2 God aſſureth Iacob of his iourney into Egypt.

1 ISrael tooke his iourney with all that he had, & came to Beer-ſeba, and [a] offered offerings vnto the God of his father Iſahac.

2 And God ſpake vnto Iſrael in a viſiõ by night, ſaying, Iacob, Iacob. And he anſwered, Here am I.

3 And he ſayde, I am God, the God of thy father, [b] feare not to go downe into Egypt : for I will there make of thee a great people.

4 I will goe downe with thee into Egypt : and I wil ſurely make thee come vp againe, and Ioſeph ſhall put his hand vpon thine eyes.

5 And Iacob roſe vp from Beer-ſeba : and the ſonnes of Iſrael caried Iacob their father, and their children, & their wiues, in the Charets which Pharao had ſent to carie him.

6 And they tooke their cattel, and the goods which they had gotten in the lande of Chanaan, & came into Egypt, both Iacob and al his ſeede with him,

7 His ſonnes, & his ſonnes ſonnes with him, his daughters, and his ſonnes daughters, and al his ſeede brought he with him into Egypt.

8 Theſe are the names of the children of Iſrael which came into Egypt, [both] Iacob and his ſonnes, Ruben * Iacobs firſt borne.

9 The children of Ruben : Hanoch, and Phallu, Heſron, and Charmi.

10 *The children of Simeon : Iemuel, & Iamin, and [c] Ohad, and Iachin, and Sohar, and Saul the ſonne of a Chanaanitiſh woman.

11 The children of Leui : Gerſon, Cehath, and Merari.

12 The children of Iuda : Er, & Onan, Selah, and Phares, and Zarah : but Er and Onan dyed in the land of Chanaan. The children of Phares alſo were ‡ Heſron and Hamul.

13 *And the children of Iſachar : Thola, Puuah and Iob, and Simron.

14 The children of Zabulon : Sered, & Elon, and Iahelel.

15 Theſe be the children of Lea, which ſhe bare vnto Iacob in Meſopotamia, with his daughter Dina. All yͤ ‖ ſoules of his ſonnes and daughters [make] [d] thirtie and three.

16 The children of Gad : Siphion, and Haggi, Suni, & Eſbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 The children of Aſer : [e] Imnah, and [f] Iiſuah, and Iiſui, and Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter. And the children of Beriah : Heber, and Malchiel.

18 Theſe are yͤ ſonnes of Zilpha, whom Laban gaue to Lea his daughter : and theſe ſhe bare vnto Iacob, [euen] ſixteene ſoules.

19 The childrē of Rachel Iacobs [g] wife : Ioſeph and Beniamin.

20 And vnto Ioſeph in yͤ land of Egypt, were borne ‡ Manaſſes, and Ephraim, which Aſenah the daughter of Potiphera Prieſt of On bare vnto him.

21 The children of Beniamin : Bela, and Becher, and Aſbel, Gera, Naaman, Ehi, and Ros, Muppim, & Huppim, and Arde.

22 Theſe

a In the beginning of his iourney hee calleth vpon God, & proteſteth not to leaue his faith, though hee left his cōtrey.

b For the lād of Chanaan was a pledge of Gods ſpiritual benediction, therefore he was loth to leaue it.

Num. 26. 5.

1. Chron. 4. 24.

c He is not named in yͤ booke of Numb. and Chron. becauſe he died without iſſue.

‡ Chotſron. 1. Chro. 7. 1

‖ Or, perſons

d Iacob muſt be counted as one of this number, for hee was the beginning & head of the reſt.

e Num. 26. he is named Aſni.

f He ſeemeth to haue left no familie after him, Num. 26.

g She is ſo ſpecially called, becauſe he ſerued for her, and woulde haue married none other, but that he was beguiled.

‡ Menaſheth.

22 Theſe are yͤ children of Rachel which ſhe bare vnto Jacob, fourteene ſoules altogether.

23 And the children of Dan: Huſim.

24 The children of Nephthali: Jahſeel, and Guni, Jeſer, and Sillem.

25 Theſe are the ſonnes of Bilha, which Laban gaue vnto Rachel his daughter, and ſhee bare theſe vnto Jacob, altogether ſeuen ſoules.

26 And ſo all the ſoules that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his loynes, beſides Jacobs ſonnes wiues, were altogether three ſcore and ſixe ſoules.

27 And yͤ ſonnes of Joſeph which were borne him in Egypt, were two ſoules: ſo that all the ſoules of the houſe of Jacob which came into Egypt, [were] [h] three ſcore and tenne:

28 And he ſet Juda before him vnto Joſeph, ‖to direct his face vnto Goſen, and they came into the land of Goſen.

29 And Joſeph made ready his charet, and went vp [i] to meete Iſrael his father vnto Goſen, and preſented himſelf vnto him: and hee fell on his necke, and wept on his necke a good while.

30 And Iſrael ſaid vnto Joſeph, Nowe am I content to die, in ſo much as I haue ſeene thy face, and becauſe thou art yet aliue.

31 And Joſeph ſaid vnto his brethrē, and vnto his fathers houſe, [k] I wil goe vp, and ſhewe Pharao, and tell him, My brethren, and my fathers houſe, which were in the land of Chanaan, are come vnto me.

32 And they are Shepheardes, for their trade hath beene to feede cattell: & they haue brought their ſheepe & their cattell, and all that they haue.

33 And if that Pharao call you, and aſke you, What is your occupation?

34 Ye ſhal anſwere, [l] Thy ſeruants haue beene occupied about cattell from our childhood vnto this time, wee and our fathers: that ye may dwell in the lande of Goſen. For euery one that keepeth cattell, is an [m] abomination vnto the Egyptians.

[h] It was of Gods ſpeciall grace, yͭ in fewe yeres ſo ſmal a nūber grew to ſuch a multitude as came out of Egypt.

‖Or, to prepare for him in Goſen.

[i] His dignitie letteth him not frō doing his duetie to his father.

[k] He wil do nothing as of priuate affection, wͭout the conſent of Pharao, though his authoritie was great.

[l] Joſeph is not aſhamed of the baſeneſſe of his kinred.

[m] This pride of the enemy made for yͤ better vniting of yͤ church, and other commodities.

The xlvii. Chapter.

1 Iacob commeth before Pharao, 11 to whom Pharao giueth the lande of Goſen.

1 IOſeph came therefore, and told Pharao, and ſaid, My father & my brethren, their ſheepe, and their cattel, and all that they haue, are come out of the land of Chanaan: and beholde, they are in the lande of Goſen.

2 And Joſeph tooke ‡ of the meaneſt of his brethren, [euen] fiue men, and preſented them vnto Pharao.

3 And Pharao ſaide vnto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they anſwered Pharao, Thy ſeruantes are [a] keepers of cattell, both wee, and alſo our fathers.

4 They ſaid moreouer vnto Pharao, For to ſoiourne in yͤ land are we come: for thy ſeruantes haue no paſture for their cattell, ſo ſore is the famine in the lande of Chanaan: Nowe therefore let thy ſeruants dwel in the lande of [b] Goſen.

5 And Pharao ſaide vnto Joſeph, Thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the beſt place of the lande make both thy father and thy brethren dwell, euen in the lãd of Goſen let them dwell. Moreouer, if thou knoweſt any man of actiuitie amongſt them, make them rulers ouer my [cattell.]

7 And Joſeph brought in Jacob his father, and ſet him before Pharao: and Jacob bleſſed Pharao.

8 And Pharao ſaide vnto Jacob, Howe ‡ olde art thou?

9 Jacob ſaid vnto Pharao, The daies of my pilgrimage are an hundred & thirty yeres: Fewe and euil haue the daies of my life beene, and [c] haue not attained vnto the yeres of the life of my fathers, in the daies of their pilgrimage.

10 And Jacob bleſſed Pharao, and went out of his preſence.

11 And Joſeph prepared dwellings for his father, and his brethren, and gaue them poſſeſſions in the land of Egypt, in the beſt of the land, euen in the lande of [d] Rameſes, as Pharao had commaunded.

12 And Joſeph made prouiſion for his father & his brethren, and all his fathers houſeholde, with bread, [e] euen to the mouthes of the yong children.

13 There was no bread in al the land: for the dearth was exceeding ſore, ſo that the land of [f] Egypt, and all the lande of Chanaan were famiſhed by reaſon of the dearth.

14 And Joſeph brought together all the money that was founde in the lande of

‡Of the extreme parts.

[a] The godly are not aſhamed of the baſeneſſe of their occupation, ſo it be lawfull.

[b] It was in the confines of the lande of Chanaan, and Arabia, and in yͤ extreme parts of Egypt.

‡ The daies of the yeres of thy life.

[c] He doth not cōplaine of his daies: but praiſeth God for his goodneſſe towardes his fathers.

[d] Which was a citie of Goſen.

[e] That is, he prouided for them all, from yͤ leaſt to the moſt.

[f] God prouideth for his, when moſt fruitfull lāds want.

Egypt, and of Chanaan, for the corne which they bought: and he laide vp the money in Pharaos houſe.

15 When money failed in the lande of Egypt and of Chanaan, all the Egyptians came vnto Ioſeph, and ſayd, Giue vs breade: wherefore ſuffereſt thou vs to die before thee, when our money is ſpent?

16 Then ſaide Ioſeph, [g] Bring your cattell: and I wil giue you for your cattel, if money faile.

17 And they brought their cattel vnto Ioſeph: and Ioſeph gaue them bread for horſes, and ſheepe, and oxen, and aſſes, and fed them with breade for all their cattell that yeere.

18 But when that yeere was ended, they came vnto him the next yeere, and ſaid vnto him, We will not hide it from my lord howe that our money is ſpent, my lord alſo had our heardes of cattel: neither is there ought left in the ſight of my lorde, but euen our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherefore letteſt thou vs die before thine eyes, both we and our lande? [h] bie vs and our land for bread, and both we and our land will be bound vnto Pharao: onely giue vs ſeede, that wee may liue and not die, and that the lande goe not to waſte.

20 And Ioſeph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharao: For the Egyptians ſold euery man his poſſeſſions, becauſe the dearth was ſo ſore vpon them: and ſo the land became Pharaos.

21 And hee cauſed the people to remoue from citie to citie, from one ſide of Egypt into the other.

22 Onely the land of the Prieſts bought he not: for the Prieſts had a portion aſſigned them of Pharao, & did eate their portion which Pharao gaue them: wherefore they ſolde not their landes.

23 Then Ioſeph ſaid vnto the folke, Behold, I haue bought you this day, and your land for Pharao: Lo, here is ſeede for you, and ye ſhall ſowe the lande.

24 And of the increaſe you ſhall giue the [i] fifth part vnto Pharao, & foure partes ſhall be your owne for ſeede of the field, and for you & them of your houſholds, and for your children to eate.

25 And they anſwered, Thou haſt ſaued our liues, let vs finde grace in the ſight of my lorde, and wee will bee Pharaos ſeruants.

26 And Ioſeph made it a lawe ouer the land of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharao ſhoulde haue the fifth part, except the lande of the Prieſtes onely, which was not Pharaos.

27 And Iſrael dwelt in Egypt, in yͤ countrey of Goſen, and they had their poſſeſſions therein, and grewe, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 Moreouer, Iacob liued in the land of Egypt ſeuenteene yeeres, ſo that the whole age of Iacob was [k] an hundred and fourtie and ſeuen yeeres.

29 When the time drew nigh that Iſrael muſt die, hee ſent for his ſonne Ioſeph, and ſaide vnto him, If I haue founde grace in thy ſight, oh put thy hande vnder my thigh, and deale mercifully and truely with me, that [l] thou burie me not in Egypt.

30 But I ſhall ſleepe with my fathers, and thou ſhalt carie mee out of Egypt, and burie me in their buriall. And hee anſwered, I will doe as thou haſt ſaid.

31 And he ſaid, Sweare vnto me. And he ſware vnto him. And [m] Iſrael ‡ worſhipped toward the beddes head.

The xlviii. Chapter.

1 Ioſeph with his two ſonnes viſiteth his ſicke father. 3 Iacob rehearſeth Gods promiſes.

1 After theſe deedes, one tolde Ioſeph, Behold, thy father is ſicke: And hee tooke with him his two ſonnes, Manaſſes and Ephraim.

2 Then this meſſage was declared vnto Iacob, Beholde, thy ſonne Ioſeph commeth vnto thee. And Iſrael tooke his ſtrength vnto him, and ſate vpon the bed.

3 And [a] Iacob ſaid vnto Ioſeph, God almightie appeared vnto mee at Luz in the lande of Chanaan, and bleſſed mee, and ſaid vnto me,

4 Behold, I wil make thee fruitful, and cauſe thee to multiplie, and will make a great number of people of thee, and wil giue this lãd vnto thy ſeede after thee, vnto an euerlaſting poſſeſſion.

5 And nowe thy two ſonnes Manaſſes and Ephraim, which were borne vnto thee in the lãd of Egypt, before I came vnto thee into Egypt, are mine, euen as Ruben and Simeon are mine:

6 And the children which thou haſt gotten after them, ſhal be thine owne, and [b] ſhalbe called after the names of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And

---

[g] Ioſeph is not to be condemned of crueltie: for he was but another mans officer herein: and they had to pay.

[h] God puniſhed the delicate pride of this people by this extreme hunger.

[i] Neither doth he oppreſſe tyrannically the people, and doeth his good ſeruice to his prince

[k] Iacob liued in yͤ land of Chanaan 77. yeeres, then in Meſopotamia 20. afterward in the land of Chanaan 33. & in Egypt 17.

[l] He would hereby ſurely confirme his poſteritie in the promiſe of god.

[m] Thus he thãked God for Ioſephs conſent, and commended to God his poſteritie.

‡ Bowed him ſelfe.

[a] He perſwadeth Ioſeph to ioyne him ſelfe to the holy people, from the which he had bene diuided, & from yͤ which his great glorie might alienate him.

[b] When the land of Chanaan ſhalbe diuided, they ſhal haue no ſeueral inheritance, but ſhalbe vnder their brethrens names.

Gen. 35. 19.

c If his mother left her owne countrey: he alſo ought to obey Gods worde.

7 And when I came from *Meſopotamia, cRachel dyed vpon my hande in the land of Chanaan by the way, whẽ there was but a fields breadth to come vnto Ephratha: & I buried her there in the way to Ephratha, the ſame is Bethlehem.

8 And Iſrael behelde Ioſephs ſonnes, and ſayd, who are theſe?

9 Ioſeph ſaid vnto his father, They are my ſonnes which God hath giuen me here. And he ſayde, Oh bring them to mee, and let me bleſſe them.

10 (And the eyes of Iſrael were dimme for age, ſo that he could not [well] ſee.) And he brought them to him, and hee kiſſed them, and imbraced them.

11 And Iſrael ſayd vnto Ioſeph, I had not thought to haue ſeene thy face: & yet loe, [d]God hath ſhewed mee alſo thy ſeede.

d The godly in all things conſider the goodneſſe of God, who giueth more then is looked for.

12 And Ioſeph tooke them away from his lappe, & hee bowed himſelfe with his face toward the earth.

13 Then tooke Ioſeph them both, Ephraim with his right hand towarde Iſraels left hande, & Manaſſes with his left hande toward Iſraels right hande, and brought them vnto him.

14 And Iſrael ſtretched out his right hand, & layd it vpon Ephraims head, which was the yonger: and his left hande vpon Manaſſes head, [e]guyding his hande wittingly: For Manaſſes was the firſt borne.

e The holy ghoſt directed all theſe doings.

15 And he bleſſed Ioſeph, and ſaid, [f]God in whoſe ſight my fathers Abraham & Iſahac did walke, God which hath fed me all my life long vnto this day,

f This bleſſing commeth from Gods mercie, and dependeth of the couenãt made with the father.

16 And [g]the angel which hath deliuered mee from all euill, bleſſe theſe laddes, and [h]let my name bee named in them, & the name of my fathers Abraham and Iſahac, & that they may ‡growe into a multitude in the middes of the earth.

g He meaneth Chriſt, as 1. Cor. 10.

h That is, compted as one of my children vnder my name.

‡ The word ſignifieth, to multiplie as fiſhe.

17 When Ioſeph ſawe that his father layde his right hand vpon the head of Ephraim, it diſpleaſed him: and he lift vp his fathers hande, to haue remooued it from Ephraims head vnto Manaſſes head.

i Yet Gods free giftes are not to bee eſteemed by order of nature.

18 And Ioſeph ſaide vnto his father, Not ſo my father, for this is the firſt borne: put thy right hãd vpõ his head.

19 And his father would not, but ſayde, [k]I knowe it wel my ſonne, I knowe it well, he ſhall be alſo a people, and ſhal be great: But his yonger brother ſhall be greater then hee, and his ſeede ſhall become a great people.

k As Gods miniſter he pronoũceth what God hath decreed.

20 And hee bleſſed them that day, and ſayde, [l]In thee let Iſrael bleſſe & ſay, God make thee as Ephraim and as Manaſſes: and he ſet Ephraim before Manaſſes.

l Gods grace ſhould ſo appeare in theſe two, that the people ſhoulde take thence a paterne of bleſſing their children.

21 And Iſrael ſaide vnto Ioſeph, Behold, I die, and God ſhal be with you, and bring you againe vnto the lande of your fathers.

22 Moreouer, I haue giuen vnto thee a ‡portion of land aboue thy brethren, which I gate out of the hande of the Amorite in my ſword, & in my bowe.

‡Shoulder.

The xlix. Chapter.

1 Iacob bleſſeth all his ſonnes by name, and ſheweth them what is to come. 29 He appoynteth the place of his buriall.

1 AND Iacob called for his ſonnes, and ſayde, Come together, that I may tell you what ſhall come on you in the laſt dayes.

2 Gather yee together, and heare yee ſonnes of Iacob, hearken vnto Iſrael your father.

3 Ruben my firſt borne, thou art my might, & the beginning of my ſtrẽgth, the nobleneſſe of dignitie, and the nobleneſſe of power.

4 Unſtable as water, thou ſhalt not be the chiefeſt, becauſe thou wenteſt vp to thy fathers bed: for ‖then defiledſt thou my couche with going vp.

‖Or, thy dignitie is gone.

5 Simeon and Leui brethren, are cruel inſtruments in their habitations.

6 [a]O my ſoule, come not thou into their ſecrets, neither into their congregations let mine honour be vnited: for in their wrath they ſlue a man, & in their ſelfe will they digged downe a wall.

a Crueltie with falſhood, he cõdemneth in them for their poſterities.

7 Curſed bee their wrath, for it was ſhameleſſe, and their fierceneſſe, for it was cruel: I will diuide them in Iacob, and ſcatter them in Iſrael.

8 Iuda, thou art he whom thy brethren ſhall prayſe: Thy hande ſhall be in the necke of thine enemies, thy fathers children ſhall ‡ſtoupe before thee.

‡As was verified in Dauid and in Chriſt.

9 Iuda is a Lions whelpe: from the ſpoyle my ſonne, yͤ art come on high: [b]He layde him downe, & couched him ſelfe as a Lion, & as a Lioneſſe: who will ſtirre him vp?

b The kingdome of Iuda was diminiſhed at the departure of the ten tribes: yet none went about to ouerthrow it, but he was puniſhed.

10 The ſcepter ſhal not depart from Iuda, and a lawe giuer from betweene his feete, vntill ‡Silo come: and vnto him

‡Shiloh.

him ſhal the gathering of yͤ people be.

11 He ſhall binde his foale [c] vnto the vine, and his aſſes colt vnto the branch: hee waſhed his garment in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes [ſhalbe] redde with wine, & his teeth white with milke.

13 Zabulon ſhall [d] dwell beſide the hauen of the ſea, and nigh the hauen of ſhips, his border ſhalbe vnto ‡Siddon.

14 Iſachar [is] [e] a ‡ſtrong aſſe, couching him downe betweene two burdens,

15 And ſawe that reſt was good, and the lande that it was pleaſant: and bowed his ſhoulder to beare, and became a ſeruant vnto tribute.

16 Dan ſhall iudge his people as one of the tribes of Iſrael.

17 Dan ſhalbe a [f] ſerpent in the way, an adder in yͤ path, byting yͤ horſe heeles, and his ryder fell backwarde.

18 I haue wayted for thy ſaluation, O Lord.

19 Gad, an hoſt of men ſhall ouercome him: but he ſhal ouercome him at yͤ laſt

20 Out of the fat [lande] of Aſer ſhal be his bread, and hee ſhal giue pleaſures for a king.

21 Nepthalim is a hynde ſent for a preſent, giuing goodly words.

22 Ioſeph is like a floriſhing bough, a bough floriſhing by a wel ſide, [whoſe] ſmall ‡boughes ranne vpon the wall.

23 The archers haue grieuouſly prouoked [g] him, & ſhot him thorow wͭ darts, they haue hated him to his hinderāce.

24 But his bowe abode faſt, and the armes of his hands were made ſtrong [h] by the handes of the mightie God of Iacob: Out of him ſhall come an heardman, a ſtone in Iſrael,

25 [i] From thy fathers God which hath helped thee, and from the almightie which hath bleſſed thee with bleſſings from heauen aboue, with bleſſings of the depe that lyeth vnder, & with bleſſings of the breſts, and of the wombe.

26 The [k] bleſſings of thy father ſhall be ſtrōger then yͤ bleſſings of my elders: vnto the vtmoſt of yͤ hils of the world, they ſhalbe on the head of Ioſeph, and on the top of the head of him that was ſeparate from his brethren.

27 Beniamin [l] ſhal rauine as a woolfe: In yͤ morning he ſhall deuoure yͤ pray, & at night hee ſhall diuide the ſpoyles.

28 All theſe are the twelue tribes of Iſrael: and this their father ſpake vnto them, & bleſſed them, euery one of thē bleſſed he with a ſeuerall bleſſing.

29 And he charged them, and ſayd vnto them, When I ſhall be gathered vnto my people, burie mee with my fathers in the caue that is in the fielde of Ephrō the Hethite:

30 In yͤ caue that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre in yͤ lād of Chanaan, *which Abrahā bought with the fielde of Ephron the Hethite for a poſſeſſion to burie in:

31 Where as were buried Abraham and Sara his wife, and where as were buried Iſahac and Rebecca his wife: and there I buried Lea.

32 The fielde and the caue that is therein, was bought of yͤ children of Heth.

33 And when Iacob had made an ende of commanding all that he would vnto his ſonnes, hee plucked vp his feete into the bed, and [m] died, and was put vnto his people.

[c] The fertilitie of the tribe of Iuda is ſignified by theſe ſpeaches.

[d] There were many commodious hauens about this tribe.

‡ Sidon.

[e] His poſteritie was ſtrong, but idle, and ready to pay tribute ſo they might enioy their lande.

‡ Of great bones.

[f] The tribe of Dan ſhould ouercome his enemies, rather by craft then manhood.

‡ Daughters

[g] The afflictions of Ioſeph and his poſteritie ſhall be ſore.

[h] The deliuerance of Ioſeph was by God, to the ende alſo that his people ſhoulde be fedde.

[i] That is, all theſe things come.

[k] The time now was nigher whē Gods bleſſings ſhould take effect.

[l] This tribe liued much on pray and ſpoyle.

* Gen. 23. 1.

[m] Iacob died in the 147. yeere of his age, after the beginning of the world 2255. and before the birth of Chriſt. 1705.

The L. Chapter.

10 Iacob is honourably buried. 19 Ioſeph forgiueth his brethren all the iniuries done vnto him.

1 AND Ioſeph fell vpon his fathers face, and wept [a] vpon him, and kiſſed him.

2 And Ioſeph commaunded his ſeruants the Phyſicians [b] to imbaume his father: and the Phyſicians imbaumed Iſrael.

3 And fourtie dayes were continued (for ſo long doeth the imbauming laſt) and the Egyptians [c] mourned for him threeſcore and tenne dayes.

4 And when the dayes of mourning were ended, Ioſeph ſpake vnto the houſe of Pharao, ſaying, If I haue found fauour in your eyes, ſpeake I pray you in yͤ eares of Pharao, ſaying,

5 My father made me ſweare, and ſaid, Loe, I die, burie me in yͤ graue which I haue made mee in the lande of Chanaan. Now therefore let me goe vp, I pray thee, and burie my father, and thē will I come againe.

6 And Pharao ſayd, Goe vp, and burie thy father, [d] according as he made thee ſweare.

7 And Ioſeph went vp to burie his father, and with him went all the ſeruants of Pharao that were the elders of his houſe, and all the elders of the land of Egypt:

8 And all yͤ houſe of Ioſeph, and his brethren, & his fathers houſe: onely their chil-

[a] Naturall ſorowe, if it be in meaſure, is not to be reprehended.

[b] This was to the godly then an outward token of incorruption.

[c] They were more exceſſiue in lamenting then the faithfull.

[d] Among the vnbeleeuers reuerence, was had vnto an othe.

chyldren, & their ſheepe, & their cattell
left they behinde in the lande of Goſen.
9 And there went with him alſo charets
& horſemen: and it was an exceeding
great company.
10 And they came to the corne floore of
Atad, which is beyonde Iordane, and
there they made a great and exceeding
ſore lamentation: and he mourned for
his father ſeuen dayes.
11 And when the inhabiters of the land,
[euen] the Chanaanites, ſawe the
mourning in the corne floore of Atad,
they ſayde, This is a great mourning
vnto yͤ Egyptians: Wherfore the name
of the place is called, The mourning of
yͤ Egyptians, & it is beyonde Iordane.
12 And his ſonnes did vnto him accor-
ding as he had commanded them.
13 For his ſonnes caried him into the land
of Chanaan, & buryed him in the caue
of the fielde Machpelah, which fielde
Abraham bought to be a place to burie
in of Ephron yͤ Hethite, before Mamre.
14 And Ioſeph returned into Egypt a-
gaine, he and his brethren, and all that
went vp with him to bury his father,
as ſoone as he had buryed him.
15 And when Ioſephs brethren ſawe
that their father was dead, they ſayd,
[e] Ioſeph may peraduenture hate vs,
and rewarde vs againe all the euill
which we did vnto him.
16 And they did ſend a meſſage vnto Io-
ſeph, ſaying, Thy father did command
before he dyed, ſaying,
17 This wiſe ſhall yee ſay vnto Ioſeph,
Forgiue, I pray thee, the treſpaſſe of
thy brethren, and their ſinne: for they
rewarded thee euill. And now we pray
thee forgiue the treſpaſſe of yͤ ſeruants
[f] of the God of thy father. And Ioſeph
wept when they ſpake vnto him.
18 Alſo his brethren came vnto him, and
fell flat before his face, ſaying, Behold,
we be thy ſeruants.
19 To whom Ioſeph ſayde, Feare not,
‖ am I God?
20 Ye thought euill againſt me, but God
[g] turned it vnto good, to bring to paſſe
as it is this day, and to ſaue much peo-
ple aliue.
21 Feare not therefore, now I will nou-
riſh you & your chyldrẽ. And he comfor-
ted them, & ſpake ‡ kindly vnto them.
22 Ioſeph dwelt in Egypt, he and his fa-
thers houſe: & Ioſeph liued [h] an hun-
dred and ten yeeres.
23 And Ioſeph ſaw Ephraims chyldren
vnto the thirde generation: and vnto
Machir the ſonne of Manaſſes were
chyldren ‖ borne on Ioſephs knees.
24 And Ioſeph ſayd vnto his brethren,
I die: and God will ſurely viſite you,
and bring you out of this land, vnto the
lande which he ſware vnto Abraham,
Iſahac, and Iacob.
25 And Ioſeph tooke an othe of the chyl-
dren of Iſrael, ſaying, God will not
[i] fayle but viſite you, and ye ſhall carie
my bones hence. And ſo Ioſeph dyed
when he was an hundred & ten yeeres
olde: And they imbaumed him with
ſpices, putting him in a cheſt in Egypt.

[e] An euill cõſcience is a ſore tormẽt to it ſelfe, & is not lightly ſhaken off

[f] The faultes of yͤ faithfull ought eaſily to be remitted.

‖ Or, in the place of God?

[g] That is, he woulde not turne that to their ſhame, which God had diſpoſed to their wealth

‡ To their hearts.

[h] He was in office 79. yeeres, and liued after his father 54. yeeres, to the great reliefe of yͤ Church.

‖ Or, broght vp, or nouriſhed,

[i] He ſpeaketh this by the ſpirit of prophecie, exhorting his brethren to haue full truſt in gods promiſes for their deliuerance.

The ſeconde booke of Moſes, in Latine with a Greeke word called *Exodus*, and in Hebrue *Velleſchemoth*.

This booke is in Hebrue called ſpecially Schemoth, of the ſecond word of it, which is, names. And in Greeke Exodus, which betokeneth an iſſue or going out, becauſe it principally entreateth of the going out, and the deliuerance of yͤ chyldren of Iſrael.

The firſt Chapter.

1 The children of Iacob which came into Egypt. 8 The newe Pharao goeth about to oppreſſe them in vaine, by ouerburdening of them, by murdering and drowning of their men children. 17 The midwiues haue pitie of them, and be rewarded of God.

1 These are the names of
the chyldrẽ of * Iſrael,
which came into E-
gypt with Iacob, eue-
ry man came with his
houſholde:
2 Ruben, Simeon, Le-
ui, and Iuda:
3 Iſachar, Zabulon, and Beniamin,
4 Dan, and Nepthali, Gad, and Aſer.
5 All the ſoules that came out of yͤ loynes
of Iacob, were ſeuentie:
6 But Ioſeph was in Egypt alreadie,
and Ioſeph died, and all his brethren,
and all that generation.
7 * And the chyldrẽ of Iſrael were fruit-
full, ‡ encreaſed, multiplied, and waxed
exceeding mightie, and the [a] lande was
full of them.
8 But there aroſe vp a newe king in E-
gypt, which [b] knew not Ioſeph:
9 And he ſaide vnto his folke, Beholde,
the people of the chyldren of Iſrael, are
[c] greater and mightier then we.
10 Come on, let vs deale wittily with thẽ,

Gen. 46. 8.

Actes 7. 17.

‡ As fiſh, or wormes,

[a] Meaning, the lande of Goſen.

[b] This king conſidered not howe God had preſerued Egypt for Ioſephs ſake.

[c] The wicked enuie yͤ proſperitie of yͤ godly.

leaſt they multiply, and leaſt it come to paſſe, that if there be any warre, they ioyne themſelues vnto our enemies, and fight againſt vs, and ſo get them vp out of the land.

11 Therfore did they ſet taſkemaſters ouer them, to keepe them vnder with burdens: And they built vnto Pharao treaſure cities, Pithom & Raamſes.

12 But the more they vexed them, the more they [d] multiplyed and grewe: ſo that they abhorred at the ſight of the children of Iſrael.

[d] God wōderfully encreaſeth his Church in perſecutiōs.

13 And the Egyptians helde the children of Iſrael in bondage without mercie,

14 And they made their liues bitter vnto them in that cruel bondage, in clay, and bricke, and all maner of worke in the fielde: for all their bondage wherein they ſerued them, was full of tyrannie.

15 And the king of Egypt [e] ſpake vnto the Midwiues of the Hebrues women: (of which the one was named Siphrah, and the other Puah) and ſayde,

[e] Tyrants trie diuers wayes to oppreſſe the Church.

16 When ye doe the office of a Midwife to the women of the Hebrues, and ſee in the [‡] byrth time that it is a boy, yee ſhall kill it: but if it bee a daughter, it ſhall liue.

[‡] Seates.

17 Notwithſtanding, the Midwiues feared God, [f] and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but ſaued the men children aliue.

[f] It was better to obey God then man.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the Midwiues, and ſayd vnto them, Why haue ye dealt on this maner, and haue ſaued the men children aliue?

19 And the Midwiues anſwered Pharao, that the Hebrues women are not as the women of Egypt: for they are more liuely women, and are deliuered yer the Midwiues come at them.

20 And [g] God dealt well therefore with the Midwiues: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mightie.

[g] He rewardeth their conſtancie, & not their lying.

21 And it came to paſſe, that becauſe the Midwiues feared God, [h] hee made them houſes.

[h] That is, either God bleſſed and encreaſed ẏ families of ẏ midwiues, or els bleſſed & encreaſed the families of the Iſraelites by their meanes.

22 And Pharao charged al his people, ſaying, All the men children that are borne, caſt into the riuer, and ſaue the mayde children aliue.

God for his names ſake wil deliuer his Church from the affliction of tyrants.

The ii. Chapter.

1 Moſes is borne, and caſt into the flagges. 6 He is taken vp of Pharaos daughter, and deliuered to his owne mother to be nurſed.

1 AND there went [a] a man out of the houſe of Leui, and tooke [to wife] a daughter of Leui.

[a] This Leuite was called Amram, who married Iocabed, cap. 6. verſe 20.

2 And the wife cōceiued, & bare a ſonne: and when ſhe ſawe that it was a proper childe, ſhe hid him three moneths.

3 And when ſhee could no longer hide him, ſhee tooke a baſket [made] of bull ruſhes, and daubed it with ſlime and pitche, & layde the childe therein, & put it in the flagges by the riuers brinke.

4 And his ſiſter ſtoode a farre off, to wit what would come of it.

5 And the daughter of Pharao came downe to waſh her ſelfe in the riuer, and her maidens walked along by the riuer ſide: and when ſhe ſawe the baſket among the flagges, ſhee ſent her mayde to fetch it.

6 And when ſhe had opened it, ſhe ſawe it was a child: & behold, the babe wept. And ſhe had [b] compaſſion on it, & ſayd, It is one of the Hebrues children.

[b] Here appeareth the prouidence of God, who preſerueth his euen by their enemies.

7 Then ſayde his ſiſter to Pharaos daughter, Shal I goe and call to thee a nurſe of the Hebrues womē, to nurſe thee the childe?

8 Pharaos daughter anſwered her, Goe. And the mayde ranne and called the [c] childes mother.

[c] Mans deuice can not hinder that which God determineth to bring to paſſe.

9 To whom Pharaos daughter ſayd, Take this child away, and nurſe it for me, & I wil reward thee. And the woman tooke the childe, and nurſed it vp.

10 The child grew, & ſhe brought it vnto Pharaos daughter, and it was made her ſonne. And ſhee called the name of it [‡] Moſes: becauſe [ſayd ſhe] I tooke him out of the water.

[‡] Moſeh.

11 And in thoſe daies, when Moſes was waxed great, [d] he went out vnto his brethren, & looked on their burdens, & ſpyed an Egyptian ſmiting an Hebrue which was one of his brethren:

[d] The godly preferre the Church of God before the court of the wicked.

12 And he looked rounde about, & when he ſawe no man by, [e] he ſlue the Egyptian, and hid him in the ſande.

[e] By Gods appointmēt, Acts. 7. 25. but ſuch ſpeciall & heroicall facts of the godly men are not to be folowed.

13 And when he was gone out another day, beholde, two men of the Hebrues ſtroue together: And he ſaid vnto him that did the wrong, Wherefore ſmiteſt thou thy felowe?

14 He anſwered, Who made thee a man of authoritie and a iudge ouer vs? [‡] intendeſt thou to kill me, as thou killedſt the Egyptian? And Moſes feared, and ſayd, Of a ſuretie this thing is knowē.

[‡] Speakeſt.

15 And Pharao heard of it, [f] and went about to ſlay Moſes. And Moſes fleeing from the face of Pharao, dwelt in the land of Madian: and he ſate downe by the welles ſide.

[f] Worldly trouble followeth oftẽ the godly doing their office.

16 The ‖ prieſt of Madiã had ſeuẽ daughters, the which came & drewe [water,] and filled the troughes for to water their fathers ſheepe.

‖ Prince, or, head.

17 And the ſhepheards came and droue them away: but Moſes ſtoode vp and helped them, & watered their ſheepe.

18 And when they came to Raguel their father, he ſaide, Howe came it to paſſe that ye are come ſo ſoone to day?

19 And they anſwered, A man of Egypt deliuered vs from the handes of the ſhepheards, and ſo ‡ drewe vs water, and watered the ſheepe.

‡ Heb. drawing hee drewe, that is, with diligence and labour he drewe.

20 He ſaide vnto his daughters, And where is he? why haue ye ſo left yͤ man? Call him, that he may eate bread.

21 And Moſes was cõtent to dwel with the man. And he gaue Moſes Sephora his daughter,

22 Which bare him a ſonne, and he called his name Gerſhom: for he ſaide, [g] I haue bene a ſtranger in a ſtrange land.

[g] Thus he continued yͤ remẽbrance of yͤ deliuerance of the children of Iſrael out of Egypt promiſed by his hand.

23 And in proces of time, yͤ king of Egypt died, and the children of Iſrael ſighed by the reaſon of [h] bondage, and cried.

[h] God humbleth his people by afflictions, that they ſhoulde crie vnto him, & receiue the fruits of his promiſe.

24 And their cõplaint came vp vnto God for the bondage: and God heard their mone, & God remembred his couenant with Abraham, Iſahac, and Iacob.

25 And God looked vpon the children of Iſrael, & God had reſpect vnto them.

The iii. Chapter.

1 Moſes keepeth the ſheepe of Iethro his father in lawe. 2 God appeareth to him in a buſh, 10 and ſendeth him to deliuer the children of Iſrael.

1 Moſes kept the ſheepe of Iethro his father in law, prieſt of Madian: and he droue yͤ flocke to the backſide of the deſart, and came to the mountaine of God [a] ‡ Horeb.

[a] This hill was called alſo Sinai, vpõ another part of it.

‡ Corebah.

2 And the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a flame of fire out of the middes of a buſh: and he looked, & behold, [b] the buſhe burned with fire, and the buſh was not conſumed.

[b] Though yͤ Church be grieuouſly afflicted, yet the preſence of God keepeth it from deſtruction.

3 Therefore Moſes ſayde, I will goe nowe, and ſee this great ſight, howe it commeth that the buſh burneth not.

4 And when yͤ Lord ſawe that he came for to ſee, God called vnto him out of yͤ middes of the buſh, and ſaide, Moſes, Moſes? And he anſwered, Here am I.

5 And he ſaide, Draw not nigh hither: [c] put thy ſhoes off thy feete, for yͤ place wheron thou ſtandeſt, is holy ground.

[c] By this externall ceremonie he was put in minde humblie and reuerently to heare God.

6 And he ſaide, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſahac, and the God of Iacob. And Moſes hid his face: for he was afraide to looke vpon God.

7 And the Lorde ſaide, I [d] haue ſurely ſeene the trouble of my people which are in Egypt, and haue heard their crie from the face of their taſkemaſters: for I know their ſorowes,

[d] God ſeeth yͤ afflictiõ of his Church, he remembreth his promiſe, and heareth their prayers.

8 And am come downe [e] to deliuer thẽ out of the hand of yͤ Egyptians, and to bring them out of yͤ lande, vnto a good land & a large, vnto a lãd that floweth with milke & honie, [euen] vnto yͤ place of the Chanaanites, and Hethites, and Amorites, & Pherezites, and Heuites, and of the Iebuſites.

[e] God is ſaid to come downe whẽ he heareth our praiers, & deliuereth vs out of trouble.

9 Now therfore behold, yͤ complaint of yͤ children of Iſrael is come vnto me: & I haue alſo ſeene the oppreſſion wherwith the Egyptians oppreſſed them:

10 Come thou therefore, and I will ſend thee vnto Pharao, that thou mayeſt bring my people the children of Iſrael out of Egypt.

11 And Moſes ſaide vnto God, [f] What am I to go vnto Pharao, and to bring the children of Iſrael out of Egypt?

[f] This refuſal was of humilitie, & not of diſobedience.

12 And he anſwered, For I will be with thee: & this ſhalbe a token vnto thee, yͤ I haue ſent thee, [g] After that thou haſt brought yͤ people out of Egypt, ye ſhall ſerue God vpon this mountaine.

[g] By a ſigne that ſhoulde come, Moſes is cõfirmed in his vocation.

13 And Moſes ſaid vnto God, Beholde, [when] I come vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſhall ſay vnto them, The God of your fathers hath ſent me vnto you. And if they ſay vnto me, What is his name? what anſwere ſhall I giue them?

14 And God anſwered Moſes, [h] I AM THAT [i] I AM. And he ſaid, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto the children of Iſrael, I AM hath ſent me vnto you.

[h] This is read in the future tence in Hebrue.

[i] That is, I am the God which euer haue bene, & am, yͤ God almightie, by whom al things haue the beginning, & the God of mercie, mindful of my promiſe, Reuel. 1. Cha. verſe 4.

15 And God ſpake further vnto Moſes, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto the children of Iſrael, [k] The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſahac, and the God of Iacob, hath ſent me vnto you: This is my name for euer, and this is my memoriall vnto generation and generation.

[k] God wold haue them reſt vpon his free promiſe, which they had almoſt forgotten.

16 Goe, and gather the Elders of Iſrael together, & thou ſhalt ſay vnto them,

The Lorde God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſahac, and the God of Iacob, appeared vnto me and ſayde, In ‖ viſiting, haue I viſited you, and know that which is done to you in Egypt.

‖ Or, I haue ſurely remembred you.

17 And I haue ſayde, I will bring you out of the tribulation of Egypt, vnto the lande of the Chanaanites, and Hethites, and Amorites, and Pherizites, and Heuites, and Iebuſites, [euen] into a lande which floweth with milke and honie.

18 And they ſhall heare thy voyce: then both thou & the Elders of Iſrael ſhall goe vnto the king of Egypt, and ſay vnto him, The Lord God of the Hebrues hath ‖ met with vs, and nowe let vs go, we beſeeche thee, three dayes iourney into the wilderneſſe, and [l] doe ſacrifice vnto the Lorde our God.

‖ Or, appeared to vs.

[l] Becauſe Egypt was full of idolatrie, God would appoint them a place where they ſhoulde ſerue him purely.

19 And I am ſure that the king of Egypt will not let you goe, ‖ no not in a mightie hand.

‖ Or, but by a ſtrong hand.

20 And I will ſtretch out my hande, and ſmite Egypt with al my wōders which I will doe in the middes thereof: and after that he will let you goe.

21 And [m] I wil get this people fauour in the ſight of the Egyptians, ſo that whē ye goe, ye ſhall not goe emptie:

[m] God can turne the hearts of the moſt cruel enemies.

22 But euery wife ſhall borowe of her neighbour, and of her that ſoiourneth in her houſe, ‡ iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of golde, and rayment: and yee ſhall put them on your ſonnes and daughters, and ſhall robbe the Egyptians.

‡ Veſſels.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 God giueth three ſignes vnto Moſes, which doe declare that hee was ſent of God. 18 Moſes taketh his leaue of his father in lawe.

1 Moſes anſwered and ſayde, [a] See, they will not beleeue me, nor hearken vnto my voyce: but will ſay, The Lorde hath not appeared vnto thee.

[a] Though Moſes contemned not Gods calling, yet difficulties therof troubled him much.

2 And the Lord ſaide vnto him, What is that [which is] in thine hand? He anſwered, A ‖ rodde.

‖ Or, Shepheards ſtaffe.

3 And he ſaide, Caſt it on the grounde. And he caſt it on the ground, and it became a ſerpent: and Moſes fled from the ſight of it.

4 And the Lorde ſaid vnto Moſes, Put forth thine hand, & take it by the taile. And therefore he put forth his hand, & caught it, & it became a rod in his hād.

5 [b] By this thing ſhall they beleeue, that the Lord God of their fathers, yͤ God of Abraham, the God of Iſahac, and the God of Iacob, hath appeared vnto thee.

[b] Authoritie giuē to Moſes to worke yͤ like ſignes to confirme his doctrine, to aſſure him of his vocation.

6 And the Lorde ſaide furthermore vnto him, Thruſt thine hande into thy boſome. And he thruſt his hande into his boſome: and when he tooke it out againe, beholde, his hand was leprous as ſnowe.

7 And he ſaide, Put thine hand into thy boſome againe. And he put his hande into his boſome againe, and plucked it out of his boſome, & behold, it was turned againe as his [other] fleſh.

8 Therefore if they will not beleeue thee, neither heare the ‖ voyce of yͤ firſt ſigne, yet will they beleeue for yͤ voyce of the ſecond ſigne.

‖ Or, the words confirmed by yͤ firſt ſigne.

9 But and if they will not beleeue theſe two ſignes, neither hearken vnto thy voyce: thou ſhalt take of the water of the riuer, & powre it vpon the dry land, and the water which thou takeſt out of the riuer, ſhall be turned into blood vpon the drie land.

10 Moſes ſaide vnto the Lorde, Oh my Lord, I ‖ am neither yeſterday, nor yer yeſterday, a mā eloquent, neither ſince thou haſt ſpoken vnto thy ſeruant: but I am ſlow mouthed, & ſlow tongued.

‖ Or, was neuer eloquent.

11 And yͤ Lord ſaid vnto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe, or deafe, the ſeeing, or the blinde? haue not I, the Lord?

12 And nowe goe, and I will bee with thy mouth, and teache thee what thou ſhalt ſay.

13 He ſaide, Oh my Lorde, ſende I pray thee by the hande of him, whom thou wilt ſende.

14 And yͤ Lord was angry with Moſes, and ſaide, Doe not I know Aaron thy brother ‡ the Leuite, that he cā ſpeake? For loe, he commeth foorth to meete thee: and when he ſeeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

‡ Of Leui.

15 Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, & put [c] theſe words in his mouth, and I will be with thy mouth, & with his mouth, & will teach you what ye ought to doe.

[c] Thou ſhalt inſtruct him what to ſay.

16 And he ſhalbe thy ſpokeſman vnto yͤ people, and he ſhall be, [euen] he ſhalbe to thee in ſteade of ‖ a mouth, and thou ſhalt be to him in [d] ſteade of God.

‖ Or, he ſhal bee yͤ interpreter, and thou ſhalt be his guide.

[d] That is, thou ſhalt be to him a wiſe counſeller, & full of Gods ſpirit.

17 And thou ſhalt take this rodde in thy

hand, wherwᵗ thou ſhalt do miracles.

18 Therefore Moſes went and returned to Iethro his father in lawe againe, & ſaide vnto him, Let me go I pray thee nowe, and turne againe vnto my brethrē which are in Egypt, and ſee whether they be yet aliue. And Iethro ſaid to Moſes, Goe in peace.

19 And the Lorde ſaide vnto Moſes in Madian, Goe and returne againe into Egypt, for all the men are dead which went about to ‡ kill thee.

‡ Seeke thy ſoule.

20 And Moſes tooke his wife, and his ſonnes, & put them on an Aſſe, & went againe to Egypt: And Moſes tooke yͤ rodde of God in his hand.

21 And the Lorde ſayde vnto Moſes, When thou art entred and come into Egypt againe, ſee that thou doe all the wonders before Pharao, which I haue put in thy hand: [c] but I will harden his heart, and he ſhall not let the people goe.

[c] God is ſaid to harden mans heart, whē he doth iuſtly puniſh his obſtinacie and wickedneſſe, by withdrawing his ſpirit & grace.

22 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto Pharao, Thus ſaith the Lorde, Iſrael is my ſonne, [euen] my firſt borne.

23 And I ſaide vnto thee, yͤ thou let my ſonne go, that he may ſerue me: and if thou refuſe to let him goe, beholde, I do [f] ſlay thy ſonne, euen thy firſt borne.

[f] Meaning, moſt deare vnto thee.

24 And it came to paſſe by yͤ way, in the Inne, that the Lord met him, & would haue [g] killed him.

[g] Becauſe he had not circumciſed his childe as God had appointed.

25 And Sephora tooke a ſtone, and cut away the foreſkinne of her ſonne, & caſt it at his feete, and ſayde, A bloody huſband art thou vnto me.

26 Then [h] he let him go, and ſhe ſayde, A bloody huſband: becauſe of the circumciſion.

[h] That is, yͤ Lorde that would haue killed him.

27 Then ſayd the Lord vnto Aaron, Go meete Moſes in the wilderneſſe. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kiſſed him.

28 And Moſes told Aaron all the words of the Lord which had ſent him, & all yͤ ſignes which he charged him withall.

29 So went Moſes and Aaron, and gathered all the elders of the children of Iſrael.

30 And Aaron told all the wordes which the Lord had ſpoken vnto Moſes, and did the miracles in yͤ ſight of the people.

31 And the people [i] beleeued: And when they heard that the Lorde had viſited the children of Iſrael, and had looked vpon their tribulation, they bowed themſelues, and worſhipped.

[i] So yͤ Moſes had now experience of gods promiſe that he ſhould haue good ſucceſſe in deliuering the people of Iſrael.

The v. Chapter.

1 Moſes and Aaron doe their meſſage to Pharao, who will not ſuffer the people of Iſrael to depart: but oppreſſeth them more and more.

1 Moſes & Aaron went in afterward and tolde Pharao, Thus ſayth yͤ Lord God of Iſrael, Let my people goe, that they may ‖ holde a feaſt vnto me in the wilderneſſe.

‖ Worſhip God ſolemnely.

2 And Pharao ſayd, Who is the Lord that I ſhould heare his voyce, and let Iſrael go? I know not the Lord, neyther will I let Iſrael go.

3 And they ſayde, The God of the Hebrues ‡ hath called vs: let vs goe, wee pray thee, three dayes iourney into the deſart, and do ſacrifice vnto the Lorde our God, leaſt he ſmite vs with peſtilence, or with the ſworde.

‡ Heb. is called ouer vs.

4 Then ſayde the king of Egypt vnto them, Wherefore doe yee Moſes and Aarō let the people from their works? get you vnto your burdens.

5 And Pharao ſayde furthermore, Beholde, there is much people nowe in the lande, and you make them leaue their burdens.

6 And Pharao [a] commaunded the ſame day the taſkemaſters which were amongſt yͤ people, & the officers, ſaying,

[a] The godly ought not to be offended if afflictions increaſe when God beginneth to deliuer them.

7 Ye ſhal giue the people no more ſtraw to make brick withal, as ye did in time paſt: let them goe & gather them ſtraw them ſelues.

8 And the number of bricke which they were wont to make in time paſt, lay vnto their charges alſo, and miniſh nothing thereof, for they be idle, and therfore cry, ſaying, Wee will goe and doe ſacrifice vnto our God.

9 They muſt haue more worke layde vpō them, that they may labour therein, and not regard [b] vaine words.

[b] The more cruelly that tyrāts rage, the neerer is Gods helpe.

10 Then went the taſkemaſters of yͤ people, and the officers out, and tolde the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith Pharao, I will giue you no more ſtrawe.

11 Goe your ſelues and gather you ſtraw where yee can finde it: yet ſhall none of your labour be miniſhed.

12 And ſo were [c] yͤ people ſcattered abroad throughout all the lande of Egypt, for to gather ſtubble in ſtead of ſtrawe.

[c] This intolerable labour was layde on the people, that they might driue away Moſes and Aaron.

13 And the taſkemaſters haſted them forward, ſaying, Fulfill your worke, your daily taſkes in their due time, as if you had ſtrawe.

14 And yͤ officers of yͤ children of Iſrael,

which Pharaos taſkemaſters had ſet ouer them, were beaten. And they ſayd vnto them, Wherefore haue ye not fulfilled your taſke in making of bricke, both yeſterday, and to day, as well as in time paſt?

15 The officers alſo of the children of Iſrael came and complayned vnto Pharao, ſaying, Wherefore dealeſt thou thus with thy ſeruants?

16 There is no ſtraw giuen vnto thy ſeruantes, and they ſay vnto vs, Make bricke: & thy ſeruants are beaten, ‖ and the fault is in thine owne people.

‖ Or, they deale euill with thy people.

17 He ſayde, Ye are idle, idle are ye: and therefore ye ſay, We will go and doe ſacrifice vnto the Lord.

18 Go therefore now and worke, & there ſhal no ſtrawe be giuen you, & yet ſhall ye deliuer the whole tale of bricke.

19 And the officers of the children of Iſrael did ſee that they were in woorſe caſe, after it was ſayde, Ye ſhal miniſh nothing of your bricke, of your dayly taſke in due time.

20 And they met Moſes & Aaron, which ſtoode in their way as they came out from Pharao,

21 And ſaid vnto them, [d] The Lord looke vpon you, and iudge you, which haue made the ſauour of vs ‡ to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharao, and in the eyes of his ſeruants, and haue put a ſworde in their hand to ſlay vs.

[d] They miſiudging Gods grace by yͤ preſent aduerſitie, become vnthankfull to men, and iniurious to God.

‡ To ſtinke.

22 [e] Moſes returned vnto the Lord, and ſaid, Lord, wherefore haſt thou ſo euil entreated this people? And wherefore haſt thou ſent me?

[e] Moſes imbecillitie appeareth in yͤ he is wearie of his vocation, & complaineth of Gods ſlownеſſe in deliuering his people.

23 For ſince I came to Pharao to ſpeake in thy name, he hath fared foule with this folke: and yet thou haſt not deliuered thy people at all.

The vi. Chapter.

3 God reneweth his promiſe concerning the deliuerance of the Iſraelites.

1 Then the Lorde ſayde vnto Moſes, Now ſhalt thou ſee what I will do vnto Pharao: for in a mightye hande ſhall he let them goe, and in a mightie hande ſhall hee driue them out of his lande.

2 And God ſpake vnto Moſes, & ſayde vnto him, I am the Lord.

3 I appeared vnto Abraham, Iſahac, and Iacob, as an almightie God: but in my name Iehouah was I [a] not knowen vnto them.

[a] The patriarkes knew God before, but ſuch manifeſt knowledge of god was neuer opened vnto them, as it is nowe by Moſes.

4 Moreouer, I made a couenant with them, to giue thẽ the land of Chanaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were ſtrangers.

5 And therefore I haue alſo heard the groning of yͤ children of Iſrael, whom the Egyptians keepe in bondage: and haue remembred my couenant.

6 Wherefore, ſay vnto the children of Iſrael, I am the Lorde, I will bring you out from the burdens of the Egyptians, and will ridde you out of their bondage, and will deliuer you in a ſtretched out arme, and in great iudgements.

7 And I will take you for my people, & will be to you a God: and ye ſhal know that I am the Lord your God, which bringeth you out from the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I wil bring you into the land cõcerning the which I did ‖ lift vp my hande to giue it vnto Abrahã, Iſahac, and Iacob, & will giue it vnto you for a poſſeſſion: [for] I am the Lord.

‖ Or, ſweare.

9 And Moſes told the children of Iſrael euen ſo: but they [b] hearkened not vnto Moſes for anguiſh of ſpirite, and for cruell bondage.

[b] So hard a thing it is to ſhew true obedience vnder the croſſe.

10 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Goe in, and ſpeake vnto Pharao king of Egypt, that he let the children of Iſrael goe out of his land.

12 And Moſes ſpake before the Lorde, ſaying, Beholde, the children of Iſrael hearken not vnto mee: how then ſhal Pharao heare mee, which am of ‖ vncircumciſed lippes?

‖ Or, which haue an impediment in my ſpeache: or am rude.

13 And [c] the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes and vnto Aaron, and gaue them a charge concerning the children of Iſrael, and concerning Pharao king of Egypt, ‖ that they ſhould bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt.

[c] It appeareth yͤ this redemption came altogether of Gods mercy, ſeeing yͤ Moſes was vnwilling, & the people careleſſe.

‖ Or, he ſhould let goe.

14 Theſe be the heads of their fathers houſes. The childrẽ of Ruben the firſt borne ſonne of Iſrael, are theſe: Hanoch, & Phallu, Heſron, and Charmi: theſe be the children of Ruben.

15 The children of Simeon: Iemuel, & Iamin, Ohad, & Iachin, Sohar, and Saul the ſonne of yͤ Chanaanitiſh woman: theſe are the kinreds of Simeõ.

16 Theſe alſo are the names of the children [d] of Leui in their generations: Gerſon, & Cehath, & Merari: Leui liued an hundred, thirtie & ſeuen yeeres.

[d] It was neceſſary to be knowen, that the miniſters of this deliuerãce were of Abrahams ſtocke.

17 The ſonnes of Gerſon: Libni, & Simi, by their kinreds.

18 The children of Cehath: Amram, and Jſhar, and Hebron, and Uſiel. And Cehath liued an hundred, thirtie, & three yeeres.

19 The children of Merari: Mahli, and Muſi: theſe are the kinreds of Leui by their generations.

[e] Which kind of mariage was afterwarde in the lawe forbidden, Leu. 18, 12.

20 Amram tooke Jochebed [e] his fathers ſiſter to wife, and ſhee bare him Aaron and Moſes: and Amram liued an hundred, and thirtie, and ſeuen yeeres.

21 And the children of Jſhar: Corah, Nepheg, and Sichri.

22 The children of Uſiel: Miſael, Elzaphan, and Zithri.

[f] Aarons wife was of the tribe of Juda.

23 And Aaron tooke [f] Eliſeba, daughter of Aminadab, and ſiſter of Nahaſon to wife, which bare him Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Jthamar.

24 The children of Corah: Aſſir, and Elcanah, and Abiaſaph: theſe are the kinreds of the Corahites.

25 Eleazar Aarons ſonne tooke him one of yͤ daughters of Putiel to wife, which bare him Phinees: and theſe are yͤ principall fathers of the Leuites, throughout their kinreds.

‖Or, carie.

26 This is that Aaron & Moſes to whom the Lorde ſaide, ‖Leade the children of Jſrael out of the lande of Egypt, according to their [g] armies.

[g] For their families were ſo great, that they might be compared to armies.

‡Might let goe.

27 Theſe are that Moſes and Aaron, which ſpake to Pharao king of Egypt, that ‡ they might bring the children of Jſrael out of Egypt.

28 And in the day when the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes in the lande of Egypt,

29 Hee ſpake vnto him, ſaying, J am the Lorde: ſpeake thou vnto Pharao the king of Egypt all that J ſay vnto thee.

30 And Moſes ſaid before the Lord, Beholde, J am of vncircumciſed lips, and how ſhall Pharao giue me audience?

The vii. Chapter.

1 Moſes and Aaron ſpeake to Pharao. 10 They turne the rodde into a ſerpent, and the water into blood, and Pharaohs ſorcerers do the like, 13 and Pharaohs heart is hardened the more.

1 ANd the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Beholde, J haue made thee Pharaos [a] God: And Aaron thy brother ſhall bee thy Prophet.

[a] God communicateth his authoritie & power with his miniſters.

2 Thou ſhalt ſpeake all yͭ J commaund thee, & Aaron thy brother ſhall ſpeake vnto Pharao, that he ſend the children of Jſrael out of his lande.

3 And J wil harden Pharaos heart, and multiplie my miracles, and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharao ſhall not hearken vnto you, that J may ſet my hand vpon Egypt, and bring out mine armies, and my people the children of Jſrael out of the lande of Egypt [b] in great iudgements.

[b] To ſtrengthen Moſes faith, God promiſeth againe moſt ſharply to puniſh the oppreſſors of his Church.

5 And the Egyptians ſhal know that J am the Lord, when J ſtretch forth my hand vpon Egypt, & bring out the children of Jſrael from among them.

6 Moſes and Aaron did as the Lorde commanded them, [euen] ſo did they.

7 Moſes was foureſcore yeres olde, and Aaron foureſcore and three, when they ſpake vnto Pharao.

8 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, ſaying,

9 If Pharao ſpeake vnto you, ſaying, Shew a miracle for you: thou ſhalt ſay vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, and caſt it before Pharao, that it may be a ſerpẽt.

10 Then went Moſes and Aaron in vnto Pharao, and did as the Lord had commanded: and Aaron caſt forth his rod before Pharao, and before his ſeruãts, and it turned to a ſerpent.

11 Then Pharao called for the wiſe men, and [c] enchanters: and thoſe ſorcerers of Egypt did in like maner with their ſorcerie.

[c] It ſemeth yͭ theſe were Jannes and Jambres, 2. Tim. 3, 8. So euer the wicked maliciouſly reſiſt the truth of God.

12 For they caſt downe euery man his rodde, and they turned to ſerpents: but Aarons rod did eate vp their roddes.

13 And he hardened Pharaos heart, that hee hearkened not vnto them, as the Lord had ſaid.

14 The Lord alſo ſaid vnto Moſes, Pharaos heart is ‡ hardened, he refuſeth to let the people goe.

‡Made heauie, or burdened.

15 Get thee vnto Pharao in the morning, loe, hee will come vnto the water, and thou ſhalt ſtand vpõ the ‡ riuers brinke againſt hee come: and the rodde which was turned to a ſerpẽt, ſhalt thou take in thine hand:

‡Nilus.

16 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto him, The Lord God of the Hebrues hath ſent me vnto thee, ſaying, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue mee in the wilderneſſe: and beholde, hitherto thou wouldeſt not heare.

17 Thus ſayeth the Lord, Jn this thou ſhalt knowe that J am the Lorde: beholde, J will ſmite with the rod yͭ is in my hande the waters which are in the riuers, & they ſhal be turned to blood.

18 And the fiſh ẏ is in the riuer ſhall die: and the riuer ſhall ‖ corrupt, and it ſhall grieue the Egyptians to drinke of the water of the riuer.

‖ Or, ſtinke.

19 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Take thy rodde, & ſtretch out thine hande ouer the waters of Egypt, ouer their ſtreames, ouer their riuers and pondes, and all pooles of water which they haue, that they may be blood, and that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in [veſſels] of wood, and alſo of ſtone.

The firſt plague.

20 And Moſes and Aaron did as ẏ Lord commanded: and he lift vp the rod, and ſmote the [d] waters ẏ were in the riuer, in the ſight of Pharao, and in the ſight of his ſeruants: and all the water that was in the riuer turned into blood.

d The waters wherein the Iſraelites childrẽ were drowned, are now turned to ẏ Egyptians ſorowe,

21 And the fiſh that was in the riuer died: and the riuer corrupted, and the Egyptians coulde not drinke of the water of the riuer, & there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 And the enchanters of Egypt did likewiſe with their ſorceries: and hee hardened Pharaos heart, neither did hee hearke vnto them, as ẏ Lord had ſaid.

23 And Pharao turned him ſelfe, & went againe into his houſe, and ſet not his heart thereunto.

e Theſe circumſtances declare that this was no vaine illuſion,

24 And ẏ Egyptians [e] digged roũd about the riuer for water to drinke: for they could not drinke of the water of ẏ riuer.

25 And it cõtinued ſeuen daies, after that the Lord had ſmitten the riuer.

The viii. Chapter.

6 The plague of frogges, which die at the praier of Moſes. 30 Moſes praieth againe, but Pharaos heart is hardened.

1 The Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, Goe vnto Pharao, and tell him, Thus ſayeth the Lorde, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

2 And if thou refuſe to let them goe, beholde, I wil ſmite all thy borders with frogges:

3 And ẏ riuer ſhal ſcraule with frogges, which ſhall goe vp and come into thine houſe, & into thy priuie chamber where thou ſleepeſt, and vpon thy bed, and into the houſe of thy ſeruantes, and vpon thy people, and into thine ouens, & vpon all thy ‖ victuals in ſtore:

‖ Or, thy dough, or in thy ambrie.

4 And the frogges ſhall come vp vpon thee, and on thy people, and vpon all thy ſeruantes.

5 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod ouer the ſtreames, ouer the riuers, and ouer the pondes: and cauſe frogges to come vp vpon the lãd of Egypt.

The ſecond plague.

6 And Aaron ſtretched his hande ouer the waters of Egypt, and the frogges came vp, and couered ẏ lande of Egypt.

a Thus god wil exercise his ſeruants with aduerſaries to their triall.

7 And [a] the ſorcerers did likewiſe with their ſorcerie, and brought frogges vp vpon the land of Egypt.

b Hypocrits feared with Gods iudgement, pretẽd a certaine repentance.

8 Then Pharao called for Moſes & Aaron, and ſayd, Pray [b] ye vnto the Lord, that hee may take away the frogges from me, and from my people: and I will let the people goe, that they may doe ſacrifice vnto the Lord.

c This was the glory of Pharao, ẏ he might chooſe the time when Moſes ſhould pray for him.

9 And Moſes ſaide vnto Pharao, [c] Glorie herein becauſe of me, and [appoynt] when I ſhall pray for thee, and for thy ſeruantes, and for thy people, to driue away the frogges from thee and thy houſes: that they may remaine but in the riuer onely.

10 He ſaide, To morowe. And he ſaid, Euen as thou haſt ſaid: That thou maieſt knowe that there is none like vnto the Lord our God.

11 And ſo the frogges ſhall depart from thee, and frõ thy houſes, from thy ſeruantes, and from thy people, and ſhall remaine in the riuer onely.

12 Moſes & Aaron went out from Pharao, and Moſes cried vnto the Lord as touching the frogges which hee had brought againſt Pharao.

13 And the Lorde did according to the ſaying of Moſes: and the frogges died out of ẏ houſes, out of the villages and fieldes.

14 And they gathered them together vpon heapes, and the lande ‡ had an euill ſmell [through them.]

‡ Stanke.

15 But when Pharao ſawe that hee had reſt giuen him, he hardened his heart, and harkened not vnto them, as the Lord had ſaid.

16 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Stretche out thy rodde, and ſmite the duſt of the lande, that it may bee [turned] to lice throughout all the lande of Egypt.

The third plague.

17 And they did ſo: for Aaron ſtretched out his hande with his rod, and ſmote the duſt of the earth, and there were lice in man and beaſt: ſo that al the duſt of the land was lice, throughout all the lande of Egypt.

‡ Wrought.

d God confounded their wiſedome and authoritie in a thing moſt vile.

18 And the inchanters ‡ aſſayed likewiſe with their inchantmẽts, to bring forth lice, [d] but they coulde not: and the lice were both vpon men and beaſtes.

19 Then ſaid the inchanters to Pharao, This is the finger of God. And Pharaos heart remained obſtinate, and he hearkened not vnto them, as the Lord had ſaid.

20 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Riſe vp early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharao, loe, hee will come foorth vnto the water, and thou ſhalt ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the Lord, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

‡ Swarmes of flies.

21 Els, if thou wilt not let my people goe, beholde, I will ſende ‡ all maner of flies, both vpon thee and thy ſeruants, and thy people, and into thy houſes: and the houſes of the Egyptians ſhall be full of flies, and the ground whereon they are.

‖ Or, ſeparate.

22 And the land of Goſen where my people are, will I ‖ cauſe to be wonderfull in that day, ſo that there ſhall no flies be there: whereby thou ſhalt knowe that I am the Lorde in the middeſt of the earth.

‡ Redemption.

e God graunteth a time of repentance.

23 And I will put a ‡ diuiſion betweene my people and thine: and to [e] morowe ſhall this miracle be done.

The fourth plague.

f This miracle was wrought without the meanes of the rodde.

24 And the Lord did ſo, and [f] there came an intolerable ſwarme of flies into the houſe of Pharao, and into his ſeruants houſes, and into all the land of Egypt: and the lande was corrupt with theſe flies.

25 And Pharao called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid, Go and doe ſacrifice vnto your God in this land.

g For the Egyptians worſhipped their god Apis in the likeneſſe of an oxe, and their god Iupiter in the likeneſſe of a ſheepe, which kinde of beaſts the Iſraelites offred in ſacrifice to the true God.

26 And Moſes anſwered, It is not meete that we ſo doe: for we muſt offer vnto the Lorde our God, that [which is] [g] an abomination vnto the Egyptians. Loe, if we ſacrifice that which is an abomination vnto the Egyptians before their eyes, will they not ſtone vs?

27 We will goe three dayes iourney into the deſert, and ſacrifice vnto the Lorde our God, as he hath commanded vs.

h The wicked wickedly preſcribeth vnto Gods miniſters howe farre they ſhall goe.

28 And Pharao ſaid, I will let you goe, that ye may ſacrifice vnto the Lorde your God in the wilderneſſe, but goe not [h] farre away: pray for me.

29 And Moſes ſaide, Beholde, I will goe out from thee, and pray vnto the Lorde, that the flies may depart from Pharao, and from his ſeruants, and from his people to morowe: but let Pharao from henceforth deale deceitfully no more, that hee will not let the people goe to ſacrifice vnto the Lord.

30 And Moſes went out from Pharao, and prayed vnto the Lord:

31 And the Lord did according to the ſaying of Moſes, and the flies departed from Pharao, and from his ſeruants, and from his people, and there remained not one.

32 And Pharao hardened his heart once more at this time, and did not let the people goe.

The ix. Chapter.

1 The murraine of beaſtes. 10 The plagues of botches and ſores. 23 The horrible hayle, thunder, and lightnings.

1 The Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe in vnto Pharao, and thou ſhalt tell him, Thus ſaith the Lorde God of the Hebrues, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

2 If thou refuſe to let them goe, and wilt hold them ſtill,

3 Beholde, the hand of the Lord is vpon thy flocke which is in the field, [for] vpon horſes, vpon aſſes, vpon camels, vpon oxen, and vpon ſheepe, there ſhal be a mightie great murraine.

4 And the Lord ſhall doe wonderfully betweene the beaſts of Iſrael, and the beaſts of Egypt, ſo that there ſhall nothing die of all that perteineth to the children of Iſrael.

5 And the Lord appointed a time, ſaying, To morowe the Lord ſhall finiſh this worde in the land.

The fifth plague.

a This ſpeach ſignifieth a verie great number, or the moſt part.

6 And the Lorde did that thing on the morowe, and [a] all the cattell of Egypt dyed: but of the cattell of the children of Iſrael died not one.

7 And Pharao ſent, and beholde, there was not one of the cattell of the Iſraelites dead: And the heart of Pharao was hardened, and hee did not let the people goe.

8 And the Lord ſaide vnto Moſes and Aaron, Take your hands full of aſhes out of the furnace, and Moſes ſhall ſprinkle it vp into the aire in the ſight of Pharao:

9 And it ſhall be duſt in all the lande of Egypt, and ſhal be ſwelling ſores with blaines both on man & beaſt throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they tooke aſhes out of yͤ furnace,

and ſtoode before Pharao, and Moſes ſprinkeled it vp into the aire: and there were ſwelling ſores with blaines, both in men, and in beaſts:

The ſixth plagne.

11 And the [b] ſorcerers could not ſtand before Moſes becauſe of the blaines: for there were botches vpon the inchanters, and vpon all the Egyptians.

[b] The ſorcerers ceaſed not to reſiſt Moſes and Aaron, wherfore this plague did more grieue them then the reſidue of the Egyptians.

12 And the Lorde hardened the heart of Pharao, and hee hearkened not vnto them, as yͤ Lord had ſaid vnto Moſes.

13 And the Lord ſaide vnto Moſes, Riſe vp early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharao, and thou ſhalt tell him, Thus ſaith the Lorde God of the Hebrues, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me:

14 Or els I will at this time ſend all my plagues vpon thine [c] heart, and vpon thy ſeruants, and on thy people: that thou maieſt knowe that there is none like me in all the earth.

[c] So that thine owne conſcience ſhall condemne thee of ingratitude and malice.

15 For now I will ſtretch out my hand, that I may ſmite thee and thy people with peſtilence, and thou ſhalt periſh from the earth.

16 And in very deede [d] for this cauſe haue I ‡kept thee, for to ſhew thee my power, and that my name may be declared throughout all the world.

[d] God would haue him knowe that hee could quickly haue deſtroyed him, yet for other cauſes he reſerued him.

‡ Made thee ſtande.

17 Yet exalteſt thou thy ſelfe againſt my people, that thou wilt not let them goe?

18 Beholde, to morowe this time I will ſend downe a mightie great haile, ſuch a one as was not in Egypt ſince the foundation thereof was laid, vnto this time.

19 Sende therefore nowe, and [e] gather thy beaſts, and all that thou haſt in the fielde: For vpon all the men and the beaſtes which are founde in the fielde, and not brought home, ſhall the hayle fall, and they ſhall die.

[e] Here wee ſee though Gods wrath be kindled, yet there is a certaine mercie ſhewed euen to his enemies.

20 And as many as feared the worde of the Lorde amongſt the ſeruantes of Pharao, made their ſeruantes & their beaſtes flee into the houſes.

21 But he that regarded not the worde of the Lorde, left his ſeruants and his beaſtes in the fielde.

22 And the Lorde ſaide vnto Moſes, Stretch foorth thy hand vnto heauen, that there may be haile in all the lande of Egypt, vpon man, and vpon beaſts, and vpon all the herbes of the fielde, throughout the land of Egypt.

The ſeueth plague.

23 And Moſes ſtretched forth his rodde vnto heauen, and the Lord thundered and hayled, and the fire ranne along vpon the ground, and the Lord hailed in the land of Egypt.

24 So there was hayle, and fire mingled with yͤ hayle, ſo grieuous, & ſuch as there was none throughout all yͤ land of Egypt ſince people inhabited it.

25 And the hayle ſmote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that was in the fielde, both man & beaſt: and the hayle ſmote all the herbes of the fielde, and broke all the trees of the fielde.

26 Onely in the lande of Goſen, where the children of Iſrael were, was there no hayle.

27 And Pharao ſent, and called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid vnto them, I haue nowe ſinned: the Lord is righteous, and I & my people are vngodly.

28 Pray ye vnto the Lorde, that theſe thundrings of God and hayle may be ſufficient: and I will let you goe, and ye ſhall tarie no longer.

29 Moſes ſaid vnto him, [f] As ſoone as I am out of the citie, I will ſpreade abroade my hands vnto the Lord, and the thunder ſhall ceaſe, neither ſhall there bee any more hayle: that thou mayeſt knowe howe that the earth is the Lordes.

[f] He ſheweth the king that through his incredulitie he polluted the place where he was.

30 But I knowe that thou and thy ſeruants yet feare not the [g] face of yͤ Lord God.

[g] Moſes ſtoutly condemneth the king and all his court of vngodlines.

31 And ſo the flaxe and the barley were ſmitten, for the barley was ſhot vp, and the flaxe was bolled:

32 But the wheate and the rye were not ſmitten, for they were ‡late ſowen.

‡ Hidde.

33 And Moſes went out of the citie from Pharao, & ſpread abroade his hands vnto the Lord: and the thunder and hayle ceaſed, neither rained it vpon the earth.

34 And when Pharao ſaw that yͤ raine, and the hayle, and thunder were ceaſed, hee ſinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his ſeruantes:

35 And the heart of Pharao was hardened, neither woulde he let the children of Iſrael goe, as the Lord had ſaid by the hand of Moſes.

The x. Chapter.

13 The plague of Graſhoppers. 16 Pharao confeſſeth his ſinne.
28 Pharao forbiddeth Moſes to come any more in his preſēce.

1 AND the Lorde ſaide vnto Moſes, Goe in to Pharao: for I haue hardened his heart, and the heart of his

ſeruants, that I might ſhew theſe my ſignes before him,

2 And that thou tell [a] in the audience of thy ſonne, & of thy ſonnes ſonne, what things I haue done in Egypt, and the miracles which I haue done amongſt them, that ye may knowe howe that I am the Lord.

3 And ſo Moſes and Aaron came in to Pharao, & ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the Lorde God of the Hebrues, Howe long wilt thou [b] refuſe to ſubmit thy ſelfe vnto me? Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

4 Or els if thou refuſe to let my people goe, beholde, to morowe wil I bring Graſhoppers into thy coaſtes:

5 And they ſhall couer the face of the earth, that it can not be ſeene: and they ſhall eate the reſidue which remaineth vnto you, and is eſcaped from yͤ haile: and they ſhall eate euery greene tree that beareth you fruite in the fielde.

6 And they ſhall fill thy houſes, and all thy ſeruants houſes, and the houſes of all the Egyptians, after ſuch a maner, as neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue ſeene, ſince the time they were vpon the earth, vnto this day. And he turned him ſelfe about, & went out from Pharao.

7 And Pharaos ſeruantes ſaide vnto him, How long ſhall he be ‡ hurtful vnto vs? Let the men goe, that they may ſerue the Lorde their God: knoweſt thou not yet that Egypt is deſtroyed?

8 And Moſes & Aaron were brought againe vnto Pharao, and he ſaid vnto them, Goe and ſerue the Lorde your God: but who are they that ſhall goe?

9 And Moſes anſwered, We wil goe with our young, and with our olde, and with our ſonnes, and with our daughters, and with our ſheepe, and with our oxen wee muſt goe: for wee muſt holde a feaſt vnto the Lord.

10 And he ſaid vnto them, [c] Let yͤ Lorde be ſo with you as I will let you goe, and your children: take heede, ‡ for ye haue ſome miſchiefe in hand.

11 Nay, not ſo, but goe ye men, and ſerue the Lorde: for that was your deſire. [d] And they were thruſt out of Pharaos preſence.

12 And the Lorde ſaide vnto Moſes, Stretche out thine hand ouer the land of Egypt for Graſhoppers, that they may come vpon the land of Egypt, and eate all the herbes of the lande, and all that the hayle left behinde.

13 And Moſes ſtretched forth his rodde ouer the land of Egypt, and the Lorde brought an [e] Eaſt winde vpon the land all that day, and all that night: and in the morning the Eaſt winde brought the Graſhoppers.

14 And the Graſhoppers went vp ouer all the land of Egypt, and remained in all quarters of Egypt very grieuouſly: before them were there no ſuch Graſhoppers, neither after them ſhall be.

15 For they couered all yͤ face of yͤ earth, ſo that the lande was darke, and they did eate all the herbes of the land, and all the fruites of the trees whatſoeuer the haile had left: there was no greene thing left in the trees and herbes of the fielde, through all the land of Egypt.

16 Therefore Pharao called for Moſes and Aaron in haſte, and ſaide, I haue ſinned againſt yͤ Lorde your God, and againſt you.

17 And nowe forgiue me my ſinne onely this once, & pray vnto the Lorde your God, that he may take away from me this death onely.

18 And [Moſes] went out from Pharao, and prayed vnto the Lord.

19 And the Lord turned a mighty ſtrong Weſt winde, and it tooke away the Graſhoppers, and caſt them into the red ſea: ſo that there was not one Graſhopper in all the coaſtes of Egypt.

20 And the Lorde hardened Pharaos heart, ſo that he would not let the children of Iſrael goe.

21 And the Lorde ſaide vnto Moſes, Stretch out thy hand vnto heauen, that there may be vpon the land of Egypt darkneſſe which may be felt.

22 And Moſes ſtretched forth his hande vnto heauen: and there was a ‡ thicke darkneſſe vpon all the lande of Egypt three dayes.

23 No man ſawe another, neither roſe vp from the place where he was by the ſpace of three dayes: But all the children of Iſrael had light where they dwelled.

24 And Pharao called for Moſes, and ſaid, Goe, and ſerue the Lord: onely let your ſheepe and your oxen abide, and let your children goe with you.

25 [f] And Moſes ſaide, Thou muſt giue vs alſo ſacrifice and whole burnt offerings,

[a] Gods miracles be ſo great, that they ought to be ſpoken of for euer: and the duetie of parents is to declare the ſame to their children.

[b] The ende of afflictiōs is to humble our ſelues with true repentance vnto the mercie of God.

‡ A ſnare.

[c] That is, I would the Lord were no more bent towards you, then I am minded to let you goe.

‡ For euill is before your face.

[d] Moſes is carefull to haue Gods commandement in all points duely obſerued, chooſing rather to be hated for Gods ſake, then to conſent to a thing vnlawfull.

The eight plague.

[e] Hereby we learne that diſtemperate and noyſome weather is chiefly to be aſcribed to yͤ iuſt iudgement of God, and not to any naturall cauſe.

The ninth plague.

‡ Palpable darkeneſſe.

[f] Moſes wil not yeeld in any point in ſuch things as God cōmanded, for al that Pharao coulde doe.

rings, for to doe ſacrifice vnto the Lord our God.

26 Our cattell alſo ſhall go with vs, and there ſhal not one hoofe be left behind: for thereof muſt wee take to ſerue the Lord our God: neither doe we know with what wee muſt doe ſeruice vnto the Lord, vntill we come thither.

27 But the Lorde hardened Pharaos heart, and he would not let them goe.

28 [g]And Pharao ſaide vnto him, Get thee from me, and take heede vnto thy ſelfe, that thou ſeeſt my face no more: for, when ſo euer thou commeſt in my ſight, thou ſhalt die.

g The wicked, yͤ nigher they be to their deſtruction, the more furious commonly they be. Therefore, the godly in ſuch caſes ought to be of good hope.

29 And Moſes ſaide, Let it be as thou haſt ſaid, I will ſee thy face no more.

The xi. Chapter.

2 The Lorde commaundeth the Hebrues to robbe the Egyptians. 4 The death of the firſt borne of all things in Egypt is ſignified.

1 AND the Lorde ſaide vnto Moſes, Yet wil I bring one plague more vpon Pharao, and vpon Egypt, and after that hee will let you goe hence: when he ſhall let you goe quite, hee ſhall vtterly driue you hence.

2 [a]Speake thou therefore in the eares of the people, that euery man borowe of his neighbour, and euery woman of her neighbour, iewels of ſiluer, & iewels of golde.

a We muſt not take this for an example to ſpoile our neighbour, that was enioyned by eſpeciall commiſſion for the due puniſhment of the Egyptians, Augu.39.q.

3 And the Lord ſhall giue the people fauour in the ſight of the Egyptians: Moreouer, Moſes was a very great man in the land of Egypt, in the ſight of Pharaos ſeruants, and in the ſight of the people.

4 And Moſes ſaid, Thus ſaith yͤ Lord, At midnight will I goe out into the middeſt of Egypt,

5 And all the firſt borne in all the land of Egypt ſhall die, from the firſt borne of Pharao that ſitteth on his ſeate, vnto the firſt borne of the maide ſeruant that is behinde the mill, and all the firſt gendred of the cattell,

6 And there ſhalbe a great crie throughout all the land of Egypt, ſuch as there was neuer none like, nor ſhall be.

7 But amongſt all the children of Iſrael, ſhall not a dogge moone his tongue, from a man vnto a beaſt: that ye may knowe howe that the Lorde putteth a difference betweene the Egyptians and Iſrael.

8 [b]And theſe thy ſeruantes ſhall all come downe vnto me, and fall before me, and ſay, Get thee out, and all the people that are vnder thee: and then wil I depart. And he went from Pharao ‖ with an angry countenance.

b Pharaos ſeruantes ſhall deſire Moſes to depart with his people: for the king ſpake no more to Moſes, as was ſaide before, Chap.10. verſe 28.

‖ Or, in a great anger.

9 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Pharao ſhall not heare you, that my wonders may be multiplied in the lande of Egypt.

10 And Moſes and Aaron did all theſe wonders before Pharao: and yͤ Lorde hardened Pharaos heart, ſo that hee would not let the children of Iſrael go out of his land.

The xii. Chapter.

2 The Lorde ordeineth the Paſſeouer. 37 The number that went out of Egypt, and howe long they continued in Egypt.

1 AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron in the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 This moneth ſhall be vnto you the beginning of moneths: and the firſt moneth of the yeere ſhall it be vnto you.

3 Speake ye vnto all the congregation of Iſrael, ſaying, In the tenth day of this moneth, euery man take vnto him a [a] lambe, according to the houſe of the fathers, a lambe throughout euery houſe.

a God ordeined this ſacrifice for a token and pledge of their deliuerance.

4 If the houſholde bee too litle for the lambe, let him take his neighbour which is next vnto his houſe, according to the number of the ſoules, euery one of you according to his eating, ſhall make your count for a lambe.

5 And let your lambe be without blemiſh, a male of a yeere olde, [which] ye ſhall take out from among yͤ ſheepe, and from among the goates.

6 And ye ſhall keepe him in, vntill the fourteenth day of the ſame moneth: and euery aſſemblie of the congregation of Iſrael ſhall kill him about ‖ euen.

‖ Or, twilight.

7 [b]And they ſhall take of the blood, and ſtrike it on the two [ſide] poſtes, and on the vpper doore poſt, in the houſes where they ſhall eate him.

b The Church is diſtinguiſhed from the ſynagogue of the vnfaithfull, by the worde of God, and by the Sacraments.

8 And they ſhall eate the fleſh the ſame night, roſte with fire, and with vnleauened bread, and with ſowre herbes they ſhall eate it.

9 See that ye eate not thereof rawe, nor ſodden with water, but roſte with fire: yͤ head, feete, & purtenance thereof.

10 And ye ſhall let nothing of it remaine vnto the morning: That which remaineth of it vntill the morowe, ſhall ye

burne with fire.

11 Of this maner ſhall ye eate it, with your loynes girded, and your ſhooes on your feete, and your ſtaffe in your hand, [c] and ye ſhall eate it in haſte: for it is the Lords Paſſeouer.

[c] This was the Paſſeouer of the Iewes: but our Paſcal Lambe is Chriſt, as witneſſeth Paul, 1. Cor. 5.

12 For I will paſſe through the land of Egypt this ſame night, and will ſmite all the firſt borne of Egypt, from man to beaſt, and vpon all the ‡ gods of Egypt I wil execute iudgement: I [am] the Lord.

‡ Princes, or Idoles.

13 And the blood ſhall bee vnto you a token in the houſes wherein you are: and when I ſee the blood, I wil paſſe ouer you, and the plague ſhall not bee vpon you to deſtroy you, when I ſmite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day ſhall be vnto you a remembrance: and you ſhall keepe it an holy feaſt vnto the Lorde throughout your generations, you ſhal keepe it holy for an ordinance for [d] euer.

[d] Euer is not here taken for a time without ende, but for a long ſeaſon indefinite, as in Geneſis 13.

15 Seuen dayes ſhall ye eate vnleauened bread, ſo that the firſt day ye put away leauen out of your houſes: For who ſo euer eateth leauened bread, from yͤ firſt day vntill the ſeuenth day, that ſoule ſhal be rooted out of Iſrael.

16 The firſt day ſhall bee an holy conuocation vnto you, and the ſeuenth day ſhall be an holy conuocation vnto you: there ſhall be no maner of worke done in them, ſaue about that onely which euery man muſt eate, that onely may ye doe.

17 And yee ſhall obſerue the feaſt of vnleauened bread: for this ſame day haue I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt, therefore yee ſhall obſerue this day, and all your children after you, by an euerlaſting decree.

18 The firſt moneth, and the fourteenth day of the moneth [e] at euen yee ſhall eate vnleauened bread, vnto the one and twentieth day of the ſame moneth at euen againe.

[e] The Iewes coũted the beginning of the day, at ſunne ſet, till the next day at the ſame time.

19 Seuen dayes ſhall there be no leauened bread founde in your houſes: and whoſoeuer eateth leauened bread, that ſoule ſhall be rooted out from the congregation of Iſrael, whether hee be ſtranger, or borne in the land.

20 [f] Ye ſhall eate no leauened bread: but in all your habitations ſhal ye eate vnleauened bread.

[f] By leauen is meant corruption, either of life, or doctrine.

21 Then Moſes called for all the Elders of Iſrael, and ſaid vnto them, Chooſe out, and take you to euery houſhold of you a Lambe, and kill the Paſſeouer.

22 And take a bunche of hyſope, and dippe it in the blood that is in the baſon, & ſtrike the vpper poſt of the doore, and the two ſide poſtes, with the blood that is in the baſon: and none of you goe out at the doore of his houſe vntill the morning.

23 For the Lord will paſſe ouer to ſmite the Egyptians: and when he ſeeth the blood vpon the vpper doore poſt, and the two ſide poſtes, he will paſſe ouer the doore, and will not ſuffer [g] the deſtroyer to come into your houſes to plague you.

[g] The Angel ſent of God to deſtroy the firſt borne.

24 Therefore ſhall ye obſerue this thing for an ordinance to thee & to thy ſonnes for euer.

25 And when yee be come to the land which the Lorde will giue you, according as he hath promiſed, ye ſhal keepe this ſeruice.

26 And when your children aſke you, what maner of ſeruice is this that ye doe?

27 Ye ſhall ſay, It is the ſacrifice of the Lords Paſſeouer, which paſſed ouer the houſes of the children of Iſrael in Egypt, and hee ſmote the Egyptians, and ſaued our houſes. And the people bowed themſelues, and worſhipped.

28 And the children of Iſrael went and did as the Lord had commanded Moſes and Aaron, ſo did they.

The tenth plague.

29 And at midnight the Lord ſmote the firſt borne in the lande of Egypt, from the firſt borne of Pharao that ſate on his ſeate, vntil the firſt borne of the captiue that was in priſon, and all the firſt borne of cattell.

30 And Pharao roſe in the night, he and his ſeruants, and all the Egyptians, and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not a houſe where there was not one dead.

31 And he called vnto Moſes and Aaron by night, ſaying, Riſe vp, and get you out from amongſt my people, both you, & alſo the children of Iſrael: and go, and ſerue the Lord, as ye haue ſaid.

32 And take your ſheepe & your droues with you as ye haue ſaid: and depart, and bleſſe me.

33 And the Egyptians forced the people, that they might ſende them out of the land in haſte: for they ſaide, We be all [but] dead men.

34 And the people tooke their dough before it was ſowred, which they had in ſtore, being bounde in clothes, vpon their ſhoulders.

35 And the children of Iſrael did according to the ſaying of Moſes: and they borowed of the Egyptians iewels of ſiluer, & iewels of golde, and rayment.

36 And the Lorde gaue the people fauour in the ſight of the Egyptians, ſo that they ‖ graunted ſuch thinges as they required: And they robbed the Egyptians.

‖ Or, lent them.

37 And the children of Iſrael tooke their iourney from Rameſis to Sucoth, [h] ſixe hundred thouſande men of foote, beſide children.

[h] If they grew ſo amõgſt their enemies being ſo ſmall a number at their firſt cõming to Egypt: let vs alſo be of good hope, that God wil encreaſe his Church, be it neuer ſo much oppreſſed.

38 And a great multitude of ſundrie other nations went alſo with them, and ſheepe, and oxen, and exceeding much cattell.

39 And they baked vnleauened cakes of the dough which they brought out of Egypt, for it was not ſowred: for they were thruſt out of Egypt, and coulde not tarie, neither had they prepared for themſelues any prouiſion of meate.

40 The dwelling of the children of Iſrael which they dwelled in Egypt, was [i] foure hundred and thirtie yeeres.

[i] From Abrahams departing from Ur in Chaldea, vnto the departing of yͤ children of Iſrael out of Egypt, were 430. yeeres.

41 And when the foure hundred & thirtie yeeres were expired, euen the ſelfe ſame day departed all the hoſtes of the Lord out of the land of Egypt.

42 It is a night to be obſerued vnto the Lorde, in the which hee brought them out of the land of Egypt: This is that night of the Lorde, which all the children of Iſrael muſt keepe throughout their generations.

43 And the Lorde ſaid vnto Moſes and Aaron, This is the law of Paſſeouer: there ſhall no ſtranger eate thereof.

44 But euery ſeruant that is bought for money, after that thou haſt circumciſed him, ſhall eate thereof.

45 A ſtranger and an hired ſeruant ſhall not eate thereof.

46 In one houſe ſhall it be eaten, thou ſhalt carie none of the fleſh out of the houſe, neither ſhall ye breake a bone thereof.

47 All the congregation of Iſrael ſhall obſerue it.

48 If a ſtranger alſo dwell among you, and will holde Paſſeouer vnto the Lorde, let him circumciſe all that bee males, and then let him come & obſerue it, and hee ſhall be as one that is borne in the land: for no vncircumciſed perſon ſhall eate thereof.

49 One maner of lawe ſhal be vnto him that is borne in the lande, and vnto the ſtranger that dwelleth among you.

50 And all the children of Iſrael did as the Lorde commaunded Moſes and Aaron, ſo did they.

51 And the ſelfe ſame day did the Lorde bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt, with their armies.

The xiii. Chapter.

2 The firſt borne are ſanctified vnto the Lord. 8 Children muſt be taught how their fathers were deliuered out of Egypt.

1 AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 [a] Sanctifie vnto me all the firſt borne, whatſoeuer openeth the wombe among the children of Iſrael, as well of man as of beaſt: for it is mine.

Sanctifie, that is, offer.

[a] A law for the offering of the firſt begotten vnto God, who were deliuered not from death onely, but from bondage alſo.

3 And Moſes ſaid vnto the people, Remember this day in which ye came out of Egypt out of the houſe of ‡ bondage: for through a mightie hand the Lorde brought you from thence: there ſhall no leauened bread be eaten.

‡ Seruants.

4 This day came ye out, in the moneth [b] Abib.

[b] This was about April, when corne began to ripe in that countrey.

5 When the Lord hath brought thee into the lande of the Chanaanites, Hethites, Amorites, Heuites, and Iebuſites, which hee ſware vnto thy fathers that he would giue thee, a land wherein milke and honie floweth: thou ſhalt keepe this ſeruice in this ſame moneth.

6 Seuen dayes thou ſhalt eate vnleauened bread, and in the ſeuenth day is the feaſt of the Lord.

7 Unleauened bread ſhalbe eaten ſeuen dayes: and there ſhall no leauened bread be ſeene with thee, nor yet leauen be ſeene with thee in all thy quarters.

8 [c] And thou ſhalt ſhewe thy ſonne in that day, ſaying, This is done becauſe of that which the Lorde did vnto mee when I came out of Egypt.

[c] God willeth yͤ cauſe of the ceremonie to be vttered at the celebration thereof.

9 [d] And it ſhall be as a ſigne vnto thee vpon thine hande, and as a remembrance betweene thine eyes, that the Lords lawe may be in thy mouth: for in a ſtrong hand hath yͤ Lord brought thee out of Egypt.

[d] Sacramẽts make to this purpoſe: that Gods word might be the deepelier rooted in our heartes, ſo that thẽce might flowe a ſincere confeſſion of the mouth.

10 Keepe therefore this ordinance in his ſeaſon from yeere to yeere.

11 And when the Lorde ſhall bring thee

into the land of yͤ Chanaanites, which he ſware vnto thee and to thy fathers, and ſhall giue it thee:

12 Then thou ſhalt appoint vnto the Lorde all that openeth the matrix, and euery firſt borne that commeth of a beaſt which thou haſt, if it be a male, it ſhall be the Lords.

13 And euery firſt borne of an Aſſe thou ſhalt redeeme with a Lambe: if thou redeeme him not, thou ſhalt breake his necke: All yͤ firſt borne of man amongſt thy children alſo ſhalt thou [e] buy out.

14 And when thy ſonne aſke thee in time to ‡ come, ſaying, What is this? Thou ſhalt ſay vnto him, With a mightie hande the Lorde brought vs out of Egypt, out of the houſe of bondage.

15 And when Pharao was very loth to let vs goe, the Lorde ſlewe all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, as well the firſt borne of man, as the firſt borne of beaſt: Therefore I ſacrifice vnto the Lorde all the males that open the matrix: but all the firſt borne of my children I redeeme.

16 This ſhall be as a token vpon thine hand, and as a remembrance betweene thine eyes, that the Lorde brought vs out of Egypt through a mightie hand.

17 It came to paſſe that when Pharao had let the people go, God caried them not through the way of the land of the Philiſtines, which was the more nigh way: But God ſaide, Leſt peraduenture the people [f] repent when they ſee warre, and ſo turne againe to Egypt.

18 But God ledde the people about thorowe the way of the wilderneſſe of the redde ſea, and the children of Iſrael went vp ‡ harneſſed out of the lande of Egypt.

19 And Moſes tooke the bones of Ioſeph with him: for hee made the children of Iſrael ſweare, ſaying, God wil ſurely viſite you, and yee ſhall take my bones away hence with you.

20 And they tooke their iourney from Suchoth, and abode in Etham in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

21 And the Lorde went before them by day in a pillar of a cloude to leade them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire to giue them light, that they might goe both by day and night.

22 [g] The pillar of the cloude departed not by day, nor yͤ pillar of fire by night, out of the ſight of the people.

The xiiii. Chapter.

4 Pharaos heart is hardened, 8 and he purſueth the Iſraelites.

1 AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake to the children of Iſrael, that they turne and pitche their tentes before Pi-hahiroth, betweene Migdol and the ſea, ouer againſt Baal-ſephon: and before that ſhall they pitch by the ſea.

3 For Pharao will ſay of the children of Iſrael, They are tangled in the lande, the wilderneſſe hath ſhut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaos heart, that hee ſhall followe after you, and I will get me honour vpon Pharao and vpon all his hoſte: The Egyptians alſo ſhall knowe that I am the Lorde. And they did ſo.

5 And it was tolde the King of Egypt that the people fled: And the heart of Pharao and of his ſeruants turned againſt the people, and they ſaide, Why haue we done this, that wee haue let Iſrael goe out of our ſeruice?

6 And hee made readie his charet, and tooke his people with him,

7 And tooke ſixe hundred choſen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captaines vpon euery one of them.

8 And the Lorde hardened the heart of Pharao King of Egypt, and hee followed after the children of Iſrael: but the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand:

9 And the Egyptians followed after them, and all the horſes and charets of Pharao, and his horſemen, and his hoſte ouertooke them pitching of their tent by the ſea, beſide Pi-hahiroth before Baal-ſephon.

10 And when Pharao drewe nigh, the children of Iſrael lift vp their eyes, and beholde, the Egyptians followed after them, and they were ſore afraide: and the children of Iſrael cried out vnto the Lord.

11 But they ſaid vnto Moſes, [a] Becauſe there were no graues in Egypt, haſt thou therefore brought vs away for to die in the wilderneſſe? Wherefore haſt thou ſerued vs thus, for to carie vs out of Egypt?

12 Did not we tell thee this in Egypt, ſaying, Let vs be in reſt, that we may ſerue the Egyptians? For it had bene better for vs to haue ſerued the Egyptians, then for to die in the wilderneſſe.

13 [b] And

[e] By offering a clean beaſt in ſacrifice, Leuit. 12.6.

‡ To morow.

[f] Repent, this worde declareth the great weakeneſſe of the Iſraelites for all the wōders that were wrought.

‡ By fiue in a ranke.

[g] God neuer faileth his people, whome he aydeth beyonde the compaſſe of mans reaſon, euen in their moſt deſperate caſe.

[a] See the inconſtancie and vnkinde dealing of the people: They burden Moſes their guide, not conſidering the power of God, but the cōmon courſe of things naturall.

13 [b] And Moſes ſaide vnto the people, Feare ye not, ſtand ſtill, and behold the ſaluation of the Lorde which hee will ſhewe to you this day: for ye that haue ſeene the Egyptians this day, ſhall ſee them no more for euer.

b Moſes nothing diſcouraged, goeth forward manfully in his calling: a worthie paterne for the godly magiſtrate alwayes to imbrace.

14 [c] The Lord ſhall fight for you, and ye ſhall holde your peace.

c When wee be hardeſt beſtead, our ſtrength ſhall ſtand in hope & quiet ſilence, God mightily fighting for vs.

15 And the Lorde ſayde vnto Moſes, Wherefore [d] cryeſt thou vnto mee? Speake vnto the children of Iſrael that they goe forward:

d This cry is to be vnderſtand, not of the ſound of his voyce, but of the earneſt affection of his heart.

16 But lift thou vp thy rod, and ſtretche out thy hand ouer the ſea, and deuide it aſunder, and let the children of Iſrael goe on dry ground through the middes of the ſea.

17 And beholde, I, [euen] I wil harden the heart of the Egyptians, and they ſhall folow after them: and I will get me honour vpon Pharao, and vpon all his hoſte, and vpon his charets, and vpon his horſemen.

18 [e] And the Egyptians ſhall know that I am the Lorde, when I haue gotten mee honour vpon Pharao, vpon his charets, and vpon his horſemen.

e Gods dreadfull iudgement is executed againſt them that reſiſt his right hand.

19 And the Angel of God which went before the hoſte of Iſrael, remoued, and went behinde them, and the pillar of the cloude went from before their face, and ſtoode behinde them,

20 And came betweene the tentes of the Egyptians, and the tentes of Iſrael, and it was a cloude and darkneſſe, and gaue light by night: and all the night long the one came not at the other.

21 And Moſes ſtretched out his hand ouer the ſea, and the Lord cauſed the ſea to goe backe by a very ſtrong Eaſt winde all that night, and made the ſea drie [land,] & the waters were deuided.

22 And the children of Iſrael went into the middes of the ſea vpon the drie [ground,] and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left hand.

23 And the Egyptians followed, and went in after them [f] to the middes of the ſea, euen all Pharaos horſes, his charets, and his horſemen.

f See the vaine confidence of the vngodly to their vtter vndoing, preſuming of their own ſtrength.

24 And in the morning watch, the Lord looked vnto the hoſte of the Egyptians out of the pillar of the fire and of the cloude, and troubled the hoſte of the Egyptians,

25 And tooke off his charet wheeles, and caried them away violently: So that the Egyptians ſaid, [g] Let vs flee from the face of Iſrael: for the Lorde fighteth for them againſt the Egyptians.

g Late repentance helpeth not the vngodly, whoſe heart is not changed.

26 And the Lorde ſaide vnto Moſes, Stretch out thy hande ouer the ſea, that the waters may come againe vpon the Egyptians, vpon their charets, and vpon their horſemen.

The laſt plague.

27 And Moſes ſtretched forth his hand ouer the ſea, and it came againe to his courſe early in the morning, and the Egyptians fled againſt it: and the Lorde ouerthrew the Egyptians in the mids of the ſea.

28 And the water returned, and couered the charets, and the horſemen, and all the hoſte of Pharao that came into the ſea after them, ſo that there remained not one of them.

29 But the children of Iſrael walked vpon drie [land] through the middes of the ſea, and the waters were a wall vnto them on the right hande of them, and on the left.

30 Thus the Lord deliuered Iſrael the ſelfe ſame day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Iſrael ſaw the Egyptians dead vpon the ſea ſide.

31 [h] And Iſrael ſawe that ‡ mightie power which the Lorde ſhewed vpon the Egyptians: and the people feared the Lord, and beleeued the Lord, and his ſeruant Moſes.

h The benefites that we receiue of God, and his iudgements againſt the wicked, tend all to this purpoſe, that wee ſhould ſtand in feare of him, and be ſtrengthened in the faith of his promiſes.

‡Heb. mightie hand.

The xv. Chapter.

1 Moſes with the men and women ſing prayſes vnto God for their deliuerance.

1 Then Moſes and the children of Iſrael ſang this ſong vnto the Lorde, and ſaid on this maner: I will ſing vnto the Lord, for he hath triumphed gloriouſly, the horſe and him that rode vpon him hath he ouerthrowen in the ſea.

2 The Lord is my ſtrength and praiſe, and hee is become my ſaluation: hee is my God, and I will glorifie him, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The Lorde is a man of warre, the Lord is his name.

4 Pharaos charets and his hoſte hath he caſt into the ſea, his choſen captaines alſo are drowned in the red ſea.

5 The deepe waters haue couered them, they ſunke to the bottome as a ſtone.

6 Thy right hande, Lorde, is become glorious in power, thy right hande, Lord, hath all to daſhed the enemie.

7 And in thy great glory thou haſt ouerthrowen them that roſe vp againſt thee: thou ſenteſt foorth thy wrath, which conſumed them as ſtubble.

8 Through the blaſt of thy noſethrils the waters gathered together, the floods ſtoode ſtill as an heape, and the deepe waters congealed together in the heart of the ſea.

9 The enemie ſayde, I will follow [on them,] I will ouertake [them,] I will deuide the ſpoyle, and my luſt ſhall be ſatiſfied vpon them: I wil drawe my ſword, mine hand ſhall deſtroy them.

10 Thou diddeſt blowe with thy winde, the ſea couered them, they ſanke as lead in the mightie waters.

11 Who is like vnto thee, O Lorde, amongſt the gods? who is like thee, ſo glorious in holines, fearefull in prayſes, ſhewing wonders?

12 Thou ſtretchedſt out thy right hand, the earth ſwalowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercie haſt caried this people which thou haſt redeemed, and haſt brought them in thy ſtrength vnto thy holy habitation.

14 [a] The nations ſhal heare, & be afraid, ſorowe ſhall come vpon Paleſtina.

[a] He ſheweth how this proofe of Gods mightie power, not onely for the time preſent, but alſo hereafter, ſhalbe of great efficacie & force, as Deut.2.

15 Then the dukes of the Edomites ſhal be amaſed, and the mightieſt of the Moabites: trembling ſhall come vpon them, all the inhabiters of Chanaan ſhall waxe faint hearted.

16 Feare and dread ſhall fall vpon them, in the greatneſſe of thine arme they ſhall be as ſtil as a ſtone, till thy people paſſe thorowe, O Lorde, while this people paſſe thorowe which thou haſt gotten.

17 Thou ſhalt bring them in, and plant them in the [b] mountaine of thine inheritance, the place, Lord, which thou haſt made for to dwell in, the ſanctuarie, O Lorde, which thy handes haue prepared.

[b] Which was mount Siō, where after ẏ temple was built.

18 The Lord ſhal reigne for euer & euer.

19 For Pharao on horſebacke went in with his charets & horſemen into the ſea, and the Lorde brought the waters of the ſea vpon them: But the children of Iſrael went on drie [land] in the middes of the ſea.

20 And Marie a prophetiſſe, the ſiſter of Aaron, tooke a timbrell in her hand, and all the women came out after her with [c] timbrels and daunces.

[c] Signifying their great ioy, which cuſtome the Iewes obſerued in certaine ſolemnities, Iudg.11.34. which ought not to bee a cloke for our wanton daunces.

21 And Marie ſang before them, Sing ye vnto the Lorde, for hee hath triumphed gloriouſly: the horſe and his rider hath he ouerthrowen in the ſea.

22 And ſo Moſes brought Iſrael from the red ſea, and they went out into the wilderneſſe of Sur: and they went three dayes in the wilderneſſe, & found no waters.

23 And when they came to Marah, they could not drinke of the waters of [d] Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of the place was called Marah.

[d] It is called bitter, and ſignifieth affliction & temptatiō, which through the croſſe of Chriſt in fayth is made ſweet.

24 [e] And the people murmured againſt Moſes, ſaying, What ſhall we drinke?

[e] A ſudden change of ẏ vnconſtant and vnkinde people, neither conſidering Moſes, by whoſe miniſterie they had receiued ſuch benefites, nor remembring the ſtrange wonders ẏ God had wrought for them already.

25 And he cried vnto the Lord: and the Lord ‡ ſhewed him a tree, which when hee had caſt into the waters, the waters were made ſweete: there he made them an ordinance and a lawe, & there he prooued him,

‡ Taught.

26 And ſayd, If thou wilt hearken vnto the voyce of the Lord thy God, and wilt doe that which is right in his ſight, and wilt giue eare vnto his commaundements, and keepe all his ordinances: then will I put none of theſe diſeaſes vpon thee, which I haue brought vpon the Egyptians: for I am the Lord that healeth thee.

27 And the children of Iſrael came to Elim, where were twelue welles of water, and three ſcore and ten palme trees: and they pitched their tentes there by the waters.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 The Iſraelites come into the deſert of Sin. 32 Manna is reſerued for a remembrance vnto their poſteritie.

1 ANd they tooke their iourney from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Iſrael came to the wildernes of Sin, which is betweene Elim and Sinai, the fifteenth day of the ſecond moneth after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and Aaron in the wilderneſſe.

3 And the children of Iſrael ſayde vnto them, Would to God we had dyed by the hand of the Lorde in the land of Egypt, when we ſate [a] by the fleſh pots, and when we did eate bread our bellies full: for ye haue brought vs out into this wildernes to kill this whole multitude with hunger.

[a] So hard a thing it is to the fleſh, not to murmure againſt God, when the belly is puniſhed.

4 Then ſaid the Lord vnto Moſes, Beholde, I will raine bread from heauen

to you: and the people ſhall goe out, and gather a certaine rate euery day, that I may prooue them, whether they will walke in my lawe or no.

5 The ſixth day they ſhall prepare for themſelues that which they will bring in, and let it be twiſe as much as they gather in dayly.

6 And Moſes and Aaron ſayde vnto all the children of Iſrael, At euen ye ſhall know that it is yͤ Lord which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning ye ſhall ſee the glory of the Lorde, becauſe hee hath [b] heard your grudgings againſt the Lord: And what are we, that ye haue murmured againſt vs?

8 And Moſes ſayde, At euen ſhall the Lorde giue you fleſh to eate, and in the morning bread enough: for the Lorde hath heard your murmurings which ye murmure againſt him: for what are we? Your murmurings are not againſt vs, but againſt the Lorde.

9 And Moſes ſpake vnto Aaron, Say vnto all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, Come foorth before the Lorde: for hee hath heard your grudgings.

10 And as Aaron ſpake vnto the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael, they looked towarde the wilderneſſe, and beholde, the glory of the Lorde appeared in the cloude.

11 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael: tell them therefore, and ſay, At euen ye ſhall eate fleſh, and in the morning ye ſhall be filled with bread: [c] and ye ſhall knowe that I am the Lord your God.

13 And at euen the Quailes came vp, and couered the tentes: and in the morning the dewe lay rounde about the hoſte.

14 And when the dewe was gone, beholde, vpon the ground in the wildernes there lay a ſmall round thing, as ſmall as the hoare froſt on the ground.

15 And when the children of Iſrael ſaw it, they ſaid euery one to his neighbour, It is ‡ Manna: for they wiſt not what it was. And Moſes ſayde vnto them, This is the bread which the Lorde hath giuen you to eate.

16 This is the worde which the Lorde had commanded: [d] gather of it euery man for himſelfe for to eate, a Gomer full for euery man, according to the number of your ſoules, and take euery man for them which are in his tentes.

17 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and gathered ſome more, ſome leſſe.

18 And when they did mete it with a Gomer, vnto him that gathered much, remained nothing ouer, and vnto him that had gathered litle, was there no lacke: euery man gathered ſufficient for his eating.

19 And Moſes ſayde vnto them, [e] See that no man let ought remaine to the morning.

20 Notwithſtanding, they hearkened not vnto Moſes: but ſome of them left of it vntill the morning, and it waxed [f] full of wormes, and corrupted: and Moſes was angry with them.

21 And they gathered all mornings euery man as much as ſufficed for his eating: and as ſoone as the heate of the ſunne came, it moult.

22 And the ſixth day they gathered twiſe as much bread, two Gomers for one man: and all the rulers of the congregation came and tolde Moſes.

23 He ſaid vnto them, This is that which the Lorde hath ſayd, To morow is the reſt of the holy Sabboth vnto yͤ Lord, bake that which you will bake to day, and ſeethe that ye will ſeeth, and that which remaineth, lay vp till the morning.

24 And they layd it vp till the morning as Moſes bade: and it did not corrupt, neither bred there any wormes therin.

25 And Moſes ſayd, Eate that to day, for it is the Sabboth vnto the Lorde: to day ye ſhall not finde it in the fielde.

26 Sixe dayes ye ſhall gather it, and in the ſeuenth day which is the Sabboth, in it there ſhall be none.

27 Notwithſtanding, there went out ſome of the people in the ſeuenth day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the Lorde ſayde vnto Moſes, Howe long refuſe ye to keepe my commandements and my lawes?

29 See, the Lorde hath giuen you a Sabboth, therefore he giueth you the ſixth day bread for two dayes: bide therefore euery man at home, & let no man goe out of his place yͤ ſeuenth day.

30 And the people reſted the ſeuenth day.

31 And the houſe of Iſrael called the name thereof Manna: and it was like

[g] Coriander

[b] He gaue them not Manna becauſe they murmured, but for his promiſe ſake.

[c] God worketh all that he doeth for this ende, that the knowledge of him may ſticke deeplier in our mindes.

‡ Man, which ſignifieth gift.

[d] Hauing receiued giftes at Gods hand, we haue neede of lawes for the due vſe of the ſame, els ſhoulde we abuſe them to our deſtrucion.

[e] This doctrine alſo pertaineth to vs, who are bidden to aſke but our dayly foode, and forbidden to be carefull for to morowe.

[f] So God puniſheth them that griedily gather goods, truſting rather to their owne riches & diligence, then to his goodneſſe and prouidence.

[g] Coriander ſeede, & white: & the taſte of it was like wafers made with hony.

[g] In forme and figure, and not in colour, Num.12.7.

32 And Moſes ſaide, This is that which the Lord commandeth, Fill a Gomer of it, which may be kept for your children after you, that they may ſee the bread wherewith I haue fed you in the wildernes, when I brought you out of the land of Egypt.

33 And Moſes ſpake vnto Aaron, Take a pot, and put a Gomer full of Manna therein, and lay it vp before the Lorde, to be kept for your children after you.

34 As the Lord commanded Moſes, ſo Aaron layd it vp before the teſtimonie to be kept.

35 And the children of Iſrael did eate Manna fourtie yeeres, vntil they came to a land inhabited, and ſo they did eate Manna, vntill they came vnto the borders of the land of Chanaan.

36 A Gomer is yͤ tenth part of an [h] Epha.

[h] Which meaſure cõteineth about ten pottels.

The xvii. Chapter.

1 The Iſraelites come into Raphidim. 11 Moſes holdeth vp his hands in prayer, and the Amalekites are ouercome.

1 AND all the congregation of the children of Iſrael went on their iourneys from the wildernes of Sin, after the commaundement of the Lord, and pitched [a] in Raphidim, there was no water for the people to drinke.

[a] Moſes here noteth not euery place where they camped, as Num.33. but onely thoſe places where ſome notable thing was done.

2 And the people did chide with Moſes, and ſaide, Giue vs water to drinke. Moſes ſaid vnto them, Why chide you with me? Wherefore doe ye tempt the Lorde?

3 There the people thirſted for water, and the people murmured againſt Moſes, and ſaid, Wherefore haſt thou thus brought vs vp out of Egypt, to kill vs, and our children, and our cattel with thirſt?

4 And Moſes cried vnto the Lord, ſaying, What ſhal I doe vnto this people, they be almoſt ready to ſtone me?

5 And the Lorde ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Iſrael: and thy rod wherewith thou ſmoteſt the riuer, take it in thine hand, and goe.

6 Beholde, I will ſtand before thee vpon the rocke that is in Horeb, and thou ſhalt ſmite the rocke, and there ſhall come water out thereof, that the people may drinke. And Moſes did ſo before the eyes of the elders of Iſrael.

7 And hee called the name of the place [b] Maſſah, and Meribah, becauſe of the chiding of the children of Iſrael, and becauſe they tempted the Lorde, ſaying, Is the Lord amongſt vs, or not?

[b] To print this example in our hearts, Dauid mentioneth it, Pſal.95. ſaying, Harden not your hearts, &c.

8 Then came Amalec, and fought with Iſrael in Raphidim.

9 And Moſes ſayde vnto ‡ Ioſuah, Chooſe vs out men, and goe fight with Amalec: and to morowe I will ſtande on the top of the hill, & the rod of God ſhalbe in my hand.

‡ Iehoſuah.

10 Ioſuah did as Moſes bade him, and fought with Amalec: and Moſes & Aaron, & Hur went vp to yͤ top of the hill.

11 And it came to paſſe, that when Moſes helde vp his hand, [c] Iſrael had the better: And when hee let his hande downe, Amalec had the better.

[c] The feruent prayer of the godly, of howe great force it is, hereby it is well knowen.

12 But Moſes hands were heauie, and therefore they tooke a ſtone and put it vnder him, and hee ſate downe thereon: and Aaron and Hur ſtayed vp his hands, the one on the one ſide, and the other on the other ſide: & his hands remained ſteady vntill the going downe of the ſunne.

13 And Ioſuah diſcomfited Amalec and his people with the edge of the ſword.

14 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Write [d] this for a remembrance in a booke, and commit it into yͤ eares of Ioſuah: for I will vtterly put out the remembrance of [e] Amalec from vnder heauen.

[d] This ſlaughter of the Amalekites was but the beginning of Gods vengeance, as it appeareth, Deut.25.17. and 1.Sam.15.

[e] An example to bee trembled at, of them that perſecute Gods Church.

15 And Moſes made an altar, and called the name of it, ‡ The Lorde is he that worketh miracles for me.

‡ Iehouah Niſſi, that is, the Lord my banner.

16 For hee ſayde, The [f] hande is on the ſeate of God, the Lord wil haue warre with Amalec from generation to generation.

[f] This Hebrew ſpeach meaneth as much as if hee ſhould ſay, God ſweareth by his throne.

The xviii. Chapter.

1 Iethro Moſes father in lawe, brought his wife and children vnto him.

1 IEthro the prieſt of Madian, Moſes father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moſes, and for Iſrael his people, & that the Lorde had brought Iſrael out of Egypt.

2 Therefore he tooke Sephora Moſes wife, after he had [a] ſent her backe,

[a] It may ſeeme that he ſent her backe to her father for her impatience, leaſt ſhe ſhoulde be a let to his vocation, which was ſo dangerous, chap.4.verſ.25.

3 And her two ſonnes, of which the one was called Gerſhom: for he ſayde, I haue bene an aliant in a ſtrange land.

4 The name of the other was Eliezer: for the God of my father [ſayd he] was mine helpe, and deliuered me from the ſword of Pharao.

5 And Iethro Moſes father in lawe, came with his two ſonnes, & his wife, vnto Moſes into the wildernes, where he abode by the [b] mount of God.

b So called, becauſe the preſence of God was there, and wrought many miracles.

6 And [c] he ſayd vnto Moſes, I thy father in lawe Iethro am come to thee, and thy wife alſo, and her two ſonnes with her.

c That is, he ſent meſſengers to Moſes.

7 And Moſes went out to meete his father in lawe, and did obeiſance, and kiſſed him: and eche aſked other of his ‡ health, and they came into the tent.

‡ Peace.

8 And Moſes tolde his father in lawe all that the Lorde had done vnto Pharao and to the Egyptians for Iſraels ſake, & all the trauaile that had ‡ come vpon them by the way, and howe the Lorde deliuered them.

‡ Founde them.

9 And Iethro reioyced ouer all yͤ goodneſſe which the Lord had done to Iſrael, & becauſe hee had deliuered them out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Iethro ſayde, [d] Bleſſed be the Lord which hath deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharao, which hath alſo deliuered his people from the hand of the Egyptians.

d Whereby it may appeare that he worſhipped the true God, and therefore Moſes refuſed not to marrie his daughter.

11 Now I know that the Lord is greater then all gods: for in yͤ thing whereby they dealt proudely with them, [e] [were they deſtroyed themſelues.]

e For they that drowned the childrē of Iſrael were drowned themſelues in water.

12 And Iethro Moſes father in lawe, tooke whole burnt offerings and ſacrifices, to offer to God: and Aaron and all the elders of Iſrael came to eate bread with Moſes father in lawe before God.

13 And on yͤ morow Moſes ſate to iudge the people: and the people ſtood about Moſes, from morning vnto euen.

14 And when Moſes father in lawe ſawe all that he did vnto the people, he ſaid, What is this that thou doeſt vnto the people? Why ſitteſt thou thy ſelfe alone, and all the people ſtande about thee from morning vnto euen?

15 And Moſes ſayd to his father in law, Becauſe the people come vnto mee to ſeeke [counſell] of God.

16 When they haue a matter, they come vnto me, and I iudge betweene euery man and his neighbour, & ſhewe them the ordinances of God and his lawes.

17 And Moſes father in lawe ſayd vnto him: It is not [f] well that thou doeſt.

f As negligence and ſlouthfulnes in magiſtrates is vtterly euil: ſo for a man to ouercharge himſelfe further then he is able to ſuſteine, is not well.

18 Thou both weareſt thy ſelfe, & this people that is with thee: for this thing is of more waight then thou art able to performe thy ſelfe alone.

19 Heare therefore nowe my voyce, and I will giue thee counſell, & God ſhalbe with thee: Be thou vnto the people [g] to Godward, that thou mayeſt bring the cauſes vnto God:

g Iudge thou in hard cauſes which can not be decided, but by conſulting with God.

20 And thou ſhalt teach them ordinances and lawes, and ſhewe them the way wherein they muſt walke, and the worke that they muſt doe.

21 Moreouer, thou ſhalt ſeeke out among all the people men of courage [and] ſuch as feare God, true men, hating couetouſnes, and place [of theſe] ouer the [people] rulers of thouſands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes,

22 And let them iudge the people at all ſeaſons: and euery great matter that commeth, let them bring vnto thee, but let them iudge all ſmall cauſes themſelues, and ſo ſhall it be eaſier for thy ſelfe, and they ſhall beare a [burden] with thee.

23 If thou ſhalt doe this thing, and God charge thee with all, thou ſhalt be able to endure, and yet the people ſhal come to their place in peace.

24 [h] And ſo Moſes obeyed the voyce of his father in lawe, and did all that hee had ſayd.

h Though Iethro were not to bee compared, yet Moſes foloweth his counſell. So we alſo muſt follow wholeſome inſtructions, whoſoeuer putteth them in our minde.

25 And Moſes choſe men of courage out of all Iſrael, and made them as heads ouer the people, rulers of thouſands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes,

26 And they iudged the people at all ſeaſons: but brought the hard cauſes vnto Moſes, and iudged all ſmall matters themſelues.

27 And Moſes [i] let his father in law depart: and he went into his owne land.

i Reade the occaſions, Num. 10, 29.

The xix. Chapter.

10 The people are commaunded to be ſanctified.

1 IN the third moneth, when the children of Iſrael were gone out of the lande of Egypt, the ſame day came they into the wildernes of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Raphidim, and were come to the deſert of Sinai, and had pitched their tents in the wildernes, and there Iſrael camped before the mount.

3 But Moſes went vp vnto God, & the Lord called vnto him out of the mountaine, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto the

the houſe of Jacob, and tell the children of Iſrael,

4 Ye haue ſeene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and tooke you vp vpon [a] Egles wings, and haue brought you vnto my ſelfe.

[a] The Egle carieth her yong ones vpon her wings, fearing onely mans violence, which rather then they ſhoulde take harme, ſhe woulde receiue the harme in her owne body. In ſteade thereof, ſerued the cloude that kept off the Egyptians force.

5 Nowe therefore if ye will heare my voice in deede, and keepe my couenant, ye ſhalbe [as] a deare ‡ treaſure vnto me aboue all nations: for all the earth is mine.

‡ A deare and precious thing of all men greatly deſired.

6 Ye ſhall be vnto me alſo a prieſtly kingdome, and an holy people. And theſe are the wordes which thou ſhalt ſay vnto the children of Iſrael.

7 Moſes came and called for the elders of the people, and laide before their faces all theſe wordes which the Lorde commanded him.

8 And the people anſwered al together, and ſaid, All that the Lord hath ſaide, we will doe. And Moſes brought the wordes of the people vnto the Lord.

9 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Loe, I come vnto thee in a thicke cloude, that the people may heare me talking with thee, and beleeue thee for euer. Moſes ſhewed the wordes of the people vnto the Lord.

10 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe vnto the people, and [b] ſanctifie them to day and to morow, and let them waſh their clothes,

[b] Teache them to be pure in heart, as they ſhewe them ſelues outwardly cleane by waſhing.

11 And be ready againſt the third day: for the third day ‡ the Lorde will come downe in the ſight of all the people vpon mount Sinai.

‡ The Lord will come downe, for I will come downe.

12 [c] And thou ſhalt ſet boundes vnto the people rounde about, and ſay, Take heede to your ſelues, that ye goe not vp into the mount, or touch the border of it: whoſoeuer toucheth the mount, ſhall ſurely die.

[c] Men muſt be no bolder in Gods matters, then he giueth them leaue, nor farther curious then he reuealeth in his word.

13 There ſhall not an hand touch it, els he ſhalbe ſtoned, or ſhot thorow: whether it be beaſt, or man, it ſhal not liue: when the ‖ trumpet bloweth long, then may they come vp into the mountaine.

‖ Or, cornet.

14 And Moſes went downe from the mount vnto the people, and ſanctified them, and they waſhed their clothes.

15 And he ſaid vnto the people, Be ready againſt the third day, and come not at [your] wiues.

16 And the third day in yͤ morning there was thunder & lightning, and a thicke cloude vpon the mount, and the voyce of the trumpet exceeding loude, ſo that all the people that was in the hoſte was afraide.

17 And Moſes brought the people out of the tents to meete with God, and they ſtoode at the nether part of the hill.

18 And mount Sinai was altogether on a ſmoke, becauſe the Lorde deſcended downe vpon it in fire, and the ſmoke thereof aſcended vp as the ſmoke of a furnace, and all the mount [d] quaked exceedingly.

[d] God vſed theſe fearefull ſignes, to ſignifie that his law doth terrifie the conſcience of man, whereby he might be moued the more to reuerence and feare the maieſtie of God.

19 And when the voyce of the trumpet blewe long, & waxed louder and louder, Moſes ſpake, and God anſwered him by a voyce.

20 And yͤ Lord came downe vpõ mount Sinai in the top of the hill: and when the Lord called Moſes vp into the top of the hill, Moſes went vp.

21 And the Lord ſaide vnto Moſes, Goe downe, charge the people, leaſt they breake out from their boundes to ſee the Lord, and ſo, many of them periſh.

22 And let the prieſtes alſo which come to the Lord ſanctifie themſelues, leaſt the Lord deſtroy them.

23 And Moſes ſaid vnto the Lord, The people can not come vp into the mount Sinai, for thou chargedſt vs, ſaying, Set bounds about the hil, & ſanctifie it.

24 And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Away, and get thee downe, and thou ſhalt come vp, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the [e] prieſts and the people preſume for to come vp vnto the Lord, leaſt he deſtroy them.

[e] Neither dignitie nor multitude haue authoritie to paſſe the boundes that Gods word preſcribeth.

25 And ſo Moſes went downe vnto the people, and tolde them.

The xx. Chapter.

1 The tenne commandements of God are declared vnto the people. 23 Gods of ſiluer and gold are againe forbidden.

The firſt Table.

1 AND [a] God ſpake all theſe wordes, and ſaid,

[a] When Moſes and Aaron were gone vp, or had paſſed the boundes of the people, God ſpake thus out of the mount, that all the people heard.

Deut. 5. 25.

2 I * am the Lord thy God, which haue brought thee out of yͤ land of Egypt, out of the houſe of bondage.

3 Thou ſhalt haue none other gods in my ſight.

4 Thou ſhalt make thee no grauen image, neither yͤ likeneſſe of any thing that is in heauen aboue, either in the earth beneath, nor in the waters vnder the earth.

5 Thou ſhalt not bowe downe to them, nor worſhip them: for I the Lord thy God am a ielous God, and viſite the ſinne of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation

of them that hate me:

6 And ſhewe mercie vnto thouſandes in them that loue mee, and keepe my commandements.

7 [b]Thou ſhalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vaine: for the Lorde will not holde him giltleſſe that taketh his name in vaine.

8 Remember the Sabboth day, that thou [c]ſanctifie it.

9 Sixe dayes ſhalt thou labour, and doe all that thou haſt to doe,

10 But the ſeuenth day is the Sabboth of the Lorde thy God: in it thou ſhalt doe no maner of worke, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy daughter, thy man ſeruant, and thy maide ſeruant, thy cattell, and the ſtranger that is within thy gates:

11 For in ſixe dayes the Lord made heauen and earth, the ſea, and all that in them is, and reſted the ſeuenth day: wherefore the Lorde bleſſed ẏ ſeuenth day, and halowed it.

The ſecond Table.

12 [d]Honour [e]thy father and thy mother: that thy dayes may be long in the land which the Lorde thy God giueth thee.

13 Thou ſhalt not [f]kill.

14 Thou ſhalt not [g]commit adulterie.

15 Thou ſhalt not [h]ſteale.

16 Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witneſſe againſt thy neighbour.

17 Thou ſhalt not couet thy neighbours houſe, neither ſhalt thou couet thy neighbours wife, nor his man ſeruant, nor his maide, nor his oxe, nor his aſſe, nor any thing that is thy neighbours.

18 And all the people ſawe the thundering, and lightning, and the noiſe of the trumpet, and the mountaine ſmoking: And when the people ſawe it, they remooued, and ſtood a farre off,

19 And ſaide vnto Moſes, Talke thou with vs, and wee will heare: But let not God talke with vs, leaſt we die.

20 And Moſes ſaide vnto the people, Feare not, for God is come to proue you, and that his feare may be before your eyes, that ye ſinne not.

21 And the people ſtoode a farre off, and Moſes went into the thicke cloude, where God was.

22 And ẏ Lorde ſaid vnto Moſes, Thus thou ſhalt ſay vnto the children of Iſrael, Ye haue ſeene that I haue talked with you from out of heauen.

23 Ye ſhall not make therefore with me gods of ſiluer, neither ſhall ye make ye gods of golde.

24 An altar of earth thou ſhalt make vnto me, and thereon offer thy whole burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy ſheepe, and thine oxen: In all places where I ſhall put the remembrance of my name, thither I wil come vnto thee, and bleſſe thee.

25 And if thou wilt make me an altar of ſtone, ſee thou make it not of hewen ſtone: els if thou lift vp thy toole vpon it, thou haſt polluted it.

26 Neither ſhalt thou goe vp by ſteppes vnto mine altar, that thy ‖ ſhame bee not ſhewed thereon.

b Not only periurie, but raſh & light othes be condemned.

c The day is halowed, when they that come together on the Sabboth be holy themſelues.

d By honor is meant all duetie due which we owe vnto them.

e Under the name of parents, all magiſtrates and ſuperiours be conteined.

f Here, not only ſlaughter, but wrath and hatred is forbidden.

g And here with ẏ outwarde act, the inward affection, with all that proceedeth thereof, is condemned.

h We muſt withdrawe both our handes, our eyes, and our mindes from another mans good. And here all auarice and vnlawfull gaines is diſprooued.

‖Or, filthyneſſe.

The xxi. Chapter.

1 Iudiciall and ciuill ordinances appointed by God, touching ſeruitude, ſtealing of men, manſlaughter, curſing of parents, brawling, puniſhment of like with like, and of a goring oxe, and ſuch like.

1 These [a] are the lawes which thou ſhalt ſet before them.

2 *If thou buy a ſeruant that is an Hebrew, ſixe yeeres he ſhall ſerue, and in the ſeuenth he ſhall goe out free [paying] nothing.

3 If he came alone, hee ſhall goe out alone: and if hee came maried, his wife ſhall goe out with him.

4 [b]And if his maſter haue giuen him a wife, and ſhe haue borne him ſonnes or daughters: then the wife and her children ſhall be her maſters, and he ſhall goe out alone:

5 And if the ſeruant ſay, I loue my maſter, my wife, and my children, I will not goe out free:

6 His maſter ſhall bring him vnto the iudges, and ſet him to the doore, or the doorepoſt, and his maſter ſhal bore his eare thorowe with a naule, and he ſhal be his ſeruant for euer.

7 And if a man ſell his daughter to be a ſeruant, ſhee ſhall not goe out as the men ſeruants doe.

8 If ſhee pleaſe not her maſter, who hath [nowe] promiſed her mariage, then ſhall he let her redeeme her ſelfe: To ſell her vnto a ſtrange nation ſhall he haue no power, ſeeing hee deſpiſed her.

9 If hee haue promiſed her vnto his ſonne to wife, hee ſhall deale with her as men doe with their daughters.

10 And if he take him another wife, yet her foode, her raiment, and duetie of mariage ſhall he not miniſh.

11 And if he doe not [c]theſe three vnto her, thẽ ſhal ſhe goe out free, & pay no mony.

12 He

a That is, ẏ ſixth partition of this booke after ẏ Hebrues, called the iudiciall part, that is, orders takẽ for ẏ diſſoluing of controuerſies.

Deut.15.12.

b Albeit God made this law for defence of libertie, yet ſo would he haue it kept, that the maſter might not be endamaged: for we muſt not doe good to one with anothers harme.

c That is, if he neither marie her to himſelfe, nor to his ſonne, nor let her redeeme her ſelfe out of bondage.

12 He that ſmiteth a man that hee die, ſhall be ſlaine for it.

13 If a man lay not awaite, but God deliuer [him] into his hand, then I will point thee a place ‡ whither hee ſhall flee.

‡ Sanctuarie appointed for place of refuge.

14 If a man come preſumptuouſly vpon his neighbour, to ſlay him with guile, thou ſhalt take him from mine altar, that he die.

15 He that ſmiteth his father or his mother, let him ‡ be ſlaine for it.

‡ Die the death.

16 He that ſtealeth a man, & ſelleth him, if he be proued vpon him, ſhalbe ſlaine for it.

17 And he that curſeth his father or mother, ſhalbe put to death for it.

18 ‡ If men ſtriue together, & one ſmite ‖ an other with a ſtone, or with his fiſt, and he die not, but lieth in his bed:

‡ Of harme done by occaſion of brawles.

‖ Or, his neighbour.

19 If he riſe againe, and walke without vpon his ſtaffe, then ſhal he that ſmote him goe quite, ſaue onely he ſhall beare his charges for loſing his time, & ſhall pay for his healing.

20 And if a man ſmite his ſeruant or his maide with a rodde, and they die vnder his hand, he ſhalbe grieuouſly puniſhed.

21 And if he continue a day or two, [d] it ſhall not be reuenged, for he is his money.

[d] In theſe ciuil lawes, we muſt not ſeeke for abſolute perfection, which God tempered according to the rudenes of the people, amongſt whom many things were to be winked at for the time.

22 If men ſtriue, & hurt a woman with childe, ſo that her fruite depart from her, & yet no deſtruction followe: then he ſhall be ſore puniſhed, according as the womans huſband will lay to his charge, and he ſhall pay as the dayes men will appoint him.

23 And if any deſtruction [e] followe, then he ſhall giue life for life,

[e] The execution hereof pertaineth to magiſtrates. For priuate wreche is forbidden. Mat. 5. 33.

24 *Eie for eie, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foote for foote,

25 Burning for burning, wounde for wounde, ſtripe for ſtripe.

26 And if a man ſmite his ſeruant, or his maide in the eie, that it periſh, he ſhall let them goe free for the eyes ſake.

27 Alſo, if he ſmite out his man ſeruant or his maides tooth, hee ſhall let them goe out free for the toothes ſake.

28 If an oxe ‖ gore a man, or a woman, that they die, then the oxe ſhall be ſtoned, and his fleſh ſhall not be eaten: but the owner of the oxe ſhal go quite.

‖ Puſh, or ſmite with his hornes.

29 If the oxe were woont to puſh with his horne in time paſt, and it hath bene tolde his maſter, and he hath not kept him, but that he hath killed a man or a woman: [f] then the oxe ſhall be ſtoned, and his owner ſhall die alſo.

[f] So God would doe vs to vnderſtand howe hainous a matter it is for any man to annoy Gods image.

30 If there be ſet to him a ſumme of money, then he ſhall giue for ẏ redeeming of his life, whatſoeuer is laid vpõ him.

31 And whether hee haue gored a ſonne or a daughter, according to the ſame iudgement ſhall it be done vnto him.

32 But if it be a manſeruant, or a maide, that the oxe hath gored, then hee ſhall giue vnto their maſter thirtie * ſicles, and the oxe ſhall be ſtoned.

Gene. 23. 15.

33 If a man open a well, or dig a pit, and couer it not, and an oxe or an aſſe fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit ſhall make it good, and giue money vnto their maſter, and the dead beaſt ſhall be his.

35 If one mans oxe hurt another, that he die: then they ſhall ſell the liue oxe, and deuide the money, & the dead oxe alſo they ſhall deuide.

36 Or if it be knowen that the oxe hath vſed to puſh in time paſt, and his maſter hath not kept him: hee ſhall pay oxe for oxe, and the dead ſhall be his owne.

The xxii. Chapter.

1 The lawes of God concerning theft, 5 damage, 7 lending, 14 borowing, 16 entiſing of maides, 18 witchcraft, 19 idolatrie, 21 ſupporting of widowes, ſtrangers, and fatherleſſe, 25 vſurie, 28 reuerence to magiſtrates.

1 If [a] a man ſteale an oxe or a ſheepe, and kill it, or ſell it: he ſhal reſtore fiue oxen for an oxe, foure ſheepe for a ſheepe.

[a] Puniſhment ordeined for thieues.

2 If a thiefe be found breaking vp, and be ſmitten that hee die: there ſhall no blood be ſhed for him.

3 But if the ſunne bee vpon him, then there ſhall be blood ſhed for him, for he ſhould make reſtitution: if he haue not wherewith, he ſhalbe ſold for his theft.

4 If ẏ theft be found in his hand aliue, whether it be oxe, or aſſe, or ſheepe, he ſhall reſtore double.

5 If a man doe hurt fielde or vineyard, and put in his beaſt to feede in another mans field, of the beſt of his owne field, and of the beſt of his owne vineyarde, ſhall he make reſtitution.

6 If fire breake out & catch in ẏ thornes, & the ſtacks of corne, or ẏ ſtading corne, or field be conſumed therewith: he that kindled the fire, ſhall make reſtitution.

7 If a ‖ man deliuer his neighbour money or ſtuffe to keepe, and it be ſtollen

‖ A lawe for things left in cuſtodie.

out of his houſe, if the theft be founde, let him pay double:

8 And if the theft be not found, then the good man of the houſe ſhal be brought vnto the iudges, that it may be knowen [b] whether he haue put his hande vnto his neighbours good.

9 And in al maner of treſpaſſe, whether it be for oxe, aſſe, or ſheepe, raiment, or any maner of loſt thing, which another chalengeth to be his: the cauſe of both parties ſhall come before the iudges, & whom the iudges condemne, let him pay double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour to keepe, aſſe, oxe, ſheepe, or whatſoeuer beaſt it be: and it die, or be hurt, or taken away by enemies, and no man ſee it:

11 Then ſhall an othe of the Lord be betweene them, that he hath not put his hand vnto his neighbours good: and the owner of it ſhall take the othe, and the other ſhall not make it good.

12 And if it be ſtollen from him, then hee ſhall make reſtitution vnto the owner thereof. If it be torne in pieces, then let him [c] bring recorde of the tearing, and he ſhall not make it good.

13 And if a man borowe ought of his neighbour, & it be hurt, or els die, and the owner thereof be not by, hee ſhall ſurely make it good.

14 But if the owner thereof be by, hee ſhall not make it good: If it be an hired thing, it came for his hire.

15 If a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, hee ſhall endowe her, and take her to his wife.

16 [d] And if her father refuſe to giue her vnto him, hee ſhall pay money according to the dowrie of virgins.

17 Thou ſhalt not ſuffer a [e] witch to liue.

18 Whoſoeuer lieth with a beaſt, ſhal [f] be ſlaine for it.

19 He that offereth vnto any gods, ſaue vnto the Lord onely, he ſhalbe killed.

20 Vexe not a ſtranger, neither oppreſſe him: for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

21 Ye ſhall trouble no widowe nor fatherleſſe childe.

22 If ye ſhall euill entreate them, and they crye out vnto me, I will ſurely heare their cry.

23 And then will my wrath waxe hote, and I will kill you with the ſworde, and your wiues ſhall be widowes, and your children fatherleſſe.

[b] That is, whether he haue ſtollen it.

[c] Or ſhewe ſome part of the beaſt.

[d] Hereby we ſee what authoritie the parents haue in the beſtowing of their daughter, whom it were not reaſon to take him for their ſonne in law againſt their wils, that had wrought them ſo great a villanie

[e] The worde in Hebrew ſignifieth a ſorcerer or inchanter, or any that by deuiliſh meanes hurteth either cattell, corne, or men.

[f] And here alſo ẏ word ſignifieth not bare killing, but curſing, and banning, for the more deteſtation thereof.

24 If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou ſhalt not be as a tyrant vnto him, neither ſhalt thou lay vpon him vſurie.

25 If thou take thy neighbours raimēt to pledge, thou ſhalt deliuer it vnto him by that the ſunne goe downe.

26 For that is his couering onely, euen the raiment for his ſkinne, wherein he ſleepeth: and when he crieth vnto me, I will heare him, for I am mercifull.

27 Thou ſhalt not raile vpon the ‖ gods, neither blaſpheme the ruler of thy people.

‖ Or, iudges.

28 Thy fruites, whether they be drie or moiſt, ſee thou keepe them not backe: thy firſt borne ſōne thou ſhalt giue me.

29 Likewiſe alſo ſhalt thou doe with thine oxen, and with thy ſheepe: ſeuen dayes it ſhall be with the damme, and the eight day thou ſhalt giue it me.

30 Ye ſhall be an holy people vnto mee, neither ſhall ye eate any fleſh that is torne of beaſtes in the fielde, but ſhall caſt it to a dogge.

The xxiii. Chapter.

2 A multitude is not to be followed in euill. 25 The rewarde of them that keepe the commandements.

1 Thou ſhalt not haue to doe with any falſe report, neither ſhalt thou [a] put thine hand with the wicked, to be an vnrighteous witneſſe.

2 Thou ſhalt not followe a multitude to doe euill, neither ſhalt thou ‡ ſpeake in a matter of iuſtice according to the great number, for to peruert iudgemēt.

3 Neither ſhalt thou [b] eſteeme a poore man in his cauſe.

4 If thou meete thine enemies Oxe or Aſſe going aſtray, thou ſhalt bring them to him againe.

5 If thou ſee the Aſſe of him that hateth thee ſinke vnder his burden, thou ſhalt not paſſe by and let him alone, but ſhalt helpe him to lift him vp againe.

6 Thou ſhalt not hinder the right of the poore in his ſuite.

7 Keepe thee farre from a falſe matter, & the innocent & righteous ſee thou ſlay not: [c] for I will not iuſtifie the wicked.

8 [d] Thou ſhalt take no giftes: for giftes blind the ‡ ſeeing, and peruert ẏ words of the righteous.

9 Thou ſhalt not oppreſſe a ſtranger: for ye know ẏ heart of a ſtrāger, ſeeing ye were ſtrangers in ẏ land of Egypt.

10 Sixe

[a] That is, thou ſhalt not conſpire with ẏ wicked, &c. or ſweare with them: for the Iewes take no othe, but they laye their hand vpon the booke of the lawe.

‡ Anſwere.

[b] Trueth of the matter, and not reſpect of any perſon, is to be eſteemed in iudgement.

[c] Though the wicked oppreſſe the godly in this life, and goe for good men notwithſtanding: yet before God it ſhall not be ſo, who will be reuenged of ẏ wrong.

[d] Againſt bribes.

‡ Wiſe.

10 Sixe yeeres thou ſhalt ſowe thy land, and gather in the fruites thereof.

11 And the ſeuenth yeere thou ſhalt let it reſt and lie ſtill, that the poore of thy people may eate: and what they leaue, the beaſtes of the fielde ſhall eate. In like maner thou ſhalt deale with thy vineyard and thine Oliue tree.

12 Sixe dayes thou ſhalt do thy worke, and in the ſeuenth day thou ſhalt reſt: that thine Oxe and thine Aſſe may reſt, and the ſonne of thy mayde, and the ſtranger may be refreſhed.

13 In all thinges that I haue ſaide vnto you, be circumſpect: and make no rehearſal of yͤ names of ſtrange gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 Three feaſtes thou ſhalt holde vnto me in a yeere.

15 Thou ſhalt keepe [e] the feaſt of vnleauened bread: thou ſhalt eate vnleauened bread ſeuen dayes, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the moneth ‡ Abib: for in that moneth ye came out of Egypt, & ſee that no man appeare before me emptie:

16 And the feaſt of [f] harueſt, when thou reapeſt the firſt fruites of thy labours, which thou haſt ſowen in the fielde: and the feaſt of [g] ingathering [which is] in the ende of the yeere, when thou haſt gathered in thy labours out of the fielde.

17 [These] three times in the yeere, ſhall all thy men children appeare before the Lord God.

18 Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice vpon leauened bread, neither ſhall the fat of my feaſt remaine vntill the morning.

19 The firſt of the firſt fruits of thy land, thou ſhalt bring into the houſe of the Lord thy God: thou ſhalt not [h] ſeethe a kidde in his mothers milke.

20 Beholde, I ſende an Angell before thee, to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I haue prepared.

21 Beware of him, and heare his voyce, and reſiſt him not: for he will not ſpare your miſdeedes, & my [i] name is in him.

22 But and if thou ſhalt in deede hearken vnto his voyce, and doe all that I ſpeake, I will be an enemie vnto thine enemies, and an aduerſarie vnto thine aduerſaries.

23 For mine Angel ſhall goe before thee, and bring thee in vnto the Amorites, and Hethites, and Pherezites, & Chanaanites, Heuites, and Iebuſites, and I ſhall deſtroy them.

24 Thou ſhalt not bowe downe to their gods, neither ſerue them, neither doe after the workes of them: but ouerthrowe them, and breake downe the images of them.

25 And yee ſhall ſerue the Lorde your God, and hee ſhall bleſſe thy bread and thy water: and I will take all ſickeneſſes away from the middes of thee.

26 There ſhall nothing haue his vntimely birth, nor be vnfruitefull in thy land: the number of thy dayes [k] I will fulfill.

27 I will ſende my feare before thee, and will deſtroy all the people whither thou ſhalt goe: and I will make all thine enemies [turne] their backes vnto thee.

28 And I will ſend hornets before thee, which ſhall driue out the Heuites, the Chanaanites, and the Hethites before thee.

29 Neuertheleſſe, I will not caſt them out before thee in one yeere, leaſt the lande growe to a wilderneſſe, and the beaſt of the field multiplie againſt thee.

30 By little and little, I will driue them out before thee, vntill thou be increaſed, and inherite the land.

31 And I will make thy coaſtes from the red ſea, vnto the ſea of the Philiſtines, and from the [l] deſert vnto the riuer: for I will deliuer the inhabiters of the land into thy hande, and thou ſhalt driue them out before thee.

32 Thou ſhalt make no couenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 Neither let them dwell in thy lande, leaſt they make thee ſinne againſt mee: for if thou ſerue their gods, it will ſurely be thy decay.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

5 Moſes offered vp ſacrifice vnto the Lorde, and ſprinkled the people with the blood of the couenant. 7 The people promiſe obedience vnto the Lord.

1 AND he ſaide vnto Moſes, Come vp vnto the Lorde, thou, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and the threeſcore and tenne elders of Iſrael, and ye ſhall worſhip afarre off.

2 And Moſes him ſelfe alone ſhall goe vnto the Lord: but they ſhall not come nigh, neyther ſhall the people goe vp with him.

[e] Becauſe the Paſſeouer was eaten but on one day, the vnleauened bread ſeuen dayes together: this ſolemnitie tooke his name of that that longeſt continued.

‡ March.

[f] Deut. 16. it is alſo called the feaſt of weekes.

[g] The feaſt of tabernacles.

[h] Untimely fruits ought neither to be offred nor eaten, for it hath a ſpice of crueltie, and of an intemperate appetite.

[i] I wil giue him mine authoritie, and he ſhall gouerne you in my name.

[k] I will prolong thy life to my honour, and thy ſaluation.

[l] From the deſert of Sur vnto the riuer Euphrates.

3 And Moſes came, and tolde the people all the wordes of the Lorde, and all the iudgements: and all the people anſwered with one voyce, and ſaide, All the wordes which the Lord hath ſaid, will we doe.

4 And Moſes wrote all the wordes of the Lorde, and roſe vp earely, and ſet vp an altar vnder the hill, and twelue ſtones, according to the twelue tribes of Iſrael,

5 And ſent yong men of the children of Iſrael, which brought whole burnt offerings, and offred peace offrings of oxen vnto the Lord.

6 And Moſes tooke halfe of the [a] blood, and put it in baſons, & the other halfe he ſprinkled on the altar.

7 And hee tooke the booke of the couenant, and read it in the audience of the people: and they ſaid, All that the Lord hath ſaid, will we doe, and be obedient.

8 And Moſes tooke the blood, & ſprinkled it on the people, and ſaid, Beholde, this is the blood of the couenant which the Lorde hath made with you vpon all theſe wordes.

9 Then went Moſes and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and the threeſcore and ten elders of Iſrael vp.

10 And they ſawe the God of Iſrael: and there was vnder his feete, as it were, a worke of a Saphire ſtone, and as it were the heauen when it is cleare.

11 And [b] hee layde not his hand vpon the nobles of the children of Iſrael: and they ſaw God, and did eate and drinke.

12 And the Lorde ſaide vnto Moſes, Come vp to mee into the hill, and be there, and I will giue thee [c] tables of ſtone, and a Lawe and commaundements which I haue written, that thou mayeſt teach them.

13 And Moſes roſe vp, and his miniſter Ioſuah: and Moſes went vp into the hill of God,

14 And ſaide vnto the elders, Tarie ye here vntill we come againe vnto you: Beholde, here is Aaron and Hur with you. ‡ If any man haue any matters to do, let him come to them.

15 And Moſes went vp into the mount, and a cloude couered the hill.

16 And the glorie of the Lord abode vpon the mount Sinai, and the cloude couered it ſixe dayes: and the ſeuenth day he called vnto Moſes out of the mids of the cloude.

17 And the ſight of the glory of the Lord, was like conſuming fire on the toppe of the hill, in the eyes of the children of Iſrael.

18 And Moſes went into the middes of the cloud, & gate him vp into the mountaine: and * Moſes was in the mount fourtie dayes, and fourtie nightes.

Deut.9.9.

The xxv. Chapter.

The voluntarie giftes for making of the Tabernacle.

1 AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they bring me an offering: ye ſhall take it of euery man that giueth it willingly with his heart.

3 This is the offering which ye ſhall take of them, golde, & ſiluer, and braſſe,

4 And blew ſilke, and purple, and ſkarlet, and white ſilke, and goates [haire,]

5 And rammes ſkinnes that are red, and the ſkinnes of Taxus, and Sittim wood,

6 Oyle for light, ſpices for anoynting oyle, and for ſweete ſence:

7 Onyx ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet in the Ephod, and in the breſt plate.

8 And let them make me a ſanctuarie, that I may dwell amongſt them.

9 And according to all that I ſhewe thee, both after the faſhion of the tabernacle, and after the faſhion of the ornaments thereof, ſo ſhall ye make it.

10 And they ſhall make an arke of Sittim wood, two cubites & a halfe long, a cubite and an halfe broade, and a cubite and a halfe high.

11 And thou ſhalt ouerlay it with pure golde, within and without ſhalt thou ouerlay it, and ſhalt make an high vpon it, a ‖ crowne of golde round about.

‖ Or, border.

12 And thou ſhalt caſt foure rings of golde for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof: two rings ſhall be in the one corner, and two in the other.

13 And thou ſhalt make barres of Sittim wood, and couer them with golde:

14 And put the barres into the rings along by the ſides of the arke, that the arke may be borne with them.

15 And the barres ſhall be in the rings of the arke, and ſhall not be taken from it.

16 And thou ſhalt put in the arke, [a] the teſtimonie which I ſhall giue thee.

17 And thou ſhalt make a ‖ mercie ſeate of pure golde: two cubites and a halfe long, and a cubite and a halfe broad.

18 And

[a] The reaſon of this ceremonie, is declared in the 9. to the Hebrewes, verſ. 20.

[b] God neither deſtroyed them, nor ſhewed himſelfe terrible, as he did to the people, chap. 10.

[c] Signifying the hardnes of our heartes, except God do write his lawes therein by his holy ſpirit.

‡ Heb. Who is a maſter of wordes.

[a] Teſtimonie he calleth here the two tables of ſtone, wherein were compriſed the tenne commaundements, becauſe in them God witneſſed his will.

‖ Or, propitiatorie.

18 And thou ſhalt make [b] two Cherubims of golde: euen ‖ of a whole worke ſhalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercie ſeate.

19 And the one Cherubim ſhalt thou make on the one ende, and the other on the other ende: of the ſame mercie ſeate ſhall yee make Cherubims in the two endes thereof.

20 And the Cherubims ſhall ſtretche forth their wings abroad ouer an high, couering the mercie ſeate with their wings, and their faces ſhall looke one to another: to the mercie ſeatewarde ſhall the faces of the Cherubims be.

21 And thou ſhalt put the mercie ſeate aboue vpon the arke, and in the arke thou ſhalt put the ‖ witneſſe that I ſhall giue thee.

[b] The Cherubims were winged images, and as the Hebrew interpreters do holde, they had the ſhapes of boyes. But as Ioſephus writeth, they were flying beaſtes, which had ſuch figure, as of no man hath bene ſeene.

‖ Or, beaten with hammers.

‖ Or, teſtimonie.

22 And from thence I will teſtifie vnto thee, and I will commune with thee from vpon the mercie ſeate, from betweene the two Cherubims which are vpon the arke of witneſſe, of all things which I will giue thee in commandement vnto the children of Iſrael.

23 Thou ſhalt alſo make a table of Sittim wood, of two cubites long, and one cubite broade, and a cubite and a halfe high.

24 And thou ſhalt couer it with pure golde, and make thereto a crowne of golde round about.

25 And make vnto that an hoope of foure fingers broade rounde about, and make a golden crowne alſo to the hoope round about.

26 And make for it foure rings of golde, and put the rings in the corners that are on the foure feete thereof.

27 Ouer againſt the hoope ſhall the rings be, to put in barres to beare the table withall.

28 And thou ſhalt make the barres of Sittim wood, and ouerlay them with golde, that the table may be borne with them.

29 And thou ſhalt make his diſhes and ſpoones, couerings, & bowles to powre out withall, of fine golde ſhalt thou make them.

30 And thou ſhalt ſet vpon the table Shewe bread, before me alway.

31 And thou ſhalt make a candleſticke of pure golde, of a whole worke ſhall the candleſticke be made, with his ſhaft, his branches, his bolles, his knops, and his flowres proceeding thereout.

32 Sixe branches alſo ſhall proceede out of the ſides of it: three branches of the candleſticke out of the one ſide, & three out of the other.

33 Three bolles like vnto almonds, with a knoppe and a flowre in one branche: and three bolles like almonds in the other branche, with a knoppe and a flowre, according to the ſixe branches that proceede out of the candleſticke.

34 And in the candleſticke it ſelfe, [there ſhalbe] foure bolles like vnto almonds, with their knops and flowres.

35 And there ſhall be a knop vnder two branches of the ſame in three places, according to the ſixe branches that proceede out of the candleſticke.

36 Their knops and their branches ſhall be of it: and it ſhal be one whole worke of pure golde.

37 And thou ſhalt make ye ſeuen lampes of it, and the ſeuen lampes thereof ſhalt thou put on high thereon, to giue light vnto the other ſide that is ouer againſt it.

38 The ſnuffers, and the veſſels of the ſnuffe, ſhall be of pure golde.

39 Of a [c] talent of fine golde ſhall hee make it, with all theſe veſſels.

40 Looke therefore that thou make them after the faſhion that was ſhewed thee in the mount.

[c] The talent of the temple is valued of ſome at 202. poūds, of others, at 400. pounds.

The xxvi. Chapter.

The fourme of the Tabernacle and furniture thereof.

1 Thou ſhalt make the tabernacle with tenne curtaines of white twined ſilke, and blewe ſilke, and purple, and ſkarlet: and in them thou ſhalt make Cherubims of brodered worke.

2 The length of one curtaine [ſhall be] eight and twentie cubits, & the breadth of one curtaine, foure cubites: and euery one of the cnrtaines ſhall haue one meaſure.

3 Fiue curtaines [ſhall be] coupled together one to another, and [other] fiue curtaines ſhall bee coupled one to another.

4 And thou ſhalt make loopes of blew ſilke along by the edge of the one curtaine [which is] in the ſeluedge of the coupling curtaine: and likewiſe ſhalt thou make in the edge of the vttermoſt curtaine, in the ſecond coupling.

5 Fiftie loopes ſhalt thou make in the one curtaine, & fiftie loopes ſhalt thou make in the edge of the curtaine that

is to be coupled therewith on the other ſide, that the loopes may take holde one of another.

6 And thou ſhalt make fiftie taches of golde, and couple the curtaines together with the taches: and it ſhall be one tabernacle.

7 And thou ſhalt make curtaines of goates heare, to be a couering vpon the tabernacle, eleuen curtaines ſhalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtaine [ſhall be] thirtie cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: and the eleuen [ſhall be] all of one meaſure:

9 And thou ſhalt couple fiue curtaines by themſelues, and ſixe curtaines by themſelues, and ſhalt double the ſixth curtaine in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou ſhalt make fiftie loopes in the edge of the vttermoſt curtaine on the one ſide, in the edge of the coupling [curtaine,] and fiftie loopes in the other curtaine of the ſecond coupling.

11 And thou ſhalt make fiftie taches of braſſe, and put them on the loopes, and couple the couering together, that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that reſteth in the curtaines of the couering, the halfe curtaine that reſteth, ſhall bee left on the backeſide of the tabernacle:

13 That a cubite on the one ſide, and a cubite on the other ſide, which may remaine in the length of the curtaines of the couering, may remaine on either ſide of yͤ tabernacle, to couer it withall.

14 And vpon the tabernacle, thou ſhalt make a couering of Rammes ſkinnes died red, and yet a couering aboue all of Taxus ſkinnes.

15 And thou ſhalt make boordes for the tabernacle of Sittim wood, to ſtande vpright.

16 Tenne cubites long ſhall euery boord be, and a cubite and a halfe broad.

17 Two ‡ tenons ſhall there be in one boord, ſet in order, as ladder ſtaues one ‖ from another: and thus ſhalt thou make for all the boords of yͤ tabernacle.

‡ Handes.

‖ Or, againſt.

18 And thou ſhalt make boordes for the tabernacle, twentie boordes on the South ſide, euen full South.

19 And thou ſhalt make fourtie ſockets of ſiluer vnder the twentie boordes: two ſockets vnder one boorde for his two tenons, and two ſockets vnder an other boord for his two tenons.

20 In like maner, in the ſecond ſide of the tabernacle towarde the North, [there ſhall be] twentie boordes.

21 And fourtie ſockets of ſiluer: two ſockets vnder one boord, and two ſockets vnder an other boord.

22 And in the Weſt ende of the tabernacle, thou ſhalt make ſixe boordes.

23 And two boordes ſhalt thou make in the corners of the tabernacle, in the meeting together of the two ſides:

24 And they ſhall be coupled together beneath, and likewiſe ſhall be coupled aboue to a ring: and thus ſhall it be for the two boords that are in the corners.

25 And they ſhall be eight boordes, hauing ſockets of ſiluer, euen ſixteene ſockets: [that there may be] two ſockets vnder one boorde, and two vnder another boord.

26 And thou ſhalt make barres of Sittim wood, fiue for the boordes of the tabernacle in one ſide,

27 And fiue barres for the boordes of the tabernacle on the other ſide, and fiue barres for the boordes of the tabernacle in the Weſt ende.

28 And the middle barre ſhall goe along thorowe the midſt of the boordes from the one ende to the other.

29 And thou ſhalt couer the boordes with golde, & make their rings of golde to put the barres thorowe, and thou ſhalt couer the barres with golde alſo.

30 And thou ſhalt reare vp the tabernacle according to the faſhion thereof, as it was ſhewed thee in the mount.

31 And thou ſhalt make a vaile of ‖ blew ſilke, of purple, ſkarlet, and white twined ſilke: of broadered worke with Cherubims ſhall ye make it.

‖ Or, violet.

32 And hang it vpon foure pillars of Sittim wood couered with golde (whoſe head ſhall be of golde) ſtanding vpon foure ſockets of ſiluer.

33 And thou ſhalt hang vp the vaile on the taches, that thou mayeſt bring in within the vaile the arke of witneſſe: and the vaile ſhall deuide vnto you [a] the holy [place] from the moſt holy [place.]

[a] Whereinto the high prieſt only entred once a yere.

34 And thou ſhalt put the mercie ſeate vpon the arke of witneſſe, in the holieſt place.

35 And thou ſhalt put the table without the vaile, and the candleſticke ouer againſt the table, on the Southſide of the

the tabernacle, and put the table on the Northſide.

36 And thou ſhalt make an hanging for the doore of the tabernacle, of blewe ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, and white twined ſilke, wrought with needle worke.

37 And thou ſhalt make for the hanging fiue pillars of Sittim wood, and couer them with gold, and their knops ſhall be of golde: and thou ſhalt caſt fiue ſockets of braſſe for them.

The xxvii. Chapter.

1 The fourme of the altar of burnt ſacrifice. 9 The faſhion of the entrance of the tabernacle. 20 The oyle of the lampes.

1 AND thou ſhalt make an altar of Sittim wood, fiue cubites long, and fiue cubites broade, it ſhall bee foure ſquare, and three cubites high.

2 And thou ſhalt make vnto it hornes in his foure corners: his hornes ſhalbe of [a] the ſame as it is of, and thou ſhalt couer it with braſſe.

3 And make his aſhpans for his aſhes, his beeſoms, his baſons, his fleſhhookes, his firepans: & all the veſſels thereof thou ſhalt make of braſſe.

4 And thou ſhalt make vnto it a gridiron alſo like a net of braſſe, and vpon that net ſhalt thou make foure braſen rings in the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt put it vnder the compaſſe of the altar beneath, that the net may be in the mids of the altar.

6 And thou ſhalt make two barres for the altar, of Sittim wood, and couer them with braſſe,

7 And let them be put in the rings, along by the ſides of the altar, to beare it withall.

8 And make the altar holow with borders: as it was ſhewed thee in the mount, ſo ſhalt thou make it.

9 And thou ſhalt make the court of the tabernacle on the Southſide, euen full South: the curtaines for the court ſhal be of white twined ſilke, of an hundred cubites long, for one ſide.

10 And twenty pillars thereof, with their twenty ſockets of braſſe: but the knops of the pillars, and their hoopes, ſhalbe of ſiluer.

11 In like wiſe on the North ſide there ſhall be curtaines of an hundred cubits long, and twentie pillars, with their twentie ſockets of braſſe, & the knops, and the hoopes of ſiluer.

12 And the breadth of the court which is weſtwarde, ſhall haue curtaines of fiftie cubites, & the pillars of them ſhalbe tenne, and the ſockets of them tenne.

13 Fiftie cubites ſhalbe in the court Eaſtward, euen full Eaſt.

14 The curtaines of one ſide ſhall be of fifteene cubites, the pillars of them three, and the ſockets three.

15 And likewiſe on the other ſide ſhall be curtaines of fifteene cubites, with their three pillars and three ſockets.

16 And in the gate of the court ſhall be a vaile of twentie cubites, of blewe ſilke, purple, & ſcarlet, & white twined ſilke, wrought with needle worke: & foure pillars, with their foure ſockets.

17 All the pillars round about the court ſhall be hooped with ſiluer, and their knops ſhalbe of ſiluer, and their ſockets of braſſe.

18 The length of the court ſhall be an hundred cubites, and the breadth fiftie ‡ on euery ſide, & the height of the curtaines ſhalbe fiue cubites, of white twined ſilke, and their ſockets of braſſe.

19 All the veſſels of the tabernacle in all maner of ſeruice, and the pinnes thereof, yea & all the pinnes alſo of the court, ſhalbe of braſſe.

20 And thou ſhalt command the children of Iſrael, that they giue thee pure oyle Oliue beaten, for the light, that they may make yͤ lamps to burne alwayes.

21 In the tabernacle [b] of the congregation, without the vaile which is before the witnes, ſhal Aaron and his ſonnes dreſſe the lampes both euening & morning, before the Lorde: and it ſhalbe a ſtatute for euer, vnto the generations of the children of Iſrael.

The xxviii. Chapter.

1 The Lorde calleth Aaron and his ſonnes to the Prieſthood, 4 and the fourme of their garments is deſcribed.

1 AND take thou vnto thee Aaron thy brother, and his ſonnes with him, from among the children of Iſrael, that Aaron may miniſter vnto mee in the Prieſtes office, Nadab, & Abihu, Eleazar, & Ithamar, Aarons ſonnes.

2 And thou ſhalt make holy raiment for Aaron thy brother, glorious and beautifull.

3 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto all that are wiſe hearted, whom I haue filled with the ſpirite of wiſedome, that they may make Aarons raiment [a] to conſecrate him, that hee may miniſter vnto

---

[a] Of the ſame piece of wood, & not ioyned or glewed vnto it.

‡ In fiftie.

[b] In the tabernacle of the congregation, ſo called, becauſe that Iſrael reſorted and was gathered together there at a certaine and an appointed time, or becauſe that God reſorted thither to ſpeake with Moſes and his ſucceſſors, as before in the 25. chapter. Some do tranſlate, in the tabernacle of couenant: but the olde interpreter, in the tabernacle of witneſſe.

[a] Which is, to ſeparate him from yͤ reſt.

me in the prieſts office.

4 Theſe are the garments which they ſhall make, a breſtlap and an Ephod, a tunicle, a brodered coate, a mitre, and a girdle, theſe holy garments ſhall they make for Aaron thy brother and his ſonnes, that they may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office.

5 And let them take golde, blewe ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, and white twined ſilke.

6 They ſhall make the Ephod of golde, blew ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, & white twined ſilke, with brodered worke.

7 The two ſides ſhall come together, & be cloſed vp in the two edges thereof.

8 And the girdle of the Ephod ſhalbe of the ſame workemanſhip, & of the ſame ſtuffe, euen of golde, blew ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, and white twined ſilke.

9 And thou ſhalt take two Onix ſtones, and graue in them the names of the children of Iſrael,

10 Sixe names of them in one ſtone, and the other ſixe in the other ſtone, according to their birth.

Sap.18.24.

11 *After the worke of a ſtone grauer, & of him that graueth ſignets ſhalt thou graue the two ſtones, with the names of the children of Iſrael, & ſhalt make them to be ſet in ouches of golde.

12 And thou ſhalt put the two ſtones vpon the two ſhoulders of the Ephod, [that they may be] [b] ſtones of remembrance vnto the children of Iſrael: and Aaron ſhall beare their names before the Lord vpon his two ſhoulders for a remembrance.

13 And thou ſhalt make ouches of golde:

14 And two chaines of fine golde of a certaine length, linke worke, & wreathed, and faſten the wreathed chaines to the ouches.

15 And thou ſhalt make the [c] breſtlap of iudgement with brodered worke: euen after the worke of the Ephod thou ſhalt make it, [namely,] of golde, blew ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, and white twined ſilke.

16 Foure ſquare it ſhall be, and double: and an hand breadth long, & an hand breadth broad.

17 And thou ſhalt fil it with foure rowes of ſtones: in the firſt rowe ſhall be a Sardius, a Topas, & a Smaragdus.

18 In the ſecond rowe a Rubi, a Saphir, and a Diamond.

19 In the third, a Lyncurius, an Achat, and an Amathyſt.

20 In the fourth, a Turcas, an Onyx, and a Iaſpis: and they ſhall be ſet in golde in their incloſers.

21 And the ſtones ſhalbe grauen, as ſignets be grauen, with the names of the childrē of Iſrael, with twelue names, euery one with his name according to the twelue tribes.

22 And thou ſhalt make vpon the breſtlap two faſtening chaines of pure gold, and wreathen worke.

23 And thou ſhalt make likewiſe vpon the breſtlap two rings of gold, and put them on the edges of the breſtlap.

24 And put the two wreathen chaines of golde in the two rings which are in the edges of the breſtlap.

25 And the other two endes of the chaines thou ſhalt faſten in ỳ two cloſe ouches, and put them vpon the ſhoulders of the Ephod on the foreſide of it.

26 And thou ſhalt yet make two rings of golde, which thou ſhalt put in the two edges of the breſtlap, [euen] in the borders thereof, towarde the inſide of the Ephod ouer againſt it.

27 And yet two [other] rings of golde thou ſhalt make, and put them on the two ſides of the Ephod beneath, ouer againſt the breſtlap, alow where the ſides are ioyned together, vpon the brodered girdle of the Ephod.

28 And they ſhall binde the breſtlap by his rings, vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blewe ſilke, that it may lye cloſe aboue the brodered girdle of the Ephod, and that the breſtlap be not looſed from the Ephod.

29 And Aaron ſhall [d] beare the names of the children of Iſrael in the breſtlap of iudgement vpon his heart, when he goeth into the holy place, for a remembrance before the Lord alway.

30 And thou ſhalt put in the breſtlap of iudgement [e] the ‖ Vrim & the Thummim, and they ſhalbe [euen] vpon Aarons heart when he goeth in before the Lorde: & Aaron ſhall beare the iudgement of the children of Iſrael vpon his heart before the Lord alway.

31 And thou ſhalt make the tunicle vnto the Ephod, altogether of blew ſilke.

32 And there ſhalbe an hole for the head in the middes of it, hauing a band of wouen worke rounde about the coller of it, as it were the coller of a partlet, that it rent not.

33 And beneath vpon the hemme, thou ſhalt

[b] That Aaron might remember the Iſraelites to Godward.

[c] It was ſo called, becauſe the high prieſt could not giue ſentence in iudgement without that on his breſt.

[d] Aaron ſhall not enter into the holy place in his owne name, but in the name of all the children of Iſrael.

‖Or, Aurim.

[e] Vrim and Thummim ſignifie light & perfectnes, out of the which it pleaſed God to giue anſwers, oracles, and iudgement: but what they were, it doeth not well appeare vnto any writer. They were placed in the prieſts breſt, to admoniſh him that hee ought to ſhine with doctrine, & to be perfect in conuerſation of life.

ſhalt make pomegranates of blewe ſilke, and of purple, & of ſcarlet, round about the hemme, and belles of golde betweene them round about.

34 And let there be euer a golden bell and a pomegranate: a golden bell and a pomegranate round about vpon the hemme of the tunicle.

Eccl.45.10.

35 *And Aaron ſhall haue it vpon him when he miniſtreth, & the ſound ſhall be heard when hee goeth into the holy place befoꝛe the Loꝛde, and when hee commeth out: and he ſhall not [f] die.

[f] As who ſhould ſay, hee ſhould dye, if hee miniſtred not ſo apparelled as God hath here appointed.

36 And thou ſhalt make a plate of pure gold, and graue thereon as ſignets are grauen, THE HOLINES OF THE LORD.

37 And put it on a blewe ſilke lace to be vpon the mitre, euen vpon the foꝛefront of it.

38 And it ſhalbe vpon Aarons foꝛehead, that Aaron may [g] beare the ſinne of the holy things which the childꝛen of Iſrael halow in all their holy giftes: & it ſhalbe alwayes vpon his foꝛehead, foꝛ the reconciling of them befoꝛe yͤ Loꝛd.

[g] All the ſinnes that might bee committed in their offerings, ſhal be pardoned thꝛough the chiefe pꝛieſt, which repꝛeſented Ieſus Chꝛiſt.

39 And thou ſhalt make a coate of white ſilke, embꝛodered with knots, & thou ſhalt make a mitre of white ſilke, and a girdle of needle woꝛke.

40 And thou ſhalt make foꝛ Aarons ſonnes alſo coates, & thou ſhalt make foꝛ them girdles, and bonets ſhalt thou make foꝛ them, gloꝛious and beautifull.

41 And thou ſhalt put them vpon Aaron thy bꝛother, & on his ſonnes with him: and ſhalt anoint them, and [h] fill their hands, & ſanctifie them, that they may miniſter vnto me in the Pꝛieſts office.

[h] That is, conſecrate them. Foꝛ the ceremonie of conſecrating pꝛieſtes, was to put parte of the ſacrifices into the handes of them that ſhould bee made pꝛieſts foꝛ to ſacrifice and to offer.

42 And thou ſhalt make them linnen ſlops to couer their pꝛiuities: from the loynes vnto yͤ thighes they ſhal reach.

43 And they ſhall be vpon Aaron and his ſonnes, when they come into the tabernacle of yͤ congregation, oꝛ when they come vnto the altar to miniſter in holineſſe: [i] that they beare not ſinne, and there die. And it ſhall be a lawe foꝛ euer vnto Aaron & his ſeede after him.

[i] Leſt if they be otherwiſe apparelled, they ſinne, and therefoꝛe be puniſhed with death.

The xxix. Chapter.

1 The maner of the conſecrating of the Prieſtes. 38 Of the two lambes of one yeere olde dayly to be offered.

Leuit.9.2.

1 This thing alſo ſhalt thou doe vnto them, when thou haloweſt them to bee my Pꝛieſtes. *Thou ſhalt take one yong calfe, and two Rammes that are without blemiſh:

2 And vnleauened bꝛead, and cakes vnleauened tempered with oyle, and wafers vnleauened anoynted with oyle: of wheaten flowꝛe ſhalt thou make them.

3 And thou ſhalt put them in a maund, and bꝛing them in the maund with the calfe and the two Rammes.

4 And bꝛing Aaron and his ſonnes vnto the dooꝛe of the tabernacle of the congregation, & waſh them with water.

5 And take the garments, and put vpon Aaron, the coate, the tunicle of the Ephod, and the Ephod it ſelfe, & the bꝛeſtlap, and gird them to him with the bꝛodered girdle which is in the Ephod.

6 And put the mitre vpon his head: and put the holy crowne vpon the mitre.

7 Then ſhalt thou take the anointing oyle, and powꝛe it vpon his head, and anoint him,

8 And bꝛing his ſonnes, and put coates vpon them:

9 And gird them with girdles, as well Aaron as his ſonnes, and put the bonets on them, & the Pꝛieſts office ſhall be theirs foꝛ a perpetuall lawe: and thou ſhalt fill the hands of Aaron, and the hands of his ſonnes.

Leuit.1.3.

10 *And thou ſhalt cauſe a calfe to bee bꝛought befoꝛe the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron & his ſonnes ſhall [a] put their hands vpon the head of the calfe.

[a] Signifying that the ſacrifice was alſo offered foꝛ them, & that they did appꝛoue it.

11 And thou ſhalt kill him befoꝛe yͤ Loꝛd, by the dooꝛe of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And take of the blood of the calfe, and put it vpon the hoꝛnes of yͤ altar with thy finger: and powꝛe all [the reſt] of the blood beſide the bottome of the altar.

Leuit.3.3.

13 *And take all the fatte that couereth the inwards, and the kall [that is] on the liuer, and the two kidneis, and the fatte that is vpon them, & burne them vpon the altar.

14 But the fleſh of the calfe, and his ſkinne, and his dung, ſhalt thou burne with fire without the hoſte: it is a ſinne offering.

15 Thou ſhalt alſo take one Ramme, and Aaron & his ſonnes ſhall put their hands vpon the head of the Ramme.

16 And when thou haſt ſlaine yͤ Ramme, thou ſhalt take his blood, and ſpꝛinkle it round about vpon the altar:

17 And cut the Ramme in pieces, and waſh the inwards of him, & his legs, and put them vnto the pieces, and vnto his head.

18 And then burne the whole Ramme vpon the altar: [for] it is a whole burnt offering vnto the Lord for a ſweete ſauour, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the Lorde.

19 And take the other Ramme, and Aaron & his ſonnes ſhall put their hands vpon his head.

20 Then ſhalt thou kill him, and take of his blood, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, and vpon the tip of the right eare of his ſonnes, and vpon the thombe of their right hands, and vpon the great toe of their right foote, and ſprinkle the blood vpon the altar round about.

21 And thou ſhalt take of the blood that is vpon the altar, and of the anointing oyle, and ſprinkle it vpon Aaron & his veſtments, & vpon his ſonnes, & vpon their garments with him, and he ſhall be halowed and his clothes, and his ſonnes, and their clothes with him.

22 And thou ſhalt take the fatte of the Ramme, and his rumpe, and the fatte that couereth the inwards, & the kall of the liuer, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, and the right ſhoulder, for that Ramme is a [b] full offering:

b It is the ramme that was offered at the filling of the hands and conſecrating of yͤ high Prieſt.

23 And a ſimnel of bread, and a cake of oyled bread, and a wafer out of the baſket of vnleauened bread that is before the Lord.

24 And put all vpon the handes of Aaron, and on the handes of his ſonnes, and ‖waue them for a [c] waue offering before the Lord.

‖Or, mooue.

c This ſort of offering, after yͤ prieſt had lifted it vp, was mooued into euery ſide of all coaſtes, to ſignifie that God was Lord of all the earth.

25 And againe, thou ſhalt take it from off their hands, and burne it vpon the altar for a whole burnt offering, to be a ſauour of ſweetenes before the Lord: for it is a ſacrifice by fire vnto the Lord.

26 And thou ſhalt take the breſt of the Ramme of Aarons conſecration, and waue it for a waue offering before the Lord, and it ſhall be thy part.

27 And thou ſhalt ſanctifie the breſt of the waue offering, and the ſhoulder of [d] the heaue offering, which is waued and heaued vp of the Ramme of yͤ conſecration for Aaron and for his ſonnes.

d The heaue offering was lifted vpwarde and downward, but not on the ſides.

28 And it ſhall be Aarons & his ſonnes by a ſtatute for [e] euer from the children of Iſrael, for it is an heaue offering: and it ſhall be an heaue offering from the children of Iſrael, of the ſacrifice of their peace offerings, euen their heaue offering [ſhall it be] vnto the Lorde.

e Euer, vntil Chriſtes comming.

29 And yͤ holy garments of Aaron ſhall be his ſonnes after him, to be anointed therein, and to ‖fill their hands therein.

‖Or, conſecrate.

30 And that ſonne that is Prieſt in his ſtead after him, ſhal put them on ſeuen dayes, when he commeth into the tabernacle of the congregation to miniſter in the holy place.

31 And thou ſhalt take the Ramme of the conſecration, and ſeethe his fleſh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron & his ſonnes ſhal eate the fleſh of the Ramme, and the * bread that is in the baſket, by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

Leuit. 8,31. mat. 12.4.

33 And they ſhall eate them, becauſe the atonement was made therewith, to fill their hands, and to conſecrate them: but a ſtranger ſhall not eate thereof, becauſe they are holy.

34 And if ought of the fleſh of the conſecration, or of the bread, remaine vnto the morning, thou ſhalt burne it with fire: and it ſhall not be eaten, becauſe it is holy.

35 Therefore ſhalt thou doe vnto Aaron and his ſonnes, according to all things which I haue commanded thee: ſeuen dayes ſhalt thou fill their hands.

36 And thou ſhalt offer euery day a calfe for a ſinne offering for [f] to reconcile withall: and thou ſhalt clenſe the altar when thou haſt offered vpon it the ſacrifice of expiation, & thou ſhalt anoint it, to ſanctifie it.

f To appeaſe Gods wrath, that ſinne may be pardoned.

37 Seuen dayes thou ſhalt reconcile the altar, and ſanctifie it, and it ſhall be an altar moſt holy: and whatſoeuer toucheth the altar, ſhall be holy.

38 This is that which thou ſhalt ‖offer vpon the altar, * two lambes of one yeere olde day by day continually:

‖Or, preſent

Num. 28.3.

39 The one thou ſhalt offer in the morning, and the other at Euen.

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deale of flowre mingled with yͤ fourth part of an [g] Hin of beaten oyle: and the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering.

g A Hin was a meaſure of liquid things conteining twelue logins, & one login was ſo much as ſixe egges ſhels would receiue.

41 And the other lambe thou ſhalt offer at Euen, and ſhalt doe thereto according to the meate offering and drinke

offering in the morning, to be an odour of a ſweete ſauour, and a ſacrifice by fire vnto the Lord.

42 And let this bee a continuall whole burnt offering amongſt your children after you, before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation before the Lorde, where I will meete you, to ſpeake there vnto thee.

43 There I wil meete with the children of Iſrael, and [the place] ſhalbe ſanctified in my glory.

44 And I wil ſanctifie the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar: and I will ſanctifie alſo both Aaron and his ſonnes to be my Prieſtes.

45 And I wil dwell amongſt the childrẽ of Iſrael, and wil be their God:

46 And they ſhall knowe that I am the Lorde their God, that brought them out of the lande of Egypt, for to dwell amongſt them, [euen] I the Lorde their God.

The xxx, Chapter.

1 The fourme of the altar of incenſe. 13 The ſumme that the Iſraelites ſhould pay to the tabernacle.

1 AND thou ſhalt make an altar for ſweete incenſe: of Sittim wood ſhalt thou make it.

2 A cubite long, and a cubite broade, foure ſquare ſhal it be, and two cubits high: the hornes thereof ſhal proceede out [a] of it.

a Of the ſame wood and piece.

3 And thou ſhalt ouerlay it with fine golde, both the ‖ ruffe and the walles round about, and his hornes alſo, and ſhalt make vnto it a crowne of golde round about.

‖ Or, vpper part & ſides

4 And two goldẽ rings ſhalt thou make to it, on eyther ſide vnder the crowne, that they may bee as places for the barres to beare it withall.

5 And thou ſhalt make the barres of Sittim wood, and couer them with golde.

6 And thou ſhalt put it before the vayle that is by the arke of ‖ teſtimony before the mercy ſeate, that is, vpon the teſtimonie where I wil meete with thee.

‖ Or, witnes,

7 And Aaron ſhal burne theron ſweete incenſe euery morning, when he dreſſeth the lampes, then ſhall he burne it.

8 And likewiſe at Euen when he ſetteth vp the lampes, he ſhal burne incenſe, & this incẽſing ſhalbe perpetually before yͤ Lorde throughout your generatiõs.

9 Ye ſhal offer no [b] ſtrange incenſe thereon, nor whole burnt ſacrifice, nor meat offering, neyther powre any drinke offering thereon.

b After any other ſort then is here preſcribed by Gods worde.

10 And Aaron ſhall ‖ reconcile vpon the hornes of it once in a yeere, with the blood of the ſinne offering of reconciling, euen once in the yeere ſhall he reconcile vpon it through your generations: it is moſt holy vnto the Lord.

‖ Or, make reconciliation.

11 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 If thou takeſt the ſumme of the children of Iſrael [c] after their number, they ſhall giue euery man a ‖ reconciling of his ſoule vnto the Lorde when thou numbreſt them, that there be no plague amõgſt them when thou numbreſt them.

c After they be come to xx. yeeres of age: for vnder that age they were not to be numbred.

‖ Or, redẽption. For by that oblation they redeemed their liues, whom els God would kill, as he did in Dauids dayes, 1. Re. 24. verſe 1.

13 And thus much ſhall euery man giue that goeth into the number: halfe a [d] ſicle, after the ſicle of the Sanctuarie. A ſicle is twentie ‡ Gerahs: an halfe ſicle ſhall be the heaue offering of the Lorde.

d For this word ſicle, & talent, ſee Numb. 3. verſe 47.

‡ Gerah,

14 All that are numbred from twentie yeeres olde & aboue, ſhall giue a heaue offering vnto the Lord.

15 The rich ſhal not paſſe, and the poore ſhal not goe vnder halfe a ſicle, but yee ſhall giue an heaue offering vnto the Lorde, that he may haue mercie on your ſoules.

16 And thou ſhalt take the reconciling money of the children of Iſrael, and ſhalt put it vnto the vſe of the Tabernacle of the congregation, that it may be a memorial vnto the children of Iſrael before the Lord, that he may haue mercie vpon your ſoules.

17 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Thou ſhalt make a lauer of braſſe, & his foote alſo of braſſe, to waſh withal, and ſhalt put it betweene the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his ſonnes ſhal [e] waſh their handes and their feete therein.

e Signifying, that all miniſters in the houſe of God, muſt be waſhe frõ all ſinne and corruption.

20 When they goe into the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they goe into the altar to miniſter & to burne the Lords offering, they ſhal waſh themſelues with water, leaſt they die.

21 Likewiſe they ſhal waſh their hands & their feete, leaſt they dye: and it ſhall bee an ordinance vnto them for euer, both vnto him and his ſeede throughout their generations.

22 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Take vnto thee principall ſpices, of the moſt pure Myrrhe fiue hundred [f] ſicles, of ſweete Synamome halfe ſo much, euen two hundred & fiftie ſicles, of ſweete Calamus two hundred and fiftie ſicles,

[f] Not in value of money, but in weight, Exo,29.41.

24 Of Caſſia fiue hundred ſicles, after the weyght of the Sanctuarie, and of oyle Oliue an Hin:

25 And thou ſhalt make of the oyle an holy oyntment, an oyntment cõpound after the craft of the Apoticarie:

26 It ſhalbe the oyle of holy oyntment, and thou ſhalt anoynt the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the arke of the teſtimonie,

27 And the table and al his apparel, and the candleſticke and al his veſſels, and the altar of incenſe,

28 And the altar of whole burnt ſacrifice with all his veſſels, and the lauer and his foote.

29 And thou ſhalt ſanctifie them, that they may be moſt holy: whatſoeuer toucheth them, ſhalbe ſanctified.

30 And thou ſhalt anoynt Aaron and his ſonnes, and conſecrate them, that they may miniſter vnto mee in the Prieſtes office.

31 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This ſhalbe an holy oynting oyle vnto me throughout your generations.

32 Upon mans fleſh ſhall it not be powred, neither ſhal ye make any other after the making of it: for it is holy, and ſhalbe holy vnto you.

33 Whoſoeuer maketh like that, or whoſoeuer putteth any of it vpõ a ſtrãger, ſhal periſh from amongſt his people.

34 And the Lorde ſayde vnto Moſes, Take vnto thee ſweete ſpices, Starte, Onycha, ſweete Galbanum: theſe ſpices with pure Frankincenſe, of eche a like weight:

35 And make of them ſweete ſmelling incenſe, after the craft of the Apoticarie, mingled together, pure and holy,

36 And beate it to powder, and put of it before [the Arke] of the teſtimonie in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meete with thee: it ſhal be vnto you moſt holy.

37 And you ſhall not make to your ſelues, after yͤ making of that incenſe which thou ſhalt make: it ſhalbe vnto you holy for the Lorde.

38 Whoſoeuer ſhal make like vnto that to ſmell thereto, ſhall periſh from amongſt his people.

The xxxi, Chapter.

13 The Sabboth day is the ſigne of our ſanctification.

1 AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Beholde, I haue called by name Beſaleel the ſõne of Uri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iuda,

3 And I haue filled him with the [a] ſpirite of God, in wiſedome and vnderſtanding, in knowledge, and in all maner worke,

[a] By this ye may gather that handie craftes be the giftes of God.

4 To finde out wittie deuiſes, and to worke in golde, ſiluer, and in braſſe,

5 And in the craft to ſet ſtones, and to carue in timber, and to worke in all maner workemanſhip.

6 And behold, I haue giuen him to be his companion, Oliab the ſonne of Achiſemec, of the tribe of Dan: and in the hearts of all that are wiſe hearted I haue put wiſedome, to make al that I haue commanded thee:

7 The tabernacle of the congregation, the Arke of the teſtimonie, & the mercie ſeate that is thereupon, and all the ‡ furniture of the tabernacle:

‡ veſſels,

8 And the table and his furniture, and the pure candleſticke with all his furniture, and the altar of incenſe:

9 And the altar of whole burnt offering, and all his furniture, and the lauer with his foote:

10 The veſtments to miniſter in, and the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, & yͤ garmẽts of his ſonnes to miniſter in:

11 And the anoynting oyle, and ſweete incenſe for the Sanctuarie: according to all that I haue commaunded thee, ſhall they doe.

12 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

13 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, & ſay, In any wiſe ſee that ye [b] keepe my Sabboths: for it is a ſigne betweene me and you in your generations, for to knowe that I the Lorde am hee that doeth ſanctifie you.

[b] Though I command theſe works to be done, yet will I not that you breake my Sabboth.

14 Keepe my Sabboth therfore, for it is holy vnto you. He that defileth it, ſhall be put to death: for whoſoeuer worketh therein, the ſame ſoule ſhall bee rooted out from amongſt his people.

15 Sixe dayes ſhall men worke, and in

the ſeuenth day is the Sabboth of the holy reſt of the Lord: whoſoeuer doth any worke in the Sabboth day, ſhall die the death.

16 Wherefore let the children of Iſrael keepe the Sabboth, that they obſerue the Sabboth throughout their generations: it is a perpetual couenant.

17 For it is a ſigne betweene me and the children of Iſrael for euer: *for in ſixe dayes the Lord made heauen & earth, and in the ſeuenth day he reſted, and [c] was refreſhed.

Gen.1.31.

[c] As man refreſheth himſelfe after labour, euen ſo doth ỹ ſcripture ſpeake of God that he did.

18 And whē the Lord had made an ende of communing with Moſes vpon the mount Sinai, he gaue him two tables of witneſſe, euen tables of ſtone, written with the finger of God.

The xxxii. Chapter.

1 The Iſraelites worſhip the golden Calfe. 11 Moſes prayeth for the ſinne of the people.

1 And when the people ſaw that it was long yer Moſes came downe out of the moūtaine, they gathered themſelues together ‖ vnto Aaron, and ſayde vnto him, *Up, make vs gods to goe before vs: for we wote not what is become of this Moſes, the man that brought vs out of the land of Egypt.

‖Or, againſt.

Acts.7.40.

2 And Aaron ſayd vnto them, [a] Plucke off the golden earings which are in ỹ eares of your wiues, of your ſonnes, and of your daughters, & bring them vnto me.

[a] Thinking that they would rather forgoe idolatrie thē to forſake their moſt precious iewels.

3 And all the people plucked off the golden earings which they had in their eares, and brought them vnto Aaron.

4 And he receiued them of their hands, and ‖ faſhioned it with a grauer, and made of it a [b] Calfe of molten mettall: and they ſayde, Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, he caſt it into a moulde.

[b] They ſmelled of the idolatrie of Egypt, where they ſaw ỹ image of calues, oxen, & ſerpents worſhipped.

5 And when Aaron ſawe that, he made an altar before it, & Aaron made proclamation, ſaying, To morowe is the holy day of the Lord.

6 And they roſe vp in the morning, and offered whole burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings alſo: and the people ſate them downe to eate and drinke, and roſe vp againe to play.

7 And the Lord ſayd vnto Moſes, Goe get thee downe, thy people which thou broughteſt out of the lande of Egypt hath marred all.

8 *They are turned quickly out of the way which I commaunded them, for they haue made them a Calfe of moltē mettall, and haue worſhipped it, and haue offered thereunto, ſaying, Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt.

Deut.9.8.

9 And the Lorde ſayde vnto Moſes, I haue ſeene this people, and beholde, it is a ſtiffenecked people.

10 And nowe [c] ſuffer me, that my wrath may waxe hot againſt them, and conſume them: and I will make of thee a mightie people.

[c] God ſheweth that the prayers of the godly ſtay puniſhment.

11 And Moſes beſought the Lorde his God, and ſayde, Lord, why doeth thy wrath waxe hotte againſt thy people which thou haſt brought out of the land of Egypt with great power, and with a mightie hand?

12 *Wherefore ſhoulde the Egyptians ſpeake and ſay, For a miſchiefe did he bring them out, euen for to ſlay them in the mountaines, and to conſume them from the face of the earth? Turne frō thy fierce wrath, and repent of this euill againſt thy people.

Nū.14.13.

13 Remember Abraham, Iſahac, and Iſrael thy ſeruantes, to whome thou ſwareſt by thine owne ſelfe, and ſaydeſt vnto them, *I wil multiplie your ſeede as the ſtarres of heauen, and all this land that I haue ſpoken of wil I giue vnto your ſeede, and they ſhall inherite it for euer.

Gen.12.7.

14 And the Lorde refrayned him ſelfe from the euill which he ſayd he would doe vnto his people.

15 And Moſes turned his backe, and went downe from the hil, and the two tables of the teſtimonie were in his hand.

16 And the ſame tables were written in both the leaues, [euen] on the one ſide and on the other were they written: & theſe tables were the worke of God, and the writing was the writing of God, grauen in the tables.

17 And when [d] Ioſuah heard the noyſe of the people as they ſhouted, he ſayde vnto Moſes, [There is] a noyſe of warre in the hoſte.

[d] Ioſuah accōpanied Moſes in ỹ mount, although there was not like reuelation to him as to Moſes.

18 And he anſwered, It is not the crie of them that haue the maſterie, nor of them that haue the worſe: [but] I doe heare the noyſe of them that ſing.

19 And as ſoone as he came nygh vnto the hoſte, he ſawe the Calfe and the

daunſing: and Moſes wrath waxed hotte, and he caſt the tables out of his handes, and brake them beneath the hill.

20 And hee tooke the Calfe which they had made, and burned it in the fire, & ſtamped it into powder, and ſtrawed it in the water, and made the children of Iſrael [e] drinke of it.

21 And Moſes ſayd vnto Aaron, What did this people vnto thee, yͤ thou haſt brought ſo great a ſinne vpon them?

22 And Aaron anſwered, Let not the wrath of my lorde waxe fierce: thou knoweſt the people that they are ſet on miſchiefe.

23 For they ſaid vnto me, Make vs gods to go before vs, for we wote not what is become of Moſes, the man that brought vs out of the land of Egypt.

24 And I ſayde vnto them, Let them that haue golde, plucke it off: And they brought it vnto me, and I did caſt it into the fire, and thereof came out this Calfe.

25 Moſes therefore ſaw that the people [f] were naked (and that Aaron had made them naked vnto their ſhame, amongſt their enemies,)

26 And Moſes ſtoode in the gate of the hoſt, and ſayd, Who [pertaineth] to the Lord, [let him come] vnto me. And all the ſonnes of Leui gathered themſelues together vnto him.

27 And he ſayd vnto them, Thus ſayth the Lorde God of Iſrael, Put euery man his ſworde by his ſide, and goe in and out from gate to gate throughout the hoſt, [g] and ſlay euery man his brother, and euery man his companion, and euery man his neighbour.

28 And yͤ children of Leui did as Moſes had ſayd: And there fell of yͤ people the ſame day about three thouſand men.

29 And Moſes ſayde, ‖ Fill your handes vnto the Lorde this day, euery man vpon his ſonne, and vpon his brother, and that there may bee giuen you a bleſſing this day.

30 And on the morowe, Moſes ſayd vnto the people, Ye haue ſinned a great ſinne: And now I will go vp vnto the Lord, peraduenture I may purchaſe an atonement for your ſinne.

31 Moſes therefore went againe vnto the Lord, and ſayde, [h] Oh, this people haue ſinned a great ſinne, and haue made them gods of golde.

32 And nowe forgiue them their ſinne: or if thou wilt not, wipe me, I praye thee, out of thy [i] booke which thou haſt written.

33 And the Lord ſayde vnto Moſes, [k] I wil put him out of my booke that hath ſinned againſt me.

34 And nowe goe thou, bring the people vnto the place which I ſayde vnto thee, Beholde, mine Angel ſhall go before thee: Neuertheleſſe, in that day when I viſite, I will viſite their ſinne vpon them.

35 And the Lord plagued the people, becauſe they made the Calfe which Aaron made.

The xxxiii. Chapter.

2 The Lord ſendeth an Angel before his people. 3 The people ſorowe becauſe the Lord denieth to goe vp with them.

1 AND the Lord ſayde vnto Moſes, Depart, and goe vp hence, thou and the people which thou haſt brought out of the land of Egypt, vnto the lande which I ſware vnto Abraham, Iſahac & Iacob, ſaying, *Vnto thy ſeede wil I giue it:

2 *And I will ſende an Angell before thee, (and I will caſt out the Chanaanites, the Amorites, and the Hethites, the Pherezites, the Heuites, and the Iebuſites:)

3 Vnto a land that floweth with [a] milke and honie. For I wil not goe amongſt you my ſelfe: for yee are a ſtiffenecked people, leaſt I conſume thee in the way.

4 And when the people heard this euil tidings, they ſorowed: and no man did put on his beſt rayment.

5 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, Say vnto the children of Iſrael, Yee are a ſtiffenecked people: I muſt come once ſuddenly vpon you, and make an ende of you: Therefore nowe put thy goodly raymẽt from thee, that I may wit what to doe vnto thee.

6 And the children of Iſrael layd their goodly rayment from them, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moſes tooke the tabernacle, and pitched it without the hoſt, a farre off from the hoſt, & called it the tabernacle of the congregation: And [ſo it came to paſſe,] that euery one which woulde pray vnto the Lorde, went out vnto the tabernacle of the congregation, which was without the hoſt.

[e] Partly to deſpite them of their idolatrie, and partly that they ſhould haue no occaſion to remember it afterward.

[f] That is, deſtitute of Gods grace, wild, licentious, & ready to fal into al kinde of idolatrie, whereby they gaue their enemies an occaſion to ſpeake euill of their God

[g] This fact did ſo pleaſe God, that he turned the curſe of Iacob againſt Leui, Gen. 49.5. to a bleſſing, Deut. 33.9

‖ Or, conſecrate.

[h] Moſes proſtrate made his prayer fortie daye & nightes, Deut. 9.

[i] Out of the number of them that be elect & predeſtinated to life euerlaſting.

[k] I will make it knowẽ that he was neuer any of the elect.

Gen. 12.7.

Deut. 7.21.

[a] By milke, vnderſtand all neceſſary things: by hony, all delicates and pleaſant things.

8 And when Moſes went out vnto the tabernacle, all the people roſe vp, and ſtood euery man at his tent doore, and looked after Moſes, vntil he was gone into the tabernacle.

9 And as ſoone as Moſes was entred into the tabernacle, the cloudie pillar deſcended, & ſtoode at the doore of yͤ tabernacle, and he talked with Moſes.

10 And all the people ſaw the cloudie pillar ſtande at the tabernacle doore, and they roſe vp, & worſhipped euery man in his tent doore.

11 And yͤ Lord ſpake vnto Moſes [b] face to face, as a man ſpeaketh vnto his friende. And he turned againe into the hoſt: but the young man Ioſuah his ſeruãt the ſonne of Nun, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 And Moſes ſaid vnto the Lord, See, thou ſayeſt vnto mee, Leade this people forth: and thou haſt not ſhewed me whom thou wilt ſend with mee. And thou haſt ſaid moreouer, I know thee by name, & thou haſt alſo founde grace in my ſight.

13 Nowe therefore if I haue founde fauour in thy ſight, then, I pray thee, ſhew me thy [c] way, that I may know thee, and that I may finde grace in thy ſight, and conſider alſo that this nation is thy people.

14 And he ſaide, My preſence ſhall goe with thee, and I will giue thee reſt.

15 He ſaid vnto him, If thy preſence goe not with me, carie vs not hence.

16 For how ſhall it be knowen here that I and thy people haue founde fauour in thy ſight, but in that thou goeſt with vs? If thou goeſt with vs, ſhall not I and thy people haue preeminence before all the people that are vpõ the face of the earth?

17 And yͤ Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, I will do this alſo that thou haſt ſaid, for thou haſt founde grace in my ſight, and I knowe thee by name.

18 And he ſaid, I beſeech thee ſhewe me thy glorie.

19 Who anſwered, I will make all my [d] good goe before thee, and I will [e] proclaime the name of the Lorde before thee: and will ſhewe mercie to whom I will ſhewe mercie, and will haue compaſſiõ, on whom I wil haue compaſſion.

20 And hee ſayde furthermore, Thou maieſt not ſee my face: for there ſhall no man ſee me, and liue.

21 And the Lord ſaid, Beholde, there is a place by me, and thou ſhalt ſtand vpon a rocke.

22 And while my glorie goeth forth, I will put thee in a clift of the rocke, and will put my hande vpon thee, while I paſſe by.

23 And I will take away mine hande, & thou ſhalt ſee my backe partes: but my face ſhall not be ſeene.

The xxxiiii. Chapter.

6 The deſcription of God. 28 After the faſt of fourtie dayes, Moſes commeth downe from the mountaine, and ſpeaketh to the people with a couered face.

1 AND the Lorde ſayde vnto Moſes, *Hew thee two tables of ſtone, like vnto the firſt, and I will write vpon theſe tables, the wordes that were in the firſt tables, which thou brakeſt.

Deut. 10. 1.

2 And be ready in the morning, & come vp early vnto the mount of Sinai, and thou ſhalt ‖ ſtande there for me in the toppe of the mount.

‖ Or, waite.

3 There ſhal no mã come vp with thee, neither let any man bee ſeene throughout al the mount, neither let ſheepe nor oxen feede before the hill.

4 And Moſes hewed two tables of ſtone, like vnto the firſt, and roſe vp early in the morning, and went vp vnto the mount Sinai as the Lorde had commanded him, & tooke in his hande the two tables of ſtone.

5 And the Lord deſcended in the cloud, and ſtoode with him there, and proclaimed the name of the Lorde.

6 And the Lorde paſſed by before him, and cried, Lorde, Lord ‖ God mercifull and gratious, long ſuffering, & abundant in goodneſſe and trueth,

‖ Or, ſtrong

7 And keeping mercie in ſtore for * thouſandes, forgiuing wickedneſſe, tranſgreſſion, and ſinne, and not ‖ leauing one innocent, viſiting the wickedneſſe of the fathers vpon the children, and vpon the childrens children, vnto the third and fourth generation.

Pſal. 142. 2.

‖ Or, doth pardon, & doth not pardon.

8 And Moſes made haſte, and bowed himſelfe to the earth, and worſhipped,

9 And ſaide, If I haue founde grace in thy ſight, O Lord, then let my Lord, I pray thee, goe in the middeſt of vs: for it is a ſtiffenecked people: and thou ſhalt haue mercie vpon our wickedneſſe, and our ſinne, and ſhalt take vs

[b] More plainely and familiarlie then euer he did to any other, as Nũ. 12.7. for no man can ſee God in this life, & liue.

[c] The meanes whereby thou wilt keepe and ſaue thy people out of ſo many perills, ſeeing thou wilt not goe with them.

[d] Heart and affection to this my people.

[e] Paſſing by I will ſounde with a loude voyce my name Iehouah, whom thou canſt not ſee.

foꝛ thine inheritance.

10 And he ſaid, Beholde, I make a couenant befoꝛe all thy people, ⁊ I will doe marueils, ſuch as haue not bene done in all the woꝛld, neither in all nations: and all the people amongſt which thou art, ſhall ſee the woꝛke of the Loꝛde: foꝛ it is a terrible thing that I will doe with thee.

11 Keepe diligently thoſe things that I commande thee this day: Beholde, I caſt out befoꝛe thee, the Amoꝛites, Chanaanites, Hethites, Pherezites, Heuites, and Jebuſites.

12 Take heede to thy ſelfe, leaſt thou make any compact with ẏ inhabiters of the lande whither thou goeſt, leaſt they be cauſe ‖ of ruine amongſt you:

‖ Or, offence

13 But ouerthꝛowe their altars, and bꝛeake their images, and cut downe their groues.

14 Thou ſhalt woꝛſhip no ſtrange god: foꝛ the Loꝛd is called [b] ielous, becauſe he is a ielous God:

[b] God is called ielous, becauſe he wil not permit that any other goddes ſhall be woꝛſhipped with him: but he alone wil be loued and woꝛſhipped foꝛ God.

15 Leaſt, if thou make any agreement with the inhabiters of the lande, and they goe a whoꝛing after their goddes, and doe ſacrifice vnto their goddes, they call thee, and thou eate of their ſacrifice,

16 And thou take of their daughters vnto thy ſonnes, and their daughters go a whoꝛing after their goddes, ⁊ make thy ſonnes goe a whoꝛing after their goddes alſo.

17 Thou ſhalt make thee no goddes of metall.

18 The feaſt of vnleauened bꝛead ſhalt thou keepe: Seuen dayes thou ſhalt eate vnleauened bꝛead, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: foꝛ in ẏ moneth Abib thou cameſt out of Egypt.

Ezec.44.3.

19 *All that openeth the matrix, is mine, and al that bꝛeaketh ẏ matrix amongſt thy cattell, if it be male, whether it be oxe oꝛ ſheepe.

20 But the firſt boꝛne of the aſſe thou ſhalt buy out wͭ a lambe: ⁊ if thou redeeme him not, thou ſhalt bꝛeake his necke. All the firſt boꝛne of thy ſonnes thou ſhalt redeeme: ⁊ ſee that no man appeare befoꝛe me emptie.

Deu.16.16

21 *Sixe dayes thou ſhalt woꝛke, and in the ſeuenth day thou ſhalt reſt, both from earing and reaping.

22 Thou ſhalt obſerue ẏ feaſt of weekes, with thy firſt fruites of wheate harueſt: and the feaſt of ingathering at the yeeres ende.

23 Thꝛiſe a yeere ſhall al your men childꝛen appeare befoꝛe ẏ almightie Loꝛd God of Iſrael.

24 Foꝛ I wil caſt out the nations befoꝛe thee, and enlarge thy coaſtes: neither ſhall any man deſire thy lande, when thou ſhalt goe vp to appeare befoꝛe the Loꝛd thy God thꝛiſe in a yeere.

25 Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice vpon leauē, neither ſhal ought of the feaſt of Paſſeouer be left vnto the moꝛning.

Deu.14.21

26 *The firſt ripe fruites of thy lande, thou ſhalt bꝛing vnto the houſe of the Loꝛd thy God. Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a * kid in his mothers milke.

Exo.23.19.

27 And the Loꝛd ſaid vnto Moſes, Wꝛite theſe woꝛdes: foꝛ after the tenour of theſe * woꝛds, I haue made a couenant with thee, and with Iſrael.

Deut.4.13.

28 And he was there with the Loꝛde fourtie dayes and fourtie nightes, and did neither eate bꝛead, noꝛ dꝛinke water, and he wꝛote vpon the table the woꝛdes of the couenant, the ten ‖ commandements.

‖ Or, words

29 And when Moſes came downe from mount Sinai, the two tables of teſtimonie were in Moſes hand: when he came downe from the mount, Moſes wiſt not that ẏ ſkinne of his face ſhone, while he talked with ‡ him.

‡ That is, with God, or, while God talked with him.

30 And Aaron and all the childꝛen of Iſrael looked vpon Moſes, and beholde, the ſkinne of his face ſhone, and they were afraide to come nigh him.

31 And when Moſes had called them, Aaron and all the chiefe of the congregation came vnto him, and Moſes talked with them.

32 And afterward, all the childꝛen of Iſrael came nigh: and he gaue them in commandement all that the Loꝛd had ſaid vnto him in mount Sinai.

33 And when Moſes had made an ende of communing with them, he put [a] a couering vpon his face.

[a] This couering ſignifieth the infirmitie of our nature, whereby when we heare oꝛ reade ẏ law, we heare it not, noꝛ vnderſtand it.

34 And againe, when Moſes went in befoꝛe the Loꝛde to ſpeake with him, he tooke the couering off, vntil he came out: And he came out, and ſpake vnto the childꝛen of Iſrael, that which he was commanded.

35 And the childꝛen of Iſrael ſawe the face of Moſes, that ẏ ſkinne of Moſes face ſhone: and Moſes put the couering

ring vpō his face againe, vntil he went in to commune with him.

The xxxv. Chapter.

2 The Sabboth is commaunded to be kept.

1 AND Moſes gathered al the congregation of the childrē of Iſrael together, & ſaide vnto them, Theſe are the wordes which yͤ Lorde hath commanded, that ye ſhould do them.

2 Sixe dayes ye ſhal worke: but the ſeuenth day ſhall be vnto you the holy Sabboth of the Lordes reſt: whoſoeuer doth any worke therein, ſhal die.

3 Ye ſhall kindle [a] no fire throughout your habitations vpon the Sabboth day.

[a] Therefore was hee put to death that gathered ſtickes on that day, Num. 15.

4 And Moſes ſpake vnto all the congregatiō of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This is the thing which the Lord commaunded, ſaying,

5 Take from amongſt you an heaue offering vnto the Lorde: whoſoeuer is of a willing heart, let him bring that [heaue offering] to the Lord, namely, gold, ſiluer, and braſſe,

6 And blew ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, white ſilke, goates haire,

7 And rammes ſkinnes red, & Taxus ſkinnes, with Sittim wood,

8 Oyle for light, & ſpices for anoynting oyle, and for the ſweete incenſe:

9 And Onyx ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet in the Ephod, and in the breſtlap.

10 And let al them that are wiſe hearted among you, come and make al that the Lord hath commanded,

11 The tabernacle & the tent therof, and his couering, & his rings, his bords, his barres, his pillars, and his ſockets,

12 The arke & the ſtaues thereof, with the mercy ſeate, and the vayle that couereth it,

13 The table, and his barres, and all his veſſels, and the ſhewe bread,

14 The candleſticke of light, and his furniture, and his lampes with the oyle for the light,

15 The incenſe altar, & his barres, the anoynting oyle, and the ſweete incenſe, and the hanging of the doore at the entring in of the tabernacle,

16 The altar of whole burnt ſacrifice, wͭ his braſen grediron, his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, the lauer and his foote:

17 And the hangings of the court, with his pillars, & their ſockets, & the hanging in the doore of the court,

18 The pinnes of the tabernacle, and yͤ pinnes of the court, with their cordes,

19 The [b] miniſtring garmentes to miniſter in the holy place, and the holy veſtmentes for Aaron the Prieſt, and the veſtmentes of his ſonnes, that they may miniſter in the Prieſtes office.

[b] Such as appertaine to the ſeruice of the tabernacle.

20 And all the congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the preſence of Moſes.

21 And euerie one came, as many as their heartes encouraged them, and as many as their ſpirites made them willing, and brought an heaue offering for the Lorde, to the making of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his vſes, and for the holy veſtments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, and brought bracelets and earerings, rings, and chaynes, which iewels were al of golde: and al the men brought a waue offering of golde vnto the Lorde.

23 And euerie man with whome was found blew ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, white ſilke, and goates haire, & red ſkinnes of rammes, & Taxus ſkinnes, brought them.

24 All that did heaue vp an oblation of ſiluer and braſſe, brought an heaue offering vnto the Lorde: and all men with whome was foūd Sittim wood for any maner worke of the miniſtration, brought it.

25 And all the women that were wiſe hearted, did ſpinne with their hands, and brought the ſpunne worke, both of blewe ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, and white ſilke.

26 And al yͤ womē that excelled in wiſedome of heart, ſpunne goates haire.

27 And the lordes brought Onyx ſtones, and ſtones to bee ſet in the Ephod, and in the breſtlap,

28 And ſpice, and oyle for light, and for the anoynting oyle, and for the ſweete incenſe.

29 And the children of Iſrael brought a willing offering vnto the Lord, both men and women, as many as had willing heartes, to bring for al maner workes, which the Lorde had commaunded to be made [c] by the handes of Moſes.

[c] Uſing Moſes as a Miniſter thereof.

30 And Moſes ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael,

UMI

Iſrael, Behold, the Lorde hath called by name Beſaleel the ſonne of Uri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iuda,

31 And hath filled him with the ſpirit of God, in wiſedome and vnderſtanding, in knowledge, and in all maner of worke,

32 To finde out curious workes, which are made in gold, ſiluer, and braſſe.

33 In the craft of ſtones to ſet them, and in caruing of wood, to make any maner of ſubtill worke.

34 And he hath put in his heart, that he may teach, both he & Doliab the ſonne of Achiſemech, of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wiſedome of heart, to worke all maner of grauen, and brodered, and needle worke, in blewe ſilke, and purple, in ſcarlet, and white ſilke, and in weauing, and to doe al maner of worke, and wittie deuiſes.

The xxxvi. Chapter.

3 The great readineſſe of the people in offering towarde the building of the tabernacle.

1 AND Beſaleel wrought, and Doliab, and all wiſe hearted men, to whō the Lorde gaue wiſedome and vnderſtanding to knowe howe to worke all maner of worke for the ſeruice of the ſanctuarie, and all that the Lorde had commanded.

2 And Moſes called Beſaleel, Doliab, and all the wiſe hearted men, and ſuch as the Lorde had giuen wiſedome vnto, & as many as their hearts couraged to come vnto that worke, to worke it.

3 And they receiued of Moſes all the heaue offering which the children of Iſrael had brought for the worke of yͤ ſeruice of the ſanctuarie, to make it withall. And beſide that, they brought free offerings vnto it euery day in the morning.

4 And all the wiſe men that wrought all the holy worke, came euery man from his worke which they made:

5 And they ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, The[a] people bring too much, and more then ynough for the ſeruice and worke which the Lord hath commaunded to be made:

6 And then Moſes gaue commaundement, and they cauſed it to be proclaimed throughout the hoſt, ſaying, See that neither man nor woman prepare any more worke for the heaue offering of the ſanctuarie: and ſo the people were forbidden to bring.

7 For the ſtuffe they had, was ſufficient for all the worke to make it, and too much.

8 All the wiſe hearted men therefore, & they that wrought for the tabernacle, made tenne curtaines of white twined ſilke, blewe ſilke, purple, and ſcarlet, with Cherubims of brodered worke made they them.

9 The length of one curtaine was twētie and eight cubites, and the breadth foure: and the curtaines were all of one ciſe.

10 And he coupled fiue curtaines by thēſelues, and other fiue by themſelues.

11 And he made loopes of blewe ſilke along by the edge of one curtaine, euen in the ſeluedge of the coupling curtaine: and likewiſe he made on the ſide of the coupling curtaine on the other ſide.

12 Fiftie loopes made he in the one curtaine, & fiftie in the edge of the coupling curtaine on the other ſide, and yͤ loopes held one curtaine to another.

13 And he made fiftie taches of gold, and coupled the curtaines one to another with the taches: [and ſo] was it made one tabernacle.

14 And hee made eleuen curtaines of goates heare, to be a tent ouer the tabernacle.

15 The length of one curtaine had thirtie cubites, & was foure cubites broade, and they all eleuen of one ciſe.

16 And he coupled fiue curtaines by thēſelues, and ſixe by them ſelues.

17 And he made fiftie loopes along by yͤ border of the vttermoſt coupling curtaine, and fiftie in the edge of the other coupling curtaine.

18 And hee made fiftie taches of braſſe, to couple yͤ tent together, that it might be one.

19 And he made a couering vpon the tent of Rammes ſkinnes, red, and yet another of Taxus ſkinnes aboue that.

20 And he made ſtanding boords for the tabernacle, of Sittim wood.

21 The lēgth of a borde was ten cubites, the breadth one cubite and a halfe.

22 One boord had two tenons, whereby they were ioyned one to another: and thus made he for all the boordes of the tabernacle.

[a] A rare example and notable, to ſee the people to ſerue God with their goods.

23 And he made twentie boordes for the Southſide of the tabernacle.

24 And fourtie ſockets of ſiluer vnder the twenty boords: two ſockets vnder one boord for his two tenons, and two ſockets vnder another boorde for his two tenons.

25 And for the other ſide of the tabernacle which is toward yͤ north, hee made twentie boords,

26 And their fourtie ſockets of ſiluer: two ſockets vnder one boord, and two ſockets vnder the other boorde.

‡The ſea, 27 And toward the ‡Weſt end of the tabernacle, he made ſixe boords.

28 And two other boordes made he in yͤ corners of yͤ tabernacle, for either ſide.

29 And they were ioyned cloſe beneath and aboue with a ring: and thus they did to both the corners.

30 And there were eyght boordes, and ſixteene ſockets of ſiluer: vnder euery boord two ſockets.

31 And he made barres of Sittim wood, fiue for the boordes of the tabernacle in the one ſide,

32 And fiue for yͤ boords of yͤ tabernacle in the other ſide, and fiue barres for the boords of the tabernacle in yͤ Weſt end.

33 And he made yͤ middeſt barre to ſhut through the boords, from the one ende to the other:

34 And ouerlayd the boords with gold, aud made rings of golde to thruſt the barres thorowe, & couered the barres with golde.

35 And he made a vayle of blewe ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, and white twined ſilke: with Cherubims made he it of brodered worke.

36 And he made thereunto foure pillars of Sittim wood, and ouerlaide them with golde: their knoppes were alſo of gold, and he caſt for them foure ſockets of ſiluer.

37 And he made an hanging for yͤ tabernacle dore, of blew ſilk, purple, ſcarlet, & white twined ſilke, of needle worke,

38 And the fiue pillars of it, with their knoppes: and ouerlayde the knops of them, and the hoopes with gold: their fiue ſockets alſo were of braſſe.

The xxxvii. Chapter.

The making and framing of the arke of witneſſe.

1 AND Beſaleel made the arke of Sittim wood: two cubites and a halfe long, and a cubite and a halfe broade, and a cubite and a halfe high:

2 And ouerlayd it with fine golde within and without, and made a crowne of golde to it round about,

3 And caſt for it foure rings of golde for the foure corners of it: two rings for the one ſide, and two for the other,

4 And made barres of Sittim wood, & couered them with golde,

5 And put the barres in the rings along by yͤ ſide of the arke, to beare the arke withall.

6 And he made the mercie ſeate of pure gold: two cubites and a halfe was the length thereof, and one cubite and a halfe the breadth.

7 And hee made two Cherubims of thicke golde, vpon the two ends of the mercie ſeate.

8 One Cherub on the one ende, and an other Cherub on the other ende: of the mercie ſeate made he the Cherubims in the endes thereof.

9 And the Cherubims ſpread out their wings aboue on high, and couered the mercy ſeate therewith, and their faces were one to another, euen to the mercie ſeatewarde were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 And he made yͤ table of Sittim wood: two cubites [was] the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth, and a cubite and a halfe the height of it.

11 And he ouerlaide it with fine gold, and made thereunto a crowne of golde round about,

12 And made thereunto an hoope of an hande brode rounde about: and made vpō the hoope a crowne of gold round about.

13 And he caſt for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in the foure corners that were in the foure feete thereof.

14 Euen hard by yͤ hoope were yͤ rings, into the which the barres were put, to beare the table withall.

15 And hee made the barres of Sittim wood, and couered them with golde, to beare the table withall.

16 And made the veſſels for the table of pure gold, his diſhes, his [incēſe] cups, his couerings, and his bolles to powre out withall.

17 And he made the candleſticke of pure golde, of a whole worke made hee the candleſticke: his ſtaffe, his branches, his bolles, his knops, and his flowres were of one piece.

18 Sixe branches proceeding out of the ſides thereof: three branches of yͤ candleſticke out of the one ſide therof, and three branches of the candleſticke out of the other ſide thereof.

19 And in one branche three bolles, made like vnto almonds, with a knop and a flowre: and in an other branche three bolles made like almõds, with a knop and a flowre: and ſo throughout yͤ ſixe branches that proceede out of the candleſticke.

20 And vpon yͤ candleſticke it ſelfe, were foure bolles, after the faſhion of almonds, with knops and flowres.

21 Vnder euery two branches, a knoppe of the ſame, and a knoppe vnder two branches of the ſame, and a knop vnder two branches of the ſame, according to the ſixe branches that proceede out of it.

22 And the knoppes and the branches proceeded out of it: and it was all one piece of pure thicke golde.

23 And he made his ſeuen lampes, with the ſnuffers, and veſſels for the ſnuffe, of pure golde.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, with all the veſſels thereof.

25 And he made the incẽſe altar of Sittim wood: yͤ length of it was a cubite, & the breadth a cubite: for it was foure ſquare, and two cubites high, with hornes proceeding out of it.

26 And he couered it with pure golde, both the toppe and the ſides thereof round about, and the hornes of it: and made vnto it a crowne of golde round about.

27 And he made two rings of golde for it vnder the crowne therof, in the two corners of it, and in the two ſides therof, to put barres in for to beare it withall.

28 And hee made the barres of Sittim wood, and ouerlayd them with golde.

29 And hee made the holy anoynting oyle, and the ſweete pure incenſe after the Apoticaries craft.

The xxxviii. Chapter.

1 The altar of the whole burnt offeringes. 8 The braſen lauer.
24 The ſumme of that which the people offered.

1 AND he made yͤ whole burnt offering altar of Sittim wood: fiue cubites was the lẽgth thereof, & fiue cubites the breadth, foure ſquare, and three cubites high.

2 And he made vnto it hornes in yͤ foure corners of it, proceeding out of it, and he ouerlayd it with braſſe.

3 And he made all the veſſels of the altar, the aſhpannes, and ‖ beſoms, and baſons, fleſhhookes, and fire pannes: all the veſſels thereof made hee of braſſe.

‖ Or, as ſome read, Forcipes, that is, tongues.

4 And he made a braſen grediron of networke vnto yͤ altar, roũd about alowe beneath, vnto the middeſt of the altar,

5 And caſt foure rings of braſſe for the foure endes of the grediron, to put barres in.

6 And hee made the barres of Sittim wood, and couered them with braſſe:

7 And put the barres into the rings in the foure corners of the altar, to beare it withall, and made the altar holowe within the boords.

8 And he made the lauer of braſſe, and the foote of it alſo of braſſe, of the [a] glaſſes of the women aſſembling, which came together at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

[a] Rabbi Kimhi ſaith, that the womẽ brought their looking glaſſes which were of braſſe or fine mettall, and offered thẽ to the vſe of the Tabernacle.

9 And he made the court on the Southſide, ful South: & the hangings of the court were of white twined ſilke, hauing a hundred cubites.

10 Their pillars were twentie, and their braſen ſockets twentie: but the knops of the pillars, and their hoopes were of ſiluer.

11 And on the North ſide, the hangings were an hundreth cubits, their pillars were twentie, & their ſockets of braſſe twentie: but the knops & hoopes of the pillars were of ſiluer.

12 On the Weſt ſide were hanginges of fiftie cubites, ten pillars, and their ten ſockets: but the knops and the hoopes of the pillars were of ſiluer.

13 And toward the Eaſt ſide, full Eaſt, were hangings of fiftie cubites.

14 The hangings of the one ſide of the gate, were fifteene cubites long, with three pillars, and three ſockets.

15 And of the other ſide of the court gate, were hangings of fifteene cubits long, with three pillars and three ſockets.

16 All the hangings of the court round about, were of white twined ſilke:

17 But the ſockets of the pillars were of braſſe, and the knoppes, and the hoopes were of ſiluer, and the couering of the heades was of ſiluer: and al the pillars of the court were hooped about with ſiluer.

18 And the hanging of the gate of the court was needle worke, of blew ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, and white twined ſilke: twentie cubites long, & fiue in heyght, and breadth, ouer againſt yͤ hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars were foure, and their foure ſockets of braſſe, and the knoppes of ſiluer, and the heads ouerlayde with ſiluer, and hooped about with ſiluer.

20 And all the [b] pinnes of the tabernacle, and of yͤ court rounde about, were of braſſe.

21 This is the [c] ſumme of the Tabernacle, [euen] of the tabernacle of witnes, as it was counted according to yͤ commandement of Moſes, for the office of the Leuites, by the hand of Ithamar, ſonne to Aaron the Prieſt.

22 And Beſaleel yͤ ſonne of Uri, yͤ ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iuda, made all that the Lord commanded Moſes:

23 And with him was Aholiab, ſonne of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan, a cunning workeman, an embroderer, and a worker of needle worke, in blewe ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, and white twined ſilke.

24 All the golde that was occupied for al the worke of the holy place, was the golde of the waue offering, twentie & nine talents, and ſeuen hundred, and thirtie ſicles, after the ſicle of the ſanctuarie.

25 And the ſumme of ſiluer of them that were numbred in the congregation, was an hundred talentes, and a thouſande, ſeuen hundred, & threeſcore and fifteene ſicles, after yͤ ſicle of yͤ ſactuary.

26 For euery man an halfe waight, euẽ halfe a ſicle, after the ſicle of the ſanctuarie, for all them that went to bee nombred, from twentie yeres old, and aboue, euen for ſixe hundred thouſand, and three thouſand, and fiue hundred, and fiftie men.

27 And of the hundred talentes of ſiluer, were caſt the ſockets of the ſanctuarie, and the ſockets of the vayle: an hundred ſockets of the hundred talẽts, a talent to euery ſocket.

28 And of the thouſand, ſeuen hundred, ſeuentie and fiue ſicles, he made knops to the pillars, and ouerlayd the heads, and hooped them.

29 And the braſſe of the waue offering was threeſcore and ten talents, & two thouſand and foure hundred ſicles.

30 And therewith hee made the ſockets to the doore of the tabernacle of yͤ congregation, and the braſen altar, & the braſen grediron for it, with all the veſſels of the altar,

31 And the ſockets of the court round about, and yͤ ſockets for the court gate, and all the pinnes of the tabernacle, and all the pinnes of the court rounde about.

b The curtaines of the tabernacle were faſtened with theſe pins, to ſtay them that they were not driuen with the winde hither and thither.

c The particular pieces by number deliuered to the Leuites.

The xxxix. Chapter.

1 The apparell of Aaron and his ſonnes, 32 All that the Lorde commanded was done and finiſhed. 43 Moſes bleſſeth the people.

1 AND of the blew ſilke, purple, and ſcarlet, they made veſtments of miniſtration, to doe ſeruice in the holy place: and made the holy garmẽts for Aaron, as the Lorde commaunded Moſes.

2 And he made the Ephod of gold, blew ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, and white twined ſilke.

3 And they did beate the golde into thinne plates, and cut it into wyers, to worke it in the blew ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, and in the fine white, with brodered worke.

4 And they made two ſides for it, to cloſe them vp by the two edges.

5 And the brodering of the gyrdle that was vpon it, was of the ſame ſtuffe, and after the ſame work, of gold, blew ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, and twined white ſilke, as the Lorde commaunded Moſes.

6 And they wrought Onyx ſtones, cloſed in ouches of golde, and graued as ſignets are grauen, with the names of the children of Iſrael.

7 And he put them on the ſhoulders of the Ephod, that they ſhould be ſtones for a remembrance of yͤ children of Iſrael, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

8 And he made the breſtlap of brodered worke, like the worke of the Ephod, of golde, blewe ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, and twined white ſilke.

9 It was foure ſquare, and they made the breſtlap double, an hand breadth long, and an hand breadth broad.

10 And they filled it with foure rowes of ſtones. The firſt rowe, a Sardius, a Topazius, and a Smaragdus.

11 The ſecond rowe, a Rubi, a Saphire, and a Diamonde.

12 In the third rowe, a Lyncurius, an

Achates, and an Amathyſt.

13 In the fourth rowe, a Turcas, an Onix, & a Iaſpis: & they were cloſed in ouches of golde in their incloſers.

14 And the twelue ſtones were grauen as ſignets, with the names of the children of Iſrael, euery ſtone with his name, according to the twelue tribes.

15 And they made vpō the breſtlap, two faſtening chaines of wrethen worke, of pure golde.

16 And they made two ouches of golde, and two golde rings: and put the two rings in yͤ two corners of the breſtlap.

17 And they put yͤ two chaines of gold in the two rings in the corners of the breſtlap.

18 And the two endes of yͤ two chaynes, they faſtened in the two ouches, & put them on the ſhoulders of yͤ Ephod, vpon the forefront of it.

19 And they made two ringes of golde, and put thē on the two corners of the breſtlap, vpon yͤ edge of it [which was] on the inſide by the Ephod.

20 And they made two golden ringes, and put them on the two ſides of the Ephod, beneath on the foreſide of it, & ouer againſt his fellow, aboue vpō the brodering of the Ephod.

21 And they ſtrayned the breſtlap by his ringes vnto the ringes of the Ephod, with a laſe of blewe ſilke, that it might bee vpon the brodering of the Ephod, and that yͤ breſtlap ſhould not bee looſed from off the Ephod, as the Lorde commanded Moſes.

22 And he made the tunicle vnto the Ephod, of wouen worke, altogether of blewe ſilke.

23 And there was a hole in the middeſt of the tunicle, as the collar of a partlet, with a band rounde about the collar, that it ſhould not rent.

24 And in yͤ tunicle they made hemmes with Pomegranates of blewe ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, & white twined ſilke.

25 And they made litle belles of pure gold, and put them amongſt yͤ Pomegranates rounde about vpon the edge of the tunicle.

26 A bel and a Pomegranate, a bel and a Pomegranate, rounde about the hemmes of the tunicle to miniſter in, as the Lorde commanded Moſes.

27 And they made coates of fine white ſilke of wouen worke, for Aaron and his ſonnes.

28 And a mitre of fine white ſilke, and goodly bōnets of fine white ſilke, and linnen ſloppes of twined white ſilke.

29 And a gyrdle of twined white ſilke, blewe, purple, & ſcarlet, euen of needle worke, as yͤ Lord cōmanded Moſes.

30 And they made the plate of the holy crowne of fine gold, and wrote vpon it with grauen worke as ſignets are grauen, THE HOLINES OF THE LORD.

31 And hee tyed vnto it a lace of blewe ſilke, to faſten it an high vpon yͤ mitre, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

32 Thus was al the worke of the tabernacle, [euen] of the tabernacle of the congregation finiſhed: And the childrē of Iſrael did according to all that the Lord commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

33 And they brought the tabernacle vnto Moſes, [euen] the tabernacle, & all his furniture, his taches, his boordes, his barres, his pillars, & his ſockets,

34 The couering of Rammes ſkinnes, red, & the couering of Taxus ſkinnes, and the hanging vayle,

35 The arke of the teſtimonie, and the barres thereof, and the mercie ſeate,

36 The table, and al the veſſels thereof, and the ſhewe bread,

37 The pure candleſticke, wͭ the lampes thereof, euen with the lampes to bee prepared, and all the veſſels thereof, and the oyle for light,

38 The golden altar, and the anoynting oyle, & the ſweete incenſe, and yͤ hanging of the tabernacle doore,

39 And the braſen altar, with his grediron of braſſe, his barres, and all his veſſels, the lauer, and his foote,

40 The curtaines of the court, with his pillars and ſockets, yͤ hanging to the court gate, and his pinnes and cordes, and all the veſſels of the ſeruice of the tabernacle, euen of the tabernacle of the congregation.

41 The miniſtring veſtments to ſerue in the holy place, & the holy veſtments for Aaron the Prieſt, and his ſonnes rayments to miniſter in, in the Prieſts office:

42 According to all that the Lord commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael made al the worke.

43 And Moſes did looke vpon all the worke: and behold, they had done it as the Lord had cōmāded, euen ſo had they done it: and Moſes bleſſed them.

The xl. Chapter.

2 The Tabernacle is reared vp. 34 The glory of the Lord appeareth in a cloude, couering the tabernacle.

1 AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 In the firſt day of the firſt [a] moneth ſhalt thou ſet vp the tabernacle, euen the tabernacle of the congregation.

[a] In the ſecond yere of their comming out of Egypt.

3 And put therein the Arke of the teſtimonie, and couer the arke with the vayle: and thou ſhalt bring in the table, and order it according to the appoyntment thereof:

4 And thou ſhalt bring in the candleſticke, and light his lampes,

5 And ſet the incenſe altar of gold before the arke of the teſtimonie, and put the hanging at the doore of yͤ tabernacle.

6 And ſet the whole burnt offring altar before the doore of yͤ tabernacle, [euen] the tabernacle of the congregation:

7 And ſet the lauer betweene the tabernacle of the congregation ⁊ the altar, and put water therein,

8 And make the court round about, and hang vp the hanging at yͤ court gate.

9 And thou ſhalt take the anoynting oyle, ⁊ anoynt the tabernacle, and all that is therein, and halowe it, with all the veſſels thereof: and it ſhalbe holy.

10 And thou ſhalt anoynt the altar of the whole burnt offering, and all his veſſels, and ſanctifie the altar: and it ſhalbe an altar moſt holy.

11 And thou ſhalt alſo anoynt the lauer and his foote, and ſanctifie it.

12 And thou ſhalt bring Aaron and his ſonnes vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, ⁊ waſh them with water.

13 And thou ſhalt put vpon Aaron the holy veſtments, and anoynt him, and ſanctifie him, that he may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office.

14 And thou ſhalt bring his ſonnes, and clothe them with garments,

15 And anoynt them, as thou diddeſt anoynt their father, that they may miniſter vnto mee in the Prieſtes office: For their anoynting ſhalbe an euerlaſting Prieſthoode vnto them throughout all their generations.

16 And Moſes did according to all that the Lord commanded him, ſo did he.

17 Thus was the tabernacle reared vp the firſt day of the firſt moneth, in the [b] ſecond yeere.

[b] Of the cōming of the children of Iſrael out of Egypt.

18 And Moſes reared vp the tabernacle, and faſtened his ſockets, and ſet vp the boordes thereof, ⁊ put in the barres of it, and reared vp his pillars:

19 And ſpread abroade the tent ouer the tabernacle, and put the couering of the tent an high aboue it, as the Lorde commanded Moſes.

20 And he tooke the [c] teſtimonie, and put it in the arke, and ſet the barres to the arke, and put the mercie ſeate an high vpon the arke.

[c] That is, the tables of the Law.

21 And he brought the arke into the tabernacle, and hanged vp the vaile, and couered the arke of the teſtimonie, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

22 And he put the table in the tabernacle of the congregation, in the North ſide of the tabernacle, without the vayle,

23 And ſet the breade in order before the Lorde, as the Lord had commaunded Moſes.

24 And he put the candleſticke in the tabernacle of the congregation, ouer againſt the table towarde the ſouth ſide of the tabernacle,

25 And ſet vp the lampes before yͤ Lord, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

26 And he put the golden altar in the tabernacle of the congregation before the vayle,

27 And burnt ſweete incenſe thereon, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

28 And he hanged vp the hanging at the doore of the tabernacle:

29 And ſet the whole burnt offring altar by the entring in of yͤ tabernacle, [that is,] the tabernacle of the cōgregation, and offered whole burnt offrings, and meate offerings *thereon, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

Exod.30.9.

30 And he ſet the lauer betweene the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and powred water therein, to waſh withall.

31 And Moſes, Aaron, ⁊ his ſonnes, waſhed their hands ⁊ their feete thereat,

32 When they went into the tabernacle of the cōgregation, ⁊ when they went to the altar, they waſhed themſelues, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

33 And he reared vp the court rounde about the tabernacle, and the altar, and ſet vp an hanging at the court gate: and ſo Moſes finiſhed the worke.

34 *And the cloude couered the tabernacle of the congregation, and the glorie of the Lord filled the tabernacle.

Num.9.15.

35 And Moſes coulde not enter into the tabernacle of the cōgregation, becauſe the cloude abode thereon, and the glorie of the Lord filled the tabernacle.

36 And when the cloude was taken vp from off the tabernacle, the children of Iſrael tooke their iourneys throughout their armies:

37 And when yͤ cloude was not takē vp, they iourneyed not till it was takē vp.

38 For the [d] cloude of the Lorde was vpon the tabernacle by day, and fire by night, in the ſight of all the houſe of Iſrael, thorowout all their armies.

[d] Thus the preſence of God preſerued & guyded them both day & night, till they came to the land of promiſe.

The third booke of Moſes, called in the Hebrew *Vaicrah*, and in the Latine *Leuiticus*.

This booke is ſo named, becauſe that in yͤ ſame is chiefly entreated of the Leuitical ſacrifices, & other ceremonies of yͤ lawe, vnto yͤ which the Leuites were committed, & ordeined by the Lord.

The firſt Chapter.

2 Of whole burnt offerings for particular perſons. 3 The maner to offer whole burnt offerings, as well of bullockes, as of ſheepe and birdes.

1 AND the Lorde [a] called vnto Moſes, and ſpake vnto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, If any [b] of you bring a [c] ſacrifice vnto the Lorde, yee ſhall bring your ſacrifice from among the cattell, euen from among the beeues, and the [d] ſheepe.

3 If his ſacrifice be a whole burnt offering of beeues, let him offer a male without blemiſh, and bring him of his owne voluntary wil vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation before the Lord.

4 And he ſhal put his [e] hande vpon the head of the whole burnt ſacrifice, and it ſhall be accepted for him to be his atonement.

5 And he ſhal kil the bullocke before the Lord: And yͤ Prieſtes Aarons ſonnes ſhall bring the blood, and ſprinckle it round about vpon the altar that is by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And then ſhal he ſlay yͤ whole burnt offering, and hew him in pieces.

7 And the ſonnes of Aaron the Prieſt ſhall put fire vpon the altar, and put wood vpon the fire.

8 And the Prieſtes Aarons ſonnes ſhal laye the partes, euen the head and the fat vpon the wood that is in the fire on the altar.

9 But the inwardes & the legges thereof ſhall he waſh in water, & the Prieſt ſhal burne all on the altar, that they may be a whole burnt ſacrifice, an offering made by fire for a ſweete odour vnto the Lorde.

10 And if his ſacrifice be of flocks, namely of the Sheepe or Goates, let him bring a male without blemiſh for a whole burnt offering:

11 And let him kill it on the North ſide of the altar before the Lorde: And the Prieſtes Aarons ſonnes ſhal ſprinkle the blood rounde about vpon the altar.

12 And he ſhall cut it into his pieces, euen with his head and his fatte: and the Prieſt ſhall put them vpon the wood that lyeth vpon the fire on the altar.

13 But he ſhall waſh the inwardes and the legges with water, and the Prieſt ſhal bring all together, and burne it vpon the altar for a whole burnt offering, an oblation made by fire for a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lord.

14 If the whole burnt offring for the ſacrifice of the Lord be of foules, he ſhal bring his ſacrifice of Turtle Doues, or of the yong Pigeons.

15 And the Prieſt ſhal bring it vnto the altar, and [f] wring the necke aſunder of it, & burne it on the altar: but the blood thereof ſhall be wrung out vpon the ſide of the altar.

16 And he ſhal plucke away his croppe with his feathers, and caſt them beſide the altar on the Eaſt part in the place of aſhes.

17 And he ſhall breake the winges of it, but plucke them not aſunder: And the Prieſt ſhall burne it vpon the altar, euen vpon the wood that is vpon the fire: that it may be a whole burnt offering, an oblation made by fire for a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lord.

[a] Moſes doth euidently declare yͤ theſe ſacrifices were inſtituted of God, & not of man.

[b] Whē any priuate man wil offer for himſelfe a priuate ſacrifice.

[c] That the Leuiticall ſacrifices were preachings of the paſſion and death of Chriſt, & of his Goſpel, which ſhuld afterwarde be publiſhed thorow all yͤ worlde, men haue not dreamed it, but the holy Ghoſt hath taught it, & hath confirmed it by many teſtimonies as well of yͤ old Teſtament, as of yͤ new, as Pſal. 39. Eſa. 41. Iohn 1. 1. Pet. 1. Heb. 10. &c.

[d] The Hebrew worde ſignifieth Sheepe or ſhee goates, Exo. 29. 10.

[e] Declaring that he did it volūtarily, & all yͤ he hath in his hāds, he receiued of God.

[f] The Hebrew worde ſignifieth, to be cut or pinched with a nayle of a finger.

The ii. Chapter.

1 The order of meate offerings, 13 All meate offerings muſt be ſeaſoned with ſalt.

1 The ſoule that will offer a meate offering vnto the Lorde, his offering ſhalbe of fine flowre: and he ſhall powre oyle vpon it, and put Frankincenſe thereon:

2 And ſhal bring it vnto Aarõs ſonnes the Prieſtes: And he ſhal take thereout his handfull of the flowre, and of the oyle, with all the Frankincenſe, and the Prieſt ſhall burne it for a memoriall of him vpon the altar, to be an offering made by fire, for a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lord.

3 And the remnant of the meate offering ſhalbe Aarons and his ſonnes, a thing moſt [a] holy of the ſacrifices of the Lord made by fire.

a Becauſe it doeth remaine of yͤ which was burnt in the honour of God, & therfore might not be eaten but of the holy, that is, the Prieſts.

4 If thou bring alſo a meate offering that is baken in the Ouen, let it be an vnleauened cake of fine flowre mingled with oyle, or an vnleauened wafer anoynted with oyle.

5 If thy meate offering be baken in the frying panne, it ſhall be of vnleauened flowre mingled with oyle.

6 And thou ſhalt part it in pieces, and powre oyle thereon: that it may be a meate offering.

7 And if thy meate offering be a thing broyled vpon the grediron, let it be of flowre mingled with oyle.

8 And thou ſhalt bring the meat offring that is made of theſe thinges vnto the Lord, & ſhalt deliuer it vnto the Prieſt, that he may offer it vpon the altar.

9 And the Prieſt ſhall take from the meate offring a memorial thereof, and ſhall burne it vpon the altar, that it may be a burnt offering for a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lord.

10 And that which is left of the meate offering, ſhalbe Aarons & his ſonnes: It is a thing moſt holy of the offrings of the Lord made by fire.

11 All the meate offerings which ye ſhal bring vnto the Lorde, ſhall be made without leauen: For ye ſhall neyther burne leauen nor [b] hony in any offring of the Lord made by fire.

b That is, all maner of fruite as ſweete as hony: as figs, dates, & ſuch like. Of theſe nothing might be burned, but kept onely to be offered before God.

12 In the oblation of the firſt fruites ye ſhall offer them vnto the Lorde: but they ſhall not be burnt vpon the altar for a ſweete ſauour.

13 All the meate offrings alſo ſhalt thou ſeaſon with ſalt, neyther ſhalt thou ſuffer the ſalt of the couenant of thy God to bee lacking from thy meate offering: but vpon all thine offerings thou ſhalt bring [c] ſalt.

c By this ceremonie is the nature of Chriſt ſet forth, which is figured in al ſacrifices. For Chriſt is the true & heauẽly ſalt, by whom al that beleeue in him, be made ſauory and pleaſant vnto God yͤ father, ſo yͭ they ſhal neuer ſo putrifie that they ſhal periſh.

14 And if thou offer a meate offring of thy firſt fruites vnto the Lorde, thou ſhalt offer for the meate offring of thy firſt fruites, eares of corne dried by the fire, [euẽ] beaten wheate of full eares.

15 And thou ſhalt put oyle vpon it, and lay frankincenſe thereon, that it may be a meate offering.

16 And the Prieſt ſhal burne part of the beaten corne, & part of that oyle with all the frankincenſe, for a remembrãce: and it ſhalbe a ſacrifice vnto the Lord made by fire.

The iii. Chapter.

1 The order of peace offerings, 6 Of Sheepe. 7 Of Lambes. 12 Of Goates.

1 And if his ſacrifice bee a [a] peace offering, & he take it from among the droues, whether it be a male or female, he ſhall bring ſuch as is without blemiſh before the Lord,

a That is, a ſatrifice of thankeſgiuing, offred for peace & proſperitie, either generally or particularly.

2 And put his hande vpon the head of his offering, and kill it at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: And Aarons ſonnes the Prieſtes ſhall ſprinkle the blood vpon the altar roũd about.

3 And he ſhall offer [b] ſomewhat of the peace offring, to be a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the Lorde: euen the fat that couereth the inwardes, and all the fat that is vpon the inwardes:

b One part was burnt, another appoynted to the Prieſts, & the third to him that offered.

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, and vpon the flankes, and the kall with the liuer ſhal he take away with the kidneys.

5 And Aarons ſonnes ſhal burne them on the altar with the whole burnt ſacrifice which is vpon the wood that is on the fire, to be a burnt ſacrifice made by fire for a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lorde.

6 If he bring a peace offering vnto the Lord from of the flocke, let him offer male or female, but without blemiſh.

7 [And] if he offer a Lambe for his ſacrifice, he ſhal bring it before the Lord,

8 And put his hand vpon his offerings head, and kill it before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons ſonnes ſhal ſprinkle the blood thereof round about the altar.

9 And of the peace offring let him bring a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord, the fatte thereof, and the rumpe alto-

gether, which they ſhal take off hard by the backe bone: and the fat that couereth the inwardes, and all the fatte that is vpon the inwardes,

10 And the two kidneys, & the fat that is vpon them, & vpon the flankes, and the kall that is vpon the liuer ſhal hee take away, with the kidneys.

11 And the Prieſt ſhal burne them vpon the altar, to be the foode of a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

12 If his offering be a Goate, hee ſhall bring it before the Lord,

13 And put his hande vpon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the ſonnes of Aaron ſhall ſprinckle the blood thereof vpon the altar rounde about.

14 And he ſhal bring thereof his offring, euen [c] a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the Lorde, the fatte that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwardes.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, & vpon the flankes, and the kall vpon the liuer ſhal he take away with the kidneys.

16 And the Prieſt ſhal burne them vpon the altar, for the foode of the ſacrifice made by fire, for a ſweete ſauour: All the fat is the Lordes.

17 Let it be a perpetuall ſtatute for your generations throughout your dwellings, that ye eate neyther fatte nor blood.

The iiii. Chapter.

2 The offering for the ſinnes, 3 Of the Prieſt, 13 Of the congregation, 22 The princes, 27 The priuate perſons ſinne done by ignorance.

1 AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay, If a ſoule ſhal ſinne through ignorance in any of the commaundementes of the Lord, which ought not to be done, but ſhal do contrary to any of them:

3 As if the Prieſt that is anoynted, doe ſinne according to the [a] ſinne of the people, let him bring for his ſinne which he hath ſinned, a yong bullocke without blemiſh, vnto the Lord for a ſinne offering.

4 And he ſhall bring the yong bullocke vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation before the Lorde, and ſhall put his hande vpon the yong bullocks head, and [b] kill the yong bullocke before the Lord.

5 And the Prieſt that is anoynted, ſhal take of the yong bullockes blood, and bring it into the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And the Prieſt ſhal dippe his finger in the blood, and ſprinckle thereof ſeuen times before the Lorde, before yͤ vayle of the ſanctuarie.

7 And the Prieſt ſhall put ſome of the blood before the Lord, vpō the hornes of the altar of ſweete incenſe, which is in the tabernacle of the congregation, and ſhall powre all the blood of the yong bullocke, vnto the bottome of the altar of yͤ whole burnt offering, which is at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And he ſhal take away all the fatte of the bullocke for the ſinne offering, the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is about the inwardes,

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, and vpon the flankes, & the kall vpon the liuer ſhal he take away with the kidneys,

10 As it was taken away in the bullocke of the peace offrings: and let the Prieſt burne them vpon the altar of the whole burnt offering.

11 But the ſkinne of the yong bullocke, & all his fleſh, with his head & his legs, with his inwardes and his doung, [ſhall he beare out,]

12 And cary the whole bullocke altogether out of the hoſt vnto a cleane place, where the aſhes are powred out, and *burne him there on wood in the fire: by the place where the aſhes are caſt out ſhal he be burnt. Heb,13,11.

13 If the whole congregation of Iſrael ſinne through ignorance, and the thing be hid from the eyes of the multitude, and haue done ſomewhat againſt any of the commaundements of the Lord, which ſhoulde not be done, and haue offended:

14 When the ſinne which they haue ſinned is knowen, the congregation ſhal bring a yong bullocke for yͤ ſinne, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation,

15 And the Elders of the multitude ſhal put their handes vpon the head of the bullocke before the Lord: and the bullocke ſhalbe ſlaine before the Lord.

16 And the Prieſt that is anoynted, ſhall bring of the bullockes blood into the tabernacle of the congregation.

17 And

[c] In the whole burnt offering all was conſumed, but in the offring made by fire, only the inwardes were burnt.

[a] By cōuerſatiō or doctrine to do any thing whereby the people ſinne or els if the people ſinne through the prieſts fault, their ſinne is required at his hāds.

[b] Hereby confeſſing that he deſerued the ſame puniſhment which the beaſt ſuffered.

17 And the Prieſt ſhall dip his finger in the blood, and ſprinckle it ſeuen times before the Lorde, euen before the vayle,

18 And ſhall put of the blood vpon the hornes of the altar which is before the Lorde, in the tabernacle of the congregation, and ſhal powre al the blood vnto the bottome of the altar of the whole burnt offering, which is before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

19 And he ſhal take his fat from him, & burne it vpon the altar,

20 And ſhall doe with this bullocke as hee did with the bullock for ſinne, ſo ſhall hee doe with this: And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for them, and it ſhall bee forgiuen them.

21 And he ſhal bring this bullocke without the hoſte, and burne him as hee burned the firſt bullocke: for it is an oblation for the ſinne of the congregation.

22 When a Lorde ſinneth, and committeth through ignoraunce any of theſe thinges which the Lorde his God hath forbidden to bee done in his commaundementes, and hath offended:

23 And if his ſinne bee [b] ſhewed vnto him which he hath done, he ſhal bring his offering, [euen] an hee goate without blemiſh,

24 And lay his hande vpon the head of the hee goate, & kil it in the place where the whole burnt offering is vſed to bee killed before the Lorde: for it is a ſinne offering.

25 And let the Prieſt take of the blood of the ſinne offering with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of yͤ whole burnt offering altar, and powre his blood vnto the bottome of the whole burnt offering altar,

26 And burne al his fat vpon the altar, as the fatte of the peace offerings: and the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for him as concerning his ſinne, and it ſhal be forgiuen him.

27 If one of the common people of the lande ſinne through ignoraunce, and commit any of the things which the Lorde hath forbidden in his commandementes to bee done, and ſo hath treſpaſſed:

28 If his ſinne which hee hath ſinned come to his knowledge, hee ſhal bring for his offering a ſhee Goate from among the flockes without blemiſh for his ſinne which he hath ſinned,

29 And ſhal lay his hand vpon the head of the ſinne offering, and ſlay the ſinne offering in yͤ place of the whole burnt offerings.

30 And the Prieſt ſhal take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the whole burnt offering altar, and powre all the blood vnto the bottome of the altar,

31 And * ſhall take away all his fatte, as the fatte of the peace offering is taken away: and the Prieſt ſhall burne it vpon the altar, that it may be a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lorde, and the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for him, and it ſhalbe forgiuen him. Leuit.3.14.

32 And if he bring a ſheepe for a ſinne offering, he ſhall bring a female without blemiſh,

33 And lay his hande vpon the head of the ſinne offering, and ſlay it for a ſinne offering, in the place where they kill the whole burnt offering.

34 And the Prieſt ſhall take of the blood of the ſinne offering with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the whole burnt offering altar, and ſhall powre the blood thereof vnto the bottome of the altar.

35 And hee ſhall take away all the fatte thereof, as the fatte of the ſheepe of the peace offerings is wont to bee taken away: and the Prieſt ſhall burne it vpon the altar, that it may bee the Lordes burnt ſacrifice, and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for his ſinne that he hath committed, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

The v. Chapter.

1 Of othes. 2 The cleanſing of him that toucheth vncleane things. 6 The purgation of an othe, 15 and of ſinne done by ignorance.

1 If a ſoule ſinne, and heare the voyce [a] of ſwearing, and is a witneſſe whether he hath ſeene or knowen of it, if he doe not vtter it, he ſhall beare his ſinne.

---

[b] Either by knowledging himſelfe to haue ſinned, and confeſſing his fault, or ſome other hath reuealed it vnto him.

[a] This is diuerſly expounded, becauſe the Hebrew word hath a double ſignification: this is the ſenſe as ſome thinketh. If a Iudge doeth miniſter an othe to any priuate man, to declare the trueth of any thing that he hath ſeene, and doe it not, he ſinneth: other, thus: If any man ſee his neighbour commit any ſinne, which is by the lawe of God execrable, or deteſtable, and did conceale it, and not open it as much as in him did lie, he did ſinne. Other taketh it thus. All ſuch as did heare any man curſe, ban and abuſe the name of God, and did not open it vnto the magiſtrate, did ſinne: the firſt ſenſe is beſt liked.

2 Either if a ſoule touche any vncleane thing, whether it bee the carion of an vncleane beaſt, or a carion of vncleane cattel, or a carion of vncleane creeping things, and is not ware of it: beholde he is vncleane, and hath offended.

3 Either if he touch any vncleanneſſe of man, whatſoeuer vncleanneſſe it be yͤ a man is wont to bee defiled withall, and is not ware of it, and commeth to yͤ knowledge of it, he hath treſpaſſed.

4 Eyther if a ſoule ſweare, & pronounceth with his lippes to doe euill or to doe good, whatſoeuer it be that a man ſhall pronounce with an othe, and the thing be hid from him, and commeth to the knowledge of it, and hath offended in one of theſe:

5 When he hath ſinned in one of theſe things, he ſhal confeſſe that he hath ſinned in that thing.

6 Therefore ſhal he bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the Lorde for his ſinne which hee hath ſinned, a female from the flocke, a lambe or a ſhee goate, for a ſinne offering: And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonemēt for him concerning his ſinne.

7 And if he be not able to bring a ſheepe, he ſhal bring for his treſpaſſe which he hath ſinned, two Turtle doues, or two yong pigeons vnto the Lorde: one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a whole burnt offering.

8 And he ſhal bring them vnto yͤ Prieſt, which ſhal offer the ſinne offring firſt, and wring the necke aſunder of it, but plucke it not cleane off.

9 And he ſhal ſprinckle of the blood of the ſinne offering vpon the ſide of the altar, and the reſt of the blood ſhall he powre by the bottome of the altar: for it is a ſinne offering.

10 And he ſhal offer yͤ ſecond for a whole burnt offering as the maner is: and ſo ſhal the Prieſt make an atonement for him for the ſinne which he had ſinned, and it ſhalbe forgiuen him.

11 And if hee be not able to bring two Turtle doues, or two young Pigeons, then hee that hath ſinned, ſhal bring for his offring the tenth part for an Epha of fine flowre for a ſinne offering: but put none oyle thereto, neither put any Frankincenſe thereon: for it is a ſinne offering.

12 Then ſhall he bring it to the Prieſt, & the Prieſt ſhall take his handfull of it for a remembrance thereof, and burne it vpon the altar, to bee a ſacrifice for the Lorde made by fire: for it is a ſinne offering.

13 And yͤ Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for him as touching his ſinne that hee hath ſinned in one of theſe, and it ſhal be forgiuen him: and the remnant ſhal be the Prieſts, as a meate offering.

14 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

15 If a ſoule treſpaſſe and ſinne through ignorance in things that are conſecrated vnto the Lord, let him bring for his treſpaſſe vnto the Lorde, a Ramme without blemiſh out of the flockes, valued in money at two ſicles, after the ſicle of the Sanctuarie, that it may be for a treſpaſſe offering.

16 And he ſhall make amendes for the harme that hee hath done in the holy thing, and let him put the fifth part more thereto, and giue it vnto the Prieſt: And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him with the ramme that is for the treſpaſſe: and it ſhal be forgiuen him.

17 If a ſoule ſinne, and commit any of theſe things which are forbidden to be done by the commaundementes of the Lord, and [b] wiſt it not, and hath offended, and beare his ſinne:

18 Then ſhall he bring a Ramme without blemiſh out of the flocke, that is eſteemed to bee worth a treſpaſſe offering, vnto the Prieſt: And the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance, wherein he erred and was not ware: and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

19 This is a treſpaſſe offering, for yͤ treſpaſſe committed againſt the Lord.

[b] And doth afterward knowledge himſelfe to haue offended, & thinketh himſelfe to be giltie of that ſinne.

The vi. Chapter.

3 The offering for ſinnes, which are done willingly. 20 The offering of Aaron and his ſonnes.

1 AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 If a ſoule ſinne and treſpaſſe againſt the Lorde, and denie vnto his neighbour that which was taken him to keepe, or that was put into his hands, or doeth violent robberie or wrong vnto his neighbour,

3 Or if he haue founde that which was loſt, & denieth it, and * ſweareth falſely vpon whatſoeuer thing it be that a mā doeth, and ſinneth therein:

Num. 5. 6.

4 If hee haue ſo ſinned & treſpaſſed, he ſhal reſtore againe yͤ he tooke violently away, or the wrong which he did, or yͤ which was deliuered him to keepe, or the loſt thing which he founde:

5 And all that about which hee hath ſworne falſly, he ſhall reſtore it againe in the whole ſumme, and ſhal adde the fifth part more thereto, & giue it vnto him to whom it apperteineth, the ſame day that he offereth for his treſpaſſe.

6 And let him bring for his treſpaſſe vnto yͤ Lord a Ramme without blemiſh out of yͤ flocke, that is eſteemed worth a treſpaſſe offering vnto the Prieſt.

7 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the Lorde, and it ſhalbe forgiuen him, whatſoeuer thing it be that he hath done and treſpaſſed therein.

8 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

9 Commaunde Aaron and his ſonnes, ſaying, This is the lawe of the whole burnt offring. (The whole burnt offering ſhal be vpon the herth of the altar al night vnto the morning, and the fire ſhalbe kindled on the altar.)

10 And the Prieſt ſhal put on his linnen garment, and his linnen breeches vpõ his fleſh, and take away the aſhes vpon the which yͤ fire conſumed yͤ whole burnt ſacrifice on the altar, and he ſhall put them beſide the altar,

11 And put off his rayment, and put on other, and carie the aſhes out without the hoſte vnto a cleane place.

12 The fire vpõ the altar ſhal burne ſtil, and neuer be put out: But the Prieſt ſhall lay wood on it euery day in yͤ morning, and put the whole burnt ſacrifice vpon it, and he ſhall burne thereon the fat of the peace offerings.

13 [a] The fire ſhal euer burne vpon the altar, and neuer goe out.

[a] This prefigured Chriſt: for as it doeth purifie, heate, and conſume: ſo Chriſt by his death & paſsion purifieth ſinners, & conſumeth all ſinnes, and by his holy ſpirit heateth & warmeth all the faithfull.

14 This is the law of the meate offring, which Aarons ſonnes ſhal bring before the Lord, before the altar.

15 And one of them ſhal take his handful of the flowre of the meate offering, and of the oyle, and all the Frankincenſe which is vpon the meate offering, and ſhall burne it vnto a remembrance vpon the altar for a ſweete ſauour, a memoriall of it vnto the Lord.

16 And of the reſt thereof ſhall Aaron & his ſonnes eate: vnleauened ſhal it be eaten in the holy place, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregatiõ they ſhal eate it.

17 It ſhall not be baken with leauen: I haue giuen it vnto them for their portion of my ſacrifices made by fire: It is moſt holy, as is the ſinne offering, and the treſpaſſe offering.

18 Al yͤ males among yͤ children of Aaron ſhal eate of it: It ſhalbe a ſtatute for euer in your generations concerning yͤ ſacrifice of the Lord made by fire: let euery one that toucheth it, be holy.

19 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

20 This is the offering of Aaron, and of his ſonnes, which they ſhal offer vnto the Lord in the day when he is anointed: The tenth part of an Epha of fine flowre for a meate offering perpetuall, halfe of it in the morning, & halfe thereof at night.

21 In yͤ frying pan it ſhall be made with oyle, and when it is fryed, thou ſhalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meate offerings ſhalt thou offer for a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lord.

22 And the Prieſt amongſt his ſonnes that is anointed in his ſteade, ſhal offer it: It is the Lords ordinance for euer, it ſhalbe burnt altogether.

23 For euery meat offering that is made for the Prieſt, ſhalbe burnt altogether, and ſhall not be eaten.

24 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

25 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his ſonnes, and ſay, This is the law of the ſinne offering: In the place where the whole burnt offering is killed, ſhal the ſinne offring be killed before the Lord, for it is moſt holy.

26 The Prieſt that offereth it, ſhall eate it: In the holy place ſhall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of yͤ Congregation.

27 What ſo euer ſhal touch yͤ fleſh thereof, ſhalbe holy: and when there droppeth of the blood therof vpon any garment, thou ſhalt waſh that whereon it droppeth, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen pot that it is ſodden in, ſhall be broken: And if it be ſodden in a braſen pot, it ſhall be ſcoured, and rinſed in water.

29 All the males among the Prieſts ſhal eate thereof, for it is moſt holy.

30 And no ſinne offering, whoſe *blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congre-

Heb.13.11.

congregation to reconcile withal in the holy place, ſhall be eaten: but ſhall bee burnt in the fire.

The vii. Chapter.

1 Treſpaſſe offerings. 7 Sinne offerings. 11 Of peace offerings. 23 The fat and the blood may not be eaten.

1 LIkewiſe this is yͤ law [a] of yͤ treſpaſſe offring: it is moſt holy.

2 In the place where they kill the whole burnt offering, ſhal they kill the treſpaſſe offering alſo, and the blood thereof ſhall he ſprinckle rounde about vpon the altar.

3 All the fatte thereof ſhall hee offer, the rumpe, and the fatte that couereth the inwardes,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, and vpon the flankes, & the kall that is on the lyuer ſhalt thou take away with the kidneys.

5 And yͤ Prieſt ſhal burne them vpon yͤ altar, to be a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord: for it is a treſpaſſe offering.

6 All the males among the Prieſts ſhal eate thereof: it ſhalbe eaten in the holy place, for it is moſt holy.

7 As the ſinne offering is, ſo is the treſpaſſe offring, one law ſerueth for both: that, wherewith the Prieſt ſhall make atonement, ſhal be his.

8 And the Prieſt that offereth any mãs whole burnt offering, ſhall haue the ſkinne of the whole burnt offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meate offering that is baken in the Ouen, and that is dreſſed in the pan, and in the frying pan, ſhall be the Prieſts that offereth it.

10 And euerie meate offering that is mingled with oyle, and that is drie, ſhal perteine vnto al the ſonnes of Aaron, and one ſhall haue as much as an other.

11 This is the law of the peace offering, which he ſhall offer vnto the Lord.

12 If he offer it to giue thankes, he ſhall bring vnto his [b] thanke offering vnleauened cakes mingled with oyle, & vnleauened wafers anointed wͭ oyle, and cakes mingled with oyle of fine flowre fried.

13 He ſhal bring his offering, with cakes of vnleauened bread for his peace offerings, to giue thankes:

14 And of al the ſacrifice he ſhal offer one for an heaue offering vnto the Lorde, and it ſhal be yͤ Prieſts that ſprinckled the blood of the peace offerings.

15 And the fleſh of his peace offrings for thankeſgiuing, ſhalbe eaten the ſame day that it is offered: and let him leaue nothing of it vntil the morowe.

16 But if the offering of his ſacrifice be a vowe, or of his owne free wil, it ſhalbe eaten the ſame day that he offereth his ſacrifice: and if ought remaine vntill the morowe, it may be eaten.

17 But as much of the offered fleſh as remaineth vnto the third day, ſhalbe burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the fleſh of his peace offerings bee eaten in the thirde day, then ſhall hee that offereth it obtaine no fauour, neither ſhal it be reckoned vnto him, but ſhalbe an abomination: therefore the ſoule that eateth of it, ſhal beare his ſinne.

19 And the fleſh that toucheth any vncleane thing, ſhal not be eatẽ, but burnt with fire: and of this fleſh, all that be cleane, ſhal eate thereof.

20 But if any ſoule eate of the fleſh of the peace offring that pertaineth vnto the Lorde, hauing his vncleanneſſe vpon him: the ſame ſoule ſhall be cut off from among his people.

21 Moreouer, the *ſoule that doth touch any vncleane thing, that is of the vncleanneſſe of man, or of any vncleane beaſt, or any ‖ abomination that is vncleane, and then eate of the fleſh of the peace offering which perteineth vnto the Lorde: that ſoule ſhalbe cut off frõ his people.

22 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay, Ye ſhal eate no maner fatte of beeues, of ſheepe, and of goates.

24 Neuertheleſſe, the fatte of the beaſt that dieth alone, & the fat of that which is torne with wilde beaſtes, ſhalbe occupied in any maner of vſe: but ye ſhal in no wiſe eate of it.

25 For whoſoeuer eateth the fatte of the beaſt, of which men vſe to bring an offering made by fire vnto the Lord, that ſoule that eateth it, ſhalbe cut off from his people.

26 Moreouer, ye ſhall eate no maner of blood, whether it be of foule or of beaſt, in any your dwellings.

27 Whatſoeuer ſoule it be that eateth any maner of blood, the ſame ſoule ſhall be cut off from his people.

[a] Becauſe it was altogether burnt with fire, or that the prieſts onely did eate it.

[b] The Hebrew worde ſignifieth to praiſe and giue thankes: this ſacrifice they vſed when any man knowledged himſelfe to be a ſinner, and confeſſed his ſinnes vnto yͤ Lord, willing to reconcile himſelfe vnto him.

Leuit. 15.5.

‖ Or, vncleane creeping beaſt.

28 And the Lorde talked with Moſes, ſaying,

29 Speake vnto yͤ children of Iſrael, & ſay, He that bringeth his peace offring vnto the Lorde, let him bring his gift vnto the Lord of his peace offring:

30 Let his owne hands bring yͤ offrings of the Lord made by fire: euen the fat with the breſt ſhall hee bring, that the breſt may bee waued for a waue offering before the Lord.

31 And the Prieſt ſhall burne the fatte vpon the altar, & the breſt ſhalbe Aarons & his ſonnes.

32 And the right ſhoulder ſhall ye giue vnto the Prieſt for an heaue offering of your peace offrings.

33 The ſame that offreth the blood of the peace offrings and the fat, among the ſonnes of Aaron, ſhall haue the right ſhoulder for his part:

34 For the waue breſt and the heaue ſhoulder haue I taken of the children of Iſrael of their peace offrings, and haue giuen them vnto Aaron yͤ Prieſt, and vnto his ſonnes, by a ſtatute for euer from among the children of Iſrael.

35 This is the anoynting of Aaron, and the anoynting of his ſonnes, concerning the ſacrifices of the Lorde made by fire, in the day when hee offred thẽ to be Prieſts vnto the Lord:

36 And theſe be the [portions] which the Lord cõmãded to bee giuen them in the day of their anoynting from amõg the children of Iſrael, by a ſtatute for euer in their generations.

37 This is the law of the whole burnt offring, and of the meate offring, and of the ſacrifice for ſinne and treſpaſſe, [c] for conſecrations, and for the peace offring:

[c] Which ſacrifice was offered, when the prieſtes were conſecrated, Exo,29,22.

38 Which the Lord commanded Moſes in the mount of Sinai, when hee commanded the children of Iſrael to offer their ſacrifices vnto the Lorde in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

The viii. Chapter.

The conſecration of Aaron and his ſonnes, and of the anoynting of the tabernacle.

1 AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Take Aaron & his ſonnes with him, and the veſtures, and the anoynting oyle, and a bullocke for a ſinne offring, & two Rams, and a baſket of vnleauened bread:

3 And gather thou all the congregation together, vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Moſes did as the Lorde commanded him: and the people were gathered together vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Moſes ſayde vnto the congregatiõ, This is the thing which the Lord commanded to be done.

6 And Moſes brought Aaron and his ſõnes, and waſhed them with water,

7 And put vpon him the coate, and girded him with a girdle, and put vpon him the robe, and put the Ephod theron, which hee girded with the brodered garde that was in the Ephod, and bound it vnto him therewith.

8 And he put the breſtplate thereon, and put in the breſtplate the Urim and the Thummim.

9 And he put the cap of eſtate vpon his head, and put vpon the cappe, euen vpon the forefront, the golden plate, [a] the holy crowne, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

[a] So called because this ſuperſcription (holineſſe to the Lorde) was grauen in it.

10 And Moſes tooke yͤ anoynting oyle, and anoynted the Tabernacle and all that was therein, and ſanctified them,

11 And ſprinckled therof vpon the altar ſeuen times, and anoynted the altar & all his veſſels, the lauer and his foote, to ſanctifie them.

12 And he *powred of the anoynting oyle vpon Aarons heade, & anoynted him, to ſanctifie him.

Eccle.45.18.

13 And Moſes brought Aarons ſonnes, and put coates vpon them, and girded them with girdles, and put bonnets vpon their heades, as the Lorde commanded Moſes.

14 And hee brought the bullocke for the ſinne offering: and Aaron & his ſonnes put their handes vpon the head of the bullocke for the ſinne offering.

15 And Moſes [b] ſlue him, and tooke the blood, which hee put vpon the hornes of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and powred the blood at the bottome of the altar, and ſanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it.

[b] Moſes did this, becauſe that the prieſts were not eſtabliſhed in their office.

16 And hee tooke all the fat that was vpon the inwards and the kall of the liuer, and the two kidneis, and their fat, and Moſes burned it vpon yͤ altar.

17 But the bullocke, & his hide, his fleſh, & his doung he burnt with fire without

out the hoſt, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

18 And hee brought the Ramme for the whole burnt offring, and Aaron and his ſonnes put their hands vpon the head of the Ramme,

19 Which Moſes killed, & ſprinkled the blood vpon the altar round about.

20 And Moſes cut yͤ Ramme into pieces, & burnt the head, the pieces, & the fat,

21 And waſhed the inwardes and the legges in water, and Moſes burnt the Ramme euery whit vpon yͤ altar: for it was a whole burnt ſacrifice for a ſweete ſauour, and an offering made by fire vnto the Lorde, as the Lorde commanded Moſes.

22 And hee brought the other Ramme, the Ramme of conſecration: and Aaron and his ſonnes put their handes vpon the head of the Ramme,

23 Which Moſes ſlew, and tooke of the blood of it, and put it vpon the tippe of Aarons right eare, & vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foote.

24 And Moſes brought Aarōs ſonnes, and put of the blood on the tippe of the right eare of them, & vpon yͤ thumbes of their right handes, and vpon the great toes of their right feete: & Moſes ſprinckled the blood vpon the altar round about.

25 And he tooke the fat, and the rumpe, and all the fat that was vpon the inwardes, and the kall of the liuer, and the two kidneys with their fat, & their right ſhoulder.

26 And out of the baſket of vnleauened breade that was before the Lorde, hee tooke one vnleauened cake, & a cake of oyled bread, & one wafer, & put thẽ on the fat, and vpon yͤ right ſhoulder:

27 And put altogether vpon Aarons hands, and vpon his ſonnes handes, & waued it a waue offring before yͤ Lord

28 And Moſes tooke thẽ from off their handes, and burnt them vpon the altar for a whole burnt offring: Theſe were cōſecrations for a ſweete ſauour & ſacrifice made by fire vnto yͤ Lord.

29 And Moſes tooke the breaſt, & waued it for a waue offring before the Lord: for of the Ramme of conſecration it was Moſes part, as the Lorde commanded Moſes.

30 And Moſes tooke of the anoynting oyle, and of the blood which was vpon the altar, and ſprinkled it vpon Aaron and vpon his garments, and vpon his ſonnes, and vpon his ſonnes garments with him: and ſanctified Aaron and his veſtures, and his ſonnes, and his ſonnes veſtures with him.

31 And Moſes ſaide vnto Aaron & his ſonnes, Boyle the fleſh at the doore of the tabernacle of the Congregation, & there *eate it with the bread that is in the baſket of conſecration, as I commāded, ſaying, Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall eate it.

Exod.29.32.

32 And that which remaineth of yͤ fleſh, & of the bread, ſhall ye burne with fire.

33 And ye ſhall not depart from yͤ doore of the tabernacle of the Congregation, ſeuen dayes, vntill the dayes of your conſecration bee at an ende: for ſeuen dayes ſhall he ‖fill your hand.

‖Or, conſecrate you.

34 As he did this day, ſo the Lord hath commanded to doe, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore ſhall ye abide at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, day and night, ſeuen dayes long, and keepe the watch of yͤ Lord, and ye ſhal not die: for ſo I am commanded.

36 And ſo Aaron and his ſonnes did all things which the Lorde commanded by the †hand of Moſes.

†Heb. Miniſterie.

The ix. Chapter.

8 The firſt offrings of Aaron. 22 Aaron bleſſeth the people. 23 The glory of the Lord is ſhewed.

1 AND in the eight day, Moſes called Aaron & his ſonnes, and the elders of Iſrael.

2 And hee ſaid vnto Aaron, *Take thee a yong calfe for a ſinne offering, and a Ramme for a whole burnt offering, both without blemiſh, and bring them before the Lord.

Exod.29.1.

3 And vnto the children of Iſrael yͧ ſhalt ſpeake, ſaying, Take yee an hee goate for a ſinne offering, and a calfe, and a lambe, both of a yeere olde, without blemiſh, for a whole burnt ſacrifice.

4 Alſo, a Bullocke and a Ramme for peace offerings, to offer before the Lorde, and a meate offering mingled with oyle: for to day the Lord will appeare vnto you.

5 And they brought that which Moſes commaunded, before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and all the Congregation came and ſtoode before the Lord.

6 And Moſes ſayde, This is the thing

which the Lord commanded, that yee ſhould doe, and the glory of the Lord ſhall appeare vnto you.

7 And Moſes ſayde vnto Aaron, Goe vnto the altar, and offer the ſacrifice for thy ſinne, and thy whole burnt offering, and make an atonemẽt for thee and for the people: and thou ſhalt offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the Lord commanded.

8 Aaron therefore went vnto the altar, and ſlew the calfe of the ſinne offring, which was for himſelfe.

9 And the ſonnes of Aaron brought the blood vnto him, and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it vpõ the hornes of the altar, and powred the blood at the bottome of the altar.

10 But the fat, and the two kydneis, and the kall of the liuer of yͤ ſinne offering, he burnt vpon the altar, as the Lorde commaunded Moſes.

11 The fleſh and the hide hee burnt with fire without the hoſt.

12 And hee ſlewe the whole burnt offering, and Aarons ſonnes brought vnto him the blood, which hee ſprinckled rounde about vpon the altar.

13 And they brought the whole burnt offering vnto him, with yͤ pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt [them] vpon the altar.

14 And hee did waſh the inwards, and the legges, and burnt them vpon the whole burnt offering on the altar.

15 And then he brought yͤ peoples offering, taking yͤ Goate, which was the ſinne offering for the people, and ſlewe it, and offered it for ſinne, as he did the firſt,

16 And brought the whole burnt offering, and offered it as the maner was.

17 And hee brought the meate offering, and filled his hand thereof, and burnt it vpon yͤ altar, beſide the whole burnt ſacrifice of the morning.

18 Hee ſlewe alſo the bullocke and the rãme, for yͤ peace offering which was for yͤ people: & Aarons ſonnes brought vnto him the blood, which he ſprinckled vpon yͤ altar round about:

19 And the fat of the bullocke and of the ramme, the rumpe and that couereth the inwards, and the kidneys, and the kall of the liuer,

20 And they put the fat vpon the breaſts, and he burnt the fat vpon the altar:

21 But the breaſts and the ryght ſhoulder Aaron waued for a waue offering before yͤ Lord as the Lord, commaunded Moſes.

22 And Aaron lift vp his hand ouer the people, and bleſſed them, and came downe from offering of the ſinne offering, the whole burnt offering, & peace offerings.

23 And Moſes and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and *came out, and bleſſed the people: and the glory of the Lorde appeared vnto all the people.

24 And there came [a] a fire out from before the Lord, and conſumed vpon the altar yͤ whole burnt offering, and the fat: which when all yͤ people ſaw, they gaue thankes, and fell on their faces.

2.Mac.2.11.

[a] This miracle was done to this purpoſe, to ſignifie that the Lord did allowe this kind of ſacrifice by Aaron.

The x. Chapter.

1 Nadab and Abihu are ſlayne. 6 Iſrael mourneth for them. 9 The Prieſtes are forbidden wine.

1 AND Nadab and Abihu, yͤ ſonnes of Aaron, tooke either of them his cẽſor, and *put fire therein, and put cenſe thereupon, and offered [a] ſtrange fire before the Lorde, which hee commanded them not.

2 And there went a fire from the Lord, and [b] conſumed them, and they dyed before the Lord.

3 Then Moſes sayd vnto Aaron, This is it that yͤ Lorde ſpake, ſaying, I will be ſanctified in thẽ that come nigh me, and before all the people I will bee glorified. And Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moſes called Miſael, and Elſaphan the ſonnes of Oziel, the vncle of Aaron, & ſaid vnto them, Come neare, carie your brethren from before the ſanctuary out of the hoſt.

5 And they went to them, and caryed them in their coates out of the hoſt, as Moſes had ſayde.

6 And Moſes ſayde vnto Aaron, & vnto Eleazar and Ithamar his ſonnes, Vncouer not your heads, neither rent your clothes, leſt yee die, & leaſt wrath come vpon all the people: But let your brethren the whole houſe of Iſrael bewayle the burning which the Lorde hath kindled.

7 And go not ye out from the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt yee die: for the anoynting oyle of God is vpõ you. And they did as Moſes ſayde.

Nom.3.4. 1.Chro.24.2.

[a] Not takẽ of the altar, which fire was kindled frõ heauen, & endured to the captiuite of Babylon.

[b] This terrible puniſhment doeth declare, that vnlawfull ſeruice of God, thogh it ſeeme to be done of good deuotiõ, diſpleaſeth God.

8 And the Lord ſpake vnto Aaron, ſaying,

9 Thou ſhalt not [c] drinke wine nor ſtrong drink, thou, nor thy ſonnes that are with thee, when yee goe into the Tabernacle of yͤ Cōgregation, leſt ye die: Let it be a law for euer throughout your generations:

[c] Some thinke that Nadab and Abihu being ouercome with drinke, did not their ſeruice lawfully, whereupon they thinke that this law of forbidding of wine and ſtrong drink to prieſts was made.

10 And that yee may put difference betweene holy and vnholy, betweene vncleane and cleane:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Iſrael al the ſtatutes which the Lord hath ſpoken vnto them by the hand of Moſes.

12 And Moſes ſayde vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar & Ithamar his ſonnes that were left, Take the meate offering that remayneth of the ſacrifices of the Lorde made by fire, and eate it without leauen beſide the altar: for it is moſt holy.

13 Yee ſhall eate it in the holy place, becauſe it is thy duetie, and thy ſonnes duety, of yͤ ſacrifices of the Lord made by fire, for ſo I am commanded.

14 And the waue breſt and heaue ſhoulder ſhal ye eate in a cleane place, thou, and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters with thee: For they be thy duetie, and thy ſonnes duetie, giuen out of yͤ peace offerings of the children of Iſrael.

15 The heaue ſhoulder, and the waue breſt ſhall they bring in, with the ſacrifices made by fire, of the fat, to waue it for a waue offering before the Lorde: and it ſhalbe thine and thy ſōnes with thee, by a law for euer, as the Lorde hath commanded.

16 And Moſes ſought the Goate that was offered for ſinne, and ſee it was burnt: And hee was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the ſonnes of Aaron, which were left aliue, ſaying,

17 Wherefore haue ye not eaten yͤ ſinne offering in the holy place? ſeeing it is moſt holy, and God hath giuen it you, to beare the ſinne of the Congregatiō, to make agreement for them before the Lord.

18 Behold, yͤ blood of it was not brought in within the holy place: Yee ſhould haue eaten it in the holy place, as I commanded.

19 And Aaron ſaid vnto Moſes, Behold, this day haue they offered their ſinne offering, and their whole burnt offering before yͤ Lord: [d] and ſuch things are come vnto me: If I had eaten the ſinne offering to day, ſhould it haue bene accepted in the ſight of the Lord?

[d] I haue not left this vndone of any cōtempt or negligence, but both my children be dead: & how could I be merie in ſuch a wofull and lamentable caſe of my children?

20 And when Moſes heard that, hee was content.

The xi. Chapter.

1 Of beaſtes, fiſhes, and birdes: which bee cleane, and which be vncleane.

1 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, & ſayde vnto them,

2 Speake vnto the childrẽ of Iſrael, and ſay, *These are yͤ beaſts which ye ſhall eate among all yͤ beaſts that are on the earth.

Deut. 14. 4.

3 Whatſoeuer [a] parteth the hoofe, and is clouen footed, and chaweth cud amōg the beaſts, that ſhall ye eate.

[a] He noteth foure ſorts of beaſts: ſome chewe the cud onely, and ſome haue onely the foote clouen: others neyther chewe the cud, nor haue the foote clouen: the fourth, both chew the cud, and haue the hoofe clouẽ. This laſt onely may be eaten.

4 Neuertheleſſe, theſe ſhall ye not eate of them that chaw the cud [onely,] and of them that deuide the hoofe [onely,] as is the Camel, which chaweth cud, but hee deuideth not the hoofe, therefore he is vncleane vnto you.

5 Euen ſo the Connie which chaweth yͤ cud, but deuideth not the hoofe, hee is vncleane vnto you.

6 And the Hare, though he chaweth the cud, yet becauſe he deuideth not yͤ hoof hee is therefore vncleane vnto you.

7 And *againe, the ſwine, though he deuide the hoofe, and is clouen footed, yet hee chaweth not the cud, he is vncleane to you.

2. Mac. 6. 18.

8 Of their fleſh ſhall ye not eate, & their carkeiſe ſhal ye not touch: but let them be vncleane to you.

9 Theſe ſhall yee eate of all that are in the waters, whatſoeuer hath finnes & ſcales in the waters, ſeas, and riuers, that ſhall ye eate.

10 And al that haue not finnes nor ſcales in the ſea and riuers, of all that moue and liue in the waters, let them be abomination vnto you.

11 They, I ſay, ſhall bee an abomination vnto you: ye ſhal not eate of their fleſh, but abhorre their carkeiſes.

12 Let all that haue no finnes nor ſcales in yͤ waters, be abominable vnto you.

13 Theſe are they which yee ſhall abhorre among the foules, and yͤ ought not to be eaten, for they are an abominatiō: The Eagle, the Goſhauke, and the Oſpray,

14 The Vulture, and the Kite, after his kinde,

15 And all Rauens after their kinde,

16 The Eſtritch, the night crowe, the Coockowe, and the Hauke, after his kinde,

17 The Falcon, the Cormorant, the great Owle,

18 The Backe, the Pellicane, the Pye,

19 The Storke, the Jay, after his kinde, the Lapwing, and the Swalowe.

20 Let all foules that creepe and goe vpon all foure, be an abomination vnto you.

21 Yet theſe may ye eat, of euery creeping thing that hath winges, and goe vpon foure [feete:] euen thoſe that haue not bowings aboue vpon their feete, to leape withall vpon the earth.

22 Euen theſe of them ye may eate: the Arbe after his kinde, the Selaam after his kinde, the Hargol after his kinde, and the Hagab after his kinde.

23 Al [other] foules that creepe, and haue foure feete, ſhall be abomination vnto you.

24 In ſuch ye be vncleane, and whoſoeuer toucheth the carkeiſe of them, ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

25 And whoſoeuer beareth the carkeiſe of them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

26 And euery beaſt that hath hoofe, and is not clouen footed, nor chaweth cud, ſuch are vncleane vnto you: euery one that toucheth them, ſhalbe vncleane.

27 And whatſoeuer goeth vpon his pawes, among all maner beaſtes that goe on all foure [feete,] ſuch are vncleane vnto you: and who ſo doeth touch their carkeiſe, ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 And he that beareth the carkeiſe of them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: for ſuch are vncleane vnto you.

29 And let theſe alſo be vncleane vnto you, among the things that creepe vpon the earth: the weaſel, & the Mouſe, and the Toade, after their kinde,

30 The Hedgehog, the Stellio, the Lacert, the Snaile, and the Mole.

31 Theſe are vncleane to you among all that creepe: whoſoeuer doeth touch them when they be dead, ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

32 And whatſoeuer any of the dead carkeiſes of them doeth fall vpon, ſhall be vncleane, whether it be veſſel of wood, or raiment, or ſkinne, or ſacke, or whatſoeuer veſſell it be that any worke is wrought in: and it muſt be plunged in the water, and it ſhalbe vncleane vntil the Euen, and ſo ſhal it be cleanſed.

33 All maner of earthen veſſell whereinto any of them falleth, ſhall bee vncleane, with all that therein is, and it ſhalbe broken.

34 All maner meate alſo that is vſed to be eaten, if any ſuch water come vpon it, ſhall bee vncleane: And all maner drinke that is vſed to be drunke in all maner ſuch veſſels, ſhalbe vncleane.

35 And euery thing that their carkeiſe falleth vpon, ſhalbe vncleane, whether it be ouen or kettle, let it be broken: For they are vncleane, and ſhalbe vncleane vnto you.

36 Neuertheles, yet the fountaines and welles, and collections of waters, ſhall be cleane ſtill: but that which toucheth their carkeiſes, ſhalbe vncleane.

37 If the dead carkeiſe of any ſuch fall vpon any ſeede vſed to ſowe, it ſhal yet be cleane ſtill:

38 But and if any water be powred vpon the ſeede, and a dead carkeiſe fal thereon, it ſhalbe vncleane vnto you.

39 If any beaſt of which ye may eat, die, and any man touch the dead carkeiſe thereof, he ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

40 He that eateth of the dead carkeiſe of it, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen: And he alſo that beareth the carkeiſe of it, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

41 Let euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, be an abomination, and not be eaten.

42 Whatſoeuer goeth vpon the breaſt, and whatſoeuer goeth vpon foure, or that hath moe feete among all creeping things that creepe vpõ the earth: of that ſee ye eate not, for they are abominable.

43 Ye ſhall not make your ſoules abominable with any thing that creepeth, neither make your ſelues vncleane wͭ them, that ye ſhould be defiled therby.

44 For I am your Lord God: Be *ſãctified therefore, and ye ſhalbe holy, for I am holy: and ye ſhall not defile your ſoules with any maner of creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth:

1.Pet.1.15.

45 For I am the Lorde ẏ brought you out of ẏ land of Egypt to be your God: ye ſhalbe holy therfore, for I am holy.

K.i. 46

46 This is the lawe of the beaſtes and foules, and of euery liuing creature that moueth in the waters, and of euery creature that creepeth vpon ẏ earth.

47 That there may be a difference betweene the vncleane and cleane, and betweene the beaſt that may be eaten, and the beaſt that ought not to be eatē.

The xii. Chapter.

2 A lawe howe women ſhould be purged after their deliuerance.

1 AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

Luke 2, 21. 2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay, If a *woman haue conceiued ſeed, & borne a mā childe, ſhe ſhalbe vncleane ſeuen dayes: according to the dayes of the ſeparatiō of her infirmitie ſhall ſhe be vncleane.

Luke 2, 21. 3 And in the *eight day, the fleſh of the childes foreſkinne ſhalbe cut away.

4 And ſhe ſhall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty dayes: She ſhall touch no halowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuarie, vntill the time of her purifying be out.

5 If ſhe beare a mayde childe, ſhe ſhall be vncleane two weekes, according as in her ſeparation: and ſhe ſhall continue in the blood of her purifying threeſcore and ſixe dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are out, whether it be for a ſonne or for a daughter, ſhe ſhall bring a lambe of one yeere old for a whole burnt offering, & a yong pigeon or a turtle doue for a ſinne offring, vnto the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnto the Prieſt:

7 Which ſhall offer them before the Lord, and make an atonement for her, and ſhe ſhall be purged of the iſſue of her blood. And this is the lawe for her that hath borne a male or female.

Luke 2, 24. 8 *But and if ſhe be not able to bring a lambe, ſhe ſhall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, the one for the whole burnt offring, and the other for a ſinne offering: And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for her, and ſhee ſhalbe cleane.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 The prieſtes muſt haue a conſideration, and iudge who are lepers. 47 Of the leprous garments.

1 AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, ſaying,

2 The man that ſhal haue in ẏ ſkin of his fleſh a ſwelling, either a ſcab, or a gliſtering white, and the plague of leproſie be in the ſkin of his fleſh, he ſhalbe brought vnto Aaron the prieſt, or vnto one of his ſonnes the Prieſtes.

3 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on the ſore in the ſkinne of his fleſh: and when the heare in the ſore is turned to white, & the ſore alſo ſeeme to be lower then the ſkinne of his fleſh, it is a plague of leproſie: and the Prieſtes ſhall looke on him, and iudge him vncleane.

4 If there be a white ſpot in the ſkin of his fleſh, & ſeeme not to be lower then the ſkin, nor ẏ heare thereof is turned vnto white, ẏ Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp [him that hath] the plague ſeuen dayes.

5 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on him againe the ſeuenth day: & if the plague ſeeme to him to abide ſtill, and the plague growe not in the ſkinne, the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp [him that hath] the plague ſeuen dayes moe.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on him againe ẏ ſeuenth day: then if the plague be darker, and not growen in the ſkin, the Prieſt ſhall iudge him cleane, for it is but a ſcabbe: and he ſhall waſh his clothes, and be cleane.

7 But if the ſcabbe growe in the ſkinne after that he is ſeene of the Prieſt, and iudged cleane, he ſhall be ſeene of the Prieſt againe.

8 If the Prieſt ſee that the ſcabbe bee growen abroad in the ſkin, the Prieſt ſhal pronounce him [a] vncleane: [for] it is a leproſie.

9 When the plague of leproſie is in a man, he ſhalbe brought vnto ẏ Prieſt,

10 And the Prieſt ſhall ſee him: and if the ſwelling be white in the ſkinne, and haue made the heare white, and there be rawe fleſh in the ſwelling:

11 It is an olde leproſie in the ſkinne of his fleſh, and the Prieſt ſhal pronounce him vncleane, and ſhall not ſhut him vp, ſeeing he is vncleane.

12 If a leproſie breake out abroade in the ſkinne, and couer all the ſkinne from his head to his foote whereſoeuer the Prieſt looketh:

13 Then the Prieſt ſhall conſider: and if the leproſie haue couered all his fleſh, he ſhall iudge the plague to be [b] cleane, becauſe it is all turned into whiteneſſe, and he ſhall be cleane.

14 But if there be raw fleſh on him whē he is ſeene, he ſhalbe vncleane.

15 And the Prieſt ſhall ſee the rawe fleſh,

[a] As touching his bodily diſeaſe, for his diſeaſe was not imputed to him for ſinne before God: yet it was the puniſhment for ſinne.

[b] For it is not that contagious leprie that infecteth, but a kinde of ſkurfe, which maketh not the fleſh raw as the leproſie doeth.

fleſh, and declare him to be vncleane: for the rawe fleſh is vncleane, ſeeing it is a leproſie.

16 Or if the rawe fleſh turne againe, and change vnto white, he ſhall come vnto the Prieſt:

17 And the Prieſt ſhall ſee him, and behold, if the ſore be changed vnto white, the Prieſt ſhal iudge the plague cleane, and he ſhalbe cleane.

18 The fleſh alſo, in whoſe ſkinne there is a byle, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the byle there appeare a white riſing, either a ſhining white, and ſomewhat reddiſh, it ſhall be ſeene of the Prieſt.

20 And if when the Prieſt ſeeth him, it appeare lower then the ſkin, and the heare thereof be changed vnto white, the Prieſt ſhall [c] iudge him vncleane: for it is a plague of leproſie broken out of the byle.

21 But if the Prieſt looke on it, and there be no white heares therein, and if it be not lower then the ſkinne, but be darker, the Prieſt ſhall ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes.

22 And if it ſpreade abroad in the ſkinne, the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane, ſeeing it is a ſore.

23 But if the ſpot ſtande ſtill, and growe not, it is a ſcarre of a byle, and therefore the Prieſt ſhall declare him to be cleane.

24 If there be any fleſh, in whoſe ſkinne there is a hote burning, and the quicke fleſh that burneth, haue a white ſpot, ſomewhat reddiſh, or white,

25 The Prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and if the heare in that bright ſpotte be changed to white, and it appeare lower then the ſkinne, it is a leproſie broken out of the burning, and therefore the Prieſt ſhall iudge him vncleane, ſeeing it is the plague of leproſie.

26 But if the Prieſt looke on it, and there be no white heare in the bright ſpotte, and the place be no lower then the other ſkinne, but be darker, the Prieſt ſhall ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes.

27 And the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon him the ſeuenth day: and if it be growen abroade in the ſkinne, the Prieſt ſhall iudge him vncleane, ſeeing it is the plague of leproſie.

28 And if the ſpotte ſtande ſtill in it, and growe not in the ſkinne, but is darke, it is a riſing of the burning, and the Prieſt ſhal therfore declare him cleane, ſeeing it is a ſcarre of the burning.

29 If man or woman hath a ſore vpon the head or the beard,

30 The Prieſt ſhall ſee the ſore, and if it appeare lower then the ſkinne, and there bee in it a yealowe heare and thinne, the Prieſt ſhall iudge him vncleane, ſeeing that the ſame fretting is a token of leproſie vpon the head or bearde.

31 And if the prieſt looke on the ſore of the fret, and it ſeeme not lower then the ſkinne, and that the heare is not black, the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp [him that hath] the fretting ſore ſeuen dayes.

32 And in the ſeuenth day, the Prieſt ſhal looke on the ſore: and if the fret be not growen, and there be in it no yealowe heare, & the fret ſeeme not lower then the ſkinne,

33 He ſhalbe ſhauen, but the fret ſhall he not ſhaue: and the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp [him that hath] the fret, ſeuen daies moe.

34 And in the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhal looke on the fret: and if the fret be not growen in the ſkinne, nor ſeeme lower then the other ſkinne, the Prieſt ſhall cleanſe him: and he ſhall waſh his clothes, and be cleane.

35 But if the fret growe in the ſkinne after his cleanſing,

36 The Prieſt ſhall looke on him, and if the fret be growen in the ſkinne, the Prieſt ſhal not ſeeke for yealow heare, for he is vncleane.

37 But if hee ſee the fret ſtande ſtill, and that there is blacke heare growen vp therein, the fret is healed, and he ſhall be cleane, and the prieſt ſhall declare him to be cleane.

38 If there be many white ſpots in the ſkinne of the fleſh of man or woman,

39 The Prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and if the ſpots in the ſkinne of their fleſh be ſomewhat darke and white withall, it is a freckle growen in the ſkinne, therfore he is cleane.

40 And the man whoſe heare is fallen off his head, he is balde, yet cleane.

41 And he that hath his heare fallen off on the part of his head towarde his face, is forehead balde, yet cleane.

42 If there be in the balde head, or balde forehead, a white reddiſh ſore, there is leproſie ſpring vp in his balde head, or balde forehead.

[c] None were exēpted, but if the Prieſt iudged him vncleane, he was put out from amōg the people, as appeareth by Marie the prophetiſſe, Num.12,14. and by king Ozias, 2.Chro.26,20.

43 And the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon him: and if the riſing of the ſore be white reddiſh in his balde head, or balde forehead, after yͤ maner of leproſie, which is in the ſkinne of his fleſh,

44 Then he is a leprous man, and vncleane: and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane, for the plague thereof is in his head.

45 The leper in whome the plague is, ſhall haue his [d] clothes rent, and his head bare, and ſhall put a couering vpon his lippes, and ſhall cry, Vncleane, vncleane.

[d] In ſigne of ſorowe and lamentation.

46 And as long as the diſeaſe laſteth vpon him, he ſhalbe defiled, and vnclean: he ſhall dwell alone, euen without the campe ſhall his habitation be.

47 The garment alſo, that the plague of leproſie is in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linen garment:

48 Whether it be in the warpe or woofe of linen or of woollen, either in a ſkinne, or any thing made of ſkinne:

49 If the diſeaſe be light greene, or ſomewhat reddiſh in the garment or ſkin, whether it be in the warpe or woofe, or any thing that is made of ſkinne, then it is a plague of leproſie, and ſhall be ſhewed vnto the Prieſt.

50 The Prieſt therefore ſhall ſee the plague, and ſhut it vp ſeuen dayes.

51 And he ſhall looke on the plague the ſeuenth day: which if it be encreaſed in the garment, whether it be in the warpe or woofe, or in a ſkinne, or in any thing that is made of ſkinne, it is the leproſie of a fretting ſore, it is vncleane.

52 And he ſhall burne that garment, eyther warpe or woofe, whether it bee woollen or linen, or any thing that is made of ſkinne, wherein the plague is, for it is a fretting leproſie, it ſhall be burnt in the fire.

53 If the Prieſt ſee that the plague is not growen in the garment, either in the warpe, or woofe, or in whatſoeuer thing of ſkinne it be,

54 The Prieſt ſhall commande them to waſh the thing wherein the plague is, and he ſhall ſhut it vp ſeuen dayes mo.

55 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on yͤ plague againe after that it is waſhed: & if the plague haue not changed his colour, & is ſpread no further abroade, it is vncleane, thou ſhalt burne it in the fire, for it is fret inward, whether it be bare behind or before.

56 And if the Prieſt ſee that the plague is darker after that it is waſhed, he ſhall cut it out of the garment, or out of the ſkinne, or out of the warpe, or out of the woofe.

57 And if it appeare ſtill in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing made of ſkin, it is a ſpreading plague, thou ſhalt burne that wherein the plague is, with fire.

58 Moreouer, the garment, either warp, or woofe, or whatſoeuer thing of ſkin it be, which thou haſt waſhed, if the plague be departed therfrom, it ſhalbe waſhed once againe, and then it ſhall be cleane.

59 This is the lawe of the plague of leproſie in a garment, whether it be wollen or linen, either in yͤ warp or woofe, or in any thing of ſkinnes, to declare it cleane, or vncleane.

The xiiii. Chapter.

3 The clenſing of the Leper, 34 & of the houſe that he is in.

1 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 This is the lawe of the leper in the day of his clenſing: he * ſhall be brought vnto the Prieſt,

Math. 8. 1. mark. 1. 40.

3 And the Prieſt ſhall goe out of the campe, and the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon him, and if the plague of leproſie bee healed in the leper,

4 Then ſhall the Prieſt commande to take for him that is cleanſed, two liue birdes and cleane, & Cedar wood, and a ſcarlet [lace,] and hyſope.

5 And the Prieſt ſhall commande that one of the birds be killed in an earthen veſſel, and vpon running water.

6 And he ſhall take the liuing bird, with the Cedar wood, the ſcarlet [lace] and the hyſope, and ſhall dip them and the liuing birde in the blood of the ſlaine birde vpon the running water.

7 And he ſhall ſprinckle vpon him that muſt be cleanſed of his leproſie, ſeuen times, and cleanſe him, and ſhal let the liuing birde goe free into the fielde.

8 And he that is cleanſed ſhall waſh his clothes, and ſhaue off all his heare, and waſh him ſelfe in water, that hee may be cleane: And after that ſhall he come into the hoſte, and ſhall tarrie without his tent ſeuen dayes.

9 But in the ſeuenth day, he ſhall ſhaue off all his heare of his head, his beard,

and his browes, all his heare ſhall bee ſhauen off: And hee ſhall waſhe his clothes, and alſo waſh his fleſh in water, and he ſhalbe cleane.

10 In the eight day he ſhall take two hee lambes, without blemiſh, and an ewe lambe of a yeere old, without blemiſh, and three tenth deales of fine floure for a meat offring, mingled with oyle, and a [a] Logge of oyle.

[a] This meaſure in Hebrew called Logge, is yͤ quantitie of ſixe egges full.

11 And the Prieſt that maketh him cleane, ſhall bring the man that is to bee made cleane, & thoſe things before the Lord, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation,

12 And the Prieſt ſhal take one lambe, and offer him for a treſpaſſe offering, & the logge of oyle, & waue them for a waue offring before the Lord.

13 And he ſhall flea the lambe in the place where the ſinne offring and the whole burnt offering are ſlaine, in the holy place: for as the ſinne offering is the Prieſtes, ſo is the treſpaſſe offring, ſeeing it is moſt holy.

14 And the Prieſt ſhall take of the blood of the treſpaſſe offring, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foote.

15 The Prieſt ſhall take of the Logge of oyle, and powre it into the palme of his left hande:

16 And hee ſhall dippe his right finger in the oyle yͭ is in his left hand, and ſprinkle of the oyle with his finger ſeuen times before the Lord.

17 And of the reſt of the oyle that is in his hand, ſhall the Prieſt put vpõ the tippe of the right eare of him that is for to be cleanſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hande, and vpon the great toe of his right foote, euen vpon the blood of the treſpaſſe offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyle that is in the Prieſts hand, hee ſhall powre vpon the head of him that is for to bee cleanſed: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the Lord.

19 And the Prieſt ſhal offer the ſinne offering, and make an atonemẽt for him that is to be cleanſed from his vncleanneſſe, and then ſhall hee kill the whole burnt offering.

20 And yͤ Prieſt ſhall offer yͤ whole burnt offring, and the meat offring vpon the altar: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, and he ſhalbe cleane.

21 If he be poore, and can not get ſo much, hee ſhall take one lambe for a treſpaſſe offering, to waue it for his atonement, and a teth deale of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering, and a Logge of oyle,

22 And two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, ſuch as he is able to get: whereof the one ſhalbe for a ſinne offring, and the other for a whole burnt offering.

23 And he ſhall bring them the eight day for his cleanſing vnto the Prieſt before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the Lord.

24 And yͤ Prieſt ſhall take the lambe that is for the treſpaſſe offring, & the Logge of oyle, and waue them for a waue offering before the Lord.

25 And he ſhall kill the lambe for the treſpaſſe offering, and the Prieſt ſhall take of the blood of yͤ treſpaſſe offering, and put it vpon the tippe of his right eare that is to be cleanſed, & vpon the thũbe of his right hande, and vpon the great toe of his right foote.

26 And the Prieſt ſhal powre of the oyle into the palme of his owne left hand.

27 And the Prieſt ſhal with his right finger, ſprinckle of the oyle that is in his left hand ſeuen times before the Lord.

28 And the Prieſt ſhal put of the oyle that is in his hand, vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to bee cleanſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hande, & vpon the great toe of his right foote, in the place where the blood of the treſpaſſe offering was put.

29 And the reſt of the oyle that is in the prieſts hand, he ſhal put vpon the head of him that is to be cleanſed, yͭ hee may make an atonement for him before the Lorde.

30 And hee ſhall offer one of the turtle doues, or of the yong pigeons, ſuch as he can get:

31 Such [I ſay] as he is able to get, yͤ one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a whole burnt offering, with the meate offering: And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him that is to bee cleanſed, before the Lord.

32 This is the law of him in whom is the plague of leproſie, and whoſe hande is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleanſing.

33 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, ſaying,

34 When yee bee come vnto the lande of Chanaan, which I giue you in poſſeſſion, ⁊ if I put the plague of leproſie in a houſe of the land of your poſſeſſion:

35 He that oweth the houſe ſhal come, ⁊ tell the Prieſt, ſaying, Mee thinke that there is as it were a plague in yͤ houſe.

36 Then the Prieſt ſhal commande them to empty the houſe, before the Prieſt go into it to ſee yͤ plague, that all that is in yͤ houſe be not made vncleane: and then muſt the Prieſt go in, to ſee the houſe.

37 And he ſhall ſee the plague: and if the plague be in the walles of yͤ houſe, and that there be holowe ſtrakes, greeniſh or reddiſh, which ſeeme to bee lower then the wall it ſelfe:

38 Then the Prieſt ſhall goe out of the houſe, to the doore of the houſe, ⁊ ſhut vp the houſe ſeuen dayes,

39 And the Prieſt ſhal come againe the ſeuenth day, and if he ſee that the plague be increaſed in the walles of the houſe,

40 Then the Prieſt ſhal command them to take away the ſtones in which the plague is, and let them caſt them into a foule place without the citie,

41 And he ſhal command the houſe to be ſcraped within rounde about, ⁊ powre out the duſt that they ſcrape off, without the citie into a foule place,

42 And they ſhal take other ſtones, ⁊ put them in yͤ place of thoſe ſtones, ⁊ other morter to plaſter the houſe withall.

43 And if yͤ plague come againe, ⁊ breake out in yͤ houſe, after yͭ he hath taken away the ſtones, ⁊ ſcraped the houſe, ⁊ after that he hath plaſtered the houſe,

44 Then the Prieſt ſhall come and ſee it: and if that yͤ plague hath growen further in the houſe, it is a fretting leproſie in the houſe, it is therefore vncleane.

45 And he ſhall breake downe the houſe, ⁊ the ſtones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the houſe, and he ſhall carrie them out of the citie into a foule place.

46 Moreouer, he yͭ goeth into the houſe all the while that it is ſhut vp, ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

47 He alſo that ſleepeth in the houſe, ſhal waſh his clothes: hee likewiſe yͭ eateth in the houſe, ſhal waſh his clothes.

48 And if the Prieſt come and ſee that the plague hath ſpread no further in the houſe, after that it is newe plaſtered: the Prieſt ſhal iudge that houſe cleane, becauſe the plague is healed.

49 And let him take to cleanſe the houſe withal two birdes, Cedar wood, and a ſcarlet [lace,] and hyſope.

50 And he ſhal kil one of the birdes in an earthen veſſell, ⁊ vpon running water,

51 And take the Cedar wood, and the hyſope, and yͤ ſcarlet [lace,] with yͤ liuing bird, and dippe them in the blood of the ſlaine birde, and in the running water, and ſprinkle the houſe ſeuen times.

52 And he ſhal *cleanſe the houſe with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, with the liuing birde, with the Cedar wood, and the hyſope, and the ſcarlet [lace.]

Heb.9.19.

53 But he ſhall let the liuing birde flie out of the towne into the broade fields, and ſo make an atonement for the houſe, and it ſhall be cleane.

54 This is the lawe for all maner plague of leproſie and fret,

55 And of the leproſie of garment ⁊ houſe,

56 For a ſwelling, for a ſcabbe, and for a ſhining white,

57 To teache when it is vncleane, and cleane: this is the lawe of leproſie.

The xv. Chapter.

2. 19 The maner of purging the vncleanneſſe both of men and women.

1 AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ⁊ ſay vnto them, Whoſoeuer hath a running iſſue out of his fleſh, is vncleane by reaſon of that iſſue.

3 And this ſhalbe his vncleannes in his iſſue: if his fleſh runne, or if his fleſh be ſtopped from his iſſue, then it is vncleanneſſe.

4 Euery bed whereon he lieth that hath the iſſue, is vncleane: and euery thing whereon he ſitteth, is vncleane.

5 Whoſoeuer toucheth his bed, ſhal waſh his clothes, and bathe him ſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

6 And he that ſitteth on any thing whereon hee ſate that hath yͤ iſſue, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe him ſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

7 Hee that toucheth the fleſh of him that hath the iſſue, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe him ſelf in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 If he alſo that hath the iſſue, ſpit vpon him that is cleane, hee ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe him ſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And what ſaddle ſoeuer he rideth vpon that hath the iſſue, ſhalbe vncleane.

10 And whoſoeuer toucheth any thing that was vnder him, ſhall be vncleane vnto the Euen: And he that beareth any ſuch things, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe him ſelf in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

11 And whōſoeuer he toucheth that hath the iſſue, & haue not waſhed his hands in water, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe him ſelfe in water, & be vncleane vntill the Euen.

12 The veſſell of earth that he toucheth which hath the iſſue, ſhall be broken: and all veſſels of wood ſhall be rinſed in water.

13 Whē he alſo that hath an iſſue is cleanſed of his iſſue, he ſhall number him ſeuen dayes for his cleanſing, and waſh his clothes, and bathe him ſelfe in running water, and ſo ſhall he be cleane.

14 And the eight day he ſhall take to him two turtle doues, or two yōg pigeons, and come before ẏ Lord vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and giue them vnto the Prieſt:

15 And the Prieſt ſhal offer them, the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a whole burnt offering, and the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for him before the Lord, as concerning his iſſue.

16 If any mans ſeede depart from him in his ſleepe, he ſhall waſh all his fleſh in water, and be vncleane vntil the Euen.

17 And euery garment, and euery ſkinne, wherein is ſuch ſeede of ſleepe, ſhall be waſhed with water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

18 And if he ẏ hath ſuch an iſſue of ſeede, doe lye with a woman, they ſhall both waſh them ſelues with water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

19 Alſo if a woman ſhall haue an iſſue, [&] her iſſue in her fleſh ſhall be blood, ſhe ſhal be put apart ſeuen daies: whoſoeuer toucheth her, ſhall bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

20 And all that ſhe lieth vpon in the time of her ſeparation ſhall be vncleane: like as euery thing alſo that ſhee ſitteth vpon is vncleane.

21 Whoſoeuer toucheth her bed, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelf wᵗ water, and be vncleane vntil the Euen.

22 And whoſoeuer toucheth any thing ẏ ſhe ſate vpon, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe him ſelfe in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

23 So that whether he touche her bed, or any veſſel whereon ſhe hath ſitten, hee ſhall be vncleane vntill the euening.

24 And if any man lie with her, and her ſeparation come vpon him, hee ſhall be vncleane ſeuen dayes: and all the bed whereon he lieth ſhalbe vncleane.

25 Alſo if a woman haue an iſſue of her blood many daies out of the time of her ſeparation, or if it runne beyōd her ſeparatiō, let all the daies of the iſſue of her vncleannes, be euen as the daies of her ſeparation: [for] ſhe is vncleane.

26 Euery bed whereon ſhe lieth as long as her iſſue laſteth, ſhall be vnto her as the bed of her ſeparation: and whatſoeuer ſhe ſitteth vpon, ſhalbe vncleane, as the vncleanneſſe of her ſeparation.

27 And whoſoeuer toucheth any of theſe, ſhall be vncleane, and ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe him ſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 But if ſhe be cleanſed of her iſſue, ſhe ſhall count her ſeuen dayes: and after that ſhe ſhall be cleane.

29 And in the eight day ſhe ſhal take vnto her two Turtles, or two yong pigeons, and bring them vnto the Prieſt, before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſinne offring, and the other for a whole burnt offering, and make an atonemēt for her before the Lord, as concerning the iſſue of her vncleanneſſe.

31 Thus ſhall ye ſeparate the children of Iſrael frō their vncleannes, that they die not in their vncleanneſſe, if they defile my tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him ẏ hath an iſſue, & of him whoſe ſeede runneth frō him in his ſleepe, and is defiled therein:

33 Alſo of her ẏ for her ſeparation is put apart, & of whoſoeuer hath a rūning iſſue, whether it be man or woman, & of him ẏ lieth with her which is vncleane.

The xvi. Chapter.

2 What Aaron muſt doe. 8 Of the ſcape Goate. 14 The cleanſing of the Sanctuarie.

1 AND the Lorde * ſpake vnto Moſes after ẏ death of the two ſonnes of Aaron, whē they offered before ẏ Lord, and died. Leuit.10.2.

2 And ẏ Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Speake vnto Aaron thy brother, that he * come not at al times into ẏ holy place wᵗin the vaile Exo.30.10. hebr.9.7.

vaile before the mercy ſeat which is vpon the Arke, yͤ hee die not: for I wil appeare in yͤ cloud vpon the mercy ſeate.

3 But with this thing ſhal Aaron come into the holy place: euen with a yong bullocke for a ſinne offering, and with a ramme for a whole burnt offering.

4 He ſhal put the holy linen coate vpon him, and ſhal haue linen breeches vpon his fleſh, and ſhall bee girded with a linen girdle, and with a linen cap ſhall he be attired. Theſe are holy garments: therefore ſhall he waſh his fleſh in water when he doeth put them on.

5 And he ſhall take of the congregation of yͤ children of Iſrael, two hee goates for a ſinne offering, and a ramme for a whole burnt offering.

6 And Aaron ſhall offer his bullocke for his ſinne offering, and make an atonement for him, and for his houſe.

7 And he ſhall take the two hee Goates, and preſent them before the Lorde at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aaron ſhall caſt lottes ouer yͤ two goates: one lot ſhall bee for the Lorde, and the other for the [a] Scape goate.

[a] In Hebrue it is called Azazel, which ſome ſay is a moũtaine neere Sinai, whither this goate was ſent, but rather it is called yͤ Scape goate, becauſe hee was not offered, but ſent into the deſert, as verſe 22,

9 And Aaron ſhall bring the goate vpon which the Lords lot fell, and offer him for a ſinne offering.

10 But the goate of which the lot fel to be the Scape goat, ſhalbe ſet aliue before the Lord to reconcile with, & to let him go as a Scape goat into the wildernes.

11 And Aaron ſhall bring the bullocke for his ſinne offering, and reconcile for him ſelfe and for his houſe, and ſhall kill the bullocke for his ſinne offering.

12 And he ſhall take a cenſor full of burning coales frō off the altar before the Lord, & ſhal fill his hande ful of ſweete incenſe beaten ſmall, and bring them within the vaile,

13 And put the incenſe vpon the fire before the Lorde, that the cloud of the incenſe may couer the mercy ſeat that is vpon the witneſſe, and he ſhall not die.

Hebr.9.13. and 10.4.

14 *And he ſhall take of the blood of the bullocke, and ſprinkle it with his finger vpon the mercy ſeate Eaſtwarde: and before the mercy ſeat ſhal he ſprinkle of the blood with his finger ſeuen times.

15 Then ſhall he kill the goate that is the peoples ſinne offering, and bring his blood within the vaile, & doe with that blood as hee did with the blood of the bullocke, ſprinkling it vpon the mercie ſeate, and before the mercie ſeate.

16 And hee ſhall reconcile the holy place from the vncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael, and from their treſpaſſes in all their ſinnes: and ſo ſhall hee doe for the tabernacle of the congregation that is ſet among them, euen among their vncleanneſſe.

17 *And let there be no body in the tabernacle of the congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, vntill hee come out, and haue made an atonement for him ſelfe, and for his houſhold, and for all the congregation of Iſrael.

Luke 1,10.

18 And he ſhal goe out vnto the altar that is before the Lorde, and reconcile vpon it, and ſhall take of the blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goate, and put it vpon yͤ hornes of the altar round about.

19 So ſhal he ſprinkle of the blood vpon it with his finger ſeuen times, & cleanſe it, and halowe it from the vncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael.

20 And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the cōgregation, and the altar, he ſhall bring the liue goate.

21 And Aaron ſhall put both his hands vpō the head of yͤ liue goate, & confeſſe ouer him all the miſdeedes of the children of Iſrael, and all their treſpaſſes in all their ſinnes, putting them vpon the [b] head of the goate, and ſend him away by the hande of a conuenient man into the wilderneſſe.

[b] Here in this goate is a true ſigne of Ieſus Chriſt, who bearethyͤ ſinnes of yͤ people, Eſai.33. verſe 5,

22 And the goate ſhall beare vpon him all their miſdeedes vnto the lande of ſeparation, and he ſhall let the goate goe into the wilderneſſe.

23 After, Aaron ſhall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and put off the linē clothes which he put on when hee went in into the holy place, & leaue them there.

24 And let him waſh his fleſh with water in the holy place, & put on his owne raiment, and then come out, and offer his whole burnt offering, & the whole burnt offring of yͤ people, & make an atonement for him ſelfe, & for the people.

25 And the fat of the ſinne offering ſhall he burne vpon the altar.

26 And he that carried forth the goate for yͤ Scape goate, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in water, and then come into the hoſt.

27 And the bullocke for the ſinne offring, and the goate for the ſinne offering, whoſe blood was brought in to cleanſe the holy place, ſhall one carrie out *without the hoſt, to bee burnt in the fire, with their ſkinnes, their fleſh, and their doung.

Leuit.6.30. heb.13.11.

28 And he that burneth them, ſhall waſh his clothes, & bathe his fleſh in water, and then come into the hoſt.

29 And this ſhall be an ordinance for euer vnto you: that in the tenth day of the ſeuēth moneth ye humble your ſoules, and doe no worke at all, whether it bee one of your owne countrey, or a ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you.

Leuit,23,27

30 *For that day ſhall the Prieſt make an atonement for you, to cleanſe you, and that yee may bee cleane from all your ſinnes before the Lord.

31 Let it be a Sabboth of reſt vnto you, and ye ſhall humble your ſoules by an ordinance for euer.

32 And the Prieſt whom he ſhal anoynt, and whome he ſhall conſecrate to miniſter in his fathers ſteade, ſhall make the atonement, and ſhall put on the linen clothes, and holy veſtments:

33 And ſhall reconcile the holy Sanctuarie, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and ſhall cleanſe the altar, and make an atonement for the Prieſts, & for all the people of the congregation.

34 And this ſhall be an euerlaſting ordinance vnto you, to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael, for all their ſinnes once a yeere. And he did as the Lord commanded Moſes.

The xvii.Chapter.

4 All ſacrifice muſt be brought to the doore of the tabernacle.
7 To deuils may they not offer. 10 They may not eate blood.

1 AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his ſonnes, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, & ſay vnto them, This is the thing which yͤ Lord hath charged, ſaying,

3 What man ſoeuer of the houſe of Iſrael killeth an oxe, or lambe, or goate in the hoſt, or that killeth it out of the hoſt,

4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering vnto the Lord before the dwelling place of the Lord, [a]blood ſhalbe imputed vnto that man, he hath ſhed blood, and that man ſhalbe cut off from among his people.

5 Wherefore, when the children of Iſrael bring their offerings that they offer [b]in the wilde field, they ſhal bring them vnto the Lord, euen vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation by the Prieſt, to offer them for peace offerings vnto the Lord.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall ſprinkle the blood vpon the altar of the Lorde, which is before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burne the fat for a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lord.

7 And let them no more offer their offerings [c]vnto deuils, after whome they haue gone a [d]whoring: This ſhall bee an ordināce for euer vnto them in their generations.

8 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Whatſoeuer man it be of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers which ſoiourne among you, that offereth a whole burnt offering or ſacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not vnto the [e]doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it vnto the Lord, that man ſhall be cut off from among his people:

10 And whatſoeuer man it be of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſoiourne among you, that eateth any maner of blood, I will ſet [f]my face againſt that ſoule that eateth blood, and wil cut him off from amōg his people.

11 For the life of the fleſh is in the blood, & I haue giuen it vnto you vpon the altar, to make an atonement for your ſoules: for this blood ſhall make an atonement for the ſoule.

12 Therefore I ſayd vnto the children of Iſrael, Let no ſoule of you eate blood, neither let any ſtrāger that ſoiourneth among you eate blood.

13 And whatſoeuer man it be of the children of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſoiourne among you, which hunteth & catcheth any beaſt or foule that may be eaten, let him powre out the blood thereof, and couer it with duſt.

Gene.9.4.

14 *For the life of the fleſh is the blood of it [ioyned] with his life: therefore I ſayde vnto the children of Iſrael, Yee ſhal eate the blood of no maner of fleſh, for the life of all fleſh is the blood thereof: whoſoeuer eateth it, ſhall be cut off.

15 And euery ſoule that eateth it which dyed alone, or that which was torne with wilde beaſts, whether it be one of your

[a] That man ſhalbe charged with as much as if he had killed a man, as Eſai,66,3.

[b] That which they offered before of deuotion in yͤ field, muſt now by the lawe bee brought to the doore of the tabernacle.

[c] That is ſayd to bee offered vnto deuils, which is not done to the true God, 1.Cor.10.20, pſal.95.5.

[d] Idolatrie is ſpiritual whoredom, becauſe faith towards God is broken.

[e] That they might haue no occaſion to commit idolatrie, or to ſwarue from yͤ law of God.

[f] That is, I wil be angrie, and declare my wrath by taking vengeance on him, as Chap.20.3.

your owne countrey, or a ſtranger, hee ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: and then ſhall he be cleane.

16 If hee waſh them not, nor bathe his fleſh, he ſhall beare his ſinne.

The xviii, Chapter,

3 The Iſraelites may not walke after the maner of the Egyptians nor Chanaanites. 6 What degrees of kinred may marrie together.

1 AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto thē, I am the Lord your God:

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, ſhal ye not doe: and after the doings of yͤ lande of Chanaan whither I wil bring you, ſhall yee not doe: neither walke in their ordinances.

4 But doe after my iudgements, and keepe mine ordinances, to walke therein: I am the Lord your God.

5 * Yee ſhall keepe therefore mine ordinances and my iudgements: which if a * man do, he ſhall liue in them: I am the Lord.

Rom.10.5.

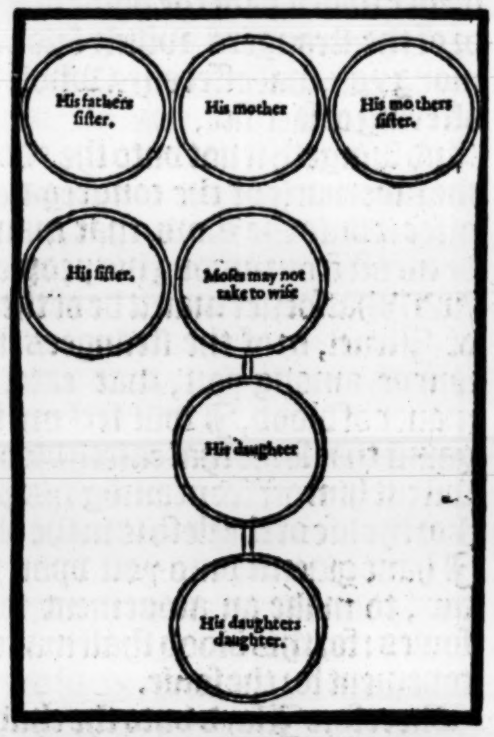
Galat.3.12.

6 None ſhall approche to any kinred of his fleſh, for to vncouer their ‖ nakedneſſe: I am the Lord.

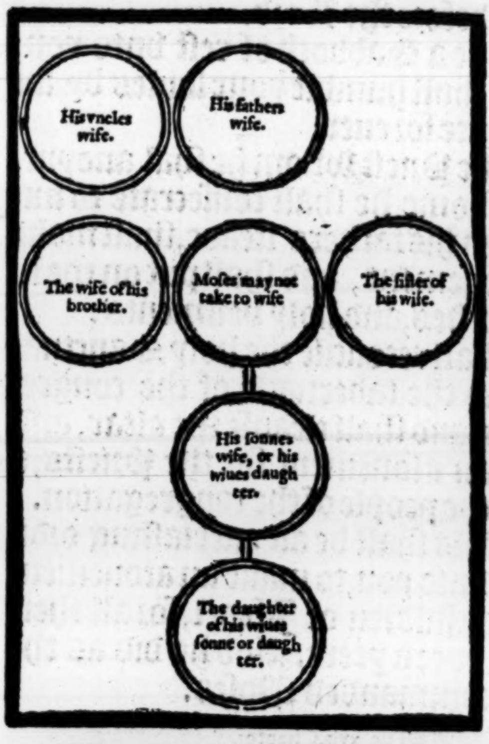
‖Or, ſhame.

7 The nakedneſſe of thy father, and the nakedneſſe of thy mother, ſhalt thou not vncouer: for ſhee is thy mother, therefore ſhalt thou not diſcouer her nakedneſſe.

Degrees of kinred, which let Matrimonie, as it is ſet forth in the xviii, of Leuiticus,



Degrees of affinitie or aliance, which let Matrimonie, as is it ſet forth in the xviii, of Leuiticus.


His vncles wife.
His fathers wife.
The wife of his brother.
Moſes may not take to wife
The ſiſter of his wife.
His ſonnes wife, or his wiues daughter.
The daughter of his wiues ſonne or daughter.

Therefore as Moſes may not marrie with women that are of his kinred or aliance, according to yͤ which is here aboue conteined: Likewiſe Mary Moſes ſiſter may not marrie with the men which are of her kinred and aliance. And it is to be noted, that beſides the perſons here ſpecified, are compriſed the aſcending & deſcending of the ſame degrees, either of kinred or aliance.

8 The nakedneſſe of thy fathers wife ſhalt thou not diſcouer: for it is thy fathers nakedneſſe.

9 Thou ſhalt not diſcouer the nakednes of thy ſiſter, yͤ daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether ſhe be borne at [a] home, or without.

10 Thou ſhalt not vncouer yͤ nakedneſſe of thy ſonnes daughter, or thy daughters daughter, for that is thine owne nakedneſſe.

11 The nakedneſſe of thy fathers wiues daughter, begotte of thy father, which is thy ſiſter, thou ſhalt not diſcouer her nakedneſſe.

12 Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy fathers ſiſter, for ſhee is thy fathers kinſewoman.

13 Thou ſhalt not diſcouer the nakednes of thy mothers ſiſter: for ſhee is thy mothers kinſewoman.

14 Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of thy fathers brother, that is, thou ſhalt not goe in vnto his wife, which is thine aunt.

15 Thou ſhalt not diſcouer the nakednes of thy daughter in lawe: for ſhe is thy ſonnes wife, therefore ſhalt thou not vncouer her nakedneſſe.

16 Thou ſhalt not vncouer yͤ nakedneſſe of thy brothers wife, for that is thy brothers nakedneſſe.

17 Thou ſhalt not diſcouer the nakednes of the wife and her daughter, neither ſhalt

[a] That is, it is not lawful for any man to vncouer the nakedneſſe of his ſiſter borne both by one father & mother, nor his ſiſter the daughter of his father, nor his ſiſter yͤ daughter of his mother, in matrimonie, or otherwiſe.

ſhalt thou take her ſonnes daughter, or her daughters daughter, to vncouer their nakednes: For they are her kinſwomen, and it were wickednes.

18 Thou ſhalt not take a wife and her ſiſter alſo, to vexe her, that thou wouldeſt vncouer her nakednes vpon her in her life[time.]

19 Thou ſhalt alſo not goe vnto a womā to vncouer her nakednes as long as ſhe is put apart for her vncleanneſſe.

20 Moreouer, thou ſhalt not lie with thy neighbours wife, to defile her with ſeede.

21 Thou ſhalt alſo not giue of thy [b] ſeede to *offer it vnto Moloch, neither ſhalt thou defile the name of thy God: I am the Lord.

[b] Seede is here put for children.

Leuit, 20,2. 4.reg.23.10.

22 Thou ſhalt not lie with mankinde, as with womankinde, for it is abomination.

23 Thou ſhalt lie with no maner of beaſt, to defile thy ſelfe therewith: neither ſhall any woman ſtand before a beaſt to lie downe thereto: for it is abominaon.

24 Ye ſhall not defile your ſelues in any of theſe things: for in all theſe, the nations are defiled which I caſt out before you,

25 Wherethrough the lande is defiled, & I wil viſite the wickednes thereof vpon it, yea and the lande it ſelfe hath vomited out her inhabitants.

26 Ye ſhal keepe therefore mine ordinances and my iudgements, and commit none of theſe abominations, neither any of your owne nation, nor any ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you:

27 (For all theſe abominations haue the men of the lande done which were before you, and the lande is defiled)

28 Shal not the land ſpewe you out alſo, if ye defile it, as it ſpewed out the nations that were before you:

29 For whoſoeuer ſhall commit any of theſe abominations, the ſame ſoules that commit them, ſhalbe cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore ſhall yee keepe mine ordinances, that ye commit not one of theſe abominable cuſtomes, which were cōmitted before you, and that ye defile not your ſelues therein: I am the Lord your God.

The xix. Chapter.

1 A repetition of ſundrie lawes and ordinances, 9 A conſideration of the poore.

1 AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto al the congregation of the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, *Ye ſhal be holy, for I the Lord your God am holy.

Leuit,11,44. 1,pet,1,16.

3 Ye ſhall feare euery man his mother & his father, and keepe my Sabboths: I am the Lord your God.

4 Yee ſhall not turne vnto idoles, nor make you molten gods: I am yͤ Lord your God.

5 If ye offer a peace offering vnto the Lord, ye ſhall offer it ‖ willingly.

‖Or, that it may be accepted.

6 It ſhall be eaten the ſame day ye offer it, and on the morowe: and if ought remaine vntil the third day, it ſhall bee burnt in the fire.

7 And if it bee eaten the third day, it is vncleane, and not accepted.

8 Therefore he that eateth it, ſhal beare his ſinne, becauſe hee hath defiled the halowed thing of the Lord, and that ſoule ſhalbe cut off from among his people.

9 *When yee reape the harueſt of your land, thou ſhalt not thorowly reape the corners of the fielde, neither ſhalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harueſt.

Leuit.23.22.

10 Thou ſhalt not gather thy vineyarde cleane, neither returne to gather the grapes left in the vineyarde, but thou ſhalt leaue them for the poore & ſtranger: I am the Lord your God.

11 Ye ſhall not ſteale, neither deale falſly, neither lye one to another.

12 Ye ſhal not *ſweare by my name falſly, neither ſhalt thou defile yͤ name of thy God: I am the Lord.

Exod.20.7. deut,5,11.

13 *Thou ſhalt not doe thy neighbour wrong, neither robbe him, *neither ſhall the workemans hire abide with thee vntill the morning.

Eccle.10.7. Deu.24.14. tobi.4.15.

14 Thou ſhalt not curſe the deafe, neither put a ſtumbling blocke before yͤ blinde, but ſhalt feare thy God: I am the Lord.

15 Yee ſhall doe no vnrighteouſneſſe in iudgement, thou ſhalt not *fauour the perſon of the poore, nor honour the mightie, but in righteouſnes ſhalt thou iudge thy neighbour.

Deut,1,17. iames.2,8.

16 Thou ſhalt not goe vp & downe with tales among thy people, neither ſhalt thou ſtand [a] againſt the blood of thy neighbour: I am the Lord.

[a] That is, be not the occaſion of thy neighbours death.

17 *Thou ſhalt not hate thy brother in

1.Ioh,2,11. matth,8,5. eccle,19.13

thine heart, but ſhalt in any wiſe rebuke thy neighbour, & ſuffer not ſinne vpon him.

18 Thou ſhalt not auenge, nor wayte to doe diſpleaſure againſt the children of thy people, *but ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe: I am the Lord.

Matth.5.45 and 22.39. rom.13.9. galat.5.14. iames.2,8,

19 Ye ſhal keepe mine ordinances. Thou ſhalt not let thy cattell gender with a a contrarie kinde, neither ſowe thy fielde with mingled ſeede, neither ſhalt thou put on any mingled garment of linen and woollen.

20 Whoſoeuer lieth and medleth with a woman that is a bondmayd, betrothed to a huſbande, but not redeemed, nor freedome giuen her, ‖ ſhe ſhalbe ſcourged, [but] they ſhall not die, becauſe ſhe was not free.

‖Or, they.

21 And he ſhal bring for his treſpaſſe vnto the Lord, before the doore of the tabernacle of yͤ congregation, a Ramme for a treſpaſſe offering.

22 And the Prieſt ſhal make an atonemẽt for him with the Ramme, which is for the treſpaſſe before the Lord, concerning his ſinne which he hath done: and the ſinne which hee hath done ſhal be forgiuen him.

23 When ye ſhal come to the land, & haue planted all maner of trees conuenient to be eaten of, yee ſhal count the fruite thereof as vncircumciſed: three yeeres ſhal they be [b] vncircumciſed vnto you, and ſhal not be eaten of.

[b] That is, vncleane for the ſpace of yͤ firſt three yeeres.

24 But in the fourth yeere, all the fruite of them ſhal be holy, and commendable to the Lord.

25 In the fifth yeere ſhal yee eate of the fruite thereof, that it may yeelde vnto you the increaſe thereof: I am yͤ Lord your God.

26 Ye ſhal not eate [fleſh] with blood, neither ſhal ye vſe witchcraft, nor obſerue times.

27 Ye ſhal not round the corners of your heads, neither ſhalt thou marre yͤ tufts of thy beard.

28 Ye ſhal not * rent your fleſh for any ‖ ſoules ſake, nor print any markes vpon you: I am the Lord.

Deut.14.1.

‖Or, dead,

29 Thou ſhalt not make thy daughter common, that thou wouldeſt cauſe her to be a whore, leaſt the land alſo fall to whoredome, and become full of wickedneſſe.

30 Ye ſhal keepe my Sabboths, & ‖ feare my Sanctuarie: I am the Lord.

‖Or, reuerence.

31 Ye ſhal not regard them that worke with ſpirits, neither ſeeke after ſouthſayers to be defiled by them: I am the Lord your God.

32 Thou ſhalt riſe vp before the hoare head, and reuerence the face of the olde man, and dread thy God: I am the Lord.

33 *If a ſtranger ſoiourne with thee in your land, ye ſhal not vexe him.

Exo.22.21.

34 But the ſtranger that dwelleth with you, ſhal be as one of your owne natiō, & thou ſhalt loue him as thy ſelfe, for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

35 Yee ſhal doe no vnrighteouſneſſe in iudgement, in metyarde, in weight, or in meaſure.

36 True ballances, true ‡ weights, a true Epha, & a true Hin ſhal ye haue: I am the Lord your God which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

‡Heb. ſtones of iuſtice, becauſe they vſed ſtones for their weights.

37 Therefore ſhall ye obſerue all my ordinances, and all my iudgements, and doe them: I am the Lord.

The xx. Chapter.

1 They that giue of their ſeede to Moloch, muſt die. 6 Againſt ſuch as ſeeke after ſorcerers.

1 AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 * This ſhalt thou ſay to yͤ children of Iſrael: Whoſoeuer he be of the children of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that dwell in Iſrael, that giueth of his children vnto Moloch, let him be ſlaine: the people of the land ſhall ouerwhelme him wͭ ſtones.

Leuit.18.21

3 And I will [a] ſet my face againſt that man, and will cut him off from among his people, becauſe hee hath giuen his children vnto Moloch, for to defile my Sanctuarie, and to pollute my holy name,

[a] That is, I wil bend mine anger againſt that man.

4 And though that the people of yͤ lande hide their eyes from the man that giueth his children vnto Moloch, and kil him not:

5 I will put my face againſt that man, and againſt his kinred, & will cut him off, and all that goe a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Moloch, from among their people.

6 If a ſoule turne him ſelfe after ſuch as worke with ſpirites, and after Soothſayers, to goe a whoring after them, I will put my face againſt that ſoule, and will cut him off frō among his people.

7 * Sanctifie your ſelues therefore, and be

1.Pet.1.16.

be holy: for I am the Lord your God.

8 Keepe ye mine ordinances, & do them: I am the Lord which ſanctifie you.

Mat.15.4. prou.20.20 exod.21.17

9 *Whoſoeuer he be that curſeth his father or his mother, let him die: for that he hath curſed his father and mother, his blood be vpon him.

10 And the man that breaketh wedlocke with another mans wife, euen he that breaketh wedlocke with his neighbours wife, let both the adulterer and the adultereſſe be ſlaine.

Deu.22,22. iohn 8,4.

11 *And the man that lyeth with his fathers wife, & vncouereth his fathers nakedneſſe, let them both die, their blood be vpon them.

12 If a man lie with his daughter in law, let them die both of them: they haue wrought abomination, their blood be vpon them.

Leu.18.17.

13 *If a man alſo lie with mankinde, after the maner as with womankinde, they haue both committed an abomination: let them dye, their blood bee vpon them.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother alſo, it is wickedneſſe: They ſhall burne with fire both him and them, that there be no wickedneſſe among you.

15 And if a man lie with a beaſt, let him die, and ye ſhall ſlay the beaſt alſo.

16 If a woman goe vnto any beaſt, and lye downe thereto, thou ſhalt kill the woman and the beaſt alſo: let them die, their blood be vpon them.

17 If a man take his ſiſter, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and ſee her nakedneſſe, and ſhe his nakednes, it is a wicked thing, they ſhall be cut off in the ſight of their people: he hath vncouered his ſiſters nakednes, he ſhall beare his ſinne.

18 If a man lie with a woman hauing her naturall diſeaſe, and vncouer her nakedneſſe, and open her fountaine, and ſhe alſo open the fountaine of her blood, they ſhall both be cut off from among their people.

19 Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy mothers ſiſter, nor of thy fathers ſiſter: for he that doeth ſo, hath vncouered his next kinne, they ſhall beare their miſdoing.

20 If a man lie with his vncles wife, & vncouer his vncles nakedneſſe, they ſhall beare their ſinne, and ſhall dye childleſſe.

21 If a man take his brothers wife, it is an vncleane thing: he hath vncouered his brothers nakedneſſe, they ſhall be childleſſe.

22 Ye ſhall keepe therefore all mine ordinances, and all my iudgements, & do them: that the land whither I bring you to dwel therein, ſpew you not out.

23 Ye ſhall not walke in the maners of this nation, which I caſt out before you: for they committed all theſe things, and therfore I abhorre them.

24 But I haue ſayde vnto you, ye ſhall inherite their lande, and I will giue it vnto you to poſſeſſe it, a lãd that floweth with milke and hony: I am the Lorde your God which haue ſeparated you from other nations.

25 And therefore ſhall ye put difference betweene cleane beaſts and vncleane, betweene vncleane foules & cleane: Ye ſhall not defile your ſoules in beaſtes & foules, & in all maner creeping thinges that the ground bringeth forth, which I haue ſeparated frõ you as vncleane.

26 Therefore ſhall ye be holy vnto me: for I the Lorde am holy, and haue ſeuered you from other nations, that ye ſhould be mine.

27 *If there be a man or woman that worketh with a ſpirite, or ỷ is a ſoothſayer, let them die: Men ſhall ouerwhelme them with ſtones, their blood be vpon them.

1.Reg, 28.7.

The xxi. Chapter.

1 At what funerals the Prieſtes maye be preſent. 6 Howe pure the Prieſtes ought to be, touching them ſelues, and their families.

1 AND the Lorde ſayde vnto Moſes, Speake vnto the Prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron, and ſay vnto thẽ, Let none [a] bee defiled by the dead among their people:

[a] By touching the dead, lamenting for them, or being at their burial.

2 But by his kinſeman that is nigh vnto him, [that is,] by his mother and his father, by his ſonne, and his daughter, and his brother,

3 And by his ſiſter a mayde that is [b] nigh vnto him, whome no man hath knowen: for her ſhall he ‖ be defiled.

[b] Both of one father and mother.

‖Or, lament.

4 But he ſhall not be defiled vpon him that hath authoritie among his people, to pollute him ſelfe.

Leu.19.27.

5 *Let them not make baldneſſe vpon their head, nor ſhaue off the lockes of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their fleſh.

6 They ſhalbe holy vnto their God, and

not pollute the Name of their God, for the ſacrifices of the Lorde made by fire,[and] the bread of their God they doe offer, therefore they ſhall be holy.

7 Let thē not take a wife yͤ is a whore, or [c] polluted, nor put from her husbād: for ſuch a one is holy vnto his God.

[c] Which hath an euil name, or is defamed,

8 Thou ſhalt ſanctifie him therfore, for he offreth vp the bread of thy God: he ſhall therefore be holy vnto thee, for I the Lord which ſanctifie you, am holy.

9 If a Prieſts daughter fall to play the whore, ſhe polluteth her father, therefore muſt ſhe be burnt with fire.

10 He that is the high Prieſt among his brethren, vpon whoſe head the anoynting oyle was powred, and that conſecrated his hand to put on yͤ veſtments, ſhall not [d] vncouer his head, nor rent his clothes:

[d] He ſhall vſe no ſuch ceremonies as yͤ mourners vſed,

11 Neither go to any dead body, nor make him ſelfe vncleane by his father or his mother,

12 Neither ſhall goe out of the Sanctuarie, nor pollute the holy place of his God, for the crowne of the anointing oyle of his God is vpon him: I am the Lord.

13 He ſhall take a virgin vnto his wife.

14 But a widowe, a diuorſed woman, or a polluted, or a harlot, theſe ſhall he not marrie: but ſhall take a virgin of his owne people to wife.

15 Neither ſhall he defile his ſeed among his people: for I am the Lord which ſanctifie him.

16 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, and ſay, Whoſoeuer of thy ſeede in their generations hath any blemiſh, let him not preaſe for to offer bread vnto his God:

18 For whoſoeuer hath any blemiſh, ſhal not come neere: as if he be blinde or lame, or that hath a ‖ bruiſed noſe, or that hath any miſhapen member:

‖ Or, flatte,

19 Or is broken footed, or broken handed,

20 Or is crooke backt, or bleare eyed, or haue a webbe or other blemiſh in his eyes, or be ſkuruie, or ſcabbed, or hath his ſtones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemiſh, and is of the ſeed of Aaron the Prieſt, ſhal come nigh to offer the ſacrifices of the Lorde made by fire: when he hath a blemiſh, let him not preaſe to offer the bread of his God.

22 Let him eate the bread of his God, both of the moſt holy, and of the holy:

23 Onely let him not goe in vnto the vayle, nor come nigh the altar, becauſe he is deformed, that he pollute not my Sanctuarie: for I am the Lorde that ſanctifie them.

24 And Moſes tolde it vnto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, and vnto all the children of Iſrael.

The xxii. Chapter.

3 Who ought to abſteine from eating the things that were offered. 19 Howe, what, and when they ſhoulde be offered.

1 AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron & his ſonnes, that they be ſeparated from the holy things of yͤ children of Iſrael, & that they pollute not my holy Name in thoſe things which they halowe vnto me: I am the Lord.

3 Say vnto them, Whoſoeuer he be of all your ſeede among your generations after you, that goeth vnto the holy things which the children of Iſrael halowe vnto the Lord, hauing his vncleannes vpon him, that ſoule ſhall be cut off from out of my ſight: I am the Lord.

4 What man ſoeuer of the ſeede of Aaron is a leper, or hath a running iſſue, he ſhall not eate of the holy things, vntill he be cleane. And * who ſo toucheth any man that is vncleane [by reaſon] of a dead body, or a man whoſe ſeede runneth from him in his ſleepe,

Leu, 15, 16.

5 Or whoſoeuer toucheth any creeping thing, whereby hee may be made vncleane, or a man of whom he may take vncleanneſſe, whatſoeuer vncleannes he hath:

6 The ſame ſoule that hath touched any ſuch, ſhalbe vncleane vntill Euen, and ſhall not eate of the holy things, vntill he haue waſhed his fleſh with water.

7 And whē yͤ ſunne is downe, he ſhalbe cleane, & ſhall afterward eate of the holy things, forasmuch as it is his foode.

8 * Of a beaſt that dyeth alone, or is rent with wilde beaſts, whereby he may be defiled, he ſhal not eate: I am yͤ Lorde.

Exo, 22. 31. ezec. 44. 31.

9 Let them keepe therefore mine ordinance, leaſt they for the ſame lade ſinne vpon them, and die for it, if they defile it: I the Lord ſanctifie them.

10 There ſhal no ſtranger eate of the holy thing, neither a [a] gheſt of the Prieſts, neither ſhal an hired ſeruant eat of the holy thing.

[a] Some thinke it was his ſeruant, which had his eare boared, and would not go out free, as Exod. 21. 6.

11 But if the Prieſt bye any ſoule with money, he ſhal eate of it, like as he that is borne in his houſe: they ſhall eate of his meate.

12 If the Prieſts daughter alſo be maryed vnto a ſtranger, ſhe may not eate of the halowed heaue offerings:

13 Notwithſtanding, if yͤ Prieſtes daughter be a widowe, or diuorſed, and haue no childe, but is returned vnto her fathers houſe againe, ſhe ſhal eate of her fathers meate, as well as ſhe did in her youth: but there ſhall no ſtranger eat thereof.

14 If a man eate of the holy thing vnwittingly, he ſhall put the fifth part thereunto, and giue it vnto the Prieſt, with the halowed thing.

15 And the Prieſts ſhall not defile the holy thinges of the children of Iſrael, which they offer vnto the Lord:

16 To lade themſelues with miſdoing & treſpaſſe, while they eate their holy things: for I the Lord do halowe thē.

17 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Speake vnto Aaron and his ſonnes, and vnto al the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Whatſoeuer he be of the houſe of Iſrael, or ſtranger in Iſrael, that will offer his ſacrifice for all his vowes, and for all his free will offrings, which they will offer vnto the Lord for a whole burnt offering:

‖Or, that it may be accepted.

19 [Ye ſhal offer] ‖ willingly a male without blemiſh, of the beefes, of the ſheep, or of the goates.

20 But whatſoeuer hath a blemiſh, that ſhall ye not offer: for it ſhall not be acceptable for you.

Deu.15.20, ecclus.35.14.

21 *And whoſoeuer bringeth a peace offring vnto the Lord, to accompliſh his vowe, or a free will offering in beefes or ſheepe, it ſhall be perfite to be accepted: there ſhall bee alſo no blemiſh therein,

22 Blinde, or broken, or lame, or hauing a wenne, or ſkuruie, or ſcabbed, ye ſhall not offer ſuch vnto the Lord, nor make an offering by fire of any ſuch vpon the altar vnto the Lord.

23 A bullocke or a ſheepe that hath any mēber ſuperfluous or lacking, mayeſt thou offer for a free will offering: but for a vowe it ſhall not be accepted.

24 Ye ſhall not offer vnto the Lord that which is bruiſed, or cruſhed, or broken, or cut away, neither ſhall you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither of a ſtrangers hand ſhall ye offer the bread of your GOD of any ſuch, becauſe their corruption is in thē, & they haue deformitie in them ſelues: and therefore ſhal they not be accepted for you.

26 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

27 When a bullocke, or a ſheepe, or a goate, is brought foorth, it ſhall be ſeuen daies vnder the damme, and from the eight day and thencefoorth, it ſhall be accepted for a burnt ſacrifice vnto the Lorde.

28 And whether it bee Cowe or Ewe, ye ſhall not kill it and her yong both in one day.

29 When ye will offer a thanke offering vnto the Lord, offer ‖ it willingly:

‖Or, that it may be accepted.

30 And the ſame day it muſt be eaten vp, ſo that ye leaue none of it vntill the morowe: I am the Lorde.

31 Therefore ſhall yee keepe my commaundements, and doe them: I am the Lord.

32 Neither ſhall ye *pollute my Name, but I will be halowed among the children of Iſrael: I am the Lord which halowe you,

Leuit.10.3.

33 And that brought you out of the lande of Egypt to be your God: I am the Lorde.

The xxiii. Chapter.

2 Of the holy dayes. 3 Of the Sabboth, 5 The Paſſeouer. 6 The feaſt of vnleauened bread.

1 AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, The feaſtes of the Lorde, which ye ſhall call holy conuocations, euen theſe are my feaſtes.

3 Sixe dayes ye ſhall worke, but the ſeuenth day is the Sabboth of reſt, an holy conuocation, ſo that ye doe no worke therein: it is the Sabboth of the Lord in all your dwellings.

4 Theſe are the feaſts of the Lorde, euen holy conuocations, which ye ſhall proclaime in their ſeaſons.

5 *In the fourteenth day of yͤ firſt moneth at Euē, is yͤ Lords Paſſeouer.

Exo.12.18. num.18.16.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the ſame moneth, is yͤ feaſt of vnleuened bread vnto the Lorde: ſeuen dayes ye muſt eate vnleauened bread.

7 In the firſt day ye ſhall haue an holy

conuocation: ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein.

8 But ye ſhall offer ſacrifices made by fire vnto the Lorde throughout theſe ſeuen dayes: and in the ſeuenth day is an holy conuocation, ye ſhall do no ſeruile worke therein.

9 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye be come into the lande which I giue vnto you, and reape downe the harueſt thereof, ye ſhal bring a ſheafe of the firſt fruits of your harueſt vnto the Prieſt:

11 Which ſhal waue the ſheafe before the Lorde to be accepted for you: and the morowe after the Sabboth the Prieſt ſhall waue it.

12 And ye ſhall offer that day, when yee waue the ſheafe, an hee lambe without blemiſh, of a yere olde, for a whole burnt offering vnto the Lorde:

13 And the meate offering thereof ſhall be made of two tenth deales of fine flowre, mingled with oyle, to be a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the Lorde for a ſweete ſauour: and the drinke offring therof ſhalbe of wine, the fourth deale of an Hin.

14 And ye ſhall eate neither bread, nor parched corne, nor greene eares, vntill the ſelfſame day that ye haue brought an offering vnto your God: Let this be a lawe for euer in your generations, and in all your dwellings.

Deut,16,9. 15 *And ye ſhall count vnto you from the morowe after the Sabboth, from the day that ye brought the ſheafe of the waue offering, ſeuen Sabboths, they ſhalbe complete:

16 Euen vnto the morowe after the ſeuenth Sabboth, ſhall ye number fiftie dayes, and ye ſhall bring a newe meat offering vnto the Lord.

17 And ye ſhall bring out of your habitations two waue loaues, made of two tenth deales of fine flowre, and that are made with leauen, for firſt fruites vnto the Lord.

18 And ye ſhal bring with the bread ſeuen lambes without deformitie, of one yere of age, and one yong bullocke, and two rammes, which ſhall ſerue for a whole burnt offering vnto the Lorde, with their meate offerings and their drink offrings, to be a ſacrifice made by fire, for a ſweet ſauour vnto the Lord.

19 Then ye ſhall prepare an he goate for a ſinne offring, and two lambes of one yeere olde for peace offerings.

20 And the Prieſt ſhall waue them with the bread of the firſt fruites, for a waue offering before the Lord, with the two lambes: they ſhalbe holy to the Lord for the Prieſts.

21 And ye ſhall proclaime the ſame day, that it may be an holy conuocation vnto you: ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein, let it be a lawe for euer in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

22 *And when ye reape downe the harueſt of your lande, thou ſhalt not make cleane riddance of the corners of the field when thou reapeſt, *neither ſhalt thou make any after gathering of thy harueſt, but ſhalt leaue them vnto the poore, & the ſtranger: I am the Lorde your God. Leuit,19,9. Deu,24,19.

23 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, & ſay, In the *ſeuenth moneth, in ẏ firſt day of the moneth ſhall ye haue Sabboth, euen ẏ remembrance of blowing of trumpets, an holy conuocation. Num,29,1.

25 Ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein, but offer ſacrifice made by fire vnto the Lorde.

26 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

27 *The tenth daye of the ſelfe ſeuenth moneth, is a day of reconciling, therefore ſhall it be an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye ſhal ‖ humble your ſoules, and offer ſacrifices made by fire vnto the Lorde. Leu,16.13, num,29,7. ‖That is, you ſhall faſt,

28 Ye ſhall doe no worke the ſame day, for it is a day of reconciling, to make an atonement for you before the Lorde your God.

29 For whatſoeuer ſoule it be that humbleth not him ſelfe that day, he ſhall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatſoeuer ſoule doth any work that day, the ſame ſoule will I deſtroy from among his people.

31 Ye ſhall doe no maner of worke, therefore let it be a lawe for euer in your generations, and in all your dwellings.

32 Let it be vnto you a Sabboth of reſt, and ye ſhall humble your ſoules in the ninth day of the moneth at Euen: from Euen to Euen ſhall ye celebrate your Sabboth.

33 And yͤ Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

34 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay, The fifteenth day of the ſame ſeuenth moneth, is the feaſt of tabernacles, *ſeuen dayes vnto the Lord.

John 7.57. exo,29.18.

35 The firſt day is an holy conuocation, ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke.

36 Seuē dayes ye ſhal offer ſacrifice made by fire vnto the Lorde, and in the eight day ſhalbe an holy cōuocatiō vnto you, and ye ſhal offer ſacrifices made by fire vnto the Lorde: It is the ſolemne aſſembly, and ye ſhal do no ſeruile worke therein.

37 These are yͤ feaſtes of the Lord which ye ſhall cal holy conuocations, for to offer ſacrifice made by fire vnto yͤ Lorde, whole burnt offering, meate offering, ‖ ſacrifices, and drinke offerings, euery thing vpon this day,

‖Or, peace offerings.

38 Beſide the Sabboths of the Lord, and beſide your gifts, beſide al your vowes, and all your free offerings, which yee giue vnto the Lord.

39 Moreouer, in the fifteenth day of the ſeuenth moneth, when ye haue gathered in the fruite of the land, yee ſhall keepe holy day vnto the Lorde ſeuen dayes. The firſt day ſhall be a Sabboth, likewiſe in yͤ eight day ſhalbe a Sabboth.

40 And yee ſhall take you in the firſt day the fruites of goodly trees, branches of Palme trees, and the boughs of thicke trees, and willowes of the brooke, and ſhal reioyce before the Lord your God ſeuen dayes.

41 And ye ſhall keepe this feaſt vnto the Lord ſeuen dayes in ‖ the yeere: It ſhal be a lawe for euer in your generations, that ye keepe it in the ſeuenth moneth.

‖Or, yerely.

42 Ye ſhal dwel in ‖ boothes ſeuen dayes: euen all that are Iſraelites borne, ſhall dwell in boothes:

‖Or, tents.

43 That your children after you may know howe that I made the children of Iſrael to dwell in boothes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

44 And Moſes declared vnto the children of Iſrael the feaſts of the Lord.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

1 The oile for the lampes. 15 Hee that blaſphemeth muſt bee ſtoned. 17 He that killeth, ſhalbe killed.

1 AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Commaund the children of Iſrael, that they bring vnto thee pure oile Oliue, beaten for the light, to cauſe the lampes to burne continually:

3 Without the vaile of witneſſe, in the tabernacle of the congregation, ſhall Aaron dreſſe them, both euening and morning before the Lorde allwayes: Let it be a lawe for euer in your generations.

4 Hee ſhall dreſſe the lampes vpon the pure candleſticke before the Lorde perpetually.

5 And thou ſhalt take fine flowre, and bake twelue cakes thereof, two tenth deales ſhall be in one cake.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet them in two rowes: ſixe on a rowe vpon the pure table before the Lorde.

7 And put pure frankincenſe vpon the rowes, that they may be breade of remembrance, and an offering made by fire vnto the Lord.

8 Euery Sabboth he ſhall put them in rowes before yͤ Lorde euermore, of the children of Iſrael [ſhal they be offered] for an euerlaſting couenant.

9 *And they ſhal be Aarons & his ſonnes, which ſhal eate them in the holy place: For they are moſt holy vnto him, of the offerings of the Lorde made by fire, by a perpetuall ſtatute.

Exo,29.33 mat,12.4.

10 And the ſonne of an Iſraelitiſh wife, whoſe father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Iſrael: and this ſonne of the Iſraelitiſh wife, and a man of Iſrael ſtroue together in the hoſte.

11 And the Iſraelitiſh womans ſonne blaſphemed the name of the Lord, and curſed, & they brought him vnto Moſes: His mothers name was Selomith which was the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

12 And they put him in warde, that the minde of the Lorde might bee ſhewed them.

13 And yͤ Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

14 Bring the curſed ſpeaker without the hoſte, & let all that heard him, put their handes vpon his heade, and let all the multitude ſtone him.

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto yͤ children of Iſrael, ſaying, Whoſoeuer curſeth his God, ſhall beare his ſinne.

16 And he that blaſphemeth the name of the Lord, let him be ſlaine, and all the multitude ſhall ſtone him to death: whether he be born in yͤ land, or a ſtrāger, when he blaſphemeth the name of the Lord, let him be ſlaine.

Exo,21,12 17 *And he that killeth any man, let him die the death.

18 And he yͤ killeth a beaſt, let him make him good, beaſt for beaſt.

19 And if a man cauſe a blemiſh in his neighbour: as *he hath done, ſo ſhall it be done to him.

Mat.5.24.

Exo,21,24. leuit,19,21.

20 Breach for breach, *eie for eie, & tooth for tooth: euen as he hath blemiſhed a man, ſo ſhall he be blemiſhed againe.

21 And he yͤ killeth a beaſt, let him reſtore it, and he that killeth a man, let him die.

22 Ye ſhall haue one maner of lawe, euen for the ſtranger, as well as for one of your owne countrey: for I am yͤ Lord your God.

23 And Moſes told the children of Iſrael, and they brought him that had curſed, out of the hoſte, and ſtoned him with ſtones: and the children of Iſrael did as the Lord commanded Moſes.

The xxv. Chapter.

2 The Sabboth of the ſeuenth yeere, 8 and the yeere of Iubilee.

1 And yͤ Lord ſpake vnto Moſes in mount Sinai, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, & ſay vnto them, When ye come into the lande which I giue you, the lande ſhall reſt and keepe *Sabboth vnto the Lord:

Exo,23,10

3 Sixe yeeres thou ſhalt ſowe thy field, and ſixe yeeres thou ſhalt cut thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But the ſeuenth yeere ſhall be a Sabboth of reſt vnto the lande, the Lordes Sabboth it ſhall be: thou ſhalt neither ſowe thy field, nor cut thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of the owne accord of thy harueſt, thou ſhalt not reap, neither gather yͤ grapes that thou haſt left behinde: for it is a yeere of reſt vnto the land.

6 And the reſt of the land ſhall be meat for you, euen for thee, for thy ſeruant, & for thy maid, for thy hired ſeruant, and for yͤ ſtranger yͤ ſoiourneth with thee:

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beaſtes that are in thy land, ſhal al the encreaſe thereof be meate.

8 And thou ſhalt number ſeuen Sabbothes of yeeres vnto thee, euen ſeuen times ſeuen yeeres, and the ſpace of the ſeuen Sabboths of yeeres, wil be vnto thee fourtie and nine yeeres.

9 And then thou ſhalt cauſe to blow the trumpet of yͤ [a] Iubilee in the tenth day of the ſeuenth moneth, euen in the day of atonement ſhall yee make yͤ trumpe blowe thorowout all your land.

10 And ye ſhal halow that yeere, euen the fiftieth yeere, and proclaime libertie thorowout all the land, vnto all the inhabiters thereof: for it ſhall be a Iubilee vnto you, and ye ſhal returne euery man vnto his poſſeſſion, & euery man vnto his kinred againe.

11 A yere of Iubilee ſhal that fiftieth yere be vnto you. Yee ſhal not ſowe, neither reape that which groweth of it ſelfe, neither gather the grapes that are left.

12 For that yeere of Iubilee ſhall be holy vnto you: but yee ſhall eate of yͤ increaſe thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeere of this Iubilee ye ſhal returne euery man vnto his poſſeſſion againe.

14 If thou ſelleſt ought vnto thy neighbour, or buieſt ought of thy neighbors hand, ye ſhal not oppreſſe one another.

15 But according to the number of yeeres after the Iubilee yeere, thou ſhalt buy of thy neighbour: and according vnto the number of yeeres of the fruites hee ſhall ſell vnto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeres, he ſhall encreaſe the price thereof, and according to yͤ fewneſſe of yeeres, he ſhall miniſh the price of it: for the [b] number of fruits doeth he ſell vnto thee.

17 Oppreſſe not yee therefore euery man his neighbour, but thou ſhalt feare thy God: For I am the Lord your God.

18 Wherefore, ye ſhall doe after mine ordinances, & keepe my lawes, & do them, and yee ſhal dwel in the land in ſafetie.

19 And yͤ land ſhal giue her fruit, & ye ſhal eate your fill, & dwell therein in ſafetie.

20 And if ye ſhall ſay, What ſhall we eate the ſeuenth yeere, for we ſhal not ſowe, nor gather in our increaſe?

21 I wil ſend my bleſſing vpon you in the ſixth yeere, and it ſhall bring forth fruit for three yeeres.

22 And ye ſhall ſowe the eight yeere, and eate yet of olde fruite vntill the ninthe yeere: vntill her fruites come, yee ſhall eate of olde ſtore.

23 The land ſhall not be ſolde to [c] waſte: for the lande is mine, and yee but ſtrangers, and ſoiourners with me.

24 In all the land of your poſſeſſion, yee ſhal [d] graunt a redemption for the land.

25 If thy brother be waxen poore, & hath ſolde away of his poſſeſſion, and if any of his kinne come to redeeme it, let him bye out that which his brother ſolde.

26 And

[a] It was ſo called, becauſe the ioyfull tidings of libertie was publikely proclaimed by the ſound of a trumpet.

[b] Onely he ſelleth vnto thee the profite which may riſe of the ground all thoſe yeeres, vntil the yeere of Iubilee.

[c] That is, they may not be quite put frō the poſſeſſour, but reſtored in the yeere of Iubilee.

[d] That the ſeller may redeeme it againe.

26 And if hee haue no man to redeeme it, and his hande hath gotten and founde as much as may bee ſufficient to bye it out againe:

27 Then let him count howe long it hath bene ſolde, and deliuer the reſt vnto the man to whome he ſolde it, that he may returne to his poſſeſſion againe.

28 But and if his hand can not get ſufficient to reſtore to the other againe, then that which is ſolde, ſhal remaine in the hand of him that hath bought it, vntill the yeere of Iubilee: and in the Iubilee it ſhal come out, and he ſhal returne vnto his poſſeſſion againe.

29 And if a man ſell a dwelling houſe in a walled citie, hee may buy it out againe within a whole yeere after it is ſolde: within a yeere may he redeeme it.

30 But & if he buy it not out againe within the ſpace of a full yere, then the houſe that is in the walled citie, ſhal be ſtabliſhed, as tranſlated to him that bought it, and his ſucceſſours after him, & ſhall not goe out in the Iubilee:

31 But the houſes of villages, which haue no walles round about them, are counted as the field of the coũtrey: and therfore they may bee bought out againe, and ſhall goe out in the Iubilee.

32 Notwithſtanding, the cities of the Leuites, and yͤ houſes of the cities of their poſſeſſion, may the Leuites redeeme at all ſeaſons.

33 And if a man purchaſe of the Leuites: the houſe that was ſolde, and the citie of their poſſeſſion, ſhall goe out in the yeere of Iubilee: for the houſes of the cities of the Leuites, are their poſſeſſion among the children of Iſrael.

34 But the fielde of the ſuburbes of their cities may not be ſold, for it is their perpetuall poſſeſſion.

35 If thy brother be waxen poore, & fallen in decay with thee, thou ſhalt relieue him as a ſtranger, or a ſoiourner, that he may liue with thee.

36 And thou ſhalt take no vſurie of him, or vantage: but yͧ ſhalt feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.

37 Thou ſhalt not giue him thy money vpon vſurie, nor lend him thy victuals for increaſe.

38 I am yͤ lord your God, which brought you out of the lande of Egypt, to giue you the lande of Chanaan, and to bee your God.

39 If thy brother that dwelleth by thee, be waxen poore, and be ſolde vnto thee, thou ſhalt not compell him to ſerue as a bond ſeruant:

40 But as an hired ſeruant, and as a ſoiourner he ſhall be with thee, and ſhall ſerue thee vnto the yeere of Iubilee.

41 And then ſhall hee depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and ſhall returne vnto his owne kinred againe, and vnto the poſſeſſion of his fathers ſhall he returne.

42 For they are my ſeruantes, which I brought out of the land of Egypt: and ſhall not therefore be ſold as bondmen.

43 Thou ſhalt not rule ouer him cruelly, but ſhalt feare thy God.

44 Thy bondſeruant, and thy bõdmaid, which yͧ ſhalt haue, ſhall be of the Heathen that are roũd about you: of them ſhal ye purchaſe ſeruants and maids.

45 Moreouer, of the children of the ſtrangers that are ſoiourners among you, of them ſhall yee buy, and of their families yͭ are with you, which they begat in your land: theſe ſhalbe your poſſeſſion.

46 And yee ſhal take them as inheritance for your children after you, to poſſeſſe them for an inheritance, they ſhall bee your bondmen for euer, but ouer your brethren the children of Iſrael, yee ſhal not rule one ouer an other cruelly.

47 If a ſoiourner or ſtranger waxe rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him waxe poore, and ſel himſelfe vnto the ſtranger or ſoiourner by thee, or to the ſtocke of the ſtrangers kinne:

48 After that he is ſold, he may be redeemed againe, one of his brethren may redeeme him:

49 Either his vncle or his vncles ſonne may buy him out, or any that is nigh of kinne vnto him of his kinred, may redeeme him: either if his hand can get ſo much, he may be bought out.

50 And hee ſhall recken with him that bought him, from yͤ yeere that he was ſolde in, vnto the yeere of Iubilee, and the price of his ‡ buying, ſhall be according vnto the number of yeeres, according to yͤ time of an hired ſeruant ſhall he be with him.

‡Sale.

51 If there be yet many yeres behinde, according vnto them, let him giue againe for his deliuerãce, of the money that he was bought for.

52 If there remaine but few yeres vnto yͤ yere of Iubilee, let him coũt with him againe, and according vnto his yeeres

giue him againe for his redemption.

53 And he ſhall be with him yere by yere as an hired ſeruant: and the other ſhall not rule cruelly ouer him in thy ſight.

54 If he be not redeemed thus, hee ſhall goe out in the yeere of Iubilee, both he and his children with him.

55 For vnto me the children of Iſrael are ſeruants, they are my ſeruants which I brought out of the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

The xxvi. Chapter.

3 They are bleſſed that keepe the commandements of God: 14 And curſed are they that keepe them not.

Exo.20.4. deut.5.8. pſal.96.7.

1 Ye ſhall make you *no idols nor grauen image, neither reare you vp a pillar, neither ſhall yee ſet vp any image of ſtone in your lād to bow downe vnto it: for I am the Lord your God.

2 Ye ſhal keepe my Sabboths, and reuerence my ſanctuarie: for I am yͤ Lord.

Deut.28.1.

3 *If ye walke in my ordinances, & keepe my commandements, and do them,

4 I will ſend you raine in due ſeaſon, and the land ſhal yeeld her increaſe, and the trees of the field ſhal giue their fruit:

5 And your [a] threſhing ſhall reach vnto the vintage, and the vintage ſhal reach vnto the ſowing time: and ye ſhall eate your bread in plenteouſneſſe, and dwel in your land ſafely.

[a] There ſhal be ſuch plētie yͭ corne harueſt can ſcarcely be inned before wine harueſt, & wine harueſt ſcarcely ended before ſowing time.

6 And I will ſend peace in the land, and yee ſhall ſleepe, & none ſhall make you afraide: and I will rid euill beaſtes out of the land, *and there ſhall no ſworde goe thorowout your land.

Iob 11.19.

7 And ye ſhal chaſe your enemies, & they ſhall fall before you vpon the ſword.

8 And fiue of you ſhall chaſe an hundred, and an hundred of you ſhall put tenne thouſand to flight: and your enemies ſhall fall before you vpon the ſword.

9 For I will haue reſpect vnto you, and make you encreaſe, and multiplie you, and ſet vp my couenant with you.

10 And ye ſhall eate old ſtore, and cary out olde, becauſe of the new.

11 And I will make my dwelling place amongſt you, and my ſoule ſhall not lothe you.

2.Cor.6.16

12 *I will walke among you, and will be your God, and ye ſhalbe my people.

13 I am yͤ Lord your God which brought you out of the lande of Egypt, that yee ſhould not be their bondmen, & I haue broken the chaines of your yoke, and made you goe vpright.

Deu.28.15 malac.2.2.

14 *But and if yee will not hearken vnto me, nor will not doe after theſe commādements:

15 And if ye ſhal deſpiſe mine ordinances, either if your ſoule abhorre my lawes, ſo that ye will not doe all my commandements, but breake my couenant:

16 I alſo will doe this vnto you, I will bring vpon you fearefulneſſe, cōſumption, and the burning ague, to conſume your eies, and gender ſorowe of heart: and yee ſhall ſowe your ſeede in vaine, for your enemies ſhall eate it.

17 And I wil ſet my face againſt you, and ye ſhall fall before your enemies: they that hate you ſhal reigne ouer you, and yee ſhall flee when no man followeth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken vnto me, then wil I puniſh you ſeuen times more for your ſinnes:

19 And will breake the pride of your power, and I will make your heauen as iron, and your earth as braſſe,

20 And your labour ſhalbe ſpent in vaine, for your land ſhal not giue her increaſe, neither ſhall the trees of the land giue their fruites.

21 And if ye walke contrary vnto me, and wil not hearken vnto me, I will bring ſeuen times moe plagues vpon you, according to your ſinnes.

22 I wil alſo ſend in wilde beaſtes vpon you, which ſhal robbe you of your children, and deſtroy your cattel, and make you fewe in number, & cauſe your high waies to be deſolate.

23 And if ye may not be reformed by theſe things, but ſhal walke cōtrary vnto me:

24 Then wil I alſo walke cōtrary vnto you, & will puniſh you yet ſeuen times for your ſinnes.

25 And I wil ſend a ſword vpon you, that ſhall auenge my couenant: and when yee are gathered together within your cities, I will ſend the peſtilence among you, and yee ſhall be deliuered into the hand of the enemie.

Ezech.4.16

26 And *when I haue broken the [b] ſtaffe of your breade, [c] ten wiues ſhall bake your bread in one ouen, & they ſhall deliuer you your bread again by waight: ye ſhall eate, and not be ſatiſfied.

[b] He ſpeaketh thus, becauſe yͤ man is ſuſteined and ſtrengthened by the bread that hee eateth, like as a perſon is ſuſteined by yͤ ſtaffe he leaneth vnto.

[c] The ſcarcitie ſhall be ſo great, yͭ one litle ouen ſhall ſerue for ten houſholdes.

27 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken vnto me, but walke againſt me:

28 I wil walke contrary vnto you alſo in indignation, and wil chaſtiſe you ſeuen times more for your ſinnes.

29 And ye ſhal eate yͤ fleſh of your ſonnes, and the fleſh of your daughters ſhal ye deuoure.

30 I will deſtroy your high places, and cut away your images, and caſt your carkeiſes vpon yͤ bodies of your idols, & my ſoule ſhall abhorre you.

31 And I will make your cities deſolate, & bring your ſanctuarie vnto nought, and will not ſmell the ſauour of your ſweete odours.

32 I will bring the lande vnto a wilderneſſe, and your enemies which dwell therein, ſhall wonder at it.

33 And I will ſtrowe you among yͤ Heathen, and will drawe out a ſword after you: and your land ſhall be waſte, and your cities deſolate.

34 Then ſhall the land enioy her Sabbothes as long as it lieth voyde, and ye ſhal be in your enemies land, euen then ſhall the land reſt and enioy her Sabbothes.

35 As long as it lieth voyde, it ſhall reſt: becauſe it did not reſt in your Sabboths when ye dwelt vpon it.

36 And vpon them that are left aliue of you, I will ſend a faintneſſe into their hearts in the lands of their enemies, & the ſound of a ſhaking leafe ſhall chaſe them, and they ſhall flee, as fleeing frō a ſword: they ſhal fall, no man following vpon them.

37 They ſhall fall one vpon another, as it were before a ſword, no man following vpon them, and yee ſhall haue no power to ſtand before your enemies.

38 And ye ſhal periſh among the Heathē, and the land of your enemies ſhal eate you vp.

39 And they that are left of you ſhall pine away in their vnrighteouſnes in your enemies lands, and in the miſdeedes of their fathers ſhall they conſume with them.

40 And they ſhal confeſſe their miſdeeds, and the miſdeedes of their fathers, for their treſpaſſe which they haue treſpaſſed againſt mee, & for that alſo that they haue walked contrary vnto me.

41 Therefore I alſo will walke contrarie vnto them, and wil bring them into the land of their enemies: and then at yͤ leaſt way their vncircumciſed hearts ſhalbe tamed, and they ſhall willingly accept their [d] ſinne.

42 Then I wil remember my couenant with Iacob, and my couenant with Iſahac, and my couenant with Abraham will I remember, and wil thinke on the land.

43 The land alſo ſhal be left of them, and ſhall enioy her Sabbothes while ſhee lieth waſte without them: and they ſhall willingly accept their ‖ ſinne, becauſe they deſpiſed my lawes, & becauſe their ſoule abhorred mine ordinances.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the lande of their enemies, I will not caſt them away, neither wil I abhorre them, to deſtroy them vtterly, and to breake my couenant with them: for I am the Lord their God.

45 I will for their [c] ſakes remember the couenāt of old, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt in the ſight of yͤ Heathen, that I might be their God: I am the Lord.

46 These are the ordinances, and iudgements, & lawes, which the Lord made betweene him and the children of Iſrael in mount Sinai, by the hande of Moſes.

The xxvii. Chapter.

1 Of diuers vowes and redemption of the ſame. 31 All tithes are due to the Lord.

1 AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, & ſay vnto them, If any man wil make a [a] ſingular vow of a perſon vnto the Lord, by thy eſtimation:

3 Then thy eſtimation ſhalbe [thus,] Of the male, from twentie yeeres olde vnto ſixtie, ſhalbe by thy eſtimation fiftie ſicles of ſiluer, after the ſicle of the ſanctuarie:

4 And if it be a female, then thy valuation ſhall be thirtie ſicles.

5 And from fiue yeeres to twentie, thy valuation ſhall be of the male twentie ſicles, and of the female ten ſicles.

6 And from a [b] moneth vnto fiue yeeres, thy eſtimation ſhall be of the male, at fiue ſicles of ſiluer, and of the female, at three ſicles of ſiluer.

7 And from ſixtie yeeres olde & aboue, if he be a male, thē thy price ſhalbe fiftene ſicles, and for the female ten ſicles.

8 But if he be poorer thē thou haſt eſteemed him, he ſhall preſent him ſelfe before the Prieſt, and the Prieſt ſhall value him: according as the hande of him that vowed is able to get, euen ſo ſhall the Prieſt value him.

‖ Or, the puniſhment for their ſinne.

[a] As of his ſonne or his daughter.

[b] He ſpeaketh of thoſe vowes whereby their fathers dedicated their childre to God, which were not of ſuch force that they might be redeemed from them.

[c] God thinketh on his mercie in yͤ middeſt of his anger.

[d] That is, yͤ puniſhment for their ſinne.

9 If it be a beaſt of which men bring an offering vnto the Lord, all that any man giueth of ſuch vnto the Lord, ſhal be holy.

10 Hee ſhall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And if he change beaſt for beaſt, then both yͤ ſame beaſt, & it alſo wherewith it was changed, ſhall be [c] holy.

[c] That is, conſecrate to the Lord.

11 If it be any maner of vncleane beaſt, of which men doe not offer a ſacrifice vnto the Lord, he ſhall ſet the beaſt before the Prieſt:

12 And the Prieſt ſhall value it, whether it be good or bad: and as the Prieſt ſetteth it, ſo ſhall it be.

13 But if he wil buy it againe, he ſhal giue the fifth part more aboue that it was ſet at.

14 If any man dedicate his houſe to bee holy vnto the Lord, the Prieſt ſhall ſet it, whether it be good or bad: and as yͤ Prieſt hath ſet it, ſo ſhall it ſtand.

15 And when he that ſanctified it, will redeeme his houſe, let him giue the fifth part of the money that it was iudged at thereto, and it ſhall be his.

16 If a man halowe a piece of his inherited land vnto the Lord, thou ſhalt value it according to the ſeede thereof: An ‡ Homer of barley ſeede ſhalbe ſet at fiftie ſicles of ſiluer.

‡ Corus, was an Hebrew meaſure, that conteineth thirtie of our common buſhels, euery buſhel hauing in weight 26. pound, 8. ounces.

17 If hee halow his fielde immediatly from the yeere of Iubilee, it ſhalbe worth according as yͧ doeſt eſteeme it.

18 But and if hee halowe his fielde after the Iubilee, the Prieſt ſhall recken vnto him the money, according to yͤ number of the yeres that remaine, vnto the yeeres of Iubilee following, & it ſhall be abated by thy eſtimation.

19 If he that conſecrated the fielde, will redeeme it againe, let him put the fifth part of the price that thou dideſt value it at thereunto, and it ſhall be his.

20 And if he will not redeeme the fielde, but ſelleth the field to another man, he [that vowed] may redeeme it no more:

21 But when the fielde goeth out in the yeere of Iubilee, it ſhall be holy vnto the Lord, as a field ſeparate from common vſes, and it ſhall be the Prieſts poſſeſſion.

22 If a man ſanctifie vnto the Lord a field which he hath bought, and is not of the ground of his inheritance:

23 The Prieſt ſhal recken vnto him what it is worth vnto the yeere of Iubilee, and he ſhall giue the price that it is ſet at the ſame day, as a thing conſecrate vnto the Lord.

24 And in the yeere of Iubilee the fielde ſhall returne vnto him of whome it was bought, to him whoſe inheritance of land it was.

25 And all thy valuation ſhall be according to the ſicle of the ſanctuarie: One * ſicle conteineth twentie Gerahs.

Exo.30.13. num.3.47. ezech.45.12.

26 But the firſt borne of the beaſts, that is the Lords firſt borne, may no man ſanctifie, whether it be oxe or ſheepe, for it is the Lords already.

27 If it be an vncleane beaſt, he ſhall redeeme it as thou ſhalt ſet it at, and giue the fifth part more thereto: Or if it be not redeemed, it ſhal be ſolde according to thy eſtimation.

28 * Notwithſtanding, nothing ſeparate from the common vſe, that a man doth ſeparate vnto the Lord, of all that hee hath, whether it bee man or beaſt, or land of his inheritance, may be ſolde or redeemed: for euery thing ſeparate fro͂ the common vſe, is moſt holy vnto the Lord.

Ioſ.6.19.

29 Nothing ſeparate from the common vſe, which ſhall be ſeparate from man, ſhall be redeemed, but die the death.

30 Euery tithe of the land alſo, both of the ſeede of the land, and of the fruite of the trees, is the Lords, and is ſanctified vnto the Lord.

31 And if a man will redeeme ought of his tithes, let him adde the fifth part thereto.

32 And euery tithe of oxe and of ſheepe, and of euery beaſt that goeth vnder the [d] rodde, euen euery tenth, ſhalbe holy vnto the Lord.

[d] That is, euery tenth as it riſeth by tale, whether it bee male, or female, without acception or reſpect.

33 He ſhall not looke if it bee good or bad, nor change it: els if he change it, both it and that it was changed withall, ſhall be halowed, & may not be redeemed.

34 Theſe are the co͂mandements which the Lord commanded by Moſes, vnto the children of Iſrael in mount Sinai.

The end of the third booke of Moſes,
called Leuiticus.

The fourth booke of Moſes, called in the Hebrewe *Vaiedabbar*, and in the Latine *Numeri*.

This fourth booke of Moſes is called the booke of Numbers: becauſe in ẏ beginning of it, Moſes and Aaron did number the children of Iſrael, & that by their tribes.

The firſt Chapter.

Moſes and Aaron, with the twelue princes of the tribes, are commanded of the Lord to number thẽ that are meete for warre. 49 The Leuites are exempted for the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

Exo,29,42.

1 AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, in the *Tabernacle of the congregation, the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeere after they were come out of the lande of Egypt, ſaying,

Exo,30,12,

‖Or, man by man.

2 *Take ye the ſumme of all the multitude of ẏ children of Iſrael, after their kinreds and houſholdes of their fathers, with ẏ number of their names, all that are males, ‖ head by head,

3 From twentie yeeres olde and aboue, al that go forth to the warre in Iſrael: thou and Aaron ſhalt number them thorowout their armies.

4 And with you ſhall be men of euery tribe, ſuch [as are] the heads of ẏ houſes of their fathers.

a That is, aſſiſt you when you number the people.

5 And theſe are the names of the men that ſhall [a] ſtand with you: of [the tribe of] Ruben, Elizur the ſonne of Sedeur.

6 Of Simeon, Selumiel the ſonne of Suriſaddai.

7 Of Iuda, Nahaſſon the ſonne of Aminadab.

8 Of Iſachar, Nathaniel the ſonne of Zuar.

9 Of Zabulon, Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

10 Among the children of Ioſeph: of Ephraim, Eliſama the ſonne of Ammihud: of Manaſſe, Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.

11 Of Beniamin, Abidan the ſonne of Gedeon.

12 Of Dan, Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſaddai.

13 Of Aſer, Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

14 Of Gad, Eliaſaph the ſonne of Duel.

15 Of Nephthali, Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

16 Theſe were of great fame in the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, and heads ouer thouſands in Iſrael.

17 And Moſes & Aaron tooke theſe men which are expreſſed by their names.

18 And they called all the congregation together, the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, and they were reckoned thorowout their kinreds, and houſes of their fathers, according to ẏ number of their names, from twentie yeeres olde and aboue, head by head.

19 As the Lord commanded Moſes, ſo he numbred them in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

20 So were the children of Ruben Iſraels eldeſt ſonne, thorowout their generations, and their kinreds, and houſes of their fathers, according to the number of their names, head by head, all males from twentie yeeres olde and aboue, as many as did goe foorth to the warre:

21 The number of them that were of the tribe of Ruben, was fourtie and ſixe thouſand, and fiue hundred.

22 Of the children of Simeon thorowout their generations, and their kinreds, and houſes of their fathers, the ſumme of them in the number of names head by head, all the males from twentie yeeres and aboue, whoſoeuer might goe forth to the warre:

23 The ſumme of them that were of the tribe of Simeon, fiftie and nine thouſand, and three hundred.

24 Of the children of Gad thorowout their generations, and their kinreds, and houſholdes of their fathers, the number of the names from twentie yeeres and aboue, all that went forth to the warre:

25 The number of them that were of the tribe of Gad, was fourtie & fiue thouſand, ſixe hundred and fiftie.

26 Of the children of Iuda thorowout their generations, and their kinreds, & houſes of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeeres and aboue, all that were able to goe forth to the warre:

27 The number of them that were of the tribe of Iuda, was threeſcore & fourteene thouſand, and ſixe hundred.

28 Of the children of Iſachar thorowout

out their generations, & their kinreds, and houſes of their fathers, yͤ number of names from twentie yeres & aboue, which went all forth to the warre:

29 The number of them that were of the tribe of Iſachar, was fiftie and foure thouſand, and foure hundred.

30 Of the children of Zabulon thorowout their generations, & their kinreds, and houſes of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeeres and aboue, all which were able to goe forth in the hoſte:

31 The number of them that were of the tribe of Zabulon, was fiftie and ſeuen thouſand and foure hundred.

32 Of the children of Ioſeph, [namely,] of the children of Ephraim thorowout their generations, and their kinreds, & houſes of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeeres & aboue, all that went out to the warre:

33 The number of them that were of the tribe of Ephraim, was fourtie thouſand and fiue hundred.

34 Of the children of Manaſſe throughout their generations, & their kinreds, and houſes of their fathers, yͤ number of names from twentie yeeres old and aboue, all that went out to the warre:

35 The number of them that were of the tribe of Manaſſe, was thirtie and two thouſand and two hundred.

36 Of the children of Beniamin throughout their generations, & their kinreds, and houſes of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeeres and aboue, all that went foorth to the warre:

37 The number of them that were of the tribe of Beniamin, was thirtie and fiue thouſand and foure hundred.

38 Of the children of Dan, throughout their generations, & kinreds, & houſes of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeeres olde and aboue, al that went forth to the warre:

39 The number of them that were of the tribe of Dan, was threeſcore and two thouſand and ſeuen hundred.

40 Of the children of Aſer throughout their generations, and their kinreds, & houſes of their fathers, the number of the names from twentie yeeres and aboue, all that went out to the warre:

41 The number of them that were of the tribe of Aſer, was fourtie & one thouſand and fiue hundred.

42 Of yͤ children of Nephthali throughout their generations, and their kinreds, and houſes of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeeres and aboue, all that might goe forth to the warre:

43 The number of them that were of the tribe of Nephthali, was fiftie & three thouſand and foure hundred.

44 Theſe are yͤ ſummes which Moſes and Aaron numbred, and the princes of Iſrael, thoſe twelue men which were euery one for the houſe of their fathers.

45 So were all the numbers of the children of Iſrael throughout the houſes of their fathers, from twentie yeeres and aboue, all that went forth to the warre in Iſrael:

46 All they, I ſay, were in number ſixe hundred thouſand, & three thouſande, fiue hundred and fiftie.

47 But the Leuites after the tribes of their fathers were not numbred amõg them.

48 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

49 Onely thou ſhalt not number yͤ tribe of Leui, neither take yͤ ſumme of them among the children of Iſrael.

50 But thou ſhalt appoint the Leuites ouer the Tabernacle of witneſſe, and ouer all the veſſelles thereof, and ouer all things that are in it: Yea, they ſhal beare the Tabernacle, and all the veſſelles thereof, and they ſhall miniſter in it, and ſhall dwell round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when yͤ Tabernacle goeth forth, the Leuites ſhall take it downe: and when the Tabernacle is to be pitched, the Leuites ſhall ſet it vp: and if any [b] ſtranger come nigh, he ſhall die.

52 And the children of Iſrael ſhall pitche their tents, euery man in his owne campe, and euery man vnder his owne ſtanderd throughout their hoſtes.

53 But the Leuites ſhall pitch round about the Tabernacle of witnes, that there bee no wrath vpon the congregation of the children of Iſrael: and the Leuites ſhall keepe the watch of the Tabernacle of witneſſe.

54 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the Lord commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

[b] He is a ſtranger that is not of the tribe of Leui.

The ii, Chapter.

2 The order of the tents. 10 The heads of the kinreds of Iſrael.

1 AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, ſaying,

2 [a] Euery man of the children of Iſrael ſhall pitche vnder his owne ſtanderde, and vnder the enſigne of their fathers houſes: farre off about the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall they pitch.

[a] In the twelue tribes were foure principall ſtanderds, ſo that euery three tribes had their ſtanderd.

3 [b] On the Eaſt ſide towarde the riſing of the Sunne, ſhall they of yͤ ſtanderde of the hoſte of Iuda pitch, throughout their armies: And Nahaſſon yͤ ſonne of Aminadab ſhalbe captaine of the ſonnes of Iuda.

[b] Iuda, Iſachar, and Zabulon, the ſonnes of Lea, were of the firſt ſtanderd.

4 And his hoſte, & the number of them, three ſcore and fourteene thouſand and ſixe hundred.

5 Next vnto him ſhall they that be of the tribe of Iſachar pitch: and Nathanael yͤ ſonne of Zuar, ſhall be captaine of the children of Iſachar.

6 His hoſt and yͤ number thereof, fiftie and foure thouſand, & foure hundred.

7 And then the tribe of Zabulon: and Eliab, the ſonne of Helon, ſhall be captaine ouer the children of Zabulon.

8 And his hoſt, & the number of them, fiftie and ſeuen thouſande, and foure hundred.

9 So that the whole number of the whole hoſt of Iuda, are an hundred thouſand, foure ſcore & ſixe thouſande, and foure hundred, throughout their armies: and theſe ſhall firſt mooue.

10 [c] On the South ſide ſhall be the ſtanderd of the hoſt of Ruben, according to their armies: and the captaine ouer the ſonnes of Ruben ſhalbe Elizur the ſonne of Sedeur.

[c] Ruben & Simeon the ſonnes of Lea, and Gad yͤ ſonne of Zilpha her maide, were of the ſecond ſtanderd.

11 And his hoſt and the number of them, fourtie and ſixe thouſand, and fiue hundred.

12 And faſt by him ſhall the tribe of Simeon pitche, and the captaine ouer the ſonnes of Simeon, ſhall be Salumiel the ſonne of Zuriſaddai.

13 And his hoſt, and the number of them, fiftie and nine thouſand, and three hundred.

14 And the tribe of Gad alſo, and the captaine ouer the ſonnes of Gad, ſhall be Eliaſaph the ſonne of Duel.

15 And his hoſt and the number of them, fourtie and fiue thouſand, ſixe hundred and fiftie.

16 All that were numbred with yͤ campe of Ruben, an hundred thouſand, fiftie and one thouſand, foure hundred and fiftie, throughout their armies: and they ſhall ſet forth in the ſecond place.

17 And the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall goe with the hoſte of the Leuites in the middes of the campe: and as they lie in their tentes, ſo ſhall they proceede in the iourney, euery man in his degree, and vnder their owne ſtanderds.

18 On the [d] Weſt ſide ſhall be the ſtanderd of the campe of Ephraim, according to their armies, and the captaine ouer the ſonnes of Ephraim, ſhall be Eliſama the ſonne of Amihud.

[d] Ephraim, Manaſſes, and Beniamin, make the third ſtanderd.

19 His hoſt & the number of them, fourtie thouſand and fiue hundred.

20 And faſt by him, ſhalbe the tribe of Manaſſe: and the captaine ouer the ſonnes of Manaſſe, ſhalbe Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.

21 His hoſt and the number of them, thirtie and two thouſande, and two hundred.

22 And the tribe of Beniamin alſo: and the captaine ouer the ſonnes of Beniamin, ſhalbe Abidan the ſonne of Gedeon.

23 His hoſt & the number of them, thirtie and fiue thouſand, and foure hundred.

24 All the number of yͤ campe of Ephraim, were an hundred thouſand, eight thouſand, and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they ſhall goe in the third place.

25 [e] The ſtanderd of the hoſt of Dan ſhal keepe yͤ North ſide, with their armies: and the captaine ouer the children of Dan, ſhal be Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammi Saddai.

[e] Dan, Nephthali, and Aſer, make the fourth ſtanderd.

26 His hoſt & the number of them, threeſcore & two thouſand, & ſeuen hundred.

27 And faſt by him ſhall the tribe of Aſer pitche: & the captaine ouer the ſonnes of Aſer, ſhall be Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

28 His hoſt and yͤ number of them, fourtie and one thouſand and fiue hundred.

29 And the tribe of Nephthali, and the captaine ouer the children of Nephthali, ſhal be Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

30 His hoſt and the number of them, fiftie & three thouſand & foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbred with the hoſt of Dan, were an hundred thouſand, fiftie and ſeuen thouſand, and ſixe hundred: and they ſhall goe hindmoſt with their ſtanderds.

32 Theſe are the ſonnes of the children

of Iſrael throughout the houſes of their fathers, euen all the numbers that pitched throughout their hoſtes, ſixe hũdred thouſand, three thouſand, fiue hundred and fiftie.

33 But the Leuites were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

34 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the Lord commanded Moſes, ſo they pitched with their ſtanderds, and ſo they iourneyed euery one throughout their kinreds, according to yͤ houſholdes of their fathers.

The iii. Chapter.

7 The Leuites goe not to battell, but miniſter in the Sanctuarie.
21 They pitche their tentes next to the habitation.

1 These alſo are the generations of Aaron and Moſes, in the day that the Lorde ſpake with Moſes in moũt Sinai.

Exod.6.23.

2 And theſe are the names of the ſõnes of Aaron: Nadab the * eldeſt ſonne, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

3 Theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Aaron which were Prieſts anoynted, and whoſe hand was conſecrated to miniſter.

Num.26. 61. leuit.10,1.

4 * And Nadab and Abihu died before the Lorde, when they offered ſtrange fire before the Lord in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, and had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar miniſtred in the ſight of Aaron their father.

5 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Bring the [a] tribe of Leui, and ſet them before Aaron the Prieſt, that they may ſerue him:

[a] Aaron his ſonnes the Prieſtes ſerued in the Sanctuarie in praying for the people, and offering ſacrifice, and the Leuites ſerued for the inferior vſes of the ſame.

7 And take the charge with him, the charge of the whole Congregation, before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to do yͤ ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

8 They ſhall keepe all the inſtruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and haue the charge of the children of Iſrael, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou ſhalt giue the Leuites vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes: for they are giuen and deliuered vnto him of the children of Iſrael.

10 And thou ſhalt appoint Aaron and his ſonnes to waite on their Prieſts office: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhalbe ſlaine.

11 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 Beholde, I haue taken the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael, for all the firſt borne that openeth the matrice among the children of Iſrael, and the Leuites ſhalbe mine.

Num.8.16. exod.13.1. leuit.27.26.

13 Becauſe all the firſt borne are mine: for * the ſame day that I ſmote all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, I halowed vnto me all the firſt borne in Iſrael, both man and beaſt, and mine they ſhalbe: I am the Lord.

14 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, ſaying,

15 Number the children of Leui after the houſes of their fathers in their kinreds: all that are males from a moneth olde & aboue, ſhalt thou number.

Exod.6.17. 1.chro.6.11.

16 * And Moſes numbred them according to the worde of the Lorde, as he was commanded.

17 And theſe were the children of Leui in their names: Gerſon, and Caath, and Merari.

18 And theſe are the names of the children of Gerſon in their kinreds: Libni, and Semei.

19 The ſonnes of Caath in their kinreds: Amram, Ieſaar, Hebron, and Oziel.

20 And the ſonnes of Merari in their kinreds: Maheli, and Muſi. Theſe are the kinreds of the Leuites, according to the houſes of their fathers.

21 Of Gerſon came yͤ kinred of the Libnites, and the kinred of the Semeites. Theſe are the kinreds of the Gerſonites.

22 And the ſumme of them after yͤ number of all the males, from a moneth old and aboue, was counted ſeuen thouſand and fiue hundred.

23 And the kinreds of yͤ Gerſonites ſhall pitch behinde yͤ tabernacle weſtward.

24 The captaine and moſt ancient of the houſe of the Gerſonites, ſhalbe Eliaſaph the ſonne of Lael.

25 And the charge of the children of Gerſon in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, ſhalbe the Tabernacle and the pauilion, the couering thereof, and the vaile of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of yͤ court, and the curtaine of yͤ doore of the court, which is rounde about the Tabernacle, and the altar, and the cordes of it, for all the ſeruice thereof.

27 And of Caath came the kinred of the Amramites, & the kinred of yͤ Izeharites,

rites, the kinred of the Hebronites, and the kinred of the Ozielites: Theſe are the kinreds of the Caathites.

28 And the number of all yͤ males from a moneth olde and aboue, was eight thouſand and ſixe hundred, hauing the charge of the Sanctuarie.

29 And the kinred of the children of Caath, ſhall pitch on the South ſide of the Tabernacle.

30 The captaine and moſt ancient of the houſe of the kinred of the Caathites, ſhall be Eliſaphan the ſonne of Oziel.

31 And their charge ſhall be the arke, the table, the candleſticke, and the altars, and the veſſels of the Sanctuarie that they miniſter in, and the vaile, and what ſo euer belongeth to the miniſtration thereof.

32 And Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, ſhall be captaine ouer all yͤ captaines of the Leuites, and haue the ouerſight of them that waite vpon the Sanctuarie.

33 And of Merari came the kinred of the Mahelites, and the kinred of the Muſites: Theſe are yͤ kinreds of Merari.

34 And the ſumme of them according to the number of all the males from a moneth olde and aboue, was ſixe thouſand and two hundred.

35 The captaine and the moſt ancient of their houſe that were of the kinred of Merari, was Zuriel the ſonne of Abihael: and theſe ſhal pitch on the North ſide of the Tabernacle.

36 And vnder the cuſtody and charge of the ſonnes of Merari, ſhalbe yͤ boardes of the Tabernacle, and the barres, pillars, and ſockets thereof, and all the veſſels thereof, and all that ſerueth thereto:

37 And the pillars of the court rounde about, with their ſockets, their pinnes, and their cordes.

38 But on the forefront of the Tabernacle toward the Eaſt, before the Tabernacle of the Congregation Eaſtward, ſhal Moſes and Aaron and his ſonnes pitche, and waite to keepe the Sanctuarie, and to keepe the children of Iſrael: and yͤ ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhalbe ſlaine.

39 And the whole ſumme of the Leuites which Moſes and Aaron numbred at the commaundement of the Lorde throughout their kinreds, euen all the males from a moneth olde and aboue, was twentie and two thouſand.

40 And the Lorde ſaide vnto Moſes, Number all the firſt borne that are males among the children of Iſrael, from a moneth olde and aboue, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou ſhalt appoint the Leuites to me (for I am the Lorde) for all the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael, and the cattell of yͤ Leuites, for all the firſt borne of the cattell of the children of Iſrael.

42 And Moſes numbred, as the Lorde commanded him, all the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael.

43 And all the firſt borne males, rehearſed by their names, from a moneth old and aboue, according to their number, were twentie and two thouſand, two hundred and three ſcore and thirteene.

44 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Take the Leuites for all the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael, and the cattell of the Leuites for their cattell, & the Leuites are mine: I am yͤ Lord.

46 And for the redeeming of the two hundred and threeſcore and thirteene, which are moe then the Leuites, in the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael,

47 [a] Take fiue ſicles of euery head, after the waight of the Sanctuarie, the ſicle conteining twentie gerahs,

48 And giue the money, wherewith the odde number of them is redeemed, vnto Aaron and his ſonnes.

49 And Moſes tooke the redemption money, of them that were redeemed, being moe then the Leuites:

50 Of the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael tooke he this money, a thouſande three hundred and three ſcore and fiue ſicles, after the ſicle of the Sanctuarie.

51 And Moſes gaue the money of them that were redeemed, vnto Aaron and his ſonnes, according to the worde of the Lorde, as the Lorde commanded Moſes.

[a] Sicles were of two ſortes: the one cōmon, the other belonging to the ſanctuarie, and that of the ſanctuarie was double the waight of the cōmon. The common ſicle weighed two grotes, and the ſanctuarie ſicle foure. The ſcripture in this place, and in the thirtie of Exodus, & Ezechiel fourtie and fiue, ſaith that yͤ ſanctuarie ſicle doeth weigh twentie Gerahs, which the Grecians doe call Obolus, and we in Engliſh, an halfepenie, when eight groates of our money was an ounce: and the Hebrues doe thinke that Obolus doeth weigh the waight of ſixteene barlie cornes.

The iiii. Chapter.

5 The offices of the Leuites.

1 AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, ſaying,

2 Take yͤ ſumme of the children of Caath, from among the ſonnes of Leui, after their kinreds and houſes of their fathers,

3 From thirtie yeeres and aboue, vntill fiftie, al that enter into yͤ hoſt, for to doe

the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 This ſhalbe the office of the children of Caath in yͤ Tabernacle of the Congregation, [about] the moſt holy.

5 And when the hoſt remoueth, Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall come & take downe the couering vaile, and wrappe the arke of witneſſe in it:

6 And ſhall put thereon a couering of Badgers ſkinnes, and ſhall ſpread vpon it a cloth, that is altogether of blew ſilke, and put in the barres thereof.

7 And vpon the Shew table they ſhall ſpread abroade a cloth of blewe ſilke, and put thereon the diſhes, [incenſe] cuppes, & goblets, and pottes to powre with: and there ſhall be bread thereon continually.

8 And they ſhall ſpread vpon them a couering of ſcarlet, and couer the ſame with a couering of Badgers ſkinnes, and put in the barres thereof.

9 And they ſhall take a cloth of blewe ſilke, and couer the candleſticke of light, with his lampes, ſnuffers, and cenſers, and all the oyle veſſels which they occupie about it.

10 And they ſhall put both it and all the veſſels thereof within a couering of Badgers ſkinnes, & put it vpõ a barre.

11 And vpon the golden altar they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blewe ſilke, and couer it with a couering of Badgers ſkinnes, and put to the barres thereof.

12 And they ſhall take al the inſtrumẽts wherewith they miniſter in the Sanctuarie, and put a cloth of blewe ſilke vpon them, and couer them with a couering of Badgers ſkinnes, and put them on a barre.

13 And they ſhall take away the aſhes from the altar, and ſpreade a purple cloth thereon,

14 And put vpon it all the veſſels thereof, that they miniſter withall, euen the ‖ colepannes, the fleſhhookes, the fire ſhouels, yͤ baſons, and yͤ other veſſels of the altar: and they ſhall ſpread vpon it a couering of Badgers ſkinnes, and put to the barres of it.

‖Or, cenſers.

15 And when Aaron & his ſonnes haue made an ende of couering the Sanctuarie, and all the veſſels of the Sanctuarie, againſt that the hoſt remoue, then the ſonnes of Caath ſhall come in for to beare: but they ſhall not touch any holy thing, leaſt they die. And this is the charge of the ſonnes of Caath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

16 And to the office of Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, perteineth the oyle for yͤ light, the ſweete incenſe, the dayly meate offering, and the anointing oile, and the ouerſight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therein is, both in the Sanctuarie, and in all the veſſels thereof.

17 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, ſaying,

18 Ye ſhal not cut off the tribe of the kinred of the Caathites from among the Leuites:

19 But thus doe vnto them, that they may liue, and not die: when they goe vnto the moſt holy things, let Aaron and his ſonnes goe in, & appoint them euery one to his office, & to his charge.

20 But let them not goe in to ſee when yͤ holy things are folden vp, leſt they die.

21 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

22 Take alſo yͤ ſumme of the children of Gerſon, throughout yͤ houſes of their fathers, & throughout their kinreds:

23 From thirtie yeeres olde and aboue, vntill fiftie yeeres ſhalt thou number them, all that enter into the aſſemblie for to doe ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

24 And this is the ſeruice of the kinred of the Gerſonites, to ſerue & to beare:

25 They ſhall beare the curtaines of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, his couering, and the couering of the Badgers ſkinnes that is on high vpon it, and the vayle of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the curtaines of the court, and the vaile that is in the entring in of the gate of the court, which is neere the Tabernacle, and neere the altar round about, with the cordes, and all the inſtruments that ſerue vnto them, and all that is made for them: and ſo ſhall they ſerue.

27 At the mouth of Aaron and his ſõnes ſhal all the ſeruice of the children of the Gerſonites be done, in all their charges, and in all their ſeruice: and ye ſhal appoint vnto them all their burdens to keepe.

28 And this is the ſeruice of the kinred of the children of Gerſon in yͤ Tabernacle of the Congregation, & their watch

ſhall be vnder the hande of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

29 And thou ſhalt number the ſonnes of Merari after their kinreds, and after the houſes of their fathers:

30 From thirtie yeeres olde and aboue, vnto fiftie yeeres, ſhalt thou number them, euery one that enter into the aſſembly, to doe the ſeruice of the tabernacle of the congregation.

31 And this is the office and charge according to all their ſeruice in the tabernacle of the congregation, the boordes of the tabernacle, with the barres, pillars, and ſockets thereof.

32 And the pillars that are round about the court, with their ſockets, pinnes, and cordes, & with all the inſtruments of it, for all their ſeruice: and by name ye ſhall recken the inſtruments of their office and charge.

33 This is the ſeruice of the kinreds of the ſonnes of Merari, according to all their office in the tabernacle of the congregation, vnder the hande of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

34 And Moſes and Aaron, and the princes of the multitude, numbred ẏ ſonnes of the Caathites, after their kinreds and houſes of their fathers,

35 From thirtie yeeres olde and aboue, vnto fiftie yeeres, all that enter into the aſſemblie, to doe ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

36 And the number of them throughout their kinreds, were two thouſande, ſeuen hundred and fiftie.

37 This is the number of the kinreds of Caath, [namely,] all that might do ſeruice in the tabernacle of the congregation, which Moſes & Aaron did number, according to the commaundement of the Lord, by the hand of Moſes.

38 Alſo the numbers of the ſonnes of Gerſon, throughout their kinreds and houſes of their fathers:

39 From thirtie yeeres olde and aboue, vnto fiftie yeeres, all that enter into the aſſembly for to do ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

40 And the numbers of them throughout their kinreds, and houſes of their fathers, were two thouſand, ſixe hundred and thirtie.

41 This is the number of the kinreds of the ſonnes of Gerſon, of all that did ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commaundement of the Lord.

42 And the numbers of the kinreds of the ſõnes of Merari, throughout their kinreds, and houſes of their fathers:

43 From thirtie yeeres olde and vp, vnto fiftie yeeres, all that enter into the aſſemblie for the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

44 And the numbers of them after their kinreds, were three thouſand and two hundred.

45 Theſe be the ſummes of the kinreds of the ſonnes of Merari, which Moſes and Aaron numbred according to the worde of the Lorde by the hande of Moſes.

46 And ſo all the numbers of the Leuites, which Moſes, Aaron, and the Lords of Iſrael numbred, after their kinreds, & houſholdes of their fathers:

47 From thirtie yeeres olde and vp, vnto fiftie yeeres, euery one that came to do his duetie, office, ſeruice, and charge in the Tabernacle of the Cõgregation:

So the numbers of them were eight thouſand, fiue hundred and foure ſcore.

48 According to the worde of the Lorde did [Aaron] number them by the hand of Moſes, euery one according to their ſeruice and charge: Thus [were] they of that tribe numbred, as the Lorde commaunded Moſes.

The v. Chapter.

2 The leprous and polluted perſons ſhalbe put out of the tents.
6 The ſatiſfaction for ſinne. 12 The lawe of ielouſie.

1 AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Commaunde the children of Iſrael that they put out of the hoſte euery leper, and euery one that hath an iſſue, and whoſoeuer is defiled by the dead:

3 Both male and female ſhall ye put out, euen out of the hoſte ſhall ye put them, that they defile not their [a] tentes among which I dwell.

4 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and put them out of the hoſte: as the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

5 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, *When a man or a woman ſhall commit any ſinne that men commit, and

[a] There were three ſortes of tents among the Hebrewes: The tent of the Lorde, that is, the tabernacle: the tent of the Leuites, and the tent of Iſrael. The lepers were excluded from them all: the impure by an iſſue, from the two firſt, and the defiled by the dead, onely from the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

* Leuit.6.3.

treſpaſſe againſt the Lord: When that perſon ſhall treſpaſſe,

7 Then they ſhall knowledge their ſinne which they haue done, and let him reſtore againe the hurt that hee hath done, with his principall, and put the fifth part of it more thereto, and giue it vnto him whome hee hath treſpaſſed againſt.

8 But if the man haue no kinſman to reſtore the hurt vnto, let the treſpaſſe bee made good vnto the Lorde, and it ſhall be the Prieſtes, beſide the ramme of the atonement, whereby an atonement ſhalbe made for him.

9 And euery heaue offring that is made of the holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they bring vnto the Prieſt, ſhalbe his.

10 And euery mans halowed thing ſhall be his: whatſoeuer any man giueth the Prieſt, it ſhall be his.

11 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, If any mans wife go aſide, and treſpaſſe againſt him,

13 So that another man lie with her fleſhly, & it be hid from the eyes of her huſband, and is kept cloſe that ſhee is defiled, and there is no witneſſe againſt her, neither ſhe taken with the maner,

14 And the ſpirit of ielouſie cōmeth vpon him, ſo that hee is ielous ouer his wife which is defiled: or if the ſpirit of ielouſie come vpon him, ſo that hee is ielous ouer his wife which is yet vndefiled:

15 Then let the man bring his wife vnto the Prieſt, and bring her offering with her, the tenth part of an [b] Epha of barley meale: but let him put no oyle vpon it, nor put Frankincenſe thereon, for it is an offering of ielouſie, an offering for a remembrance, cauſing the ſinne to be thought vpon.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring her, and ſet her before the Lord.

17 And the Prieſt ſhall take holy water in an earthen veſſell, and of the duſt that is in the floore of the Tabernacle, the Prieſt ſhall take it, and put it into the water:

18 And let the Prieſt ſet the woman before the Lord, & vncouer the womans head, and put the offring of memoriall in her hands, which is the ielouſie offering: and the Prieſt ſhall haue bitter and curſed water in his hand.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall charge her by an othe, and ſay vnto the woman, If no man haue lyen with thee, neither haſt gone aſide to vncleanneſſe without thy huſband, then haue thou no harme of theſe bitter and curſed waters.

20 But and if thou haſt gone aſide from thy huſband, and art defiled, and ſome man hath lyen with thee beſide thine huſband:

21 (Then the Prieſt ſhall charge the woman with an othe of curſing, and the Prieſt ſhall ſay vnto the woman) The Lorde make thee accurſed and deteſtable for yͤ othe among thy people, when the Lord doeth make thy thigh to rot, and thy belly ſwell.

22 Theſe curſed waters goe into the bowels of thee, that they may make thy belly ſwell, and thy thigh to rotte. And let the woman ſay, Amen, Amen.

23 And let the Prieſt write theſe curſes in a booke, and he ſhal blot them out with the bitter waters:

24 And giue the woman thoſe bitter and curſed waters to drinke, that thoſe curſed & bitter waters may enter into her.

25 And then the Prieſt ſhall take the ielouſie offering out of yͤ womans hand, and waue it before the Lord, and bring it vnto the altar.

26 And the Prieſt ſhall take [an handfull] of the offring for a memoriall, and burne it vpon the altar, and then make the woman drinke the waters:

27 And when he hath made the woman drinke the waters, if ſhe be defiled and haue treſpaſſed againſt her huſband, then ſhall the curſed and bitter waters goe into her, and her belly ſhall ſwell, and her thigh ſhall rotte: and the woman ſhalbe a curſe among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but is cleane, ſhe ſhall haue no harme, but ſhall conceiue and beare.

29 This is the lawe of ielouſie, when a wife goeth aſide from her huſbande, and is defiled:

30 Or when the ſpirit of ielouſie commeth vpon a man, and hee being ielous ouer his wife, doeth bring her before the Lord, and the Prieſt ſhall do to her according vnto all this lawe:

31 And the man ſhall be giltleſſe, and this woman ſhall beare her ſinne.

The vi.Chapter.

2 The lawe of conſecration of the Nazarites. 24 Howe the Prieſtes ſhall bleſſe the people.

1 And

[b] Epha cōteineth three buſhels. The tenth deale of an Epha conteineth onely ſo much as fourtie egge ſhels can compriſe. An Hin is a meaſure of things liquid, conteining as much as twelue logs, eche log holdeth as much as ſixe egge ſhels can holde. But Omer, or Gomer, which is alſo called Corus in Latine, conteineth the meaſure of three Ephaes, that is aſmuch as a thouſand, two hūdred, foure ſcore and tenne egge ſhels can cōteine.

1 AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, & ſay vnto them, When either man or woman doeth ſeparate themſelues to vowe a vowe of [a] a Nazarite, to ſeparate themſelues vnto the Lord:

[a] The Lord hath left free this vowe to the diſcretion and will of perſons, without limitting any certain time for ẏ obſeruation of it. The Hebrewe word Nazir, whereof the word of Nazarees commeth, ſignifieth ſeparate.

3 He ſhall ſeparate himſelfe from wine and ſtrong drinke, and ſhall drinke no vineger of wine or of ſtrong drinke, nor ſhall drinke whatſoeuer is preſſed out of grapes, & ſhall eate no freſh grapes, neither yet dryed.

4 As long as his abſtinence endureth, ſhall hee eate nothing that is made of the vine tree, or of the cornels, or of the huſke of the grape.

5 And as long as hee voweth and is ſeparated, there ſhall no * raſor come vpon his head, vntill his dayes be out in the which he ſeparateth himſelfe vnto the Lord, hee ſhalbe holy, and ſhall let the lockes of his heare growe.

* Iudg.13.5.

6 As long as he ſeparateth himſelfe vnto the Lord, hee ſhall come at no bodie.

7 He ſhall not make him ſelfe vncleane at the death of his father, mother, brother, or ſiſter: becauſe that the conſecration of his God is vpon his head.

8 All the dayes of his ſeparation hee is holy vnto the Lord.

9 And if any man die ſuddenly before him or he be ware, the head of his conſecration ſhall be defiled: and hee ſhall ſhaue his head the day of his clenſing, the ſeuenth day ſhall he ſhaue it.

10 And the eight day hee ſhall bring two turtles or two yong pigeons to the Prieſt, before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

11 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſinne offring, and the other for a whole burnt offering: and make an atonement for him as concerning that he ſinned by the dead, and ſhall hallowe his head the ſame day.

12 And he ſhall conſecrate vnto the Lord the time of his ſeparation, and ſhall bring a lambe of a yeere olde for a treſpaſſe offering, but the dayes that were before are loſt, becauſe his conſecration was defiled.

13 This is the lawe of the Nazarite: When the time of his conſecration is out, he ſhall be brought vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation:

14 And hee ſhall bring his offering vnto the Lorde, an hee lambe of a yeere olde without blemiſh, for a whole burnt offering, and a ſhee lambe of a yeere olde without blemiſh for a ſinne offering, and a ramme without blemiſh alſo for peace offerings,

15 And a baſket of vnleauened bread, cakes of fine flowre mingled with oyle, and wafers of vnleauened bread anoynted with oyle, with their meate offerings, and drinke offerings.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring them before the Lord, and offer his ſinne offering, and his whole burnt offering,

17 And ſhall prepare the ramme for a peace offering vnto the Lord, with the baſket of vnleauened bread: and the Prieſt ſhall make alſo his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

18 * And the Nazarite ſhall ſhaue the head of his conſecration, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall take the heare of the head of his conſecration, and put it in the fire which is vnder the peace offering.

* Acts.21.24.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall take the ſodden ſhoulder of the ramme, and one vnleauened cake out of the baſket, and one vnleauened wafer alſo, and put them vpon the handes of the Nazarite, after he hath ſhauen his conſecration.

20 And the Prieſt ſhall waue them before the Lorde: and theſe holy thinges ſhall be the Prieſtes, with the waue breſt, and the heaue ſhoulder: and then the Nazarite may drinke wine.

21 This is the lawe of the Nazarite, which hath vowed his offering vnto the Lorde for his conſecration, beſides thoſe thinges that his hande can get: according to the vowe which hee vowed, ſo hee muſt doe after the lawe of his conſecration.

22 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Speake vnto Aaron and his ſonnes, ſaying, * On this wiſe yee ſhall bleſſe the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them,

* Eccl.36.19.

24 The Lorde bleſſe thee, and keepe thee:

25 The Lord make his face ſhine vpon thee, and be mercifull vnto thee:

26 The Lorde lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.

27 And they ſhall put my name vpon the children of Iſrael, and I will bleſſe them.

The vii.Chapter.

2 The offering of the heades and princes of Iſrael in the dedication of the Tabernacle and the altar. 89 The Lord ſpeaketh to Moſes out of the Mercie ſeate.

Exo.40.18. 1 AND when *Moſes had full ſet vp the Tabernacle, and anointed & ſanctified it, and all the inſtruments thereof, the altar alſo, and all the veſſels thereof, and had anoynted them, and ſanctified them:

2 Then the princes of Iſrael, heades ouer the houſes of their fathers(which were the lords of the tribes, and ouer them that were nombred) offered,

3 And brought their ſacrifice before the Lord,ſixe couered charets, and twelue oxen: one charet for two lordes, and for euery one an oxe, and they brought them before the Tabernacle.

4 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

5 Take it of them, that they may be to do the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, & thou ſhalt giue them vnto the Leuites, to euery man according to his office.

6 And Moſes tooke the charets and the oxen,and gaue them vnto the Leuites.

7 Two charets and foure oxen he gaue vnto the ſonnes of Gerſon, according vnto their office.

8 And foure charets and eight oxen hee gaue vnto the ſonnes of Merari, according vnto their offices, vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

9 But vnto the ſonnes of Caath he gaue none: becauſe the charge of the Sanctuarie belonged vnto them, which they did beare vpon ſhoulders.

10 And the princes offered for the dedicating of the altar in the day that it was anoynted, and brought their ſacrifices before the altar.

11 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, The princes ſhall bring their offerings, euery day one prince for the dedicating of the altar.

12 And ſo on the firſt day did Nahaſſon the ſonne of Amminadab, of the tribe of Iuda,offer his ſacrifice.

13 And his offering was a ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirtie ſicles, a ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſicles, after the weight of the Sanctuarie, and they were both full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

14 An [incenſe] cuppe of tenne ſicles of golde, full of incenſe:

15 A yong bullocke,a ramme,a lambe of one yere old for a whole burnt offring:

16 An hee goate for a *ſinne offering: Leuit.4.22.

17 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, and fiue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the gift of Nahaſſon the ſonne of Aminadab.

18 The ſecond day Nathanael the ſonne of Zuar, captaine ouer Iſachar, did offer:

19 And he offred for his gift a ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirtie ſicles, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſicles, after the ſicle of the Sanctuarie, both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering:

20 An [incenſe] cup of golde of ten ſicles, full of incenſe:

21 One yong bullocke,a ramme,a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering:

22 And an hee goate for a ſinne offering:

23 And for a peace offring,two oxen,fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Nathanael the ſonne of Zuar.

24 The thirde day Eliab the ſonne of Helon, captaine of the children of Zabulon,did offer:

25 And his gift was a ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirtie ſicles, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſicles, after the ſicle of the Sanctuarie, and both were full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering:

26 A golden [incenſe] cup of tenne ſicles, full of incenſe:

27 A yong bullocke,a ramme,a lambe of one yere old for a whole burnt offring,

28 An hee goate for a ſinne offering:

29 And for a peace offring,two oxen,fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

30 The fourth day, Elizur the ſonne of Sedeur, captaine of the children of Ruben,did offer:

31 And his gift was a ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirtie ſicles, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſicles, after the ſicle of the Sanctuarie, and they were both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering,

32 A golden [incenſe] cup of tenne ſicles, full of incenſe:

33 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of

one yere old for a whole burnt offring.

34 An hee goate for a ſinne offering:

35 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, and fiue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Elizur the ſonne of Sedeur.

36 The fifth day, Selumiel, the ſonne of Zuriſaddai, captaine of the children of Simeon, offered:

37 His gift was a ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirty ſicles, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſicles, after the ſicle of the Sanctuarie, and they were both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

38 A golden [incenſe] cup of ten ſicles, full of incenſe:

39 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yere old for a whole burnt offring:

40 An hee goate for a ſinne offering:

41 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Selumiel the ſonne of Zuriſaddai.

42 The ſixth day, Eliaſaph the ſonne of Duel, captaine of the children of Gad, offered:

43 His gift was a ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirtie ſicles, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſicles, after the ſicle of the Sanctuarie, both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offring:

44 A golden [incenſe] cup of ten ſicles, full of incenſe:

45 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering:

46 An hee goate for a ſinne offering:

47 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambs of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Eliaſaph the ſonne of Duel.

48 The ſeuenth day, Eliſama the ſonne of Ammiud, captaine of the children of Ephraim, offered:

49 And his ſacrifice was a ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirtie ſicles, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſicles, after the ſicle of the Sanctuarie, both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

50 A golden [incenſe] cup of ten ſicles, full of incenſe:

51 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering:

52 An hee goate for a ſinne offering:

53 And for a peace offring, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Eliſama the ſonne of Ammiud.

54 The eight day, offered Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur, the captaine of the children of Manaſſes:

55 And his offering was a ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirtie ſicles, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſicles, after the ſicle of the Sanctuarie, both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering:

56 A golden [incenſe] cup of ten ſicles, full of incenſe:

57 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering:

58 An hee goate for a ſinne offering:

59 And for a peace offring, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.

60 The ninth day, Abidan the ſonne of Gedeon, captaine of the children of Beniamin offered:

61 And his gift was a ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirtie ſicles, a ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſicles, after the ſicle of the Sanctuarie, both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

62 A golden [incenſe] cup of ten ſicles, full of incenſe:

63 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering:

64 An hee goate for a ſinne offering:

65 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambs of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Abidan yͤ ſonne of Gedeon.

66 The tenth day, Ahiezer the ſonne of Amiſaddai, captaine of the children of Dan, offered:

67 And his offering was a ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirtie ſicles, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſicles, after the ſicle of the Sanctuarie, both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

68 A golden [incenſe] cup of ten ſicles, full of incenſe:

69 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yere old for a whole burnt offring:

70 An hee goate for a ſinne offering:

71 And for a peace offring, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambs of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſaddai.

72 The eleuenth day, Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran, captaine of the children of Aſer, offered:

73 And his offering was a ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirtie ſicles, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſicles, after the ſicle of the Sanctuarie, both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering:

74 A golden [incenſe] cup of ten ſicles, full of incenſe:

75 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering:

76 An hee goate for a ſinne offering:

77 And for a peace offring, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

78 The twelfth day, Ahira the ſonne of Enan, captaine of yͤ children of Nephthali, offered:

79 And his offering was a ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirtie ſicles, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſicles, after the ſicle of the Sanctuarie, both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

80 A golden [incenſe] cup of ten ſicles, full of incenſe:

81 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering:

82 An hee goate for a ſinne offering:

83 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambs of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

84 This was the dedication of the altar in the day when it was anointed by the princes of Iſrael: twelue chargers of ſiluer, twelue ſiluer boules, twelue [incenſe] cuppes of golde:

85 Euery charger conteining an hundred and thirtie ſicles of ſiluer, euery boule ſeuentie: and all the ſiluer veſſels conteined two thouſande & foure hundred ſicles, after the ſicle of the Sanctuarie.

86 And the golden [incenſe] cuppes were twelue, full of incenſe, conteining ten ſicles a piece, after the ſicle of the Sanctuarie: ſo that all the golde of the [incenſe] cuppes, was an hundred & twentie ſicles.

87 All the bullocks for the whole burnt offering, were twelue, the rammes twelue, yͤ lambs of a yeere olde twelue, with their meate offerings: and the hee goates for ſinne offering, twelue.

88 And all the oxen for the peace offerings, were twentie and foure, the rammes, ſixtie, the hee goates, ſixtie, the lambes of a yeere olde, ſixtie. This was the dedication of the altar, after that it was anoynted.

89 And when Moſes was gone into the Tabernacle of the congregation, to ſpeake with ‡him, he heard the voyce of one ſpeaking vnto him from of the mercy ſeate, that was vpon the Arke of witneſſe, betweene the two Cherubims: and he talked with him.

‡God.

The viii. Chapter.

2 The order of the lampes. 4 The fourme of the candleſticke. 6 The clenſing and offering of the Leuites.

1 AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and ſay vnto him, When thou ſetteſt vp the lampes, the ſeuen lampes ſhall giue light toward the forefront of the candleſticke.

3 And Aaron did ſo, and lighted the lampes thereof towarde the forefront of the candleſticke, as the Lorde commanded Moſes.

4 And this was the worke of the candleſticke, euen of gold, beaten out with the hammer, both the ſhaft and the flowres thereof was beaten out with the hammer: according vnto yͤ paterne which the Lorde had ſhewed Moſes, ſo he made the candleſticke.

5 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael, and cleanſe them.

7 And thus ſhalt thou doe vnto them, when thou cleanſeſt them, Sprinckle [a]water of purifying vpon them, and let them ſhaue all their fleſh, and let them waſh their clothes, and ſo make themſelues cleane.

[a] In Hebrew it is called ſinne water, becauſe it is made to purge ſinne.

8 Then let them take a yong bullocke with his meate offering, [euen] fine flowre mingled with oyle, and another yong bullock ſhalt thou take for a ſinne offering.

9 And thou ſhalt bring the Leuites before the Tabernacle of the congregation, thou ſhalt gather the whole multitude of the children of Iſrael together,

10 And bring the Leuites before yͤ Lord, and the children of Iſrael ſhall put their hands vpon the Leuites.

11 And Aaron ſhal waue the Leuites before the Lorde for a waue offering of the children of Iſrael, that they may execute the miniſtration of the ſeruice of the Lorde.

12 And the Leuites ſhal put their hands vpon the head of the bullockes: and thou ſhalt offer the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a whole burnt offring vnto the Lord, that thou mayeſt make an atonement for yͤ Leuites.

13 And thou ſhalt ſet the Leuites before Aaron and his ſonnes, & waue them for a waue offering vnto the Lorde.

14 And thus thou ſhalt ſeparate the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael, and the Leuites ſhalbe mine.

15 After that, ſhall the Leuites go in, to doe the ſeruice of the tabernacle of the cōgregation: & thou ſhalt cleanſe them, and waue them for a waue offering:

16 For they are giuen and deliuered vnto me from among the children of Iſrael, for ſuch as open euery wombe, *for the firſt borne of all the children of Iſrael haue I taken them vnto me.

Num.3.13.
exod. 13.2.
luke 2.20.

17 For all the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael are mine, both man & beaſt: ſince the day that I ſmote euery firſt borne in the land of Egypt, I ſanctified them for my ſelfe.

18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael,

19 And haue giuen the Leuites as a gift to Aaron and his ſonnes, from among the children of Iſrael, to doe the ſeruice of the children of Iſrael in the Tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael: that there be no plague among the children of Iſrael, if the children of Iſrael come nigh vnto the Sanctuarie.

20 And Moſes and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, did with the Leuites, according vnto all that the Lord commanded Moſes concerning the Leuites, ſo did the children of Iſrael vnto them.

21 And the Leuites were purified, and waſhed their clothes: And Aaron waued them as a waue offering before the Lord, and made an atonement for them, to cleanſe them.

22 After that, went the Leuites in, to doe their ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the congregation before Aaron and his ſonnes: as the Lord had commanded Moſes concerning the Leuites, ſo they did vnto them.

23 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

24 This is it that [belongeth] vnto the Leuites: From twentie and fiue yeres olde, and vpward, they ſhall goe in to waite vpon the ſeruice of the tabernacle of the congregation.

25 And from the age of [b] fiftie yeeres, they ſhall ceaſe wayting vpon the ſeruice thereof, and ſhall ſerue no more:

26 But ſhal miniſter with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, to keepe thinges committed to their charge: but ſhall doe no more ſeruice. Thus therefore ſhalt thou doe vnto the Leuites, touching their charge.

[b] The Leuites after they were fiftie yeeres olde, were diſcharged of all painefull offices, as to beare burdens, & ſuch like: and were after appointed to ſing Pſalmes, to inſtruct, to giue counſell, to admoniſh, and to keepe things in order.

The ix. Chapter.

2 What time the cleane, and what time the vncleane ought to keepe the Paſſeouer. 15 The cloude couering the Tabernacle, leadeth the Iſraelites thorowe the wilderneſſe.

1 AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes in the wildernes of Sinai, in the firſt moneth of the ſecond yeere after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 Let the children of Iſrael celebrate the Paſſeouer, at the time appointed thereunto.

3 In yͤ fourteenth day of this moneth at Euē ye ſhal keepe it in his ſeaſon: according to all yͤ rites of it, & according to all yͤ ceremonies thereof, ſhall ye keepe it.

4 And Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they ſhoulde celebrate the Paſſeouer.

5 And they kept the Paſſeouer the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth at Euen, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai: according to all that the Lorde commanded Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

6 And certaine men were defiled by a dead man, that they might not keepe yͤ Paſſeouer the ſame day, & they came before Moſes & Aaron the ſame day,

7 And thoſe men ſayd vnto him, We are defiled by a dead man: wherefore are we kept backe, that we may not offer an offering vnto the Lorde in due ſeaſon, among the children of Iſrael?

8 And Moſes ſayde vnto them, Stand ſtill, and I will heare what the Lorde will commaund concerning you.

9 And yͤ Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael,

and ſay, If any man of you, or of your poſteritie, ſhalbe vncleane by yͤ reaſon of a coarſe, or be in a way farre diſtant from you, & from your generations, he ſhal keepe yͤ Paſſeouer vnto the Lord.

11 The fourteenth day of the ſecond moneth at Euen let them keepe it, & eate it with vnleauened bread, and ſowre herbes.

12 Let them leaue none of it vnto the morning, nor breake any bone of it: *But according to all the ordinance of the Paſſeouer, let them keepe it.

Exo. 12.46. iohn 19.36.

13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in a iourney, and yet was negligent to keepe the Paſſeouer, the ſame ſoule ſhalbe cut off from his people, becauſe he brought not the offering of yͤ Lorde in his due ſeaſon: that man ſhall beare his ſinne.

14 And if a ſtranger dwell among you, and will keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the Lord: according to the ordinance of the Paſſeouer, and maner thereof, ſo ſhall he doe. Ye ſhal haue one lawe both for the ſtranger, and for him that was borne in the ſame land.

Exo. 40.34.

15 *And the ſame day that the Tabernacle was reared vp, a cloude couered the Tabernacle, [namely] the Tabernacle of the teſtimonie: & at Euen there was vpon yͤ Tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, vntill the morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloude couered it by day, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloude was taken vp from the Tabernacle, then the children of Iſrael iourneyed: & in the place where the cloude abode, there the children of Iſrael pitched their tentes.

‖Or, worde.

18 At the ‖ mouth of the Lorde the children of Iſrael iourneyed, and at the mouth of the Lorde they pitched: and *as long as the cloude abode vpon the Tabernacle, they lay ſtill:

1. Cor. 10.1.

19 And when the cloude taried ſtill vpon the Tabernacle long time, the children of Iſrael [a] kept the watch of the Lord, and iourneyed not.

[a] They watched diligently to obſerue all thoſe things which God had commanded to be kept by his ſeruant Moſes.

20 And when the cloude abode a fewe dayes vpon yͤ Tabernacle, they abode in their tentes according to the cōmandement of the Lord: & they iourneyed alſo at the commandement of yͤ Lorde.

21 And when the cloude abode vpon the Tabernacle from Euen vnto the morning, & was taken vp in the morning, then they iourneyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloude was taken vp, they iourneyed.

22 Or if the cloude taried two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeere vpon the Tabernacle, and remained thereon, the children of Iſrael remained ſtill, and iourneyed not: and as ſoone as the cloude was taken vp, they iourneyed.

23 At the mouth of the Lord they reſted in the tentes, & at the commandement of yͤ Lord they iourneyed, keeping the watch of yͤ Lord at the cōmandement of the Lord by the hand of Moſes.

The x. Chapter.

2 The trumpets of ſiluer, and their vſe. 30 Hobab refuſeth to goe with Moſes.

1 AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of ſiluer: of an whole piece ſhalt thou make them, that thou mayeſt vſe them, to call the congregation together, and when the campe ſhall iourney.

3 And when they ſhal blow with them, all the multitude ſhal reſort to thee, before the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blowe but one trumpet, then the princes which are heads ouer the thouſands of Iſrael ſhall come vnto thee.

5 But if ye blowe an alarme, the hoſtes that lie on the Eaſt partes ſhall go forwarde.

6 And if ye blowe the alarme the ſecond time, the hoſte that lieth on the South ſide ſhall take their iourney, for they ſhall blowe an alarme when they take their iourneys.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together, they ſhall blowe without an alarme.

8 And the ſonnes of Aaron the Prieſts ſhall blowe with their trumpets, and ye ſhall haue them as a lawe for euer in your generations.

9 And if ye goe to warre in your land againſt your enemies that vexe you, ye ſhall blowe an alarme with the trumpets, and ye ſhall be remembred before the Lorde your God, to be ſaued from your enemies.

10 Alſo in the day of your gladnes, and in your feaſt dayes, & in the beginning of your moneths, ye ſhall blowe the trumpets ouer your whole burnt ſacrifices,

crifices, and peace offerings, that they may be a remembrance for you before your God: I am the Lord your God.

11 And it came to paſſe the twentieth day of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeere, that yͤ cloud was taken vp from off the Tabernacle of the teſtimonie.

12 And the children of Iſrael tooke their iourney out of the deſert of Sinai, and the cloude reſted in the wilderneſſe of Pharan.

13 And they firſt tooke their iourney at the mouth of the Lord by the hand of Moſes.

14 In the firſt place went the ſtanderde of the hoſt of yͤ children of Iuda, according to their armies, whoſe captaine was Nahaſſon yͤ ſonne of Aminadab.

15 And ouer the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Iſachar, was Nathanael the ſonne of Zuar.

16 And ouer the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Zabulon, was Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

17 And yͤ Tabernacle was takē downe, and the ſonnes of Gerſon and Merari went forth, bearing the Tabernacle.

18 And the hoſte of Ruben went forth with their ſtanderd & armies, whoſe captaine was Elizur the ſonne of Zedeur.

19 And ouer the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Simeon, was Salamiel the ſonne of Suriſaddai.

20 And ouer the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Gad, was Eliaſaph yͤ ſonne of Duel.

21 The Caathites alſo went forwarde, and bare the Sanctuarie, & the other did ſet vp the Tabernacle againſt they came.

22 And the ſtanderd of the hoſte of the children of Ephraim went forth according to their armies, whoſe captaine was Eliſama the ſonne of Ammiud.

23 And ouer the hoſt of the tribe of the ſonnes of Manaſſe, was Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.

24 And ouer the hoſt of the tribe of the ſonnes of Beniamin, was Abidan the ſonne of Gedeon.

25 And the ſtanderd of the hoſt of the children of Dan came forth (gathering all the hoſt together) throughout their armies, whoſe captaine was Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſaddai.

26 And ouer the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Aſer, was Pagiel the ſonne of Ochran.

27 And ouer the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Nepthali, was Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

28 Theſe are the iourneys of the children of Iſrael throughout their armies, and thus the hoſtes remoued.

29 And Moſes ſaide vnto Hobab the ſonne of Raguel the Madianite, which was Moſes ‖ father in lawe: We goe vnto the place, of which the Lord ſaid, I will giue it you. Come thou therefore with vs, & we will doe thee good: for the Lord hath promiſed good vnto Iſrael.

‖ Or, kinſman.

30 And he anſwered him, I will not go, but wil depart to mine owne land, and to my kinred.

31 He ſaid, Oh nay, leaue vs not: for thou knoweſt our manſions in the wilderneſſe, and thou maieſt be to vs in ſteade of ‖ eyes.

‖ Or, a guide.

32 And if thou goe with vs, looke what goodnes the Lorde ſheweth vnto vs, the ſame will we ſhewe vnto thee.

33 And they departed from the mount of the Lord three dayes iourney, and the arke of the couenant of the Lord went before them in the three daies iourney, to ſearche out a reſting place for them.

34 And the cloude of the Lorde was vpon them by day, when they went out of the campe.

35 And when the arke went forth, Moſes ſaid, * Riſe vp Lorde, and let thine enemies be ſcattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

Pſal. 67.1.

36 And when the arke reſted, he ſaide, Returne, O Lorde, vnto the many thouſands of Iſrael.

The xi. Chapter.

1 The people murmureth. 4 They deſire fleſh. 6 They lothe Manna. 31 It raineth quailes. 33 The fleſh raueners are puniſhed.

1 AND when the people ‖ did impatiently, it was a diſpleaſure in the eares of the Lord: And when the Lord heard it, his countenance was prouoked to wrath, and the fire of the Lorde burnt among them, and conſumed them that were the vttermoſt of the hoſt.

‖ Or, murmured.

2 And the people cried vnto Moſes: and when Moſes made interceſſion vnto the Lord, the fire quenched.

3 And hee called the name of the place Taberah: becauſe the fire of the Lord burnt among them.

4 And a number of people that was among[a] them, fell a luſting, and turned themſelues, and wept (as did alſo the children of Iſrael) and ſaide, *Who ſhall giue vs fleſh to eate?

a Which were of thoſe ſtrangers that came out of Egypt with them.

1.Chro.10.6.

5 We remember the fiſh which we did eate in Egypt freely, & the cucumbers, and melons, leekes, onions, & garlicke.

6 But now our ſoule is dried away: for we can ſee nothing els but *Manna.

Exod.12.38.

Exod.16.14.

7 And *Manna was as coriander ſeede, and to ſee to like[b] Bedellion.

b Some calleth it a white precious ſtone, and ſome a white pearle.

8 And the people went about, and gathered it, and grounde it in milles, or beat it in morters, & baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taſte of it was like vnto the taſte of a freſh oile [cake.]

9 And when the deawe fell downe vpon the hoſt in yͤ night, Manna fell || vpon it.

|| Or, with it.

10 And when Moſes heard the people weepe thorowout their houſholdes, euery man in the doore of his tent, the wrath of the Lord was kindled exceedingly, and it grieued Moſes alſo.

11 And Moſes ſaide vnto the Lorde, Wherefore haſt thou troubled thy ſeruant? And wherfore haue I not found fauour in thy ſight, ſeeing that thou putteſt the waight of all this people vpon me?

12 Haue I conceiued all this people, or haue I begotten them, that yͧ ſhouldeſt ſay vnto me, Carry them in thy boſome as a nurſe beareth the ſucking childe, vnto the land which thou ſwareſt vnto their fathers?

13 Where ſhould I haue fleſh to giue vnto all this people which weepe before me, ſaying, Giue vs fleſh, that we may eate?

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, ſeeing it is too heauy for me.

15 If thou deale thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thy ſight, yͭ I ſee not my wretchednes.

16 And the Lord ſaide vnto Moſes, Gather vnto me threeſcore and ten men, of the elders of Iſrael, which thou knoweſt that they are the elders of the people and officers ouer them: and thou ſhalt bring them vnto yͤ Tabernacle of the Congregation, that they may ſtand there with thee:

17 And I will come downe and talke with thee there, and[b] take of the ſpirite which is vpon thee, & put vpon them, and they ſhall beare the burden of the people with thee, leaſt thou be conſtrained to beare it alone.

b That is, I wil diſtribute my ſpirite amōg them, as I haue done to thee, Exod.16.

18 And ſay thou vnto the people, Be halowed againſt to morowe, and ye ſhall eate fleſh: for your whyning is in the eares of the Lord, ſeeing ye ſaide, Who ſhal giue vs fleſh to eate? We were wel in Egypt: therefore the Lord will giue you fleſh, and ye ſhall eate.

19 Ye ſhall not eate one day, nor two, nor fiue dayes, neither tenne, nor twentie dayes:

20 But a whole moneth, vntill it come out at the noſtrels of you, and it ſhal be lothſome vnto you, becauſe that ye haue caſt the Lorde aſide which is among you, and haue wept before him, ſaying, Why came we thus out of Egypt?

21 And Moſes ſaid, Sixe hundred thouſand footemen are there of the people among which I am, & thou haſt ſaid, I will giue them fleſh, that they may eate a whole moneth.

22 *Shall the ſheepe & the oxen be ſlaine for them, to finde them? eyther ſhall all the fiſh of the ſea be gathered for them, to ſuffiſe them?

Iohn 6.7.

23 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, *Is the Lords hand waxed ſhort? Thou ſhalt ſee nowe whether my word ſhal come to paſſe vnto thee, or not.

Eſa.59.1.

24 And Moſes went out, and tolde the people the ſaying of the Lord, and gathered the threeſcore and tenne Elders of the people, and ſet them rounde about the Tabernacle.

25 And the Lord came downe in a cloud, and ſpake vnto him, and tooke of the ſpirit that was vpon him, and gaue it vnto the threeſcore and tenne Elders: And when the ſpirit reſted vpon them,[c] they prophecied, and did not ceaſe.

c The Hebrues do expound this worde prophecie, to ſing Pſalmes and giue praiſes.

26 But there remained two of the men in the hoſte, the name of the one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the ſpirit reſted vpon them (and they were of them that were written, & went not out vnto the Tabernacle) & they prophecied in the hoſt.

27 And there ranne a yong man, & tolde Moſes, and ſaid, Eldad and Medad do prophecie in the hoſt.

28 And Ioſuah yͤ ſonne of Nun the ſeruant of Moſes, one of his yong men, anſwered, and ſaide, My lord Moſes, forbid them.

29 And Moſes ſaide vnto him, Enuyeſt thou for my ſake? would God that all the Lordes people coulde prophecie, and that the Lord would put his ſpirit vpon them.

30 And Moſes gate him into the hoſt, he, and the Elders of Iſrael.

Exod.16.13. pſal.77.26.

31 And there went foorth a *winde from the Lorde, and brought quayles from the ſea, and let them fal about the hoſt, euen a dayes iourney rounde about on euery ſide of the hoſt, and [they did flye in the ayre] as it were two cubites high ouer the earth.

32 And the people ſtoode vp all that day, and all that night, and all the next day, and they gathered quayles: And hee that gathered litle, gathered tenne Homers full: & they ſpread them abroade for their vſe rounde about the hoſt.

Pſal.7.31.

33 And whyle yͤ *fleſh was yet betweene their teeth, and yer it was chewed vp, the wrath of the Lorde was kindled againſt the people, and the Lord ſmote the people with an exceeding great plague.

Num.33.17.

34 And he called the name of the place, *The graues of luſt: becauſe they buried the people that luſted there.

35 And the people tooke their iourney from yͤ graues of luſt, vnto Hazeroth, and abode at Hazeroth.

The xii. Chapter.

1 Aaron and Marie grudge againſt Moſes. 10 Marie is ſtricken with leproſie, and healed at the prayer of Moſes.

‖Or, Miriam.

1 AND ‖ Marie and Aaron ſpake againſt Moſes, becauſe of the woman of Ethiopia which he had takē: for he had taken [a] to wife one of Ethiopia.

[a] Zippora was a Madianite, and becauſe Midian bordered on Ethiopia, it is ſometime in the Scripture comprehended vnder this name.

2 And they ſaide, Hath the Lorde in deede ſpoken onely through Moſes? Hath he not ſpoken alſo by vs? And the Lord heard it.

3 (But Moſes was a very meeke man, aboue all the men of the earth.)

4 And the Lord ſpake at once vnto Moſes, vnto Aaron, and to Marie, Come out ye three vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation. And they came out all three.

5 And the Lord came downe in the pillar of the cloude, and ſtood in the doore of the Tabernacle, & called Aaron and Marie: & they went out both of them.

6 And he ſaide, Heare my wordes: If there be a Prophet of the Lord among you, I will be knowen of him in a viſion, & will ſpeake vnto him in a dreame.

Hebr.3.2.

7 My *ſeruant Moſes is not ſo, which is faithfull in all mine houſe.

8 Unto him will I ſpeake mouth to mouth in a viſion, not in darke ſpeaches and ſimilitudes of the Lord ſhall he ſee: wherefore then were ye not afraide to ſpeake againſt my ſeruant Moſes?

9 And yͤ Lord was moued vnto wrath againſt them, and he went his way.

10 And the cloud departed from the Tabernacle, and beholde, Marie was become leprous as it were ſnow: And Aaron looked vpon Marie, and behold, ſhe was leprous.

11 And Aaron ſaid vnto Moſes, Alas my lorde, I beſeech thee, put not the ſinne vpō vs, which we haue fooliſhly committed and ſinned.

12 Oh, let her not be as one dead, of whō the fleſh is halfe conſumed when hee commeth out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moſes cried vnto yͤ Lord, ſaying, Heale her now, O God, I beſeech thee.

14 And the Lorde ſaide vnto Moſes, If her father had [b] ſpit in her face, ſhoulde ſhe not be aſhamed ſeuen dayes? Let her be ſhut out of the hoſt ſeuen dayes, and after that let her be receiued in againe.

[b] If her father vpon diſpleaſure ſhould ſpit in her face, ſhe may not preſume to come into his preſence by the ſpace of ſeuen dayes: howe much more ſhall ſhe not preſume to come vnto me?

15 And Marie was ſhut out of the hoſte ſeuen dayes: and the people remoued not till Marie was brought in againe.

16 And afterward the people remooued from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderneſſe of Pharan.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 Certaine men are ſent to ſearch the land of Chanaan. 24 They bring of the fruite of the land.

1 AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Sende men out to ſearche yͤ land of Chanaan, which I giue vnto the children of Iſrael: of euery tribe of their fathers ſhall ye ſend a man, and let them all be ſuch as are rulers among them.

Deut.12.23.

3 And Moſes at the commandement of the Lord, *ſent forth out of the wilderneſſe of Pharan, ſuch men as were all heads of the children of Iſrael.

4 Their names are theſe. Of the tribe of Ruben, Sammua yͤ ſonne of Zacur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Saphat the ſonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Juda, Caleb the ſonne of Jephune.

7 Of the tribe of Iſachar, Igal the ſonne of Ioſeph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oſea the ſonne of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Palti the ſonne of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zabulon, Gaddiel the ſonne of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Ioſeph, namely, of the tribe of Manaſſe, Gaddi the ſonne of Suſi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Amiel the ſonne of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Aſer, Sethur the ſonne of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Nephthali, Nahabi the ſonne of Vaphſi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Guel the ſonne of Machi.

16 Theſe are the names of yͤ men which Moſes ſent to ſpie out the lande: And Moſes called the name of Oſea the ſonne of Nun, Ioſuah.

17 And Moſes ſent them forth to ſpie out the land of Chanaan, and ſaide vnto them, Get you vp this way Southwarde, that ye may go vp into the high countrey,

18 And ſee the land what maner thing it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be ſtrong or weake, either fewe or many:

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad, & what maner of cities they be that they dwell in, whether they dwell in tentes, or walled townes:

20 And what maner of lande that is, whether it be fatte or leane, and whether there be trees therein, or not. Be of good courage, and bring of the fruite of the lande: And it was about the time that grapes are firſt ripe.

21 And ſo they went vp, and ſearched out the land, from the wilderneſſe of Zin, vnto Rehob, as men come to Hemath.

22 And they aſcended vnto the South, and came vnto Hebron, where Ahiman was, and Seſai, and Thalmai, the ſonnes of Anac. Hebron was built ſeuen yeeres before Zoan in Egypt.

Deut. 1,24. 23 *And they came vnto the riuer of Eſcol, and cut downe there a branch with one cluſter of grapes, and twaine bare it vpon a ſtaffe: and [they brought] alſo of yͤ pomegranates, & of the figges.

24 And the place was called the riuer Eſcol, becauſe of the cluſter of grapes which yͤ children of Iſrael cut downe thence.

25 And they turned backe againe from ſearching of the lande after fourtie dayes.

26 And they went, and came to Moſes and Aaron, and vnto all the multitude of the children of Iſrael in the wilderneſſe of Pharan, to Cades, & brought them worde, and alſo vnto all the Congregation, and ſhewed them the fruite of the land.

27 And they told him, and ſaid, We came vnto the land whither thou ſenteſt vs, and ſurely it floweth with milke and hony, and here is of the fruite of it.

28 Neuertheleſſe, the people be ſtrong that dwell in the lande, and the cities are walled and exceeding great: and moreouer, we ſaw the children of Anac there.

29 The Amalechites dwel in the South countrey: and the Hethites, and the Iebuſites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountaines: and the Chanaanites dwell by the ſea, and by the coaſt of Iordane.

30 And Caleb ſtilled the people before Moſes, ſaying, Let vs goe vp at once, and poſſeſſe it, for we be able to ouercome it.

31 But the men that went vp with him, ſaide, We be not able to goe vp againſt the people, for they are ſtronger then we.

32 And they brought vp an euill report of the land which they had ſearched, ſaying vnto yͤ children of Iſrael, The land which we haue gone thorowe to ſearche it out, is a land that [a] eateth vp the inhabitours thereof, and the people that we ſaw in it, are men of a great ſtature.

33 And there we ſawe alſo Giants, the children of Anac, [which come] of the Giants: and we ſeemed in our ſight as it were Graſhoppers, and ſo we did in their ſight.

[a] The Giants were ſo cruell, that they ſpoyled and killed one another, and thoſe that came vnto them.

The xiiii. Chapter.

2 The people murmure againſt Moſes and Aaron. 10 They would haue ſtoned Caleb and Ioſuah.

1 AND all the multitude of the people cried out, and wept throughout that night.

2 And all yͤ children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes & Aaron: and the whole Congregation ſaid vnto

them, would God that we had dyed in the land of Egypt, either that we had dyed in this wilderneſſe.

3 Wherefore hath the Lord brought vs vnto this land to fall vpon the ſworde, and that our wiues and our children ſhoulde be a pray? Were it not better that we returne vnto Egypt againe?

4 And they ſaid one to another, Let vs make a captaine, and returne vnto Egypt againe.

5 Then Moſes and Aaron [a] fell on their faces, before all the aſſemblie of the congregation of the children of Iſrael.

[a] Lamenting the people, & praying for them.

6 *And Joſuah the ſonne of Nun, and Caleb the ſonne of Jephune [which were] of them that ſearched the land, rent their clothes:

Ecclu.46.9. 1.mac.2.56.

7 And ſpake vnto all the companie of the childrẽ of Iſrael, ſaying, The land which we walked thorowe to ſearche it, is a very good land.

8 If the Lord haue a loue to vs, he will bring vs into this land, and giue it vs, which is ſuch a lande as floweth with milke and hony.

9 But in any wiſe rebell not ye againſt the Lorde, neither feare the people of the land, for they are but [b] bread for vs: Their ſhielde is departed from them, and the Lorde is with vs: feare them not therefore.

[b] We ſhall eaſily ouercome them.

10 But all the congregation bade ſtone them with ſtones: and the glorie of the Lorde appeared in the Tabernacle of the congregation, before all the children of Iſrael.

11 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, How long doe this people prouoke mee, and howe long will it be yer they beleeue mee, for all the ſignes, which I haue ſhewed among them?

12 I will ſmite them with the peſtilence, and deſtroy them, & wil make of thee a greater natiõ, and mightier then they.

13 And *Moſes ſayde vnto the Lorde, Then the Egyptians ſhall heare it (for thou broughteſt this people in thy might from among them)

Exo.32.12.

14 And it will be tolde to the inhabiters of this lande alſo: for they haue heard likewyſe, that thou Lorde art among this people, and that thou Lorde art ſeene face to face, and that thy *cloude ſtandeth ouer them, & that thou goeſt before them by day time in a pillar of a cloude, and in a pillar of fire by night.

Exo.13.21.

15 If thou ſhalt kill all this people, as they were but one man, then the nations which haue heard the fame of thee, will ſay,

16 *Becauſe the Lord is not able to bring in this people into the lande which hee ſware vnto them, therefore hee hath ſlaine them in the wilderneſſe.

Deut.9.28.

17 And nowe, I beſeeche thee, let the power of my Lord be great, according as thou haſt ſpoken, ſaying,

18 *The Lorde is long yer he be angry, and of great mercie, and forgiueth iniquitie and ſinne, and ‖ leaueth no man innocent, *and viſiteth the vnrighteouſneſſe of the fathers vpon the children in the thirde & fourth generation.

Pſal. 102.8.

‖ Or, doeth pardon, and doeth not pardon.

Exo.34.7.

19 Be mercifull, I beſeech thee, vnto the ſinne of this people, according vnto thy great mercy, as thou haſt forgiuen this people from Egypt, euen vntill nowe.

20 And the Lord ſaide, I haue forgiuen it, according to thy requeſt.

21 But as truely as I liue, all the earth ſhall be filled with ẏ glory of the Lord.

22 But all thoſe men which haue ſeene my glorie, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wilderneſſe, and haue tempted mee nowe this ten times, and haue not hearkened vnto my voyce,

23 Shall not ſee the land which I ſware vnto their fathers, neither ſhall any of them that prouoked me, ſee it.

24 But my *ſeruant Caleb, becauſe hee had an other maner of ſpirite (and becauſe he hath followed me vnto the vtmoſt) him will I bring into the lande which he hath walked in, and his ſeede ſhall inherite it.

Ioſu.14.6.

25 And alſo the Amalechites, and Chanaanites remaine in the valley: To morow turne you, and get you into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the red ſea.

26 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, ſaying,

27 *Howe long doeth this euill multitude murmure againſt mee? I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael with the which they murmure againſt me.

Pſal.105.26.

28 Tell them therefore, As truely as I liue, ſaith the Lord, I wil do vnto you as ye haue ſpoken in mine eares:

29 Your carkeiſes ſhall fall in the wilderneſſe, and all you that were tolde throughout your nombers, frõ twentie yeeres and aboue, which haue murmured againſt me,

30 Shall not come into the lande, ouer which I lifted vp mine hande to make you dwel therein, ſaue Caleb the ſonne of Iephune, and Ioſuah the ſonne of Nun.

31 But your children which yee ſayde ſhould be a pray, them will I bring in, and they ſhall knowe the lande which ye haue refuſed.

32 And your carkeiſes ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe.

33 And your children ſhall wander in the wilderneſſe fourtie yeeres, and ſuffer for your [c] whoredome, vntill your carkeiſes be waſted in the wilderneſſe.

34 After the nomber of the dayes in which ye ſearched out the lande, euen fourtie dayes (euery day for a yeere) ſhall ye beare your vnrighteouſneſſe, euen *fourtie yeeres, and ye ſhall know [d] my breach of promiſe.

35 I the Lord haue ſaid that I will doe it vnto all this euill Congregation, that are gathered together againſt me: For in this wilderneſſe they ſhall be conſumed, and there they ſhall die.

36 And the men which Moſes ſent to ſearch the land, and which (when they came againe) made all the people to murmure againſt him, and brought vp a ſlaunder vpon the land:

37 Euen thoſe men that did bring vp that ſlaunder vpon it, as though it had bene euill, * dyed in a great plague before the Lord.

38 But Ioſuah the ſonne of Nun, and Caleb the ſonne of Iephune, which were of the men that went to ſearche the land, liued ſtill.

39 And Moſes tolde theſe ſayings vnto all the children of Iſrael, and the people tooke great ſorowe.

40 * And they roſe vp early in the morning, and gate them vp into the top of the mountaine, ſaying, Lo, we be here, and will go vp vnto the place of which the Lord ſaid: [e] For we haue ſinned.

41 And Moſes ſaide, Wherefore tranſgreſſe ye thus the worde of the Lorde? it will not come well to paſſe.

42 Goe not vp therefore, for the Lorde is not among you, that ye be not ſlaine before your enemies.

43 For the Amalechites and the Chananites [f] are there before you, and yee will fall vpon the ſword, becauſe ye are turned away from the Lorde, and the Lord will not be with you.

44 But they preſumed obſtinately to go vp into the hill top: Neuertheleſſe, the arke of the couenant of the Lorde, and Moſes, departed not out of the hoſte.

45 Then the Amalechites and the Chanaanites which dwelt in that hil, came downe, and ſmote them, and conſumed them vnto Horma.

The xv. Chapter.

2 What maner of offerings the Iſraelites ſhoulde offer when they enter into the land of promiſe. 36 The man ſtoned.

1 AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I giue vnto you:

3 And will make an offering by fire vnto the Lorde, namely, a whole burnt offering, or a ſacrifice to fulfill a vowe, or a free offering, or in your principall feaſtes, to make a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lord of the heard, or of the flocke:

4 Then let him that offereth his offering vnto the Lord, bring alſo a meate offring of a tenth deale of floure, mingled with yͤ fourth part of an Hin of oyle.

5 And the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offring ſhalt thou prepare, with the whole burnt offering, or any other offering, for one Lambe.

6 Or if it be a ramme, thou ſhalt prepare for a meate offering two tenth deales of floure, mingled with the thirde part of an Hin of oyle.

7 And for a drinke offering, thou ſhalt offer the thirde part of an Hin of wine, for a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lord.

8 And when thou prepareſt a bullocke for a whole burnt offering, or for a ſacrifice, to fulfil a vowe or peace offering vnto the Lord:

9 Let him bring with a bullocke a meate offering of three tenth deales of floure, mingled with halfe an Hin of oyle.

10 And thou ſhalt bring for a drinke offering halfe an Hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lord.

11 After this maner ſhall it be done for a bullocke, or for a ramme, or for a lambe, or a kid,

12 According to the number that ye ſhall prepare, ſo ſhall ye doe to euery one according to their number.

13 All that are borne of the countrey, ſhall do theſe things after this maner,

---

[c] That is, their infidelitie and diſobedience againſt God.

Ezec.4.6.

[d] You ſhall vnderſtande whether my promiſe be true or no.

1.Cor.10.10.

Deut.1.41.

[e] They confeſſe they ſinned by rebelling againſt God, but conſider not they offend in going vp without Gods commandement.

[f] Be readie to come againſt you.

to offer an offering made by fire of a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lord.

14 And if a ſtranger ſoiourne with you, or whoſoeuer bee among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lord: as ye do, ſo he ſhall doe.

15 One ordinance ſhall be both for you of the Congregation, and alſo for the ſtranger that dwelleth [with you:] It ſhalbe an ordinance for euer in your generations: as ye are, ſo ſhall the ſtranger be before the Lord.

16 One lawe, and one maner ſhall ſerue both for you, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth with you.

17 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When yee be come into the land to the which I bring you,

19 Then when ye will eate of the bread of the lande, ye ſhall offer vp an heaue offering vnto the Lord.

20 Ye ſhall offer vp a cake of the firſt of your dough for an heaue offering: as ye doe the heaue offering of the barne, ſo ye ſhall heaue it.

21 Of the firſt of your dough ye ſhall giue vnto the Lorde an heaue offering in your generations.

22 And if ye haue erred, and obſerue not all theſe commaundements which the Lord hath ſpoken vnto Moſes,

23 Euen all that the Lorde hath commaunded you by the hande of Moſes, from the [firſt] day that the Lord commaunded Moſes, and henceforwarde, among your generations:

24 If ought be committed ignorantly of the Congregation, all the multitude ſhall offer a bullocke for a whole burnt offering, to bee a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lord, with the meate offering and drinke offering thereto, according to the maner, and an hee goate for a ſinne offering.

25 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for all the multitude of the children of Iſrael, and it ſhall be forgiuen them, for it is ignorance: and they ſhall bring their offring, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord, & their ſinne offring before the Lord for their ignorance.

26 And it ſhall be forgiuen vnto all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and vnto the ſtranger that dwelleth among you, ſeeing all the people were in ignorance.

27 If any ſoule ſinne through ignorance, he ſhall bring a ſhee goat of a yeere olde for a ſinne offering.

28 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for the ſoule that ſinneth ignorantly, when hee ſinneth by ignorance before the Lorde, to reconcile him, and that it may be forgiuen him.

29 And both thou that art borne of the children of Iſrael, and the ſtranger that dwelleth among you, ſhall haue one lawe, who ſo doeth ſinne through ignorance.

30 But the ſoule that doeth ought [a] preſumptuouſly, whether hee be borne in the lande, or a ſtranger, the ſame blaſphemeth the Lord: and that ſoule ſhall be cut off from among his people.

31 Becauſe he hath deſpiſed the word of the Lorde, and hath broken his commandement, that ſoule therefore ſhall be vtterly cut off, and his [b] ſinne ſhall be vpon him.

32 And while the children of Iſrael were in the wilderneſſe, they founde a man that gathered ſtickes vpon the Sabboth day.

33 And they that founde him gathering ſtickes, brought him vnto Moſes and Aaron, and vnto all the Congregation.

34 And they put him in ward, ſeeing it was not declared what ſhould be done to him.

35 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Let the man die, and let all the multitude ſtone him with ſtones without yͤ hoſte.

36 And all the multitude brought him without the hoſte, & ſtoned him with ſtones, and hee died as the Lorde commaunded Moſes.

37 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

38 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and bid * them that they make them fringes in yͤ borders of their garments throwout their generations, and put vpon the fringe of the borders a riband of blewe ſilke.

39 And yͤ fringe ſhalbe vnto you to looke vpon, that ye may remember all the commandements of the Lord, and doe them: and that ye ſeeke not after your owne heart, or your owne eyes, after the which ye vſe to goe a whoring.

40 But ye ſhall remember rather, and doe all my commaundements, and be holy vnto your God.

41 I am

* Deu.22.12.

[a] The Hebrue, by an high hand, that is, boldly, arrogantly, and contemptuouſly.

[b] That is, he ſhall ſuffer for his iniquitie.

41 I am the Lorde your God, which brought you out of the lande of Egypt, for to be your God: I am the Lorde your God.

The xvi. Chapter.

30 The rebellion of Corah, Dathan, and Abiram, whome the earth ſwalowed vp quicke.

1 AND Corah the ſonne of Iſaar, the ſonne of Caath, the ſonne of Leui, went apart with Dathan and *Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab, and On the ſonne of Peleth, the ſonne of Ruben:

Eccl.45.21.

2 And they roſe vp before Moſes, with certaine of the children of Iſrael, two hundred & fiftie, which were captaines of the multitude, famous in the congregation, and men of great renowme.

3 And they gathered themſelues together againſt Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid vnto them, Ye take too much vpon you, ſeeing [a] all the multitude are holy euery one of them, and the Lorde is among them: Why lift you your ſelues vp aboue the Congregation of the Lord?

[a] All are alike holy, therefore none ought to be preferred aboue other: thus the wicked, as Anabaptiſts & ſuch like, reaſon againſt Gods ordinance.

4 And when Moſes heard it, he fell vpon his face,

5 And ſpake vnto Corah, and vnto all his companie, ſaying, To morowe the Lord will ſhewe who are his, who [b] is holy, and who ought to approche nigh vnto him: and whome he hath choſen, he will cauſe to come neere vnto him.

[b] Who is the high Prieſt, that hee may cauſe him to come vnto him.

6 This doe therefore: Take you ‖ firepannes, both Corah & all his companie,

‖ Or, cenſers.

7 And put fire therein, and put incenſe in them before the Lorde to morowe: And the man whome the Lorde doeth chooſe, the ſame ſhall be holy: Ye take too much vpon you, ye ſonnes of Leui.

8 And Moſes ſaide vnto Corah, Heare, I pray you ye ſonnes of Leui.

9 Seemeth it but a ſmall thing vnto you, that the God of Iſrael hath ſeparated you from the multitude of Iſrael, and brought you to him ſelfe, to do the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Lorde, and to ſtande before the multitude, and to miniſter vnto them?

10 Hee hath taken thee to him, and all thy brethren the ſonnes of Leui with thee: and ſeeke yee the office of the Prieſt alſo?

11 For which cauſe both thou and all thy companie are gathered together againſt the Lorde: And what is Aaron, that ye murmure againſt him?

12 And Moſes ſent, and called Dathan and Abiram ẏ ſonnes of Eliab: which ſaid, We will not come vp.

13 Is it a ſmall thing that thou haſt brought vs out of the lande that floweth with milke and honie, to kill vs in the wilderneſſe: except thou make thy ſelfe lord and ruler ouer vs alſo?

14 Moreouer, thou haſt not brought vs vnto a lande that floweth with milke and honie, neither giuen vs inheritance of fieldes and vineyards: Wilt thou [c] put out the eyes of theſe men? We will not come vp.

[c] Wilt thou make them that ſearched the land beleeue that they ſawe not that which they ſawe?

15 And Moſes waxed very angry, and ſaide vnto the Lorde, Turne not thou vnto their offering: I haue not taken ſo much as an aſſe from them, neither haue I hurt any of them.

16 And Moſes ſaid vnto Corah, Be thou and all thy companie before the Lord, both thou, they, and Aaron, to morow.

17 And take euery man his cenſer, and put incenſe in them, and bring ye before the Lorde euery man his cenſer, two hundred and fiftie cenſers: thou alſo and Aaron, euery one his cenſer.

18 And they tooke euery man his cenſer, and put fire in them, and layde incenſe thereon, and ſtoode in the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation with Moſes and Aaron.

19 And Corah gathered all the Congregation againſt them, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the glorie of the Lorde appeared vnto all the Congregation.

20 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, ſaying,

21 Separate your ſelues from among this Congregation, that I may conſume them at once.

22 And they fell vpon their faces, and ſaide, O God, the God of ſpirites of all fleſh, hath not one man ſinned? Wilt thou be wroth with all the multitude?

23 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speake vnto the Congregation, and ſay, Get you away from about the Tabernacle of Corah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moſes roſe vp, and went vnto Dathan and Abiram: and the Elders of Iſrael folowed him.

26 And he ſpake vnto the Cōgregation, ſaying, Depart, I pray you, from the tentes of theſe wicked men, and touche

nothing of theirs, leaſt ye periſh in all their ſinnes.

27 And ſo they gate them from the Tabernacle of Corah, Dathan, & Abiram, on euery ſide: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and ſtoode in the doore of their tentes, with their wiues, their ſonnes, and their litle children.

28 And Moſes ſayde, Hereby ye ſhall knowe that the Lorde hath ſent me to doe all theſe workes: for I haue not done them of mine owne minde,

29 If theſe men die the common death of all men, or if they be viſited after the viſitation of all men, then the Lorde hath not ſent me:

30 But and if the Lorde make a [d] newe thing, and the earth open her mouth, and ſwallowe them vp, with all that they haue, and they goe downe quicke into the pit: then ye ſhall vnderſtande that theſe men haue prouoked ẏ Lord.

[d] That is, if the Lorde doe a thing not ſeene before.

Deut.11.6. nom.27.3. pſal.105.17.

31 *And as ſoone as hee had made an ende of ſpeaking all theſe wordes, the ground cloue aſunder that was vnder them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwalowed them vp, and their houſes, and all the men that were with Corah, and all their goods.

33 And they, and all that they had, went downe aliue into the pit, and the earth cloſed vpon them: and they periſhed from among the congregation.

34 And al Iſrael that were about them, fled at the crie of them: and they ſayde, Leſt the earth ſwallowe vs vp alſo.

35 And there came out a fire from the Lord, and conſumed the two hundred and fiftie men that offered incenſe.

36 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

37 Speake vnto Eleazar ẏ ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, that he take vp the cenſers out of the burning, and ſcatter the fire here & there, for they are halowed.

38 The cenſers of theſe ſinners [e] againſt their owne ſoules: let them make of them broad plates for a couering of the altar: for they offered them before the Lord, and therefore they are halowed, and they ſhall be a ſigne vnto the children of Iſrael.

39 And Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the braſen cenſers, which they that were burnt had offered, and made broad plates, for a [f] couering of the altar,

[e] That haue deſtroyed them ſelues by their own ſinnes, being the cauſers of their owne deaths.

[f] To be a remembrance vnto the children of Iſrael, of Gods mightie hand againſt rebellion.

40 To be a remembrance vnto the children of Iſrael, that no ſtranger, which is not of the ſeede of Aaron, come neere to offer incenſe before the Lorde, that he be not like vnto Corah and his companie, as the Lord ſayd to him by the hand of Moſes.

41 But on the morow, all the multitude of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and Aaron, ſaying, Ye haue killed the people of the Lord.

42 And when the multitude was gathered againſt Moſes & Aaron, they looked toward the Tabernacle of the congregation: & behold, the cloude couered it, and the glory of the Lord appeared.

43 And Moſes and Aaron came before the Tabernacle of the congregation.

44 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Get you from among this congregation, that I may conſume them quickly. And they fell vpon their faces.

46 And Moſes ſayd vnto Aaron, Take a cenſer, and put fire therein out of the altar, and powre on incenſe, and goe quickly vnto the congregation, & make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the Lorde, and there is a plague begun.

47 And Aaron tooke as Moſes commanded him, and ran into the middes of the congregation: and beholde, the plague was begun among the people, and he put on incenſe, & made an atonement for the people.

48 And when hee ſtoode betweene the dead, and them that were aliue, the plague was ſtayed.

49 They that died in the plague, were fourteene thouſande and ſeuen hundred, beſide them that died about the conſpiracie of Corah.

50 And Aaron went againe vnto Moſes before the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation, and the plague was ſtayed.

The xvii.Chapter.

9 Aarons rodde buddeth, and beareth bloſſomes, whereby his Prieſthood is confirmed againſt the rebellious people.

1 AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and take of euery one of them a rodde, after the houſes of their fathers, of all their princes, according to the familie of their fathers, euen twelue rods: and write euery mans name vpon his rod.

3 And write Aarons name vpon the rod of Leui: for euery rod ſhall be for the head of the houſe of their fathers.

4 And put them in the Tabernacle of the congregation before [the Arke of] the teſtimonie, where I will declare my ſelfe vnto you.

5 And the mans rod whome I chooſe, ſhall bloſſome: and I will make ceaſe from me the grudgings of the children of Iſrael, whereby they grudge againſt you.

6 And Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, and all the princes gaue him a rod, one rod for euery prince according to their fathers houſes, euen twelue rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moſes put the rods before the Lord in the Tabernacle of witneſſe.

8 And on the morowe Moſes went into the Tabernacle of witneſſe, & beholde the rod of Aaron for the houſe of Leui was budded, and brought forth buds, bare bloſſoms, and ripe almonds.

9 And Moſes brought out all the rods from before the Lord, vnto all the children of Iſrael: and they looked vpon them, and tooke euery man his rod.

10 And the Lorde ſayde vnto Moſes, *Bring Aarons rod againe before the witneſſe, to be kept for a token to the rebellious children, & that their murmuring may ceaſe from mee, and that they die not.

Heb.9.4.

11 And Moſes did as the Lorde commanded him, ſo did he.

12 And the children of Iſrael ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, Behold, we are waſted away, and periſhed, we all come to nought.

13 Whoſoeuer commeth nigh, or approcheth to the Tabernacle of the Lorde, ſhall die: Shall we vtterly conſume away, and die?

The xviii. Chapter.

1 The office of the Leuites. 8 The tithes and firſt fruites muſt be giuen them. 20 Aarons heritage.

1 AND the Lord ſaid vnto Aaron, Thou and thy ſonnes, and thy fathers houſe with thee, ſhall [a] beare the iniquitie of the Sanctuarie: and thou & thy ſonnes with thee ſhal beare the iniquitie of your Prieſts office.

2 And thy brethren of the tribe of Leui, and of thy fathers houſholde, thou ſhalt bring with thee, that they may be ioyned vnto thee, and miniſter vnto thee: but thou and thy ſonnes with thee [ſhall miniſter] before the Tabernacle of witneſſe.

3 They ſhall keepe thy charge, yͤ charge of all the Tabernacle: onely let them not come nigh the veſſels of the Sanctuarie and the altar, that they and ye alſo die not.

4 And they ſhall be ioyned with thee, and keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the congregation, for all the ſeruice of the tabernacle: and let no ſtranger come nigh vnto you.

5 Therefore ſhall ye keepe the charge of the Sanctuarie, and the charge of the altar, that there fall no more wrath vpon the children of Iſrael.

6 Beholde, I haue taken your brethren the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael, which as a gift of yours are giuen vnto the Lord, to doe the ſeruice of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 Therefore ſhalt thou and thy ſonnes with thee, keepe your Prieſts office for all things that pertaine vnto the altar, and within the vaile: and ye ſhal ſerue, for I haue giuen your Prieſtes office vnto you as a gift, and therefore the ſtranger that commeth nigh, muſt be ſlaine.

8 And the Lord ſpake vnto Aaron, Beholde, I haue giuen thee the keeping of mine heaue offerings, of all the halowed things of the children of Iſrael, [euen] vnto thee I haue giuen them for the anointing, and to thy ſonnes for an ordinance for euer.

9 This ſhall be thine, of the moſt holy things [reſerued] from the fire [of the altar:] all their ſacrifices for all their meate offerings, ſinne offerings, or treſpaſſe offerings, which they bring vnto me, that ſhall be moſt holy vnto thee, and to thy ſonnes.

10 In the moſt holy place ſhalt thou eate it, and all that are males ſhal eate of it: let it be holy vnto thee.

11 And this alſo is thine: the heaue offerings of their gifts, throughout all the waue offerings of the children of Iſrael: I haue giuen them vnto thee, and thy ſonnes & thy daughters with thee, to be a duetie for euer: and all that are cleane in thy houſe ſhall eate of it.

12 All the [b] fat of the oyle, and all the fat of the wine, and of the wheate, which they ſhall offer vnto the Lorde for firſt fruits,

[a] That is, if ye treſpaſſe in any thing concerning the ceremonies of yͤ Sanctuarie or your office, ye ſhall be puniſhed.

[b] That is, the chiefeſt and the beſt.

fruits, yͤ ſame haue I giuen vnto thee.

13 And whatſoeuer is firſt ripe in their land, which they bring vnto the Lord, ſhalbe thine, and all that are cleane in thine houſe, ſhall eate of it.

14 All thinges ſeparate from the common vſe in Iſrael, ſhall be thine.

15 All that breaketh yͤ matrice in all fleſh that men bring vnto the Lorde, whether it be of men or beaſts, ſhalbe thine: Neuertheleſſe, the firſt borne of man ſhalt thou redeeme, and the firſt borne of vncleane beaſts ſhalt thou redeeme.

16 Thoſe that are to be redeemed, ſhalt thou redeeme, from yͤ age of a moneth, according to thine eſtimation, *for the money of fiue ſicles, after the ſicle of the Sanctuarie, which is twenty Gerahs.

Num.3.17.
exo.30.13.

17 But the firſt borne of a kowe, ſheepe, & goate, ſhalt thou not redeeme, for they are holy: therefore thou ſhalt ſprinckle their blood vpon the altar, and ſhalt burne their fat as a ſacrifice made by fire for a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lord.

18 And the fleſh of them is thine, as the waue breſt, & the right ſhoulder, theſe are thine.

19 All the heaue offrings of holy things, which the children of Iſrael offer vnto the Lord, haue I giuen thee, and thy ſonnes and thy daughters with thee, to be a duetie for euer: let it be a [c] ſalted couenant for euer before the Lorde, both vnto thee, and to thy ſeede with thee.

[c] Like as ſalt doeth preſerue fleſh from corruption, ſo this couenant ſhould be ſure, ſtable, and incorruptible.

20 And yͤ Lord ſpake vnto Aaron, Thou ſhalt haue no inheritance in their land, neither ſhalt thou haue any part among them: *I am thy part, & thine inheritance among yͤ children of Iſrael.

Deut.18.2.
ecclu.44.3.

21 Beholde, I haue giuen the children of Leui all the tenth in Iſrael to inherite, for the ſeruice which they ſerue in the Tabernacle of the congregation.

22 Neither muſt the children of Iſrael henceforth come nigh the Tabernacle of the congregation, leaſt they beare ſinne, and dye.

23 But the Leuites ſhall doe the ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the congregation, and beare their ſinne: It ſhall be a lawe for euer in your generations, that among the children of Iſrael they poſſeſſe no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Iſrael, which they pay as an heaue offering vnto the Lorde, I haue giuen the Leuites to inherite: and therefore I haue ſayd vnto them, Among the children of Iſrael ye ſhall poſſeſſe no inheritance.

25 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

26 Speake vnto the Leuites, and ſay vnto them, When ye take of the children of Iſrael the tithes which I haue giuen you of them for your inheritance, ye ſhall take an heaue offering of that ſame for the Lorde, euen the tenth part of that tithe.

27 And this your heaue offering ſhalbe reckoned vnto you, as though it were of the corne of the barne, or as the fulneſſe of the wine preſſe.

28 Of this maner ye ſhal therefore offer an heaue offering vnto the Lord of all your tithes which ye receiue of the children of Iſrael, and ye ſhall giue thereof the Lords heaue offering to Aaron the Prieſt.

29 Of all your giftes ye ſhal offer all the Lords heaue offering, euen all the fat of the ſame, [to wit] the holy thinges thereof.

30 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, When ye haue taken away the fat of it from it, it ſhalbe counted vnto the Leuites, as if it were the increaſe of the corne floore, or the increaſe of the wine preſſe.

31 And ye ſhall eate it in all places, both ye and your houſholdes: for it is your reward for your ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye ſhal beare no ſinne by the reaſon of it, when ye haue offered from it the fat of it: neither ſhall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Iſrael, leaſt ye dye.

The xix. Chapter.

2 Of the aſhes of the red kowe. 9 The water of expiation is made to waſh away diuers vncleanneſſe.

1 AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, ſaying,

2 This is the ordinance of the lawe, which the Lorde hath commaunded, ſaying, Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee a redde kowe without ſpot, and wherein is no blemiſh, and vpon which neuer came yoke.

3 And ye ſhal giue her vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, that he may bring her without the hoſte, and cauſe her to be ſlaine before his face:

4 And let Eleazar the Prieſt take of her blood with his finger, and *ſprinckle it

Hebr.9.13.

it directly before the Tabernacle of the congregation ſeuen times,

5 And cauſe the kowe to be burnt in his ſight, with her ſkinne, fleſh, and blood: and the dung of her ſhal he burne alſo.

6 And let the Prieſt take Cedar wood, and hyſope, and ſcarlet [lace,] and caſt it in the middes of the burning of the kowe.

7 Then let the Prieſt waſh his clothes, and hee ſhall bathe his fleſh in water, and then come into the hoſte, and the Prieſt ſhalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And he that burneth her, ſhall waſh his clothes in water, & bathe his fleſh in water, & be vncleane vntil the Euen.

9 And a man that is cleane, ſhall gather vp the aſhes of the kowe, and lay them without the hoſte in a cleane place, and it ſhall be kept for the multitude of the children of Iſrael for a water of [a] ſeparation: it is a ſinne offering.

[a] Becauſe they that were ſeparated for their vncleanneſſe, were ſprinkled therewith and made cleane, Chap. 8. verſe 7. it is alſo called holy water, becauſe it was ordeined to an holy vſe, Chap. 5. verſe 17.

10 Therefore he that gathereth yͤ aſhes of the kowe, ſhall waſh his clothes, and remaine vncleane vntil Euen: and it ſhall be vnto the children of Iſrael, and vnto the ſtranger that dwelleth among them, a ſtatute for euer.

11 He that toucheth the dead body of any man, ſhalbe vncleane ſeuen dayes.

12 And hee ſhall purifie him ſelfe with this water the third day, & the ſeuenth day he ſhalbe cleane: but if hee purifie not him ſelfe the third day, then the ſeuenth day he ſhall not be cleane.

13 Whoſoeuer toucheth the dead coarſe of any man that is dead, and purgeth not himſelfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the Lord, and that ſoule ſhall be cut off from [b] Iſrael, becauſe the water of ſeparation was not ſprinckled vpon him: he ſhall be therefore vncleane, his vncleannes is yet vpon him.

[b] So that he ſhould not be eſteemed to be of yͤ holy people, but as a polluted & excommunicated perſon.

14 This is the lawe of a man that dieth in a tent: All that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent, ſhall be vncleane ſeuen dayes.

15 And all the veſſels that be open, which haue no couering bound vpon them, ſhall be vncleane.

16 And whoſoeuer toucheth one that is ſlaine with a ſworde in the fieldes, or a dead perſon, or a bone of a dead man, or a graue, ſhall be vncleane ſeuen dayes.

17 Therefore, for an vncleane perſon they ſhal take of the burnt aſhes of the ſinne offering, and running water ſhal be put thereto in a veſſell.

18 And let a cleane perſon take hyſope, & dip it in the water, & ſprinckle it vpon the tent, and vpon all the veſſels, and on the perſons that were therein, & vpon him that touched a bone, or a ſlaine perſon, or a dead body, or a graue.

19 And the cleane perſon ſhall ſprinckle vpon the vncleane the third day and the ſeuenth day: and the ſeuenth day he ſhall purifie him ſelfe, and waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and ſhall be cleane at Euen.

20 But the man that is vncleane, and purifieth not himſelfe, the ſame ſoule ſhal be cut off from among the congregation: becauſe he hath defiled the Sanctuarie of the Lord, and the water of ſeparation hath not bene ſprinckled vpon him, therefore ſhall he remaine vncleane.

21 And it ſhall be a perpetuall lawe vnto them, that he that ſprinckleth yͤ water of ſeparation, ſhall waſh his clothes: & he that toucheth the water of ſeparation, ſhall be vncleane vntill Euen.

22 And whatſoeuer the vncleane perſon toucheth, ſhall be vncleane: & the ſoule that toucheth [the thing that was touched of the vncleane perſon] ſhalbe vncleane vntil Euen.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Marie the ſiſter of Moſes and Aaron dyeth. 12 Moſes and Aaron ſhall not enter into the land of promiſe.

1 AND the children of Iſrael came with yͤ whole multitude into the deſert of Zin, in the firſt moneth, and the people abode at Cades: and there died Mary, and was buried there.

2 But there was no water for the multitude: and they gathered themſelues together againſt Moſes and Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moſes, and ſpake, ſaying, Would God that we had periſhed when our brethren dyed before the Lord.

4 *Why haue ye brought the congregation of the Lord into this wilderneſſe, that both we and our cattell ſhoulde die in it? Exod. 17. 2.

5 Wherefore haue ye made vs to come out of Egypt, to bring vs to this euill place, which is no place of ſeede, nor of figs, nor vines, nor pomegranates, neither is there any water to drinke?

6 And Moſes and Aaron went from the preſence of the congregation, vnto

the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and fell vpon their faces, and the glory of the Lorde appeared vnto them.

7 And yͤ Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou & thy brother Aaron the congregation together, and ſpeake vnto the rocke before their eyes, & it ſhall giue forth his water, and thou ſhalt bring them water out of the rocke, to giue the companie drinke, and their beaſts alſo.

9 And Moſes tooke the rod from before the Lord, as he commanded him.

10 And Moſes and Aaron gathered the congregation together before yͤ rocke, and [Moſes] ſayde vnto them, *Heare yee rebels, muſt we fetche you water out of this rocke? Exod,17.6. pſal,77.15.

11 And Moſes lift vp his hand, and with his rod he ſmote the rocke two times, and the water came out abundantly, and the multitude dranke, and their beaſts alſo.

12 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, *Becauſe ye beleeued me not, to ſanctifie me in the eyes of the childrẽ of Iſrael, therefore ye ſhall not bring this congregation into the land which I haue giuen them. Deut,1,37.

13 This is the water of ſtrife, becauſe the children of Iſrael ſtroue with the Lord, and he was ſanctified in them.

14 And Moſes ſent meſſengers frõ Cades vnto the king of Edom, thus ſayth thy brother Iſrael, Thou knoweſt al the trauaile that we haue had.

15 Our fathers went down into Egypt, and wee haue dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed vs and our fathers.

16 And when we cryed vnto the Lorde, he heard our voyce, and ſent an Angel, and hath fet vs out of Egypt: and beholde, we are in Cades, in the vttermoſt citie of thy border.

17 Let vs paſſe, I pray thee, thorow thy countrey, but we wil not goe thorowe the fieldes or vineyardes, neither will we drinke of the water of the fountaines: we will goe by the kings high way, and neither turne vnto the right hande nor to the left, vntill we be paſt thy borders.

18 And Edom anſwered him, Thou ſhalt not go by me, leaſt I come out againſt thee with the ſword.

19 The children of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, We will goe by the beaten way: and if I and my cattell drinke of thy water, I will pay for it: I will but onely (without any harme) goe thorowe on my feete.

20 He anſwered, Thou ſhalt not go thorow. And Edom came out againſt him with much people, and with a mighty power.

21 And thus Edom denied to giue Iſrael paſſage thorow his country: wherfore Iſrael turned away from him.

22 *And the children of Iſrael departed from Cades, & came vnto mount Hor, with all the congregation. Nõ.33.37.

23 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron in mount Hor, hard by yͤ coaſt of the land of Edom, ſaying,

24 Aaron ſhalbe gathered vnto his people: for he ſhal not come into the lande which I haue giuen vnto the children of Iſrael, becauſe yee diſobeyed my mouth at the water of ſtrife.

25 *Take Aaron and Eleazar his ſonne, and bring them vp into mount Hor. Nõ.33.38.

26 And cauſe Aaron to put off his garments, & put them vpon Eleazar his ſonne: and Aaron ſhall be gathered vnto his people, and ſhal die there.

27 And Moſes did as the Lord cõmanded: And they went vp into moũt Hor in the ſight of all the multitude.

28 And Moſes tooke off Aarõs clothes, and put them vpon Eleazar his ſonne, and Aaron dyed there in the top of the mount: *and Moſes & Eleazar came downe out of the mount. Deut.10.6.

29 When all the multitude ſaw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirtie dayes all the houſholde of Iſrael.

The xxi. Chapter.

1 Iſrael vanquiſheth king Arad a Chanaanite. 6 The fierie ſerpents are ſent to ſting the murmuring people.

1 AND * when king Arad the Chanaanite, which dwelt towarde the South, heard tell that Iſrael came by the way that the ſpyes had founde out, he fought againſt Iſrael, and tooke ſome of them priſoners. Nõ.33.43.

2 And Iſrael vowed a vowe vnto the Lord, & ſayd, If thou wilt deliuer this people into my hande, I will vtterly deſtroy their cities.

3 And yͤ Lord heard yͤ voyce of Iſrael, & deliuered them yͤ Chanaanites: and they deſtroyed them and their cities,

and called the name of yͤ place Horma.

4 And they departed from mount Hor, by the way of the red ſea, to compaſſe the land of Edom: and the ſoule of the people was ſore grieued, becauſe of the way.

5 And the people ſpake againſt God, & againſt Moſes, Wherefore haue yee brought vs out of Egypt, for to dye in the wilderneſſe: for here is neyther bread nor water, and our ſoule lotheth this light bread.

Wiſd,16,5. 1,cor.10,9.

6 * Wherefore the Lorde ſent fierie ſerpents among the people, which ſtong them, and much people of Iſrael died.

7 Therfore the people came to Moſes, and ſayd, We haue ſinned, for we haue ſpoken againſt the Lord, and againſt thee: make interceſſion to the Lorde, that he take away yͤ ſerpēts from vs.

8 And yͤ Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Make thee a ‖ fierie [a] ſerpent, & ſet it vp vpon a pole: that as many as are bitten, may looke vpon it, and liue.

‖ Or, braſen ſerpent.

[a] They were called fierie ſerpents, becauſe they which were ſtong therewith, were enflamed with heate, that they died thereof.

9 And Moſes made a ſerpent of braſſe, and ſet it vpon a pole, and when a ſerpent had bitten any man, he behelde the ſerpent of braſſe, and liued.

10 And the children of Iſrael departed thence, and pitched in Oboth.

11 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched at the heapes of Abarim, in the wilderneſſe, which is before Moab, on the Eaſt ſide.

12 And they remoued thence, and pitched vpon the riuer of Zared.

13 And they departed thence, & pitched on the other ſide of Arnon, which is in the wilderneſſe, and commeth out of the coaſts of the Amorites: for * Arnon is the border of Moab, betweene Moab and the Amorites.

Iud.11,13.

14 Wherefore it ſhalbe ſpoken in yͤ booke of the warres of the Lord, what thing he did in the red ſea, and in the riuers of Arnon,

15 And at the ſtreame of the riuers that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, & lyeth vpon the border of Moab.

16 From thence [they returned] vnto Beer: the ſame is the well whereof the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, Gather the people together, and I will giue them water.

17 Then Iſrael ſang this ſong, Spring vp well, ſing ye vnto it:

18 The princes digged this wel, the captaines of the people digged it with the lawe giuer, and with their ſtaues, and from the wilderneſſe they went to Mathana:

19 And from Mathana, to Nahaliel, & from Nahaliel, to Bamoth,

20 And from Bamoth of the valley that is in the field of Moab, vnto the top of ‖ the hill that looketh toward Ieſimō.

‖ Or, Piſgah.

Deut,2,26. iudg,11.19

21 * And Iſrael ſent meſſengers vnto Sehon king of the Amorites, ſaying,

22 Let me paſſe thorowe thy lande, we will not turne into the fieldes, or vineyardes, neyther drinke of the waters of the well: but we wil go along by the kings high way, vntill we be paſt thy countrey.

23 But Sehon would giue Iſrael no licence to paſſe through his countrey: but gathered all his people together, and went out againſt Iſrael into the wilderneſſe: and he came to Iaza, & fought againſt Iſrael.

Ioſu,24,8. amos 2,9.

24 * And Iſrael ſmote him in the edge of the ſword, & conquered his land frō Arnon vnto Iaboc, vnto the children of Ammon: For the border of the children of Ammon was ſtrong.

25 And Iſrael tooke all theſe cities, and dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites in Heſbon, and in all the townes that long thereto.

26 For Heſbon was the citie of Sehon the king of the Amorites, with fought before againſt the king of yͤ Moabites, and tooke all his land out of his hand, vnto Arnon.

27 Wherefore, they that ſpeake in prouerbes, ſay, Come to Heſbon, & let the citie of Sehon be built and repaired.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heſbon, and a flame from the citie of Sehon, and hath conſumed Ar in Moab, and the lordes of Bamoth in Arnon.

3.Reg.11,7

29 * Wo to thee, Moab, O people of [b] Chamos ye be vndone: hee hath ſuffered his ſonnes to be purſued, & his daughters to be in captiuitie vnto Sehon the king of the Amorites.

[b] An idole of the Moabites.

30 Their empire is loſt frō Heſbon vnto Dibon, and we made a wildernes vnto Nopha, which reacheth vnto Medaba.

31 And thus Iſrael dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moſes ſent to ſearch out Iaezer, and they tooke the townes belonging thereto, and rooted out the Amorites that were therein.

Deu.3.1.& 29.3.

33 *And they turned, & went vp toward Baſan: & Og the king of Baſan came out againſt them, he, and all his people, to fight at Edrai.

34 And yͤ Lord ſayd vnto Moſes, Feare him not: for I haue deliuered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land, and thou ſhalt do to him as thou didſt vnto Sehon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſbon.

35 They ſmote him therefore, and his ſonnes, and all his people, vntill there was nothing left him, and they conquered his land.

The xxii. Chapter.

5 King Balac ſendeth twiſe for Balaam to curſe the Iſraelites. 12 The Lord forbiddeth him to go. 21 The Angel rebuketh him. 28 And Balaams Aſſe ſpeaketh.

1 AND the children of Iſrael departed, and pitched in the *fields of Moab, on the other ſide of Iordan from Iericho.

Ioſu.24.9.

2 And Balac the ſonne of Ziphor, ſawe all yͭ Iſrael had done to yͤ Amorites.

3 And the Moabites were ſore afrayde of the people, becauſe they were many, and they were ſtricken with feare of the children of Iſrael.

4 And Moab ſayde vnto the elders of Madian, Nowe ſhall this companie ‡ licke vp al that are roũd about vs, as an oxe licketh vp the graſſe of yͤ fielde. And Balac the ſonne of Ziphor, was king of the Moabites at that time.

‡ Hebr. with licking to eſcape away.

5 * He ſent meſſengers therefore vnto Balaam the ſonne of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the riuer of the land of the children of his folke, to call him, ſaying, Beholde, there is a people come out of Egypt, and beholde, they couer the face of the earth, and dwell [a] ouer againſt me.

Ioſu.24.9.

[a] Not farre from me, euen hard by me.

6 Come nowe therefore, I pray thee, & curſe me this people, for they are too mightie for me, ſo it may be I ſhall be able to ſmite them, & to driue them out of yͤ land: For I wote that he whome thou bleſſeſt, is bleſſed, and he whom thou curſeſt, is curſed.

7 And the elders of Moab, & the elders of Madian departed, hauing the [reward] of yͤ ſoothſaying in their hand: And they came vnto Balaam, & tolde him the wordes of Balac.

8 He anſwered them, Tary here this night, & I will bring you worde as the Lord ſhal ſay vnto me: And the lords of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came vnto Balaam, & ſayd, What men are theſe with thee?

10 And Balaam ſayde vnto God, Balac the ſonne of Ziphor, king of Moab, hath ſent vnto me, [ſaying,]

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, and couereth the face of the earth: come nowe therefore, and curſe them for my ſake, ſo it may be that I ſhalbe able to ouercome them in battell, and to driue them out.

12 And God ſaid vnto Balaam, Goe not thou with them, neither curſe the people: for they are bleſſed.

13 And Balaam roſe vp in the morning, and ſayd vnto the lords of Balac, Get you vnto your land, for the Lorde wil not [b] ſuffer me to goe with you.

[b] Balaam was ſo blinded with couetouſneſſe, that he was willing to go, if God had not forbidden him.

14 And the lordes of Moab roſe vp, and went vnto Balac, and ſayde, Balaam would not come with vs.

15 And Balac ſent againe a greater cõpanie of lordes, and more honourable then they.

16 Which came to Balaam, & tolde him, Thus ſayeth Balac the ſonne of Ziphor, Oh let nothing let thee, but come vnto me:

17 For I wil greatly promote thee vnto great honour, and will do whatſoeuer thou ſayſt vnto me: come I pray thee, curſe this people for my ſake.

18 And *Balaam anſwered, and ſayde vnto the ſeruants of Balac, If Balac woulde giue mee his houſe full of ſiluer and golde, I can not goe beyonde the worde of the Lord my God, to doe leſſe or more:

Nõ.24.13.

19 Nowe therefore, I pray you, tary ye here this night, yͭ I may wit [c] what the Lord will ſay vnto me more.

[c] Becauſe he tempted God cõtrary to his former cõmandement, his petition was granted, but it turned to his owne condemnation.

20 And God came vnto Balaã by night, and ſayde vnto him, If the men come to call thee, riſe vp, and go with them: but looke what I ſay vnto thee, that ſhalt thou doe.

21 And Balaam roſe vp early, & ſadled his Aſſe, and [d] went with the lordes of Moab.

[d] He went more for his hire & lucre ſake, then for any affection he had to obey God, as after in the 35. verſe.

22 And the wrath of God was kindled, becauſe he went: and the Angel of the Lorde ſtoode in the way to be againſt him, as he rode vpon his Aſſe, and his two ſeruants were with him.

23 *And when the Aſſe ſaw the Angel of the Lorde ſtand in the way, & hauing his ſword drawen in his hand, the aſſe turned aſide out of the way, and went

2.Pet.2.16.

out into the field: And Balaam ſmote the Aſſe, to turne her into the way.

24 But the Angel of the Lord ſtood in a path betweene the vineyardes, and there was a wall on the one ſide, and another on the other.

25 And when the Aſſe ſaw the Angell of the Lorde, ſhe thruſt her ſelfe vnto the wall, & cruſht Balaams foote againſt the wall: and he ſmote her againe.

26 And the Angel of the Lord went further, and ſtoode in a narrowe place, where was no way to turne either to the right hand or to the left.

27 And when the Aſſe ſaw the Angel of the Lord, ſhe fell downe vnder Balaam: and Balaam was wroth, & ſmote the Aſſe with a ſtaffe.

28 And the Lorde opened the mouth of the Aſſe, and ſhe ſayd vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou haſt ſmittẽ me now three times?

29 And Balaam ſaid vnto the Aſſe, Becauſe thou haſt mocked me: I woulde alſo there were a ſword in mine hand, for euen now would I kill thee.

30 And the Aſſe ſaid vnto Balaam, Am not I thine Aſſe, which thou haſt ridden vpon ſince the firſt time, vnto this day? Was I euer wont to doe ſo vnto thee? He ſayd, Nay.

31 And the Lord opened ẏ eyes of Balaam, and he ſaw the Angel of the Lord ſtanding in the way, hauing his ſword drawen in his hande: he bowed himſelfe therefore, and fell flat on his face.

32 And the Angel of the Lord ſayd vnto him, Wherefore haſt thou ſmittẽ thine Aſſe these three times? Beholde, I came out to withſtande thee, becauſe [thine heart] hath declined out of the way before me.

33 And the Aſſe ſaw me, & turned from me nowe three times: or els if ſhe had not turned frõ me, I had ſurely ſlaine thee, and ſaued her aliue.

34 Balaam ſayde vnto the Angel of the Lorde, I haue ſinned, for I wiſt not that thou ſtoodeſt in the way againſt me: Now therefore if it diſpleaſe thee, I wil turne home againe.

35 The Angel of the Lorde ſayde vnto Balaam, Go with the men: but what I ſay vnto thee, ẏ ſhalt thou ſpeake. And ſo Balaam went with the lordes of Balac.

36 And whẽ Balac heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meete him, vnto a citie of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, in the vtmoſt coaſt.

37 And Balac ſayde vnto Balaam, Did I not ſende for thee to call thee? and wherefore cameſt thou not vnto mee? Am I not able in deede to promote thee vnto honour?

38 And Balaam made anſwere vnto Balac, Lo, I am come vnto thee: and can I nowe ſay any thing at all? The word that God putteth in my mouth, that ſhal I ſpeake.

39 And Balaam went with Balac, and they came vnto a citie of [c] ſtreetes.

[c] So called, becauſe it was ful of people.

40 And Balac offered oxen and ſheepe, and ſent [thereof] to Balaam, and to the lordes that were with him.

41 And on the morow Balac tooke Balaam, & brought him vp into the hygh places of Baal, that thence hee might ſee the vtmoſt part of the people.

The xxiii. Chapter.

1 Balaam cauſeth ſeuen altars to be built. 5 God teacheth him what to anſwere. 8 In ſtead of curſing, he bleſſeth ẏ Iſraelites.

1 And Balaam ſayde vnto Balac, Buylde me here ſeuen altars, & prepare mee here ſeuen oxen and ſeuen rammes.

2 And Balac did as Balaam ſayd, and [a] Balac and Balaam offered on euery altar an oxe and a ramme.

[a] Among the Gẽtiles the kings oftentimes vſed to ſacrifice, as did the prieſts.

3 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balac, Stand by thy whole burnt ſacrifice, and I will goe, if ſo be that the Lorde will meete mee: and whatſoeuer he ſheweth me, I will tell thee. And he went || vp higher.

|| Or, forth alone, or, ſpeedily.

4 But God met Balaam, & [Balaam] ſaid vnto him, I haue prepared ſeuen altars, and haue offered vpon euery altar an oxe and a ramme.

5 And the Lorde put a ſaying in Balaams mouth, and ſayde, Goe againe to Balac, and ſay on this wiſe.

6 And when he went againe vnto him, loe, he ſtoode by his whole burnt ſacrifice, he, and all the lordes of Moab.

7 And he tooke vp his parable, & ſayd, Balac ẏ king of Moab hath brought mee from Meſopotamia, out of the mountaines of ẏ Eaſt, [ſaying,] Come, curſe Iacob for my ſake, come and defie Iſrael.

8 How ſhal I curſe him, whome God hath not curſed? or howe ſhall I defie him, whom the Lord hath not defied?

9 For from the toppe of the rocks I ſee

him, and from the hils I behold him: loe, yͤ people ſhall dwell by themſelues, and ſhall not bee reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can tell the [b] duſt of Iacob, & the number of the fourth part of Iſrael? I pray God that my ſoule may die the death of the righteous, and that my laſt end may be like his.

b That is, yͤ multitude of the children of Iſrael.

11 And Balac ſayd vnto Balaam, What haſt thou done vnto me? I tooke thee to curſe mine enemies, & beholde, thou haſt bleſſed them altogether.

12 He anſwered and ſayde, Muſt I not take heede to ſpeake that which the Lord hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balac ſayde vnto him, Come, I pray thee, with mee, vnto another place, whence thou mayeſt ſee them, and thou ſhalt ſee but the vtmoſt part of them, and ſhalt not ſee them all: curſe them out of that place for my ſake.

14 And hee brought him into a fielde, where men might ſee farre off, to the toppe of ‡ an hill, and built ſeuen altars, and offered an oxe and a ramme on euery altar.

‡ Piſgah.

15 And he ſayd vnto Balac, Stand here by thy whole burnt ſacrifice, while I meete [the Lord] yonder.

16 And the Lorde met Balaam, and put a word in his mouth, and ſayde, Goe againe vnto Balac, and ſay thus.

17 And when he came to him, beholde, he ſtoode by his whole burnt ſacrifice, and the lordes of Moab with him. And Balac ſayde vnto him, What hath the Lord ſayd?

18 And hee tooke vp his parable, and anſwered, Riſe vp Balac, and heare, and hearken vnto mee, thou ſonne of Ziphor.

19 God is not a man, that hee ſhoulde lye, neyther the ſonne of man, that he ſhoulde repent: ſhould he ſay, and not doe? or ſhould he ſpeake, and not make it good?

20 Beholde, I haue taken vpon me to bleſſe: for he hath bleſſed, and it is not in my power to alter it.

21 He beheld no vanitie in Iacob, nor ſaw tranſgreſſion in Iſrael: the Lord his God is with him, and the ioyfull ſhoute of a king is among them.

Num.24.8. 22 *God brought them out of Egypt, they haue ſtrength as an Unicorne.

23 For there is no ſorcerie in Iacob, nor ſoothſaying in Iſrael, [c] according to this time it ſhall be ſaid of Iacob & Iſrael, What hath God wrought?

c As it is ſpoken at this time what wonderous workes the Lorde hath done for Iſrael, ſo ſhall it be in time to come.

24 Beholde, the people ſhall riſe vp as a Lion, and heaue vp himſelfe as a yong Lion: He ſhall not lye downe [d] vntill he eate of the pray, and drinke yͤ blood of them that are ſlaine.

d Untill he hath taken the ſpoyle from his enemies, & ouercome them.

25 And Balac ſayde vnto Balaam, Neither curſe them, nor bleſſe them at all.

26 But Balaam anſwered, and ſayd vnto Balac, Tolde not I thee, ſaying, All that the Lorde ſpeaketh, that I muſt doe?

27 And Balac ſaid vnto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, and I will bring thee yet vnto another place, if at all it wil pleaſe God that thou mayeſt thence curſe them for my ſake.

28 And Balac brought Balaam vnto the top of Peor, that looketh towarde Ieſimon.

29 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balac, Make me here ſeuen altars, and prepare mee here ſeuen oxen, and ſeuen rammes.

30 And Balac did as Balaam had ſaide, and offered an oxe and a ramme on euery altar.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

3 Balaam prophecieth proſperouſly of the kingdome of Iſrael, and of the comming of Chriſt.

1 AND when Balaam ſawe that it pleaſed the Lorde that he ſhoulde bleſſe Iſrael, he went not, as he did twiſe before, to ſeeke [a] for ſoothſaying: but ſet his face toward the wilderneſſe.

a Hereof may be gathered that heretofore Balaam ſought for ſoothſaying vnder the name of God, but the Lorde was alway againſt him, and hindred his ſoothſaying, that he might haue taken hold of gods true word, in the ſtead of ſoothſaying.

2 And Balaam lift vp his eyes, and looked vpon Iſrael as he lay according to his tribes: and the ſpirit of God came vpon him.

3 And hee tooke vp his parable, and ſayde, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſayde, and the man [b] whoſe eyes are open, hath ſayd,

b He meaneth not the corporall eye, but the eye of the minde.

4 He hath ſayde which heareth the wordes of God, and ſeeth the viſions of the Almightie, and falleth downe with open eyes,

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Iacob, and thine habitations, O Iſrael!

6 As the valleys are they laide abroad, and as gardens by the riuers ſide, as the ‖ tentes which the Lord hath ‖ pitched, and as Cedar trees beſide the waters.

‖ Or, Aloe trees.

‖ Or, plāted.

7 The water droppeth out of his buc-

ket, and [c] his ſeede ſhall bee in many waters, and his king ſhall be higher then [d] Agag, and his kingdome ſhalbe exalted.

[c] They ſhal be very fruitfull, as trees and gardẽs that be watered.

[d] All yͤ Romane Emperours tooke their names of Ceſar, as yͤ moſt nobleſt Emperour: ſo the kings of yͤ Amalekites tooke their names of Agag, as the moſt valiant and renowmed prince.

8 God brought him out of Egypt, his ſtrength is as the Unicorne: He ſhall eate the nations his enemies, & ‖ gnaw their bones, and pearce them thorowe with his arrowes.

‖ Or, bruiſe.

9 He couched himſelfe, and lay downe as a Lion, and as a Lioneſſe: who ſhal ſtirre him vp? Bleſſed is he that bleſſeth thee, and curſed is he that curſeth thee.

10 And Balac was wroth with Balaam, and ſmote his handes together: and Balac ſayd vnto Balaam, I ſent for thee to curſe mine enemies, and beholde, thou haſt bleſſed them this three times.

11 Therefore nowe, get thee quickly vnto thy place: I thought that I would promote thee vnto honour, but loe, the Lorde hath kept thee backe from worſhip.

12 Balaam anſwered vnto Balac, Told I not thy meſſengers which thou ſenteſt vnto me, ſaying,

13 If Balac woulde giue mee his houſe full of ſiluer and golde, I can not paſſe the worde of the Lorde, to doe eyther good or bad of mine owne minde? But what the Lord ſayth, that wil I ſpeake.

14 And now behold, I go vnto my people: Come therefore, and I wil aduertiſe thee what this people ſhall doe to thy folke in the latter dayes.

15 And hee tooke vp his parable, and ſayde, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſayde, the man whoſe eyes are open, hath ſaid:

16 He hath ſaid that heareth the wordes of God, and hath the knowledge of the moſt high, and beholdeth the viſion of the Almighty, and that falleth, and his eyes are opened,

17 I ſhal [e] ſee him, but not now: I ſhall beholde him, but not nigh: *There ſhal come a ſtarre of Iacob, and riſe a ſcepter of Iſrael, and ſhall ſmite the coaſtes of Moab, and vndermine all the children of Seth.

[e] Here he doth prophecie of Chriſt.
Mat. 2, 2.

18 And Edom ſhalbe poſſeſſed, & Seir ſhall fal to the poſſeſſion of their enemies, and Iſrael ſhal doe manfully.

19 Out of Iacob ſhal come he that ſhal haue dominion, and ſhall deſtroy the remnant of the citie.

20 And when he looked on Amalec, he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Amalec is the firſt of the nations, but his latter end ſhall periſh vtterly.

21 And he looked on the Kenites, and tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou putteſt thy neſt in a rocke.

22 Neuertheleſſe, the Kenite ſhalbe rooted out, vntill Aſſur take thee priſoner.

23 And he tooke vp his parable, & ſayd, Alas, who ſhall liue when God doeth this?

24 The ſhippes alſo ſhal come out of the [f] coaſt of Chittim, and ſubdue Aſſur, and ſubdue Eber, and he himſelfe ſhall periſh at the laſt.

[f] Theſe are yͤ Romanes which ſhall come out of Italie, and vanquiſh the Syrians, & afterward yͤ Iſraelites, and laſt ſhal be deſtroyed themſelues.

25 And Balaam roſe vp, and went and returned to his place: and Balac alſo went his way.

The xxv. Chapter.

1 For the fornication of the people committed with the daughters of Moab, God commandeth the chiefe rulers to be hanged. 8 Phinees killeth Zamri and Cozbi.

1 AND Iſrael abode in Sittim, and the people began to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab,

2 Which called yͤ people vnto yͤ ſacrifice of their gods: and the people did eate, & bowed downe to their goddes.

3 And Iſrael coupled himſelfe vnto Baal [a] Peor, and the indignation of the Lord was kindled againſt Iſrael.

4 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Take all the heades of the people, and hang them vp before the Lorde againſt the [b] ſunne, that the wrath of the Lordes countenaunce may bee turned away from Iſrael.

[a] A filthie idol of yͤ Madianites: the Hebrue word Paar, doeth ſignifie to open and vncouer: And Baal is a common name vnto euery idol.

[b] Openly.

5 And Moſes ſayde vnto the iudges of Iſrael, Euery one ſlay [c] his men that were ioyned vnto Baal Peor.

[c] Such as be vnder his charge.

6 And behold, one of the children of Iſrael came, and brought vnto his brethren a Madianitiſh woman, in yͤ ſight of Moſes, and in the ſight of all yͤ multitude of the children of Iſrael that [d] wept before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

[d] Repenting yͤ they had offended God.

7 *And when Phinees the ſonne of Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, ſawe it, he roſe vp out of the middes of the companie, and tooke a Iauelin in his hande,

1. Mac. 2, 57.
1. cor. 10, 8.

8 And went after the man of Iſrael into the tent, and thruſt them thorow, both the man of Iſrael, and alſo the

woman, euen thorow the belly of her: and the plague ceaſed from the childrẽ of Iſrael.

9 And there died in the plague, twentie and foure thouſand.

10 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Phinees the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, hath turned mine anger away from the children of Iſrael, while he was zelous for my ſake among them, that I had not conſumed the children of Iſrael in my ielouſie.

Mala.2.54. 12 Wherefore ſay, *Behold, I giue vnto him my couenant of peace.

13 And he ſhall haue it, & his ſeede after him, euen the couenant of the Prieſts office for euer, becauſe he was zelous for his Gods ſake, and made an atonement for the children of Iſrael.

14 The name of the Iſraelite thus killed, which was ſlaine with the Madianitiſh woman, was Zamri yͤ ſonne of Salu, a lord of an houſe and kinred of Simeon.

15 And yͤ name of the Madianitiſh woman that was ſlaine, was Cozbi, the daughter of Zur, a head ouer the people of his fathers houſe in Madian.

16 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

17 Vexe yͤ Madianites, and ſmite them:

Num.31.1. 18 *For they trouble you with their [c] wiles, which haue beguiled you by deceite in the cauſe of Peor, and in the cauſe of their ſiſter Cozbi, the daughter of a lorde of the Madianites, which was ſlaine in the day of the plague, for Peors ſake.

[c] Cauſing you to commit both corporall & ſpiritual fornication, as Cha.31.16 apoc.2.14.

The xxvi. Chapter.

2 The children of Iſrael are numbred in the plaine of Moab, from twentie yeeres and vpward.

1 AND after the plague the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, ſaying,

2 Take the number of al the multitude of the children of Iſrael, from twentie yeeres olde & aboue, throughout their fathers houſes, all that are able to goe to warre in Iſrael.

3 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, ſpake vnto them in the fields of Moab, by Iordane [ouer againſt] Iericho, ſaying,

4 [Ye ſhall number the people] from twentie yeeres and aboue, as the Lord commaunded Moſes, and the children of Iſrael when they were come out of Egypt.

5 *Ruben yͤ eldeſt ſonne of Iſrael. The children of Ruben, Hanoch; of whom commeth yͤ kinred of the Hanochites: and Pallu, of whom commeth the kinred of the Palluites. Gen.46.9. 1.chro.5.1.

6 Of Heſron, commeth the kinred of yͤ Heſronites: of Charmi, commeth the kinred of the Charnites.

7 Theſe are the kinreds of the Rubenites, and they were in number fourtie and three thouſand, ſeuen hundred, and thirtie.

8 And the ſonnes of Pallu, Eliab.

9 And the ſonnes of Eliab, Nemuel, Dathan, and Abiram. This is that Dathan and Abiram, which were famous in the congregation, and *ſtroue againſt Moſes and Aaron in the companie of Corah, when they ſtroue againſt the Lord. Num.16.2.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them vp: Corah alſo was in the death of that multitude, what time the fire conſumed two hūdred and fiftie men: and they became a [a] ſigne.

[a] That is, for an example, yͤ other ſhould not murmure and rebell againſt gods miniſters.

11 Notwithſtanding, the children of Corah died not.

12 And the children of Simeon after their kinreds, were Nemuel, of whom commeth the kinred of the Nemuelites: Iamin, of whom commeth the kinred of the Iaminites: Iachin, of whom commeth the kinred of the Iachinites.

13 Of Zareh, commeth the kinred of the Zarehites: and of Saul, commeth the kinred of the Saulites.

14 Theſe are the kinreds of Simeon, twentie and two thouſande, and two hundred.

15 The children of Gad after their kinreds, were Zephon, of whō commeth the kinred of the Zephonites: Haggi, of whom commeth the kinred of the Haggites: Suni, of whom commeth the kinred of the Sunites.

16 Of Ozni, commeth the kinred of the Oznites: and of Eri, commeth yͤ kinred of the Erites.

17 Of Arod, commeth the kinred of the Arodites: Of Ariel, commeth the kinred of the Arielites.

18 Theſe are the kinreds of the children of Gad, according to their numbers,

fourtie thouſand and fiue hundred.

Gene.38.7. 19 *The children of Juda, Er & Onan, and Er and Onan died in the lande of Chanaan.

20 But the children of Juda after their kinreds, were Sela, of whō commeth the kinred of the Selanites: Phares, of whom commeth the kinred of the Pharezites: Zareh, of whom commeth the kinred of the Zarehites.

21 And the childrẽ of Phares, were Heſron, of whom commeth the kinred of the Heſronites: Hamul, of whom commeth the kinred of the Hamulites.

22 Theſe are the kinreds of Juda after their numbers, threeſcore and ſixteene thouſand, and fiue hundred.

23 The children of Jſachar after their kinreds, were Thola, of whom commeth the kinred of the Tholaites: Phua, of whom commeth the kinred of the Phuuites.

24 Of Jaſub, commeth yͤ kinred of the Jaſubites: of Simron, commeth the kinred of the Simronites.

25 Theſe are the kinreds of Jſachar, after their numbers, threeſcore and foure thouſand, and three hundred.

26 The children of Zabulon after their kinreds, were Sered, of whom commeth yͤ kinred of the Seredites: Elon, of whom commeth the kinred of the Elonites: Jahelel, of whom cōmeth the kinred of the Jahelelites.

27 Theſe are the kinreds of the Zabulonites after their numbers, threeſcore thouſand and fiue hundred.

28 The children of Joſeph throughout their kinreds, were Manaſſe and Ephraim.

29 The children of Manaſſe, Machir, of whom commeth yͤ kinred of the Machirites: and Machir begate Gilead, and of Gilead commeth the kinred of the Gileadites.

30 And theſe are the children of Gilead, Hiezer, of whom commeth the kinred of the Hiezerites: Heleth, of whō commeth the kinred of the Helechites.

31 And Aſriel, of whom commeth the kinred of the Aſrielites: and Sechem, of whom commeth the kinred of the Sechenites.

32 Semida, of whom commeth the kinred of the Semidites: *and Hepher, of whom commeth the kinred of the Hepherites. Num.27.2.

33 And Zalphaad the ſonne of Hepher had no ſonnes, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zalphaad, were Mahela, Noa, Hagla, Melcha, and Thirza.

34 Theſe are the kinreds of Manaſſe, & the number of them, fiftie & two thouſand, and ſeuen hundred.

35 Theſe are yͤ childrẽ of Ephraim after their kinreds: Suthelah, of whō commeth yͤ kinred of yͤ Suthelahites: Becher, of whom commeth the kinred of yͤ Becherites: Thahen, of whom commeth the kinred of the Thahenites.

36 And theſe are the children of Suthelah: Eran, of whom commeth the kinred of the Eranites.

37 Theſe are the kinreds of the children of Ephraim, after their numbers, thirtie and two thouſande, & fiue hundred. And theſe are the children of Joſeph after their kinreds.

38 Theſe are the children of Beniamin after their kinreds: Bela, of whom commeth the kinred of the Belaites: Aſbel, of whom commeth the kinred of the Aſbelites: Ahiram, of whom commeth the kinred of the Ahiramites:

39 Supham, of whom commeth yͤ kinred of the Suphamites: Hupham, of whom commeth the kinred of the Huphamites.

40 And the children of Bela, were Ard, and Naaman, from whence commeth the kinred of the Ardites, and of Naaman the kinred of the Naamites.

41 Theſe are the children of Beniamin after their kinreds, & after their numbers, fourtie and fiue thouſande, and ſixe hundred.

42 Theſe are the children of Dan after their kinreds: Suham, of whom commeth the kinred of the Suhamites. Theſe are the houſholdes of Dan after their kinreds.

43 All the kinreds of the Suhamites, were after their numbers threeſcore and foure thouſande, and foure hundred.

44 The children of Aſer after their kinreds, were Jemna, of whō commeth the kinred of the Jemnites: Jeſui, of whom commeth the kinred of the Jeſuites: Bria, of whom commeth the kinred of the Brites.

45 The children of Bria, were Heber, of whom commeth the kinred of the Heberites: Malchiel, of whom came the kinred of the Malchielites.

46 And the daughter of Aſer, was called Sarah.

47 Theſe are the kinreds of Aſer after their numbers, fiftie and three thouſand and foure hundred.

48 The children of Nephthali after their kinredes, were Jaheziel, of whome came the kinred of the Jahezielites: Guni, of whom came the kinred of the Gunites.

49 Jezer, of whom came the kinred of the Jezerites: Sellem, of whom came the kinred of the Sellemites.

50 Theſe are the kinreds of Nephthali according to their houſholds, whoſe number is fourtie and fiue thouſand, and foure hundred.

51 Theſe are the numbers of the childrẽ of Iſrael, ſixe hundred thouſand, and a thouſande, ſeuen hundred, and thirtie.

52 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

53 Unto theſe the land ſhalbe deuided to inherite, according to the number of names.

54 To many thou ſhalt giue the more inheritance, and to fewe yͤ leſſe: to euery [tribe] ſhall the inheritance bee giuen, according to the number thereof.

55 Notwithſtanding, the land ſhalbe deuided by lot, and according to yͤ names of the tribes of their fathers they ſhall inherite.

56 According to the lot ſhall the poſſeſſion thereof be deuided betweene many and fewe.

Exod.6,17. 57 *Theſe are the numbers of the Leuites after their kinreds: Gerſon, of whome came the kinred of the Gerſonites: Caath, of whome came the kinred of the Caathites: Merari, of whõe came the kinred of the Merarites.

58 Theſe are the kinreds of the Leuites, the kinred of the Libnites, the kinred of the Hebronites, the kinred of yͤ Mahelites, the kinred of the Muſites, the kinred of the Corathites, and Caath begate Amram.

Exod.2,2. 59 *And Amrams wife was called Jochebed, a daughter of Leui, which was borne vnto Leui in Egypt: And ſhee bare vnto Amram, Aaron, Moſes, and Marie their ſiſter.

60 And vnto Aaron were borne Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

Num.3,4. 61 *And Nadab and Abihu died, when they offred ſtrange fire before yͤ Lord.

62 And after their numbers, they were twentie and three thouſand, all males from a moneth olde and aboue: For they were not nombred among yͤ children of Iſrael, becauſe there was no inheritance giuen them among yͤ children of Iſrael.

63 Theſe are the numbers when Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt numbred the children of Iſrael in the plaine of Moab, faſt by Jordan [ouer againſt] Jericho.

64 *And among theſe there was not a man of them whome Moſes and Aaron numbred when they tolde yͤ children of Iſrael in the wilderneſſe of Sinai. 1.Cor.10,6

65 For the Lorde ſaide of them, They ſhall die in the wilderneſſe: and there was not left a man of them, ſaue Caleb the ſonne of Jephune, and Joſuah the ſonne of Nun.

The xxvii. Chapter.

1 The lawe of the heritage of the daughters of Zalphaad. 16 Moſes prayeth for a gouernour of the people, and Ioſuah is appointed.

1 Then came the * daughters of Zalphaad the ſonne of Hepher, the ſonne of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſe, of the kinred of Manaſſe, the ſonne of Joſeph: whoſe names were Mahela, Noa, Hagla, Melcha, and Thirza, Num.36.2. ioſu.17.3.

2 And ſtoode before Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, and before the Lordes, and all the multitude, by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, ſaying,

3 Our father died in the wilderneſſe, and was not in the companie of them that gathered themſelues together againſt the Lord in the congregatiõ of Corah: but [a] died in his owne ſinne, and had no ſonnes.

4 Wherefore then is the name of our father taken away from among his kindred, becauſe hee hath no ſonne? Giue vnto vs therefore a poſſeſſion among the [b] brethren of our father.

5 And Moſes brought their [c] cauſe before the Lord.

6 And yͤ Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

7 The daughters of Zalphaad ſpeake right: thou ſhalt giue them a poſſeſſion to inherite among their fathers brethren, and ſhalt turne the inheritance of their father vnto them.

[a] As al mẽ die for that they are ſinners, ſome reade, died for his ſinne and expoũd it thus: Not for any particular ſinne that hee had done, but for that generall ſinne that the people of the Jewes had committed, in murmuring againſt Moſes, for which they entred not into the lãd of promiſe.

[b] Brethren are here taken for kinſmen.

[c] That is, their matter to bee iudged, to know what he ſhould determine, as hee did all waighty matters.

8 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto yͤ children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a man die, & haue no ſonne, yee ſhall turne his inheritance vnto his daughter.

9 If he haue no daughter, yee ſhal giue his inheritance vnto his brethren.

10 If he haue alſo no brethren, yee ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father haue no brethren, ye ſhall giue his inheritance vnto him that is next to him of his kinred, and he ſhal poſſeſſe it: And this ſhalbe vnto yͤ children of Iſrael [d] a law of iudgement, as the Lorde hath commanded Moſes.

12 *And the Lord ſayd vnto Moſes, Get thee vp into this mount Abarim, and beholde the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Iſrael:

13 And ‡ when thou haſt ſeene it, thou ſhalt be [e] gathered vnto thy people alſo, as Aarõ thy brother was gathered.

14 For yee were diſobedient vnto my mouth in the deſart of Zin, in the ſtrife of yͤ congregation, neither did ye ſanctifie mee in the [f] waters before their eyes: that is, the water of ſtrife in Cades, in the wilderneſſe of Zin.

15 And Moſes ſpake vnto the Lorde, ſaying,

16 Let the Lord God of the ſpirits of al fleſh, ſet a man ouer the congregation,

17 Which may goe [g] out and in before them, and leade them out and in, that the congregation of the Lorde bee not as ſheepe which haue no ſhepheard.

18 And yͤ Lord ſayd vnto Moſes, Take thee Ioſuah the ſonne of Nun, a man in whome is the ſpirit, and put thine hands vpon him,

19 And ſet him before Eleazar yͤ Prieſt, and before all the congregation: and giue him a charge in their ſight.

20 And put thy [h] honour vpon him, that all the companie of the children of Iſrael may be obedient.

21 And he ſhal ſtand before Eleazar the Prieſt, which ſhal aſke counſel for him after the [i] iudgement of Vrim before yͤ Lord: And according vnto his worde ſhall they goe out and in, both he, and al the children of Iſrael with him, and all the congregation.

22 And Moſes did as the Lorde commanded him: and he tooke Ioſuah, & ſet him before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before al the congregation,

23 And put his handes vpon him, and gaue him a charge, as the Lord commanded through the hand of Moſes.

The xxviii. Chapter.

2 What muſt be offered on euery feaſt day.

1 AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Commande the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto thẽ, My offring, and my bread for my ſacrifices, which are made by fire for a ſweete ſauour, ſhal ye obſerue, to offer vnto me in their due ſeaſon.

3 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, This is the offering made by fire, which yee ſhall offer vnto the Lorde: two [a] lambes of a yeere olde without ſpot day by day, for a cõtinual whole burnt offering.

4 One lambe ſhalt thou prepare in the morning, and the other at Euen,

5 And thereto yͤ tenth part of an Epha of floure for a meate offering, mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle.

6 It is a dayly whole burnt offering, ſuch as was ordeyned in the mount Sinai for a ſweete ſauour, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

7 And let the drinke offering of yͤ ſame, bee the fourth part of an Hin for one lambe, and in the holy place ſhalt thou commande the wine to be powred vnto the Lord:

8 And the other lambe ſhalt thou offer at Euen, after the maner of the meate offering, and the drink offering of the morning, a ſacrifice made by fire ſhalt thou offer for a ſweete ſauour vnto yͤ Lord.

9 And on the Sabboth day, two lambs of a yeere olde without ſpot, and two tenth deales of floure for a meate offering mingled with oyle, and the drink offering thereto.

10 This is the whole burnt offering of euery Sabboth, beſide yͤ dayly whole burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

11 And in yͤ beginning of your moneths, yee ſhall offer a whole burnt offering vnto the Lord: two yong bullockes, & a Ramme, and ſeuen Lambes of a yeere olde without ſpot,

12 And three tenth deales of floure for a meate offering, mingled with oyle for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of floure for a meate offering, mingled

with

[d] Meaning, an ordinãce to iudge by.

Deut.33.37

‡ Heb. And thou ſhalt ſee it.

[e] Thou ſhalt die in the land of Moab.

[f] You did not exalt and magnifie my power and omnipotencie before the children of Iſrael, whẽ they deſired water.

[g] To rule and gouerne them, to leade them forth to battayle, and to bring them backe.

[h] Of thy authoritie, or thy dignitie, that the people may haue him in the greater reuerence, and yeelde them ſelues more to his obedience.

[i] That is, as God doth inſtruct and lighten the heart of the prieſt, ſo the prieſt muſt declare and ſhewe forth the will of God to others.

[a] The Iewes doe ſay, that by the beaſt that is ſacrificed, the ſinner is vnderſtoode. For when the beaſt is led to be killed, the treſpaſſer ought (ſay they) to thinke as though hee for his offence were led vnto the ſame, and thus to confeſſe, O Lorde, I am giltie of death, I haue deſerued to be ſtoned for this treſpaſſe, & not this beaſt, or to be ſtrangled for this trãſgreſſiõ, or to be burnt for this crime. But theſe ſacrifices do by ſhadow ſignifie Chriſt the true lambe of God, who would afterward cleanſe our ſinnes, and pay yͤ price for them. Howe greeuous therefore ſhould we acknowledge and confeſſe our ſinnes to be, for yͤ which no beaſt, but the innocent ſonne of God hath dyed: For the father ſparing vs, hath yeelded his ſonne vnto death.

with oyle for one Ramme:

13 And a tenth deale of floure mingled with oyle for a meate offering vnto one Lambe, for a whole burnt offring of a ſweete ſauour, & a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

14 And their drinke offerings ſhalbe halfe an Hin of wine vnto one bullock, and the thirde part of an Hin of wine vnto a Ramme, and the fourth part of an Hin vnto a Lambe: This is the whole burnt offering of euery moneth, throughout the moneths of the yeere.

15 And one hee Goate for a ſinne offering vnto the Lorde ſhall bee offered, beſides ẏ dayly whole burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

Exod.12. 18. leuit.23.5.

16 *And the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth, is the Paſſeouer of the Lord.

17 And in the fifteenth day of the ſame moneth is the feaſt: ſeuen dayes long ſhall vnleauened bread be eaten.

18 In the firſt day ſhalbe an holy conuocation, ye ſhall do no maner of ſeruile worke therein.

19 But ye ſhall offer a ſacrifice made by fire for a whole burnt offering vnto ẏ Lord, two yong bullockes, one rāme, and ſeuen lambes of a yeere olde, let them be without ſpot.

20 And let their meate offering bee of floure mingled with oyle: three tenth deales alſo ſhal ye offer for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ramme,

21 One tenth deale ſhalt thou offer for euery lambe, of the ſeuen lambes,

22 And an he goate for a ſinne offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye ſhal offer theſe beſide the whole burnt offering in the morning, which is a continuall whole burnt ſacrifice.

24 After this maner yee ſhall offer throughout the ſeuen dayes, the fleſh of ẏ ſacrifice made by fire for a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lorde: and it ſhalbe done beſide ẏ dayly whole burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

25 And in the ſeuenth day ye ſhal haue an holy conuocation, [wherin] ye ſhal doe no ſeruile worke.

26 Alſo in the day of your firſt fruites whē ye bring a new meat offering vnto ẏ Lord, according to your [b] weekes, ye ſhall haue an holy conuocation, and ye ſhal doe no ſeruile worke in it.

b Accompting ſeuen weekes betweene Eaſter and Whitſuntide, as Leuit.23.

27 But offer the whole burnt offering for a ſweete ſauour vnto ẏ Lorde, two yong bullockes, a ramme, and ſeuen lambes of a yere olde,

28 With their meate offerings of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto a bullocke, two tenth deales vnto a ramme,

29 And one tenth deale vnto a lambe, thorowout the ſeuen lambes,

30 And an hee Goate to make an atonement for you.

31 This yee ſhall doe, beſides the continuall whole burnt offering, and his meate offering (and they ſhalbe vnto you without ſpot) with their drinke offerings.

The xxix. Chapter.

1 What muſt bee offered the eight firſt dayes of the ſeuenth moneth.

1 AND *in the firſt day of the [a] ſeuenth moneth, ye ſhall haue an holy conuocatiō, ye ſhal doe then no ſeruile worke: For it is a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you.

Leuit.23. 24. a Conteyning part of September and part of October.

2 And ye ſhall offer a whole burnt offering for a ſweete ſauour vnto ẏ Lord, one yong bullocke, one ramme, and ſeuen lambes of a yeere old without blemiſh:

3 And their meate offering ſhalbe made of floure, mingled with oyle, three [b] tenth deales vnto the bullocke, & two tenth deales vnto the ramme,

b Of the meaſure Epha.

4 And one tenth deale vnto one lambe, thorowout the ſeuen lambes:

5 And an hee Goate for a ſinne offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beſide the whole burnt offring of the [c] moneth, and his meate offering, and beſide the dayly whole burnt offering, and his meate offering, and the drinke offerings of the ſame, which muſt bee done according vnto the maner of thē, for a ſauour of ſweeteneſſe, it is a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

c Offered in the newe Moone, or beginning of euery moneth.

7 * And yee ſhall haue the tenth day of this ſeuenth moneth an holy [d] conuocation, & ye ſhall humble your ſoules, and ſhall doe no maner worke [therein.]

Leuit.23.27 d Namely, the feaſt of reconciliation.

8 But ye ſhall offer a whole burnt offering vnto ẏ Lord for a ſweete ſauour, one yong bullock, a ramme, and ſeuen lambes of a yeere olde, which ſhalbe vnto you without blemiſh.

9 Their meate offering ſhall be of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales to a bullocke, and two tenth deales

deales to a ramme:

10 And a tenth deale vnto euery lambe, throwout the ſeuen lambes:

11 And an hee goate for a ſinne offering, beſide the ſinne offering of an atonement, and dayly whole burnt offring, and the meate and drinke offerings that long to the ſame.

12 And in the fifteenth day of the ſeuẽth moneth, yee ſhall haue an holy conuocation, and doe then no ſeruile worke, and ye ſhall keepe a feaſt vnto yͤ Lord ſeuen dayes.

13 And ye ſhal offer a whole burnt offering for a ſacrifice made by fire, for a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lorde, thirteene yong bullockes, two rammes, & fourteene lambes of a yere old, which ſhalbe without blemiſh.

14 And their meate offering ſhalbe of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto euery one of the thirteene bullockes, two tenth deales to either of the two rammes,

15 And one tenth deale vnto eache of the fourteene lambes:

16 And one hee goate for a ſinne offering, beſide the dayly whole burnt offring, with his meate and drinke offering.

17 And the [c] ſecond day yee ſhall offer twelue yong bullockes, two rammes, fourteene yeereling lambes without ſpot.

18 And let their meate offerings and drinke offerings vnto the bullocks, rammes, and lambes, be according to the number of them, and after the maner:

19 And an hee goate for a ſinne offering, beſide the dayly whole burnt offring, and his meate and drinke offering.

20 And the third day yee ſhall offer eleuen bullockes, two rammes, and fourteene yeereling lambes without ſpot:

21 And let their meate and drinke offerings vnto the bullockes, rammes, & lambes, be after the number of them, and according to the maner.

22 And there ſhalbe offered an hee Goate for a ſinne offering, beſide the dayly whole burnt offering, and his meate and drinke offering.

23 In the fourth day yee ſhall offer ten bullocks, two rammes, and fourteene yeereling lambes without blemiſh.

24 Let their meat and drink offerings vnto the bullocks, rammes, & lambes, bee according to the number of them, and after the maner:

25 And an hee Goate for a ſinne offring, beſide the dayly whole burnt offring, and his meate and drinke offering.

26 In the fifth day yee ſhall offer nine bullocks, two rammes, and fourteene lambes of one yere olde without ſpot:

27 And let their meate and drinke offerings vnto the bullocks, rammes, and lambes, be according to the number of them, and after the maner:

28 And an hee Goate for a ſinne offering, beſide the dayly whole burnt offering, and his meate and drinke offering.

29 And in the ſixth day, yee ſhall offer eight bullockes, two rammes, and fourteene yeerling lambes without ſpot.

30 And let their meate and drinke offerings vnto the bullocks, rammes, and lambes, be according to the number of them, and after the maner:

31 And an hee Goate for a ſinne offering, beſide yͤ dayly whole burnt offering, and his meate and drinke offering.

32 In the ſeuenth day, ye ſhall offer ſeuen bullocks, two rammes, and fourteene lambes, that are yeerlings without blemiſh.

33 And let their meate and drinke offerings vnto the bullocks, rammes, and lambes, be according to their number, and after the maner:

34 And an hee Goate for a ſinne offering, beſide yͤ dayly whole burnt offering, & his meate and drinke offering.

35 In the eight day, yee ſhall haue a ſolemne aſſemblie, and ye ſhal do no ſeruile worke therein:

36 But ye ſhal offer a whole burnt offering, a ſacrifice made by fire, for a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lord, one bullocke, one ramme, and ſeuen yeerling Lambes without ſpot.

37 Let their meate and drinke offrings vnto the bullocke, ramme, & lambes, bee according to the number, and according to the maner:

38 And an hee Goate for a ſinne offering, beſide the dayly whole burnt offering, and his meat and drinke offering.

39 These things yee ſhall doe vnto the Lorde in your feaſtes, beſide [f] your vowes & free wil offrings, your whole burnt

[c] Of the feaſt of tabernacles.

[f] Your voluntary ſacrifices.

burnt offrings, meate offrings, drinke offerings, and peace offerings.

40 And Moſes tolde the children of Iſrael all that the Lord cōmanded him.

The xxx. Chapter.

2 Of vowes, when they ſhalbe kept, and when not.

1 AND Moſes ſpake vnto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow vnto the Lord, or ſweare an othe to binde his ſoule: he ſhall not go backe with his worde, but ſhal fulfil all that is proceeded out of his mouth.

3 If a womā alſo vow a vowe vnto the Lord, & binde her ſelfe, being in her fathers houſe in the time of her youth:

4 And her father heare her vowe and bonde which ſhe hath made vpon her ſoule, and hold his peace thereto: then all her vowes and bondes which ſhee hath made vpon her ſoule, ſhal ſtande in effect.

5 But if her father diſalowe her yͤ ſame day that he heareth al her vowes and bondes which ſhe hath made vpō her ſoule: they ſhal not be of value, and the Lorde ſhal forgiue her, becauſe her father [a] diſalowed her.

6 If ſhe had an huſbād when ſhe vowed, or pronoūced ought out of her lips, wherewith ſhe bound her ſoule:

7 And her huſband heard it, and helde his peace thereat yͤ ſame day he heard it: then her vowes ſhal ſtand, and her bondes wherewith ſhee bounde her ſoule, ſhal ſtand in effect.

8 And if her huſband diſalowe her the ſame day that he heard it, then he ſhal make her vowe which ſhe hath vpon her, & the opening of her lippes wherwith ſhe bounde her ſoule, of none effect, and the Lord ſhal forgiue her.

9 But euery vowe of a widowe, and of her that is diuorſed, that they haue bounde their ſoule withall, ſhall ſtand in effect with them.

10 If ſhe vowed in her [b] huſbāds houſe, or bound her ſoule with an othe:

11 And her huſbande heard it, and helde his peace concerning her, & diſalowed her not: then al her vowes ſhal ſtand, and euery bond wherwith ſhe bound her ſoule, ſhal ſtand.

12 But if her huſbande diſanulled them the ſame day that he heard them: then nothing that proceedeth out of her lippes in vowes & bondes wherewith ſhe boūd her ſoule, ſhal ſtand in effect: for her huſband hath diſanulled them, and the Lord ſhal forgiue her.

13 All vowes and othes that binde to [c] humble the ſoule, may her huſbande ſtabliſh or breake.

14 But if her huſband holde his peace from [d] one day to another, then he ſtabliſheth all her vowes & bonds which ſhe had vpon her: he cōfirmeth them, becauſe he helde his peace concerning her the ſame day that he heard them.

15 But [e] if he breake them, after that he hath heard them, hee ſhall beare her ſinne himſelfe.

16 Theſe are the ordinances which the Lord commanded Moſes betweene a man and his wife, and betweene the father and his daughter, being yet a damſel in her fathers houſe.

The xxxi. Chapter.

8 The Madianites are ſlaine, and their cities burnt, Balaam alſo is ſlaine. 18 Onely the virgines are reſerued aliue.

1 AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 *Auenge the children of Iſrael of the Madianites, and afterward ſhalt thou be gathered vnto thy people. Nō.25.17.

3 And Moſes ſpake vnto the folke, ſaying, Harneſſe ſome of you vnto warre, and let them goe vpon the Madianites, and auenge the Lorde of the Madianites.

4 Of euery tribe a thouſande, throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſhall yee ſend to the warre.

5 And there were deliuered out of the thouſands of Iſrael, twelue thouſand prepared vnto warre, of euery tribe a thouſand.

6 And Moſes ſent them to the warre, a thouſande of euery tribe, and with them Phinees the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt to the warre, and the holy veſſels, and the trumpets to blowe were in his hand.

7 And they warred againſt the Madianites, as the Lord commaunded Moſes, and ſlue all the males.

8 *And they ſlue the kings of Madian among other that were ſlaine: Namely Eui, and Rekem, Zur, and Hur, & Reba: fiue kinges of Madian, with [a] Balaam the ſonne of Beor, whome they ſlue with the ſworde. Ioſu.13.21.

---

[a] Agreed not to her vowe.

[b] Her huſband liuing, or before ſhe be diuorſed.

[c] Through mortification, by abſtinence or bodily exerciſe

[d] Not diſanulling her vow yͤ ſame day that he heareth it.

[e] Any day after yͤ firſt day that he heard them.

[a] Becauſe that falſe prophet gaue counſell howe to cauſe the Iſraelites to offend God.

9 And the children of Iſrael tooke all the women of Madian priſoners, and their children, and ſpoyled al their cattell, and all their flockes, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, & all their goodly dwellings with fire:

11 And they tooke all the ſpoyle, and all the bootie, both of men and beaſtes.

12 And they brought the captiues, & that which they had taken, and the ſpoyle, vnto Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, & vnto the companie of the children of Iſrael, euen vnto the hoſte that were in the fieldes of Moab by Iordane, ouer againſt Iericho:

13 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, & all the lords of the congregation, went out of the hoſt to meete them.

14 And Moſes was angry with the officers of the hoſt, with the captaines ouer thouſands, & ouer hūdreds, which came from the warre and battell.

15 And Moſes ſayd vnto them, Haue ye ſaued all the [b] women aliue?

16 *Beholde, theſe cauſed the children of Iſrael, thorowe the counſell of Balaam, to committe treſpaſſe againſt the Lord in the buſineſſe of [c] Peor, & there followed a plague among the congregation of the Lord.

17 Nowe therefore ſlay all the men children, and kill the women that haue lyen with men fleſhly.

18 But all the women children that haue not lyen with men carnally, keepe aliue for your ſelues.

19 And ye ſhal remaine without the hoſt ſeuen dayes, all that haue killed any perſon, and all that haue touched any dead body, & purifie both your ſelues and your priſoners the third day, and the ſeuenth:

20 And purifie all your raymentes, and that is made of ſkinnes, and all worke of goates haire, and all things made of wood.

21 And Eleazar the Prieſt ſayd vnto the men of warre which went to yͤ battel, This is the ordinance of yͤ law which the Lord commanded Moſes.

22 As for golde, ſiluer, braſſe, and yron, tinne, and lead,

23 And al that may abide the fire, ye ſhal make it go through the fire, & it ſhalbe cleane: neuertheleſſe, it ſhalbe purified with water of ſeparation: And al that ſuffereth not the fire, ye ſhal make goe thorow the water:

24 And waſh your clothes the ſeuenth day, and ye ſhalbe cleane, & afterward come into the hoſt.

25 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

26 Take the ſumme of the praye, that was taken, both of the perſons and of the cattell, thou & Eleazar the Prieſt, and the chiefe fathers of the congregation:

27 And deuide the pray into two parts, betweene them that tooke the warre vpon them and went out to battel, and all the congregation.

28 And take a tribute vnto the Lorde of the men of warre which went out to battel: one ſoule of fiue hundred, both of the perſons, and of the beefes, and of the aſſes, and of the ſheepe.

29 And ye ſhal take it of their halfe, and giue it vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, as an heaue offering of the Lord.

30 And of the halfe of the children of Iſrael, thou ſhalt take one portion of fiftie, of the perſons, and of the beeues, of the aſſes, and of the ſheepe, and of all maner of beaſts, & giue them vnto the Leuites which wayte vpō the charge of the tabernacle of the Lord.

31 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, did as the Lord commanded Moſes.

32 And the bootie, & the reſt of the pray which the men of warre had caught, was ſixe hundred thouſand, and threeſcore & fifteene thouſand ſheepe,

33 And threeſcore and twelue thouſande of beeues,

34 And threeſcore & one thouſand aſſes,

35 And thirtie & two thouſande perſons in al, of womē that had lyen by no mā.

36 And the halfe, which was the part of them that went out to warre, was in number three hundred thouſand, and ſeuen and thirtie thouſande, and fiue hundred ſheepe.

37 And yͤ [d] Lords part of the ſheepe, was ſixe hundred & threeſcore and fifteene.

38 And the beeues were thirtie and ſixe thouſande, of which the Lordes part was threeſcore and twelue.

39 And the aſſes were thirtie thouſande and fiue hundred, of which the Lords part was threeſcore and one.

40 And yͤ [e] perſons were ſixteene thouſande, of which the Lordes part was thirtie and two perſons.

41 And

[b] As who would ſay, ye ſhould haue left none aliue.

Nū.25.21.

[c] In honoring that idole.

[d] That is, that portion which the ſouldiers gaue to God.

[e] The virgines.

41 And Moſes gaue the tribute, which was the Lordes heaue offering, vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, as the Lord commanded Moſes:

42 And the other [f] halfe of the children of Iſrael, which Moſes deuided from the men of warre,

[f] Of that part of the ſpoile which was allotted to thoſe that had not bene at warre.

43 [That is to wit] the halfe that perteined vnto the congregation, was three hundred thouſand, and thirtie & ſeuen thouſand, and fiue hundred ſheepe:

44 And thirtie & ſixe thouſand beeues:

45 And thirtie thouſand aſſes, and fiue hundred,

46 And ſixteene thouſand perſons.

47 And Moſes tooke of the halfe that perteined vnto the [g] childrẽ of Iſrael, one portion of fiftie, both of yͤ perſons and of the cattell, and gaue them vnto the Leuites which wayted vpon the charge of the Tabernacle of yͤ Lorde, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

[g] Thoſe yͭ were no ſoldiers.

48 And yͤ officers of thouſands of yͤ hoſt, the captaines ouer yͤ thouſandes, & the captaines ouer yͤ hũdreds, came forth,

49 And ſaid vnto Moſes, Thy ſeruants haue taken the ſumme of the men of warre which are vnder our authoritie, & there lacketh not one man of vs:

50 We haue therefore brought a preſent vnto yͤ Lord, what euery man found, of iewels of golde, bracelets, chaynes, rings, earings, and ſpangles, to make an atonement for our ſoules before the Lorde.

51 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt tooke yͤ golde of them, all the wrought iewels.

52 And all the gold of the heaue offring that they heaued vp to the Lorde, of the captaines ouer thouſandes & hundreds, was ſixteene thouſande, ſeuen hundred, and fiftie ſicles.

53 (For the men of warre had ſpoyled, euery man [h] for himſelfe.)

[h] Giuing no part to their captaines.

54 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the golde of the captaines ouer the thouſandes and hundreds, and brought it into the Tabernacle of the congregation, for a [i] memoriall of the children of Iſrael before the Lord.

[i] That God might haue them in remembrance.

The xxxii. Chapter.

Moſes giueth to the Rubenites, Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſes, their portion of their inheritance beyond Iordane.

1 THe children [a] of Ruben, and the children of Gad, had an exceeding great multitude of cattell: And when they ſawe the land of Iazer, and the lande of Gilead, that it was an apt place for cattell,

[a] Rubẽ was the ſonne of Lea Iacobs wife, & Gad was ſõne to Zilpha her handmayde, Gen, 31.47.

2 The children of Ruben, & the children of Gad, came & ſpake vnto Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, and vnto the lords of the congregation, ſaying,

3 The land of Ataroth and Dibon, Iazer, and Nemrah, Heſbon & Elealeh, Sabam, and Nebo, and Beon,

4 Which countrey the Lorde ſmote before the congregation of Iſrael, is a lande meete for cattell, and we thy ſeruants haue cattell.

5 Wherfore, ſayd they, if we haue found grace in thy ſight, let this lande be giuen vnto thy ſeruants to poſſeſſe, and bring vs not ouer Iordane.

6 And Moſes ſayde vnto the children of Gad & of Ruben, Shall your brethren go to warre, and ſhal ye ſit here?

7 Wherefore diſcourage ye the heart of the childrẽ of Iſrael, that they ſhould not goe ouer into the lande which the Lord hath giuen them?

8 Thus did your fathers when I ſent thẽ frõ Cades Barnea to ſee the land.

9 * For when they went vp euen vnto the riuer of Eſcol, and ſawe the lande, they diſcouraged the heart of the children of Iſrael, that they ſhoulde not go into the land which the Lorde had giuen them.

Nũ, 13. 24.

10 And the Lords wrath was kindeled the ſame time, and he ſware, ſaying,

11 * None of the men that came out of Egypt, from twentie yeeres olde and aboue, ſhall ſee the lande which I ſware vnto Abraham, Iſahac, and Iacob, becauſe they haue not wholly followed me,

Nũ, 14, 28.

12 Saue Caleb the ſonne of Iephune the Keneſite, and Ioſuah the ſonne of Nun: for they haue conſtantly followed the Lord.

13 And the Lord was very angry with Iſrael, and made them wander in the wildernes fourtie yeeres, vntill all the generations that had done euill in the ſight of the Lord, were conſumed.

14 And beholde, yee are riſen vp in your fathers ſteade, as an increaſe of ſinfull men, to augment the fierce wrath of the Lord toward Iſrael.

15 For if ye turne away from after him, he will yet againe leaue the people in the wilderneſſe, [b] and ye ſhall deſtroy all this folke.

[b] Ye ſhalbe yͤ cauſe that they ſhal periſh.

16 And they went neere him, & ſayd, We will buylde ſheepefoldes here for our ſheepe, and for our cattel, and [walled] cities for our children:

17 But we our ſelues will goe ready armed before the children of Iſrael, vntill we haue brought them vnto [c] their place: and our children ſhall dwell in the fenced cities, becauſe of the inhabiters of the land.

c Into the land of promiſe.

18 We wil not returne vnto our houſes, vntil the children of Iſrael haue inherited, euery man his inheritance:

19 Neyther wil we inherite with them on yonder ſide Iordane forwarde, becauſe our inheritãce is fallen to vs on this ſide Iordane Eaſtward.

20 And Moſes ſayde vnto them, *If ye wil doe this thing, and goe harneſſed [d] before the Lord to warre,

Ioſu.1.13.

d Before the arke.

21 And wil go al of you in harneſſe ouer Iordane before yͤ Lord, vntil he haue caſt out his [e] enemies from his ſight,

e The inhabitants of Chanaan.

22 And vntil the land be ſubdued before the Lord: then ye ſhal returne, and be without ſinne [f] before the Lorde, & before Iſrael, and this land ſhalbe your poſſeſſion before the Lord.

f God will giue you the lande that ye deſire.

23 But if ye wil not do ſo, behold, ye haue ſinned againſt the Lorde: and be ſure [g] your ſinne wil finde you out.

g You ſhall not goe vnpuniſhed for your ſinne.

24 Now therefore, builde cities for your children, and foldes for your ſheepe, and do that ye haue ſpoken.

25 The children of Gad, and the children of Ruben ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, Thy ſeruantes wil doe as my Lorde commandeth.

26 Our children, our wiues, our ſheepe, and out cattell, ſhal remayne here in the cities of Gilead:

27 But thy ſeruants wil goe all harneſſed for the warre, and vnto battel before the Lord, as my lord ſayth.

28 * And for their ſakes Moſes commanded Eleazar the Prieſt, & Ioſuah the ſonne of Nun, & the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael,

Ioſu.4.12.

29 And Moſes ſayde vnto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Ruben wil goe with you ouer Iordane, all armed to fight before yͤ Lord, then when the land is ſubdued before you, ye ſhal giue them the lande of Gilead to poſſeſſe:

30 But if they [h] wil not go ouer with you in harneſſe, they ſhall haue their poſſeſſions among you in the lande of Chanaan.

h Ouer Iordane.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Ruben anſwered, ſaying, As the Lord hath ſaid vnto thy ſeruants, ſo wil we doe:

32 We wil go harneſſed before the Lord into the land of Chanaan, that the poſſeſſion of our inheritãce may be giuen vs on this ſide Iordane.

33 *And Moſes gaue vnto the children of Gad, & to the children of Ruben, & vnto halfe the tribe of Manaſſe yͤ ſõne of Ioſeph, the kingdome of Sehon king of the [i] Amorites, & the kingdom of Og king of Baſan, the lande, with the cities thereof, in the coaſts & cities of the countrey round about.

Deut.3.12. ioſu.13.8.

i Thoſe Amorites that dwelt on this ſide Iordane. Some of them dwelt by Iordane, of whome mention is made, Ioſu. 10.

34 And the childrẽ of Gad buylt Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Sophan, Iaaſer, and Iogbea,

36 Bethnimra, and Betharan, fenced cities: & they buylt foldes for the ſheepe.

37 And the children of Ruben buylt Heſbon, Eleale, Kiriathaim,

38 Nebo, Baalmeon, and turned their names, and Sibama alſo: and gaue other names vnto the cities which they buylded.

39 *And the children of Machir, yͤ ſonne of Manaſſe, went to Gilead, & tooke it, & put out yͤ Amorits yͭ dwelt therin.

Gen.50.25.

40 And Moſes gaue Gilead vnto Machir the ſonne of Manaſſe, and hee dwelt therein.

41 And Iair the ſõne of Manaſſe, went & tooke the ſmall townes thereof, and called them [k] Hauoth Iair.

k That is to ſay, the villages of Iair.

42 And Nobah went & tooke Kenath, & the townes longing thereto, & called it Nobah, after his owne name.

The xxxiii. Chapter.

1 The xxiiii. manſion places of Iſrael are numbred. 52 They are commanded to kill the Chanaanites.

1 Theſe are the iourneys of the children of Iſrael, which went out of the lande of Egypt with their armies, vnder the [a] hand of Moſes and Aaron.

a The guyding & conducting.

2 And Moſes wrote their going out by their iourneys, according to the commaundement of the Lorde. Theſe are the iourneys of their going out.

3 *They departed frõ [b] Rameſes the fifteenth day of the [c] firſt moneth, on the morow after yͤ Paſſeouer: & the childrẽ of Iſrael went out [d] with an high hãd in the ſight of the Egyptians.

Exo.12.37.

b A citie in the land of Goſan.

c Which yͤ Iewes call Niſan, which cõteineth part of March, and part of Apil.

d With great power, & rather diuine then humane.

4 (For the Egyptians buryed all their firſt borne, which the Lorde had ſmitten among them, and vpō [e] their gods alſo the Lord did execution.)

[e] Their idols, or their chiefe rulers.

5 And the children of Iſrael remoued from Rameſes, & pitched in Sucoth.

Exo.13,20 6 *And they departed from Sucoth, & pitched their tents in Etham, which is in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

7 And they remoued from Etham, and turned againe vnto Pihairoth, which is before Baal Zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

Exo,14.22. 8 *And they departed from Pihairoth, and went through the middes of ẏ ſea into the wilderneſſe, and went three dayes iourney in the wilderneſſe of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

Exo,15,27. 9 *And they remoued from Marah, & came vnto Elim, where were twelue fountaines of water, & threeſcore & ten Palme trees, and they pitched there.

10 And they remoued from Elim, and camped faſt by the red ſea.

Exod,16.1. 11 *And they remoued from the red ſea, and camped in the wilderneſſe of Zin.

12 And they tooke their iourney out of the wilderneſſe of Zin, and ſet vp their tents in Daphka.

13 And they departed from Daphka, & lay in Alus.

Exod,17,1. 14 *And they remoued from Alus, and lay at Raphidim, where was no water for the people to drinke.

Exod,19,1. 15 *And they departed from Raphidim, & pitched in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

16 And they remooued from the deſart of Sinai, and pitched at the graues of luſt.

Nũ,11,34. 17 *And they departed from the ſepulchres of luſt, and lay at Hazeroth.

Nũ,11,35. 18 *And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithma.

19 And they departed from Rithma, & pitched at Rimon Pharez.

20 And they departed frō Rimon Pharez, and pitched in Libna.

21 And they remoued from Libna, and pitched at Riſſa.

22 And they iourneyed from Riſſa, and pitched in Kehelatha.

23 And they went from Kehelatha, and pitched in mount Sepher.

24 And they remoued from mount Sepher, and lay in Hadara.

25 And they remoued from Hadara, and pitched in Makeloth.

26 And they remoued from Makeloth, and lay at Thahath.

27 And they departed from Thahath, & pitched at Tharath.

28 And they remoued from Tharath, and pitched in Mithca.

29 And they went from Mithca, & pitched in Haſmona.

Deut.10.6. 30 *And they departed from Haſmona, and lay at Moſeroth.

31 And they departed from Moſeroth, & pitched in Bene Iaakan.

32 And they remoued from Bene Iaakan, and lay at Horgadgad.

33 And they went from Horgadgad, and pitched in Iethebatha.

34 And they remoued frō Iethebatha, and lay at Abrona.

35 And they departed from Abrona, & lay at Ezeon gaber.

36 And they remoued from Ezeon gaber, and pitched in the wilderneſſe of Sin, which is Cades.

Nũ.20.22. 37 *And they remoued from Cades, and pitched in mount Hor, which is in the edge of the land of Edom.

Nũ.20.25. deu,32,50. 38 *And Aaron the Prieſt went vp into mount Hor, at the commandement of ẏ Lord, and dyed there, in the fourtieth yeere after the children of Iſrael were come out of the lande of Egypt, and in the firſt day of the fifth moneth.

39 And Aaron was an hundred & twentie and three yeeres olde when he dyed in mount Hor.

Num,21,1. 40 *And King Erad the Chanaanite (which dwelt in the South, in ẏ lande of Chanaan) heard of the comming of the children of Iſrael:

41 And they departed from mount Hor, and pitched in Zalmona.

42 And they departed from Zalmona, and pitched in Phunon.

Nũ.21.10. 43 *And they departed from Phunon, & pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in Iim abarim, in the border of Moab.

45 And they departed frō Iim abarim, and pitched in Dibon Gad.

46 And they remoued from Dibō Gad, and lay in Almon Diblathaim.

47 And they remoued frō Almon Diblathaim, and pitched in ẏ mountaines of Abarim, before Nabo.

48 And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim, and pitched in the fieldes of Moab, faſt by Iordane [ouer againſt] Iericho.

49 And they pitched by Jordane from Beth Jeſimoth, vnto yͤ plaine of Sittim, in the fieldes of Moab.

50 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes in the fieldes of Moab by Jordane [ouer againſt] Jericho, ſaying,

51 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye are come ouer Jordane [to enter] into the lande of Chanaan,

Deut.7,2.

52 *Ye ſhal driue out all the inhabiters of the land before you, and deſtroy all their pictures, and breake aſunder all their images of metal, & plucke downe al their high places,

53 And poſſeſſe the lande, and dwell therein: for I haue giuen you the land to enioy it.

Nũ,26,54.

54 And ye ſhall deuide the inheritance of the lande by lot among your kinreds, *and giue to the moe, the more inheritance, and to the fewer, the leſſe inheritãce: and your inheritance ſhal be in the tribes of your fathers, euery mans inheritance in the place where his lot falleth.

55 But if ye wil not driue out the inhabiters of the lande before you, then thoſe which ye let remayne of them, ſhalbe prickes in your eyes, and dartes in your ſides, and ſhall vexe you in yͤ land wherein ye dwel.

56 Moreouer, it will come to paſſe, that I ſhall doe vnto you, as I thought to doe vnto them.

The xxxiiii. Chapter.

1 The coaſtes and borders of the lande of promiſe. 17 Certaine men are aſſigned to deuide the land.

1 AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Commande the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye come into yͤ land of Chanaan, [a]this is the land that ſhal fal vnto your inheritance, [euen] yͤ land of Chanaan, with their coaſtes.

[a] That is to ſay, this is yͤ deſcription of the land of Chanaã, which ye ſhall inherite.

Ioſu.15.1.

3 *And your South quarter ſhall bee from the wilderneſſe of Zin, along by the coaſt of Edom, ſo that your South quarter reach vpon the ſide of the [b]ſalt ſea Eaſtward:

[b] Otherwiſe, the dead ſea.

4 And ſet a compaſſe from the South vp to Acrabim, and reache to Zin: And go out from the South to Cades Barnea, and goe out alſo to Hazar Adar, and go along to Azmon:

5 And ſet a compaſſe againe from Azmon vnto the [c]riuer of Egypt, and ſhal goe out at the ſea.

[c] By which riuer ſome thinke Nilus to be meant: ſome others Rhinocorura, called Mediterraneũ.

6 And let your Weſt quarter bee the great ſea, let the ſame ſea be your Weſt coaſt.

7 And this ſhalbe your North quarter: ye ſhal compaſſe your border from the great ſea, vnto [d]mount Hor.

[d] Hor, a litle hill, but not that whereon Aaron died.

8 And from mount Hor, ye ſhall deſcribe your border till it come vnto Hemath, and the ende of the coaſt ſhalbe at Zedada.

9 And the coaſt ſhall reache out to Ziphron, & goe out at Hazar Enan: This ſhalbe your North quarter.

10 And ye ſhal deſcribe your Eaſt quarter from Hazar Enan to Sepham.

11 And the coaſt ſhal go downe from Sepham to Ribla, on yͤ Eaſt ſide of Ain: And yͤ ſame border ſhall deſcend & goe out at the ſide of [e]Cenereth Eaſtward.

[e] Which is in yͤ Goſpel called the lake of Genezareth.

12 And then goe downe along by Jordane, and leaue at the ſalt ſea: and this ſhalbe your land, with yͤ coaſtes thereof round about.

13 And Moſes commanded the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This is yͤ land which ye ſhall inherite by lot, and which the Lorde commanded to giue vnto nine tribes and an halfe.

14 For the tribe of the childrẽ of Ruben, according to the houſholds of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to their fathers houſeholds, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſe, haue receiued their inheritance.

15 Two tribes & a halfe haue receiued their inheritance on this ſide of Jordane, ouer againſt Jericho, Eaſtward.

16 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

Ioſu.14.1.

17 *Theſe are the names of the men which ſhal deuide the lande vnto you: Eleazar the Prieſt, and Joſuah the ſonne of Nun.

18 And ye ſhal take alſo a [f]lorde of euery tribe, when ye deuide the land.

[f] One of yͤ chiefe men of euery tribe.

19 The names of the men are theſe: Of the tribe of Juda, Caleb the ſonne of Jephune.

20 Of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Semuel the ſonne of Ammud.

21 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the ſonne of Chiſlon.

22 Of the tribe of the children of Dan, yͤ lord Bucki the ſonne of Jogli.

23 From among the childrẽ of Joſeph, for yͤ tribe of the children of Manaſſe,

the lorde Haniel the ſonne of Ephod.

24 Of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, the lorde Camuel the ſonne of Siphtan.

25 Of the tribe of the ſonnes of Zabulon, the lorde Eliſaphan the ſonne of Pharnach.

26 Of the tribe of yͤ children of Iſachar, the lord Paltiel the ſonne of Aſan.

27 Of the tribe of the ſonnes of Aſer, the lord Ahiud the ſonne of Salomi.

28 Of the tribe of the children of Nephthali, the lord Pedael the ſonne of Ammihud.

29 These are they whome the Lorde commanded to deuide the inheritance vnto the children of Iſrael, in the land of Chanaan.

The xxxv. Chapter.

16 The law of manſlaughter. 30 For one mans witneſſe ſhall no man be condemned.

1 AND yͤ Lord ſpake vnto Moſes in the fields of Moab by Iordane, ouer againſt Iericho, ſaying,

2 Command the childrẽ of Iſrael, that they giue vnto the Leuites of the inheritance of their poſſeſſiõ, cities to dwel in: and ye ſhal giue alſo vnto the cities of the Leuites, ſuburbes, hard by their cities round about them.

Ioſu.21.2.

3 The cities ſhall they haue to dwel in, and the ſuburbes for their cattell, and for their poſſeſſion, and all maner of beaſtes of theirs.

4 And the ſuburbes of the cities which ye ſhall giue vnto the Leuites, ſhall reach from the wall of yͤ citie outward, a thouſand cubites round about.

5 And ye ſhall meaſure without the citie of yͤ Eaſt ſide, two thouſand cubites: and of the South ſide, two thouſande cubites: and of the West ſide, two thouſand cubites: & of the North ſide, two thouſand cubites alſo, and the citie ſhal be in the middes, and theſe ſhalbe the ſuburbes of their cities.

Deu.4.41. ioſu.20.2.

6 *And from among the cities which ye ſhall giue vnto the Leuites, there ſhall be ſixe cities for refuge, which ye ſhall appoynt [to that intent] that he which killeth, may flee thither: And to them ye ſhall adde fourtie and two cities moe.

7 So that all the cities which ye ſhall giue the Leuites, may be fourtie and eyght, them [ſhall ye giue] with their ſuburbes.

8 And theſe cities which ye ſhall giue, ſhalbe out of the poſſeſſion of yͤ childrẽ of Iſrael. They that haue many, ſhall giue many: but of them that haue few, ye ſhal take fewe. Euery one ſhall giue of his cities vnto yͤ Leuites, according to the inheritance which he inheriteth.

9 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, & ſay vnto them, *When ye be come ouer Iordane, into the land of Chanaan,

Deut.19.2. ioſu.20.2.

11 Ye ſhall appoynt you cities, to be cities of refuge for you: that he which ſlayeth a perſon vnawares, may flee thither.

12 And theſe cities ſhall be vnto you a refuge from the [a] auenger of blood: that hee which killeth, die not, vntill he ſtand before the [b] congregatiõ in iudgement.

13 And of theſe cities which ye ſhal giue, ſixe cities ſhal ye haue for refuge.

14 Ye ſhall giue three [c] on this ſide Iordane, and three in yͤ lande of Chanaan, which ſhalbe cities of refuge.

15 And theſe ſixe cities ſhalbe a refuge, both for the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger, & for him that dwelleth among you: that all they which kil any perſon vnwares, may flee thither.

[a] The next of kinne to the partie ſlaine which ought to folow yͤ ſuite.

[b] The Hebrues vnderſtand by the congregation, the Senators and chief iudges in the citie.

[c] In yͤ poſſeſſion of yͤ Rubenites, Gadites, & the halfe tribe of Manaſſes.

16 And if any man ſmite another with an inſtrument of yron, that he die, then is he a murderer, and the murderer ſhal die for it.

17 If he ſmite him wͭ throwing a ſtone, that a man may die with, and if he die, he that ſmote him is a murderer: let the ſame murderer be ſlaine therefore.

18 Or if he ſmite him with an hand weapon of wood, that a man may die with, then if he die, he is a murderer: let the ſame murderer be ſlaine therefore.

19 The [d] reuenger of blood himſelfe ſhal ſlay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he ſhall ſlay him.

[d] He that is next of kin to him that is murdered.

20 *But if he thruſt him of hate, or hurle at him by laying of waite, that he die,

Deu.19.11

21 Or ſmite him with his hand of enmitie, that he die: he that ſmote him ſhall die the death, for he is a murderer: the reuenger of the blood ſhall ſlay yͤ murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if he puſhed him vnaduiſedly, & not of hate, or caſt vpon him any thing, and not in laying of wayte,

23 Or any maner of ſtone, that a man may die with, and ſaw him not, and he

cauſed it to fall vpon him, and he die, & was not his enemie, neither ſought him any harme:

24 Then the congregatiõ ſhal iudge betweene the ſlayer and the reuenger of blood, according to theſe lawes.

25 And the congregation ſhall deliuer ẏ ſlayer out of the hand of the reuenger of blood, & the congregatiõ ſhal reſtore him to the citie of his refuge whither he was fled: & he ſhal abide there vnto the death [e] of the high Prieſt, which was anoynted with the holy oyle.

26 But if the ſlayer come without the borders of his citie of refuge, whither he was fled:

27 And the reuenger of blood finde him without the borders of the citie of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood kill the ſlayer, he ſhalbe guiltleſſe:

28 Becauſe he ſhould haue bidden in the towne of his refuge, vntill the death of the high Prieſt: & after the death of the high Prieſt, the ſlayer ſhoulde returne vnto the land of his poſſeſſion.

29 So theſe things ſhall be [f] a lawe of iudgement vnto you, throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Who ſo killeth any perſon, the [iudge] ſhall put ẏ murderer to death through witneſſes: but one witneſſe ſhall not teſtifie againſt any perſon, to cauſe him to die.

31 Moreouer, yee ſhall take no recompence for the life of ẏ murderer which is worthie to die, but he ſhall be put to death.

32 And ye ſhall take no recompence for him that is fledde to the citie of his refuge, that he ſhoulde come againe and dwell in the land, before the death of the high Prieſt.

33 So ye ſhal not pollute the land which ye ſhall dwell in, for blood defileth the land: & the land can not be cleanſed of the blood that is ſhed therein, but by the blood of him that ſhed blood.

34 Defile not therefore the land which ye ſhall inhabite, for I am in the middes thereof: [euen] I the Lorde dwell among the children of Iſrael.

The xxxvi. Chapter.

1 An order for the marriage of the daughters of Zalphaad.
7 The inheritance could not be giuẽ frõ one tribe to another.

1 And the chiefe fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, ẏ ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſe, of the kinred of the ſonnes of Ioſeph, came forth, and ſpake before Moſes, and before the Princes the chiefe fathers of the children of Iſrael,

2 And ſaid, *The Lorde commanded [a] my Lorde to giue the land to inherite by lot to the children of Iſrael: and my lord was commanded by the Lorde, to giue the inheritance of Zalphaad our brother, vnto his daughters.

3 If they be married to any of ẏ ſonnes of [b] the other tribes of ẏ children of Iſrael, then ſhall their inheritance be taken from ẏ inheritance of our fathers, and ſhalbe put to the inheritance of the tribe which they are receiued into, and ſo ſhall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when the Iubilee of the childrẽ of Iſrael commeth, then ſhall their inheritance be put vnto the inheritance of the tribe whereinto they are receiued, and ſo ſhall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moſes commanded the children of Iſrael, according to the word of the Lord, ſaying, The tribe of the ſonnes of Ioſeph hath [c] ſayd well.

6 This therefore doeth the Lord commande the daughters of Zalphaad, ſaying, *Let them be wiues to whom they themſelues thinke beſt: onely to the familie of the tribe of their father ſhall they marry.

7 So ſhal not the inheritance of the children of Iſrael remoue from tribe to tribe: for euery one of the children of Iſrael ſhal ioyne himſelfe to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And euery daughter that poſſeſſeth any inheritance [d] in any tribe of ẏ children of Iſrael, ſhalbe wife vnto one of ẏ kinred of the tribe of her father, that the children of Iſrael may enioy euery man the inheritance of his father.

9 Neither ought ẏ inheritance to go frõ one tribe to another: but euery one of ẏ tribes of the children of Iſrael, ſhall be ioyned to his owne inheritance.

10 And as the Lord cõmãded Moſes, ſo did the daughters of Zalphaad:

11 For Mahela, Thirza, Hagla, Milcha, and Noa, ẏ daughters of Zalphaad, were maryed vnto their fathers brothers ſonnes.

12 They were wiues vnto the families of the ſonnes of Manaſſe the ſonne of Ioſeph

---

[e] This was a figure of Chriſt by whoſe death our ſinnes are pardoned.

[f] That is, to iudge wilfull or caſual murderers.

Num.27.1. ioſu.17.3.

[a] He meaneth Moſes.

[b] To any of another tribe then of Manaſſes.

[c] For the tribe coulde not haue continued, if their inheritance had bene taken from them.

Tob.1.9.

[d] Which ſhalbe whẽ there is no male child to inherite.

Joſeph, and ſo their inheritance remayned in the tribe of the kinred of their father.

13 These are the [e] commandements and lawes which the Lorde commanded by the hande of Moſes, vnto the children of Iſrael in the fieldes of Moab, by Iordane [toward] Iericho.

e That is, concerning the ceremoniall and iudiciall lawes.

The fifth booke of Moſes, called in the Hebrue *Elle haddebarim*, and in the Latine *Deuteronomium*.

The firſt. Chapter.

32 Moſes reproueth the people for their incredulitie.

1 These bee the wordes which Moſes ſpake vnto al Iſrael, on [a] the other ſide Iordane in the wilderneſſe, in the plaine ouer againſt the red ſea, betweene Pharan and Thophel, Laban, Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

a In the countrey of Moab: and this wilderneſſe was betweene the plaine of Moab & the ſea.

2 There are eleuen dayes iourney frõ Horeb, by yͤ way of mount Seir, vnto Cades Barnea.

3 And it came to paſſe in the firſt day of the eleuenth moneth, in the fourtieth yeere, that Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, according vnto all that the Lorde had giuen him in commandement vnto them,

4 *After he had ſlayne Sehon the king of yͤ Amorites, which dwelt in Heſbõ, and Og king of Baſan, which dwelt at Aſtaroth in Edrai.

Num, 21, 24.

5 On the other ſide Iordane in yͤ lande of Moab, beganne Moſes to declare this lawe, ſaying,

6 The Lorde our God ſpake vnto vs in [b] Horeb, ſaying, Ye haue dwelt long ynough in this mount:

b In the ſecond yeere and ſecond moneth, Num, 10, 15.

7 Turne you, and take your iourney, & goe to the mount of the Amorites, and vnto all yͤ places nigh thereunto, both vnto the plaine, and hilles, and dales, to the South, to the ſea ſide, to the land of Chanaan, and vnto Libanon, vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates.

8 Beholde, I haue ſet the lande before you: Go in and poſſeſſe the land which the Lord ſware vnto your fathers, Abraham, Iſahac, and Iacob, to giue vnto them, and to their ſeede after them.

9 And [c] I ſpake vnto you in the ſame time, ſaying, *I am not able to beare you my ſelfe alone:

c By the counſell of Iethro my father in lawe. Exod. 18. 18.

10 For the Lord your God hath multiplyed you, ſo that you bee this day as the ſtarres of heauen in number.

11 (The Lord God of your fathers make you a thouſand times ſo many moe as ye are, and bleſſe you, as he hath promiſed you.)

12 *How can I my ſelfe alone [d] beare your cumbrãce, your charge, and your ſtrife that is [among you?]

Exod, 18. 18.

d Meaning that Moſes had an hard gouernance among thẽ.

13 Bring you men of wiſedome, and of vnderſtanding, and expert according to your tribes, and I will make them rulers ouer you.

14 And ye anſwered me, & ſayde, That which thou haſt ſpoken, is good for vs to doe.

15 And ſo out of your tribes, [e] I tooke the chiefe men of wiſedome, and that were expert, and made them rulers ouer you, captaines ouer thouſands, & captaines ouer hundreds, captaines ouer fifties, and captaines ouer tennes, and officers among your tribes.

e To ſignifie, that expert & knowen men in godlineſſe ought to bee taken to gouerne.

16 And I charged your Iudges yͤ ſame time, ſaying, *Heare the cauſe of your brethrẽ, & iudge righteouſly betweene euery man and his brother, and the ſtranger that is with him.

Ioſu. 7. 24.

17 *Ye ſhall haue no reſpect of any perſon in iudgement, but you ſhall heare the ſmall as well as the great: You ſhall not feare the face of any man, for the iudgemẽt is Gods: And the cauſe that is too hard for you, referre it vnto me, and I will heare it.

Leuit. 19. 15. pro, 24. 23

18 And I commanded you the ſame ſeaſon, all the things which ye ſhould do.

19 And when we departed from Horeb, wee went through all that great and terrible wilderneſſe, as yee haue ſeene by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the Lord our God cõmanded vs: & we came to Cades Barnea.

20 And [f] I ſaid vnto you, Ye are come vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the Lord our God doth giue vnto vs.

f So that it is to bee imputed to themſelues, that they enioyed not the inheritance ſooner.

21 Beholde, the Lord thy God hath ſet the land before thee: goe vp & poſſeſſe it, as yͤ Lorde God of thy fathers hath

ſaide

ſaid vnto thee: Feare not, neither bee diſcouraged.

22 And ye came vnto mee euery one, and ſaide, We will ſend men before vs, to ſearche vs out the lande, and to bring vs worde againe what way we muſt goe vp by, and vnto what cities wee ſhall come.

Nom, 13.4

23 *And the ſaying pleaſed me well: and I tooke twelue men of you, of euery tribe one.

Nom, 13. 24.

24 *Which departed, and went vp into that mountaine, and came vnto the [g] valley Eſcol, and ſearched it out,

25 And tooke of the land in their hãds, and brought it vnto vs, and brought vs worde againe, and [h] ſaide, It is a good land which the Lorde our God doeth giue vs.

[g] Otherwiſe, vnto the valley of grapes.

[h] To wit, Caleb and Joſuah.

26 Notwithſtanding, yee woulde not goe vp, but were diſobedient vnto the word of the Lord your God,

27 And murmured in your tents, and ſayde, Becauſe the Lorde [i] hateth vs, therfore hath he brought vs out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, and to deſtroy vs.

[i] Such was the Jewes vnthankfulneſſe, that they counted Gods ſpecial loue hatred.

28 Whither ſhall we goe vp? Our brethren haue diſcouraged our heart, ſaying, The people is greater and taller then we, the cities are great, and walled vp to heauen, & moreouer, we haue ſeene yͤ ſonnes of the [k] Anakims there.

[k] That is, the race of the Giants, as in Nom. 13, 23.

29 Then I ſaide vnto you, Dread not, nor be afraide of them:

30 The Lorde your God which goeth before you, he ſhall fight for you, according to all yͭ he did vnto you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wilderneſſe, where thou haſt ſeene how that the Lord thy God bare thee, as a man doeth beare his ſonne in all yͤ way which ye haue gone by, vntill yee came vnto this place:

32 And yet in this thing yee did not beleeue the Lord your God.

Exod, 13. 21.

33 *Hee went in the way before you, to ſearche you out a place to pitche your tents in, in fire by night, that ye might ſee what way to goe, and in a cloude by day.

34 And the Lorde heard the voyce of your words, and was wroth, & ſware, ſaying,

Nom. 14. 30.

35 *There ſhal not one of theſe men, and of this froward generation, ſee that good lande which I ſware to giue vnto your fathers:

36 Saue Caleb the ſonne of Jephune, he ſhall ſee it, and to him will I giue the lande that hee hath troden vpon, and to his children, becauſe hee hath followed the Lord.

Nom, 20. 12.

37 Alſo the Lord was angry with me for your ſakes, ſaying, *Thou alſo ſhalt not goe in thither.

38 But Joſuah yͤ ſonne of Nun, which [l] ſtandeth before thee, he ſhal go in thither. Encourage him therefore: for he ſhall cauſe Iſrael to inherite yͤ lande.

[l] Miniſtreth vnto thee.

39 Moreouer, [m] your children, which ye ſayde ſhould be a pray, & your ſonnes which in that day had no knowledge betweene good and euill, they ſhal goe in thither, and vnto them will I giue it, and they ſhall enioy it.

[m] Which were vnder xx. yeeres old, Num. 14. 31.

40 But as for you, turne your face, and take your iourney into the wildernes, by the way of the red ſea.

Nom. 14. 40.

41 *Then ye anſwered, and ſaide vnto me, We haue ſinned againſt the Lord, [n] We wil goe vp, and fight, according to all that yͤ Lorde our God commanded vs. And when yee had girde on euery man his weapons of warre, yee were ready to goe vp into the hill.

[n] This doeth declare what is the nature of man, which wil doe that which God forbiddeth, and wil not doe that which God cõmandeth.

42 And the Lord ſaide vnto mee, Say vnto thẽ, Go not vp, neither fight, for [o] I am not among you: leaſt ye fall before your enemies.

[o] He ſheweth that our ſtrength ſtandeth in Gods aſſiſtance.

43 And I tolde you theſe things, and you would not heare, but diſobeyed yͤ word of the Lord, and went preſumptuouſly vp into the hill.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in yͤ mountaine came out againſt you, and chaſed you as Bees vſe to doe, and deſtroied you in Seir, euen vnto Horma.

45 And ye cãme againe, and wept before the Lorde: but the Lorde [p] would not heare your voyce, nor hearken vnto you.

[p] The cauſe was, for that they lamented not their ſinne, but for the loſſe of their brethren and ſo were hypocrites in their lamenting.

46 And ſo ye abode in Cades a long ſeaſon, according vnto the time that ye remayned [before.]

The ii. Chapter.

7 A rehearſal of the benefits of God beſtowed vpon his people. 9 Iſrael is forbidden to fight againſt the Edomites, Moabites, and Ammonites. 33 Sehon king of Heſbon is diſcomfited.

1 Then we turned our face, & tooke our iourney into the [a] wilderneſſe by the way of the red ſea, as the Lorde ſpake vnto mee: and wee compaſſed mount Seir a long time.

[a] The deſart of Zin.

2 And the Lord ſpake vnto me, ſaying,

3 Yee haue compaſſed this mountaine long ynough: turne you Northward.

4 And warne thou the people, ſaying, Ye ſhal goe through the [b] coaſt of your brethren the children of Eſau, which dwell in Seir, and they ſhalbe afraid of you.

5 Take ye good heede vnto your ſelues therefore: Ye ſhall not prouoke them, for I will not giue you of their lande, no not ſo much as a foote breadth, becauſe I haue giuen mount Seir vnto Eſau to poſſeſſe.

6 Ye ſhall bye meate of them for money to eate, and ye ſhall procure water of them for money to drinke:

7 For the Lorde thy God hath bleſſed thee in al the workes of thy hand, and [c] knoweth thy walking through this great wilderneſſe, & this fourtie yeres yͤ Lord thy God hath bene with thee, ſo that thou haſt lacked nothing.

8 And when wee were departed from our brethren yͤ children of Eſau, which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the ‖wilderneſſe, from Elath, and from Ezion gaber, wee turned and went by yͤ way of the wilderneſſe of Moab.

9 And the Lorde ſaid vnto mee, Thou ſhalt not fight againſt the Moabites, neither prouoke them to battaile: For I will not giue thee of their lande to poſſeſſe, becauſe I haue ginen Ar vnto the children of Lot to poſſeſſe.

10 The [d] Emims dwelt therein in times paſt, a people great, many, & tal, as the [e] Anakims,

11 Which alſo were taken for Giantes, as the Anakims, whome the Moabites call Emims.

12 The Horims alſo dwelt in Seir before time, whom the children of Eſau chaſed out, and deſtroyed them before thē, and dwelt in their ſtead as Iſrael did vnto the land of his poſſeſſion, which the Lord gaue them.

13 Nowe riſe vp [ſaide I,] and get you ouer the riuer Zared: and wee went ouer the riuer Zared.

14 The ſpace in which wee came from Cades Barnea, vntill wee were come ouer the riuer Zared, was thirtie & eight yeeres, vntill all the generation of the men of warre were waſted out from among the hoſt, as the Lorde ſware vnto them.

15 For in deede the hand of the Lorde was againſt them, to deſtroy them from among the [f] hoſt, till they were conſumed.

16 And ſo it came to paſſe, that all the men of warre were conſumed & dead from among the people.

17 And the Lord ſpake vnto me, ſaying,

18 Thou ſhalt go through Ar, the coaſt of Moab, this day:

19 And when thou commeſt nigh vnto the children of Ammon, thou ſhalt not lay ſiege vnto them, nor moue warre againſt them: for I will not giue thee of the land of the children of Ammon any poſſeſſion, I haue giuen it vnto the children of Lot to poſſeſſe.

20 That alſo was taken for a lande of Giants, and Giants dwelt therein in olde time, whome the Ammonites cal [g] Zamzummims,

21 A people that was great, many, and tall, as the Anakims: But the Lorde deſtroyed them before them, and they ſucceeded them in their inheritance, and dwelt in their ſteade:

22 As hee did for the children of Eſau which dwelt in Seir, for whome hee deſtroyed the Horims before them, & they poſſeſſed them, & dwelt in their ſtead vnto this day.

23 And the Auims which dwelt in Hazarin, euen vnto Azza, the [h] Caphthorims which came out of Caphthor, deſtroyed them, and dwelt in their ſteade.

24 Riſe ye vp therefore, and take your iourney ouer the riuer Arnō: Behold, I haue giuen into thy hande Sehon the Ammorite, king of Heſbon, & his land, begin to poſſeſſe it, and prouoke him to battaile.

25 This day will I begin to ſende the feare and dread of thee vpon all nations that are vnder all the heauen, ſo that they which heare ſpeake of thee, ſhall tremble and quake before thee.

26 *And ſo I ſent meſſengers out of the wilderneſſe of Kedemoth, vnto Sehon king of Heſbon, with words of peace, ſaying,

27 Let me paſſe through thy lande, I will goe along by the high way, I wil neither turne vnto the right hand, nor to the left.

28 Thou ſhalt ſell mee meate for money, for to eate, and giue me water for mony, for to drinke: Onely I will goe through on my feete,

[b] At their returne thither: for before they were repelled by the Idumeans, as Num. 20,21. Gen. 23.

[c] Knowing, is here taken for fauouring, as in many other places of ſcripture

‖Or, deſart.

[d] Giants: the worde ſignifieth terrible men.

[e] Giants which came of one Anak, Num. 13. 23.

[f] That were of the age of twentie yeeres and vpward.

[g] Called Zamzummims, that is to ſay, wicked and abominable But they coucred their wickedneſſe with a godly name, calling themſelues Rephaims, that is, phiſitiōs or preſeruers, to cure and reforme vices.

[h] Theſe are men of Cappadocia as ſome mē ſay. Ioſephus ſaieth, that this people is vnknowen.

*Nom. 21. 21.

i Becauſe Sehon could be moued neither with examples, nor requeſts his deſtruction was moſt iuſt.

29 As the [i] children of Eſau which dwell in mount Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did vnto me, vntil I be come ouer Iordane, into the lãd which the Lord our God giueth vs.

30 But Sehon ẏ king of Heſbon would not let vs paſſe by him, for the Lorde thy God hardened his ſpirit, & made his heart obſtinate, becauſe he would deliuer him into thy hande, as it is come to paſſe this day.

Amos.2,9.

31 And the Lord ſaid vnto me, *Behold, I haue begun to giue Sehon and his land before thee, begin to poſſeſſe and inherite his land.

32 Then both Sehon and al his people, came out againſt vs to fight at Iaza.

33 And the Lord ſet him before vs, and we ſmote him, and his ſonnes, and all his people.

34 And wee tooke al his cities the ſame ſeaſon, and ſlewe the men, women, & children of al the cities, and let nothing remayne,

35 Saue the cattel onely we caught vnto our ſelues, and the ſpoyle of the cities which we tooke.

36 From Aroer which is by the brynke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the citie that is in the riuer vnto Gilead, there was not one citie too ſtrong for vs: the Lorde our God deliuered all [k] vnto vs.

k Into our handes.

37 Onely vnto the land of the children of Ammon thou cameſt not, nor vnto euery place of the ‖ riuer Iaboc, nor vnto the cities in the mountaines, nor vnto whatſoeuer the Lorde our God forbade vs.

‖ Or, foorde.

The iii. Chapter.

Things that chaunced from the victorie of the two kings, Sehon and Og, vnto the inſtitution of Ioſuah in Moſes ſteade.

Nomb, 21, 33. deut, 29, 7.

1 Then we turned, and went vp the way to Baſan: *and Og ẏ King of Baſan came out againſt vs, he and al his people, to fight at Edrai.

2 And the Lorde ſayd vnto mee, Feare him not: for I will deliuer him, and al his people, and his land into thy hãd, and thou ſhalt do vnto him, *as thou diddeſt vnto Sehon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſbon.

Nomb.21. 24.

3 *And ſo the Lord our God deliuered into our handes Og alſo the king of Baſan, and al his folke: and we ſmote him vntill none was left him aliue.

Nom.21. 33.

4 And wee tooke all his cities the ſame ſeaſon, neither was there a city which we tooke not from them, threeſcore cities throughout the region of Argob, of the kingdome of Og in Baſan.

5 All theſe cities alſo were made ſtrong with high walles, gates, and barres, beſide vnwalled townes a great manie.

6 And we vtterly deſtroyed them, as we did vnto Sehon king of Heſbon, bringing to nought all the cities, with mẽ, women, and [a] children:

a As God commanded them.

7 But al the cattel, and the ſpoyle of the cities, we tooke for our ſelues.

8 And thus wee tooke the ſame ſeaſon out of the hande of two kinges of the Amorites, the lande that was on the other ſide Iordane, from the riuer of Arnon, vnto mount Hermon:

9 (Which Hermon the Sidons cal Syrion: and the Amorites call it Senir.)

10 All the cities that lie in the plaine, and all Gilead, and all Baſan, vnto Selcha, and Edrai, cities of the kingdome of Og in Baſan:

11 For only Og king of Baſan remained of the remnant of the Giantes, whoſe bedde was a bedde of [b] yron: And is it not yet at Rabbath among the children of Ammon? Nine cubites doeth the length thereof conteine, and foure cubites the breadth of it, after the cubite of a [c] man.

b The more terrible this Giant was, the more was Gods goodneſſe and power to be magnified for the cõqueſt.

12 *And ſo we conquered this lande the ſame time, frõ Aroer, which is by the riuer of Arnon, vnto halfe mount Gilead, and the cities thereof gaue I vnto the Rubenites, and Gadites.

13 And the reſt of Gilead, and all Baſan, of the kingdome of Og, gaue I vnto the halfe tribe of Manaſſe: euen al the regiõ of Argob, with al Baſan, which is called the land of Giants.

c Of the commõ ſtature.

Nom.32. 33.

14 Iair the ſonne of Manaſſe, tooke all the countrey of Argob, vnto ẏ coaſtes of Geſſuri, and Maachati, and called them after his owne name, Baſan Hauoth Iair, [d] vnto this day.

d Till the time when this ſtory was written.

15 And I gaue Gilead vnto Machir.

16 And vnto ẏ Rubenites and Gadites, I gaue Gilead, vnto the riuer of Arnon, halfe the valley, and beyonde, euen vnto the riuer [e] Iaboc, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

e Which deuideth the Ammonites from the Amorites.

17 The [f] plaine alſo, and Iordane, & the coaſt thereof, from [g] Cenereth, vnto the ſea which is in the plaine, euen the ſalt

f The deſart.

g Called alſo Genezareth, or the ſea of Galilee, or Tiberias.

ſalt ſea, vnder the ſprings of the hill, Eaſtwarde.

18 And I cõmanded you the ſame time, ſaying, The Lorde your God hath giuen you this land to enioye it: Ye ſhall goe harneſſed before your brethren the children of Iſrael, all that are meete for the warre.

19 Your wiues onely, your children, and your cattell (for I knowe that ye haue much cattell) ſhall abide in your cities which I haue giuen you,

20 Untill the Lord haue giuen reſt vnto your brethren, as wel as vnto you, and vntill they alſo poſſeſſe the land which the Lorde your God hath giuen them beyonde Iordane: and then ſhall yee returne againe euery man vnto his poſſeſſion which I haue giuen you.

Numb.27.18.

21 *And I commanded Ioſuah himſelfe the ſame time, ſaying, Thine eyes haue ſeene all that the Lord your God hath done vnto theſe two Kinges: ſo ſhall he doe vnto all kingdomes whither thou goeſt.

22 Ye ſhall not feare them: for the Lord your God he ſhall fight for you.

23 And I beſought the Lorde the ſame time, ſaying,

24 O Lorde God, thou haſt begunne to ſhew thy ſeruant thy greatneſſe, and thy mightie hand: for where is there a [h] God in heauen or in earth, that cã doe after thy workes, & like to thy power?

25 I pray thee let me go ouer, and ſee the good lande that is beyonde Iordane, that goodly [i] mountaine, and Libanõ.

h He ſpeaketh according to the common and corrupt ſpeach of them which attribute that power to idols and falſe gods, which onely apperteineth vnto the true God.

i Of Moriah, or Sion, where the Temple was builded.

26 But the Lorde was angrie with me for your ſakes, and woulde not heare me: and the Lorde ſaide vnto me, Be content, ſpeake no more vnto me of this matter.

27 Get thee vp into the toppe of ‖the hil, and lift vp thine eyes Weſtwarde, Northwarde, Southwarde, and Eaſtwarde, and beholde it with thine eyes: for thou ſhalt not goe ouer this Iordane.

‖Or, Piſgah

28 But charge Ioſuah, and encourage him, and bolden him: For he ſhall go before this people, and he ſhall diuide vnto thẽ the land which thou ſhalt ſee.

29 And ſo we abode in the valley ouer againſt the ‖ houſe of Peor.

‖Or, church or Temple.

The iiii. Chapter.

An exhortation to obſerue the lawe without adding thereto, or diminiſhing. 9 We muſt teach the lawe to our children. 15 We ought to make no image whereby we might be induced to idolatrie.

1 NOw therefore hearken, O Iſrael, vnto the ordinances and lawes which I teache you, for to doe them, that ſo ye may liue, and goe in and poſſeſſe the lande which the Lord God of your fathers giueth you.

2 Ye ſhall put nothing vnto the worde which I commande you, neither ſhall you take ought from it, yͤ ye may [a] keep the commandemẽts of the Lord your God, which I commande you.

3 [b] Your eyes haue ſeene what the Lorde did againſt Baal Peor: for all the men that followed Baal Peor, the Lorde thy God hath deſtroyed from among you.

a For the vnneceſſarie traditions of men doe hinder gods worde, and carrie men from the trueth.

b He warneth them by Gods plagues ſhewed on other idolaters.

4 But ye that cleaue vnto the Lorde your God, are aliue euery one of you this day.

5 Behold, I haue taught you ordinances and lawes, ſuch as the Lorde my God commãded me, that ye ſhould do ſo in yͤ lãd whither ye goe to poſſeſſe it.

6 Keepe them therefore, and do them, for that is [c] your wiſedome and vnderſtanding in the ſight of the people, that they may heare all theſe ordinances, and ſaye, Surely it is a wiſe and vnderſtanding people, it is a great nation.

c True wiſedome ſtandeth in faith, and in keeping of Gods commandements.

7 For what other nation is ſo great, that goddes come ſo nigh vnto, as the Lorde our God is nigh vnto vs in all things as oft as we call vnto him?

8 Yea, and what nation is ſo great, that hath ordinances and lawes ſo righteous, as all this lawe which I ſet before you this day?

9 Take heed to thy ſelfe therefore, and keepe thy ſoule diligently, that thou forget not the things which thine eyes haue ſeene, and that they depart not out of thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy ſonnes, and thy ſonnes ſonnes.

10 Specially the day that thou ſtoodeſt before the Lorde thy God in Horeb, when the Lorde ſaid vnto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them heare my words, that they may learne to feare me all the dayes that they ſhal liue vpon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

Exo.19.18.

11 *Ye came and ſtoode alſo vnder the mountaine, and the mountaine [d] burnt with fire vnto the middes of heauen, and there was darkeneſſe, cloudes, and

d The giuing of the lawe in dreadfull maner, declareth that God was authour of it, and that no fleſh could beare the rigour thereof.

and miſt.

12 And the Lorde ſpake vnto you out of the mids of the fire, and ye heard the voyce of the wordes, but ſawe no ſimilitude, ſaue heard a voyce only.

13 And hee declared vnto you his couenant which he commanded you to do, [euen] ten commandements, which he wrote vpon two tables of ſtone.

14 And the Lorde commanded me that ſame ſeaſon, yͭ I ſhould teach you ordinances and lawes, which ye ought to doe in the lande whither ye goe to poſſeſſe it.

15 Take therefore good heede vnto your ſelues, as perteining vnto your ſoules, ([e] for ye ſawe no maner of image in the day that the Lorde ſpake vnto you in Horeb out of the middes of the fire,)

16 Leſt ye marre your ſelues, and make you a grauen image and picture of any maner of figure, whither it be the likeneſſe of man, or woman,

17 The likeneſſe of any maner of beaſt that is on the earth, or the likeneſſe of any maner feathered foule that fleeth in the ayre,

18 Or the likeneſſe of any maner worme that creepeth on the earth, or the likeneſſe of any maner fiſh that is in the waters beneath the earth:

19 Yea, and leaſt thou lift vp thine eyes vnto heauen, and when thou ſeeſt the ſunne, the moone, & the ſtarres, with all the hoſte of heauen, ſhouldeſt bee driuen to worſhippe them, and ſerue them, and ſhouldeſt worſhip and ſerue the things, which the Lorde thy God hath made to ſerue all nations vnder the whole heauen.

20 But the Lorde hath taken you, and brought you out of the [f] yron furnace, euen out of Egypt, to bee vnto him a people and an inheritance, as yee bee this day.

Deut. 1.37. 21 *Furthermore, the Lord was angry with mee for your wordes, and ſware that I ſhoulde not goe ouer Iordane, and that I ſhould not goe in vnto that good lande which the Lorde thy God giueth thee for thine inheritance.

22 But I muſt die in this land, and ſhall not goe ouer Iordane: but ye ſhall go ouer, and poſſeſſe that good land.

23 Take heede vnto your ſelues, that ye forget not the appointment of yͤ Lorde your God which he made with you, and that yee make you no grauen [g] image, or likeneſſe that the Lord thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For the Lorde thy God is a [h] conſuming fire, and a [i] ielous God.

25 When thou ſhalt beget children, and thy children beget children, and ſhalt haue remained long in the lande, ye do wickedly, and make any maner of grauen image, and worke euill in the ſight of the Lorde thy God, to prouoke him to anger:

26 I call heauen and earth to recorde againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſhortly periſh from off the land whereunto you go ouer Iordane to poſſeſſe it: Ye ſhall not prolong your dayes therein, but ſhall vtterly be deſtroyed:

27 And the Lorde ſhall ſcatter you among the people, and ye ſhall bee left fewe in nomber among the nations whither the Lord ſhall bring you.

28 And there ye ſhall ſerue gods which are the worke of mens hande, wood and ſtone, which neither ſee, nor heare, nor eate, nor ſmell.

29 If from thence thou ſhalt ſeeke the Lorde thy God, thou ſhalt finde him, if thou ſeeke him with all thy heart, & with all thy ſoule.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and when all theſe things that be here ſpoken of, are come vpon thee, euen in the latter dayes, if thou turne to the Lord thy God, and ſhalt bee obedient vnto his voyce,

31 (For the Lorde thy God is a mercifull God) he will not forſake thee, neither deſtroy thee, nor forget the appointment of thy fathers, which he [k] ſware vnto them.

32 For aſke of the dayes that are paſt, which were before and ſince the daye that GOD created man vpon the earth, and [aſke] from the one ſide of heauen vnto the other, if euer there came to paſſe ſuch a great thing, or whether any ſuch like thing hath bene heard as this.

33 Did euer any people heare the voyce of God ſpeaking out of the middes of a fire, as thou haſt heard, and yet liued?

34 Or hath God aſſayed to goe and take him a people from among nations, by temptations, by ſignes, by wonders, by warre, by a mightie hãd, by a ſtretched out arme, and ‖ by great ſightes, according to all that the Lorde your GOD did vnto you in Egypt before

your

[e] Meaning, that plagues hang ouer them that would make any image to repreſent God by.

[f] Moſt hard and cruel bondage.

[g] To repreſent God, or to worſhip it. This ſo often forbidding of images declareth how deteſtable idolatrie is in gods ſight: and alſo that God did foreſee that the people would turne them ſelues to ſuch wickedneſſe.

[h] To them that come not to him in reuerence and feare, but contrariwiſe reſiſt him, Heb. 12.29.

[i] So that he will not ſuffer his honour to be giuen to any other.

[k] God confirmeth his promiſes by an othe, to the ende we may be the more certified of the hope of our ſaluation.

‖ Or, terrible.

your eyes:

35 Unto thee it was ſhewed, that thou mighteſt know that the Lord is God, and that there is none other but he.

36 Out of heauen he made thee heare his voyce, that he might inſtruct thee: and vpon earth he ſhewed thee his great fire, and thou heardeſt his word out of the middeſt of the fire.

37 And becauſe he loued thy fathers, he choſe their ſeed after them, *& brought thee out in his ſight with his mightie power out of Egypt,

Exo, 13.21.

38 To thruſt out nations, great and mightier then thou art, before thee, and to bring thee in, and to giue thee their lande to inheritance, as it is come to paſſe this day.

39 Underſtande therefore this day, and conſider it in thine heart, that the Lorde he is God in heauen aboue, and vpon the earth beneath, neither is there any other.

40 Thou ſhalt keepe therefore his ordinances and his commaundements, which I cōmand thee this day, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, &[l] that thou mayeſt prolong thy dayes vpon the earth, which the Lorde thy God giueth thee for euer.

[l] God promiſeth rewarde to men, not for that they deſerue it, but to make them chearfull in well doing, and to ſhewe that they ſhall not ſerue him in vaine.

41 Then Moſes ſeuered three cities on the other ſide Iordane, towarde the Sunne riſing:

42 That hee ſhould flee thither, which had killed his neighbour vnawares, and hated him not in times paſt, and therefore ſhoulde flee vnto one of the ſame cities, and liue:

43 *Namely Bezer in the wilderneſſe, in the plaine countrey of the tribe of Ruben, and Ramoth in Gilead of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Baſan of the tribe of Manaſſe.

Ioſu. 20, 8.

44 And ſo this is the lawe which Moſes ſet before the children of Iſrael:

45 Theſe are [m] witneſſes, ſtatutes, and ordinances, which Moſes tolde the children of Iſrael after they came out of Egypt,

[m] The articles of the couenant that God made with them.

46 On the other ſide Iordane til the valley ouer againſt the houſe of Peor, in the lande of Sehon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſbon, whome Moſes and the children of Iſrael ſmote, after they were come out of Egypt,

47 And poſſeſſed his land, and the land of Og King of Baſan, two Kings of yͤ Amorites, which were on the other ſide Iordane towarde yͤ Sunne riſing,

48 From Aroer, which is by the banke of the riuer Arnon, vnto mount Sion, which is Hermon,

49 And all the plaine on the other ſide Iordane Eaſtwarde, euen vnto the [n] ſea, which is in the plaine vnder the ſprings of ‖ the hill.

[n] Namely the ſalt ſea, or dead ſea. ‖ Or, Piſgah.

The v. Chapter.

5 Moſes is the meane betweene God and the people. 6 The lawe is repeated. 23 The people were afraid at Gods voyce. 29 The Lorde wiſheth that the people would feare him. 32 They muſt neither decline to the right hande, nor left.

1 AND Moſes called all Iſrael, and ſayde vnto them, Heare, O Iſrael, the ordinances and lawes which I ſpeake in your eares this day, that ye may learne them, and fulfill them in deede.

2 *The Lorde our God made a couenant with vs in Horeb.

Exod. 19.5.

3 The [a] Lorde made not this couenant with our fathers, but with vs: but wᵗ vs which are al here aliue this day.

[a] With ſuch ſtrange wonders.

4 The Lord talked with you [b] *face to face, in the mount out of the middes of the fire:

[b] So clearly, that you coulde not doubt but that it was he.

Exo. 33.11.

5 And I ſtoode betweene the Lord and you the ſame time, and ſhewed you the worde of the Lord: for ye were afraid at the ſight of the fire, and went not vp into the mount, and he ſaide,

6 [c] I am the Lorde thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage.

[c] Conferre this Chapter with the xx. of Exodus.

7 Thou ſhalt haue none other goddes in my preſence.

8 Thou ſhalt [d] make thee no grauen image, or any likeneſſe of that which is in heauen aboue, or that is in earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth.

[d] Namely to worſhip it, or to repreſent me by it.

9 Thou ſhalt neither bow thy ſelfe vnto them, nor worſhip them: for *I the Lorde thy God am a ielous God, viſiting the wickedneſſe of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the thirde and fourth generation among them that hate me:

Exod. 34.7.

10 And ſhewe mercie vpon thouſandes among them that loue me, and keepe my commandements.

11 *Thou ſhalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vaine: for the Lorde will not hold him giltleſſe that taketh his name in vaine.

Exod. 20.7. leu. 19.12.

Exod,20,8.

12 Keepe the Sabboth day, that thou ſanctifie it, as the Lord * thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Sixe dayes thou ſhalt labour, and doe all that thou haſt to doe:

Gene.2.2, heb,4.4.

14 But the ſeuenth day is the * Sabboth of the Lord thy God: thou ſhalt not do any worke, thou, nor thy ſonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy man ſeruant, nor thy maide, nor thine Oxe, nor thine Aſſe, nor any of thy cattell, nor the ſtranger that is within thy gates: that thy man ſeruant, and thy maide, may reſt as well as thou.

15 Remember that thou waſt a ſeruant in the land of Egypt, and how that the Lord thy God brought thee out thence through a mightie hande, and a ſtretched out arme: For which cauſe the Lorde thy God commaunded thee to keepe the Sabboth day.

Exo,20.12. c By this name father, he comprehendeth alſo all thoſe that are in degree of ſuperioritie: as princes, magiſtrates maſters and miſtreſſes.

16 * Honour thy [c] father and thy mother, as the Lorde thy God hath commanded thee, that thy dayes may be prolõged, and that it may go well with thee in the lande which the Lorde thy God giueth thee.

f He forbiddeth not only the outward act, but alſo all rancor and outrage againſt our neighbour. Rom.7.7.

17 Thou [f] ſhalt not kill.

18 Thou ſhalt not commit adulterie.

19 Thou ſhalt not ſteale.

20 Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witnes againſt thy neighbour.

21 * Thou ſhalt not luſt after thy neighbours wife, thou ſhalt not couet thy neighbours houſe, his fielde, his ſeruant, or his maide, his Oxe, his Aſſe, or ought that thy neighbour hath.

22 Theſe wordes the Lorde ſpake vnto all your multitude in the mount, out of the middes of the fire, of the cloud, and of the darkeneſſe, with a great voyce, and added no more [thereto,] & wrote them in two Tables of ſtone, and deliuered them vnto me.

Exo,20,29.

23 And it came to paſſe, that when yee heard the voyce out of the middes of the darkeneſſe (for the mountaine did burne with fire) * then ye came vnto me, with the captaines of your tribes, and your elders,

24 And ye ſaide, Beholde, the Lord our God hath ſhewed vs his glory and his greatneſſe, and wee haue heard his voyce out of the middes of the fire: we haue ſeene this day that God doeth talke with man, and he yet liueth.

25 Nowe therefore why ſhould we die? that this great fire ſhould conſume vs: If we heare the voyce of the Lorde our God any more, we ſhall die.

26 For what fleſh hath it bene that euer heard the voice of the liuing God ſpeaking out of the middes of the fire (as we haue done) and yet did liue?

27 Goe thou and heare all that the Lorde our God ſayeth, and tell thou vnto vs all that the Lorde our God ſayeth vnto thee, and we will heare it, and doe it.

28 And the Lorde heard the voyce of your wordes when ye ſpake vnto me, and the Lorde ſaide vnto me, I haue heard the voyce of the wordes of this people, which they haue ſpoken vnto thee: they haue well ſaid all that they haue ſpoken.

29 Oh that there were ſuch an heart in them, that they would feare me, and keepe all my commandements alway, that it might goe well with them, and with their children for euer.

30 Goe, and ſay vnto them, Get you into your tents againe:

31 But ſtand thou here by me, and I will tell thee all the commandements, ordinances, and lawes which thou ſhalt teach them, that they may doe them in the lande which I giue them to poſſeſſe.

32 Take heede therefore, that ye doe in deede as the Lorde your God hath commanded you, and [g] turne not aſide either to the right hand, or to the left.

g Ye ſhall neither put any thing to my worde, nor take therefrom.

33 But walke in all the wayes which the Lorde your God hath commaunded you, that ye may liue, and that it may goe well with you, and that ye may prolong your dayes in the land which ye ſhall poſſeſſe.

The vi. Chapter.

1 An exhortation to feare God, and keepe his commaundements, 16 God ought not to be tempted.

1 These are the commaundements, ordinances, and Lawes, which the Lorde your God commanded me to teache you, that ye might doe them in the lande whither yee goe to poſſeſſe it:

2 That thou mighteſt feare the Lorde thy God, and keepe all his ordinances and his commaundements which I commande thee, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy ſonnes ſonne, all the dayes of thy life: that thy dayes may bee prolonged.

3 Heare therefore, O Iſrael, and take heede that thou doe it, that it may goe well with thee, & that yee may increaſe mightily, as the Lorde God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee, a lande that [a] floweth with milke and honie.

[a] Which hath great ſtore of all things pertaining to mans life.

4 *Heare, O Iſrael, the Lord our God is Lord onely.

5 And thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy might.

Mat.22.37. mar.12.29. luke 10.27.

6 And theſe words which I commaund thee this day, ſhalbe in thine *heart:

Deu.11.18

7 And thou ſhalt ſhewe them vnto thy children, and ſhalt talke of them when thou art at home in thine houſe, and as thou walkeſt by the way, & when thou lieſt downe, and when thou riſeſt vp.

8 And thou ſhalt binde them for a ſigne vpon thine hande, and they ſhall be as ‖ frontlets betweene thine eyes,

‖Or, ſignes of remembrance.

9 And thou ſhalt write them vpon the [b] poſtes of thy houſe, & vpon thy gates.

[b] By theſe kindes of ſpeache, he meaneth nothing but continuall meditation of the lawe.

10 And when the Lorde thy God hath brought thee into the lande which hee ſware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Iſahac, and Iacob, and ſhal giue to thee great and goodly cities, which thou buildedſt not,

11 Houſes ful of al maner of goods, which thou filledſt not, and welles digged, which thou diggedſt not, vineyardes & oliue trees, which thou plantedſt not, and when thou haſt eaten, and art full:

12 Then beware leaſt thou forget ẏ Lord which brought thee out of the lande of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage.

13 Thou ſhalt feare the Lord thy God, & ſerue him, & ſhalt ſweare by his name.

14 See that yee walke not after ſtrange gods, the gods of the natiōs which are about you:

15 (For the Lord thy God is a ielous God among you) leaſt the coūtenance of the Lorde thy God bee moued to wrath againſt thee, and deſtroy thee from the face of the earth.

16 *Yee ſhall not tempt the Lorde your God, as *yee did in the place of ‡ temptation:

Mat.4.1. Exod.17.2. ‡Maſſah.

17 But you ſhal diligently keepe the commandements of the Lorde your God, and his teſtimonies, and his ordināces, which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou ſhalt doe that which is right and good in the ſight of the Lord: that thou maieſt proſper, & that thou maieſt goe in, and poſſeſſe ẏ good land which the Lord ſware vnto thy fathers,

19 To caſt out all thine enemies before thee, as the Lord hath ſaide.

20 And [c] when thy ſonne aſketh thee in time to come, ſaying, What meaneth theſe teſtimonies, ordinances, & lawes, which the Lorde our God hath commanded you?

[c] We muſt not onely ſerue God our ſelues during our life, but alſo endeuour ẏ our children may doe the ſame after vs.

21 Then thou ſhalt ſay vnto thy ſonne, We were Pharaos bōdmen in Egypt, and the Lord brought vs out of Egypt with a mightie hand.

22 And the Lord ſhewed ſignes, and wōders, great and euil, vpon Egypt, vpon Pharao, and vpon all his houſhold, before our eyes:

23 And brought vs out from thence, to bring vs in, and to giue vs ẏ land which he ſware vnto our fathers.

24 And hee hath commanded vs to do all theſe ordinances, and to feare the Lord our God, for our wealth, all ẏ dayes of our life, as it is come to paſſe this day.

25 Moreouer, this ſhal be our [d] righteouſneſſe before the Lorde our God, if wee take heede, and keepe all theſe commādements, as he hath commanded vs.

[d] No man can perfectly fulfill the lawe: therefore we muſt haue recourſe to Chriſt by faith, in whō we are reputed for iuſt.

The vii. Chapter.

1 The Iſraelites may make no couenant with the Gentiles.

1 When the *Lord thy God ſhall bring thee into ẏ lande whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it, and hath caſt out many nations before thee, the Hethites, the Gergeſites, the Amorites, the Chanaanites, the Pherezites, the Heuites, and the Iebuſites, ſeuen nations, greater and mightier then thou:

Deut.31.3.

2 And when the Lorde thy God hath ſet thē before thee, thou ſhalt ſmite them, and vtterly deſtroy them, *and make no couenant with them, nor haue compaſſion on them.

Exo.23.32.

3 Thou ſhalt make no marriages with them: neither giue thy daughter vnto his ſonne, nor take his daughter vnto thy ſonne.

4 For they will deceiue thy ſonne, that he ſhould not follow me, and they ſhall ſerue ſtrange goddes: and then wil the wrath of the Lorde waxe hot againſt thee, and deſtroy thee ſuddenly.

5 But thus ye ſhal deale with them, [a] Ye ſhall ouerthrowe their altars, & breake downe their pillars, and cut downe their groues, and burne their grauen images with fire.

[a] God wold haue his ſeruice pure, without all ſuperſtitiō.

6 *For thou art an holy people vnto the

Deut.14.2. and 26.18.

Lord thy God: the Lorde thy God hath choſen thee to be a ſpeciall people vnto himſelfe, aboue all nations that are vpon the earth.

7 The Lorde did not ſet his loue vpon you, nor choose you becauſe ye were mo in number then any people (for ye were the feweſt of all people:)

8 But becauſe the Lord loued you, and becauſe he would keepe the othe which he had ſworne vnto your fathers, therfore hath the Lorde brought you out through a mightie hand, and deliuered you out of the houſe of bondage, from the hand of Pharao king of Egypt.

9 Vnderſtand therefore, that the Lorde thy God, he is God, & that a true God, which keepeth appoyntment and mercy vnto them that loue him, and keepe his commaundements, throughout a thouſand generations:

10 And rewardeth them that hate him to their[b] face, ſo that hee bringeth them to nought, and doth not deferre the time, but rewardeth him that hateth him before his face.

b Manifeſtly, or in this life.

11 Keepe thou therefore the commandements & ordinances, and lawes, which I commande thee this day, that thou doe them.

12 If yee hearken vnto theſe lawes, and obſerue and doe them: the Lorde thy [c] God alſo ſhall keepe vnto thee the couenant and the mercy which he ſware vnto thy fathers.

c This couenant is grounded vpon his free grace: therefore in recompenſing their obedience he hath reſpect to his mercie, and not to their merites.

13 He will loue thee, and bleſſe thee, and multiplie thee: he will alſo bleſſe yͤ fruit of thy wombe, and yͤ fruit of thy lande, thy corne, thy wine, and thine oyle, and the increaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy ſheepe, in yͤ land which he ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

14 Thou ſhalt be bleſſed aboue all nations: there ſhall be * neither man nor woman vnfruitfull among you, nor any of your cattell ſhall be barren.

Exo.23.26.

15 Moreouer, the Lorde will take away from thee all maner infirmities, & will put none of the euill diſeaſes of Egypt (which thou knoweſt) vpon thee: but wil ſend them vpõ all them yͭ hate thee.

16 Thou ſhalt conſume all the nations which the Lorde thy God ſhall deliuer thee: thine eye ſhall haue no pitie vpon them, neither ſhalt thou ſerue their gods, for that ſhalbe thy decay.

17 If yͧ ſay in thine heart, Theſe nations are mo then I, how cã I caſt thẽ out?

18 Thou ſhalt not feare them: but remẽber what the Lorde thy God did vnto Pharao, and vnto all Egypt.

19 The great temptations which thine eyes ſaw, and the ſignes, and wõders, and the mighty hand, and ſtretched out arme, whereby yͤ lord thy God brought thee out: ſo ſhall the Lord thy God doe vnto all natiõs of whõ thou art afraid.

20 Moreouer, the Lord thy God wil ſend [d] hornets among them, vntil they that are left, & hide them ſelues from thee, be deſtroyed.

d There is not ſo ſmall a creature which I will not arme to fight on thy ſide againſt them.

21 *Thou ſhalt not feare them: for the Lord thy God is among you, a mighty God, and a terrible.

Exod.23.23. ioſu.24.11.

22 For yͤ Lord thy God wil put out theſe nations before thee by a litle and a litle: thou mayeſt not conſume them at once, leaſt the [e] beaſtes of the fielde increaſe vpon thee.

e So that it is your cõmoditie yͭ God accõpliſheth not his promiſe ſo ſoone as yee would wiſh.

23 But the Lord thy God ſhal giue them before thee, & ſhall deſtroy them with a mightye deſtruction, vntill hee haue brought them to nought.

24 And he ſhall deliuer their kings into thine hãd, and thou ſhalt deſtroy their name from vnder heauen: There ſhall no man be able to ſtand before thee, vntil thou haue deſtroyed them.

25 The grauen images of their goddes ſhalt thou * burne with fire: and couet not the gold and ſiluer that is on them, nor take it vnto thee, leaſt thou be [f] ſnared therein: for it is an abomination before the Lord thy God.

2.Mac.12.40.

f And be entiſed to idolatrie.

26 Bring not therefore abomination into thine houſe, leſt thou be a curſed thing as it is: but vtterly defie it, and abhorre it, for it is a curſed thing.

The viii. Chapter.

Moſes putteth the Iſraelites in remembrance of all the benefites which God beſtowed vpon them, and the afflictions which God ſent them in the wilderneſſe, 19 leſt the forgetfulneſſe thereof ſhould bring them to deſtruction.

1 ALl the commaundementes which I commaunde thee this day, ſhall yee keepe for to doe them, that yee may liue, and multiplie, and goe in, and poſſeſſe the lande which the Lorde ſware vnto your fathers.

2 And thou ſhalt remember all the way which the Lord thy God led thee this fourtie yeeres in the wilderneſſe, for to humble thee, and to [a] prooue thee, and to knowe what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldeſt keepe his commandements, or no.

a Which is declared in affliction, either by patience, or by grudging againſt gods viſitation.

3 He humbled thee, and ſuffered thee to hunger, and fedde thee with Manna, which neither thou nor thy fathers knewe of: to make thee know yͭ a man doeth *not liue by bread onely, but by euery [worde] that proceedeth out of the mouth of the Lord, doeth a man liue.

Mat,4.4 luke 4.5.

4 Thy raiment waxed not olde vpon thee, neither did thy foote [b] ſwell theſe fourtie yeeres.

b As they that go bare footed.

Deut,26,3.

5 *This alſo ſhalt thou conſider in thine heart: yͭ as a man chaſtiſeth his ſonne, ſo the Lord thy God chaſteneth thee.

6 Therefore ſhalt thou keepe the cōmandements of the Lorde thy God, yͭ thou walke in his waies, and feare him.

7 For the Lord thy God bringeth thee into a good lande, a lande in the which are riuers of water, & fountaines, and deapthes that ſpring out of valleis and hilles:

8 A land wherein is wheat & barley, vineyards, figtrees, & pomegranates, a lād wherein is oyle Oliue, and honey:

9 A lande wherein thou ſhalt eate bread without ſcarceneſſe, neither ſhalt thou lacke any thing: a lande whoſe ſtones [c] are iron, and out of whoſe hilles thou ſhalt digge braſſe.

c Which hath mines of metall.

10 When thou haſt eaten therefore, & filled thy ſelfe, thou ſhalt bleſſe the Lord thy God, for the good lande which hee hath giuen thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the Lord thy God, that thou wouldeſt not keepe his commaundements, his lawes, and his ordinances, which I commande thee this day:

12 Yea, and when thou haſt eaten & filled thy ſelfe, and haſt built goodly houſes, and dwelt therein:

13 And when thy beaſtes and thy ſheepe are waxen many, and thy ſiluer and golde is multiplied, and all that thou haſt is increaſed:

14 Then beware leaſt thine [d] heart riſe, & thou forget the Lord thy God which brought thee out of the lande of Egypt, and from the houſe of bondage:

d Becauſe proſperitie maketh mē proude, and to forget God.

15 And which was thy guide in the great and terrible wildernes, [wherein were] fierie ſerpentes, ſcorpions, and drought wͭout any water: But *he brought out water for thee out of the rocke of flint.

Nom,20. 11.

16 He *fed thee in yͤ wildernes wͭ Manna, which thy fathers knew not, for to hūble thee, and to proue thee, and that hee might ſo do thee good at the latter end,

Exo,16,15.

17 Leaſt thou ſhouldeſt ſaye in thine heart, My power [e] and the might of mine owne hande hath prepared mee this abundance:

e Under this worde power, hee comprehendeth wiſdō, dexteritie, diligence, & all other meanes by which men might get goodes.

18 But remember the Lorde thy God, for it is he which giueth thee power to get [f] ſubſtance, for to make good yͤ promiſe which he ſware vnto thy fathers, as appeareth this day.

f If al earthly goodes come onely from God, much more heauenly.

19 And if thou forget the Lord thy God, and walke after ſtrang gods, and ſerue them, and worſhip them: I teſtifie [g] vnto you this day, that yee ſhall ſurely periſh.

g Denoūce or proteſt.

20 As the nations which the Lorde deſtroyed before your face, ſo yee ſhall periſh, becauſe ye would not be obedient vnto the voyce of the Lord your God.

The ix. Chapter.

4 God is not good to them for their owne righteouſnes, but for his owne ſake. 17 The two tables are broken. 26 Moſes prayeth for the people.

1 Heare, O Iſrael, thou paſſeſt ouer Iordane [a] this day, to goe in, & poſſeſſe nations greater and mightier then thy ſelfe, cities great, and walled vp to heauen:

a That is, yer it be long.

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, which thou knoweſt of, & of whome thou haſt heard ſay, *Who can ſtand before the children of Anak?

Num,13. 29.

3 Underſtande therefore this day, that the Lorde thy God is hee which goeth ouer before thee as a conſuming [b] fire, he ſhall deſtroy them, and he ſhall bring them downe before thy face: So thou ſhalt caſt them out, and bring them to nought quickly, as the Lord hath ſaid vnto thee.

b To conſume your enemies, as fire conſumeth wood.

4 Speake not thou in thine heart, after that the Lord thy God hath caſt them out before thee, ſaying, For my righteouſneſſe the Lord hath brought me in to poſſeſſe this land: but for the wickedneſſe of theſe nations the Lorde hath caſt them out before thee.

5 It is not for thy righteouſneſſe ſake, or for thy right hart, that yͧ goeſt to poſſeſſe their land: But for the wickednes of theſe nations yͤ Lord thy God doeth caſt thē out before thee, to perfourme yͤ word which the Lord thy God ſware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Iſhac, and Iacob.

6 Underſtād therfore, that it is not for thy righteouſnes ſake, yͭ the Lord thy God doth giue thee this good lād to poſſeſſe it, ſeeing thou art a [c] ſtifnecked people.

c As an vntractable oxe that refuſeth the yoke.

7 Remember, [d]and forget not how thou *prouokedſt the Lorde thy God to anger in the wildernes: ſince the day that thou diddeſt depart out of the lande of Egypt, vntill yee came vnto this place, yee haue rebelled againſt the Lorde.

[d] This he ſayeth, for ẏ it is moſt neceſſary to haue men brought to the acknowledging of their ſinnes.

Exo.14.10

8 Alſo in ‖ Horeb ye prouoked the Lord to anger, ſo that the Lorde was wroth wᵗ you, to haue deſtroyed you,

‖ Or, Sinai,

9 When I was gone vp into the mount, to receiue the tables of ſtone, ẏ tables of the couenant which the Lord made wᵗ you, and I *abode in the mount fourtie daies and fourtie nights, when I neither did eate bread, nor drinke water.

Exo,24.18 and 34.28,

10 *And ẏ Lord deliuered me two tables of ſtone, written with ẏ [c] finger of God, and in them were conteined al ẏ words which the Lorde ſaide vnto you in the mount out of the middes of fire, in the day when yee came together.

Exo,32,18

[c] After a diuine maner, and not by the deuice of man.

11 And when the fourtie daies and fourtie nights were ended, the Lorde gaue me the two tables of ſtone, the tables of the couenant.

12 And the Lord ſaid vnto me, Ariſe, and get thee downe quickly from hence, for thy people which thou haſt brought out of Egypt, haue [f] marred all: they are turned at once out of ẏ way which I commanded them, and haue made them a molten image.

[f] Mens doings are corrupt, when they depart from their obedience to God.

13 Furthermore, the Lord ſpake vnto me, ſaying, I haue ſeene this people, and behold, it is a ſtifnecked people.

14 [g] Let mee alone, that I may deſtroy them, & put out the name of them from vnder heauen, and I will make of thee a mighty nation, & greater thẽ they be.

[g] Meaning, that godly mens praiers doe ſtay Gods vẽgeance.

15 And I turned me, and came downe frõ the hill, euen from the hill that burnt with fire, and the two tables of the couenant were in my handes.

16 And I looked, and beholde, ye had ſinned againſt the Lord your God, & had made you a molten Calfe, and had turned at once out of the way which the Lord had commanded you.

17 And I tooke the two tables, and caſt them out of my two handes, and brake [h] them before your eyes.

[h] Moſes did this of a godly zeale, and not of any humane paſſion.

18 And I fell downe flat before the Lord as at the firſt time, and fourtie dayes, and fourtie nightes, I did neither eate breade, nor drinke water, becauſe of all your ſinnes which yee ſinned, in doing wickedly in the ſight of the Lorde, in that ye prouoked him vnto wrath.

19 (For I was afraid, that for the wrath and fierceneſſe wherewith the Lorde was moued againſt you, hee woulde haue deſtroyed you) But the Lorde heard me at that time alſo.

20 The Lord was very angry with Aaron alſo, to haue [i] deſtroyed him: and I made interceſſion for Aaron alſo the ſame time.

[i] This ſheweth how dãgerous a thing it is for rulers to ſuffer wickedneſſe to be committed.

21 And I toke your ſinne, the calfe which ye had made, and burnt him with fire, and ſtamped him, and ground him very ſmal, euẽ to duſt: and I caſt the duſt thereof into the brooke that deſcended out of the [k] mount.

[k] Horeb, or Sinai.

22 *Alſo at the burning place, at the place of tempting, & at the ſepulchres of luſt, ye prouoked the Lord to anger.

Exod,17.7. num,11.16

23 Likewiſe when ẏ Lord ſent you from Cades Barnea, ſaying, Go vp and poſſeſſe the land which I haue giuen you, you rebelled againſt the woorde of the Lorde your God, and neither beleeued him, nor hearkened vnto his voyce.

24 You haue beene rebellious vnto the Lord, ſince the day that I knew you.

25 And I fel downe flat before the Lord fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights, as I fell downe before: for the Lord ſaid, he would deſtroy you.

26 I made interceſſion therfore vnto the Lord, and ſaide, O Lord God, deſtroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou haſt deliuered through thy great goodneſſe, and which thou haſt brought out of Egypt through a mightie hande.

27 [l] Remember thy ſeruants, Abraham, Iſahac, and Iacob, and looke not vnto the ſtubberneſſe of this people, nor to their wickedneſſe and ſinne:-

[l] That is, thy promiſe made to them.

28 *Leaſt the land whence thou broughteſt them, ſay, The Lorde is not able to bring them into the land which he promiſed them, & becauſe hee hated them, therefore hath he carried them out, to ſlay them in the wilderneſſe.

Num,14.16.

29 Behold, they are thy people, and thine inheritance which thou broughteſt out in thy mightie power, and in thy ſtretched out arme.

The x. Chapter.

1 The tables are renewed, and put into the Arke.

1 IN ẏ *ſame ſeaſon the Lord ſaid vnto me, Hew thee two tables of ſtone, like vnto the firſt, & come vp vnto me into ẏ mount, & make thee an Arke of wood.

Exod,34.1.

2 And J will write in the tables the wordes that were in the firſt tables which thou brakeſt, and thou ſhalt put them in the Arke.

a Which is a very excellent kind of Cedar, not ſubiect to putrifactiō, Exod.32.

3 And J made an Arke of [a] Sittim wood, & hewed two tables of ſtone like vnto yͤ firſt, & went vp into yͤ moūtaine, hauing the two tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote in yͤ tables, according to the firſt writing, the ten cōmandemēts, which the Lord ſpake vnto you in the mount out of the middes of the fire, in yͤ day when [b] you were gathered together: and yͤ Lord gaue them vnto me.

b Whē you came together to receiue yͤ lawe at yͤ mount Sinai.

5 And J departed, and came downe frō the hill, and put the tables in the Arke which J had made, and there they be, as the Lord commanded me.

6 And the children of Jſrael tooke their iourney from Beroth, of yͤ children of Jakan, to *Moſera, where [c] Aaron *died, and was buried, & Eleazar his ſonne became Prieſt in his ſteade.

Num,33.30.

c Fourtie yeeres after the worſhipping of the goldē calfe. Num.20,28.

7 Frō thence they departed vnto Gudgodah, & frō Gudgodah to Jethebah, a land which hath riuers of waters.

8 The ſame ſeaſon the Lord ſeparated the tribe of Leui, to beare the Arke of the couenant of the Lord, and to ſtand before the Lord, and to miniſter vnto him, and to bleſſe in his name vnto this day.

Num.18.20. deu,18.2.

d So God turned the curſe of Jacob, Gen,49. into bleſſing.

9 *Wherefore the Leuites haue no part nor inheritāce with their brethren: but the Lord [d] is their inheritance, as the Lord thy God hath promiſed them.

10 And J taried in the mount, as at the firſt time, fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights: and the Lord heard me at that time alſo, and the Lord would not deſtroye thee.

11 And the Lord ſayd vnto me, Ariſe, and goe forth in yͤ iourneys before the people, that they may goe in, and poſſeſſe the land which J ſware vnto their fathers, to giue vnto them.

12 And now Jſrael, what doeth yͤ Lord thy God require of thee, but to feare the Lord thy God, and to walke in all his wayes, to loue him, and to ſerue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule:

13 That thou keepe the commandements of the Lord, and his ordinances which J commaunde thee this day for thy wealth.

14 Beholde, heauen, and the heauen of heauens is yͤ Lords thy God, and the earth, with all that therein is.

15 Notwithſtanding, the Lord had a delight in thy fathers, to loue them, and choſe their ſeede after them, euen you aboue all natiōs, as thou ſeeſt this day.

16 [e] Circumciſe therefore the foreſkinne of your heart, and be no more ſtifnecked.

e That is, let all your euil affections be cut off: he ſheweth in theſe wordes the end of circumciſion, Jerem.4.4.

17 For yͤ Lord your God, is God of gods, & Lord of lords, a great God, a mightie, & a terrible, which regardeth *no mans perſon, nor taketh reward.

Gal.2.6. rom,2,11.

18 He doth right vnto the fatherleſſe and widowe, and loueth the ſtranger, to giue him foode and rayment.

19 Loue ye therefore the ſtranger alſo: for yee were ſtrangers your ſelues in the lande of Egypt.

Deut.6,13. mat.4.10. luke.4,8.

20 *Thou ſhalt feare the Lord thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerue, to him ſhalt thou cleaue, and ſweare by his name.

21 He is thy praiſe, and thy God that hath done for thee theſe great and terrible things, which thine eyes haue ſeene.

Gen.46.27.

22 Thy *fathers wēt downe into Egypt with threeſcore & ten perſons: and now the Lord thy God hath made thee, and multiplied thee as yͤ [f] ſtarres of heauē.

f Hee alludeth to the promiſe made to Abraham.

The xi, Chapter.

1 An exhortation to loue God and alwayes to be mindfull of his lawes, and to keepe them.

a Loue is yͤ firſt point of the true keeping of the lawe.

1 Therefore thou ſhalt [a] loue the Lord thy God, & keepe his obſeruances, his ordinances, his lawes, and his commandements alway.

2 Know you this day (for J ſpeake not to your children which haue neither knowen nor ſeene) the chaſtiſement of the Lord your God, his greatnes, his mightie hand, and his ſtretched out arme,

3 His miracles and his actes which hee did in the middes of Egypt, euen vnto Pharao the king of Egypt, and vnto al his lande:

4 And what he did vnto the hoſt of Egypt, vnto their horſes and charets, how he brought the water of the red ſea vpon them as they purſued you behinde, and how yͤ Lord hath brought them to nought vnto this day:

5 And what he did vnto you in the wildernes, vntil ye came vnto this place:

Nu.16,31. pſal.105.17

6 And what he did vnto *Dathan and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab the ſonne of Ruben: how the earth opened her mouth & ſwalowed them, with their

houſholdes, and their tentes, and all their ſubſtance that was ‖ in their poſſeſſion in the middes of Iſrael.

‖Or, at their feete.

7 Doubtleſſe, your eyes haue ſeene all yͤ great actes of yͤ Lord, which he did.

8 Therefore ſhall ye keepe all the commandemẽts which I commande you this day, that ye may be ſtrong and goe in, and poſſeſſe the land whither ye go to poſſeſſe it:

9 And that ye may prolong your dayes in the lande which the Lord ſware vnto your fathers to giue vnto them, and to their ſeede, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 For the land whither thou goeſt vp to poſſeſſe it, is not as the land of Egypt that ye came out off, where thou ſowedſt thy ſeede, and [b] wateredſt it with thy feete, as a garden of herbes.

[b] As by making gutters & pipes to conuey water out of Nilus: For they were wont to haue no raine in Egypt.

11 But the lande whither yee goe ouer to poſſeſſe it, is a lande that hath hilles and valleys, and drinketh water of the raine of heauen.

12 This lande doeth the Lord thy God care for, and the eyes of the Lord thy God are alwayes vpon it, from the beginning of the yeere, vnto the end of the yeere.

13 If you ſhal hearken therefore vnto my commandements which I commande you this day, that ye loue yͤ Lord your God, & ſerue him with all your heart, and with all your ſoule:

14 I alſo will giue raine vnto your lande in due ſeaſon, the [c] firſt raine and the latter, that thou mayeſt gather in thy corne, thy wine, and thine oyle.

[c] In yͤ ſeede time.

15 And I will ſend graſſe in thy fields for thy cattell, that thou mayeſt eate, and fill thy ſelfe.

16 But beware that your [d] heart deceiue you not, and ye turne aſide, and ſerue ſtrange gods, and worſhip them:

[d] By falling to blinde deuotion, proceeding of your owne inuentions.

17 And then the Lord, being wroth againſt you, ſhut vp yͤ heauen, that there be no raine, and that your lande yeelde not her fruite, and leſt ye periſh quickly from off the good land which yͤ Lord giueth you.

Deut.6.6.

18 *Therefore ſhall yee put vp theſe my wordes in your heart, & in your ſoule, and binde them for a ſigne vpon your hand, that they may be as a ‖ frontlet betweene your eyes.

‖Or, ſignes of remembrance.

19 And ye ſhall teach them your children, that they may talke of them, whẽ thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, when thou lyeſt downe, and when thou riſeſt vp.

20 Yea, and thou ſhalt write them vpon the doore poſtes of thine houſe, and vpon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may bee multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the Lord ſware vnto your fathers to giue them, as long as yͤ daies of heauen laſt vpon the earth.

22 For if yee keepe all theſe commaundemẽts which I commande you, ſo that ye do them: [namely,] that ye loue the Lord your God, and walke in all his wayes, and cleaue vnto him:

23 Then will the Lord caſt out all theſe nations before you, and yee ſhalbe the heires of great nations, & of them that are mightier then your ſelues.

24 *All [e] the places whereon the ſoles of your feete ſhall treade, ſhalbe yours: from the wilderneſſe, and from Libanon, and from the riuer Euphrates, vnto yͤ vttermoſt ſea, ſhall your [f] coaſt be.

Ioſu.1.3.

[e] This was fulfilled in Dauid and Solomons raigne.

[f] He deſcribeth the largenes of their kingdome when it floriſhed moſt.

25 There ſhal no man be able to ſtand before you: for the Lord your God ſhall caſt the feare and dread of you vpon all the land that ye ſhall tread vpon, as he hath ſaid vnto you.

26 Beholde, I ſet before you this day a bleſſing and a curſe:

27 A bleſſing, if ye obey the commandements of the Lord your God, which I commande you this day:

28 And a curſe, if ye will not obey the cõmandements of the Lord your God, but turne out of yͤ way which I commande you this day, to go after ſtrange gods which ye haue [g] not knowen.

[g] The very certaintie of doing well, is to followe the word of God, and not the inuention of man.

29 When yͤ Lord thy God therefore hath brought thee into yͤ land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it, thou ſhalt *put the bleſſing vpon mount Garizim, and the curſe vpon mount Ebal.

Deut.27.13. ioſu.8.33.

30 Are not theſe mountaines on yͤ other ſide Iordane, on that part of the way where the ſunne goeth downe, in the land of the Chanaanites, which dwell in the plaine ouer againſt Gilgal, beſide the groue of Moreh?

31 For ye ſhall paſſe ouer Iordane, to goe in, and poſſeſſe the land which yͤ Lord your God giueth you, and ye ſhall poſſeſſe it, and dwell therein.

32 Take heede therefore that ye do al the commandements and lawes which I ſet before you this day.

The xii.Chapter.

1 God commaundeth the places of idolatrie to bee deſtroyed. 5. 8 God will be ſerued as he doeth appoint, and not as man doeth fantaſie.

1 These are the ordinances and lawes, which yee ſhall obſerue and doe, in the lande which the Lord God of thy fathers giueth thee to poſſeſſe it, as long as ye liue vpon the earth.

2 Ye ſhal deſtroy all places, wherein the nations which ye ſhall poſſeſſe ſerued their gods, vpon high mountaines, on hilles, and vnder euery greene tree.

3 You ſhal ouerthrowe their altars, and breake their pillars, and burne their [a] groues with fire, and you ſhall hewe downe the grauen images of the gods that they haue, and bring the names of them to nought out of that place.

[a] Wherein they made ſacrifice to their falſe goddes.

4 Ye ſhall not do ſo vnto the Lord your God:

5 *But ye ſhal ſeeke the place which the Lord your God ſhall chuſe out of all your tribes, to put his name there, and there to dwell, & thither yͧ ſhalt come:

2.Chro.7. 12.

6 And thither ye ſhall bring your whole burnt ſacrifices, your offerings, your tithes, and heaue offerings of your hand, your vowes, your free will offerings, and the firſt borne of your kine, and of your ſheepe.

7 And there yee ſhall eate [b] before the Lord your God, and ye ſhall reioyce in all that you put your hand vnto, both ye and your houſholdes, wherein the Lord thy God hath bleſſed thee.

[b] In yͤ place where the arke is.

8 Ye ſhall not doe after all [c] the things that we doe here this day, euery man that ſeemeth him good in his owne eyes.

[c] He meaneth not yͭ they now ſerued God after their owne inuẽtions, but that neuertheleſſe they ſhould ſerue him yet more purely, in yͤ land of Chanaan.

9 For ye are not yet come to reſt, and to the inheritance which the Lord your God giueth you.

10 But when ye goe ouer Jordane, and dwell in the land which the Lord your God hath giuen you to inherite, and when he hath giuen you reſt from all your enemies round about, and ſhall dwell in ſafetie:

11 Then vnto the place which the Lord your GOD hath choſen to * put his name there, yee ſhall bring all that I commande you: your whole burnt ſacrifices, your offrings, your tithes, the heaue offering of your hande, and all your ſpeciall vowes which yee vowe vnto the Lord.

3.Reg.8.29

12 And yee ſhall reioyce before the Lord your God, ye and your ſonnes, & your daughters, your ſeruants & your maidens, and the Leuite that is within your gates, foraſmuch as hee hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heede that thou offer not thy whole burnt offerings in euery place that thou ſeeſt.

14 But in the place which the Lord ſhall chuſe in one of thy tribes, there thou ſhalt offer thy whole burnt offerings, and there thou ſhalt do all that I commande thee.

15 Notwithſtanding, thou mayeſt kill & eate fleſh in all thy || cities, whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after, [d] according to yͤ bleſſing of the Lord thy God which he hath giuen thee: both the vncleane and the cleane may eate thereof, of the Roe bucke, and of the Hart.

|| Or, gates.

[d] According to the abilitie that hee hath giuen thee.

16 Onely ye ſhall not [e] eate the blood, but powre it vpon the earth as water.

[e] This prohibitiõ was made, that men might learne to abhorre crueltie.

17 Thou mayeſt not eate within thy gates yͤ tithe of thy corne, of thy wine, & of thy oyle, & the firſt borne of thy kine, and of thy ſheepe, neither any of thy vowes which thou voweſt, nor thy free wil offerings, or heaue offering of thine hand:

18 But thou muſt eate them before the Lord thy God, in the place which the Lord thy God hath choſen, thou, & thy ſonne, and thy daughter, thy ſeruant, & thy mayde, & the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou ſhalt reioyce before the Lord thy God, in all that thou putteſt thine hand to.

19 Beware yͭ thou forſake not the Leuite, as long as thou liueſt vpon the earth.

20 If when the Lord thy God ſhall enlarge thy border, as he hath promiſed thee, thou ſay, I will eate fleſh (becauſe thy ſoule *longeth to eate fleſh) thou mayeſt eate fleſh whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth.

Gene.28. 14. deut.19.9.

21 If the place which the Lord thy God hath choſen to put his name there, bee too farre from thee, then thou ſhalt kil of thy oxen and of thy ſheepe, which the Lord hath giuen thee, as I haue commanded thee, and thou ſhalt eate in thine owne citie || whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth.

|| Or, gates.

22 And as the Roe bucke and the Hart is eaten, ſo thou ſhalt eate them: both the cleane and the vncleane ſhall eate of them.

23 But || take heede that thou eate not the [f] blood:

|| Or, bee ſtrong.

[f] blood: for the blood is the life, & thou mayeſt not eate the life with the fleſh.

[f] Thus hee ſayth, for that their life cōſiſteth in their blood.

24 Thou ſhalt not eate it, but powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou ſhalt not eate it, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee: but thou ſhalt doe yͤ which is right in the ſight of the Lord.

26 But thy holy [g] things which thou haſt, and thy vowes, thou ſhalt take, and come vnto the place which yͤ Lord hath choſen.

[g] Things conſecrated to God, or that are appointed for ſacrifice.

27 And thou ſhalt offer thy whole burnt offerings, both fleſh and blood, vpon yͤ altar of the Lord thy God: and the blood of thine offerings ſhalbe powred out vpon the altar of the Lord thy God, and thou ſhalt eate the fleſh.

28 Take heede, & heare all theſe wordes which I commande thee, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee for euer, if thou doeſt that which is good and right in yͤ ſight of the Lord thy God.

29 When the Lord thy God ſhal deſtroy the nations before thee, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe them, and thou ſucceedeſt in their inheritance, and dwelleſt in their lande:

30 Beware that thou be not taken in [h] a ſnare after them, after that they be deſtroyed before thee, and that thou aſke not after their goddes, ſaying, As theſe nations ſerue their goddes, I wil do ſo likewiſe.

[h] By falling into their idolatrie and ſuperſtition.

31 Nay, thou ſhalt not do ſo vnto yͤ Lord thy God: for all abominations, & that which the Lord hateth, the ſame haue they done vnto their gods.

32 For they haue [i] burned both their ſonnes and their daughters with fire before their gods. Therefore whatſoeuer I commande you, take heede yee do it: and *put thou nought thereto, nor take ought therefrom.

[i] This declareth the extreme horror of idolatrie, by which the Panims cōmitted moſt vnnaturall crueltie.

Deut.4.2. prou.30.6.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 The falſe prophets, 5 and the inticers to idolatrie, muſt bee put to death.

1 If there ariſe among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreames, and giue thee a ſigne or a wonder,

2 And that ſigne or wonder which hee hath ſayd, come to paſſe, and then ſay, Let vs [a] goe after ſtrange gods (which thou haſt not knowen) and let vs ſerue them:

[a] He declareth who be the falſe prophets: euen thoſe that would turne vs from God.

3 Hearken not thou vnto the wordes of that prophet or dreamer of dreames: For the Lord thy God proueth you, to know whether you loue yͤ Lord your God, with all your heart, and with all your ſoule.

4 Yee ſhall walke after the Lord your God, and feare him, keepe his commandements, and hearken vnto his voyce, you ſhall ſerue him, and cleaue vnto him.

5 And yͤ prophet or dreamer of dreames ſhall [b] dye (becauſe hee hath ſpoken to turne you away from the Lord your God, which brought you out of the lande of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the houſe of bondage, to thruſt thee out of the way which yͤ Lord thy God commanded thee to walke in) & therefore thou ſhalt put the euil away from thee.

[b] After that he hath bene conuicted by witneſſe, and had ſentence of death pronounced on him by the iudge.

6 If [c] thy brother, the ſonne of thy mother, or thine owne ſōne, or thy daughter, or the wife that lieth in thy boſome, or thy friend, which is as thine owne ſoule vnto thee, entice thee ſecretly, ſaying, Let vs go and ſerue ſtrange gods, which thou haſt not knowen, nor yet thy fathers:

[c] Gods glorie muſt bee preferred before natural affectiō.

7 And they bee any of the gods of the people which are round about you, whether they bee nigh vnto thee, or farre off from thee, from the one end of the earth vnto the other:

8 Thou ſhalt not conſent vnto him, nor hearken vnto him, thine eyes ſhall not pitie him, neither ſhalt thou haue compaſſion on him, nor keepe him ſecrete,

9 But *cauſe him to be ſlaine: [d] Thine hand ſhalbe firſt vpon him, to kil him, and then the hands of all the people.

Deut.17.7.

[d] Thou ſhalt caſt the firſt ſtone at him.

10 And thou ſhalt ſtone him with ſtones, that hee dye: becauſe hee hath gone about to thruſt thee away from yͤ Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, and from the houſe of bondage.

11 And all Iſrael ſhall heare and feare, and ſhall doe no more any ſuch wickedneſſe as this is among you.

12 If thou ſhalt heare ſay in one of thy cities, which the Lord thy God hath giuen thee to dwell in,

13 That certaine men, being the children ‖of Belial, are gone out from among you, and haue moued the inhabiters of their citie, ſaying, Let vs go and ſerue ſtrange gods, which yee haue not knowen:

‖Or, wicked men.

14 Then thou muſt ſeeke and make ſearche, and enquire diligently: and beholde, if it be true, and the thing of a ſuretie, yͤ ſuch abomination is wrought among you:

15 Then thou ſhalt ſmite the dwellers of that citie with the edge of the ſworde, and deſtroy it vtterly, and all that is therein, and the very cattell thereof, with the edge of the ſworde.

16 And gather all the ſpoyle of it into the middes of the ſtreete thereof, & burne with fire both the citie, & all the ſpoyle thereof euery whit, for[e] the Lorde thy God: and it ſhalbe an heape for euer, and ſhall not be built againe.

[e] In the honour of God, ſhewing that God is honoured in deſtroying them that robbe him of his honor.

17 And[f] there ſhall cleaue nought of the damned thing in thine hande, that the Lorde may turne from the fierceneſſe of his wrath, and ſhewe thee mercie, and haue compaſſion on thee, and multiplie thee, as he hath ſworne vnto thy fathers.

[f] Thou ſhalt ſaue no part of that ſpoyle.

18 Therefore ſhalt thou hearken vnto the voyce of the Lord thy God, to keep all his commaundements which I commande thee this day, that thou do that which is right in the eyes of the Lord thy God.

The xiiii. Chapter.

1 The maner of the Gentiles in mourning for the dead, may not be folowed. 4 What meates are cleane to be eaten, and what not.

Deut.7.6. and 26.18.

1 Ye *are the children of the Lorde your God: Ye ſhall not cut your ſelues, nor make you any baldnes betweene your[a] eyes for the dead.

[a] As the Heathen did in mourning for the dead.

2 For thou art an holy people vnto the Lorde thy God, and the Lorde hath choſen thee to be a ſeuerall people vnto him ſelfe, aboue all the nations that are vpon the earth.

3 Thou ſhalt eate no maner of abomination.

4 [b] Theſe are the beaſts which ye ſhall *eate of, oxen, ſheepe, and goates,

[b] Hereby was figured to the Iewes a ſpirituall pureneſſe, euen in their meate and drinke. Leuit, 11.2.

5 Roe, Hart, and Bugle, wilde Goate, Unicorne, wilde oxen, and Camoyſe,

6 And all the beaſtes that cleaue the hoofe, and cleaueth the clift into two clawes, & chewe the cud, thẽ ye ſhal eat.

7 Neuertheleſſe, theſe ye ſhall not eat of them that chewe cud, and of them that deuide and cleaue the hoofe, [onely] the Camel, the Hare, and the Cony: for they chewe the cud, but deuide not the hoofe, therefore they are vncleane vnto you.

8 And alſo the Swine, though he deuide the hoofe, yet he cheweth not cud, therefore is he vncleane vnto you: ye ſhall not eate of the fleſh of ſuch, nor touch the dead carkeiſe of them.

9 Theſe ye ſhall eate, of all that are in the waters: all that haue finnes and ſcales ſhall ye eate.

10 And whatſoeuer hath not finnes and ſcales, of that ye may not eate, but it is vncleane vnto you.

11 Of all cleane birdes ye ſhall eate.

12 But theſe are they of which ye ſhall not eate: the Eagle, the Goſhauke, and the Oſpray,

13 The Glede, the Kite, & the Vulture, after their kinde.

14 And all kinde of Rauens,

15 The Eſtritch, the Nightcrowe, the Cuckowe, and the Sparowhauke, after their kinde.

16 The little Owle, the great Owle, nor the Redſhanke.

17 The Pelicane, the Swanne, nor the Cormorant.

18 The Storke, the Heron in his kinde, the Lapwing, the Backe.

19 And let euery creeping foule be vncleane vnto you, and not be eaten of.

20 But of all cleane foules ye may eate.

21 Ye ſhall eate of nothing that dyeth alone: but thou ſhalt giue it vnto the ſtranger that is in thy ‖ citie, that he eat it, or thou mayeſt ſel it vnto a ſtranger: For thou art an holy people vnto the Lorde thy God. *Thou ſhalt not [c] ſeeth a Kid in his mothers milke.

‖Or, gates.

Exo.23.19. and 34.26.

[c] This figureth the forbidding of things tending to crueltie.

22 Thou ſhalt tithe al the increaſe of thy ſeede, that the field bringeth forth yere by yeere.

23 And thou ſhalt eate before the Lorde thy God in the place which he hath choſen, and where he hath put his name, the tithe of thy corne, and of thy wine, and of thine oyle, and the firſt borne of thy kine, and of thy ſheepe: that thou mayeſt learne to feare the Lord thy God allwayes.

24 If the way be too long for thee, ſo that thou art not able to cary it, & if the place be far from thee, which the Lord thy God hath choſen to ſet his Name there, and the Lorde thy God hath bleſſed thee:

25 Then ſhalt thou make it in money, and take ‖ the money in thine hande, and go vnto the place which the Lord thy God ſhall chuſe.

‖Or, binde vp.

26 And thou ſhalt beſtowe that money for whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after, for oxen, and ſheepe, wine, and ſtrong drinke, and for whatſoeuer thy ſoule deſireth: and thou ſhalt eate there before the Lorde thy God, and be merie, both thou, and thine houſholde.

Deu,12,19

27 *And the Leuite that is within thy gates, ſhalt yͧ not forſake: for he hath neither part nor inheritance with thee.

28 At the ende of three yeeres thou ſhalt bring foorth all the tithes of thine increaſe the ſame yeere, and lay it vp within thine owne gates.

29 And the Leuite which hath no part nor inheritance with thee, ſhall come, and the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widowe, which are within thy gates, ſhall eate and be filled, that the Lorde thy God may bleſſe thee, in all the workes of thine hande which thou doeſt.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The forgiueneſſe of dettes in the ſeuenth yere. 7 To helpe the poore is commended. 12 The freedome of ſeruants.

Leuit. 25,2.

1 AT yͤ terme of *ſeuen yeeres yͧ ſhalt make a freedome.

2 And this is the maner of the freedome. Whoſoeuer [a] lendeth ought with his hand vnto his neighbour, may not aſke againe (that which he hath lent) of his neighbour, or of his brother, becauſe it is called the Lords free yeere:

3 Yet of a ſtranger thou mayeſt call it home againe, but hee that is thy brother, him ſhall thine hand remit.

a This is ſpoken in fauour of thoſe detters that were poore, or not able to pay.

4 In any wiſe there [b] ſhalbe no begger among you: for the Lorde ſhall bleſſe thee in the land which the Lorde thy God giueth thee for an inheritance‡:

5 So that thou hearken vnto the voice of the Lord thy God, to obſerue and to doe all theſe commandements which I commande thee this day:

b So that if the detter be riche, he may be forced to pay his debt, this ordinance notwithſtanding.

‡To poſſeſſe it.

6 For the Lorde thy God hath bleſſed thee, as hee hath promiſed thee, & thou ſhalt lend vnto many natiõs, but thou thy ſelfe ſhalt not borowe: and thou ſhalt reigne ouer many nations, and they ſhall not reigne ouer thee.

7 If one of thy brethren among you be poore, within any of thy gates, in the lande which the Lorde thy God giueth thee: thou ſhalt not harden thine heart, nor ſhut to thine hande from thy poore brother:

Mat.5,42. luke 6,34.

8 But thou ſhalt *open thine hand vnto him, and lend him ſufficient for his neede which he hath.

9 Beware that there be not a wicked thought in thine heart, yͭ thou wouldeſt ſay, The ſeuenth yeere, the yeere of freedome is at hand: and therefore it grieueth thee to looke on thy poore brother, and giueſt him nought, and he then crie vnto the Lorde againſt thee, and it be ſinne vnto thee.

10 Thou ſhalt giue him, and let it not grieue thine heart to giue vnto him: becauſe that for this thing the Lorde thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy workes, and in all that thou putteſt thine hand vnto.

Matt.2,11.

11 The lande ſhall *neuer be without [c] poore: and therefore I commaunde thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt open thine hande vnto thy brother that is needie and poore in thy lande.

c For a triall of your charitie.

Exod.21,2. iere.34.14.

12 If thy *brother an Hebrewe ſell him ſelfe to thee, or an Hebrewe woman, and ſerue thee ſixe yeeres, in the ſeuenth yeere thou ſhalt let him goe free from thee.

13 And when thou ſendeſt him out free from thee, thou ſhalt not let him goe away emptie:

14 But [d] ſhalt giue him liberally of thy ſheepe, of thy corne, and of thy wine, and giue him of that wherewith the Lord thy God hath bleſſed thee.

d To acknowledge Gods benefites receiued by his labour.

15 And remember that thou waſt a ſeruant in the lande of Egypt, and the Lorde thy God deliuered thee thence: and therefore I commande thee this thing to day.

16 And if he ſay vnto thee, I will not goe away frõ thee, becauſe he loueth thee, and thine houſe, and is well at eaſe with thee,

17 Then ſhalt thou take a naule, & naile his eare to the doore therewith, and let him be thy ſeruant for euer, and vnto thy maide ſeruant thou ſhalt doe likewiſe.

18 And let it not grieue thine eye when thou letteſt him goe out from thee, for he hath bene worth a double hired ſeruant to thee in his ſeruice ſixe yeeres: and the Lord thy God ſhal bleſſe thee in all that thou doeſt.

Exo.34,19.

19 *All the firſt males that come of thy cattell, and of thy ſheepe, thou ſhalt halowe vnto the Lord thy God: thou ſhalt doe no worke with the firſt borne bullocke, nor ſheare yͤ firſt borne of thy

ſheepe.

20 Thou ſhalt eate it before the Lord thy God yeere by yeere, in the place which the Lorde ſhall chuſe, both thou and thy houſhold.

Leu.22.21. ecclus.35.14.

21 *If there be any blemiſh therein: as if it be lame, or blind, or haue any other euilfauouredneſſe, thou ſhalt not offer it vnto the Lorde thy God,

22 But ſhalt eate it within thine owne gates: the vncleane and cleane perſon ſhall eate it alike, as the Roe and the Hart.

23 Onely eate not the blood thereof: but powre it vpon the ground as water.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 Of Eaſter, 10 Whitſuntide, 13 and the feaſt of tabernacles, 18 What officers and iudges ought to be ordeined. 21 Idolatrie is forbidden,

a That is, the moneth of newe fruites, which was partly in March, and partly in April. Exod.13.4. ‖Or, Abib,

1 Obſerue [a] the * moneth of ‖new corne, that thou maiſt offer the Paſſeouer vnto the Lorde thy God: For in the moneth when corne beginneth to ripe, the Lorde thy God brought thee out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou ſhalt therefore offer the Paſſeouer vnto the Lord thy God (of ſheepe and oxen) in the place which the Lord ſhall chuſe to put his name there.

b Which declared the troubles that they were in, being vnder Pharao.

3 Thou ſhalt eate no leauened bread with it: but ſeuen dayes ſhalt thou eat vnleauened [b] bread therewith, euen the bread of tribulatiō (for thou cameſt out of the land of Egypt in haſte) that thou mayeſt remember the day when thou cameſt out of the lande of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

4 And there ſhall be no leauened bread ſeene in all thy coaſtes ſeuē dayes long, neither ſhall there remaine any thing of the fleſh which thou offereſt the firſt day at Euen, vntill the morning.

5 Thou mayeſt not offer the Paſſeouer within any of thy gates which the Lord thy God giueth thee:

6 But in the place which the Lord thy GOD ſhall chuſe to ſet his name in, there thou ſhalt offer the Paſſeouer at Euen, about the going downe of the ſunne, in the ſeaſon that thou cameſt out of Egypt.

7 And thou ſhalt roſte and eat it in the place which the Lorde thy God hath choſen, and thou ſhalt returne on the morowe, and goe vnto thy tents.

8 Sixe dayes thou ſhalt eate ſweete bread, and the ſeuenth day ſhalbe a ſolemne aſſembly before the Lorde thy God: thou ſhalt do no worke therein.

Leu.23.15. c Numbring from the next day after eating the Paſſeouer.

9 *Seuen weekes ſhalt thou [c] number vnto thee, and begin to number the ſeuen weekes, when thou begineſt to put the ſickle to the corne:

10 And keepe the feaſt of weekes vnto the Lorde thy God with a free wil offring of thine hande, which thou ſhalt giue vnto the Lord thy God, according as the Lord thy god hath bleſſed thee.

11 And thou ſhalt reioyce before the Lord thy God, thou, & thy ſonne, thy daughter, thy ſeruant, and thy maid, and the Leuite that is within thy gates, and the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widowe, that are among you, in the place which the Lorde thy God hath choſen to put his name there.

12 And remember that thou waſt a ſeruant in Egypt: and thou ſhalt obſerue and doe theſe ordinances.

d Which is kept in the xv. day of the ſeuenth moneth, as Leuit.23.34.

13 Thou ſhalt alſo obſerue the [d] feaſt of Tabernacles ſeuen dayes, after that thou haſt gathered in thy corne and thy wine.

14 And thou ſhalt reioyce in thy feaſt, thou, and thy ſonne, thy daughter, thy ſeruant, and thy maide, the Leuite, the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widowe, that are within thy gates.

15 Seuen dayes ſhalt thou keepe a ſolemne feaſt vnto the Lorde thy God, in the place which the Lorde ſhall chuſe: for the Lord thy God ſhal bleſſe thee in all thy fruites, and in all the workes of thine handes, therefore ſhalt thou be glad.

e Whitſuntide. Exo.23.15. f He meaneth before the arke. g Without ſome offering. h According to his power.

16 Three times in a yeere ſhall all the males appeare before the Lorde thy God, in the place which he ſhall chuſe, in the feaſt of vnleauened bread, in the [e] feaſt of weekes, and in the feaſt of tabernacles: & they ſhall * not appeare before the [f] Lord [g] emptie.

17 Euery man ſhall giue [h] according to the gift of his hande, and according to the bleſſing of the Lorde thy God, which he hath giuen thee.

18 Iudges and officers ſhalt thou make thee, in all thy cities which the Lorde thy God giueth thee, throughout thy tribes, and they ſhall iudge the people with iuſt iudgement.

19 Wreſt not thou the lawe, nor knowe any perſon, neither take any reward: for giftes doe blinde the eyes of the wiſe, and peruert the wordes of the

righteous.

20 That which is iuſt and right ſhalt thou folow, that thou mayeſt liue, and enioy the lande which the Lorde thy God giueth thee.

21 [i] Thou ſhalt plant no groue of any trees neere vnto the altar of the Lord thy God, which thou ſhalt make thee.

22 Thou ſhalt ſet thee vp no || pillar, which the Lord thy God hateth.

[i] According to the maner of the Panims, which planted trees about their altars to ſhadowe them: whereby the place ſeemed to them to haue the more maieſtie. ||Or, image.

The xvii. Chapter.

2 The puniſhment of the idolater. 15 The election of the King.

1 Thou ſhalt offer vnto the Lorde thy God *no oxe nor ſheepe wherein is [a] blemiſh, or any euilfauourednes: for that is an abomination vnto the Lord thy God.

Leu. 22.22.

[a] God muſt be ſerued with the perfiteſt and pureſt things.

2 If there be found among you within any of thy gates which the Lorde thy God giueth thee, man or [b] woman that hath wrought wickedneſſe in the ſight of the Lord thy God, in tranſgreſſing his couenant:

[b] The frailtie of the offender, ſhall not excuſe the offence.

3 And gone and ſerued ſtraunge goddes, and worſhipped them, as the Sunne, or Moone, or any of the hoſte of heauen, [c] which I haue not commaunded:

[c] God refuſeth all ſuch ſeruice as he hath not commanded.

4 And it is tolde thee, and thou haſt heard of it, then ſhalt thou enquire diligently: and if it be true, and the thing of a ſuretie, that ſuch abomination is wrought in Iſrael:

5 Then ſhalt thou bring foorth that man, or that woman (which haue committed that wicked thing) vnto the gates, and ſhalt ſtone them with ſtones, till they die.

6 At the mouth of * two or three witneſſes, ſhal he that is worthy of death, die: and at the mouth of one witneſſe, let no man die.

Mat. 18.16.

7 The [d] handes of the witneſſes ſhall be firſt vpon him, to kill him, and afterwarde the handes [e] of all the people: and thou ſhalt put the wicked away from thee.

[d] To ſhew that their witnes was true.

[e] To declare that al muſt be of one accorde to puniſh idolaters.

8 If there riſe a matter too hard for thee in iudgement, betweene [f] blood and blood, betweene plea and plea, betweene plague and plague, and the matters come to ſtrife within thy gates: then ſhalt thou ariſe, and get thee vp vnto the place which the Lord thy God hath choſen,

[f] Crime and crime.

9 And come vnto the Prieſtes the Leuites, and vnto the [g] iudge that ſhall be in thoſe dayes, and aſke: and they ſhall ſhewe thee the ſentence of iudgement.

[g] Who ſhall pronounce ſentence according as the Prieſt ſhall inſtruct him, agreeable to gods worde.

10 And thou muſt doe according to that which they of that place (which the Lorde hath choſen) ſhew thee, and thou ſhalt obſerue to doe according to all that they enfourme thee:

11 According to the ſentence of the lawe which they tell thee, [h] ſhalt thou doe: and bowe not from that which they ſhewe thee, neither to the right hand, nor to the left.

[h] That the controuerſie may be the ſooner ended.

12 And that man that will doe preſumptuouſly, and will not [i] hearken vnto the Prieſt (that ſtandeth there before the Lorde thy God to miniſter) or vnto the iudge, that man ſhall die, & thou ſhalt put away euill from Iſrael.

[i] As long as he is the true miniſter of God, & pronounceth agreeable to his word.

13 And all the people ſhall heare, and feare, and doe no more preſumptuouſly.

14 When thou art come vnto the lande which the Lord thy God giueth thee, and enioyeſt it, and dwelleſt therein, and if thou ſhalt ſay, I will ſet a King ouer me, like as all the nations that are about me:

15 Then thou ſhalt make him king ouer thee, whome the Lorde thy God ſhall chuſe: One from among thy brethren ſhalt thou make King ouer thee, and thou mayeſt not ſet a ſtraunger ouer thee, which is not of thy brethren.

16 But hee ſhall not multiplie horſes to himſelfe, nor bring the people againe to [k] Egypt, to encreaſe the number of horſes: for as much as the Lord hath ſaid vnto you, Ye ſhall hencefoorth goe no more againe that way.

[k] To reuenge ſuch wrong as the Egyptians had done vnto them.

17 Alſo he ought not to || multiplie wiues to him ſelfe, leaſt his heart turne [l] away: neither ſhall he gather him ſiluer and golde too much.

||Or, take many wiues

[l] From the lawes of God.

18 And when he is ſet vpon the ſeate of his kingdome, he ſhall write him out a copie of this [m] lawe in a booke, before the [n] Prieſts the Leuites:

[m] That is, Deuteronomium.

[n] According to the copie which the Prieſtes do vſe.

19 And it ſhalbe with him, and he ought to reade therein all the dayes of his life, that hee may learne to feare the Lorde his God, and to keepe all the wordes of this law, and theſe ordinances, for to doe them:

20 And that his heart ariſe not aboue his brethren, and that hee turne not

from the commandement, to the right hande, or to yͤ left: but that he may prolong his daies in his kingdome, he and his children in the middes of Iſrael.

The xviij. Chapter.

1 The portion of the Leuites, 15 God wil not leaue them without a true Prophet, 20 The falſe prophet ſhall be ſlaine. 22 And howe he may be knowen.

1 The Prieſtes, and yͤ Leuites, and all yͤ tribe of Leui, muſt haue no part nor inheritance with Iſrael, but * ſhall eate the offerings of the Lord made by fire, and his [a] inheritance.

Deut.10.9. 1.cor.9.13

[a] The tithes were due to yͤ Leuites.

2 Therefore ſhall they haue no inheritance among their brethren, but the * Lorde hee is their inheritance, as hee hath ſaid vnto them.

Num.18.20.

3 And the Prieſtes duetie of the people, and of them that offer, whether it bee oxe or ſheepe, they muſt giue vnto the Prieſt [b] the ſhoulder, & the two cheekes, and the mawe.

[b] The right ſhoulder.

4 The firſt fruits alſo of thy corne, wine, and oyle, and the firſt of the fleece of thy ſheepe, ſhalt thou giue him.

5 For the Lord thy God hath choſen him out of all thy tribes, to ſtand and to miniſter in the name of the Lord, hee, and his ſonnes for euer.

6 If a Leuite come out of any of thy cities of all Iſrael, where hee is a ſoiourner, and come [c] with all the luſt of his heart vnto the place which the Lorde hath choſen,

[c] To ſerue God with a good will.

7 He ſhal miniſter in the name of yͤ Lord his God, as his other brethren the Leuites doe, which remaine there before the Lorde.

8 And they ſhall haue like portions to eate, beſide that which [d] commeth of the ſale of his patrimonie.

[d] Beſides yͤ which they haue of their fathers goodes, they ſhall liue of the offrings & firſt fruits as the other Leuites do.

9 When thou art come into the lande which the Lorde thy God giueth thee, thou ſhalt not learne to doe after the abominations of thoſe nations.

10 Let there not be found amōg you any one yͭ maketh his ſonne or his daughter to [e] go thorow the fire, or that vſeth witchcraft, or a regarder of times, or that regardeth the flying of foules,

[e] Which thought the going betweene two fires to be a kinde of purifying.

11 * Or a ſorcerer, or a charmer, or that counſelleth with ſpirites, or a ſoothſayer, or that aſketh counſaile of the dead.

Leu.20.27.

12 For all that do ſuch things, are abomination vnto the Lorde: and becauſe of theſe abominatiōs, the Lord thy God doeth caſt them out before thee.

13 Thou ſhalt be perfite therefore in the ſight of the Lord thy God.

14 For theſe nations which thou ſhalt poſſeſſe, hearken vnto regarders of times, and vnto ſorcerers: but yͤ Lorde thy God hath not ſuffered thee ſo to do.

15 * The Lord thy God will ſtirre vp vnto thee a Prophet amōg you of thy brethren, like vnto mee, vnto him yee ſhall hearken.

Iohn.1.45. act.3.22.

16 According to all that thou deſiredſt of the Lord thy God in Horeb, in the day of the aſſemblie, when thou ſaideſt, Let me * heare the voyce of my Lorde God no more, nor ſee this great fire any more, that I die not.

Exo.20.19.

17 And the Lord ſaide vnto mee, They haue well ſpoken.

18 * I wil raiſe them vp a Prophet from among their brethren, like vnto thee, and will put my wordes in his mouth, and hee ſhall ſpeake vnto them all that I ſhall commande him.

Iohn 1.45.

19 And whoſoeuer will not hearken vnto my wordes, which hee ſhall ſpeake in my name, [f] I will require it of him.

[f] I will puniſh him for it.

20 But the prophet which ſhal preſume to ſpeake a word in my name, which I haue not commanded him to ſpeake, or that ſpeaketh in the name of ſtrange gods, the ſame prophet ſhall die.

21 And if thou ſay in thine heart, Howe ſhall wee knowe the worde which the Lord hath not ſpoken?

22 When a prophet ſpeaketh in the name of the Lorde, [g] if the thing followe not, nor come to paſſe: that is yͤ thing which the Lord hath not ſpoken, but the prophet hath ſpoken it preſumptuouſly: yͧ ſhalt not therefore be afraid of him.

[g] That is one ſure toke of a falſe prophet: of an other, mention is made before, Chap.13.

The xix. Chapter.

2 The townes of refuge. 16 The puniſhment of him that beareth falſe witneſſe.

1 When yͤ Lorde thy God hath rooted out yͤ nations, whoſe land the Lord thy God giueth thee, and thou ſucceedeſt in their inheritance, and dwelleſt in their cities, and in their houſes:

2 Thou ſhalt [a] ſeparate * three cities for thee in the middes of the land, which yͤ Lorde thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it:

[a] Appoint three cities of refuge.

Exo.21.13.

3 Thou ſhalt [b] prepare the way, & deuide the coaſtes of the lande, which the Lord thy God giueth thee to inherite, into three parts, that whoſoeuer [c] committeth murder, may flee thither.

[b] Make it able to bee trauailed without any let.

[c] That killeth one by chance, and not of ſet purpoſe.

4 For this cauſe muſt the ſlayer flee thi-

ther: that hee may liue, who ſo killeth his neighbour ignorantly, and hated him not in time paſt:

5 And when a man goeth vnto the wood with his neighbor, to hewe wood, and as his hande fetcheth a ſtroke with the axe to cut downe the tree, the head ſlippeth from the helue, and ſmiteth his neighbour that he dieth: the ſame ſhall flee vnto one of the ſame cities, & liue:

Num.35.12.

6 Leſt the auenger of the *blood folowe after the ſlaier while his heart is hot, and ouertake him, becauſe the way is long, and ſlay him, and yet there is no cauſe [d] worthy of death in him, in as much as he hated him not in time paſt.

[d] Or can not be iudged to death.

7 Wherefore I commaund thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt appoint out three cities for thee.

8 And if the Lord thy God [e] enlarge thy coaſtes (as he hath ſworne vnto thy fathers) & giue thee all the land which he ſaid he would giue vnto thy fathers:

[e] Whẽ thou goeſt ouer Iordane.

Deu.12.20 gen.28.14.

9 Thou ſhalt *keepe all theſe commandements to doe them, which I command thee this day, that thou loue the Lorde thy God, & walke in his waies euer: and adde *three cities moe, for thee, beſide theſe three,

Ioſu.20.7.

10 That innocent blood be not ſhed in thy land which the Lorde thy God giueth thee to inherite, and [f] ſo blood come vpon thee.

[f] That the death of the party ſlain, be imputed vnto thee.

11 But & if any man hate his neighbour, and lay awaite for him, and riſe againſt him, and ſmite him that he die, & then fleeth vnto any of theſe cities:

12 The [g] elders of his citie ſhall ſend and fetch him thence, and deliuer him into the hands of the auenger of blood, that he may die.

[g] The officers or magiſtrates.

13 [h] Thine eye ſhal not ſpare him, but thou ſhalt [i] put away innocent blood from Iſrael, that it may goe well with thee.

[h] Wilfull murder can not be pardoned without Gods high diſpleaſure.

[i] By reuenging of the innocent blood.

14 Thou ſhalt not remoue thy neighbors [k] marke, which they of olde time haue ſet in thine inheritance, that thou ſhalt inherite, in the lande which the Lorde thy God giueth thee to enioy it.

[k] Meerſtone, or lād bound: The very panims did iudge this to be a great offence.

15 One witneſſe ſhall not riſe againſt a man for any treſpaſſe, or for any ſinne, or for any fault that hee offẽdeth in: but at yͤ mouth of two witneſſes, or of three witneſſes, ſhal yͤ matter be ſtabliſhed.

16 If a falſe witnes riſe vp againſt a man to accuſe him of treſpaſſe:

17 Then both the men which ſtriue together, ſhall ſtande [l] before the Lorde, before the Prieſtes and the iudges which ſhalbe in thoſe dayes:

[l] God is preſent, where his true miniſters are.

18 And the iudges ſhall make diligent inquiſition: and if the witneſſe bee founde falſe, and that hee hath giuen falſe witneſſe againſt his brother:

19 *Then ſhall ye do vnto him, as he had thought to doe vnto his brother: and thou ſhalt put euill away from yͤ mids of thee.

Prou.19.5.

20 And other ſhall heare, and feare, and ſhall henceforth commit no more any ſuch wickedneſſe among you.

21 *And thine eye ſhall haue no compaſſion, but *life for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foote for foote.

Exo.21.24 Mat.5.38.

The xx. Chapter.

3 The exhortation of the Prieſt when the Iſraelites goe to battell. 10 Peace muſt firſt bee proclaimed. 19 The trees that beare fruite muſt not be deſtroyed.

1 Vhen thou goeſt out to battel againſt thine enemies, and ſeeſt horſes and charets, and people more then thou, bee not afraide of them: for the Lorde thy God is with thee, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt.

2 And when ye are come nigh vnto battel, the prieſt ſhal come foorth to ſpeake vnto the people,

3 And ſhall ſay vnto them, Heare, O Iſrael, you are come this day vnto battell againſt your enemies, let not your hearts faint, neither feare, nor be amazed, nor adread of them:

4 For the Lorde [a] your God goeth with you, to fight for you againſt your enemies, and to ſaue you.

[a] Gods grace and power is euer ready to help you.

5 And let the officers ſpeake vnto the people, ſaying, If *any man haue built a newe houſe, and [b] haue not dedicate it: let him goe and returne to his houſe, leſt hee die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.

Iudg.7.3. 1.mac.3.56.

[b] When any tooke poſſeſſion of an houſe, he rendred thankes to God for yͤ benefite.

6 And if any man haue planted a vineyard, and haue not made ‖ it common: let *him goe and returne againe vnto his houſe, leſt hee die in the battell, and another make it common.

‖ Or, eatẽ of the fruite.

Leuit.19.9.

7 And if any man bee betrothed vnto a wife, and haue not taken her, let him go and returne againe vnto his houſe, leſt hee die in the battell, and another man take her.

8 And let the *officers ſpeake further vnto yͤ people, and ſay, If any man feare, and be faint hearted, let him go and returne vnto his houſe, leſt hee make his brothers heart faint, aſwell as his.

Iudg.7.3.

9 And when the officers haue made an
end of ſpeaking vnto the people, they
ſhall make captaines of the armie to
gouerne the people.

10 When thou commeſt nigh vnto a citie
to fight againſt it, offer them peace.

11 And if they [c] anſwer thee againe peaceably,
and open vnto thee, then let al the
people that is founde therein, be tributaries
vnto thee, and ſerue thee.

[c] If it alow thy offer of peace.

12 And if they will make no peace with
thee, but make warre againſt thee,
thou ſhalt beſiege it.

13 And when the Lord thy God hath deliuered
it into thine handes, thou ſhalt
ſmite all the males thereof with the
edge of the ſworde.

14 But the women, and the children, and
the cattell, and all that is in the citie,
and all ŷ ſpoyle thereof, ſhalt thou take
vnto thy ſelfe, and eate ŷ ſpoyle of thine
enemies, which ŷ Lorde thy God hath
giuen thee.

15 Thus ſhalt thou do vnto all the cities
which are a great way off from thee,
which are not of ŷ cities of [d] theſe natiōs.

16 But of the cities of theſe natiōs, which
the Lord thy God ſhall giue thee to inherite,
thou ſhalt ſaue aliue nothing
that breatheth:

[d] Of the Chanaanites, &c.

17 But ſhalt deſtroy them without redemption,
namely, the Hethites, the Amorites,
ŷ Chanaanites, ŷ Pherezites,
the Heuites, and the Iebuſites, as the
Lord thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to do after all
their abominations, which they haue
done vnto their gods, and ſo yee ſhould
ſinne againſt the Lord your God.

19 When thou haſt beſieged a citie a long
time, & made warre againſt it, to take
it, deſtroy not the trees thereof, ŷ thou
wouldeſt thruſt an axe vnto them: but
eate of them, and cut them not downe
to further thee in thy ſiege: ‖ for ŷ tree
of the field [e] is mans life.

20 Onely thoſe trees which thou knoweſt
to bee [f] vnfruitfull, thoſe ſhalt thou
deſtroy, and cut downe, and make bulwarkes
againſt the citie that maketh
warre with thee, vntil thou ſubdue it.

‖ For it is but wood vpon the field, & no man, & cā not come and be bulwarkes againſt thee.

[e] That is, beareth fruit good for the ſuſtenance of man. For he ſpeaketh here of frute full trees.

[f] Which beare no fruit for mā to eate.

The xxi, Chapter.

2 Inquiſition for murder. 11 Of the woman taken in warre. 15
The birthright cannot be changed for affection. 18 The diſobedient
childe. 23 The body may not hang all night.

1 IF one be found ſlaine in the
lande, which the Lorde thy
God giueth thee to poſſeſſe
it, and lieth in ŷ fielde, and it
is not knowen who hath ſlaine him:

2 Then thine elders and thy iudges ſhal
come forth, and meaſure vnto the cities
that are roūd about him that is ſlaine:

3 And let the elders of that citie which is
next vnto the ſlain man, take out of the
droue an Heifer that hath not bene put
to labour, nor hath drawen in ŷ yoke:

4 And let the elders of that citie bring the
Heifer vnto a [a] hard and rough valley,
which is neither eared nor ſowed, and
ſtrike off the Heifers necke there in the
valley.

5 And the Prieſtes the ſonnes of Leui
(whom the Lord thy God hath choſen
to miniſter, and [b] to bleſſe in the name
of ŷ Lord) ſhal come forth: and by their
word ſhal all ſtrife and plague be tried.

[a] That the ſlaying of ŷ beaſt in a ſolitary place, might ſtrike into their mindes an horror of ŷ fact or offence.

[b] To make publique prayer.

6 And all the elders of the citie that come
forth to the ſlaine man, ſhal waſh their
handes ouer the Heifer that is beheaded
in the valley,

7 And ſhal anſwer, and ſay, Our hands
haue not ſhed this blood, neither haue
our eies ſeene it.

8 Be mercifull [c] Lorde vnto thy people
Iſrael, which thou haſt deliuered, and
lay no innocent blood vnto thy people
of Iſraels charge. And the blood ſhall
be forgiuen them.

9 And ſo ſhalt thou put [d] innocent blood
from thee, when thou ſhalt haue done
ŷ which is right in the ſight of ŷ Lord.

10 Whē thou goeſt to warre againſt thine
[e] enemies, and the Lord thy God hath
deliuered them into thine handes, and
thou haſt taken them captiue,

11 And ſeeſt among ŷ captiues a beautiful
womā, and haſt a deſire vnto her, that
thou wouldeſt haue her to thy wife:

12 Thou ſhalt bring her home to thine
houſe, and ſhee ſhall [f] ſhaue her heade,
and ſhall pare her nailes,

13 And put her raiment, ŷ ſhe was taken
in, frō her, and let her remaine in thine
houſe, and [g] beweepe her father & her
mother a moneth long: and after that
ſhalt thou goe in vnto her, and [h] marry
her, and ſhee ſhall be thy wife.

14 And if yᵘ haue no fauour vnto her, then
let her go whither ſhe luſteth, & ſell her
not for money, nor ‖ make merchandize
of her, becauſe thou haſt [i] humbled her.

15 If a mā haue two wiues, one beloued,
and another hated, & they haue borne
him children, both the loued, and alſo
ŷ hated: If the first borne be the ſonne
of the hated:

16 Then

[c] This prayer ŷ Prieſts vttered in ŷ hearing of the people.

[d] The vengeance due for the murder.

[e] Not thoſe of the lande of Chanaan, but others.

[f] This declareth that ſhe ſhoulde be altered frō her olde conuerſation, before ſhee were made a mēber of Gods people.

[g] As vtterly forſaking her countrey and kinred.

[h] This libertie was granted for ſuch as were taken in warre, otherwiſe ŷ Iſraelites might not marrie out of their owne nation.

‖ Or, vſe her as thy ſeruant.

[i] Vſed her as thy wife.

16 Then when the time commeth that he dealeth his goods among his children, he may not make the ſonne of the beloued firſt borne, ‖ before the ſonne of the hated, which is in deede the firſt borne:

‖ Or, as long as yͤ ſonne of the hated doth liue.

17 But he ſhall acknowledge the ſonne of the hated for the firſt borne, and giue him [k] double portion of al that he hath: For hee is the [l] firſt of his ſtrength, and to him belongeth the right of the firſt borne.

[k] His part ſhall be as great as two of the others.

[l] That is, he was begotten in the flower of his fathers age.

18 If any man haue a ſonne that is ſtubborne and diſobedient, that hee wil not hearken vnto the voyce of his father, and voyce of his mother, and they haue chaſtened him, and he would not hearken vnto them:

19 Then ſhall his father and his mother take him, and bring him out vnto the elders of that citie, and vnto the gate of that ſame place,

20 And ſay vnto the elders of the citie, This our ſonne is ſtubborne and diſobedient, and will not hearken vnto our voyce, he is a rioter and a drunkard.

21 And [m] al the men of that citie ſhal ſtone him with ſtones vnto death: and thou ſhalt put euill away from thee, and all Iſrael ſhall heare, and feare.

[m] This declareth the greatneſſe of the offence: For blaſphemers and idolaters were put to no other death then this.

22 If a man haue committed a treſpaſſe worthy of death, and is put to death for it, and thou hangeſt him [n] on tree:

[n] A gibbet or galowes.

23 His body ſhall not remaine all night vpon the tree, but thou ſhalt burie him the ſame day, for the * curſe of God is on him that is hanged: Defile not thou the land which the Lorde thy God giueth thee to inherite.

* Gal. 3, 13.

The xxii. Chapter.

1 He commaundeth to haue care of our neighbours goods. 13 Of the wife not being founde a virgin. 22 The puniſhment of adulterie.

1 Thou ſhalt not ſee thy * brothers oxe or ſhepe go aſtray, & withdrawe thy ſelfe from them: but ſhalt bring them againe vnto thy brother.

* Exod. 23. 4.

2 And if thy brother bee not [a] nigh vnto thee, or if thou know him not, thē bring it vnto thine houſe, and it ſhall remaine with thee, vntill thy brother aſke after them, and then deliuer him them againe.

[a] Charitie muſt be ſhewed to thy brother as well farre abſent, as preſent.

3 In like maner ſhalt thou doe with his aſſe, and ſo ſhalt thou doe with his raiment: and with all loſt thinges of thy brother, which he hath loſt, & thou haſt found, ſhalt thou do likewiſe, and thou maieſt not hide it from him.

4 Thou ſhalt not ſee thy brothers aſſe or oxe fall downe by the way, and withdrawe thy ſelfe from them: but ſhalt helpe him to heaue them vp againe.

5 The woman ſhall not [b] weare yͤ which pertaineth vnto the man, neither ſhall a man put on womans raiment: For al that doe ſo, are abomination vnto the Lord thy God.

[b] This ſheweth, that order is to be kept in natural comelineſſe for diſtinction of perſons.

6 If thou chance vpon a birds neſt by the way, in whatſoeuer tree it be, or on the groũd, whether they be yong or egges, and the damme ſitting vpon the yong, or on the egges, thou ſhalt [c] not take the damme with the yong:

[c] If crueltie may not be ſhewed to litle birdes, much leſſe to man, whom God created like vnto himſelfe.

7 But ſhalt in any wiſe let the damme goe, and take the yong to thee, that thou mayeſt proſper, and prolong thy dayes.

8 When thou buildeſt a new houſe, thou ſhalt make a battlement on the roofe, that thou lade not thine houſe with blood, if any man fall from thence.

9 Thou ſhalt not ſow thy vineyard with [d] diuers ſeedes: leaſt yͤ fruit of the ſeede which thou haſt ſowen, and the fruit of thy vineyard, be defiled.

[d] Meaning by this lawe, that they ſhoulde ſtand to one truth in ſingleneſſe of heart.

10 Thou ſhalt not plowe with an oxe and an [e] aſſe together.

[e] For that matche is not alike in ſtrength, declaring that curteſie, humanity, and charitie ſhould be in man, not to ouermatch his neighbour.

11 Thou ſhalt not weare a garment made of wooll and linen together.

12 Thou ſhalt make thee * gardes vpon yͤ foure quarters of thy veſture, wherewith thou causereſt thy ſelfe.

* Num. 1. 38.

13 If a mā take a wife, and when he hath lien with her, hate her,

14 And lay ſhamefull thinges vnto her charge, and bring vp an euill name vpon her, and ſay, I tooke this wife, and when I came to her, I founde her not a maide:

15 Then ſhall the father of the damoſell, and the mother, bring forth the tokens of the damoſels virginitie, vnto the elders of the citie, in the gate,

16 And the damoſels father ſhall ſay vnto the elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wife, and he hateth her:

17 And loe, he laieth ſhameful things vnto her charge, ſaying, I founde not thy daughter a maide: and yet theſe are the tokẽs of my daughters virginitie. And they ſhall ſpread the veſture before the elders of the citie.

18 And the elders of that citie ſhall take that man, and chaſtiſe him,

19 And mearſe him in an hundred ſicles of ſiluer, & giue them vnto the [f] father

[f] The father receiueth recompẽce, becauſe the ſhame of the fact ſhoulde haue lighted vpon him.

of ẏ damoſel, becauſe hee hath brought vp an euil name vpon a maide of Iſrael: And ſhe ſhall be his wife, and hee may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But & if the thing be of a ſuretie that the damoſel be not found a virgin:

21 They ſhall bring the damoſel to the doore of her fathers houſe, and the mē of that citie ſhall ſtone her with ſtones to death, becauſe ſhe hath wrought follie in Iſrael, to play the whore in her fathers houſe: and ſo thou ſhalt put euil from among you.

Leuit.20,10.

22 If a man be found *lying with a woman, that hath a wedded huſbād, they ſhall both die, both the man that lay with the wife, and alſo the wife: and ſo thou ſhalt put away euill from Iſrael.

23 If a maide bee betrothed vnto a huſband, and then a man finde her in the towne, and lie with her:

24 Ye ſhal bring them both out vnto the gates of the ſame citie, and ſhall ſtone them with ſtones to death: the damoſell, becauſe ſhe cried not, being in the citie: and the man, becauſe hee hath [g] humbled his neighbours wife: and thou ſhalt put away euil from thee.

g Defiled.

25 But if a man finde a betrothed damoſell in the fielde, and force her, and lye with her: then the man that lay with her, ſhall die alone.

26 But vnto the damoſel thou ſhalt doe no harme, becauſe there is in the damoſell no cauſe of [h] death. For as when a man riſeth againſt his neighbour, and ſlaieth him: euen [i] ſo is this matter.

h No ſinne worthy of death.

i The maid is no more worthy of blame, then he that is aſſaulted, and murdered by an other, is guiltie of that murder.

27 For he found her in the fields, and the betrothed damoſell cried, & there was no man to ſuccour her.

28 If a man finde a maide that is not betrothed, and take her, and lie with her, and they be found,

29 Then the man that lay with her, ſhal *giue vnto the damoſels father fiftie ſicles of ſiluer, and ſhe ſhalbe his wife, becauſe he hath humbled her: and hee may not put her away all his dayes.

Exo,12,16.

30 No man ſhall take his fathers wife, nor vnheale his fathers couering.

The xxiii. Chapter.

9 What they ought to auoide when they goe to warre. 17 To flee all kinde of whoredome. 19 Of vſurie. 21 Of vowes.

1 NOne that is hurt by burſting, or hath his priuie mēbers cut off, ſhall come into ẏ congregation [a] of ẏ Lord.

a He ſhall neither marrie nor beare office.

2 And a baſtard [b] ſhall not come into the congregation of the Lord: no not in the tenth generation ſhal he enter into the congregation of the Lord.

b The child borne in adulterie, or of a commō harlot. This was to moue thē to chaſt life, leaſt their licentiouſneſſe might preiudice their poſteritie.

3 The Ammonites, and the Moabites, ſhal not come in to the congregation of the Lord, no not in the tenth generation, nor they ſhall neuer come into the congregation of the Lord:

4 Becauſe they met you not with [c] bread and water in the way when yee came out of Egypt, and *becauſe they hired againſt thee Balaam ẏ ſonne of Beor of Pethor of Meſopotamia, to curſe thee.

c Denied you vitails.

Num,22.5.

5 Neuertheleſſe, the Lord thy GOD would not hearken vnto Balaam: but the Lord thy God turned the curſe to a bleſſing vnto thee, becauſe the Lord thy God loued thee.

6 Thou ſhalt not ſeeke their peace [d] nor wealth all thy dayes, for euer.

d Succour them, or doe them any good.

7 Thou ſhalt not abhorre an [c] Edomite, for he is thy brother: neither ſhalt thou abhorre an Egyptian, becauſe thou waſt a ſtranger in his land.

c The Edomites, or the Idumeans, were thoſe that came of Eſau.

8 The children that are begotten of thē, ſhall come into the congregation of the Lord in the third generation.

9 When thou goeſt out with the hoſte againſt thine enemies, keepe thee from all wickedneſſe.

10 If there be among you any man that is vncleane, by the reaſon of vncleanes that chanceth him by night, let him go out of the hoſte, and not come in againe into the hoſte.

11 But at euen let him waſh himſelfe with water: and then when the ſunne is downe, let him come into the hoſte againe.

12 Thou ſhalt haue a place alſo without the hoſte, whither thou ſhalt reſort to.

13 And thou ſhalt haue a ‖ paddle vpon thy weapon: and when thou wilt eaſe thy ſelfe, digge therewith, and turne and couer that which is departed from thee.

‖or, a ſharpe point.

14 For the Lord thy God walketh in the middes of thine hoſte, to rid thee, and to ſet thine [f] enemies before thee: therefore ſhall ẏ place of thine hoſte be pure, that he ſee no vncleane thing in thee, & ſo turne him ſelfe from thee.

f To giue thee victorie againſt thine enemies.

15 Thou ſhalt not deliuer vnto his maſter, [g] the ſeruant which is eſcaped frō his maſter vnto thee:

g He ſpeaketh this of ẏ Panims, which being cruelly vſed of their maſters, fled to the Iewes, and were turned to ẏ true religiō.

16 He ſhall dwel with thee, [euen] among

you, in what place hee himſelfe liketh beſt, in one of thy cities where it is good for him: and thou ſhalt not vexe him.

17 There ſhall be no whore of the daughters of Iſrael, nor whore keeper of the ſonnes of Iſrael.

18 Thou ſhalt neither bring the hire of a [h] whore, nor the price of a dogge into the houſe of the Lord thy God in any maner of vowe: for both of them are abomination vnto the Lord thy God.

h God will not be ſerued with things vily gotten.

19 Thou ſhalt not hurt thy brother by *vſurie of money, nor by vſurie of corne, nor by vſurie of any thing that he may be hurt withall.

Exo.22.25.

20 Vnto [i] a ſtranger thou mayeſt lend vpon vſurie, but not vnto thy brother: that the Lord thy God may bleſſe thee in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand to, in the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

i Becauſe they were a hard hearted people, therefore was this libertie giuen them for a time.

21 *When thou haſt [k] vowed a vowe vnto the Lord thy God, thou ſhalt not ſlacke to pay it: For the Lord thy God will ſurely require it of thee, and it ſhal be ſinne in thee.

Eccle.5.3.

k We vowe vnto ẏ Lord when wee vow agreeable to his word.

22 If thou ſhalt leaue vowing, it ſhall be no ſinne in thee:

23 But that which is once gone out of thy lips, thou muſt [l] keepe, and doe according as thou haſt vowed vnto ẏ Lord thy God of a free will, and as thou haſt ſpoken with thy mouth.

l If the vow haue authoritie of gods word.

24 When thou commeſt into thy neighbours vineyarde, thou mayeſt eate grapes thy bellie full at thine owne pleaſure, but thou ſhalt put none in thy veſſell.

25 Euen ſo, when thou commeſt into thy neighbours corne, thou mayeſt *plucke the eares with thine hande: but thou ſhalt not moue a ſickle vnto thy neighbours corne.

Matt. 12,1.

The xxiiii, Chapter.

1 Diuorcement is permitted. 5 He that is newly married, is exempted from warre. 6 Mercie is to be ſhewed toward the poore detters.

1 When a man hath taken a *wife and married her, if ſhee finde no fauour in his eyes, becauſe hee hath ſpied ſome vncleanneſſe in her:[a] then let him write her a bill of diuorcement, and put it in her hand, and ſend her out of his houſe.

Matt.5.21, mar,10.4.

a This was ſuffered, onely for preuenting a further miſchiefe.

2 And when ſhe is departed out of his houſe, let her go and be another mans wife.

3 And if the ſecond huſband hate her, let him write her alſo a letter of diuorcement, and put it in her hand, and ſend her out of his houſe: Or if the ſecond man die which tooke her to wife:

4 Her firſt man which ſent her away, may not take her againe to be his wife after that ſhe is defiled: For that is abomination in the ſight of the Lord, and [b] thou ſhalt not cauſe the lande to ſinne, which the Lord thy God ſhall giue thee to inherite.

b Thou ſhalt not defile the land by thy ſinne.

5 When a man taketh a new wife, hee ſhall not goe a warrefare, neither ſhal bee charged with any buſineſſe: but ſhall be free at home one yeere, and reioyce wͭ his wife which he hath taken.

6 No man ſhall take the [c] nether or the vpper milſtone to pledge: for hee hath layd his life to pledge to thee.

c Vnder theſe he cōprehendeth all inſtruments and tooles with the which a man getteth his liuing.

7 If any man be found ſtealing any of his brethren the children of Iſrael, and abuſeth him, or ſelleth him: the thiefe ſhall die, and thou ſhalt put euil away from the middes of thee.

8 Take heede to thy ſelfe as concerning ẏ plague of leproſie, that thou obſerue diligently, and do according to all that the Prieſts the Leuites ſhal teach you: as I commanded them, ſo ye ſhall obſerue to doe.

9 *Remember what the Lord thy God did vnto Mary by the way, after that ye were come out of Egypt.

Num.12, 10.

10 When thou doeſt lend thy brother any thing, [d] thou ſhalt not go into his houſe to fetch a pledge from thence:

d As though thou wouldeſt chuſe thy pledge: but ſhalt accept that which he can conueniently ſpare.

11 But ſhalt ſtand without, and the man that borowed it of thee, ſhall bring the pledge out of the doores vnto thee.

12 Furthermore, if it be a poore body, thou ſhalt not ſleepe with his pledge:

13 But deliuer him ẏ pledge againe when the ſunne goeth downe, that hee may ſleepe in his owne raiment, and bleſſe thee: and it ſhall bee [e] righteouſneſſe vnto thee before the Lord thy God.

e Though thy detter ſhould bee vnkinde, yet God wil recompenſe thee.

14 Thou ſhalt not oppreſſe an hired [f] ſeruant that is needie and poore, whether hee bee of thy brethren, or of the ſtrangers that are in thy lande within thy gates:

f Thou ſhalt not withhold his wages from him.

15 But ſhalt giue him his hire the ſame day, and let not the ſunne goe downe thereon, for hee is needie, and therewith ſuſtaineth his life: leaſt he crie againſt thee vnto the Lord, and it bee ſinne vnto thee.

4.Reg.4.1. ezech.18, 20,

16 *The fathers ſhal not be put to death for the children, nor the children for the fathers: but euery man ſhall be put to death for his owne ſinne.

17 Thou ſhalt not peruert the right of the ſtranger, [g] nor of yͤ fatherleſſe, nor take a widowes raiment to pledge:

g God moſt careth for theſe people, for that they were leaſt regarded.

18 But remember that thou waſt a ſeruant in Egypt, and how the Lord thy God deliuered thee thence: and therefore I cõmande thee to do this thing.

Leuit.25. 22.

19 *When thou cutteſt downe thine harueſt in thy field, & haſt forgot a ſheafe in the field, thou ſhalt not go againe to fet it: But it ſhall be for the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widowe: that the Lord thy God may bleſſe thee in all the workes of thine hand.

20 When thou ‖ beateſt downe thine Oliue tree, thou ſhalt not beate ouer the boughes againe: but it ſhall be for the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widowe.

‖Or, gathereſt thine Oliues.

21 When thou gathereſt yͤ grapes of ‖ thy vineyarde, thou ſhalt not gather the grapes cleane after thee: but leaue them for the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widowe.

‖Or, grapes of the vine.

22 And remember that thou waſt alſo a ſeruant in the lande of Egypt: and therefore I commande thee to do this thing.

The xxv, Chapter.

3 The beating of the offenders. 11 In what caſe a womans hand muſt be cut off. 13 Of iuſt waights and meaſures.

1 If there bee ſtrife betweene men, they ſhall come vnto the lawe, and let yͤ Judges giue ſentence betweene thẽ, and iuſtifie [a] the righteous, & condemne the vngodly.

a Shal haue right done him, in giuing ſentence on his ſide.

2 And if any man be vngodly, and worthie of ſtripes, thẽ let the Judge cauſe him to lie downe, and to be beaten [b] before his face, according to the meaſure of his treſpaſſe, vnto a certaine number.

b If the greatneſſe of yͤ offence deſerue not death.

2,Cor,11. 24,

3 *Fourtie ſtripes he ſhall giue him, and not paſſe: leaſt if he ſhould exceede, and beate him aboue yͭ with many ſtripes, thy brother ſhould appeare deſpiſed & vile before thine eyes.

1,Cor,9.9. 1,tim.5,18,

4 *Thou ſhalt not muſſell the oxe that treadeth out the corne.

Mar,12.19. luke,20,28,

5 *If thy brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and haue no childe, the wife of the dead ſhal not marrie without vnto a ſtranger: but his ‖ kinſman ſhal goe in vnto her, & take her to wife, and occupie the roome of his kinſman.

‖Or, brother,

6 And yͤ eldeſt ſonne which ſhe beareth, ſhall ſucceede in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name bee not put out of Iſrael.

7 And if the man will not take his kinſwoman, then let her goe vp to yͤ gate, vnto the elders, and ſay, My kinſman *refuſeth to ſtirre [c] vp vnto his brother a name in Iſrael, neither will he marrie me.

Ruth,4.7.

c This lawe was made to the intent inheritance ſhould not paſſe from one tribe to another.

8 Then the elders of his citie ſhall call him, and commune with him: and if he ſtand and ſay, I will not take her:

9 Then ſhall his kinſwoman come vnto him in the preſence of the elders, and looſe his ſhoe off his foote, and ſpit in his face, and anſwere, and ſay, So ſhal it be done vnto that man that doth not [d] builde vp his brothers houſe.

d That will not beget a childe to beare his kinſmans name.

10 And his name ſhal be called in Iſrael, The vnſhod houſe.

11 If [e] whẽ men ſtriue together one with another, the wife of yͤ one drawe neere for to rid her huſband out of the hands of him that ſmiteth him, & put foorth her hand and take him by the ſecrets:

e This ordinance declareth, that vnſhamefaſtneſſe in a woman is horrible, and therefore worthie of ſharpe puniſhment.

12 Thou ſhalt cut off her hande, and let not thine eye pitie her.

13 Thou ſhalt not haue in thy bagge two maner of waights, a great and a ſmal.

14 Neither ſhalt thou haue in thine houſe diuers meaſures, a great and a ſmall.

15 But thou ſhalt haue a right and iuſt waight, and a perfect & a iuſt meaſure ſhalt thou haue: that thy dayes may bee lengthened in the lande which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

16 For all that doe ſuch things, and all that do vnright, are abomination vnto the Lord thy God.

17 *Remember what Amalech did vnto thee by the way, when yee were come out of Egypt:

Exod,17.8.

18 How he met thee by the way, & ſmote the hindmoſt of you, all that were feeble and came behinde, when thou waſt fainted and wearie, and he feared not God.

19 Therefore when the Lord thy God hath giuen thee reſt from all thine enemies round about, in the lande which the Lord thy God giueth thee to inherite and poſſeſſe, ſee that thou put [f] out the remembrance of Amalech from vnder heauen, and forget not.

f That is, vtterly deſtroy the Amalekites: which king Saul did partly performe, about 450. yeeres after.

The

The xxvi,Chapter,

3 The offering of the firſt fruites, 19 To what honour God preferreth them which acknowledge him to be their Lord.

1 When thou art come into the lande which [illegible] Loꝛd thy God giueth thee to inherite, and haſt enioyed it, & dwelleſt therein:

2 Take of the firſt of all the fruite of the earth, and bꝛing it out of the lande that the Loꝛd thy God giueth thee, and put it in a baſket, & go vnto the place which the Loꝛd thy God ſhall chooſe [a] to ſet his name in it:

[a] To be called vpon & woꝛſhipped,

3 And thou ſhalt come vnto the Pꝛieſt that ſhalbe in thoſe dayes, and ſay vnto him, I knowledge this day vnto the Loꝛd thy God, that I am come vnto the countrey which the Loꝛd ſware vnto our fathers foꝛ to giue vs.

4 And the Pꝛieſt ſhall take the baſket out of thine hand, and ſet it downe befoꝛe the altar of the Loꝛd thy God.

5 And thou ſhalt anſwere and ſay befoꝛe the Loꝛd thy God, ‖ The Syꝛians went [b] about to deſtroy my father, and he went downe into Egypt, and ſo ſoiourned there with a fewe folke, and grew there vnto a nation, great, mightie, and full of people.

‖Or, my father was a Syrian,
[b] Meaning Iacob, who was ſeruant in Syꝛia to Laban foꝛ twentie yeres ſpace.

6 And the Egyptians vexed vs, & troubled vs, and laded vs with moſt cruel bondage.

7 And when wee cried vnto the Loꝛd God of our fathers, the Loꝛd heard our voyce, and looked on our aduerſitie, labour, and oppꝛeſſion.

8 And the Loꝛd bꝛought vs out of Egypt in a mightie hand and a ſtretched out arme, and in great terribleneſſe, & ſignes, and wonders.

9 And hee hath bꝛought vs into this place, and hath giuen vs this land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 And [c] now loe, I haue bꝛought yͤ firſt fruits of the land which thou O Loꝛd haſt giuen me: and thou ſhalt ſet it befoꝛe the Loꝛd thy God, and woꝛſhip befoꝛe the Loꝛd thy God.

[c] To acknowledge Gods benefite in giuing them the land of Chanaan.

11 And reioyce in all yͤ good things which the Loꝛd thy God hath giuen vnto thee, and vnto thine houſe, thou, and the Leuite, and the ſtranger that is among you.

12 Whẽ thou haſt made an end of tithing of all the tithes of thine increaſe the third yeere, which is the * yeere of tithing, thou ſhalt giue it vnto the Leuite, the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widowe, that they may eate within thy gates, and fill themſelues:

Deu.14.28.

13 And [d] thou ſhalt ſay befoꝛe the Loꝛde thy God, I haue bꝛought the halowed things out of mine houſe, and haue giuen them vnto the Leuite, yͤ ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widowe, accoꝛding to all thy cõmandements * which thou haſt commanded me: I haue not tranſgreſſed thy commandemẽts, noꝛ foꝛgotten them.

[d] Thou ſhalt pꝛoteſt with a pure conſcience hauing regard to god moꝛe then to man.
Deu.14.27

14 I haue not eaten therof in my [e] mourning, noꝛ ſuffered ought to periſh thorowe vncleanneſſe, noꝛ giuen ought thereof foꝛ the dead: but haue hearkened vnto the voyce of the Loꝛde my God, and haue done after all that thou haſt commanded me.

[e] Though I ſtoode in neede ſo to doe.

15 *Looke downe therefoꝛe from thy holy habitation, from heauen, and bleſſe thy people Iſrael, and the land which thou haſt giuen vs, as thou ſwareſt vnto our fathers, a land that floweth with milke and honie.

Eſai.63.15. baruc,12,16.

16 This day the Loꝛd thy God hath cõmanded thee to doe theſe oꝛdinances and lawes: keepe thou them, and doe them with all thine heart, and all thy ſoule.

17 Thou haſt ſet [f] vp the Loꝛd this day to bee * thy God, and to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his oꝛdinances, his commandements, and his lawes, and to hearken vnto his voyce.

[f] Thou haſt pꝛoteſted to take yͤ Loꝛd to thy God, refuſing all falſe gods.
Deut.7.6.

18 And the Loꝛd hath ſet thee vp this day to be a ſeuerall [g] people vnto him, as he hath pꝛomiſed thee, & that thou keepe all his commandements:

[g] Peculiar oꝛ choſen.

19 And to make thee high aboue all nations which hee hath made, in pꝛaiſe, in name, and honour, & that thou mayeſt be an holy people vnto the Loꝛd thy God, as he hath ſaid.

The xxvii,Chapter.

2 They are commanded to write the lawe vpon ſtone for a remembrance.

1 And Moſes with yͤ elders [a] of Iſrael commanded the people, ſaying, Keepe all the cõmandements which I commande you this day.

[a] In Gods name.

2 And in that day when you ſhall paſſe ouer Ioꝛdane, vnto the land which the Loꝛd thy God giueth thee, thou ſhalt ſet thee vp great ſtones, and plaiſter them with plaiſter:

3 And wꝛite vpon them all the woꝛds of

this lawe when thou art come ouer, becauſe thou art come into the lande which the Lord thy God giueth thee, a land that floweth with milke and honie, as the Lorde God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee.

4 Therefore when yͤ be come ouer *Iordane, yͤ ſhall ſet vp theſe [b] ſtones which I commaunde you this day in mount Ebal, and thou ſhalt plaſter them with plaſter.

Exod.20.25. ioſu.8.31.

[b] God willed his lawe to be grauen in ſtone at the entrie of the land of promiſe, that all men might ſee it, and vnderſtand that the ſame land was conſecrate vnto him.

5 And there ſhalt thou builde vnto the Lorde thy God an altar of ſtones, and lift vp no iron vpon them.

6 Thou ſhalt make the altar of yͤ Lord thy God of whole ſtones, and offer whole burnt offerings thereon vnto the Lord thy God:

7 And thou ſhalt offer peace offerings, and ſhalt eate there, and reioyce [c] before the Lord thy God.

[c] Thou ſhalt giue God thanks for bringing thee into the land of promiſe.

8 And thou ſhalt write vpon the ſtones, all the wordes of this lawe, plainely, and diſtinctly.

9 And Moſes and the Prieſtes the Leuites ſpake vnto all Iſrael, ſaying, Take heede and heare, O Iſrael, this day thou art become the people of the Lord thy God.

10 Thou ſhalt hearken therefore vnto the voice of the Lord thy God, & do his commandements, and his ordinances which I commaunde thee this day.

11 And Moſes charged the people the ſame day, ſaying,

12 Theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Garizim to [d] bleſſe the people, when ye are come ouer Iordane, Simeon, Leui, Iuda, Iſachar, Ioſeph, & Beniamin.

[d] Their bleſſings ſerued to ſhewe that they ought to ſerue God willingly.

13 And theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Ebal [e] to curſe, Ruben, Gad, Aſer, Zabulon, Dan, and Nephthali.

[e] Declaring that they ſhould haue cauſe to feare God for his vengeance, if they would not obey him for his loue.

14 And the *Leuites ſhall anſwere, and ſay vnto all the men of Iſrael with a loude voyce,

Dan.9.11.

15 Curſed be the man that maketh any carued or molten image, an abomination vnto the Lorde, the worke of the handes of the crafteſman, and putteth it in a ſecret place: and all the people ſhall anſwere and ſay, Amen.

16 Curſed be he that ‖ curſeth his father and his mother: and al the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

‖Or, contemneth.

17 Curſed be he that remoueth his neighbours marke: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

18 Curſed be he that maketh the blind to goe out of his way: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

19 Curſed be he that hindereth the right of the ſtranger, fatherleſſe, & widowe: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

20 Curſed be hee that lieth with his fathers wife, and vnhealeth his fathers couering: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

21 Curſed be he that lieth with any maner of beaſt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

22 Curſed be he that lieth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or yͤ daughter of his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

23 Curſed be he that lieth with his mother in lawe: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

24 Curſed be he that ſmiteth his neighbour [f] ſecretly: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

[f] This declareth, that although an offence be vnknowen to man, yet God will reuenge it.

25 Curſed be he that taketh a reward to ſlay the ſoule of innocent blood: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

26 Curſed be he that * continueth not in all the words of this lawe to do them: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

Gal.3.10.

The xxviii. Chapter.

1 The promiſes to them that obey the commandements. 15 The threatnings to them that diſobey.

1 IF thou ſhalt * hearken diligently vnto the voyce of the Lord thy God, and obſerue and doe all his commaundementes which I command thee this day: the Lord will ſet thee on high aboue all nations of the earth.

Leuit.26.3.

2 And all theſe bleſſings ſhall come on thee, and ouertake thee, if thou ſhalt hearken vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God.

3 Bleſſed ſhalt thou be in the citie, and bleſſed in the fielde.

4 Bleſſed ſhalbe the fruite of thy body, and the fruite of thy grounde, and the fruite of thy cattell, the ‖ increaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy ſheepe.

‖Or, firſt borne.

5 Bleſſed ſhalbe thy baſket & thy ſtore.

6 Bleſſed ſhalt thou be whē thou commeſt in, & bleſſed whē thou [a] goeſt out.

[a] All that thou doeſt, ſhall proue well.

7 The Lorde ſhall giue ouer thine enemies that riſe againſt thee, that they may fall before thy face: they ſhal come out againſt thee one way, and flee before thee ſeuen wayes.

8 The Lord ſhall command yͤ bleſſing

vpon thee in thy ſtore houſes, and in al that thou ſetteſt thine hand vnto, and will bleſſe thee in the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

9 The Lorde ſhall make thee an holy people vnto himſelf, as he hath ſworne vnto thee: if thou ſhalt keepe the commandements of the Lorde thy God, and walke in his wayes.

10 And all nations of the earth ſhall ſee, that the name of the [b] Lorde is called vpon ouer thee, and they ſhalbe afraid of thee.

11 And the Lorde ſhall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruite of thy body, in the fruite of thy cattell, and in the fruite of thy grounde, in the lande which the Lorde ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

12 The Lorde ſhall open vnto thee his good treaſure, [c] the heauen to giue raine vnto thy land in due ſeaſon, and to bleſſe all the labours of thy hand: and thou ſhalt lende vnto many nations, but ſhalt not borowe thy ſelfe.

13 And the Lorde ſhall make thee chiefeſt, and not the loweſt, and thou ſhalt be aboue only, and not beneath: if that thou hearken vnto the commandements of the Lord thy God, which I commaund thee this day, to keepe, and to doe them:

14 And ſee that thou bow not aſide from any of theſe wordes which I cõmand thee this day, either to the right hand, or to the left, that thou wouldeſt go after ſtrange gods, to ſerue them.

15 But and if thou *wilt not hearken vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God, to keepe and to doe all his commaundements and his ordinances which I commaund thee this day, al theſe curſes ſhall come vpon thee, and ouertake thee.

Leuit.26.14. malac.2.2. baruch 1.20.

16 Curſed ſhalt thou be in the citie, and curſed in the field.

17 Curſed ſhalbe thy basket & thy ſtore.

18 Curſed ſhall be the fruite of thy body, and the fruite of thy land, & the increaſe of thy kine, & the flockes of thy ſheepe.

19 Curſed ſhalt thou be when thou goeſt in, and curſed when thou goeſt out.

20 The Lorde ſhall ſend vpon thee curſing, deſtruction, and rebuke, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand to, & that thou doeſt, vntill he deſtroy thee, and bring thee to nought quickly, becauſe of the wickedneſſe of thine inuentions, and becauſe thou haſt forſaken me.

21 The Lorde ſhall make the peſtilence cleaue vnto thee, vntill he haue conſumed thee from off the lande whither thou goeſt to enioy it.

22 The Lord ſhall ſmite thee with ſwelling, with feuers, heate, burning, and with yͤ ſworde, with blaſting, and mildewe: and they ſhall followe thee vntill thou periſh.

23 *And yͤ heauen that is ouer thy head ſhalbe [d] braſſe, and the earth that is vnder thee, ſhall be iron.

Leuit.26.19.

24 The Lord ſhall turne the raine of the land vnto powder and duſt, from heauen ſhall they come downe vpon thee, vntill thou be brought to nought.

25 And the Lorde ſhall cauſe thee to fall before thine enemies: thou ſhalt come out one way againſt them, and flee ſeuen wayes before them, & ſhalt be ſcattered amõg all yͤ kingdomes of yͤ earth.

26 And thy carkeſſe ſhal be meate vnto all maner of foules of the aire, & vnto the beaſtes of the earth, and no man ſhall fray them away.

27 The Lorde will ſmite thee with the botch of Egypt, & the emerodes, ſcab, and itche, that thou mayeſt not be healed thereof.

28 And the Lorde ſhall ſmite thee with madneſſe, and blindneſſe, and dazing of heart.

29 Thou ſhalt grope at noone dayes, as the [e] blind gropeth in darkneſſe, and ſhalt not proſper in thy wayes: Thou ſhalt be oppreſſed with wrong, and be polled euermore, and no man ſhall ſuccour thee.

30 Thou ſhalt be betrothed vnto a wife, and an other man ſhall lie with her: thou ſhalt buylde an houſe, & not dwell therein: thou ſhalt alſo plant a vineyard, & ſhalt * not gather the grapes.

Deut.20.6.

31 Thine oxe ſhall be ſlaine before thine eyes, and thou ſhalt not eate thereof: thine aſſe ſhalbe violently taken away before thy face, and ſhall not be reſtored to thee againe: thy ſheepe ſhall be giuen vnto thine enemies, and no man ſhall reſcue them.

32 Thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhall be giuen vnto an other nation, & thine eyes ſhall ſee it, and [f] daze vpon them all the day long: and there ſhall be no might in thine hand.

33 The fruite of thy land, and all thy labours, ſhall a nation which yͧ knoweſt

---

[b] For he will declare that he is thy God, & that thou art his choſen people.

[c] For nothing vpon earth can proſper, vnleſſe God by his heauenly bleſſing encreaſe and conſerue it.

[d] Meaning, the heauen ſhalbe ſo hardened, that it ſhall giue no moiſture.

[e] Thou ſhalt not be able to vnderſtand things that be plaine, for want of diſcretion.

[f] Wiſhing that they may come from their bondage.

not, eate vp: and thou ſhalt continually ſuffer violẽce, & be oppreſſed alway:

34 So that thou ſhalt be cleane beſide thy ſelfe, for yͤ ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

35 The Lord ſhall ſmite thee in yͤ knees and legges, with a miſchieuous botche that cannot be healed, from the ſole of thy foote, vnto the top of thy head.

36 The [g] Lorde ſhall bring thee, and thy king which thou ſhalt ſet ouer thee, vnto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers haue knowen, that there thou mayeſt ſerue ſtrange gods, wood and ſtone.

[g] Gods wrath hath bene ſo: as for example, Manaſſes, Ioachim, and Zedechias.

37 And thou ſhalt be wondred at, ſpoken of, and ieſted at, among all nations whither the Lord ſhall cary thee.

38 *Thou ſhalt cary much ſeede out into the fielde, and ſhalt gather but litle in: for the graſhoppers ſhall deſtroy it.

Miche.6.15. agge.1.6.

39 Thou ſhalt plant a vineyard & dreſſe it, but ſhalt neither drinke of the wine, neither gather the grapes: for the wormes ſhall eate it.

40 Thou ſhalt haue Oliue trees thorowout all thy coaſtes, but ſhalt not anoint thy ſelfe with the oyle: for thine Oliues ſhall ‖ fall downe.

‖ Or, be ſhaken before they be ripe.

41 Thou ſhalt beget ſonnes and daughters, but ſhalt not haue them: for they ſhall be caried away captiue.

42 All the trees and fruite of thy lande ſhall [h] ‖ wormes conſume.

[h] Vnder this one ſort, he comprehendeth all kind of vermine, which are wont to conſume the fruites of the earth.

‖ Or, graſſehoppers.

43 The ſtranger that is among you, ſhal clime aboue thee vp on high: and thou ſhalt come downe beneath alowe.

44 He ſhall lend thee, and thou ſhalt not lend him: he ſhalbe the head, and thou ſhalt be the taile.

45 Moreouer, all theſe curſes ſhall come vpon thee, and ſhall followe thee, and ouertake thee, till thou be deſtroyed: becauſe thou hearkenedſt not vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God, to keepe his commaundements, and his ordinances, which he commanded thee.

46 And they ſhalbe vpon thee [i] for ſignes and wonders, and vpon thy ſeede for euer:

[i] Thou ſhalt be puniſhed after ſuch a ſort, that thou ſhalt be conſtrained to confeſſe that Gods hand is vpõ thee.

47 Becauſe thou ſeruedſt not the Lorde thy God with ioyfulneſſe, and with a good heart, when thou hadſt abundance of all things.

48 Therefore ſhalt thou ſerue thine enemie, which the Lorde ſhall ſende vpon thee, in hunger, and thirſt, in nakedneſſe, and in neede of all things: and he ſhall put a [k] yoke of iron vpõ thy necke, vntill he haue brought thee to nought.

[k] Shall handle thee marueilous rigorouſly and cruelly.

49 And the Lorde ſhall bring a nation vpon thee from farre, and from the ende of the worlde, as ſwift as an Egle flyeth, a nation whoſe tongue thou ſhalt not vnderſtand:

50 A nation of a ſhameleſſe and cruell countenance, which ſhall not regarde the perſon of the old, nor haue compaſſion on the yong:

51 The ſame ſhall eate the fruite of thy cattell, and the fruite of thy land, vntill he haue deſtroyed thee: and ſhall leaue thee neither corne, wine, nor oile, neither the increaſe of thy kine, nor the flockes of thy ſheepe, vntill hee haue brought thee to nought:

52 And hee ſhall keepe thee in, in all thy cities, vntill hee haue caſt downe thy high walles and ſtrong holdes wherein thou truſtedſt, thorowout all thy land: and he ſhall beſiege thee in al thy cities thorowout al thy land which the Lord thy God hath giuen thee.

53 And thou ſhalt eate the fruite of thine owne body, the fleſh [l] of thy ſonnes and of thy daughters, which the Lord thy God hath giuen thee, in that ſtraightneſſe and ſiege wherewith thine enemies ſhall incloſe thee.

[l] This came to paſſe in Samaria, in the dayes of Eliſeus yͤ Prophet, 4.Reg.6. & in Ieruſalem when it was beſieged by the Emperour Titus, fourtie and two yeeres after Chriſt, Leuit.4.10, baruch 2.3.

54 So that it ſhall grieue the man that is tender & exceeding delicate among you, to looke on his brother, and vpon his wife that lieth in his boſome, and on the remnant of his children which he hath yet left,

55 For feare of giuing vnto any of them of the fleſh of his children, whom hee ſhall eate: becauſe he hath nothing left him in the ſtraightneſſe and ſiege, wherewith thine enemies ſhal beſiege thee in all thy cities.

56 Yea, and the woman that is ſo tender and delicate, that ſhee dare not aduenture to ſet the ſole of her foote vpon the ground, for ſoftneſſe and tenderneſſe, ſhall be grieued to looke on her huſband that lieth in her boſome, and on her ſonne, and on her daughter,

57 And on her [m] afterbirth that is come out from betweene her feete, and her children which ſhee ſhall beare: For when all things lacke ſhee ſhall eate them ſecretly, during the ſiege and ſtraightneſſe wherewith thine enemies ſhall beſiege thee in thy cities.

[m] She ſhal be ſo vexed with hũger, that ſhe ſhall thinke it long ere her childe bee borne that ſhe might eate it.

58 If thou wilt not keepe and doe all the

wordes of this lawe that are written in this booke, and feare this glorious and fearefull name, THE LORDE THY GOD:

59 The Lorde will ſende vnto thee and thy ſeede great plagues, and of long continuance, euill ſickneſſes, & of long durance.

60 Moreouer, he will bring vpon thee all the diſeaſes of Egypt, and thoſe which thou waſt afraide of, ſhall cleaue vnto thee.

61 And all maner ſickneſſes, and all maner plagues which are not written in the booke of this lawe, will the Lorde bring vpon thee, vntill he bring thee to nought.

62 And ye ſhall be left fewe in number, where before ye were as the [n] ſtarres of heauen in multitude: becauſe thou wouldeſt not hearken vnto the voyce of the Lord thy God.

n He alludeth to the promiſe made to Abraham.

63 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that as the Lorde reioyced ouer you to doe you good, and to multiplie you: ſo he will reioyce ouer you to deſtroy you, and to bring you to nought, & ye ſhalbe waſted from off the lande whither thou goeſt to enioy it.

64 And the Lorde ſhall ſcatter thee among all nations, from the one ende of the worlde vnto the other: and there thou ſhalt ſerue ſtrange gods, which thou nor thy fathers haue knowen, euen wood and ſtone.

65 And among theſe nations thou ſhalt finde none eaſe, neither ſhall the [o] ſole of thy foote haue reſt: But the Lorde ſhall giue thee there an vnquiet heart, and dazing eyes, and ſorowe of minde.

o Thou ſhalt be a vacabond.

66 And thy life ſhall hang in doubt before thee, and thou ſhalt feare both day and night, and ſhalt haue none aſſurance of thy life.

67 In yͤ morning thou ſhalt ſay, Woulde God it were night: and at night thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were morning, for feare of thine heart which yͧ ſhalt feare, and for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

68 And the Lord ſhall bring thee into Egypt againe with [p] ſhips by the way which I ſaide to thee, thou ſhalt ſee it no more againe: and there ye ſhall bee ſolde vnto your enemies for bondmen and bondwomen, and no man ſhall buy you.

p Becauſe they were vnthankfull to God for his miraculous deliuering of thẽ by the parting aſunder of the red ſea.

The xxix. Chapter.

2 The people are exhorted to obſerue the Commandements. 10 The whole people from the higheſt to the loweſt are comprehended vnder Gods couenant. 19 The puniſhment of him that flattereth himſelfe in his wickedneſſe. 24 The cauſe of Gods wrath againſt his people.

1 These are the wordes of the ‖couenant which the Lord cõmanded Moſes to make with the children of Iſrael in the land of Moab, beſide yͤ appointment which hee made with them in ‖Horeb.

‖Or, Articles.

‖Or, mount Sinai, where the law was firſt giuen, fourtie yeeres before the making of this couenant.

2 And Moſes called all Iſrael, and ſaid vnto them, Ye haue *ſeene all that the Lord did before your eyes in the lande of Egypt vnto Pharao, and vnto all his ſeruants, and vnto all his land,

Exod. 19.4.

3 The great ‖temptations which thine eyes haue ſeene, thoſe great myracles and wonders:

‖or, proofes.

4 And yet the Lord hath not giuen you an heart to perceiue, and eyes to ſee, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

5 And I haue led you fourtie yeeres in the wilderneſſe: and your clothes are not waxed olde vpon you, and thy ſhoe is not waxed olde vpon thy foote.

6 Ye haue eaten no [a] bread, nor drunke wine or ſtrong drinke: that yee might knowe howe that I am the Lorde your God.

a Made by man: but Manna, the foode of Angels, which ſerued them for bread & all other ſuſtenance.

7 *And ye came vnto this place: and Sehon yͤ king of Heſvon, and Og the king of Baſan, came out againſt vs vnto battell, and we ſmote them,

Num. 21. 33.

8 And tooke their land, and gaue it for an inheritance vnto yͤ Rubenites and Gadites, & to yͤ halfe tribe of Manaſſe.

9 Keepe therefore the wordes of this couenant, and doe them, that ye may vnderſtand all that ye ought to doe.

10 Ye ſtand this day euery one of you before the [b] Lord your God: your captaines, your tribes, your Elders, your officers, and all the men of Iſrael:

b Who ſearcheth your hearts, and therefore ye may not diſſemble with him.

11 Your children alſo, your wiues, and the ſtranger that is in thine hoſt, from the hewer of thy wood, vnto yͤ drawer of thy water:

12 That thou ſhouldeſt [c] goe into the couenant of the Lord thy God, and into his othe which the Lorde thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 For to make thee a people vnto himſelfe, and that hee may be vnto thee a God, as he hath ſaid vnto thee, and as hee hath ſworne vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Iſahac, and Iacob.

c Hee alludeth to an ancient ceremonie, by which they that made a couenant, deuided a beaſt into two partes, and paſſing betweene the ſame, ſaid, So be he deuided that breaketh this couenant, Gen. 15. 10.

UMI

14 I make not this bonde and this othe with you onely:

15 But both with him that ſtandeth here with vs this day before the Lorde our God, & alſo with him that is not [d] here with vs this day.

[d] Meaning them that were yet vnborne.

16 For ye knowe how we haue dwelt in the land of Egypt, and howe we came through the middeſt of the nations which ye paſſed by:

17 And ye haue ſeene their abominations, and their idoles, wood, and ſtone, ſiluer & gold, which were among them.

18 Leaſt there bee among you man or woman, kinred, or tribe, whoſe heart turneth away this day from the Lord our God, to goe and ſerue the gods of theſe nations: and leaſt there be among you ſome [e] roote that beareth gall and wormewood.

[e] That is, ſinne: the roote whereof muſt ſpeedily be cut vp, leaſt afterward the bitter fruite thereof doe choke the ſoule.

19 So that when he heareth the wordes of this curſe, he ‖ bleſſe himſelfe in his heart, ſaying, I ſhall haue peace, I wil walke in the meaning of mine owne heart: ‖ to put yͤ drunken to the thirſtie.

‖ Or, flatter.
‖ Or, ſlake the thirſt with drunkenneſſe.

20 And ſo the Lord wil not conſent to be mercifull vnto him, but then the wrath of the Lord, and his ielouſie ſhal ſmoke againſt that man, and all the curſes that are written in this booke, ſhall light vpon him, and the Lord ſhall do out his name from vnder heauen.

21 And the Lord ſhall ſeparate him vnto euill, out of all the tribes of Iſrael, according vnto all the curſes of the couenant that are written in the booke of this lawe.

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that ſhall riſe vp after you, and the ſtranger that ſhall come frō a farre land, ſhal ſay, when they ſee the plagues of that land, & the diſeaſes wherewith the Lord hath ſmitten it,

23 (Howe all the lande is burnt vp with brimſtone and ſalte, and that it is neither ſowen, nor beareth, nor any graſſe groweth therein, like as in the place of the *ouerthrowing of Sodome, Gomorre, Adama, & Zeboim, which the Lord ouerthrew in his wrath & anger)

Gen.19.25.

24 Then ſhall all nations ſay, *Wherefore hath the Lord done on this faſhion vnto this land? O how fierce is this great wrath?

3.Reg.9.8. iere.22.8.

25 And men ſhall ſay, Becauſe they haue forſaken the couenant of the Lorde God of their fathers, which hee made with them when he brought them out of the lande of Egypt.

26 For they went and ſerued ſtrange gods, & worſhipped them, gods which they knewe not, and ‖ which had giuen them nothing.

‖ Or, which had not giuen them a land to poſſeſſe.

27 And yͤ wrath of the Lord waxed hot againſt this land, to bring vpō it all the curſes that are written in this booke.

28 And the Lorde caſt them out of their lande, in anger, wrath, and great indignation, and caſt them into a ſtrange land, as this day beareth witneſſe.

29 The [f] ſecrets of the Lorde our God are opened vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that we may do all the words of this lawe.

[f] Hee condemneth the curious ſearchers of things reſerued to Gods ſecret knowledge, neglecting the things reueiled by God, as his lawe.

The xxx. Chapter.

1 Mercie ſhewed when they repent. 19 Life and death is ſet before them. 20 The Lord is their life which obey him.

1 WHen all theſe wordes are come vpon thee, the bleſſing and the curſe, which I haue ſet before thee, thou ſhalt [a] turne vnto thine heart among all the nations whither the Lorde thy God hath driuen thee,

[a] By bringing to minde both his fauour and his diſpleaſure.

2 And *come againe vnto the Lord thy God, and hearken vnto his voyce in all theſe thinges that I commaunde thee this day, thou, and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule:

Pſal.105.45.

3 And the Lorde thy God [b] will turne thy captiuitie, & haue compaſſion vpon thee, and will turne & fetch thee againe from all the nations among which the Lord thy God hath ſcattered thee.

[b] That is, will change his purpoſe, will reconcile himſelfe to thee.

4 Though thou waſt caſt vnto the extreme partes of heauen, from thence will the Lorde thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the Lorde thy God will bring *thee into the lande which thy fathers poſſeſſed, and thou ſhalt enioy it: and he will ſhewe thee kindneſſe, and multiplie thee aboue thy fathers.

1.Mach,1.50.

6 And the Lord thy God will [c] circumciſe thine heart, and the heart of thy ſeede, that thou mayeſt loue the Lorde thy God with all thine heart, and all thy ſoule, that thou mayeſt liue.

[c] Will cut away thy vngodly luſtes and affections.

7 And the Lorde thy God will put all theſe curſes vpon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, and that perſecute thee.

8 But thou ſhalt turne and hearken vnto the voyce of the Lorde, and doe all his commaundements which I commaunde thee this day:

9 (And the Lorde thy God will make thee plenteous in all yͤ workes of thine hande, in the fruite of thy body, and in the fruite of thy cattell, and in the fruite of thy lande, for thy wealth: For the Lorde will turne againe, and [d] reioyce ouer thee to doe thee good, as he reioyced ouer thy fathers.

10 If thou hearken onely vnto the voyce of the Lord thy God, to keepe his commaundements & his ordinances which are written in the booke of this lawe, & if thou turne vnto the Lord thy God, with all thine heart, and all thy ſoule:)

11 For the commaundement which I commaunde thee this day, is [e] not hidden from thee, neither farre off.

12 It is not in heauen, that thou needeſt to ſay, Who ſhall goe vp for vs to heauen, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and do it?

13 Neither is it beyonde the [f] ſea, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Who ſhall goe ouer the ſea for vs, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and do it?

14 But the word is very nigh vnto thee, euen in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou doe it.

15 Beholde, I haue ſet before thee this day life, and good, death, and euill:

16 For where as I commaunde thee this day to loue the Lorde thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his commandements, his ordinances, and his lawes, [if thou ſo doe] thou ſhalt liue, and multiplie, and the Lorde thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in the lande, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

17 But if thine heart turne away, ſo that thou wilt not heare, but ſhalt go aſtray & worſhip ſtrange gods, & ſerue them:

18 I pronounce vnto you this day, that ye ſhall ſurely periſh, and that ye ſhall not prolong your dayes vpon the land, whither thou paſſeſt ouer Iordane to goe and poſſeſſe it.

19 I call heauen and earth to record this day againſt you, that I haue ſet before you life and death, bleſſing, and curſing: therefore [g] chooſe life, that both thou and thy ſeede may liue,

20 That thou mayeſt loue the Lord thy God, and be obedient to his voyce, and cleaue vnto him: For he is thy life, & the length of thy dayes, that thou mayeſt dwell vpon the earth, which the Lord ſware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Iſahac, and Iacob, to giue them.

[d] Not that God is ſubiect to affections: but hereby is ſet forth his fauour toward repentant ſinners.

[e] Some read, not ſeparated frõ thee. Hee meaneth that the law is ſo plaine, that none can pleade ignorance.

[f] By heauen and the ſea, he meaneth places very farre off.

[g] That is to ſay, ſhewe thy loue and obedience to God: which is not perfourmed by our owne ſtrength, but by Gods grace working in his elect.

The xxxi. Chapter.

2. 7. Moſes preparing himſelfe to die, appointeth Ioſuah to rule the people. 9 Hee giueth the lawe to the Leuites, that they ſhould reade it to the people.

1 AND Moſes went and ſpake theſe wordes vnto all Iſrael,

2 And ſaide vnto them, I am an hundred and twentie yeres olde this day, & can no more [a] go out and in: alſo the Lord hath ſaid vnto me, Thou *ſhalt not go ouer this [b] Iordane.

3 The Lord thy God he will goe ouer before thee, and hee will deſtroy theſe nations before thee, and thou ſhalt poſſeſſe them: and Ioſuah ſhall go before thee, as the Lord hath ſaid.

4 And the Lord ſhall do vnto them, as hee did to Sehon and Og, kings of the Amorites, and vnto the lande of them whom he deſtroyed.

5 And the Lorde ſhall giue them ouer [c] before your face, that ye may doe vnto them according vnto all the cõmandements which I haue commanded you.

6 Plucke vp your hearts therefore, and be ſtrong, dread not, nor be afraide of them, for the Lorde thy God himſelfe doeth goe with thee, hee ſhall not faile thee, nor forſake thee.

7 And Moſes called vnto Ioſuah, and ſaid vnto him in the ſight of all Iſrael, Be ſtrong, and of good courage: for thou muſt goe with this people vnto the land which the Lord hath ſworne vnto their fathers to giue them, and thou ſhalt giue it them to inherite.

8 And the Lorde hee doeth goe before thee, he ſhall be with thee, he ſhall not faile thee, neither forſake thee: feare not therefore, nor be diſcomfited.

9 And [d] Moſes wrote this lawe, and deliuered it vnto the Prieſtes the ſonnes of Leui, which bare the Arke of the Teſtament of the Lorde, and vnto all the Elders of Iſrael.

10 And Moſes commaunded them, ſaying, Euery [e] ſeuenth yeere, in the ſolemnitie of the free yeere, in the feaſt of Tabernacles,

11 When all Iſrael is come to appeare before the Lord thy God, in the place which he hath choſen: thou ſhalt reade this lawe before all Iſrael, that they may heare it.

12 Gather the people together, men, women, and children, and the ſtranger that is within thy gates, that they may heare, and learne, and feare the Lorde your

[a] Can no longer perfourme the charge commited vnto me.

Deut, 3.26.

[b] That is, into the land of Chanaan: for Iordane in the coaſt of Moab, is the bound of the land of Chanaan.

[c] Into your power.

[d] Before Moſes time, the doctrine which conteined the maner of ſeruing God was not put in writing, but onely deliuered by worde of mouth, by the fathers to the children from one generation to another.

[e] Notwithſtãding this ſolemne reading of the lawe at the ende of euery ſeuen yeeres, they had in the meane time ordinarie exercises in the ſame.

your God, and keepe and obſerue all the wordes of this lawe,

13 And that their children which ‖ know [f] nothing, may heare, and learne to feare the Lorde your God, as long as ye liue in the land whither ye goe ouer Iordane to poſſeſſe it.

‖Or, knewe it not.
f Which were vnborne at the giuing of the lawe.

14 And the Lord ſaide vnto Moſes, Beholde, the dayes are come that thou muſt die: call Ioſuah therefore, & ſtand ye in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may giue him a charge. And Moſes and Ioſuah went and ſtoode in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the Lord appeared in the tabernacle, in the pillar of the cloude: and the pillar of the cloude ſtoode ouer the doore of the tabernacle.

16 And the Lorde ſaid vnto Moſes, Beholde, thou ſhalt ſleepe with thy fathers, and this people will riſe vp, and goe [g] a whoring after ſtrange gods of the land whither they goe, and wil forſake me, and breake the appointment which I haue made with them.

g Forſaking God, to whome they had plight their troth, as to their ſpouſe.

17 And then my wrath will waxe hote againſt them in that day, and I will forſake them, and will [h] hide my face from them, and they ſhal be conſumed, and much aduerſitie & tribulation ſhall come vpon them, ſo that then they will ſay, Are not theſe troubles come vpon me, becauſe God is not with me?

h I will turne my face from them, as it is ſaid that God ſheweth vs his cōtenance when hee doeth fauour vs.

18 And I alſo will ſurely hide away my face in that day, for all the euils ſake which they ſhal haue wrought, in that they are turned vnto ſtrange gods.

19 Now therefore, write ye this ſong for you, and teache it the children of Iſrael, and put it in their mouthes, that this ſong may be my witneſſe againſt the children of Iſrael.

20 For I will bring them into the lande which I ſware vnto their fathers, that floweth with milke and honie: and they ſhall eate, and fill themſelues, and waxe fat, and turne vnto ſtrange gods, and ſerue them, and blaſpheme me, and breake my couenant.

21 And when much miſchiefe and tribulation is come vpon them, this ſong ſhall [i] anſwere them as a witneſſe: For it ſhall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their ſeede, for I knowe their imagination, which they goe about euen now, before I haue brought them into the land which I ſware.

i Shall teſtifie to them that are thus plagued for departing from me.

22 Moſes therefore wrote this ſong the ſame day, and taught it the children of Iſrael.

23 And hee gaue Ioſuah the ſonne of Nun a charge, and ſaide, Be bolde and ſtrong: for thou ſhalt bring the children of Iſrael into the land which I ſware vnto them: and I will be with thee.

24 And when Moſes had made an ende of writing the wordes of this lawe in a booke, vntill he had finiſhed them,

25 Moſes commaunded the Leuites which bare the Arke of the couenant of the Lord, ſaying,

26 Take ye the booke of this lawe, & put it in the [k] ſide of the Arke of the couenant of yͤ Lorde your God, that it may be there for a witneſſe againſt thee.

k To declare the maieſtie of the doctrine conteined therein, as proceeding from God.

27 For I knowe thy rebellion, and thy ſtiffe necke: while I am yet aliue with you this day, ye haue bene diſobedient vnto the Lorde, and howe much more after my death?

28 Gather vnto mee all the Elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may ſpeake theſe words in their eares, and call heauen and earth to recorde againſt them.

29 For I am ſure, that after my death ye will vtterly be corrupt, and turne from the way which I haue commanded you: and tribulation will come vpon you in the latter dayes, becauſe yee ſhall haue wrought wickedneſſe in the ſight of the Lorde, to prouoke him thorow [l] the workes of your handes.

l By worſhipping images, which your handes haue made.

30 And Moſes ſpake in the eares of all the congregation of Iſrael the wordes of this ſong, vntill he had ended them.

The xxxii. Chapter.

7 The ſong of Moſes concerning Gods benefites towarde the people. 48 God forewarneth Moſes of his death.

1 Heare, O ye [a] heauens, and I ſhall ſpeake, and let the earth heare the wordes of my mouth.

a As witneſſes of the vnthankfulneſſe of this moſt inſenſible people.

2 My doctrine ſhall drop as doeth the raine: and my ſpeache ſhall flowe as doeth the dew, as the ſhowre vpon the hearbes, and as the droppes vpon the graſſe.

3 For I will publiſh the name of the Lord, aſcribe ye honour vnto our God.

4 Perfect is yͤ worke of the moſt mightie ‡ God, for all his wayes are iudgement: He is a God of trueth, without wickedneſſe, righteous and iuſt is he.

‡Heb. rocke. This declareth Gods ſtrēgth, and ſtedfaſtneſſe in his promiſes.

5 Frowardly haue [b] they done againſt him by their [c] vices, not being his owne children,

b The Iſraelites.
c Some reade, ſpots: meaning thereby, filthy affections which made them turne away from God.

children, but a wicked and froward generation.

6 Doe ye ſo rewarde the Lord, O thou fooliſh nation, and vnwiſe? Is not hee thy father that hath bought thee? Hath he not made thee, and ordeined thee?

7 Remember the dayes of the worlde that is paſt, conſider the yeeres of ſo many generations: Aſke thy father, and he will ſhew thee, thy Elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the moſt Higheſt deuided to the nations their inheritance, and when he ſeparated the ſonnes of Adam, hee put the borders of the nations, according to the number of the children of Iſrael:

9 For the Lords part is his people, and Jacob is the portion of his inheritance.

10 Hee founde him in a deſert lande, in a voyde ground, and in a ‡ roaring wilderneſſe: He ledde him about, he gaue him vnderſtanding, and kept him as the apple of his eye.

‡ Full of wild beaſts.

11 As an Egle that ſtirreth vp her neſt, and flittereth ouer her yong, and ſpreadeth her wings, taketh them, and beareth them on her wings:

12 The Lorde alone was his guide, and there was no ſtrange God with him.

13 He caried him vp to the high places of the earth, that hee might eate the increaſe of the fields, and he fed him with honie out of the rocke, and with oyle out of the moſt hard ſtone:

14 With butter of kine, and milke of the ſheepe, with fatte of the lambes, and fatte of rammes, and hee goates, with the fat of the moſt plenteous wheate, and that thou mighteſt drinke the moſt pure blood of the grape.

15 But hee that was vpright, when hee waxed fatte, ‡ ſpurned with his heele: Thou art well fedde, thou art growen thicke, thou art laden with fatneſſe: And hee forſooke God his maker, and regarded not the God of his ſaluation.

‡ Rebelled againſt God.

16 They prouoked him to anger with ſtrange gods, with abominations prouoked they him.

17 They offered vnto deuils, and not to God: to gods whome they knewe not, to newe gods that came newely vp, whome their fathers feared not.

18 Of God that begate thee thou art vnmindefull, and haſt forgotten God that made thee.

19 The Lord therefore ſawe it, and was angry: becauſe of the prouoking of his ſonnes [d] and his daughters.

[d] He calleth them Gods children, not to honor them, but to ſhewe them from what ſtate they are fallen.

20 And he ſaid, I will hide my face from them, and wil ſee what their ende ſhall be: For they are a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They haue angred mee with that which is no god, and prouoked mee with their vanities: And * I alſo will prouoke them with thoſe which are no people, I will anger them with a fooliſh nation.

Iere. 15. 14. rom. 10. 19.

22 For fire is kindled in my wrath, and burneth vnto the bottome of hell, and hath conſumed the earth with her increaſe, and ſet a fire the bottomes of the mountaines.

23 I wil heape miſchiefes vpō them, and wil deſtroy them with mine arrowes.

24 They ſhall be ‖ burnt with hunger, and conſumed with heate, and with bitter deſtruction: I will alſo ſende the teeth of beaſtes vpon them, with the ‖ furiouſneſſe of ſerpents in the duſt.

‖ Or, burnt with heate, and conſumed with hunger.

‖ Or, poyſon.

25 Outwardly ſhall the ſworde robbe them of their children, and in the chamber feare, both yong men, and yong women, and the ſucklings, with the men of gray heades.

26 I haue ſaide, I will ſcatter them abroade, and make the remembrance of them to ceaſe from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemie, leaſt their aduerſaries ſhoulde [e] waxe proude, and leaſt they ſhould ſay, Our high hande hath done all this, and not the Lord.

[e] Reioycing to ſee the godly afflicted, and attributing that to them ſelues, which is wrought by Gods hand.

28 For it is a nation voyde of counſaile, neither is there any vnderſtanding in them.

29 O that they were wiſe, and vnderſtoode this, that they would conſider their latter ende.

30 Howe ſhould one chaſe a thouſande, and two put ten thouſand to flight, except their ‖ maker had ſolde them, and except the Lord had ‖ ſhut them vp?

‖ Or, rocke.

‖ Or, giuen them ouer, and deliuered them into their enemies hand.

31 For their god is not as our ‖ God: our enemies alſo themſelues are iudges.

‖ Or, rocke.

32 For their vine is of the vineyarde of Sodome, & of the fieldes of Gomorra: their grapes are grapes of gall, and their cluſters be bitter.

33 Their wine is the poyſon of dragons, and the cruell gall of aſpes.

34 Is not [f] this layde in ſtore with mee, and ſealed vp among my treaſures?

[f] As if he ſaid, thinke not that I forget mens ſinnes: but reſerue them to the time of puniſhment.

35 * Vengeance is mine, and I will reward, their feete ſhall ſlide in due time:

Rom. 12. 19. heb. 10. 30.

for the day of their deſtruction is at hand, and the things that ſhall come vpon them, make haſte.

36 For the Lorde ſhall iudge his people, and haue compaſſion on his ſeruants, when hee ſeeth that their power is gone, and that they be in a maner ſhut vp, or brought to nought and forſaken.

37 And when it ſhalbe ſaide, Where are their gods, their ‖ God in whom they truſted?

‖ Or, rocke.

38 The fat of whoſe ſacrifices they did eate, & dranke the wine of their drinke offerings: let them riſe vp and helpe you, and be your protection.

39 See nowe howe that I, I am God, and there is none but I: *I kill, and will make aliue: I wound, and will heale: neither is there any that can deliuer out of my hand.

1.Reg.2.6. tob.13.2.

40 For I will lift vp my hand to heauen, and will ſay, I liue euer.

41 If I whet the edge of my ſword, and mine hand take holde to doe iuſtice, I will recompence vengeance on mine enemies, and will rewarde them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrowes drunke with blood, & my ſworde ſhall deuoure fleſh, & that for the blood of the ſlayne, and for their captiuitie, ſince the captiuitie of the wrath of the enemie.

43 [g] Ye nations *prayſe his people, for hee will auenge the blood of his ſeruants, and will auenge him of his aduerſaries, and will be mercifull vnto his land, and to his people.

[g] That is, acknowledge Gods goodnes towards thẽ.

2.Mac.7.6.

44 And Moſes came and ſpake all the wordes of this ſong in the eares of the people, he, & Joſuah the ſonne of Nun.

45 And Moſes made as ende of ſpeaking all theſe wordes to all the people of Iſrael,

46 And ſayde vnto them, Set your hearts vnto all the wordes which I teſtifie vnto you this day, and ye ſhall commande them vnto your children, that they may obſerue and doe all the wordes of this lawe.

47 And let it not be a vaine worde vnto you: for in it is your life, and through this worde ye ſhal prolong your dayes in the lande whither ye goe ouer Jordane to poſſeſſe it.

48 *And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes the ſame day, ſaying,

Num.27.12.

49 Get thee vp into this moũtaine Abarim, vnto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, ouer againſt Jericho, & behold yͤ land of Chanaã which I giue vnto the children of Iſrael to poſſeſſe:

50 And *die in the mount which thou goeſt vnto, and thou ſhalt be gathered vnto thy people, as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people:

Num.20.25.

51 *Becauſe ye treſpaſſed againſt mee among the children of Iſrael at the waters of ſtrife, at Cades in the wilderneſ of Zin: for ye ſanctified me not among the children of Iſrael.

Num.20.10.

52 Thou ſhalt therefore ſee yͤ land before thee, & ſhalt not goe thither vnto yͤ land which I giue the children of Iſrael.

The xxxiii. Chapter.

26 There is no god like vnto the God of Iſrael. 29 Nor any people like vnto his.

1 This is the bleſſing wherewith Moſes yͤ man of God bleſſed the children of Iſrael before his death, and ſaid,

2 The [a] Lord came from Sinai, & roſe vp from Seir vnto them, and appeared from mount Pharan, and he came with ten thouſand of ſaints, and in his right hand a lawe of fire for them.

[a] Here Moſes bringeth the people in minde of the glorious reuealing of the lawe.

3 And he loued the people, all [b] his ſaints alſo are in thy hands: they ſate downe at thy feete, to receiue thy wordes.

[b] The children of Iſrael.

4 Moſes gaue vs a lawe for [c] an inheritance of the congregation of Jacob:

[c] To continue amõg vs from age to age.

5 And he was in Iſrael [as] king, when the heads of the people, and the tribes of Iſrael, were gathered together.

6 Let Ruben liue, and not die, and be fewe in number.

7 This is the [bleſſing] of Juda: and he ſayd, Heare Lorde the voyce of Juda, and bring [d] him vnto his people: his hands ſhalbe good ynough for him, if thou helpe him againſt his enemies.

[d] That is, to be ruler, or chiefe ouer his people.

8 And vnto Leui he ſaid, ‡ Right & light ſhalbe with thee, and with euery one that is godly in thee: thou diddeſt proue him alſo in thee, thou diddeſt proue him alſo in the temptation, & ſtriuedſt with him at the waters of ſtrife.

‡ Heb. Thũmim and Vrim.

9 He that hath ſaid [e] vnto his father and to his mother, (I haue not ſeene him) and hee that knewe not his brethren, nor knewe his owne children: thoſe are they that haue obſerued thy word, and ſhall keepe thy couenant.

[e] That more eſteemed the ſeruing of god: then yͤ loue of his parents and familie.

10 They ſhall teach *Jacob thy iudgements, and Iſrael thy lawe: they ſhall put incenſe to thy noſe, and the whole

Exo.32.29.

burnt ſacrifice vpon thine altar.

11 Bleſſe Lorde his firſt ‖ fruites, and accept the worke of his hands, ſmite the loynes of them that riſe againſt him, and of them that hate him, that they riſe not againe.

‖ Or, ſubſtance.

12 And of Beniamin he ſayd, The beloued of the Lord ſhal dwell in ſafetie by him, and the Lorde ſhall couer him all the day long, and hee ſhall dwell betweene his ſhoulders.

13 And of Ioſeph he ſayd, Bleſſed of the Lord is his land ‖ for the fruits of heauen, through the deawe and ſprings that lie beneath,

‖ Or, ſweetnes of heauen: meaning the ſweete dewes and raine that come from heauen: Looke Gen. 49.

14 And for the ſweete fruites of the increaſe of the Sunne, and ripe fruites of the Moone:

15 For the firſt fruites of the principall mountaines, and for the fruits that the hilles bring forth for euer:

16 And for the fruites of the earth, and fulneſſe thereof: and for the good will of [f] him that dwelt in the buſh, ſhal the bleſſing come vpon the head of Ioſeph, and vpon the top of the head of him that was ſeparated from among his brethren.

[f] Which was God that appeared to Moſes in a buſh.

17 His glory is like the firſt borne Oxe, and his hornes are as the hornes of an Unicorne, and with them he ſhall toſſe the nations together vnto the endes of the worlde: Theſe are alſo ten thouſands of Ephraim, and the thouſands of Manaſſes.

18 And vnto Zabulon he ſayd, Reioyce Zabulon in thy going out, and thou Iſachar in thy tentes.

19 They ſhall call the people vnto the hill, and there they ſhall offer offrings of righteouſneſſe: for they ſhal ſucke of the abundance of the ſea, and of treaſure hid in the ſand.

20 And vnto Gad he ſayd, Bleſſed be he that enlarged Gad: he dwelleth as [g] a Lion that catcheth for a pray the arme with the head.

[g] Meaning, yͤ this tribe ſhoulde be victorious.

21 Hee looked to himſelfe at the beginning, becauſe there was a portion of the [h] lawgiuer hid, and hee came with the heads of the people, and executed the righteouſneſſe of the Lorde, and his iudgements with Iſrael.

[h] That is, which God the Lawgiuer had reſerued for yͤ Gadites.

22 And vnto Dan he ſaid, Dan [i] is a Lions whelpe, he ſhal leape from Baſan.

[i] That is, ſhalbe ſtrõg ynough to defend himſelfe, as appeared by Samſon.

23 And vnto Nephthali hee ſayde, O Nephthali, ſatiſfied with Gods fauour, and full with the bleſſing of the Lorde, poſſeſſe thou the Weſt and the South.

24 And to Aſer hee ſayde, Aſer ſhall be bleſſed with children, he ſhall be acceptable vnto his brethren, and ſhall dippe his foote in oyle.

25 Thy ſhooes ſhall be iron and braſſe, and thy ſtrength ſhal continue as long as thou liueſt.

26 There is none like vnto the God of Iſrael, which though he ſit vpon the heauen, [as vpon an horſe] yet is hee thine helper, whoſe glory is in the ‖ celeſtiall places.

‖ Or, clouds.

27 The eternal God is thy refuge, & vnder the armes of the euerlaſting God ſhalt thou liue: he ſhall caſt out the enemie before thee, and ſay, Deſtroy them.

28 Iſrael then ſhal * dwell in ſafetie, and alone, and the fountaine of Iacob ſhal be vpon a land of corne and wine, and his heauens ſhall drop the deawe.

* Iere. 23. 6.

29 Happy art thou, O Iſrael, who is like vnto thee, O people, that art ſaued in the Lorde, which is the ſhield of thy helpe, and ſworde of thy glory: thine enemies haue loſt their ſtrength to thee warde, and thou ſhalt treade vpon their high places.

The xxxiiii. Chapter.

1 Moſes ſeeth all the lande of Chanaan: 5 Hee dieth. 8 Iſrael weepeth. 9 Ioſuah ſucceedeth in Moſes roome. 10 The prayſe of Moſes.

1 And Moſes went from the plaine of Moab, vp into the mountaine of [a] Nebo, and vnto the top of the [b] hill that is ouer againſt Iericho: and the Lord ſhewed him all the land of Gilead, vnto Dan:

[a] Which was a part of yͤ mount Abarim.

[b] Some reade, the top of Phaſga, betwene which hill and Iericho, yͤ flood of Iordane doth runne.

2 And all Nephthali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manaſſe, and all the land of Iuda, vnto the vtmoſt [c] ſea:

[c] The ſea mediteraneum, which lieth Weſtwarde from Iurie.

3 And the South, and the plaine of the valley of Iericho, the citie of palme trees, vnto Zoar.

4 And the Lorde ſayd vnto him, This is the lande which I ſware vnto Abraham, Iſahac, and Iacob, ſaying, I will giue it vnto thy ſeede: I haue cauſed thee alſo to ſee it with thine eyes, but thou ſhalt not go ouer thither.

5 Moſes the ſeruant of the Lorde dyed there in the land of Moab, according to the worde of the Lorde.

6 And he [d] buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, ouer againſt the houſe of Peor: but [e] no man knoweth of his ſepulchre vnto this day.

[d] Gods angel.

[e] Leſt the Iſraelites ſhould take occaſion of idolatrie thereby.

7 Moſes was an hundred and twentie yeeres olde when he died: his eye was not dimme, nor his naturall force abated.

8 And the children of Iſrael wept for Moſes in the plaine of Moab thirtie dayes: and the dayes of weeping and mourning for Moſes were ended.

9 And Ioſuah yͤ ſonne of Nun was full of the ſpirit of wiſdome, for Moſes had put his hands vpon him, & the children of Iſrael were obedient vnto him, and did as the Lord commanded Moſes.

10 And there aroſe not a Prophet ſince in Iſrael like vnto Moſes, whome the Lord knewe face [f] to face,

11 According vnto all the miracles and wonders which the Lorde ſent him to doe in the land of Egypt before Pharao and all his ſeruants: and before all his [g] land,

12 And according to all that [h] mightie hand, & all the great feare which Moſes ſhewed in the ſight of all Iſrael.

[f] To whom God ſpake moſt plainly & familiarly.

[g] All the inhabitants of his lande.

[h] Great power.

The ende of the fifth booke of Moſes, called in the
Hebrewe, *Elle haddebarim,* and in the
Latine *Deuteronomium.*

W. E.

The booke of Ioſuah, whom the Hebrewes call Iehoſua.

The firſt Chapter.

2 The Lorde encourageth Ioſuah to inuade the land of promiſe. 5 The Lorde promiſeth to aſſiſt Ioſuah, if hee obey his worde. 11 Ioſuah commaundeth the people to prepare them ſelues to paſſe ouer Iordane, 12 and exhorteth the Rubenites to execute their charge.

1 After yͤ [a] death of Moſes the ſeruant of the Lord, it came to paſſe, that yͤ Lord ſpake vnto Ioſuah the ſonne of Nun, Moſes [b] miniſter, ſaying,

2 Moſes my ſeruant is dead: nowe therefore ariſe, goe ouer this Iordane, thou and all this people, vnto the land the which I to them the children of Iſrael doe [c] giue.

3 All the places that the ſoles of your feete ſhall treade vpon, haue I giuen you, as I ſayd vnto Moſes.

4 From the [d] wilderneſſe and this Libanon, vnto yͤ great riuer || Euphrates, all the land of the [e] Hethites, euen vnto the [f] great ſea, toward yͤ going downe of the Sunne, ſhalbe your coaſt.

5 There ſhal not a man be able to withſtand thee all the dayes of thy life: for as I was with Moſes, ſo will I be with thee, and will not fayle thee, nor forſake thee.

6 Be ſtrong therefore and bolde: for vnto this people ſhalt thou diuide the land for inheritance, which I ſware vnto their fathers to giue them.

7 Onely be thou ſtrong, and of a ſtoute courage, that thou mayeſt obſerue and doe according to all the lawe which Moſes my ſeruant commaunded thee: turne from the ſame neither to the right hande, nor to the left, that thou mayeſt doe wiſely in all that thou takeſt in hand.

8 Let not the booke of this Lawe depart out of thy mouth, [g] but occupie thy minde therein day & night, that thou mayeſt obſerue and doe according to all that is written therein: for then ſhalt thou make thy way [h] proſperous, and then thou ſhalt doe wiſely.

9 Haue not I commaunded thee, that thou

[a] The beginning of this booke dependeth on the laſt Chapter of Deutero, which was written by Ioſuah, as a preparation to his hiſtorie.

[b] Education wͭ Moſes by Gods prouidence, was a meane to make Ioſuah meete for this hie calling. Bleſſed are they that haue their education with good men.

[c] God onely diſpoſeth kingdomes, and giueth them to whome hee will.

[d] Of Zin, called Cadeſh and Paran.

|| Or, Perath.

[e] Meaning, the whole land of Chanaan.

[f] Called Mediterraneum, which in reſpect of the other ſeas of the land of Chanaā, is called great.

[g] To gouerne well, requireth continuall ſtudy of Gods lawe.

[h] Study and obſerue Gods lawe, and be ſure of proſperous ſucceſſe in all thy doings.

thou ſhouldeſt be ſtrong and hardie, and not feare nor be faint hearted: for I the Lorde thy God am with thee, whither ſo euer thou goeſt.

10 Then Ioſuah commanded the officers of the people, ſaying,

11 Goe through the middes of the hoſte, and command the people, ſaying, Prepare your victuals: for after [i] three dayes ye ſhal paſſe ouer this Iordane, to go in, & enioy the land which yͤ Lord your God giueth you to poſſeſſe it.

12 And vnto the Rubenites, Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſes, ſpake Ioſuah, ſaying,

13 *Remember the worde which Moſes the ſeruant of the Lorde commanded you, ſaying, The Lord your God hath giuen you reſt, and hath giuen you this [k] lande.

14 Your wiues, your children, and your cattell, ſhall remaine in the land which Moſes gaue you on [l] this ſide Iordane: but ye ſhall go before your brethren armed, all that be men of warre, and helpe them:

15 Untill the Lord haue giuen your brethren reſt, as he hath you, and vntill they alſo haue obteined the land which the Lord your God giueth them: and then ſhall ye returne vnto the land of your poſſeſſion, & enioy it, which [land] Moſes the Lordes ſeruant gaue you on this ſide Iordane towarde the Sunne riſing.

16 And they anſwered Ioſuah, ſaying, All that thou haſt commanded vs, we will doe, and whither ſo euer thou ſendeſt vs, we will goe.

17 According as we obeyed Moſes in all things, ſo will we obey thee: onely the Lord thy God be with thee, as he was with Moſes.

18 And whoſoeuer he be that doeth diſobey thy mouth, and will not hearken vnto thy wordes in all that thou commandeſt him, let him die: onely be ſtrong, and of good courage.

The ii. Chapter.

9 Rahab acknowledgeth the God of Iſrael to be the higheſt God.

1 AND Ioſuah the ſonne of Nun, ſent out of [a] Sittim two men, to ſpie ſecretly, ſaying, Goe, and viewe the land, & alſo Iericho. And they went, and came into an ‖ harlots houſe, named Rahab, and lodged there.

2 And it was tolde the king of Iericho, ſaying, Beholde, there came men in hither to night of the children of Iſrael, to ſpie out the countrey.

3 And the king of Iericho ſent vnto Rahab, ſaying, [b] Bring forth the men that are come to thee, and which are entred into thine houſe: for they be come to ſearch out all the land.

4 And the woman tooke the two men, and hid them, and ſayd thus, In deede there came men vnto me, but I [c] wiſt not whence they were.

5 And about the time of the ſhutting of the gate, when it was darke, the men went out, whither the men went, I wote not: followe ye after them quickly, for ye ſhall ouertake them.

6 But ſhe had brought them vp to the roofe of the houſe, and hid them with the ſtalkes of flaxe which ſhe had lying abroad vpon the roofe.

7 And the men purſued after them the way to Iordane, vnto the fourds: and as ſoone as they which purſued after them were gone out, they ſhut yͤ gate.

8 And or euer they were a ſleepe, ſhe came vp vnto them vpon the roofe,

9 And ſayd vnto the men, I know that the Lord hath giuen you the land, for the feare of you is fallen vpon vs, and the inhabitants of the land faint at the preſence of you:

10 For we haue heard howe the Lorde dried vp the water of the red ſea before you, when you came out of Egypt, and what you did vnto the two kings of the Amorites that were on the other ſide of Iordane, Sehon & Og, whom ye vtterly deſtroyed.

11 And as ſoone as we had heard theſe things, our hearts did ‖ faint, and there remayned no more ‖ courage in any man at yͤ preſence of you: for the [d] Lord your God, hee is the God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath.

12 Nowe therefore, I pray you, ſweare vnto me by the Lorde, that as I haue ſhewed you mercie, ye ſhall alſo ſhewe mercy vnto my fathers houſe, & giue me a true token:

13 And that ye ſhall ſaue aliue both my father & my mother, my brethren and my ſiſters, and all that they haue, and that ye ſhall deliuer our ‖ ſoules from death.

14 And the men anſwered her, [e] Our liues for you to die, if ye vtter not this

---

[i] Meaning from yͤ day that this was proclaimed.

Num. 32. 20.

[k] Meaning, the land of Sehon, the king of the Amorites, & Og king of Baſhan.

[l] In reſpect of the land of the Amorites.

[a] Which place was in the plaine of Moab, neere vnto Iordane.

‖ Or, tauerners houſe, or hoſtice.

[b] Though the wicked ſee the hand of God vpon them, yet they repent not, but ſeeke howe they may by their power reſiſt his meanes.

[c] Albeit Rahab lyed for a good intent: yet in that ſhe lyed ſhe did amiſſe. For as Paul ſaith, we muſt not do euill, that good may come of it. For as her acte in hiding Gods people came of fayth, and is prayſed, Heb. 11, 31. and Iames 2, 25: ſo her lie came of the feare & weakeneſſe of the fleſh, and therefore not to be folowed.

‖ Or, melt.

‖ Or, ſpirit.

[d] God is no reſpecter of perſons: for here is a daughter of Abraham by faith and worthy confeſſion found among the Gentiles, yea in the ſinfull citie of Iericho.

‖ Or, liues.

[e] We warrant you on paine of our liues.

our buſineſſe. And when yͤ Lord hath giuen vs the land, we will deale mercifully and truely with thee.

15 And then ſhe let them downe by a coarde through a windowe: for her houſe was vpon the towne wall, and ſhe dwelt vpon the towne wall.

16 And ſhe ſaid vnto them, Get you into the [f] mountaine, leaſt the purſuers meete you, and hide your ſelues there three dayes, vntill the purſuers be returned, and then ſhal ye go your owne way.

[f] Which was neere vnto the citie.

17 And the men ſaid vnto her, [g] We will be blameleſſe of this thy othe which thou haſt made vs ſweare:

[g] That is, we ſhalbe diſcharged of our oth, if thou doeſt not perfourme this condition that followeth: For ſo and none otherwiſe ſhall we be able to ſaue thee and thine.

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou ſhalt binde this coarde of redde threede in the windowe which thou diddeſt let vs downe by: & thou ſhalt bring thy father and thy mother, thy brethren, and al thy fathers houſhold, into thine houſe.

19 And then whoſoeuer doeth goe out at the doores of thy houſe into the ſtreete, [h] his blood ſhalbe vpon his owne head, and we will be giltleſſe: and whoſoeuer ſhalbe with thee in the houſe, his blood ſhalbe on our head, if any mans hand touch him.

[h] He ſhalbe giltie of his owne death.

20 And if thou vtter theſe our wordes, we will be quite of thy oth which thou haſt made vs ſweare.

21 And ſhe ſaide, According vnto your wordes, ſo be it. And ſhe ſent them away, & they departed: and ſhe bounde the ‖ red coarde in the windowe.

‖ Or, ſcarlet coloured.

22 And they departed, and came into the mountaine, & there abode three dayes, vntill yͤ purſuers were returned: And the purſuers ſought them throughout all the way, but found them not.

23 And the two men returned, and deſcended from the mountaine, and paſſed [i] ouer, and came to Ioſuah yͤ ſonne of Nun, and told him all that came vnto them.

[i] To wit, the riuer Iordane.

24 And they ſaid vnto Ioſuah, Truely the Lord hath deliuered into our hãds all the land, and all the inhabitants of the countrey faint at the preſence of vs.

The iii. Chapter.

1 Ioſuah commeth with the people vnto Iordane. 7 God ſheweth by myracles that hee is with Ioſuah, and that he guideth the people.

1 AND Ioſuah roſe earely, and they remoued frõ Sittim, and came to [a] Iordane, he and all the children of Iſrael: & lodged there before they went ouer.

[a] In March according to the Hebrewes, about fourtie dayes after Moſes death.

2 And after [b] three dayes, the officers went throughout the hoſt,

[b] Which time was giuen them, for to prepare them victuals, as it appeareth, Chap. 1.

3 And commanded the people, ſaying, When ye ſee the Arke of the couenant of the Lord your God, and the Prieſts that are Leuites bearing it, ye ſhall depart from your place, and goe after it.

4 So yet that there ſhall be a ſpace betweene you and it, about ‖ two thouſand cubites by meaſure: and ye ſhall not come nigh vnto it, yͭ ye may know the way by which ye muſt goe: for ye haue not gone this way in times paſt.

‖ Or, a mile.

5 And Ioſuah ſaide vnto the people, Sanctifie your ſelues: for to morow yͤ Lord ſhall doe wonders among you.

6 And Ioſuah ſpake vnto the Prieſts, ſaying, Take vp the arke of the couenant, and goe ouer before the people. And they tooke vp the Arke of yͤ couenant, and went before the people.

7 And the Lorde ſaide vnto Ioſuah, This day will I beginne to magnifie thee in the ſight of all Iſrael, that they may know howe that as I was with Moſes, ſo will I be with thee.

8 And thou ſhalt command the Prieſts that beare the Arke of the couenant, ſaying, When ye are come to the edge of the waters of Iordane, ye ſhall ſtand ſtill in [c] Iordane.

[c] Euen in the chanel where the ſtreame hath runne, as verſe 13.

9 And Ioſuah ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, Come hither, and heare the wordes of the Lord your God.

10 And Ioſuah ſaide, [d] Hereby ye ſhall knowe that the liuing God is among you, and that hee will without faile caſt out before you the Chanaanites, and yͤ Hethites, the Heuites, the Pherezites, the Gergeſites, the Amorites, and the Iebuſites.

[d] By this miracle in deuiding the water.

11 Beholde, the Arke of the couenant of the Lord of all the world, goeth before you into Iordane.

12 Nowe therefore take from among you [e] twelue men out of the tribes of Iſrael, out of euery tribe a man.

[e] Which ſhoulde ſet vp twelue ſtones in remembrance of the benefite.

13 And as ſoone as the ſoles of the feete of the Prieſtes, that beare yͤ arke of the Lord the gouernour of all the worlde, treade in the waters of Iordane, the waters of Iordane ſhall be deuided: and the waters that come from aboue, ſhall ſtand ſtill vpon an heape.

14 And ſo when the people were departed frõ their tents to go ouer Iordane,

the Prieſtes bearing the Arke of the [f] couenant, went before the people.

15 And as ſoone as they that bare the Arke, came vnto Iordane, & the feete of the Prieſts that bare the arke were dipped in the brimme of the water (for Iordane vſeth to fill all his [g] bankes all the time of harueſt.)

16 The waters alſo that came downe from aboue, did riſe vp vpon an heape, and departed farre from the citie of Adam, that was beſide Zarthan: and the waters that were beneath toward the ſea of the wilderneſſe, [euen] the ſalt ſea, fayled, and were cut off: and yͤ people went right ouer againſt Iericho.

17 And the Prieſtes that bare the arke of the couenant of the Lorde, ſtoode drie within Iordane, ready [h] prepared, and all the Iſraelites went ouer thorowe the drye, vntill all the people were gone cleane ouer through Iordane.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 Twelue ſtones out of the chanell be erected for a ſigne of the drying of Iordane.

1 And ſo when yͤ people were all gone ouer Iordane, the Lorde ſpake vnto Ioſuah, ſaying,

2 Take you twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man:

3 And commande you them, ſaying, Take you hence out of the middes of Iordane, out of the place where the Prieſtes feete ſtoode in a readineſſe, twelue ſtones, which ye ſhall take away with you, & leaue them in the [a] lodging where you ſhall lodge this night.

4 Then Ioſuah called the twelue men, whom he had prepared of the children of Iſrael, out of euery tribe a man:

5 And Ioſuah ſaid vnto them, Get you before the arke of the Lord your God, thorowe the middes of Iordane, and take vp euery man of you a ſtone vpon his ſhoulder, according vnto the number of yͤ tribes of yͤ children of Iſrael:

6 That this may be a ſigne among you, that when your [b] children aſke their fathers in time to come, ſaying, What [meane] theſe ſtones with you?

7 Ye may anſwere them, howe that the waters of Iordane were deuided at the preſence of the arke of the couenant of the Lorde, (for when it went ouer Iordane, yͤ waters of Iordane were deuided) and theſe ſtones are become a memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael for euer.

8 And the children of Iſrael did euen ſo as Ioſuah commanded, and tooke vp twelue ſtones out of the middes of Iordane, as the Lord ſaid vnto Ioſuah, according to yͤ number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, and carried them away with them vnto the place where they lodged, and laide them downe there.

9 And Ioſuah ſet vp twelue [c] ſtones in the middes of Iordane, in the place where the feete of the Prieſtes which bare the arke of the teſtament ſtoode: and there haue they continued vnto this day.

10 For the Prieſtes which bare the arke, ſtood in the middes of Iordane, vntill all was finiſhed that the Lorde commanded Ioſuah to ſay vnto the people, according to all that Moſes charged Ioſuah: And the people haſted, and went ouer.

11 And when all the people were cleane paſſed ouer, the arke of the Lord went ouer alſo, and the Prieſtes [d] before the people.

12 *And the children of Ruben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſes, went before the children of Iſrael armed, as Moſes charged thē.

13 Euen fourtie thouſand prepared for warre, went before the [e] Lorde vnto battell, through the plaine of Iericho.

14 That day the Lord magnified Ioſuah in the ſight of all Iſrael, and they ‖ feared him, as they feared Moſes all the dayes of his life.

15 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Ioſuah, ſaying,

16 Command the Prieſtes that beare the [f] arke of the teſtimonie, to come vp out Iordane.

17 Ioſuah therefore commaunded the Prieſtes, ſaying, Come ye vp out of Iordane.

18 And when the Prieſtes that bare the arke of the couenant of the Lord, were come vp out of the middes of Iordane, and as ſoone as the ſoles of yͤ Prieſtes feete were ſet on the dry lande, the waters of Iordane returned vnto their place, & flowed ouer all their bankes, as they did before.

19 And the people came vp out of Iordane yͤ tenth [day] of the [g] firſt moneth, & pitched in Gilgal, in the Eaſt border

of

[f] So called, becauſe in it was laid vp the tables wherein the couenant of the Lorde was writtē, that is, the tenne commaundements.

[g] In that ripe ſoyle the ſunne haſteth harueſt, & melteth yͤ ſnowe in the hilles, whereby Iordane then ſwelleth, and ſo this miracle is yͤ greater.

[h] Either tarying til the people were paſt: or as ſome reade, faire, as though they had bene vpon the dry land.

[a] Meaning, the place where they ſhoulde campe.

[b] God commandeth that not only wee our ſelues profite by his wonderfull workes, but that alſo our poſteritie may know the cauſe thereof, and glorifie his name.

[c] Beſides the twelue ſtones which were caried by the tribes, and ſet vp in Gilgal.

[d] The arke of yͤ Prieſts which came ouer after the people, being ouer, went before the people as Ioſuah had appointed, Chap. 3

Num. 33. 29.

[e] That is, before the arke.

‖ Or, reuerenced him.

[f] Wherein was the rod of Aaron, & Manna, witneſſes of Gods wonderfull workes, and alſo the tables teſtifying Gods will.

[g] Called Abib or Niſan, conteining part of March, and part of April, which was from the beginning of the worlde, 2492. and before the birth of Chriſt, 1467.

of the citie Iericho.

20 And the twelue ſtones which they tooke out of Iordane, did Ioſuah pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If your children aſke their fathers in time to come, and ſay, What [meane] theſe ſtones?

22 Ye ſhall ſhew your children, and ſay, Iſrael came ouer this Iordane on dry land.

23 For the Lord your God dryed vp the waters of Iordane before you, vntill ye were gone ouer, as the Lorde your God did the red ſea, which he dryed vp before vs, till we were gone ouer:

24 That all the people of the [h] worlde may know the hand of the Lord how mightie it is, and that ye might feare the Lord your God for euer.

[h] The wonderfull workes of God in the wicked, worke a cauſe of further condemnation: but in the godly, an occaſion to praiſe and feare him.

The v. Chapter.

2 Of the ſecond circumciſion vnder Ioſuah, and wherefore it was. 12 Manna faileth, and becommeth ſcarſe.

1 AND when all the kings of the [a] Amorites which are beyonde Iordane weſtward, and all the kings of the Chanaanites which were by the ſea, heard how the Lord had dryed vp the waters of Iordane before the children of Iſrael, vntill they were gone ouer, their hearts fainted for feare, and there was no ‖ ſpirit in them any more, for the preſence of yͤ children of Iſrael.

[a] The Amorites were on both ſides Iordan, whereof two kings were ſlaine already on yͤ ſide towarde Moab.

‖ Or, courage.

2 That ſame time the Lord ſaide vnto Ioſuah, Make thee ſharpe kniues, and goe to [b] againe, and circumciſe the children of Iſrael the ſecond time.

[b] For nowe they had left it off about 40. yeeres.

3 And Ioſuah made him ſharpe kniues, and circumciſed the children of Iſrael in the [c] hill of the foreſkinnes.

[c] Gilgal was ſo called, becauſe they were there circumciſed.

4 And this is the cauſe why Ioſuah circumciſed all the people, euen the males that came out of Egypt: becauſe that all the men of warre dyed in the wildernes by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 For all the people that came out, were circumciſed: but all yͤ people that were borne in the wilderneſſe, by the way, after they came out of Egypt, were not [d] circumciſed.

[d] They could not do it without danger, in that troubleſome vncertaine ſtate they were in, in their iourney.

6 For the children of Iſrael walked fourtie yeeres in the wilderneſſe, til all the people of the men of warre that came out of Egypt were conſumed, becauſe they hearkened not vnto yͤ voyce of the Lorde: vnto whom the * Lorde ſware that he would not ſhewe them the land which the Lorde ſware vnto their fathers that hee woulde giue vs, euen a land that floweth with milke and honie.

* Num. 14. 28.

7 And their children, whom he ſet vp in their ſtead, them Ioſuah circumciſed, for they were vncircumciſed: becauſe they circumciſed them not by the way.

8 And when they had circumciſed al the people, they abode in their places in the campe, till they were whole.

9 And yͤ Lord ſaid vnto Ioſuah, This day haue I taken away the [e] ſhame of Egypt from you: Wherefore the name of the ſame place is called Gilgal, vnto this day.

[e] Before they were like to the vncircumciſed Egyptians: whom though they ſerued, yet they diſdained, and iudged them prophane and ſhamefull.

10 And the children of Iſrael abode in Gilgal, and helde yͤ feaſt of Paſſeouer, the fourteenth day of the [f] moneth at euen, in the plaine of Iericho.

[f] The firſt moneth, afore ſpoken of, Chap. 4. 19.

11 And they did eate of the corne of the land on the morowe after the Paſſeouer, ſweete cakes, and parched corne, in the ſelfe ſame day.

12 For yͤ Manna ceaſſed on the morowe after they had begunne to eate of the corne of the lande, neither had the children of Iſrael Manna any more, but did eate of the fruite of the land of Chanaan that yeere.

13 And when Ioſuah was nigh to Iericho, he lift vp his eyes, and looked: and beholde, there ſtood a man againſt him, hauing a ſworde drawen in his hand: & Ioſuah went vnto him, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou on our ſide, or on our aduerſaries?

14 And he ſaid, Nay, but as a captaine of the hoſt of the Lord am I now come. And Ioſuah fell on his face to yͤ earth, and did [g] worſhip, and ſaide vnto him, What ſaith my Lord vnto his ſeruant?

[g] In that Ioſuah worſhippeth him, he acknowledgeth him to be God: and in that that he calleth himſelfe the Lordes captaine, he declareth himſelfe to be Chriſt.

15 And the captaine of the Lordes hoſt ſaide vnto Ioſuah, Doe thy ſhoe [h] off thy foote, for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt, is holy. And Ioſuah did ſo.

[h] That is, giue ouer thy clayme of thy ſelfe, and of thy affections.

The vi. Chapter.

1 God giueth the citie of Iericho vnto Ioſuah. 20 Iericho is taken. 22 Rahab is ſaued. 26 The builder againe of Iericho is curſed.

1 AND Iericho was ſhut vp and cloſed, becauſe of the children of Iſrael, neither might any mā go out or in.

2 And the Lord ſaid vnto Ioſuah, Beholde, I haue giuen into thine hand Iericho, and the king thereof, and the ſtrong men of warre.

3 And ye ſhall compaſſe all the citie, all ye that be men of warre, and go round about it once: and ſo ſhall you doe ſixe dayes.

4 And ſeuen Prieſtes ſhall beare before the arke ſeuen trumpets of [a] rammes hornes: and the ſeuenth day ye ſhall compaſſe the citie ſeuen times, and the Prieſtes ſhall blow with yͤ trumpets.

5 And when they make a long blaſt with the rammes horne, and ye heare the ſounde of the horne, all the people ſhall ſhoute with a great ſhoute: and then ſhall yͤ wall of the citie fal downe, and the people ſhall aſcende vp euery man ſtraight before him.

6 And Ioſuah the ſonne of Nun called the Prieſts, and ſaid vnto them, Take vp the arke of the couenant, & let ſeuen Prieſts beare ſeuen trumpets of rams hornes before the arke of the Lord.

7 And he ſaid vnto the people, [b] Goe and compaſſe the citie, & let him that is harneſſed goe before yͤ arke of the Lord.

8 And when Ioſuah had ſpoken vnto the people, the ſeuen Prieſtes bare the ſeuen trumpets of rammes hornes, and went forth before the arke of the Lorde, and blewe with the trumpets: and the arke of yͤ couenant of the Lord followed them.

9 And the men of armes went before the Prieſtes that blew with the trumpets: and the [c] gathering hoſt came after the arke as they went, and blewe with trumpets.

10 And Ioſuah had commanded yͤ people, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſhoute, nor make any noiſe with your voyce, neither ſhall any worde proceede out of your mouth, vntill the day I bid you ſhowte, then ſhall ye ſhoute.

11 And ſo the arke of the Lord compaſſed the citie, and went about it [d] once: and they returned into the hoſt, and lodged there.

12 And Ioſuah roſe earely in yͤ morning, and the Prieſtes tooke vp the arke of the Lord.

13 And ſeuen Prieſtes bare ſeuen trumpets of rammes hornes, and went before the arke of the Lorde, and going, blew with the trumpets: and the men of armes went before them, but yͤ [e] gathering hoſt came after the arke of the Lorde, which went before with the blowing of the trumpets.

14 And the ſeconde day they compaſſed the citie once, and returned againe into the hoſt: and ſo they did ſixe dayes.

15 And when the ſeuenth day came, they roſe earely with the dawning of the day, and compaſſed the citie after the ſame maner [f] ſeuen times: onely that day they compaſſed yͤ citie ſeuen times.

16 And at the ſeuenth time, when the Prieſtes blew with the trumpets, Ioſuah ſaid vnto the people, Showte, for the Lord hath giuen you the citie.

17 And the citie ſhall be [g] accurſed, and all that are therein, vnto the Lord: onely Rahab yͤ harlot ſhall liue, and all that are with her in the houſe, becauſe ſhee hid the meſſengers that we ſent.

18 And in any wiſe be ye ware of the accurſed things, leſt ye make your ſelues accurſed, & take of the accurſed things, and make the hoſt of Iſrael accurſed, and trouble it.

19 But all the ſiluer, golde, veſſels of braſſe and iron, ſhalbe [h] conſecrated vnto the Lord, and all ſhall come into his treaſurie.

20 And the people ſhowted, and blewe with trumpets: and when the people heard the ſounde of the trumpe, they ſhowted with a great ſhowte, and the wall fell downe flat, ſo that the people went vp into yͤ citie, euery man ſtraight before him, and tooke the citie:

21 And they vtterly deſtroyed all that was in the citie, both man & woman, yong and olde, oxe, ſheepe, & aſſe, with the edge of the ſworde.

22 But Ioſuah had ſaide vnto the two men that had ſpied out the countrey, Goe into the harlots houſe, and bring out thence the woman and all that ſhe hath, as ye ſware vnto her.

23 And the yong men that were ſpies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father & mother, and her brethren, and all that ſhe had: and they brought out all her kinred, and put them [i] without the hoſt of Iſrael.

24 And they burnt the citie with fire, and all that was therein: onely the ſiluer and the golde, the veſſels of braſſe and iron, they put into the treaſurie of the [k] houſe of the Lorde.

25 And Ioſuah ſaued Rahab the harlot, and her fathers houſholde, and all that ſhe had: and [l] ſhe dwelt in Iſrael euen vnto this day, becauſe ſhe hid the meſſengers which Ioſuah ſent to ſpie out Iericho.

---

[a] The conqueſt might not be aſſigned to mans power, but to the mercie of God, which with moſt weake things can ouercome that which ſeemeth moſt ſtrong.

[b] That is chiefly meant by the Rubenites, Gadites, and halfe yͤ tribe of Manaſſes.

[c] Meaning yͤ rereward, wherein was the ſtanderd of the tribe of Dan, Num. 10.

[d] For that day.

[e] The tribe of Dan was ſo called, becauſe it marched laſt, & gathered vp what ſoeuer was left of others.

[f] Beſide euery day once for the ſpace of ſixe dayes.

[g] Condemned vtterly to be deſtroyed.

[h] Man and beaſt being deſtroyed and all other things that could not by fire be molten & tranſformed, all metals are ſo reſerued to the Lords vſe, that they ſhould neuer be conuerted to any priuate vſe.

[i] For it was not lawfull for ſtrāgers to dwell among the Iſraelites, till they were inſtructed in the lawe, and purified.

[k] Meaning the tabernacle.

[l] For ſhe was married to Salmon prince of the tribe of Iuda, Mat. 1.

26 [*] And Ioſuah ſware at that time, ſaying, Curſed be the man before the Lord, that riſeth vp and buildeth this citie Iericho: he ſhall lay the [m] foundation thereof in his eldeſt ſonne, and in his yongeſt ſonne ſhall hee ſet vp the gates of it.

3.Reg.16.34.

[m] He ſhall builde it to the deſtruction of all his ſtocke, which thing was fulfilled in Hiel of Bethel, as 1.Kin.6.

27 And ſo the Lord was with Ioſuah, and his fame was noyſed throughout all landes.

The vii. Chapter.

1 Achan vſurpeth of the Church iewels. 2 Ai is ſearched. 21 What things Achan had conueyed of thoſe which ought to haue bene burnt.

1 But yet the children of Iſrael treſpaſſed in the [a] curſed thing: For Achan the ſonne of Charmi, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Zareth of the tribe of Iuda, tooke of yͤ curſed thing: and the wrath of the Lorde waxed hot againſt the children of Iſrael.

[a] By taking that which was commaunded to be deſtroyed.

2 And Ioſuah ſent men from Iericho to [b] Ai, which is beſide Bethauen, on the Eaſt ſide of Bethel, and ſpake vnto them, ſaying, Get you vp, and view the countrey. And the men went vp, and viewed Ai,

[b] There was two Ais: One Ai of the Amorites, which was the greater, and is here deſcribed: the other of the Ammonites, Ieremi.49.

3 And returned to Ioſuah, and ſaide vnto him, Let not all the people go vp: but let as it were two or three thouſand men goe vp, & ſmite Ai: and make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but fewe.

4 And ſo there went vp thither of the people about three thouſand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai [c] ſmote of them vpō thirtie & ſixe men: for they chaſed them from before the gate, euen vnto Sebarim, & ſmote them in the going downe: wherefore the hearts of the people for feare melted away like water.

[c] God would by this ouerthrow make them more earneſt to ſearche out and puniſh the ſinne committed.

6 And Ioſuah [d] rent his clothes, and fell to the earth vpon his face, before the Arke of the Lord, vntill the Euentide, hee and the Elders of Iſrael, and put earth vpon their heads.

[d] It was the geſture of mourners, and of ſuch as ſorowed in miſerable caſes that ſeemed to tend to the reproche of Gods name.

7 And Ioſuah ſaid, Alas, O Lord God, wherefore haſt thou brought this people ouer Iordane, to deliuer vs into the hande of the Amorites, and to deſtroy vs? Would to God we had bene cōtent, and dwelt on the other [e] ſide Iordane.

[e] Ioſuah here is ready to diſtruſt the manifeſt promiſe of God, which declareth that there is no ſtay in man without the continuall aſſiſtance of God.

8 Oh Lord, what ſhal I ſay, when Iſrael turneth their backes before their enemies?

9 Surely the Chanaanites, and all the inhabitants of the lande, ſhall heare of it, and ſhall conſpire againſt vs, and deſtroy the name of vs out of the earth: and what wilt thou do vnto thy mightie Name?

10 And the Lord ſaid vnto Ioſuah, Get thee vp, wherefore lyeſt thou thus vpon thy face?

11 Iſrael hath ſinned, and they haue tranſgreſſed my couenant which I commaunded them: for they haue taken of the curſed things, and haue alſo ſtollen, and diſſembled alſo, and put them vnto their owne ſtuffe.

12 And therefore is it that the children of Iſrael can not ſtande before their enemies, but ſhall turne their backes before their enemies, becauſe they be accurſed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye [f] deſtroy the accurſed from among you.

[f] To ſuffer wickedneſſe vnpuniſhed, is to refuſe God willingly.

13 Up, and ſanctifie the people, and ſay, Sanctifie your ſelues againſt to morowe, for ſo ſaid the Lorde God of Iſrael, There is a ‖ damned thing among you, O Iſrael: and therefore yee can not ſtand againſt your enemies, vntill ye haue put the damned [g] thing from among you.

‖ Or, accurſed.

[g] Meaning, the man that tooke of the thing forbidden.

14 To morow morning therefore ye ſhal be brought, according to your tribes: and the tribe which the Lord [h] taketh, [*] ſhall come according to the kinreds thereof, & the kinred which the Lorde ſhall finde guiltie, ſhall come by houſeholdes: and the houſholde which the Lorde ſhall finde faultie, ſhall come man by man.

[h] The maner of taking, as ſome iudge, was by Vrim and Thummim, other ſay, it was by lottes.

Num.27.21.

15 And he that is founde with the accurſed thing, ſhalbe burnt with fire, hee, and all that hee hath, becauſe hee hath tranſgreſſed the couenant of the Lord, and wrought folly in Iſrael.

16 And ſo Ioſuah roſe vp early in the morning, and brought Iſrael by their tribes, & the tribe of Iuda was caught.

17 And hee brought the kinreds of Iuda, and tooke the kinred of the Zarehites: and he brought the kinred of the Zarehites, man by man, and Zabdi was caught.

18 And he brought his houſhold, man by man, and Achan the ſonne of Charmi, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Zared, of the tribe of Iuda, was caught.

19 And Ioſuah ſaide vnto Achan, My ſonne, I beſeech thee giue glorie to the Lorde God of Iſrael, and [i] make confeſſion vnto him, and ſhewe me what

[i] God is glorified when the truth is confeſſed.

thou haſt done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan anſwered Ioſuah, and ſaid, Of a trueth I haue ſinned againſt the Lord God of Iſrael, and thus and thus haue I done.

21 I ſawe among the ſpoyles, a goodly Babyloniſh garment, and two hundred ſicles of ſiluer, & a tongue of golde of fiftie ſicles waight, and I coueted them, & tooke them, and beholde, they lye hid in the earth in the middes of my tent, and the ſiluer is thereunder.

22 And ſo Ioſuah ſent meſſengers, which when they ranne vnto his tent, beholde, they were hid in his tent, and the ſiluer thereunder.

23 Therefore they tooke them out of the middeſt of his tent, and brought them vnto Ioſuah, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, and layde them out [k] before the Lord.

24 And Ioſuah tooke Achan the ſonne of Zareth, and the ſiluer, and the garment, and the ‖ tongue of golde, and his ſonnes, & his daughters, and his oxen, and his aſſes, his ſheepe, his tent, and all that hee had, and all Iſrael with him, brought them vnto the valley of Achor.

25 And Ioſuah ſaide, In [l] as much as thou haſt troubled vs, the Lorde ſhall trouble thee this day. And all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, and burned them with fire, & ouerwhelmed them with ſtones.

26 And they caſt vpon him a great heape of ſtones vnto this day: and ſo the Lord turned from the wrath of his indignation. And the name of the place is called, The valley of [m] Achor vnto this day.

The viii. Chapter.

3 The ſiege, 19 and winning of Ai. 29 The King thereof is hanged. 30 Ioſuah ſetteth vp an altar, 32 Hee writeth the Lawe vpon ſtones, 35 and readeth it to all the people.

1 AND the Lorde ſaide vnto Ioſuah, Feare not, neither be thou faint hearted: take all the men of warre with thee, and vp, and get thee to Ai: Beholde, I haue giuen into thy hande the King of Ai, and his people, his citie, and his land:

2 And thou ſhalt do to Ai and her king, as thou diddeſt vnto Iericho, and her King: Neuertheleſſe, the ſpoyle and cattell thereof ſhall ye take vnto your ſelues: *Thou ſhalt lye in wait againſt the citie, on the [a] backeſide thereof.

3 And ſo Ioſuah aroſe, and all the men of warre, to goe vp againſt Ai: and Ioſuah choſe out thirtie thouſand ſtrong men, and valiant, and ſent them away by night:

4 And hee commaunded them, ſaying, Beholde, ye ſhall lye in waite againſt the towne on the [b] backſide thereof: go not very farre from the citie, but be all readie:

5 And I, and all the people that are with mee, will approche vnto the citie: And when they come out againſt vs, as they did at the firſt time, then will we flee before them:

6 For they wil come out after vs, till we haue brought them out of the citie, for they will ſay, They flee before vs as at the firſt time: & we wil flee before them.

7 In the meane time ſhall yee riſe vp from lying in waite, and deſtroy the citie: for the Lord your God will deliuer it into your hand.

8 And when ye haue taken the citie, ye ſhall ſet it on fire: according to the commaundement of the Lord ſhall ye doe. Beholde, I haue charged you.

9 Ioſuah therefore ſent them forth, and they went to lye in waite, and abode betweene Bethel and Ai, on the weſtſide of the citie of Ai: but Ioſuah lodged that [c] night among the people.

10 And Ioſuah roſe vp early in the morning, and [d] numbred the people, and went vp, he, and the Elders of Iſrael, before the people, againſt Ai.

11 And all the men of warre that were with him, went vp, and drew nigh, and came againſt the citie, and pitched on the North ſide of Ai: and there was a valley betweene them and Ai.

12 And hee tooke vpon a fiue thouſande men, and [e] ſet them to lye in waite, betweene Bethel, and Ai, on the weſt ſide of the citie.

13 And the people ſet all the hoſte that was on the North ſide, againſt the citie, and the lyers in waite on the weſt, againſt yͤ citie: and Ioſuah walked the ſame night in the middes of the valley.

14 And when the king of Ai ſawe it, they haſted, and roſe vp earely, and the men of the citie went out againſt Iſrael to battell, he, and all his people, at a time appointed, euen before the plaine, and wiſt not that there were lyers in waite againſt him on the backſide of the citie.

15 And Ioſuah & all Iſrael, [f] as beaten

---

[k] That is, before the arke of the Lord.

‖ Some read, wedge, others, a plate, and ſome, a rod.

[l] What ſharpe iudgment and grieuous puniſhment they ought to haue, that by wickedneſſe drawe Gods wrath vpon the multitude.

[m] That is, the valley of trouble.

Ioſua.7.20.

[a] Meaning, on the weſt ſide, as verſe 9.

[b] God would not deſtroy Ai by miracle, as he did Iericho, to the intent that other nations might feare the power and policie of his people.

[c] That is, with the reſt of yͤ armie.

[d] That is, muſtred them, and ſet them in aray.

[e] He ſet theſe fewe, that the other which lay in ambuſh, might not be diſcouered.

[f] As they which faigned themſelues to flee for feare.

before them, fledde by the way of the wilderneſſe.

16 And all the people of the towne were called together to followe after them: and they followed after Ioſuah, and were drawen away from the citie.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, and in Bethel, that went not out after Iſrael: and they left the citie open, and followed after Iſrael.

18 And the Lorde ſaide vnto Ioſuah, [g] Stretch out the ſpeare that is in thine hand, toward Ai, for I will giue it into thine hand. And Ioſuah ſtretched out the ſpeare that hee had in his hand, toward the citie:

19 And the lyers in waite aroſe quickly out of their place, and ranne as ſoone as Ioſuah had ſtretched out his hand: and they entred into the citie, and tooke it, and haſted, and ſet the citie on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behinde them, they ſawe the ſmoke of the citie aſcend vp to heauen, and they had no ‖ place to flee, eyther this way or that: and the people that fledde to the wilderneſſe, turned backe againe vpon the followers.

21 And when Ioſuah & all Iſrael ſawe that the lyers in waite had taken the citie, & that the ſmoke of it aſcended, they turned againe, and ſlew the men of Ai.

22 And the other iſſued out of the citie againſt them, & ſo were they in the midſt of Iſrael: for theſe were on the one ſide of them, and the reſt on the other ſide, and they layde vpon them, ſo that they let none of them eſcape nor remaine:

23 And the King of Ai they tooke aliue, and brought him to Ioſuah.

24 And when Iſrael had made an ende of ſlaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field of the wilderneſſe where they chaſed them, & when they were all fallen on the edge of the ſword, vntill they were waſted, all the Iſraelites returned vnto Ai, and [h] ſmote it with the edge of the ſword.

25 And all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelue thouſande, euen all the men of Ai.

26 For Ioſuah plucked not his hande backe againe, which hee ſtretched out vpon the ſpeare, vntill hee had vtterly deſtroyed all the inhabiters of Ai.

27 Onely the cattel, and the ſpoyle of the citie, Iſrael tooke vnto themſelues, according vnto the worde of the Lord, which he commaunded Ioſuah.

28 And Ioſuah ſet Ai on fire, and made it an heape for [i] euer, and a wilderneſſe vnto this day.

29 And the King of Ai hee hanged on a tree vntill Euen: and as ſoone as the ſunne was downe, Ioſuah commaunded that [k] they ſhould take the carkeiſe downe off the tree, and caſt it at the entring of the gate of the citie, and laye thereon a great heape of ſtones [that remaineth] vnto this day.

30 Then Ioſuah built an altar vnto the Lord God of Iſrael in mount Ebal,

31 As Moſes the ſeruant of the Lorde commaunded the children of Iſrael, and as it is * written in the booke of the Lawe of Moſes, an altar of whole ſtones, ouer which no man hath lift vp an yron: and they ſacrificed thereon whole burnt ſacrifices vnto the Lorde, and offered peace offerings,

32 And he wrote there vpon the ſtones a [l] rehearſall of the * lawe of Moſes, and wrote it in the preſence of the children of Iſrael.

33 And all Iſrael, and the elders thereof, and their officers, and Iudges, ſtoode part on this ſide the Arke, and part on that ſide, before the Prieſtes that were Leuites, which bare the Arke of the couenant of the Lord, as wel the ſtranger, as they that were borne among them: halfe of them ouer againſt mout Garizim, & halfe of them ouer againſt mount Ebal, as Moſes the ſeruant of the Lord had commanded before, that he ſhould bleſſe the people of Iſrael.

34 Afterward he read all the wordes of the Lawe, the bleſſings and curſings, according to all that is written in the booke of the Lawe.

35 And there was not one worde of all that Moſes commanded, which Ioſuah read not before all the Congregation of Iſrael, as well the [m] women and children, as the ſtrangers that were conuerſant among them.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Certaine Kings are gathered againſt Ioſuah. 3 The Gabaonites do guilefully require peace of Ioſuah. 21 The Gabaonites are made miniſters in cutting wood, and bearing of water.

1 AND when all the Kings that dwell [a] beyonde Iordane in the hilles and valleyes, and along by all the coaſtes of the [b] great ſea ouer againſt Libanon, [namely] the Hethites, the Amorites,

[g] Or, lift vp the banner, to ſignifie when they ſhall inuade the citie.

‖ Or, power,

[h] For the fiering of the citie was not to deſtroy it, for they ſhould take the ſpoyle thereof for a pray: but was to ſignifie to Ioſuah, that they were entred.

[i] That it could neuer be built againe.

[k] According as it was commaunded by the lawe.

* Exo. 20.25. deut.27.5.

[l] That is, the ſumme of the lawe, which ſum is conteined in the ten commandements.

* Deu.27.2.

[m] So neither yong, nor olde, man nor woman, were exempted from hearing ye word of the Lord, Deu.31.10.

[a] In reſpect of the plaine of Moab.

[b] Called Mediterraneum.

Amorites, the Chanaanites, the Phereſites, the Heuites, and the Iebuſites, heard thereof:

2 They gathered themſelues together to fight againſt Ioſuah, and againſt Iſrael, ‡ with one accord.

‡ One mouth.

3 And the inhabiters of Gibeon heard what Ioſuah had done vnto Iericho, and to Ai,

4 And they did worke wilily, and went and made themſelues embaſſadours, and tooke olde ſackes vpon their aſſes, and wine bottels olde, both rent and [c] bound vp:

[c] Becauſe they were all worne.

5 And olde clowted ſhoes vpon their feete, and their raiment was olde: and all their prouiſion of bread was dryed vp, and hoared.

6 And they came vnto Ioſuah into the hoſte to Gilgal, and ſaid vnto him, and to all the men of Iſrael, Wee be come from a farre countrey: and now make ye agreement with vs.

7 And the men of Iſrael ſaide vnto the [d] Heuite, It may be thou dwelleſt among vs, and then howe can I make peace with thee?

[d] For the Gabaonites and the Heuites were all one people.

8 And they ſaide vnto Ioſuah, We are thy ſeruants. And Ioſuah ſaide vnto them againe, What are ye, and whence come ye?

9 They anſwered him, From a very farre countrey thy ſeruants are come, for the name [e] of the Lorde thy God: For wee haue heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

[e] Euen the idolaters for feare of death will pretend to honour the true God, and receiue his religion.

10 And all that he did to the two *kings of the Amorites that were beyonde Iordane, Sehon King of Heſbon, and Og King of Baſan, which were at Aſtaroth.

Num.21.24.

11 Wherefore our Elders, and all the inhabiters of our countrey, ſpake to vs, ſaying, Take victuals ‡ with you to ſerue by the way, and goe meete them, and ſay vnto them, Wee are your ſeruants: and nowe make ye a couenant of peace with vs.

‡ In your hand.

12 This [f] our foode of breade wee tooke with vs, out of our houſes whot, the day wee departed to come vnto you: but nowe beholde, it is dryed vp, and hoared.

[f] The wicked lacke no arte, nor ſpare no lies to ſet foorth their policie, when they deceiue the ſeruants of God.

13 And theſe bottels of wine which we filled, were newe, and ſee they be rent: and theſe our garments and ſhoes are worne for oldneſſe, by the reaſon of the exceeding long iourney.

14 And the men tooke of their [g] victuals, and counſelled not with the mouth of the Lord.

[g] As ſome write, to try the oldneſſe, and what taſte it had being ſo olde: ſome others ſay, it was to confirme the league, according to the maner that they did eate of their victuals.

15 *And Ioſuah made peace with them, and made a couenant with them, that they ſhould be ſuffered to liue: and the princes of the Congregation ſware vnto them.

2.Reg.21.2.

16 But at the ende of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, they heard that they were their neighbours, & that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Iſrael tooke their [h] iourney, and came vnto their cities the third day: and their cities were Gibeon, and Caphira, Beroth, and Kiriath-iarim.

[h] From Gilgal.

18 And the children of Iſrael ſlew them not, becauſe the princes of the Congregation had ſworne vnto them by the Lord God of Iſrael: And all the multitude murmured againſt the princes.

19 But all the princes ſaide vnto all the Congregation, Wee haue ſworne vnto them by the Lord God of Iſrael: and therefore we may not hurt them.

20 But this we will doe to them, Wee will let them liue, leaſt wrath be vpon vs, becauſe of the othe which we ſware vnto them.

21 And the princes ſayde vnto them againe, Let them liue, and hewe wood, and drawe water vnto all the Congregation, [and they did] as the princes ſaid vnto them.

22 And Ioſuah called for them, and talked with them, and ſaide, Wherefore haue ye beguiled vs, ſaying, We dwell farre from you, when yee dwell among vs?

23 And nowe are ye curſed, and there ſhall not ceaſſe to bee of you bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water, for the [i] houſe of my God.

[i] Which was the tabernacle vnto the time of Salomon, and after that, the temple at Hieruſalem.

24 And they anſwered Ioſuah, and ſaide, It was tolde thy ſeruants howe that the Lord thy God had commaunded his ſeruant Moſes to giue you all the lande, and to deſtroy all the inhabitours thereof out of your ſight, & therefore we were exceeding ſore afraide for our liues at the preſence of you, and haue done this thing.

25 And beholde, we are in thine hande: as it ſeemeth good and right in thine eyes to do vnto vs, ſo doe.

26 And euen ſo did hee vnto them, and rid them out of the hand of the children

of Iſrael, that they ſlewe them not.

27 And Ioſuah made them that ſame day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the [k]altar of God vnto this day, in the place which he ſhould chooſe.

[k] That is, for the ſacrifices.

The x. Chapter.

1 Fiue kings make warre againſt Gibeon, whome Ioſuah diſcomfiteth. 12 The Sunne ſtandeth ſtill at Ioſuahs prayer. 26 The fiue kings are hanged.

1 NOw when Adonizedec king of Hieruſalem, had heard howe Ioſuah had taken *Ai, and had deſtroyed it (and howe that as he had done to Iericho and her king, euen ſo he had done to Ai and her king) and howe the inhabiters of *Gibeon had made peace with Iſrael, and were among them,

Ioſu.6.15.

Ioſu.8.3.

2 They feared exceedingly, for Gibeon was a great citie, as any citie of the kingdome, & was greater then Ai, and all the men thereof were very mightie.

3 Wherefore [a]Adonizedec king of Hieruſalem, ſent vnto Hoham king of Hebron, and vnto Pira king of Iarmuth, and vnto Iaphia king of Lachis, and vnto Dabir king of Eglon, ſaying,

[a] That is, Lord of iuſtice, ſo tyrants take to themſelues glorious names, when in deede they be very enemies againſt God and all iuſtice.

4 Come vp vnto me, and helpe me, that we may ſmite Gibeon: for they haue made peace with Ioſuah, and with the children of Iſrael.

5 Therefore the fiue kings of the Amorites, the king of Hieruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, yͤ king of Lachis, & the king of Eglon, gathered themſelues together, and went vp, they with all their hoſtes, and beſieged Gibeon, and made warre againſt it.

6 And the men of Gibeon ſent vnto Ioſuah to yͤ hoſte in Gilgal, ſaying, Withdraw not thy hand from thy ſeruants, come vp to vs quickly, and ſaue vs, and helpe vs: for all the kings of the Amorites which dwell in the mountaines, are gathered together [b]againſt vs.

[b] As ſoone as thou makeſt a league with yͤ children of God by regeneration, thou ſhalt be ſure to haue the wicked children of the world in thy toppe.

7 And ſo Ioſuah aſcended from Gilgal, he, & all the people of warre with him, and all the men of might.

8 And the Lorde ſayde vnto Ioſuah, [c]Feare them not: for I haue deliuered them into thine hand, neither ſhal any of them ſtand againſt thee.

[c] Leaſt Ioſuah ſhould haue thought that God had ſent this great power againſt him for his league with the Gibeonites, the Lord here doth ſtrengthen him.

9 Ioſuah therefore came vnto them ſuddenly, & went vp from Gilgal all night.

10 And the Lorde troubled them before Iſrael, and ſlewe them with a great ſlaughter at Gibeon, & chaſed them along the way that goeth vp to Bethoron, & ſmote them to Azeka & Makeda.

11 And as they fled from before Iſrael, and were in the going downe to Bethoron, the Lord caſt downe great ſtones from heauen vpon them vntill Azeka, & they died: there were mo dead with haile [d]ſtones, then they were whom yͤ children of Iſrael ſlew with the ſword.

[d] All kinde of creatures ſhall deſtroy the wicked when the Lorde of hoſtes will haue it ſo.

12 Then ſpake Ioſuah to the Lorde, in the day when the Lord deliuered the Amorites before the children of Iſrael, and hee ſayde in the ſight of Iſrael, *Sunne, ſtand thou ſtill vpon Gibeon, & thou Moone in the valley of Aialon.

Eſa.28.21. ecclu.46.5.

13 And the Sunne abode, & the Moone ſtoode ſtill, vntill the people had auenged themſelues vpon their enemies. Is not this written in the booke of the righteous? So the Sunne abode in the middes of heauen, and haſted not to go downe by the ſpace of a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that before it, or after it, that the Lorde heard the voyce of a man: for yͤ Lord [e]fought for Iſrael.

[e] By taking away the enemies hearts, and deſtroying them with haileſtones.

15 And Ioſuah returned, and all Iſrael with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

16 But the fiue kings fledde, and were hid in a caue at Makeda.

17 And it was tolde Ioſuah, ſaying, The fiue kings are found hid in a caue, which is at Makeda.

18 And Ioſuah ſaid, Roule great ſtones vpon the mouth of the caue, and ſet men by it, for to keepe it:

19 And ſtand ye not ſtill, but follow after your enemies, and ſmite all the hindmoſt, and ſuffer them not to enter into their cities: for the Lorde your God hath deliuered them into your hand.

20 And when Ioſuah and the children of Iſrael had made an ende of ſlaying them wͭ an exceeding great ſlaughter, til they were waſted: yͤ reſt that remained of them, entred into walled cities.

21 And all the people returned to the hoſte to Ioſuah at Makeda in peace, neither did any man moue his tongue againſt the children of Iſrael.

22 Then ſaid Ioſuah, Open the mouth of the caue, & bring out thoſe fiue kings vnto me out of the caue.

23 And they did ſo, & brought thoſe fiue kings vnto him out of the caue, [euen] the king of Hieruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachis, and the king of Eglon.

24 And when they brought out thoſe fiue kings vnto Ioſuah, Ioſuah called for all the men of Iſrael, & ſaid vnto the chiefe of the men of warre which went with him, Come neere, and put your feete vpon the [f] neckes of theſe kings. And they came neere, & put their feete vpon the neckes of them.

[f] By this, Ioſuah would encourage his captaines, and ſignifie vnto them what victorie they ſhould looke for of yͤ reſt of their enemies, ſeeing kings are thus by thē ſerued.

25 And Ioſuah ſayd vnto them, Ye ſhal not feare, nor be faint hearted, but be ſtrong, and plucke vp your hearts: for thus ſhal the Lord doe to all your enemies againſt whom ye fight.

26 And then Ioſuah ſmote them, and ſlewe them, and hanged them on fiue trees: and they hanged ſtill vpon the trees, vntill the euening.

27 And at the going downe of yͤ Sunne, Ioſuah gaue commaundement, and they tooke them downe off the trees, and caſt them into the caue wherein they had bene hid, & layde great ſtones in the caues mouth [which remaine] vntill this day.

28 And that ſame day, Ioſuah tooke Makeda, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſworde, & the king thereof alſo deſtroyed he vtterly, with ‖ all the ſoules that were therein, & let none remaine: and hee did vnto the king of Makeda, as he did * vnto the king of Iericho.

‖Or, euery perſon.

Ioſu.6.21.

29 Then Ioſuah went from Makeda, and all Iſrael with him, vnto Libna, and fought againſt Libna.

30 And the Lord deliuered it & the king thereof, into the hande of Iſrael: and he ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ‖ ſoules that were therein: He let none remaine in it, but did vnto the king thereof, as hee did vnto the king of Iericho.

‖Or, perſons.

31 And Ioſuah departed from Libna, and all Iſrael with him, vnto Lachis, and beſieged it, and aſſaulted it.

32 And the Lord deliuered Lachis into the hand of Iſrael, which tooke it the ſecond day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, & all the ſoules that were therein, doing according to all, as hee had done to the citie of Libna.

33 Then Horam king of Geſer, came vp to helpe Lachis: and Ioſuah ſmote him and his people, vntill none remained of him.

34 And from Lachis, Ioſuah departed vnto Eglon, and all Iſrael with him, and they beſieged it, and aſſaulted it,

35 And tooke it the ſame day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſworde, and all the ſoules that were therein he vtterly deſtroyed the ſame day, according to all that he had done to Lachis.

36 And Ioſuah departed vp from Eglon, and all Iſrael with him, vnto Hebron, and they fought againſt it.

37 And when they had taken it, they ſmote it with the edge of the ſworde, and the king thereof, & all the townes that pertained to it, and all the ſoules that were therein, & he left none remaining, but did according to all as he had done to Eglon, and deſtroied it vtterly, and all the ſoules that were therein.

38 And Ioſuah returned, and all Iſrael with him to Dabir, & fought againſt it.

39 And when he had taken it, & the king thereof, & all the townes that pertained thereto, they ſmote them with the edge of the ſworde, and vtterly deſtroyed all the ſoules that were therein, neither let he any remaine: euen as he did to Hebron, ſo he did to Dabir, and the king thereof, as hee had done alſo to Libna, and her king.

40 Ioſuah therefore ſmote all the hill countreys, & the South countreis, and the valleys, & the downes, and all their kings, & let none remaine of them, but vtterly deſtroyed all that breathed, as the Lord God of Iſrael commanded.

41 And Ioſuah ſmote them from Cades Barnea, vnto Aſah, and all the countrey of Goſen, [euen] vnto Gibeon.

42 And all theſe kings & their land did Ioſuah take at [g] one time: becauſe the Lord God of Iſrael fought for Iſrael.

43 And Ioſuah and all Iſrael returned vnto the hoſte that was in [h] Gilgal.

[g] In one battell.

[h] Where the Arke was, there to giue thankes for their victorie.

The xi. Chapter.

1 Certaine kings are gathered againſt Ioſuah. 6 God deliuereth all the kings vnto Ioſuah, which had conſpired againſt him.

1 AND whē Iabin king of Hazor had heard thoſe things, [a] he ſent to Iobab king of Madon, and to the king of Simron, and to the king of Achſaph,

2 And vnto the kings that were by the North, in the mountaines and plaines towarde the South ſide of [b] Ceneroth, and in the lowe countreys, and in the borders of Dor, Weſtwarde:

3 And vnto the Chanaanites both by Eaſt and Weſt, and vnto the Amorites, Hethites, Pherezites, and Iebuſites in the mountaines, and vnto the Heuites

---

[a] The Gibeonites at the appearing of Gods mightie hand for Iſrael, yeelded to Gods decree, and ſought ſaluation in yͤ ſame: but theſe wicked, yͤ more the mightie hand of God appeareth, the more they rage againſt it.

[b] The Euangeliſts call it the lake of Genezareth, the ſea of Galilee, and the ſea of Tiberias.

that [c] were vnder Hermon in the land of Miſpah.

4 And they came out, & all their hoſtes with them, a multitude of folke, euen as the ſande vpon the ſea ſhore, in a great number, with horſes and charets exceeding many.

5 And all theſe kings met together, and came & pitched together at the waters of Merom, for to fight againſt Iſrael.

6 And the Lord ſayd vnto Ioſuah, Be not afrayde at the preſence of them: for to morowe about this time wil I deliuer them all ſlaine before Iſrael: thou ſhalt hough their horſes, & burne their charets with fire.

7 And ſo Ioſuah came, and all the men of warre with him, againſt them, by the waters of Merom, and ſuddenly fell vpon them.

8 And the Lord deliuered them into the hand of Iſrael, and they ſmote them, and chaſed them vnto great Sidon, and vnto [d] Miſrephothmaim, and vnto the valley of Miſpah, which is Eaſtward: and ſmote them, vntill they had none remaining of them.

9 And Ioſuah did vnto them as the Lord bade him: he houghed their horſes, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 And Ioſuah at that time turned backe, and tooke Hazor, and ſmote the king thereof with the ſworde: and Hazor beforetime was the head of all thoſe kingdomes.

11 And they ſmote all the [e] ſoules that were therein with the edge of yͤ ſword, vtterly deſtroying all, and nothing that breathed was let remaine: and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of thoſe kings, and all the kings of them, did Ioſuah take, and ſmote them with the edge of the ſworde, and vtterly deſtroyed them, *as Moſes the ſeruant of the Lorde commaunded.

13 But Iſrael burnt none of the cities that ſtoode ſtill in their [f] ſtrength, ſaue Hazor onely that Ioſuah burnt.

14 And all the ſpoyle of the ſayd cities, and the cattell, the children of Iſrael caught vnto them ſelues: but [g] euery man they ſmote with the edge of the ſword, vntill they had deſtroyed them, neither left they ought that had breath.

15 *As the Lorde commaunded Moſes his ſeruant, ſo* did Moſes commaund Ioſuah, & euen ſo did Ioſuah, ſo that hee miniſhed no worde of all that the Lord commaunded Moſes.

16 And ſo Ioſuah tooke all that land of the hils, and all the South countrey, and all the land of Goſen, and the lowe countrey, and the plaine, & the [h] mountaine of Iſrael, and the lowe countrey of the ſame:

17 Euen from the mount [i] Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, vnto ‡ Baal Gad, in the valley of Libanon, vnder mount Hermon: and all the kings of the ſame hee tooke, and ſmote them, and ſlewe them.

18 Ioſuah made warre long time with thoſe kings.

19 Neither was there any citie that made peace with the children of Iſrael, ſaue thoſe Hethites that inhabited Gibeon, and therefore all other they tooke with battell:

20 For it came of the Lorde, which did [k] harden their hearts, that they ſhould come againſt Iſrael in battel, and that they ſhould deſtroy them vtterly, and ſhewe them no mercy: but to bring them to nought, as the Lorde commanded Moſes.

21 And that ſame ſeaſon came Ioſuah, and deſtroyed the Anakims out of the mountaines, as out of Hebron, Dabir, Anab, and out of all the mountaines of Iuda, & out of all the mountaines of Iſrael: and Ioſuah deſtroyed them vtterly, with their cities.

22 There was not one Anakim left in the land of the children of Iſrael: onely in Azzah, Gath, and Aſdod, there remained of them.

23 And Ioſuah tooke the whole land, according to all that the Lord ſayd vnto Moſes, and Ioſuah gaue it for a poſſeſſion vnto Iſrael, according to their partes and tribes: and the lande reſted from warre.

The xii. Chapter.

1 The rehearſall of the kings which were ſmitten of the Iſraelites beyond Iordane.

1 These are the kings of yͤ land which the children of Iſrael ſmote, and poſſeſſed their land on the other ſide Iordane ‡ Eaſtwarde, from the riuer Arnon, vnto mount Hermon, and all the plaine Eaſtward,

2 Sehon king of the Amorites, that dwelt in Heſbon, & ruled from Aroer, which is beſide the riuer of Arnon,

---

[c] And by another name, Shion, but not Sion in Hieruſalem, as Deut.4.48.

[d] Which ſignifieth hot waters, or according to ſome, brine pits.

[e] Both men, women, and children.

Num.33.52. deu.7.2.

[f] Which were ſtrong by ſituation, and not hurt by warre.

[g] That is, man, woman, and childe.

Exo.34.11. Deut.7.2.

[h] Which is Samaria.

[i] So called becauſe it was bare and without trees.

‡ The valley of Gad.

[k] That is, hee gaue them ouer to themſelues, and therefore they could not but rebell againſt God, and ſeeke their owne deſtruction.

‡ In Hebrewe, toward the riſing of the Sunne.

and from the middle of the riuer, and from halfe Gilead vnto the riuer [a] Iabok, which is in the border of the children of Ammon:

[a] Where Iacob wreſtled with the Angel.

3 And from the plaine, vnto the ſea of Ceneroth, Eaſtward, and vnto the ſea of the ‖ plaine, euen the ſalt ſea, Eaſtward, the way to Beth Ieſimoth, and from the South, vnder the ſprings of [b] Piſgah,

‖ Or, wilderneſſe.

[b] The ridge of mount Nebo, part of mount Abarim, whereunto Moſes was commaunded to aſcend when he ſhoulde dye.

4 And the coaſt of Og king of Baſan, which was of the remnant of yͤ giants, and dwelt at Aſtaroth, and Edrai:

5 And reigned in mount Harmon, and in Salcah, & in all Baſan, vnto the border of the Geſſurites, and the Machathites, and halfe mount Gilead, vnto the borders of Sehon king of Heſbon.

6 Moſes the ſeruant of the Lorde, and the children of Iſrael ſmote them, and Moſes the ſeruant of the Lorde gaue their lande for a poſſeſſion vnto the Rubenites, Gadites, & the halfe tribe of Manaſſes.

7 Theſe are the kings of the countrey, which Ioſuah and the children of Iſrael ſmote on this ſide Iordane Weſtward, from Baal Gad, which is in the valley of Libanon, euen vnto the moũt [c] Halak, that goeth vp to Seir: which land Ioſuah gaue vnto yͤ tribes of Iſrael to poſſeſſe, to euery man his part,

[c] Whereof chap. 11.

8 In the vpper land and nether land, in the plaines, and in ‖ the hill ſides, in the wilderneſſe, & in the South countrey, the Hethites, the Amorites, the Chanaanites, the Pherezites, the Heuites, and the Iebuſites.

‖ Or, in Aſdoth.

9 The king of Iericho, was one: the king of Ai, which is beſide Bethel, one:

10 The king of Hieruſalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

11 The king of Iarmuth, one: the king of Lachis, one:

12 The king of Eglon, one: the king of Gazer, one:

13 The king of Dabir, one: the king of Gader, one:

14 The king of Horma, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 The king of Libna, one: the king of Adullam, one:

16 The king of Makeda, one: the king of Bethel, one:

17 The king of Thaphuha, one: the king of Hepher, one:

18 The king of Apher, one: the king of Laſaron, one:

19 The king of Madon, one: the king of Haſor, one:

20 The king of Simron Meron, one: the king of Achſaph, one:

21 The king of Thanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedes, one: the king of Iokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor in the countrey of Dor, one: the king of the nations of Gilgal, one:

24 The king of Thirza, one: all yͤ kings together, thirtie and one.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 The Lorde commaundeth Ioſuah to deuide the lande that remaineth vnto the Iſraelites. 13 Poſſeſſion is not giuen vnto the tribe of Leui. 22 Balaam is put to death.

1 IOſuah was olde, & ſtricken in yeeres, and the Lord ſaid vnto him, Thou art olde, and ſtricken in yeeres, and there remaineth yet exceeding much land to be [a] poſſeſſed.

[a] After that the enemies are ouercome.

2 This is the land that yet remaineth: all the ‖ regions of the Philiſtines, and all Geſſuri:

‖ Or, borders.

3 From ‡ Nilus, which is ‡ vpon Egypt, vnto the borders of Accaron Northwarde, which lande is counted vnto Chananie, euen fiue lordſhips of the Philiſtines, the Azathites, Aſdothites, Aſcalonites, Gethites, Accaronites, and the Euites.

‡ Shihor.

‡ Vpon the face of Egypt.

4 And from the South, all the land of the Chanaanites, and the ‡ caue that is beſide the Sidonians, euen vnto Aphec, & to the borders of the Amorites.

‡ Mearah.

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Libanon toward yͤ ſunne riſing, from the plaine of Gad vnder mount Hermon, vntill a man come to Hamath.

6 All the inhabiters of the hill countrey, from Libanon vnto [b] Miſrephothmaim, and all the Sidonians, will I caſt out from before the children of Iſrael: onely ſee that thou in any wiſe deuide it by lot vnto the Iſraelites to inherite, as I haue commanded thee.

[b] Reade chap. 11.

7 Nowe therefore, deuide this land to inherite vnto the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſes.

8 For with that other, the Rubenites and the Gadites haue receiued their inheritance, * which Moſes gaue them beyonde Iordane Eaſtward, as Moſes the ſeruant of the Lord gaue them:

Nũ. 32. 33.

9 From Aroer that lieth on the brim of the riuer Arnon, & from the citie that

is in the middeſt of the ‖ riuer, & all the playne of Medeba vnto Dibon:

‖ Or, valley.

10 And all the cities of Sehon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heſbon, vnto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, & the border of Geſſuri, and Machati, and al mount Hermon, with all Baſan vnto Salecha:

12 All yͤ kingdom of Og in Baſan, which reigned in Aſtaroth and Edrai, which ſame remayned yet of the reſt of the Giants: theſe did Moſes ſmite, and caſt them out.

13 Neuertheleſſe, the children of Iſrael [c] expelled not the Geſſurites & the Machathites: but the Geſſurites and the Machathites dwell among the Iſraelites euen vntill this day.

[c] Becauſe they deſtroyed not all as God had cōmāded, they that remayned, were ſnares and prickes to hurt them, Num.33.

14 Only vnto the tribe of Leui he gaue none inheritance: but the ſacrifices of the Lorde God of Iſrael is their [d] inheritance, as * he ſayd vnto them.

[d] The Leuites ſhall haue the tithes, ſacrifices, & offerings for their inheritance. Nū, 18, 21.

15 Moſes gaue vnto the tribe of the children of Ruben [inheritance] according to their kinreds.

16 And their coaſt was from Aroer that lieth on the banke of the riuer Arnon, and frō the citie that is in the middeſt of the riuer, and all the playne which is by Medeba:

17 Heſbon, with all their townes that lie in the plaine: Dibon, & the high places of Baal, and the houſe of Baalmeon,

18 And Iahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 Kiriathaim, Sabamath, & Zarath Zahar, in the mount of the valley,

20 The houſe of Peor, and the ſprings of the hils, and Bethpeor, and Aſhdoth-piſgah, and Beth-ieſimoth:

21 And all the cities of the playne, and al the kingdome of Sehon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heſbon, * which Moſes ſmote, with the lordes of Madian, Eui, Rechem, Zur, & Hur, and Reba, the which were dukes of Sehon, dwelling in the countrey.

Num, 31, 8.

22 And [e] Balaam alſo yͤ ſonne of Beor, the ſoothſayer, * did the children of Iſrael ſlay with the ſword, among other of them that were ſlayne.

[e] The falſe prophet who gaue coūſell how to cauſe Iſrael to offend God. Nū, 24, 14. and 31, 16.

23 And the border of the children of Ruben, was Iordane, with the countrey that lyeth thereon: This was the inheritance of the children of Ruben after their kinreds, cities, and villages pertayning thereto.

24 And Moſes gaue [inheritance] vnto the tribe of Gad, euen vnto the childrē of Gad he gaue by their kinreds:

25 And their coaſtes were Iazer, & all the cities of Gilead, and halfe the land of the children of Ammon, vnto Aroer that lyeth before Rabba:

26 And frō Heſbon vnto Ramath, Miſpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim vnto the borders of Dabir.

27 And in the valley they had Beth-aram, Beth-nimra, Socoth, and Zaphon, the reſt of the kingdome of Sehon king of Heſbon, vnto Iordane, & the coaſtes that lye thereon, euen vnto the edge of the ſea of Cenereth, on the [f] other ſide Iordane Eaſtward.

[f] That is, in the land of Moab.

28 This is the inheritãce of the children of Gad after their kinreds, their cities, and villages.

29 And Moſes gaue inheritãce vnto the halfe tribe of Manaſſes: and this was the poſſeſſion of the halfe tribe of Manaſſes, by their kinreds:

30 Their coaſt was from Mahanaim, euen all Baſan, and all the kingdome of Og king of Baſan, & all the townes of Iair which lye in Baſan, threeſcore cities.

31 And halfe Gilead, Aſtaroth, & Edrai, cities of the kingdom of Og in Baſan, which pertayne vnto the [g] children of Machir the ſonne of Manaſſes, euen to the one halfe of the children of Machir by their kinreds.

[g] Meaning his nephewes and poſteritie.

32 Theſe are the heritages which Moſes did diſtribute in the fields of Moab on yͤ other ſide Iordane ouer againſt Iericho Eaſtwarde.

33 But vnto yͤ tribe of Leui Moſes gaue none inheritance: for the Lord God of Iſrael is their inheritance, as he * ſaid vnto them.

Nū, 18, 20.

The xiiii. Chapter.

1 The lande of Chanaan was deuided among the nine tribes and the halfe. 6 Caleb requireth the heritage that was promiſed him. 13 Hebron was giuen him.

1 ANd theſe are the countries which the children of Iſrael inherited in the lande of Chanaan, which Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſuah the ſonne of Nun, and the ancient heads of the tribes of the children of Iſrael diſtributed to them:

2 By lot they receyued their poſſeſſiōs, * as the Lord commanded by the hand of Moſes, to giue vnto the nine tribes, and vnto the halfe tribe.

Nū. 34. 54.

3 For Moſes had giuen inheritance vnto [a] two tribes and an halfe on the other ſide Iordane: but vnto the Leuites he gaue none inheritance among them.

a The Rubenites, the Gadites, & halfe yͤ tribe of Manaſſes.

4 For the children of Ioſeph were two tribes, Manaſſes and Ephraim: and therefore they gaue no part vnto the Leuites in the land, ſaue cities to dwel in, with the ſuburbes of the ſame for their beaſtes and cattell.

5 As the Lorde commaunded Moſes, euen ſo the children of Iſrael did whē they deuided the land.

6 And the children of Iuda came vnto Ioſuah in Gilgal: and Caleb the ſonne of Iephune the Keneſite, ſayd vnto him, Thou woteſt what the Lorde ſayde vnto Moſes the man of God about [b] mee and thee in Cades Barnea.

b Which was, yͤ they two onely ſhould enter into yͤ land, Num. 14.

7 Fourtie yeres old was I when Moſes the ſeruant of the Lorde ſent mee from Cades Barnea, to eſpie out the lande, & I brought him worde againe as it was in mine heart.

8 Neuertheleſſe, my [c] brethren that went vp with me, diſcouraged yͤ heart of the people: and I folowed the Lord my God.

c That is, the other ſpyes that were ſent with him.

9 And Moſes ſware the ſame day, ſaying, The land whereon thy feete haue troden, ſhall be thine inheritance, and thy childrens for euer, becauſe thou haſt followed the Lord my God.

10 And behold, the Lord hath kept me aliue as he ſayde, this fourtie and fiue yeeres, euen ſince the Lord ſpake this word vnto Moſes, while the children of Iſrael wandered in the wildernes: and now lo, I am this day foure ſcore and fiue yeeres olde,

11 And yet am as ſtrong at this time, as I was when Moſes ſent mee: looke how ſtrong I was then, ſo ſtrong am I nowe, eyther for warre, or for ‡ gouernment.

‡To go out, & come in.

12 Nowe therefore giue me this mountaine, whereof the Lord ſpake in that day, (for thou heardſt in that day how the ‖ Anakims were there, and the cities great and walled) [d] if the Lorde will be with me, and I ſhalbe able to driue them out, as the Lord ſayd.

‖Or, giants.

d This he ſpake of modeſtie, and not of doubting.

13 And Ioſuah * bleſſed him, and gaue vnto Caleb the ſonne of Iephune Hebron to inherite.

1.Ma.2.56.

14 And Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the ſonne of Iephune the Keneſite, vnto this day: becauſe he followed conſtantly the Lord God of Iſrael.

15 And the name of Hebron was called in olde time Kiriath-Arba, which [Arba] was a great man among the Anakims: and the lande ceaſed from warre.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The lot of the children of Iuda, and the names of the cities and villages of the ſame. 13 Calebs portion. 19 The requeſt of Achſah.

1 THis was the lot of the tribe of the children of Iuda by their kinreds, euen to the border of Edom in the wilderneſſe of Zin Southwarde, euen from the vttermoſt part of the South coaſt.

2 And their South coaſt was from the brinke of the ſalt ſea, from a [a] rocke that leaneth Southward.

a The Hebrew worde ſignifieth Tongue, whereby is meant either the arme of the ſea that cōmeth into the land, or a rock or cape that goeth into the ſea

3 And it went out to the Southſide, towarde yͤ going vp to Maale-acrabim, and went along to Zin, and aſcended vp on the South ſide vnto Cades barnea: and went along to Heſron, and went vp to Adar, and ſet a compaſſe to Karcaa.

4 From thence went it along to Azmon, & reached vnto the riuer of Egypt, & the ende of that coaſt was on the Weſt ſide: this is [b] their South coaſt.

b The Hebrew worde is Chem, & ſignifieth Your, which as one learned in Hebrewe thinketh, is put here for Hem, which ſignifieth Their.

5 Their Eaſt coaſt is the ſalt ſea, euen vnto the end of [c] Iordane: & their border in the North quarter, was from the rocke ‖ of the ſea, and from the end of Iordane.

c Meaning, the mouth of the riuer, where it riſeth into the ſalt ſea.

‖Or, tōgue.

6 And yͤ ſame border went vp to Bethhagla, and went along by the North ſide of Beth-arabah, & vp from thence to the ſtone of [d] Bohen the ſonne of Ruben.

d Which is a great ſtone, vſed for a marke to part their countries.

7 And againe the ſame border went vp to Debir, from the valley of Achor, & ſo Northward, turning towarde Gilgal, that lyeth before the going vp to Adummim, which is of yͤ South ſide of the riuer: and the ſame border went vp to the waters of the fountaine of yͤ Sunne, & ended at the welk of Rogel.

8 And then went vp to the valley of the ſonne of Hennom, euen vnto yͤ South ſide of Iebuſi, the ſame is Hieruſalem: and then went vp to the top of the hill that lieth before the valley of Hennom weſtward, and by the ende of the valley of the giants Northward,

9 And then it compaſſeth from the top of the hill vnto the fountaine of the water of Nephthoah, and goeth out of the cities of mount Ephron, and draweth to Baala, which is [e] Kariathiarim.

[e] That is, the citie of woods.

10 And then it compaſſeth from Baala Weſtwarde vnto mount Seir, & then goeth along vnto the ſide of mount Jarim, which is Cheſalon on ẏ North ſide, and commeth downe to Bethſames, and goeth to Thimnah.

11 And goeth out againe vnto the ſide of Akaron Northward: & then draweth to Secron, and goeth along to mount Bala, and ſtretcheth vnto Jabneel: and the endes of the coaſtes leaue at the ‖ Weſt ſea.

‖ Meaning, toward Syria.

12 And the Weſt border was the great ſea, and the ſame coaſt was the coaſt of the children of Juda rounde about, in their kinreds.

13 And vnto Caleb the ſonne of Jephune, did Joſuah giue a part among the children of Juda, according to the mouth of the Lorde, euen Kiriatharba of the father of Enac, which citie is Ebron.

14 * And Caleb [f] droue thẽce the three ſonnes of Enac, Seſai, and Ahiman, and Thalmai [which were] ẏ ſonnes of Enac.

Judg. 1, 10.

[f] Now in ẏ time of Joſuah, & therfore is tolde by way of repetition, Judg. 1.

15 And he went vp thẽce to ẏ inhabiters of Dabir: & the name of Dabir in the olde time was [g] Kiriath Sephar.

[g] That is, a citie of letters.

16 And Caleb ſaid, He that ſmiteth Kiriath Sephar, & taketh it, to him will J giue Achſah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the ſonne of Kenes, the ‖ brother of Caleb, tooke it: & he gaue him Achſah his daughter to wife.

‖ Or, couſin.

18 And as ſhe went in vnto him, ſhe moued him to aſke of her father a fielde, & [h] ſhe alighted off her aſſe, & Caleb ſayd vnto her, What ayleth thee?

[h] Either becauſe her huſbande would not, or becauſe he deferred it too long.

19 Who anſwered, Giue me a ‖ bleſſing, for thou haſt giuen me a South land, giue me alſo ſprings of water. And he gaue her ſprings of water both aboue and beneath.

‖ Or, petition.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Juda by their kinreds.

21 And the vttermoſt cities of the tribe of the children of Juda toward ẏ coaſtes of Edom Southwarde, were Kabzeel, Eder, and Jagur,

22 Kinah, Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 Kedez, Hazor, and Gethnan,

24 Ziph, Telem, and Baloth,

25 Hazor, Hadathath, Karioth, Heſron, which is Hazor,

26 Aman, Shema, and Moladah,

27 Hazar, Gadda, Haſmon, and Bethpheleth,

28 Hazurſual, Beerſabe, & Baziothia,

29 Balaa, Jim, and Azem,

30 Eltholad, Cecil, and Horma,

31 Zikelag, Medemenah, & Senſenna,

32 Lebaoth, Selhim, Ain, and Rimon: all the cities are twenty and nine, with their villages.

33 And in the lowe countrey they had Eaſthaol, Zareah, and Aſenah,

34 Zanoah, En-gannim, Thaphuah, and Enam:

35 Jarmuth, Adulam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 Saarem, Adithaim, Gederah, and Gederothaim: fourteene cities with their villages.

37 Zenan, Hadazah, and Magdalgad,

38 Delean, Miſpeh, and Jektheel,

39 Lachis, Bazkath, and Eglon,

40 Chabbon, Lehamon, and Cethlis,

41 Gederoth, Bethdagon, Naamah, & Makedah: ſixteene cities with their villages.

42 Lebnah, Ether, and Aſan,

43 Jephthah, Aſnah, and Nezib,

44 Keilah, Achzib, and Mareſah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Akron with her townes & villages.

46 From Akron euen vnto the ſea, all that lyeth about Aſdod, with their villages.

47 Aſdod with her townes & villages, Azah with her townes and villages, vnto the [i] riuer of Egypt, & the great ſea was their coaſt.

48 And in the moũtaines they had Samir, Jathir, and Socoh,

49 Dannah, and Cariath Sennach, which is Dabir,

50 Anab, Eſthemoh, and Anim,

51 Goſen, Holon, and Giloh: eleuen cities with their villages.

52 Arab, Dumah, and Ezean.

53 Janum, Beth-thapuath, & Aphecah:

54 Humtah, and Kiriath-arbe (which is Hebron) and Sior, nine cities with their villages.

55 Maon, Carmel, Ziph, and Jutah,

56 Jeſrael, Jukadan, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gabaath, and Thamnah: ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Bethzur, and Gedor,

59 Maraath, Beth-anoth, & Eltheron: ſixe cities with their villages.

60 Kariath-baal, which is Kariath-iarim, and Rabba: two cities with their villages.

61 In the wilderneſſe they had Beth-arabah, Meddin, and Sacacah,

62 Nebſan, and the [k] citie of Salte, and Engaddi: ſixe cities with their villages.

63 Neuertheleſſe, the Jebuſites that were the inhabitants of Hieruſalem, coulde not the children of Juda [l] caſt out: but the Jebuſites dwell with the children of Juda at Hieruſalem vnto this day.

[k] Of this citie the ſalt ſea hath his name.

[l] That is, vtterly: though they ſlew ẏ moſt part of thẽ, and burnt their cities, Jud. 1. but Dauid afterwarde draue them out, 2.Sam.5.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 The lot or part of Ephraim. 10 The Chanaanites dwelled among them.

1 AND the lot of the children of Joſeph fell from Jordane by Jericho, vnto the water of Jericho Eaſtwarde, and to the wilderneſſe that goeth vp from Jericho thorowout mount Bethel:

2 And goeth out from [a] Bethel to Luz, and runneth along vnto the borders of Archi Ataroth:

3 And goeth downe againe Weſtward, euen to the coaſt of Japhleti, and vnto the coaſt of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gazer, and the endes of their coaſtes leaue at the Weſt ſea.

4 And ſo the children of Joſeph, Manaſſes, and Ephraim, tooke their inheritance:

5 And the borders of the children of Ephraim was by their kinreds. Their border on the Eaſt ſide was Ataroth Adar, euen to Beth-horon the vpper:

6 And went out Weſtwarde to Machmathath on the Northſide, and returneth Eaſtwarde vnto Thaanath Silo, and paſt it on the Eaſt ſide vnto Janoah,

7 And went downe from Janoah to Atharoth and Naarath, and came to Jericho, and went out at Jordane.

8 And their border wẽt frõ Thaphuah Weſtwarde vnto the riuer Kanath, & the endes were the Weſt ſea: This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their kinreds.

9 And the ſeparate cities for the childrẽ of Ephraim were among the inheritãce of the children of Manaſſes, euen the cities, with their villages.

10 And they draue not out the Chanaanites that dwelt in Gazar: but the Chanaanites dwelt amõg the Ephraites vnto this day, and ſerue vnder tribute.

[a] Luz is thought to be a citie at the ende of moũt Bethel, Gen.28. & ſo Bethel is both the name of a citie, & of a mount.

The xvii. Chapter.

1 The portion of the halfe tribe of Manaſſe. 3 A portion is giuen to the daughters of Zalphaad.

1 THis was the lot of the tribe of * Manaſſes, which was the eldeſt ſonne of Joſeph, to wit, of Machir, the eldeſt ſonne of Manaſſes, which was the father of Gilead: (now becauſe he was a man of warre) he had Gilead and Baſan.

Gen.46.14

2 * This is the poſſeſſion of the [a] reſt of the children of Manaſſes by their kinreds, [namely] of the children of Abiezer, the children of Helek, the children of Ariel, the children of Sechem, the children of Hepher, the children of Semida: for theſe were the male children of Manaſſes, the ſonne of Joſeph by their kinreds.

Nũ.26.29.

[a] For the other halfe tribe had their portiõ beyond Jordane, Num.26.

3 * But Zalphaad the ſonne of Hepher, the ſonne of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſes, had no ſonnes, but daughters: whoſe names are theſe, Mahala, Noa, Hagla, Melcha, and Thirza:

Num.27.7. and 36.2.

4 Which came before Eleazar ẏ Prieſt, and before Joſuah the ſonne of Nun, and before the Lordes, ſaying, The Lorde commanded Moſes to giue vs an inheritance among our [b] brethren: and therefore according to the commãdement of the Lorde, he gaue them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

[b] Among them of our tribe.

5 And there fell tenne portions to Manaſſes, beſide the lande of Gilead and Baſan, which were on the other ſide Jordane,

6 Becauſe the daughters of Manaſſes did inherite among his ſonnes: and Manaſſes other ſonnes had the lande of Gilead.

7 And the coaſt of Manaſſes was from Aſer to Machmathath, that lyeth before Sichem, and went along on the right hand, euen vnto the inhabitants of En-taphuah.

8 And the lande of Thaphuah belonged to Manaſſes: which [c] Thaphuah is beſide the border of Manaſſes, beſide the border of the children of Ephraim.

[c] Meaning, the citie it ſelfe.

9 And the coaſt deſcended vnto the ‖ riuer Canah Southward, euen to the riuer: theſe cities of Ephraim are among the cities of Manaſſes: the coaſt of Manaſſes went alſo on the North ſide to the riuer, and the endes of it goe out at the ſea:

‖ Or, brooke of reedes.

10 So that the South pertained to Ephraim, and the North to Manaſſes, and the ſea is his border, and they met together in [d] Aſer Northward, and in Iſachar Eaſtward.

d In yͤ tribe of Aſer and the tribe of Iſachar.

11 And Manaſſes had in Iſachar and in Aſer, Beth ſean & her towns, Ibleam and her townes, and the inhabiters of Dor, with the townes pertayning to yͤ ſame, and the inhabiters of Endor, with the townes of the ſame, and the inhabiters of Thaanach with her townes, and the inhabiters of Mageddo with the townes of the ſame, euen three countries.

12 Yet the children of Manaſſes coulde [e] not ouercome thoſe cities, but the Chanaanites preſumed to dwell in the ſame land.

e For at the firſt they were not couragious, and after agreed with thē on condition contrarie to Gods commandemēt.

13 Neuertheleſſe, as ſoone as the children of Iſrael were waxed ſtrōg, they put the Chanaanites vnder tribute, but expelled them not.

14 And the children of Ioſeph ſpake vnto Ioſuah, ſaying, Why haſt thou giuen me but one lot and one portion to inherite, ſeeing I am a great people, and foraſmuch as the Lord hath [f] bleſſed me hitherto?

f According to my father Iacobs prophecie, Gen. 48.

15 And Ioſuah anſwered them, If thou be much people, then get thee vp to the wood [countrey,] and prepare for thy ſelfe there in the land of the Pherezites and [g] of the Giantes, if mount Ephraim be too narrowe for thee.

g If this mount be not large enough, why doeſt not thou get more by deſtroying Gods enemies as he hath commanded?

16 And the children of Ioſeph ſayd, The hill is not enough for vs: and all the Chanaanites that dwel in yͤ low countrey haue charets of iron, and ſo haue they that inhabite Beth ſean and the townes of the ſame, and they alſo that dwell in the valley of Iezrael.

17 And Ioſuah ſayde vnto the houſe of Ioſeph, Ephraim, & Manaſſes, Ye be much people, and haue great power, and ſhal not therefore haue one lot:

18 Therfore the hil ſhalbe yours, and ye ſhal cut downe the wood that is in it: and the endes of it ſhall be yours, if ye caſt out the Chanaanites, which haue iron charets, and are very ſtrong.

The xviii. Chapter.

1 The tabernacle is ſet in Silo. 4 Certaine are ſent to deuide the land to the other ſeuen tribes. 11 The lot of the children of Beniamin.

1 AND the whole congregation of the childrē of Iſrael came together at Silo, and ſet vp the [a] tabernacle of the congregation there, after the land was in ſubiection before them.

a Which had continued at Gilgal euer ſince they came to the land till nowe.

2 And there remained among yͤ childrē of Iſrael [b] ſeuen tribes, which had not yet receiued their inheritance.

b That is, Beniamin, Simeon, Zabulon, Iſachar, Aſer, Nephthali, and Dan.

3 And Ioſuah ſayde vnto the children of Iſrael, Howe long are ye ſo ſlacke to come and poſſeſſe the lande which the Lorde God of your fathers hath giuen you?

4 Giue out from among you for euery tribe three mē, that I may ſend them: and that they may riſe, and walke thorowe the lande, and diſtribute it according to the [c] inheritance thereof, and come againe to me.

c That is, into ſeuen parts, to euery tribe one.

5 And let them deuide it vnto them into ſeuen partes: and Iuda ſhall abide in their coaſt on the South, and the houſe of Ioſeph ſhall ſtande in their coaſtes on the North.

6 Deſcribe ye the land therefore into ſeuen parts, and bring the deſcription hither to me: and I ſhal caſt lots for you here before the [d] Lord our God.

d That is, before the arke of the Lord.

7 But the Leuites haue no part among you, for the [e] prieſthood of the Lorde is their inheritāce: and Gad and Ruben, & halfe the tribe of Manaſſes, haue receiued their inheritance beyond Iordane Eaſtward, which Moſes the ſeruant of the Lord gaue them.

e That is, riches, ſacrifices and offerings, Ioſ. 13. and 14.

8 And the men aroſe, and went their way: and Ioſuah charged them that went to deſcribe the lande, ſaying, Depart, and goe thorowe the lande, and [f] deſcribe it: and come againe to mee, that I may here caſt lottes for you before the Lord in Silo.

f By writing the names of euery countrey & citie.

9 And the men departed, and walked thorowe yͤ land, & deſcribed it by cities, into ſeuen parts, in a booke, & returned to Ioſuah into the hoſte at Silo.

10 And Ioſuah caſt [g] lottes for them in Silo before the Lorde: and there Ioſuah deuided the land vnto the children of Iſrael, to eche their portion.

g To auoid diſſention, & that euery man ſhoulde be content with Gods appointment.

11 And the lot of the tribe of the children of Beniamin came vp, according to their kinreds, and the coaſt of their lot came betweene the children of Iuda,

and the children of Joſeph.

12 And their North coaſt was frõ Jordane, and went vp to the ſide of Jericho on the North ſide, and went vp thorowe the mountaines Weſtward, and they ended at the wilderneſſe of Beth-auen,

13 And went from thence toward Luz, euen to the South ſide of Luz (the ſame is [h] Bethel) and deſcended againe to Ataroth-Adar, vnto the hill that lyeth on the South ſide of the nether Bethoron.

h Which was in the tribe of Ephraim: an other Bethel was in the tribe of Beniamin,

14 And the coaſt turneth thence, & compaſſeth the corner of the ſea Southward, euen from the hil that lyeth before Beth-horon Southward: and goeth out at Kiriath-baal (which is Kiriath-iarim) a citie of the children of Juda: This is the Weſt quarter.

15 And the South coaſt goeth from the ende of Kiriath-iarim, and goeth out ‖ Weſtward, and thence it turneth to the wel of waters of Nephthoah,

‖ Or, to the ſea.

16 And commeth downe againe to the end of the hil that lyeth before yͤ valley of the ſonne of Hennom, euen in yͤ valley of the Giants Northwarde, & deſcendeth into the valley of Hennom beſide ‖ Jebuſi Southward, and goeth downe to the wel of Rogel,

‖ Or, Hieruſalem.

17 And compaſſeth from the North, and goeth foorth to [i] En ſemes, and departeth from thence to the places of Geliloth, which are towarde the going vp vnto Adummim: and goeth downe to the ſtone of Bohan the ſonne of Ruben.

i Which is in yͤ tribe of Ephraim.

18 And then goeth along towarde yͤ ſide of the plaine Northward, and goeth downe into the fieldes.

19 And goeth along to the ſide of Beth-hagla Northward, and endureth the point of the ſalt ſea North therefrom, [euen] at the [k] South end of Jordane: This is the South coaſt.

k Where yͤ riuer entreth into the ſalt ſea.

20 And Jordane keepeth in this coaſt on the Eaſt ſide: and this is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin by their coaſtes round about thorowout their kinreds.

21 These were the cities of the tribes of the children of Beniamin thorowout their kinreds, Jericho, Beth-hagla, & the plaine of Caſis,

22 Beth-arabah, Samaraim, & Bethel,

23 Auim, Parah, and Ophrah,

24 Cephar, Haamonai, Ophni, & Gaba: twelue cities with their villages.

25 Gabaon, Ramah, Beeroth,

26 Miſpeh, Chephirah, and Moſah,

27 Recem, Jaraphel, and Tharela,

28 Sela, Eleph, and Jebuſi (which is [l] Hieruſalem) Gibath, & Ciriath, fourteene cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of yͤ children of Beniamin thorowout their kinreds.

l Which was not wholy in the tribe of Beniamin, but part of it was alſo in the tribe of Juda.

The xix. Chapter.

1 The portion of Simeon. 10 Of Zabulon. 17 Of Iſachar. 24 Of Aſer. 32 Of Nephthali. 40 Of Dan. 49 The portion of Ioſuah.

1 AND the ſeconde lot came out to Simeon, euen for yͤ tribe of the children of Simeon by their kinreds: and their inheritance was in the [a] middes of the inheritance of the children of Juda.

a According to Jacobs prophecie, yͤ he ſhould be ſcattered among the other tribes.

2 And they had in their inheritaunce, Beer-ſabe, Sabe, and Moladah,

3 Hazarſual, Balab, and Azem,

4 Eltholad, Bethul, and Hormah,

5 Zekelag, Beth-marcaboth, and Hazerſuſah,

6 Bethlebaoth, & Saruhen, thirteene cities with their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, Ether, & Aſan, foure cities with their villages.

8 And thereto all yͤ villages that were round about theſe cities, euen to Balaſah Beer, and Ramath Southward. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the childrẽ of Simeon thorowout their kinreds.

9 Out of the lot of the children of Juda came the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Juda was [b] too much for them, and therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance in the inheritance of them.

b God prouiding afore hand for the great increaſe that they ſhoulde growe to in time to come.

10 And the thirde lot aroſe for the children of Zabulon thorowout their kinreds: and the coaſtes of their inheritance came to Sarid.

11 And went vp [c] Weſtward euẽ to Maralah, and reached to Dabbaſeth: and came thence to the riuer that lyeth before Jokneam.

c Meaning toward the great ſea.

12 And turned from Sarid Eaſtward toward the ſunne riſing, vnto the border of Chiſloth Thabor, and then goeth out to Dabereth, and goeth vp to Japhia.

13 And from thence goeth along Eaſtwarde to Gethah Hepher, to Jthah Kazin, and goeth to Remmon, and turneth to Neah:

14 And compaſſeth it on the North ſide to Hannathon, and endeth in the valley of Iephthahel,

15 And Katath, Nahalol, Simeon, Iedalah, and [d] Bethlehem: twelue cities with their villages.

[d] There was another Bethlehem in the tribe of Iudah.

16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zabulon thorowout their kinreds, and theſe are the cities with their villages.

17 And the fourth lot came out to Iſachar, euen for the children of Iſachar by their kinreds.

18 And their coaſt was Ieſraelah, Kaſuloth, and Sunem,

19 Hapharaim, Sion, and Anaharah,

20 Rabbith, Kiſion, and Abez,

21 Rameth, Enganim, Enhadah, and Bethphazez.

22 And his coaſt reacheth to Thabor, and Sahazimah, and Bethſames, and endeth at Iordane: ſixteene cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iſachar by their kinreds, and theſe are the cities with their villages.

24 And yͤ fifth lot came out for yͤ tribe of the children of Aſer by their kinreds.

25 And their coaſt was, Helkath, Hali, Beten, and Achſap,

26 Alamelech, Amaad, and Miſal: and came to Carmel Weſtward, & to Sihor Libanath,

27 And turneth towarde the ſunne riſing to Beth dagon, and commeth to [e] Zabulon, and to the valley of Iephthahel, toward the North ſide of Bethemek, and Neiel, and goeth out on the left ſide of Cabul,

[e] That is, ioyneth to yͤ tribe of Zabulon.

28 And to Hebron, Rohob, Hammon, & Kanah, euen vnto great Sidon:

29 And then yͤ coaſt turneth to Ramah, and to the ſtrong citie of [f] Zor, and turneth to Hozah, and endeth at the ſea by the poſſeſſion of Achzibah,

[f] Which was Tyrus a ſtrong citie in yͤ ſea.

30 Amah alſo, and Aphek, and Rohob: twentie and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the childrẽ of Aſer by their kinreds: theſe are the cities with their villages.

32 And the ſixt lot came out to yͤ children of Nephthali, [euen] to the children of Nephthali by their kinreds.

33 And their coaſt was from Heleph, [g] & from Elon to Zaenanim, Adami, Nekeb, and Iabneel, euen to Lakum, and doeth go out at Iordane.

[g] Theſe cities were in yͤ coũtrey of Zaananim.

34 And then the coaſt turneth Weſtward to Aſanoth Thabor, and then goeth out from thence to Hukukah, & reacheth to Zabulon on the South ſide, and goeth to Aſer on yͤ Weſt ſide, and to Iuda vpon Iordane towarde the ſunne riſing.

35 And their ſtrong cities are Ziddim, Zer, Hamath, Raccath, and [h] Cenereth,

[h] Of the which the lake of Genezareth had his name.

36 Adamah, Ramah, and Hazor,

37 Kedes, Edrai, and Enhazor,

38 Ieron, Magdalel, Horẽ, Bethanah, and [i] Bethſames, nineteene cities with their villages.

[i] There were three cities of this name, one in Iuda, one in Iſachar, & this in Nephthali.

39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Nephthali by their kinreds, theſe alſo are the cities and their villages.

40 And yͤ ſeuenth lot came out for yͤ tribe of the childrẽ of Dan by their kinreds.

41 And yͤ coaſt of their inheritance was, Zaraah, Eſthaol, Irſemes,

42 Saelabin, Aialon, Iethlah,

43 Elon, and Themnathah, & Akron,

44 Elthekeh, Gibbethon, and Baalath,

45 Iehud, Banebarac, & Gathrimon,

46 Meiercon, and Arecon, with the border that lyeth before [k] Iapho.

[k] Called Ioppe.

47 And the coaſt of the children of Dan went [l] out from them: and the children of Dan went vp to [m] fight againſt Leſem, and tooke it, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſworde, and conquered it, and dwelt therein, and called it Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

[l] That is, failed them before all coulde be ſerued.

[m] According as Iacob had prophecied, Gen.49.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan in their kinreds, theſe alſo are the cities, with their villages.

49 When they had made an end of deuiding yͤ land by their coaſtes, the childrẽ of Iſrael gaue an inheritance to Ioſuah the ſonne of Nun among them:

50 *According to the worde of the Lord they gaue him the citie which hee asked, euen Thimnath Serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the citie, & dwelt therein.

Ioſ. 24.30.

51 *Theſe are the inheritances which Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſuah the ſonne of Nun, & the ancient fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael deuided by lot in Silo before yͤ Lorde, at yͤ doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and ſo they made an end of deuiding

Nũ.35.17.

uiding the countrey.

The xx. Chapter.

2 The Lorde commandeth Ioſuah to appoint cities of refuge. 3 The vſe thereof, 7 And their names.

1 THe Lorde alſo ſpake vnto Ioſuah, ſaying,

2 Speake to the children of Iſrael, & ſay, Appoint out frõ among you cities of refuge,* wherof I ſpake vnto you by the hande of Moſes:

Num. 35. 9. deut. 19. 2.

3 That yͤ ſlear that killeth any perſon vnwares and vnwittingly, may flee thither: and thoſe cities ſhall be your refuge from the [a] auenger of blood.

[a] That is, yͤ neereſt kinſman of him yͤ is ſlaine.

4 And he yͤ doeth flee vnto one of thoſe cities, ſhal ſtande at the entring of the gate of the citie, & ſhall ſhew his cauſe in the eares of the elders of the citie: and they ſhall take him into the citie vnto them, and giue him a place, that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the auenger of blood follow after him, they ſhal not deliuer the ſlear into his hande: becauſe he ſmote his neighbour ignorantly, and hated him not beforetime.

6 And he ſhal dwel in the ſayd citie vntill he ſtand before the congregation in [b] iudgement, or vntill the death of the high Prieſt that ſhal be in thoſe dayes: for then ſhall the ſlear returne, and come vnto his owne citie, and vnto his owne houſe, and vnto the citie from whence he fled.

[b] Till his cauſe were prooued.

7 And they ſanctified Kedes in Galilee in mount Nephthali, and Sichem in mount Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iuda.

8 And on the other ſide Iordane ouer againſt Iericho Eaſtward,* they appointed Bezer in the wilderneſſe vpon the plaine, out of the tribe of Ruben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Baſan out of the [c] tribe of Manaſſes.

Deut. 8, 43.

[c] That is, out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſes beyond Iordane.

9 Theſe were the cities appointed for all the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourned among them, that whoſoeuer killed any perſon ignorantly, the ſame might flee thither, and ſhould not die by the hand of the auenger of blood, vntill he ſtoode before the [d] congregation.

[d] The Iudges, to declare his cauſe.

The xxi. Chapter.

41 The cities giuen to the Leuites, in number eyght and fourtie. 44 The Lord according to his promiſe gaue the children of Iſrael reſt.

1 AND then came the principall fathers of yͤ Leuites vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, & vnto Ioſuah the ſonne of Nun, and vnto yͤ ancient fathers that were ouer the tribes of the children of Iſrael,

2 *And ſpake vnto them at Silo in the land of Chanaan, ſaying, The Lorde commaunded by Moſes to giue vs cities to dwel in, with the ſuburbs thereof for our cattel.

Num. 35, 2.

3 And the children of Iſrael gaue vnto the Leuites out of their inheritance, at the bidding of the Lord, theſe cities folowing, with their ſuburbes.

4 And the lot came out for the kinred of the [a] Caathites: the children of Aaron the Prieſt, which were of the Leuites, had giuen them by lot out of the tribe of Iuda, out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Beniamin, thirteene cities.

[a] There were three families of the Leuites, yͤ Caathites, Gerſonites, & the Merarites. The prieſts were of yͤ familie of Caath.

5 And the reſt of the children of Caath had by lot out of the kinreds of the tribe of Ephraim, out of yͤ tribe of Dan, and out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſes, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gerſon had by lot out of the kinreds of the tribe of Iſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſer, and out of the tribe of Nephthali, and out of the other halfe tribe of Manaſſes in Baſan, thirteene cities.

7 And the children of Merari by their kinreds, had out of the tribe of Rubẽ, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zabulon, twelue cities.

8 And the children of Iſrael gaue by lot vnto yͤ Leuites theſe cities with their ſuburbes, as the Lord commanded by the hand of Moſes.

9 And they gaue out of the tribe of the children of Iuda, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, theſe cities by name,

10 Which the children of Aaron, being of the kinreds of the Caathites, and of yͤ children of Leui, obteined: (for theirs was the firſt lot.)

11 And they gaue them Kiriath-arba of yͤ father of Enac (which is Hebron) in the hil countrey of Iuda, with yͤ [b] ſuburbes of the ſame round about it.

[b] The ſuburbes were a thouſande cubites frõ the wall of yͤ citie round about.

12 *But the land that perteined to the citie, and the villages thereof, gaue they to Caleb the ſonne of Iephune, to be his poſſeſſion.

Ioſu. 14. 14. 1. chr. 6. 56.

13 And thus they gaue to the children of

Aaron the Prieſt, a citie, to the which the ſlayer might flee, euen Hebron with her ſuburbes, and Libna with her ſuburbes,

14 And Iathir with her ſuburbes, and Eſthemoa with her ſuburbes:

15 Holon with her ſuburbes, Dabir with her ſuburbes:

16 Ain with her ſuburbes, Iuttah with her ſuburbes, Bethſames with her ſuburbes: nine cities, out of thoſe two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, they gaue Gibeon with her ſuburbes, Gabac with her ſuburbes,

18 Anatoth with her ſuburbes, Almon with her ſuburbes, foure cities.

19 All theſe cities of the children of Aaron Prieſts, were thirteene cities with their ſuburbes.

20 And the kinredes of the children of Caath that were Leuites, that is to ſay, the [c] other children of Caath, had cities giuẽ them for their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

[c] That is, that were no prieſts, but Leuites onely.

21 For they gaue them the citie that the ſlear might flee vnto, Sichem with her ſuburbes in mount Ephraim, and Gazer with her ſuburbes,

22 And Cibzaim with her ſuburbs, and Beth-horon with her ſuburbes, foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Elthec with her ſuburbes, Gabethon with her ſuburbes,

24 And Aialon with her ſuburbes, Gathremon with her ſuburbes, foure cities.

25 And out of the [d] halfe tribe of Manaſſes, Thanach with her ſuburbes, and Gathremon with her ſuburbes, two cities.

[d] Which dwelled in Chanaan.

26 All the cities for the other kinreds of yͤ children of Caath, were ten, with their ſuburbes.

27 And vnto the children of Gerſon, which were of the kinreds of the Leuites, they gaue out of the other halfe tribe of Manaſſes, the cities of refuge for the ſlear, Golan in Baſan with her ſuburbes, and Beeſtherah with her ſuburbes, two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Iſachar, Kiſion with her ſuburbes, and Dabareh with her ſuburbes:

29 And Iarmuth ẇ her ſuburbes, Enganim with her ſuburbes, foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Aſer, Miſal with her ſuburbes, Abdon with her ſuburbes,

31 Helcath with her ſuburbes, and Rohob with her ſuburbes, foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Nephthali, the citie for the ſlear to flee vnto, Kedes in Galilee with her ſuburbes, Hamothdor with her ſuburbes, and Carthan with her ſuburbes, three cities.

33 All the cities of yͤ Gerſonites throughout their kinreds, were thirteene cities with their ſuburbes.

34 And vnto the other kinreds of the children of Merari [e] the reſt of the Leuites, they gaue out of the tribe of Zabulon, Iecnam with her ſuburbes, & Cartha with her ſuburbes,

[e] The families of Caath and Gerſon already ſpoken of, remaineth onely Merari, of which being the yongeſt, came the third familie of Leuites, and are here therefore called the reſt.

35 Dimnah with her ſuburbes, and Nahalal with her ſuburbes, foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Ruben, [f] Bezer with her ſuburbes, and Iahaſa with her ſuburbes,

37 Kedemoth with her ſuburbes, and Mephaath with her ſuburbes, foure cities.

38 And out of yͤ tribe of Gad, they gaue the citie for the ſlear to flee vnto, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbes, & Mahanaim with her ſuburbes,

39 Heſbon with her ſuburbes, & Iaſer with her ſuburbes, foure cities in all.

[f] Bezer & Ramoth, were the cities of refuge, vnder the Merarites and beyond Iordane.

40 So that all the cities of the children of Merari throughout their kinreds, which were the reſt of the kinreds of the Leuites, were by their lot twelue cities.

41 And all the cities that the Leuites had [g] among the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael, were fourtie and eight, with their ſuburbes.

[g] That Iacobs prophecie might be fulfilled, and Gods prouidence perfourmed: that is, that no part of Iſrael ſhould want their teachers of Gods lawe.

42 And theſe cities lay euery one ſeuerally, hauing their ſuburbes round about them thorowout all the ſaide cities.

43 And the Lord gaue vnto Iſraell all the land which he ſware to giue vnto their fathers: and they conquered it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the Lord gaue them reſt round about, according to all that hee ſware vnto their fathers, & there ſtoode not a man of al their enemies before them: the Lorde alſo deliuered all their enemies into their hands.

45 There eſcaped nothing of all the good things which the Lord had ſayd vnto the houſe of Iſrael, but all came to paſſe.

The xxii. Chapter.

1 Ruben, Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſes are ſent againe to their poſſeſſions.

1 Then [a] Ioſuah called ẏ Rubenites, the Gadites, and ẏ halfe tribe of Manaſſes,

2 And ſayd vnto them, Ye haue kept all that Moſes the ſeruant of the Lord [b] commanded you, & haue obeyed my voyce in all that I commanded you.

3 Ye haue not left your brethren of a long ſeaſon vnto this day, but haue kept the commandement of the Lord your God.

4 And now that the Lorde hath giuen reſt vnto your brethrẽ, as he promiſed them, therefore returne yee, and goe vnto your tents, and vnto the land of your poſſeſſion, *which Moſes ẏ ſeruant of the Lord gaue you on ẏ other ſide Iordane.

5 But in any wiſe take diligent heede, to doe the commandement and [c] lawe, which Moſes the ſeruant of the Lord charged you, that yee loue the Lorde your God, and walke in all his waies, and keepe his commandements, and cleaue vnto him, and ſerue him with alll your hearts, and all your ſoules.

6 And ſo Ioſuah [d] bleſſed them, and ſent them away: and they went vnto their tents.

7 Unto the one halfe of the tribe of Manaſſes Moſes gaue [poſſeſſion] in Baſan: and vnto the other halfe thereof gaue Ioſuah among their brethren on this ſide Iordane weſtward. And Ioſuah ſent thẽ away alſo vnto their tents, and bleſſed them,

8 And ſayd vnto them, Returne with much riches vnto your tents, & with a great multitude of cattel, with ſiluer and golde, with braſſe, and iron, and with much rayment: and deuide the ſpoyle of your enemies with your [e] brethren.

9 And the children of Ruben, the children of Gad, and ẏ halfe tribe of Manaſſes, returned, and departed from ẏ children of Iſrael out of Silo, which is in the lande of Chanaan, to goe vnto the countrey of Gilead, to the lande of their poſſeſſion, which they had obteined according to the worde of the Lorde by the hand of Moſes.

10 And when they came vnto the borders of Iordane, that are in the lande of Chanaan, the children of Ruben, the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſes built [f] there an altar by Iordane, and that a great altar to ſee to.

11 When the childrẽ of Iſrael heard ſay, Beholde the children of Ruben, the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſes, haue built an altar in the forefront of the lande of Chanaan, in the borders of Iordan, at the paſſage of the children of Iſrael:

12 When the children of Iſrael hearde of it, the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael, gathered them together at Silo, to make [g] battaile againſt them.

13 And the children of Iſrael, ſent vnto the children of Ruben, & to the childrẽ of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſes, into the lande of Gilead, Phinehes the ſonne of Eleazar the prieſt.

14 And with him ten lordes, of euery chiefe houſe a lord, throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, which were heads of their fathers houſholdes, among the ‖thouſands of Iſrael.

15 And they went vnto the children of Ruben, and to ẏ children of Gad, and to the children of ẏ halfe tribe of Manaſſes, vnto the land of Gilead, and they ſpake with them, ſaying,

16 Thus ſaith the whole congregation of the Lorde, What tranſgreſſion is this that ye haue tranſgreſſed againſt the God of Iſrael, to turne away this day from the Lord, in ẏ ye haue builded you an altar for to rebell this day againſt the Lorde?

17 *Is the wicked deede of Peor too litle for vs, whereof wee are yet not [h] cleanſed vnto this day: & there was a plague in the congregation of the Lord?

18 Yee alſo are turned away this day from the Lord: and ſeeing ye rebell to day againſt the Lord, it wil come to paſſe that to morowe hee ſhall bee wroth with all the congregation of Iſrael.

19 Notwithſtanding, if yee thinke that ẏ lande of your poſſeſſion is [i] vncleane, then come ouer vnto the lande of the poſſeſſion of the Lorde, wherein the Lords tabernacle dwelleth, and take poſſeſſion among vs: but [k] rebell not againſt the Lord, nor rebell againſt vs, to builde you any other altar, ſaue the altar

[a] After that the Iſraelites enioyed the lande of Chanaã.

[b] Which was to goe armed before their brethren, Num. 32, 33.

Num. 32, 33.

[c] Ioſuah now at parting, willing to ſhew them his care, and his thankefull heart for their paines, remembreth them of the keeping of gods lawe, as the onely meane of all the reward and felicitie he wiſheth them.

[d] Hee commended thẽ to God, and prayed for them.

[e] Which they had left at home to keepe their cities and poſſeſſions.

[f] This is beyond Iordan: For ſometime the whole countrey on both ſides of Iordane, is meant by Chanaan.

[g] Gods lawe requireth them ſo to doe, though they were the deareſt friendes they had, if they were found to fall away from true religiõ.

‖Or, multitudes.

Num. 15. 4.

[h] The reproch of the wickednes doeth ſtick by vs ſtill, though after puniſhment by death of 24. thouſand gods wrath was pacified

[i] As wanting ẏ arke of the Lorde & his altar.

[k] To vſe any other ſeruice then God alloweth, is to rebell againſt God.

altar of the Lord our God.

20 Did not Achan the ſonne of Zareth treſpaſſe grieuouſly in the accurſed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Iſrael? and this man[l] periſhed not alone in his wickedneſſe.

[l] Signifying that if many ſuffered for one mans fault, for the fault of many, al ſhould ſuffer.

21 Then the children of Ruben, and the children of Gad, & the halfe tribe of Manaſſes, anſwered, and ſaide vnto the heades ouer the thouſands of Iſrael,

22 The Lorde God of Gods, the Lord God of Gods knoweth, and al Iſrael ſhall knowe, if it be to rebell or to trāſgreſſe againſt the Lorde, then thou Lord ſaue vs not this day.

23 Or els if we haue built vs an altar to turne from folowing the Lorde, or to offer thereon whole burnt offering, or meate offering, to offer peace offerings thereon, let the Lorde him ſelfe [m] require it.

[m] That is, let him puniſh vs and reuenge it.

24 And if we haue not rather done it for feare of this thing, ſaying, In time to come your children might ſay vnto ours, What haue you to doe with the Lord God of Iſrael?

25 The Lord hath made Iordane a border betweene vs and you, yee children of Ruben, and of Gad, ye haue no part therfore in the Lord: and ſo ſhal your children make our children [n] ceaſe frō fearing the Lord.

[n] Fall away from true religion.

26 Therefore we ſaid, We wil make vs an altar, not for whole burnt offering, nor for ſacrifice:

27 But for a witneſſe betweene vs and you, and our generatiōs after vs, that wee ſhould ſerue the Lorde with our whole burnt offerings, ſacrifices, and peace offerings before him: and yͤ your children ſhould not ſay to ours in time to come, Ye haue no[o] part in the Lord.

[o] As you are excluded from yͤ land: ſo are you excluded from being partakers of the Lords ſeruice.

28 Therefore ſaid we, yͭ if they ſhoulde ſo ſay to vs, or to [p] our generations in time to come, yͭ wee would ſay againe, Beholde the faſhion of the altar of the Lord, which our fathers made, neither for whole burnt offerings, nor ſacrifices, but for a witneſſe betweene vs and you.

[p] God requireth that the care of his glorie be in euery man, not only for his time, but alſo that it reache to his poſteritie.

29 God forbid that we ſhoulde rebell againſt the Lorde, and turne this day from after him, and builde any other altar for whole burnt offerings, oblations, or ſacrifices, ſaue the altar of the Lorde our God that is before his tabernacle.

30 And when Phinees the Prieſt, and the lords of the congregation, & heads ouer the thouſandes of Iſrael which were with him, heard theſe wordes, that the children of Ruben, & the children of Gad, and yͤ children of Manaſſes ſpake, ‡they were well content.

‡Heb, It was good in their eyes

31 And Phinees the ſonne of Eleazar yͤ Prieſt, ſaid vnto the childrē of Ruben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manaſſes, This day wee perceiue that yͤ Lord is[q] among vs, becauſe ye haue not done this treſpaſſe againſt the Lord: nowe ye haue rid the children of Iſrael [r] out of the hande of the Lord.

[q] His couenant and his true religion being preſerued vncorrupt.

[r] From the puniſhment that they muſt haue looked for by trāſgreſſing of Gods law.

32 And Phinees the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt, with yͤ lords, returned from the children of Ruben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, vnto the land of Chanaan, to the children of Iſrael, and brought them this word againe.

33 And the ſaying pleaſed the children of Iſrael, and they bleſſed God, and did not intend to goe againſt them in battell, and to deſtroy the land which the children of Ruben and Gad dwelt in.

34 And the children of Ruben and the children of Gad called the altar ‖[Ed,] for it ſhalbe a witnes betweene vs, that the Lord is God.

‖Or, witnes.

The xxiii. Chapter.

2 Ioſuah exhorteth the people that they ioyne not themſelues to the Gentiles.

1 AND it came to paſſe, a lōg ſeaſon after that the Lord had giuē reſt vnto Iſrael frō al their enemies roūd about, that Ioſuah waxed olde, and was ‡ſtricken in age.

‡Heb, come into yeeres.

2 And Ioſuah called for al Iſrael, and for their Elders, their heades, their iudges, and officers, and ſaid vnto thē, I am olde, and ſtricken in age.

3 And ye haue ſeene all that the Lorde your God hath done vnto all theſe nations [a] before you, how the Lord your God himſelfe hath fought for you.

[a] Your eyes bearing witneſſe.

4 Beholde, I haue deuided vnto you by lot, theſe nations that remaine, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Iordane, with all the nations that I haue deſtroyed, euen vnto the great ‡ſea, weſtward.

‡Heb. at the ſunne ſet.

5 And the Lorde your God ſhall expell [b] them before you, and caſt them from out of your ſight, and ye ſhall conquer their

[b] Which yet remaine vnconquered, chap. 13

their land, as yͤ Lorde your God hath ſaid vnto you.

6 Be ye therfore of a good courage, that ye keepe & do all that is written in the booke of the lawe of Moſes, that yee bowe not aſide therefrom, to the right hand, nor to the left.

7 Neither companie with theſe nations, that is, with them that are left with you, neither make mentiō of the name of their goddes, nor [c] cauſe to ſweare by them, neither ſerue them, nor bowe your ſelues vnto them.

c Let not yͤ iudges admit an othe when any ſhall ſweare by their idols.

8 But ſticke faſt vnto the Lorde your God, as ye haue done vnto this day.

9 So ſhall the Lord caſt out before you great nations, and mightie, as no mā hath bene able to ſtand before you hitherto.

10 One man of you ſhall chaſe a thouſand: for the Lord your God fighteth for you, as he hath promiſed you.

11 Take good heede therfore vnto your ‡ ſelues, that yee loue the Lorde your God.

‡Heb. ſoules

12 Els, if ye goe backe, and cleaue vnto the reſt of theſe nations that remaine with you, and ſhal make ‡ marriages with them, and goe in vnto them, and they to you:

‡ Heb. haue cōuerſation with them.

13 Be ye ſure that the Lorde your God will no more caſt out all theſe nations frō before you: but they ſhalbe ſnares and trappes vnto you, and ſcourges in your ſides, and thornes in [d] your eyes, vntill ye periſh from this good lande which the Lord your God hath giuē you.

d Meaning, they ſhalbe a continuall griefe vnto you, and ſo the cauſe of your deſtruction.

14 And behold, this day do I [e] enter into the way of all the world, & ye know in all your hearts, and in al your ſoules, that nothing hath failed of al the good things which yͤ Lord your God promiſed you, but al are come to paſſe vnto you, & nothing hath failed thereof.

e I die, according to yͤ courſe of nature.

15 Therefore as all good ‡ thinges are come vpon you, which the Lord your God promiſed you: ſo ſhall the Lorde bring vpon you all ‡ euill, vntill he haue deſtroyed you from this good lande which the Lord your God hath giuen you.

‡Promiſes.

‡Threatnings.

16 When ye haue [f] tranſgreſſed the teſtament of the Lord your God, which he commaunded you, and haue gone and ſerued ſtrange goddes, and bowed your ſelues to them: then ſhal yͤ wrath of the Lorde waxe hot vpon you, and ye ſhall periſh quickly from the good land which he hath giuen you.

f He ſheweth that no euill can come vnto man, except he offend God by diſobedience.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

2 Ioſuah rehearſeth Gods benefites, 14 And exhorteth the people to feare God, 26 Ioſuah dyeth.

1 AND Ioſuah gathered [a] all yͤ tribes of Iſrael to Sichem, and called for the elders of Iſrael, and for their heads, iudges, and officers, & they preſented themſelues [b] before God.

a That were inhabitants in the land of Chanaan, to wit nine tribes and the halfe.

b Before the arke of God, which was then brought from Silo, to Sichem.

2 And Ioſuah ſaid vnto all the people, Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael, *Your fathers dwelt on the other ſide of the [c] flood in olde time, euen Thare the father of Abraham, & of Nachor, and ſerued ſtrange goddes.

Gen. 11, 28

c Euphrates in Meſopotamia.

3 And I tooke your father Abraham from the other ſide of the flood, and brought him thorowout al the land of Chanaan, and multiplied his ſeede, & gaue him Iſahac.

4 And I gaue vnto Iſahac, Iacob and Eſau: and I gaue vnto Eſau mount Seir, to poſſeſſe it: but Iacob & his children went downe into Egypt.

5 *I ſent Moſes alſo, and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, and when I had ſo done among them, I brought you out.

Exod, 3, 10.

6 *And I brought your fathers out of Egypt: and as they came vnto the ſea, the Egyptians followed after your fathers with charrets & horſemen vnto the red ſea.

Exod, 14. 9.

7 And when they cried vnto the Lord, the Lord put ‖ darkeneſſe betweene you and the Egyptians, and brought yͤ ſea vpon them, and couered them, & your eyes haue ſeene what I haue done to the Egyptians, and ye dwelt in yͤ wilderneſſe [d] a long ſeaſon.

‖Or a cloud

d Euen fourty yeeres.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other ſide Iordane: *and they fought with you, and I gaue them into your hand, that yee might conquere their countrey, and I deſtroyed them from out of your ſight.

Num, 21, 29.

9 *Thē Balac the ſonne of Ziphor king of Moab, aroſe, and warred againſt Iſrael, and ſent and called Balaam yͤ ſonne of Beor for to curſe you:

Num. 22, 5.

10 But I woulde not hearken vnto Balaam, and therefore he rather bleſſed you: and ſo I deliuered you out of his hande.

11 And ye went ouer Iordane, & came

vnto Iericho: and the [e] men of Iericho fought againſt you, the Amorites, Pherezites, Chanaanites, Hethites, Gergeſites, Heuites, and Iebuſites, & I deliuered them into your hand.

[e] Not in open field, but by defending of their cities, as Ioſu.3.14.

Deut.7.20.

12 [*] And I ſent hornets before you, which caſt them out of your ſight, euen the two kinges of the Amorites: but not with your owne ſworde, or with your owne bowe.

13 And I haue giuen you a lãd in which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and which ye dwell in: vineyardes alſo, and Oliue trees which ye planted not, and whereof ye do eate.

14 Now therefore, [f] feare the Lord, and ſerue him in perfectneſſe and trueth, & put away the gods which your fathers ſerued on the other ſide of the flood, and in Egypt, and ſerue ye the Lord.

[f] This is the true vſe of Gods benefites, to learne thereby to feare & ſerue him.

15 And if it [‡] ſeeme euil vnto you to ſerue the Lorde, then chooſe you this daye whome you will ſerue, whether the gods which your fathers ſerued (that were on the other ſide of the flood) eyther the goddes of the Amorites, in whoſe land ye dwel: as for me and my houſe, [g] we wil ſerue the Lord.

[‡] Heb. Euill in your ſight.

[g] This teacheth vs, ỹ if al the world go frõ God, yet euery one of vs particularly is bound to cleaue vnto him.

16 The people anſwered and ſayde, God forbid that we ſhould forſake ỹ Lord, and ſerue ſtrange gods.

17 For the Lorde our God, he it is that brought vs and our fathers out of the lande of Egypt, and from the houſe of bondage, & which did thoſe great miracles in our ſight, and preſerued vs in all the way that we went, & among al the people which we came through.

18 And the Lorde did caſt out before vs all the people, euen the Amorites which dwelt in the land, and therefore will we alſo ſerue the Lorde, for he is [h] our God.

[h] Whome we knowledge our ſelues bound to ſerue.

19 And Ioſuah ſaid vnto the people, Ye [i] can not ſerue the Lorde: for he is an holy God, and a ielous God, and can not beare your iniquitie and ſinne.

[i] Except ye caſt away your idoles.

20 If yee forſake the Lorde, and ſerue ſtrange gods, he wil turne, and do you euill, and conſume you, after that hee hath done you good.

21 And the people ſayde vnto Ioſuah, Nay, but we will ſerue the Lord.

22 And Ioſuah ſayd vnto the people, Ye are witneſſes [k] againſt your ſelues, that ye haue choſen you the Lorde to ſerue him. And they ſayd, We are witneſſes.

[k] In this your confeſſion of gods benefites, and promiſe made to ſerue him, if hereafter ye doe the contrary.

23 Then put away [ſaid he] the [l] ſtrange gods which are among you, and bow your heartes vnto the Lorde God of Iſrael.

[l] Which you haue found and caried away from the ſpoyles of ỹ cities that you haue wonne.

24 The people ſayd vnto Ioſuah, The Lorde our God will we ſerue, and his voyce will we obey.

25 And ſo Ioſuah [m] made a couenant with the people the ſame day, and ſet an ordinance and lawe before them in Sichem.

[m] By ioyning God & the people together, & repeated the promiſes & threatnings out of the lawe.

26 And Ioſuah wrote theſe wordes in the booke of the law of God, & tooke a great ſtone, and pitched it on an ende in the ſayde place, vnder an Oke that was in the ſanctuarie of the Lord.

27 And Ioſuah ſayd vnto al the people, Beholde, this ſtone ſhalbe a witneſſe vnto vs, for [n] it hath heard all ỹ wordes of the Lorde which he ſpake vnto vs, it ſhalbe therfore a witneſſe vnto you, leaſt ye denie your God.

[n] Rather then mans diſſimulatiõ ſhould not be puniſhed, the dumbe creatures ſhal cry for vengeance.

28 And ſo Ioſuah let the people depart, euery man vnto his inheritance.

29 And after theſe thinges, Ioſuah the ſonne of Nun the ſeruant of the Lord, dyed, being an hundred and ten yeeres olde.

30 And they buryed him in the border of his inheritance in Thamnah Serah, which is in mount Ephraim, on the North ſide of the hill of Gaas.

31 And Iſrael ſerued the Lorde [o] all the dayes of Ioſuah, and all the dayes of the elders that ouerliued Ioſuah, and which had knowen all the workes of the Lord that he had done for Iſrael.

[o] Such are the people commonly as the rulers are.

32 And the bones of Ioſeph, which the children of Iſrael brought out of Egypt, [p] buried they in Sichem, in a parcell of ground which Iacob bought of the ſonnes of Hemor the father of Sichem, for an hundred pieces of ſiluer, and it became the inheritance of the children of Ioſeph.

[p] They buryed Ioſephs bones, partly to perfourme their promiſe, Gen.50.25. and partly for a remẽbrance of Gods holy promiſes concerning the land of promiſe, and not to be abuſed, as the ſepulchres & reliques in theſe our latter dayes haue bene.

33 And Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron died, whom they buried in a hill that perteined to Phinees his ſonne, which [hill] was giuen him in mount Ephraim.

The booke of Iudges, called in the Hebrue, *Sophtim*, and in the Latine, *Iudicum*.

The firſt Chapter.

1 After Ioſuah was dead, Iuda was conſtituted captaine. 6 Adonibezek is taken. 14 The requeſt of Achſah. 16 The children of Keni. 19 The Chanaanites are made tributaries, but not deſtroyed.

1 After the death of Ioſuah, it came to paſſe that the children of Iſrael [a] aſked the Lord, ſaying, Who ſhall goe vp for vs againſt the Chanaanites, to fight firſt againſt them?

a By the iudgemēt of Vrim, Exo. 18, weightie matters ought not to be taken in hand without firſt inuocation of God, Num. 27.21. 1.Sa.28.9.

2 And the Lord ſayd, Iuda ſhal go vp: beholde, I haue deliuered the lande into his handes.

3 And Iuda ſayde vnto Simeon his [b] brother, Come vp with me in my lot, that we may fight againſt the Chanaanites, & I likewiſe will go with thee into thy [c] lot. And ſo Simeon went with him.

b Whoſe inheritance was ſcattered among the tribe of Iuda, according to Iacobs prophecie, Gen.49. Ioſu.19.

c As if I were one of ẏ inhabiters of the land that came to thee by lot.

4 And Iuda went vp, and the Lorde deliuered the Chanaanites & Pherezites into their hands: and they ſlue of them in Bezek ten thouſand men.

5 And they founde ‖ Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought againſt him, and ſlue the Chanaanites and Pherezites.

‖ Or, the Lord of Bezek.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, & they folowed after him, caught him, and [d] cut off his thumbes, and his great toes.

d As he ſerued others, ſo by Gods iudgement is he ſerued himſelfe.

7 And Adoni-bezek ſayd, Three ſcore & ten kings, hauing their thumbes and great toes cut off, gathered their meat vnder my table: as I haue done, ſo God hath done to me againe. And they brought him to Hieruſalem, and there he dyed.

8 (The children of Iuda had [e] fought againſt Hieruſalem, and had taken it, and ſmitten it with the edge of the ſword, and [f] ſet the citie on fire.)

e All this within the parentheſis was done in Ioſuah his time, and is here ſpoken of by way of repetition.

f Which was afterward buylt againe, and poſſeſſed by ẏ Iebuſites, 2.Sam.5.6

9 Afterwarde, the children of Iuda went downe to fight againſt the Chanaanites that dwelt in the moūtaine, and toward the ſouth, and in the lowe countrey.

10 And Iuda went againſt the Chanaanites that dwelt in Hebron, which before time was called Kiriath-arba, & ſlue Seſai, Ahiman, and Thalmai.

11 And from thence he went to the inhabitants of Dabir, whoſe name in olde time was called Kiriath-ſepher.

12 And Caleb ſayde, He that ſmiteth Kiriath-ſepher, & taketh it, to him will I giue Achſah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othoniel ẏ ſonne of Kenes Calebs yonger brother, tooke it: to whome he gaue Achſah his daughter to wife.

14 When ſhee came to him, ſhe counſailed him to aſke of her father a fielde: And then ſhe [g] lighted off her Aſſe, & Caleb ſayd vnto her, What wilt thou?

g Reade Ioſu.15.14

15 She anſwered vnto him, Giue mee a bleſſing: for thou haſt giuen mee a ſouthward land, giue me alſo ſprings of water. And Caleb gaue her ſprings both aboue and beneath.

16 And the children of the [h] Kenite, Moſes father in lawe, went vp out of the citie of palme trees, with the children of Iuda, into the wilderneſſe of Iuda, that lyeth in the South of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

h This was one of the names of Moſes father in law.

17 And Iuda went with Simeon his brother, & they ſlue the Chanaanites that inhabited Zephath, and vtterly deſtroyed it, and called the name of the citie Horma.

18 And alſo Iuda tooke [i] Azzah with the coaſtes thereof, and Aſkalon with the coaſtes thereof, and Akaron with the coaſtes thereof.

i Theſe cities & others were afterward poſſeſſed of the Philiſtines.

19 And the Lorde was with Iuda, and hee conquered the mountaines, but could not driue out the inhabitants of the valleys, becauſe they had charets of yron.

20 And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb, *as Moſes ſaid: and he expelled thence the three ſonnes of Anac.

Nū.14.24. ioſu.14.13.

21 And the children of Beniamin did not caſt out the Iebuſites that inhabited Hieruſalem: but the Iebuſites dwell with the children of Beniamin in Hieruſalem vnto this day.

22 And in like maner they that were of the houſe of Ioſeph went vp to Bethel, and the Lord was with them.

23 * And the houſe of Ioſeph ſearched out Bethel, which beforetime was called Luz.

Gen.28.19.

24 And the ſpies ſaw a man come out of the citie, & they ſayd vnto him, Shew vs, wee pray thee, the way into the citie, and we will ſhew thee mercie.

25 And when he had ſhewed them the way into the citie, they ſmote it with the edge of the ſworde, but let the man and all his houſhold goe free.

26 And the man went into the lande of the Hethites, & buylt a citie, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof vnto [k] this day.

27 Neyther did Manaſſes expell Bethſean with her townes, Thanach with her townes, the inhabiters of Dor, with her townes, the inhabiters of Jeblaam, with her townes, neyther the inhabiters of Magiddo, with her townes: but the Chanaanites dwelt ſtill in the land.

28 But as ſoone as Iſrael was waxed mightie, they put the Chanaanites to tribute, & expelled them not wholly.

29 In like maner, [l] Ephraim expelled not yͤ Chanaanites that dwelt in Gazer: but the Chanaanites dwelt ſtill in Gazer among them.

30 Neyther did Zabulon expell the inhabiters of Ketron, neyther the inhabiters of Nahalol: but the Chanaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 Neyther did Aſer caſt out the inhabiters of Acho, neither the inhabiters of Zidon, and of Ahalab, Aczib, and Helbah, Aphek, nor of Rohob:

32 But the Aſerites dwelt among the Chanaanites, the inhabiters of the land: for they did not driue them out.

33 Neyther did Nephtali driue out the inhabiters of Bethſames, nor the inhabiters of Bethanath, but dwelt amongſt the Chanaanites, the inhabiters of the land: neuertheleſſe, the inhabiters of Bethſames, and of Bethanath, became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites ‖ droue the children of Dan into the mountaine, and ſuffered them not to come downe to the valley.

35 And the Amorites were content to dwell in mount Heres in Aialon, and in Salabim: and the hande of Joſeph preuayled, so that they became tributaries.

36 And the coaſt of the Amorites was from the going vp to Acrabim, & from the [m] rocke vpward.

k That is, vnto yͤ time of Samuel, who is ſuppoſed to haue writtē this booke.

l That is, yͤ tribe of Ephraim: and ſo are yͤ reſt to be vnderſtanded.

‖ Or, afflicted them.

m A citie in Arabia, in Hebrewe, Selah, which ſignifieth a rocke

The ii. Chapter.

2 The Angel rebuketh the people, becauſe they had made peace with the Chanaanites. 22 The cauſe is ſhewed why God ſuffered idolaters to remaine among them.

1 AND the [a] Angel of yͤ Lorde came vp from Gilgal to Bochim, and ſaid, I made you to goe out of Egypt, & haue brought you vnto yͤ lande which I ſware vnto your fathers, & I ſayd, I wil neuer breake my couenant that I made with you.

2 And yee alſo ſhall make no couenant with the inhabiters of this lande, but ſhall breake downe their altars: neuertheleſſe, ye haue not harkened vnto my voice: Why haue ye this done?

3 Wherefore, I haue likewiſe determined, that I will not caſt them out before you: but they ſhall be as thornes vnto you, and their goddes ſhall be a ſnare vnto you.

4 And when the Angell of the Lorde ſpake theſe wordes vnto all the children of Iſrael, the people cryed out, and wept:

5 And called the name of the ſayd place, ‖ Bochim, and offered ſacrifices there, vnto the Lord.

6 And whē Ioſuah [b] had ſent the people away, the children of Iſrael went euery man into his inheritance, to poſſeſſe the land.

7 And the people ſerued the Lorde all the dayes of Ioſuah, & all the dayes of the elders that outliued Ioſuah, & had ſeene all the great workes of the Lord, that he did for Iſrael.

8 And Ioſuah the ſonne of Nun, the ſeruant of the Lorde dyed, when hee was an hundred and ten yeeres olde:

9 Whome they buryed in the coaſtes of his inheritance in Thimnath [c] Heres, in mount * Ephraim, on the North ſide of the hill Gaas.

10 And ſo all that generatiō were gathered vnto their fathers: and there aroſe an other generation after them, which neyther knewe the Lorde, nor yet the workes which he had done for Iſrael.

11 And then the children of Iſrael did wickedly in the ſight of the Lord, and ſerued [d] Baalim,

12 And forſooke the Lorde God of their fathers, which brought them out of the lande of Egypt, & folowed ſtrange gods, euen of the gods of the nations that were rounde about them, and

a A prophet or meſſenger, as ſome thinke, which was Phinehes: other thinke, it was an angelicall ſpirit ſent of God, & appearing to do this meſſage, Ioſ.23

‖ Or, weeping.

b Reade Ioſu.24.28

c Or, Serah, ſignifying yͤ ſunne, whoſe image was ſet vpō Ioſuahs graue, for a memorial that the ſunne ſtoode at his cōmādement. Ioſu.24.5.

d That is, all maner of idoles.

bowed themſelues vnto them, and angred the Lord:

13 They forſooke the Lorde, and ſerued Baal and [e] Aſtaroth.

e Idoles which had ẏ fourme of ſheepe among the Sidonians.

14 And the wrath of the Lorde waxed hot againſt Iſrael, and hee deliuered them into the hands of raueners, that ſpoyled them, and ſolde them into the handes of their enemies rounde about them, ſo that they had no power any longer to ſtande before their enemies.

15 But ‡ whitherſoeuer they went out, the [f] hande of the Lorde was ſore againſt them, as the Lord had ſaid, and had ſworne vnto them: and he puniſhed them ſore.

‡ In all their enterpriſes. f The vengeance.

16 Neuertheleſſe, the Lorde rayſed vp Iudges, which deliuered them out of the handes of their oppreſſours.

17 And yet for all that, they woulde not hearken vnto their Iudges, but rather went a whoring after ſtrange gods, & bowed themſelues vnto them, and turned [g] quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandements of the Lord: but they did not ſo.

g That is ẏ maner of the corrupt nature of man, & therefore God of his mercy from time to time vſed to reſtore, & renue true religion.

18 And when the Lorde rayſed them vp Iudges, he was with the Iudge, and deliuered them out of the handes of their enemies, all the dayes of the Iudge: (for the Lord ‡ had compaſſion ouer their ſorowings, which they had by the reaſon of them that oppreſſed them, and vexed them:)

‡ Heb. Repentance.

19 Yet for all that, aſſoone as the Iudge was dead, they returned, and ‡ did worſe then their fathers, in following ſtrange gods, to ſerue them, and worſhip them, and ceaſſed not from their owne inuentions, nor from their ſtubburne way.

‡ Heb. Corrupt themſelues.

20 And the wrath of ẏ Lord was moued againſt Iſrael, and he ſayde, Becauſe this people hath trãſgreſſed my couenant which I cõmãded their fathers, & haue not hearkened vnto my voyce:

21 I will henceforth not caſt out before them one man of the nations which Ioſuah left when he dyed:

22 That through them I may [h] prooue Iſrael, whether they will keepe the way of the Lorde, and walke therein as their fathers did, or not.

h Outward enemies & falſe prophets are a triall to proue our faith.

23 And ſo the Lorde left thoſe nations, and droue them not out immediatly, neither deliuered them into the hande of Ioſuah.

The iii. Chapter.

1 The Chanaanites were left to trie Iſrael. 9 Othoniel deliuereth Iſrael. 21 Ahud killeth king Eglon. 23 Samgar killeth the Philiſtines.

1 These are ẏ nations * which ẏ Lord left, that he might proue Iſrael by thẽ: [that is to ſay] (as many of Iſrael as had not knowen [a] the warres of Chanaan:

* 1. Re. 12. 9.

a Which warres were obteined by the hãd of God, & not by the power of man.

2 Onely for the learning of the generations of the children of Iſrael, that hee alſo might teache them warre, onely ſuch as before knewe nothing thereof:)

3 Of thoſe whome he left, there were fiue lords of the Philiſtines, and al the Chanaanites, and the Sidonites, and the Heuites that dwelt in mount Libanon, from mount Baal Hermon, vnto the comming into Hamath.

4 Thoſe remained to proue Iſrael by, and to wit whether they would hearken vnto the commandements of the Lord which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moſes.

5 And the children of Iſrael dwelt among the Chanaanites, Hethites, Amorites, Pherezites, Heuites, and Iebuſites,

6 And tooke the daughters of them to be [b] their wiues, and gaue their owne daughters to their ſonnes, and ſerued their gods.

b Cõtrary to Gods cõmandement.

7 And the children of Iſrael did wickedly in the ſight of the Lord, and forgate the Lorde their God, and ſerued Baalim, and [c] Aſtaroth.

c Trees or woods erected for idolatrie.

8 Therfore the Lord was angry with Iſrael, & he ſolde them into the hands of Chuſan Riſathaim king of Meſopotamia: and the children of Iſrael ſerued Chuſã Riſathaim eyght yeres.

9 And when the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the Lord, the Lord ſtirred vp a ſauiour to the children of Iſrael, and ſaued them, [one] Othoniel the ſonne of Kenes, Calebs yonger brother.

10 And [d] the ſpirite of the Lorde came vpon him, and he iudged Iſrael: and went out to warre, and the Lord deliuered Chuſan Riſathaim king of Meſopotamia into his hand, & his hande preuailed againſt Chuſan Riſathaim.

d Enduing him with ẏ gift of prophecie, zeale of true religiõ, ſtregth, policie, wiſedome, and fortitude.

11 And the land had reſt [e] fourtie yeeres: and Othoniel the ſonne of Kenes dyed.

e That is, 32. vnder Ioſuah, and eight vnder Othoniel.

12 And the children of Iſrael agayne committed wickedneſſe in the ſight

of the Lorde: and the Lorde [f] ſtrengthened Eglon the king of the Moabites, againſt the children of Iſrael, becauſe they had committed wickedneſſe before the Lorde.

[f] Uſing him as a rod to puniſh the children of Iſrael for their wickedneſſe.

13 And this [Eglon] gathered vnto him the children of Ammon, & the Amalekites, and went and ſmote Iſrael, and poſſeſſed the citie of Palme trees.

14 And ſo the children of Iſrael ſerued Eglon the king of Moab eyghteene yeeres.

15 But when they cryed vnto the Lord, the Lorde ſtirred them vp a ſauiour, Ahud, the ſonne of Gera, the ſonne of Gemini, a man lame of his ‖ right hand: and by whome the children of Iſrael ſent a preſent vnto Eglon the king of Moab.

‖ Or, left handed.

16 But Ahud made him a dagger with two edges, of a cubite length, and hee did gyrde it vnto his raiment, vpon his right thigh,

17 And carryed the preſent vnto Eglon the king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when he had preſented yͤ preſent, he ſent the people that bare it, away.

19 But he himſelfe turned againe from the place of grauen images that was by Gilgal, and ſaid, I haue a ſecret errand vnto thee, O king. Which ſayde, Keepe ſilence. And all that ſtoode before him, went out from him.

20 And Ahud came vnto him, and in a ſommer parler which he had, ſate he himſelfe alone: And Ahud ſayde, I haue a meſſage vnto thee from God. And he aroſe out of his ſeate.

21 And Ahud put forth his left hande, & tooke the dagger from his right thigh, and thruſt it into his belly.

22 And the haft went in after the blade: and the fat cloſed the haft, ſo that he might not draw the dagger out of his belly, but the dirt came out.

23 Then Ahud gate him out into the porch, and ſhut the doores of the parler vpon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his ſeruants came: and when they ſawe that the doores of the parler were locked, they ſayd, Surely he ‡ couereth his feete in his ſommer chamber.

‡ He doth his eaſement.

25 And they tarryed till they were aſhamed: & ſeeing he opened not the doores of the parler, they tooke a key, and opened them: and beholde, their lorde was fallen downe dead on the earth.

26 And Ahud eſcaped while they tarried, and was gone beyond, to the place of yͤ grauen images, and eſcaped vnto Seirath.

27 And when hee was come, he blewe a trumpet in mount Ephraim, and the children of Iſrael went downe with him from the hill, and he went before them.

28 And he ſaide vnto them, Follow me: for the Lord hath deliuered your enemies yͤ Moabites into your hand. And they deſcended after him, and tooke yͤ paſſages of Iordane towarde Moab, and ſuffered not a man to paſſe ouer.

29 And they ſlue of the Moabites the ſame time about ten thouſande men, which were al [g] fat, and men of warre, and there eſcaped not a man.

[g] That is, ſtrong and luſtie.

30 So Moab was ſubdued that day vnder the hand of Iſrael, and yͤ land had reſt foureſcore yeeres.

31 After him was Samgar the ſonne of Anath, which ſlue of the Philiſtines ſixe hundred men with an Oxe goade, and deliuered Iſrael alſo.

The iiii, Chapter.

4 Debora iudgeth Iſrael, and exhorteth Barac to deliuer the people. 16 Siſera fleeth, 17 and is killed by Iael.

1 AND the childrē of Iſrael began againe to doe wickedly in the ſight of the Lord, whē Ahud was dead.

2 And the Lord ſold them into yͤ hande of [a] Iabin king of Chanaan, that reigned in [b] Hazor, whoſe captaine of war was called Siſera, which dwelt in Haroſeth of the Gentiles.

[a] This was one of yͤ poſteritie of Iabin, whō Ioſuah ſlue, Ioſ.11. now hauing recouered ſtrength to reuenge.

[b] Which was by Ioſuah deſtroied: but after recouered & builded by the enimies.

3 And the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the Lorde, for hee had nine hundred charettes of iron: and twentie yeeres he troubled the children of Iſrael very ſore.

4 And Debora a prophetiſſe, the wife of Lapidoth, iudged Iſrael the ſame time.

5 And the ſame Debora dwelt vnder a palme tree, betweene Ramath and Bethel, in mount Ephraim: and the children of Iſrael came vp to her for iudgement.

6 And ſhe ſent & called Barac the ſonne of Abinoam, out of Kedes Nephthali, and ſayd vnto him, Hath not the Lord God of Iſrael [c] commaunded, ſaying, Goe, and draw towarde mount Thabor, and take with thee ten thouſande men

[c] It ſhoulde appeare that ſhe had done this meſſage vnto him afore, & now called vpon him for the ſame before the whole multitude.

men of the children of Nephthali, and of the children of Zabulon.

7 And I wil bring vnto thee to the ‡ riuer Kiſon, Siſera, the captaine of Iabins armie, with his charrettes, and his people, and will deliuer him into thine handes.

‡ Heb, valley.

8 And Barac ſayde vnto her, [d] If thou wilt goe with mee, I will goe: but and if thou wilt not come with me, I wil not goe.

[d] Although his faith now at the firſt bee weake, and therfore deſireth yͤ preſence of the prophetiſſe: yet after, it became ſo ſtrong, that it is commended by the teſtimonie of yͤ holy Ghoſt.

9 She ſaid, I wil ſurely goe with thee, but this iourney that thou takeſt, ſhall not be for thine honour: for the Lorde ſhal deliuer Siſera into the hand of a woman. And Debora aroſe, and went with Barac to Kedes.

10 And Barac called Zabulon & Nephthali to Kedes, and ‡ led after him ten thouſande men: and Debora went with him.

‡ Heb, Wēt afoote.

11 But Haber the Kenite, which was of the ‡ children of Hobab, yͤ father in law of Moſes, remoued from the Kenites, and pitched his tent [e] vnto the plaine of Zaanaim, which is by Kedes.

‡ Heb. Poſteritie.

[e] This large roome that he occupieth, argueth his ſubſtāce to be great, which ſhould ſeeme to bee the cauſe why he departed from the other Kenites.

12 And they ſhewed Siſera, that Barac the ſonne of Abinoam was gone vp to mount Thabor.

13 And Siſera gathered together al his charets, euen nine hundred charets of iron, and al the people that were with him, from Haroſeth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer of Kiſon.

14 And Debora ſaid vnto Barac, Up, for this is the day in which the Lord hath deliuered Siſera into thine hād: is not the Lord gone out before thee? And ſo Barac went downe from moūt Thabor, and ten thouſand men after him.

15 * But the Lord deſtroyed Siſera and all his charets, and all his hoſt, with yͤ edge of the ſword, before Barac: ſo that Siſera lighted downe off his charet, and fled away on his feete.

Pſal. 83, 10.

16 But Barac followed after yͤ charets, and after the hoſte, vnto Haroſeth of the Gentiles, and al the hoſt of Siſera fel vpon the edge of the ſworde, & there was not a man left.

17 Howbeit, Siſera fledde away on his feete, to yͤ tent of Iael the wife of [f] Haber the Kenite (for there was peace betweene Iabin the king of Hazor, and the houſhold of Haber the Kenite.)

[f] He was of the familie of Iethro Moſes father in law, and his ancetors ioyned themſelues to Iſrael in yͤ true worſhipping of God.

18 And Iael went out to meete Siſera, and ſayd vnto him, Turne in, my lord, turne in to me, feare not. And when he had turned in vnto her into her tent, ſhe couered him with a mantell.

19 And he ſayde vnto her, Giue me, I pray thee, a litle water to drinke, for I am thirſtie. And ſhee opened a bottell of milke, and gaue him drinke, and couered him.

20 And againe he ſayd vnto her, Stand in the doore of the tent: and when any man doeth come and enquire of thee whether there be any man here, thou ſhalt ſay, Nay.

21 Thē Iael Habers wife, tooke a naile of the tent, & an hammer in her hand, and went ſoftly vnto him, and ſmote the nayle into the temples of his head, and faſtened it into the grounde: (for he ſlumbred ſore, and was wearie) and ſo he dyed.

22 And behold, as Barac followed after Siſera, Iael came out to meete him, & ſayd vnto him, Come, and I wil ſhew thee the man whom thou ſeekeſt. And when he came into her tent, beholde, [g] Siſera lay dead, and the nayle was in his temples.

[g] So hee ſawe that a woman had the honor, as Debora prophecied, verſe 6.

23 And ſo God brought Iabin yͤ king of Chanaan into ſubiection that day, before the children of Iſrael.

24 And yͤ hand of the children of Iſrael ‡ proſpered, & preuailed againſt Iabin the king of Chanaan, vntill they had deſtroyed Iabin king of Chanaan.

‡ Heb. went and was ſtrong.

The v. Chapter.

The ſong and thankeſgiuing of Debora and Barac after the victorie.

1 Then Debora, and Barac yͤ ſonne of Abinoam, ſang the ſame day, ſaying,

2 Praiſe ye the Lord, for the auenging of Iſrael, and for the [a] people that became ſo willing.

[a] To wit, yͤ two tribes of Zabulon and Nephthali.

3 Heare, O ye kings, hearken, O ye princes: I, euen I will ſing vnto the Lorde, I will ſing praiſe to the Lorde God of Iſrael.

4 Lorde, when thou wenteſt out of Seir, when thou departedſt out of yͤ field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens rayned, the cloudes alſo dropped water:

5 The mountaines melted before the Lord, euen as did Sinai before yͤ Lord God of Iſrael.

6 In the dayes of Samgar yͤ ſonne of Anath, in the dayes of Iael, the high wayes were [b] vnoccupied, and the trauailers walked thorow bye wayes.

[b] For feare of the enemies.

7 The inhabitants of the townes were gone, they were gone in Iſrael, vntill I Debora came vp, which came vp a [c] mother in Iſrael.

8 They choſe new gods, and then had they the enemie in ẏ gates: was there a ſhield or ſpeare ſeene among fourtie thouſand of Iſrael?

9 My heart loueth the gouernours of Iſrael, & them that are willing among the people: O praiſe ye the Lord.

10 Speake [d] ye that ride on faire Aſſes, ye that dwell by [e] Midden, and that walke by the wayes.

11 For the noyſe of the Archers among the [f] drawers of water ceaſſed, there ſhall they ſpeake of the righteouſneſſe of the Lorde, his righteouſneſſe in his vnfenced townes in Iſrael: then ſhal the people of the Lorde goe downe to the gates.

12 Up Debora, vp: get thee vp, and ſing a ſong: ariſe Barac, and leade the captiuitie captiue, thou ſonne of Abinoam.

13 Then ſhall they that remaine, haue dominion of the proudeſt of the people: the Lorde hath giuen me dominion ouer the mightie.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a roote [g] of them againſt Amalek, and after thee [h] Beniamin among thy people: Out of Machir came rulers, and out of Zabulon they that handle the pen of [i] the writer.

15 And of Iſachar there were princes with Debora, and Iſachar, and alſo Barac he was ſent on foote into ẏ valley: for the diuiſions of Ruben, [were] great [k] thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodeſt thou among the ſheepefoldes, to heare the bleatings of the flockes? for ẏ diuiſions of Ruben were great thoughtes of heart.

17 [l] Gilead alſo abode beyond Iordane: and why doth Dan remaine in ſhips? Aſer continued on the ſea ſhore, and taried in his decayed places.

18 [But] the people of Zabulon haue ieoparde their liues vnto the death, like as did Nephthali in the high places of the fielde.

19 The kings came and fought, then fought the kings of Chanaan in Thanach by ẏ waters of Megiddo, & [m] wan no money.

20 They fought from heauen, [n] euen the ſtarres in their courſes fought againſt Siſera.

21 The riuer of Kiſon ſwept them away, that ancient riuer, the riuer Kiſon: O my ſoule, thou haſt marched valiantly.

22 Then were the horſe hoofes ſmitten aſunder, by the meanes of the praunſings that their mightie men made.

23 Curſe ye the tribe of Meros (ſaid the angel of the Lorde) curſe the inhabitantes thereof: becauſe they came not to helpe the Lorde, to helpe the Lorde againſt the mightie.

24 Iael the wife of Haber the Kenite, ſhall be bleſſed aboue other women, bleſſed ſhal ſhe be aboue other women in the tent.

25 He aſked water, and ſhe gaue him milke, ſhe brought foorth butter in a lordly diſh.

26 She put her hand to the naile, & her right hand to the Smithes hammer: with the hammer ſmote ſhee Siſera, and ſmote his head, wounded him, & pearced his temples.

27 Hee bowed him downe at her feete, hee fell downe, and lay ſtil at her feete, hee bowed him ſelfe, and fell: and whẽ he had ſunke downe, he lay there deſtroyed.

28 The mother of Siſera looked out at a windowe, and cryed thorowe the latteſſe, Why is his charet ſo long a comming? Why tarie the wheeles of his charrets?

29 All the wiſe ladyes anſwered her, yea and her owne wordes anſwered her ſelfe,

30 Surely they haue found, they deuide the ſpoyles, euery mã hath a damſel or two: Siſera hath a pray of diuers coloured garments, euen a pray of rayment died with ſundry colours, & that are made of needle worke: rayment of diuers colours, and of needle worke on both ſides, which is meete for him ẏ is chiefe in diſtributing of the ſpoyles.

31 So periſh all thine enemyes, O Lord: but they that loue him, let them be as the [o] ſunne when he ariſeth in his might. And the lande had reſt fourtie yeeres.

The vi. Chapter.

1 Iſrael is oppreſſed of the Madianites for their wickedneſſe. 14 Gedeon is ſent to bee their deliuerer. 37 Hee asked a ſigne.

[c] Becauſe ſhe vſed the authoritie & power that God gaue her, for the welth of her people, and not to ſuppreſſe them after ẏ maner of tyrantes.

[d] Magiſtrates ẏ afore were hindred in ẏ executing of their office, & marchãts ẏ then durſt not iourney from citie to citie.

[e] A certaine place, much oppreſſed with ẏ enemies, or a place vſed for marchãdiſe, to the which for feare of ẏ enimies there was afore no reſort.

[f] Whom ẏ enemies of like vſed to ſkirmiſh vpon, & to endanger.

[g] In this reckoning vp of the inſtrumẽts of this victory, ſhe beginneth wͭ her ſelfe, as a roote of Ephraim, and calleth theſe Chanaanites, Amalek by illuſion.

[h] It is like ẏ ſome of ẏ Beniamites ioyned thẽſelues to Debora, & vnlike ẏ ſhe prophecieth hereof ẏ victorie of Saul againſt Amalek, wherof. 1. Sam. 15.

[i] Euen the learned did helpe to fight.

[k] They marueiled that they came not ouer Iordane to helpe them.

[l] And yet came to helpe, and therefore thou Ruben canſt haue no excuſe.

[m] They wanne nothing, but loſt all.

[n] Gods wil was, ẏ they ſhould be holpen to ouercome their aduerſaries, not by their own power, but by power from heauen, and from the ſtarres.

[o] That is, growe more and more in ſtrength & power to vanquiſh their enemies.

1 AND the childrẽ of Iſrael committed [a] wickedneſſe in the ſight of the Lord: and yͤ Lord deliuered them into [b] yͤ hands of Madian ſeuen yeeres.

2 And the hand of Madian preuayled againſt Iſrael: and [c] becauſe of yͤ Madianites, the children of Iſrael made them dennes in the mountaines, and caues, and ſtrong holdes.

3 And when Iſrael had ſowen, then came vp the Madianites, the Amalekites, and they of the Eaſt, and came vp againſt them,

4 And pitched their tents againſt them, and deſtroyed the increaſe of the earth, tyll thou come vnto Azah, and left no ſuſtenance for Iſrael, neither ſheepe, oxe, nor aſſe:

5 For they went vp, they and their cattell, and came with their tentes, as a multitude of Graſhoppers, ſo that both they and alſo their camels were without number: and they entred into the land to deſtroy it.

6 And ſo was Iſrael exceedingly impoueriſhed [d] in yͤ ſight of the Madianites, ‡ and cryed vnto the Lord.

7 And when the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the Lorde, becauſe of the Madianites,

8 The Lord ſent vnto thẽ a Prophet, which ſayde vnto them, Thus ſayeth the Lorde God of Iſrael, I fet you from Egypt, and brought you out of the houſe of bondage,

9 And I ryd you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppreſſed you, and caſt them out before you, and gaue you their land:

10 And I ſayd vnto you, I [am] yͤ Lord your God, feare not the gods of the Amorites in whoſe land you dwel: But you haue not obeyed my voyce.

11 And the angel of the Lorde came, and ſate vnder an Oke which was in Ephrah, that pertayned vnto Ioas yͤ father of the Eſrites: and his ſonne Gedeon threſhed wheate by yͤ wine preſſe, to hide it from the Madianites.

12 And the angel of the Lorde appeared vnto him, and ſayde vnto him, The Lord is with thee thou mightie man.

13 And Gedeon anſwered him, [e] Oh my Lorde, if the Lorde be with vs, why is all this come vpon vs? Yea, and where be all his miracles which our fathers tolde vs of, and ſayd, Did not the Lord bring vs out of Egypt? but now yͤ Lord hath forſaken vs, and deliuered vs into the handes of the Madianites.

14 And the [f] Lorde looked vpon him, and ſayd, Go hence in this thy [g] might, and thou ſhalt deliuer Iſrael out of the handes of the Madianites: haue not I ſent thee?

15 And hee anſwered him, Oh Lorde, wherewith ſhall I ſaue Iſrael? beholde, my kinred is ‖ poore in Manaſſes, & I am leaſt in my fathers houſe.

16 The Lord ſayde vnto him, I will be with thee, and thou ſhalt ſmite yͤ Madianites as they were but one man.

17 And he anſwered him, Oh, if I haue founde grace in thy ſight, then ſhewe me a [h] ſigne, that it is thou that talkeſt with me:

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, vntill I come vnto thee, and till I bring mine offering, and haue ſet it before thee. And he ſayde, I wil tarrie vntil thou come againe.

19 And Gedeon went in, and made readie a kid, and ſweete cakes of an [i] Epha of floure, and put it with the fleſh in a baſket, and put the broth in a pot, and brought it out vnto him vnder yͤ Oke, and preſented it.

20 And the angel of God ſayd vnto him, Take the fleſh and the ſweete cakes, and lay them vpon this rocke, & powre out the broth. And he did ſo.

21 Then the angel of the Lord put forth the end of the ſtaffe that he helde in his hande, & touched the fleſh & the ſweete cakes, and there roſe vp fire out of the rocke, and conſumed the fleſh and the ſweete cakes: but yͤ angel of the Lord departed out of his ſight.

22 And when Gedeon perceiued that it was an angel of the Lorde, he ſayd, Alas, O Lorde God, haue I therefore ſeene an angel of the Lord face to face, [that I ſhould die?]

23 And yͤ Lord ſaid vnto him, Peace be vnto thee, feare not, thou ſhalt not dye.

24 Then Gedeon made an altar there vnto the Lord, and called it, The Lord of peace. And vnto this day it is yet in Ephrah, that pertaineth vnto the father of the Eſrites.

25 And the ſame night yͤ Lord ſaid vnto him, Take thy fathers yong bullock, & another bullock of ſeuen yeeres old, & [k] deſtroy the altar of Baal yͤ thy father hath, & cut downe the groue yͤ is by it:

[a] Specially idolatry, as hereafter appeareth.

[b] That is, yͤ power or ſtrength.

[c] That is, for feare of the Madianites.

[d] That is, by yͤ Madianites.

‡ The children of Iſrael.

[e] Affliction aſſaulteth faith, and at yͤ firſt ſhewe argueth Gods abſence to deſtruction, but conſtant faith ſhal finde it Gods meſſenger to repentance & ſaluation.

[f] The angel is called yͤ Lorde, for that he was yͤ Lords meſſenger: or rather it was Chriſt the Lorde himſelf that did appeare.

[g] Which now thou receiueſt of me.

‖ Or, yͤ leaſt.

[h] Gedeon to be aſſured it was Gods meſſage, & not illuſion of a ſpirit, requireth a ſigne: But Gods word once confirmed by ſignes, is to be beleeued without ſigne.

[i] A meaſure of drie things, conteining about three peckes.

[k] Firſt idolatrie is to be deſtroyed, and true religion reſtored: and then the deliuery of yͤ people, or ciuil gouernance of the ſame to be taken in hand.

26 And make an altar vnto the Lorde thy God vpon the top of this rocke, in a conuenient place, and take the ſecond bullocke, and offer whole burnt ſacrifices vpon the wood of the groue which thou ſhalt cut downe.

27 Then Gedeon tooke ten men of his ſeruantes, and did as the Lorde bade him: but becauſe hee feared to doe it by day, for his fathers houſhold, and the men of the citie, he did it by night.

28 And when the men of the citie aroſe early in the morning, behold the altar of Baal was broken, and the groue cut downe that was by it, and the [l] ſeconde bullocke offered vpon the altar that was made.

[l] Which was of ſeuẽ yeeres feeding, & kept to be offered to Baal.

29 And they ſaide one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and aſked, they ſayde, Gedeon the ſonne of Ioas hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the citie ſayde vnto Ioas, Bring out thy ſonne, that hee may dye: becauſe he hath deſtroyed the altar of Baal, and cut downe yͤ groue that was by it.

31 And Ioas ſayde vnto all that ſtoode by him, Will yee pleade [m] Baals cauſe? or will ye ſaue him? Hee that will contend for him, let him die yet the morning: If he be a God, let him pleade for himſelfe, againſt him that hath caſt downe his altar.

[m] Thus we ought to iuſtify thẽ that are zealous in Gods cauſe, thogh al the multitude bee againſt vs.

32 And from that day was Gedeon called Ierobaal: becauſe his father had ſayd, Let Baal pleade for himſelfe, becauſe he hath broken downe his altar.

33 All the Madianites therefore and the Amalekites, & they of the Eaſt, were gathered together, and went and pitched in the valley of Iezrael.

34 But the ſpirit of the Lord ‡ came vpon Gedeon, and hee blewe a trumpet, and [n] Abiezer was ioyned with him.

‡ Heb. clad Gedeon.

[n] That is, the familie of Abiezer.

35 And he ſent meſſengers throughout all Manaſſes, which alſo was ioyned with him, and he ſent meſſengers vnto Aſer, Zabulon, and Nephthali, and they came to meete them.

36 And Gedeon ſayde vnto God, If thou wilt [o] ſaue Iſrael by mine hand, as thou haſt ſayd,

37 Beholde, I wil put a fleece of wool, in the threſhing place: and if the dew come on the fleece onely, and it bee drie vpon all the earth beſide, then ſhall I be ſure that thou wilt ſaue Iſraell by my hand, as thou ſaydeſt.

[o] This requeſt proceeded not of infidelity, but that he might be cõfirmed in his vocatiõ.

38 And it came ſo to paſſe: for he roſe vp early on the morow, and thruſt yͤ fleece together, and wrong the dewe thereout, and filled a bowle of water.

39 *And Gedeon ſayd againe vnto God, Be not angry with mee that I ſpeake once more, for I wil proue once againe by the fleece. Let it be drie onely vpon the fleece, & dewe vpon al the ground.

Gen.18.32

40 And God did ſo that ſame night: for it was drie vpon the fleece onely, and there was dewe on all the ground.

The vii. Chapter.

1 The Lorde commaundeth Gedeon to ſende away a great part of his companie. 22 The Madianites are diſcomfited by a wonderous ſort. 25 Oreb and Zeb are ſlaine.

1 Then Ierobaal (who is Gedeon) and al the people that were with him, roſe vp early, and pitched beſide the wel of Harad: ſo that the hoſt of yͤ Madianites were on the Northſide of thẽ by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the Lorde ſayde vnto Gedeon, The people that are with thee, are too many for mee to giue the Madianites into their handes, leaſt Iſrael make their [a] vaunt againſt me, and ſay, Mine owne hand hath ſaued me.

[a] God will not that any creature depriue him of his glory.

3 Nowe therefore make a proclamation in the eares of the people, and ſay, *If any man dread or bee afrayde, let him returne and depart earely from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twentie and two thouſand, and there abode ten thouſand.

Deut.20.5. 1.mac.3.56

4 And the Lorde ſayde vnto Gedeon, The people are yet too many: bring them downe vnto the water, & I will trie them vnto thee there: & of whome I ſay vnto thee, This ſhall goe with thee: the ſame ſhal goe with thee. And of whomſoeuer I ſay vnto thee, This ſhall not goe with thee: the ſame ſhall not goe.

5 So he brought downe the people vnto the water: and the Lorde ſayde vnto Gedeon, As many as lappe the water with their tongues as a dogge lappeth, them put by themſelues, and [ſo do] them that kneele down vpon their knees [b] to drinke.

[b] They ſhal depart as vnmeete for this enterpriſe.

6 And the number of them that put their hands to their mouthes and lapped, were three hundred men: but all the remnant of yͤ people kneeled down vpon their knees to drinke water.

7 And the Lord ſaid vnto Gedeon, By

these three hundred men that [c] lapped, wil I ſaue you, and deliuer the Madianites into thine hande, and let all the [d] other people goe euery man vnto his place.

8 They therefore of the people tooke victuals with them, and their trumpets: and he ſent all the reſt of Iſrael, euery man vnto his tent, and reteined thoſe three hundred men: & the hoſt of Madian was beneath him in a valley.

9 And the ſame night the Lorde ſayde vnto him, Ariſe, get thee downe vnto the hoſt, for I haue deliuered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to goe downe, then goe thou and Phara thy lad downe to the hoſt.

11 And thou ſhalt hearken what they ſay, and ſo ſhall thy hands bee ſtrong to go down vnto the hoſt. Then went he downe, and Phara his ladde, vnto the outſide of the men of armes that were in the hoſt.

12 And the Madianites, yͤ Amalekites, and al they of the Eaſt, lay alōg in the valley like a multitude of graſſehoppers, and their camels were without number, as the ſand by the ſea ſide in multitude.

13 And when Gedeon was come, beholde, there was a man that tolde a dreame vnto his neighbour, and ſayd, Beholde, I dreamed a dreame, and me thought that a cake of barly bread tumbled into the hoſt of Madian, and came vnto a tent, and ſmote it that it fel, and ouerturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his felowe anſwered, and ſayd, This is nothing els ſaue the ſword of Gedeon the ſonne of Ioas, a man of Iſrael: for into his hande hath God deliuered Madian and all the hoſte.

15 When Gedeon heard the telling of the dreame, and the interpretation of the ſame, he worſhipped, and returned into the hoſt of Iſrael, and ſayde, Up: for the Lord hath deliuered into your hand the hoſt of Madian.

16 And hee deuided the three hundred men into three companies, and gaue euery man a trumpet in his hand, with emptie pitchers, and [e] ‖ lampes therein,

17 And ſaide vnto them, Looke on me, & doe likewiſe: that when I come to the ſide of yͤ hoſt, euen as I do, ſo do you.

18 When I blowe with a trumpet, and all that are with mee, blowe yee with trumpets alſo on euery ſide of yͤ hoſt, and ſay, For the Lord, & for Gedeon.

19 So Gedeon and the hundred men that were with him, came vnto yͤ outſide of the hoſt, in the beginning of the middle watch, and rayſed vp yͤ watchmen: and they blewe with their trumpettes, and brake the pitchers that were in their handes.

20 And the three companies blew with trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and helde the lampes in their left handes, & the trumpets in their right, to blow withall: and they cryed, The ſword of the Lord, and of Gedeon.

21 And they ſtoode ſtill euery man in his place rounde about the hoſt: & all the hoſte ‖ ranne, and cryed, and fledde.

22 And the three hundred blewe with trumpets, * and the Lorde ſent euery mans ſworde vpon his [f] neyghbour throughout all the hoſte: and the hoſte fled to Bethhaſitah, to Zererath, & to the edge of the plaine of Meholah vnto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Iſrael, being gathered together out of Nephthali, of Aſer, and of al Manaſſes, folowed after the Madianites.

24 And Gedeon ſent meſſengers vnto all mount Ephraim, ſaying, Come downe againſt the Madianites, & take before them the [g] waters vnto Bethbarath, and to Iordane. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered together, and tooke the waters vnto Bethbarath, and to Iordane.

25 * And they tooke two princes of the Madianites, Oreb and Zeb: and ſlew Oreb vpon the rocke Oreb, & Zeb at the [h] wine preſſe of Zeb, and followed after Madian: and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeb to Gedeon on the other ſide Iordane.

The viii. Chapter.

1 Ephraim murmureth againſt Gedeon. 27 He maketh an Ephod: which was the cauſe of idolatrie. 30 Of Gedeons ſonnes, and of his death.

1 AND the men of Ephraim ſayd vnto him, Why haſt thou ſerued vs thus, that thou calledſt vs not when yͧ wenteſt to fight with yͤ Madianites? And they chode with him ſharpely

2 And he ſayde vnto them, What deeue haue I done like vnto [a] yours? Is not the [b] gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim, better then the vintage of Abiezer?

[c] Drinke water, by putting their hands to their mouthes, and by lapping.

[d] Which were in number, & parted at two times, thirtie and one thouſand, and ſeuen hundred.

[e] These weake meanes God vſed, to ſignifie yͭ the whole victorie came of him

‖ Or, fire brands.

‖ Or, brake their aray

Pſal. 82. 10.

[f] For they fell a killing one of another.

[g] Meaning the paſſages or yͤ foords, that they ſhould not eſcape.

Pſal. 83. 12. eſai. 10. 26.

[h] These places tooke their names of the acts that were done there.

[a] Which haue ſlaine two princes Oreb & Zeb.

[b] This laſt act of the whole tribe, is more famous then the enterpriſe of one man of one familie.

3 God hath deliuered into your handes the lordes of Madian Oreb and Zeb: and what was I able to doe like as you haue done? and then they left off their anger from him, when hee had ſayd that.

4 And Gedeon came to Iordane, to paſſe ouer, hee and the three hundred men that were with him, weary, and yet folowed the [chaſe.]

5 And he ſaid vnto the men of [c] Sucoth, Giue, I pray you, cakes of bread vnto the people that followe me, for they be faintie, that I may folowe after Zebah & Zalmana kings of Madian.

6 And the lordes of Sucoth ſayde, Are the handes of Zebah and Zalmana nowe in thine [d] hands, that we ſhould giue bread vnto thine armie?

7 Gedeon ſayde, Therefore when the Lord hath deliuered Zebah and Zalmana into mine hande, I will teare the fleſh of you with yͤ thornes of the wilderneſſe, and with bryers.

8 And he went vp thence to Phanuel, & ſpake vnto them likewiſe: and yͤ men of Phanuel anſwered him, as did the men of Sucoth.

9 And he ſaid alſo vnto the men of Phanuel, When I come againe [e] in peace, I will breake downe this towre.

10 Zebah and Zalmana were in Carcor, and their hoſtes with them, vpon a fifteene thouſand men, which were al that were left of al the hoſtes of thẽ of the Eaſt: for there was ſlaine an hundred and twentie thouſande men that drewe ſwordes.

Oſee.10.14.

11 *And Gedeon went through them that dwelt in tabernacles on the Eaſt ſide of Nobah, and Iegbahah, and ſmote the hoſt: for the hoſt did caſt no perils.

12 And whẽ Zebah and Zalmana fled, he folowed after them, and tooke the two kings of Madian, Zebah & Zalmana, and diſcomfited al the hoſt.

13 And Gedeon the ſonne of Ioas, returned from battell afore the ſunne was vp,

14 And caught a lad of the men of Sucoth, & enquired of him: and hee wrote him of the lords and elders of Sucoth three ſcore and ſeuenteene men.

15 And he came vnto the men of Sucoth, and ſaid, Behold Zebah & Zalmana, with which ye did caſt mee in yͤ teeth, ſaying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmana already in thine hand, yͤ we ſhould giue bread vnto thy faintie mẽ?

16 And hee tooke the elders of the citie, and thornes of the wilderneſſe, & bryers, and did teare the men of Sucoth with them.

17 And hee brake downe the towre of Phanuel, and ſlew the men of yͤ citie.

18 And then ſayd he vnto Zebah & Zalmana, What maner of men were they whom ye ſlewe at Thabor? And they anſwered, The likeneſſe of thee and them is all one, euen after the faſhion of the children of a king.

19 And he ſayd, They were my brethrẽ, euen my [f] mothers children: as truely as yͤ Lorde liueth, if ye had ſaued their liues, I would not ſlay you.

20 And he ſayde vnto Iether his eldeſt ſonne, Vp, and ſlay them. But the lad drewe not his ſword: for he feared, becauſe he was yet yong.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmana ſayde, Riſe thou, and fall vpon vs: for as [g] the man is, ſo is his ſtrength. And Gedeon aroſe, and ſlewe Zebah and Zalmana, and tooke away the ornamẽts that were on their camels neckes.

22 Then the men of Iſrael ſayde vnto Gedeon, Reigne thou ouer vs, both thou, thy ſõne, and thy [h] ſonnes ſonne, for thou haſt deliuered vs out of yͤ hãd of Madian.

23 And Gedeon ſayd vnto them, I wil not reigne ouer you, neither ſhall my childe reigne ouer you: but the Lorde ſhall [i] reigne ouer you.

24 And againe Gedeon ſayd vnto them, I would deſire a requeſt of you, that you would giue me euery man the earings of his pray. For they had golden earings, becauſe they were Iſmaelites.

25 And they anſwered, Wee will giue them. And they ſpred a mantell, & did caſt therein euery man the earings of his pray.

26 And yͤ weight of the golden earings that he required, was a thouſand and ſeuen hundred ſicles of golde, beſide chaines and iewels, and purple rayment that was on the kings of Madian, and beſide the chaynes that were about their camels neckes.

27 And Gedeõ made an [k] Ephod thereof, and put it in his citie Ophrah: and all Iſrael went a whoring after it in the ſame place, which thing becãe a ruine vnto

[c] A citie beyond Iordane in the tribe of Gad which Iacob builded when hee departed from ſaluting his brother Eſau.

[d] They can not beleeue that Gedeon is able to ouercome the princes, and therefore they mocke him, and churliſhly denie him reliefe.

[e] Hauing gotten the victorie.

[f] Euen nature forceth me to reuenge their deaths.

[g] Meaning, that they would bee rid out of their paine at once: or that they thought it diſhonour to be put to death by a boy.

[h] That is, thy poſteritie.

[i] By ſuch one as hee ſhall chooſe, according to the ſentence of his holy word, to rule and to maintaine his true religion.

[k] To be a teſtimonie of this victorie: but afterward abuſed to dolatrie.

vnto Gedeon, and to his houſe.

28 Thus was Madian brought lowe before the children of Iſrael, ſo that they lifted vp their heades no more: & the countrey was in quietneſſe fourtie yeeres in the dayes of Gedeon.

29 And Ierobaal the ſonne of Ioas, went and dwelt in his owne houſe.

30 And Gedeon had threeſcore & tenne ſonnes of his body begotten: for he had many wiues.

31 And his concubine that was in Sichē bare him a ſonne alſo, whoſe name he called Abimelech.

32 And Gedeon the ſonne of Ioas dyed in a good age, and was buryed in the ſepulchre of Ioas his father in Ephrah, that pertained vnto the father of the Eſrites.

33 But aſſoone as Gedeon was dead, the children of Iſrael turned away, and went a whoring after Baalim, & made a couenāt with Baal to be their god.

34 And the children of Iſrael thought not on the Lorde their God, which had deliuered them out of the handes of all their enemies on euery ſide.

35 Neyther [l] ſhewed they mercy on the houſe of Ierobaal, [other wiſe called] Gedeon, according to all the goodnes which he had ſhewed vnto Iſrael.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Abimelech vſurpeth the kingdome, and putteth his brethren to death. 7 Ioatham propoſeth a parable.

1 Abimelech the ſonne of Ierobaal, went to Sichē, vnto his mothers brethrē & communed with them, & with all the kinred of yͤ houſe of his mothers father, ſaying,

2 Say, I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Sichem, whether is better for you, that all the ſonnes of Ierobaal (which are threeſcore and tenne perſons) reigne ouer you, either that one reigne ouer you? Remember that I am of your bone, and of your fleſh.

3 And his mothers brethrē ſpake of him in the audience of all the men of Sichem, all theſe wordes, & their hearts were moued to follow Abimelech: for they ſayd, He is our brother.

4 And they gaue him three ſcore & tenne pieces of ſiluer, out of the houſe of Baal Berith, wherwith Abimelech hired vayne and light perſons, which went with him.

5 And hee went vnto his fathers houſe at Ephrah, and [a] ſlewe his brethren the ſonnes of Ierobaal, being threeſcore and ten perſons, vpon one ſtone: notwithſtanding, yet Ioatham the yongeſt ſonne of Ierobaal eſcaped, for hee hid himſelfe.

6 And all the men of Sichem gathered together, and all the houſe of Mello, & came, and made Abimelech king, in yͤ playne where the ſtone was in Sichem.

7 And when they told it to Ioatham, he went and ſtood in the top of mount Garizim, and lift vp his voice, & cryed, and ſayd vnto them, Hearken vnto mee, you men of Sichem, yͭ God may hearken vnto you.

8 [b] The trees went forth to anoynt a king ouer them, and ſayd vnto the Oliue tree, Reigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the Oliue tree ſaide vnto them, Should I leaue my fatneſſe, wherewith by me they honour [c] God & man, and go to be promoted ouer the trees?

10 And the trees ſayd to the Figge tree, Come thou, and be king ouer vs.

11 The Figge tree anſwered them, Should I forſake my ſweetenes, and my good fruite, and goe to bee promoted ouer the trees?

12 Then ſayd the trees vnto the Vine, Come thou, and be king ouer vs.

13 The Vine ſayd vnto them, Shoulde I leaue my wine, whereby I cheare both [d] God and man, and goe to bee promoted ouer the trees?

14 Then ſayde all the trees vnto the Bryer, Come thou, & reigne ouer vs.

15 And the Bryer ſayde vnto the trees, If it bee true that ye will anoynt mee king ouer you, then come, & put your truſt vnder my ſhadowe: if no, the [e] fire come out of the Bryer, and waſte the Cedar trees of Libanon.

16 Nowe therefore, if yee doe truely and vncorruptly to make Abimelech king, and if yee haue dealt well with Ierobaall and his houſe, and haue done vnto him according to the deſeruing of his handes:

17 (For euen my father fought for you, and aduentured his life, and rid you out of the hande of Madian:

18 And ye are riſē vp againſt my fathers houſe this day, & haue ſlain his childrē, being threeſcore and ten perſons, vpon one ſtone, and haue made Abimelech,

the

[l] An Hebrew phraſe, whereby is meant that they were neither thankefull, nor kinde, nor louing, nor beneficiall to the children of Ierobaal.

[a] The deſire of ſoueraintye where it rooteth, ſheddeth the innocent blood, that is founde in his way, as a wolfe deuoureth lambes, 2. Chr. 21. 4

[b] In this parable hee ſetteth before their eyes their folly and ingratitude in chooſing a king: and with threatning telleth them what reward both they and their king ſhall haue.

[c] He alludeth to the vſe of oyle in ſacrifices, lampes, and vnction of prophets, prieſtes and kings.

[d] Becauſe wine was appointed by the lawe to be a drink offring for a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lord, as Num. 15.

[e] Abimelech ſhall deſtroy the nobles of Sichem.

the ſonne of his maide ſeruant, king ouer the men of Sichem, becauſe he is your brother:)

19 If ye then haue dealt truely and purely with Ierobaal, and with his houſe this day, then reioyce ye with Abimelech, and let him reioyce with you.

20 But if you haue not dealt truely, then let a fire come out of Abimelech, and conſume the men of Sichem, and the houſe of Mello: and let there come out a fire from among the mẽ of Sichem, and out of the houſe of Mello, and cõſume Abimelech.

21 And Ioatham ranne away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there, for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 When Abimelech had reigned three yeeres ouer Iſrael,

23 God [f] ſent an euill ſpirit betweene Abimelech and the men of Sichem: and the citizens of Sichem brake their promiſe to Abimelech:

24 That the wickedneſſe done to the threeſcore and ten ſonnes of Ierobaal, might come on him, & that God might lay the blood of them vnto Abimelech their brother which ſlewe them, and vpon the other men of Sichem which ayded him in the killing of his brethrẽ.

25 And the citizens of Sichem ſet men to lay awayte for him in the top of the mountaines, which men robbed all that came along the way by them: and it was tolde Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the ſonne of Obed came with his brethren, and they gate them to Sichem: and the men of Sichem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fieldes, and gathered in their grapes, & trode them, and made merrie, and went into the houſe of their god, and did eate and drinke, and curſed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the ſonne of Obed ſayde, What is Abimelech? and what is Sichem, that we ſhoulde ſerue him? Is he not the ſonne of Ierobaal? and Zebul is his officer? ſerue ſuch as come of Hemor ẏ father of Sichem: for what reaſon is it that we ſhould ſerue him?

29 Woulde God this people were vnder mine hand, then would I take Abimelech out of the way. And he ſpake againſt Abimelech, Make thine hoſte greater, and go out.

30 And when Zebul the ruler of the citie, heard the wordes of Gaal ẏ ſonne of Obed, he was wroth,

31 And ſent meſſengers vnto Abimelech priuily, ſaying, Behold, Gaal the ſone of Obed, and his brethren, be come to Sichem, and beholde, they fortifie the citie againſt thee.

32 Now therefore, vp by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lye in wayte in the fielde.

33 And riſe early in the morning, aſſoone as the ſunne is vp, and fall vpon the citie: And if hee and the people that is with him come out againſt thee, doe to him what thine handes ſhalbe able.

34 And Abimelech roſe vp, and all the people that were with him by night, and they layde awayte againſt Sichẽ in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the ſonne of Obed went out, and ſtoode in the entring of the gate of the citie: and Abimelech roſe vp, and the folke that were with him, from lying in waite.

36 And when Gaal ſawe the people, hee ſaid to Zebul, Behold, there come people downe from the top of the mountaines. And Zebul ſayde vnto him, [g] The ſhadow of the hilles ſeeme men vnto thee.

37 And Gaal anſwered, and ſayde, See, there come folke downe from the middle of the lande, and another companie come along by the waye of the charmers.

38 Then ſayd Zebul vnto him, Where is now thy mouth that ſayde, What felowe is Abimelech, that we ſhoulde ſerue him? Is not this the people that thou haſt deſpiſed? Go out nowe, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the citizens of Sichem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chaſed him, that hee fled before him, and many were ouerthrowen and wounded, euen vnto the entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: & Zebul thruſt out Gaal and his brethrẽ, that they ſhould not dwell in Sichem.

42 And on the morowe the people went out into the fielde, and they tolde Abimelech.

43 And he tooke the people, and deuided them into three companies, and layde awaite in the fielde, & looked, & behold, the people were come out of the citie, & he ran vpon them, and ſmote them.

[f] Becauſe the people conſented with the king in ſhedding innocent blood, therefore God deſtroied both the one and the other.

[g] By theſe wordes he mocked Gaal for the bragge he made afore againſt Abimelech.

44 And Abimelech, and the companies that were with him, ruſhed forward, and ſtoode in the entring of the gate of the citie: and the two other companies ran vpon all the people that were in the fieldes, and ſlewe them.

45 And when Abimelech had fought againſt the citie all that day, he tooke it, and ſlew the people that was therein, and deſtroyed the citie, and ſowed [h] ſalt in it.

46 And when all the men of the towre of Sichem heard that, they entred into an holde of the houſe of the god [i] Berith.

47 And it was tolde Abimelech, that all the men of the towre of Sichem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gate him to mount Zelmon, both hee and all the people that were with him, and tooke axes wᵗ him, & cut downe boughes of trees, and tooke them, and bare them on his ſhoulder, and ſaide vnto the folke that were with him, What yee haue ſeene me doe, ſpeede your ſelues, and do likewiſe as I haue done.

49 And al the men that were among the people cut downe boughes, & followed Abimelech, and put them into the holde, and ſet the holde a fire by them: ſo that all the men of the towre of Sichem dyed alſo, vpon a thouſand men and women.

50 Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and beſieged it, and tooke it.

51 But there was a ſtrong towre within the citie, and thither ranne all the men and women, and all the chiefe that were in the citie, and ſhut it to them, and gate them vp to the toppe of the towre.

52 And Abimelech came vnto the towre, and fought againſt it, and went harde vnto the doore of the towre, to ſet it on fire.

53 *And a certaine woman caſt a piece of a milſtone vpon his head, and all to brake his braine panne.

54 Then Abimelech called haſtily vnto the yong man that bare his harneſſe, and ſaid vnto him, Drawe thy ſworde, and ſlay me, that men ſay not of me, A woman ſlewe him: and his lad thruſt him through, and he dyed.

55 And when the men of Iſrael ſawe that Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his owne houſe.

56 Thus God rendred the wickedneſſe of Abimelech which he did vnto his father, in ſlaying his ſeuentie brethren.

57 And thereto all the wickedneſſe of the men of Sichem, did God bring vpon their heades: and vpon them came the [k] curſe of Ioatham the ſõne of Ierobaal.

The x. Chapter.

2 Thola dyeth. 5 Iair alſo dyeth. 7 The Iſraelites are puniſhed for their ſinnes. 10 They cry vnto God, 16 and hee hath pitie on them.

1 AFter Abimelech, there aroſe to defēd Iſrael, Thola the ſonne of Phuah, the ſonne of Dodo, a man of Iſachar, which dwelt in Samir in mount Ephraim.

2 And hee ‖ iudged Iſrael twentie and three yeeres, and dyed, and was buryed in Samir.

3 And after him aroſe Iair a Gileadite, and iudged Iſrael twentie and two yeeres.

4 And he had thirtie ſonnes, that rode on [a] thirtie aſſe coltes, and they had thirtie cities, which are called [b] Hauoth Iair vnto this day, and are in the land of Gilead.

5 And Iair dyed, and was buryed in Camon.

6 And the children of Iſrael wrought wickedneſſe yet againe in the ſight of the Lorde, and ſerued Baalim and Aſtaroth, and the gods of ‖ Syria, the gods of Sidō, and the gods of Moab, the gods of the children of Ammon, & the goddes of the Philiſtines, and forſooke the Lord, and ſerued not him.

7 And the Lorde was wroth with Iſrael, and ‖ he ſolde them into the hands of the Philiſtines, and into the handes of the children of Ammon.

8 Which from that yeere foorth, pilde & oppreſſed the children of Iſrael eighteene yeeres, [c] all that were on the other ſide Iordane, in the lande of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreouer, the children of Ammon went ouer Iordane, to fight againſt Iuda, Beniamin, and the houſe of Ephraim, ſo ẏ Iſrael was ſore cumbred.

10 And the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the Lorde, ſaying, Wee haue ſinned againſt thee, for we haue forſaken our owne God, and haue ſerued Baalim.

11 And the Lord [d] ſaide vnto the children

---

[h] That it ſhould be vnfruitfull and neuer ſerue to any vſe.

[i] That is, of Baal Berith, as afore Chap. 8.

2.King.11.21.

[k] What ſtrength the curſe of holy men oppreſſed with wrong hath to bring the vengeance of God vpon the oppreſſours, may appeare by this, and likewiſe by Eliſeus the Prophet.

‖Or, gouerned.

[a] That was the vſe of men of great auctoritie and honour.

[b] Or the townes of Iair, Deut. 3.

‖Or, Aram.

‖Or, deliuered.

[c] That is, the Rubenites, Gadites, & half the tribe of Manaſſes.

[d] By ſtirring them vp ſome Prophet, as Chap. 6.

of Iſrael, Did not I rid you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philiſtines?

12 The Sidonites alſo, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppreſſe you, and ye cryed to me, and I deliuered you out of their handes.

13 And for all that ye haue forſaken me, & ſerued ſtrange gods: wherefore I wil helpe you no more.

14 Goe, and crye vnto the gods which ye haue choſen, and let them ſaue you in the time of your tribulation.

15 And the children of Iſrael ſayde vnto the Lord, We haue ſinned, do thou vnto vs whatſoeuer pleaſeth thee, deliuer vs onely, we pray thee, [e] this day.

[e] That is, from this preſent danger.

16 And they put away the ſtrange gods from them, and ſerued the Lorde: and his ſoule had pity on the miſerie of Iſrael.

17 Then the children of Ammon gathered together, and pitched in Gilead: and the children of Iſrael gathered them together, and pitched in Miſpah.

18 *And the people and lordes of Gilead ſaid eche to other, Whoſoeuer wil begin the battell againſt the children of Ammon, the ſame ſhalbe head ouer al the inhabitants of Gilead.

Iud.11,6.

The xi. Chapter.

2 Iephthah being chaſed away by his brethren, was after made captaine ouer Iſrael. 30 He maketh a raſh vowe. 32 He vanquiſheth the Ammonites, 39 and ſacrificeth his daughter according to his vowe.

1 ANd there was one Iephthah a Gileadite, a ſtrong man, the ſonne of an ‖ harlot.

‖ Or, vitailer.

2 And Gilead begate Iephthah: and Gileads wife bare him ſonnes, which when they were come to age, thruſt out Iephthah, and ſaide vnto him, Thou ſhalt not inherite in our fathers houſe, for thou art the ſonne of a [a] ſtrange woman.

3 Then Iephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the lande of [b] Tob: and there gathered idle men to Iephthah, and [c] went out with him.

4 And in proceſſe of time, the children of Ammon made warre againſt Iſrael.

5 And when the children of Ammon fought thus againſt Iſrael, the elders of Gilead went to fetche Iephthah out of the lande of Tob,

[a] Neuer receiued to the priuiledge of a wife.
[b] That was the name of the owner of the land.
[c] To make inuaſions vpon the enemies of the people of God, and to liue of the ſpoyles.

6 And ſayde vnto him, Come, and [d] be our captaine, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

[d] God can bring the caſtaway to haue rule ouer his oppreſſors: let no man therefore exalt him ſelfe, and deſpiſe any man of Gods creation.

7 Iephthah ſayde vnto the Elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers houſe? how then come you vnto me now in time of your tribulation?

8 And the elders of Gilead ſaide vnto Iephthah, Therefore we turne again to thee nowe, that thou mayeſt goe with vs, and fight againſt the children of Ammon, and be our head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah ſayde vnto the Elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home againe to fight againſt the children of Ammon, then if the Lorde deliuer thẽ before me, ſhall I be your head?

10 And the Elders of Gilead ſayde to Iephthah, The Lorde be ‡ witneſſe betweene vs, if we doe not according to thy wordes.

‡ Heb. be the hearer.

11 Then Iephthah went with the Elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captaine ouer them: and Iephthah rehearſed all his wordes before the Lorde in Miſpah.

12 And Iephthah ſent meſſengers vnto the King of the children of Ammon, ſaying, What haſt thou to do with me, that thou art come againſt me to fight in my land?

13 The king of the children of Ammon anſwered vnto the meſſengers of Iephthah, *Becauſe Iſrael tooke away my lande when they came out of Egypt, euen from Arnon vnto Iabok, and vnto Iordane: nowe therefore reſtore thoſe landes againe ‡ with faire meanes.

Num. 21. 13.

‡ Heb. In peace.

14 And Iephthah ſent meſſengers againe vnto the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith Iephthah, Iſrael tooke not away the land of Moab, nor the lande of the children of Ammon:

16 But when Iſrael came vp from Egypt, and walked through the wilderneſſe vnto the redde Sea, they came to Cades:

17 *And Iſrael ſent meſſengers vnto the King of Edom, ſaying, Let mee, I pray thee, goe through thy lande. But the King of Edom woulde not agree thereto: And in like maner they ſent vnto the King of Moab, but hee

Nũ, 20.29.

woulde not cõſent: And Iſrael abode ſtill in Cades.

18 And then they went along through the wildernes, and compaſſed the land of Edom, and the lande of Moab, and came along by the Eaſtſide of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other ſide of Arnon, *and would not come within the coaſt of Moab: for Arnon was the border of Moab.

19 And then Iſrael ſent meſſengers vnto Sehon king of the Amorites, and king of Heſbon, and ſayde vnto him, Let vs paſſe, we pray thee, thorow thy land, vnto our owne countrey.

20 But Sehon conſented not to Iſrael, that he ſhoulde goe thorowe his coaſt: but gathered all his people together, & pitched in Iaſa, & fought with Iſrael.

21 And the Lorde God of Iſrael deliuered Sehon and all his folke into the hands of Iſrael, *and they ſmote thẽ: ſo Iſrael ſmote them, and poſſeſſed all the lande of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that countrey.

22 And they poſſeſſed al the coaſts of the Amorites, from Arnon vnto Iabok, & from the wilderneſſe vnto Iordane.

23 So nowe ſeeing the Lorde God of Iſrael hath caſt out the Amorites before his people Iſrael, ſhouldeſt thou poſſeſſe it?

24 Nay, but what people Camos thy god driueth out, that lãd poſſeſſe thou: Euen ſo, whatſoeuer nation [e] the Lord our God expelleth before vs, that land ought we to enioy.

25 And art thou better then Balac the ſonne of Zephor king of Moab? Did he not ſtriue with Iſrael, and fight againſt them,

26 Al the while Iſrael dwelt in Heſbon, and her Townes, in Aroer, and her townes, and in all the cities that be along by the coaſtes of Arnon, three hũdred yeeres? Why did yee not recouer them in all that ſpace?

27 Wherefore, I haue not ſinned againſt thee, but thou doeſt me wrong to war againſt me: the Lord therefore which is a iudge, be iudge this day betweene the children of Iſrael, and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the King of the children of Ammon hearkened not vnto yͤ words of Iephthah which he ſent him.

29 Then [f] the Spirite of the Lord came vpon Iephthah, and he paſſed ouer to Gilead, and to Manaſſes, and came to Miſpah, that lieth in Gilead, and from thence vnto the children of Ammon.

30 And Iephthah [g] vowed a vowe vnto the Lord, and ſaide, If thou ſhalt deliuer yͤ childrẽ of Ammon into my hãds,

31 Then that thing that commeth out of the doores of my houſe againſt me, when I come in peace from the childrẽ of Ammon, ſhalbe the Lords, & I wil offer it vp for a whole burnt offring.

32 And ſo Iephthah went vnto the children of Ammon, to fight againſt thẽ, & the Lorde deliuered thẽ into his hãds.

33 And hee ſmote them from Aroer, till thou come to Mennith, euen twentie cities, and ſo foorth to the plaine of the vineyardes, with an exceeding great ſlaughter: and thus the children of Ammon were brought vnder before the children of Iſrael.

34 When Iephthah came to Miſphah vnto his houſe, ſee, his daughter came out againſt him with [h] tymbrels and daunces, which was his onely childe: ſo that beſide her, he had neither ſonne nor daughter.

35 And when hee ſawe her, he [i] rent his clothes, and ſayd, Alas, my daughter, thou haſt brought me lowe, & art one of them that troubleth me: for I haue opened my mouth vnto the Lord, and can not goe backe.

36 And ſhe ſayde vnto him, My father, if thou haue opened thy mouth vnto the Lorde, then doe with mee according to it that proceeded out of thy mouth: for as much as the Lorde hath auenged thee of thine enemies the children of Ammon.

37 And ſhe ſayde vnto her father, Doe thus much for me: Let me alone two moneths, that I may [k] go to the mõtaines and bewayle my virginitie, I, and my fellowes.

38 And he ſaide, Goe. And he ſent her away two moneths, and ſo ſhe went with her companions, and lamented her maydenhead vpon yͤ mountaines.

39 And after the ende of two moneths, ſhe turned againe vnto her father, which did with her according to his vowe which he had vowed, & ſhe had knowen no man: and it grewe to a cuſtome in Iſrael.

40 The daughters of Iſrael came yeere by yere, to lament yͤ daughter of Iephthah yͤ Gileadite, foure daies in a yere.

Numb,21.13.

Deut,2.36.

---

[e] Ye would thinke that you had good right to that land, that you beleeued your vaine god ſhoulde giue you: howe much more haue we good right to that land, that the true liuing Lord our God hath giuen vs.

[f] Enduing him with ſtrength, might, courage, and warlike power.

[g] As the Apoſtle cõmendeth Iephthah for his worthie enterpriſe in deliuering the people, Heb. 11.32. ſo by his raſh vow and wicked performãce of the ſame, his victorie was defaced: and ſo it may appeare, that the ſinnes of the godly doe not vtterly extinguiſh their faith.

[h] According to the maner after the victorie.

[i] The common behauiour of ſuch as doe ſorowe or mourne for any.

[k] For it was counted as a ſhame in Iſrael to die without children.

The xii.Chapter.

6 Iephthah killeth two and fourtie thouſand Ephraimites. 8 After Iephthah ſucceedeth Ibzan, 11 Elon, 13 and Abdon.

1 AND the mẽ of Ephraim gathered thẽſelues together, and went [a] Northward, and ſaid vnto Iephthah, wherfore wenteſt thou to fight [b] againſt the children of Ammon, and diddeſt not cal vs to goe with thee? We will therefore burne thine houſe vpon thee with fire.

a After they had paſſed Iordane.
b Thus ambition enuieth Gods worke in others, as they did alſo againſt Gedeon, Chap. 8.

2 And Iephthah ſaide vnto them, I and my people were at great ſtrife with the children of Ammon: and when I called you, yee deliuered mee not out of their hands.

3 And when I ſaw that ye deliuered me not, [c] I put my life in my handes, and went vpõ the children of Ammon, and yͤ Lord deliuered them into my hands: wherefore then are yee come vpon me now, to fight againſt me?

c That is, I ventred my life.

4 Iephthah therefore gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with the Ephraites: and the men of Gilead ſmote the Ephraites, becauſe they ſaid, Yee Gileadites are but runnagates of Ephraim, among the Ephraites, and the Manaſſites.

5 Moreouer, the men of Gilead tooke the paſſages of Iordane before the Ephraites: and when thoſe Ephraites that were eſcaped, ſayde, Let me goe ouer: then the men of Gilead ſaide vnto him, Art thou an Ephraite? If he ſaid, Nay:

6 Then ſaide they vnto him, Then ſay, [d] Shibboleth. And he ſaid, Sibboleth: for he could not ſo pronounce. And then they tooke him, and ſlewe him at the paſſages of Iordane: and there were ouerthrowen at that time of yͤ Ephraites, fourtie and two thouſand.

d Which ſignified an eare of corne, or the fall of waters.

7 And Iephthah iudged Iſrael ſixe yeeres, then died Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in [one of] the cities of Gilead.

8 After this man, iudged Iſrael one Ibzan of Bethlehem.

9 And he had thirtie ſonnes and thirtie daughters, whom hee ſent out, & tooke in thirtie daughters from abroade for his ſonnes. And when [e] Ibzan had iudged Iſrael ſeuen yeeres,

e Which of ſome is ſuppoſed to be Booz the huſband of Ruth.

10 He died, & was buried at Bethlehem.

11 After him, Elon, a Zabulonite, iudged Iſrael tenne yeeres.

12 And Elon the Zabulonite died, & was buried in Aialon, in the countrey of Zabulon.

13 After him, Abdon, the ſonne of Hellel, a Pharathonite, iudged Iſrael.

14 And he had fourtie ſonnes, and thirtie ‡ nephewes, that rode on threeſcore and ten Aſſe coltes: and when Abdon the ſonne of Hellel the Pharathonite, had iudged Iſrael eight yeeres,

‡ Sonnes ſonnes.

15 He died, and was buried in Pharathon in the lande of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

The xiii.Chapter.

1 Iſrael for their wickedneſſe is oppreſſed of the Philiſtines. 3 The angel appeareth to Manoahs wife. 16 The Angel commanded him to ſacrifice vnto yͤ Lord. 24 The birth of Samſon.

1 AND the children of Iſrael ‡ began againe to * commit wickedneſſe in the ſight of the Lorde, and the Lorde deliuered them into the handes of the Philiſtines fourtie yeeres.

‡ Added to commit.
Iude 2.3.4.6.& 10.

2 And there was a man in Zaraah, of the kinred of Dan, named Manoah, whoſe wife was barren, and bare not.

3 * And the angel of the Lord appeared vnto yͤ womã, & ſaid vnto her, Behold, now thou art barren, and beareſt not: but thou ſhalt conceiue & beare a ſonne.

Num.6.2.
1.ſam.1.11

4 And now therefore beware that thou drinke no wine, nor ſtrong drinke, neither eate any vncleane thing:

5 For loe, thou ſhalt conceiue and beare a ſonne, and there may no raſor come on his head, for the lad ſhalbe [a] a Nazarite vnto God from his birth: and hee ſhall begin to ſaue Iſrael out of the handes of the Philiſtines.

a Meaning, hee ſhoulde haue a peculiar calling to ſerue God in, ſeparate from the cõmõ order of mẽ.

6 Then the wife came, and told her huſband, ſaying, A man of God came vnto me, and the faſhiõ of him was like the faſhion of an Angell of God, exceeding ‖ fearefull: but I aſked him not whence he was, neither tolde he me his name:

‖ Or, wonderfull.

7 But ſaid vnto me, Behold, thou ſhalt be with childe, and beare a ſonne, and now drinke no wine nor ſtrong drinke, neither eate any vncleane thing: for the lad ſhal be a Nazarite to God from his birth, to the day of his death.

8 Then Manoah made interceſſiõ to the Lord, and ſaid, I pray thee my Lorde, let yͤ man of God which thou ſendedſt, come againe vnto vs, & teach vs what we ſhal do vnto yͤ lad when he is borne.

9 And God heard the voyce of Manoah, and the angell of God came againe vnto the wife as ſhe ſate in the fielde: But Manoah her huſband was not wͭ her.

10 And the wife made haſte, and ran and

ſhewed her huſband, & ſaide vnto him, Beholde, the man appeared vnto mee, that came vnto me [b] to day.

11 And Manoah aroſe, and went after his wife, and came to the [c] man, & ſaide vnto him, Art thou the man that ſpakeſt vnto the woman? And he ſaid, I am.

12 Manoah ſaid, Now let thy ſaying come to paſſe: How ſhal we order the childe, and doe vnto him?

13 And the angel of the Lorde ſaide vnto Manoah, The woman muſt abſteine from all that I ſaid vnto her:

14 She may eate of nothing that cõmeth of yͤ vine tree, nor drinke wine or ſtrong drinke, nor eate any [d] vncleane thing: but muſt obſerue all that I bade her.

15 Manoah ſaid vnto yͤ angel of the Lord, I pray thee, let vs reteine thee, vntill we haue made ready a kid before thee.

16 And the angel of the Lorde ſaid vnto Manoah, Thogh yͧ make me abide, I wil not eate of thy breade: and if yͧ wilt offer a whole burnt offring, thou muſt offer it vnto the [e] Lorde: For Manoah wiſt not yͭ it was an angel of the Lord.

17 And Manoah ſaide againe vnto yͤ angel of yͤ Lorde, What is thy name, that when thy ſaying is come to paſſe, wee may doe thee worſhip?

18 And the angel of the Lorde ſaide vnto him, Why askeſt thou thus after my name, which is ‖ ſecrete?

19 And ſo Manoah tooke a kid, with a meat offering, & offered it vpon a rocke vnto the Lorde: and the [angell] did ‖ wonderouſly, Manoah and his wife looking vpon.

20 [f] And when the flame came vp toward heauen from the altar, the angel of the Lorde aſcended vp in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked vpon it, and fel on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the angel of the Lord did no more appeare vnto Manoah and his wife:) and then Manoah knewe that it was an angel of the Lord,

22 And ſaid vnto his wife, We ſhal ſurely die, becauſe we haue ſeene God.

23 But his wife ſaid vnto him, If yͤ Lord would kil vs, he would not haue [g] receiued a whole burnt offring, and a meat offering of our handes, neither would he haue ſhewed vs all theſe things, nor would now haue tolde vs any ſuch.

24 And the wife bare a ſonne, and called his name Samſon: and the lad grewe, and the Lord bleſſed him.

25 And the ſpirite of the Lorde began to ‖ ſtrengthen him in the hoſt of Dan, betweene Zaraah and Eſthaol.

The xiiii. Chapter.

2 Samſon deſireth to haue a wife of the Philiſtines. 6 He killeth a Lion. 12 He propoundeth a riddle. 19 Hee killeth thirtie. 20 His wife forſaketh him, and taketh another.

1 SAmſon wẽt downe to Thãnah, and ſawe a woman in Thannah, of yͤ daughters of the Philiſtines:

2 And he came vp, and tolde his father and his mother, and ſaid, I haue ſeene a woman in Thannah, of the daughters of the Philiſtines: and nowe ‡ giue me her to wife.

3 Then his father and mother ſaid vnto him, [a] Is there neuer a woman amõg yͤ daughters of thy brethren, & among all my people, but that thou muſt goe & take a wife of the vncircumciſed Philiſtines? And Samſon ſaid vnto his father, Giue me this womã, for ſhe pleaſeth me well.

4 But his father and mother [b] wiſt not that it was the Lords doing, and that hee ſought an occaſion againſt the Philiſtines: for at that time the Philiſtines reigned ouer Iſrael.

5 Then went Samſon, & his father, and his mother, downe to Thannah, and came to the vineyardes of Thannah: & beholde, a yõg Lion roared vpõ him.

6 And the ſpirite of the Lord [c] came vpon him, & he tare him, as hee woulde haue rent a kid, and yet had nothing in his hand: neither told his father & mother what he had done.

7 And he went downe, and talked with the woman, which ſeemed welfauoured in the ſight of Samſon.

8 And within a ſhort ſpace after, as hee went thither again to take her to wife, he turned out of the way to ſee the carkeiſe of the Lion: and beholde, there was a ſwarme of Bees and hony in the carkeiſe of the Lion.

9 And he tooke thereof in his hands, and wẽt eating, and came to his father and mother, and gaue them alſo, & they did eat: but he told not them yͭ he had taken yͤ hony out of the carkeiſe of the Lion.

10 And ſo his father went downe vnto the woman, and Samſon made there a [d] feaſt: for ſo vſed the yong men to doe.

11 And when they ſaw him, they brought thirtie companions to be with him.

12 And Samſon ſaide vnto them, I will

now

[b] It ſemeth yͭ the angell appeared twiſe in one day.

[c] Whom he thought to be a mã, but was in dede an angel.

[d] That is, any thing yͭ is forbidden by the law.

[e] He ſheweth that he ſought not his owne honour, but the honour of God, whoſe meſſenger hee was.

‖ Or, wonderfull.

‖ Or, marueilous.

[f] For God ſent fire frõ heauen to conſume their ſacrifice, to confirme their faith in his promiſe.

[g] Theſe graces that we haue receiued of God, and his accepting of our obedience, are ſure tokens of his loue toward vs, ſo that nothing can hurt vs.

‖ Or, to come vpon him at times.

‡ Take her for me to wife.

[a] They ſpeake in defence of Gods lawe that forbiddeth mariage with ſtrangers, Deut. 7.

[b] At the firſt: but is like they had vnderſtanding of Gods will afore they did conſent.

[c] Whereby hee had ſtrength & boldneſſe.

[d] At his mariage.

now put forth a riddle vnto you, and if you can declare it me within ſeuē daies of the feaſt, and finde it out, I will giue you thirtie [e] ſheetes, and thirtie change of garments:

13 But and if you can not declare it mee, then ſhal ye giue me thirty ſheetes, and thirtie change of [f] garments. And they anſwered him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may heare it.

[e] Linen vſed to bee worne, as well in the day, as in the night.

[f] To weare at feaſtes & ſolemne daies.

14 And he ſaid vnto them, Out of ẏ eater came meat, and out of the ſtrong came ſweetenes. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And when the [g] ſeuenth day was come, they ſaide vnto Samſons wife, Entice thine huſband, ẏ he may declare vs the riddle, leaſt we burn thee & thy fathers houſe with fire: Haue yee called vs hither, to make vs beggers? is it not ſo?

[g] Of the weeke, which was the fourth day of the feaſt.

16 And Samſons wife wept before him, and ſaide, Surely thou hateſt mee, and loueſt me not: for thou haſt put foorth a riddle vnto ẏ children of my folke, and haſt not tolde it mee. And he ſaide vnto her, Beholde, I haue not told it my father & my mother, & ſhall I tell it thee?

17 And Samſons wife wept before him ſeuen dayes while the feaſt laſted: and the ſeuenth day he told her, becauſe ſhe lay ſo ſore vpon him: and ſhee tolde the riddle to the children of her folke.

18 And the men of the citie ſaide vnto him the ſeuenth day before ẏ Sunne went downe, What is ſweeter then honie? and what is ſtronger then a Lion? Then ſaide hee vnto them, If yee had not plowed with my [h] heiffer, yee had not found out my riddle.

[h] That is, if ye had not vſed ẏ helpe of my wife.

19 And the ſpirite of the Lord came vpon him, and hee went downe to [i] Aſcalon, and ſlew thirtie men of them, and ſpoiled them, & gaue change of garmentes vnto them which expounded the riddle: and he was wroth, and went vp to his fathers houſe.

[i] Which was one of the chiefe cities of the Philiſtines.

20 But Samſons wife was giuen to one of his companions that hee had taken vnto him.

The xv, Chapter.

4 Samſon tieth firebrands to the foxes tailes. 6 The Philiſtines burnt his father in lawe and his wife. 19 Out of a great tooth in the iawe, God giueth him water.

1 BUt within a while after, in the time of wheate harueſt, Samſon viſited his wife with a Kid, saying, I will [a] goe in to my wife into ẏ chamber. But her father wold not ſuffer him to go in.

[a] That is, I will vſe her as my wife.

2 And her father ſaid, I thought ẏ thou haddeſt hated her, and therefore gaue I her to thy companion: is not her yōger ſiſter fairer then ſhee? Take her, I pray thee, in ſteade of the other.

3 Samſon ſaid vnto him, Nowe am I more [b] blameleſſe then the Philiſtines, & therefore I will do them diſpleaſure.

[b] By reaſon of this iniurie.

4 And Samſon went out, & caught three hundred foxes, & tooke firebrands, and turned them taile to taile, & put a firebrand in the mids betwene two tailes.

5 And when he had ſet the brands on fire, he ſent them out into the ſtāding corne of the Philiſtines, and burnt vp both the reaped corne, and alſo the ſtanding, with the vineyardes and Oliues.

6 Then the Philiſtines ſaide, Who hath done this? and they anſwered, Samſon the ſonne in law of the Thamnite, becauſe he had taken his wife, & giuen her to his companion. And the Philiſtines came vp, and [c] burnt her and her father with fire.

[c] This correction and puniſhment was not vſed in time, and nowe is done to be reuenged for their corne, & not for executing of iuſtice.

7 And Samſon ſaid vnto them, Though ye haue done this, yet will I bee auenged of you, and then I wil ceaſe.

8 And he ſmote them ‖ legge and thigh with a mighty plague, & then hee went and dwelt in ẏ top of the rocke Etam.

‖ Or, horſemen, and footemen.

9 Then the Philiſtines came vp, and pitched in Iuda, and camped in Lehi.

10 And the men of Iuda ſaid, Why are ye come vp vnto vs? They anſwered, To binde Samſon are we come vp, and to doe to him, as he hath done to vs.

11 Then three thouſande men of Iuda went to the top of the rocke Etam, and ſaide to Samſon, Woteſt thou not that the Philiſtines are rulers ouer vs? Wherefore then haſt thou done thus vnto vs? Hee anſwered them, As they did vnto me, ſo haue I done vnto thē.

12 And they ſaid vnto him againe, We are come to binde thee, and to deliuer thee into the hand of the Philiſtines. And Samſon ſaid vnto them, Sweare vnto mee, that yee ſhall not fall vpon mee your ſelues.

13 They anſwered him, ſaying, No: but we wil binde thee, & [d] deliuer thee vnto their handes: but wee wil not kill thee. And they bounde him with two newe cordes, and brought him from ẏ rocke.

[d] Whom God had appointed to be their deliuerer frō the yoke of the Philiſtines.

14 And when he came to Lehi, the Philiſtines ſhowted againſt him: and the ſpirite of ẏ Lord came vpon him, & the cordes ẏ were vpon his armes became

as flaxe that was burnt with fire, for the bandes looſed from off his hands.

15 And he found a [e] new iawe bone of an Aſſe, and put forth his hād, and caught it, and ſlue a thouſand men therewith.

16 And Samſon ſaide, with the iawe of an Aſſe, heapes vpon heapes, with the iawe of an Aſſe haue I ſlaine a thouſande men.

17 And when he had left ſpeaking, he caſt away the iawe bone out of his hande, and called the place [f] Ramath Lehi.

18 And he was ſore a thirſt, and [g] called on the Lord, & ſaid, Thou haſt giuen this great victorie into the hande of thy ſeruant: and nowe I muſt die for thirſt, & fall into the hands of the vncircumciſed.

19 But God brake a great tooth that was in ẏ iawe, and there came water thereout, and when he had drunke, his ſpirit came againe, and hee was refreſhed: wherefore the name thereof was called vnto this day, The well of the caller on: which came of the iawe.

20 And he iudged Iſrael in the daies of the Philiſtines, twentie yeres.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 Samſon carieth away the gates of Azzah. 18 Hee was deceiued by Dalila. 33 Hee pulleth downe the houſe vpon the Philiſtines, and dieth with them.

1 THen went Samſon to Azzah, and ſawe there an ‖ harlot, and went in vnto her.

2 And it was tolde the Azzahites, ſaying, Samſon is come hither. And they went about, and laid wait for him there al night in ẏ gate of the city, & were ſtill all the night, ſaying, In the morning whē it is day, we ſhal kil him.

3 And Samſon toke his reſt til midnight, and aroſe at midnight, & toke the dores of the gate of the citie, & the two poſtes, and rent them off, with the barre and all, and put them vpon his ſhoulders, and caried them vp to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.

4 And after this, hee loued a woman by the ‖ riuer of Sorek, whoſe name was Dalila.

5 Unto whome came the lordes of the Philiſtines, & ſaid vnto her, [a] Perſwade him, and ſee wherein his great ſtrēgth lieth, and by what meanes we may ouercome him, that we may binde him, & puniſh him: and euery one of vs ſhall giue thee eleuen hundred ſiluerlings.

6 And Dalila ſaide to Samſon, Oh tell me where thy great ſtrength lieth, and howe thou mighteſt bee bounde, and brought vnder.

7 Samſon anſwered vnto her, If they bind me with ſeuen greene withs that were neuer dried, I ſhal be weake, and be as an other man.

8 And then the lords of the Philiſtines brought her ſeuen withs that were yet greene, and neuer dried, and ſhe bound him therewith.

9 (Notwithſtanding, ſhee had men lying in waite with her in the chamber:) and ſhe ſaide vnto him, The Philiſtines be vpon thee, Samſon. And immediately he brake ẏ cordes, as a ſtring of towe breaketh when it feeleth the fire: and ſo his ſtrength was not knowen.

10 And Dalila ſaide vnto Samſon, See, thou haſt mocked mee, and tolde mee lies: now therefore [b] tel me wherewith thou mighteſt be bound.

11 He anſwered her, If they binde me wᵗ newe ropes that neuer were occupied, I ſhalbe weake, & be as another man.

12 Dalila therefore tooke new ropes, and bound him therewith, & ſaid vnto him, The Philiſtines be vpō thee, Samſon, (And there were liers in waite in the chāber.) And hee brake them from his armes, as they had bene but a threade.

13 And Dalila ſaid vnto Samſon, Hitherto thou haſt beguiled me, and tolde me lies: yet tell me howe thou mighteſt be bound. He ſaide vnto her, If thou plateſt the ſeuen lockes of my heade with the threades of the wooffe.

14 And ſhee faſtened it with a pinne, and ſaide vnto him, The Philiſtines be vpon thee, Samſon. And he awaked out of his ſleepe, and went away with the pinne of the web, and the wooffe.

15 And ſhee ſaid vnto him againe, Howe canſt thou ſay, I loue thee, when thine heart is not with me? Thou haſt mocked mee theſe three times, and haſt not told me wherin thy great ſtrēgth lieth.

16 And as ſhe lay vpon him wᵗ her words, continually vexing of him, his ſoule was encumbred euen vnto the death.

17 And ſo he tolde her all his heart, and ſaide vnto her, There neuer came raſor vpon mine head, for I haue bene a Nazarite vnto God from my mothers wombe: therefore when I am ſhauen, my ſtrength will goe from mee, and I ſhal waxe weake, and be like al [other] men.

18 And when Dalila ſawe that hee had told her al his heart, ſhe ſent and called for

[e] That is, of an Aſſe lately deade.

[f] That is, the lifting vp of the iawe.

[g] Whereby it appeareth that he did theſe things in faith, Hebr. 11, and ſo with a true zeale to glorifie God, & deliuer his countrey.

‖ Or, victualer.

‖ Or, plaine.

[a] Entice him by faire meanes to tel wherein his ſtrēgth conſiſteth.

[b] Though her falſhood tended to make him loſe his life, yet his affection ſo blinded him, that he could not beware.

for the lords of the Philiſtines, ſaying, Come vp yet this once, for hee hath ſhewed me all his heart. Then yͤ lords of the Philiſtines came vp vnto her, & brought the money in their hands.

19 And ſhee made him ſleepe vpon her knees, and ſhe ſent for a man, and hee did ſhaue off yͤ ſeuen lockes of his head, and began to vexe him, & his ſtrength [c] was gone from him.

[c] Not for yͤ loſſe of his heare, but for the contempt of the ordinance of God.

20 And ſhe ſayd, The Philiſtines be vpõ thee, Samſon. And he awoke out of his ſleepe, and ſayd, I will go out now as at other times before, and ſhake my ſelfe. And hee wiſt not that the Lord was departed from him.

21 But the Philiſtines tooke him, and put out his eyes, and brought him downe to Azzah, and bound him with fetters of braſſe, and he did grinde in the priſon houſe.

22 Howbeit, the heare of his head began [d] to growe againe after that hee was ſhauen.

[d] And ſo did his ſtrength by his repentãce, prayer, and reconciliation to God.

23 Then the lords of the Philiſtines gathered them together, for to offer a ſolemne offering vnto Dagon their god, and to reioyce: for they ſayd, Our God hath deliuered Samſon our enemie into our hands.

24 And when the people ſawe him, they prayſed their god: for they ſayde, Our god hath deliuered into our hands our enemie, and deſtroyer of our countrey, which ſlewe many of vs.

25 And when their hearts were mery, they ſaid, Send for Samſon, that hee may make vs ‖ laugh. And they fet Samſon out of the priſon houſe, and he played before them, and they ſet him betwene the pillars.

‖or, paſtime

26 And Samſon ſayd vnto yͤ lad that led him by the hand, Set me that I may touch the pillars that the houſe ſtandeth vpon, & that I may leane to them.

27 And the houſe was full of men and women, and there were all the lordes of the Philiſtines: and there were vpon the roofe a three thouſand men and women, that behelde while Samſon ‖ played.

‖Or, was mocked,

28 And Samſon called vnto the Lord, & ſaid, O Lord God, I pray thee, thinke vpon me, & ſtrengthen mee, I beſeech thee, at this time onely, O God, that I may ‡ bee at once auenged of the Philiſtines for my two eyes.

‡ Take one vengeance.

29 And Samſon caught the two middle pillars on which the houſe ſtoode, and on which it was borne vp, yͤ one in his right hand, and the other in his left.

30 And Samſon ſayd, My [e] ſoule ſhal die with the Philiſtines, and bowed him with all his might, and the houſe fell vpon the lordes, and vpon all the people that were therein: and ſo the dead which he ſlew at his death, were moe then they which he ſlew in his life.

[e] He ſpeaketh this not of any deſpaire: but of a feruent zeale he had to reuenge Gods enemies.

31 And then his brethren, and all yͤ houſe of his father, came downe, and tooke him vp, and brought him, and buried him betweene Zarah and Eſthaol, in yͤ burying place of Manoah his father: and he iudged Iſrael twentie yeeres.

The xvii, Chapter.

3 Micahs mother, according to her vowe, made her ſonne two idoles.

1 THere was a man of mount Ephraim, named Micah.

2 And he ſayd vnto his mother, The eleuen hũdred ‖ ſiluerlings yͤ were taken frõ thee, about which thou curſedſt, and ſpakeſt it in mine eares, behold, yͤ ſiluer is with me, I tooke it away. And his mother ſaid, Bleſſed be thou, my ſonne, in yͤ Lord.

‖Or, ſicles of ſiluer.

3 And when he had reſtored the eleuen hundred ſiluerlings to his mother, his mother ſaid, I had dedicated the ſiluer vnto the Lord of mine hand, for thee, my ſonne, that thou ſhouldeſt make a grauen & molten [a] image: now therefore I will giue it thee againe.

[a] Contrary to the commandemẽts of God, and true religiõ.

4 And when he reſtored the money vnto his mother, his mother tooke two hundred ſiluerlings, and gaue them to the ‖ Founder, which made thereof a grauen and molten image, and it was in the houſe of Micah.

‖Or, image maker.

5 And yͤ man Micah had a gods houſe, & made an [b] Ephod, and [c] Theraphim, & ‡ conſecrated one of his ſonnes, which became his Prieſt.

[b] Properly it is yͤ vpper linen garment of the Prieſt, albeit, in this place, by the Ephod is ment all kind of garments belonging to a Prieſt.

[c] It is thought to be an image made to the ſhape and figure of a man, and alſo to ſignifie all other inſtruments belonging to their falſe religion.

‡ Filled the hand.

6 In thoſe dayes there was no king in Iſrael, but euery man did that which was good in his owne eyes.

7 And there was a yong man out of Bethlehem Iuda, of yͤ kinred of Iuda, which yong man was a Leuite, & ſoiourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the citie of Bethlehem Iuda, to go dwel where he could finde [a conuenient place:] and he came to mount Ephraim, to yͤ houſe of Micah, as he iourneyed.

9 And Micah ſayde vnto him, Whence

commeſt thou? The Leuite anſwered him, I am of Bethlehem Iuda, & go to dwell where I may finde [a place.]

10 And Micah ſayde againe vnto him, Dwell with me, and be vnto me a father and a Prieſt, and I will giue thee ten ſiluerlings by yeere, two garmẽts, and thy meate and drinke. So the Leuite went in.

11 And the Leuite was [d] content to dwel with the man, and was vnto him as one of his owne ſonnes.

12 And Micah conſecrated the Leuite, & the yong man became his Prieſt, and was in the houſe of Micah.

13 Then ſayd Micah, Now I am ſure that the Lord will be [e] good vnto mee, ſeeing I haue a Leuite to my Prieſt.

[d] For the belly ſake altogether againſt Gods lawe.

[e] When mẽ in religion wander beſide Gods word, they thinke they pleaſe God, when in deede they offend him moſt grieuouſly.

The xviii, Chapter.

2 The children of Dan ſend men to ſearch the lande. 11 Then come the ſixe hundred and take the goddes and the Prieſt of Micah away. 27 They deſtroye Lais.

1 IN thoſe dayes there was [a] no king in Iſrael, and in thoſe dayes the tribe of Dan ſought them an inheritance to dwell in: for vnto that time all their inheritance had not fallen vnto them among the tribes of Iſrael.

[a] So that it was no maruell that religion was corrupt, and all things out of order, ſeeing there was no magiſtrate to puniſh offences.

2 And the children of Dan ſent of their kinred, fiue actiue men in feates of warre, out of their coaſtes, euen out of Zaraah, and Eſthaol, to viewe yͤ land, and ſearch it out, and ſayde vnto them, Goe, and ſearch out the lande. Which when they came to mount Ephraim, to the houſe of Micah, they lodged there.

3 And when they were in the houſe of Micah, they knew [b] the voyce of the yong man the Leuite: and when they turned in thither, they ſaide vnto him, Who brought thee hither? What makeſt thou in this place? and what haſt thou here?

[b] That is, they knewe him by his ſpeach.

4 And hee anſwered them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with mee, & hath hyred me, & I am become his Prieſt.

5 And they ſayd vnto him againe, Aſke counſell now of God, that wee may know whether the way which we go, ſhall be proſperous, or no.

6 And the Prieſt ſayd vnto them, [c] Goe in peace, for yͤ Lord guideth your way which ye goe.

[c] Thus god will ſend to ſuch as loue not yͤ trueth, ſtrong deluſion, whereby they are confirmed in their errour, to their deſtruction.

7 Then the fiue men departed, & came to Lais, and ſawe yͤ people that were therein, how they dwelt careleſſe, after the maner of the Sidons, ſtill, and without caſting of perils, and that no man ‡ made any trouble in the lande, or vſurped any dominion: but were farre from the Sidons, and had no buſineſſe with other men.

‡ Made thẽ aſhamed.

8 And they came againe vnto their brethren, to Zaraah, and Eſthaol, and their brethren ſayd vnto them, What haue ye done?

9 And they anſwered, Ariſe, that wee may goe vp againſt them: for we haue ſeene the lande, ſurely a very good one: and doe ye ſit ſtill? Be not ſlouthful to goe and enter, to poſſeſſe the lande.

10 If ye will goe, yee ſhall come vnto a people that caſteth no perils, and it is a very large countrey, which God hath giuen into your hãds, it is alſo a place which doeth lacke nothing that is in the world.

11 And there departed thence of the kinred of the Danites, out of Zaraah, and Eſthaol, ſixe hundred men, appointed with inſtruments of warre.

12 And they went vp, and pitched in Kiriath-iarim, which is in Iuda: wherefore they called the place ‖ Mahaneh-dan, vnto this day, and it is on yͤ backeſide of Kiriath-iarim.

‖ Or, the tentes of Dan.

13 And they went thence vnto mount Ephraim, and came vnto the houſe of Micah.

14 Then anſwered the fiue men that went to ſpie out the countrey of Lais, and ſayd vnto their brethren, Wote yee not that there is in theſe houſes an Ephod, Theraphim, & a grauen & molten image? Now therefore, [d] conſider what ye haue to doe.

[d] For it were expedient that we ſhould take them away to our owne vſe.

15 And they turned thitherward, & came to the houſe of the yong man yͤ Leuite, euen vnto the houſe of Micah, and ſaluted him peaceably.

16 And the ſixe hundred men girded with weapons of warre, which were of the children of Dan, ſtoode by the entring of the gate.

17 And the fiue men that went to ſpie out the lande, went in thither, and [e] tooke the grauen image, and the Ephod, Theraphim, and the molten image: (and the Prieſt ſtoode in the entring of the gate, with the ſixe hundred men that were appointed with weapons of warre.)

[e] Such is their blindeneſſe, that they beleeue that theſe idols which by robberie & violence they take away, may helpe them.

18 While the other went into Micahs houſe, and fet the carued image, the

Ephod, Theraphim, and the molten image: then ſaid the Prieſt vnto them, What doe ye?

19 They anſwered him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth, and come with vs to be our father & Prieſt: Is it better for thee to be a prieſt vnto ẏ houſe of one man, then to be a Prieſt vnto a tribe or kinred in Iſrael?

20 And the Prieſts heart [f] was glad, and tooke the Ephod, and Theraphim, & the grauen image, and went [g] in the middeſt of the people.

21 And they turned, and departed, & put the children, the cattell, and their other ſubſtance before them.

22 And when they were a good way frõ the houſe of Micah, the men that were in the houſes neare to Micahs houſe, gathered together, and followed after the children of Dan,

23 And called vnto them: and they turned their faces, and ſayde vnto Micah, What ayleth thee, that thou makeſt an outcrie?

24 And he ſayd, Ye haue taken away my gods which I made, and alſo ẏ Prieſt, and go your wayes: and [h] what haue I more? How then ſay yee vnto mee, What ayleth thee?

25 And the children of Dan ſayde vnto him, Let not thy voyce be heard amõg vs, leaſt ‡ angrie fellowes runne vpon thee, and thou looſe thy life, with the liues of all thine houſhold.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah ſawe that they were too ſtrong for him, he turned, and went backe vnto his houſe.

27 And they tooke the [i] thinges which Micah had made, and ẏ Prieſt which he had, and came vnto Lais, vnto a people that were at reſt, and without miſtruſt, and ſmote them with ẏ edge of the ſword, and burnt the citie with fire.

28 And there was no man to ‖ helpe, becauſe [k] Lais was farre from Sidon, & they had no medling with any other man: and it was in the valley that lyeth by Beth-rehob.

29 *And they built them there a citie, and dwelt therein, and called it Dan, after the name of Dan their father, which was borne vnto Iſrael: howbeit, the name of the citie was Lais at the beginning.

30 And the children of Dan ſet them vp the grauen image: and Ionathan the ſonne of Gerſom, the ſonne of Manaſſes, and his ſonnes, were the Prieſts in the tribe of Dan, vntil the day of the [l] captiuitie of the land.

31 And they ſet them vp ẏ carued image, which Micah made, all the while that the houſe of God was in Silo.

The xix. Chapter.

1 Of the Leuite whoſe wife was villanouſly killed in Gibea. 29 The Leuite cutteth her in twelue pieces, and ſendeth them to the twelue tribes.

1 Alſo in thoſe dayes, when there was no king in Iſrael, a certaine Leuite ſoiourning on the ſide of mount Ephraim, tooke to wife a [a] concubine out of Bethlehem Iuda:

2 And his concubine played the whore by him, and went away from him vnto her fathers houſe to Bethlehem Iuda, and there continued foure moneths.

3 And her huſband aroſe, & went after her, to ſpeake ‡ friendly vnto her, & to bring her againe, hauing his lad with him, and a couple of Aſſes: and ſhee brought him vnto her fathers houſe, & when the father of the damſell ſawe him, he reioyced of his comming.

4 And his father in lawe, the damſels father, receiued him, & hee abode with him three daies: and ſo they did eate & drinke, and lodged there.

5 The fourth day, whẽ they aroſe earely in the morning, the man ſtoode vp to depart: and the damſels father ſayde vnto his ſonne in law, ‖ Comfort thine heart with a morſel of bread, and then goe your way.

6 And they ſate downe, and did eate and drinke both of them together: and the damſels father ſayd vnto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tary al night, and let thine heart be mery.

7 And when the man ſtoode ready to depart, his father in lawe ‖ compelled him: therefore he returned, and taried all night there.

8 And hee aroſe vp earely the fifth day to depart, and the damſels father ſayd, Comfort thine [b] heart, I pray thee. And they taried vntill after midday: & they did eate both of them together.

9 And when the man aroſe to depart with his concubine, and his lad, his father in lawe, the damoſels father, ſaid vnto him, Behold, now the day goeth faſt away, & ‡ draweth toward Euen,

[f] For he regarded neither Gods honour, nor his owne honeſtie: but all his care was for his liuing & promotion.

[g] With his idols, imitating the maner of the cariage of ẏ Arke of the Lord.

[h] The idolater may looſe his god & ioye: but the worſhipper of ẏ true liuing God can neuer bee ſo ſerued.

‡Who haue their hearts bitter.

[i] Meaning idols, with that appertaineth to ẏ ſame.

‖Or, deliuer them.

[k] Which afterward was called Ceſarea Philippi.

Ioſ.19.47.

[l] That is, til ẏ arke was taken by the Philiſtines, 1.Sam.5.

[a] This difference was betwixt the wife and the concubine, that ẏ wife was taken with certaine ſolemnities of mariage, & her children did inherite. The concubine had no ſolemnities in marriage, neither did her childrẽ inherite, but a portian of goods or money was giuen them.

‡ To her heart.

‖Or, ſtrengthen.

‖Or, was earneſt vpõ him.

[b] Meaning, ẏ he ſhoulde eate and drinke, and ſo refreſh himſelfe.

‡ Is weake.

I pray you tary all night: behold ‖ the Sunne goeth to reſt, lodge here, that thine heart may be merrie: and to morowe get you early vpon your way, that thou mayeſt get thee to thy [c] tent.

10 Neuertheleſſe, the man would not tarie, but aroſe, and departed, and came as farre as Iebus (which is Hieruſalem) and his two Aſſes laden, and his concubine with him.

11 And whẽ they were faſt by Iebus, the day was ſore ſpent, and the yong man ſayd vnto his maſter, Come, I pray thee, and let vs turne in into this citie of the Iebuſites, and lodge all night there.

12 His maſter anſwered him, We will not turne into a [d] ſtrange citie, that are not of the children of Iſrael, wee will goe forth to Gibea.

13 And he ſayd vnto his lad, Go forward, and let vs drawe neere to one of theſe places to lodge all night, either in Gibea, or in Rama.

14 And they went forwarde vpon their way, and the Sunne went downe vpon them when they were faſt by Gibea, which belongeth to them of Beniamin.

15 And they turned thitherwarde, to goe in and lodge all night in Gibea: and when he came, he ſate him downe in a ſtreete of the citie, for there was no man that ‖ tooke them into his houſe to lodging.

16 And beholde, there came an olde man from his worke out of the fielde at euen, which was alſo of mount Ephraim, and dwelt as a ſtranger in Gibea: but the men of the place were the children of [e] Iemini.

17 And when he had lift vp his eyes, hee ſawe a wayfaring man in the ſtreete of the citie: and the olde man ſayd, Whither goeſt thou? and whence commeſt thou?

18 Hee anſwered him, Wee come from Bethlehem Iuda, toward the ſide of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem Iuda, and goe now to the [f] houſe of the Lord, and there is no man that receiueth mee to houſe.

19 We haue ſtrawe and prouender for our Aſſes, and bread and wine for mee and thy handmayde, and for the lad that is with thy ſeruant: and we lacke nothing.

20 The olde man ſayd, ‖ Peace bee with thee, all that thou lackeſt, ſhalt thou finde with me: onely abide not in the ſtreete [all night.]

21 And ſo he brought him into his houſe, and gaue fodder vnto the Aſſes: and they waſhed their feete, and did eate and drinke.

22 And as they were making their hearts merie, beholde, the men of the citie which were ‡ wicked, beſet the houſe round about, and thruſt at the doore, and ſpake to yͤ man of the houſe, the olde man, ſaying, Bring foorth the man that came into thine houſe, that we may [g] know him.

23 And this man, the maſter of the houſe, went out, and ſaid vnto them, Oh, nay my brethren, do not ſo wickedly, ſeeing that this man is come into mine houſe, do not ſo vnmeete a thing.

24 Behold, here is my daughter a mayden, and this mans concubine, them I will bring out now vnto you, & [h] humble them, and doe with them what ſeemeth you good: but vnto this man do not ſo abominable a thing.

25 But the men woulde not hearken to him: and the man tooke his concubine, and brought her out vnto them, which knew her, and abuſed her all the night vnto the morning: and when the day began to ſpring, they let her goe.

26 And then came the woman in yͤ dawning of the day, and fell [i] downe at the doore of the mans houſe where her ‖ lord was, till it was day.

27 And her lord aroſe vp in the morning, and opened the doores of the houſe, & went out to goe his way: and behold, the woman his concubine lay along before the doore of the houſe, and her hands vpon the threſhold.

28 And he ſayd vnto her, Vp, and let vs be going. But ſhe anſwered not: then the man tooke her vp vpon an Aſſe, and ſtoode vp, and gate him vnto his [k] place.

29 And whẽ he was come into his houſe, hee tooke a knife, and caught his concubine, and deuided her in pieces with the bones into twelue partes, and ſent her into all quarters of Iſrael.

30 And all that ſawe it, ſayd, There was no ſuch deede done or ſeene ſince yͤ children of Iſrael came out of Egypt vnto this day: conſider the matter, take aduiſement, and ſay your mindes.

The

‖ Or, the day lodgeth.

[c] That is, to the towne where hee dwelt.

[d] In yͤ time of Ioſuah yͤ children of Iſrael had wonne this citie: but ſince it was recouered & inhabited by yͤ enemies.

‖ Or, gathered them.

[e] That is, of the tribe of Beniamin.

[f] To Shiloh or Miſpah, where yͤ arke was.

‖ Or, be of good comfort.

‡ Men of Belial: that is, giuen to all wickednes.

[g] How horribly were theſe men giuen ouer to a reprobate minde, whom neither yͤ feare of God, nor regard of honeſtie or ſhame could reſtrayne from open abominatiõ.

[h] That is, abuſe them.

[i] Dead.

‖ Or, huſband.

[k] Meaning, home to mount Ephraim.

The xx. Chapter.

1 The Iſraelites aſſemble in Miſpah, to whome the Leuite declareth his wrong. 13 They ſende for them that did the villanie.

Oſee,10,9.

1 Then all * the children of Iſrael went out, and the congregation was gathered together as [a] one man, euen from Dan to Beer-ſeba, with the land of Gilead, vnto the Lorde in Miſpah.

a That is, all with one conſent.

2 And there aſſembled the ‡ chiefe of al the people, [and] of all the tribes of Iſrael, in the congregation of the people of God, foure hundred thouſand footemen that drewe ſwordes.

‡Heb. corners.

3 (Now the children of Beniamin heard that the children of Iſrael were gone vp to Miſpah.) Then [b] ſayde the children of Iſrael, Tell vs howe this wickedneſſe is committed?

b To the Leuite.

4 And the Leuite, the womans husbande that was ſlaine, anſwered and ſayde, I came into Gibea that is in Beniamin, with my cõcubine to lodge all night.

5 And the men of Gibea aroſe againſt me, and beſet the houſe rounde about vpõ me by night, and thought to haue ſlaine me: and my concubine haue they forced, that ſhe is dead.

6 And I tooke my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and ſent her throughout all the countrey of the inheritance of Iſrael: for they haue committed abomination and villany in Iſrael.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Iſrael, giue your aduice and counſell herein.

8 And all the people aroſe as one man, ſaying, There ſhall not a man of vs go to his tẽt, neither turne into his [c] houſe,

c Before we haue reuenged this wickednes.

9 But this ſhall be it that we will doe to Gibea, [we will goe vp] by lot againſt it:

10 And we will take ten men of the hundred throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, and an hundred of the thouſand, and a thouſande out of tenne thouſande, to fetche victuall for the people, that they may do when they come to Gibea Beniamin, according to all the abomination that they haue wrought in Iſrael.

11 And ſo all the men of Iſrael gathered together againſt the citie, knit together as one man.

12 And the tribes of Iſrael ſent men through all the tribe of Beniamin, ſaying, What wickedneſſe is this that is committed among you?

13 Nowe therefore deliuer vs the men, thoſe children of Belial which are in Gibea, that wee may ſlay them, and put [d] away euill from Iſrael.

d By puniſhing the wicked doers according to their deſerts.

14 But the children of Beniamin would [e] not hearkẽ vnto yͤ voyce of their brethren the children of Iſrael: but the children of Beniamin gathered them ſelues together out of the cities, vnto Gibea, to come out and fight againſt the children of Iſrael.

e Therein making them ſelues giltie of the wickednes committed, and therefore iuſtly partakers of the puniſhment,

15 And the children of Beniamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twentie and ſixe thouſande men that drewe ſwordes, beſide the inhabitants of Gibea, which were numbred ſeuen hundred choſen men.

Iudg.3.15.

16 And among all theſe folke, were ſeuen hundred choſen mẽ, being left handed, which euery one could ſling ſtones at an heare breadth, and not miſſe.

17 And the children of Iſrael beſide Beniamin, were numbred foure hundred thouſande men that drewe ſwordes, & were all men of warre.

18 And the children of Iſrael aroſe, and went vp to [f] the houſe of God, and aſked of God, ſaying, [g] Which of vs ſhall goe vp firſt to the battell againſt the children of Beniamin? And the Lorde ſaid, Iuda ſhall begin.

f That is, the tabernacle wherein the arke of God was, which then was in Silo.

g They preſume ſo much of their number and ſtrength, that they aſke no cõſell of God for the victorie: they find therefore ſucceſſe thereafter.

19 And the children of Iſrael ſtoode vp earely, and camped againſt Gibea.

20 And the men of Iſrael went out to battel againſt Beniamin, and the men of Iſrael put them ſelues in aray to fight againſt them beſide Gibea.

21 And the children of Beniamin came out of Gibea, and deſtroyed downe to the ground of the Iſraelites that day twentie and two thouſand men.

22 And the people yͤ men of Iſrael plucked vp their hearts, and ſet their battel again in aray, in the ſame place where they did the firſt day.

23 (And the children of Iſrael went vp, and wept before the Lord vnto Euen, and aſked of the Lorde, ſaying, Shall wee goe againe to battell againſt the children of Beniamin our brethren? And the Lorde ſaide, Goe vp againſt them.)

24 And yͤ children of Iſrael came neere, againſt the children of Beniamin, the ſecond day.

25 And the children of Beniamin went againſt them out of Gibea the ſecond day, and deſtroyed to the earth of the children of Iſrael once againe eighteene

teene thouſande men, ẏ drew ſwordes euery man of them.

26 Then all the children of Iſrael, and all the people went vp, and came vnto the houſe of God, and wept, and ſate there before the Lorde, and faſted the ſame day vnto Euen, & offered whole burnt offerings, and peace offerings, before the Lord.

27 And the children of Iſrael aſked the Lorde, (for there was the arke of the appointment of God in thoſe dayes:

28 And Phinehes the ſonne of Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron [h] ſtoode before it at that time) ſaying, Shall I get me vp to goe out any more to battell againſt the children of Beniamin my brethrẽ, or ſhall I ceaſe? The Lorde ſayd, Go vp: for to morow I will deliuer them into your handes.

29 And Iſrael ſet liers in waite rounde about Gibea.

30 And the children of Iſrael went vp againſt the children of Beniamin the third time, and put them ſelues in aray againſt Gibea, as twiſe before.

31 And the children of Beniamin came out againſt the people, & [i] were drawen away from the citie, and they began to ſmite of the people dead as twiſe before, by two high wayes in the fielde (of which one goeth vp to the houſe of God, and the other to Gibea) vpon a thirtie men of Iſrael.

32 And the children of Beniamin ſayde, They are fallen before vs as at the firſt. But the children of Iſrael ſayde, Let vs flee, and plucke them away frõ the citie, vnto the high wayes.

33 And all the men of Iſrael roſe vp out of their place, and put them ſelues in aray at Baal Thamar: and likewiſe the liers in waite of Iſrael came forth out of their places, euen out of the medowes that were about Gibea,

34 And came againſt Gibea, ten thouſãd choſen men out of al Iſrael, and there was a ſore battell: but [k] they wiſt not that [l] euill was neere them.

35 And the Lorde plagued Beniamin before Iſrael, and the children of Iſrael deſtroyed of the Beniamites the ſame day twentie and fiue thouſande, & an hundred men, that drewe ſwords euery one of them.

36 And the children of Beniamin ſawe that they were ſtricken downe: for the men of Iſrael [m] gaue place to the Beniamites, becauſe they truſted vnto the lyers in wayte which they had layde beſide Gibea.

37 And the lyers in wayte haſted, and brake forth againſt Gibea, and the embuſhment || drewe them ſelues along, and ſmote all the citie with the edge of the ſworde.

38 And the men of Iſrael had appointed a certaine time with the lyers in wait, that they ſhoulde make a great flame [and] ſmoke riſe vp out of the citie.

39 And when the men of Iſrael retired in the battell, Beniamin beganne [n] to ſmite dead of the children of Iſrael about thirtie perſons, and ſayde, Surely they are ſtricken downe before vs, as in the firſt battell.

40 But when there began to ariſe out of the citie a flame, as a pillar of ſmoke, the Beniamites looked backe, and beholde the flame of the whole citie began to aſcende vp to heauen.

41 When the men of Iſrael alſo turned [o] againe, the men of Beniamin were abaſhed, for they ſawe that euill approched them:

42 And therfore they turned their backs before the men of Iſrael, vnto the way that leadeth to the wilderneſſe, but the battell ouertooke them: and beſide that, they which came out of the citie, deſtroyed them [p] in the middle of them.

43 And thus they compaſſed the Beniamites about, and chaſed them || diligently, and ouerran them, euen ouer againſt Gibea on the Eaſt ſide.

44 And there were ſlaine of Beniamin eighteene thouſande men, which were men of warre.

45 And they turned and fled to the wilderneſſe vnto the rocke of Rimmon: and they [q] gleaned by the way of the reſt of them fiue thouſande men: and purſued after them vntill they came to Gidom, and ſlewe two thouſande men of them.

46 So that all ẏ were ſlaine that ſame day of Beniamin [r] were twentie and fiue thouſand men that drew ſwords, which were all men of warre.

47 Onely ſixe hundred men turned and fled to the wilderneſſe vnto the rocke of Rimmon, and abode in the rocke of Rimmon foure moneths.

48 And the men of Iſrael turned backe againe vnto the children of Beniamin,

[h] That is, ſerued in the prieſts office.

[i] By the pollicie of the children of Iſrael.

[k] To wit, the Beniamites.

[l] They knewe not that Gods iudgement was at hand to deſtroy them.

[m] Retired to drawe them after.

|| Or, made a long ſound with a trũpet.

[n] Being encouraged by the two former victories.

[o] To withſtand their enemies.

[p] For they had compaſſed them rounde about.

|| Or, from their reſt.

[q] They ſlue them here and there, as they found them ſcattered abroad.

[r] Beſides eleuen hundred that had bene ſlaine in the former battels.

iamin, and ſmote them with the edge of the ſworde in the cities, both man & beaſt, & all that came to hand, & ſet on fire all the [f] cities ẏ they could come by.

[f] If they belonged to the Beniamites.

The xxi. Chapter.

2 The Iſraelites ſweare that they will not marrie their daughters to the Beniamites. 10 They ſlay them of Iabes Gilead, and giue their virgins to the Beniamites. 22 The Beniamites take the daughters of Silo.

1 AND the mẽ of Iſrael [a] ſware in Miſpah, ſaying, There ſhall none of vs giue his daughter vnto any of Beniamin to wife.

[a] This othe came of raſhnes, for after they brake it by a ſubtil deuice, as verſe 14.

2 And the people came to the houſe of God, and abode there till Euen, before God, and lift vp their voyces, & wept ſore,

3 And ſaide, O Lorde God of Iſrael, why is this come to paſſe in Iſrael, that there ſhould be this day one tribe lacking in Iſrael?

4 And on the morowe the people roſe vp betime, and made there an [b] altar, and offered whole burnt offrings, and peace offerings.

[b] That they might conſult with the Lorde, and giue God thanks for the victorie.

5 And the children of Iſrael ſaid, Who is he among all the tribes of Iſrael, that came not vp with the congregation vnto the Lorde? for they had made a great othe concerning him that came not vp to the Lorde to Miſpah, ſaying, He ſhall ſurely die.

6 And the children of Iſrael [c] had pitie on Beniamin their brethren, and ſaid, There is one tribe cut off from Iſrael this day:

[c] Or, repented that they had deſtroyed their brethren.

7 What ſhall wee doe vnto the remnant of them, that they may haue wiues? We haue ſworne by the Lord, that wee will not giue them of our daughters to wiues.

8 And they ſaide, Is there any of the tribes of Iſrael that [d] came not vp to Miſpah to the Lorde? And beholde, there came none of Iabes Gilead vnto the hoſte and congregation.

[d] Condemning them to be fautours of vice, which would not put their hand to puniſh it.

9 For the people were viewed, and beholde, there were none of the inhabitants of Iabes Gilead there.

10 And the congregation ſent thither twelue thouſande men of the [‡] ſtrongeſt, and commanded thẽ, ſaying, Go, and ſmite the inhabitants of Iabes Gilead with the edge of the ſworde, both women and children.

[‡] Heb. children of ſtrength.

11 And this is it that ye ſhall doe, Ye ſhall vtterly deſtroy all the males, and all the women that haue lien by men.

12 And they founde among the inhabitants of Iabes Gilead foure hundred damſels virgins, that had knowen no man, by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the hoſte to Silo, which is in the lande of Chanaan.

13 And the whole congregation ſent, and [e] ſpake with the children of Beniamin that were in the rocke of Rimmon, and called peaceably vnto them.

[e] By ambaſſadours ſent to them about foure moneths after the diſcomfiture.

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, and they gaue them wiues, which they had ſaued aliue of the women of Iabes Gilead: but they [f] ſufficed them not.

[f] For there lacked two hundred.

15 And the people were ſorie for Beniamin, becauſe that the Lorde had made a breache in the tribes of Iſrael.

16 And then the Elders of the congregation ſayde, What ſhall we doe to the remnant of them, to get them wiues? ſeeing all the women of Beniamin are deſtroyed.

17 And they ſayde, There muſt be [g] an inheritance for them that be eſcaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not deſtroyed out of Iſrael.

[g] Beniamin muſt be reſerued to haue the twelfth portion of the inheritance of Iacob.

18 Howbeit, wee may not giue them wiues of our daughters. For the children of Iſrael had ſworne, ſaying, Curſed bee hee that giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Then they ſayde, Beholde, there is a feaſt of the Lorde yeerely in Silo, which is on the Northſide of Bethel, and on the Eaſtſide of the way that goeth from Bethel to Sichem, & South from Libanon.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Beniamin, ſaying, Goe, and lie in waite in the vineyardes.

21 And when ye ſee that the daughters of Silo come out to daũce in daunces, then come yee out of the vineyardes, and catch you euery man a wife of the daughters of Silo, and goe to the land of Beniamin.

22 And when their fathers or brethren come vnto vs to complaine, we wil ſay vnto them, Haue pitie on vs for their ſakes: becauſe we reſerued not to eche man his wife in time of warre, and that ye haue not giuen vnto them hitherto, the fault is yours.

23 And the children of Beniamin did euen ſo, and tooke them wiues according to the number of them that daũced, whome they caught: and they

went & returned vnto their inheritāce, & repaired the cities, & dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Iſrael departed thence at that time, and went euery man to his tribe, and to his kinred, and went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 In thoſe dayes there was no king in Iſrael: but euery man did that which ſeemed right in his owne eyes.

The ende of the booke of Iudges.

The booke of Ruth.

The firſt Chapter.

1 Elimelech goeth with his wife and children into the lande of Moab. 3 He and his ſonnes die. 19 Naomi and Ruth come to Bethlehem.

1 It came to paſſe, that whē the iudges [‡] ruled, there fel a dearth in the [a] lande, and a [certaine] man of Bethlehē [b] Iuda, went for to ſoiourne in the countrey of Moab, he and his wife, and his two ſonnes.

2 The name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the names of his two ſonnes were Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephraites, out of Bethlehem Iuda: and when they came into the lande of Moab, they continued there.

3 And Elimelech Naomies huſbande dyed, and ſhe remained with her two ſonnes:

4 Which tooke them wiues [c] of the Moabites: the ones name was Orpha, and the others Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion dyed alſo both of them, and the woman was left [deſtitute] of her two ſonnes, and of her huſband.

6 Then ſhe aroſe with her daughters in lawe, and returned from the countrey of Moab: for ſhe had heard ſay in the countrey of Moab, howe that the Lorde had viſited his people, and giuē them bread.

7 Wherefore ſhee departed out of the place where ſhee was, and her two daughters in lawe with her: and they went on their way to returne vnto the lande of Iuda.

8 And Naomi ſaide vnto her two daughters in lawe, Goe and returne [d] eche of you vnto your mothers houſe: and the Lorde deale as kindely with you, as yee haue dealt with the dead, and with me:

9 And the Lorde graunt you, that you may finde reſt eyther of you in the houſe of her [e] huſbande. And when ſhe kiſſed them, they lift vp their voyce and wept,

10 And ſaid vnto her, Surely we will returne with thee vnto thy folke.

11 And Naomi ſaide, Turne againe my daughters: for what cauſe will you goe with me? Are there any moe children in my wombe to bee your huſbandes?

12 Turne againe my daughters, goe your way, for I am too olde to haue an huſbande: and if I ſaide, I haue hope, if I tooke a man alſo this night, yea and though I had already borne ſonnes:

13 Would ye tarrie for them till they were of age? or woulde ye for them ſo long refraine from taking of huſbandes? not ſo my daughters: for it grieueth mee ‖ much for your ſakes, that the hande of the Lorde is gone out [f] againſt me.

14 And they lift vp their voyces, & wept againe: & Orpha [g] kiſſed her mother in lawe, but Ruth abode ſtill by her.

15 And Naomi ſayde, See, thy ſiſter in lawe is gone backe againe vnto her people, and vnto her gods: returne thou after her.

16 And Ruth anſwered, Entreate me not to leaue thee, and to returne from thee: for whither thou goeſt, I will goe alſo, and where thou dwelleſt, there I will dwell: thy people ſhalbe my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou dyeſt, there will I die, and there will I be buryed: the Lord do ſo to me and more alſo, if ought but death depart thee and me.

18 When ſhe ſawe that ſhe was ſtedfaſtly minded to go with her, ſhe left ſpeaking vnto her.

19 And ſo they went both, vntill they came

[‡] Heb. iudged.

[a] That is, the land of Chanaan.

[b] In the tribe of Iuda: for there was another Bethlehem in the tribe of Zabulon.

[c] By this wonderful prouidence of God, Ruth became one of Gods houſeholde, of whome Chriſt came.

[d] Hereby it appeareth ẏ Naomi by dwelling among idolatours, was waxen cold in the true zeale of God, which rather had reſpect to the eaſe of the bodie, then to the comfort of the ſoule.

[e] She wiſheth them neither riches, wealth nor gift of ſole life: but matrimonie agreeable to Gods inſtitution.

‖ Or, more then you.

[f] By taking away my two ſonnes, that were your huſbandes.

[g] Taking her leaue and departing.

came to Bethlehem: And when they were come to Bethlehem, it was [i] noiſed of them through all the citie, & they ſaid, Is not this Naomi?

i Whereby it appeareth that ſhe was of a great family, and of great reputation.

20 And ſhe anſwered them, Call me not ‖Naomi, but call me ‖Mara: for the almighty hath made me very bitter.

‖Or, beautifull.
‖Or, bitter.

21 I wẽt out ful, & the Lord hath brought me home againe emptie: why then cal yee me Naomi, ſeeing the Lorde hath humbled mee, and the almightie hath brought me vnto aduerſitie?

22 And ſo Naomi with Ruth the Moabiteſſe her daughter in lawe, returned out of the countrey of Moab, and came to Bethlehem, in ẏ beginning of [k] barley harueſt.

k Which was in the moneth Niſan, that cõteineth part of March & part of April.

The ii. Chapter.

1 Ruth gathereth corne in the fieldes of Booz. 15 The gentleneſſe of Booz toward her.

1 AND Naomis huſband had a [a] kinſmã, a man of power and wealth, [which was] of the kinred of Elimelech, named Booz.

a By the prouidẽce of God, which ſhould ſtir vp ſeede to Elimelech, being dead, according to the lawe.

2 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaide vnto Naomi, Let me nowe goe to the fielde, & gather eares of corne after any man, in whoſe ſight I finde grace. And ſhee ſaid vnto her, Goe, my daughter.

3 And ſhe went, & came to the field, & gathered after the reapers: and ſo it was, ẏ the ſame fielde perteined vnto Booz, which was of the kinred of Elimelech.

4 And beholde, Booz came from Bethlehem, and ſaide vnto the reapers, The Lord be with you. And they anſwered him, The Lord bleſſe thee.

5 Then ſaid Booz vnto his young ‖man ‖that ſtoode by the Reapers, Whoſe damoſell is this?

‖Or, ſeruãt.
‖Or, was appointed ouer the reapers.

6 And the young man that ſtoode by the reapers anſwered and ſaide, It is the Moabitiſh damoſel that came wͭ Naomi out of the countrey of Moab.

7 And ſhe ſaid vnto vs, I pray you let me gleane and gather after the reapers among the ſheaues: and ſo ſhe came, and hath cõtinued euen from the morning vntill nowe, ſaue that ſhe tarried a litle in the houſe.

8 Then ſaide Booz vnto Ruth, Heareſt thou, my daughter? Goe to no other fielde to gather, neither go from hence, but abide here by my maidens.

9 Let [b] thine eyes be on the field that they doe reape, and goe thou after the [maidens:] Haue I not charged the young men, that they ſhall doe thee no hurt? Moreouer, when thou art a thirſt, goe vnto the veſſels, and drinke of that, [c] which the laddes haue drawen.

b That is, marke what fielde they doe reape.

c That is, of the water ẏ they haue drawen.

10 Then ſhee fell on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the grounde, and ſaide vnto him, How is it that I haue foũd grace in thine eyes, and that thou ſhouldeſt knowe me, ſeeing I am a [d] ſtranger?

d Euen of ẏ Moabites which are enemies to Gods people.

11 And Booz anſwered, & ſaid vnto her, All is told & ſhewed me that thou haſt done vnto thy mother in lawe ſince the death of thine huſbãd: howe thou haſt left thy father and thy mother, and the lande where thou waſt borne, and art come vnto a people, which thou kneweſt not in time paſſed.

12 The Lord quite thy worke, and a full reward be giuen thee of the Lord God of Iſrael, vnder whoſe [e] winges thou art come to truſt.

e Of mercy, might, protection, and prouidence.

13 Then ſhe ſaid, Let me finde fauour in thy ſight, my lorde, thou that haſt comforted mee, and ſpoken ‡ comfortably vnto thy maide, which yet am not like vnto one of thy maidens.

‡Heb. to heart.

14 Booz ſaid vnto her againe, At ẏ meale time come thou hither, and eate of the breade, and dip thy morſel in ẏ vineger. And ſhe ſate beſide the reapers: and he reached her parched corne, and ſhe did eate, and was ſufficed, and left [f] part.

f Which ſhe brought home to her mother in lawe.

15 And when ſhe was riſen vp to gather, Booz commanded his young men, ſaying, Let her gather euen among the ſheaues, and [g] rebuke her not.

g By forbidding her.

16 And leaue her ſome of the ſheaues for the nonce, and let it lie, that ſhee may gather it vp, and rebuke her not.

17 And ſo ſhe gathered in the field vntill Euen, & threſhed that ſhee had gathered: and it was in meaſure vpon an Epha of barley.

18 And ſhe tooke it vp, and went into the citie: and when her mother in law had ſeene what ſhe had gathered, ſhe plucked out alſo, and gaue to her ẏ ſhee had reſerued, when ſhee had eaten inough.

19 And her mother in law ſaide vnto her, Where haſt thou gathered to day? and where wroughteſt thou? bleſſed be hee that knewe thee. And ſhee ſhewed her mother in lawe, how ſhe had wrought with him, and ſaide, The mans name, with whome I wrought to daye, is Booz.

20 And Naomi ſaid vnto her daughter in lawe, Bleſſed be he of the Lorde, for

he ceaſſeth not to do good to the liuing & to the [h] dead. And Naomi ſaid again vnto her, The man is nigh vnto vs, and of our affinitie.

h They are ſaide to doe good to the dead, which doe good to their frēds, being aliue, for their ſakes.

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaide, Hee ſaide vnto me alſo, Thou ſhalt be with my yong men, vntill they haue ended all my harueſt.

22 And Naomi anſwered vnto Ruth her daughter in law, It is beſt my daughter, that thou goe out with his maidens, that they come not againſt thee in any other fielde.

23 And ſo ſhe kept her by the maidens of Booz to gather, vnto the end of barley harueſt, and of wheat harueſt alſo, and dwelt with her mother in lawe.

The iii, Chapter,

1 Naomi giueth Ruth counſell. 8 Shee ſleepeth at Booz feete. 12 He acknowledgeth himſelſe to be her kinſman.

1 Then Naomi her mother in lawe ſaide vnto her, My daughter, ſhall I not ſeeke [a] reſt for thee, yͭ thou maieſt proſper?

a Meaning, yͭ ſhe would prouide her of an huſband, with whome ſhe might liue quietly.

2 And is not Booz our kinſman, with whoſe maidens thou waſt? Beholde, hee winnoweth barley to night in the threaſhing ‖ floore.

‖ Or, in the barne.

3 Waſh thy ſelfe therefore, and annoint thee, and put thy raiment vpon thee, and get thee downe to the floore: but let not the man knowe of thee, vntill he haue left eating and drinking.

4 And when he goeth to ſleepe, marke the place, where he laieth him downe, and then goe, and lift vp the clothes, that are on his feete, & lay thee downe there: and he ſhall tell thee what thou ſhalt doe.

5 And ſhee anſwered her, All that thou biddeſt me, I will doe.

6 And ſhee went downe vnto the floore, & did according to all that her mother in lawe bade her.

7 And whē Booz had eaten & drunken, and cheared his heart, hee went to lie downe at the end of the heape of corne: and ſhee came ſoftly, and lifted vp the clothes of his feete, & laid her downe.

8 And at midnight, the man was afraid, and caught holde: and beholde, a woman lay at his feete.

9 And he ſaide, Who art thou? She anſwered, I am Ruth thine handmaide: Spreade the wing of thy [garment] ouer thine handmaide, for thou art the kinſman.

10 He ſaide, Bleſſed be thou in the Lord, my daughter: for thou haſt ſhewed more goodneſſe in the latter ende, then at the beginning, in as much as thou followedſt not yōg men, whether they were poore, or riche.

11 And now my daughter, feare not, I wil doe to thee all that thou requireſt: for all the citie of my people doeth knowe, that thou art a woman of vertue.

12 And it is true, that I am of thy next kinne: howbeit there is one nigher then I.

13 Tarry this night, and when morning is come, if hee wil [b] perfourme the part of a kinſman vnto thee, it is good, let him doe the kinſmans part: but if hee will not doe the kinſmans part, then will I doe the duetie of a kinſman, as the Lorde liueth: ſleepe vntill the morning.

b That is, if he will take thee to be his wife, by the title of affinitie, or according to Gods lawe.

14 And ſhe lay at his feete vntil the morning: and ſhe aroſe vp before one could knowe another. And hee ſaide, Let no man knowe, that there came any woman into the floore.

15 And he ſaid againe, Bring the mantle that thou haſt vpon thee, and holde it. And when ſhe helde it, hee mette in ſixe meaſures of barley, and laide it on her: And ſhe gate her into the citie.

16 And when ſhe came in to her mother in lawe, ſhee ſaide, Who art thou, my daughter? And ſhe told her all that the man had done to her,

17 And ſaide, Theſe ſixe meaſures of barley gaue hee me, and ſaide, Thou ſhalt not come emptie vnto thy mother in lawe.

18 Then ſaid ſhee, My daughter, ſit ſtil, vntil thou know, how the matter wil fal: for yͤ man wil not be in reſt, vntil he haue finiſhed the thing this ſame day.

The iiii, Chapter,

1 Booz ſpeaketh to Ruths next kinſman touching her mariage. 7 The ancient cuſtome in Iſrael. 10 Booz marrieth Ruth, of whom he begetteth Obed. The generation of Pharez.

1 Then went Booz vp to the [a] gate, and ſate him downe there: and beholde, the kinſman, of which Booz ſpake, came by, vnto whom he ſaide, [b] Ho, ſuch one: come, ſit downe here. And hee turned, and ſate downe.

a Which was yͤ place of iudgement.

b The Hebrues here vſe two wordes, which haue no proper ſignificatiō, but ſerue to cal a certain perſon as we ſay, ho ſyrrah, or ho ſuch one.

2 And he tooke ten men of the elders of the citie, and ſaid, Sit yee downe here. And they ſate downe.

3 And he ſaid vnto the kinſman, Naomi, that is come againe out of the countrey

of Moab, wil ſel a parcel of land which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And I thought to doe thee to wit, and bid thee buie it before the inhabitantes and elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme it, redeeme it: but if thou wilt not redeeme it, then tel me, that I may know: For there is none to redeeme it, [c] ſaue thou, and I next to thee. And the other anſwered, I wil redeeme it.

c Which are the next of the kin.

5 Then ſaid Booz, What day thou buieſt the fielde of the hand of Naomi, ẏ muſt buy it alſo of Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wife of the deade, to ſtirre vp the name of the dead vpon his [d] inheritance.

d That his inheritance might beare his name ꝥ is dead.

6 The kinſman anſwered, I can not redeeme it, for marring of mine owne inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thee, for I cannot redeeme it.

Deut.25.7.

7 *Now this was the maner of old time in Iſrael, concerning redeeming and changing, for to ſtabliſh al things: that a man muſt plucke off his ſhoe, & giue it his neighbour: and this was a ſure [e] witneſſe in Iſrael.

e That he had reſigned his right.

8 Therefore the kinſman ſaide to Booz, Buie it thou: and ſo drue off his ſhoe.

9 And Booz ſaid vnto the elders, and vnto all the people, Ye are witneſſes this day, that I haue bought all that was Elimelechs, and al that was Chilions, and Mahalons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 And moreouer, Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wife of Mahalon, haue I purchaſed to be my wife, to ſtirre vp the name of the deade vpon his inheritance, and that ẏ name of the deade be not put out from among his brethren, and from the gate of his [f] place: ye are witneſſes this day.

f Or, of the citie whereof he was.

11 And al the people that were in the gate, and the elders ſaid, We are witneſſes: The Lorde make the woman, that is come into thine houſe, like Rahel and Lea, which twaine did build the houſe of Iſrael: and that thou maiſt do worthily in [g] Ephrata, and bee famous in Bethlehem.

g Ephrata and Bethlehem are both one.

12 Thy houſe be like the houſe of Pharez (whome *Thamar bare vnto Iuda) euen of the ſeede which the Lord ſhal giue thee of this yong woman.

Gen.38.29

13 And ſo Booz tooke Ruth, and ſhee was his wife: And when hee went in vnto her, the Lord gaue, that ſhe conceiued, and bare a ſonne.

14 And the women ſaide vnto Naomi, Bleſſed be ẏ Lord, the which hath not left thee this day without a kinſman, & his name ſhalbe cōtinued in Iſrael:

15 And that ſhall bring thy life againe, & cheriſh thine olde age: for thy daughter in lawe, which loueth thee, hath borne vnto him, and ſhe is better to thee then [h] ſeuen ſonnes.

h Meaning, many ſonnes.

16 And Naomi tooke the childe, & laid it in her lap, and became nurſe vnto it.

17 And ẏ womē her neighbours gaue it a name, ſaying, There is a child borne to Naomi, and called it Obed: ẏ ſame is the father of Iſai, ẏ father of Dauid.

18 These are the generations of *Pharez, Pharez begate Hezron,

2.Chro.2.4 matth.1.3

19 Hezron begate Ram, Ram begate Aminadab,

20 Aminadab begat Naaſſon, Naaſſon begate Salmon,

21 Salmon begate Booz, Booz begate Obed,

22 Obed begat Iſai, Iſai begat Dauid.

The firſt booke of Samuel, othervviſe called the firſt Booke of the *Kings*.

The firſt Chapter.

1 The genealogie of Elkana ẏ father of Samuel. 2 His two wiues. 11 Hanna was barren, and praied to the Lord. 15 Her anſwer to Eli. 20 Samuel is born. 24 She doth dedicate him to ẏ Lord.

1 There was a mā of one of the two [a] Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Ephraim, named Elkana, the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Elihu, ẏ ſonne of Thohu, the ſonne of Zuph, an Ephrathite,

a There were two Ramathes, ſo that in this citie in mount Ephraim were Zophim, ꝥ is, the learned men and prophets.

2 Which had [b] two wiues, the one called Hanna, and the other Phenenna: and Phenenna had children, but Hanna had no children.

b With the promiſe of multiplication of ſede, came in the priuiledge of two wiues: The promiſe performed & ended in Chriſt, the priuiledge ceaſſeth, and Gods lawe taketh place which ioyneth two in one fleſh, & no more.

3 And this man went vp out of his citie euery yeere, to worſhippe and to ſacrifice vnto ẏ Lorde of hoſtes in Silo, where were ẏ two ſōnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehes, the Lords prieſts.

4 And it fel on a day, that Elkana offered, and gaue to Phenenna his wife, & to all her ſonnes & daughters, portiōs.

5 But vnto Hanna hee gaue a [c] worthie portion: for hee loued Hanna, and the Lorde had made her barren.

c To cheare her: for hee knew ꝥ ſhee was ſorowful becauſe ſhe was barren.

6 And her enemie [Phenenna] vexed her ſore, foraſmuch as ſhee vpbraided her, becauſe yͤ Lorde had made her barren.

7 (And ſo did he yeere by yeere) and as oft as ſhee went vp to the houſe of the Lord, thus ſhe vexed her, yͭ ſhee wept, and did not eate.

8 Then ſaid Elkana her huſband to her, Hanna, why weepeſt thou? and why eateſt thou not? and why is thy heart troubled? Am not I better to thee, then ten [d] ſonnes?

d Let this ſuffice thee, that I loue thee no leſſe then if thou hadſt many children.

9 So Hanna roſe vp after that they had eaten and drunken in Silo. (And Eli yͤ prieſt ſate vpon a ſtoole by one of the poſtes of the temple of the Lorde.)

10 And ſhee was troubled in her minde, and praied vnto the Lord, & wept ſore,

11 And vowed a vowe, and ſaid, O Lord of hoſtes, if thou wilt loke on the trouble of thine handmaide, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaide, but giue vnto thine handmaide a man childe, I will giue him vnto the Lorde all the daies of his life, and there ſhall no raſor come vpon his head.

12 And as ſhee continued praying before the Lord, Eli marked her mouth.

13 For Hanna ſpake in her heart, and her lippes did but mooue onely, but her voyce was not heard: and therefore Eli thought ſhee had bene drunken.

14 And Eli ſaide vnto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? Put away from thee ‖ the wine that thou haſt.

‖ Or, thy drunkenneſſe.

15 Hanna anſwered, and ſaid, Not ſo, my lorde: I am a woman of a ‡ ſorowfull heart, I haue drunke neither wine nor ſtrong drinke, but haue powred out my ſoule before the Lord.

‡ Heb. of a hard ſpirit.

16 Count not thine handmaid ‖ for a wicked woman: for out of the abundance of my heauineſſe and griefe, haue I ſpoken hitherto.

‖ Or, for a daughter of Belial.

17 Eli anſwered her againe, and ſaid, Go in peace: the God of Iſrael graũt thee thy petition, yͭ thou haſt aſked of him.

18 Shee ſaid, Let thine handmaid finde [e] grace in thy ſight. And ſo the woman went her way, and did eate, and looked no more ſadde.

e That thou wouldeſt pray vnto the Lorde for me.

19 And they roſe vp earely, and worſhipped before yͤ Lorde, and then returned, and came to their houſe to Ramath: and when Elkana knewe Hanna his wife, the Lord [f] remembred her.

f According to her petition.

20 For in proceſſe of time it came to paſſe, that ſhe cõceiued and bare a ſonne, and called his name Samuel, [ſaying,] Becauſe I haue aſked him of the Lord.

21 And yͤ man [g] Elkana, and al his houſe, went vp to offer vnto the Lorde the yeerely ſacrifice, and alſo his vowe.

g This Elkana was a Leuite, 1. Chro. 6. and as ſome write, once a yeere they accuſtomed to appeare before the Lord with their families.

22 Neuertheleſſe, Hanna went not vp, but ſaid vnto her huſband, I will tarie vntill the ladde be weaned, and then I will bring him, that hee may appeare before the Lord, & there abide for euer.

23 Elkana her huſbande anſwered her, Doe what ſeemeth thee beſt, tarrie at home vntil yͧ haue weaned him, and I beſeech yͤ Lord to make good [h] his ſaying. And ſo yͤ woman abode, and gaue her ſonne ſucke, vntil ſhe weaned him.

h Uttered by Eli concerning thy petition, which thus farre is perfourmed, yͭ thou haſt a ſonne, and herein is to be perfourmed, that he proſper ſo, yͭ he may miniſter before the Lord.

24 And when ſhe had weaned him, ſhe toke him with her, wͭ three bullocks, & an Epha of flowre, & a bottell of wine, and brought him vnto the houſe of the Lord in Silo, and yͤ child was ‡ young.

‡ Heb. a childe.

25 And they ſlue a bullocke, and brought in the ladde to Eli.

26 And ſhe ſaid, Oh my lord, as thy [i] ſoule liueth, my lord, I am the woman, that ſtoode before thee here praying vnto the Lord.

i That is, moſt certainely.

27 For this lad I prayed, and the Lorde hath giuen mee my deſire, which I aſked of him:

28 And therefore I haue giuen him vnto the Lorde, as long as he liueth he ſhall be giuen to the Lord. And he [k] worſhipped the Lord there.

k Meaning, Eli gaue thankes to God for her.

The ii. Chapter.

1 The ſong of Hanna. 12 The ſonnes of Eli are wicked. 13 The new cuſtome of the prieſts. 18 Samuel miniſtreth before the Lord. 20 Eli bleſſeth Elkana and his wife.

1 AND Hanna praied, and ſaid, My heart reioyceth in the Lord, and mine [a] horne is exalted in yͤ Lorde: my mouth is [b] wide open ouer mine enemies, for I reioyce in thy ſaluation.

a I haue recouered ſtrength & glory by the benefite of the Lorde.

b I cã now anſwere thẽ that reproue my barrenneſſe.

2 There is none holy as the Lorde: for wͭout thee is nothing: neither is there any of ſtrength, as is our God.

3 Talke no more proudly, let not arrogãcie come out of your mouthes: for the Lord is a God of knowledge, and his purpoſes come to paſſe.

4 The bowes with the mighty men are brokẽ, and they that were weake, haue girt themſelues with ſtrength.

5 They yͭ were ful, haue hired out themſelues for [c] breade: and they that were hungrie, [d] ceaſſe, till the barren hath borne ‖ ſeuen, and ſhee, that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

c They ſell their labors for neceſſary foode.

d To haue neede to be hired for breade, or ceaſſe to be a hungred.

‖ Or, many.

6 *The

Deu.32.39. tob.13.2.

6 *The Lord killeth, & maketh aliue, bringeth downe to the graue, and fetcheth vp againe.

7 The Lord maketh poore, and maketh rich, bringeth lowe, and heaueth vp on high.

8 He raiſeth vp the poore out of the duſt, and lifteth vp the begger from ẏ dunghill, to ſet them among [c] princes, and to make them inherite the ſeate of glorie: for the pillars of the earth are the Lords, and he hath ſet the world vpon them.

[c] He preferreth to honour, & putteth downe, according to his owne will, though mãs iudgement be cõtrarie.

9 He will [f] keepe the feete of his saintes, and the wicked ſhall keepe ſilence in darkenes, and in his owne might ſhal no man be ſtrong.

[f] That they neither walke, nor fall to any euil.

10 The aduerſaries of the Lord ſhall bee deſtroyed of him, & out of heauen ſhall he thunder vpon thẽ: The Lord ſhall iudge the ends of the worlde, and ſhall giue might vnto his king, and exalt the horne of his anointed.

11 And Elkana went to Ramath to his houſe, and the lad did miniſter vnto the Lord [g] before Eli the prieſt.

[g] According to the appointment and cõmãdement of Eli ẏ prieſt.

12 But the ſonnes of Eli were children of [h] Belial, and [i] knew not the Lord.

[h] Or wicked men.

[i] That is, they regarded not his ordinances.

13 And the prieſts cuſtome towarde the people was, that whenſoeuer any man offered any offering, ẏ prieſts lad came, while the fleſh was a ſeething, and a fleſhhooke with three teeth in his hãd,

14 And thruſt it into ẏ panne, kettle, caldron, or pot: and [k] all that ẏ fleſhhooke brought vp, that ẏ prieſt tooke for himſelfe: and ſo they did vnto all ẏ Iſraelites, that came thither to Silo.

[k] Transgreſſing the order appointed in ẏ lawe, Leuit. 7. for their bellies ſake.

15 Yea, and thereto before they burnt the [l] fat, the prieſts lad came, and ſayd to the man that offered, Giue fleſh, that I may roſte it for the prieſt, for he will not haue ſodden fleſh of thee, but rawe.

[l] Which was commanded firſt to haue bene offered to God.

16 And if any man ſayde vnto him, Let them burne the fat according to the ‖ cuſtome, & then take as much as thine heart [m] deſireth: then he would anſwere him, Yea, thou ſhalt giue it me now: and if thou wilt not, I will take it with violence.

‖ Or, lawe.

[m] Not paſſing ſo much for their profit, as that gods law was not obſerued.

17 And the ſinne of the young men was very great before the Lord: for men [n] abhorred the offering of the Lord.

[n] Seeing ẏ horrible abuſe therof.

18 But ẏ child Samuel miniſtred before the Lord, girded with a linen Ephod.

19 Moreouer, his mother made him a litle coate, and brought it to him from yeere to yeere, whẽ ſhe came vp wͭ her huſband to offer ẏ yeerely ſacrifice.

20 And Eli bleſſed Elkana and his wife, and ſayd, The Lord giue thee ſeede of this woman, for the [o] petition that ſhee aſked of the Lord. And they went vnto their owne home.

[o] Aſking a ſonne to ſerue the Lord, and beſtowing of him to ẏ Lords ſeruice.

21 And the Lord viſited Hanna, ſo that ſhe conceiued, and bare three ſonnes, & two daughters: and ẏ childe Samuel grewe [p] before the Lord.

[p] That is, being in the ſeruice of ẏ Lord.

22 Eli was very olde, and heard all that his ſonnes did vnto Iſrael, and how they lay with the women that waited at the doore of the tabernacle of ẏ congregation.

23 And he ſayd vnto them, Why doe yee ſuch things? For of all theſe people I heare euil reports of you.

24 Oh, nay my ſonnes: for it is no good report that I heare, how that ye make the Lords people to treſpaſſe.

25 If one man ſinne againſt another, the iudge ſhall iudge it: but if a man ſinne againſt ẏ Lord, who wil be his [q] daieſman? Notwithſtanding, they hearkened not vnto the voyce of their father, becauſe the Lord would ſlay them.

[q] No man, nor mans doings can pacifie gods wrath for ſinne. But though the lawe haue no helpe in this caſe, yet the Goſpel ſheweth Ieſus Chriſt, that taketh away the ſinnes of ẏ world.

26 (The child Samuel profited, & grew, and was in fauour both with ẏ Lord, and alſo with men.)

27 And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and ſayd vnto him, Thus ſaith the Lord, Did not I plainely appeare vnto the houſe of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaos houſe?

28 And I [r] choſe him out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to be my prieſt, for to offer vpon mine altar, and to burne incenſe, to weare an Ephod before me: and I gaue vnto the houſe of thy father, all the offerings made by fire of the children of Iſrael.

[r] That is, Aaron thy father.

29 Wherefore [ſ] treade yee downe my ſacrifice, and mine offerings which I [t] commanded in the tabernacle, & honoreſt thy children aboue me, to make your ſelues fat of the firſt fruites of all the offerings of Iſrael my people?

[ſ] That is, why haue ye contemned my ſacrifices, and as it were, trodẽ them vnder feete?

[t] To be offered.

3.Reg.2,27

30 *Wherefore the Lord God of Iſrael ſaith, I ſayd, that thy houſe, and the houſe of thy father, ſhould [u] walke before mee for euer: but now the Lord ſayth, That thing be farre from mee: for them that worſhip me, I wil worſhip: and they that deſpiſe mee, ſhall come to ſhame.

[u] That is, ſhould execute ẏ office of the high prieſt in my tabernacle.

31 Behold, the daies come, that I wil cut off thine [x] arme, and the arme of thy

fathers

[x] Thy power & auctoritie.

fathers houſe, that there ſhall not bee an olde man in thine houſe.

32 And thou ſhalt ſee thine enemie in the habitation [of the Lord] and in all the wealth which [God] ſhall giue Iſrael, and there ſhall not be an olde man in thine houſe for euer.

33 Neuertheleſſe, I will not deſtroy euerie one that commeth of thee, frō mine altar, to make thine eyes to faile, and to make thine heart ſorowfull: and all they that be multiplied in thine houſe, ſhall die [y] [when they be] men.

[y] Shall die when they come to mans age.

34 And this ſhalbe a ſigne vnto thee, that ſhal come vpon thy two ſonnes, Hophni, and Phinehes: euen in one day they ſhall die both.

35 And I will ſtirre me vp a [z] faithfull prieſt, that ſhall doe according to my heart and minde, and I will build him a ſure houſe, and he ſhall walke before mine annointed for euer.

[z] Meaning Zadok, who ſucceeded Abiathar, & was the figure of Chriſt.

36 And al that are left in thine houſe, ſhal come and crouche to him for a piece of ſiluer and a morſell of bread, and ſhall ſay, Put me (I pray thee) in one office or other among the prieſts, that I may eate a morſell of bread.

The iii. Chapter.

1 There was no manifeſt viſion in the time of Eli. 4 The Lord calleth Samuel three times. 11 And ſheweth what ſhal come vpon Eli, and his houſe. 18 The ſame thing declareth Samuel to Eli.

1 And the childe Samuel miniſtred vnto yͤ Lorde before Eli, and the word of yͤ Lord was [a] precious in thoſe daies, neither was there any open viſion.

[a] Becauſe there were very fewe prophets to declare it.

2 And as at yͤ time Eli lay in his [b] place, his eyes began to waxe dimme, that he could not ſee.

[b] In yͤ court next to the tabernacle.

3 And yer the lampe of God went out, Samuel laide him downe to ſleepe in the temple of the Lord, where the arke of God was.

4 And the Lord called Samuel. And he anſwered, I am here.

5 And he ran vnto Eli, and ſaid, Here am I, for thou calledſt me. And he ſayde, I called thee not, go againe and ſleepe. And he went, and layd him downe to ſleepe.

6 And the Lord called once againe, Samuel. And Samuel aroſe, and went to Eli, & ſayd, I am here, for thou diddeſt cal me. And he anſwered, I called thee not, my ſonne, goe againe and ſleepe.

7 Samuel [c] knew not yet the Lord, neither was the word of the Lord yet opened vnto him.

[c] He was not before this time accuſtomed to heare the Lord.

8 And the Lord went to, and called Samuel the third time. And he aroſe, and went to Eli, and ſayd, I am here, for thou haſt called me. And Eli perceiued that the Lord had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli ſayd vnto Samuel, Go and ſleepe, and if he call thee, then ſay, Speake Lord, for thy ſeruant heareth thee. So Samuel went and ſlept in his place.

10 And the Lord came, and ſtoode & called as before, Samuel, Samuel. Thē Samuel anſwered, Speake, for thy ſeruant heareth.

11 And yͤ Lord ſaid to Samuel, Beholde, I will do a thing in Iſrael, that both the eares of as many as heare it, ſhall [d] tingle.

[d] God declareth what ſodain feare ſhall come vpon men, when they ſhall heare that the arke is taken, and alſo ſee that Elies houſe is deſtroyed.

12 In that day, I will rayſe vp againſt Eli, all things which I haue ſpoken concerning his houſe: when I begin, I will alſo make an end.

13 I haue told him, that I will iudge his houſe for euer, for yͤ wickednes which he knoweth: for when [the people] curſed his ſonnes for yͤ ſame [wickednes,] he did not correct them.

14 And therefore I haue ſworne vnto yͤ houſe of Eli, that the wickednes of Elies houſe ſhall not be purged with ſacrifice, nor offring, for euer.

15 Samuel ſlept vntil the morning, and opened the doores of the houſe of the Lord: and Samuel feared to ſhewe Eli the viſion.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and ſayde, Samuel my ſonne. And he anſwered, Here am I.

17 He ſayd, What is that the Lord hath ſayd vnto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: [e] God doe ſo to thee, & more alſo, if thou hide any thing from me, of all that he ſayd vnto thee.

[e] God puniſh thee after this or that ſort, except thou tel me the trueth.

18 And Samuel tolde him euery whit, & hid nothing from him. And he ſayd, It is the Lord: let him do what ſeemeth him good.

19 And Samuel grew, and yͤ Lord was with him, and left none of his wordes ‖ vnperformed.

‖ Or, fal to yͤ ground.

20 And all Iſrael, from Dan to Beer-ſeba, wiſt that faithful Samuel was the prophet of the Lord.

21 And yͤ Lord appeared againe in Silo: for yͤ Lord opened himſelfe to Samuel in Silo, through the word of yͤ Lord.

The iiij, Chapter.

10 The Arke of the Lord is taken. 11 Eli and his children die.

1 AND Samuel ſpake vnto all Iſrael: and Iſrael [a] went out againſt the Philiſtines to battel, and pitched beſide the ‖ Eben-ezer: and the Philiſtines pitched in Aphec,

2 And put them ſelues in aray againſt Iſrael: and when they ioyned the battell, Iſrael was ſmitten downe before the Philiſtines: and the Philiſtines ſlewe of the armie in the fielde about foure thouſand men.

3 And when the people were come into their tentes, the elders of Iſrael ſayde, [b] Wherefore hath the Lord caſt vs downe this day before the Philiſtines? let vs fetch the arke of the appointmēt of the Lord out of Silo vnto vs, that when it commeth among vs, it may ſaue vs out of the hand of our enemies.

4 And ſo the people went to Silo, and fet from thence yͤ Arke of the appointment of the Lord of hoſtes, which [c] dwelleth betweene the Cherubims: and there were the two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehes, with the Arke of the appointment of God.

5 And when the Arke of yͤ appointment of the Lord came into yͤ hoſt, al Iſrael ſhowted a mightie ſhowte, ſo that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philiſtines heard the noyſe of the ſhowte, they ſayde, What meaneth the ſound of this mightie ſhowte in the hoſte of the Hebrewes? And they vnderſtood how that yͤ arke of the Lord was come into the hoſte.

7 And the Philiſtines were afraid, and ſayd, God is come into the hoſte. And they ſayd againe, [d] Wo vnto vs: for it was neuer ſo before this.

8 Wo vnto vs: who ſhal deliuer vs out of yͤ hand of theſe mightie gods? theſe are yͤ gods that ſmote the Egyptians with many plagues in the [e] wildernes.

9 Be ſtrong, and quite your ſelues like men, O ye Philiſtines, that yee be not ſeruants vnto the Hebrewes, as they haue bene to you: bee of a manly courage therefore, and fight.

10 And the Philiſtines fought, and Iſrael was ſmitten downe, and fled euerie man into his tent: and there was an exceeding great ſlaughter, for there were ouerthrowen of Iſrael [f] thirtie thouſand footemen.

11 And the Arke of God was taken, and the two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni, & Phinehes, were dead.

12 And there ranne a man of Beniamin out of the armie, and came to Silo the ſame day with his clothes [g] rent, and earth vpon his head.

13 And when he came, loe, Eli ſate vpon a ſtoole by the way ſide, wayting: for his heart feared for the [h] Arke of God. And when the man came into the citie, and tolde it, all the citie cried.

14 And when Eli heard the noyſe of the crying, he ſayde, What meaneth this noyſe of yͤ tumult? And the man came in haſtily, and told Eli.

15 Eli was ninetie and eight yeeres old, & his ſight failed him, yͭ he could not ſee.

16 And the man ſayd vnto Eli, I am he, that came out of yͤ armie, and fled this day out of yͤ hoſte. And he ſayd, What thing is done, my ſonne?

17 The meſſenger anſwered, and ſayde, Iſrael is fled before the Philiſtines, & there hath bene a great ſlaughter among the people, and thy two ſonnes, Hophni, and Phinehes, are dead, and the Arke of God is taken.

18 And when he made mention of yͤ Arke of God, Eli fell from his ſtoole backeward by the ſide of the gate, and his [i] necke brake, and he died: for hee was an olde man, and heauie, and ‖ iudged Iſrael fourtie yeeres.

19 And his daughter in lawe Phinehes wife was with childe, and nigh ‖ the birth: and when ſhe heard the tidings that the Arke of God was taken, and that her father in lawe & her huſband were dead, ſhee bowed her ſelfe, and trauelled, for her paines came vpon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that ſtoode about her, ſayd vnto her, Feare not, for thou haſt borne a ſonne. But ſhe anſwered not, nor regarded it.

21 And ſhe named the childe [k] Ichabod, ſaying, The glory is departed from Iſrael, (becauſe the Arke of God was taken, and becauſe of her father in law and her huſband.)

22 And ſhee ſayde againe, The glory is gone from Iſrael: for the Arke of God is taken.

[a] From the departure of yͤ Iſraelites out of Egypt, vnto this time of Samuel, are about 390. yeres.

‖Or, ſtone of helpe.

[b] Samuel, as it is of ſome affirmed, conſulted with the Lord before this was taken in hand: and for that cauſe they aſke this queſtion.

[c] This hee ſayth, becauſe of the mercie ſeate that was betwene the Cherubims

[d] Before we fought againſt mē: and now god is come to fight againſt vs.

[e] For in the red ſea in yͤ wilderneſſe, yͤ Egyptians were deſtroyed: which was the laſt of al his plagues.

[f] This ouerthrow was not for lack of ſufficient number of men, but for lacke of Gods fauour.

[g] The commō geſture of ſuch as fell to calamitie, ſorow, or heauines.

[h] Leſt it ſhould be taken of the enemies.

[i] If he had corrected his ſonnes, and remooued wickedneſſe from yͤ tabernacle of the Lord, he and all Iſrael had eſcaped this horrible plague.

‖Or, gouerned.

‖Or, to crie out.

[k] Which is by interpretation, no glory, or where is yͤ glory?

The v. Chapter.

2 The Philiſtines bring the Arke into the houſe of Dagon. 6 The men of Aſdod are plagued. 8 The Arke is caried into Gath, and after to Acaron.

1 And the Philiſtines tooke yͤ Arke of God, and caried it from Eben-ezer vnto Aſdod.

2 Yea the Philiſtines tooke the Arke of God, and brought it into the houſe of Dagon, and ſet it by [a] Dagon.

[a] Which was their chiefe idol, & from yͤ nauel downeward like a fiſh, and vpward like a man.

3 And when they of Aſdod were vp the next day in the morning, beholde, Dagon was fallen vpon his face on the earth before the arke of the Lord: and they tooke Dagon, and ſet him in his place againe.

4 And when they were come earely in the next morning, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face on the ground, before the Arke of the Lord, & his head, and his two hands were cut off vpon the threſhold, that onely the ſtumpe of Dagon was left to him.

5 And therefore is it, that neither the prieſts of Dagon, nor any man that cõmeth into Dagons houſe, [b] treadeth on the threſhold of Dagon in Aſdod, vnto this day.

[b] Proceeding from one ſuperſtition to another.

6 But the hand of the Lord was heauy vpon them of Aſdod, and he deſtroyed them, and * ſmote them with Emerodes, both Aſdod, and all the coaſtes thereof.

Pſal.77,66.

7 And when the men of Aſdod ſaw that it was ſo, they ſaid, The Arke of yͤ God of Iſrael ſhall not abide here with vs: for his hand is ſore vpon vs, and vpon [c] Dagon our god.

[c] This is a lamentable blindneſſe: they cleaue ſtil to that idol which lieth vpon yͤ ground like a blocke, & is not able to helpe, neither them, nor it ſelfe.

8 They ſent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philiſtines vnto them, and ſayd, What ſhall we doe with the Arke of the God of Iſrael? They anſwered, Let the Arke of yͤ God of Iſrael be caried about vnto Gath. And they caried the Arke of the God of Iſrael about.

9 And when they had caried it about, yͤ hand of the Lord was againſt the citie with a very great deſtruction: and hee ſmote the men of the citie both ſmall & great, and they had Emerodes in their ſecrete partes.

10 Therefore they ſent the Arke of God to Acaron: and as ſoone as the Arke of God came to Acaron, yͤ Acaronites cried out, ſaying, They haue brought the Arke of the God of Iſrael to vs, to ſlay vs, and our people.

11 And ſo they ſent, & gathered together all the lords of the Philiſtines, & ſayd, Send [d] away the Arke of the God of Iſrael, to go againe to his owne place, that it ſlay vs not, and our people. For there was a deſtruction and death throughout all the citie: and the hand of God was exceeding ſore there.

[d] Affliction worketh not like effect in the wicked and in the godly: in yͤ one grudge and deſperation, in the other repentance and reconciliation.

12 And the men that died not, were ſmitten with the Emerodes: and the crie of the citie went vp to heauen.

The vi, Chapter.

17 The Philiſtines offer golden Emerodes. 19 The men of Bethſames are ſtricken for looking into the Arke.

1 And the Arke of the Lord was in the countrey of the Philiſtines ſeuen moneths.

2 And the Philiſtines called for the prieſts and the ſoothſayers, ſaying, What ſhall we doe with yͤ Arke of the Lord? Tell vs wherewith wee ſhall ſend it home againe.

3 They ſaid, If you ſend away the arke of yͤ God of Iſrael, ſend it not emptie: but reward it with a ſinne [a] offering: and then ye ſhall be whole, and it ſhall be knowen to you, why his hande departeth not from you.

[a] For that you haue preſumed to cary it away from Iſrael.

4 Then ſayd they, And what ſhall bee the ſinne offering, which wee ſhall reward him with? They anſwered, Fiue golden Emerodes, & fiue golden Mice, according to yͤ number of yͤ princes of the Philiſtines: For one plague was on you all, and on your princes.

5 Wherefore ye ſhall make images like to your Emerodes, and images like to your Mice, that corrupt the lande, and ye ſhall giue glory vnto the God of Iſrael, that he may take his hande from off you, and from off your [b] gods, and from off your lande.

[b] Here they are forced to knowledge the true liuing God & his mightie hand: and yet becauſe of their idolatrie, haue not yͤ grace to conuert & worſhip him.

6 Wherefore do ye harden your hearts, *as the Egyptians and Pharao hardened their hearts? which when hee wrought wonderfully among them, did they not let the people go, and they departed?

Exo.12.32.

7 Nowe therefore, make a newe cart, and take two milch kine, on whome there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calues home from them.

8 And take the Arke of the Lord, and lay it vpon the cart, and put the iewels of golde, which ye rewarde him with for a ſinne offering, in a coffer by the ſide thereof, and ſend it away, that it may goe.

9 And if ye ſee that he goeth vp by yͤ way of his owne coaſt to Bethſames, then

it is he that did vs this great euill: If no, we ſhall knowe then, that it is not his hand that ſmote vs, but it was a [c] chaunce that happened vs.

10 And the men did euen ſo: and tooke two Kine that gaue milke, and tied them to the cart, and kept the calues at home.

11 And they layed the arke of the Lorde vpon the cart, and the coffer, with the mice of golde, and with the images of their Emerodes.

12 And the Kine tooke the ſtraight way to Bethſames, & went on the ſtraight way: and as they went, they lowed, and turned neither to the right hand, nor to the left: and the princes of the Philiſtines went after them, vnto the [d] borders of Bethſames.

13 And they of Bethſames were reaping their wheate harueſt in the valley: and they lifted vp their eyes, and ſpied the arke, and reioyced when they ſawe it.

14 And the cart came into the field of one Iehoſua, a Bethſamite, and ſtood ſtill there. There was alſo a great ſtone: and [e] they claue the wood of the cart, and offered the Kine a burnt offering vnto the Lord.

15 And the Leuites tooke downe the arke of the Lorde, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the [f] iewels of golde were, and put them on the great ſtone: and the men of Bethſames ſacrificed whole burnt ſacrifice, and offered offerings the ſame day vnto the Lord.

16 And when the fiue princes of the Philiſtines had ſeene it, they returned to Acaron the ſame day.

17 And theſe are the golden Emerodes which the Philiſtines gaue for a ſinne offering to the Lord, [g] for Aſdod, one, for Gaza, one, for Aſcalon, one, for Gath, one, and for Acaron, one,

18 And golden mice, according to yͤ number of all the cities of the Philiſtines, [belonging] to the fiue lordes, both of walled townes and of townes vnwalled, vnto the great [ſtone] ‖ of Abel, whereon they ſet downe the arke of the Lord, vnto this day, in the fielde of Iehoſua the Bethſamite.

19 And hee ſmote of the men of Bethſames, becauſe they had [h] looked in the arke of the Lord, and he ſlewe among the people fiftie thouſande, and three ſcore and tenne men: and the people lamented, becauſe the Lord had ſlaine the people with ſo great a ſlaughter.

20 Wherefore the men of Bethſames ſaide, Who is able to ſtand before this holy Lorde God? and [i] to whom ſhall he goe from vs?

21 And they ſent meſſengers to the inhabiters of Kiriath-iarim, ſaying, The Philiſtines haue brought againe the arke of the Lord, come ye downe, and fet it vp to you.

The vii. Chapter.

1 The arke is brought to Kiriath-iarim. 3 Samuel exhorteth the people to forſake their ſinne, and turne to the Lorde. 10 The Philiſtines fight againſt Iſrael, and are ouercome. 16 Samuel iudgeth Iſrael.

1 AND ſo the men of [a] Kiriath-iarim came, and fet vp the arke of the Lord, & brought it into the houſe of Aminadab in the hill, and ſanctified Eleazar his ſonne, to keepe the arke of the Lord.

2 And while yͤ arke abode in Kiriath-iarim, the time was long, for it was twentie yeeres: and al the houſe of Iſrael [b] lamented after the Lord.

3 And Samuel ſpake vnto all the houſe of Iſrael, ſaying, If ye be come againe vnto the Lorde with all your hearts, then put away the ſtrange gods, and Aſtharoth from among you, and prepare your hearts vnto the Lord, *and ſerue him onely: for he ſhall rid you out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

4 Then the children of Iſrael did put away Baalim and Aſtharoth, and ſerued the Lord onely.

5 And Samuel ſaid, Gather all Iſrael to [c] Miſpah, and I will pray for you vnto the Lord.

6 And they gathered together to Miſpah, and [d] drewe water, and powred it out before the Lorde, and faſted the ſame day, and ſaide there, We haue ſinned againſt the Lorde. And Samuel iudged the children of Iſrael in Miſpah.

7 When the Philiſtines heard that the children of Iſrael were gathered together to Miſpah, the princes of the Philiſtines went vp againſt Iſrael: and when the children of Iſrael heard that, they were afraide of the Philiſtines.

8 And the children of Iſrael ſaide to Samuel, [e] Ceaſe not to crie vnto the Lord our God for vs, that he may ſaue vs out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

---

[c] The wicked attribute almoſt all things to fortune and chance: whereas in deede there is nothing done without Gods prouidence and decree.

[d] For the triall of the matter.

[e] To wit, yͤ men of Bethſames, which were Iſraelites.

[f] Meaning, the golden Emerodes, and the golden Mice.

[g] Theſe were yͤ fiue principall cities of the Philiſtims, which were not all conquered vnto the time of Dauid.

‖ Or, plaine.

[h] For it was not lawfull to any other to touch or to ſee into it, ſaue onely to Aaron & his ſones.

[i] For what people will receiue it, to be thus plagued by the receiuing thereof?

[a] A citie in the tribe of Iuda, called Kiriath-baal, Ioſu.15.

[b] Repented thẽ of their ſinnes, and ſought after the Lord.

* Deut.6.4. mat.4.10.

[c] For Silo was nowe deſolate, becauſe the Philiſtines had taken thence the arke.

[d] After the expoſition of ſome of the learned, it meaneth that they wept before the Lorde.

[e] Now they haue learned not to truſt in thẽſelues, but in God: and to ſeeke helpe not at yͤ arke, but at his hand alone.

9 And Samuel tooke a ſucking lambe, and offered it all together for a whole burnt offering vnto the Lord, and cried vnto the Lorde for Iſrael, and the Lord heard him.

10 And as Samuel offered the whole burnt offering, the Philiſtines came to fight againſt Iſrael: but the Lorde thundred a great thunder ẏ ſame day among the Philiſtines, and ‡ ſcattered them, that they were ſlaine before Iſrael.

‡ Feared,

11 *And the men of Iſrael went out of Miſpah, and purſued the Philiſtines, and ſmote them, vntill [they came] vnder Bethchar.

Eccle.46.21.

12 And then Samuel tooke a ſtone, and pitched it betweene Miſpah & [f] Sen, and called the name thereof ‡ Eben-ezer, ſaying, Hitherto hath the Lorde helped vs.

[f] Which was a great rocke ouer againſt Miſpah.

‡ The ſtone of helpe.

13 And ſo the Philiſtines were brought vnder, and they came no more into the coaſt of Iſrael: & the hand of the Lord was againſt ẏ Philiſtines all the daies of Samuel.

14 The cities which alſo the Philiſtines had taken from Iſrael, were reſtored to Iſrael, euen from Acaron to Gath, and the coaſtes of the ſame did Iſrael deliuer out of the handes of the Philiſtines: and there was peace betweene Iſrael and the [g] Amorites.

[g] Meaning, the Philiſtines.

15 Samuel iudged Iſrael all the dayes of his life,

16 And went about yeere by yeere to Bethel, Gilgal, and Miſpah, and iudged Iſrael in all thoſe places,

17 And came againe to Rama: for there was his houſe, & there hee iudged Iſrael [alſo] and there he built an [h] altar vnto the Lord.

[h] Which was not contrary to the law: for as yet a certaine place was not appointed.

The viii. Chapter.

1 Samuel maketh his ſonnes iudges ouer Iſrael, who folow not his ſteppes. 5 The Iſraelites aske a king.

1 When Samuel was olde, he [a] made his ſonnes iudges ouer Iſrael.

2 The name of his eldeſt ſonne was [b] Ioel, and the name of the ſecond, Abia, and they were iudges in Beer-ſeba.

3 And his ſonnes [c] walked not in his waies, but turned aſide after lucre, and tooke bribes, and peruerted the right.

4 Then all the Elders of Iſrael gathered them together, and came to Samuel vnto Rama,

[a] Becauſe he was not able to trauell, & take the paines in his olde age.

[b] Who was alſo called Vaſhni.

[c] That is, they obſerued not the iuſtice, equitie, vprightneſſe, and godlineſſe of their father.

5 And ſaid vnto him, Beholde, thou art olde, and thy ſonnes walke not in thy wayes: nowe * therefore make vs a king to iudge vs, as all other nations [haue.]

Oſee 9.14. Acts 13.21.

6 But the thing diſpleaſed Samuel, when they ſaide, Giue vs a king to iudge vs: and Samuel praied vnto the Lord.

7 And the Lorde ſaide vnto Samuel, Heare the voice of the people in all that they ſay vnto thee: for they haue not caſt thee away, but they haue caſt me away, that I ſhoulde not reigne ouer them.

8 And as they haue euer done ſince I brought them out of Egypt, vnto this day, and haue forſaken me, and ſerued other gods: euen ſo doe they vnto thee.

9 Nowe therefore hearken vnto their voyce: howbeit yet teſtifie vnto them, and ſhewe them the maner of the king that ſhall reigne ouer them.

10 And Samuel tolde all the wordes of the Lord vnto the people that aſked a king of him:

11 And he ſaid, This ſhall be [d] the maner of the king that ſhall reigne ouer you: He wil take your ſonnes, and put them to his charets, and make his horſemen of them, to runne before his charet,

[d] Except it be of ſuch Kings as ſhall haue the feare of God before their eyes, and will folowe his ſtatutes and lawes, as Dauid, Salomon, Ezechias, and Ioſias.

12 And will make him of them captaines ouer thouſands, and ouer fifties, and will ſet them to eare his grounde, and to gather in his harueſt, and to make inſtruments of warre, and things that ſerue for his charets.

13 And he will take your daughters, and make them Apoticaries, Cookes, and Bakers.

14 And hee ſhall take your fieldes, and your vineyardes, and your beſt Oliue trees, and giue them to his ſeruants.

15 And hee ſhall take the tenth of your ſeede, and of your vineyardes, and giue to his Eunuches, and to his ſeruants.

16 And he ſhall take your men ſeruants, and maid ſeruants, yong men, and the chiefe of your Aſſes, and put them to his worke.

17 And hee ſhall take the tenth of your ſheepe, and ye ſhalbe his ſeruants.

18 And ye ſhall crie out at that time, becauſe of your king which ye ſhall haue choſen you, and the Lorde will [e] not heare you at that day.

[e] Becauſe you repent not for your ſinnes.

19 Neuertheleſſe, the people would not heare

UMI

heare the voyce of Samuel, but did ſay, Nay, not ſo: but there ſhall be a king ouer vs,

20 That we may be like other nations, and that our king may iudge vs, and goe out before vs, & fight our battels.

21 Therefore when Samuel heard all the wordes of the people, he rehearſed them in the eares of the Lord.

22 And the Lord ſaid to Samuel, Hearken vnto their voyce, and make them a king. And Samuel ſaide vnto the men of Iſrael, Goe euery man vnto his citie.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Saul ſeeking his fathers aſſes, by the counſell of his ſeruant goeth to Samuel. 9 The Prophets called Seers.

1 There was a man of Beniamin, named Cis, the ſonne of [a] Abiel, the ſonne of Zeror, the ſonne of Bechorah, the ſonne of Aphiah, yͤ ſonne of a man that was a Ieminite, [b] mightie in power.

2 And yͤ ſame had a ſonne called Saul, a goodly yong man, and a faire: ſo that among the children of Iſrael there was none goodlier then he: from the ſhoulders vpwarde, hee was higher then all the other people.

3 And the aſſes of this Cis, Sauls father, were loſt, and Cis ſaide to Saul his ſonne, Take one of the lads with thee, and ariſe, go and [c] ſeeke the aſſes.

4 And he went through mount Ephraim, and paſſed through the land of Saliſa, but they found them not: then they went through the land of Salim, and there they were not: when they went alſo through the land of Iemini, they found them not.

5 At the laſt, when they were come to the land of [d] Zuph, Saul ſaide to his lad that was with him, Come, let vs returne, leaſt my father leaue caring for the aſſes, and take thought for vs.

6 He ſaid vnto him, Beholde, there is in this citie a man of God, & he is an honourable man, all that hee ſaith, commeth ſurely to paſſe: Now then let vs goe thither, if ſo he can ſhew vs what way we may goe.

7 Then ſaid Saul to his lad, If we wil goe, what ſhall we bring the man? for the ‖ bread is ſpent in our veſſels, and there is no other preſent to bring the man of God: what haue we?

8 And the lad anſwered Saul againe, and ſaid, Behold, I haue found about me the fourth part of a [e] ſicle of ſiluer, that will I giue the man of God, to tell vs our way.

9 (Before time in Iſrael, when a man went to ſeeke an anſwere of God, thus wiſe he ſpake, Come, and let vs goe to the [f] Seer: for he that is nowe called a prophet, was in the olde time called a Seer.)

10 Then ſaid Saul to his lad, Well ſaide of thee, come, let vs goe. And ſo they went vnto the citie where the man of God was:

11 And as they went their way vp the hill to the citie, they met with damoſels that came out to draw water, and ſaid vnto them, Is there here a Seer?

12 And the maidens anſwered them, and ſaid, Yea, behold he is before you, make haſte nowe: for he came this day to the citie, for there is an [g] offring of the people this day in the high place.

13 When ye be come into the citie, ye ſhall finde him ſtraightway yer he goe vp to the high place to eate: for the people will not eate vntill he come, becauſe he doth [h] bleſſe the offering, and then eate they that be bidden to the feaſt: Nowe therefore, get you vp, for this day ſhall ye finde him.

14 And they went vp into the citie: and when they were come into the middes of the citie, beholde, *Samuel came out againſt them, for to goe vp to the high place.

15 *But the Lord had tolde Samuel in his eare a day before Saul came, ſaying,

16 To morowe this time I will ſende thee a man out of the land of Beniamin, him ſhalt thou anoint to be captaine ouer my people Iſrael, that he may ſaue my people out of the handes of the Philiſtines: for I haue looked [i] vpon my people, & their [k] crie is come vnto me.

17 When Samuel therefore ſaw Saul, the Lorde anſwered him, See, this is the man whom I ſpake to thee of, this ſame ſhall raigne ouer my people.

18 Then went Saul to Samuel in the middes of the gate, and ſaide, Tell me, I pray thee, where yͤ Seers houſe is?

19 Samuel anſwered Saul, and ſaid, I am the Seer: goe vp before me vnto the high place, for ye ſhall eate with me to day, and to morow I will let thee goe,

[a] This Abiel in the 2.Chro. 8. is called Ner.

[b] That is, both valiant and rich.

[c] All theſe circumſtances were meanes to ſerue vnto Gods prouidence, whereby Saul was made king.

[d] Where was Ramath Zophim the citie of Samuel.

‖ Or, victuals.

[e] Which is, about fiue pence, Gen. 23.15.

[f] Becauſe he ſawe Gods will reuealed vnto him by his diuine ſpirite, and for that he foreſawe things to come.

[g] That is, a feaſt after the offering.

[h] That is, giue thãks, & diſtribute the meate according to the cuſtome.

1.Reg.15.1

Actes 13.21.

[i] That is, vpon the affliction and oppreſſion of my people.

[k] Wherein they ſeeke helpe and deliuerance at me.

goe, and wil tell thee all that is in thine [l] heart.

20 And as for thine Aſſes that were loſt three dayes agoe, care not for them, for they are founde: And [m] whoſe ſhall the beautifull things of Iſrael be? belong they not to thee, and vnto all thy fathers houſe?

21 But Saul anſwered, and ſaide, Am not I the ſonne of Iemini, of the ſmalleſt tribe of Iſrael? and my kinred is the leaſt of all the kinreds of the tribe of Beniamin? Wherefore then ſpeakeſt thou ſo to me?

22 And Samuel tooke Saul and his lad, and brought them into the [n] parlar, and made them ſit in the chiefeſt place among them that were bidden, which were vpon a thirtie perſons.

23 And Samuel ſaide vnto the Cooke, Bring forth the portion which I gaue thee, and of which I ſaide vnto thee, Keepe it with thee.

24 And the Cooke tooke vp the ſhoulder, and that which was [o] vpon it, and ſet it before Saul, and Samuel ſaide, Beholde, that which is left, put it before thee, and eate: for hitherto hath it beene kept for thee, ſaying, Alſo I [p] called the people. And ſo Saul did eate with Samuel that day.

25 And when they were come downe from the high place into the citie, Samuel communed with Saul vpon the [q] toppe of the houſe.

26 And when they aroſe early about the ſpring of yͤ day, Samuel called Saul vpon the top of the houſe, ſaying, Vp, that I may ſende thee away. And Saul aroſe, and they went out, both he and Samuel.

27 And when they were come almoſt out of yͤ towne, Samuel ſaid to Saul, Bid the lad goe before vs (and he went before) but ſtand thou ſtill a while, that I may ſhewe thee the [r] worde of God.

The x. Chapter.

1 Saul is anointed king by Samuel. 19 Samuel aſſembleth the people, and ſheweth them their ſinnes.

1 AND then Samuel tooke a veſſell of [a] oyle, and powred it vpon his head, and kiſſed him, and ſaid, *Hath not the Lord anointed thee to be captaine ouer his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from mee this day, thou ſhalt finde two men by [b] Rahels ſepulchre in the border of Beniamin, euen at Zelzah: and they wil ſay vnto thee, The Aſſes which thou wenteſt to ſeeke, are founde: and loe, thy father hath left the care of the aſſes, and ſoroweth for you, ſaying, What ſhall I doe for my ſonne?

3 Then ſhalt thou goe foorth from thence, and ſhalt come to the ‖ plaine of Thabor, and there ſhall meete thee three men, going vp to God to Bethel, one carying three Kiddes, and an other carying three loaues of bread, and another carying a bottell of wine.

4 And they wil ‡ ſalute thee, and giue thee two [loaues] of bread, which thou ſhalt receiue of their hands.

5 After that ſhalt thou come to the [d] hill of GOD, where is the gariſon of the Philiſtines: and when thou art come thither to the citie, thou ſhalt meete a companie of Prophetes comming downe from the high place, with a Pſalter, a Timbrell, a Pipe, and a Harpe before them, and they ſhall prophecie.

6 And the ſpirite of the Lord will come vpon thee alſo, and thou ſhalt prophecie with them, and ſhalt be turned into another man.

7 Therefore when theſe ſignes are come vnto thee, doe what thou haſt to doe, for God is with thee.

8 And thou ſhalt goe downe before me to Gilgal, and I alſo will come downe vnto thee, to ſacrifice whole burnt ſacrifices, and to offer peace offeringes, tarie for me ſeuen dayes, till I come to thee, and ſhewe thee what thou ſhalt doe.

9 And when hee had turned his ‡ backe to goe from Samuel, God gaue him another [e] heart, and all thoſe tokens came to paſſe that ſame day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, beholde, the companie of the Prophets met him, and the ſpirite of God came vpon him, and he [f] prophecied among them.

---

[l] That is, that thou deſireſt to knowe.

[m] Whom God hath choſen to be their king.

[n] Where the feaſt was.

[o] That is, the ſhoulder with the breaſt, which the Prieſt had for his familie in al peace offerings, Leuit. 10.

[p] That both by the aſſembling of the people, and by the meate prepared for thee, thou mighteſt vnderſtand yͭ I knewe of thy comming.

[q] For after the maner, it was flat, that men might walke together vpon it.

[r] That is, Gods commandement as concerning thee.

[a] Here beginneth the vſe of anointing of kings with oyle by Gods commandement. By the which oyle is ſignified the giftes of the holy Ghoſt, which were neceſſarie for them that ſhould rule. Oſee 9,15.

[b] Of whom Beniamin the yongeſt ſonne of Iacob was borne, of the which, the tribe of Beniamin, wherof king Saul was, bare their name, Gen. 35.

‖ Or, Oke.

‡ Heb. they will aſke thee of peace.

[d] Which was in the citie Kiriath-iarim, where the arke was, Chap. 7.

‡ Hebre. ſhoulder.

[e] He gaue him ſuch vertues as were meete for a king.

[f] That is, he praiſed God together with them, and did ſing ſongs to his laude and praiſe.

11 And all that knewe him before, when they ſawe that hee prophecied among the prophets, they ſaide eche to other, What is this that is come vnto the ſonne of Cis? Is Saul alſo among the prophets?

12 And one of the ſame place anſwered and ſaide, Who is their [g] father? And thereof came the prouerbe, What, is Saul alſo among the [h] prophets?

[g] Meaning, that prophecie cõmeth not by ſucceſſion: but is giuen to whome it pleaſeth God.

[h] Noting thereby, him that cõmeth from lowe degree ſuddenly to honour.

13 And when hee had made an ende of prophecying, he came to the high place.

14 And Sauls vncle ſaid vnto him, and to his lad, Whither went ye? He ſaide, To ſeeke the aſſes: and when we ſawe that they were no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls vncle ſaid, Tel me, I pray thee, what Samuel ſaid vnto you?

16 Saul ſaid vnto his vncle, He tolde vs plainly that the aſſes were found. But of the kingdome whereof Samuel ſpake, tolde he him not.

17 And Samuel called the people together vnto the Lord, to Miſpah,

18 And ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, Thus ſaid the Lord God of Iſrael, I brought Iſrael out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hands of all kingdomes that troubled you.

19 And ye haue this day caſt away your God, who onely deliuereth you out of all your aduerſities and tribulations: and ye haue ſaide vnto him, No, but make a King ouer vs. Nowe therefore, ſtand ye before the Lord by your tribes, and by your thouſands.

20 And when Samuel had aſſembled together all the tribes of Iſrael, the tribe of Beniamin was [i] taken.

[i] That is, by caſting of lots.

21 When he had aſſembled together the tribe of Beniamin by their kinreds, the kinred of Matri was caught, and at the laſt, Saul the ſonne of Cis was caught: and when they ſought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they aſked the Lorde further, if yͤ man ſhould yet come thither? And the Lorde anſwered, Beholde, [k] he hath hid himſelfe among the ſtuffe.

[k] As though he were vnworthy, and vnwilling.

23 And they ranne and fette him thence, and when he ſtoode among the people, he was higher then any of the people, from the ſhoulders vpward.

24 And Samuel ſaide to all the people, See ye not him whom the Lord hath choſen, and how there is none like him among all the people? And all the people ſhowted, and ſaide, * God ‡ ſaue the King.

* 3.Reg.1.25.

‡ Hebr. Let the King liue.

25 Then Samuel tolde the people the [l] duetie of the kingdome, and wrote it in a booke, and layde it vp before the Lorde, and ſent all the people away, euery man to his houſe.

[l] As it is written, Deut.17.

26 And Saul alſo went home to Gibea, and there folowed him a band of men, whoſe heartes God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial ſaid, How ſhall hee ſaue vs? And they deſpiſed him, and brought him no preſents: and he [m] helde his tongue.

[m] Both to auoyde ſedition, and to winne them by patience.

The xi. Chapter.

1 Nahas the Ammonite warreth againſt Iabes Gilead, who aſketh helpe of the Iſraelites. 6 Saul promiſeth helpe. 11 The Ammonites are ſlaine. 14 The kingdome is renewed.

1 Then [a] Nahas the Ammonite came vp, and beſieged Iabes in Gilead: and all the men of Iabes ſaide vnto Nahas, Make a couenant with vs, and we will be thy ſeruants.

[a] For feare of whome Iſrael aſked a King, as chap.12,12.

2 And Nahas the Ammonite anſwered them, In this will I make a couenant with you, if I may [b] thruſt out all your right eyes, and bring that ſhame vpon all Iſrael.

[b] No reaſonable condition can ſatiſfie a tyrant, and therefore Gods wrath is not farre from him.

3 To whom the elders of Iabes ſaide, Giue vs ſeuen dayes reſpite, that we may ſend meſſengers vnto all yͤ coaſtes of Iſrael: and then if there be no man to deliuer vs, we will come out to thee.

4 Then came the meſſengers to Gibea of Saul, and tolde this tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift vp their voyces, and wept.

5 And beholde, Saul came following the cattell out of the fielde, and Saul ſaid, What ayleth this people that they weepe? And they tolde him the tidings of the men of Iabes.

6 And the ſpirite of God [c] came vpon Saul, when hee heard thoſe tidings, and he was exceeding angrie,

[c] God gaue him the ſpirit of ſtrẽgth and courage to goe againſt this tyrant.

7 And tooke a yoke of Oxen, and hewed them in pieces, & ſent them thorowout all the coaſtes of Iſrael by the handes of meſſengers, ſaying, Whoſoeuer commeth not foorth after [d] Saul and after Samuel, ſo ſhall his oxen be ſerued. And the feare of the Lord fell on the people, and they came out ‡ with one conſent.

[d] He ioyneth Samuel with him for more authoritie, for he himſelfe was not yet approued of all.

‡ Heb. as one man.

8 And when hee numbred them in Bezek, the children of Iſrael were three

hundred thouſande men, and the men of Iuda thirtie thouſand.

9 And [e] they ſaid vnto the meſſengers that came, So ſay vnto the men of Iabes in Gilead, To morowe by that time the Sunne be hote, ye ſhall haue helpe. And the meſſengers came, and ſhewed it to the men of Iabes, which were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Iabes ſaide, To morowe wee will come [f] out vnto you, and yee ſhall doe with vs all that pleaſeth you.

11 And on the morow Saul put the people in three parts, and they came in vpon the hoſte in the morning watch, and ſlewe the Ammonites vntill the heate of the day: and they that remained, were ſcattered, ſo that two of them were not left together.

12 And the people ſaide vnto Samuel, [g] Who is hee that ſaide, Shall Saul raigne ouer vs? bring thoſe men, that we may ſlay them.

13 And Saul ſaide, There ſhall no man [h] die this day: for to day the Lord hath ſaued Iſrael.

14 Then ſaid Samuel vnto the people, Come, that we may goe to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and made Saul king there before the Lord in Gilgal, and there they offered [i] peace offerings before the Lorde: and there Saul and all the men of Iſrael reioyced exceedingly.

The xii. Chapter.

1 Samuel declaring to the people his integritie, reproueth their ingratitude.

1 AND Samuel ſaide vnto all Iſrael, Beholde, I haue [a] hearkned vnto your voice in all that ye ſaide vnto me, and haue made a King ouer you:

2 Nowe therefore your King walketh before [b] you: and I am olde and gray headed, & beholde my ſonnes are with you: and I haue walked before you from my childhoode vnto this day.

3 Beholde here I am, *beare recorde of mee before the Lorde, and before his [c] anoynted: [d] Whoſe oxe haue I taken? or whoſe aſſe haue I taken? whome haue I done wrong to? whome haue I hurt? or of whoſe hande haue I receiued any bribe to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will reſtore it you.

4 They ſaide, Thou haſt done vs no wrong, nor hurt vs, neither haſt thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 He ſaid vnto them againe, The Lord is witneſſe againſt you, and his anoynted is witneſſe this day, that yee haue found nought in my handes. And they anſwered, He is witneſſe.

6 And Samuel ſaid vnto the people, It is the Lorde that [e] made Moſes and Aaron, and that brought your fathers out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore ſtand ſtill, that I may reaſon with you before the Lorde, according to all the ‖ righteouſneſſes of the Lorde, which he ſhewed both you and your fathers.

8 *After that Iacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried vnto the Lorde, the Lorde ſent Moſes and Aaron, which brought your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 *And when they forgate the Lorde their God, he ſolde them into the hand of Siſara [f] captaine of the hoſte of Hazor, & into the hande of the Philiſtines, and into the hande of the King of Moab, and they fought againſt them.

10 And they cried vnto the Lorde, and ſaide, We haue ſinned, becauſe we haue forſaken the Lorde, and haue ſerued Baalim and Aſtaroth: now therefore deliuer vs out of the hands of our enemies, and we will ſerue thee.

11 And the Lorde ſent Ierobaal, [g] Bedan, Iephthah, and Samuel, and deliuered you out of the hands of your enemies on euery ſide, and ye dwelled ſafe.

12 And for all that, when you ſawe that Nahas the king of the children of Ammon came againſt you, ye ſaid vnto me, Not ſo, but a King ſhall raigne ouer vs, when yet the Lord your God was your King.

13 Nowe therefore, beholde the King whome ye haue choſen, and whome ye haue deſired: loe, the Lorde hath ſet a King ouer you.

14 If ye will feare the Lorde, and ſerue him, and heare his voyce, and not diſobey the word of the Lorde, both ye and the King that raigneth ouer you, ſhall [h] followe the Lord your God.

15 If ye will not hearken vnto the voyce of the Lorde, but diſobey the Lordes mouth, then ſhal the hand of the Lord be vpon you, and on [i] your fathers.

16 Nowe alſo ſtande, and ſee this great

thing

[e] Meaning Saul and Samuel.

[f] That is, to ye Ammonites, diſſembling that they had hope of ayde.

[g] By this victorie, the Lord wonne the heartes of the people to Saul.

[h] He would begin his kingdome with clemēcie, as a vertue meete for a prince.

[i] In ſigne of thankeſgiuing for victorie.

[a] I haue graunted your petition.

[b] To gouerne you in peace and warre, Ecclu.46.22.

Eccl.46.22.

[c] That is, Saul.

[d] God would that this confeſſion ſhoulde be a paterne for all them that haue any office.

[e] That is, exalted them, and endued them with his ſpirit to deliuer you.

‖ Or, benefites.

Gen.46.5.

Iudg.4.2.

[f] That is, captaine of Iabins hoſt, king of Hazor.

[g] That is, Samſon.

[h] Ye ſhall be preſerued as they that follow the Lords will.

[i] That is, your gouernours.

thing which the Lorde will doe before your eyes.

17 Is it not nowe wheate harueſt? I wil call vnto the Lorde, and he ſhall ſende thunder & raine, that ye may perceiue, and ſee howe that your wickedneſſe is [k] great which ye haue done in the ſight of the Lord in aſking you a King.

[k] In that you haue forſaken him who hath all power in his hand, for a mortall man.

18 And ſo Samuel called vnto the Lord, and the Lorde ſent thunder and raine the ſame day: and all the people feared the Lord and Samuel exceedingly.

19 And all the people ſaid vnto Samuel, Pray for thy ſeruants vnto the Lorde thy God, that we die not: for we haue ſinned in aſking vs a King, beſide all our [other] ſinnes.

20 And Samuel ſaide vnto the people, Feare not: (ye haue in deede done all this wickedneſſe, yet [l] depart not from following of the Lorde, but ſerue the Lord with all your heartes:

[l] For with the Lorde there is mercie and forgiueneſſe of ſinnes in ſtore for ſuch as will repent.

21 Neither turne ye away, for [then ye goe] after vaine things, which are not able to profite you, nor deliuer you, for they are but vanitie.)

22 For the Lord wil not forſake his people, becauſe of his great names ſake: becauſe it hath pleaſed the Lorde to make you [m] his people.

[m] Of his free mercie, and not of your merites, and therefore he will not forſake you.

23 Moreouer, God forbid that I ſhould ſinne againſt the Lord, and ceaſe praying for you: but I will ſhewe you the good and right way.

24 Therefore feare you the Lorde, and ſerue him in the trueth, and with all your [n] heartes: and conſider how great things he hath done for you.

[n] Unfainedly, and without hypocriſie.

25 But if ye do wickedly, then ſhal ye periſh, both ye, and your King.

The xiii. Chapter.

13 Saul being diſobedient to Gods commandement, is ſhewed of Samuel that he ſhall not raigne.

1.Sam.15.17.

‖ Or, the ſonne of one yeere.

[a] Whiles theſe things were done.

1 SAul * now had bene ‖ King [a] one yeere, (and he raigned two yeeres ouer Iſrael.)

2 And Saul choſe him three thouſande men of Iſrael, two thouſande were with Saul in Michmas, and in mount Bethel, and a thouſande with Ionathan in Gibea Beniamin: and the reſt of the people he ſent euery man to his tent.

3 And Ionathan ſmote the gariſon of the Philiſtines that was in the [b] hill, and it came to the Philiſtines eares: and Saul blewe the [c] trumpet throwout all the lande, ſaying, Let the Hebrewes heare.

[b] Kiriath-iarim, where the arke was, chap. 10.

[c] That euery man ſhould prepare himſelfe to warre.

4 And all Iſrael heard ſay, howe that Saul had deſtroyed a gariſon of the Philiſtines, wherefore Iſrael was had in abomination with the Philiſtines: And the people gathered together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 The Philiſtines alſo gathered themſelues together, to fight with Iſrael, thirtie thouſand charets, and ſixe thouſand horſemen, with other people like the ſande by the ſea ſide in multitude, and came vp, and pitched in Michmas, Eaſtward from [d] Bethauen.

[d] Which is Bethel, and of the prophets called Bethauen, becauſe of the idolatrie committed there.

6 And when the men of Iſrael ſawe it, they were in a ſtraite (for the people were in a diſtreſſe) and the people hid themſelues in caues, and in holdes, and in rockes, & in high places, and in pits.

7 And ſome of the Hebrewes went ouer Iordane, to goe vnto the land of [e] Gad and Gilead: and Saul was yet in Gilgal, and all the people being afraide, followed him.

[e] Where the two tribes and the halfe remained.

8 And hee taried ſeuen dayes, euen vnto the time that Samuel had appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were therefore [f] ſcattered from him.

[f] Thinking that the abſence of the prophet was a ſigne that they ſhould looſe the victorie.

9 And Saul ſaid, Bring a whole burnt ſacrifice to me, and peace offrings. And he offered a whole burnt ſacrifice.

10 And as ſoone as he had made an ende of offering the whole burnt ſacrifice, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went againſt him to ‡ ſalute him.

‡ Heb, bleſſe him.

11 And Samuel ſaide, What haſt thou done? Saul ſaid, Becauſe I [g] ſaw that the people ſcattered from me, and that thou cameſt not within the dayes appointed, & that the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together to Michmas:

[g] Though theſe cauſes ſeeme ſufficiet in mans iudgement, yet becauſe they had not the word of God, they turned to his owne deſtruction.

12 Therefore ſaide I, The Philiſtines ſhal come downe now vpon me to Gilgal, and I haue not made ſupplication vnto the Lord: I was bold therefore, and offered a whole burnt offering.

13 And Samuel ſaid to Saul, Thou art become a foole, thou haſt not kept the cōmandement of the Lord thy [h] God, which he commanded thee: for at this time would the Lorde haue ſtabliſhed thy kingdome vpon Iſrael for euer.

[h] Who willed thee to obey him, and reſt vpon his word.

Acts.13.28.

14 * But nowe thy kingdome ſhall not continue: the Lord hath ſought him a [i] man after his owne heart, and the Lorde hath commaunded him to be captaine ouer his people, becauſe thou haſt

[i] That is, Dauid.

haſt not kept that which the Lorde commaunded thee.

15 And Samuel aroſe, and gate him vp from Gilgal [k] in Gibea of Beniamin, and Saul numbred the people that were founde with him, and they were about ſixe hundred men.

16 And Saul and Ionathan his ſonne, and the people that were founde with them, had their abiding in Gibea of Beniamin: but the Philiſtines pitched in Michmas.

17 And there came out of the hoſte of the Philiſtines, three companies, to deſtroy: one companie turned vnto the way that leadeth to Ophra, vnto the land of Saul:

18 And another companie turned the way to Bethoron: and the thirde companie turned to the way of the coaſte that is ſeene aboue the valley of Zeboim toward the wilderneſſe.

19 There was no Smith found thorowout all the land of Iſrael: for the Philiſtines ſaid, Leaſt the Hebrewes make them ſwordes or ſpeares.

20 But all the Iſraelites went downe to the Philiſtines, to mende euery man his ſhare, his mattocke, his axe, and weeding hooke.

21 Yet they had a fyle for the ſhares, for the mattockes, for the pickforkes, & for the axes, and for to ſharpen the goades.

22 And ſo in time of battell there was neither [l] ſworde nor ſpeare found in the handes of any of the people that were with Saul and Ionathan: but with Saul and Ionathan his ſonne was there found.

23 And the gariſon of the Philiſtines came out, to goe ouer vnto Michmas.

The xiiii. Chapter.

14 Ionathan and his harneſſe bearer put the Philiſtines to flight.

1 Then on a time Ionathan the ſonne of Saul ſaid vnto his yong man that bare his harneſſe, [a] Come, and let vs go ouer to the Philiſtines gariſon, that are yonder on the other ſide: and hee tolde not his father.

2 And Saul taried in the vttermoſt part of Gibea, vnder a Pomegranate tree, which is in Migron: and the people that were with him, were vpon a ſixe hundred men.

3 *And Ahia the ſonne of Ahitob Ichabods brother, the ſonne of Phinehes the ſonne of Eli, was the Lords Prieſt [b] in Silo, and ware an Ephod: and the people wiſte not that Ionathan was gone.

4 And in the middes of the paſſage, by which Ionathan ſought to goe ouer vnto yͤ Philiſtines gariſon, there was a ſharpe rocke on the one ſide, and a ſharpe rocke on the other ſide: the one called Bozez, and the other Senes:

5 The forefront of yͤ one leaned Northward toward Michmas, and the other was Southward toward Gibea.

6 And Ionathan ſaid to the yong man that bare his harneſſe, Come, and let vs goe ouer vnto the gariſon of theſe vncircumciſed, it may be that the Lord will worke with vs: *for it is ‖ no hardneſſe with the Lorde to ſaue either in many or in fewe.

7 And his harneſſe bearer ſaide vnto him, Doe all that is in thine heart: goe where it pleaſeth thee, beholde, I am with thee as thine heart luſteth.

8 Then ſaide Ionathan, Beholde, we go ouer vnto theſe men, and ſhall ſhew our ſelues vnto them.

9 If they ſay on this wiſe to vs, Tarie vntill we come to you: then we will ſtande ſtill in our place, and not goe vp vnto them.

10 And if they ſay, Come vp vnto vs: then we will goe vp, for the Lord hath [c] deliuered them into our handes: and this ſhall be a ſigne vnto vs.

11 And they both ſhewed themſelues vnto the gariſon of the Philiſtines: and the Philiſtines ſayde, See, the Hebrewes come out of the [d] holes where they had hid themſelues in.

12 And the men of the gariſon anſwered Ionathan and his harneſſe bearer, and ſaide, Come vp to vs, and we will ſhew you a thing. And Ionathan ſaid vnto his harneſſe bearer, Come vp after mee, for the Lorde hath deliuered them into the hand of Iſrael.

13 And Ionathan climed vp vpō [e] hands and feete, and his harneſſe bearer after him: & they fel before Ionathā, and his harneſſe bearer ſlewe them after him.

14 And that firſt ſlaughter which Ionathan and his harneſſe bearer made, was vpon a twentie men, within the compaſſe as it were about an halfe acre of land, which two [oxen plowe.]

15 And there was a feare in the hoſte in the fielde, and among all the people: inſo much that they that were gone

---

[k] And went to his citie Ramath.

[l] To declare that the victorie came onely of God.

[a] This fact of Ionathan is ſingular, and done in faith by the inſtinction of Gods ſpirit, & therefore not to be followed by the diſcipline of warre, 1. King.4. 1.Sam.4. 29.

[b] For the Prieſthoode was not yet taken away frō the houſe of Eli: but continued vntill the time of Zadok.

2.Chro. 14. 11.

‖ Or, none can let the Lord.

[c] This he learned neither at diuiners, nor ſoothſayers: but at the ſpirit of God, confirming his faith by ſignes preſcribed by the ſame ſpirit.

[d] This they ſpake contemptuouſly, and by deriſion.

[e] Becauſe of the ſteepeneſſe of the rocke where they did clime vp.

out of the gariſon to rob, were afrayde alſo, and the [f] earth trembled for the feare that was ſent of God.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibea Beniamin ſawe: and beholde, the multitude were diſcomfited, & were ſmitten as they went.

17 Then ſaid Saul vnto the people that was with him, Search and ſee who is gone away from vs. And when they had numbred, beholde, Ionathan and his harneſſe bearer were not there.

18 And Saul ſayd vnto Ahia, Bring hither the [g] Arke of God. (For the Arke of God was at that time with the children of Iſrael.)

19 And while Saul talked vnto yͤ Prieſt, the noyſe that was in the hoſte of the Philiſtines ſpred farther abroad, and encreaſed: And Saul ſayde vnto the Prieſt, [h] Withdrawe thine hand.

20 And Saul ioyned himſelfe vnto all the people that were with him, & they came to the battell, and beholde, euery mans ſword was againſt his fellow, & there was a very great diſcomfiture.

21 Moreouer, the Hebrewes that were with the Philiſtines before that time, and were come with them into all partes of the hoſte, turned to be with the Iſraelites that were with Saul and Ionathan.

22 And all the men of Iſrael alſo which had hid them ſelues in mount Ephraim, as ſoone as they heard howe that the Philiſtines were fled, they followed after them in the battell.

23 And ſo yͤ Lord ſaued Iſrael that day: and yͤ battel continued vnto Bethauen.

24 And when the men of Iſrael were kept downe with hunger that day, Saul charged the people with an oth, ſaying, [i] Curſed be the man that eateth any food vntill night, till I be auenged of mine enemies. And ſo none of the people taſted any ſuſtenance.

25 And all they of the lande came to a wood, where hony lay vpon yͤ ground.

26 And the people came into the wood, and beholde, the hony dropped, and no man moued his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the [k] othe.

27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with yͤ othe, wherefore he put foorth the ende of the rod that was in his hand, & dipt it on an hony combe, and put his hande to his mouth, & his [l] eyes receiued ſight.

28 Then anſwered one of the people, and ſayd, Thy father made the people to ſweare, ſaying, Curſed be the man that eateth any ſuſtenance this day: And the people were ‖ faint.

29 Then ſayde Ionathan, My father hath [m] troubled the land: ſee howe mine eyes haue receiued ſight, becauſe I taſted a litle of this hony:

30 Howe much more then to day, if the people had eaten of the ſpoyle of their enemies which they found? And had there not bene then a much greater ſlaughter among the Philiſtines?

31 And they ſmote the Philiſtines that day from Michmas to Aialon: and the people were exceeding faint.

32 And the people gate them to yͤ ſpoyle, and tooke ſheepe, oxen, and calues, and ſlewe them on the ground, and the people did eate them with the blood.

33 Then men tolde Saul, ſaying, Beholde, the people ſinne againſt the Lord, in that they eate with the blood. And hee ſayde, * Ye haue treſpaſſed: rowle a [n] great ſtone vnto me this day.

34 And Saul ſayd againe, Goe abroad among the people, and bid them bring me euery man his oxe, and euery man his ſheepe, and ſlay them here, & eate, and ſinne not againſt yͤ Lord in eating with the blood. And yͤ people brought euery man his oxe in his hande that night, and ſlewe them there.

35 And Saul made an altar vnto the Lord: and that was the firſt ‖ altar that he made vnto the Lord.

36 And Saul ſayd, Let vs go downe after the Philiſtines by night, and ſpoyle them vntill it be day in the morning, and let vs not leaue one man of them. And they ſayd, Doe what ſo euer thou thinkeſt beſt. Then ſaid the Prieſt, Let vs [o] come hither vnto God.

37 And Saul aſked of God, Shall I go downe after the Philiſtines? Wilt thou deliuer them into the hands of Iſrael? But he anſwered him not at that time.

38 And Saul ſayd, Let all the ‡ chiefe of the people come hither, and know & ſee by whome this ſinne is done this day.

39 For as the Lord liueth, which ſaued Iſrael, though it be in Ionathan my ſonne, he ſhall die the death. But there was no man among all the people that anſwered him.

40 Then ſayd he vnto all Iſrael, Be ye on one ſide, and I and Ionathan my ſonne

[f] It is an hyperbolicall ſpeach, whereby is ſignified that yͤ feare which God ſent vpon yͤ hoſte of the Philiſtines, was exceeding great.

[g] By which is meant the Ephod, which was ſet vp with the Arke, which the Prieſt ſhuld put on to aſke counſell, and to tel of things to come, Num. 27.

[h] Let the Ephod alone, for I haue no leaſure now to aſke counſel of God, Iudg. 7.

[i] Such was his hypocriſie and arrogancie, that he thought to attribute to his policie, yͤ which God had giuen by the hand of Ionathan.

[k] That is, the curſe appoynted of Saul, & the puniſhment for breaking the othe.

[l] Which afore were dimme, for wearineſſe and hunger.

‖ Or, wearie.

[m] By making this cruel lawe.

* Leuit. 7.26. deut. 2.16.

[n] That the blood of the beaſtes which ſhall be ſlaine, may be preſſed out vpon it.

‖ Or, of that ſtone he began to build an altar.

[o] To aſke counſell of him.

‡ Heb. corner.

ſonne will be on the other ſide. And the people ſayde vnto Saul, What thou thinkeſt beſt, that doe.

41 Therefore Saul ſayd vnto the Lord God of Iſrael, Giue a [p] perfect lot. And Saul & Ionathan were caught: but the people ſcaped free.

42 And Saul ſayde, Caſt lot betweene me and Ionathan my ſonne. And Ionathan was caught.

43 Then Saul ſayd to Ionathan, Tell me what thou haſt done. And Ionathan then tolde him, & ſayd, I taſted a litle hony with the ende of the rod that was in mine hand, & loe, I [q] muſt die.

44 Saul anſwered, God doe ſo, and more alſo to mee, thou ſhalt die the death, Ionathan.

45 And the people ſaid vnto Saul, Shal Ionathan die, which hath ſo mightily deliuered Iſrael? [r] God forbid: as the Lord liueth, there ſhall not one heare of his head fall to the ground: for hee hath wrought with God this day. And ſo the people deliuered Ionathan, that he dyed not.

46 And then Saul departed vp from folowing the Philiſtines: and the Philiſtines went to their owne place.

47 And ſo Saul helde the kingdome ouer Iſrael, and fought againſt all his enemies on euery ſide, againſt Moab, againſt the children of Ammon, againſt Edom, againſt the kings of Zoba, and againſt the Philiſtines: and whither ſoeuer he turned himſelfe, he put them to the worſt.

48 And he gathered his hoſte together, and ſmote the [ſ] Amalekites, & rid Iſrael out of the handes of them that ſpoyled them.

49 The ſonnes of Saul were, Ionathan, [t] Ieſſui, and Melchiſua, and his two daughters were thus named, the elder was called Merob, and the yonger [u] Michol.

50 And the name of Sauls wife was Ahinoa, the daughter of Ahimaaz, and the name of his chiefe captaine, was Abner the ſonne of Ner, Sauls vncle.

51 And Cis was Sauls father: and Ner the father of Abner was the ſonne of Abiel.

52 And there was ſore warre againſt the Philiſtines all the dayes of Saul: and [x] whome ſo euer Saul ſawe to bee a ſtrong man, and meete for the warre, he tooke him vnto him.

[p] That is, cauſe the lot to fall on him yͭ hath broken the othe.

[q] For ſo ſmal a matter, not conſidering what great ſaluation God hath wrought by me this day.

[r] The people thought it their duetie to reſcue him by whō they had receiued ſo great a benefite, who of ignorāce had but broken a raſh lawe.

[ſ] As the Lorde had cōmanded.

[t] Called alſo Abinadab, Chap. 31.

[u] Which was yͤ wife of Dauid, chap. 18.

[x] As Samuel had forewarned, Chap. 8.

The xv. Chapter.

3 Saul is commanded to ſlay Amalek. 9 He ſpareth Agag and the beſt things. 19 Samuel reproueth him.

1 SAmuel alſo ſaid vnto Saul, The Lorde ſent mee to anoint thee to be king ouer his people, ouer Iſrael: nowe therefore [a] hearken thou vnto the voice of the wordes of the Lorde.

2 Thus ſayth the Lord of hoſtes, I remember that which Amalek did to Iſrael, *how they layd waite for them in yͤ way as they came vp from Egypt.

3 Nowe therefore goe, and ſmite Amalek, and deſtroy ye all that pertaineth vnto them, and haue no compaſſion on them, [b] ſlay both man and woman, infant and ſuckling, Oxe and Sheepe, Camel and Aſſe.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thouſand footemen, and ten thouſand men of Iuda.

5 And Saul came vnto a citie of Amalek, and ‖ ſet watch in the brooke.

6 And Saul ſayde vnto the [c] Kenites, Go, and depart, & get you downe from among the Amalekites, leaſt I deſtroy you with them: for yee ſhewed [d] mercie to all the children of Iſrael when they came out of Egypt. And ſo the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul ſmote the Amalekites from Heuila, as thou commeſt to Sur, that lyeth before Egypt,

8 And tooke Agag the king of the Amalekites aliue, and vtterly deſtroyed all the people with the edge of the ſword.

9 But Saul and the people ſpared [e] Agag, the better Sheepe, and the fatter Oxen, and the Lambes, and all that was good, & would not deſtroy them: but all that was foule & nought worth, that they deſtroyed vtterly.

10 Then came the worde of the Lorde vnto Samuel, ſaying,

11 It [f] repenteth mee that I haue made Saul king: for he is turned from mee, and hath not performed my commandements. And Samuel was euill apayd, & cryed vnto the Lord all night.

12 And when Samuel roſe early to meete Saul in yͤ morning, it was tolde Samuel that Saul was come to Carmel, and beholde, hee hath made him there a place, and is returned, and departed and gone downe to [g] Gilgal.

13 And

[a] Becauſe he hath preferred thee to this honour, thou art bound to obey him.

Exod. 17.8.

[b] That this might be an example of Gods vengeance againſt them that deale cruelly wͭ his people.

‖ Or, fought in the valley.

[c] Which were yͤ poſteritie of Iethro, Moſes father in lawe.

[d] Iethro reioyced for the proſperous ſucceſſe of Iſrael, & gaue them good counſell.

[e] Againſt the cōmaundement of God by Samuel.

[f] God in his eternal cōſell neuer changeth nor repenteth, as verſ. 29. though he ſeemeth to vs to repent when any thing goeth contrary to his temporall election.

[g] There to offer vp ſacrifice for yͤ victory gotten.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, & Saul ſayd vnto him, Bleſſed be thou in the Lord: I haue fulfilled the [h] commandement of the Lord.

14 Samuel ſayde, What meaneth then the bleating of the Sheepe in mine eares, and the lowing of the Oxen which I heare?

15 Saul anſwered, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people ſpared the beſt of the ſheepe, and of the oxen, to ſacrifice them vnto the Lorde thy God, and the remnant haue we deſtroyed vtterly.

16 Samuel ſayd, Let me tell thee what the Lord hath ſayde to me this night. And he ſayd vnto him, Say on.

17 Samuel ſayde to Saul, When thou waſt [i] litle in thine owne ſight: waſt thou not made the head of the tribes of Iſrael, and the Lorde anoynted thee king ouer Iſrael?

18 And the Lord ſent thee on a iourney, and ſayd, Go, and vtterly deſtroy thoſe ſinners the Amalekites, and fight againſt them vntill thou deſtroy them.

19 And wherefore haſt thou not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord? but haſt turned to the praye, and haſt done that which is wicked in the ſight of the Lorde?

20 And Saul ſayde vnto Samuel, Yea, I haue [k] hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord, & haue gone the way which the Lord ſent me vnto, & haue brought Agag the king of Amalek, and haue deſtroyed the Amalekites.

21 But yͤ people tooke of yͤ ſpoyle, ſheepe, oxen, & the chiefeſt of the things which ſhould haue bene deſtroyed, to offer vnto the Lord thy God in Gilgal.

22 *And Samuel ſayd, Hath the Lorde as great pleaſure in whole burnt ſacrifices and offerings, as when the voyce of the Lord is obeyed? Behold, to obey is better then ſacrifice: and to hearken, is better then the fatte of Rammes.

23 For [l] rebellion is as the ſinne of witchcraft, and ſtubburnes is as the wickedneſſe of idolatrie: becauſe thou haſt caſt away the worde of the Lord, therefore hee hath caſt away thee alſo from being king.

24 And Saul ſayde vnto Samuel, I haue ſinned: for I haue gone farther then yͤ ſaying of yͤ Lord, & thy wordes: becauſe I feared the people, and obeyed their voyce.

25 Nowe therefore, I pray thee, take away [m] my ſinne, and turne againe with me, that I may worſhip the Lord.

26 And Samuel ſayd vnto Saul, I wil not returne with thee: for thou haſt caſt away the worde of the Lord, & the Lorde hath caſt away thee, that thou ſhalt not be king ouer Iſrael.

27 And as Samuel turned himſelfe to go away, he caught the lap of his coat, and it rent.

28 And Samuel ſayde vnto him, The Lorde hath rent the kingdome of Iſrael from thee this day, and hath giuen it to a [n] neighbour of thine, that is better then thou.

29 The [o] ſtrength of Iſrael will not lie, nor repent: for he is not a man, that he ſhould repent.

30 He ſayd, I haue ſinned: but nowe honour me before yͤ elders of my people, & before Iſrael, & turne againe with me, that I may worſhip yͤ Lord thy God.

31 And ſo Samuel turned againe, and folowed Saul, and Saul worſhipped the Lord.

32 Then ſayde Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites. And Agag came vnto him ‡ delicately: and Agag ſayde, Truely the [p] bitterneſſe of death is paſt.

33 And Samuel ſaid, As thy ſword hath made women childleſſe, ſo ſhall thy mother be childleſſe aboue other women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the Lord in Gilgal.

34 And then Samuel departed to Rama, and Saul went home to his houſe to Gibea Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to [q] ſee Saul vntill the day of his death: neuertheleſſe, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the Lorde repented that hee had made Saul King ouer Iſrael.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 Samuel is reproued of God, and is ſent to anoynt Dauid. 7 God regardeth the heart. 13 The ſpirit of the Lord commeth vpon Dauid.

1 THE Lorde ſayde vnto Samuel, Howe long wilt thou mourne for Saul, [a] ſeeing I haue caſt him away from reigning ouer Iſrael? Fill thine [b] horne with oyle, and come, that I may ſende thee to Iſai the Bethlehemite: for I

haue

[h] This is the maner of hypocrites, when they follow their owne deuices, to ſay they haue fulfilled Gods commandements.

[i] Acknowledging thy ſelfe to bee of the leaſt tribe of Iſrael, and of the leaſt familie of the tribe of Beniamin, as Chap. 9.

[k] Hee ſtandeth moſt impudently in his owne defence both againſt God & his owne conſcience.

Eccle. 4.17. oſe. 6.7, mat. 9.13.

[l] God hateth nothing more then the diſobedience of his cōmandement, though the intent ſeeme neuer ſo good to mā.

[m] This was not true repentance, but diſſimulation, fearing the loſſe of his kingdome.

[n] That is, to Dauid.

[o] Meaning God, who mainteineth and defendeth his.

‡ Hebr. in bonds.

[p] Either becauſe hee had good hope of continuance of life, or for that he was mortified & ready to die.

Exod. 17. 11. 1. kin. 7.

[q] Though Saul came where Samuel was, Chap. 19.

[a] Gods wil ought to be a ſufficient cauſe of comfort vnto vs in all afflictions, acknowledging that he doeth all things for the beſt, and therefore ought not to lament for them whom God hath caſt off.

[b] A weake fraile viall was vſed in anoynting of Saul: but nowe an horne, whereby may be ſignified the ſtrength and continuance of the kingdome of Dauid.

haue prouided me a King among his ſonnes.

2 And Samuel ſayd, Howe can I goe? for if Saul heare it, he wil kill me. The Lord anſwered, Take an heifer with thee, and [c] ſay, I am come to offer to the Lorde.

3 And call Iſai to the offering, and I will ſhewe thee what thou ſhalt doe: and thou ſhalt anoynt vnto mee [d] him whome I name vnto thee.

4 And ſo Samuel did as the Lord bade him, and came to Bethlehem: and the elders of the towne were [e] aſtonied at his comming, and ſayd, Commeſt thou peaceably?

5 He anſwered, Yea, I am come to offer vnto the Lorde: ſanctifie your ſelues, and come with me to the offering. And he ſanctified Iſai, and his ſonnes, and bade them to the offering.

6 And when they were come, he looked on Eliab, and ſayd, Surely the Lords [f] anoynted is before him.

7 But the Lorde ſayde vnto Samuel, Looke not on his faſhion, or on the height of his ſtature, becauſe I haue refuſed him: for [God ſeeth] not as man ſeeth. For *man looketh on the outwarde appearance, but the Lorde beholdeth the heart.

8 Then Iſai called Abinadab, & made him come before Samuel: and he ſaid, Neither hath the Lord choſen this.

9 Then Iſai made Samma come: and he ſayde, Neither yet hath the Lorde choſen him.

10 Againe Iſai made ſeuen of his ſonnes to come before Samuel, and Samuel ſayd vnto Iſai, The Lorde hath choſen none of theſe.

11 And Samuel ſaid vnto Iſai, Are here all thy children? He ſayde, There is yet a litle one behinde, that keepeth the [g] ſheepe. And Samuel ſayd vnto Iſai, *Sende, and fetch him: for we will not ſit downe, till he be come hither.

12 And he ſent, and brought him in: and he was ruddy, and of an excellent beautie, and well fauoured in ſight. And the Lord ſayd, Ariſe, and anoynt him: for this is he.

13 Therefore Samuel tooke the horne of oyle, and anoynted him in the middes of his brethren: and the [h] Spirit of the Lorde *came vpon Dauid from that day forwarde: and Samuel roſe vp, and went to Rama.

14 But the Spirit of the Lord departed from Saul, and an euill ſpirit [ſent] of the [i] Lord vexed him.

15 And Sauls ſeruants ſayd vnto him, Beholde, an euill ſpirite [ſent] of God vexeth thee.

16 Let our lorde therefore commaunde thy ſeruants (that are before thee) to ſeeke a man that is a cunning player with an harpe: that when the euill ſpirit of God commeth vpon thee, he may play with his hand, and thou ſhalt be eaſed.

17 Saul ſayde vnto his ſeruants, Prouide me a man then, that can play wel, and bring him to me.

18 Then anſwered one of his ſeruants, and ſaid, Behold, I haue ſeene a ſonne of Iſai the Bethlehemite, that can play vpon inſtruments, and is ſtrong, valiant, and a man of warre, and prudent in doing of feates, and well made, and the Lord is with him.

19 Wherefore Saul ſent meſſengers vnto Iſai, and ſayd, Send me Dauid thy ſonne which is with the ſheepe.

20 And Iſai tooke an aſſe [laden] with bread, and a flagon of wine, and a kid, and ſent them by Dauid his ſonne vnto Saul.

21 And [k] Dauid came to Saul, & ‖ ſtoode before him: & he [l] loued him very wel, and he was made his harneſſe bearer.

22 And Saul ſent to Iſai, ſaying, Let Dauid nowe remaine with me: for he hath found fauour in my ſight.

23 And ſo when the [euill] ſpirit of God came vpon Saul, Dauid tooke an harpe, & played with his hand: and ſo Saul was [m] refreſhed, and did amend, and the euill ſpirit departed from him.

The xvii. Chapter.

1 The Philiſtines make warre againſt Iſrael. 10 Goliath defieth Iſrael. 50 Dauid killeth Goliath, and the Philiſtines flee.

1 THE Philiſtines gathered their hoſte to battell, & came together to Socho, which is in Iuda, and pitched betweene Socho & Azekah, in the coaſt of ‡ Dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Iſrael came together, and pitched in the valley of ‖ Elah, and put themſelues in battell aray, to meete the Philiſtines.

3 And the Philiſtines ſtoode on a mountaine on the one ſide, and Iſrael ſtood on a mountaine on the other ſide: and there was a valley betweene them.

4 And

[c] That is, to make a peace offering, which might be done though the Arke was not there.

[d] Here is fulfilled the prophecie of Iacob, for ẏ princely ſcepter to begin in the tribe of Iuda, Gen. 49.

[e] Fearing leſt ſome grieuous crime had bene committed, and that he came to puniſh the ſame.

[f] Thinking that Eliab had bene appoynted of God to be made king.

Pſal. 7. 10.

[g] The ſhepheard of the ſheepe, is taken to bee made ſhepheard of Iſrael.

2. Reg. 7. 8.

[h] Whereby hee proſpered in all ẏ he tooke in hand.

Actes 7. 16.

[i] To vexe the minde of Saul, with the anguiſh of an euill conſcience, by which anguiſh blacke choler & phranſie is engendred, as phiſiciõs write.

[k] By Gods prouidence, that hee might be traded in princely and warrelike affaires, before he ſhuld take vpon him ẏ office of a prince.

‖ Or, ſerued him.

[l] His mind not yet corrupted with enuie, which quencheth loue, as water doeth fire.

[m] Which benefite to his greater condemnation hee recompenſed with crueltie and hatred.

‡ Hebr. Ephes Dammim.

‖ Or, of the oke.

4 And there came a man betweene them [a] both, out of the tentes of yͤ Philiſtines, named Goliath of Gath: [b] ſixe cubites and an hand breath long:

5 And had an helmet of braſſe vpon his head, and a coate of male about him: and the waight of his coate of male was, fiue thouſand [c] ſicles of braſſe.

6 And he had bootes of braſſe vpon his legges, and a ſhield of braſſe vpon his ſhoulders.

7 And the ſhaft of his speare was like a weauers beame, and his ſpeares head weighed ſixe hundred ſicles of iron: and one bearing a ſhielde went before him.

8 And he ſtoode and cryed againſt the hoſt of Iſrael, and ſaide vnto them, Why are ye come to ſet your battell in aray? am not I a Philiſtine, and you ſeruants to Saul? chooſe you a man for you, and let him come downe to me.

9 And if he be able to fight with me, and to ‖ kill me, then will we be your ſeruants: but if I can ouercome him, and kill him, then ſhall ye be our ſeruants, and ſerue vs.

10 And the Philiſtine ſaide, I defie the hoſt of Iſrael this day, giue me a man, that we may fight ‖ together.

11 When Saul & all Iſrael heard thoſe wordes of the Philiſtine, they were diſcouraged, and greatly [d] afraide.

12 Dauid was the ſonne of an Ephrathite, of Bethlehem Iuda, named Iſai, which had eight ſonnes: and this ‖ man was taken for an old man in the dayes of Saul.

13 And the three eldeſt ſonnes of Iſai went, and folowed Saul to the battel: and the names of his three ſonnes that went to battell, were Eliab the eldeſt, and the next Abinadab, and the third Samma:

14 And Dauid was the leaſt: and the three eldeſt went after Saul.

15 Dauid alſo went, and departed from Saul, to [e] feede his fathers ſheepe at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philiſtine came foorth in the morning and euening, and continued fourtie dayes.

17 And Iſai ſaid vnto Dauid his ſonne, [f] Take for thy brethren an Epha of this parched corne, & theſe ten loaues, and runne to the hoſt to thy brethren,

18 And cary theſe ten freſh cheeſes vnto the captaine, and looke howe thy brethren fare, and ſet out their pledge.

19 And Saul, and they, and all the men of Iſrael were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philiſtines.

20 And Dauid roſe vp earely in the morning, and left the ſheepe with a keeper, and tooke and went as Iſai had commanded him, and came within the compaſſe of the hoſt: and the hoſt went out in aray, and ſhouted in the battell.

21 For Iſrael and the Philiſtines had put them ſelues in aray, armie againſt armie.

22 And Dauid left the things which hee bare, vnder the hands of the keeper of the veſſels, and ranne into the hoſt, and came, and ſaluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, beholde, there ſtoode a man in the middes (Goliath the Philiſtine by name, of Gath) out of the armie of the Philiſtines, and ſpake [g] ſuch wordS: and Dauid heard it.

24 And all the people of Iſrael when they ſawe the man, ranne away from him, and were ſore afraide.

25 And euery man of Iſrael ſaid, Saw ye not this man that commeth vp? euē to reuile Iſrael is he come: and to him that killeth him, will yͤ king giue great riches, and will giue him his daughter thereto, yea, and make his fathers houſe [h] free in Iſrael.

26 And Dauid ſpake to the men that ſtoode by, and ſaid, What ſhall be done to the man that killeth this Philiſtine, and taketh away the ſhame from Iſrael? and what is this vncircumciſed Philiſtine, that hee ſhoulde reuile the hoſt of the liuing God?

27 And the people anſwered him after this maner, ſaying, So ſhall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 And Eliab his eldeſt brother heard when he ſpake vnto the men, and Eliab was angrie with Dauid, and ſaide, Why cameſt thou downe hither? and with whom haſt thou left thoſe fewe ſheepe in the wilderneſſe? I knowe thy pride, and the malice of thine heart, that thou art come downe to ſee the battell.

29 And Dauid ſaide, And what haue I nowe done? is there not a [i] cauſe?

30 And hee departed from him into the preſence of another, and ſpake of the

[a] That is, betweene the two campes.

[b] A man of fiue cubites is a wonder in yͤ worlde, this Goliath is a cubite and a handbreath more then a wonder.

[c] That is, 156.pound, foure ounces, after halfe an ounce the ſicle, and 600. ſicles weight amounteth to eighteene pound three quarters.

‖Or, ſmite

‖Or, hand to hand.

[d] For the ſpirite of courage and right handling of matters was taken away from Saul.

‖Or, he was counted among them that bare office.

[e] The three eldeſt ſones of Iſai are taken forth as valiant men with Saul to warre, but Dauid as diſable is left to keepe ſheepe.

[f] Iſai by this meſſage meaneth to relieue the neceſſitie of his ſonnes: but God worketh thereby the deliuerance of his people.

[g] As are aboue rehearſed, verſe 8.

[h] From taxes and paiments.

[i] For hee came at his fathers cōmandemēt, and was alſo moued by Gods ſpirite to take that enterpriſe againſt Goliath.

ſame maner: and the people anſwered him againe as before.

31 And they that heard the wordes which Dauid ſpake, rehearſed them before Saul: which cauſed him to be fet.

32 And Dauid ſaide to Saul, Let no mans heart faile him becauſe of him: thy ſeruant will goe, and fight with yonder Philiſtine.

33 And Saul ſaide to Dauid againe, Thou art [k]not able to goe againſt yonder Philiſtine, to fight with him: for thou art but a childe, but he is a man of warre, euen from his youth.

34 Dauid anſwered vnto Saul, Thy ſeruant kept his fathers ſheepe, and there came a Lion, and likewiſe a Beare, & tooke a ſheepe out of yͤ flocke:

35 And I went out after him, and ſmote him, and tooke it out of his mouth: and when he aroſe againſt me, I caught him by the beard, and ſmote him, and ſlewe him.

36 And ſo thy ſeruant ſlew both the Lion and the Beare: and truely this vncircumciſed Philiſtine ſhall be as one of them, ſeeing hee hath railed on the hoſt of the liuing God.

37 And Dauid ſpake moreouer, The Lord that deliuered me out of yͤ hande of the Lion, and out of the hand of the Beare, he ſhall deliuer me alſo out of the hand of this Philiſtine. And Saul ſaid vnto Dauid, [l]Goe, and the Lorde be with thee.

38 And Saul put his raiment vpon Dauid, and put an helmet of braſſe vpon his head, and put a coate of mayle vpon him,

39 And girded Dauid with his owne ſword vpon his raiment, and he aſſayed to goe: and becauſe hee had neuer proued it, Dauid ſaide vnto Saul, I can not goe with theſe: for I haue not vſed my ſelfe thereto. And Dauid put them off him,

40 And tooke his [m]ſtaffe in his hand, and choſe him fiue ſmoothe ſtones out of a brooke, and put them in a ſhepheards bagge which hee had, that is, in a ſcrippe, and his ſling was in his hande, and hee went to the Philiſtine.

41 And the Philiſtine came and drewe neare againſt Dauid, & the man that bare the ſhielde, went before him.

42 And when the Philiſtine looked about, and ſawe Dauid, hee diſdained him: for he was but yong, ruddy, and of a comely face.

43 And the Philiſtine ſaide vnto Dauid, Am I a dogge, that thou commeſt to me with ſtaues? And the Philiſtine [n]curſed Dauid in yͤ name of his gods.

44 And the Philiſtine ſaide to Dauid, Come to me, and I will giue thy fleſh vnto the foules of the ayre, and to the beaſtes of the fielde.

45 Then ſaide Dauid to the Philiſtine, Thou commeſt to me with a ſworde, a ſpeare, and a ſhielde: but I come to thee in the name of the Lord of hoſtes, the God of the hoſt of Iſrael, whom thou haſt railed vpon,

46 [o]This day ſhall the Lord cloſe thee into my hand, and I ſhall ſmite thee, and take thine head from thee, and wil giue the carkeiſes of yͤ hoſt of the Philiſtines this day vnto the foules of the ayre, and to the beaſtes of the earth, that all they which be in the worlde, may know yͭ there is a God in Iſrael.

47 And all this cõgregation ſhall know that the Lord ſaueth not with ſworde and ſpeare (for yͤ battell is the Lords) and he ſhall giue you into our hands.

48 And when the Philiſtine aroſe to come and drawe nigh to Dauid, Dauid haſted, and ranne to fight againſt the Philiſtine.

49 And Dauid put his hand in his bag, and tooke out a ſtone, and ſlang it, and ſmote the Philiſtine in his forehead, that the ſtone ſunke into his forehead, and he fell groueling to the earth.

50 *And ſo Dauid ouercame the Philiſtine with a ſling & a ſtone, and ſmote the Philiſtine, and ſlewe him, when Dauid had no ſworde in his hand.

51 But Dauid ranne and ſtood vpon the Philiſtine, and tooke his ſworde, and drewe it out of his ſheath, and ſlewe him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philiſtines ſawe that their Champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Iſrael, and of Iuda, aroſe, and ſhowted, and followed after the Philiſtines, vntill they came to the valley, and vnto the gates of Acaron: and the Philiſtines fell downe wounded by the way to Saaraim, euen vnto Gath and Acaron.

53 And the children of Iſrael returned from chaſing after the Philiſtines, and ſpoyled their tents.

54 And Dauid tooke the head of the Philiſtine,

[k] Dauid about to performe the worke of God, and motion of his ſpirit, is tempted by yͤ miniſters of Satan, the enuie of his brother, and the infidelitie of Saul.

[l] For by theſe examples, he ſaw that yͤ power of God was with him.

[m] As the weapõ that he could beſt handle.

[n] So that he was terrible not only by ſtature, ſtrẽgth, & armour, but alſo by railing, curſing, and threatning wordes.

[o] His faith is ſo conſtãt that neither friend nor foe is able to make him doubt of the victorie that Gods ſpirit had aſſured him of.

* 1.Mach.4.30.

Philiſtine, and brought it to Hieruſalem, but he put his armour in his ‖ tent.

‖Or, houſe at Bethlehem.

55 When Saul ſawe Dauid goe forth againſt the Philiſtine, he ſaide vnto Abner the captaine of the hoſt, Abner, [p] whoſe ſonne is this yong man? Abner anſwered, As thy ſoule liueth, O king, I can not tell.

[p] This he aſketh, eyther for that he woulde nowe know further of his kinne, then he did before: or for that he had forgot him.

56 And the king ſaide, Enquire thou whoſe ſonne the yongling is.

57 And whẽ Dauid was returned from the ſlaughter of the Philiſtine, Abner tooke him, and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philiſtine in his hand.

58 And Saul ſaide to him, whoſe ſonne art thou, thou yong man? Dauid anſwered, I am the ſonne of thy ſeruant Iſai, the Bethlehemite.

The xviii. Chapter.

3 The amitie of Ionathan and Dauid. 11 Saul woulde haue ſlaine Dauid. 29 Saul feareth Dauid, ſeeing that the Lord is with him.

1 AND when he had made an end of ſpeaking vnto Saul, yͤ [a] ſoule of Ionathan was knit with the ſoule of Dauid, and Ionathan loued him as his owne ſoule.

[a] His affection was fully bent toward him.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, and would let him go no more home to his fathers houſe.

3 Then Ionathan and Dauid made a couenant, becauſe hee loued him as his owne ſoule.

4 And Ionathan put off the robe that was vpon him, and gaue it to Dauid, and his garments, euen to his ſworde, and to his bowe, and to his girdle.

5 And Dauid went out whither ſo euer Saul ſent him, and behaued himſelfe [b] wiſely: and Saul ſet him ouer his men of warre, and he was accepted in the ſight of all the people, and in the ſight of Sauls ſeruants.

[b] That is, he proſpered in all his doings.

6 And as they came againe, when Dauid was returned frõ the ſlaughter of yͤ [c] Philiſtine, the women came out of all cities of Iſrael, ſinging and dauncing, to meete king Saul, with Timbrels, with ioy, and with [inſtruments of] muſicke.

[c] To wit, Goliath.

7 And the women [d] anſwered one another in their play, and ſaid, Saul hath ſlaine his thouſand, and Dauid his ten thouſand.

[d] In their ſongs, Chap.21.47.

8 And Saul was exceeding [e] wroth, and the ſaying diſpleaſed him, and he ſaide, They haue aſcribled vnto Dauid ten thouſande, and to me but a thouſande: and what can hee more haue, ſaue the kingdome?

[e] Dauid receiueth for his vertues and good qualities, of Ionathan, loue and friendſhip, of Saul, hatred, and diſpleaſure: there be in yͤ worlde moe Sauls then Ionathans.

9 Wherefore Saul had an eye on Dauid, from that day forward.

10 And on the morow the euill ſpirit ſent of God, came vpon Saul, and he [f] prophecied in the middes of the houſe: and Dauid played with his hand, like as at other times: and there was a iauelin in Sauls hand.

[f] By abuſe of the word, they are ſometime ſaid to prophecie, which as mad men ſpeake things that haue neither ſenſe nor reaſon in them.

11 And Saul tooke the iauelin, and ſaid, I will nayle Dauid to the wall with it: And Dauid auoyded out of his preſence, two times.

12 And Saul was afraide of Dauid, becauſe the Lorde was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul put him from him, and made him a [g] captaine ouer a thouſand, and he went out and in before the people.

[g] Not for his preferment, which he enuiede but vpon hope of that deſtruction that warre is wont to bring to many.

14 And Dauid behaued him ſelfe wiſely in all his wayes, and the Lorde was with him.

15 Wherefore, when Saul ſawe that he was ſo exceeding wiſe, he was afraide of him.

16 But all Iſrael and Iuda loued Dauid, becauſe he went out and in before them.

17 And Saul ſaid to Dauid, beholde my eldeſt daughter Merob, her will I giue thee to wife: onely be a valiant ſonne vnto me, and fight the Lordes battels: for Saul thought, mine hand ſhall not be vpon him, but the hand of the Philiſtines ſhall be vpon him.

18 And Dauid anſwered Saul, What am I? and what is my life, or the kinred of my father in Iſrael, yͭ I ſhoulde be ſonne in lawe to the king?

19 Howbeit when the time was come, that Merob Sauls daughter ſhoulde haue bene giuẽ to Dauid, ſhe was giuẽ vnto [h] Adriel, a Meholathite, to wife.

[h] To whom ſhe bare fiue ſonnes, which Dauid put to death, at the requeſt of yͤ Gibeonites, 2.Sam.21.

20 Howbeit Michol Sauls daughter, loued Dauid: and they ſhewed Saul, and the thing pleaſed him.

21 And Saul ſaid, I will [i] giue him her, that ſhee may be a ſnare to him, & that the hand of the Philiſtines may be againſt him. Wherefore Saul ſaide to Dauid, Thou ſhalt this day bee my ſonne in lawe in the one of the twaine.

[i] So his hypocriſie appeareth: for vnder pretence of fauour, he ſeeketh his deſtruction.

22 And Saul commanded his ſeruants to commune with Dauid ſecretly, and

to ſay, Beholde, the king hath a fauour to thee, and all his ſeruants loue thee: be now therefore the kings ſonne in lawe.

23 And Sauls ſeruants ſpake thoſe wordes in the eares of Dauid. And Dauid ſaide, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings ſonne in law, ſeeing that I am a poore man, and of ſmall reputation?

24 And the ſeruantes brought Saul worde againe, ſaying, Of this maner ſpake Dauid.

25 And Saul ſaid, Thus wiſe ſhal ye ſay to Dauid, the king careth for no other dowrie, but for an hundred foreſkinnes of the Philiſtines, to be auenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make Dauid fall into the hands of the Philiſtines.

26 And when his ſeruants tolde Dauid theſe wordes, [k] it pleaſed Dauid well to be the kings ſonne in lawe: and the dayes were not expired.

k Becauſe he thought himſelfe able to compaſſe the kings requeſt.

27 Afterwarde, Dauid aroſe with his men, and went and ſlewe of the Philiſtines two hundred men, and Dauid brought their foreſkinnes, and [l] they gaue them wholy to the king, that he might be ẏ kings ſonne in law: Wherefore Saul gaue him Michol his daughter to wife.

l Meaning, Dauid and his ſouldiers.

28 *And Saul ſawe, and vnderſtoode howe that the Lorde was with Dauid, and that Michol his daughter loued him:

2.Reg.3.14.

29 And he was the more [m] afraid of Dauid, and Saul became alway Dauids enemie.

m Leaſt he woulde depriue him of his kingdome.

30 The lordes of the Philiſtines vſed to goe foorth: and when they went forth, Dauid behaued himſelfe more wiſely then all the ſeruants of Saul, ſo that his name was much ſet by.

The xix. Chapter.

2 Ionathan declareth to Dauid the wicked purpoſe of Saul. 23 The ſpirite of prophecie commeth on Saul.

1 SAul ſpake to Ionathan his ſonne, and to all his ſeruants, that they ſhould [a] kill Dauid.

a He layeth aſide hypocriſie, and nowe burſteth out to open crueltie.

2 But Ionathan Sauls ſonne had a great fauour to Dauid, and Ionathan tolde Dauid, ſaying, Saul my father goeth about to ſlay thee: nowe therefore I pray thee, take heede to thy ſelfe vntill the morning, and abide in ſome ſecrete place, and hide thy ſelfe:

3 And I will goe out and ſtand by my father, in the fielde where thou art, & will commune with my father of thee, and whatſoeuer I ſee, I wil tell thee.

4 And Ionathan ſpake good of Dauid vnto Saul his father, and ſaide vnto him, Let not the king ſinne againſt his ſeruant, againſt Dauid: for he hath not ſinned againſt thee, and his workes haue bene to thee warde very good.

5 For he did put his life in ‡ his hande, and ſlewe the Philiſtine, and the Lord brought to paſſe a great health for all Iſrael: thou ſaweſt it, and thou reioyceдſt: Wherefore then wilt thou ſinne againſt innocent blood, and ſlay Dauid without a cauſe?

‡ An Hebrewe phraſe, whereby is meant, he put his life in danger.

6 And Saul hearkened vnto the voyce of Ionathan, and Saul [b] ſware, As the Lord liueth, he ſhall not die.

b Being perſwaded and pacified for the time by Ionathans oration.

7 And Ionathan called Dauid, and Ionathan ſhewed him all thoſe wordes: and Ionathan brought Dauid to Saul, and hee was in his [c] preſence as in times paſt.

c That is, he ſerued him.

8 And the warre beganne againe, and Dauid went out, and fought with the Philiſtines, and ſlewe them with a great ſlaughter, and they fled from him.

9 And the euill ſpirite of the Lord was vpon Saul, as he ſate in his houſe, hauing a iauelin in his hand: and Dauid [d] played with his hand.

d On his harpe, to mitigate the rage of the euill ſpirite, as Chap. 16.

10 And Saul entended to ſmite Dauid to the wall with the iauelin: but he rid himſelfe out of Sauls preſence, and he ſmote the ſpeare into ẏ wall: And Dauid fled, & was ſaued the ſame night.

11 Saul alſo ſent meſſengers vnto Dauids houſe, to watch him, and to ſlaye him in the morning: and Michol Dauids wife tolde it him, ſaying, If thou ſaue not thy ſelfe this night, to morow thou ſhalt be ſlaine.

12 And ſo Michol [e] let Dauid downe thorowe a window: and he went, and fled, and was ſaued.

e Herein doing the duetie of a faithfull wife toward her huſbãd.

13 And Michol tooke an image, and laid it in the bed, and put a pillowe ſtuffed with Goates heare vnder the head of it, and couered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul ſent meſſengers to fetch Dauid, ſhe ſaid, He is ſicke.

15 And Saul ſent ẏ meſſengers againe to ſee Dauid, ſaying, Bring him to me bed and all, that I may ſlay him.

16 And whẽ the meſſengers were come

in, beholde, there lay an image in the bed with a pillow of Goates heare vnder the head of it.

17 And Saul ſaid vnto Michol, Why haſt thou mocked me ſo, & ſent away mine enemie, that he is eſcaped? Michol anſwered Saul, For he ſaid vnto me, Let me go, or elſe I will kill thee.

18 And ſo Dauid fled, and eſcaped, and came to Samuel to Rama, and tolde him all that Saul had done to him: and hee and Samuel went and dwelt in [f] Naioth.

19 And one tolde Saul, ſaying, Beholde, Dauid is at Naioth in Rama.

20 And Saul ſent meſſengers to fetche Dauid: and when they ſawe a companie of prophets prophecying, & Samuel ſtanding as [g] appointed ouer them, the ſpirit of God fell vpon the meſſengers of Saul, and they [h] prophecied too.

21 And when it was tolde Saul, he ſent other meſſengers, and they prophecied likewyſe: and Saul ſent meſſengers yet againe the thirde time, and they prophecied alſo.

22 Then went he himſelfe to Rama, and came to a great well that is in Sechu: and he aſked, and ſaid, Where are Samuel and Dauid? And one ſaide, Beholde, they be at Naioth in Rama.

23 And he went thither, euen to Naioth in Rama: and the ſpirit of God [i] came vpon him alſo, and he went prophecying vntill he came to Naioth in Rama.

24 And he ſtript off his clothes, and prophecied before Samuel in like maner, and fell [k] naked all that day and all that night: and thereof it is that they ſay, Is Saul alſo among the prophets?

[f] It was a ſchoole where Gods lawe was ſtudied and taught, nere to Rama.

[g] For hee was their teacher, and ruler of that ſchoole.

[h] They ſung Pſalmes with ẏ prophets, and praiſed God, leauing off to ſeeke after Dauid.

[i] That Dauid might the better by that meanes eſcape his hand.

[k] Saul is ſaid to fall naked, forſomuch as he put off his kingly apparell, and put on ſuch as the prophets vſed to weare in time of prophecying, 2. Reg. 6, 20.

The xx. Chapter.

2 Ionathan comforted Dauid. 3 They renue their league. 33 Saul would haue killed Ionathan. 38 Ionathan aduertiſeth Dauid by three arrowes, of his fathers furie.

1 And Dauid fled from Naioth, which is in Rama, and came and ſaide before Ionathan, What haue I done? Wherein am I faultie? What is the ſinne that I haue committed before thy father, that he ſeeketh my life?

2 Hee ſaide vnto him, God forbid, thou ſhalt not die: beholde, my father will doe nothing either great or ſmall, but that hee will ‡ ſhewe it mee: and howe ſhould my father hide this thing from me? he will not doe it.

‡ Hebr. reueale it in mine eare.

3 And Dauid ſware againe, and ſaide, Thy father knoweth that I haue founde grace in thine eyes, and therefore hee thinketh, Ionathan ſhall not knowe it, leaſt hee be ſorie: and in very deede, euen as the Lorde liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, there is but a [a] ſtep betweene me and death.

4 Then ſaide Ionathan vnto Dauid, Whatſoeuer thy ſoule ‡ deſireth, that I will doe vnto thee.

5 And Dauid ſaid vnto Ionathan, Beholde, to morowe is the [b] beginning of the moneth, and I ſhoulde ſit with the King at meate: but let me goe, that I may hide my ſelfe in the fields vnto the thirde day at Euen.

6 If thy father ſpeake of mee, then ſay, Dauid aſked leaue of me that he might goe to Bethlehem to his owne citie: for there is holden a yeerely feaſt for all the kinred.

7 And if hee ſay, It is well done, then thy ſeruant ſhall haue peace: but if hee be angrie, then be ſure that wickedneſſe is vtterly concluded of him.

8 And then thou ſhalt ſhew mercie vnto thy ſeruant, * for thou haſt ioyned thy ſeruant into a [c] couenant of the Lorde with thee: notwithſtanding, if there be in mee iniquitie, ſlay mee thy ſelfe: for why ſhouldeſt thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Ionathan anſwered, God keepe that from thee: for if I knew that wickedneſſe were [d] concluded of my father to come vpon thee, would not I tell it thee?

10 Then ſaid Dauid to Ionathan, Who ſhall tell me? howe [ſhall I knowe] if thy father anſwere thee cruelly?

11 And Ionathan ſaide vnto Dauid, Come, and let vs go out into the fielde. And they went out both of them into the fielde.

12 And Ionathan ſaide vnto Dauid, O Lorde God of Iſrael, when I haue groped my fathers minde, at this time to morow, or within theſe three dayes, and if it be well with Dauid, & I then ſend not vnto thee, and ſhewe it thee:

13 The Lorde doe ſo [e] and much more to Ionathan: but if my father haue pleaſure to do thee euill, I will ſhewe thee alſo, and ſende thee away: that thou mayeſt goe in peace, and the Lorde be with thee, as hee hath bene with my father.

14 And [I require] not whiles I liue,

[a] That is, I am in great danger of death.

‡ Heb. ſaith.

[b] And therefore a ſolemne feaſt, and ſolemne ſacrifices belonging thereto.

* 1. Sam. 18, 3.

[c] Becauſe it conſiſted in all godly and honeſt matters, and for that it was confirmed of both parties by an othe in the name of the Lord.

[d] That he were fully determined to kill thee.

[e] That is, the Lord puniſh me moſt grieuouſly.

[for I doubt not] but thou wilt ſhewe me the mercie of the Lord, that I die not:

15 But [I require] that thou cut not off thy mercie from my houſe for euer, no not when the Lord hath deſtroyed the enemies of Dauid euery one from the face of the earth.

16 And ſo Ionathan made a bond with the houſe of Dauid, [ſaying,] Let the Lorde require it at the handes of Dauids enemies.

17 And Ionathan ſware againe vnto Dauid, becauſe he loued him: for he loued him as his owne ſoule.

18 Then ſaide Ionathan to Dauid, To morowe is the firſt day of the moone: and thou ſhalt be ‖ miſſed, becauſe the place where thou waſt wont to ſitte, ſhalbe emptie.

19 Therefore thou ſhalt hide thy ſelfe three daies, [then] thou ſhalt go downe quickely, and come to the place where thou diddeſt hide thy ſelfe when the buſineſſe was in hande, and ſhalt remaine by the ſtone ‡ Eſel.

20 And I will ſhoote three arrowes on the ſide thereof, as though I ſhot them at a marke.

21 And I will ſende a lad, and bid him go ſeeke the arrowes. And if I ſay vnto the lad, See, the arrowes are on this ſide thee, bring them: then come thou, for it is peace and no hurt, as the Lord liueth.

22 But if I ſay vnto the lad, Behold, the arrowes are beyond thee: go thy way, for the [f] Lord hath ſent thee away.

23 And as touching this which thou and I haue ſpoken, beholde, the Lorde be betweene thee and me for euer.

24 And ſo Dauid hidde himſelfe in the fielde: And when the newe Moone was come, the King ſate him downe to eate meate.

25 And the King ſate as at other times vpon his ſeate, euen vpon his ſeate by the wall: and Ionathan aroſe, and Abner ſate by Sauls ſide, and Dauids place was emptie.

26 Neuertheleſſe, Saul ſaid nothing at all that day: for he thought, ſome thing hath befallen him, [g] though hee were cleane: [or els] becauſe he was not purified.

27 But on the morowe, which was the ſeconde day of the newe Moone, Dauids place was emptie againe: and Saul ſaide vnto Ionathan his ſonne, Wherefore commeth not the ſonne of [h] Iſai to meate, neither yeſterday nor to day?

28 And Ionathan anſwered vnto Saul, Dauid aſked licence of mee to goe to Bethlehem.

29 For he ſaid, Let me goe, I pray thee, for our kinred doth hold an offering in the citie, and my brother hath ſent for me, and therefore if I haue founde fauour in thine eyes, let me goe, I pray thee, and ſee my brethren: This is the cauſe that hee commeth not vnto the Kings table.

30 Then Saul was angrie with Ionathan, and ſaide vnto him, Thou [i] ſonne of the wicked rebellious [woman,] doe not I knowe that thou haſt choſen the ſonne of Iſai vnto thine owne rebuke, and vnto the rebuke and ſhame of thy mother?

31 For as long as the ſonne of Iſai liueth vpon the earth, thou ſhalt not be ſtabliſhed, nor yet thy kingdome: wherefore now ſend, and fetche him vnto me, for he is the childe [k] of death.

32 And Ionathan anſwered vnto Saul his father, and ſaide vnto him, Wherefore ſhall he die? what hath he done?

33 And Saul lift vp a ſpeare to hit him, whereby Ionathan wiſt well that it was vtterly determined of his father to ſlay Dauid.

34 And ſo Ionathan aroſe from the table in a great anger, and did eate no meate the ſeconde day of the moneth: for he was ſorie for Dauid, becauſe his father had done him ſhame.

35 On yͤ next morning, Ionathan went out into the fielde, at the [l] time appointed with Dauid, & a litle lad with him.

36 And hee ſaide vnto his boy, Runne, and ſeeke out mine arrowes which I ſhoote. And as the boy ranne, he ſhotte an arrow beyonde him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place whither Ionathan had ſhot the arrowe, Ionathan cryed after the lad, and ſaid, Is not yͤ arrow beyond thee?

38 And Ionathan cryed after the lad againe, Make [m] ſpeede, haſte, and ſtand not ſtill. And Ionathans lad gathered vp the arrowes, & came to his maſter.

39 But the lad wiſt nothing of the matter, only Ionathan and Dauid wiſt it.

40 And Ionathã gaue his [n] inſtruments vnto the lad that was with him, and ſaide

‖ Or, mentioned.

‡ Heb. of the way, becauſe it ſerued as a ſigne to ſhewe the way.

[f] Uſing me as his inſtrument to giue thee warning to make away.

[g] Yet hee might haue ſome buſineſſe to let him.

[h] He calleth him the ſonne of Iſai, by contempt and diſdaine.

[i] Thou followeſt the maner of thy mother, which neuer obeyed me.

[k] An Hebrew phraſe, meaning, he ſhall ſurely die.

[l] For this was yͤ thirde day, as it was agreed vpõ, verſe 5.

[m] By theſe wordes ſpoken to the boy, he admoniſheth Dauid what he ſhall doe.

[n] That is, his bow and arrowes.

ſaide vnto him, Goe and carie them to the towne.

41 And as ſoone as the lad was gone, Dauid aroſe out of a place that was toward the South, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himſelfe three times: and they kiſſed eche other, and wept together, but Dauid [o] exceeded.

[o] In weeping.

42 And Jonathan ſaid to Dauid, Go in peace, and the things which we haue ſworne both of vs in the name of the Lord, ſaying, The Lord be betweene mee and thee, and betweene thy ſeede and mine, [let them ſtande] for euer. And hee aroſe, and departed: and Jonathan went into the towne.

The xxi. Chapter.

1 Dauid fleeth to Nob to Ahimelech the Prieſt. 6 Hee getteth of him the ſhewbread to ſatiſfie his hunger.

1 Then came Dauid to [a] Nob, to Ahimelech yͤ Prieſt, and Ahimelech was aſtonied at the meeting of Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Why art thou alone, and no man with thee?

[a] Where the arke then was, to aske counſel of the Lord.

2 And Dauid ſaide vnto Ahimelech the Prieſt, The King hath [b] commaunded me a certaine thing, and hath ſaid vnto me, Let no man know whereabout J ſende thee, and what J haue commanded thee: and J haue appointed my ſeruants to ſuch and ſuch places:

[b] This lye of Dauid, and ſuch like infirmities as we ſee in the ſaintes of God, may teache vs that no man is iuſt of himſelfe, but receiueth all iuſtice at Gods hand.

3 Now therefore if thou haſt ought vnder thine hande, giue me fiue loaues of bread, or what commeth to hand.

4 And the Prieſt anſwered Dauid, and ſaid, There is no common bread vnder mine hand, but here is halowed bread: if the yong men haue kept themſelues, ſpecially from women.

5 Dauid anſwered the Prieſt, and ſaide vnto him, Of a trueth women haue bene ſeparated from vs this two or three dayes, ſince J came out: and the [c] veſſels of the yong men were holy, although this way bee impure, yet this day it ſhalbe ſanctified in the veſſell.

[c] That is, their bodies.

6 *And ſo the Prieſt gaue him halowed bread, for there was none other bread there, ſaue the ſhew bread that was taken from before the Lorde, to put freſh bread there, the day that it was taken away.

Matt.21.3.

7 (And there was there the ſame day, a certaine man of the ſeruants of Saul, [d] abiding before the Lord, named Doeg, an Edomite, the chiefeſt of Sauls heardmen.)

[d] Tarying to worſhip before the arke.

8 And Dauid ſaide vnto Ahimelech, Js not here vnder thine hande either speare or ſworde? for J haue neither brought my ſworde nor my harneſſe with mee, becauſe the Kings buſineſſe required haſte.

9 *And yͤ Prieſt ſaid, The ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine, whom thou ſleweſt in the valley of Elah, beholde, it is here wrapt in a cloth behinde the [e] Ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it, for there is no other ſaue that here. And Dauid ſaid, There is none to that, giue it me.

1.Sā.17.1.

[e] That is, behinde the place where the high Prieſtes garment lay.

10 And Dauid aroſe, and fled the ſame day from the [f] preſence of Saul, and went to Achis the King of Gath.

[f] That is, out of his reache and dominion.

11 *And the ſeruants of Achis ſaid vnto him, Js not this Dauid the king of the lande? Did they not ſing vnto him in daunces, ſaying, Saul hath ſlaine his thouſand, & Dauid his ten thouſand?

1.Sam.18.7.

12 And Dauid [g] put thoſe wordes into his heart, and was ſore afraid of Achis the King of Gath.

[g] An Hebrew phraſe, whereby is meant that he wayed and conſidered thoſe wordes.

13 And hee changed his ſpeache before them, and faigned himſelfe madde in their handes, & [h] ſcrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his ſpittle fal downe vpon his beard.

[h] After the maner of fooles.

14 Then ſaide Achis vnto his ſeruants, Loe, ye ſee this man is beſide himſelfe, wherefore then haue ye brought him to mee?

15 Haue J neede of madde men, that ye haue brought this fellowe to play the madde man in my preſence? [i] Shall he come into my houſe?

[i] Meaning, that they ſhould haue him away from him, as vnmeete to come to a kings houſe.

The xxii. Chapter.

1 Dauid hideth himſelfe in a caue. 2 Many that were in trouble, came vnto him.

1 Dauid therefore departed thence, and eſcaped to the caue [a] Adullam: when his brethren alſo & his fathers houſe heard it, they went downe thither to him.

[a] Which was in the tribe of Juda, & neere to Bethlehem.

2 And there gathered vnto him all men that were in combrance, & in debt, and troubled in their minds, and he became a captaine ouer them: and there were with him vpon a foure hundred men.

3 And Dauid went thence to Miſpah, in the land of [b] Moab, & ſaid vnto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, J pray thee, come forth vnto you, till J know what God will do for me.

[b] For there was another ſo called in Juda.

4 And he [c] brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all

[c] To auoide the rage and crueltie of Saul.

all the while that Dauid kept himſelfe in the [d] holde.

5 And the Prophet Gad ſaid vnto Dauid, Abide not in the holde, but depart and goe into the lande of Iuda. Then Dauid departed, and came into the foreſt Hareth.

6 And Saul heard that Dauid was diſcouered, and alſo the men that were with him: and Saul ſate in Gibea vnder a tree in Rama, hauing his ſpeare in his hande, and all his men ſtoode about him.

7 And Saul ſaid vnto his ſeruants that ſtoode about him, Heare, I pray you, [e] ye ſonnes of Iemini: Wil the ſonne of Iſai giue euery one of you fieldes and vineyards, and make you all captaines ouer thouſands, and ouer hundreds:

8 That yee haue alſo conſpired againſt me, and there is none that telleth mee that my ſonne hath made a couenant with the ſonne of Iſai, & there is none of [f] you that is ſorie for mee, or ſheweth mee that my ſonne hath ſtirred vp my ſeruant to lye in waite againſt me, [as appeareth] this day?

9 Then anſwered Doeg the Edomite, (which was appointed by the ſeruants of Saul) and ſaid, I ſawe the ſonne of Iſai when he came to Nob, to Ahimelech the ſonne of Ahitob,

10 Which aſked counſell of the Lord for him, and gaue him victuals, and gaue him the ſworde of Goliath the Philiſtine alſo.

11 Then the King ſent and called for Ahimelech the Prieſt the ſonne of Ahitob, & all his fathers houſe, [that is to ſay,] the [g] Prieſtes that were in Nob: and they came all to the King.

12 And Saul ſaide, Heare nowe, thou ſonne of Ahitob. He anſwered, Here I am, my lord.

13 And Saul ſaide vnto him, Why haue ye conſpired againſt me, thou, and the ſonne of Iſai, in that thou haſt giuen him victuall, and a ſworde, and haſt aſked counſaile of God for him, that hee ſhould riſe againſt me, and lye in waite for me, [as appeareth] this day?

14 Ahimelech anſwered the king, & ſaid, Who is ſo faithfull among all thy ſeruants, as Dauid, being alſo the Kings ſonne in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is had in honour in thine houſe?

15 Haue I this day begun firſt [h] to aſke counſell of God for him? that be farre from me: let not the King impute any thing vnto his ſeruant, nor to all the houſe of my father: for thy ſeruant knewe nothing of all this, either leſſe or more.

16 The king ſaid, Thou ſhalt ſurely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fathers houſe.

17 And the King ſaid vnto the footemen that ſtood about him, Turne, and ſlay the Prieſtes of the Lord: both becauſe their hand is with Dauid, and becauſe they knew when Dauid fled, & ſhewed it not to mee. But the ſeruants of the King [i] would not mooue their handes to fall vpon the Prieſtes of the Lord.

18 And the King ſaid to Doeg, Turne thou, and ‖ fall vpon the Prieſtes. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and ranne vpon the Prieſtes, and ſlewe that ſame day foure ſcore and fiue perſons that did weare a linen Ephod.

19 And Nob the citie of the Prieſts ſmote hee with the edge of the ſworde, both men and women, children and ſucklings, oxen and aſſes, and ſheepe, with the edge of the ſword.

20 And one of the ſonnes of Ahimelech, the ſonne of Ahitob, named [k] Abiathar, eſcaped, and fled to Dauid:

21 And Abiathar ſhewed Dauid howe that Saul had ſlaine yͤ Lords Prieſtes.

22 And Dauid ſaide vnto Abiathar, I wiſt it the ſame day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would tell Saul: and I am cauſe of the death of all the perſons of thy fathers houſe.

23 Abide thou with mee, and feare not: for hee that ſeeketh my life, hee ſhall ſeeke thine alſo, with mee thou ſhalt be in ſafegard.

[d] That is, in Miſpah, which was a ſtrong holde.

[e] Ye that are of my tribe and linage.

[f] Hereby he would perſwade them, that this conſpiracie was moſt horrible, where the ſonne conſpired againſt the father, and the ſeruant againſt his maſter.

[g] Which were the remnant of the houſe of Eli, whoſe houſe God threatned to puniſh.

[h] When he went about thy affaires.

[i] Becauſe they feared to ſhead innocēt blood.

‖ Or, ſlay.

[k] This was Gods prouidence, who according to his promiſe, preſerued ſome of the houſe of Eli, Chap. 2,33.

The xxiii. Chapter.

5 Dauid chaſeth the Philiſtines from Keila. 16 Ionathã comforteth Dauid. 28 Sauls enterpriſe is broken in purſuing Dauid.

1 Then they tolde Dauid, ſaying, Behold, the Philiſtines fight againſt [a] Keila, and ſpoyle the barnes.

2 Therefore Dauid aſked counſell of the Lord, ſaying, Shall I goe & ſmite theſe Philiſtines? And the Lorde anſwered Dauid, Goe, and ſmite the Philiſtines, and ſaue Keila.

3 And Dauids men ſaid vnto him, See, wee be afraide here [b] in Iuda: howe much more then if we come to Keila againſt the hoſte of the Philiſtines?

4 Then Dauid aſked counſell of the Lord

[a] Which was a citie in the tribe of Iuda, Ioſu. 15.

[b] That is, in the mids of Iuda, much more when we come to the borders againſt our enemies.

Lord againe: and the Lord anſwered him, and ſayd, Ariſe, and go downe to Keila: for I will deliuer the Philiſtines into thine hand.

5 And ſo Dauid & his men went to Keila, & fought with the Philiſtines, and brought away their cattell, and ſmote them with a great ſlaughter, and ſo Dauid ſaued the inhabitants of Keila.

6 And when Abiathar the ſonne of Ahimelech fled to Dauid to Keila, hee brought an [c] Ephod with him in his hand,

7 And it was tolde Saul that Dauid was come to Keila: & Saul ſayd, God hath deliuered him into mine hand: for he is ſhut in, nowe that he is come into a towne that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, for to go downe to Keila, and to beſiege Dauid and his men.

9 And Dauid hauing knowledge that Saul imagined miſchiefe againſt him, ſayde to Abiathar the Prieſt, [d] Bring the Ephod.

10 Then ſayde Dauid, O Lord God of Iſrael, thy ſeruant hath heard that Saul is about to come to Keila, to deſtroy the citie for my ſake.

11 Will the lords of Keila deliuer me into his hande? And will Saul come downe as thy ſeruant hath heard, O Lorde God of Iſrael? I beſeech thee tell thy ſeruant. And the Lorde ſayd, He will come downe.

12 Then ſayde Dauid, Will the lords of Keila deliuer me, and the men that are with me, into ẏ hand of Saul? And the Lord ſayd, They will deliuer thee vp.

13 Then Dauid & his men, which were vpon a ſixe hundred, aroſe, and departed out of Keila, and went [e] whither they could: and it was tolde Saul that Dauid was fled from Keila, and he let the iourney alone.

14 Dauid abode in the wilderneſſe, in ſtrong holdes, & remained in a mountaine in the wilderneſſe of Ziph: and Saul ſought him euery day, but God [f] deliuered him not into his hand.

15 And Dauid ſaw that Saul was come out to ſeeke his life: and Dauid was in the wilderneſſe of Ziph in the wood.

16 And Ionathan Sauls ſonne aroſe, and went to Dauid into the wood, and comforted his [g] hand in God,

17 And ſayd vnto him, Feare not, for the hand of Saul my father ſhall not finde thee, and thou ſhalt be king ouer Iſrael, and I ſhall be next vnto thee: and that doeth Saul my father knowe.

18 And they made a bond both of them together before the Lorde: and Dauid taried ſtill in the wood, and Ionathan went to his houſe.

19 Then came the Ziphites to Saul to Gibea, ſaying, Doeth not Dauid hide himſelfe faſt by vs in ſtrong holdes in the wood, in the hill of Hachila, on the right ſide of ‖ Ieſimon?

20 Now therefore, O king, thou mayeſt come downe according to all the luſt of thy ſoule, and our part ſhall be to deliuer him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul ſayd, Bleſſed are ye in the Lord, for ye haue compaſſion on me:

22 Go, I pray you, & prepare yet better, know, & ſee where his [h] foote hath bin, and who hath ſeene him there: For it is tolde me that he is very ſubtile.

23 See therefore, and know all the lurking places where he hideth himſelfe, and come ye againe to me with the certaintie, & I will go with you: and if he be in the [i] land, I will ſearch him out throughout al the thouſands of Iuda.

24 And they aroſe, and went to Ziph before Saul: but Dauid and his men were in the wilderneſſe of Maon, in the playne that is on the right hand of Ieſimon.

25 Saul alſo and his men went to ſeeke him, and they tolde Dauid: wherefore he came downe vnto a rocke, & abode in the wildernes of [k] Maon: and when Saul heard that, hee followed after Dauid in the wildernes of Maon.

26 And Saul and his men went on the one ſide of the mountaine, and Dauid and his men on the other ſide of the mountaine: and Dauid made haſte to get from ẏ preſence of Saul: for Saul and his men compaſſed Dauid and his men round about, to take them.

27 But there came a [l] meſſenger vnto Saul, ſaying, Haſte thee, and come: for the Philiſtines haue inuaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from perſecuting Dauid, and went againſt the Philiſtines, and therefore they called that place, [m] Sela Hanmahlekoth.

29 And Dauid went thence, and dwelt in ſtrong holdes at En-gadi.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

1 Dauid hid in a caue, ſpareth Saul. 10 He ſheweth to Saul his innocencie. 18 Saul acknowledgeth his fault. 22 He cauſeth Dauid to ſweare vnto him to be fauourable to his ſeede.

1 When

[c] So that Saul was nowe deſtitute of the vſe of prieſthood, and the Ephod, God by his prouidence transferring both to Dauid.

[d] To conſult with the Lord by Urim, and Thummim.

[e] To and fro, as hauing no certaine place to goe to.

[f] No power nor policie can preuaile againſt Gods children, but when he appointeth the time.

[g] Willed him to be of good courage & bold, for God was on his ſide.

‖ Or, of the wildernes.

[h] That is, the place where hee haunteth.

[i] In your countrey of Ziph.

[k] Which was alſo in the tribe of Iuda, Ioſu. 15.

[l] Thus the Lorde can pull backe the bridle of the tyrants, and deliuer his out of the Lions mouth.

[m] That is, the ſtone of diuiſion: becauſe there they deuided themſelues.

1 WHen Saul was come againe from following after the Philiſtines, there were which tolde him, ſaying, Beholde, Dauid is in the wilderneſſe of[a] En-gadi.

[a] A citie in the tribe of Iuda, Ioſu. 15.

2 Then Saul tooke three thouſand choſen men out of all Iſrael, and went to ſeeke Dauid and his men in the height of the rockes ‡ where wilde goates remaine.

‡Hebr. Of the wilde goates.

3 And hee came to the ſheepe coates by the way, where there was a caue, and Saul went in to ‡ doe his eaſement: and Dauid and his men remained in the ‡ inward partes of the caue.

‡ Hebr. to couer his feete.
‡Hebr. In the ſides.

4 And the men of Dauid ſaid vnto him, See, the day is come of which the Lord ſayd vnto thee, Beholde, I will deliuer thine enemie into thine hande, and thou ſhalt doe to him as it ſhall ſeeme good in thy ſight. Then Dauid aroſe, and cut off the lappe of Sauls garment priuily.

5 And afterwarde Dauids heart ſmote him, becauſe he had cut off the lappe of Sauls garment.

6 And he ſayd vnto his men, The Lord keepe me from doing that thing vnto my maſter the Lords anoynted, to lay mine hand vpon him, ſeeing he is[b] the anoynted of the Lord.

[b] He conſidereth Gods ordinance, which whoſoeuer reſiſteth, getteth to himſelfe condemnation, Rom, 13.

7 And ſo Dauid kept off his ſeruants with theſe wordes, and ſuffered them not to riſe againſt Saul: but Saul roſe vp out of the caue, and went away.

8 Dauid alſo aroſe afterward, and went out of the caue, and cryed after Saul, ſaying, My lord king. And when Saul looked behinde him, Dauid ſtowped [with] his face to the earth, and bowed himſelfe:

9 And Dauid ſayd to Saul, Wherefore giueſt thou an eare to mens wordes, that ſay, Beholde, Dauid ſeeketh euill againſt thee?

10 Beholde, this day thine eyes haue ſeene howe that the Lord hath deliuered thee this day into mine hand in the caue: and ſome bade me kill thee, but I had compaſſion on thee, and ſayde, I wil not lay mine hands on my maſter, for he is the Lords anoynted.

11 And moreouer my father, behold and ſee yet the lappe of thy garment in my hand, in as much as I killed thee not when I cut off the lap of thy garment: vnderſtand therefore & ſee, that there is neither euill nor wickedneſſe in me, and that I haue not ſinned againſt thee, & yet thou hunteſt after my ſoule, to take it.

12 The Lorde be iudge betweene thee and me, and the Lorde auenge mee of thee: but mine hand be not vpon thee:

13 According as the ‖ olde prouerbe ſaith, Wickedneſſe proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand be not vpon thee.

‖Or, the prouerbe of an ancient man.

14 After whome is the king of Iſrael come out? After whome doeſt thou purſue? After a dead dogge, and after a flea?

15 The Lorde therefore be iudge, and iudge betweene thee and me, and ſee, and pleade my cauſe, and ‡ auenge me out of thine hand.

‡ Hebr. Iudge.

16 When Dauid had made an ende of ſpeaking theſe wordes vnto Saul, Saul ſaid, Is this thy voice, my ſonne Dauid? And Saul lift vp his voyce, and[c] wept,

[c] Though he was a moſt cruell enemie to Dauid, yet by Dauids great gentleneſſe his conſcience compelled him to yeeld.

17 And ſayd to Dauid, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou haſt rewarded me with good, whereas I haue rewarded thee with euill.

18 And thou haſt ſhewed this day howe that thou haſt dealt well with me: forаſmuch as when yͤ Lord had cloſed me in thine hands, thou killedſt me not.

19 For who ſhall finde his enemie, & let him depart into a[d] good way? Wherefore the Lord reward thee with good, for that thou haſt done vnto mee this day.

[d] That is, will let him goe ſafe and without harme.

20 And now beholde, I[e] wote well that thou ſhalt be king, and that the kingdome of Iſrael ſhall be ſtabliſhed in thine hand.

[e] Though this tyrant ſawe & confeſſed the fauor of God toward Dauid, yet hee ceaſed not to perſecute him againſt his owne conſcience: ſuch is the nature of them whom God giueth ouer.

21 Sweare nowe therefore vnto me by the Lorde, that thou ſhalt not deſtroy my ſeede after me, & that thou ſhalt not put my name out of my fathers houſe.

22 And Dauid ſware vnto Saul, and Saul went home: but Dauid and his men gate them vp vnto the holde.

The xxv. Chapter.

1 Samuel dyeth. 3 Nabal and Abigail. 38 The Lorde killeth Nabal. 42 Abigail and Ahinoam Dauids wiues. 43 Michol is giuen to Phalti.

1 ANd * Samuel dyed, and all the Iſraelites gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his owne[a] houſe at Rama. And Dauid aroſe, and went downe to the wilderneſſe of Pharan.

1.Reg.28.3.

[a] That is, among his owne kinred.

2 And there was a man in [b] Maon, whoſe poſſeſſion was in Carmel, and the man was exceeding mightie, and had three thouſand ſheepe, and a thouſand goates: and he was ſhearing his ſheepe in Carmel.

[b] Maon & Carmel, were cities in the tribe of Iuda, Carmel the mountaine was in Galilee.

3 The name of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wife was Abigail, and ſhe was a woman of a ſingular wiſdome, and beautifull: but the man was churliſh, and of ſhrewde conditions, and was of the kinred of Caleb.

4 And Dauid heard in the wilderneſſe that Nabal did ſheare his ſheepe.

5 And Dauid ſent out ten yong men, and ſayde vnto them, Get you vp to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and ‡ greete him in my name.

‡Hebr. aske him in my name of peace,

6 And ye ſhall ſay, So mayeſt thou liue, peace be to thee, peace be to thine houſe, and peace be vnto all that thou haſt.

7 Beholde, I haue heard ſay that thou haſt ſhearers: nowe thy ſhepheards [c] were with vs, & we did them no ſpite, neither was there ought miſſing vnto them all yͤ while they were in Carmel:

[c] That is, were conuerſant wͭ vs in the wildernes,

8 Aſke thy laddes, and they will ſhewe thee: Wherefore let theſe yong men finde fauour in thine eyes (for we come in a good ‡ ſeaſon) and giue, I pray thee, whatſoeuer [d] commeth to thine hande, vnto thy ſeruants, and to thy ſonne Dauid.

‡Heb. In a good day, that is, the day that thou makeſt a feaſt for thy ſhearers.

[d] That is, whatſoeuer thou haſt ready for vs.

9 And when Dauids yong men came, they told Nabal all thoſe words in the name of Dauid: and helde their peace.

10 And Nabal anſwered Dauids ſeruants, and ſayd, [e] Who is Dauid? and who is yͤ ſonne of Iſai? There is plentie of ſeruants now a dates that breake away euery man from his maſter.

[e] Nabal lacketh no wealth nor riches: but yet by this his anſwere, it appeareth that he lacketh wiſdome & honeſtie.

11 Shall I then take my bread, my water, and my fleſh that I haue killed for my ſhearers, & giue it vnto men whom I wote not whence they be?

12 And ſo Dauids ſeruants turned their way, and went againe, and came and tolde him all thoſe ſayings.

13 And Dauid ſayd vnto his men, Girde euery man his ſworde about him. And they girded euery man his ſworde about him, and Dauid was girded with his ſword: and there followed Dauid vpon a foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the ‡ ſtuffe.

‡Hebr. veſſels.

14 But one of the laddes tolde Abigail Nabals wife, ſaying, Beholde, Dauid ſent meſſengers vnto our maſter out of the wildernes to ſalute him: and he ‡ rayled on them.

‡Heb. draue them away.

15 And yet the men were very good [f] vnto vs, and did vs no diſpleaſure, neither miſſed we any thing as long as we were conuerſant with them, when we were in the fieldes.

[f] When we kept our ſheepe in the wilderneſſe of Pharan.

16 They were [g] a wall vnto vs both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping ſheepe.

[g] That is, in ſtead of a wall.

17 Nowe therefore take heede, and ſee what thou ſhalt doe: for ſurely euill ‡ will come vpon our maſter, and all his houſholde: for he is ſo wicked, that a man can not ſpeake to him.

‡Heb. is accompliſhed.

18 Then Abigail made haſte, and tooke two hundred ‡ loaues, and two bottels of wine, and fiue ſheepe ready dreſſed, and fiue meaſures of parched corne, and an hundred ‖ frayles of reaſings, and two hundred ‖ cakes of figges, and laded them on aſſes,

‡Heb. bread

‖Or, cluſters

‖Or, poūds: ſo many figs is called a cake as cleaue together like a cake.

19 And ſayd vnto her yong men, Go before me, behold, I come after you. But ſhe tolde her huſband Nabal nothing thereof.

20 And as ſhe rode on her aſſe, ſhe came priuily downe the ſide of the hill, and beholde, Dauid and his men came downe againſt her, and ſhe met them.

21 And Dauid ſayde, Surely in vayne haue I kept all that this fellowe hath in the wildernes, ſo that nothing was miſſed of all that pertained vnto him: and he hath quitte me euill for good.

22 So and more alſo doe God vnto the enemies of Dauid, if I leaue of all that pertaine to him by the dawning of the day, any that [h] piſſeth againſt the wall.

[h] This ſpeach is vſed of yͤ Hebrewes, to ſignifie an vtter deſtruction of great and ſmall.

23 And when Abigail ſawe Dauid, ſhe haſted, and lighted off her aſſe, and fell before Dauid on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground,

24 And fell at his feete, and ſayde, Let this iniquitie be counted mine, my lord, and let thine handmayde, I pray thee, ſpeake in thine ‡ audience, and heare the wordes of thine handmayde.

‡Hebr. in thine eare.

25 Let not my lorde, I pray thee, regard this wicked ‖ man Nabal: for as his name is, ſo is he: Nabal is his name, and folly is with him: But I thine handmayde ſawe not the yong men of my lorde whome thou ſendedſt.

‖Or, foole.

26 Now therefore my lord, as the Lord liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, euen the Lord that hath withholden thee from comming to [ſhed] blood, and kept

thine [i] hand to thee: ſo nowe, I pray God, that thine enemies, and they that intende to doe my lorde euill, may be as Nabal.

[i] Innocent and cleane from blood.

27 And nowe this ‖ bleſſing which thine handmayde hath brought vnto my lorde, let it be giuen vnto the yong men that ‡ followe my lorde.

‖ Or, preſent

‡ Heb. walke at thy feete.

28 I pray thee, forgiue the treſpaſſe of thine handmayde: for the Lorde will make my lorde a [k] ſure houſe, becauſe my lord fighteth the battels of ẏ Lord, and there could none euill be founde in thee in all thy dayes.

[k] That is, will confirme his kingdome to his poſteritie.

29 And yet a [l] man hath riſen to perſecute thee, and to ſeeke thy ſoule: but the ſoule of my lorde ſhalbe bound [m] in the bundle of the liuing with the Lord thy God, and the ſoules of thine enemies ſhall God caſt out, euen as out of the middle of a ſling.

[l] To wit, Saul.

[m] Shalbe preſerued by Gods protection from al dangers, that he may liue long.

30 And when the Lord ſhall haue done to my lorde all the good that hee hath promiſed thee, and ſhall haue made thee ruler ouer Iſrael:

31 Then ſhall it be no griefe vnto thee, nor offence of minde vnto my lord, that thou haſt not ſhed blood cauſeleſſe, and that my lorde hath not auenged himſelfe: but when the Lorde ſhall haue dealt well with my lorde, then thinke on thine handmayde.

32 And Dauid ſayd to Abigail, Bleſſed be the Lord God of Iſrael, which ſent thee this day to meete me.

33 Bleſſed is thy ſaying, and bleſſed art thou which haſt kept me this day from comming to ſhed blood, & from auenging my ſelfe with mine owne hand.

34 For in very deede, as the Lord God of Iſrael liueth, which hath kept mee backe from hurting thee, except thou haddeſt haſted & met me, ſurely there had not bene left vnto Nabal by the dawning of the day, any that piſſeth againſt the wall.

35 And ſo Dauid receiued of her hande that which ſhe had brought him, and ſayd vnto her, Goe vp in peace to thine houſe, behold, I haue heard thy voice, and haue ‡ granted thy petition.

‡ Hebr. receiued thy face.

36 And Abigail came to Nabal, and beholde, he helde a feaſt in his houſe like the feaſt of a king, and Nabals heart was merry within him, for hee was very drunken: wherefore ſhe tolde [n] him nothing neither leſſe nor more, vntill the morowe morning.

[n] As a man that had no reaſon to conſider the danger.

37 But in the morning when the wine was gone out of Nabal, his wife tolde him theſe wordes, and his heart dyed within him, and he became as a ſtone.

38 And about ten dayes after, the Lord ſmote Nabal, that he dyed.

39 And when Dauid heard that Nabal was dead, he ſaid, Bleſſed be the Lord that hath ‖ iudged the cauſe of my rebuke of the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his ſeruant from euill: for the Lorde hath recompenced the wickedneſſe of Nabal vpon his owne head. And Dauid ſent to commune with Abigail, to take her to his wife.

‖ Or, reuenged.

40 And when the ſeruants of Dauid were come to Abigail to Carmel, they ſpake vnto her, ſaying, Dauid ſent vs vnto thee, to take thee to his wife. And ſhe aroſe, and bowed her ſelfe on her face to the earth, and ſayd, Beholde, let thine handmaide be a ſeruant to waſh the feete of the ſeruants of my lord.

41 And Abigail haſted, and aroſe, and gate her vpon an aſſe, with fiue damoſels of hers that [o] went at her feete, and ſhe went after the meſſengers of Dauid, and became his wife.

[o] An Hebrew phraſe, whereby is meant, folowed her.

42 Dauid alſo tooke Ahinoam of Iezrael, and they were both his wiues.

43 But Saul had giuen Michal his daughter, Dauids wife, to Phalti the ſonne of Lais, which was of [p] Gallim.

[p] Which was a place bordering on the countrey of the Moabites.

The xxvi. Chapter.

1. Dauid was diſcouered vnto Saul by the Ziphites. 12 Dauid taketh away Sauls ſpeare, and a cruſe of water that ſtoode at his head. 21 Saul confeſſeth his ſinne.

1 THE Ziphites came againe vnto Saul to Gibea, ſaying, Doeth not Dauid hide himſelfe in the ‖ hill of * Hachilah, which is before ‖ Ieſimon?

‖ Or, in Gibea.

* 1. Sam. 23. 19.

‖ Or, ẏ wilderneſſe.

2 Saul aroſe, and went downe to the wildernes of Ziph, hauing three thouſand [a] choſen men of Iſrael with him, for to ſeeke Dauid in the wilderneſſe of Ziph.

[a] That is, of the moſt ſkilfull and valiant ſouldiers.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Ieſimon by the way ſide: but Dauid dwelt in the wilderneſſe, and he ſawe that Saul came after him into the wilderneſſe:

4 Dauid therefore ſent out ſpyes, and vnderſtoode that Saul was come in very deede.

5 And Dauid aroſe, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and * Dauid beheld the place where Saul lay,

* 1. Sam. 14. 50. and 17. 55.

lay, and Abner ẏ ſonne of Ner, which was the chiefe captaine: for Saul lay in the fort, & the people pitched rounde about him.

6 Then anſwered Dauid, and ſpake to Ahimelech the Hethite, & to Abiſai the ſonne of Zaruia & brother to Ioab, ſaying, Who will goe downe with me to Saul to the hoſt? And Abiſai ſayde, I will go downe with thee.

7 And ſo Dauid & Abiſai came downe to the people by night, and beholde, Saul lay ſleeping within the fort, and his ſpeare ſticke in the grounde at his ‖ head: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then ſaid Abiſai to Dauid, God hath cloſed thine enemie into thine hande this day: nowe, I pray thee, let mee ſmite him once with my ſpeare to the earth, and I will not [b] ſmite him the ſecond time.

9 And Dauid ſayde to Abiſai, Deſtroy him not: for who can laye his hande on the Lordes [c] anoynted, and bee gyltleſſe?

10 And Dauid ſayd furthermore, As the Lord liueth, the Lord ſhal ſmite him, or his day ſhall come to dye, or he ſhall deſcend into battell, and periſh:

11 The Lord keepe me from laying mine hand vpon the Lordes anoynted: but I pray thee, take thou now the ſpeare that is at his head, and the cruſe of water, and let vs goe.

12 And ſo Dauid tooke the ſpeare & the cruſe of water from Sauls head, and they gate them away, and no man ſawe it, nor marked it, neyther awaked: for they were all a ſleepe, becauſe the ‡ Lord had ſent a dead ſleepe vpon them.

13 Then Dauid went ouer to the other ſide, and ſtoode on the toppe of an hill a farre off (a great ſpace being betweene them:)

14 And Dauid cryed to the people, & to Abner the ſonne of Ner, ſaying, ‡ Heareſt thou not, Abner? Abner anſwered and ſayde, Who art thou that cryeſt to the king?

15 And Dauid ſayde to Abner, Art not thou a [d] man? and who is like to thee in Iſrael? Wherefore then haſt thou not kept thy lorde the king? For there came one of the folke in, to deſtroy the king thy lord.

16 It is not well done of thee: as ẏ Lord liueth, ye are ‡ worthy to die, becauſe ye haue not kept your maſter the Lords anoynted: And nowe ſee where the kings ſpeare is, and the cruſe of water that was at his head.

17 And Saul knew Dauids voyce, and ſayd, Is this thy voyce, my ſonne Dauid? And Dauid ſayd, It is my voyce, my lord, O king.

18 And he ſaid, Wherefore doeth my lord thus perſecute his ſeruant? for what haue I done? or what euill is in mine hande?

19 Nowe therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king heare the wordes of his ſeruãt: If the Lord haue ſtirred thee vp againſt me, [e] let him ſmell ẏ ſauour of a ſacrifice: but if they be the [f] children of men, curſed are they before ẏ Lord, for they haue caſt mee out this day frõ abiding in the inheritance of ẏ Lorde, [g] ſaying, Go ſerue other gods.

20 Nowe therefore, let not my blood fal to the earth before the face of ẏ Lord: for the king of Iſrael is come out to ſeeke a flea, as when one doeth hunt a partridge in the mountaines.

21 Then ſayde Saul, I haue ſinned: Come againe, my ſonne Dauid: for I will doe thee no more harme, becauſe my ſoule was [h] precious in thine eyes this day: beholde, I haue played the foole, and haue erred exceedingly.

22 And Dauid anſwered and ſayd, Beholde the kings ſpeare, let one of the yong men come ouer and fetch it.

23 The Lord rewarde euery man according to his [i] righteouſneſſe and faithfulneſſe: for the Lorde deliuered thee into my hand this day, but I woulde not lay mine hande vpon the Lordes anoynted.

24 And beholde, like as thy life was much ſet by this day in mine eyes: ſo be my life ſet by in the eyes of ẏ Lord, that he deliuer me out of all tribulatiõ.

25 Then Saul ſayde to Dauid, Bleſſed art thou, my ſonne Dauid: for thou ſhalt do great things, & preuayle. And ſo Dauid went his way, and Saul turned to his place againe.

The xxvii. Chapter.

2 Dauid fleeth to Achis king of Gath, who giueth him Ziklag. 8 Dauid deſtroyeth certaine of the Philiſtines. 10 Achis is deceyued by Dauid.

1 And Dauid ſayde in his heart, I ſhall periſh one day by the hande of Saul: therefore is there nothing

---

‖ Or, bolſter

[b] Meaning, he would make him ſo ſure at one ſtroke, ẏ he ſhould not neede to ſtrike him againe.

[c] To wit, in his owne priuate cauſes, for otherwiſe Iehu ſlue two kings at Gods appointmeut, 4.Kin.6,24

‡ Heb. The ſleepe of the Lord was fallen vpon them.

‡ Heb. anſwereſt thou not?

[d] Valiant, and one that ẏ king doeth truſt.

‡ He, ſonnes of death.

[e] That is, let ẏ worke ẏ thou haſt in hand, be accepted before ẏ Lord.

[f] That haue ſtirred thee vp againſt me.

[g] By their deedes, although not in playne words, inaſmuch as they forced him to flee vnto the idolatrous nations.

[h] Becauſe thou fauouredſt my life this day.

[i] Thus he proteſted his innocencie towarde Saul, not defending his iuſtice in the ſight of God, in whoſe preſence none is righteous, Pſal. 14.3, and 130.3.

better for me then to flee, and [a] ſaue my ſelfe in the land of the Philiſtines, and Saul ſhall ceaſe, & ſeeke mee no more in all the coaſtes of Iſrael, & ſo ſhal I eſcape out of his hand.

2 And Dauid aroſe, and he and the ſixe hundred men that were with him, went vnto Achis the ſonne of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achis at Gath, both he & his men, euery man with his houſhold, & Dauid with his two wiues, Ahinoam yͤ Iezraelite, & Abigail, Nabals wife the Carmelite.

4 And it was tolde Saul that Dauid was fled to Gath, and hee ſought no more for him.

5 And Dauid ſayde vnto Achis, If I haue nowe founde grace in thine eyes, [b] let them giue mee a place in ſome towne in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why ſhoulde thy ſeruant dwel in the head citie of the kingdome with thee?

6 Then Achis gaue him [c] Ziklag that ſame day, for which cauſe Ziklag perteineth vnto the kinges of Iuda vnto this day.

7 And the ‡ time that Dauid dwelt in yͤ countrey of the Philiſtines, was foure moneths, and certaine dayes.

8 And Dauid and his men went vp and inuaded the Geſſurites, the Gerzites, and the Amalekites: for thoſe nations were from the beginning the inhabitants of the lande, as men goe to Sur vnto the land of Egypt.

9 And Dauid ſmote the lande, and left neyther man nor woman aliue, and tooke away the ſheepe, the oxen, the aſſes, the camels, and clothes, and returned, and came to Achis.

10 And Achis ſayd, Where haue ye bene a rouing this day? And Dauid anſwered, Againſt the South of Iuda, and againſt the South of the [d] Ierameelites, and againſt the South of the [e] Kenites.

11 And Dauid ſaued neyther man nor womā aliue, to bring tidings to Gath, ſaying, Leaſt they ſhoulde tell on vs, [and ſay,] So did Dauid, and ſo will be his maner all the while he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philiſtines.

12 And Achis beleeued Dauid, ſaying, ‖ He hath made his people Iſrael vtterly to abhorre him, and therefore he ſhalbe my ſeruant for euer.

The xxviii. Chapter.

2 Dauid hath the chieſe charge promiſed about Achis. 8 Saul conſulteth with a witche, and ſhe cauſeth him to ſpeake vnto Samuel, 18 Who declareth his ruine.

1 AND in thoſe daies the Philiſtines gathered their hoſt together to warre, to fight with Iſrael: And Achis ſayde vnto Dauid, Be ſure thou ſhalt go out with me to battel, thou, and the men that are with thee.

2 And Dauid ſayde to Achis, Surely thou ſhalt [a] knowe what thy ſeruant can doe. And Achis ſayde to Dauid, Then I will make thee keeper of my head for euer.

3 Samuel was then dead, & all Iſrael had lamented him, and buryed him in Rama his owne citie: and Saul had put [b] away the ſorcerers, & the ſoothſayers out of the land.

4 And the Philiſtines gathered together, and came & pitched in Sunem: & Saul gathered all Iſrael together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul ſawe the hoſt of the Philiſtines, he was afrayde, and his heart was ſore aſtonied.

6 And when Saul aſked counſel of the Lorde, the Lorde anſwered him not, neyther by dreames, nor by Urim, nor yet by Prophets.

7 *Then ſayd Saul vnto his ſeruants, Seeke me a woman that hath a familiar ſpirite, that I may goe to her, and aſke of her. And his ſeruants ſayde to him, Beholde, there is a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit at Endor.

8 And Saul changed himſelfe, & [c] put on other rayment, and then went he & two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, and he ſayde, I pray thee coniecture vnto mee by thy familiar ſpirite, and bring mee him vp whom I ſhal name vnto thee.

9 And the woman ſayde vnto him, Beholde, thou knoweſt what Saul hath done, howe he hath deſtroyed the ſorcerers, and the ſoothſayers out of the land: Wherfore thē layeſt thou a ſnare for my ſoule, to cauſe me to dye?

10 And Saul ſware to her by the Lord, ſaying, As the Lord liueth, there ſhall no ‖ harme come to thee for this thing.

11 Then ſayd the woman, Whom ſhall I fetche vp vnto thee? He anſwered, [d] Bring me vp Samuel.

12 When the woman ſawe Samuel, ſhe cryed with a loude voyce, and ſpake to

---

[a] Dauid diſtruſteth Gods protection, and therefore fleeth vnto yͤ idolaters, who were enemies vnto Gods people.

[b] That is, let thine officers appoynt me a place.

[c] Dauid, which amōg his friendes could haue no ſure abiding, by the prouidence of God, among his enemies findeth protection, and a citie to dwel in.

‡ Heb. the number of the dayes.

[d] Which were a familie of yͤ tribe of Iuda, 1.Chro.2.

[e] Which were the familie of Iethro Moſes father in lawe.

‖ Or, he doeth ſurely abhorre his people.

[a] Albeit it was a griefe to Dauid to fight againſt the people of God, yet ſuch was his infirmitie, he durſt not deny him.

[b] According to Gods cōmandement, Exod.22.

Exo.28.30. leuit.20.27.

[c] Saul ſeeketh not to God in his miſerie, but is lead by Satan to vnlawfull meanes, which in his conſcience he had condemned.

‖ Or, puniſhment.

[d] He ſpeaketh according to his groſſe ignorance, not conſidering the ſtate of yͤ ſaintes after this life, and how Satan hath no power ouer them.

Saul, ſaying, Why haſt thou deceiued me? for thou art Saul.

13 And the king ſayde vnto her, Be not afrayde: What ſaweſt thou? The woman ſayd vnto Saul, I ſaw ‖ goddes aſcending vp out of the earth.

‖ Or, an excellent perſon.

14 He ſayd vnto her againe, What faſhion is he of? She anſwered, There cōmeth vp an olde man with a mantell vpon him. And Saul perceiued that it was [e] Samuel, and he ſtowped with his face to the grounde, and bowed himſelfe.

[e] To his imaginatiō, albeit it was Satan in deede: who to blinde his eyes, tooke vpon him the forme of Samuel, as he can do of an angell of light, 2.Cor.11.

15 And Samuel ſaide to Saul, Why haſt thou vnquieted mee, to make mee be brought vp? Saul anſwered, I am ſore encombred, for the Philiſtines make warre againſt mee, and God is departed from me, and anſwereth me no more, neither by Prophetes, nor by dreames: and therefore I haue called thee, that thou mayeſt [f] tell mee what I ſhall doe.

[f] Saul diſobeyed, & regarded not his doctrine while he was aliue: But now he woulde learne of him being dead, cōtrary to Gods word.

16 Then ſaid Samuel, Wherefore doeſt thou aſke of mee, while the Lorde is gone from thee, and is become thine enemie?

17 Truely the Lord hath done to [g] him euen as he ſpake by my ‖ hand: for the Lorde hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and giuen it thy neighbour Dauid:

[g] That is, Dauid.

‖ Or, miniſterie.

18 Becauſe thou obeyedſt not the voyce of the Lorde, nor executedſt his wrath vpon the Amalekites, therefore hath yͤ Lord done this vnto thee this day.

19 And moreouer, the Lorde wil deliuer Iſrael with thee into the hands of the Philiſtines: to morowe ſhalt thou and thy ſonnes be [h] with me, and the Lord ſhall giue the hoſte of Iſrael into the handes of the Philiſtines.

[h] That is, you ſhalbe dead.

20 Then Saul fell ſtraightway all along on the earth, and was ſore [i] afraide, becauſe of the wordes of Samuel, & there was no ſtrength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

[i] And yet had no grace to repent & turne to the Lord.

21 And the woman came vnto Saul, and ſawe that he was ſore troubled, & ſayd vnto him, See, thine handmaide hath obeyed thy voyce, and [k] haue put my ſoule in my hande, and haue hearkened vnto thy wordes which thou ſaydſt vnto me.

[k] That is, I haue put my life in danger.

22 Nowe therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou alſo vnto the voyce of thine handmayd, and let me ſet a morſell of bread before thee, that thou mayſt eate and get thee ſtrength, and then goe on thy iourney.

23 He refuſed, and ſayd, I will not eate. But his ſeruants, and the woman together compelled him, and he hearkened vnto their voyce: and ſo he aroſe from the earth, and ſate on a bed.

24 The woman had a fatte calfe in the houſe, and ſhe haſted and killed it, and tooke flowre and kneaded it, and did bake vnleauened bread thereof,

25 And brought them before Saul, and before his ſeruantes: and when they had eaten, they ſtoode vp, and went away the ſame night.

The xxix. Chapter.

4 The Princes of the Philiſtines cauſe Dauid to be ſent backe from the battel againſt Iſrael, becauſe they miſtruſted him.

1 SO the Philiſtines were gathered together with all their armies in Aphek: and the Iſraelites pitched by ‡ Ain, which is in Iezrael.

‡ By the fountaine.

2 And the ‖ princes of the Philiſtines went forth by [a] hundreds and thouſandes: but Dauid and his men came behinde with Achis.

‖ Or, captaines.

[a] According to their bandes or enſignes.

3 Then ſaide the princes of the Philiſtines, What doe theſe Hebrues [here?] Achis ſayde vnto the princes of the Philiſtines, Is not this Dauid the ſeruant of Saul the king of Iſrael, which hath bene with me theſe daies, or theſe yeeres, and I haue founde no fault in him, ſince he ‖ fell vnto me, vnto this day?

‖ Or, dwelt with me.

4 And the princes of the Philiſtines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philiſtines ſayde vnto him, * Make this fellowe returne, that he may goe againe to his place which thou haſt appointed him, and let him not goe downe with vs to battell, leaſt in the battell he bee an aduerſarie to vs: For wherewith ſhoulde hee obtaine the fauour of his maſter? ſhould it not bee with the [b] heads of theſe men?

* 1.Chro.12.19.

[b] Would not Saul receiue him to fauour, if he could betray vs?

5 Is not this Dauid, to whō they ſang in daunces, ſaying, Saul ſlue his thouſand, and Dauid his ten thouſand?

6 Then Achis called Dauid, and ſayde vnto him, As the Lorde liueth, thou haſt bene honeſt and good in my ſight, when thou [c] wenteſt out and in with me in the hoſt, neither haue I founde euill with thee ſince thou cameſt to me

[c] That is, was conuerſant with me.

vnto this day: neuertheleſſe the [‡] princes fauour thee not.

‡Heb. thou art not good in the eyes of the princes.

7 Wherefore nowe returne, and goe in peace, that thou diſpleaſe not the princes of the Philiſtines.

8 And Dauid ſayde vnto Achis, And what haue I done? what haſt thou found in thy ſeruãt as long as I haue bene with thee vnto this day, that I may not go fight againſt the enemies of my lord the king?

9 Achis anſwered and ſayde to Dauid, I knowe that thou art [d] good in my ſight as an angell of God: notwithſtanding, the princes of the Philiſtines haue ſayd, Let him not go vp with vs to battell.

d A phraſe, in meaning, thou pleaſeſt me.

10 Wherefore nowe riſe vp early in the morning, with thy [c] maſters ſeruants that are come with thee: and when ye be vp early, as ſoone as ye haue light, depart.

e With them that fled vnto thee from Saul.

11 And ſo Dauid & his mẽ roſe vp early, to depart in the morning, to returne into the lande of the Philiſtines: and the Philiſtines went vp to Iezrael.

The xxx. Chapter.

1 The Amalekites burne Ziklag. 5 Dauids two wiues are taken priſoners. 6 The people would ſtone him. 8 He asked counſell of the Lorde, and purſuing his enemies, recouereth the pray.

1 BUt when Dauid and his men were come to Ziklag the thirde day, the Amalekites had inuaded vpõ the South, euen vnto Ziklag, and had [a] ſmitten Ziklag, & burnt it with fire:

a That is, deſtroyed the citie.

2 And had taken the women that were therein priſoners, both ſmall & great, and ſlue not a man, but caryed them away, and went their wayes.

3 So Dauid and his men came to the citie, & behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wiues, their ſonnes, & their daughters were taken priſoners.

4 Then Dauid & the people that were with him, lift vp their voyces & wept, vntill they could weepe no more.

5 And Dauids two wiues were taken priſoners alſo, Ahinoam the Iezraelite, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And Dauid was in great cumbrance: for the people [b] intended to ſtone him, becauſe the heartes of all the people were vexed, euery man for his ſonnes, and for his daughters: but Dauid tooke a good courage to him in the Lord his God,

b In their rage, voyde of reaſon & due conſideration.

7 And ſayde to Abiathar the prieſt Ahimelechs ſonne, I pray thee, bring mee the Ephod. And Abiathar brought the Ephod to Dauid.

8 And Dauid asked counſell at ỹ Lord, ſaying, Shal I folow after this company? ſhall I ouertake them? And he anſwered him, Folowe, for thou ſhalt ſurely ouertake them, & [c] recouer all.

c When there is no place left for hope and in mans reaſõ, God hath in ſtore meanes of deliuerãce for ſuch as truſt in him.

9 So Dauid and the ſixe hundred men that were with him, went, and came to the riuer Beſor, where a part of them abode.

10 But Dauid and foure hundred men folowed: (For two hundred abode behinde, being too weary to go ouer the riuer Beſor.)

11 And they founde an Egyptian in the fielde, and brought him to Dauid, and gaue him bread, and he did eate, and water to drinke,

12 And gaue him a few figges, and two cluſters of raiſins: and when hee had eaten, his ſpirite came againe to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunke any water in three dayes and three nightes.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto him, To whom belongeſt thou? and whence art thou? He ſayde, I am a yong man of Egypt, and ſeruant to an Amalekite, and my maſter left me, becauſe three dayes agone I fell ſicke.

14 We came a rouing vpon the ſouth of Cherethus, and vpon the [coaſt] belonging to Iuda, aud towarde the ſouth of Caleb, and wee burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And Dauid ſayde to him, Canſt thou bring me to this companie? And hee ſayde, [d] Sweare vnto mee by God, that thou wilt neyther kill mee, nor deliuer mee into the handes of my maſter, and I will bring thee to this companie.

d Upon an othe he is content to commit his life to his handes: ſuch was the reuerẽce of an othe among the heathen.

16 And when hee had brought him thither, behold, they lay ſcattered abroad vpon all the earth, [e] eating, & drinking, and dauncing, becauſe of all the great pray that they had caried away out of the lande of the Philiſtines, and out of the land of Iuda.

e They caſt no peril, nor conſider not the deſtruction that hãgeth ouer their head: this is the maner of ỹ wicked.

17 And Dauid layde vpon them from the twilight, euen vnto the euening of the next morowe: ſo that there eſcaped not a man of them, ſaue foure hundred yong men which rode vpon Camels, and fled.

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had caried away: & Dauid reſcued his two wiues:

19 So that there was nothing lacking to thẽ, ſmal or great, ſonne or daughter, or of yͤ ſpoyle of al that they had taken away, Dauid recouered them all.

20 And Dauid tooke al yͤ ſheepe, and the oxen, & they draue them before his cattel, & ſaid, This is Dauids [f] pray.

[f] Which the Amalekites had taken of others, and Dauid from them, beſide the goods of Ziklag.

21 And Dauid came to the two hundred men yͭ were too wearie for to followe Dauid, whome they had made alſo to abide at yͤ riuer Beſor: & they came to meete Dauid & the people that were wͭ him: and when Dauid came to the people, he ſaluted them friendly.

22 Then anſwered all the wicked & the vnthriftes of the men that went with Dauid, and ſayde, Becauſe they went not with vs, therefore will we giue thẽ none of the pray that we haue recouered: but let euery man take his wife & his children, thoſe let them carie away, and depart.

23 Then ſayd Dauid, Ye ſhall not do ſo, my brethren, with that which yͤ Lorde hath giuẽ vs, who hath preſerued vs, and deliuered the company that came againſt vs, into our hands.

24 For who will hearken vnto you in this matter? But as his part is that goeth downe and fighteth, ſo ſhall his part be that taryeth by the ſtuffe: they ſhall part alike.

25 And ſo from that day forwarde was that made a ſtatute, and a lawe in Iſrael, vnto this day.

26 When Dauid therefore came to Ziklag, he ſent [g] of the pray vnto the elders of Iuda, & to his friends, ſaying, See, there is a bleſſing for you, of the ſpoyle of the enemies of the Lord.

[g] He rewardeth them wͭ gifts, with whom he had bin ſuccoured in yͤ time of his perſecutiõ.

27 He ſent to them of Bethel, to them of South Ramoth, to them of Iathir,

28 To them of Aroer, to thẽ of Sephamoth, to them of Eſthema,

29 To them of Rachal, to them of the cities of Ierahmeel, to them of the cities of the Kenites,

30 To them of Horma, to them of Choraſhan, to them of Athach,

31 To them that are in Hebron, and to al places where Dauid and his mẽ were wont to haunt.

The xxxi.Chapter.

4 Saul killeth himſelfe. 6 His children are ſlaine in the battell,

1 AND yͤ * Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael: and yͤ men of Iſrael fled away from the Philiſtines, & fel down ‖ wounded in mount Gilboa.

1.Chr,10,1

‖ Or, ſlaine,

2 And the Philiſtines preaſſed ſore vpon Saul and his ſonnes, and ſlew Ionathan, and Abinadab, & Melchiſua, Sauls ſonnes.

3 And when yͤ battell went ſore againſt Saul, the archers with bowes ‖ found him, and he was ſore afraide of the archers.

‖ Or, hit him.

4 Then ſayde Saul vnto his harneſſe bearer, [a] Draw out thy ſword, & thruſt me thorowe therewith: leaſt the vncircumciſed come, and thruſt me thorowe, & mocke mee. And his harneſſe bearer woulde not, for he was ſore afraide: therefore Saul tooke a ſword, and fell vpon it.

[a] So we ſee yͭ his cruel life hath a deſperate end, as is commonly ſeene in thẽ yͭ perſecute the children of God.

5 And when his harneſſe bearer ſawe that Saul was dead, he fell likewiſe vpon his ſword, and died with him.

6 And ſo Saul died, & his three ſonnes, and his harneſſe bearer, & all his men that ſame day together.

7 And when yͤ men of Iſrael that were on the other ſide of the [b] valley, & [c] they of the other ſide Iordane, ſawe that the men of Iſrael were put to flight, & that Saul and his ſonnes were dead, they left the cities, & ran away, and the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.

[b] Neere to Gilboa.

[c] That is, yͤ tribes of Ruben and Gad, & halfe the tribe of Manaſſes.

8 On the morow when the Philiſtines were come to ſpoyle them that were ſlaine, they founde Saul and his three ſonnes lying in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, & ſtripped him out of his harneſſe, & ſent into the land of yͤ Philiſtines on euery ſide, that they ſhould [d] publiſh it in the temple of their [e] idols, and among the people.

[d] In token of victorie & triumph.

[e] Aſcribing vnto their idols, that which was the worke of God, vſing them as a ſcourge to puniſh his people.

10 And they laide vp his harneſſe in the houſe of Aſtaroth: but they hanged vp his body on the wal of Bethſan.

11 When the inhabitantes of [f] Iabes in Gilead heard thereof, what the Philiſtines had done to Saul:

[f] Whom he had deliuered frõ their enemies, chap.11.

12 They aroſe, as many as were ſtrong men, & went al night, & tooke the body of Saul, and the bodies of his ſonnes, from the wal of Bethſan, and came to Iabes, and burnt them there,

13 And tooke their bones, and buryed them vnder a tree at Iabes, & [g] faſted ſeuen dayes.

[g] According to yͤ cuſtome of mourners.

The ſecond booke of Samuel, otherwiſe called the ſecond booke of the *Kings*.

The firſt Chapter.

4 It was tolde Dauid of Sauls death. 15 He cauſeth him to be ſlaine that brought the tidings. 19 He lamenteth the death of Saul and Ionathan.

1 After yͤ death of Saul, when Dauid was returned from yͤ ſlaughter of the Amalekites, & had bene two dayes in Ziklag:

2 Beholde, there came a man the third day out of the hoſte from Saul, with his [a] clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: and when he came to Dauid, he fel to the earth, and did obeiſance.

[a] As one in ſorow lamenting (as he wold ſeeme) yͤ ouerthrow of yͤ people of Iſrael.

3 Dauid ſayde vnto him, Whence commeſt thou? He ſayde vnto him, Out of the hoſte of Iſrael I am eſcaped.

4 And Dauid ſaid vnto him, And what is done? I pray thee, tell me. He ſayd, The people is fled from the battel, and many of the people are ouerthrowen and dead, and Saul and Ionathan his ſonne are deade alſo.

5 And Dauid ſayde vnto the yong man that tolde it him, Howe knoweſt thou that Saul and Ionathan his ſonne be dead?

6 The yong man that tolde him, anſwered, [b] As I came by chaunce to mount Gilboa, beholde, Saul leaned vpon his ſpeare: and loe, the charets and ‖ horſemen followed hard after him.

[b] As I fled in the chaſe.

‖ Or, captaines.

7 And when he looked backe, he ſawe me, and called me: and I anſwered, Here am I.

8 And he ſayde vnto mee, Who art thou? I anſwered him, I am an [c] Amalekite.

[c] He was an Amalekite borne, but renounced his country, and ioyned with the Iſraelites.

9 He ſaid vnto me againe, I pray thee, come vpon me & ſlay me: for anguiſh is come vpon me, becauſe my life is yet whole in me.

10 And ſo I ‖ ſtoode vpon him, and ſlew him: and becauſe I was ſure that he could not liue after that he had fallen, I tooke the crowne that was vpon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arme, and haue brought them hither vnto my lord.

‖ Or, came vpon him.

11 Thẽ Dauid tooke hold on his clothes, and rent them, and ſo did all the men that were with him.

12 And they mourned & wept, and faſted vntil Euen for Saul & Ionathan his ſonne, and for the people of the Lord, & for the houſe of Iſrael, becauſe they were ouerthrowen with the ſword.

13 And Dauid ſayde vnto the yong man yͭ brought him theſe tydings, Whence art thou? He anſwered, I am yͤ ſonne of an aliant, an Amalekite.

14 And Dauid ſayde vnto him, * Howe is it that thou waſt not afrayde to lay thine hand on the Lordes anoynted, to deſtroy him?

* Pſal. 104. 15.

15 And Dauid called one of his yong mẽ, and ſayde, Goe to, and fall vpon him. And he ſmote him, that he dyed.

16 Then ſayde Dauid vnto him, Thy blood [d] be vpon thine owne head: for thine owne mouth hath teſtified againſt thee, ſaying, I haue ſlaine the Lordes anoynted.

[d] By ſhedding of blood, thou haſt deſerued that thy blood be ſhed.

17 And Dauid mourned with this lamentation ouer Saul, and ouer Ionathan his ſonne.

18 (Alſo hee bade them teache the children of Iuda [e] the vſe of the bowe: and beholde, it is written in yͤ booke of the ‖ righteous:)

[e] That they might be able to defend themſelues from their enemies.

‖ Or, Iaſher.

19 O noble Iſrael, [f] he is ſlaine vpon thy high places: howe are the mightie ouerthrowen?

[f] Meaning Saul.

20 Tell it not in Gath, nor publiſh it in the ſtreetes of Aſkalon: leaſt yͤ daughters of the Philiſtines reioyce, and leaſt the daughters of the vncircumciſed triumph.

21 Ye mountaines of Gilboa, vpon you be neither dewe nor raine, nor [g] fieldes of offerings: for there the ſhield of the mightie is caſt downe, the ſhielde of Saul, as though he had not bene anointed with oyle.

[g] Let their fertile fields be barren & bring forth no fruite to offer to the Lord.

22 The bowe of Ionathan neuer turned backe, neither did yͤ ſword of Saul returne emptie from the blood of the ſlaine, & from the fat of the mightie.

23 Saul and Ionathan were louely and pleaſant in their liues, and in their deathes they were not deuided: they were ſwifter then Eagles, and ſtronger then Lions.

24 Ye daughters of Iſrael, weepe ouer Saul, which clothed you in ſcarlet w

[h] pleaſures, and hanged ornamentes of gold vpon your apparel.

25 How were ẏ mightie ſlaine in ẏ middeſt of the battell? O Ionathan, thou waſt ſlaine in thine high places.

26 Woe is me for thee, my brother Ionathan, very kinde haſt thou bene vnto me: thy loue to me was wonderfull, paſſing the loue [i] of women.

27 O how are ẏ mightie ouerthrowen, & the weapons of warre deſtroyed?

The ii. Chapter.

4 Dauid is anoynted king in Hebron.

1 AFter this, Dauid [a] aſked counſel at the Lord, ſaying, Shall I goe vp into any of the cities of Iuda? And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Goe vp. And Dauid ſayde, Whither ſhal I goe? He anſwered, Unto [b] Hebron.

2 And ſo Dauid went thither with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Iezraelite, & Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite:

3 And the mē that were with [c] him, did Dauid cary vp alſo, euery man with his houſholde: and they dwelt in the townes of Hebron.

4 *And the men of Iuda came, & there they anoynted Dauid king ouer the houſe of Iuda: and they tolde Dauid, ſaying, It is the men of Iabes Gilead that buried Saul.

5 And Dauid ſent meſſengers vnto the mē of Iabes Gilead, & ſaid vnto them, Bleſſed are ye vnto the Lorde, that ye haue ſhewed ſuch kindneſſe vnto your lord Saul, and haue buried him.

6 And nowe the Lorde ſhewe mercie and [d] trueth vnto you: and [e] I will doe you alſo ſuch kindnes, as ye haue done in this thing:

7 Therefore nowe let your handes be ſtrong, and ‡ play ye the men: for your maſter Saul is dead, and they that are of the houſe of Iuda, haue anoynted me king ouer them.

8 But Abner the ſonne of Ner, that was captaine of Sauls hoſte, tooke Iſboſeth the ſonne of Saul, & brought him to [f] Mahanaim,

9 And made him king ouer Gilead, & ouer the Aſſurites, & ouer Iezrael, & Ephraim, Beniamin, & ouer [g] al Iſrael.

10 And Iſboſeth Sauls ſonne was fourtie yeeres olde when he began to reigne ouer Iſrael, and reigned two yeeres: but the houſe of Iuda followed Dauid.

11 (And the time which Dauid reigned in Hebron ouer ẏ houſe of Iuda, was ſeuen yeeres and ſixe moneths.)

12 And Abner ẏ ſonne of Ner, & the ſeruants of Iſboſeth the ſonne of Saul, went out of Mahanaim, to Gibeon.

13 And Ioab the ſonne of Zaruia, & the ſeruantes of Dauid went out, and met one another by the poole of Gibeon: and they ſate downe, the one on the one ſide of the poole, and the other on the other ſide.

14 And Abner ſaid to Ioab, Let ẏ yong men now ariſe, and [h] play before vs. & Ioab ſayd, Let them ariſe.

15 Then there aroſe & went ouer twelue of Beniamin by number, which pertained to Iſboſeth the ſonne of Saul, & twelue of the ſeruants of Dauid.

16 And euery one caught his fellowe by the head, and thruſt his ſworde in his [i] fellowes ſide, and ſo they fell downe together: wherefore the place was called ‖ Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was an exceeding cruell [k] battell that ſame day: for Abner and the men of Iſrael fell before the ſeruants of Dauid.

18 And there were three ſonnes of Zaruia there, Ioab, Abiſai, and Aſahel: and Aſahel was as light of foote as a wilde Roe.

19 And Aſahel followed after Abner, & in going, he turned neither to the right hand nor to the left from Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behinde him, and ſayde, Art thou Aſahel? He anſwered, Yea.

21 Abner ſayde, Turne thee either to the right hand, or to the left, and catch one of the yong men, & take thee his ‖ weapons. But Aſahel woulde not depart from him.

22 And Abner ſayde againe to Aſahel, Depart from mee: [l] wherefore ſhould I ſmite thee to the grounde, and not be able to hold vp my face to Ioab thy brother?

23 Howbeit, when he woulde in no wiſe depart, Abner with the hinder end of ẏ ſpeare ſmote him vnder the [m] fifth rib, that the ſpeare came out behinde him, that he fell downe in the ſame place, and dyed there: and as many as came to the place where Aſahel fell downe and dyed, ſtoode ſtill.

24 Ioab alſo and Abiſai purſued after

---

[h] As rich garments and coſtly iewels.

[i] Either towards their huſbands, or their children.

[a] By the meanes of ẏ high Prieſt hauing on ẏ Ephod, as 1.Sam.13. 2.Sam.5.

[b] Or Kiriatharba, Ioſu.14.15 where God would haue him to begin to reigne.

[c] In ẏ time of his perſecution.

* 1.Mac,2, 57.

[d] According to his promiſe, which is to recompenſe them ẏ are mercifull.

[e] As Gods inſtrument, charged to execute Gods will by recompenſing kindnes and mercy.

‡ Heb. be ye the childrē of ſtrength.

[f] The name of a place beyond Iordan, bordering on the inheritance of Gad, frõ the halfe of Manaſſe, Ioſu.13.

[g] Which then were xi. tribes.

[h] Let them try howe they can hādle their weapons in our ſight.

[i] That is, his aduerſaries.

‖ Or, the field of ſtrong mē.

[k] For after the death of ẏ yong men ẏ firſt tryed their cunning, both captaines with their men ioyned together in battell.

‖ Or, ſpoyle.

[l] Why doeſt thou prouoke me to kill thee?

[m] Where ẏ ſeate of the gall & liuer (which be liuely parts) is.

Abner: and the ſunne went downe when they were come to the hill Ammia, that lyeth before Giah, by the way of the wilderneſſe of Gibeon.

25 And the children of Beniamin gathered themſelues together after Abner, and were on a heape, and ſtoode on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and ſayde, Shall the [n] ſworde deuoure for euer? Knoweſt thou not that it will be bitterneſſe in the latter ende? Howe long ſhall it bee then, yer thou bid the people returne from following their brethren?

[n] Shall we not make an end of murdering?

27 And Ioab ſaid, As God liueth, if thou hadſt ſpoken, ſurely euen in the morning the people had departed euerie one from perſecuting his brother.

28 And ſo Ioab blewe a trumpet, and all the people ſtoode ſtill, and purſued after Iſrael no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner & his men walked al that night thorow the ‖ plaine, & went ouer Iordane, and paſt thorow al Bethhoron, till they came to Mahanaim.

‖ Or, wildernes.

30 And Ioab returned from perſecuting Abner, and when he had gathered al the people together, there lacked of Dauids ſeruantes nineteene men, and Aſahel.

31 But the ſeruants of Dauid had ſmitten of Beniamin and of Abners men, [ſo that] three hundred and threeſcore men died.

32 And they tooke vp Aſahel, and buried him in the ſepulchre of his father, which was in Bethlehem: and Ioab and his men went all night, and yͤ day aroſe to them at Hebron.

The iii. Chapter.

1. Long warre betweene the houſes of Saul and Dauid. 2 The children of Dauid in Hebron. 12 Abner turneth to Dauid. 27 Ioab killeth him.

1 There was then [a] long warre betweene the houſe of Saul, & the houſe of Dauid: but Dauid waxed ſtronger and ſtronger, and yͤ houſe of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

[a] For it endured two yeres, which was yͤ whole reigne of Iſboſeth.

2 And vnto Dauid were children borne in Hebron: his eldeſt ſonne alſo was Ammon, of Ahinoam the Ieſraelite:

3 The ſecond, [b] Cheleab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: The thirde, Abſalom the ſonne of Maacha, the daughter of Thalmai the king of Geſſur:

[b] Which is alſo called Daniel, 1. Chro. 3.

4 The fourth Adonia the ſonne of Haggith: The fifth, Sephatia the ſonne of Abital:

5 And the ſixth, Iethream, by Egla Dauids wife: theſe were borne to Dauid in [c] Hebron.

[c] Within yͤ ſeuen yeres and ſixe moneths yͤ he reigned ouer Iuda in Hebron.

6 And while there was war betweene the houſe of Saul, & the houſe of Dauid, Abner ‡ held vp the houſe of Saul.

‡ Heb. Fortified himſelfe for the houſe of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, named Riſpha, the daughter of Ahia: and Iſboſeth ſayde to Abner, Wherefore haſt thou gone in vnto my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the wordes of Iſboſeth, and ſayde, Am I [d] a dogs head, which againſt Iuda doe ſhew mercy this day vnto yͤ houſe of Saul thy father, & to his brethren & friends, and haue not deliuered thee into the hand of Dauid: & thou findeſt a fault in me this day, for this woman?

[d] Doeſt thou eſteme me no more then a dog for all my ſeruice done to thy fathers houſe?

9 So do God to Abner, and more alſo, except, as the Lorde hath ſworne to Dauid, euen ſo wil I do to him,

10 To bring yͤ kingdome from the houſe of Saul, that the throne of Dauid may be ſtabliſhed ouer Iſrael, & ouer Iuda, euen from Dan to Beer-ſeba.

11 And he could giue Abner neuer a word to anſwere, becauſe he feared him.

12 And Abner ſent meſſengers to Dauid ſecretly, ſaying, Whoſe is yͤ land? Who ſhoulde [alſo] ſay, Make a bond with me, and behold, my hand is with thee, to bring all Iſrael vnto thee.

13 He ſaid, Wel, I wil make a bond with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that thou ſee not my face, except thou firſt bring Michol Sauls daughter, when thou commeſt to ſee me.

14 And Dauid ſent meſſengers to Iſboſeth Sauls ſonne, ſaying, Deliuer me my wife Michol, * which I maried for an hundred foreſkinnes of the Philiſtines.

* 1. King. 18. 27.

15 And Iſboſeth ſent, & tooke her from her huſband Phalti, the ſonne of Lais.

16 And her huſbande went with her, and came weeping behinde her til they came to Bahurim: then ſayde Abner vnto him, Goe and returne. And he returned.

17 And Abner had communication with the elders of Iſrael, ſaying, Ye ſought for Dauid in times paſt, that he might be your king:

18 Nowe then doe it, for the Lorde hath

ſpoken of Dauid, ſaying, By the hand of my ſeruant Dauid, I will ſaue my people Iſrael out of the hands of the Philiſtines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner ſpake in the eares of Beniamin: and afterward Abner went to ſpeake in the [e] eares of Dauid in Hebron, al that Iſrael was co̅tent with, and the [f] whole houſe of Beniamin.

[e] An Hebrew maner of ſpeaking, which ſignifieth to ſpeake to.

[f] Who chalenged the kingdome, becauſe of Saul.

20 And ſo Abner came to Dauid to Hebron, hauing twentie men with him: and Dauid made Abner and the men that were with him a feaſt.

21 And Abner ſaid vnto Dauid, I will vp, and goe gather al Iſrael vnto my lord the king, that they may make an appointment with thee, and that thou mayeſt reigne ouer al that thine heart deſireth. And when Dauid had let Abner depart, he went ‖in peace.

‖Or, without harme.

22 And beholde, the ſeruantes of Dauid and Ioab came from the [g] campe, and brought in a great pray with the̅: (but Abner was not with Dauid in Hebron, for he had ſent him away, to depart in peace.)

[g] From warre againſt the Philiſtines.

23 When Ioab and all the hoſte ẏ was with him, were come, men tolde Ioab, ſaying, Abner the ſonne of Ner came to the king, and he hath ſent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Ioab came to the king, and ſayde, [h] What haſt thou done? beholde, Abner came vnto thee, and why haſt thou ſent him away, and hee is quite gone?

[h] As thogh he would ſay, thou haſt done fooliſhly

25 Thou knoweſt Abner the ſonne of Ner, for he came to deceiue thee, and to know thy outgoing and ingoing, & to know all that thou doeſt.

26 And whe̅ Ioab was come out from Dauid, hee ſent meſſengers after Abner, which brought him againe from the well of Syra, vnknowing to Dauid.

3.King.2.5

27 *And when Abner was come again to Hebro̅, Ioab tooke him aſide in the gate to ſpeake with him ‖peaceably: and ſmote him vnder the fifth rib, that he died, for ẏ blood of Aſahel his brother.

‖Or, ſecretly

28 And when afterwarde it came to Dauids eare, hee ſaid, I and my kingdome are [i] guiltleſſe before the Lorde for euer, concerning ẏ blood of Abner the ſonne of Ner.

[i] Beeing innocent, neither knowing nor conſenting to his death.

29 Let the blood fal on ẏ head of Ioab, and on all his fathers houſe, that the houſe of Ioab be neuer without one or other that hath running iſſues, or leper, or that leaneth on a ſtaffe, or that doeth fall on the ſword, or that lacketh bread.

30 (So Ioab and [k] Abiſai his brother ſlewe Abner, becauſe hee had ſlaine their brother Aſahel at Gibeon in battell.)

[k] As one that conſented to the murther.

31 And Dauid ſaid to Ioab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, & put on ſackcloth, & [l] mourne before Abner. And king Dauid himſelf followed the beere.

[l] Meaning, before the corps.

32 And when they buried Abner in Hebron, the king lift vp his voyce, & wept beſide the ſepulchre of Abner, and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented ouer Abner, and ſaide, Died Abner as a [m] foole dieth?

[m] He declareth that Abner died not as a wretch, or a vile perſon: but as a valiant man might doe, being traiterouſly deceiued by the wicked.

34 Thy handes were not bound, nor thy feete brought into fetters of braſſe: but as a man falleth before wicked children, ſo felleſt thou. And all the people wept againe ouer him.

35 And when all the people came to cauſe [n] Dauid to eate meate while it was yet day, Dauid ſware, ſaying, So doe God to me, and more alſo, if I taſt breade or ought els till the ſunne bee downe.

[n] According to their cuſtome, which was to banquet at burials

36 And all the people wiſt it, and it pleaſed them: as whatſoeuer the king did, pleaſed all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Iſrael vnderſtoode that day howe that it was not the kinges deede that Abner the ſonne of Ner was ſlaine.

38 And the king ſaide vnto his ſeruants, Knowe yee not howe that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Iſrael?

39 And I am this day tender and newly anointed king, and theſe men the ſonnes of Zaruia be too ‖ hard for me: the Lord rewarde the doer of euill, according to his wickedneſſe.

‖Or, cruel.

The iiii. Chapter.

5 Baanah and Rechab ſlaye Isboſeth the ſonne of Saul. 12 Dauid commanded them to be ſlaine.

1 AND when Sauls [a] ſonne heard that Abner was in Hebron, his handes were [b] feeble, and all the Iſraelites were afraide.

[a] That is, Isboſeth.

[b] Meaning, that he was diſcouraged, as one whoſe helpe was gone.

2 And Sauls ſonne had two men that

were captaines of bandes, the one called Baanah, and the other Rechab, the ſonnes of Rimmō a Berothite, of the children of Beniamin: (for [c] Beroth was reckoned to Beniamin.

[c] The citie Beroth was in the tribe of Beniamin.

3 And theſe Berothites fled to [d] Githaim, and ſoiourned there vntill this day.)

[d] After the death of Saul, for feare of the Philiſtines, Ioſu,18,25

4 And Ionathan Sauls ſonne had a ſonne that was lame on his feete, and was fiue yeeres old when the tidings came of Saul and Ionathan out of Iezrael, and his nurſe tooke him vp, and fled away: & as ſhe made haſte to flee, the child fell, and began to halt, & his name was Miphiboſeth.

5 And the ſonnes of Rimmon the Berothite, Rechab and Baanah, went and came in the heate of the day to the houſe of Iſboſeth, which ſlept on a bedde at noone.

6 And behold, they came in the middes of the houſe, as though they [e] would haue fetched wheate: and Rechab and Baanah his brother ſmote him vnder the fifth ribbe, and fledde.

[e] Faining themſelues to be marchants comming to buy wheate.

7 For when they came into the houſe, he ſlept on his bed in his bedchamber, & they ſmote him, and ſlew him, and beheaded him, and tooke his heade, & gate them away thorowe the ‖ plaine all that night.

‖ Or, wildernes,

8 And they brought the heade of Iſboſeth vnto Dauid to Hebron, and ſaide to the king, Beholde, there is yͤ heade of Iſboſeth Sauls ſonne thine enemie, which ſought after thy life, & the Lord hath auenged my lorde the king this day of Saul and of his ſeede.

9 And Dauid anſwered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the ſonnes of Rimmon the Berothite, and ſayd vnto them, As the Lorde liueth, which hath deliuered my ſoule out of all aduerſities,

10 *When one tolde me, and ſayd that Saul was dead (thinking to haue brought good tidings) I caught him, & ſlew him in Ziklag, which thought yͭ I would haue giuen him a rewarde for his tidings bringing:

2.Sam,1,15

11 How much more when wicked men haue ſlaine a righteous perſon in his owne houſe, and vpon his bed? Shall I not now therfore [f] require his blood of your hande, and take you from the earth?

[f] The iudgment of the wicked, blinded with ambition & couetouſneſſe, differeth farre frō yͤ iudgement of the godly. That which the one iudgeth worthy thankes and reward, the other iudgeth worthy death.

12 And Dauid commaunded his yong men, and they ſlew them, and cut off their handes and feete, and hanged them vp ouer the poole in Hebron: but they tooke the head of Iſboſeth, and buried it in the ſepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

The v.Chapter.

3 Dauid is made king ouer all Iſrael, 7 He taketh the fort of Sion, 19 He aſketh counſell of the Lord, 20 And ouercommeth the Philiſtines twiſe.

1 Then * came all the tribes of Iſrael to Dauid vnto Hebron, and ſaide thus, Beholde, wee are thy [a] bone, & thy fleſh.

1.Chr,11,1

[a] We are thy kinred and moſt neere ioyned vnto thee.

2 And in time paſt, when Saul was our king, thou leddeſt Iſrael in & out: and yͤ Lord hath ſaid to thee, *Thou ſhalt feede my people Iſrael, & thou ſhalt be a captaine ouer Iſrael.

Pſal, 77,71

3 And ſo all the elders of Iſrael came to the king to Hebron, and king Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebrō [b] before the Lord: and they [c] anointed Dauid king ouer Iſrael.

[b] That is, taking the Lord to witneſſe, for the arke was as yet in Abinadabs houſe.

[c] This is yͤ third time that Dauid was anointed.

4 Dauid was thirtie yeeres olde when he began to reigne,* & he reigned fourtie yeeres.

3.Kin,2,11

5 In Hebron hee reigned ouer Iuda ſeuen yeeres and ſixe moneths: and in Hieruſalem he reigned thirtie & three yeeres ouer al Iſrael and Iuda.

6 The king alſo and his men went to Hieruſalem, vnto the Iebuſites, the inhabitants of the lande, which ſpake vnto Dauid, ſaying, Except thou take away the [d] blinde and the lame, thou ſhalt not come in hither: For they ſaid, Thou art not able to come in hither.

[d] The Iebuſites ſpake this in deriſion, being perſwaded that their ſtrong hold was of ſuch force, that Dauid could not ouercome it, although it were defended onely by lame and blinde men: Some write, that they ſpake this of a confidence in their idols, which the children of God eſteemed as blind and lame.

7 Neuertheleſſe, Dauid tooke yͤ ſtrong holde of Sion: the ſame is the citie of Dauid.

8 And Dauid ſaid the ſame day, Who ſo euer ſmiteth the Iebuſites, and getteth vp to the gutters of the houſes, & ſmiteth the lame and the blinde, hated of Dauids ſoule, [I wil preferre him.] Wherefore they ſayd, The blinde and the lame ſhal not come into that houſe.

9 And ſo Dauid dwelt in the tower, and called it the citie of Dauid, and built rounde about it from Millo, and inward.

10 And Dauid proſpered and grew, & the Lord God of hoſtes was with him.

11 And ‡ Hiram king of *Tyre ſent meſſengers to Dauid, and Cedar trees, and carpenters, and Maſons for walles: and they built Dauid an houſe.

‡ Heb, Zor.

1,Chr,14,1

12 And Dauid perceiued that the Lord had ſtabliſhed him king ouer Iſrael, and that he had exalted his kingdome for his people Iſraels ſake.

1.Chr.3.5.

13 *And Dauid tooke him moe concubines and wiues out of Hieruſalem, after hee was come from Hebron, and moe ſonnes and daughters were yet borne to Dauid.

14 And theſe be the names of the ſonnes that were borne vnto him in Hieruſalem, Sanua, Sobab, Nathan, & Solomon,

15 Ibhar alſo, and Eliſua, Nepheg, and Japhia,

16 Eliſama, Eliada, and Eliphelet.

2.Chr.14.8

17 * But when the Philiſtines heard that they had anointed Dauid king ouer Iſrael, they came all vp to [e] ſeeke Dauid: and as ſoone as Dauid heard of it, he gate him to an hold.

[e] That is, they came to fight againſt Dauid.

18 And when the Philiſtines came, they ſpred themſelues in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And Dauid [f] aſked counſel of yͤ Lord, ſaying, Shall I goe vp to the Philiſtines? Wilt thou deliuer them into mine hands? And the Lord anſwered vnto Dauid, Goe vp: for I will doubtleſſe deliuer the Philiſtines into thine hands.

[f] By Abiathar the prieſt.

Eſai,28.21.

20 *And Dauid came to Baal Perazim, and ſmote them there, and ſayde, The Lorde hath deuided mine enemies aſunder before mee, as waters be deuided aſunder. And therefore hee called the name of that place ‖ Baal Perazim.

‖ Or, the plaine of diuiſions.

21 And there they left their images, and Dauid and his men burnt them.

22 And the Philiſtines came yet againe, and laide themſelues in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when Dauid aſked counſel of yͤ Lord, he anſwered, Thou ſhalt not go vp: but compaſſe them on the backſide, and come vpon them ouer againſt the Mulberie trees.

24 And when thou heareſt the noyſe of a thing going in the top of the Mulberie trees, then remoue: for then ſhal the Lorde goe out before thee, to ſmite the hoſt of the Philiſtines.

25 And Dauid did as the Lord had cõmanded him: and ſmote yͤ Philiſtines frõ Geba, vntill thou come to [g] Gazer.

[g] Which was in the tribe of Beniamin, but yͤ Philiſtines did poſſeſſe it.

The vi. Chapter.

3 The arke brought forth of the houſe of Abinadab. 7 Oza is ſtriken, and dieth. 14 Dauid daunceth before the arke, 16 and is therefore deſpiſed of his wife Michol.

1 Againe, Dauid gathered together all the ‖ choſen men of Iſrael, [euen] thirtie thouſand,

‖ Or, chiefe.

2 And aroſe, and went with all the folke that were with him from [a] Baala of Juda, to fet away from thence the arke of God, whoſe name is called by the name of the Lorde of hoſtes, that dwelleth vpon it betweene the Cherubims.

[a] A citie in the tribe of Juda, called alſo Kiriath-iarim, Joſue 15.

3 And they put the arke of God vpon a newe cart, and brought it out of the houſe of Abinadab that was in [b] Gibea: and Oza, and Ahio the ſonnes of Abinadab, draue the new cart.

[b] Which was an high place in the citie of Kiriath-iarim.

1.Kin.7.2.

4 *And when they brought the arke of God out of the houſe of Abinadab that was at Gibea, Ahio went before the arke.

5 And Dauid and all the houſe of Iſrael played before the Lord on ſundry inſtruments made of Cedar wood, with harpes, pſalteries, timbrels, cornets, and cymbales.

6 And when they came to Nachons threſhing floore, Oza put his hand to the arke of God, and held it, for the oxen did ſhake it.

7 And the Lord was wroth with Oza, and God ſmote him in the ſame place for his [c] fault, and there he died before the arke of God.

[c] His intent ſeemed by reaſon to be good, but being contrary to Gods word, it was a fault.

8 And Dauid was diſpleaſed, becauſe yͤ Lord had ‡ ſmittẽ Oza: And he called the name of the place ‖ Perez Oza, vntill this day.

‡ Heb. made a breach of.

‖ Or, the diuiſion of Oza.

9 And Dauid was then afraid of the Lord, and ſaid, Howe ſhall the arke of the Lord come to me?

10 And ſo Dauid would not bring yͤ arke of the Lorde vnto him into the citie of Dauid: but Dauid caried it into the houſe of Obed Edom, a [d] Gethite.

[d] Who being a Leuite, had dwelt in Githaim.

11 And the arke of the Lord continued in the houſe of Obed Edom yͤ Gethite, three moneths: and the Lorde bleſſed Obed Edom, and all his houſhold.

1.Chro.15.25.

12 *And one told king Dauid how that the Lord had bleſſed yͤ houſe of Obed Edom, & all that pertained vnto him, becauſe of the arke of God. And Dauid went, and [e] brought the arke of God from the houſe of Obed Edom, into the citie of Dauid, with gladneſſe.

[e] Meaning, he cauſed yͤ Leuites to beare it, according to the lawe.

13 *And when they that bare the arke

of the Lord, had gone ſixe paces, he offered an oxe, and a fat beaſt.

14 And Dauid daunced before yͤ Lorde with all his might, and was girded with a linen [f] Ephod.

[f] With a garment like the Prieſtes garment.

15 So Dauid & all the houſe of Iſrael brought the arke of the Lorde, with ſhowting, and trumpet blowing.

16 And as the arke of the Lorde came into the citie of Dauid, Michol Sauls daughter looked through a window, and ſawe king Dauid ſpring & daunce before the Lord, and ſhe [g] deſpiſed him in her heart.

[g] As one yͭ had by light behauiour diſgraced himſelfe, & plaied a fooliſh part as ſhe thoughte.

17 And when they brought in the arke of the Lord, they ſet it in his place, euen in the middes of the tabernacle that Dauid had pitched for it: & Dauid offred whole burnt offerings, and peace offerings, before the Lord.

18 *And as ſoone as Dauid had made an ende of offring whole burnt offeringes, and peace offerings, hee bleſſed the people in the name of the Lord of hoſtes,

1.Chro,16,2,

19 And gaue among all the folke, euen among the whole multitude of Iſrael, as well to the women, as men, to euery one a cake of bread, and a piece of fleſh, and a flagon [of wine:] and ſo all the people departed euery one to his houſe.

20 Then Dauid returned to [h] bleſſe his houſehold, and Michol the daughter of Saul came out to meete Dauid, and ſaid, O how glorious was the king of Iſrael this day? which was vncouered to day in the eyes of the maidens of his ſeruants, as a foole vncouereth himſelfe?

[h] That is, to pray for his houſe, as he had done for the people.

21 And Dauid ſayde vnto Michol, It was before the [i] Lord, which choſe me rather then thy father & all his houſe, & commanded mee to be ruler ouer all yͤ people of the Lord, euen ouer Iſrael, and therefore wil I play before the Lord:

[i] Whoſe glory is to be eſteemed more then the pleaſing of men.

22 And will yet be more vile then ſo, and will be meeke in mine owne ſight: and of the very ſame maid ſeruants which thou haſt ſpoken of, ſhall I bee had in honour.

23 Therefore Michol the daughter of Saul had [k] no child vnto the day of her death.

[k] For a puniſhment, becauſe ſhe mocked the ſeruant of God.

The vii. Chapter.

2 Dauid would builde God an houſe, but is forbidden by the prophet Nathan.

1 AFterward, when the king ſate in his houſe, and the Lorde had giuen him reſt rounde about from all his enemies,

2 The king ſaide vnto Nathan the prophet, Behold, I dwel now in an houſe of Cedar trees, but the arke of God dwelleth within the [a] curtaines.

[a] That is, within the tabernacle couered wͭ ſkinnes.

3 And Nathan ſaid to the king, Go, and doe all that is in thine heart, for yͤ Lord is with thee.

4 And the ſame night the worde of the Lord came vnto Nathan, ſaying,

5 Goe and tel my ſeruant Dauid, Thus ſaith the Lorde, [b] Shalt thou build me an houſe to dwell in?

[b] Meaning, he ſhoulde not, althogh afore without counſell of the Lorde he had permitted him.

6 For I haue not dwelt in any houſe, ſince the time that I brought the children of Iſrael out of Egypt, vnto this day: but haue walked in a tent and tabernacle.

7 In all the places wherein I haue walked with all the childrẽ of Iſrael, ſpake I one woorde with any of the tribes of Iſrael, when I commanded [the iudges] to feede my people Iſrael, ſaying, Why build yee not mee an houſe of Cedar trees?

8 *Nowe therefore ſo ſay vnto my ſeruant Dauid, Thus ſayeth the Lorde of hoſtes, I tooke thee from the ſheepe cote, as thou waſt following ſheepe, yͭ thou mighteſt be ruler ouer my people, ouer Iſrael.

1. Sam.16.12. pſal.78.70.

9 And I was with thee in all that thou wenteſt to, and haue deſtroyed al thine [c] enemies out of thy ſight, and haue made thee a great [d] name, like vnto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

[c] Both outward, as the Philiſtims, and inward, as Saul & his houſe.

[d] For thy noble acts, and yͤ largeneſſe of thy kingdome.

10 (Alſo I will appoint a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant it, that they may dwell in a place of their owne, and [e] mooue no more: neither ſhall wicked people trouble them any more, as before time,

[e] He promiſeth them quietneſſe, if they will walke in his feare and obedience.

11 And ſince the time that I ſet iudges ouer my people Iſrael:) and I will giue thee reſt from all thine enemies: And the Lorde telleth thee that hee will make thee an houſe.

12 And whẽ thy dayes be fulfilled, thou ſhalt ſleepe with thy fathers, and I will ſet vp thy ſeede after thee, which ſhall proceede out of thy body, and wil ſtabliſh his kingdome.

13 He ſhal builde an houſe for my name, and I will ſtabliſh [f] the throne of his

kingdome for euer.

Heb.1.5.

14 *I will be his father, and he ſhalbe my ſonne: If he ſinne, I will chaſten him with the [f] rod of men, and with the plagues of the children of men.

[f] That is, gently, as fathers vſe to chaſtiſe their children.

15 But my mercy ſhal not depart away from him, as I tooke it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine houſe and thy kingdome ſhall be ſtabliſhed for euer before thee, [euen] thy [g] throne ſhall be ſtabliſhed for euer.

[g] This was begun in Solomon, as a figure, but accompliſhed in Chriſt.

17 According to all theſe words, and according to all this viſion, ſo did Nathan ſpeake vnto Dauid.

18 Then went king Dauid in, and ſet him downe before the Lord, and ſayd, Who am I, O Lorde God? and what is my houſe, that thou haſt brought me [h] hitherto?

[h] That is, to ſo great dignitie.

19 And this was yet a ſmall thing in thy ſight, O Lord God: but thou haſt ſpoken alſo of thy ſeruantes houſe for a great while, but doeth ‡ this appertaine to man, O Lord God?

‡ Heb. Is this the law of man?

20 And what can Dauid ſay more vnto thee? for thou Lord God knoweſt thy ſeruant.

21 Euen for thy wordes ſake, and according to thine owne heart haſt thou done all theſe great things, to make them knowen vnto thy ſeruant.

Deut.4.7.

22 *Wherefore thou art great, O Lorde God: for there is none like thee, neyther is there any God beſides thee, according to al that we haue heard with our eares.

23 And what one people in the earth is like thy people, like Iſrael, whoſe God went and redeemed them to him ſelfe, that they might be his people, and that he might make him a name, and doe [i] for you great things, & terrible, for thy lande, O Lorde, [euen] for thy people which thou redeemedſt to thee out of Egypt, from the [k] nations and their gods?

[i] O Iſrael.

[k] From the Egyptians, and their idoles.

24 For thou haſt [l] ordeyned thy people Iſrael to be thy people for euer: and thou Lord art become their God.

[l] Of thy free election

25 And nowe Lorde God, the worde that thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſeruant, and his houſe, make it good for euer, and doe as thou haſt ſayd:

26 And let thy name be magnified for euer of men, that ſhall ſay, The Lorde of hoſtes is the God ouer Iſrael: & let the houſe of thy ſeruant Dauid be ſtabliſhed before thee.

27 For thou, O Lorde of hoſtes, God of Iſrael, [m] haſt tolde in the eare of thy ſeruant, ſaying, I will buylde thee an houſe: and therefore hath thy ſeruant found in his heart to pray this prayer vnto thee.

[m] An Hebrue phraſe, in meaning, thou haſt reuealed to thy ſeruant.

28 Therefore nowe Lorde God, (thou art God, and thy wordes be true, thou that haſt told this goodneſſe vnto thy ſeruant.)

29 Therefore nowe let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſeruant, that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou Lorde God haſt ſpoken it, and with thy bleſſing let the houſe of thy ſeruant be bleſſed for euer.

The viii.Chapter.

1 Dauid ouercommeth the Philiſtines, and other ſtrange nations, and maketh them tributaries to Iſrael.

1,Chr.18,1

1 After this nowe, *Dauid ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them: and Dauid tooke the ‡ brydle of bondage out of the [a] hande of the Philiſtines.

‡ Methegammah.

[a] So that they payed no more tribute.

2 And he ſmote the Moabites, & meaſured them with a line, and caſt them downe to the grounde, euen with two lines meaſured he them, to put them to death, & with one full corde to keepe them aliue: and ſo became the Moabites Dauids ſeruantes, and brought him giftes.

3 Dauid ſmote alſo Hadarezer the ſône of Rehob, king of Zoba, as he went ‖ to recouer his border at the riuer ‖ Pherah.

‖ Or, enlarge.

‖ Or, Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke of his, a thouſand, and ſeuen hundred horſemen, and ‖ deſtroyed all the charets, & twenty thouſande footemen: but reſerued an hundred charets of them.

‖ Or, houghed the horſes of the charets.

5 And when the ‖ Syrians of Damaſcus came to ſuccour Hadarezer king of Zoba, Dauid ſlewe of yͤ Syrians two and twentie thouſand men,

‖ Or, Aramites.

6 And put ſouldiers in Syria Damaſcus: and the Syrians became ſeruãtes to Dauid, and [b] brought gifts: and the Lord ſaued Dauid in all that he went vnto.

[b] That is, they payed yeerely tribute.

7 And Dauid tooke the ſhields of gold that belonged to the ſeruantes of Hadarezer, and brought them to [c] Hieruſalem.

[c] To the vſe of the temple.

8 And out of Beta and Berothai, cities of Hadarezer, did Dauid bring

exceeding much braſſe.

9 When Thoi king of ‖ Hamath heard howe Dauid had ſmitten all the hoſte of Hadarezer,

‖ Or, Antioche.

10 Thoi ſent Joram his ſonne vnto king Dauid, to ‡ ſalute him, & to bleſſe him, becauſe he had fought againſt Hadarezer, and beaten him, (for Thoi had great warre with Hadarezer) & [Joram] brought ‡ with him veſſels of ſiluer, veſſels of gold, & veſſels of braſſe,

‡ Heb. to aske peace.

‡ Heb. In his hand.

11 Which [braſſe] king Dauid did dedicate vnto the Lord, with the ſiluer and golde that he had dedicate of all nations which he ſubdued:

12 Of ‖ Syria, of the Moabites, and of the children of Ammon, of the Philiſtines, and of Amalek, and of the ſpoile of Hadarezer ſonne of Rehob king of Zoba.

‖ Or, Aram, or, Celoſyria.

13 And Dauid gate him a name after that he returned, and had ſmitten of the Syrians in the valley of Salt, eyghteene thouſand men.

14 And he put a gariſon in Edom, euen thorowout al Edom put he ſouldiers, and all they of Edom became Dauids ſeruants: and the Lorde kept Dauid wheresoeuer he went.

15 And Dauid reigned ouer all Iſrael, and executed [d] iudgement and iuſtice vnto all his people.

[d] He gaue iudgemēt in controuerſies, by right and equitie.

16 And Joab the ſonne of Zaruia was ouer the hoſte, and Jehoſaphat the ſonne of Ahilud was ‖ recorder.

‖ Or, Writer of Chronicles.

17 And Sadoc the ſonne of Ahitob, & Ahimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, were the prieſtes, and Saraiah was the ſcribe.

18 And ‖ Banaia the ſonne of Jehoiada, and the [a] Cherethites, and the Phelethites, & Dauids ſonnes, were chiefe rulers.

‖ Or, Benaiahu, the ſonne of Iehoeda was ouer the Cherethites & the Phelethites.

[e] The Cherethites, and Phelethites were as the kings gard, hauing charge of his perſon.

The ix. Chapter.

9 Dauid reſtoreth all the landes of Saul to Miphiboſeth the ſonne of Ionathan. 10 He appointeth Ziba to ſee to the profite of his landes.

1 AND Dauid sayd, Is there yet any man left of the houſe of Saul? For I wil ſhewe him mercy for [a] Jonathans ſake.

[a] To whom I bound my ſelfe by oth, 1. Sam. 20.

2 And there was of the houſeholde of Saul a ſeruant, whoſe name was Ziba, and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the king ſayde vnto him, Art thou Ziba? He ſayde, Thy ſeruant is he.

3 And the king ſayd, Remayneth there yet any man of the houſe of Saul, whome I may ſhewe the [b] mercie of God vpon? Ziba anſwered the king, Jonathan hath yet a ſonne, which is lame on his feete.

[b] That is, great mercy, & ſuch as is accepted before God.

4 The king ſayde vnto him, Where is he? Ziba ſayd vnto the king, Behold, he is in the houſe of Machir the ſonne of [c] Amiel, of Lodeber.

[c] Who was alſo called Eliam the father of Bethſabe Dauids wife.

5 Then king Dauid ſent, and fet him out of the houſe of Machir the ſonne of Amiel, of Lodeber.

6 Nowe when Miphiboſeth the ſonne of Jonathan the ſonne of Saul, was come vnto Dauid, he fell on his face, and did reuerence: and Dauid ſayde, Miphiboſeth? He anſwered, Beholde thy ſeruant.

7 Dauid ſayde vnto him, Feare not, for I will ſurely ſhewe thee kindneſſe for Jonathan thy fathers ſake, and will reſtore thee all the fieldes of Saul thy father, & thou ſhalt eate bread on mine owne table continually.

8 And hee bowed himſelfe, and ſayde, What is thy ſeruant, that thou ſhouldeſt looke vpon ſuch a [d] dead dogge as I am?

[d] Meaning, a deſpiſed perſon.

9 Then the king called to Ziba Sauls ſeruant, and ſayde vnto him, I haue giuen vnto thy maſters ‖ ſonne all that pertayned to Saul, and to all his houſe.

‖ Or, Nephue.

10 Thou therefore, and thy ſonnes, and thy ſeruants ſhall til the land for him, and bring in, that thy maſters ſonne may haue foode to eate: but Miphiboſeth thy maſters ſonne, ſhall eate bread alway vpon my table. For Ziba had fifteene ſonnes, and twentie ſeruants.

11 Then ſaid Ziba vnto the king, According to all that my lorde the king hath commaunded his ſeruant, ſo ſhall thy ſeruant doe, [e] that Miphiboſeth may eate [as the king ſayd] vpon my table, as one of the kings ſonnes.

[e] That he may haue wherwith to furniſh him ſelfe, and be meete for ẏ kings table.

12 Miphiboſeth had a ſonne that was yong, named Micha: & all that dwelt in the houſe of Ziba, were ſeruantes vnto Miphiboſeth.

13 And Miphiboſeth dwelt in Hieruſalem: for he did eate continually at the kinges table, and was lame on both his feete.

The x. Chapter.

4 The meſſengers of Dauid are villanouſly entreated of the king of Ammon. 7 Ioab is ſent againſt the Ammonites.

1 After this, the king of the children of Ammon dyed, and Hanon his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

2 *Then ſayde Dauid, I will ſhewe kindneſſe vnto Hanon the ſonne of Nahas, as his father ſhewed [a] kindnes vnto me. And Dauid ſent to comfort him, by the [b] hande of his ſeruants, ouer his father: and Dauids ſeruants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon ſayde vnto Hanon their lorde, ‡Thinkeſt thou that Dauid doth honour thy father, that he hath ſent cõforters to thee? Hath not Dauid rather ſent his ſeruantes vnto thee to ſearche the citie, and to ſpie it out, and to ouerthrowe it?

4 Wherefore Hanon tooke Dauids ſeruãts, & ſhaued off ẏ one [c] halfe of their beardes, and cut off their garments in the middle, euen hard to the buttockes of them, and ſent them away.

5 When they told it vnto Dauid, he ſent to meete them (for the men were exceedingly aſhamed) & the king ſayde, Tarie at Iericho vntill your beardes be growen, and then returne.

6 And when ẏ children of Ammon ſaw that they [d] ſtanke in ẏ ſight of Dauid, they ſent, & hired the ‖Syrians of the houſe of Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twentie thouſande footemen, & of king Maacha a thouſand men, and of Iſtob twelue thouſand men.

7 And when Dauid heard of it, he ſent Ioab, and all the hoſt of ſtrong men.

8 And the childrẽ of Ammon came out, and put their army in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, of Rehob, Iſtob, & Maacha, were by themſelues in the fielde.

9 When Ioab ſaw that the front of the battell was againſt him before and behinde, he choſe of all the choyſe of Iſrael, and put them in aray againſt the Syrians.

10 And the reſt of the people he deliuered into the hande of Abiſai his brother, that he might put thẽ in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

11 And he ſaid, If the Syrians be ſtronger then I, thou ſhalt helpe mee: but if the children of Ammon bee too ſtrong for thee, I will come and ſuccour thee.

12 Therefore quite thee like a man, and let vs be valiant for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the Lorde doe that which is good in his owne eyes.

13 And Ioab proceeded foorth, and the people that were with him, to fight againſt the Syrians: but they fled before him.

14 And when ẏ children of Ammon ſaw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they alſo before Abiſai, and entred into the citie: & ſo Ioab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Hieruſalem.

15 And when the Syrians ſaw that they were ſmitten before Iſrael, they gathered them together.

16 And Hadarezer ſent, and brought out the Syrians that were beyond the ‖riuer, and they came to Helam: and Zoba the captaine of the hoſt of Hadarezer went before them.

17 And when it was ſhewed Dauid, he gathered [e] all Iſrael together, and paſſed ouer Iordane, and came to Helam: and the Syrians ſet themſelues in aray againſt Dauid, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Iſrael, and Dauid deſtroyed [f] ſeuen hundred charets of the Syrians, and fourtie thouſande horſemen, and ſmote Zoba the captaine of their hoſt, which alſo dyed there.

19 And when all the kinges [that were] ſeruants to Hadarezer ſaw, that they fell before Iſrael, they made peace with Iſrael, and ſerued them: and ſo the Syrians feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more.

The xi. Chapter.

1 The citie Rabba is beſieged. 4 Dauid committeth adulterie. 17 Vrias is ſlayne. 27 Dauid maryeth Bethſabe.

1 And it came to paſſe, that after the yere was expired, in the time [a] when kinges go forth to battell, *Dauid ſent Ioab and his ſeruants with him, and all Iſrael, which deſtroyed the children of Ammon, and beſieged Rabba: but Dauid taryed ſtill at Hieruſalem.

2 And in an euening tide Dauid aroſe out of his [b] bed, and walked vpon the roofe of the kings palace, and from the roofe he ſawe a woman waſhing her ſelfe, and the woman was very beau-

---

Chap. x.

* 1,Chr,19.2

[a] This kindneſſe is thought to be by ſauing one of his brethren, which fled to him from ẏ king of Ammon, or for that Dauid in his trouble receyued at his hands reliefe and comfort.

[b] That is, by his ſeruants.

‡ Heb. In thine eyes doeth Dauid?

[c] For a deſpite and a ſhame to Dauid and the children of Iſrael.

[d] That they had deſerued Dauids diſpleaſure, for ẏ iniurie done to his ambaſſadors

‖ Or, Aramites.

‖ Or, Euphrates.

[e] Meaning, the greateſt part.

[f] Which were ẏ chiefeſt & moſt principall: for in all he deſtroyed ſeuen thouſand, 1,Chro. 19. or the ſouldiers which were in ſeuẽ hundred charets.

Chap. xi.

[a] The yeere following about the ſpring time.

* 1,Chr,20.1

[b] Whereupõ he vſed to reſt at afternoone, as was read of Iſboſeth, Chap. 4.

tifull to looke vpon.

3 And Dauid ſent to enquire what woman it ſhoulde be: and one ſayde, Is not this Bethſabe the daughter of Eliam, and wife to [c] Vrias the Hethite?

[c] Who was not an Iſraelite borne, but cōuerted to the true religion.

4 And Dauid ſent meſſengers, & tooke her away: and ſhee came in vnto him, and he lay with her (and ſhee was purified from her vncleanneſſe) and returned vnto her houſe.

5 And the woman conceyued, and ſent and [d] tolde Dauid, and ſayde, I am with chylde.

[d] Fearing leſt ſhe ſhuld be ſtoned, according to the lawe.

6 And Dauid ſent to Ioab, ſaying, Sende mee Vrias the Hethite. And Ioab ſent Vrias to Dauid.

7 And when Vrias was come vnto him, Dauid demanded of him howe Ioab did, and howe the people fared, and how the warre proſpered.

8 And Dauid ſayde to Vrias, [e] Goe downe to thy houſe, & waſh thy feete. And Vrias departed out of the kings palace, and there followed him a preſent from the king.

[e] Dauid thought by this meanes to cloke his fault.

9 But Vrias ſlept at the doore of the kings palace, with all the ſeruants of his lorde, and went not downe to his houſe.

10 Which when they had tolde Dauid, ſaying, Vrias went not downe vnto his houſe: Dauid ſayde vnto Vrias, Cameſt thou not from thy iourney? Why diddeſt thou not goe downe then vnto thine houſe?

11 Vrias anſwered Dauid, The arke, and Iſrael, and Iuda dwell in pauilions, and my lord Ioab, & the ſeruants of my lorde abide in the open fieldes, & ſhall I then goe into mine houſe, to eate, and drinke, and lie with my wife? By thy life, and by the life of thy ſoule, I will not do this thing.

12 And Dauid ſaid to Vrias, Tary here this day alſo, and to morow I will let thee depart. And ſo Vrias abode in Hieruſalem that day, and the morow.

13 And when Dauid had called him, he did eate and drinke before him, and he made him [f] drunke: And at euen he went out to lye on his couche with the ſeruantes of his lorde, but went not downe to his houſe.

[f] Thereby to prouoke him to goe and lie by his wife.

14 On the morowe Dauid wrote a letter to Ioab, and ſent it by the hande of Vrias:

15 And he wrote thus in the letter, [g] Put yee Vrias in the forefront of the ſharper battell, & come ye backe from him, that he may be ſmitten, and dye.

[g] Except God continually vphold vs with his mightie ſpirit, the moſt perfect fal headlong to all vice and abomination.

16 So when Ioab beſieged the citie, hee aſſigned Vrias vnto a place where he wiſt that ſtrong men were.

17 And the men of the citie came out, & fought with Ioab: and there were certaine ouerthrowen of the people of the ſeruants of Dauid: and Vrias the Hethite dyed alſo.

18 Then Ioab ſent, and tolde Dauid all the things concerning the warre:

19 And charged the meſſenger, ſaying, When thou haſt made an ende of telling the matters of the warre vnto the king:

20 If the kings anger ariſe, and he ſay vnto thee, Wherefore approched ye ſo nigh vnto the citie when ye did fight? Wiſt ye not that they would hurle and ſhoote from the wall?

21 * Who ſmote Abimelech ſonne of [h] Ierubeſeth? Did not a woman caſt a piece of a milſtone vpon him from the wal, and he dyed in Thebes? Why went ye nigh the wal? Then ſay thou, Thy ſeruant Vrias the Hethite is dead alſo.

Iud. 9.53.

[h] Meaning, Gedeon.

22 So the meſſenger went, and came and ſhewed Dauid all that Ioab had ſent him for.

23 And the meſſenger ſayde to Dauid, The men preuayled againſt vs, and came out vnto vs into the field, and we ‡ purſued them euen vnto the entring of the gate:

‡ Heb. were againſt the.

24 And the ſhooters ſhot from ẏ walles vpon thy ſeruantes, and ſome of the kings ſeruants be dead, & thy ſeruant Vrias the Hethite is dead alſo.

25 And Dauid ſayd vnto the meſſenger, Thus ſhalt thou ſaye vnto Ioab, Let not that thing trouble thee, for the ſworde deuoureth ‡ one as well as an other: Make thy battell more ſtrong againſt the citie, to ouerthrowe it, and encourage thou him.

‡ Heb. ſo & ſo.

26 And when the wife of Vrias heard that her huſbande was dead, ſhee mourned for him.

27 And when the mourning was paſt, Dauid ſent, and fet her to his houſe, & ſhee became his wife, and bare him a ſonne: but this thing that Dauid did, ‡ diſpleaſed the Lord.

‡ Heb. was euill in the eyes of the Lord.

The xii. Chapter.

1 Dauid reprooued by Nathan, confeſſeth his ſinne. 18 The childe conceyued in adulterie, dyeth.

1 AND the Lord [a] ſent Nathan vnto Dauid: & he came vnto him, and tolde him, There were two men in one citie, the one rich, and the other poore.

a Becauſe Dauid lay nowe drowned in ſinne, the louing mercy of God, which ſuffreth not his to periſh, waketh his conſcience by this ſimilitude, & bringeth him to repentance.

2 The riche man had exceeding many ſheepe and Oxen:

3 But the poore had nothing ſaue one litle Sheepe, which he had bought & nouriſhed vp: & it grew vp with him, and with his children alſo, and did eate of his owne || meate, and dranke of his owne cup, and ſlept in his boſome, and was vnto him as his daughter.

|| Or, morſell.

4 And there came a || ſtranger vnto the rich man, and he || ſpared to take of his owne Sheepe, and of his owne Oxen, to dreſſe for yͤ ſtranger that was come vnto him: but tooke the poore mans Sheepe, and dreſſed it for the mã that was come to him.

|| Or, waifaring man.
|| Or, refuſed.

5 And ‡ Dauid was exceeding wroth with the man, & ſaide to Nathan, As yͤ Lorde liueth, the man that hath done this thing, is the || child of death:

‡ Heb. the anger of Dauid was kindled.
|| Or, ſhall ſurely die.

6 *He ſhall reſtore the Lambe || fourefold, becauſe he did this thing, and had no pitie.

Exod. 22.1.
|| Or, twiſe fourefold.

7 And Nathan ſayde to Dauid, Thou art the man: thus ſayeth the Lorde God of Iſrael, I anoynted thee king ouer Iſrael, and rid thee out of yͤ hand of Saul.

8 I gaue thee thy [b] maſters houſe, and thy maſters [c] wiues into thy boſome, & gaue thee the houſe of Iſrael & of Iuda, and might (if that had bene too litle) haue giuen thee ‡ ſo much more.

b For Dauid ſucceeded Saul in his kingdome.
c They expound this of Egla, & as ſome thinke Riſpha. As for Michol, ſhe was Sauls daughter.
‡ Heb. ſuch and ſuch things.

9 Wherefore then haſt thou deſpiſed the commandement of the Lorde, to doe euill in his ſight? thou haſt killed Vrias the Hethite with the ſword, and haſt taken his wife to thy wife, & haſt [d] ſlaine him with the ſworde of the children of Ammon.

d Moſt cruelly deliuering him to the hands of Gods enemies.

10 Now therefore the ſword ſhal neuer depart from thine houſe, becauſe thou haſt deſpiſed me, and taken the wife of Vrias the Hethite to be thy wife.

11 Wherefore thus ſayth the Lorde, Behold, I will ſtirre vp euil againſt thee, euen out of thine owne houſe, and will take thy wiues before thine eyes, and giue them vnto thy neighbour, and he ſhal lye with thy wiues in the ſight of this [e] ſunne.

e Meaning, openly, as at noone dayes.

12 For thou diddeſt it ſecretely: but I will doe this thing before all Iſrael, and in the open ſunne light.

13 And Dauid ſayde vnto Nathan, *I haue ſinned againſt the Lorde. And Nathan ſayd vnto Dauid, The Lord alſo hath put [f] away thy ſinne, thou ſhalt not die.

Eccl.47.13

f Becauſe thou haſt vnfeignedly turned vnto the Lorde, & confeſſed thy ſinne.

14 Howbeit, becauſe in doing this deede, thou haſt giuen the enemies of yͤ Lord a cauſe to [g] blaſpheme, the child that is borne vnto thee, ſhal ſurely die.

g In ſaying that yͤ Lord hath appointed a wicked man to reigne ouer his people.

15 And Nathã departed vnto his houſe: and the Lord ſtrake the child that Vrias wife bare vnto Dauid, and it ſickened ſore.

16 Dauid therefore beſought God for yͤ child, and faſted, and [h] went in, and lay al night vpon the earth.

h To wit, to his priuie chamber.

17 And the elders of his houſe aroſe, and went to him, to take him vp from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eate meate with them.

18 And the ſeuenth day the childe died, & the ſeruantes of Dauid feared to tell him that the childe was dead: for they ſaid, Beholde, while yͤ child was yet aliue, we ſpake vnto him, and he would not hearken vnto our voyce: how will he then ‡ vexe himſelfe, if we tell him that the child is dead?

‡ Heb. doe euil to himſelfe.

19 But Dauid ſeeing his ſeruants whiſpering, perceiued that the childe was dead: and Dauid ſayde vnto his ſeruantes, Is the child dead? They ſaid, He is dead.

20 And Dauid aroſe from yͤ earth, and waſhed, and [i] anoynted himſelfe, and changed his apparell, & came into the houſe of the Lord, & worſhipped: and afterward came to his owne houſe, & bade that they ſhoulde ſet bread before him, and he did eate.

i Shewing that our lamentations ought not to be exceſſiue, but moderate, & that we muſt praiſe God in all his doings.

21 Then ſaid his [k] ſeruantes vnto him, What thing is this that thou haſt done? thou diddeſt faſt and weepe for the childe while it was aliue, and as ſoone as it was dead, thou diddeſt riſe vp and eate meate.

k As they which conſidered not that God graunteth many things to yͤ ſobbes and teares of the faithfull.

22 He ſaid, While yͤ child was yet aliue, I faſted & wept: for this I thought, Who can tell whether God wil haue mercie on me, that the child may liue?

23 But now ſeeing it is dead, wherefore ſhoulde I faſt? [l] Can I || bring him againe any more? I ſhal goe to him, rather then he ſhal come againe to me.

l He conformeth himſelfe to Gods will, and comforteth himſelfe by obedience to the ſame.
|| Or, call.

24 And Dauid comforted Bethſabe his wife: and went in vnto her, and lay with her: *and ſhe bare a ſonne, and he

Matth. 1.6.

he called his name Solomon, and the Lord loued him,

25 And had ſent by the hande of [m] Nathan the Prophet, therefore [n] hee called his name ‡ Iedidia, of the Lordes behalfe.

m To call him Solomon.
n Meaning, Dauid.
‡ Louing to the Lord.

26 Then Ioab fought againſt Rabba of the children of Ammon, and tooke ẏ ‖ citie of the kingdome.

‖ Or, the chiefeſt citie.

27 And Ioab ſent meſſẽgers to Dauid, ſaying, I haue fought againſt Rabba, and haue taken the [o] citie of waters.

o That is, ẏ chiefeſt part of the citie where the kings palace, and all ẏ conduites were.

28 Now therefore, gather the reſt of the people together, and beſiege the citie, that thou maieſt take it: leaſt I take it, and it be called after my name.

29 And Dauid gathered al the people together, and went againſt Rabba, and beſieged it, and tooke it.

30 And he tooke their kings crowne frõ his head (which weighed a [p] talent of golde, and in it were precious ſtones) and it was ſet on Dauids head, and he brought away the ſpoyle of the citie, in exceeding great abundance.

p That is, three ſcore pounde, after ẏ weight of the common talent.

31 And he carried away the people that was therein, and put them [q] vnder ſawes, and vnder yron harrowes, and vnder axes of yron, and thruſt them into the tyle kill: thus did he with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And ſo Dauid and all the people returned vnto Hieruſalem.

q Recompenſing the cruell enemies of god with cruell death.

The xiii. Chapter.

14 Amnon Dauids ſonne defileth his ſiſter Thamar. 19 Thamar is comforted by her brother Abſalom. 29 Abſalom therfore killeth Amnon.

1 AFter this, ſo it was, that Abſalom the ſonne of Dauid had a faire ſiſter, named [a] Thamar, whom Amnon the ſonne of Dauid loued.

a Thamar was Abſaloms ſiſter both by father & mother, & Amnons onely by father.

2 And he was ſo ſore vexed, that he fell ſicke for his ſiſter Thamar: for ſhe was a [b] virgin, and hee thought it hard for him to doe any thing to her.

b And therfore kept in her fathers houſe, as Virgins were accuſtomed.

3 But Amnon had a friend called Ionadab, the ſonne of Simah Dauids brother: and Ionadab was a very ſubtill man.

4 And he ſayde vnto him, Howe commeth it that thou, beyng the kings ſonne, art thus conſumed from day to day? Wilt thou not tell me? Amnon anſwered him, I loue Thamar my brother Abſaloms ſiſter.

5 Ionadab ſaide vnto him, [c] Lay thee downe on thy bed, and make thy ſelfe ſicke: & when thy father is come to ſee thee, ſay vnto him, I pray thee, let my ſiſter Thamar come, & giue me meate, and dreſſe it in my ſight, that I may ſee it, and eate it of her hand.

c Here wee ſee, ẏ there is no enterpriſe ſo wicked, that cã lack a counſeller to further ẏ ſame.

6 And ſo Amnon lay downe, & made himſelfe ſicke: and when the king was come to ſee him, Amnon ſayde vnto the king, I pray thee, let Thamar my ſiſter come, and make me a couple of [d] cakes in my ſight, that I may eate of her hand.

d Meaning, ſome delicate & daintie meate.

7 Then Dauid ſent home to Thamar, ſaying, Goe nowe to thy brother Amnons houſe, and dreſſe him meate.

8 So Thamar went to her brother Amnons houſe (and hee was layde downe) and ſhe tooke ‖ floure, & kneaded it, and made cakes in his ſight, and did bake them,

‖ Or, paſte.

9 And tooke a panne, and [e] powred them out before him, but he woulde not eate: And Amnon ſayd, Haue out [f] all men from me. And they went all out from him.

e That is, ſhe ſerued them on a diſh.
f For ẏ wicked are aſhamed to doe that afore men, which they are not afraide to commit in the ſight of God.

10 And Amnon ſayde vnto Thamar, Bring the meate into the chamber, that I may eate of thine hande. And Thamar tooke the cakes which ſhee had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon her brother:

11 And when ſhee had ſet them before him to eate, he tooke her, and ſayd vnto her, Come lie with me, my ſiſter.

12 And ſhe anſwered him, Nay, my brother, do not force me: for there hath no ſuch thing bene done in Iſrael, do not thou this folly.

13 And I, ‖ whither ſhall I cauſe my ſhame to go? & thou ſhalt be as one of the [g] fooles in Iſrael: Now therefore, I pray thee, ſpeake vnto the king, and he will not denie me vnto thee.

‖ Or, howe ſhall I put away my ſhame?
g As a lewd and wicked perſon.

14 Howbeit he would not hearken vnto her voyce: but being ſtronger then ſhe, forced her, and lay with her.

15 And thẽ Amnõ hated her exceedingly, ſo ẏ the hatred wherewith he hated her, was greater then the loue with which he before loued her: & Amnon ſayd vnto her, Up, and get thee hence.

16 She anſwered him, ‖ There is no cauſe: This euill that thou putteſt me away, is greater then the other that thou diddeſt vnto me. Neuertheleſſe, he would not heare her:

‖ Or, for th. cauſe.

17 But called his ‖ boy that ſerued him, and ſaid, Put away this woman from me, and bolt the doore after her.

‖ Or, ſeruant.

18 And ſhe had a garment of[h] diuers colours vpon her: for wͭ ſuch garments were the kings daughters that were virgins appareled. Then his ſeruant brought her out, and locked the doore after her.

[h] For that which was of diuers colours or pieces, in thoſe dayes was had in great eſtimation, Gen.37.

19 And Thamar tooke and put aſhes on her head, and rent her garment of diuers colours that was on her, and layde her hand on her head, and ſo ſhe went away crying.

20 And Abſalom her brother ſayde vnto her, Hath Amnon thy brother bene with thee? Nowe yet be ſtill, my ſiſter, hee is thy brother, let not this thing grieue thine heart. And ſo Thamar remained deſolate in her brother Abſaloms houſe.

21 But when king Dauid heard of all theſe things, he was very wroth.

22 And Abſalom ſayd vnto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: howbeit, Abſalom hated Amnon, becauſe he had forced his ſiſter Thamar.

23 And after the time of two yeeres, Abſalom had ſheepe ſhearers in yͤ ‖ plaine of Hazor, beſide Ephraim, and bade all the kings ſonnes,

‖ Or, Baal Hazor.

24 And came to the king, and ſayde, Behold, thy ſeruāt hath ſheepe ſhearers, I pray thee, that the king with his ſeruants come to thy ſeruant.

25 The king anſwered Abſalom, Nay, my ſonne, I pray thee, let vs not go all, leaſt we be chargeable vnto thee. And Abſalom lay ſore vpon him: howbeit he would not goe, but ‖ bleſſed him.

‖ Or, thanked.

26 Then ſaid Abſalō, But, I pray thee, ſhal not my brother [i] Amnon goe with vs? And the king anſwered him, What needeth it that he goe with thee?

[i] Pretending to the king that Amnon was moſt deare vnto him.

27 But Abſalō made ſuch inſtance, that he let Amnon and al the kings children goe with him.

28 Now had Abſalom commanded his yong men, ſaying, Marke when Amnons [k] heart is merie with wine, and when I byd you, Smite Amnon: then kill him, and feare not: haue not I bidden you? be bolde therefore, and play the men.

[k] Then being voyde of care, and caſting no perill.

29 And the ſeruants of Abſalom did vnto Amnon, euen as Abſalom had commanded: and all the kings ſonnes aroſe, and euery man gate him vp vpon his mule, and fled.

30 And while they were yet in the way, tidings came to Dauid, ſaying, Abſalom hath ſlaine all the kings ſonnes, & there is none left aliue.

31 Then the king aroſe, & tare his garmentes, and lay along on the [l] earth: and all his ſeruantes ſtoode by with their clothes rent.

[l] In token of ſorowe and griefe.

32 And Ionadab yͤ ſonne of Simah, Dauids brother, anſwered & ſaid, Let not my lorde ſuppoſe that they haue ſlaine al the young men of the kings ſonnes, but Amnon only is dead: for that hath bene determined in Abſaloms minde, ſince he forced his ſiſter Thamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord yͤ king ‖ take the thing ſo grieuouſly, to thinke that al the kings ſonnes are dead, ‖ for Amnon onely is dead.

‖ Or, take it to heart.
‖ Or, but.

34 But Abſalom fled: and the yong man that kept the watch, lift vp his eyes and looked, and beholde, there came much people by the way of the hill ſide ‖ behinde him.

‖ Or, one after another.

35 And Ionadab ſayde vnto the king, Behold, the kings ſonnes come: as thy ſeruant ſayd, ſo it is.

36 And as ſoone as he had left ſpeaking, beholde, the kings ſonnes came, and lift vp their voyces, and wept. The king alſo and all his ſeruants wept exceedingly ſore.

37 But Abſalom eſcaped, and went to [m] Thalmai yͤ ſonne of Ammihur king of Geſur: and Dauid mourned for his ſonne euery day.

[m] For Maachah his mother was yͤ daughter of Thalmai Chap.3.

38 And ſo Abſalom eſcaped, and went to Geſur, and was there three yeeres.

39 And king Dauid ‖ deſired to goe forth vnto Abſalom: for where as Amnon was dead, he was cōforted ouer him.

‖ Or, ceaſſed.

The xiiii, Chapter.

2 Abſalom is reconciled to his father by the ſubtiltie of Ioab.
24 Abſalom may not ſee the kings face.

1 IOab the ſonne of Zaruia, perceiued yͤ the kings [a] heart was toward Abſalom:

[a] That the king fauoured him.

2 And he ſent to Thecoa, & fet thence a ‖ wiſe woman, and ſaid vnto her, I pray thee faine thy ſelfe to be a mourner, and put on mourning apparell, and [b] anoynt not thy ſelfe with oyle, but be as a woman that had long time mourned for the dead:

‖ Or, ſubtil.

[b] In token of mourning, for they vſed anointing to ſeeme cheerefull.

3 And come to the king, and ſpeake on this maner vnto him: And ſo Ioab ‡ taught her what ſhe ſhould ſay.

‡ Heb. put words in her mouth.

4 And when the woman of Thecoa ſpake with yͤ king, ſhe fel on her face to the grounde, and did obeyſance, and ſaid,

ſayd,‡ Helpe, O king.

5 The king ſaid vnto her, What aileth thee? She anſwered, I am in deede a ‡ widowe, and mine huſband is dead.

6 And thy hādmaide had [c] two ſonnes, and they two fought together in the fielde, where was no man to goe betweene them, but the one ſmote the other, and ſlue him.

7 And behold, the whole kinred is riſen againſt thy handmaide, and they ſayd, Deliuer him that ſmote his brother, yͭ we may kill him for the [d] ſoule of his brother whom he ſlue, we will deſtroy the heire alſo: and ſo they ſhal quench my ſparkle which is left, and ſhall not leaue to my huſband neither name nor iſſue vpon the earth.

8 And the king ſayd vnto the woman, Goe home to thine houſe, I wil giue a charge for thee.

9 And the woman of Thecoa ſayde vnto the king, My Lorde, O king, this [e] treſpaſſe be on me, and on my fathers houſe: and the king and his throne be ‖ giltleſſe.

10 And the king ſayde, If any man ſay ought vnto thee, bring him to me, and he ſhal ‡ hurt thee no more.

11 Then ſayd ſhe, I pray thee, let yͤ king remember yͤ Lord thy God, that thou wouldeſt not ſuffer many reuengers of blood to deſtroy, leaſt they ſlay my ſonne. And he anſwered, As the Lord liueth, there ſhall not one haire of thy ſonne fall to the earth.

12 The woman ſayde, Let thine handmaide ſpeake one word vnto my lorde the king. And he ſaid, Say on.

13 The woman ſayde, Wherefore then haſt thou [f] thought ſuch a thing againſt the people of God? For the king doeth ſpeake this thing as one which is faultie, that he ſhoulde not fetch home againe his baniſhed.

14 For we muſt needes die, and are as water ſpilt on yͤ ground, which cannot be gathered vp againe, neither doeth God ſpare any perſon: yet doth he appoint [g] meanes, that his baniſhed be not vtterly expelled from him.

15 Now therefore I am come to ſpeake of this thing vnto my lorde the king, [becauſe] the people [h] haue made me afraide: and thy handmaide ſaid, Now will I ſpeake vnto the king, it may be that the king will perfourme yͤ requeſt of his handmaide.

‡ Heb, ſaue.

‡ Heb. a widowe woman.

[c] Under this parable ſhe deſcribeth the death of Amnon by Abſalom.

[d] According to the lawe which commandeth yͤ ſlayer to be ſlaine, Gen. 9.

[e] As touching the breach of the law which puniſheth blood, let me beare yͤ blame.

‖ Or, innocent.

‡ Heb. touch.

[f] Why doſt thou giue contrarie ſentence in thy ſonne Abſalom?

[g] God hath prouided wayes (as ſanctuaries) to ſaue thē oft times, whom man iudgeth worthie death.

[h] For I thought they woulde kill this my heire.

16 And the king ſhall heare his handmaide, to deliuer her out of the hand of the man that woulde haue deſtroyed me, and alſo my ſonne, out of the inheritance of God.

17 And thine handmaide ſayde, The word of my lorde the king ſhall now be ‡ comfortable: for my lorde the king is as an [i] angel of God in hearing of good and bad: therefore the Lorde thy God be with thee.

18 Then the king anſwered and ſayde vnto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I ſhall aſke thee. And the woman ſayde, Let my lorde the king now ſpeake.

19 And yͤ king ſaide, Is not the [k] hand of Ioab wᵗ thee in all this matter? The woman anſwered & ſaide, As thy ſoule liueth, my lord yͤ king, I wil not turne to the right hand nor to the left, from ought that my lorde the king hath ſpoken: for euen thy ſeruant Ioab bade me, and he put all theſe wordes in the mouth of thine handmaide:

20 For to yͤ intent that I ſhould [l] change the fourme of ſpeach, hath thy ſeruant Ioab done this thing: and my lord is wiſe, according to the wiſedome of an angel of God, to vnderſtande al things that are in the earth.

21 And yͤ king ſaid vnto Ioab, Beholde, I haue [m] done this thing: goe, & bring the yong man Abſalom againe.

22 And Ioab fell to the grounde on his face, and bowed himſelfe, and ‡ thanked the king: & Ioab ſayd, Nowe thy ſeruant knoweth that I haue founde grace in thy ſight, my lorde, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the requeſt of his ſeruant.

23 And ſo Ioab aroſe, & went to Geſur, and brought Abſalom to Hieruſalem.

24 And the king ſaide, Let him turne to his owne houſe, and not ſee my face. And ſo Abſalom returned to his owne houſe, and ſaw not the kings face.

25 But in al Iſrael there was none to be ſo much praiſed as Abſalō for beautie: from the ſole of his foote, to the toppe of his heade there was no blemiſh in him.

26 And when he polled his head, (for at euery yeeres ende he polled it: becauſe the haire was heauie on him, therfore he pouled it) hee weighed the haire of his head at two hundred [n] ſicles, after the kings weight.

‡ Heb. reſt.

[i] Is of great wiſedome to diſcerne right from wrong.

[k] Haſt not thou done this by the counſell of Ioab?

[l] By ſpeaking rather in parable then plainely.

[m] I haue graunted thy requeſt

‡ Heb. bleſſed.

[n] Which weyed ſixe pounde foure ounces, after halfe an ounce to the ſicle.

27 And Abſalō had three ſonnes borne him, and one daughter, named Thamar, which was a faire woman to looke vpon.

28 So Abſalom dwelt two yeeres in Hieruſalem, and ſawe not the kings face.

29 Therfore Abſalom ſent for Ioab, to haue ſent him to ẏ king, but he would not come to him: and when he ſent againe, he would not come.

30 Therefore he ſaide vnto his ſeruāts, Beholde, Ioab hath a fielde by my ‖place, and he hath barley therin: goe, and [o] ſet it on fire. And Abſaloms ſeruants ſet it on fire.

‖Or, poſſeſſion.

[o] Here is an vnmercifull cruel heart, couered in this beautifull body.

31 Then Ioab aroſe, and came to Abſalom vnto his houſe, and ſaide vnto him, Wherefore haue thy ſeruantes burnt my fielde with fire?

32 And Abſalom anſwered Ioab, Beholde, I ſent for thee, deſiring thee to come, becauſe I would haue ſent thee to the king, for to ſay, Wherfore am I come from Geſur? It had bene better for me to haue bene there ſtill: Nowe therefore would I ſee the kings face, and if there be any [p] treſpaſſe in me, let him kill me.

[p] If I haue offended by reuenging my ſiſters diſhonour. Thus the wicked iuſtifie thēſelues in their euil.

33 And ſo Ioab came to the king, & tolde him: which when hee had ſent for Abſalom, he came to the king, and fel to ẏ ground on his face before him, and the king kiſſed Abſalom.

The xv. Chapter.

2 The practiſes of Abſalom to aſpire to the kingdome. 14 Dauid and his ſeruants flee. 31 Dauids prayer.

1 After this, Abſalom ‡prepared him charetes and horſes, and fiftie men to runne before him.

‡Heb. made him.

2 And Abſalom roſe vp early, & ſtoode in the place of ẏ entring in of the gate: and euery man that had any ‖ matter, and came to the king for iudgement, him did Abſalom call vnto him, & ſaid, Of what citie art thou? He anſwered, Thy ſeruant is of one of the [a] tribes of Iſrael.

‖Or, controuerſie.

[a] That is, noting of what citie or place he was.

3 And Abſalom ſaid vnto him, See, thy matters are good and righteous, but there is no man [deputed] of the king to heare thee.

4 Abſalom ſaid moreouer, Oh that I were made [b] iudge in the lande, that euery man which hath any plea and matter in the law, might come to me, and that I might do him iuſtice?

[b] Thus by ſlaunder, flatterie, and faire promiſes, the wicked ſeeke preferment.

5 And whē any man came nigh to him, & did him obeyſāce, he put forth his hād, and tooke him to him, and kiſſed him.

6 And on this maner did Abſalom to all Iſrael, that came to the king for iudgment: ſo Abſalom [c] ſtale the hearts of the men of Iſrael.

[c] By intiſing them from his father to him ſelfe.

7 And after [d] fortie yeres, Abſalom ſaid vnto the king, I pray thee, let mee goe to Hebron, and pay my vowe which I haue vowed vnto the Lord.

[d] Conteining from the time that the Iſraelites had aſked a king of Samuel.

8 For thy ſeruant vowed a vowe when I was in Geſur in Syria, ſaying, If the Lorde ſhall bring mee againe in deede to Hieruſalem, I wil [e] ſerue the Lorde.

[e] By colour of religion he hunteth after the kingdome.

9 And the king ſaide vnto him, Goe in peace. And ſo he aroſe and went to Hebron.

10 But Abſalom ſet ſpies throughout al the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, As ſoone as yee heare the voyce of the trumpet blow, ye ſhal ſay, Abſalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Abſalom went two hundred men out of Hieruſalem that were [f] called, & they went with pure hearts, not knowing of [g] any thing.

[f] And bid to his feaſt in Hebron.

[g] That Abſalom went about.

12 And Abſalom ſent for Achitophel the Gilonite, Dauids counſeller, from his citie Gilo, while he offered ſacrifices, & there was wrought ſtrong treaſon: for the people went & encreaſed with Abſalom.

13 And there came a meſſenger to Dauid, and ſaid, The hearts of the men of Iſrael are turned after Abſalom.

14 And Dauid ſaid vnto al his ſeruants that were with him at Hieruſalē, Up, that we may flee, for wee ſhall not els eſcape [h] from Abſalom: make ſpeede to depart, leaſt he come ſodainly, & catch vs, and bring euill vpon vs, & ſmite the citie with the edge of the ſword.

[h] For neither is there hope of mercie at his cruell hands, neither are we at this ſodaine able to make our part good againſt him.

15 And the kings ſeruantes ſaide vnto him, Beholde, thy ſeruants [are ready to doe] whatſoeuer my lorde the king ſhall ‡appoint.

‡Heb. choſe.

16 And the king departed, and all his houſhold [i] at his feete: and the king left ten concubines to keepe the houſe.

[i] That is, after him.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people at his feete, and taried in a place that was [k] farre off.

[k] To wit, from Hieruſalem.

18 And all his ſeruants went about him: and all the Cerethites, and al the Pelethites, and all the Gethites, euen ſixe hundred men, which were come after

him from Geth, went before the king.

19 Then ſaid the king to [l] Ithai the Gethite, Wherefore commeſt thou with vs? Returne, and abide with the king, for thou art a ſtranger, depart therefore to thy place.

20 Thou cameſt yeſterday, and ſhould I vnquiet thee to day to goe with vs? I will goe whither I can: therefore returne thou, and carrie againe thy [m] brethren: mercie and trueth bee with thee.

21 And Ithai anſwered the king, and ſaide, As the Lord liueth, & as my lord the king liueth, in what place my lord the king ſhall be, whether in death or life, euen there alſo will thy ſeruant bee.

22 And Dauid ſaid to Ithai, Come then, & goe forward. And Ithai the Gethite went forth, and all his men, and al the children that were with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loude voyce, and all the people went ouer: the king alſo himſelf paſſed ouer the brooke Cedron, and all the people went ouer toward the way that leadeth to the wilderneſſe.

24 And loe, Sadoc alſo, & all ŷ Leuites were with him, and [n] bare the arke of the couenant of God, & they ſet downe the arke of God, and Abiathar [o] went vp, vntill the people were all come ouer out of the citie.

25 And the king ſaid vnto Sadoc, Cary the arke of God againe into the citie: if I ſhall finde fauour in the eies of the Lord, hee will bring me againe, and ſhewe mee both it, and the tabernacle thereof.

26 But if hee thus ſay, I haue no luſt vnto thee: behold, [p] here am I, let him do with me what ſeemeth good in his eies.

27 The king ſaid alſo vnto Sadoc the prieſt, Art not thou a Seer? Returne into the citie in peace, and take your two ſonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy ſonne, and Ionathan the ſonne of Abiathar.

28 Beholde, I will tarie in the fieldes of the wilderneſſe, vntill there come ſome worde from you to be tolde me.

29 Sadoc therefore and Abiathar caryed the arke of God againe to Hieruſalem, and they taryed there.

30 And Dauid went vp on mount Oliuete, and wept as hee went vp, & had his head [q] couered, & went barefoote, and all the people that was with him had euery man his head couered, and as they went vp, they wept.

31 And one tolde Dauid, ſaying, Achitophel is one of them that haue conſpired with Abſalom. And Dauid ſayd, O Lord, I pray thee, turne the [r] counſell of Achitophel into fooliſhneſſe.

32 When Dauid was come to the top of the mount, he worſhipped God: & beholde, Chuſai the Arachite came againſt him, with his coate torne, & hauing earth vpon his head.

33 Unto whom Dauid ſayde, If thou goe with mee, thou ſhalt be a burden vnto me.

34 But if thou returne to the citie, & ſay vnto Abſalom, I will be thy ſeruant, O king: as I haue thus long bene thy fathers ſeruant, ſo am I now thy ſeruant: thou mayeſt ‡ for my ſake deſtroy the counſel of Achitophel.

35 And haſt thou not there with thee Sadoc and Abiathar ŷ Prieſts? therefore whatſoeuer thou ſhalt heare out of the kings houſe, thou ſhalt ſhew to Sadoc and Abiathar the Prieſts.

36 And beholde, they haue there with them their two ſo̅nes, Ahimaaz Sadocs ſonne, and Ionatha̅ Abiathars ſonne: by them alſo ſhall ye ſende mee all that ye can heare.

37 And ſo Chuſai Dauids friende went to the citie, and Abſalom entred into Hieruſalem.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 The infidelitie of Ziba. 5 Semei curſeth Dauid. 16 Chuſai commeth to Abſalom.

1 AND when Dauid was a litle paſt the [a] toppe [of the hill,] beholde, Ziba the ſeruant of Miphiboſeth met him with a couple of aſſes ſadled, and vpon them two hundred loaues of bread, & one hundred bunches of reaſings, and an hu̅dred of dried || figges, & a bottel of wine.

2 And the king ſaide vnto Ziba, What meaneſt thou with theſe? And Ziba ſayde, They bee aſſes for the kings houſholde to ryde on, and bread and fruit for the yong men to eate, & wine, that ſuch as bee faynt in the wilderneſſe may drinke.

3 And the king ſayde, Where is thy maſters ſonne? Ziba anſwered vnto the king, Beholde, he taryeth ſtil at Hieruſalem:

[l] Who, as ſome write, was ŷ kings ſonne of Gath, called Achis.

[m] That is, the ſouldiers that be with thee.

[n] Which was the charge of ŷ Caathites.

[o] To ſtand by the arke.

[p] Gods wil is a comfort and a cauſe of contentation to the faithfull in al aduerſities.

[q] With aſhes and duſt, after the maner of them that be in ſorow.

[r] Terrible is the counſell of the wicked worldly wiſe againſt the innocēt, except God, who oft turneth it to follie, doe fruſtrate & diſapoint the ſame.

‡ Heb. to me, that is, to my commoditie.

[a] Which was the hill of Oliues.

|| Or, figge cakes.

ſalem: for he ſayde, This day ſhall the houſe of Iſrael reſtore mee the kingdome of my father.

4 Then ſayd the king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained vnto Miphiboſeth. And Ziba ſaide, I humbly ‡beſeech thee that I may finde grace in thy ſight, my lorde, O king.

‡Heb, I worſhip.

5 And when king Dauid came to [b] Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the kinred of the houſe of Saul, named Semei the ſonne of Gera, and he came out curſing.

[b] Which was a citie in the tribe of Beniamin.

6 And he caſt ſtones at Dauid, & at all the ſeruants of Dauid: and al the people and all the men of warre were on his [c] right hand, and on his left.

[c] That is, round about him.

7 And thus ſaid Semei when he curſed, Come forth, come forth, yͧ ‡bloodſhedder, and thou man of ‖Belial.

‡Heb, man of blood.
‖Or, wicked man.

8 The Lord hath brought vpon thee al the [d] blood of yͤ houſe of Saul, in whoſe ſteade thou haſt raigned, and yͤ Lorde hath deliuered thy kingdome into the hand of Abſalom thy ſonne: & behold, thou art come to thy miſchief, becauſe thou art a bloodſhedder.

[d] This he ſaid becauſe of the death of Iſboſeth and Abner, ſuſpecting Dauid to be giltie to the ſame.

9 Then ſaide Abiſai the ſonne of Zaruia vnto the king, Why doth this dead dogge curſe my lord the king? let mee goe now and take off the head of him.

10 And the king ſaide, What haue I to doe with you ye ſonnes of Zaruia? for he curſeth, euen becauſe yͤ Lord [e] hath bidden him curſe Dauid: who dare then ſaye, Wherefore haſt thou done ſo?

[e] Dauid felt that this was the iudgement of God for his ſinne, & therefore humbleth himſelfe to his rodde.

11 And Dauid ſaid to Abiſai, and to all his ſeruauntes, Beholde, My ſonne which came of mine owne bowels, ſeeketh my life: howe much more then may this ſõne of Iemini do it? Suffer him to curſe, for the Lorde hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the Lorde will looke on mine ‡affliction, and [f] do mee good for his curſing this day.

‡Heb, on mine eye.
[f] Meaning, that the Lord will ſend cõfort to his, when they are oppreſſed.

13 And as Dauid and his men went by the way, Semei went along on the hilles ſide ouer againſt him, & curſed as he went, and threw ſtones at him, and caſt duſt.

14 And the king, and al that were with him, came wearie, and refreſhed thẽſelues [g] there.

[g] To wit, at Bahurim

15 And Abſalom and all the people the men of Iſrael, came to Hieruſalem, & Achitophel was with him.

16 And as ſoone as Chuſai the Arachite Dauids friende was come vnto Abſalom, Chuſai ſayde vnto Abſalom, God ſaue the king, ‡God ſaue the king.

‡Heb, let the king liue.

17 And Abſalom ſayde to Chuſai, Is this thy kindneſſe to thy [h] friend? Why wenteſt thou not with him?

[h] Meaning, Dauid

18 Chuſai anſwered vnto Abſalom, Nay, not ſo: but whom the Lord and this people, and all the men of Iſrael chooſe, [i] his will I be, and with him will I dwell.

[i] Though Chuſai diſſembled here at Dauids requeſt to preuent the counſell of the wicked by Gods determination, Cha.17.14. yet may we not vſe this example to excuſe our diſſimulatiõ.

19 And ‡moreouer, vnto whom ſhall I doe ſeruice? not to his ſonne? And as I was ſeruant before with thy father, ſo wil I bee with thee.

‡ Heb, the ſecõd time.

20 Then ſpake Abſalom to Achitophel, Giue counſell what we ſhall doe.

21 And Achitophel ſayd vnto Abſalom, Get thee in vnto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keepe the houſe, and all Iſrael ſhall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then ſhall the handes of all that are with thee be ſtrong.

22 And ſo they ſpread Abſalom a tent vpon the top of the houſe, and Abſalom went in vnto his fathers concubines in the ſight of all Iſrael.

23 And the counſel of Achitophel which he counſelled in thoſe dayes, was as a man had aſked counſel [k] at the oracle of God: euen ſo was all the counſell of Achitophel, both with Dauid & with Abſalom.

[k] It was ſo eſteemed for the ſucceſſe thereof.

The xvii. Chapter.

7 Achitophels counſel is ouerthrowen by Chuſai.

1 Achitophel alſo ſayde vnto Abſalom, [a] Let mee chooſe out now twelue thouſande men, and I will vp, and folow after Dauid this night:

[a] As though he would ſay, giue me authoritie to chooſe

2 And I will come vpon him while he is wearie and weake handed, and wil feare him: and all the people that are with him ſhal flee, and ſo wil I ſmite the king onely,

3 *And will bring againe all the people vnto thee: and when all ſhall returne, the [b] man whome thou ſeekeſt [beeing ſlayne] all the people ſhalbe in peace.

2.Sam.19.27.
[b] Meaning, Dauid.

4 And the ſaying ‡pleaſed Abſalom wel, and all the elders of Iſrael.

‡Heb, was right in the eies of Abſalom.

5 *Then ſayde Abſalom, Call nowe Chuſai the Arachite alſo, and let vs heare likewiſe ‡what he ſayth.

3.Reg.2.8.
‡ Heb, what is in his mouth.

6 When Chuſai was come to Abſalom,

Abſalom ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Achitophel hath ‖ giuen ſuch counſell: ſhal we doe after his ſaying, or no? tel thou.

‖Or, ſpoken thus.

7 Chuſai anſwered vnto Abſalom, The counſel that Achitophel hath giuen, is not good at this time.

8 For, ſayd Chuſai, Thou knoweſt thy father and his men, how that they be ſtrong men, ⁊ they bee chafed in their mindes, and are euen as a Beare robbed of her whelpes in the fielde: thy father is a mã alſo practiſed in warre, and will not ‖ lodge with the people.

‖Or, tary all night.

9 Beholde he is hid nowe in ſome caue, or in ſome other place: ⁊ though ſome of his men be ouerthrowen at the firſt brunt, yet they that heare it, will ſay, The people that followeth Abſalom be [‡] put to the worſe.

‡Heb. haue a breach or ruine.

10 And he alſo that is valiant, whoſe heart is as the heart of a Lion, ſhall [‡] ſhrinke and faynt: for all Iſrael knoweth that thy father is a mightie man, and they which be with him are [‡] ſtoute men.

‡Heb. melt.

‡Heb. the children of fortitude.

11 Therefore my counſell is, that all Iſrael be gathered vnto thee, from Dan to Beerſeba, as the ſand of the ſea in number, and that thou goe to battell in thine owne perſon.

12 For ſo ſhall we come vpon him in one place or other where wee ſhall finde him, and we will fall vpon him, euen as thicke as ẏ dew falleth on ẏ groũd: and of all the men that are with him, we ſhall not leaue him one.

13 Moreouer, if he be gottẽ into a towne, then ſhall all the men of Iſrael bring ropes to that citie, and we wil draw it into the riuer, vntill there bee not one ſmall ſtone found there.

14 And Abſalom and all the men of Iſrael ſaid, The counſel of Chuſai the Arachite, is better then the counſell of Achitophel. For ‖ it was euen ẏ Lords determination to deſtroy the [c] good counſel of Achitophel, that the Lorde might [d] bring euill vpon Abſalom.

‖Or, the Lord hath commaunded.

15 Then ſayd Chuſai vnto Sadoc and Abiathar the Prieſts, Of this ⁊ that maner did Achithophel and the elders of Iſrael counſell Abſalom, and thus and thus haue I counſelled.

16 Now therefore ſende quickly, ⁊ ſhew Dauid, ſaying, Tary not this night in the fieldes of the wilderneſſe, but get thee [e] ouer, leſt the king bee deuoured, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Ionathan ⁊ Ahimaaz abode by the well Rogel: (for they might not be ſeene to come into the citie) and a wenche went and [f] tolde them: ⁊ they went and ſhewed king Dauid.

18 Neuertheleſſe, a lad ſawe them, and told it to Abſalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans houſe in Bahurim, which had a wel in his yarde, into the which they went downe.

19 And the wife tooke and ſpread a couerlet ouer the welles mouth, ⁊ ſpread ground corne thereon, and the thing was not ſpied.

20 And when Abſaloms ſeruants came to the wife to the houſe, they ſaide, Where is Ahimaaz and Ionathan? The woman anſwered them, They be gone ouer the brooke of water. And when they had ſought thẽ, ⁊ could not finde thẽ, they returned to Hieruſalẽ.

21 And as ſoone as they were departed, the other came out of the well, ⁊ went and tolde king Dauid, and ſayde vnto him, Up, and get you quickly ouer the water, for [g] ſuch counſel hath Achitophel giuen againſt you.

22 Then Dauid aroſe, and all the people that were with him, and they were come ouer Iordane [h] by that it was day: ſo ẏ there lacked not one of them that was not come ouer Iordane.

23 And when Achitophel ſawe that his counſel was not folowed: he ſadled an aſſe, and aroſe and gate him home to his owne houſe, and to his owne citie, and put his houſhold in order, ⁊ [i] hanged himſelfe, and dyed, and was buryed in the ſepulchre of his father.

24 Then Dauid came to Mahanaim, and Abſalom paſſed ouer Iordane, he and all the men of Iſrael with him.

25 And Abſalom made Amaſa captaine of the hoſte in ſteade of Ioab: which Amaſa was a mans ſonne named Iethra, an Iſraelite, that went into Abigail the daughter of [k] Nahas, ſiſter to Zaruia Ioabs mother.

26 So Iſrael and Abſalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 And when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, Sobi the ſonne of Nahas, out of Rabba, of the children of Ammon, and Machir the ſonne of Ammiel, out of Lodeber, and Barzellai the Gileadite, out of Rogelim,

28 [l] Brought

---

[c] Good to haue broght to paſſe that wicked purpoſe he wẽt about.

[d] For by ẏ counſel of Chuſai, he went to the battel where he was deſtroyed.

[e] That is, ouer Iordane.

[f] The meſſage from their fathers.

[g] To wit, to purſue thee with all haſte.

[h] So that they trauayled al night, and by morning had all their company paſſed ouer.

[i] Thus God ſometimes in this life executeth iudgement vpon the cruell perſecutour of the innocent, to admoniſh vs what iudgement all ſuch ſhal haue in the worlde to come.

[k] Who was alſo called Iſai, Dauids father.

28 [l] Brought beddes, baſons, earthen veſſels, wheate and barley, floure and parched corne, beanes, lentiles, and parched pulſe,

29 Hony, butter, ſheepe, & cheeſe of kine, for Dauid, & for the people that were with him to eate: for they ſaide, The people is hungrie, wearie, and thirſtie in the wilderneſſe.

The xviii. Chapter.

2 Dauid deuideth his armie into three partes.

1 AND Dauid [a] numbred the people that were with him, and ſet captaines of thouſāds and of hundreds ouer them.

2 And Dauid ſent foorth the third part of the people vnder the hand of Ioab, and the thirde part vnder the hande of Abiſai the ſonne of Zaruia Ioabs brother, and the other thirde part vnder the hande of Ithai the Gethite: & the king ſayde vnto the people, I will goe with you my ſelfe alſo.

3 And the people anſwered, Thou ſhalt not goe forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for vs, neither ſhall they regarde vs, though halfe of vs were ſlaine: but thou art nowe worth ten thouſand of vs. Wherefore it is better that thou ſuccour vs out of the citie.

4 And the king ſaide vnto them, What ſeemeth you beſt, that will I doe. And the king ſtoode by the gate ſide, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thouſands.

5 And the King commaunded Ioab, and Abiſai, and Ithai, ſaying, [Intreat] the yong man Abſalom gently for my ſake. And all the people heard that the King gaue all the captaines charge concerning Abſalom.

6 And ſo the people went out into the fielde againſt Iſrael (and the battell was in the [b] wood of Ephraim,)

7 Where the people of Iſrael were ſlaine before the ſeruants of Dauid, and there was a great ſlaughter that day, euen of twentie thouſand men.

8 For the battell was ſcattered ouer all the countrey: and the wood deuoured moe people that day, then did ỹ ſword.

9 And Abſalom met the ſeruants of Dauid, and he rode vpon a Mule, which caryed him vnder the thicke boughes of a great oke, & his head was caught of the oke, and he was [c] lift vp betwene the heauen and the earth, and ỹ mule that was vnder him went away.

10 And one that ſawe it tolde Ioab, ſaying, Beholde, I ſawe Abſalom hang in an oke.

11 And Ioab ſaid vnto the man that told him, If thou diddeſt ſee him, why diddeſt not thou there ſmite him to the ground, and I would haue giuen thee ten ſicles of ſiluer, and a girdle?

12 The man ſaid vnto Ioab, Though I ſhould [‡] receiue a thouſand ſicles of ſiluer in mine hāde, yet woulde I not ſtretch out mine hād againſt the kings ſonne: for we heard with our eares when the king charged thee, and Abiſai, and Ithai, ſaying, Beware that none touch the yong man Abſalom.

13 Moreouer, if I had done it, I ſhoulde haue done againſt mine owne life: for there is no matter hid from the King, yea, and thou thy ſelfe wouldeſt haue bene againſt me.

14 Then ſaide Ioab, I may not ſtande thus tarying with thee. And he tooke three dartes in his hande, and thruſt thē [‡] thorowe Abſalom, while he was yet aliue in the middeſt of the oke.

15 And ten ſeruants that bare Ioabs weapons, turned, and ſmote Abſalom, and ſlewe him.

16 And Ioab blewe the trumpet, and the people returned from folowing Iſrael: for Ioab [d] helde backe the people.

17 And they tooke Abſalom, and caſt him into a great pitte in the wood, and laid a mightie great heape of ſtones vpon him: and all Iſrael fled euery one to their tents.

18 And this Abſalom yet in his life time, tooke and reared vp a pillar, which is in the kings dale: for he ſaide, I haue no [e] ſonne to keepe my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day, Abſaloms place.

19 Then ſayde Ahimaaz the ſonne of Sadoc, Let me runne now, and beare the King tidings howe that the Lord hath [f] iudged him quite of the hande of his enemies.

20 And Ioab ſayde vnto him, Thou art no man to [g] beare tidings to day, thou ſhalt beare tidings another time: but to day thou ſhalt beare none, becauſe the Kings ſonne is dead.

21 Then ſaide Ioab to Chuſai, Goe & tell the King what ỹ haſt ſeene. And Chuſai bowed him ſelfe vnto Ioab, & ran.

[l] God by them ſuccouring the neceſſitie of his faithfull ſeruant in his trouble and affliction.

[a] It appeareth that not only the ſixe hundred mē of the Cerethites and Phelethites mentioned Chap. 15. but alſo a number of the Rubenites, Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſes, which could not beare the inſolencie of the ſonne againſt the father, did alſo ioyne them ſelues vnto Dauid.

[b] So called, becauſe the Ephraimites (as ſome ſay) fed their catell beyonde Iordane in this wood.

[c] By Gods prouidence, that this might be an example for euer, what it is afore God, the ſonne to rebell againſt the father, Gen. 32, 15.

[‡] Heb. weigh vpon mine hand.

[‡] Heb. in the heart of Abſalom.

[d] Tempering the victory with mercie and pitie vpon the people that were ſeduced by Abſalom.

[e] It ſhould appeare by this, that God had puniſhed him by taking away his three ſonnes and his daughter, Chap. 14.

[f] That is, hath deliuered him out of the hands of his enemies.

[g] Fauouring him, that hee ſhould not incurre diſpleaſure, by telling of the death of Abſalom.

22 Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſonne of Sadoc againe to Ioab, What, I praye thee, if I alſo runne after Chuſai? And Ioab ſaid, Wherfore wilt thou runne, my ſonne, ſeeing that thou haſt no tidings to bring?

23 Yet what if I runne? He ſayde vnto him, Runne. Then Ahimaaz ranne by the way of the plaine, and came before Chuſai.

24 And Dauid ſate betweene the two [h] gates: and the watchman went vp to the roofe ouer the gate, vnto yͤ wall, and lift vp his eyes, and ſaw, & behold, there came a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cryed, and tolde the king. And the king ſaid, If he be alone there is [i] tidings in his mouth. And he came a pace, and drewe neere.

26 And the watchman ſawe another man running, and the watchman called vnto the porter, and ſaide, Behold, there commeth another man running alone. And the king ſaid, He is alſo a tidings bringer.

27 And the watchman ſaide, ‡ Me thinketh the running of the foremoſt, is like the running of Ahimaaz the ſōne of Sadoc. The King ſayde, Hee is a [k] good man, and commeth with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and ſaide vnto the King, Peace [be with thee.] And he fell down to the earth vpon his face before the king, and ſaide, Bleſſed be the Lorde thy God, which hath ‖ ſhut vp the men that lift vp their handes againſt my lorde the King.

29 And the king ſaide, Is the yong man Abſalom ſafe? Ahimaaz anſwered, When Ioab ſent the kings ſeruant, & mee [l] thy ſeruant, I ſawe a great tumult, but I wot not what it was.

30 And the King ſaide vnto him, Turne aſide, and ſtande here. And he turned aſide, and ſtoode ſtill.

31 And beholde, Chuſai came alſo, and ſayde, ‡ Tidings, my lorde the King: for the Lord hath ‡ deliuered thee this day out of the hand of all thē that roſe againſt thee.

32 And the king ſaid vnto Chuſai, Is the yong man Abſalom ſafe? Chuſai anſwered, The enemies of my lorde the king, and all that riſe againſt thee to do thee hurt, be as that yong man is.

33 And the king was [m] moued, & went vp to the chamber ouer the gate, & wept, & as he went, thus he ſaid, O my ſonne Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne Abſalō: woulde God I had dyed for thee, O Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne.

The xix, Chapter.

7 Ioab encourageth the king. 8 Dauid is reſtored, 23 Semei is pardoned. 24 Miphiboſeth meeteth the king. 39 Barzellai departeth. 41 Iſrael ſtriueth with Iuda.

1 AND it was told Ioab, Beholde, the king weepeth & mourneth for Abſalom.

2 And the ‡ victorie of that day was turned into mourning vnto all the people: for the people heard ſay that day, howe the king ſorowed for his ſonne.

3 And the people went that day into the citie, by ſtealth, as people confounded doe conuey them ſelues when they flee in battell.

4 But the king [a] hid his face, and cryed with a loude voyce, O my ſonne Abſalom, O Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne.

5 And Ioab came into [b] the houſe to the king, and ſaide, Thou haſt ſhamed this day the faces of all thy ſeruants, which this day haue ſaued thy life, and the liues of thy ſonnes, and of thy daughters, and the liues of thy wiues, and of thy concubines,

6 In that thou loueſt thine enemies, and hateſt thy friendes: for thou haſt declared this day, that thou regardeſt neither thy ‖ princes, nor ſeruants: and this day I doe perceiue, that if Abſalom had liued, and all we had died this day, that had ‡ pleaſed thee well.

7 Nowe therefore, vp, and come out, and ſpeake ‡ comfortably vnto thy ſeruants: for I ſweare by the Lorde, except thou come out, there will not tary one with thee this night, and that will be worſe vnto thee, then all the euill that fell on thee from thy youth, vnto this houre.

8 Then yͤ king aroſe, & ſate in the [c] gate: & they tolde vnto all the people, ſaying, Behold, the king doth ſit in the gate: & all the people came before the king, for Iſrael had fled euery man to his tent.

9 And all the people were at [d] ſtrife throwout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, The king ſaued vs out of the hand of our enemies, & he deliuered vs out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and nowe he is fled out of the land for Abſalom:

10 But Abſalom, whome we anoynted ouer vs, is dead in battell: therefore why are ye ſo ſtill, that ye bring not the

King

[h] He ſate in the gate of the citie of Mahanaim.

[i] That is, he bringeth tidings.

‡Heb, I ſee the running.

[k] He had experience of his fidelitie, Chap. 17.

‖Or, deliuered vp.

[l] To wit, Chuſai, who was an Ethiopian.

‡Heb, tidings is brought.

‡Indged.

[m] The rebellion of his ſonne, could not quench his fatherly affection.

‡Heb, ſaluation or deliuerance.

[a] As they doe that mourne.

[b] At Mahanaim.

‖Or, captaines.

‡Heb, bene right in thine eyes.

‡Heb, to the heart of thy ſeruants.

[c] Where the moſt reſort of the people was.

[d] Who ſhould firſt bring home the king.

King againe?

11 And king Dauid ſent to [c] Sadoc and Abiathar the Prieſtes, ſaying, Speake vnto the elders of Iuda, and ſay, Why are ye behind, to bring the king againe to his houſe, (ſeeing that ſuch tidinges is come from all Iſrael vnto the king, euen to his houſe?)

12 Ye are my brethren, my bones and my fleſh: wherefore then are ye the laſt that bring the king againe?

13 And ſay ye to Amaſa, Art thou not of my bone, and of my fleſh? God doe ſo to me, and more alſo, if thou be not captaine of the hoſte to me for euer, in the [f] roume of Ioab.

14 And he bowed the heartes of all the men of Iuda, euen as the heart of one man, ſo that they ſent [this worde] to the King, Returne thou with all thy ſeruants.

15 *So the King returned, and came to Iordane: and Iuda came to Gilgal, for to goe to meete the king, and to conduct him ouer Iordane.

16 And [g] Semei the ſonne of Gera, the ſonne of Iemini, which was of Bahurim, haſted, and came downe with the men of Iuda, to meete King Dauid.

17 And there were a thouſande men of Beniamin with him, & Ziba the ſeruant of the houſe of Saul, and his fifteene ſonnes, and twentie ſeruants with him, & they went ouer Iordane before the King.

18 And there went ouer a boate to cary ouer the kings houſhold, and to do him pleaſure: and Semei the ſonne of Gera, fell before the king as he was come ouer Iordane,

19 And ſaide vnto the King, Let not my lorde impute wickedneſſe vnto me, nor remember the things that thy ſeruant did [h] wickedly, when my lord the king departed out of Hieruſalem, that the King ſhould take it to his heart:

20 For thy ſeruant doeth knowe howe that I haue done amiſſe: and therefore beholde, I am the firſt this day of all the houſe of [i] Ioſeph, that am come downe to meete my Lord the king.

21 But Abiſai the ſonne of Zaruia anſwered, and ſaid, Shall not Semei die for this, becauſe he curſed the Lordes anoynted?

22 And Dauid ſayd, What haue I to do with you, ye ſonnes of Zaruia? for this day ye bee aduerſaries vnto me: ſhall there any man die this day in Iſrael? Do not I know that I am this day King ouer Iſrael?

23 And therefore the king ſaid vnto Semei, Thou ſhalt not die: and the king ſware vnto him.

24 And Miphiboſeth the ſonne of Saul came down to meete the king, and had neither waſhed his feete, nor dreſſed his beard, nor [k] waſhed his clothes, from the time the king departed, vntil he came againe in peace.

25 And when [l] he was come to Hieruſalem, and met the king, the King ſaide vnto him, Wherefore wenteſt not thou with me, Miphiboſeth?

26 He anſwered, My lorde, O king, my ſeruant deceiued me: for thy ſeruant ſaide, I woulde haue mine aſſe ſadled to ride thereon, for to goe to the King: becauſe thy ſeruant is lame.

27 And he hath accuſed thy ſeruant vnto my lord the king, and my lord the king is as an [m] angell of God: doe therefore what ſeemeth [n] good in thine eyes.

28 For all my fathers houſe were but [o] dead men before my lorde the king, and yet diddeſt thou put thy ſeruant among them that did eate at thine own table: what right therefore haue I yet to cry any more vnto the king?

29 And the king ſaide vnto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou any more of thy matters? I haue ſaid, Thou and Ziba deuide the [p] landes betweene you.

30 And Miphiboſeth ſaid vnto the king, Yea, let him take all, for ſo much as my lorde the king is come againe in peace vnto his owne houſe.

31 And Barzellai the Gileadite came downe from Roglim, and went ouer Iordane with the king, to conduct him ouer Iordane.

32 Barzellai was a very aged man, euen foure ſcore yeres old, and prouided the king of ſuſtenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for hee was a man of very great ſubſtance.

33 And the king ſaide vnto Barzellai, Come ouer with me, and I will feede thee with me in Hieruſalem.

34 And Barzellai ſaide vnto the King, ‡How long haue I to liue, ẏ I ſhould go vp with the king vnto Hieruſalem?

35 I am this day fourescore yeeres olde: and can I diſcerne betweene good or euill? Hath thy ſeruant any taſte in that he eateth or drinketh? Can he heare

[c] As to them, whoſe office is to tell the people their duety.

[f] Beſide his policie, that is, by winning of the captaine, to winne the people: it ſeemeth that he hath yet a grudge againſt Ioab for the death of Abſalom.

*3.Reg.2.8.

[g] Who had before reuiled him.

[h] For in his aduerſitie he was his moſt cruel enemie, although now in his proſperitie he ſeeketh by flatterie to creepe into fauour.

[i] By Ioſeph is cōmonly vnderſtand Ephraim, Manaſſes, and Beniamin, whereof he was: becauſe theſe three were vnder one ſtandard, Numb.2.

[k] In ſigne of ſorowe, for the expulſion of Dauid out of his kingdome.

[l] When Miphiboſeth being at Hieruſalem, had met the king.

[m] Able for his wiſdom to iudge in all matters.

[n] That is, thy pleaſure.

[o] Worthy to die for Sauls crueltie toward thee.

[p] Dauid did euill in taking his landes from him before he knew the cauſe: but much worſe that knowing the trueth, he did not reſtore them.

‡Heb. How many daies are ẏ yeeres of my life?

any more the voyce of ſinging men and women? Wherefore then ſhoulde thy ſeruant be yet a burden vnto my lord the King?

36 Thy ſeruant wil goe a litle way ouer Iordane with the king: and why will the king recompenſe it me with ſuch a rewarde?

37 O let thy ſeruant turne backe againe, that I may dye in mine owne citie, & [be buryed] in the graue of my father & of my mother: behold, here is thy ſeruant [q] Chimham, let him goe with my lord the king, and do to him what ſhall pleaſe thee.

[q] My ſonne.

38 And the king anſwered, Chimham ſhall goe with me, and I will doe to him that thou ſhalt be content with: and whatſoeuer thou ſhalt ‖ require of me, that ſame will I doe for thee.

‖Or, chooſe.

39 And all the people went ouer Iordane: and when the king was come ouer Iordane, he kiſſed Barzellai, and ‖ bleſſed him, and he went backe again vnto his owne place.

‖Or, bade him farewell.

40 And then the king went to Gilgal, & Chimham went with him: and all the people of Iuda conducted the king, & alſo halfe the people [r] of Iſrael.

[r] Which had taken part with the king.

41 And beholde, all the men of Iſrael came to the king, and ſaide vnto the king, Why haue our brethren the men of Iuda [ſ] ſtollen thee away, and haue brought the king and his houſholde, & al Dauids men wͭ him ouer Iordane?

[ſ] Becauſe the tribe of Iuda and fewe others did conduct the king home, & not make the reſidue priuie vnto it, therefore they complained as though the king had bene ſtollen from them.

42 And all the men of Iuda anſwered the men of Iſrael, Becauſe the king is neere of kinne to vs, wherefore bee ye angry for this matter? Haue we eaten of the Kings coſt? or haue we taken any bribes?

43 And the men of Iſrael anſwered the men of Iuda, & ſaid, We haue tē parts in the king, & haue thereto more right to Dauid then ye: why then did ye deſpiſe vs, that our aduice ſhould not be firſt had in reſtoring our king? And the wordes of the men of Iuda were fiercer then yͤ words of the men of Iſrael.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Seba rayſeth Iſrael againſt Dauid. 10 Ioab killeth Amaſa trayterouſly. 22 The head of Seba is deliuered to Ioab. 23 Dauids chiefe officers.

1 Then there came [a] thither a certaine man ‖ of Belial, named Seba, yͤ ſonne of Bichri, a mā of Iemini, & he blew a trumpet, and ſaide, We haue no part in Dauid, neither haue we inheritance in the ſonne of Iſai: euery man to his tentes, O Iſrael.

[a] Where the ten tribes contended againſt Iuda.

‖Or, wicked man.

2 And ſo euery man of Iſrael went from Dauid, and followed Seba the ſonne of Bichri: but the men of Iuda claue faſt vnto their king, from Iordane to Hieruſalem.

3 And Dauid came to his houſe to Hieruſalem, and the king tooke the tenne women his concubines, that he had left behind him to keepe the houſe, and put them in warde, and fed them, but lay no more with them: and ſo they were incloſed vnto the day of their death, liuing in widowhood.

4 Then ſaid the king to [b] Amaſa, ‖ Call the mē of Iuda together within three dayes, and be thou here alſo.

[b] Who was his chiefe captaine in Ioabs roume, Chap. 19.

‖Or, gather.

5 And ſo Amaſa went to gather yͤ mē of Iuda together, but taryed longer thē the time which he had appointed him.

6 And Dauid ſaid to Abiſai, Now ſhal Seba the ſonne of Bichri do vs more harme then did Abſalom: take thou therefore thy lordes [c] ſeruants, and folowe after him, leſt he get him walled cities, and eſcape vs.

[c] Meaning, the ſouldiers that were vnder Ioab his eldeſt brother.

7 And there went out after him Ioabs men, and the Cerethites, & the Phelethites, and all the mightieſt men: and they departed out of Hieruſalem to folowe after Seba the ſonne of Bichri.

8 And when they were at yͤ great ſtone in Gibeon, Amaſa ‖ went before them: and Ioabs [d] garment that he had about him was girded vnto him, & he had girded theron a ſword, which was ioyned faſt to his loynes in a ſheath, yͤ as he went it fell ſometime out.

‖Or, met them.

[d] Which was a coate that he vſed to weare in the warres.

9 And Ioab [e] ſaide to Amaſa, Art thou in ‡ health, my brother? And Ioab tooke Amaſa by the beard with the right hande, to kiſſe him.

[e] It ſeemeth that when Ioab perceiued the king to be in great diſtreſſe for feare of Seba, and alſo that the king miſtruſted Amaſa for his long tarying, he went forth to warre with his brother Abiſai, of his owne head, without the kings commandemēt.

‡ Peace.

10 But Amaſa tooke no heede to yͤ ſword that was in Ioabs hande: for therewith he ſmote him in the fifth [rib] and ſhed out his bowels to the ground, and ‡ thruſt at him no more, and he dyed: ſo Ioab and Abiſai his brother folowed after Seba the ſonne of Bichri.

‡ Doubled not his ſtroke.

11 And one of Ioabs men ſtoode by him, and ſayde, He that beareth any fauour to Ioab, or good wil to Dauid, let him goe after Ioab.

12 And Amaſa wallowed in blood in the middes of the way: and when the man ſawe that all the people ſtoode ſtill, he remoued Amaſa out of yͤ way into the

field, and caſt a cloth vpon him, becauſe hee ſawe that euery one that came by him, ſtoode ſtill.

13 And as ſoone as he was remoued out of the way, all the people went after Joab, to folowe after Seba the ſonne of Bichri.

14 And he went thorow all the tribes of Iſrael, vnto Abel, & to Bethmaacha, and all the places of Berim: and they gathered together, & went after him.

15 And they came & beſieged him in Abel, neere to Bethmaacha, and they caſt vp a banke againſt the citie, and the people thereof ſtoode on the ramper, & all the people that was with Joab ‡ thruſt at the wall to ouerthrow it.

‡ Deſtroyed to caſt downe the wall.

16 Then cried a wiſe woman out of ẏ citie, Heare, heare: I pray you ſay vnto Joab, Come hither, that I may ſpeake with thee.

17 When Joab was come vnto her, the woman ſaide, Art thou Joab? Hee anſwered, I am he. Shee ſaid vnto him, Heare the words of thine handmaide. And he anſwered, I doe heare.

18 Then ſhee ſpake thus, [f] They ſpake in the old time, ſaying, They ſhould aſke of Abel: and ſo haue they continued.

19 I am [g] one of them that are peaceable and faithfull in Iſrael, and thou goeſt about to deſtroy a citie, & a mother in Iſrael: Why wilt thou deuoure the inheritance of the Lord?

[f] She ſheweth that the old cuſtome was not to deſtroy a citie before peace was offered, Deut. 20.

[g] She ſpeaketh in the name of the citie.

20 And Joab anſwered and ſaide, God forbid, God forbid it me, that I ſhould either deuoure, or deſtroy.

21 The matter is not ſo: but a man of mount Ephraim (Seba the ſonne of Bichri by name) hath lift vp his hande againſt the king, euen againſt Dauid: deliuer vs him onely, and I wil depart from the citie. And the woman ſaid vnto Joab, Beholde, his heade ſhall be throwen to thee ouer the wall.

22 And then the woman went vnto al the people with her wiſedome, and they ſmote off the heade of Seba the ſonne of Bichri, & caſt it out to Joab: and hee blew a trumpet, and they retired ‡ from the city euery mã to his tent: and Joab returned to Hieruſalem vnto the king.

‡ Heb. They were ſcattered.

23 *Joab was ouer all the hoſt of Iſrael, and Banaia ẏ ſonne of Jehoiada was ouer the Cerethites and Phelethites.

* 2 Sam. 8. 16

24 And Aduram was ouer the tribute, and Joſaphat ẏ ſonne of Ahilud, was Recorder.

25 Seua was ſcribe, and Sadoc, and Abiathar were the prieſts.

26 And Ira the Jairite was [h] chiefe about Dauid.

[h] In dignitie and counſell.

The xxi. Chapter.

1 Three deare yeeres. 9 The vengeance of the ſinnes of Saul lighteth on his ſeuen ſonnes, which are hanged.

1 Then there was an hunger in ẏ daies of Dauid ‡ three yeres together: and Dauid ‡ enquired of the Lord. And the Lord anſwered, It is for Saul, & the houſe of blood, becauſe he ſlewe ẏ [a] Gibeonites.

‡ Heb. Yere after yere.

‡ Heb. ſought the face.

[a] Thinking to gratifie ẏ people, becauſe theſe were not of the ſeede of Abraham.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and ſaid vnto them, (Now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Iſrael, but a remnant of ẏ Amorites, & the children of Iſrael ſware vnto them: and Saul ſought to ſlay them, for a zeale ẏ he had to the children of Iſrael and of Juda.)

3 Wherefore Dauid ſaid vnto the Gibeonites, [b] What ſhal I do for you, & wherewith ſhall I make the atonement, ẏ ye may bleſſe the inheritance of the Lord?

[b] For ſatisfaction and recõpence of the iniury you haue ſuſteined.

4 The Gibeonites anſwered him, Wee will haue no ſiluer nor golde of Saul, nor of his houſe, neither is it our minde [c] that thou ſhouldeſt kil any man in Iſrael. He ſaide, What you ſhal ſay, that will I doe for you.

[c] Saue onely of Sauls ſtocke.

5 They anſwered ẏ king, The man that conſumed vs, & imagined to bring vs to nought, ẏ we are deſtroied frõ remaining in any of the coaſtes of Iſrael:

6 Let ſeuen men of his [d] ſonnes be deliuered vnto vs, and we wil hang them vp [e] vnto the Lorde in Gibeah of Saul, whom the Lord did chuſe. And ẏ king ſaid, I will giue them you.

[d] Of Sauls kinſemen.

[e] To pacifie the Lorde.

7 But ẏ king had compaſſion on Miphiboſeth the ſonne of Jonathan ẏ ſonne of Saul, becauſe of the Lords oth that was betwene them, euen betwene Dauid and Jonathan the ſonne of Saul.

8 But the king tooke the two ſonnes of Riſpha the daughter of Aia, whome ſhe bare vnto Saul, euen Armoni, and Miphiboſeth, and ẏ fiue ſonnes of Michol the daughter of Saul, whom [f] ſhe bare to Adriel the ſonne of Barzellai, the Meholathite:

[f] That is, whom ſhee (hauing no children of her owne), brought vp being ẏ children of Adriel, by Merob her ſiſter.

9 And he deliuered them into the hãds of the Gibeonites, which hanged them in ẏ hil before the Lord: and they ‖ fel al ſeuen together, & were ſlaine in the daies of harueſt, euen in the [g] firſt daies, and in the beginning of barly harueſt.

‖ Or, died.

[g] Which was in the moneth Abib, or Niſan, which conteineth part of March, and part of Aprill.

10 And Riſpha the daughter of Aia, toke

[h] To make her a tent.

[h] ſackecloth, and hãged it vp for her vpon yͤ rocke, from the beginning of harueſt, vntill [i] water dropped vpon them out of heauen, and ſuffered neither the birdes of the aire to ‖ light on them by day, nor beaſtes of the field by night.

[i] Becauſe drought was the meane of this famine, God by ſending of rain ſhewed that he was pacified.

‖Or, reſt.

11 And it was told Dauid what Riſpha the daughter of Aia the concubine of Saul had done.

12 And Dauid went and tooke the bones of Saul, and of Jonathan his ſonne, from the citizens of Jabes in Gilead, which had ſtollẽ them from the ſtreete of Bethſan, where the Philiſtines had hãged them, when the Philiſtines had ſlaine Saul in Gilboa:

13 And hee brought thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his ſonne, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And yͤ bones of Saul and Jonathan his ſonne, buried they in the coũtrey of Beniamin in Zela, in the ſepulchre of Cis his father: and whẽ they had perfourmed all that the king cõmãded, God was then [k] at one with the land.

[k] For where the magiſtrates ſuffer faultes vnpuniſhed, there the plague of God lieth vpon the land.

15 Moreouer, yͤ Philiſtines had yet warre againe with Jſrael, and Dauid went downe, and his ſeruãts with him, and fought againſt the Philiſtines, & Dauid waxed faint.

16 And Jeſbi benob, one of the ſonnes of the Giantes (the iron of whoſe ſpeare waied three hundred [l] ſicles of braſſe) & he being girded with a new ſworde, thought to haue ſlaine Dauid.

[l] Which amount to nine pound a quarter and a halfe.

17 But Abiſai the ſonne of Zaruia ſuccoured him, and ſmote the Philiſtine, and killed him. Then the ſeruantes of Dauid ſware vnto him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt go no more out wͭ vs to battaile, yͭ thou quenche not the [m] light of Jſrael.

[m] That the glorie and wealth of Jſrael periſh not with thee.

18 *And yet after this, there was a battel with yͤ Philiſtines, at [n] Gob: and then Sibbechai the Huſathite, ſlew [o] Saph, which was one of the ſonnes of the Giants.

*1. Chr. 20.4

[n] Called Gezer.

[o] Called Zippai alſo.

19 And there was another battel in Gob, with the Philiſtines, where Elhanan the ſonne of Jaare Oregim a Bethlehemite, ſlew [p] Goliath the Gethite: the ſtaffe of whoſe ſpeare was as great as a weauers beame.

[p] That is, Lahmi, the brother of Goliath, whom Dauid ſlew, 1. Chron. 20.

20 And there was yet another battell in Geth, where was a man of great ſtature, yͭ had on euery hande ſixe fingers, and on euery foote ſixe toes, foure and twentie in number, and was borne alſo of the kinred of the Giants in Geth:

21 And when he defied Jſrael, Jonathan the ſonne of Simah the brother of Dauid ſlewe him.

22 These foure were borne to the Giant in Geth, and died by yͤ hand of Dauid, and by the hands of his ſeruants.

The xxii. Chapter.

2 Dauid after his victories praiſeth God. 8 The anger of God toward the wicked.

1 AND Dauid ſpake the words of this [a] ſong vnto the Lord, what time yͤ Lord had deliuered him out of yͤ hãd of all his enemies, & out of yͤ hand of Saul.

[a] Wherein he praiſeth God for the victories & benefites he receiued at his handes.

2 And he ſaide, *The Lord is my rocke, and my caſtle, and my deliuerer.

*Pſal. 18.3.

3 God is my ‖ ſtrength, in him wil J truſt: hee is my ſhielde, and the horne of my ſaluation, my high towre, and my refuge, my ſauiour, thou haſt ſaued mee from wrong.

‖Or, rocke.

4 J wil call on the Lord which is praiſe worthy: and ſo ſhall J bee ſaued from mine enemies.

5 For the pangs of death cloſed me about: the floods of ‖ Belial put me in feare.

‖Or, vngodlineſſe.

6 The ſorowes of ‖ hell compaſſed me about: the ſnares of death ouertoke me.

‖Or, the graue.

7 Jn my tribulation did J cal vpon the Lord, and cried to my God: and he did heare my voyce out of his temple, and my crie [did enter] into his eares.

8 The earth trembled and quaked: the foundatiõs of heauen moued, & ſhooke when he was angry.

9 [b] Smoke went out at his noſtrels, and cõſuming [c] fire out of his mouth: coales were kindeled thereat.

[b] That is, cloudes and vapours.

[c] Lightning and thundering.

10 And hee bowed [d] heauen, and came downe: and there was darkeneſſe vnder his feete.

[d] So it ſeemeth when the aire is darke.

11 And he rode vpon Cherub, & did flie: he came flying vpon yͤ wings of yͤ winde.

12 He made darkneſſe a tabernacle round about him: with waters gathered together in thicke cloudes.

13 Through the brightneſſe of his preſence: were the [e] coales of fire kindled.

14 The Lord thũdred from heauen: and he that is moſt high, gaue his voyce.

[e] By this deſcription of a tẽpeſt, he declareth the power of God againſt his enemies.

15 He ſhot arrowes, and ſcattered them: [to wit,] lightning, & ouerthrew them.

16 The chanels of the ſea appeared, and the foundations of yͤ world were ſeene: by yͤ reaſon of the rebuking of yͤ Lorde, and through the blaſting of the breath of his noſtrels.

17 He ſent from aboue, and tooke me: he drewe me out of many waters.

18 He deliuered me from my mighty enemie, and from them that hated me: for they were too ſtrong for me.

19 When they had [f] preuented me in yͤ day of my calamity: the Lord ſtaied me vp.

[f] When I was ſo beſet, that all meanes ſeemed to faile.

20 For hee brought mee out into a large place: he deliuered me, becauſe he had a fauour vnto me.

21 The Lord rewarded me according to my [g] righteouſneſſe: according to the pureneſſe of my handes hee recompenſed me.

[g] Whereby Saul being his enemie, was forced to ſay, Thou art more righteous then I.

22 For I haue kept yͤ waies of the Lord: and did not wickedly againſt my God.

23 For al his lawes were in my ſight: and from his ſtatutes I did not depart.

24 In his ſight alſo haue I bene vpright: and haue kept me from mine owne iniquitie.

25 And the Lord did to me againe according to my righteouſneſſe: euen after my pureneſſe in his eye ſight.

26 With the godly thou ſhalt be godly: and with yͤ man that is vpright, thou ſhalt be vpright.

27 With the pure thou ſhalt be pure: and with the froward, thou ſhalt ſhew thy ſelfe [h] frowarde.

[h] Their wickedneſſe is cauſe that thou ſeemeſt to forget thy wonted mercy.

28 And the poore people thou wilt ſaue: but thine eyes are vpon the proude, to bring them downe.

29 For thou art my light, O Lorde: and the Lord ſhall lighten my darkeneſſe.

30 For by thee I ſhall breake thorow an hoſte of men: and by my God will I ſpring ouer a wall.

31 God is vncorrupt in his way, the word of the Lorde is tried in the fire: hee is a ſhield to all them that truſt in him.

32 For who is a God ſaue the Lord? and who is mighty ſaue our God?

33 God ſtrengtheneth mee in battell: and maketh the way cleare before me.

34 He maketh my feete like [i] hindes feete: and ſetteth me vpon my high places.

[i] Swift to auoide all danger.

35 He teacheth my hands to fight: ſo that euen a bowe of ſteele is broken with mine armes.

36 Thou haſt giuen me the ſhielde of thy ſaluation: and with thy louing meekeneſſe thou doeſt multiply me.

37 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteppes vnder me: and my legges ſhall not faile me.

38 I haue folowed vpon mine enemies, and deſtroyed them: and turned not againe vntill I had conſumed them.

39 I haue waſted them and wounded them, yͭ they ſhall not bee able to ariſe: yea, they ſhall fall vnder my feete.

40 Thou haſt girded me about wͭ might to battell: and them that aroſe againſt me, haſt thou ſubdued vnder me.

41 And thou haſt giuen me the neckes of mine enemies: that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

42 They looked about, but there was none to ſaue them: [euen] vnto yͤ Lord, but he heard them not.

43 Then did I beate them as ſmall as the duſt of yͤ earth: I did ſtampe them as the clay of the ſtreete, and did ſpread them abroade.

44 Thou alſo haſt deliuered mee from the diſſention of people, thou haſt kept me to be an head ouer nations: the people which I knew not, do ſerue me.

45 Strange children [k] diſſemble with mee: at the hearing of the eare they obey me.

[k] Are forced for feare of my power to faine and profeſſe ſubiection and obedience vnto me againſt their heart.

46 Strange children wil ſhrinke away: and they ſhall be ſmitten with feare in their priuie chamber.

47 The Lord liueth, and bleſſed be my ſtrength: magnified be God, [euen] the force of my ſaluation.

48 It is God that giueth me [power] to reuenge mee: and bringeth downe the people vnder me.

49 He deliuereth me from mine enemies, thou alſo haſt lift mee vp on high from them that roſe againſt mee: thou haſt deliuered me from the wicked man.

50 *And therefore I will praiſe thee, O Lord, amōg the nations: and wil ſing vnto thy Name.

Rom. 15.9.

51 He is yͤ towre of ſaluation for his king, & dealeth mercifully with his anoynted: with Dauid, and with his ſeede for euermore.

The xxiii. Chapter.

1 The laſt wordes of Dauid. 6 The wicked ſhalbe plucked vp as thornes. 8 The names and factes of his mighty men. 15 He deſireth water, and would not drinke.

1 AND theſe be the [a] laſt words of Dauid: Dauid the ſonne of Iſai ſaide, and the man which was ordeined the anoynted of the God of Iacob, and the ſweete Pſalmiſt of Iſrael, ſaide,

[a] Which he ſpake after hee had made the Pſalmes.

2 The ſpirite of the Lord ſpake by mee, and his word was in my [b] tongue.

[b] Meaning, he ſpake nothing but by the motion of Gods ſpirite.

3 The God of Iſrael ſpake to me, euen the moſt mighty of Iſrael ſaide, A ruler ouer men being iuſt, ruling in the feare of God:

4 [‡] And as the morning light when the ſunne is vp, a morning in which are no cloudes, [ſo ſhal my houſe bee, but not] as the graſſe of the earth is by brightneſſe and raine.

‡Or reade, And as the light in the morning, when the ſunne is vp, in the morning being without clouds, and as the graſſe that by the brightneſſe & raine (cōmeth) out of the earth, Is not my houſe ſo with God?

5 For ſo ſhall not my houſe be with God: for hee hath made with mee an euerlaſting couenant, perfect and ſure in all poynts: and this is truely al my health and all my deſire, that it grow, but not as graſſe.

6 But yͤ vngodly men ſhalbe as thornes cleane pluckt vp, which can not be taken with handes,

7 But the man that ſhall touche them, muſt be defēced with yron, or with the ſhaft of a ſpeare, and they ſhal be burnt with fire in the ſame place.

8 *Theſe be yͤ names of the mighty men whome Dauid had: one that ſate in the [c] ſeate of wiſdom, being chiefeſt among yͤ princes, was Adino of Ezni, he ſlewe eight hundred at one time.

1.Chr.11, 16.

c As one of the kings counſell.

9 After him was Eleazar the ſonne of Dodo the ſonne of Ahohi, one of the three worthies with Dauid, which ‖ defied the Philiſtines that were there gathered to battel when the men of Iſrael were [d] gone vp.

‖Or, aſſailed with danger of their liues.

d Meaning, fled frō the battell.

10 He aroſe, and laied on the Philiſtines, vntill his hand was weary, and [e] claue vnto the ſword: and yͤ Lord gaue great victory the ſame day, and the people returned after him onely to ſpoile.

e By a crampe, which came of wearineſſe and ſtraining.

11 After him was Samma the ſonne of Age the Ararite: and yͤ Philiſtines gathered together beſide a towne, where was a parcell of land ful of lentiles, and the people fled from the Philiſtines:

12 But he ſtoode in the mids of the groūd, and defended it, & ſlew the Philiſtines: and the Lord gaue great victorie.

13 Theſe three (which were of the thirtie chief captaines) went downe to Dauid in the harueſt time, vnto the caue Adullam: and the hoſt of the Philiſtines pitched in the valley of Giants.

14 And Dauid was then in an hold, and the ſouldiers of the Philiſtines were in Bethlehem.

15 And Dauid [f] longed, and ſaid, Oh that I had of the water that is in the well by the gate of Bethlehem, for to drink.

f Being ouercome with wearineſſe and thirſt.

16 And the three mighty brake thorowe the hoſt of the Philiſtines, and drewe water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and tooke it, and brought it to Dauid: neuertheleſſe, hee would not drinke thereof, but [g] powred it vnto the Lord,

g Bridleling his affectiō, & deſiring God not to be offended for the raſh enterpriſe, 1.Chro.11, 20.

17 And ſayde, The Lord forbid that I ſhould doe ſo: is not this the blood of the mē that went in ieopardie of their liues? and therefore hee woulde not drinke it. And theſe things did theſe three mightie men.

18 Abiſai the brother of Ioab, yͤ ſonne of Zaruia was chiefe among the three, and he lift vp his ſpeare againſt three hundred, and ſlew them, & had the name among the three.

19 For he was moſt excellent of yͤ three, and was their captaine, howebeit, he attained not vnto [the firſt] three.

20 And Banaia the ſonne of Iehoiada the ſonne of a mightie man, valiant in actes, of Kabzeel, ſlewe two ſtrong men of Moab: hee went downe alſo and ſlew a Liō in the middeſt of a pit in the time of ſnowe.

21 And he ſlew an Egyptian, a ‖ goodly bigge man, and the Egyptian had a [h] ſpeare in his hand: but he wēt downe to him with a ſtaffe, and plucked the ſpeare out of the Egyptians hand, and ſlewe him with his owne ſpeare.

‖Or, man of great ſtature.

h Which was as big as a weuers beame, 1.Chro,2.

22 Theſe things did Banaia the ſonne of Iehoiada, and had the name amōg the three worthies.

23 He was honourable among [i] thirtie, but he attained not to [the firſt] three: and Dauid made him of his counſell.

i He was more valiāt then yͤ thirtie yͤ follow, and not ſo valiant as yͤ ſixe before.

24 Aſahel the brother of Ioab was one of the thirtie: Elhanan the ſonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Samma the Harodite, Elica the Harodite, Helez the Paltite, Ira yͤ ſonne of Acces the Thecoite,

26 Abiezer of Anathoth, [k] Mebunnai the Huſathite,

k Diuers of theſe had two names, as appeareth, 1.Chro.11.

27 Zelmon an Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

28 Heleb the ſonne of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ithai yͤ ſonne of Ribai out of Gibea, of the children of Beniamin,

29 Banaia the Pirathonite, Heddai of the riuer of Gaas,

30 Abialbon the Arbathite, Aſmaueth the Barhumite,

31 Eliahba a Saalbonite: of the ſonnes of Iaſen, Ionathan,

32 Samma the Hararite, Ahiam the ſonne of Sarar, an Hararite,

33 Eliphelet the ſonne of Aaſbai the ſonne of Maachathi, Eliam the ſonne of Achitophel the Gilonite,

34 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

35 Igal the ſonne of Nathan of Zoba, Bani the Gadite,

36 Zelec the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, which was the harneſſe bearer of Joab the ſonne of Zaruia,

37 Ira the Gethrite, Gareb ẏ Gethrite,

38 Uria the Hethite: [l] thirtie and ſeuen in all.

The xxiiii, Chapter.

1 Dauid cauſeth the people to be numbred. 10 He repenteth, and chooſeth to fall into Gods hands. 15 Seuentie thouſand periſh with the peſtilence.

1 ANd againe the Lord was wroth againſt Iſrael, and [a] he mooued Dauid againſt them, in that he ſayde, Goe number Iſrael and Juda.

2 For the king ſayd to Joab ẏ captaine of the hoſt which was with him, Goe thou abroade now through out all the tribes of Iſrael, euen from Dan to Beerſeba, and number yee the people, that I may know the [b] number of thē.

3 And Joab ſayde vnto the king, The Lord thy God encreaſe the people an hundred folde moe then they bee, and that the eyes of my lord the king may ſee it: and what is the cauſe that my lord the king hath a luſt to this thing?

4 Notwithſtanding, the kings word preuayled againſt Joab, and againſt the captaines of the hoſt: and Joab & the captaines of the hoſt went out frō the preſence of the king, to number the people of Iſrael.

5 And they paſſed ouer Jordane, and pitched in Aroer, on the right ſide of the citie, that lyeth in the middes of the ‖ valley of Gad, and toward Jazer.

6 And then they came to Gilead, and to the ‖ land Tahtim Hodſi, and from thence they came to Dan Jaan, and about to Sidon,

7 And came to the ſtrong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Heuites, and of the Chanaanites: and then went out to the South of Juda, euen to Beerſeba.

8 And ſo when they had bene abroad thorow out all the land, they returned to Hieruſalem after ẏ end of nine moneths, and twentie dayes.

9 And Joab deliuered the number and ſumme of the people vnto the king, & there were in Iſrael [c] eight hundred thouſand men of might that drewe ſwords: and the men of Juda were [d] fiue hundred thouſand men.

10 And Dauids heart ſmote him, after that he had numbred the people: and Dauid ſayd vnto the Lord, I haue ſinned exceedingly in ẏ I haue done: and now I beſeech thee, Lord, take away the treſpaſſe of thy ſeruant, for I haue done very fooliſhly.

11 And when Dauid was vp in the morning, the word of the Lord came vnto ẏ Prophet Gad Dauids [e] Seer, ſaying,

12 Goe and ſay vnto Dauid, Thus ſayth the Lord, I offer thee three things, chooſe thee which of them I ſhall doe vnto thee.

13 So Gad came to Dauid, and ſhewed him, & ſayd vnto him, Wilt thou haue [f] ſeuen yeeres of hunger to come vpon thy land: or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, they following thee: or that there bee three dayes peſtilence in thy lande? Now therefore aduiſe thee, and ſee what anſwere I ſhall giue to him that ſent me.

14 And Dauid ſaid vnto Gad, I am in a wonderfull ſtraite: let me fall now into the hande of the Lord (for much is his mercie) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

15 And ſo the Lord ſent a peſtilence in Iſrael, from the morning vnto the time appointed: and there dyed of the people from [g] Dan to Beerſeba, ſeuentie thouſand men.

16 And when the angel ſtretched out his hand vpon Hieruſalem to deſtroye it, the Lord repented him of the euil, and ſayd to the angel that deſtroyed ẏ people, It is now ſufficient, holde thine hand. And the angel of the Lord was by the threſhing place of Areuna the Jebuſite.

17 And Dauid ſpake vnto ẏ Lord when he ſawe the angel that ſmote the people, and ſaid, Loe, it is I that haue ſinned, and that haue done wickedly: but theſe ſheepe, [h] what haue they done? Let thine hād, I pray thee, be againſt me, and againſt my fathers houſe.

18 And Gad came the ſame day to Dauid, and ſayd vnto him, Goe vp, and reare an altar vnto ẏ Lord in the threſhing floore of [i] Areuna the Jebuſite.

19 And Dauid, according to the ſaying of Gad, went vp, as the Lord cōmanded.

20 And Areuna looked, and ſawe ẏ king & his ſeruants comming towarde him: and Areuna went out, and bowed him

[l] Theſe came to Dauid, and helped to reſtore him to his kingdome, and valiantly defended the ſame againſt his aduerſaries.

[a] By Satan, being inſtrument thereto, 1. Chro, 21.

[b] Becauſe he did this to trie his power, and ſo to truſt therein, it offended God: elſe it was lawful to number the people, Exod. 30. num. 1.

‖ Or, riuer.

‖ Or, nether land newly inhabited.

[c] According to Joabs accompt: for in all, there were eleuen hundred thouſand, 1. Chro. 21.

[d] Concluding vnder them the Bēiamites: for els they had but foure hundred and ſeuentie thouſand, 1. Chro. 21.

[e] Whome God had appointed for Dauid and his time.

[f] For three yeeres of famine were paſt for the Gibeonites, this was the fourth yere, to the which ſhould haue bene added three yeeres more.

[g] From the one ſide of the coūtrey to the other.

[h] Dauid ſawe not the iuſt cauſe why God plagued the people, verſ. 1. and therefore he offereth him ſelfe to gods correction, as the onely cauſe of this euil.

[i] Called alſo Ornan.

him ſelfe before the king on his face vpon the ground.

21 And Areuna ſayd, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his ſeruant? Dauid aunſwered, To buye the threſhing flore of thee, and to make an altar vnto the Lord, that yͤ plague may ceaſſe from the people.

22 And Areuna ſayd vnto Dauid, Let my lord the king take, and offer what ſeemeth him good in his eyes: behold, here be oxen for whole burnt ſacrifice, & charets, & the other inſtruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All theſe things did Areuna, as a [k] king, giue vnto the king, and ſayd moreouer vnto the king, The Lord thy God accept thee.

[k] That is, abundantly, for as ſome write, hee was king of Hieruſalem, before Dauid wan the towre.

24 And the king ſayd vnto Areuna, Not ſo, but I wil buy it of thee at a price, & will not offer whole burnt ſacrifices vnto the Lord my God, of that which doth coſt me nothing. And ſo Dauid bought the threſhing flore and the oxen for [l] fiftie ſicles of ſiluer.

[l] Some write, that euery tribe gaue fiftie, which make 600, or that afterwarde he bought as much as came to 550 ſicles.

25 And Dauid built there an altar vnto the Lord, and offred whole burnt ſacrifices, and peace offerings: and ſo the Lord was intreated for the land, and the plague ceaſed from Iſrael.

The end of the ſecond booke of Samuel, otherwiſe called
the ſecond booke of Kings.

R. M.

The firſt booke of the Kings, commonly called the third booke of the Kings, after the reckoning of the Latiniſts: which third booke and the fourth alſo, is but one with the Hebrewes.

The firſt Chapter.

3 Abiſag keepeth Dauid in his extreme age. 5 Adonia vſurpeth the kingdome. 30 Solomon is anointed King. 50 Adonia fleeth to the Altar.

1 AND king Dauid was [a] olde, and ſtricken in yeeres, so that when they couered him with clothes, hee caught no heate.

[a] He was about threeſcore & ten yeeres olde.

2 Wherefore his ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Let there bee ſought for my lord the king a [b] yong virgin, to ‖ ſtand before the king, and to cheriſh him, and let her lye in thy boſome, that my lord yͤ king may get heate.

[b] Dauid tooke this virgin not for luſt, but for yͤ health of his bodie, by yͤ aduice of his counſell, which ſeemeth to be done by yͤ ſpeciall diſpenſation of God, and therefore not to be followed as an example.

‖Or, ſerue.

3 And ſo they ſought for a fayre damoſel thorowout all the coaſtes of Iſrael, & found one Abiſag a [c] Sunamite, and brought her to the king.

[c] Which citie was in yͤ tribe of Iſachar.

4 And the damoſel was exceeding faire, and cheriſhed the king, and miniſtred to him: but the king knew her not.

5 And ‖ Adonia the ſonne of Haggith exalted himſelfe, ſaying, I will be king. And he gate him charets & horſemen, & [d] fiftie men to runne before him.

‖Adonias, or Adoniah.

[d] As Abſalom had done before.

6 And his father for his time would not diſpleaſe him, to ſay, Why haſt thou done ſo? And hee was a very goodly man, and his mother bare him next after Abſalom.

7 And he tooke counſel at Ioab yͤ ſonne of Zaruia, & at Abiathar yͤ Prieſt: and they [e] helped forward Adonia:

[e] They tooke his part and followed him.

8 But Sadoc the Prieſt, ‖ Banaia the ſonne of Iehoiada, Nathan the Prophet, Semei, and Rei, and the men of might which were with Dauid, they were not with Adonia.

‖Banaiahu, or Banaias.

9 And Adonia ſacrificed ſheepe & oxen, and fat cattell, by yͤ ſtone of Zoheleth, which is by the well of Rogel, and called all his brethren the kings ſonnes, and all the men of Iuda the kings ſeruants.

10 But Nathan the Prophet, & Banaia, and the mightie men, and ‖ Solomon his brother, he called not.

‖Salomon, or Selomoh

11 Wherefore Nathan ſpake vnto Bethſabe the mother of Solomon, ſaying, Haſt thou not heard that Adonia the ſonne of Haggith doeth reigne, & Dauid our Lord knoweth it not?

12 Now therefore come, & I wil giue thee counſel how to ſaue thine owne life, & the [f] life of thy ſonne Solomon.

[f] For Adonia will deſtroy thy ſonne and thee if hee reigne.

13 Goe, and get thee in vnto king Dauid, & ſay vnto him, Diddeſt not thou, my lord, O king, ſweare vnto thy handmaid, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhal ſit vpon my ſeate? Why is then Adonia king?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkeſt there with yͤ king, I will come in after thee, and [g] confirme thy words.

[g] By declaring ſuch things as may further the ſame.

15 And Bethſabe went in vnto the king into the chamber : and the king was very olde, and Abiſag the Sunamite miniſtred vnto the king.

16 And Bethſabe ſtowped, and made obeiſance vnto the king : and the king ſayd, What is thy matter?

17 She anſwered, My lord, thou ſwareſt by the Lord thy God vnto thine handmayd, [ſaying,] Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit vpon my ſeate :

18 And behold, now is Adonia king, and thou my Lord the king knoweſt it not.

19 And he hath offred oxen, fat cattel, and many ſheepe, & hath called all yͤ ſonnes of the king, & Abiathar the Prieſt, and Joab the captaine of the hoſt: but Solomon thy ſeruant hath hee not bidden.

20 And now my lord, O king, the eyes of all Iſrael waite on thee, that thou ſhouldeſt tell them who ought to ſit on the ſeate of my lord the king after him:

21 For elſe when my lord the king ſhall ſleepe with his fathers, I & my ſonne Solomon ſhalbe [h] ſinners.

[h] That is, ſhalbe reputed as ſinners, and condemned to death as tranſgreſſours.

22 And loe, while ſhe yet talked with the king, Nathan the Prophet came alſo.

23 And they tolde the king, ſaying, Beholde, [here commeth] Nathan the Prophet. And when he was come in to the king, he made obeyſance before the king vpon his face on the ground.

24 And Nathan ſaid, My lord, O king, haſt thou ſayd, Adonia ſhall reigne after me, & he ſhall ſit vpon my ſeate?

25 For he is gone downe this day, & hath ſlayne oxen, and fat cattell, and ſheepe a great many, and hath called all the kings ſonnes, and the captaines of the hoſte, and Abiathar the Prieſt: and beholde, they eate and drinke before him, and ſay, God ‡ ſaue king Adonia.

‡Heb, let yͤ king Adonia liue.

26 But me thy ſeruant, and Sadoc the Prieſt, and Banaia the ſonne of Jehoiada, and thy ſeruant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done of my lord yͤ king, and thou haſt not ſhewed it vnto thy [i] ſeruant, who ſhould ſit on the ſeate of my Lord the king after him?

[i] Meaning, yͭ he ought in ſuch affaires enterpriſe nothing except he had conſulted with the Lord.

28 Then king Dauid anſwered, & ſayd, Call me Bethſabe. And ſhe came into yͤ kings preſence, and ſtoode before him.

29 And the king ſware, ſaying, As the Lord liueth, that hath rid my ſoule out of all aduerſitie,

30 Euen as I ſware vnto thee by the Lord God of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, & he ſhall ſit vpon my ſeate for me : ſo will I certainely do this day.

31 Then Bethſabe bowed on her face to the earth, and did reuerence vnto the king, and ſayd, I pray God that my lord king Dauid may liue for euer.

32 And king Dauid ſayd, Call me Sadoc the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, & Banaia the ſonne of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king alſo ſayd vnto them, Take with you the [k] ſeruants of your lord, & ſet Solomon my ſonne vpon mine owne Mule, and carrie him downe to Gihon:

[k] Meaning, the kings ſeruants, & ſuch as were of his gard.

34 And let Sadoc the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, anoynt him there king ouer Iſrael : and blowe yee with trumpets, and ſay, God ſaue king Solomon.

35 And then ye ſhall come vp after him, that he may come and ſit vpon my ſeat, for he ſhall be king in my ſteade : and I haue ‖ commanded him to bee captaine ouer Iſrael and Juda.

‖or, appointed,

36 And Banaia the ſonne of Jehoiada anſwered the king, and ſayd, Amen : and the Lord God of my lord the king ſay ſo to.

37 And as the Lord hath bene with my lord the king, euen ſo be he with Solomon alſo, and make his ſeate greater then the ſeate of my Lord king Dauid.

38 And ſo Sadoc the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, and Banaia the ſonne of Jehoiada, and the Cerethites, & Phelethites, went downe, and ſet Solomon vpon king Dauids Mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Sadoc the Prieſt tooke an horne of [l] oyle out of yͤ tabernacle, & anoynted Solomon: and they blewe yͤ trumpets, and all the people ſayd, God ſaue king Solomon.

[l] Wherewith they accuſtomed to anoynt yͤ prieſts and the holy inſtruments, Exod. 30.

40 And all the people came vp after him, piping with pipes, & reioycing greatly, ſo that the earth ‡ rang with the ſound of them.

‡Heb, brake

41 And Adonia and all the gheſts that he had called vnto him, heard it [euen] as they had made an end of eating : and when Joab heard yͤ ſoūd of the trumpet, he ſayd, What meaneth this noyſe and vprore in the citie?

42 And as he yet ſpake, beholde, Jonathan the ſonne of Abiathar the Prieſt came, & Adonia ſayd vnto him, Come in, for thou art a valiãt man, & bringeſt good tidings.

43 And Jonathan anſwered and ſayd to Adonia, Uerily our lord king Dauid hath made Solomon king.

44 And yͤ king hath ſent with him Sadoc the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, and Banaia the ſonne of Jehoiada, and the Cerethites, and the Phelethites, and they haue ſet him vpon the kings Mule.

45 And Sadoc the Prieſt and Nathan the Prophet haue anointed him king in Gihon: and they came vp from thence, and reioyced, that the citie did ſound againe: and that is the noyſe that yee haue heard.

46 And Solomon ſitteth on the ſeate of the kingdome.

47 And moreouer, the kings ſeruants came to [m] bleſſe our lord king Dauid, ſaying, God make the name of Solomon more honourable then thy name, and make his ſeate greater then thy ſeate. [n] And the king bowed him ſelfe vpon the bed.

[m] To ſalute him, and to praiſe God for him.

[n] He gaue God thanks for the good ſucceſſe.

48 And thus ſayd the king, Bleſſed bee the Lord God of Jſrael, which hath made one to ſit on my ſeate this day, mine eye ſeeing it.

49 And all the gheſtes that were with Adonia were afraid, and roſe vp, and went euery man his way.

50 And Adonia fearing the preſence of Solomon, aroſe, and went, and caught holde on the hornes of the altar.

51 And one tolde Solomon, ſaying, Beholde, Adonia feareth king Solomon: for lo, he hath caught hold on yͤ hornes of yͤ altar, ſaying, Let king Solomon ſweare vnto me this day, that he will not ſlay his ſeruant with the ſword.

52 And Solomon ſayd, Jf he wil ſhewe him ſelfe a worthie man, there ſhal not an heare of him fall to the earth: but if wickedneſſe bee found in him, he ſhall die.

53 And ſo king Solomon ſent, and they brought him from the altar, and hee came and did obeyſance vnto king Solomon, and Solomon ſaid vnto him, Get thee to thine houſe.

The ii. Chapter.

1 Dauid exhorteth Solomon, and giueth charge as concerning Ioab, Barzellai, and Semei. 10 The death of Dauid, 17 Adonia asketh Abiſag to wife,

1 The dayes of Dauid drewe nigh, that he ſhould die, and hee charged Solomon his ſonne, ſaying,

2 [a] J go the way of all the earth, be thou ſtrong therefore, and ſhew thy ſelfe a man.

[a] I am readie to die as all men muſt.

3 Keepe thou yͤ watch of the Lord thy God, that thou walke in his wayes, and keepe his ſtatutes, & his preceptes, his iudgements, and his teſtimonies, as it is * written in the lawe of Moſes, that thou mayeſt proſper in all that thou doeſt, & in euery thing that thou medleſt withall:

Deu. 17.16

4 That the Lord alſo may make good his word which he ſpake vnto me, ſaying, Jf thy children take heede to their way, that they walke before mee in trueth, with all their hearts, and with al their ſoules, thou ſhalt not (ſaith he) be without a man on yͤ ſeate of Jſrael.

5 Moreouer, thou wotteſt how Joab the ſonne of Zaruia ſerued me, & what he did to the two captaines of yͤ hoſtes of Jſrael, vnto * Abner the ſonne of Ner, and vnto * Amaſa the ſonne of Jether, whome he ſlewe, & ſhed blood in the time of peace (euen as it had bene in warre) & [b] put yͤ blood of warre vpõ his girdle that was about his loynes, and in his ſhoes that were on his feete.

2. Reg. 3.27
2. Reg. 20.10.

[b] That is, he put the bloodie ſword into his ſheath.

6 Deale with him therefore according to thy wiſedome, & bring not his hoare head downe to the graue in peace.

7 But ſhew kindnes vnto the ſonnes of Barzellai the Gileadite, that they may eate at thy table: for they came to mee when J * fled from Abſalom thy brother.

2. Reg. 19.31.

8 And behold, thou haſt with thee Semei the ſonne of Gera the ſonne of Jemini of Bahurim, * which curſed mee with an horrible curſe, in the day whẽ J went to Mahanaim: but he came to * meete me at Jordane, and J ſware to him by the Lord, ſaying, J will not ſlay thee with the ſword.

2. Reg. 16.5
2. Reg. 19.23.

9 But thou ſhalt not count him as vngiltie: for thou art a man of wiſedome, and knoweſt what thou oughteſt to doe vnto him, his hore head ſhalt thou bring to the graue with blood.

10 * And ſo Dauid ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid.

Actes. 2.39.

11 * And the dayes which Dauid raigned vpon Jſrael, were fourtie yeeres: ſeuen yeeres raigned he in Hebron, and thirtie

2. Reg. 5.4.

thirtie and three yeeres reigned he in Hieruſalem.

12 Then ſate Solomon *vpon the ſeate of Dauid his father, and his kingdom was ſtabliſhed mightily.

1.Chron. 29.23.

13 And Adonia yͤ ſonne of Haggith came to Bethſabe the mother of Solomon, and ſhe ſaid, Commeſt thou peaceably? And he ſaid, Peaceably.

14 He ſaid moreouer, I haue ſomewhat to ſay vnto thee. She ſaid, Say on.

15 And he ſaide, Thou knoweſt that the kingdome was mine, and that all Iſrael [c] ſet their faces on me, yͭ I ſhoulde raigne: howbeit, the kingdome is turned away, and giuen to my brother: for it is appointed him of the Lord.

[c] In ſigne of their fauour and conſent.

16 And nowe I aſke a petition of thee, denie me not. And ſhe ſaid vnto him, Say on.

17 And he ſaid, Speake, I pray thee, vnto Solomon the king (for he will not ſay thee nay) that he giue mee Abiſag the Sunamite to wife.

18 And Bethſabe ſayde, I will ſpeake for thee vnto the king.

19 Bethſabe therefore went vnto king Solomon, to ſpeake vnto him for Adonia: and the king roſe vp to meete her, and bowed him ſelfe vnto her, and ſate him downe on his ſeate, and there was a ſeate ſet for the kings mother, and ſhe ſate on his right ſide.

20 Then ſhe ſaid, I deſire a litle petitiō of thee, I pray thee ſay me not nay: and the king ſaid vnto her, Aſke on my mother, for I will not ſay thee nay.

21 She ſaide, Let Abiſag the Sunamite be giuē to Adonia thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon anſwered and ſaide vnto his mother, Why doeſt thou aſke Abiſag the Sunamite for Adonia? [d] aſke for him the kingdome alſo: for he is mine elder brother, and hath for him Abiathar the Prieſt, and Ioab the ſonne of Zaruia.

[d] Meaning, that if he ſhould haue graunted Abiſag, he would afterwarde haue aſpired to the kingdome.

23 Then King Solomon ſware by the Lorde, ſaying, God do ſo and ſo to me, if Adonia hath not ſpoken this worde againſt his owne life.

24 Nowe therefore as the Lord liueth, which hath ordeined me, and ſet me on the ſeat of Dauid my father, and made me an houſe as he promiſed, Adonia ſhall die this day.

25 And king Solomon ſent by the hand of Banaia, the ſonne of Iehoiada, & he ſmote him, that he dyed.

26 And vnto Abiathar the Prieſt ſayde the King, Get thee to Anatoth vnto thine owne fields, for thou art worthy of death: but I wil not at this time kil thee, becauſe thou bareſt the Arke of the Lorde God before Dauid my father, and becauſe thou haſt ſuffered with my father in all his afflictions.

27 [e] And ſo Solomon put away Abiathar from being Prieſt vnto the Lord: that he might *fulfill the words of the Lorde, which he ſpake ouer the houſe of Eli in Silo.

[e] King Salomon depoſed the high Prieſt.

2.Reg.2.31.

28 Then tidings came alſo to Ioab (for Ioab had turned after Adonia, thogh he turned not after Abſalom) & Ioab fled vnto the tabernacle of the Lord, & caught hold on the hornes of the altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon, how that Ioab fled vnto yͤ tabernacle of the Lord, & behold, he is by the altar: Thē Solomon ſent Banaia yͤ ſonne of Iehoiada, ſaying, Go, and fall vpon him.

30 And Banaia came to the Tabernacle of the Lord, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaieth the King, Come out. And hee ſaide, Nay, but I will die euen here. And Banaia brought the king worde againe, ſaying, Thus ſaide Ioab, and thus he anſwered me.

31 And the king ſaid vnto him, [f] Do euen as he hath ſaid, ſmite him, & bury him: that thou mayeſt take away the blood which Ioab ſhed cauſeleſſe, from me, and from the houſe of my father.

[f] It was lawfull to take a wilfull murderer from the altar, Exodus 21.

32 And the Lorde ſhall bring his blood vpon his owne head, for he ſmote two men, more righteous and better then he, and ſlewe them with the ſword, my father Dauid not knowing thereof, euen *Abner the ſonne of Ner, captaine of the hoſte of Iſrael, and *Amaſa the ſonne of Iether, captaine of the hoſte of Iuda.

2.Kin.3.27.
2.Sam.20.9.

33 Their blood ſhall therefore returne vpon the head of Ioab, and on the head of his ſeede for euer: but vpon Dauid, and vpon his ſeede, and vpon his houſe, and vpon his ſeate, ſhall there be peace for euer of the Lorde.

34 So Banaia the ſonne of Iehoiada went vp, and he fell vpon him, & ſlewe him, and buryed him in his owne houſe in the wilderneſſe.

35 And the King put Banaia the ſonne of Iehoiada in his roome, ouer the hoſte, and put [g] Sadoc the Prieſt in the roome of Abiathar.

[g] And ſo tooke the office of the high Prieſt from the houſe of Eli, and reſtored it to the houſe of Phinehes.

36 And the king ſent, and called Semei, & ſaid vnto him, Builde thee an houſe in Hieruſalem, and dwell there, & ſee that thou go not forth thence any whither.

37 For be thou ſure, that yͤ day that thou goeſt out, and paſſeſt ouer the riuer Cedron, thou ſhalt die that day, and thy blood ſhalbe vpon thine owne head.

38 And Semei ſaide vnto the king, This ſaying is good: as my lord yͤ king hath ſaid, ſo wil thy ſeruant do. And Semei dwelt in Hieruſalem many a day.

39 And after three yeeres, two of the ſeruants of Semei ranne away vnto Achis ſonne of Maacha King of Geth: & they told Semei, ſaying, Beholde, thy ſeruants be in Geth.

40 [h] And Semei ſtoode vp, & ſadled his Aſſe, & gate him to Geth to Achis, to ſeeke his ſeruants: & Semei wẽt, and brought his ſeruãts againe frõ Geth.

h His coue-tous minde made him venter his life.

41 And it was tolde Solomon how that Semei had gone from Hieruſalem to Geth, and was come againe.

42 And the king ſent, and called Semei, and ſaide vnto him, Did I not charge thee by the Lorde with an othe, & teſtified vnto thee, ſaying, Be ſure, that when ſo euer thou goeſt out, & walkeſt abroad any whither, thou ſhalt die the death? And thou ſaideſt vnto mee, It is good tidings that I haue heard.

43 Why then haſt thou not kept the othe of the Lorde, and the commandement that I charged thee withall?

44 The king ſaide moreouer to Semei, Thou remembreſt all the wickednes which thine heart knoweth, and that thou diddeſt to Dauid my father: the Lord alſo ſhall bring thy wickedneſſe vpon thine owne head:

45 And king Solomon ſhall be bleſſed, and the ſeat of Dauid ſtabliſhed before the Lord for euer.

46 So yͤ king commaunded Banaia the ſonne of Iehoiada: which went out, and ſmote him, that he dyed: and the kingdome was ſtabliſhed in the hande of Solomon.

The iii. Chapter.

1 Solomon taketh Pharaos daughter to wife. 5 The Lord appeareth to him, and giueth him wiſedome. 17 The pleading of the two harlots, and Solomons ſentence therein.

2.Chron. 1.1.

1 Solomon *made affinitie wͭ Pharao king of Egypt, and tooke Pharaos daughter, and brought her into the [a] citie of Dauid, vntill he had made an ende of building his owne houſe, and the houſe of the Lorde, and the wall of Hieruſalem round about.

a Bethlehem

2 Onely the people ſacrificed in [b] high places, becauſe there was no houſe built vnto the name of the Lord vntill thoſe dayes.

b Where altars were appoynted before the temple was built to offer vnto yͤ Lord.

3 And Solomon loued yͤ Lord, walking in the ordinances of Dauid his father: ſaue onely that he ſacrificed and offred incenſe vpon altars in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to offer there, for that was yͤ ſpeciall hie place: & a thouſand whole burnt offrings did Solomon offer vpon that altar.

5 And in Gibeon the Lord appeared to Solomon in a dreame by night, and God ſaid, Aſke what [thou wilt,] that I may giue it thee.

6 And Solomon ſaid, Thou haſt ſhewed vnto thy ſeruant Dauid my father great mercie, when he walked before thee in trueth, in righteouſnes, and in plainenes of heart wͭ thee, & thou haſt kept for him this great mercie, that thou haſt giuẽ him a ſonne to ſit on his ſeate, as it is come to paſſe this day.

7 And nowe, O Lorde my God, it is thou that haſt made thy ſeruant king, in ſteade of Dauid my father: and I am but yong, and [c] wote not howe to goe out and in.

c To behaue my ſelfe in this great charge of ruling.

8 And thy ſeruant is in the middes of thy people which thou haſt choſen, and verily thy people are ſo many that they can not be tolde, nor numbred for multitude.

9 [d] Giue * therefore thy ſeruant an vnderſtanding heart, to iudge thy people, that I may diſcerne betweene good and badde: for who is able to iudge this thy ſo mightie a people?

d Gouernment pertaineth to men of wiſedome and vnderſtanding.

2.Chron. 1.10.

10 And this pleaſed the Lorde well, that Solomon had deſired this thing.

11 And God ſaid vnto him, Becauſe thou haſt aſked this thing, and haſt not aſked for thy ſelfe long life, neither haſt aſked riches for thy ſelf, nor haſt aſked the life of thine enemies, but haſt aſked for thy ſelfe vnderſtanding, and diſcretion in iudgement:

12 Beholde, I haue done according to thy wordes: loe, I haue giuen thee a wiſe and an vnderſtanding heart, ſo that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee ſhall any ariſe like vnto thee.

13 *And I haue alſo giuen thee that which thou haſt not aſked, euen riches and

Wiſd.7.11.

and honour, ſo that there ſhall be no king like vnto thee all thy dayes.

14 And if thou wilt walke in my wayes, to keepe mine ordinances and my commandements, as thy father Dauid did walke, I will lengthen thy dayes.

15 When Solomon awoke, [c]beholde, it was a dreame: & he came to Hieruſalẽ, and ſtoode before the arke of the couenant of the Lorde, and offered whole burnt offerings, and peace offerings, and made a feaſt to all his ſeruants.

[c] He knewe that God had appeared to him in a dreame.

16 Then came there two women that were ‡harlots vnto the king, and ſtood before him.

‡victuallers.

17 And the one womã ſaid, Oh my lord, I and this woman dwel in one houſe, and I was deliuered of a childe with her in the houſe.

18 And the thirde day after that I was deliuered, ſhe was deliuered alſo: and wee were together, and no ſtraunger with vs in the houſe ſaue we two.

19 And this wiues child died in the night: for ſhe ſmothered it.

20 And ſhe aroſe at midnight, and tooke my ſonne frõ my ſide while thine hãdmaid ſlept, & laid it in her boſome, and put her dead childe in my boſome.

21 And when I roſe in the morning to giue my childe ſucke, beholde, it was dead: but when I had looked vpon it in the morning, beholde, it was not my ſonne which I did beare.

22 And the other woman ſaide, It is not ſo, but my ſonne liueth, and thy ſonne is dead. And ſhe ſaide againe, No, but thy ſonne is dead, & my ſonne is aliue. And thus they pleaded before yͤ king.

23 Then ſaid the king, The one ſayeth, This that is aliue is my ſonne, and the dead is thine: & the other ſaith, Nay: but thy ſonne is dead, and the liuing child is mine.

24 And the king ſaid, [f]Bring me a ſword. And they brought out a ſworde before the king:

[f] The wiſedome of king Solomon.

25 And the king ſaide, Diuide the liuing childe in two, and giue the one halfe to the one, and the other to the other.

26 Then ſpake the woman whoſe the liuing childe was, vnto the king (for her bowels yerned vpon her ſonne) and ſaid, I beſeech thee my lorde, giue her the liuing childe, and in no wiſe ſlay it. But the other ſaide, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but deuide it.

27 Then the king anſwered, and ſayde, Giue her the liuing childe, and ſlay it not: for ſhe is the mother thereof.

28 And al they of Iſrael heard of yͤ iudgement which the king had iudged, & feared the king: for they ſawe that yͤ wiſedome of God was in him, to do iuſtice.

The iiii. Chapter.

2 The princes and rulers vnder Solomon. 32 His bookes and writings.

1 AND ſo king Solomon was king ouer all Iſrael.

2 And theſe were his lords, Azaria the ſonne of Sadoc the Prieſt.

3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah the ſonne of Siſa, Scribes: Ioſaphat the ſonne of Ahilud the Recorder,

4 Banaia the ſonne of Iehoiada was ouer the hoſte: Sadoc and [a]Abiathar were the Prieſtes.

[a] Not that Abiathar whom king Solomon had depoſed, Chap. 2. but another of that name.

5 And Azaria yͤ ſonne of Nathan was ouer the officers: and Zabud the ſõne of Nathan was a Prieſt, the Kinges companion.

6 And Ahiſar was ſteward of the houſhold: and Adoniram the ſonne of Abda was ouer the tributes.

7 And Solomon had twelue officers ouer all Iſrael, which prouided victuals for the king and his houſhold: ech man his moneth in a yere made prouiſion for neceſſary things.

8 And theſe are their names: the ſonne of Hur in mount Ephraim.

9 The ſonne of Dekar in Makaz and in Saalbim, and Bethſames, Elon, & Bethhanan.

10 The ſonne of Heſed in Aruboth, to whome pertained Socho, and all the land of Hepher.

11 The ſonne of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Tapheth the daughter of Solomon to wife.

12 Baana the ſonne of Ahilud was ouer Thaanach, and Megiddo, and ouer al Bethſan, which is by Zarthana beneath Iezrael, from Bethſan to the plaine of Mehola, euen vnto the place that is ouer againſt Iecmeam.

13 The ſonne of Gaber had Ramoth Gilead, & his were the townes of Iair the ſõne of Manaſſe, which are in Gilead: and vnder him was the region of Argob, which is in Baſã, three ſcore great cities, with walles & barres of braſſe.

14 Ahinadab yͤ ſonne of Iddo had Mahenaim.

15 Ahimaaz was in Nephthali, and hee

tooke Baſmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baana the ſonne of Huſai was in Aſer and in Aloth.

17 Ioſaphat the ſonne of Paruah was in Iſachar.

18 Semei the ſonne of Ela was in Beniamin.

19 Gaber the ſonne of Uri was in the countrey of Gilead, the land of Sehon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Baſan, and was officer alone in the land.

20 And Iuda and Iſrael were many, [euen] as the ſand of the ſea in number, eating, drinking, and making merie.

Ecclus.47.15.

21 *And Solomon reigned ouer al kingdomes from the riuer vnto the lande of the Philiſtines, vnto the border of Egypt: and they brought preſents, and ſerued Solomon all the dayes of his life.

22 And Solomons bread for one day, was thirtie [a] quarters of manchet flowre, & three ſcore quarters of meale,

[a] Corus the latine word, conteineth xv. buſhels.

23 Ten ſtalled oxen, and twentie out of the paſtures, and an hundred ſheepe, beſide Hartes, Buckes, & wild goates, and Capons.

24 For he ruled in al the region on the other ſide Euphrates, frō Thiphſah to Azza, ouer all the kings on the other ſide the riuer: and he had peace ‖ with all his ſeruants on euery ſide.

‖Or, on euery ſide rounde about him.

25 And Iuda and Iſrael dwelt without feare, euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his fig tree, from Dan to Beerſeba, all the dayes of Solomon.

2.Chro.9.25.

26 *And Solomon had fourtie thouſand ſtalles of horſes for charets, & twelue thouſand horſemen.

27 And the officers prouided victuall for king Solomon, and for all that came out of any place to King Solomons table, euery man his moneth, ſo that they lacked nothing.

28 Barly alſo and ſtrawe for the horſes & mules, brought they vnto the place where the officers were, euery man in his office.

Ecclus.47.16.

29 *And God gaue Solomon wiſedom, and vnderſtanding exceeding much, and a [b] large heart, euen as the ſande that is on the ſea ſhore.

[b] Meaning great vnderſtanding, and able to cōprehend al things.

30 And Solomons wiſedome excelled the wiſdome of all the children of the [c] Eaſt countrey, and all the wiſedome of Egypt.

[c] That is, of the Philoſophers and Aſtronomers which were iudged moſt wiſe.

31 For hee was wiſer then all men, yea then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, Chalchol, & Darda the ſonnes of Mahol: and his name was ſpoken of throwout all nations on euery ſide.

32 And Solomon ſpake three thouſande [d] prouerbes: and his ſonges were a thouſand and fiue.

[d] The moſt part whereof are periſhed.

33 And he ſpake of trees, euen from the Cedar tree that groweth in Libanon, vnto the hyſope that ſpringeth out of the wall: he ſpake alſo of beaſtes, of foules, of wormes, and of fiſhes.

34 And there came of al nations to heare the wiſedome of Solomon, and from al kings of the earth, which had heard of his wiſedome.

The v. Chapter.

1 Hiram ſendeth to Solomon, and Solomon to him, purpoſing to builde the houſe of God. 6 Hee prepareth ſtuffe for the building. 13 The number of the workemen.

1 AND Hiram King of Tyre ſent his ſeruants vnto Solomon: (for he had heard that they had anoynted him King in the roome of his father) for Hiram was euer a louer of Dauid.

2.Chro.2.3

2 *And Solomon ſent to Hiram, ſaying,

2.Reg.7.13, 1.chro.22.10.

3 Thou knoweſt howe that Dauid my father coulde not builde an houſe vnto the name of the Lord his God, *for the warres which were about him on euery ſide, vntill the Lord put them vnder the ſoles of his feete.

4 But nowe the Lorde my God hath giuē me reſt on euery ſide, ſo that there is neither aduerſarie nor euill to reſiſt.

5 And beholde, I am determined to build an houſe vnto the name of the Lorde my God, as the Lorde ſpake vnto Dauid my father, ſaying, Thy ſonne, whō I will ſet vpon thy ſeate for thee, hee ſhall build an houſe vnto my name.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hewe me Cedar trees out of Libanon, and my ſeruants ſhall be with thine: and vnto thee will I giue the hyre for thy ſeruants, according to all ſuch things as thou ſhalt appoint: for thou knoweſt that there are not amōg vs, that can ſkill to hew timber like vnto the Sidons.

7 [a] And when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, he reioyced greatly, and ſaide, Bleſſed bee the Lorde this day, which hath giuen vnto Dauid a wiſe ſonne ouer this mightie people.

[a] In Hiram is prefigured the vocation of the Gentiles who ſhould helpe to builde the ſpirituall Temple.

8 And Hiram ſent to Solomon, ſaying,

I haue conſidered the thinges which thou ſenteſt to me for, and will accompliſh al thy deſire concerning timber of Cedar trees and firre.

9 My ſeruants ſhal bring them from Libanon vnto the ſea: and I will conuey them by ſea in flotes, vnto yͤ place that thou ſhalt ſhewe me, & will cauſe them to be diſcharged there, and thou ſhalt receiue them: and thou ſhalt doe mee a pleaſure againe, if thou miniſter foode for mine houſe.

10 And ſo Hiram gaue Solomon Cedar trees, and firre trees, according to all his deſire.

11 And Solomon gaue Hiram twentie thouſand quarters of wheate for foode to his houſholde, and twentie buttes of pure oyle: thus much gaue Solomon to Hiram yere by yere.

12 And the Lorde gaue Solomon wiſedome, as *hee promiſed him: and there was peace betweene Hiram and Solomon, and they two were confedered together.

Chap.3.12

13 And king Solomon raiſed a ſumme out of Iſrael, and yͤ ſumme was thirty thouſand men:

14 Whom he ſent to Libanon, ten thouſand a moneth by courſe: ſo that when they had bene one moneth in Libanõ, they abode two moneths at home: and Adoniram was ouer the ſumme.

15 And Solomon had three ſcore and ten thouſand that bare burdens, and foure ſcore thouſande Maſons in the mountaines:

16 Beſides the lordes whom Solomon appoynted to ouerſee the worke, euen three thouſand & three hundred, which ruled the people [and them] yͤ wrought in the worke.

17 And yͤ king cõmanded them to bring great ſtones, coſtly ſtones, and hewed ſtones, for the foundation of the houſe.

18 And Solomons maſons, and the maſons of Hiram, did hewe them, and the ſtone ſquarers: and ſo they prepared both timber and ſtones for yͤ building of the houſe.

The vi. Chapter.

1 The building of the temple, and the fourme thereof. 12 The promiſe of the Lord to Solomon.

2.Chro.3.1

1 AND * in the foure hundred and foure ſcore yeere, after the children of Iſrael were come out of the lande of Egypt, and in yͤ fourth yere of the reigne of Solomon vpon Iſrael, and in the moneth ‖ Zif, which is the ſeconde moneth, he began to build the houſe of the Lorde.

‖ April.

2 And the houſe which king Solomon built for the Lorde, was three ſcore cubites long, and twentie cubites broade, and thirtie cubites high.

3 And hee made a porche before the temple of the houſe, which was twenty cubites long, after the breadth of yͤ houſe, and ten cubites broade, in the forefront of the houſe.

4 And in the houſe he made [a] windowes, broad [without] and narrow [within.]

[a] Some of the learned Iewes ſuppoſe that yͤ windowes were narow without, & brode within.

5 And by the wall of the houſe hee made chambers rounde about, in the walles of the houſe rounde about the temple and the quier: and hee made chambers round about.

6 The neathermoſt chamber was fiue cubites broad, and the middle was ſixe cubites broad, and the third was ſeuen cubites broad: for without in the wal of the houſe he made reſts round about, yͤ [the beames of the chambers] ſhould not be faſtened in yͤ walles of the houſe.

7 And the houſe was built of ſtone, made perfect already before it was brought thither: ſo yͤ there was neither hãmer nor axe, either any toole of iron hearde in the houſe while it was in building.

8 The doore of the middle chamber was in the right ſide of the houſe: and men went vp with winding ſtaires into the middle chamber, and out of the middle into the thirde.

9 And ſo hee built the houſe, and finiſhed it: and ſieled the houſe, being bauted, with ſieling of Cedar trees.

10 And then he built chambers to all the temple, fiue cubits high: and they were ioyned to the houſe with beames of Cedar.

11 And the word of the Lord came to Solomon, ſaying,

12 Concerning the houſe which thou art in building, if thou wilt walke in mine ordinances, and execute my lawes, and keepe all my cõmandements to walke in them: then will I make good vnto thee my promiſe, *which I promiſed Dauid thy father:

2.Sam.7.13. 1.chro.22.10.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Iſrael, and will not forſake my people Iſrael.

14 Solomon therefore built the houſe, and finiſhed it:

15 And ſieled yͤ walles of the houſe within with boordes of Cedar tree, euen from the pauement of the houſe, vnto the roofe, did he ſiele the walles of it within with Cedar tree, and boorded the floore of the houſe with plankes of firre.

16 And he builded twentie cubites in the ſides of the quier of the temple, both floore and walles with boordes of Cedar, and dreſſed it within the ſecrete place of the temple, euen in the moſt holy place.

17 But the houſe, that is, yͤ temple before it, was fourtie cubites [long.]

18 And yͤ Cedar of the houſe within, was carued with knops, and grauen with flowres: and all was Cedar timber, ſo that no ſtone was ſeene.

19 And the quier that was within yͤ temple, he prepared, to ſet there the arke of the appointment of the Lord.

‖Or, within.

20 And the quier ‖before, was twentie cubites long, and twentie cubites in breadth, and twentie cubites in height: and he couered it with pure golde, and boorded the altar with Cedar.

21 So Solomon couered the houſe within with pure golde: and hee made golden barres runne along yͤ quier, which he had couered with golde.

22 And the whole houſe hee ouerlayde with golde, vntill he had ended it: alſo all the altar that was before the quier, he ouerlayd with golde.

‖Or, pine tree.

23 And within the quier hee made two Cherubims of ‖ oliue tree, ten cubites high.

24 Fiue cubites long was a wing of the one Cherub, and fiue cubites long was a wing of the other Cherub: ſo that from the vttermoſt part of one wing, vnto the vttermoſt part of the other, were ten cubites.

25 And the other Cherub was ten cubites high alſo: ſo that both the Cherubims were of one meaſure, and one ſyſe:

26 For the height of the one Cherub was ten cubites, and ſo was it of the other.

27 And he put yͤ Cherubims within the inner houſe: and the Cherubims ſtretched out their wings, ſo that the one wing of the one touched the one wall, and the one wing of the other touched the other wall: and yͤ other two wings of them touched one another in yͤ middeſt of the houſe.

28 And hee ouerlayde the Cherubims with golde.

29 And in the walles of the houſe round about, he made figures of carued and ſieled worke: [as namely] pictures of Cherubims, and palme trees, and grauen flowres within and without.

30 And the floore of the houſe he couered with golde, within and without.

31 And in the entring of the quier he made two doores of oliue tree: and both the vpper and two ſide poſtes, were fiue ſquare.

32 The two doores alſo were of oliue tree, and he graued them with grauing of Cherubims, and palme trees, & grauen flowres, and couered them with golde, and layd thinne plates of golde vpon the Cherubims and palme trees.

33 And ſo made hee for the doore of the temple, poſtes of oliue tree, foure ſquare.

34 The two doores were of firre tree, & either doore with folding leaues.

35 And he graued thereon Cherubims, palme trees, and carued flowres: and couered the carued worke with golde finely wrought:

36 And he built the inner court with three rowes of hewed ſtone, and one rowe of Cedar wood.

37 In the fourth yeere was the foundation of the houſe of the Lord layde, in the moneth ‖ Zif. ‖Aprill.

38 And in the eleuenth yeere in the moneth ‖Bul (which is the eight moneth) was the houſe full finiſhed thorowout all the partes thereof, according to all the faſhion of it: And ſo was hee ſeuen yeeres in building it. ‖October.

The vii. Chapter.

1 The building of the houſe of Solomon. 15 The excellent workemanſhip of Hiram in the pieces which he made for the temple.

1 BUt Solomon was building his owne houſe thirteene yeeres, and finiſhed it all.

2 And he built the houſe in the wood Libanon, an hundred cubites long, and fiftie cubites broad, and thirtie cubites high: and it ſtoode vpon foure rowes of Cedar pillars, and Cedar beames were layde vpon the pillars.

3 And the roofe was Cedar aboue vpon the beames that lay on the pillars, euen fiue and fourtie beames, fifteene in a rowe.

4 And there were windowes in three

rowes, and the windowes were one againſt another, three folde.

5 And al the doores with the ſide poſtes, and yͤ vpper poſtes were foure ſquare, and had windowes one againſt another, three folde,

6 And he made a porche by the pillars [that bare vp the houſe] fiftie cubites long, and thirtie cubites broade, and the porche was before thoſe and the other pillars: for there was a thicke tree ſet before them.

7 Then he made a porche to ſit & iudge in, euen a porche of iudgement, ſieled with Cedar thorowout all the pauements.

8 And his houſe wherein he dwelt, had an other hall more inwarde then the porch, of like worke: & then Solomon made an houſe for Pharaos daughter *(whome hee had taken to wife) like vnto the faſhion of the porche.

3.King.3.1

9 And all theſe were of the beſt ſtones, hewed after a meaſure, & ſawed with ſawes within and without, from the foundation vnto the [a] beames that lay aboue, after the meaſure, & euen ſo on the outſide toward the great court.

10 And the foundation was layde vpon riche ſtones, & that very great ſtones, whereof ſome were ten cubites, & ſome eight cubites.

11 And aboue were riche ſtones, ſquared after a certaine rule, and couered with Cedar.

12 And the great court round about, was with three rowes of hewed ſtones, & one rowe of Cedar plankes, after the maner of the inner court of yͤ houſe of yͤ Lord, & of the porche of the temple.

13 And king Solomon ſent and fet one Hiram out of Tyre,

14 A widowes ſonne of yͤ tribe of Nephthali, his father being a man of Tyre: Which Hiram was a crafteſman in braſſe, ful of wiſedome, vnderſtãding, and cunning, to worke all maner of worke in braſſe: and he came to king Solomon, & wrought all his worke.

15 For hee caſt two pillars of braſſe, of eighteene cubites high a piece: *and a ſtring of twelue cubites did compaſſe either of them about.

Iere.52,21.

16 And he made two pommels of moulten braſſe, [after yͤ faſhion of a crowne] to ſet on the toppes of the pillars: the height of the one head piece conteined fiue cubites, and the height of the other head piece conteined fiue cubites alſo.

17 He made networke & wrethen worke like chaines, for the pommels vpon the head pieces that were on yͤ top of yͤ pillars: euen ſeuen [rowes] vpon the one head piece, and ſeuen vpon the other.

18 And ſo hee made the pillars, and two rowes of pomegranates round about in the one networke, to couer yͤ pommels that were vpon the toppe: and this he did alſo for the other head piece.

19 And the pommels that were vpon the top of the pillars, were after Lillie worke, in the porche, foure cubites.

20 And the pommels vpon the two pillars had alſo aboue ouer againſt the midſt within the networke [pomegranates,] & vpon the ſecond head piece were there two hundred pomegranates, in [two] rowes round about.

21 And he ſet vp the pillars in the porche of the temple: and when he had ſet vp the right pillar, he called the name thereof [b] Iachin: and when he had ſet vp the left pillar, he called the name thereof [c] Boaz.

22 And vpon the toppe of the pillars [were] Lyllie worke: and ſo was the workmanſhip of the pillars finiſhed.

23 And he made a moulten lauatorie, ten cubites wide from brim to brim, round in compaſſe, and fiue cubits high: and a ſtring of thirtie cubites did compaſſe it about.

24 And vnder the brim of it, there were knoppes roũd about, ten in one cubite, & they compaſſed the lauatorie rounde about: and the knops were caſt with it in two rowes when it was caſt.

25 And it ſtood on twelue oxen, of which, three looked towarde the North, three towarde the Weſt, three towarde the South, and three toward yͤ Eaſt: and the lauatorie ſtoode vpon them, and al their hinder partes were inward.

26 It was an hand breadth thicke, and yͤ brim was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowres of Lyllies, & it contained two thouſand [d] Battes.

27 And he made ten feete of braſſe: foure cubites long, and foure cubites broade a piece, and three cubites high.

28 And the worke of yͤ feete was on this maner, they had ſides, & the ſides were betweene the ledges,

29 And on yͤ ſides that were betweene yͤ ledges, were Lions, Oxen, and Cherubims:

[a] Theſe beames were layd vpõ ſtones, that hanged out on the toppe of the wall, the breadth of a hand.

[b] To ſtabliſh and cõtinue, as hee ſhould ſay, God continue & mainteine this houſe for euer.

[c] Fortitude, or ſtrength, as he might ſay, God make ſtrõg this houſe for euer.

[d] A Bat and an Epha ſeeme to bee both one meaſure, Eze.45. euery Bat conteineth about ten pottels, whereof the Epha ſeemeth to meaſure dry things, and the Bat for moyſt things.

cubims: and likewiſe vpon the ledges that were aboue: and beneath the Lions and Oxen, were certain additions made of thinne worke.

30 And vnder euery foote were foure braſen wheeles, and ‖ bordes of braſſe: and in the foure corners thereof vnder the lauatorie, were vnderſetters moulten, at the ſide of euery addition. ‖Or, tables.

31 And the ſtalke of the lauatorie was in the middle of it, and aboue one cubite: but the ſtalke thereof was round, after the worke of the foote, a cubite and a halfe: and alſo vpon the ſtalke were grauings, wͭ their bands, foureſquare, and not rounde.

32 And vnder yͤ ſides were foure wheles, and yͤ axeltrees ioyned faſt to the bottome, and the height of euery wheele was a cubite and an halfe.

33 And the workemanſhip of the wheeles was like yͤ worke of a charet wheele: & their axeltrees, their naues, ſpokes, and ſhaftes, were all moulten.

34 And there were foure vnderſetters in the foure corners of one foote, and the vnderſetters were of the very bottom it ſelfe.

35 And in the height of the bottome was there a rounde compaſſe of halfe a cubite high: and in that height of the bottome there proceeded both ledges and ſides out of the ſame.

36 For in the boordes of the ledges, and on the ſides, he had grauen pictures of Cherubims, Lions, and Palme trees, one by another round about.

37 Thus made he the ten feete after this maner: and they had all one faſhion of caſting, one meaſure and one ſyſe.

38 Then made hee ten lauers of braſſe, one lauer conteining fourtie Battes: and euery lauer was foure cubites, and vpon euery one of the ten feete, he put one lauer.

39 And hee put fiue of thoſe feete on the right ſide of the houſe, and other fiue on the left: and hee ſet the lauatorie on the right ſide of the houſe Eaſtwarde, and toward the South.

40 And Hiram made pots, ſhouels, and baſons, and ſo finiſhed all the woorke that hee made king Solomon for the houſe of the Lord:

41 That is to ſay, two pillars, and two round head pieces that were to be ſet on the toppes of the two pillars: and two networkes, to couer the two roũd head pieces which were vpon the top of the pillars:

42 And foure hũdred pomegranates for the two networkes, euen two rowes of Pomegranates in one networke, to couer the two heade pieces that were to be ſet on the toppes of the pillars:

43 And the ten feete, and ten lauers on the feete:

44 The lauatorie, and twelue oxen vnder it:

45 And pots, ſhouels, and baſons: and all theſe veſſels which Hiram made to king Solomõ for yͤ houſe of the Lord, were of bright braſſe.

46 In yͤ plaine of Iordane did the king caſt them in the thicke clay, betweene Socoh and Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left al the veſſels [vnweighed:] becauſe they were ſo exceeding many, neither found they out the weight of the braſſe.

48 And ſo Solomon made all the veſſels yͭ perteined vnto the houſe of the Lord, the golden altar, and the golden table whereon the ſhewe bread was:

49 And fiue candleſtickes for yͤ right ſide, and fiue for the left before the quier, of pure golde, with flowres, lampes, and ſnuffers of golde,

50 And bowles, flat pieces, baſẽs, ſpones, and maſors of pure golde: and hindges made hee of golde, both for the doores of the quier the place moſt holy, and for the doores of the temple alſo.

51 And ſo was ended all the woorke that king Solomon made for the houſe of the Lorde, *and Solomon brought in yͤ thinges which Dauid his father had dedicated, euen the ſiluer, golde, & veſſels, and laid them vp among the treaſures of the houſe of the Lord. 2.Chr.5.1.

The viii.Chapter.

4 The arke is borne into the temple. 10 A cloude filleth the temple. 15 The king bleſſeth the people.

1 THen *Solomon gathered the elders of Iſrael, and all the heades of the tribes, and them that were captaines among the fathers of the children of Iſrael, vnto him in Hieruſalẽ, that they might bring vp yͤ arke of the couenant of the Lord, out of the citie of Dauid, which is Sion. 2.Chr.5.2.

2 And all the men of Iſrael aſſembled vnto king Solomon, to the feaſt yͭ falleth in the ‖moneth Ethanim, which is the ſeuenth moneth. ‖Or, September.

3 And all yͤ elders of Iſrael were come, and the prieſtes tooke vp the arke.

4 And they bare the arke of the Lorde, the tabernacle of the cõgregation, and all the holy veſſels that were in the tabernacle, thoſe did the prieſtes and the Leuites beare.

5 And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Iſrael, that were aſſembled vnto him, and went with him before the arke, did offer ſheepe, and oxen, that could not be tolde nor numbred for multitude.

6 And ſo the prieſts brought the arke of the couenant of yͤ Lord vnto his place, euen into the quier of the temple, and place moſt holy, vnder yͤ winges of the Cherubims:

7 For the Cherubims ſtretched out their wings ouer the place of the arke, & couered both it, & alſo the ſtaues thereof a high vpon it.

8 And they drue out the ſtaues, that the ends of them might appeare out of the holy place within the quier, but they were not ſeene without, and there they haue bene vnto this day.

9 And there was nothing in the arke *[a] ſaue the two tables of ſtone which Moſes put there at Horeb, where the Lorde made a couenant with the children of Iſrael when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

Deut.10,5.

[a] He meaneth, nothing of the whole lawe remained in yͤ arke, ſauing yͤ two tables conteyning the tenne commaundements: hereby neither excluding Aarons rod neither the pot with Mãna, which alſo were in the arke, Heb.9

10 And when the prieſts were come out of the holy place, the cloude filled the houſe of the Lord,

11 That the prieſts could not ſtande and miniſter, becauſe of the cloude: for the glory of the Lorde had filled the houſe of the Lorde.

12 Then ſpake Solomõ, The Lord ſaid that he would dwel in yͤ darke cloude.

13 I haue built thee an houſe to dwel in, an habitation for thee to abide in for euer.

14 And the king turned his face, & bleſſed all the congregation of Iſrael: and all the congregation of Iſrael ſtoode ſtill.

15 And he ſaid, Bleſſed be the Lord God of Iſrael, which ſpake with his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, ſaying,

16 Since the day that I brought my people Iſrael out of Egypt, I choſe no citie of all the tribes of Iſrael to builde an houſe, yͭ my name might be therein: but I haue choſen Dauid to be ruler ouer my people Iſrael.

17 *And it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to builde an houſe for the name of the Lord God of Iſrael.

2.Sam.7,1.

18 And the Lord ſaid vnto Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to builde an houſe vnto my name, thou diddeſt well that thou waſt ſo minded:

19 Neuertheleſſe, thou ſhalt not builde the houſe: but thy ſonne that ſhal come out of thy loynes, he ſhall build yͤ houſe vnto my name.

20 And the Lorde hath made good his word that he ſpake, and I am riſen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and ſit on the ſeate of Iſrael, as the Lorde promiſed, and haue built an houſe for the name of the Lord God of Iſrael:

21 And I haue prepared therein a place for the arke, wherein is the couenant of the Lorde, which he made with our fathers when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 Solomon ſtoode before the altar of the Lord, in the ſight of all the congregation of Iſrael, and ſtretched out his hands toward heauen, and ſaid,

23 *Lord God of Iſrael, there is no God like thee, in heauen aboue, or in yͤ earth beneath, thou that keepeſt couenant and mercy with thy ſeruants yͭ walke before thee with all their heart.

2.Mach.2.8

24 Thou that haſt kept with thy ſeruant Dauid my father that thou promiſedſt him: thou ſpakeſt alſo with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is come to paſſe this day.

25 Therefore now, Lord God of Iſrael, keepe with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that thou promiſedſt him, ſaying, *Thou ſhalt not bee without a man in my ſight, to ſit on the ſeat of Iſrael: ſo yͭ thy children take heede to their way, that they walke before mee, as thou haſt walked in my ſight.

2.Sam.7.12

26 And nowe, O God of Iſrael, let thy worde be verified which thou ſpakeſt vnto thy ſeruant Dauid my father.

27 Will God in deede dwell on the earth? beholde, the heauen and heauens of all heauens are not able to conteine thee: and how ſhould then this houſe doe it that I haue builded?

28 Haue thou therefore reſpect vnto the prayer of thy ſeruaunt, and to his ſupplication, O Lorde my God, to heare the crie and prayer which thy ſeruaunt prayeth before thee this day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this

Deut.12.11.

this houſe night and day, euen toward this place, of which yͧ haſt ſaide, *My name ſhalbe there: that thou maieſt hearken vnto the praier which thy ſeruant prayeth in this place:

30 And regard thou the ſupplication of thy ſeruant, and of thy people Iſrael, whẽ they pray in this place: and heare thou in heauẽ thy dwelling place, and when thou heareſt, haue mercy.

31 If any mã treſpaſſe againſt his neighbour, and there goe an othe betweene them, and the one compell the other, and come, ſwearing before thine altar in this houſe:

32 Then hearken thou in heauen, and doe and iudge thy ſeruantes, that thou condemne the vngodly, to bring his way vpon his heade: and iuſtifie the righteous, to giue him according to his righteouſneſſe.

33 When thy people Iſrael be put to the worſe before the enemie, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, & afterwarde turne againe to thee, and knowledge vnto thy name, & pray, and make ſupplication vnto thee in this houſe:

34 Then heare thou in heauen, to bee mercifull vnto the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers.

35 If heauen be ſhut vp, and there be no raine, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee: yet if they pray in this place, and giue knowledge vnto thy name, and turne frõ their ſinne through thy ſcourging of them:

36 Then heare thou in heauen, & be mercifull vnto the ſinnes of thy ſeruantes, and of thy people Iſrael, yͭ thou ſhewe them a good way to walke in, and giue raine vpon the lande that thou haſt giuen to thy people to inherite.

37 If there be in the land dearth, or peſtilence, drouth, blaſting, Graſhopper, or Caterpiller: or if their enemie beſiege them in the lande of their cities, or whatſoeuer plague or ſickneſſe chance vnto them,

38 Then what prayer and ſupplication ſo euer bee made of any man of all thy people Iſrael, which ſhall knowledge euery man the plague of his owne heart, and ſtretch forth his handes toward this houſe:

39 Heare thou then in heauẽ in thy dwelling place, and be mercifull, and doe and giue euery mã according to his waies, euen as thou that onely knoweſt his heart (for thou onely knoweſt yͤ hearts of all the children of men.)

40 That they may feare thee, as long as they liue, in the lande which thou gaueſt vnto our fathers.

41 And likewiſe, if a ſtranger that is not of thy people Iſrael, come out of a farre countrey, for thy names ſake:

42 (For they ſhall heare of thy great name, and of thy mighty hande, and of thy ſtretched out arme,) and ſhal come and pray in this houſe:

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and doe all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for: that all nations of the earth may knowe thy name, and feare thee, as doe thy people Iſrael, & that they may knowe that thy name is called vpon in this houſe which I haue builded.

44 If thy people go out to battel againſt their enemie, whither ſo euer yͧ ſhalt ſend them, and ſhal pray vnto yͤ Lorde [towarde] the way of the citie which thou haſt choſen, and [toward] yͤ houſe that I haue built for thy name:

45 Heare thou in heauen their praier and ſupplication, ‖and iudge their cauſe.

46 If they ſinne againſt thee (for there is no *man that ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them into the hande of their enemies, ſo that they carrie them away priſoners vnto the lande of their enemies, whether farre or neare:

‖Or, maintaine their right.

1.Iohn.1.8.
2.chro.6.23.
eccle.7.21.

47 Yet if they turne againe vnto their hearts, [b] in the lande of them that caried them away captiues, and returne and pray vnto thee in the land of their enemies, ſaying, Wee haue ſinned, wee haue done wickedly, & haue committed vngodlineſſe:

48 And ſo turne againe vnto thee with all their heart, and all their ſoule, in the lande of their enemies which led them away captiue, and pray vnto thee [towarde] the way of their lande which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers, & [toward] the city which thou haſt choſen, and [toward] the houſe which I haue built for thy name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer & ſupplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and iudge their cauſe:

50 And be mercifull vnto thy people that haue ſinned againſt thee, and vnto all

their

[b] Though the temple was yͤ chiefe place of prayer, yet he ſecludeth not them, yͭ being let wͭ neceſſitie cal vpon him in other places, as Daniel did, Chap.6.

their iniquities, whereby they haue done wickedly againſt thee, & get thou them yͤ fauour of thoſe which led them away captiue, that they may haue cõpaſſion on them.

51 For they be thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughteſt out of Egypt, euen from the middes of yͤ furnace of iron.

52 And let thine eyes be open vnto yͤ praier of thy ſeruant, and vnto the praier of thy people Iſrael, to hearken vnto thẽ in all that they call for vnto thee.

53 For thou diddeſt ſeparate them from among all the nations of the earth to be thine owne inheritance, as thou ſaideſt by the hand of Moſes thy ſeruant, when thou broughteſt our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord God.

54 And when Solomon had made an ende of praying all this praier and ſupplication vnto the Lord, he aroſe from before the altar of the Lord, and from kneeling on his knees, and from ſtretching of his hands vp to heauen,

55 And ſtoode, & bleſſed all the congregatiõ of Iſrael, with a loud voice, ſaying,

56 Bleſſed be the Lorde that hath giuen reſt vnto his people Iſrael, according to all that hee promiſed: there hath not failed one word of al the good promiſe, which he promiſed by the hand of Moſes his ſeruant.

57 The Lord our God be with vs, as he was with our fathers, and forſake vs not, neither leaue vs:

58 But that he may bow our hearts vnto him, that wee may walke in all his waies, and keepe his commandemẽts, his ſtatutes, and his lawes which hee commanded our fathers.

59 And thoſe my wordes which I haue prayed before the Lorde, bee nigh vnto the Lord our God day and night, that he defend the cauſe of his ſeruant, and yͤ cauſe of his people Iſrael at al times, as the matter ſhall require:

60 That all nations of the earth may knowe that the Lorde is God, and no one but he.

61 Let your heart therefore bee perfect with the Lord our God, that ye walke in his ſtatutes, and kepe his commandements, as this day.

62 And the king, and al Iſrael with him, offered offerings before the Lord.

2.Chro.7.5 63 *And Solomon offered a ſacrifice of peace offerings, which he offered vnto the Lord, [to wit] twentie & two thouſand oxen, and an hundred and twentie thouſand ſheepe: And ſo the king and all the children of Iſrael dedicated the houſe of the Lord.

64 The ſame day did the king halow the middle of the court that was before the houſe of the Lord: for there he offered whole burnt offerings, meat offrings, and the fat of the peace offerings: becauſe the braſen altar that was before the Lorde, was too litle to receiue the whole burnt offerings, meat offrings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

65 And Solomon helde that ſame time an high feaſt, and all Iſrael with him, a very great congregation, euen from the entring in of Hemath, vnto the riuer of Egypt, before yͤ Lorde our God [c] ſeuen dayes, and ſeuen dayes, euen fourteene dayes.

c Seuen dayes for yͤ dedication, and ſeuen dayes for the feaſt.

66 And the eight day hee ſent the people away, and they ‖ bleſſed the king, and went vnto their tents ioyous, and with glad heart, becauſe of all the goodneſſe that the Lord had done for Dauid his ſeruant, and for Iſrael his people.

‖ or, thanked.

The ix. Chapter.

2 The Lord appeareth the ſecond time to Solomon. 11 Solomon giueth cities to Hiram.

1 AND when * Solomon had finiſhed the building of the houſe of the Lorde, and the kinges palace, and all that he had in his minde, and was appoynted to make: 2.Chro.7.11.

2 The Lord appeared to Solomon the ſecond time, * as he appeared vnto him at Gibeon. Chap.3.5.

3 And the Lord ſaide vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer and thy interceſſion that thou haſt made before mee: for I haue halowed this houſe which thou haſt built, to * put my name there for euer, and mine eyes & mine heart ſhalbe there perpetually. Deut.12.11.

4 And if thou wilt walke before mee, as Dauid thy father walked, in pureneſſe of heart, and in righteouſneſſe, to do all that I haue commaunded thee, & wilt keepe my ſtatutes, and my lawes:

5 Then will I ſtabliſh the ſeate of thy kingdome vpon Iſrael for euer, as I * promiſed to Dauid thy father, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not bee without a man vpon the ſeat of Iſrael. 2.Sam.7.12. 1.chro.22.10.

6 But if yee and your children turne away from me, & wil not keepe my commandements, and my ſtatutes which

I

I haue ſet before you, but go and ſerue other gods, and worſhip them:

7 Then will I weede Iſrael out of the land which I haue giuen them, & this houſe which I haue halowed for my name, will I caſt out of my ſight, and Iſrael ſhalbe a prouerbe, and a fable among all nations,

8 ‖And this houſe ſhalbe taken away: ſo that euery one that paſſeth by it, ſhal be aſtonied, and ſhall hiſſe, and they ſhall ſay, *Why hath yͤ Lord done thus vnto this land, and to this houſe?

‖Some reade, when this houſe is in great honour.
Deut. 29. 24.
iere. 22. 8.

9 And they ſhall anſwere, Becauſe they forſooke the Lord their God, which brought their fathers out of the lande of Egypt, and haue taken holde vpon other gods, & haue worſhipped them, and ſerued them: therefore hath the Lord brought vpon them all this euil.

10 *And at yͤ end of twentie yeeres, when Solomon had finiſhed the building of the two houſes [that is to wit,] the houſe of the Lord, and the kings palace,

2. Chro. 8. 1.

11 (And Hiram the king of Tyre, brought Solomon timber of Cedar, and firre trees, golde, & whatſoeuer hee deſired) then Solomon gaue Hiram twentie cities in the lande of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre, to ſee the cities which Solomon had giuen him, and they pleaſed him not.

13 And hee ſayde, What cities are theſe which thou haſt giuē me, my brother? And he called them yͤ lande of ‡barren, vnto this day.

‡Heb. Chebul.

14 And Hiram ſent the king ſixe ſcore talents of golde.

15 (And this is the ſumme which king Solomon raiſed for a tribute, when he builded the houſe of the Lord, and his owne houſe, and Millo, and the wal of Hieruſalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gazer.

16 For Pharao king of Egypt, went vp, and tooke Gazer, & burnt it with fire, and ſlue the Chanaanites that dwelt in the citie, and gaue it for a preſent vnto his daughter Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gazer, & Bethhoron the neather,

18 And Baalath, and Thamor in yͤ wilderneſſe, in the lande,

19 And all the treaſure cities that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, and cities for his horſemen, & all that Solomon deſired, and would builde in Hieruſalem, in Libanon, and in all the land of his dominion.)

20 And all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hethites, Pherezites, Heuites, and Iebuſites, which were not of the children of Iſrael,

21 Their children that were left after thē in the land, whome the children of Iſrael alſo were not able to deſtroy: thoſe did Solomon compel to bring tribute, vnto this day.

22 But of the children of Iſrael, did Solomon make no bondmen: but they were men of warre, his miniſters, his lordes, his captaines, and rulers of his charets, and his horſemen.

23 And theſe were the lords that were ſet ouer Solomons worke, fiue hundred were they and fiftie, and they ruled the people that wrought the worke.

24 *And Pharaos daughter came vp out of yͤ citie of Dauid, vnto her houſe which Solomon had built for her: and then did he alſo build Millo.

2. Chro. 8. 11.

25 And thriſe a yeere did Solomon offer whole burnt offerings, and peace offerings vpon yͤ altar which he built vnto the Lord, and he burnt incenſe vpon yͤ altar that was before the Lord, and ſo he finiſhed the houſe.

26 And king Solomon made a nauie of ſhips in Azion Gaber, which is beſide Eloth, on the brinke of the red ſea, in the land of Edom.

27 And Hiram ſent by ſhip alſo of his ſeruants that were ſhipmen & had knowledge of the ſea, with the ſeruants of Solomon:

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence [a] foure hundred and twentie talents of golde, and brought it to king Solomon.

[a] In the ſecond Chro. the 8. Chap. is made mētion of thirtie moe, which ſeeme to haue bene imployed for their charges.

The x. Chapter.

1 The Queene of Saba commeth to heare the wiſedome of Solomon. 18 His royal throne. 32 His power and magnificencie.

1 AND the *Queene of Saba hearing the fame of Solomon (concerning the name of the Lord) came to proue him with hard queſtions.

Matth. 12. 42.
2. chro. 9. 1.

2 And ſhe came to Hieruſalem with a very great traine, with Camels that bare ſweete odours, and golde exceeding much, & precious ſtones: and ſhe came to Solomon, & communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon declared vnto her all her queſtions, ſo that there was not

one thing hid from the king, which he expounded not vnto her.

4 And the queene of Saba conſidered all Solomons wiſedome, & the houſe that he had builded,

5 And the meate of his table, and the ſitting of his ſeruants, the order of his miniſters, and their apparell, and his ‖ butlers, and his whole burnt ſacrifices that hee offered in the houſe of the Lord: and ‡ ſhe was aſtonied.

‖Or, drinking veſſels.

‡Hebr. There was no more ſpirite in her.

6 And ſhe ſaide vnto the king, It was a true worde that I heard in mine owne land, of thy ſayings, and of thy wiſedome.

7 Howbeit, I beleeued it not, till I came, and ſawe it with mine eyes: and beholde, the one halfe was not tolde me: for thy wiſedome and proſperitie exceedeth the fame which I heard of thee.

8 Happie are thy men, and happie are theſe thy ſeruantes which ſtand euer before thee, and heare thy wiſedome.

9 Bleſſed be the Lorde thy God which loued thee, to ſet thee on ẏ ſeate of Iſrael, [a] becauſe the Lorde loued Iſrael for euer, and made [b] thee king, to doe equitie and righteouſneſſe.

[a] God loueth that people to whom he giueth a wiſe ruler.
[b] The office of a king.

10 And ſhee gaue the king ſixe ſcore talentes of golde, and of ſweete odours exceeding much, and precious ſtones: there came no more ſuch abundance of ſweete odours, as the queene of Saba gaue to king Solomon.

11 The nauie alſo of the ſhips of Hiram (that caried golde from Ophir) brought likewiſe great plentie of Almuge trees, and precious ſtones, from Ophir.

12 And the king made of the Almuge trees pillars for the houſe of the Lord, and for the kings palace, and made Harpes and Pſalteries for ſingers: there came no more ſuch Almuge trees, nor were any more ſeene vnto this day.

13 And king Solomon gaue vnto the queene of Saba, according to all her deſire, whatſoeuer ſhe aſked, beſides that he gaue her of a free will with his owne hand: and ſo ſhe returned vnto her owne countrey, both ſhe, and her ſeruants.

14 The weight of golde that came to Solomon in one yeere, was ſixe hundred, three ſcore, and ſixe talents of golde,

15 Beſides that [he had] of marchants, and of the marchandizes of the ſpices, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the lordes of the countrey.

16 And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten golde: ſixe hundred ſicles of gold went to a target.

17 And he made three hundred ſhieldes of beaten golde: three pound of golde went to one ſhielde, and the king put them in the houſe of the wood of Libanon.

18 And the king made a great ſeate of Iuorie, and couered it with the beſt golde.

19 And the ſeate had ſixe ſteps, and the top of the ſeate was rounde behinde, and there were pommels on either ſide on the place of the ſeate, and two Lions ſtood beſide the pommels.

20 And there ſtood twelue Lions on the ſteppes, ſixe on a ſide: there was none like worke ſeene in any kingdome.

21 And all king Solomons drinking veſſels were of golde, and likewiſe all the veſſels of the houſe of the wood of Libanon were of pure golde: & as for ſiluer, it was nothing worth in the dayes of Solomon:

22 For the kings nauie of ſhippes went on the ſea vnto Tharſis, with the nauie of Hirams ſhips: euen once in three yeeres went the nauie to Tharſis, and brought golde and ſiluer, Elephantes teeth, Apes, and Pecockes.

23 And ſo king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, both in riches and wiſedome.

24 And all the worlde reſorted to Solomon, to heare his wiſedome which God had put in his heart:

25 And brought him euery man his preſent, veſſels of ſiluer, and veſſels of golde, raiment, harneſſe, and ſweete odours, and horſes, and Mules, yeere by yeere.

26 And * Solomon gathered together charets and horſemen. And hee had a thouſand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen, whõ he beſtowed in the charet cities, and with the king at Hieruſalem.

*2.Chro.1.14.

27 And the king made ſiluer in Hieruſalem as plenteous as ſtones, and Cedar as plenteous as the wilde figge trees, that growe abundantly in the fieldes.

28 Alſo Solomon had horſes brought

out of Egypt, & fine linen: the || kings marchants receiued the linen for a price.

|| Or, for the companie of the kings marchants did receiue a number at a price.

29 A charet came vp out of Egypt || for ſixe hundred ſicles of ſiluer, that is, one horſe for an hundred & fiftie, and euen ſo for all the kings of the Hethites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring them out || through their hands.

|| Or, worth.

|| or, by their meanes.

The xi. Chapter.

1 Solomon had a thouſand wiues and concubines, which bring him to idolatrie.

1 BUt King Solomon loued many outlandiſh women, and the *daughter of Pharao, and women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonites, and Hethites:

Deut.17.17.

2 Where as yet concerning theſe nations, the Lord ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, Goe not ye in to them, nor let them come in to you, els wil they turne your hearts after their gods: neuertheleſſe, Solomon claue vnto them in loue.

3 [a]And hee had ſeuen hundred wiues [that were] queenes, and three hundred concubines: and his wiues turned away his heart.

a God tolerateth in his people the Iſraelites pluralitie of wiues, aſwell for the increaſe of that his people, as alſo for the myſterie. For Agar and Sara Abrahams wiues, Lea and Rachel Iacobs wiues, were figures of the Synagogue, and of the true Church: but Chriſt hath called vs to the firſt inſtitution, ſaying, There ſhalbe two in one fleſh, Mat.19. Mark.10.

4 For it came to paſſe when Solomon was olde, his wiues turned his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the Lorde his God, as was the heart of Dauid his father.

5 For Solomon followed *Aſtaroth yͤ god of the Sidons, and Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

Iudg.2.13.

6 And Solomon wrought wickedneſſe in the ſight of the Lorde, and followed not the Lorde perfectly, as did Dauid his father.

7 For then did Solomon build an high place for Chamos the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Hieruſalem, and vnto Moloch the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 [b]And likewiſe did hee for all his outlandiſh wiues, which burnt incenſe, and offered vnto their gods.

b Here it appeareth what danger it is to ioyne with infidels and wiues of ſtrange religion.

9 And the Lord was angrie with Solomon, becauſe his heart was turned from the Lord God of Iſrael, which had appeared vnto him twiſe,

10 And gaue him a charge concerning this thing, that he ſhoulde not followe other gods: but he kept not that which the Lord commanded him.

11 Wherefore the Lord ſaid vnto Solomon, Foraſmuch as this is done of thee, and thou haſt not kept mine appointment, and my ſtatutes which I commanded thee, I wil rent the kingdome from thee, and will giue it to thy ſeruant.

12 Notwithſtanding, in thy daies I wil not doe it, becauſe of Dauid thy father: but will take it from the hand of thy ſonne.

13 Howbeit, I will not take away all the kingdome: but will giue one [c]tribe to thy ſonne, becauſe of Dauid my ſeruant, and becauſe of Hieruſalem which I haue choſen.

c Becauſe the tribes of Iuda and Beniamin had their poſſeſſions mixed, they are here taken as one tribe.

14 And the Lord ſtirred vp an aduerſarie vnto Solomon, euen one Hadad an Edomite, of the kings ſeede, which was in Edom.

15 For when Dauid was *in Edom, and Ioab the captaine of yͤ hoſt was gone vp to burie them that were ſlaine, he ſmote all the men children in Edom:

2.King.8.14.

16 (For ſixe moneths did Ioab remaine there, and all Iſrael, till hee had deſtroyed all the men children of Edom,)

17 And this Hadad fled, & certaine other Edomites of his fathers ſeruauntes with him, to come into Egypt: Hadad being yet a litle childe.

18 And they aroſe out of Madian, and came to Paran, and tooke men with them out of Paran, & came to Egypt, vnto Pharao king of Egypt, which gaue him an houſe, and appointed him victuals, and gaue him land.

19 And Hadad gate great fauour in the ſight of Pharao, ſo that he gaue him to wife the ſiſter of his owne wife, euen the ſiſter of Thaphpenes the queene.

20 And the ſiſter of Thaphpenes bare him Genubath his ſonne, whom Thaphpenes nouriſhed in Pharaos houſe: and Genubath was with Pharaos houſholde among the ſonnes of Pharao.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that Dauid was laide to ſleepe with his fathers, and that Ioab the captaine of the hoſt was dead alſo, he ſaide to Pharao, Let me depart, that I may goe to mine owne countrey.

22 Pharao ſaide vnto him, What haſt thou lacked here with me, that thou wouldeſt thus goe to thine owne countrey? He anſwered, Nothing: howbeit, let me goe.

23 And

2.Sam.8,3. 23 And God ſtirred him vp another aduerſarie, one Rezon, the ſonne of Eliada, *which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zoba:

24 And he gathered men vnto him, and became captaine ouer the companie when Dauid ſlewe them: and they went to Damaſcus, and dwelt there, and raigned in Damaſcus.

25 Therefore was hee an aduerſarie to Iſrael all the dayes of Solomon, and this was the miſchiefe, in that Hadad did abhorre Iſrael, and raigned ouer Syria.

2.Chro.13.6. 26 *And Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat, an Ephrathite, of Zareda (whoſe mother was called Zeruah, which was a widow) and he Solomons ſeruant, lift vp his hand againſt the king.

27 But this was the cauſe that he lift vp his hand againſt the king: Solomon built Mello, and mended the broken places of the citie of Dauid his father.

28 And this fellowe Ieroboam was a man of ſtrength and courage: and Solomon ſeeing the yong man that hee was able to doe the worke, made him ruler ouer al the charge of the houſe of Ioſeph.

29 And at that ſeaſon Ieroboam went out of Hieruſalem, and the Prophet Ahia yͤ Silonite met him by the way, hauing a newe mantell on him, and they two were alone in the fielde.

30 Ahia caught the newe mantell that was on him, & rent it in twelue pieces,

31 And ſaide to Ieroboam, Take thee tenne pieces: for thus ſaith the Lorde God of Iſrael, Beholde, I will rent the kingdome out of the handes of Solomon, and will giue tenne tribes to thee.

32 And he ſhall haue one for my ſeruant Dauids ſake, and for Hieruſalem the citie which I haue choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael.

33 Becauſe they haue forſaken me, and haue worſhipped Aſtaroth the god of the Sidons, and Chamos the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and haue not walked in my waies, to fulfill my pleaſure, my ſtatutes, and my lawes, as did Dauid his father.

34 I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him chiefe all his life long, for Dauid my ſeruants ſake whom I choſe, becauſe he kept my commandements and my ſtatutes:

35 But I will take the kingdome out of his ſonnes hand, and will giue it vnto thee, euen tenne tribes of it:

36 And vnto his ſonne will I giue one tribe, that Dauid my ſeruãt may haue a light alway before me in Hieruſalem, the citie which I haue choſen me to put my name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou ſhalt raigne according to all that thy ſoule deſireth, & ſhalt be king ouer Iſrael.

38 And if thou hearken vnto all that I command thee, and wilt walke in my wayes, and doe that is right in my ſight, that thou keepe my ſtatutes, and my commandements, as Dauid my ſeruant did, then will I be with thee, and build thee a ſure houſe, as I built for my ſeruant Dauid, and will giue Iſrael vnto thee.

39 And I will for this [offence which Solomon hath committed] puniſh the ſeede of Dauid, but not for euer.

40 Solomon ſought therefore to kil Ieroboam, and Ieroboam aroſe, and fled into Egypt, vnto Siſac king of Egypt, and cõtinued there in Egypt vntill the death of Solomon.

41 The reſt of the wordes that concerne Solomon, and all that he did, and his wiſedome, are they not written in the booke of the wordes of Solomon?

42 The time that Solomon reigned in Hieruſalem, vpon al Iſrael, was fourtie yeeres.

43 And Solomon ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid his father: and Roboam his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

The xii. Chapter.

1 Roboam ſucceedeth Solomon. 20 Ieroboam reigneth ouer Iſrael.

1 AND *Roboam went to Sichem: for all Iſrael were come to Sichem to make him king. 2.Chro.10.1.

2 And when Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat which was yet in Egypt heard of it (for he fled to Egypt from the preſence of king Solomon, and dwelt in Egypt:)

3 So they ſent, and called him: and Ieroboam and all yͤ congregation of Iſrael came, and ſpake vnto Roboam, ſaying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous, nowe therefore make thou the grieuous ſeruice of thy father, and his ſore yoke which hee put vpon vs, lighter, and we will ſerue thee.

5 And he ſaide vnto them, Depart yet for the ſpace of three dayes, and then come againe to me. And the people departed.

6 And king Roboam tooke counſell with the olde men that ſtoode before Solomon his father, while hee yet liued, and ſaide, What counſell giue ye, that I may anſwere this people?

a Graue and wiſe counſell.

7 And they ſaid vnto him, [a] If thou be a ſeruant vnto this people this day, and follow their mindes, and anſwere them, and ſpeake kinde wordes to them, they will be thy ſeruantes for euer.

8 But he forſooke the counſell that the olde men had giuen him, and called vnto his counſell yong men, that were growen vp with him, and waited on him:

9 And he ſaide vnto them, What counſell giue ye, that we may anſwere this people? for they haue communed with me, ſaying, Make the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs, lighter.

b Yong and raſh counſell.

Ecclu.47.28.

10 [b] And yͤ yong men that were growen vp with him, ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou ſpeake vnto this people that haue ſaide vnto thee, Thy father made our yoke heauie, but make thou it lighter vnto vs: * euen thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, My little finger ſhall be weightier then my father was in the loynes.

‖Or, ſcorpions.

11 And now where as my father did lade you, and put a grieuous yoke vpon you, I will make it heauier: my father hath chaſtiſed you with roddes, but I will correct you with ‖ ſcourges.

12 And ſo Ieroboam and all the people, came to Roboam the third day, as the king had appointed, ſaying, Come to me againe the third day.

13 And the king anſwered the people churliſhly, and left the old mens counſell that they gaue him:

14 And ſpake to them after the counſell of the yong men, ſaying, My father made your yoke grieuous, and I will make it grieuouſer: my father alſo chaſtiſed you with roddes, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcourges.

1.King.11.11.

15 And the king hearkened not vnto the people: for it was the * ordinance of God, that he might perfourme his ſaying which the Lord ſpake by Ahia the Silonite vnto Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat.

16 And ſo when all Iſrael ſawe that the king regarded them not, the people anſwered the king with theſe wordes, ſaying, What portion haue we in Dauid? we haue no inheritance in yͤ ſonne of Iſai: to your tentes, O Iſrael, now ſee to thine owne houſe, Dauid. And ſo Iſrael departed vnto their tents.

17 Howbeit, ouer the children of Iſrael which dwelt in the cities of Iuda, did Roboam raigne ſtill.

18 The king Roboam ſent Aduram the receiuer of the tribute, and all they of Iſrael ſtoned him to death: but king Roboam made ſpeede to get him vp to his charet, and to flee to Hieruſalem.

19 And they of Iſrael rebelled againſt the houſe of Dauid vnto this day.

20 And when al Iſrael heard that Ieroboam was come againe, they ſent and called him vnto the multitude, & made him king ouer all Iſrael, and there was no tribe that folowed the houſe of Dauid, but Iuda onely.

Chap.11.13.

21 And when * Roboam was come to Hieruſalem, hee gathered all the houſe of Iuda, with the tribe of Beniamin, an hundred and foure ſcore thouſande of choſen men, which were good warriers, to fight againſt the houſe of Iſrael, and to bring the kingdome againe to Roboam the ſonne of Solomon.

2.Chro.11.2.

c The Prophet of God.

22 *And the worde of God came vnto Semaia the [c] man of God, ſaying,

23 Speake vnto Roboam the ſonne of Solomon king of Iuda, and vnto all the houſe of Iuda and Beniamin, and to the remnant of the people, ſaying,

24 Thus ſaith the Lord, Ye ſhall not go vp, nor yet fight againſt your brethren the children of Iſrael: returne euery man to his houſe, for this thing is my doing. They hearkened therefore to the worde of the Lorde, and returned to depart, according to the worde of the Lord.

25 Then Ieroboam built Sichem in mount Ephraim, & dwelt therein, and went from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Ieroboam thought in his heart, Nowe ſhall the kingdome returne to the houſe of Dauid.

d Worldly policie againſt Gods word.

27 [d] For if this people goe vp, and doe ſacrifice in the houſe of the Lorde at Hieruſalem, then ſhall the heart of this people turne againe vnto their lorde Roboam King of Iuda, and ſo ſhall they kill mee, and goe againe to Roboam King of Iuda.

Exo.32.8.

28 Whereupon the king tooke counſell, and made two calues of golde, and ſaid vnto them, It is much for you to goe vp to Hieruſalem: *beholde O Iſrael, theſe are thy gods, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he ſet the one in Bethel, and the other ſet he in Dan.

30 And this thing turned to ſinne: for the people went (becauſe of the one) as farre as Dan.

2.Chro,11. 49.

31 And he made an houſe of high places, *and made prieſtes of the loweſt of the people, which were not of the ſonnes of Leui.

32 And Ieroboam made a feaſt the fifteenth day of the eight moneth, like vnto the feaſt that is in Iuda, and offered on the altar: and ſo did hee in Bethel, to offer vnto the calues that he had made: and hee put in Bethel the prieſtes of the high places which hee had made.

‖ Or, and he went vp to the altar to burne incenſe.

33 And he went vp to the altar, to burne incenſe which hee had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eight moneth, euen in the moneth which he had imagined of his owne heart: and made a ſolemne feaſt vnto the children of Iſrael, ‖ and offered vpon the altar, and burnt incenſe.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 Ieroboam is reprehended of the prophet. 4 His hand drieth vp.

a A Prophet.

1 And beholde, there came a [a] man of God out of Iuda by the worde of the Lorde, vnto Bethel: and Ieroboam ſtoode by the altar, to put incenſe.

4.King.23.17.

2 And hee cried againſt the altar in the word of the Lord, and ſaide, O altar, altar, thus ſaith the Lord, *Beholde, a childe ſhall be borne vnto the houſe of Dauid, Ioſia by name, and vpon thee ſhal he offer the prieſts of the high places that burne incenſe vpon thee, and mens bones ſhall be burnt vpon thee.

3 And hee gaue a token the ſame time, ſaying, This is yͤ token that the Lord hath ſpoken it, Beholde, the altar ſhall rent, and the aſhes that are vpon it ſhall fall out.

4 And when the king heard the ſaying of the man of God, which had cried againſt the altar in Bethel, he ſtretched out his hande from the altar, ſaying, Holde him: And his hand which he put foorth againſt him, dried vp, and hee could not pull it in againe to him.

5 The altar alſo claue aſunder, and the aſhes fell out from the altar, according to the token which the man of God had giuen by the word of the Lord.

6 And the king anſwered, and ſaide vnto the man of God, Oh pray vnto the Lord thy God, and make interceſſion for me, that my hande may be reſtored mee againe. And the man of God beſought the Lorde, and the kings hand was reſtored againe, and became as it was before.

7 And the king ſaide vnto the man of God, Come home with me, that thou mayeſt dine, and I will giue thee a rewarde.

8 And the man of God ſaide vnto the king, If thou wilt giue me halfe thine houſe, I will not goe in with thee, neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water in this place:

9 For ſo was it charged me thorow the word of yͤ Lord, ſaying, Eate no bread, nor drinke water, nor turne againe by the ſame way that thou cameſt.

10 And ſo he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 And there dwelt an olde prophet in Bethel, and his ſonnes came and tolde him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: and the wordes which he had ſpoken vnto the king, tolde they their father alſo.

12 And their father ſaide vnto them, What way went hee? And his ſonnes ſhewed him what way yͤ man of God went, which came from Iuda.

13 And he ſaide vnto his ſonnes, Saddle me the aſſe. Which when they had ſadled, he gate him vp thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him ſitting vnder an oke, and he ſaide vnto him, Art thou the man of God that cameſt from Iuda? And hee ſaid, I am.

15 He ſaide vnto him, Come home with me, and eate bread.

16 He anſwered, I may not returne with thee, to goe in with thee: neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water with thee in this place.

17 For it was ſaide to mee in the worde of the Lord, Thou ſhalt eate no bread, nor drinke water there, nor turne againe to go by yͤ way that thou cameſt.

18 Hee ſaide vnto him, I am a Prophet alſo as wel as thou, and an angel ſpake vnto me in the word of the Lorde, ſaying, Bring him againe with thee into thine houſe, that he may eate bread, and drinke water: [And] hee lyed vnto him.

19 And ſo he went againe with him, and did eate bread in his houſe, and dranke water.

20 And as they ſate at the table, the word of the Lorde came vnto the Prophet that brought him againe.

21 And hee cryed vnto the man of God that came from Iuda, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lorde, Becauſe thou haſt diſobeyed the mouth of the Lorde, & haſt not kept the commaundement which the Lord thy God commaunded thee,

22 But cameſt backe againe, and haſt eaten bread, and drunke water, in the place concerning the which the Lorde did ſay vnto thee, Thou ſhalt eate no bread, nor drinke no water: thy carkeiſe ſhall not come vnto the ſepulchre of thy fathers.

23 And when hee had eaten bread, and drunke, hee ſadled him the aſſe, to wit, to the prophet whome he had brought againe.

24 And when he was gone, [b] a lion met him by the way, and ſlew him: and his carkeiſe was caſt in the way, and the aſſe ſtoode thereby, and the lion ſtoode by the corſe alſo.

[b] The miniſter of God not doing his duetie according to Gods word, is in moſt danger of puniſhment.

25 And men that paſſed by, ſaw the carkeiſe caſt in the way, and the lion ſtanding by the carkeiſe: and they came and told it in the towne where the olde prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him backe againe from the way, heard thereof, he ſaid, It is the man of God, hee was diſobedient vnto the worde of the Lord, and therefore the Lord hath deliuered him vnto the Lion, which hath rent him, and ſlaine him, according to the word of the Lord which he ſpake vnto him.

27 And hee ſpake to his ſonnes, ſaying, Saddle mee an aſſe. And they ſadled him.

28 And he went, and found his body caſt in the way, and the aſſe and the lion ſtoode by the corſe, and the lion had not eaten the carkeiſe, nor hurt the aſſe.

29 And the prophet tooke vp the body of the man of God, and layde it vpon the aſſe, and brought it againe: and the old prophet came to the citie, to lament, and to burie him.

30 And hee layed his body in his owne graue, and then lamented ouer him, [ſaying,] Alas my brother.

31 And when hee had buried him, hee ſpake to his ſonnes, ſaying, When I am dead, ſee that ye burie mee in the ſepulchre wherein the man of God is buried: lay my bones beſide his bones.

32 For the ſaying which hee cried at the word of the Lorde againſt the altar in Bethel, and againſt all the houſes of high places which are in the cities of Samaria, ſhall come to paſſe.

33 Howbeit, for all that, Ieroboam conuerted not from his wicked way: but turned backe, and made of the loweſt of the people prieſts of the high places: * and who ſo pleaſed him, he || filled his hand, and he became prieſt of the high places.

Chap.12. 31.
|| Or, conſecrated him.

34 And this thing turned to ſinne vnto the houſe of Ieroboam, euen to deſtroy him, and to bring him to nought from off the face of the earth.

The xiiii. Chapter.

2 Ieroboam ſendeth his wife diſguiſed to Ahia the prophet, who declareth vnto him the deſtruction of his houſe.

1 AT that time Abia the ſonne of Ieroboam fell ſicke.

2 And Ieroboam ſaide to his wife, Up, I pray thee, and diſguiſe thy ſelfe, that thou be not knowen to be the wife of Ieroboam: and get thee to Silo, for there is Ahia the Prophet, * which tolde mee that I ſhould be king ouer this people.

3.King.11. 31.

3 And take with thee tenne loaues, and cracknels, and a cruſe of hony, and goe to him, that he may tell thee what ſhall become of the childe.

4 And Ieroboams wife did ſo, and aroſe, and went to Silo, and came to the houſe of Ahia: but Ahia coulde not ſee, for his eyes were waxen dim for age.

5 And the Lorde ſaide vnto Ahia, Beholde, the wife of Ieroboam commeth to aſke a thing of thee for her ſonne, for he is

he is ſicke: but thus & thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto her. And whē ſhe came in, ſhe fained herſelfe to be another woman.

6 But when Ahia heard the ſounde of her feete, as ſhe came in at the doore, he ſaid, Come in thou wife of Ieroboam, why fayneſt thou thy ſelfe to bee another? I am ſent to thee [to ſhewe thee] heauie things.

7 Goe tell Ieroboam, Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael, Foraſmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince ouer my people Iſrael,

8 And haue rent the kingdome away from the houſe of Dauid, and gaue it thee: neuertheleſſe, thou haſt not bene as my ſeruant Dauid, which kept my commaundements, and followed mee with all his heart, to doe that onely which was right in mine eyes:

9 But haſt done euil aboue all that were before thee: for thou haſt gone & made thee other gods, and molten images, to prouoke mee, and haſt caſt mee behinde thy backe:

3.Reg.15. 29.

10 *Therefore beholde, I wil bring euill vpon the houſe of Ieroboam, and will roote out from Ieroboam, euen him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and him that is in priſon and forſaken in Iſrael, and will take away the remnant of the houſe of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till he hath caried out all.

11 Whoſoeuer of Ieroboams houſe die in the towne, him ſhall the dogs eate: and he that dieth in the fielde, ſhall the foules of the ayre eate: for the Lorde hath ſaid it.

12 Up therefore, and get thee to thine owne houſe: [Behold,] when thy foote entreth into the citie, the child ſhall die,

13 And all they of Iſrael ſhall mourne for him, and burie him: for hee onely of Ieroboam ſhall come to the ſepulchre, becauſe in him there is founde goodneſſe toward the Lord God of Iſrael, in the houſe of Ieroboam.

14 Moreouer, the Lord ſhall ſtirre him vp a King ouer Iſrael, which ſhall deſtroy the houſe of Ieroboam in that day: but what is it nowe?

15 For the Lorde ſhall ſmite Iſrael, like as a reede is ſhaken in the water, and he ſhall weede Iſrael out of this good land which hee gaue to their fathers, and ſhall ſcatter them beyonde ‖ the riuer, becauſe they haue made them groues, and angred the Lord.

‖ Or, Euphrates.

16 And hee ſhall giue Iſrael vp, becauſe of the ſinnes of Ieroboam, which did ſinne, and made Iſrael to ſinne.

17 And Ieroboams wife aroſe, and departed, & came to Thirzah: and when ſhe came to the threſholde of the doore, the childe was dead.

18 And all Iſrael buried him, and lamented him, according to the word of the Lord, which he ſpake by the hand of his ſeruant Ahia the Prophet.

19 And the reſt of the wordes that concerne Ieroboam, how he warred, and how he reigned, beholde, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael.

20 And the dayes which Ieroboam reigned, were two and twentie yeeres: and when hee was layed a ſleepe with his fathers, Nadab his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

21 *Roboam the ſone of Solomon reigned in Iuda: and Roboam was fourtie & one yeeres olde when he began to reigne, & he reigned ſeuenteene yeeres in Hieruſalem the citie which the Lord did chooſe out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to put his name there: his mothers name was Naama, an Ammonite.

2.Chro.12. 13.

22 And Iuda wrought wickedneſſe in the ſight of the Lorde, and angred him in moe things then their fathers did in their ſinnes which they ſinned.

23 For they alſo made them high places, images, & groues on euery high hill, and vnder ‖ euery thicke tree.

‖Or, greene.

24 And there was a ſtewes of male children in the land, and they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the Lord caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

25 And in the fifth yeere of King Roboam, Siſac King of Egypt, came vp againſt Hieruſalem:

26 And tooke away the treaſures of the houſe of the Lord, and the treaſures of the Kings houſe, and ſpoyled all that was to be had: and hee tooke away all the ſhieldes of golde *which Solomon had made:

3.King.10. 16.

27 In whoſe ſtead king Roboam made braſen ſhieldes, and committed them vnto the handes [of the keeping] of the captaines of the gard, which waited at the doore of the kings houſe.

28 And when yͤ king went into the houſe of the Lorde, they of the garde bare

them, and brought them againe into the garde chamber.

29 The reſt of the wordes that concerne Roboam, and all that hee did, are they not written [a] in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iuda?

a Which bookes were called the bookes of Semeia and Iddo the prophets, 2. Chro,12.

30 And there was warre betweene Roboam and Ieroboam all their liues.

31 And Roboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried beſide his fathers in the citie of Dauid: his mothers name was Naama, an Ammonite. And Abiam his ſonne raigned in his ſtead.

The xv. Chapter.

1 Abiam raigneth ouer Iuda. 16 The battell betweene Aſa and Baaſa.

2.Chro,11. 22.

1 IN the * eighteenth yeere of king Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat, reigned Abiam ouer Iuda.

2 Three yeeres reigned he in Hieruſalem: and his mothers name was Maacha, the daughter of [a] Abiſalom.

a That is, Abſalom.

3 And he walked in all the ſinnes of his father which hee had done before him, and his heart was not perfect with the Lorde his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.

4 Neuertheleſſe for Dauids ſake did the Lorde his God giue him [b] a light in Hieruſalem, that hee ſet vp his ſonne after him, and ſtabliſhed Hieruſalem:

b Meaning, a ſonne to reigne ouer Iuda.

5 Becauſe Dauid did that which was right in the ſight of the Lorde, and turned from nothing that hee commaunded him all the dayes of his life, * ſaue onely in the matter of Vrias the Hethite.

2.Reg.11. 4.and 12.9.

6 And there was warre betweene Roboam and Ieroboam as long as hee liued.

7 The reſt of the wordes that concerne Abiam, and all that hee did, * are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iuda? And there was warre betweene Abiam and Ieroboam.

2.Chron. 13.3.

8 * And Abiam ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid: and Aſa his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

2.Chr.14.1.

9 In the twentieth yeere of Ieroboam King of Iſrael, reigned Aſa ouer Iuda.

10 Fourtie and one yeeres reigned he in Hieruſalem: & his [c] mothers name was Maacha, the daughter of Abiſalom.

c Grandmother.

11 And Aſa did right in the eyes of the Lord, as did Dauid his father.

12 And hee tooke away the male ſtewes out of the lande, and put away all the abominable idoles that his father had made.

13 [d] And he put downe Maacha his mother from bearing rule, becauſe ſhee had made an idole in a groue, and Aſa deſtroyed her idole, and burnt it by the brooke Cedron.

d Idolaters are to be puniſhed without reſpect of perſon.

14 But the high places were not put [e] downe: neuertheleſſe, Aſa his heart was perfect with the Lorde all his dayes.

e He ſuffered that deede onely of ignorance.

15 Hee brought in the holy veſſels of his father, and that hee had dedicate vnto the houſe of the Lorde, golde, and ſiluer, and iewels.

16 And there was warre betweene Aſa and Baaſa King of Iſrael all their dayes.

17 And Baaſa king of Iſrael went vp againſt Iuda, and built Rama, ſo that hee would let none goe out or in to Aſa king of Iuda.

18 Then Aſa tooke all the ſiluer and golde that was left in the treaſures of the houſe of the Lorde, and the treaſures of the Kings houſe, and deliuered them vnto the handes of his ſeruants, and king Aſa ſent them to Benhadad the ſõne of Tabrimon, the ſonne of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damaſcus, ſaying,

19 There is a bonde betweene mee and thee, betweene my father and thy father: and beholde, I haue ſent vnto thee a preſent of ſiluer and golde, that thou come and breake the bonde that thou haſt with Baaſa king of Iſrael, that he may depart from me.

20 So Benhadad hearkened vnto king Aſa, & ſent the captaines of the hoſtes, which hee had, againſt the cities of Iſrael, and ſmote Hion, and Dan, and Abel, Bethmaacah, and all [the region of] Ceneroth, with all the lande of Nephthali.

21 And when Baaſa heard thereof, hee left building of Rama, and dwelt in Thirza.

22 Then king Aſa ‖ made a proclamation thorowout all Iuda, that none ſhoulde bee excuſed: and ſo they tooke the ſtones of Rama, and the timber wherewith Baaſa had builded, and King Aſa builte with them the hill of

‖Or, gathered together all Iuda, & none to be excepted.

Beniamin and Miſpah.

23 The remnant of all the wordes that concerne Aſa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which hee builded, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iuda? Neuertheleſſe in his olde age he was diſeaſed in his feete.

24 And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, and was buried beſide his fathers, in the citie of Dauid his father: and Ioſaphat his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

25 And Nadab the ſonne of Ieroboam began to reigne vpon Iſrael, the ſecond yeere of Aſa king of Iuda, and reigned vpon Iſrael two yeeres.

26 And hee did euill in the ſight of the Lorde, walking in the way of his father, and in his ſinne wherewith he made Iſrael to ſinne.

27 And Baaſa the ſonne of Ahia, which was of the houſe of Iſachar, conſpired againſt him, and Baaſa ſmote him at Gibbethon, which is a citie of the Philiſtines, (for Nadab and all Iſrael layd ſiege to Gibbethon,)

28 Euen in the third yeere of Aſa king of Iuda, did Baaſa ſlay him, and reigned in his ſtead.

29 And when he was king, he ſmote all the houſe of Ieroboam, and hee left him nought that breathed, vntill hee had put him cleane out, *according vnto the ſaying of the Lorde, which hee ſpake by his ſeruant Ahia the Silonite:

2.King.14. 10.

30 Becauſe of the ſinnes of Ieroboam wherewith he ſinned, and made Iſrael ſinne, when he with his prouocation angred the Lord God of Iſrael.

31 The reſt of the wordes that concerne Nadab, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

32 And there was warre betweene Aſa and Baaſa king of Iſrael all their dayes.

33 So in the thirde yeere of Aſa king of Iuda, began Baaſa the ſonne of Ahia to reigne ouer all Iſrael in Thirza, twentie and foure yeeres.

34 And he did that which is euill in the ſight of the Lorde, walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his ſinne wherewith he made Iſrael to ſinne.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 Of Baaſa. 6 Ela. 9 Zimri. 19 Amri. 31 Achab marieth Iezabel. 34 Iericho is built againe.

1 Then the worde of the Lord came to Iehu the ſonne of Hanani, againſt Baaſa, ſaying,

2 For as much as I exalted thee out of the duſt, and made thee captaine ouer my people Iſrael, and thou haſt walked in the way of Ieroboam, and haſt made my people Iſrael to ſinne, to anger me with their ſinnes:

3 Beholde, I will roote out the poſteritie of Baaſa, and the poſteritie of his houſe: and will *make thy houſe like the houſe of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat.

3.King.15. 29.

4 That man of Baaſa which dieth in the citie, him ſhal ẏ dogs eate: and that man of him ‖ which dyeth in the fields, ſhall the foules of the aire eate.

‖Or, of his ſtocke.

5 The reſt of the wordes that concerne Baaſa, and what he did, and his power, are they not written in the *booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

2.Chro.16. 1.

6 And ſo Baaſa ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Thirza, and Ela his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

7 And by the hand of the Prophet Iehu, the ſonne of Hanani, came the worde of the Lord againſt Baaſa, and againſt his houſe, and againſt all the wickednes that hee did in the ſight of the Lorde, in angring him with the worke of his owne handes, that hee ſhould be like the houſe of Ieroboam, and becauſe he killed [a] him.

[a] Meaning, Nadab Ieroboams ſonne.

8 The twentie & ſixe yeere of Aſa king of Iuda, began Ela the ſonne of Baaſa to reigne ouer Iſrael in Thirza two yeeres.

9 And his ſeruant Zimri (which was captaine of halfe his charets) conſpired againſt him as he was in Thirza drinking, and was drunken in the houſe of Arza, ſteward of his houſe in Thirza.

10 *And Zimri came and ſmote him, and killed him, in the twentie and ſeuenth yeere of Aſa king of Iuda, and reigned in his ſtead.

4.Kin.2.31.

11 And when he was king, and ſate on his ſeate, he ſlew all the houſe of Baaſa, not leauing thereof one to piſſe againſt a wall: yea, he ſlewe his kinſfolkes and friends alſo.

12 And thus did Zimri deſtroy all the houſe of Baaſa, according to the worde of the Lorde, which hee ſpake againſt Baaſa by the hand of Iehu the Prophet,

13 For all the ſinnes of Baaſa and ſinnes of Ela his ſonne, which they ſinned, and made Iſrael to ſinne, and anger the Lorde God of Iſrael with their vanities.

14 The reſt of the wordes that concerne Ela, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

15 In the twentie and ſeuenth yeere of Aſa king of Iuda, did Zimri reigne ſeuen dayes in Thirza: and the people was then in the hoſte beſieging Gibbethon, a citie of the Philiſtines.

16 And the people in the hoſte heard ſay, Zimri hath conſpired, and ſlaine the king: wherefore all they of Iſrael made Amri the captaine of the hoſte, king ouer Iſrael that ſame day, euen in the hoſte.

17 And Amri departed vp from Gibbethon, and all Iſrael with him, & they beſieged Thirza.

18 And when Zimri ſawe that the citie muſt needes be taken, he went into the palace of the kings houſe, [b] and ‡ burnt himſelfe and the kings houſe with fire, and ſo dyed,

[b] The ende of treaſon.

‡ Heb. burnt the kings houſe ouer him.

19 For his ſinnes which he ſinned, in doing that which is euil in the ſight of the Lorde, and in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his ſinnes which he did, and in that hee made Iſrael to ſinne.

20 The reſt of the wordes that concerne Zimri, & the treaſon that he wrought, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

21 Then were the people of Iſrael deuided into two partes: for halfe the people followed Thibni the ſonne of Ginath, making him king: and the other halfe followed Amri.

22 But the people that followed Amri, preuailed againſt the people that followed Thibni the ſonne of Ginath: and ſo Thibni died, and Amri reigned.

23 In the thirtie and one yeere of Aſa king of Iuda, began Amri to reigne ouer Iſrael twelue yeeres: Sixe yeres reigned he in Thirza.

24 He bought the hill of ‖ Samaria of one Semar, for two talents of ſiluer, and built in the hill, & called the name of the citie which hee built, after the name of Semar, which had bene owner of the hill of Samaria.

‖ or, Schomron.

25 But Amri wrought that which is euill in the ſight of the Lorde, and did worſe then all that were before him.

26 For hee walked in all the way of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat, and in his ſinnes wherewith hee made Iſrael ſinne, to anger the Lord God of Iſrael with their vanities.

27 The reſt of the words that concerne Amri, and all that hee did, and his ſtrength that hee ſhewed, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

28 And ſo Amri ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Achab his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

29 In the thirty and eight yeere of Aſa king of Iuda, began Achab the ſonne of Amri to reigne ouer Iſrael, and the ſame Achab the ſonne of Amri reigned ouer Iſrael in Samaria twentie and two yeeres.

30 And Achab the ſonne of Amri did euill in the ſight of the Lord, aboue all that were before him.

31 For [c] it ſeemed vnto him but a light thing to walke in the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat: Hee tooke Iezabel alſo the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Sidonites to wife, and went and ſerued Baal, and worſhipped him.

[c] Some reade it interrogatiuely.

32 And he reared vp an altar for Baal, in the temple of Baal, which hee had builded in Samaria:

33 And Achab made a groue, and proceeded further in angring the Lorde God of Iſrael, then all the kings of Iſrael that were before him.

34 In his dayes did Hiel of Bethel build Iericho: he layd the foundation thereof in Abiram his eldeſt ſonne, & ſet vp the gates thereof in his yongeſt ſonne Segub, * according to the worde of the Lorde, which he ſpake by Ioſuah the ſonne of Nun.

Ioſu. 6. 26.

The xvii. Chapter.

1 Elias forewarneth of the famine to come. 4 Hee is fedde of Rauens.

1 AND * Elias the Theſbite, which was of the inhabiters of Gilead, ſayd vnto Achab, As the Lorde God of Iſrael liueth, before whome I ſtand, there ſhall be neither dewe nor raine theſe yeres, but according to my word.

Iam. 5. 16. ecclu. 48. 3.

2 And the worde of the Lord came vnto him, ſaying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee Eaſtward,

ward, and hide thy ſelfe in the brooke Cherith, that is before Iordane.

4 Thou ſhalt drinke of the riuer, and I haue commanded the Rauens to feede thee there.

5 And ſo he went, and did according vnto the worde of the Lorde: for he went and dwelt by the brooke Cherith, that is before Iordane.

a God doth marueilouſly prouide for his in all their extremities.

6 [a] And the Rauens brought him bread and fleſh in the morning, and likewiſe bread and fleſh in the euening: and he dranke of the brooke.

7 And after a while the brooke dried vp, becauſe there fell no raine vpon the earth.

8 And the worde of the Lorde came vnto him, ſaying,

Luke 4.25. ‖Or, Zarphath.

9 *Vp, & get thee to ‖Sareptha, which is in Sidon, and dwell there: beholde, I haue commanded a widow there to ſuſtaine thee.

10 So he aroſe, and went to Sareptha: and when hee came to the gate of the citie, beholde, the widowe was there gathering of ſtickes: and hee called to her, and ſayde, Fetch mee, I pray thee, a litle water in a veſſell, that I may drinke.

11 And as ſhe was going to fetch it, hee cryed after her, and ſayd, Bring me, I pray thee, a morſell of bread alſo in thine hand.

12 She ſayde, As the Lorde thy God liueth, I haue no bread ready, but euen an handfull of meale in a barrell, and a litle oyle in a cruſe: and beholde, I am gathering two ſtickes for to go in, and dreſſe it for me and my ſonne, that we may eate it, and die.

13 And Elias ſayd vnto her, Feare not, go, and doe as thou haſt ſaid: but make me thereof a litle cake firſt of all, and bring it vnto me, and afterward make for thee and thy ſonne.

14 For thus ſayth the Lorde God of Iſrael, The meale in the barrell ſhall not be waſted, neither ſhall the oyle in the cruſe be diminiſhed, vntill the Lorde haue ſent raine vpon the earth.

15 And ſhe went, and did as Elias ſayd: and ſhe, and he, and her houſe, did eate a good ſpace.

16 And the meale waſted not out of the barrell, neither was the oyle ſpent out of the cruſe, according to the worde of the Lord which he ſpake by the hand of Elias.

17 And after theſe things, the ſonne of the wife of the houſe fell ſicke, and his ſickneſſe was ſo ſore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And ſhe ſayde vnto Elias, What haue I to doe with thee, O thou man of God? Art thou come vnto mee to call my ſinne againe to remembrance, and to ſlay my ſonne?

19 He ſaid vnto her, Giue me thy ſonne. And he tooke him out of her lap, and caried him vp into a loft where hee abode, & layd him vpon his owne bed:

20 And called vnto the Lord, and ſayd, O Lord my God, haſt thou puniſhed alſo this widow with whom I dwell as a ſtranger, & haſt ſlaine her ſonne?

21 And he ‖ſtretched himſelfe vpon the childe three times, and called vnto the Lord, and ſayd, O Lorde my God, I pray thee, let this childes ſoule come ‡into him againe.

‖Or, meaſured.

‡Hebr. into his inwarde partes.

22 And the Lorde heard the voyce of Elias, and the ſoule of the childe came into him againe, and he reuiued.

23 And Elias tooke the boy, and brought him downe out of the chamber, into the houſe, and deliuered him vnto his mother: and Elias ſayd, Beholde, thy ſonne liueth.

24 And the woman ſayde vnto Elias, Nowe I knowe that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the Lord in thy mouth is true.

The xviii. Chapter.

1 Elias is ſent to Achab. 13 Obadia hideth an hundred Prophets. 40 Elias killeth all Baals prophets.

1 After proceſſe of many daies, the worde of the Lord came to Elias in the thirde yeere, ſaying, Goe ſhewe thy ſelfe vnto Achab, and I will ſend raine vpon the earth.

2 And Elias went to ſhewe himſelfe vnto Achab, and there was a great famine in Samaria.

3 And Achab called Obadia, which was the gouernour of his houſe: (and Obadia feared God greatly.

4 For when Iezabel deſtroyed the prophets of the Lorde, Obadia tooke an hundred Prophets, and hid them by fiftie in a caue, and prouided bread and water for them.)

5 And Achab ſayde vnto Obadia, Goe into the lande, vnto all fountaines of water, and vnto all brookes, if ſo that we may finde graſſe to ſaue the horſes and

and mules aliue, that all the beaſts periſh not.

6 And ſo they diuided the land betwene them, to walke throughout it: Achab went one way by himſelfe, and Obadia went another way by himſelfe.

7 And as Obadia was in the way, beholde, Elias met him: and hee knewe him, and fell on his face, and ſayd, Art not thou my lord Elias?

8 And he anſwered him, I am he: goe and tell thy lord, Behold, Elias is here.

9 He ſayde, What haue I ſinned, that thou wouldeſt deliuer thy ſeruant into the hand of Achab, to ſlay me?

10 As the Lord thy God liueth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lorde hath not ſent to ſeeke thee: and when they ſayde, He is not there, hee tooke an othe of the kingdome and nation, when he found thee not.

11 And nowe thou ſayeſt, Goe and tell thy lorde, that Elias is here.

12 And as ſoone as I am gone from thee, the Spirit of the Lord ſhall cary thee into ſome place that I doe not knowe, and ſo when I come and tell Achab, & he cannot finde thee, he ſhall ſlay me: but I thy ſeruant feare the Lord from my youth vp.

13 Was it not tolde my lord what I did when Jezabel ſlewe the Prophets of the Lord? how I hid an hundred men of the Lords Prophets, fiftie men in one caue, and fiftie in another, and prouided them of bread and water?

14 And thou ſayeſt, Goe thou nowe and ſhewe thy lord, Behold, Elias is here: that he may ſlay me.

15 And Elias ſayd, As yͤ Lord of hoſtes liueth, before whome I ſtande, I will ſhewe my ſelfe vnto him this day.

16 So Obadia went to meete Achab, and tolde him: and Achab went to meete Elias.

17 And when Achab ſawe Elias, he ſaid vnto him, Art thou he that troubleth Iſrael?

18 He anſwered, It is not I that haue troubled Iſrael, but [a] thou and thy fathers houſe, in that ye haue forſaken the commandements of the Lord, and thou haſt followed Baal.

19 Nowe therefore ſende, and gather to me all Iſrael vnto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal, foure hundred and fiftie, & the prophets of the groues, foure hundred, which eate at Jezabels table.

20 So Achab ſent vnto all the children of Iſrael, and gathered the prophets together vnto mount Carmel.

21 And Elias came vnto all the people, and ſayd, How long [b] halt ye betweene two opinions? If the Lorde be God, followe him: but if Baal be he, then go after him. And the people anſwered him not one worde.

22 Then ſayd Elias vnto the people [againe,] I onely remaine a Prophet of the Lorde: but Baals [c] prophets are foure hundred and fiftie.

23 Let them therefore giue vs two Oxen, and let them chooſe the one, and cut him in pieces, and lay him on wood, and put no fire vnder: and I will dreſſe the other Oxe, and lay him on wood, and will put no fire vnder.

24 And cal ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the Lorde: and then the God that anſwereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people anſwered, and ſayde, It is well ſpoken.

25 And Elias ſayd vnto the prophets of Baal, Chooſe you an Oxe, and dreſſe him firſt, for ye are many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire vnder.

26 And they tooke the one Oxe that hee did giue them, and they dreſſed it, and called on the name of Baal from morning till noone, ſaying, O Baal heare vs. But there was no voyce, nor one to anſwere: and they leapt vpon the altar that they had made.

27 And at noone, Elias mocked them, and ſayde, Crye loude, for he is a god, peraduenture he is talking, or occupied in following vpon his enemies, or in his iourney, or it may be hee ſleepeth, and muſt be awaked [with your crye.]

28 And they cryed loude, and cut themſelues, as their maner was, with kniues, and launcers, till the blood followed on them.

29 And when midday was paſſed, they propheſied vntill the time of the euening ſacrifice, but there was neither voyce, nor one to anſwere, nor any that regarded them.

30 And Elias ſayde vnto all the folke, Come to me. And all the people came to him: and he repaired the altar of the Lord that was broken.

31 And Elias tooke twelue ſtones, according

[a] The miniſters of Gods word ought to be faithful and bolde to reproue yͤ wicked without reſpect of perſons.

[b] Religion is not an indifferent thing, but wholy to be imbraced, & conſtantly profeſſed.

[c] Baal hath more prophets then God.

cording to the number of the twelue tribes of the ſonnes of Iacob, vnto whom the worde of the Lorde came, ſaying, *Iſrael ſhalbe thy name.

Gene.32.28. 4.reg.17.34.

32 And with the ſtones hee made an altar in the name of the Lorde: and hee made a ditch about the altar, as great as woulde conteine two meaſures of ſeede.

33 And hee put the wood in order, and hewed the oxe in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and ſaide, Fill foure barrels with water, and powre it on the whole burnt ſacrifice, & on the wood.

34 And he ſaid, Doe ſo againe. And they did ſo the ſecond time. And hee ſaide againe, Doe it the third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And the water ranne rounde about the altar, and he filled the pit with water alſo.

36 And when they ſhould offer the euening ſacrifice, Elias the Prophet came, and ſaid, Lord God of Abraham, Iſahac, and of Iſrael, it ſhall be knowen this day that thou art the God in Iſrael, and [that] I [am] thy ſeruaunt, and that I haue done all theſe things at thy commandement,

37 Heare me, O Lorde, heare me, that this people may knowe that thou art the Lorde God, & [that] thou haſt turned their heart againe now at the laſt.

38 And the fire of the Lord fell, and conſumed the whole burnt ſacrifice, and the wood, and the ſtones, and the duſt, & licked vp the water yͤ was in the pit.

39 And when all the people ſawe it, they fell on their faces, and ſaid, The Lord he is God, the Lord he is God.

40 And Elias ſaid vnto them, Take the prophets of Baal, and let not one of them eſcape. And they tooke them, and Elias brought them vnto the brooke Kiſon, [d] and ſlewe them there.

[d] Elias ſlewe Baals prophets.

41 And Elias ſaid vnto Achab, Get thee vp, eate, and drinke, for there is a ſound of much raine.

42 And ſo Achab went vp to eate and to drinke: and Elias went vp to the top of Carmel, and he laid himſelfe flat vpon the earth, and put his face betweene his knees,

43 And ſaid to his ſeruant, Goe vp, [I pray thee,] and looke toward the way of the ſea. And he went vp, and looked, and ſaide, There is nothing. And againe he ſaid, Goe againe ſeuen times.

44 And at the ſeuenth time, he ſaid, Beholde, there ariſeth a litle cloude out of the ſea, like a mans hand. He ſaid, Goe and ſay vnto Achab, Prepare [thy charet] and get thee downe, that the raine ſtop thee not.

45 And in the meane while the heauen was blacke with cloudes and winde, and there was a great raine: and Achab gate vp, and came to Iezrahel.

46 And the hand of the Lord was on Elias, and he girded vp his loynes, and ranne before Achab, till hee came to Iezrahel.

The xix. Chapter.

1 Elias fleeing from Iezabel, is nouriſhed by the Angel of God.
15 Hee is commaunded to annoynt Hazael, Iehu, and Elizeus.

1 AND Achab told Iezabel all that Elias had done, and howe hee had ſlaine all the prophets with the ſworde.

2 Then Iezabel ſent a meſſenger vnto Elias, ſaying, So and ſo let the gods doe to me, if I make not thy ſoule like one of theirs, by to morow this time.

3 When he ſawe that, he aroſe, & went for his life, and came to Beerſeba in Iuda, and left his ſeruant there.

4 But he him ſelfe went a dayes iourney into the wilderneſſe, and came and ſate downe vnder a Iuniper tree, and he deſired for his ſoule that hee might die, and ſaide, It is nowe inough, O Lorde, take my ſoule: for I am not better then my fathers.

5 And as he lay and ſlept vnder the Iuniper tree, beholde, an angell touched him, and ſaide vnto him, Up, and eate.

6 And when he looked about him, beholde, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a veſſell of water at his head: and he did eate and drinke, and laid him downe againe to ſleepe.

7 And the angel of the Lorde came againe the ſeconde time, & touched him, and ſaid, Up, and eate, for thou haſt yet a great iourney.

8 And he aroſe, and did eate and drinke, and walked in the ſtrength of yͤ meate, fourtie dayes and fourtie nightes, euen vnto Horeb, the mount of God.

9 When he came thither vnto a caue, he lodged therein all night, and beholde, the worde of the Lorde came to him, and ſaide vnto him, What doeſt thou here, Elias?

Rom.11.3. 10 And he anſwered, * I haue bene ielous for the Lorde God of hoſtes ſake: for the children of Iſrael haue forſaken thy couenant, broken downe thine altars, and ſlaine thy prophets with the ſworde: and I onely am left, and they ſeeke my life, to take it away.

11 And he ſaide, Come out, and ſtand vpon the mount before the Lord. And beholde, the Lord went by, and a mightie ſtrong winde that rent the mountaines, and brake the rockes before the Lorde, but the Lorde was not in the winde: and after the winde came an earthquake, but the Lorde was not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake, came fire, but the Lorde was not in the fire: and after the fire, came a ſmall ſtill voyce.

13 And when Elias heard, hee couered his face with his mantle, & went out, and ſtoode in the entring in of the caue: and beholde, there came a voyce vnto him, and ſaide, What doeſt thou here, Elias?

14 And he anſwered, I haue bene ielous for the Lorde God of hoſtes ſake, becauſe the children of Iſrael haue forſaken thy couenant, caſt downe thine altars, and ſlaine thy Prophets with the ſworde, and I onely am left, and they ſeeke my life, to take it away.

15 And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Go, and turne thy way to the wilderneſſe, vnto Damaſcus: and when thou commeſt there, anoint Hazael king ouer Syria:

16 And Iehu ſonne of Nimſi ſhalt thou anoint king ouer Iſrael: and Elizeus the ſonne of Saphat of Abel Meholah, ſhalt thou anoint to be Prophet in thy roome.

4.Reg.9.1. ecclu.48.8. 17 * And who ſo eſcapeth the ſworde of Hazael, him ſhall Iehu ſlaye: and if any man ſcape the ſword of Iehu, him ſhall Elizeus put to death.

Rom.11.4. 18 * And I haue left me ſeuen thouſand in Iſrael, of which neuer man [a] bowed his knees vnto Baal, nor kiſſed him with his mouth.

[a] Wicked idolaters are not of God.

19 So he departed thence, and found Elizeus the ſonne of Saphat plowing, and hauing twelue yoke of Oxen before him, and he with the twelue: and Elias went by him, and caſt his mantle vpon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ranne after Elias, and ſaide, Let me, I pray thee, kiſſe my father and my mother, and then I will followe thee. He ſaide vnto him, Goe backe againe, for what is it that I haue done to thee?

21 And when hee went backe againe from him, hee tooke a couple of oxen, and ſlewe them, and dreſſed the fleſh, with the inſtruments of the oxen, and gaue vnto yͤ people, and they did eate: and then he aroſe, and went after Elias, and miniſtred vnto him.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Samaria is beſieged. 13 The Lord promiſeth the victorie to Achab by a Prophet.

1 AND Benhadad the king of Syria gathered all his hoſt together, hauing thirtie and two kings with him, and horſes, and charets, and went vp, and beſieged Samaria, and warred againſt it.

2 And hee ſent meſſengers to Achab king of Iſrael, into the citie, and ſaide vnto him, Thus ſaith Benhadad,

3 Thy ſiluer and thy golde is mine, and the faireſt of thy wiues, and of thy children be mine.

4 And the king of Iſrael anſwered, and ſaide, My lorde king, according to thy ſaying, I am thine, and all that I haue.

5 And when the meſſengers came againe, they ſaide, Thus ſaith Benhadad, For as much as I haue ſent vnto thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt deliuer me thy ſiluer, & thy golde, and thy wiues, and thy children:

6 I wil therefore ſend my ſeruants vnto thee to morow this time, & they ſhal ſearche thine houſe, and the houſes of thy ſeruants, and whatſoeuer is pleaſant in thine eyes, they ſhall take it in their hands, and bring it away.

7 Then the king of Iſrael ſent for all the elders of the land, and ſaide, Take heede, I pray you, and ſee how this fellowe goeth about miſchiefe: for hee ſent vnto me for my wiues, for my children, for my ſiluer, and for my golde, and I denied him not.

8 And all the elders, and all the people ſaide, Hearken not vnto him, nor conſent.

9 Wherefore he ſaide vnto the meſſengers of Benhadad, Tell my lorde the king, All that thou diddeſt ſende for to thy ſeruant at the firſt time, that I will doe: but this thing I may not do. And the meſſengers departed, and

brought anſwere againe.

10 And Benhadad ſent vnto him againe, and ſaide, Thus and thus doe the gods vnto me, if the duſt of Samaria be ynough for all the people that followe mee, to take euery man an handfull.

11 And the king of Iſrael anſwered, and ſaide, Tell him, Let not him that putteth on his harneſſe, boaſt him ſelfe, as he that putteth it off.

12 And when Benhadad heard that tidings (as he was with the kings drinking within the pauilions) he ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Put your ſelues in order. And they ſet themſelues in aray againſt the citie.

13 And beholde, there came a Prophet vnto Achab king of Iſrael, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord, Haſt thou ſeene all this great multitude? beholde, I will deliuer it into thine hand this day, and thou ſhalt knowe that I am the Lord.

14 And Achab ſaid, By whom? He ſaid, Thus ſaith the Lord, Euen by the ſeruants of the gouernours of the ſhires. He ſaide againe, Who ſhall order the battell? And he anſwered, Thou.

15 Then he numbred the ſeruants of the gouernours of the ſhires, and they were two hundred & thirtie and two: and after them alſo he numbred al the people of the children of Iſrael, [euen] ſeuen thouſand.

16 And they went out at noone: But Benhadad did drinke til he was drunken in the pauilions, both he and the kings, euen thirtie and two kings that holpe him.

17 And the ſeruants of the gouernours of the ſhires went out firſt, and Benhadad ſent out, and they ſhewed him, ſaying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 He ſaid, Whether they be come out for peace, take them aliue: or whether they be come out to fight, take them yet aliue.

19 And ſo thoſe yong men of the gouernours of the ſhires, came out of the citie, and the hoſt after them:

20 And they ſlewe euery one his enemie [that came in his way:] and the Syrians fled, and they of Iſrael followed after them: and Benhadad the king of Syria ſcaped on a horſe, with his horſemen.

21 And the king of Iſrael went out, and ſmote the horſes and charets, and with a great ſlaughter, ſlewe hee the Syrians.

22 (And there came a Prophet to the king of Iſrael, and ſaid vnto him, Goe foorth, and play the man, be wiſe and take heede what thou doeſt: for when the yere is gone about, the king of Syria will come vp againſt thee.)

23 And the ſeruants of the king of Syria ſaid vnto him, The gods of the hils are their gods, and therefore they had the better of vs: but let vs fight againſt them in the plaine, and [for what ye will] we ſhall haue the better of them.

24 And this doe, Take the kings away, euery man out of his place, and put dukes in their roomes:

25 And number thee an hoſt, like the hoſt that thou haſt loſt, ſuch horſes, and ſuch charets, and we will fight againſt them in the plaine, and thou ſhalt ſee vs get the better of them. And he hearkened vnto their voyce, and did euen ſo.

26 And after the yeere was gone about, Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went vp to Aphec, to fight againſt Iſrael.

27 And ẏ children of Iſrael were numbred, and with their whole number went they againſt them, and the children of Iſrael pitched before them, like two litle flockes of kiddes: but the Syrians filled the countrey.

28 And there came a man of God, and ſaide vnto the king of Iſrael, Thus ſayth the Lorde, Becauſe the Syrians haue ſaide, The Lord is but God of the hilles, and not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliuer all this great multitude into thine hand, and yee ſhall knowe that I am the Lord.

29 And they pitched one ouer againſt the other ſeuen dayes, and in the ſeuenth day the battell was ioyned: and the children of Iſrael ſlewe of the Syrians an hundred thouſand footemen in one day.

30 But the reſt fled to Aphec, into the citie, and there fell a wall vpon twentie and ſeuen thouſande of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the citie, from chamber to chamber.

31 And his ſeruantes ſaid vnto him, Beholde, wee haue hearde ſay that the

kings of the houſe of Iſrael are mercifull kings: we will therefore put ſackcloth about our loynes, and ropes about our heads, & go out to the king of Iſrael, it may be, he will ſaue thy life.

32 And ſo they girded ſackcloth about their loynes, and put ropes about their heads, & came to the king of Iſrael, & ſaid, Thy ſeruant Benhadad ſayth, I pray thee, let me liue. Hee ſaide, Is he yet aliue? he is my brother.

33 And the men tooke that worde for good lucke, and haſtily caught it out of his mouth, and ſaide, Yea, thy brother [a] Benhadad. He ſaide, Goe, bring him hither. And Benhadad came out vnto him, and he cauſed him to come vp into the charet.

[a] He is aliue.

34 And he ſaide vnto him, The cities which my father tooke from thy father, I will reſtore againe, and thou ſhalt make ſtreetes for thee in Damaſcus, as my father did in Samaria: and I will make an appointment with thee, and ſende thee away. And ſo he made an appointment with him, and ſent him away.

35 And there was a certaine man of the children of the Prophets, which ſaide vnto his neighbour in the word of the Lorde, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man would not ſmite him.

36 Then ſaid he vnto him, Becauſe thou haſt not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord, behold, as ſoone as thou art departed from me, a Lion ſhall ſlaye thee. And as ſoone as he was departed from him, a Lion found him, and ſlue him.

37 Then hee founde another man, and ſaide, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man ſmote him, ſo that in ſmiting hee wounded him.

38 So the Prophet went forth, and waited for the king by the way, and put him ſelf out of knowledge, with aſhes which he laid vpon his face.

39 And when the king came by, he cryed vnto the king, and ſaide, Thy ſeruant went out in the middes of the battell, and beholde, there went away a man, whom another man brought vnto me, and ſaid, Keepe this man: and if he be miſſed, or loſt, thy life ſhall goe for his, or elſe thou ſhalt pay a talent of ſiluer.

40 And as thy ſeruant had here & there to doe, he was gone. And yͤ king of Iſrael ſaide vnto him, Euen ſo ſhall thy iudgement be, as thou haſt giuen ſentence.

41 And he haſted, and tooke the aſhes away from his face, and the king of Iſrael knew him that he was of the Prophets:

42 And he ſaid vnto him, * Thus ſayeth the Lord, Becauſe thou haſt let go out of thy hand a man whom I appointed to dye, thy life ſhall goe for his life, and thy people for his people.

3.King,22.38.

43 And the king of Iſrael went to his houſe, heauie, and in diſpleaſure, and came to Samaria.

The xxi. Chapter.

8 Iezabel commandeth to kill Naboth for the vineyard that he refuſed to ſell to Achab, 19 Elias reproueth Achab, and hee repenteth,

1 After theſe things, Naboth the Iezrahelite had a vineyard in Iezrahel, hard by the palace of Achab, king of Samaria.

2 And Achab ſpake vnto Naboth, ſaying, Giue me thy vineyard, that I may make me a garden of hearbes thereof, becauſe it lyeth ſo nigh my houſe, and I will giue thee for it a better vineyard then it is: or rather if it pleaſe thee, I will giue thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth ſaide to Achab, The Lorde forbid that from me, that I ſhoulde giue the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4 And Achab came into the houſe, heauie, and euill apaide, becauſe of the worde which Naboth the Iezrahelite had ſpoken to him: for he had ſaid, I will not giue thee the inheritance of my fathers: and hee laide him downe vpon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eate no bread.

5 But Iezabel his wife came to him, and ſaid vnto him, Why is thy ſpirit ſo ſad, that thou eateſt no bread?

6 And he ſaid vnto her, For I ſpake vnto Naboth the Iezrahelite, and ſaide vnto him, Giue me thy vineyarde for money, or elſe if it pleaſe thee, I will giue thee [another] vineyarde for it: And he anſwered, I will not giue thee my vineyard.

7 And Iezabel his wife ſaid vnto him, [a] Doeſt thou nowe gouerne the kingdome of Iſrael? vp, & eate bread, and ſet thine heart at reſt: I will giue thee yͤ vineyard of Naboth yͤ Iezrahelite.

[a] As though ſhe ſaid, thou knoweſt not what it is to raigne, command, and entreate not.

8 And ſo ſhee wrote a letter in Achabs

name, and ſealed it with his ſeale, and ſent the letter vnto the elders, and to the nobles that were in his citie dwelling with Naboth.

9 And ſhee wrote in the letter, ſaying, Proclaime a [b] faſt, and ſet Naboth on high among the people:

10 And ſet two vnthriftes before him, to beare witneſſe againſt him, ſaying, Thou diddeſt blaſpheme God and the king: and then carie him out, and ſtone him to death.

11 And [c] the men of his citie, euen the elders and gouernours which dwelt in his citie, did as Iezabel had ſent vnto them, and as it was written in the letter which ſhe had ſent vnto them.

12 They proclaimed a faſt, and ſet Naboth among the chiefe of the people.

13 And there came in two men, the children of Belial, and ſate before him: and the [two] vnthriftie perſons witneſſed againſt Naboth, in the preſence of the people, ſaying, Naboth did blaſpheme God and the King. And they caried him out of the citie, and ſtoned him with ſtones, that he dyed.

14 And then they ſent to Iezabel, ſaying, Naboth is ſtoned to death.

15 And when Iezabel heard that Naboth was ſtoned to death, ſhee ſaide to Achab, Vp, and take poſſeſſion of the vineyarde of Naboth the Iezrahelite, which hee denied to giue thee for money: for Naboth is not aliue, but dead.

16 And when Achab heard that Naboth was dead, he ſtood vp, to goe downe to the vineyard of Naboth the Iezrahelite, to take poſſeſſion of it.

17 And the word of the Lord came to Elias the Theſbite, ſaying,

18 Vp, and goe downe to meete Achab king of Iſrael, which is in Samaria: beholde, hee is in the vineyarde of Naboth, whither he is gone to poſſeſſe it.

19 And therefore ſhalt thou ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the Lord, Haſt thou killed, and alſo gotten poſſeſſion? And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lorde, In the place where dogges licked the blood of Naboth, ſhall dogges licke euen thy blood alſo.

20 And Achab ſaide to Elias, Haſt thou found me, O thou mine enemie? He anſwered, I haue founde thee: for thou haſt ſolde thy ſelfe to worke wickedneſſe in the ſight of the Lord.

4.King.9.8. 21 Beholde, *I wil bring euil vpon thee, and will make cleane riddance of thy poſteritie, and will deſtroy from Achab, [euen] him that maketh water againſt the wall, and him that is ſhut vp, and left behinde in Iſrael,

22 And will make thine *houſe like the houſe of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat, & like the houſe of Baaſa the ſonne of Ahia, for the prouocation wherewith thou haſt prouoked, and made Iſrael to ſinne. 3.King.15.29.

23 And of Iezabel ſpake the Lord, ſaying, *The dogges ſhall eate Iezabel by the wall of Iezrahel, 4.King.9.53.

24 And hee that dyeth of Achab in the towne, him ſhall dogges eate: and hee that dyeth in the fielde, him ſhall the foules of the ayre eate.

25 But there was none like Achab, which did ſell himſelfe to worke wickedneſſe in the ſight of the Lorde, and that becauſe Iezabel his wife pricked him forward.

26 Hee did exceeding abominably in following foule idoles, according to all thinges as did the Amorites, whome the Lord caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

27 And when Achab heard thoſe wordes, hee rent his clothes, and put ſackecloth about his fleſh, and faſted, and lay in ſackcloth, and went ‖ bare foote.

28 And the worde of the Lorde came to Elias the Theſbite, ſaying,

29 *Seeſt thou howe Achab humbleth himſelfe before mee? becauſe hee ſo ſubmitteth himſelfe before me, I will not bring that euill in his dayes: but in his ſonnes dayes will I bring euill vpon his houſe. 4.King.9.26.

The xxii. Chapter.

2 Ioſaphat and Achab fight againſt the King of Syria. 15 Michea ſheweth the King what ſhall be the ſucceſſe of their enterpriſe. 24 Sedechia the falſe prophet ſmiteth him. 34 Achab is ſlaine. 40 Ahazia his ſonne ſucceedeth. 41 The reigne of Ioſaphat, 51 and Ioram his ſonne.

1 AND they *continued three yeeres without warre betweene Syria & Iſrael. 2.Chro.18.2.

2 And in the thirde yeere, did Ioſaphat the King of Iuda come downe to the King of Iſrael.

3 (And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Knowe ye not that Ramoth [in] Gilead is ours, and we ſit ſtill, and take it not out of the hand of the King of Syria?)

4 And he ſaid vnto Ioſaphat, Wilt thou

[b] For then they vſed to enquire of mẽs faults, for none could faſt truely, that were notorious ſinners.

[c] Worldlings rather obey the wicked commandement of princes, then the iuſt lawes of God, Act.7.

‖ Or, ſoftly, in token of mourning.

come with mee to battell againſt Ramoth [in] Gilead? And Ioſaphat ſaid vnto the king of Iſrael, I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horſes as thy horſes.

5 And Ioſaphat ſaide vnto the king of Iſrael, [a] Aſke counſell, I pray thee, at the word of the Lord, to day.

6 And then the king of Iſrael gathered the prophetes together, vpon a foure hundred men, and ſaide vnto them, Shall I goe againſt Ramoth [in] Gilead to battell, or ſhall I let it alone? and they ſaid, Go vp, for the Lord ſhall deliuer it into the handes of the king.

7 And Ioſaphat ſaide, Is there here neuer a Prophet of the Lorde more, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Iſrael ſaide vnto Ioſaphat, There is yet one man (Michea the ſonne of Iimla) by whom we may aſke counſell of the Lorde, but I hate him, for hee doeth not prophecie good vnto me, but euill. And Ioſaphat ſaid, Let not the king ſay ſo.

9 Then the King of Iſrael called a ‡ chamberlaine, and ſaide, Fetche Michea the ſonne of Iimla hither at once.

10 And the king of Iſrael, and Ioſaphat the King of Iuda, ſate either in his ſeate, and their apparell on them, in a voyde place beſide the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophecied before them.

11 And Sedechia the ſōne of Chanaana, made hornes of iron, and ſaide, Thus ſaith the Lorde, With theſe [hornes] ſhalt thou puſhe the Syrians, vntill thou haue made an ende of them.

12 And all the prophets prophecied euen ſo, ſaying, Goe vp to Ramoth [in] Gilead, and proſper: for the Lord ſhall deliuer it into the kings hand.

13 And the meſſenger that was gone to call Michea, ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Beholde, the wordes of the Prophets ſpeake good vnto the King with one mouth: Let thy worde therefore, I pray thee, be like the word of euery one of them, to ſpeake that which is good.

14 And Michea ſaid, As the Lord liueth, whatſoeuer the Lorde ſaith vnto mee, [b] that will I ſpeake.

15 And ſo hee came to the king, and the king ſaid vnto him, Michea, ought we to goe againſt Ramoth [in] Gilead to battell, or to be ſtill? He anſwered him, [c] Goe, and proſper: the Lorde ſhall deliuer it into the hand of the king.

16 And the king ſaide vnto him, So and ſo many times doe I charge thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true, in the name of the Lord.

17 He ſaide, I ſawe all Iſrael ſcattered vpon the hilles, as ſheepe that haue not a ſhepheard. And the Lord ſaide, Theſe haue no maſter, let euery man returne to his houſe in peace.

18 And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſaphat, Did I not tell thee that hee would prophecie no good vnto me, but euill?

19 And he ſaid againe, Heare thou therefore the word of the Lord: I ſawe the Lorde ſit on his ſeate, and all the hoſte of heauen ſtoode about him, on his right hand, and on his left.

20 And the Lord ſaide, Who ſhall ‖ perſwade Achab, that he may goe, and fall at Ramoth [in] Gilead? And one ſaide on this maner, and another on that.

21 And there came foorth a certaine ſpirit, and ſtoode before the Lorde, and ſaid, I will perſwade him.

22 And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Wherewith? And he ſaid, I will goe out, and bee a falſe ſpirit in the mouth of all his prophets. Hee ſaide, Thou ſhalt perſwade him, and preuaile: Goe foorth then, and do euen ſo.

23 Nowe therefore beholde, the Lorde hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all theſe thy prophets, and the Lorde hath ſpoken euill toward thee.

24 But Sedechia the ſonne of Chanaana went to, and ſmote Michea on the cheeke, and ſaide, When went the ſpirit of the Lorde from me, to ſpeake vnto thee?

25 And Michea ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee in that day, when thou ſhalt goe from chamber to chamber to hide thee.

26 And the king of Iſrael ſaide, Take Michea, and carie him vnto Amon the gouernour of the citie, and to Ioas the kings ſonne,

27 And ſay, Thus ſaith the King, Put this fellowe in the priſon houſe, and feede him with bread of affliction, and with water of trouble, vntill I returne in peace.

28 And Michea ſaid, If thou returne in peace, the Lorde hath not ſpoken by me. And hee ſaide, Hearken ye people, euery one of you.

29 And ſo the King of Iſrael, and

---

[a] In all our enterpriſes we ought firſt to aſke counſell of God.

‡ Heb. Eunuch.

[b] The true Prophet will ſpeake no other then that he hath learned of God.

[c] He ſpeaketh this in deriſion.

‖ Or, deceiue.

Ioſaphat the king of Iuda, went vp to Ramoth [in] Gilead.

30 And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſaphat, I wil change my apparell, and will enter into the battell, but put thou on thine apparell. And the king of Iſrael changed himſelfe, & went to battel.

31 But the king of Syria commaunded the thirtie and two captaines that had rule ouer his charets, ſaying, Fight neither with ſmall nor great, ſaue onely againſt the king of Iſrael.

32 And when the captaines of the charets ſawe Ioſaphat, they ſaid, Surely it is the king of Iſrael. And they turned to fight againſt him: And Ioſaphat cried.

33 And when the captaines of the charets ſawe that hee was not the king of Iſrael, they turned backe from him.

34 And a certaine man drewe a bowe ignorantly, and ſmote the king of Iſrael betweene the ribbes, and his harneſſe: Wherefore hee ſaide vnto the driuer of his charets, Turne thine hand, and carie me out of the hoſte, for I am † hurt.

† Heb. ſicke.

35 And the battell encreaſed that day: and the king ſtoode ſtill in his charet againſt the Syrians, and died at Euen: And the blood ran out of the wound, into the middes of the charet.

36 And there went a Proclamation throughout the hoſte, about the going downe of the ſunne, ſaying, Euery man to his citie, and to his owne countrey.

37 So the king dyed, and was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And one waſhed the charet in the poole of Samaria, and the dogges licked vp his blood, and they waſhed his armour, * according vnto the worde of the Lord which he ſpake.

Chap. 21. 21.

39 The reſt of the wordes that concerne Achab, and all that hee did, and the Iuorie houſe which he made, and all the cities that hee builded, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

40 And ſo Achab ſlept with his fathers, and Ahazia his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

41 Ioſaphat the ſonne of Aſa, began to raigne vpon Iuda, in the fourth yeere of Achab king of Iſrael.

42 And Ioſaphat was thirtie and fiue yeeres olde when hee began to raigne, and raigned twentie and fiue yeeres in Hieruſalem: His mothers name was Aſuba, the daughter of Silhi.

43 And hee walked in all the wayes of Aſa his father, and bowed not therefrom, but did that which was right in the eyes of the Lorde: Neuertheleſſe, the high places were not taken away: for the people offered and burnt incenſe yet in the high places.

44 And Ioſaphat made peace with the king of Iſrael.

45 The reſt of the wordes that concerne Ioſaphat, and the might that he vſed, and how he warred, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iuda?

46 And the remnant of the ſtewes of the males which remained in the dayes of his father Aſa, hee put cleane out of the lande.

47 [d] There was then no king in Edom, the deputie was king.

[d] In the time of this King, Idumea was ſubiect to Iuda, and was gouerned by whom they of Iuda appointed.

48 And Ioſaphat made ſhippes in the ſea, to come through Tharſis to Ophir for golde, but they went not, for the ſhippes brake at Eſion Gaber.

49 Then ſaide Ahazia the ſonne of Achab vnto Ioſaphat, Let my ſeruants goe with thy ſeruants in the ſhippes. But Ioſaphat would not.

50 And Ioſaphat did ſleepe with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father: and Iehoram his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

51 Ahazia the ſonne of Achab began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria the ſeuenteenth yeere of Ioſaphat King of Iuda, and reigned two yeeres ouer Iſrael.

52 But he did euill in ẏ ſight of the Lord, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat, which made Iſrael to ſinne.

53 For he ſerued Baal, and worſhipped him, and prouoked the Lorde God of Iſrael vnto wrath, according vnto all that his father had done.

The ende of the firſt booke of Kings, commonly called
the thirde booke of Kings.

The ſecond or fourth booke of the Kings.

The firſt Chapter.

Ahazia by a fall falleth ſicke, and conſulteth with Beelzebub.

1 Then Moab rebelled againſt Iſrael, after the death of Achab.

2 And Ahazia fell through a latteſſe window of his vpper chāber that hee had in Samaria, & while he was yet in his ſickneſſe, he ſent meſſengers, and ſayde vnto them, Goe and enquire of [a] Beelzebub the god of Ecron, whither I ſhall recouer of this my diſeaſe.

[a] The God of flyes: ſo called, either for that the people thought that hee could preſerue them from the flyes, wherewith that countrey was infected, or becauſe flyes were ingendred in great abundance, of the blood of the ſacrifices to that idole.

3 But the Angell of the Lorde ſpake to Elias the Theſbite, Ariſe, and goe vp againſt the meſſengers of the King of Samaria, and ſay vnto them, Is there not a God in Iſrael, that yee goe to aſke counſell at Beelzebub the god of Ecron?

4 Wherefore, thus ſaith the Lorde, Thou ſhalt not come downe from the bedde on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt die yͤ death. And Elias departed.

5 And when the meſſengers turned backe againe vnto him, hee ſaide vnto them, Why are ye nowe come againe?

6 They anſwered him, There came a man vp againſt vs, and ſaide vnto vs, Goe and turne againe vnto the King that ſent you, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the Lord, Is there not a God in Iſrael, that thou ſendeſt to enquire of Beelzebub the god of Ecron? therefore thou ſhalt not come downe from the bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt die the death.

7 And he ſaid vnto them, What maner of man was that which came vp, and met you, and tolde you theſe wordes?

8 And they anſwered him, It was an hearie man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loynes. And he ſaide, It is Elias the Theſbite.

9 Then the King ſent vnto him a captaine ouer fiftie, with his fiftie men: which came to him (and beholde, hee ſate on the top of an hill) and hee ſpake vnto him, Thou man of God, the king hath ſaid, Come downe.

10 Elias anſwered and ſayde to the captaine ouer the fiftie, If I be a man of God, let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee and thy fiftie. [b] And there came fire from heauen, and conſumed him and his fiftie.

[b] The threatnings of Gods Prophets are effectuall againſt the wicked.

11 Againe alſo he ſent vnto him another captaine ouer fiftie, with his fiftie: And he ſpake, and ſaid vnto him, O man of God, thus hath the King ſaide, Make haſte, and come downe.

12 Elias anſwered and ſaide vnto them, If I bee a man of God, let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee and thy fiftie. And there came fire of God from heauen, and conſumed him and his fiftie.

13 And the king yet againe ſent the third captaine ouer fiftie, with his fiftie men: and the thirde captaine ouer fiftie went vp, and came and fell on his knees before Elias, and beſought him, and ſaide vnto him, Oh man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of the fiftie thy ſeruants, be precious in thy ſight.

14 Behold, there came fire downe from heauen, and burnt vp the two fore captaines ouer fiftie, with their fifties: therefore let my life nowe be precious in thy ſight.

15 And the Angel of the Lord ſaide vnto Elias, Goe downe with him, and [c] bee not afraide of him. And hee aroſe, and went downe with him vnto the king.

[c] God boldeneth his miniſters to doe their meſſage.

16 And hee ſaide vnto him, Thus ſaith the Lorde, For as much as thou haſt ſent meſſengers to aſke coūſell at Beelzebub the god of Ecron (as though there had bin no God in Iſrael, whoſe word thou mighteſt ſeeke after) therefore thou ſhalt not come downe of the bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt die the death.

17 And ſo he died, according to the word of the Lorde which Elias had ſpoken: and Ioram [his brother] beganne to raigne in his ſteade, in the ſecond yeere of Ioram the ſonne of Ioſaphat king of Iuda, becauſe he had no ſonne.

18 The reſt of the wordes that concerne Ahazia, what things hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

The ii, Chapter.

8 Elias deuideth the waters with his cloke. 11 He is taken vp into heauen. 23 The children that mocke Eliſeus are rent in pieces with Beares.

1 AND when ẏ Lord would take vp Elias into * heauen by a whirlewinde, Elias went with Eliſeus from Gilgal.

Gene.5.14. ioſu.5.7.

2 And Elias ſayd vnto ‖ Eliſeus, Tary here, I pray thee: for the Lorde hath ſent me to Bethel. Eliſeus ſayde vnto him, As the Lorde liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And they came downe to Bethel.

‖ Or, Eliſa.

3 [a] And the children of the Prophets that were at Bethel, came out to Eliſeus, and ſayd vnto him, Knoweſt thou not howe that the Lorde will take away thy maſter from thy head this day? He ſayde, I knowe it alſo, holde you your peace.

[a] The children of the Prophets, that is, the diſciples of ẏ Prophets.

4 And Elias ſayd vnto him, Eliſeus, tarie here, I pray thee: for the Lord hath ſent me to Iericho. He ſayde, As the Lord liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And ſo they came to Iericho.

5 And the children of the Prophets that were at Iericho came to Eliſeus, and ſayde vnto him, Knoweſt thou not that the Lord will take away thy maſter from thy head this day? He anſwered, I knowe it alſo, holde ye your peace.

6 And Elias ſayd vnto him, Tarie, I pray thee, here: for the Lord hath ſent me to Iordane. He ſayd, As the Lord liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And ſo they two went together.

7 And fiftie men of the ſonnes of the prophets came, and ſtoode on the other ſide a farre off: and they two ſtoode by Iordane.

8 And Elias tooke his mantell, & wrapt it together, and ſmote the waters, and they were deuided part the one way, and part the other: ſo that they two went ouer thorowe the drie land.

9 And as ſoone as they were ouer, Elias ſayde vnto Eliſeus, Aſke what I ſhall doe for thee yer I be taken away from thee. And Eliſeus ſayd, I pray thee, let thy ſpirite be double vpon me.

10 And he ſayde, Thou haſt aſked an hard thing: neuertheleſſe, if thou ſee mee when I am taken away from thee, thou ſhalt haue it ſo: if thou doe not, it ſhall not be.

11 And as they went walking and talking, beholde, there appeared a charet of fire, and horſes of fire, and parted them both a ſunder, and * Elias went vp through the whirlewinde into [b] heauen.

Ecclu.48. 13. 1.mac. 2.58.

[b] A teſtimonie of thẽ reſurrectiõ.

12 And Eliſeus ſawe, and cryed, O my father, O my father, the charet of Iſrael, and the horſemen thereof. And he ſawe him no more: and hee tooke his owne clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 He tooke vp alſo the mantell of Elias that fell from him, and went backe againe, and ſtoode by Iordanes ſide,

14 And tooke the mantel of Elias that fell from him, and ſmote the waters, and he ſayd, Where is the Lorde God of Elias, and he himſelfe? And when he had ſmitten the waters, they parted this way and that way: and Eliſeus went ouer.

15 And when the children of the Prophets, which were at Iericho, ſawe him from a farre, they ſayd, The ſpirit of Elias doeth reſt on Eliſeus: And they came to meete him, and fell to the ground before him,

16 And ſayd vnto him, See, nowe there be with thy ſeruants fiftie ſtrong men, let them goe, we pray thee, and ſeeke thy maſter: if ſo be the Spirite of the Lorde hath taken him vp, and caſt him vpon ſome mountaine, or into ſome valley. And he ſayd, Ye ſhall ſend none.

17 And when they lay vpon him, till he was aſhamed, he ſayd, Sende. They ſent therefore fiftie men, which ſought him three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came againe to him (which taried at Iericho) he ſaid vnto them, Did I not ſay vnto you, that ye ſhould not goe?

19 And the men of the citie ſaide vnto Eliſeus, Behold ſyr, the dwelling of this citie is pleaſant, as thou thy ſelfe ſeeſt: but the water is naught, & the ground ‡ barren.

‡ killeth the inhabitants.

20 He ſayd, Bring me a newe cruſe, and put ſalt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And he went vnto the ſpring of the waters, and caſt the ſalt in thither, and ſayd, thus ſaith the Lord, I haue healed theſe waters, there ſhall not come henceforth either death or barrennes.

22 So the waters were healed vnto this day, according to the ſaying of Eliſeus, which he ſpake.

23 And hee went vp from thence vnto Bethel: & as he was going by the way, there came litle children out of the citie, and mocked him, and ſayde vnto him, Goe vp thou balde head, goe vp thou balde head.

24 And he turned backe, and looked on them, and curſed them in the name of the Lorde: and there came two ſhee Beares out of the wood, & tare fourtie and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he turned againe to Samaria.

The iii. Chapter.

1 The reigne of Ioram. 6 He and Ioſaphat go to warre againſt Moab, which rebelled. 24 The Moabites are ouercome.

1 NOwe Joram the ſonne of Achab began to reigne vpon Iſrael in Samaria the eighteene yere of Joſaphat king of Juda, & reigned twelue yeeres.

2 And he wrought euil in the ſight of the Lorde, but not like his father and like his mother: for he put away the images of Baal that his father had made.

3 Neuertheleſſe, hee cleaued vnto the ſinnes of Jeroboam the ſonne of Nabat, which made Iſrael to ſinne, and departed not therefrom.

4 And Meſa king of Moab was a lorde of ſheepe, and rendred vnto the king of Iſrael an hundred thouſand lambes, and an hundred thouſande rammes, with the wooll.

5 But when Achab was dead, the king of Moab rebelled againſt the king of Iſrael.

6 And king Joram went out of Samaria the ſame ſeaſon, and numbred all Iſrael:

7 And went, and ſent to Joſaphat the king of Juda, ſaying, The king of Moab hath rebelled againſt mee, wilt thou come with me againſt Moab in battel? He anſwered, I will come vp: for as I am, ſo art thou: and as my people be, ſo are thy people: and my horſes, as thy horſes.

8 And he ſayd, What way ſhall we goe vp? And he anſwered, The way thorowe the wilderneſſe of Edom.

9 And ſo the king of Iſrael tooke his iourney, and the king of Juda, and the king of Edom: and when they had compaſſed the way ſeuen dayes, they had no water for the hoſte, and for the cattell that ‡ followed them.

‡Hebr. were at their feet.

10 And the king of Iſrael ſayd, Alas, the Lord hath called theſe three kings together, to deliuer them ouer into the hand of Moab.

11 But Joſaphat ſaid, Is there not here a Prophet of the Lorde, that we may enquire of the Lorde by him? And one of the king of Iſraels ſeruants anſwered, and ſayd, Here is Eliſeus the ſonne of Saphat, which powred water on the hands of Elias.

12 And Joſphat ſayd, The worde of the Lord is with him. And ſo the king of Iſrael, and Joſaphat, and the king of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Eliſeus ſayd vnto the king of Iſrael, What haue I to doe with thee? Get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Iſrael ſayd vnto him, Oh nay: for the Lord hath called theſe three kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Eliſeus ſayde, As the Lorde of hoſtes liueth, in whoſe ſight I ſtande, and it were not that I regard the preſence of Joſaphat the king of Juda, I would [a] not looke toward thee, nor yet ſee thee.

[a] God ſuffereth his worde to be declared to the wicked, becauſe of the godly that are among them.

15 But nowe bring me a minſtrell. And when the minſtrell played, the hand of the Lord came vpon him:

16 And he ſayd, Thus ſayth the Lorde, Make this valley full of ditches:

17 For thus ſayth the Lord, Ye ſhall ſee neither winde nor raine, yet the valley ſhall be filled with water, that ye may drinke, both ye, and your beaſtes, and your cattell:

18 And this is yet but a ſmall thing in the ſight of the Lord, foraſmuch as he will giue ouer the Moabites alſo into your hands:

19 And yee ſhall ſmite euery ſtrong towne, and euery goodly citie, and ſhal fell euery pleaſant tree, and ſtop euery well of water, and marre euery good plat of ground with ſtones.

20 And in the morning when the meate offering was offered, beholde, there came water by the way of Edom, and the countrey was filled with water.

21 And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come vp to fight againſt them, they gathered all that

was able ‡ to put on harneſſe, and ſtood in the border of the land:

‡Hebr. to girde himſelfe with a girdle.

22 And they were vp earely in the morning, and the ſunne ſhone vpon the water, that the Moabites ſawe the water a farre off as red as blood.

23 And they ſayde, This is the blood of ſlaughter: The kings are ſlaine, and one haue ſmitten another: Now therefore, Moab, get thee to the ſpoyle.

24 And when they came to the hoſte of Iſrael, the Iſraelites ſtoode vp and ſmote the Moabites, ſo that they fled before them: but they followed vpon them, and ſmote Moab,

25 And they ouerthrewe the cities, and on euery good parcel of land caſt euery man his ſtone, and filled it, & they ſtopt all the welles of water, and felde all the good trees, onely in Kirharaſeth left they the ſtones thereof: howbeit they went about it with ſlings, and ſmote it.

26 And when the king of Moab ſawe that the battell was too ſore for him, he tooke with him ſeuen hundred men that drewe the ſworde, to haue gone thorow [euen] vnto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 And then hee tooke his eldeſt ſonne that ſhould haue reigned in his ſtead, and offered him for a whole burnt offering vpon the wall: And there was [a] great indignation againſt Iſrael, and they departed from him, and returned to their owne land.

[a] The Iſraelites were greatly offended, becauſe of ÿ crueltie of the fact,

The iiii.Chapter.

4 God increaſeth the oyle to the poore widowe by Eliſeus. 12 He obteyneth for the Sunamite a ſonne at Gods hande: 28 Who dyed, and was rayſed vp againe.

1 AND there cryed a certaine woman of the wiues of the ſonnes of the Prophets vnto Eliſeus, ſaying, Thy ſeruant my huſbande is dead, and thou knoweſt that thy ſeruant did feare the Lorde: And the creditour is come to fetch my two ſonnes to bee his bondmen.

2 Eliſeus ſayd vnto her, Tell me what I ſhall doe for thee? What haſt thou in thine houſe? She ſayde, Thine handmaide hath nothing at all in the houſe, ſaue a pitcher with oyle.

3 He ſayd vnto her, Go, & borow veſſels for thee without, of all thy neighbours emptie veſſels, and that not a fewe:

4 And when thou art come in, thou ſhalt ſhut the doore after thee, & after thy ſonnes, & powre out into all [a] thoſe veſſels: and ſet aſide that which is full.

[a] God euer prouideth for them that truſt in him, although he ſuffer them many times to fall into great neceſſitie.

5 And ſo ſhe went from him, and ſhut the doore after her, & after her ſonnes: and they brought to her, and ſhe powred out.

6 And when the veſſels were full, ſhe ſayde vnto her ſonne, Bring me yet a veſſell. And he ſayde, I haue no moe. And the oyle ceaſſed.

7 Then ſhe came, and tolde the man of God: and he ſayd, Go, and ſell the oyle, and pay them that thou art in debt vnto: but liue thou and thy children of the reſt.

8 And it fell on a day that Eliſeus came to Sunem, where was a great woman, that tooke him in for to eat bread: And ſo it came to paſſe, that from that time forth (as oft as he came that way) he turned in thither to eate bread.

9 And ſhe ſayd vnto her huſband, Beholde, I perceiue that this is an holy man of God, which paſſeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make him a litle chamber, I pray thee, with walles, and let vs ſet him there a bed and a table, & a ſtoole, and a candleſticke: that he may turne in thither when he commeth to vs.

11 And on a day he came thither, and turned into the chamber, and lay therein,

12 And ſayd to Gehezi his ſeruant, Call this Sunamite. And when hee called her, ſhe preſented her ſelfe before him.

13 And againe he ſayde vnto him, Tell her, beholde, thou haſt bene carefull for vs with all this care, [b] What ſhall we nowe doe for thee? Wouldeſt thou be ſpoken for to the king, or to the captaine of the hoſte? She anſwered, I dwell among mine owne people.

[b] The ſeruants of God are not vnthankfull for benefits receiued.

14 And he ſayde againe, What is to be done for her? Gehezi anſwered, Verily ſhe hath no childe, and her huſband is olde.

15 And hee ſayde, Call her. And when hee had called her, ſhe ſtoode in the doore.

16 And he ſayd, At this time appoynted, according to the time of life, thou ſhalt imbrace a ſonne. And ſhe ſayd, Oh nay my lorde thou man of God, doe not lye vnto thine handmayde.

17 And the wife conceiued, and bare a ſonne that ſame ſeaſon that Eliſeus had ſayde vnto her, according to the time of life.

18 And when the childe was growen, it fell on a day that he went out to his father, and to the reapers,

19 And he ſaid vnto his father, My head, my head. And he ſayd to a ladde, Cary him to his mother.

20 And when hee had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he ſate on her knees till noone, and then dyed.

21 And ſhe went vp, and layde him on the bed of the man of God, and ſhut [the doore] vpon him, and went out,

22 And called vnto her huſbande, and ſayd, Sende with me I pray thee, one of the yong men, and one of the aſſes: for I will runne to the man of God, and come againe.

23 And hee ſayde, Wherefore wilt thou goe to him, ſeeing that to day is neither newe moone nor ſabboth day? And ſhe anſwered, All ſhall be ‡ well.

‡Heb. peace

24 Then ſhe ſadled an aſſe, and ſayd to her ſeruant, Driue and goe forwarde, ſtay not for me to get vp, except I bid thee.

25 And ſo ſhe went, and came vnto the man of God to mount Carmel: and when the man of God ſawe her ‖ farre off, he ſayd to Gehezi his ſeruant, Beholde, yonder is the Sunamite:

‖Or, ouer againſt him.

26 Runne therefore to meete her, & ſay vnto her, Is all well with thee, and with thy huſband, and with the ladde? And ſhe anſwered, All is well.

27 And when ſhe came to the man of God vp to the hill, ſhe caught him by the feete: but Gehezi went to her to thruſt her away. And the man of God ſaid, Let her alone, for her ſoule is ‖ vexed within her, and the Lorde hath hid it from me, and hath not tolde it me.

‖Or, in bitterneſſe.

28 Then ſhe ſayd, Did I deſire a ſonne of my Lorde? did I not require thee that thou ſhouldeſt not deceiue me?

29 Then he ſayde to Gehezi, * Girde vp thy loynes, and take my ſtaffe in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meete any man, c ſalute him not: and if any ſalute thee, anſwere him not againe: and lay my ſtaffe vpon the face of the child.

Luke 10.4.

c Make ſuch ſpeede, that nothing may let thee in the way, Luke 10.

30 And the mother of the childe ſayd, As the Lorde liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And he aroſe, and followed her.

31 Gehezi went before them, and layde the ſtaffe vpon the face of the childe, but there was neither voyce, nor any feeling: wherefore he went againe to meete him, and tolde him, ſaying, The childe is not awaked.

32 And when Eliſeus was come into the houſe, beholde, the childe was dead, and layde vpon his bed.

33 Hee went in therefore, and ſhut the doore vpon them twaine, and prayed vnto the Lord,

34 And went vp, and lay vpon the lad, and put his mouth on his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eyes, and his hands vpon his hands, and when hee ſo lay vpon the childe, the fleſh of the childe waxed warme.

35 And he went againe, and walked once vp and downe in the houſe, and then went vp, and layde himſelfe vpon him againe: and then the childe ‖ gaſped ſeuen times, and opened his eyes.

‖or, ſneeſed, that is, often times.

36 And he called Gehezi, and ſayde, Call for this Sunamite. So he called her: Which when ſhee was come in vnto him, he ſayd vnto her, Take thy ſonne.

37 Therefore ſhe went in, and fell at his feete, & bowed her ſelfe to the ground, and tooke vp her ſonne, and went out.

38 Eliſeus came againe to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the children of the Prophets dwelt with him: and he ſayd vnto his ſeruant, Set a great pot on [the fire] and make pottage for the children of the Prophets.

39 And one went out into the fielde to gather hearbes, & found a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourdes his lap full, and came and ſhred them into the pot of pottage: for they knewe it not.

40 So they powred out for the men to eate: and when they had taſted of the pottage, they cryed out, and ſayde, O thou man of God, there is death in the pot. And they could not eate thereof.

41 But he ſayd, Bring meale. And he caſt it into the pot: and he ſayd, Fill for the people, that they may eate. And there was no more harme in the pot.

42 There came a man from Baal Saliſa, and brought the man of God bread of the firſt fruites, euen twentie loaues of barley, and full eares of corne in the huſke: and he ſayd, Giue vnto the people, that they may eate.

43 And he anſwered, Why ſhall I ſet this before an hundred men? He ſayd againe, Giue it vnto yͤ people, that they may eate: for thus ſaith yͤ Lord, * They ſhall eate, and there ſhalbe left ouer.

Iohn 6.11.

44 And ſo he ſet it before them, and they did eate, and left ouer, according to the worde of the Lord.

The v. Chapter.

1 Naaman the Syrian is healed of his leproſie. 16 Eliſeus refuſeth his giftes.

1 Naaman, captaine of the hoſt of the king of Syria, was a great man, and honourable in the ſight of his maſter, becauſe that by him the Lorde had giuen health vnto Syria: He was alſo a mightie man, and expert in warre, [but he was] a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, & had brought out of the countrey of Iſrael a litle mayde, and ſhe was with Naamans wife.

3 And ſhe ſayd vnto her lady, I would to God my lorde were with the Prophet that is in Samaria, for he would deliuer him of his leproſie.

[a] Naaman.

4 And he [a] went in, and tolde his lorde, ſaying, Thus and thus ſayd the mayd that is of the land of Iſrael.

5 And the king of Syria ſayde, Goe thy way thither, and I will ſend a letter vnto the king of Iſrael. And he departed, and tooke with him ten talents of ſiluer, and ſixe thouſād pieces of gold, and ten changes of rayments:

6 And brought the letter to the king of Iſrael, conteyning this tenour, Now when this letter is come vnto thee, behold, I haue therwith ſent Naaman my ſeruant to thee, that thou mayeſt rid him of his leproſie.

7 And when yͤ king of Iſrael had read the letter, he rent his clothes, & ſayde, Am I God, that I ſhoulde ſlay, and make aliue? For he doeth ſende vnto me, that I ſhould deliuer a man from his leproſie: Wherfore conſider, I pray you, and ſee howe he ſeeketh a quarell againſt me.

8 Which when Eliſeus the man of God had heard, howe that the king of Iſrael had rent his clothes, he ſent to the king, ſaying, Wherfore haſt thou rent thy clothes? Let him come nowe to me, and he ſhall knowe that there is a Prophet in Iſrael.

9 And ſo Naaman came with his horſes, and with his charets, and ſtoode at the doore of the houſe of Eliſeus.

10 And Eliſeus ſent a meſſenger vnto him, ſaying, Goe, and waſhe thee in Iordane ſeuen times, & thy fleſh ſhall come againe to thee, and thou ſhalt be cleanſed.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and ſayd, Beholde, I thought with my ſelfe, he woulde ſurely come out, and ſtand, & cal on the name of the Lorde his God, & put his hand on the place, that he may heale the leproſie.

12 Are not Abana & Pharphar, riuers of Damaſcus, better then all the waters of Iſrael? If I waſh me alſo in them, ſhall I not be cleanſed? And ſo he turned him, & departed with diſpleaſure.

13 And his ſeruants came, & communed with him, & ſayde, Father, if the Prophet had bid thee do ſome great thing, oughteſt thou not to haue done it? How much rather then when he ſayeth to thee, Waſh and be cleane?

14 Then went he downe, *and waſhed himſelfe ſeuen times in Iordane, according to the ſaying of the man of God, and his fleſh came againe, like vnto the fleſh of a litle childe, and he was cleanſed. Luke.4.27.

15 And hee turned againe to the man of God, he and all his company, & ſtoode before him, & ſayde, Behold, I knowe nowe that there is no God in all the worlde, but in Iſrael: nowe therefore, I pray thee, take a ‖ bleſſing of thy ſeruant.

‖ Or, reward

16 But he ſayde, as yͤ Lord liueth, before whō I ſtand, I wil receiue none: And when the other would haue conſtrayned him to receyue it, he would not.

17 And Naaman ſayde, Shal there not be giuen to thy ſeruāt as much of this earth as two mules may beare? For thy ſeruant will henceforth offer neyther whole burnt ſacrifice, nor offring vnto any other god, ſaue vnto yͤ Lord.

18 But herein the Lord be mercifull to thy ſeruant, that when my maſter goeth into the houſe of Rimmon for to worſhippe there, and leaneth on my hand, and I bow my ſelfe in the houſe of Rimmon: when I do bow downe, I ſay, in the houſe of Rimmon, the Lord be merciful vnto thy ſeruant becauſe of this thing.

19 Unto whome he ſayde, [b] Go in peace. And whē he was departed from him, as it were a furlong of grounde,

[b] The prophet did not approue his act, but after the common maner of ſpeache he bade him farewell.

20 Gehezi the ſeruāt of Eliſeus the man of God, ſayd, Behold, my maſter hath ſpared Naaman this Syrian, that he would not receyue at his hands thoſe

things that he offered: as the Lorde liueth, I will runne after him, and take ſome what of him.

21 And ſo Gehezi followed Naaman: & when Naaman ſaw him running after him, he light downe from the charet to meete him, & ſayd, Is all well?

22 He anſwered, All is well: behold, my maſter hath ſent mee, ſaying, See, there be come to mee euen nowe from mount Ephraim two yong men, of the children of the Prophets: Giue them, I pray thee, one talent of ſiluer, and two change of garments.

23 And Naaman ſayd, With a good wil, take two talents. And he conſtrayned him, & bound two talentes of ſiluer in two bagges, with two change of garments, & layde them vpon two of his ſeruants, to beare them before him.

24 And whē he came to ẏ ‡ lower place, he tooke [them] from their hand, and beſtowed [them] in the houſe, and he let the men go, and they departed.

‡ Fortreſſe, or ſecret place.

25 But he went in, and ſtoode before his maſter: and Elizeus ſayde vnto him, Whence [commeſt thou] Gehezi? He ſayd, Thy ſeruant went no whither.

26 But he ſayde vnto him, [c] Went not mine heart [with thee] when the man turned againe frō his charet to meete thee? Is it now a time to receyue money, to receiue garments, Oliue trees, vineyardes, ſheepe, and oxen, men ſeruants, and mayde ſeruants?

[c] Was not I preſent with thee in ſpirite?

27 [d] The leproſie therefore of Naaman ſhal cleaue vnto thee, & vnto thy ſeede for euer. And hee went out from his preſence a leper as white as ſnowe.

[d] Couetouſneſſe puniſhed.

The vi. Chapter.

6 Elizeus maketh yron to ſwimme aboue the water. 8 He diſcloſeth the king of Syrias counſell to the king of Iſrael.

1 The children of ẏ Prophetes ſaid vnto Elizeus, Behold, wee pray thee, the place where we dwel with thee, is too litle for vs:

2 Let vs goe, we pray thee, vnto Iordane, and take thence euery man a beame, and buylde vs a place to dwell in. And he anſwered, Goe.

3 And one ſayd, Be cōtent, I pray thee, and come with thy ſeruantes. And he anſwered, I will come.

4 And ſo he went with them: and when they came to Iordane, they cut downe wood.

5 But as one was felling downe of a tree, the axe head fell into the water: and he cryed, and ſaid, Alas maſter, it was lent me.

6 And the man of God ſayd, Where fell it? and he ſhewed him the place: And he cut downe a ſticke, and caſt it in thither, and immediately the yron did ſwimme.

7 Therfore ſayd he, Take it vp. And he ſtretched out his hande, & tooke it vp.

8 Then the king of Syria warred againſt Iſrael, and tooke counſell with his ſeruantes, and ſayde, In ſuch and ſuch a place ſhalbe my campe.

9 And the man of God ſent vnto ẏ king of Iſrael, ſaying, Beware that thou goe not ouer to ſuch a place, for there the Syrians are lurking.

10 Therefore the king of Iſrael ſent to ẏ place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, [a] and ſaued himſelfe from it, not once, nor twiſe.

[a] God will diſcloſe the craftie counſell of the wicked.

11 And the heart of the king of Syria was troubled for this thing, and he called for his ſeruants, and ſayde vnto them, Will ye not ſhewe me which of our men [betrayeth me] to the king of Iſrael?

12 And one of his ſeruants ſayd, None, my lorde O king: but Elizeus the Prophet, that is in Iſrael, telleth the king of Iſrael, yea, the wordes that thou ſpeakeſt in thy priuy chamber.

13 He ſayde, Goe, and ſpye where he is, that I may ſend and fetche him. And one tolde him, ſaying, Behold, he is in Dothan.

14 Therefore ſent he thither horſes, and charets, and a mightie hoſte: and they came by night, and compaſſed the citie about.

15 And when the ſeruant of the man of God roſe vp early to goe out, beholde, there was an hoſte rounde about the towne, with horſes and charets: and his ſeruant ſayde vnto him, Alas maſter, what ſhall we do?

16 He anſwered, Feare not: for they that be with vs, are moe then they that be with them.

17 And Elizeus prayed, and ſayd, Lord, I beſeeche thee open his eyes, that he may ſee. And the Lord opened the eyes of the yong man, and he looked: and beholde, the mountaine was full of horſes, and charets of fire, rounde about Elizeus.

18 And when they came downe to him,

Elizeus prayed vnto the Lorde, and ſayd, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindeneſſe. And he ſmote them with blindneſſe, according to the word of Elizeus.

19 And Elizeus ſayd vnto them, This is not the way, neyther is this yͤ towne: follow me, and I wil bring you to the man whom ye ſeeke. But he led them to Samaria.

20 But when they were come to Samaria, Elizeus ſaid, Lord, opē their eyes, that they may ſee. And yͤ Lord opened their eyes, & they ſawe, & behold, they were in the middes of Samaria.

21 And the king of Iſrael ſayd vnto Elizeus when he ſawe them, My father, ſhal I ſmite them, ſhal I ſmite them?

22 And he anſwered, Thou ſhalt not ſmite them: but ſmite thoſe yͭ thou haſt taken with thine owne ſworde, & with thine owne bowe: but rather ſet bread and water before them, that they may eate & drinke, and goe to their maſter.

23 And he prepared a great refection for them, and when they had eaten and drunke, he ſent them away, and they went to their maſter: and ſo the ſouldiers of Syria came no more into the land of Iſrael.

24 After this, Benhadad king of Syria gathered all his hoſte, and went vp, and beſieged Samaria.

25 But there was a great dearth in Samaria: and beholde, they beſieged it, vntil an aſſes head was ſold for foureſcore ſiluer pence, and the fourth part of a [b] cab of doues dong for fiue pieces of ſiluer.

26 And as the king of Iſrael was going vpon the wall, there cryed a woman vnto him, ſaying, Helpe mee my lorde, O king.

27 He ſayde, If the Lord do not ſuccour thee, wherwith cā I helpe thee? with the barne, or with the winepreſſe?

28 And the king ſayde vnto her, What wilt thou? Shee anſwered, Yonder womā ſayd vnto me, Bring thy ſonne, that we may eate him to day, and we will eate mine to morowe,

29 And ſo wee dreſſed my ſonne, and did eate him: & I ſayde vnto her the other day, Bring thy ſonne, that we may eat him: and ſhe hath hid her ſonne.

30 And when the king heard the wordes of the woman, he rent his clothes, and went vp on the wall, and the people looked, and behold, he had a ſackcloth vnder [c] vpon his fleſh.

31 Then he ſayde, God doe ſo, and more alſo to mee, if the head of Elizeus the ſonne of Saphat, ſhall ſtande on him this day.

32 But Elizeus ſate in his houſe (and the elders ſate by him) and the king ſent a man before him: but yer the meſſenger came to him, he ſayd to the elders, Haue ye not ſeene howe that yͤ ſonne of this murderer hath ſent to take away mine head? Be circumſpect when the meſſenger commeth, and ſhut the doore, and holde him at the doore: Is not the ſounde of his maſters feete behinde him?

33 While hee yet talked with them, behold, the meſſenger came downe vnto him, and ſayd, Beholde, this euill is of the Lorde, & what more ſhall I looke for of the Lord?

The vii. Chapter.

Elizeus prophecieth plentie of vittaile and other thinges in Samaria.

1 Then Elizeus ſayde, Heare ye the worde of the Lord, Thus ſayth the Lord, To morowe this time [ſhall] a meaſure of fine flowre bee ſolde for a ſicle, and two meaſures of barley for a ſicle, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then a certaine lord (on whoſe hand the king leaned) anſwered the man of God, and ſayde, Beholde, if the Lorde woulde make windowes in heauen, might this ſaying come to paſſe? Hee ſayde, Beholde, thou ſhalt ſee it with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eate thereof.

3 And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: & they ſayde one to another, Why ſit we here vntill we dye?

4 If we ſay, We wil enter into the citie: beholde, the dearth is in the citie, & we ſhal die therein: & if we ſit ſtill here, we dye alſo. Now therefore come, and let vs flee vnto the hoſt of the Syrians: if they ſaue our liues, we ſhal liue: if they kill vs, then are we dead.

5 And they roſe vp in the twilight, to go to the hoſte of the Syrians: and when they were come to the vttermoſt part of the hoſt of Syria, beholde, there was no man there.

6 For the Lord had made the hoſte of yͤ Syriās to heare a noyſe of charets, & a

[b] The Hebrues write, that they burned it in the ſiege for lacke of wood.

[c] Thus hypocrites ſeeing Gods iudgement, thinke to pleaſe him with outward ceremonies, whome in proſperitie they wil not knowe.

noyſe of horſes, & the noyſe of a great hoſt: inſomuch that they ſayde one to another, Loe, the king of Iſrael hath hired againſt vs the kinges of the Hethites, & the kings of the Egyptians, to come vpon vs.

7 Wherefore they aroſe, and fled in the twilight, and left their tentes, & their horſes, and their aſſes, and the fielde which they had pitched, euen as it was,[a] and fled for their liues.

[a] The wicked neede no greater enemie, then their owne conſcience to purſue them.

8 And when theſe lepers came to the edge of the hoſt, they went into a tent, & did eate & drinke, & caryed thence ſiluer, & gold, and raymēt, and went and hid it, & came againe, and entred into another tent, and caryed thence alſo, and went and hid it.

9 Then ſayd one to another, We do not well, this day is a day to bring good tidings, and we holde our peace. If we tary till the day light, ſome miſchiefe will come vpon vs: nowe therefore come, that we may goe, and tell the kings houſholde.

10 And ſo they came, and called vnto the porter of the citie, & tolde him, ſaying, We came to the campe of the Syriās, and ſee, there was no man there, neyther voyce of man, but horſes & aſſes tyed, and the tents were as they were wont to be.

11 And the porters cryed, and declared [it] to the kings houſe within.

12 And the king aroſe in the night, & ſayd vnto his ſeruants,[b] I will ſhewe you now what yͤ Syrians haue done vnto vs: They knowe that we be hungrie, and therefore are they gone out of the campe, to hide themſelues in the field, ſaying, When they come out of the citie, we ſhall catche them aliue, and get into the citie.

[b] He miſtruſted the Prophetes wordes, & as one more politike then godly, caſt more perils then needed.

13 And one of his ſeruantes anſwered, and ſayde, Let men take, I pray you, fiue of the horſes that remayne & are left in the [multitude:] (beholde, they are as all the multitude of Iſrael that are left in the citie: behold, [I ſay] they are euen as al the multitude of the Iſraelites that are conſumed) and wee will ſend, and ſee.

14 They tooke therefore the horſes of two charets, and the king ſent after the hoſte of the Syrians, ſaying, Goe, and ſee.

15 And they went after them euen vnto Iordane, and loe, all the way was full of clothes, and veſſels, which the Syrians had caſt frō them in their haſte: and the meſſengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and ſpoyled the tentes of the Syrians: & ſo it came to paſſe, that a meaſure of fine flowre was ſold for a ſicle, and two meaſures of barley for a ſicle, according to the worde of the Lord.

17 And the king appointed that lord (on whoſe hand he leaned) to be at yͤ gate: and the people[c] trode vpon him in the gate, and hee dyed according to the worde of the man of God, which hee ſayde when the king came downe to him.

[c] The faithleſſe derider of Gods prophet puniſhed.

18 And ſo came the thing to paſſe that the man of God had ſpoken to yͤ king, ſaying, Two meaſures of barley for a ſicle, and a meaſure of fine flowre for another, ſhalbe to morow this time in the gate of Samaria.

19 Whereunto that lorde anſwered the man of God, and ſayde, Yea, and if the Lorde made windowes in heauen, might it come to paſſe? And he ſayde, Beholde, thou ſhalt ſee it with thine eyes, and ſhalt not eate thereof.

20 And euen ſo it came vnto him: for the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he dyed.

The viii. Chapter.

1 Elizeus prophecied vnto the Sunamite the dearth of ſeuen yeeres.

1 Then ſpake Elizeus vnto yͤ woman (whoſe ſonne he had reſtored to life againe) ſaying,* Up, and goe thou and thine houſe, & ſoiourne whereſoeuer thou canſt: for the Lorde hath called for a dearth, & the ſame ſhall come vpon the land ſeuen yeeres.

*4.Kin.4.34

2 And the woman aroſe, and did after the ſaying of the man of God: and went both ſhe and her houſholde, and ſoiourned in the lande of yͤ Philiſtines ſeuen yeeres.

3 And at the ſeuen yeres end, the womā came againe out of the land of the Philiſtines, and went out to call vpon the king for her houſe and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehezi the ſeruant of the man of God, ſaying, Tell mee, I pray thee, all the great deedes that Elizeus hath done.

5 He told the king how he had reſtored a dead body to life againe: but in yͤ meane

time the woman, whoſe ſonne he had raiſed vp againe, cryed to the king for her houſe and for her land: And Gehezi ſayd, My lord, O king, this is yͤ woman, and this is her ſonne, whom Elizeus raiſed vp againe.

6 And when the king aſked the woman, ſhee tolde him: And ſo the king deliuered her a chamberlayne, ſaying, Reſtore thou vnto her all that are hers, and all the [a] fruites of the fielde, ſince the day that ſhe left the land, vnto this time.

[a] The king cauſed that to be iuſtly reſtored, which was wrongfully holden from her.

7 And Elizeus came to Damaſcus, and Benhadad yͤ king of Syria was ſicke, and one tolde him, ſaying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king ſaid vnto Hazael, Take a preſent in thine hand, and goe meete the man of God, that thou mayeſt enquire of yͤ Lord by him, ſaying, Shall I recouer of this diſeaſe?

9 And ſo Hazael went to meete him, & tooke the preſent with him, and of euery good thing of Damaſcus, euen as much as fourtie camelles coulde beare: and came and preſented himſelfe before him, and ſayde, Thy ſonne Benhadad king of Syria hath ſent me to thee, ſaying, Shall I recouer of this diſeaſe?

10 And Elizeus ſayde vnto him, Goe, and ſay vnto him, Thou ſhalt [b] recouer: howbeit, the Lorde hath ſhewed me that he ſhall ſurely dye.

[b] Meaning, yͭ he ſhould not die of that diſeaſe, yet he ſhold dye by the hand of Hazael yͤ meſſenger.

11 Hee looked vpon him ſtedfaſtly, vntill he was aſhamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael ſayde, Why weepeth my lorde? He anſwered, For I know the euill things that thou ſhalt doe vnto the children of Iſrael: for their ſtrong cities ſhalt thou ſet on fire, & their yong men ſhalt thou ſlay with the ſworde, and ſhalt daſh out the braines of their ſucking children, and all to teare their women with childe.

13 But Hazael ſayde, What is thy ſeruant a dogge, that I ſhoulde doe this great thing? And Elizeus anſwered, The Lord hath ſhewed me that thou ſhalt be king of Syria.

14 And ſo hee departed from Elizeus, and came to his maſter, which ſayde to him, What ſayde Elizeus to thee? He anſwered, Hee tolde mee that thou ſhouldeſt recouer.

15 And on the morowe, he tooke a thicke cloth, and dipt it in water, and [c] ſpread it on his face: and he dyed, and Hazael raigned in his ſteade.

[c] Hazael vnder pretence to refreſh yͤ king, ſtifled him with this cloth.

16 *The fifth yeere of Ioram the ſonne of Achab king of Iſrael, Ioſaphat being alſo king of Iuda, Ioram the ſonne of Ioſaphat king of Iuda begã to raigne.

2.Chr.21.

17 Thirtie and two yeeres olde was he when he began to raigne, and he raigned eight yeeres in Hieruſalem.

18 And he walked in the wayes of the kings of Iſrael, as they that were of yͤ houſe of Achab: for the daughter of Achab was his wife, and he did euill in the ſight of the Lord.

19 And the Lord would not deſtroy Iuda, becauſe of Dauid his ſeruants ſake, *as he promiſed, to giue him alway a light among his children.

2.Sã.7.13.

20 In thoſe dayes Edom rebelled againſt Iuda, and made them a king of their owne.

21 So Ioram went to Zair, he, and all his charets with him, and he roſe by night, and ſmote the Edomites, which compaſſed him in with the captaynes of his charets, and the people fled into their tentes.

22 But Edom rebelled, ſo that he would not bee vnder the hande of Iuda vnto this day: then Libnah rebelled that ſame time.

23 The reſt of the wordes that concerne Ioram, and al that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iuda?

24 And Ioram reſted with his fathers, and was buried beſide his fathers, in the citie of Dauid: *And Ahazia his ſonne raigned in his ſteade.

2.Chr.22.1

25 In the twelfth yeere of Ioram the ſonne of Achab, king of Iſrael, did Ahazia, the ſonne of Ioram king of Iuda, begin to raigne.

26 Two & twentie yeeres old was Ahazia when he began to raigne, & he raigned one yeere in Hieruſalem, & his mothers name was Athalia, the daughter of Omri, king of Iſrael.

27 But hee walked in the way of the houſe of Achab, and did euill in yͤ ſight of the Lorde, as did the houſe of Achab: for he was the ſonne in lawe of the houſe of Achab.

28 And he went with Ioram the ſonne of Achab, to war againſt Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth Gilead, and the

Syrians wounded Ioram.

29 And king Ioram went backe againe to be healed in Iezrahel, of yͤ wounds which yͤ Syrians had giuē him at Ramoth, when he fought againſt Hazael king of Syria: and Ahazia the ſonne of Ioram king of Iuda, went downe to ſee Ioram the ſonne of Achab in Iezrahel, becauſe he was ſicke there.

The ix. Chapter.

6 Iehu is made king of Iſrael. 24 And killeth Ioram the king thereof.

1 AND Elizeus yͤ Prophet called one of the children of the Prophets, & ſayd vnto him, *Gird vp thy loynes, & take this boxe of oyle in thine hand, and get thee to Ramoth [in] Gilead.

3.King.19.17.

2 And when thou commeſt thither, looke where is Iehu the ſonne of Ioſaphat, the ſonne of Nimſi, and goe to him, and make him ariſe vp from among his brethren, and cary him to a ſecret chamber.

3 Then take the boxe of oyle, & powre it on his head, and ſay, Thus ſayth the Lord, I haue anointed thee to be king ouer Iſrael: and then open the doore, and flee without any tarying.

4 And ſo the ſeruāt of the Prophet gate him to Ramoth Gilead:

5 And when he came in, beholde, yͤ captaines of the hoſte were ſitting together, and he ſayd, I haue an errand to thee, O captaine.

6 And Iehu ſayde, Unto which of all vs? He ſayd, To thee, O captaine. And he aroſe, and went into the houſe, and he powred the oyle on his heade, and ſayde vnto him, Thus ſayth the Lord God of Iſrael, I haue [a] anoynted thee to be king ouer the people of the Lord, euen ouer Iſrael.

[a] This anoynting was for kings, prieſts, and prophets, which were all figures of Meſſias, in whom theſe three offices were accompliſhed.

7 Thou ſhalt ſmite the houſe of Achab thy maſter, that I may auenge yͤ blood of my ſeruants the Prophets, and the blood of al the ſeruantes of the Lorde, *of the hand of Iezabel:

3.King.21.21.

8 For the whole houſe of Achab ſhal be deſtroyed, and I will deſtroy from Achab, him that maketh water againſt the wal, and him that is priſoned and forſaken in Iſrael:

9 And I wil make the houſe of Achab, like the *houſe of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat, and like the *houſe of Baaſa the ſonne of Ahia.

3.King.21.30.
3.Kin.16.3

10 And as for Iezabel, yͤ dogs ſhall eate her in the fielde of Iezrahel, and there ſhall be none to bury her. And he opened the doore, and fled.

11 Then Iehu came out to the ſeruants of his lord, and one ſayd vnto him, Is al wel? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And he ſaid vnto them, Ye know what maner of man it is, and what his communication is.

12 They ſayde vnto him againe, It is not ſo, tell vs. He ſayde, Thus and thus ſpake he to mee, ſaying, Thus ſayth the Lord, I haue anoynted thee to be king ouer Iſrael.

13 Then they haſted, and tooke euery man his garmēt, and put it vnder him on the top of the ſtayres, & blewe with trumpets, ſaying, Iehu is king.

14 And ſo Iehu the ſonne of Ioſaphat, the ſonne of Nimſi, conſpired againſt Ioram: (Ioram kept Ramoth Gilead, he, and all Iſrael, becauſe of Hazael king of Syria.

15 And king Ioram returned to be healed in Iezrahel, of the wounds which the Syrians had giuen him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Iehu ſaid, If it be your mindes, then let no man depart, & eſcape out of the citie, to go and tel in Iezrahel.

16 So Iehu gate vp [into a charet,] and went to Iezrahel, where Ioram lay: and Ahazia king of Iuda, was come downe thither to ſee Ioram.

17 And the watchman that ſtoode on the towre in Iezrahel, ſpyed yͤ company of Iehu as he came, & ſaide, I ſee a company. And Ioram ſaid, Take an horſeman, and ſende to meete them, that he may aſke whether it be peace.

18 And ſo there went one on horſebacke to meete him, & ſayde, Thus ſaieth the king, Is it peace? And Iehu ſayde, What haſt thou to do wͭ peace? ‖ turne thee behinde me. And the watchman tolde, ſaying, The meſſenger came to them, but he commeth not againe.

‖ Or, follow me.

19 Then he ſent out another on horſebacke, which came to them, and ſayde, Thus ſayth yͤ king, Is it peace? Iehu anſwered, What haſt thou to doe with peace? turne thee behinde me.

20 And the watchman tolde, ſaying, He came to them alſo, & commeth not againe: & the driuing is like yͤ driuing of Iehu yͤ ſonne of Nimſi, for he driueth [the charet] as he were madde.

21 And Ioram ſaid, Make ready. And yͤ

charet was made ready, and Ioram king of Iſrael, & Ahazia king of Iuda, went out either of them in his charet, againſt Iehu, and met him in the fielde of Naboth the Iezrahelite.

22 And whē Ioram ſaw Iehu, he ſaid, Is it peace, Iehu? He anſwered, What peace ſhoulde there be, ſo long as the whoredomes of thy mother Iezabel, and her witchcrafts are ſo great?

23 And Ioram turned his hande, and fled, and ſaid to Ahazia, There is treaſon, O Ahazia.

24 And Iehu tooke a bowe in his hand, & ſmote Ioram betweene the armes, & the arrow went thorow his heart, and he fell downe flat in his charet.

25 Thē ſaid Iehu to Bidkar a captaine, Take [him,] and caſt him in the plat of the ground of Naboth yͤ Iezrahelite: for I remember, that when I and thou rode together after Achab his father, the Lord ‖ layde this heauie burden vpon him:

‖ Or, ſpake this prophecie againſt him.

26 *I haue ſeene yeſterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his ſonnes, ſayde the Lorde, and I will quite it thee in this grounde, ſayeth the Lord. Nowe therefore take and caſt him in the plat of grounde, according to the word of the Lord.

3.King.21.29.

27 But when Ahazia the king of Iuda ſawe this, he fledde by the way of the garden houſe: and Iehu followed after him, and ſayde, Smite him alſo in the charet, at the going vp to Gur, by Iebleam. And he fledde to Megiddo, and there dyed.

28 And his ſeruantes caryed him in a charet to Hieruſalem, and buried him there in his ſepulchre with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid.

29 And in the eleuenth yeere of Ioram the ſonne of Achab, began Ahazia to raigne ouer Iuda.

30 And when Iehu was come to Iezrahel, Iezabel heard of it, and painted her face, and tyred her head, & looked out at a windowe.

31 And as Iehu entred at the gate, ſhee ſayde, Had [b] Zimri peace * which ſlew his maſter?

[b] As though ſhe would ſay, treaſon can haue no good ſucceſſe.

3.King.16.20.

32 And he lift vp his eyes to yͤ windowe, and ſayd, Who is on my ſide, who? And there looked out to him two or three chamberlaynes.

33 And he ſaide, Throw her downe. So they threwe her downe, and her blood daſhed toward the wall, & toward the horſes: and he trode her vnder foote.

34 And whē he was come in, he did eate & drinke, & ſaid, Go & viſite, I pray you, yonder curſed creature, and bury her, for ſhe is a kings daughter.

35 And ſo when they came to bury her, they founde no more of her then the ſkull, and the feete, and the palmes of her handes.

36 Wherefore they came againe, & tolde him, & he ſayd, This is the word of the Lord, * which he ſpake by the hand of his ſeruant Elias the Theſbite, ſaying, In the fielde of Iezrahel ſhall dogs eate the fleſh of Iezabel.

3.King.21.21.

37 And ſo the carkeiſe of Iezabel was euen as doung vpon the earth in yͤ fielde of Iezrahel, ſo that no man might ſay, This is Iezabel.

The x. Chapter.

6 Iehu cauſeth the ſeuentie ſonnes of Achab to be ſlaine. 25 He killeth alſo all the prieſts of Baal.

1 Achab had threeſcore and ten ſonnes in Samaria: & Iehu wrote letters, and ſent to Samaria vnto the rulers of Iezrahel, to the elders, and to them that brought vp Achabs children, ſaying,

2 Nowe when this letter commeth to you (ye that haue with you your maſters ſonnes, yee haue with you both charets and horſes, a ſtrong citie haue ye alſo, and harneſſe,)

3 Looke which of your maſters ſonnes is beſt and moſt meete, and ſet him on his fathers ſeate, and fight for your lordes houſe.

4 But they were exceedingly afrayde, and ſayde, See, two kings were not able to ſtand before him: how ſhal we then be able to ſtand?

5 And he yͭ was gouernour of Achabs houſe, & he that ruled the citie, the Elders alſo, & the tutours, ſent to Iehu, ſaying, We are thy ſeruants, & will doe al that thou ſhalt bid vs, we wil make no man king: therfore doe thou what ſeemeth good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote another letter to thē, ſaying, If ye be mine, and wil hearken vnto my voyce, then take yͤ heads of yͤ men that are your maſters ſonnes, & come to me to Iezrahel by to morowe this time: (and the kings ſonnes were threeſcore and ten perſons, and they were with the great men of the citie, which brought them vp.)

7 And when the letter came to them, they tooke the kings children, and ſlew them, euen three ſcore and ten perſons, and layde their heads in baſkets, and ſent them to him to Iezrahel.

8 And there came a meſſenger, and tolde him, ſaying, They haue brought the heades of the kings ſonnes. And he ſayde, Let them lay them on two heapes in the entring in of yͤ gate, vntil the morning.

9 And when it was day, he went out, and ſtoode, and ſayde to all the folke, Ye be righteous: beholde, I conſpired againſt my maſter, and ſlue him: But who ſlue all theſe?

10 Learne here, that there ſhall fal vnto yͤ earth nothing of the word of yͤ Lord, *which he ſpake concerning the houſe of Achab: for the Lorde hath brought to paſſe the things that he ſpake by the hand of his ſeruant Elias.

3.Kin,21, 29.

11 And ſo Iehu ſlew al that remained of the houſe of Achab, in Iezrahel, and al that were great with him, & his kinſfolkes, and his prieſts, ſo that he let nothing of him remaine.

12 And he aroſe, and departed, & came to Samaria: and when Iehu was in the way of the houſe where the ſhepeheards did ſheare their ſheepe,

13 He met with yͤ brethrē of Ahazia king of Iuda, & ſaid, Who are ye? They anſwered, The brethren of Ahazia are we, and goe downe to ſalute the children of the king and of the queene.

14 And hee ſayde, Take them aliue. Whom when they had taken aliue, they ſlew them at the well which was beſide the houſe where the ſheepe are ſhorne, euen two and fourtie men, neither left he any of them.

15 And whē he was departed thence, he met wͭ Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab, cōming againſt him, & he bleſſed him, & ſaid to him, Is thine heart right, as mine heart is true with thine? And Ionadab anſwered, Yea that it is. Then giue me thine hand. And when he had giuen him his hande, he tooke him vp to him into the charet,

16 And ſayde, Come with mee, and ſee my zeale that I haue for yͤ Lord. And ſo they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he ſlew all that remained vnto Achab in Samaria, till he had deſtroyed him, according to the ſaying of the Lorde which he ſpake to Elias.

18 *And Iehu gathered all the people together, and ſayd vnto them, Achab ſerued [a] Baal a litle, but Iehu ſhall ſerue him more.

3.King.16, 32.

[a] Baal ſignifieth Aſtaroth, the idol of the Sidonians, 1.Reg.16.

19 Now therefore, call vnto me all yͤ prophets of Baal, all ſuch as ſerue him, & all his prieſts, & let none be lacking, for I haue a great ſacrifice to doe to Baal, and therefore whoſoeuer is miſſed, he ſhal not liue. But Iehu did it for a ſuttletie, to the intent that he might deſtroy the ſeruants of Baal.

20 And Iehu ſayde, ‡Proclaime an holy conuocation for Baal. And they proclaymed it.

‡ Heb. Sanctifie.

21 And Iehu ſent vnto al Iſrael, and al the ſeruants of Baal came, that there was not a man left behinde that came not: and they came into the houſe of Baal, and the houſe of Baal was full from the one end to another.

22 And he ſaid vnto him that was yͤ keeper of the veſtrie, Bring forth garmēts for all the ſeruantes of Baal. And he brought them out garments.

23 And when Iehu went with Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab into the houſe of Baal, hee ſayde vnto the ſeruantes of Baal, Search, and looke that there be heere with you none of the ſeruants of the Lord, but the ſeruantes of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer ſacrifice and whole burnt offering, Iehu appoynted foure ſcore men without, and ſayde to them, If any of the men whom I haue brought vnder your hands eſcape, he that letteth him goe, ſhall die for him.

25 And as ſoone as he had made an end of offering the whole burnt ſacrifice, Iehu ſaid to the men of warre, & to the captaines, Go in, & ſlay them, let none come out. And they ſmote them with the edge of the ſworde, and the men of warre, and the captaines, caſt them out, and went to the citie of the temple of Baal,

26 And fet the images out of the temple of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they brake the image of Baal, & brake the houſe of Baal, and made a draught houſe of it, vnto this day.

28 And ſo Iehu deſtroyed Baal out of Iſrael.

29 But from the ſinnes of Ieroboam yͤ ſonne of Nabat, which made Iſrael to ſinne,

ſonne, Iehu departed not from them [neither from] the golden calues that were in Bethel and in Dan.

30 And the Lord ſayd vnto Iehu, Becauſe thou haſt done right well in bringing to paſſe the thing that is right in mine eyes, & haſt done vnto the houſe of Achab according to all things that are in mine heart, *therfore ſhall thy children, vnto the fourth generation, ſit on the ſeat of Iſrael,

4.Reg.15.12.

31 But Iehu cared not for this, to walke in the law of the Lord God of Iſrael, with all his heart: for he departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam, which made Iſrael to ſinne.

32 In thoſe dayes the Lorde began to cut Iſrael ſhort, & Hazael ſmote them in all the coaſts of Iſrael,

33 From Iordan Eaſtward, euen al the land of Gilead, the Gadites, the Rubenites, and them that were of Manaſſes, from Aroer (which is by the riuer Arnon) euen Gilead and Baſan.

34 The reſt of the words that concerne Iehu, and all that he did, and all his power, are they not written in yͤ booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

35 And Iehu ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioachas his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

36 And the time that Iehu reigned vpon Iſrael in Samaria, is twentie and eight yeeres.

The xi. Chapter.

1 Athalia putteth to death all the kings ſonnes, except Ioas the ſonne of Ochoſias. 15 Iehoiada cauſeth Athalia to be ſlaine. 18 Baal and his prieſts are deſtroyed.

2.Chro.22.10.

1 AND *Athalia the mother of Ahazia, when ſhee ſaw that her ſonne was dead, ſhe aroſe, and deſtroyed al the kings ſeede.

2 But Ioſaba the daughter of king Ioram and ſiſter of Ahazia, tooke Ioas the ſonne of Ahazia, and ſtale him frō among the kings ſonnes that were ſlaine, and his nurſe with him in yͤ bed chamber, and hid him from Athalia, that he was not ſlaine.

3 And he was with her hid in the houſe of the Lorde ſixe yeeres: and Athalia did reigne ouer the land.

2.Chr.23.1

4 *And the ſeuenth yere Iehoiada ſent and ſet the rulers ouer hūdreds, with the captaines, and them of the gard, & tooke them to him into the houſe of yͤ Lorde, and made a bond with them, and tooke an othe of them in yͤ houſe of the Lorde, and ſhewed them the kings ſonne.

5 And he commanded thē, ſaying, This is it that ye muſt doe, One third part of you, whoſe duety is to come in on the Sabboth day, ſhal keepe yͤ watch of the kings houſe,

6 And another third part ſhal keepe the gate of Sur, and another third part ſhall keepe the gate which is behinde them of the garde: and ſo ſhal ye keepe the watch of the houſe of Meſſah.

7 And two partes of you, that is, all that goe out on the Sabboth day, ſhal keepe yͤ watch of the houſe of yͤ Lorde about the king.

8 And ye ſhal compaſſe the king round about, and euery man ſhall haue his weapon in his hand: and whoſoeuer commeth within the ranges, let him be ſlaine: & ſee that ye bee with yͤ king, as he goeth out and in.

9 And the captaines ouer the hundreds did according to all things that Iehoiada the prieſt commanded: and they tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabboth day, with them that ſhould go out on the Sabboth, and came to Iehoiada yͤ prieſt.

10 And to the captaines ouer hundreds, did yͤ prieſt giue king Dauids ſpeares and ſhields, that were in the temple.

11 And they of the gard ſtoode, and euery man had his weapon in his hand, round about the king, from the right corner of the temple to the left, along by the altar and the temple.

12 And he brought out the kings ſonne, and put the crowne vpon him, and deliuered him the [a]witneſſe, and made him king, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and ſaide, God ſaue the king.

[a] Meaning, the lawe of God.

13 And when Athalia heard the noyſe of the running of the people, ſhee came to the people into the temple of the Lord.

14 [b]And when ſhe looked, behold, the king ſtoode by a pillar, as the maner was, & the ſingers, & the trumpetters by the king, and all the people of yͤ land reioyced, and blewe with trumpets: and Athalia rent her clothes, and cryed, Treaſon, treaſon.

[b] Where the kings place was in the tēple.

15 But Iehoiada the prieſt, commanded the captaines of the hūdreds, that had the rule of the hoſte, and ſayde vnto them,

‖ Or, out of the temple.

them, haue her foorth of the ‖ ranges, and if any followe her, kill him with the ſword. For the prieſt had ſaid, She may not bee ſlayne in the houſe of the Lord.

16 And they laid handes on her, till ſhee came into the way by the which the horſes went into the kings palace, and there was ſhe ſlaine.

17 And Iehoiada made a bonde betweene the Lord, and the king, and the people, that they ſhould be the Lords people, and alſo betweene the king & the people.

18 And all the people of the lande went into the houſe of Baal, and deſtroyed it, his altars alſo, & his images brake they downe luſtily, and ſlew Mathan the prieſt of Baal, before the altars: & the prieſt ſet watch ouer the houſe of the Lord,

19 And tooke the rulers ouer hundreds, the captains, and them of the gard, & all yͤ people of the land, & they brought the king from the houſe of the Lord, & came by the way of yͤ gate of them of the gard, to the kings palace, & he ſate him downe on the ſeate of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was in quiet, and they ſlue Athalia with the ſword, beſide the kings palace.

21 Seuen yeeres old was Ioas when he began to raigne.

The xii. Chapter.

6 Ioas maketh prouiſion for the repairing of the temple. 20 Ioas is killed by two of his ſeruants.

*2.Chr.24.1

1 AND * Ioas begã to raigne in the ſeuenth yeere of Iehu, fourtie yeeres raigned he in Hieruſalem, and his mothers name was Zebiah, of Beerſeba.

2 And hee did that which was good in the ſight of the Lord, as long as [a] Iehoiada the Prieſt enfourmed him.

[a] So long as rulers giue eare to the true miniſters of God, they proſper.

3 But the high places were not taken away: for the people offered, & burnt incenſe yet vpon the high places.

4 And Ioas ſayde to the Prieſtes, All the ſiluer of the dedicate things that bee brought to the houſe of the Lorde, that is, the money of them that were numbred, the money that euery man is ſet at, and all the money that euery man with a willing heart giueth, and bringeth into the houſe of the Lord:

5 Let the Prieſtes take it to them, euery man of his acquaintance, to repayre the broken places of the houſe, whereſoeuer any decay is found.

6 And ſo it came to paſſe, that vnto the three and twentieth yeere of king Ioas, the Prieſtes had mended nothing that was decayed in the temple.

7 Then king Ioas called for Iehoiada the Prieſt, & the other Prieſts, and ſayd vnto them, Why repaire yee not the broken places of the temple? nowe therefore ſee that yee receiue no more money of your acquaintance, except ye deliuer it to repaire the temple withal.

8 And the Prieſtes conſented to receiue no more money of the people, except to repaire the decayed places of the temple.

9 But Iehoiada the Prieſt tooke a cheſt, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and ſet it beſide the altar, on the right ſide, as euery man commeth into the temple of the Lord, and the Prieſts that kept the veſſelles, put therein all the money that was brought into the houſe of the Lord.

10 And when they ſaw there was much money in the cheſt, yͤ kings ſcribe and the high Prieſt came vp, and tolde the money that was found in the houſe of the Lord, and put it into a bagge.

11 And they gaue the money ſealed into the hands of them that executed the worke, and that had the ouerſight of the houſe of yͤ Lord: and they brought it out to the Carpenters and builders that wrought vpon the houſe of the Lord,

12 And to Maſons and hewers of ſtone: & they brought timber and free ſtone to repaire the decay in the houſe of the Lord, and to all that went out to mend the temple.

13 Howbeit, there was not made for the houſe of the Lord, bowles of ſiluer, inſtruments of muſicke, baſons, trũpets, or any veſſels of golde, or veſſels of ſiluer, of the money that was brought into the houſe of the Lord.

14 But they gaue that to yͤ workemen, and repaired therewith the houſe of the Lord.

15 Moreouer, they reckoned not with the men, into whoſe hands they deliuered that money to bee beſtowed on workemen: for they did their buſineſſe vpon truſt.

16 Howbeit, treſpaſſe money, and ſinne

money, was not brought into yͤ houſe of the Lord, for it was the prieſts.

17 Then came Hazael king of Syria vp, and fought againſt Geth, and tooke it: and Hazael ſet his face to goe vp to Hieruſalem.

18 And Ioas king of Iuda, tooke all the halowed thinges that Ioſaphat, Ioram, and Ahazia his fathers kings of Iuda had dedicate, & that he himſelfe had dedicated, and all the golde that was found in the treaſures of the houſe of the Lorde, and in the kings houſe, & ſẽt it to Hazael king of Syria, and ſo he departed from Hieruſalem.

19 The remnãt of the words yͭ concerne Ioas, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iuda?

20 And his owne ſeruants aroſe, and conſpired, and ſlew Ioas in ‡the houſe of Millo, in the way going downe to Silla:

‡Beth Millo.

21 Iozachar the ſonne of Semaah, and Iozabad the ſonne of Somer, his ſeruants ſmote him, and hee died: & they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Amazia his ſonne raigned in his ſtead.

The xiii. Chapter.

3 Ioachaz the ſonne of Iehu is deliuered into the handes of the Syrians. 5 He prayeth vnto God, and is deliuered.

1 IN the three and twentieth yeere of Ioas the ſonne of Ahazia king of Iuda, Ioachaz the ſonne of Iehu began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, ſeuenteene yeeres.

2 And hee wrought yͭ which was euill in the ſight of the Lord, and followed the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat, which made Iſrael to ſinne, and departed not therefrom.

3 And the Lorde was angry with Iſrael, and deliuered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the ſonne of Hazael, all their dayes.

4 And Ioachaz beſought the Lorde, & the Lord heard him: for hee conſidered the trouble of Iſrael, wherewith the king of Syria troubled them.

5 (And the Lord gaue Iſrael a deliuerer, ſo that they went out from vnder the ſubiection of the Syrians: and the childrẽ of Iſrael dwelt in their tentes ‡as before tyme.

‡Hebr. As yeſterday before yeſterday.

6 Neuertheleſſe, they departed not frõ the ſinnes of the houſe of Ieroboam, which made Iſrael ſinne, but walked in them: and there remained a groue ſtil alſo in Samaria.)

7 Neither did he leaue of the people to Ioachaz, but fiftie horſemen, tenne charets, and ten thouſand footemen: for the king of Syria deſtroyed them, and made them like threſhed duſt.

8 The reſt of the wordes that concerne Ioachaz, and all that he did, and his power, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

9 And Ioachaz ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioas his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

10 In the thirtie & ſeuenth yere of Ioas king of Iuda, began Iehoas yͤ ſonne of Ioachaz to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, ſixteene yeeres,

11 And did that which is euil in the ſight of the Lord, and departed not from all the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat, that made Iſrael ſinne: for he walked therein.

12 The remnant of the words that concerne Ioas, and all that he did, & his power, wherewith he fought againſt Amazia king of Iuda, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

13 And Ioas ſlept with his fathers, and Ieroboam ſate vpon his ſeat: & Ioas was buried in Samaria, among the kings of Iſrael.

14 When Elizeus was fallen ſicke of his ſickeneſſe whereof hee died, Ioas the king of Iſrael came downe vnto him, and wept before him, and ſayd, O my father, my father, yͤ charet of Iſrael, and the horſemen of the ſame.

15 Elizeus ſayd vnto him, Take bowe & arrowes. And he tooke vnto him bow and arrowes.

16 And he ſaid to the king of Iſrael, Put thine hand vpon the bow. And he put his hand vpon it: and Elizeus put his hands vpon the kings hands,

17 And ſaid, Opẽ a window Eaſtward. And when he had opened it, Elizeus ſaide, Shoote. And hee ſhot. And hee ſaide, The arrow of health of yͤ Lord, and the arrowe of health againſt Syria: for thou ſhalt ſmite Syria in Aphec, till thou haue made an ende of them.

18 And he ſayd, Take yͤ arrowes. And

hee tooke them. And hee ſayde vnto the king of Iſrael, Smite the ground. And he ſmote thriſe, and ceaſed.

19 And the man of God was angry with him, and ſaide, Thou ſhouldeſt haue ſmittẽ fiue or ſixe times, and then thou haddeſt ſmitten Syria till thou haddeſt made an end of them: where now thou ſhalt ſmite Syria but thriſe.

20 And ſo Elizeus died, and they buried him: and the ſouldiers of yͤ Moabites came into the land [a] the ſame yeere.

[a] Other read, yͤ yeere folowing, which beſt agreeth with yͤ Hebrewe.

21 And as they were burying a man, & ſpied the ſouldiers, they caſt the man into the ſepulchre of Elizeus: and whẽ the man was rolled downe, *and touched the bones of Elizeus, he reuiued, and ſtoode vpon his feete.

Eccl.48.14.

22 But Hazael king of Syria, vexed Iſrael all the dayes of Ioachaz.

23 And the Lord had mercie on them, & pitied them, & had reſpect vnto them, becauſe of his couenant made with Abraham, Iſahac, and Iacob, & would not deſtroy them, neither caſt he them from him as yet.

24 So Hazael the king of Syria died, and Benhadad his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

25 And Ioas the ſonne of Ioachaz went againe, and tooke out of yͤ hande of Benhadad the ſonne of Hazael, the cities which hee had taken away out of the hande of Ioachaz his father in warre: for three times did Ioas beate him, and reſtored the cities vnto Iſrael againe.

The xiiii. Chapter.

1 Amazia the king of Iuda putteth to death them that ſlew his father, 7 And after ſmiteth Edom.

1.Chr.25.1

1 The* ſeconde yeere of Ioas ſonne of Ioachaz king of Iſrael, reigned Amazia the ſonne of Ioas king of Iuda.

2 He was twentie and fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and reigned twentie and nine yeres in Hieruſalem: and his mothers name was Ioadan of Hieruſalem.

3 And he did that which is good in the ſight of the Lorde, yet not like Dauid his father: but did according to all things as Ioas his father did.

4 Neither were the high places taken away: for as yet the people did ſacrifice, & burne incenſe on the high places.

5 And as ſoone as the kingdome was ſetled in his hand, he ſlew his ſeruãts which had killed the king his father.

6 But the children of thoſe murderers hee ſlew not, according vnto it that is written in the booke of the law of Moſes, wherein the Lord commaunded, ſaying, *Let not the fathers die for the children, nor let the children bee ſlaine for the fathers: but let euery man be put to death for his owne ſinne.

Deu.24.16 ezech.18.20.

7 He ſlew of Edom in the ſalt valley, ten thouſand, and tooke the caſtle on the rocke in the ſame battel, and called the name of it Ioctheel vnto this day.

8 Then Amazia ſent meſſengers to Ioas yͤ ſonne of Ioachaz ſonne of Iehu king of Iſrael, ſaying, Come, [a] let vs ſee eche other.

[a] Let vs fight & try it by battell.

9 And Ioas the king of Iſrael ſent to Amazia king of Iuda, ſaying, Did not a thiſtle that is in Libanon, ſende to a Cedar tree that is in Libanon, ſaying, Giue thy daughter to my ſõne to wife? And the wild beaſt that was in Libanon, went, & trode downe the thiſtle.

10 Thou haſt ſmittẽ Edom, thine heart hath made thee proude: enioy this glory, and tary at home: why doeſt thou prouoke to miſchiefe, yͭ thou ſhouldeſt be ouerthrowen, & Iuda with thee?

11 But Amazia woulde not heare: and Ioas king of Iſrael went vp, and he, & Amazia king of Iuda, ſaw either other at Bethſames, which is in Iuda.

12 And Iuda was put to the worſe before Iſrael, and they fledde euery man to their tentes.

13 And Ioas king of Iſrael tooke Amazia king of Iuda, the ſonne of Ioas, the ſõne of Ahazia, at Bethſames, and came to Hieruſalem, and brake downe the wall of Hieruſalem, from yͤ gate of Ephraim, to the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

14 And he tooke al the gold, and ſiluer, and all the veſſels that were founde in the houſe of the Lord, and in the treaſures of the kings houſe: and the children tooke he to be his wards, and returned to Samaria againe.

15 The reſt of the actes of Ioas which he did, and his power, and howe hee fought with Amazia king of Iuda, are they not written in the booke of yͤ Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

16 And Ioas ſlept with his fathers, and was buried at Samaria among the kings of Iſrael, and Ieroboam

his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

17 Amazia yͤ ſonne of Ioas king of Iuda, liued after yͤ death of Ioas ſonne of Ioachaz king of Iſrael, fiftene yeres.

18 And the remnant of the wordes that concerne Amazia, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iuda?

2,Chr,11.9 19 *But they conſpired treaſon againſt him in Hieruſalem: and when he fled to Lachis, they ſent after him to Lachis, and ſlew him there.

20 And they brought him on horſes, and he was buried at Hieruſalem with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid.

2,Chr,26,1 21 *And all the people of Iuda tooke Azaria (which was ſixteene yeres olde) and made him king for his father Amazia.

22 He buylt Elath, and brought it againe to Iuda, after that the king was layd to reſt with his fathers.

23 In the fifteenth yeere of Amazia the ſonne of Ioas king of Iuda, was Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioas made king ouer Iſrael in Samaria, and reigned fourtie and one yeeres:

24 And wrought that which was euill in the ſight of yͤ Lord, neyther turned he away from all the ſinnes of Ieroboam yͤ ſonne of Nabat, which made Iſrael to ſinne.

25 He reſtored the coaſt of Iſrael, from yͤ entring of Hemath, vnto the ſea of the wilderneſſe, according to the worde of the Lorde God of Iſrael, which hee ſpake by the hande of his ſeruant Ionas, the ſonne of Amithai the prophet, which was of Geth Hepher:

26 For the Lord ſawe howe that the affliction of Iſrael was exceeding ‡bitter, in ſo much that the priſoned and the forſaken were at an end, and there was none to helpe Iſrael. ‡He.chãgeable.

27 And yͤ Lord ſayde not, that he would put out the name of Iſrael from vnder heauen: but he helped them by the hand of Ieroboam yͤ ſonne of Ioas.

28 The reſt of the wordes that concerne Ieroboam, and al that he did, and his ſtrength, and howe he fought in the warres, & how he reſtored Damaſcus and Hemath to Iuda in Iſrael, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

29 And Ieroboã ſlept with his fathers, euen with the kings of Iſrael, & Zacharia his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

The xv. Chapter.

Azaria the king of Iuda becommeth a leper.

1 IN the twentie and ſeuenth yeere of Ieroboam king of Iſrael, beganne Azaria ſonne of Amazia king of Iuda, to reigne.

2 Sixteene yeeres olde was hee when he was made king, & he reigned two and fiftie yeeres in Hieruſalem: and his mothers name was Iecholia, of Hieruſalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the Lorde, according to all things as did his father Amazia.

4 Saue that the high places were not put away: for the people offered, and burnt incenſe ſtill on the high places.

5 *And the Lord ſmote the king, and he was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a ſeuerall houſe at libertie, and Iotham the kings ſonne gouerned the palace, and iudged the people of the land. 2.Chro.26.21.

6 The reſt of the wordes that concerne Azaria, and al that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iuda?

7 And ſo Azaria ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Iotham his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

8 In the thirtie and eyght yeere of Azaria king of Iuda, did Zacharia the ſonne of Ieroboam reigne vpon Iſrael in Samaria ſixe moneths:

9 And wrought that which was euil in the ſight of yͤ Lord, as did his fathers: and turned not away from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat, which made Iſrael to ſinne.

10 And Sallum the ſonne of Iabes, cõſpired againſt him, and ſmote him in the ſight of the people, and killed him, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 The reſt of the wordes that concerne Zacharia, beholde, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of yͤ kings of Iſrael.

12 This is alſo the word of the Lorde, which hee ſpake vnto Iehu, ſaying, *Thy ſonnes ſhall ſit on the ſeate of Iſrael, vnto the fourth generation after thee. And ſo it came to paſſe. 2.Reg.10.30.

13 Sallum the ſonne of Iabes began to reigne in the nine and thirtie yeere of ‖Azaria king of Iuda, and he reigned a moneth in Samaria. ‖Or, Ozias.

14 For Manahem the ſonne of Gadi, went vp from Thirza, & came to Samaria, and ſmote Sallum the ſonne of Iabes in Samaria, and ſlewe him, and reigned in his ſtead.

15 The reſt of the wordes that concerne Sallum, and the treaſon which he cōſpired, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

16 The ſame time Manahem deſtroyed Thiphſah, and all that were therein, and the coaſtes thereof from Thirza: and becauſe they opened not to him, he ſmote it, and ript vp all the women with childe.

17 The nine and thirtieth yeere of Azaria king of Iuda, beganne Manahem the ſonne of Gadi to reygne vpon Iſrael tenne yeres in Samaria.

18 And he did euill in the ſight of yͤ Lord, & turned not away all his dayes from the ſinne of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat, which made Iſrael to ſinne.

19 And Phul the king of Aſſyria came vpon the lande: and Manahem gaue Phul a thouſand talents of ſiluer, that his hand might be with him, and ſtabliſh the kingdome in his hand.

20 And Manahem made a proclamatiō for the mony in Iſrael, that all men of ſubſtance ſhould giue yͤ king of Aſſyria fiftie ſicles of ſiluer a piece: and ſo the king of Aſſyria turned backe againe, and taryed not there in the land.

21 The reſt of the wordes that concerne Manahem, & all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

22 And Manahem ſlept with his fathers, & Pecahia his ſonne did reigne in his ſteade.

23 In the fiftieth yeere of Azaria king of Iuda, beganne Pecahia the ſonne of Manahem to reygne ouer Iſrael in Samaria two yeeres,

24 And did that which was euill in the ſight of the Lord, and left not off from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat, which made Iſrael ſinne.

25 But Pecah the ſonne of Romelia, which was a captaine of his, conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him in Samaria, euen in the place of the kinges houſe, with Argob & Aria, and with him were fiftie men of the Gileadites: and hee killed him, and reigned in his roume.

26 The reſt of the wordes that concerne Pecahia, and all that he did, beholde, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

27 In the fiftie and two yeere of Azaria king of Iuda, began Pecah the ſonne of Romelia to reygne ouer Iſrael in Samaria twenty yeeres,

28 And did euill in the ſight of the Lord, and turned not away from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat, that made Iſrael ſinne.

29 In yͤ dayes of Pecah king of Iſrael, came Theglah Phalaſer king of Aſſyria, & tooke Iion Abel, Beth-maacha, Ianoah, Cedes, Hazor, Gilead, Gallilee, and all the land of Nephthali, and caryed them away to Aſſyria.

30 And Hoſea the ſonne of Ela, conſpired againſt Pecah the ſonne of Romelia, & ſmote him, and ſlue him, & reygned in his ſteade, in the twentieth yere of Iotham the ſonne of ‖ Ozias. ‖ Or, Azarias.

31 The reſt of the wordes that concerne Pecah, and al that he did, behold, they are * written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael. 2.Chr.27.1

32 The ſecond yeere of Pecah the ſonne of Romelia king of Iſrael, began Iotham the ſonne of Ozias king of Iuda to reygne.

33 Fiue and twenty yeeres olde was he when he began to reigne, & he reigned ſixteene yeeres in Hieruſalem: his mothers name was Ieruſa, the daughter of Zadoc.

34 And he did that which is right in the ſight of the Lorde: euen according to all as did his father Ozias, ſo did hee.

35 But the hygh places were not put away, for the people offered and burnt incenſe ſtill in the hygh places: Hee buylt the higher doore of the houſe of the Lord.

36 The reſt of the wordes that concerne Iotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iuda?

37 (In thoſe dayes the Lorde began to ſend into Iuda Rezin the king of Syria, & Pecah the ſonne of Romelia.)

38 Iotham ſlept with his fathers, and was buryed with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father, and Achaz his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 Achaz king of Iuda conſecrateth his ſonne in fire.

2.Chr. 28,1

a A wicked ſonne of a godly father

1 The * ſeuenth yere of Pecah yͤ ſonne of Romelia [king of Iſrael,] a Achaz yͤ ſonne of Iotham king of Iuda began to raigne.

2 Twentie yeres olde was he when he was made king, and raigned ſixteene yeeres in Hieruſalem, and did not that which was right in the eyes of yͤ Lord his God, like Dauid his father:

3 But walked in the way of yͤ kings of Iſrael, yea and made his ſonne to goe thorowe the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whome the Lorde caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

4 And he offered and burnt incenſe in the hygh places, and on the hils, and vnder euery thicke tree.

Eſa.7.1,

5 *Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pecah ſonne of Romelia king of Iſrael, came vp to Hieruſalem to fight: and they fought againſt Achaz, but coulde not ouercome him.

6 At the ſame time Rezin king of Syria, brought Elath againe to Syria, and rid the Iewes thence: and the Syrians came to Elath, & dwelt therin vnto this day.

7 So Achaz ſent meſſengers to Theglah Phalaſar king of Aſſyria, ſaying, I am thy ſeruant, & thy ſonne, come vp, and deliuer mee out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Iſrael, which riſe vp againſt me.

b Neglecting Gods helpe, he ſpoyled the temple of God, to procure mans helpe, Eſa.8

8 b And Achaz tooke the ſiluer and gold that was founde in the houſe of the Lorde, & in the treaſures of the kings houſe, and ſent a reward to the king of Aſſyria.

9 And the king of Aſſyria conſented vnto him: for the king of Aſſyria went vp againſt Damaſcus, and when he had taken it, he caryed the people away to Cir, and ſlew Rezin.

10 And king Achaz went to Damaſcus, to meete Theglah Phalaſar king of Aſſyria, and when king Achaz ſaw an altar that was at Damaſcus, hee ſent to Vria the prieſt the paterne of the altar, and the faſhion of it, and all the workemanſhip thereof.

c There is no prince ſo wicked, but he ſhall finde flatterers, & falſe miniſters to ſerue his turne.

11 And Vria the prieſt made an altar, in c all poyntes like to the paterne which king Achaz had ſent from Damaſcus, euen ſo did Vria the prieſt make it, againſt king Achaz came from Damaſcus.

12 And ſo when the king was come from Damaſcus, he ſawe the altar: and the king went to it, and offered thereon.

13 And hee burnt his whole burnt offering, and his meate offering, & powred his drinke offering, and ſprinckled the blood of his peace offerings beſide the altar,

14 And by the braſen altar which was before the Lord, and ſet it without the temple, betweene the altar and the temple of the Lorde, and put it on the North ſide of the altar.

15 And king Achaz commaũded Vria the prieſt, and ſayd, Vpon the great altar, ſet on fire in the morning the whole burnt offring, & in the Euen the meate offering, and the kinges whole burnt ſacrifice, and his meate offering, with the whole burnt offering of al the people of the lande, and their meate offerings, and their drinke offerings, and powre thereby al the blood of yͤ whole burnt offering, and all the blood of the ſacrifice: and the braſen altar ſhalbe at my will.

16 And Vria the Prieſt did according to all things as king Achaz commaunded him.

17 And king Achaz brake the ſides of the bottomes, & tooke the lauer frõ them, and tooke downe the lauatorie from the braſen oxen that were vnder it, & put it vpon a pauement of ſtones.

18 And the vayle for the Sabboth that they had made in the houſe, and the kings entry without, turned he to the houſe of the Lord, for feare of the king of Aſſyria.

19 The reſt of the wordes that concerne Achaz, what he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iuda?

20 And Achaz ſlept with his fathers, & was buryed with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Hezecia his ſonne reygned in his ſteade.

The xvii. Chapter.

5 Hoſea king of Iſrael is taken.

1 IN the twelfth yeere of Achaz king of Iuda, began Hoſea the ſonne of Elah to reygne in Samaria vpon Iſrael nyne yeeres:

2 And did that which was euill in the ſight of the Lord, but not as the kings of Iſrael that were before him.

3 And Salmanaſar king of Aſſyria came

vp againſt him, and Hoſea became his ſeruant, and gaue him ‖ preſents.

‖ Or, tributes.

4 And the king of Aſſyria founde treaſon in Hoſea: for hee had ſent meſſengers to So king of Egypt, & brought no preſent vnto the king of Aſſyria frõ yeere to yeere: and therefore the king of Aſſyria ſhut him vp, and bound him in the priſon houſe.

5 And then the king of Aſſyria came vp thorowout all the land, and gate vp againſt Samaria, and beſieged it three yeeres.

6 *In the ninth yeere of Hoſea, the king of Aſſyria tooke Samaria, and caried Iſrael away vnto Aſſyria, and put them in Hala and in Habor by the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the [a] Medes.

4. King, 18. 10.

[a] At that time the Medes and Perſians were ſubiect to the Aſſyrians.

7 For it came to paſſe, that the children of Iſrael ſinned againſt yͤ Lorde their God, which had brought them out of the lande of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharao king of Egypt, and feared other gods.

8 And they walked in the ceremonies of the heathen, whome the Lorde caſt out before the children of Iſrael, and [in the ceremonies] which the kinges of Iſrael had made.

9 And the childrẽ of Iſrael went about to hide thoſe thinges that were not well, from the Lorde their God: and they buylt them high places in al their cities, both in the towers where they kept watche, and alſo in the ſtrong townes:

10 And they made them images and groues in euery hygh hill, and vnder euery ‡ thicke tree:

‡ He, greene

11 And there they burnt incenſe in al the high places, as did the heathen whom the Lord caryed away before them, & wrought wicked things to anger the Lord withall:

12 For they ſerued idoles, whereof the Lord had ſayd vnto them, Ye ſhall do no ſuch thing.

13 And the Lord teſtified in Iſrael, and in Iuda, by al the prophets, and by all the ſeers, ſaying, *Turne from your wicked wayes, and keepe my commãdementes, & my ſtatutes, according to al the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I ſent to you by my ſeruants the prophets.

Iere. 25. 5.

14 Notwithſtanding, they woulde not heare, but rather hardened their neckes, like to yͤ ſtubburneſſe of their [b] fathers, that did not beleeue in the Lord their God.

[b] It is not ſafe to follow our fathers, excepe it may appeare they were godly.

15 For they refuſed his ſtatutes, and his couenant that he made with their fathers, and the witneſſes wherwith he witneſſed vnto them, & they followed vanitie, and became vayne, and went after the heathen that were rounde about them, cõcerning whom the Lord had charged them, that they ſhoulde not doe like them.

16 But they left all the commãdements of the Lorde their God, and made them images of mettall, euen two calues, and [made] groues, and worſhipped all the [c] hoſte of heauen, and ſerued Baal.

[c] That is, yͤ ſunne, & the moone, and the ſtarres.

17 And they ſacrificed their ſonnes and their daughters in fire, & vſed witchcraftes, and enchauntments, * euen ſelling themſelues to worke wickedneſſe in the ſight of the Lorde, and to anger him.

Chap. 16. 3. 3. kin. 21. 25

18 And the Lorde was exceeding wroth with Iſrael, and put them out of his ſight, that there was left but the tribe of Iuda onely.

19 Neuertheleſſe, Iuda alſo kept not the commaundements of the Lord their God, but walked in the ceremonies of Iſrael which they made.

20 And the Lorde caſt off all the ſeede of Iſrael, and vexed them, and deliuered them into the hands of ſpoylers, vntil he had caſt them out of his ſight:

21 *For [d] he cut off Iſrael from the houſe of Dauid, and made them a king, euen Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat, and Ieroboam drewe Iſrael away, that they ſhould not followe the Lord, and made them ſinne a great ſinne.

3. King. 12. 16.

[d] That is, yͤ ten tribes, 1. Sam. 12, 16.

22 For the children of Iſrael walked in all the ſinnes of Ieroboam which hee did, and departed not therefrom,

23 Until yͤ Lord put Iſrael away out of his ſight, * as he had ſaid by all his ſeruants the prophets: and ſo was Iſrael caryed away out of their owne land to Aſſyria, euen vnto this day.

Iere. 25. 9.

24 And the king of Aſſyria brought men from Babylon, from [e] Cutha, from Ana, from Hamath, & from Sepharuaim, & put them in the cities of Samaria, in ſteade of the children of Iſrael, & they poſſeſſed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

[e] Of theſe people came the Samaritanes, of whom mention is made in yͤ goſpel.

25 And at the beginning of their dwel-

ling there, they feared not the Lorde, and the Lord ſent lions among them, which ſlew them.

26 Wherefore they ſpake to the king of Aſſyria, ſaying, The nations which thou haſt tranſlated and put in the cities of Samaria, know not the law of the God of the land: therefore he hath ſent lions vpon them, and beholde, they ſlay them, becauſe they know not the maner of worſhipping the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Aſſyria commaunded, ſaying, Carie thither one of the prieſts whom ye brought thence, and let him goe and dwell there, & teache them the faſhion how to ſerue the god of the countrey.

28 And then one of the prieſts, whō they had caried from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, & taught them howe they ſhould feare the Lord.

29 Howbeit, euery nation made thē gods of their owne, & put them in the houſes of the high places which the Samaritanes had made, euery nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 The men of Babylon made Socoth Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Aſima.

31 The Auites made Nibbaz & Tharthac: & the Sepharuites burnt their children in fire to Adramelech, & Anamelech, the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 And ſo they feared the Lord, & made them prieſts of yͤ baſeſt of them, which ſacrificed for them in the houſes of the high places.

f We cannot worſhip God and idols.

33 And ſo[f] they feared the Lord, & ſerued their owne gods, after the maner of the people whom they caried thence.

34 And vnto this day they doe after the olde maner: and neither feare God, neither do after their ordinances & cuſtomes, nor doe after the law and commandement which the Lord commãded the children of Iacob, * whom he called Iſrael.

Gen.32.28
3.king.18.31.

35 And the Lord made a couenant with them, and charged them, ſaying, Feare none other gods, nor bow your ſelues to them, nor ſerue them, nor ſacrifice to them:

36 But feare the Lorde, which brought you out of yͤ land of Egypt, with great power, and a ſtretched out arme, him feare, and to him bowe, and to him doe ſacrifice.

37 The ſtatutes, ordinances, law, & commandement which he wrote for you, ſee that ye be diligent to doe for euermore, and feare not any other gods.

38 And the couenant that I haue made with you, ſee ye forget not, and feare none other gods:

39 But yͤ Lorde your God ye ſhal feare, and he ſhall deliuer you out of yͤ hands of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but did after their old cuſtome.

41 And ſo theſe nations feared yͤ Lorde, and ſerued their images alſo, like as did their children, and their childrens children: euen as did their fathers, ſo doe they vnto this day.

The xviii. Chapter.

4 Hezecia king of Iuda putteth downe the braſen ſerpent, and deſtroyeth the idols, 7 and proſpereth.

1 IN the thirde yeere of * Hoſea ſonne of Ela king of Iſrael, it came to paſſe that Hezecia the ſonne of Achaz king of Iuda did reigne.

2.Chro.28.28.&29.1.

2 Twentie and fiue yeeres old was he when he began to raigne, and raigned twentie & nine yeeres in Hieruſalem: his mothers name alſo was Abi, the daughter of Zacharia.

3 And he did that which is right in the ſight of the Lorde, according to all as did Dauid his father.

4 He [a] put away the high places, and brake the images, and cut downe the groues, and all to brake the braſen ſerpent * that Moſes had made: for vnto thoſe dayes the children of Iſrael did burne ſacrifice to it: and hee called it Nehuſtan.

a It apperteineth to a good prince to purge the Church of God.

Num.21.8.

5 He truſted in yͤ Lorde God of Iſrael, ſo that after him was none like him among all the kings of Iuda, neyther were there any ſuch before him.

6 For he claue to the Lord, and departed not from him: but kept his commandementes, which the Lorde commanded Moſes.

7 And yͤ Lord was with him, ſo that he proſpered in all things which he tooke in hand: & he rebelled againſt the king of Aſſyria, and ſerued him not.

8 He ſmote the Philiſtines, euen vnto Azza, and the coaſtes thereof, both caſtles where they kept watches, and ſtrong cities.

9 And in the fourth yeere of king He-

zecia, (which was the ſeuenth yeere of Hoſea, ſonne of Ela king of Iſrael) Salmanazar king of Aſſyria, came vp againſt Samaria, and beſieged it.

4.Kin,17.1

10 *And after three yeeres they tooke it: euen in the ſixt yeere of Hezecia (that is to ſay, the nienth yeere of Hoſea king of Iſrael) Samaria was wonne.

11 And yͤ king of Aſſyria did carie away Iſrael vnto Aſſyria, and put them in Halah & in Habor by yͤ riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Becauſe they would not hearken vnto the voyce of the Lord their God, but tranſgreſſed his couenant, and all that Moſes the ſeruant of the Lorde commanded, and woulde neither heare them, nor doe them.

2.Chr.32,1 esai.36,1. eccl,48,19.

13 *Therefore in the fourteenth yeere of king Hezecia, did Sennacherib king of Aſſyria come vp againſt all the ſtrong cities of Iuda, and tooke them.

14 And Hezecia king of Iuda, ſent to the king of Aſſyria to Lachis, ſaying, I haue offended, depart from me: and all that thou putteſt on mee, that will I beare. And the king of Aſſyria appoynted vnto Hezecia king of Iuda three hundred talents of ſiluer, & thirtie talents of golde.

15 And Hezecia gaue him all the ſiluer that was founde in the houſe of the Lorde, and in the treaſures of yͤ kings houſe.

16 At the ſame ſeaſon did Hezecia rent off the doores of the temple of yͤ Lord, and the pillars which the ſaid Hezecia king of Iuda had couered ouer, and gaue them to the king of Aſſyria.

17 And the king of Aſſyria ſent [b] Tharthan and Rabſaris, and Rabſaceh, frō Lachis, to king Hezecia, with a great hoſt, againſt Hieruſalem: & they went vp, and came to Hieruſalem, and gate them vp, and ſtoode by the conduite of the vpper poole, which is in the way of the fullers fielde.

[b] After certaine yeeres when Hezecia ceaſſed to pay the appointed tribute, the king of Aſſyria ſent his captaines againſt him.

Mat,1.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to thē *Eliacim yͤ ſonne of Elcia, which was ſteward of the houſholde, and Sobna yͤ ſcribe, and Ioah the ſonne of Aſaph the recorder.

19 And Rabſaceh ſayde vnto them, Tell ye Hezecia, I pray you, thus ſaieth the great king, euen the king of Aſſyria, What confidēce is this that thou haſt?

Esai.36,5.

20 *Thou thinkeſt, ſurely I haue eloquence, but coūſell and ſtrength are for the warre: on whom then doeſt thou truſt, that thou rebelleſt againſt me?

21 Doeſt thou truſt to the ſtaffe of this broken reede Egypt, on which if a man leane, it wil goe into his hand, & pearce it: euen ſo is Pharao king of Egypt vnto all that truſt on him.

22 If ye ſay vnto me, We truſt in yͤ Lord our God: is not that hee whoſe high places, and whoſe altars Hezecia hath [c] put downe, and hath ſaid to Iuda & Hieruſalem, Ye ſhall worſhip before this altar here in Hieruſalem?

[c] Idolaters thinke that Gods religion is deſtroyed whē idolatry and ſuperſtition is remoued.

23 Nowe therefore, I pray thee, giue hoſtages to my lorde the king of Aſſyria, and I will deliuer thee two thouſande horſes, if thou be able to ſet riders vpon them.

24 Why thinkeſt thou ſcorne at the preſence of one of the leaſt Dukes of my maſters ſeruantes, and truſteſt to Egypt for charets and horſemen?

25 Moreouer, am I come now without the bidding of the Lorde to this place, to deſtroy it? The Lord ſayd to me, Go vp to this land, and deſtroy it.

26 And Eliacim the ſonne of Helcia, and Sobna, & Ioah, ſayd vnto Rabſaceh, Speake, I pray thee, to thy ſeruants, in the Syrians language (for wee vnderſtand it) and talke not with vs in the Iewes tongue, in the eares of this people that are on the wall.

27 And Rabſaceh ſaid vnto them, Hath my maſter ſent me to thy maſter and thee, to ſpeake theſe wordes? Hath he not ſent me becauſe of the men which ſit on the wal, that they may eate their owne dongue, and drinke their owne ‡ piſſe with you?

‡ Heb. the water of their feete,

28 And ſo Rabſaceh ſtoode, and cryed with a loude voyce in the Iewes language, and ſpake, ſaying, Heare the wordes of the great king, euen of the king of Aſſyria.

29 Thus ſayth the king, Let not Hezecia beguile you, for he ſhall not be able to deliuer you out of mine hand:

30 Neither let Hezecia make you to truſt in the Lorde, ſaying, The Lorde ſhall ſurely deliuer vs, and this citie ſhall not be giuen ouer into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

31 Hearken not vnto Hezecia: for thus ſayth the king of Aſſyria, Deale kindly with me, and come out to me, and then eate euery man of his owne Vine, and

of his owne Figge tree, & drinke euery man of the water of his owne wel,

32 Till I come, and fet you to as good a lande as yours is, a lande of corne and wine, a lande of bread and Vineyardes, a land of oyle, of Oliue trees, and of honie, that ye may liue, and not dye: and hearken not vnto Hezecia, for he beguileth you, ſaying, The Lorde ſhall deliuer vs.

33 Hath euery one of the goddes of the nations, deliuered his land out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

34 Where is the god of Hamath & of Arphad? and where is ẏ god of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iua? Did they deliuer Samaria out of mine hand?

35 And what god is among all the gods of the nations, that hath deliuered his lande out of mine hande? [d] Shall the Lorde deliuer Hieruſalem out of mine hand?

d An execrable blaſphemie to compare dead idols, with the liuing God.

36 But the people helde their peace, and anſwered not him a word: for the king had commaunded, ſaying, Anſwere him not.

37 Then Eliacim ẏ ſonne of Elcia, which was the Steward of the houſholde, and Sobna the Scribe, and Ioah the ſonne of Aſaph the Recorder, came to Hezecia with their clothes rent, & tolde him the wordes of Rabſaceh.

The xix. Chapter.

6 God promiſeth Eſai victorie to Hezecia.

Eſai.37.1.

1 SO it came to paſſe, * that when king Hezecia hearde it, he rent his clothes, and put on ſackecloth, and came into the houſe of the Lorde,

2 And ſent Eliacim, which was the Steward of the houſholde, and Sobna the Scribe, and the elders of the Prieſts, clothed in ſacke, to Eſai ẏ prophet the ſonne of Amos.

3 And they ſayd vnto him, Thus ſayth Hezecia, This day is a day of tribulation, and of rebuke and blaſphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and there is no ſtrength to be deliuered.

4 Peraduenture the Lorde thy God will heare al the wordes of Rabſaceh, whom the king of Aſſyria his maſter hath ſent to rayle on the liuing God, and to rebuke him with words which the Lorde thy God hath heard: and lift thou vp thy prayer for the remnant that are left.

5 So the ſeruants of king Hezecia came to Eſai.

6 And Eſai ſayde vnto them, So ſhall ye ſay to your maſter, Thus ſayth the Lorde, Be not afrayde of the wordes which thou haſt heard, with which the young men of the king of Aſſyria haue railed on me.

7 Beholde,* I will ſende a blaſt vpon him, and he ſhal heare tydings, and ſo returne to his owne land, and I will bring to paſſe that he ſhal fall vpon the ſword, euen in his owne land.

Eſai.37.9.

8 And Rabſaceh went backe agayne, & founde the king of Aſſyria fighting againſt Libna: for he had heard howe that he was departed from Lachis.

9 And when he heard men ſay of Thirhacah king of Ethiopia, Beholde, he is come out to fight againſt thee: he departed, and ſent meſſengers vnto Hezecia, ſaying,

10 Thus ſpeake to Hezecia king of Iuda, ſaying, Let not thy God deceiue thee, in whō thou truſteſt, ſaying, Hieruſalem ſhal not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

11 Behold, thou haſt heard what ẏ kings of Aſſyria haue done to all lands, how they haue vtterly deſtroyed them: and ſhalt thou eſcape?

12 Haue the goddes of the heathen deliuered them which mine aunceſtors haue deſtroyed? As Gozan, & Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden, which were in Thelaſſar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, the king of the citie of Sepharuaim, and of Hena, and Iua?

14 And Hezecia receiued the letter of the hande of the meſſengers, and read it: and Hezecia went vp into the houſe of the Lorde, and layde it abroade before the Lorde.

15 And Hezecia [a] prayed before ẏ Lorde, and ſayde, O Lorde God of Iſrael, which dwelleſt betweene the Cherubims, thou art God alone ouer all the kingdomes of ẏ earth, thou haſt made heauen and earth.

a It is the true refuge and ſuccour in all dangers, to flee vnto ẏ Lord by earneſt prayer.

16 Lord, bow downe thine eare, & heare: ope Lord thine eyes, [I beſeech thee,] and ſee: and heare the words of Sennacherib which hath ſent [this man] to rayle on the liuing God.

17 Of a truth, Lord, ẏ kings of Aſſyria haue deſtroyed nations & their lands,

18 And haue ſet on fire their goddes: for they were no goddes, but the worke of

the handes of man, euen of wood and ſtone: and they deſtroyed them.

19 Nowe therefore, O Lorde our God, I beſeeche thee, ſaue thou vs out of his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may knowe that thou onely art the Lord God.

20 And Eſai yͤ ſonne of Amos ſent to Hezecia, ſaying, Thus ſayeth the Lorde God of Iſrael, That which thou haſt prayed mee concerning Sennacherib king of Aſſyria, I haue heard it.

21 This is therefore the worde that the Lorde hath ſayde of him, [b] The Virgin, euen the daughter of Sion hath deſpiſed thee, & laughed thee to ſcorne [O thou king of Aſſyria,] the daughter of Hieruſalem hath ſhaken her head at thee.

[b] Hieruſalē is called Virgin, becauſe as yet it had not bene taken by the enemie.

22 Whom haſt thou railed on? and whō haſt thou blaſphemed? Againſt whom haſt thou exalted thy voyce, and lifted vp thine eyes ſo high? euen againſt the holy one of Iſrael.

23 By the hande of thy meſſengers thou haſt railed on yͤ Lord, & ſaid, With the multitude of my charets, I am come vp to yͤ tops of the mountaynes, along by the ſides of Libanon, and I wil cut downe yͤ high Cedar trees, & the luſtie Firre trees thereof: and I wil goe into the lodging of his borders, and into the wood of his Carmel.

24 I haue digged and drunke ſtraunge waters: and with the ſtep of my going will I drie all the water pooles that are beſieged.

25 Haſt thou not heard how I haue ordeined ſuch a thing a great while ago, & haue prepared it from the beginning? And ſhall I not nowe bring it foorth, that it may deſtroy and bring ſtrong cities into waſte heapes of ſtones?

26 And the inhabiters of them ſhall be of litle power, and faint hearted, and confounded, and ſhalbe like the graſſe of the fielde, or greene hearbe, or as the hay on the toppes of the houſes, or as the corne that is vnripe, and ſmitten with blaſting.

27 I knowe thy dwelling, thy comming out, and thy going in, and thy furie againſt me.

28 And becauſe thou rageſt againſt me, and thy tumult is come vp to mine eares, I will put my hooke in thy noſtrels, and my byt in thy lippes, and I will bring thee backe againe the ſame way thou cameſt.

29 And this ſhalbe a ſigne vnto thee, O Hezecia, Ye ſhall eate this yeere of ſuch things as growe of themſelues, and the next yeere ſuch as come vp of thoſe that did growe of their owne accorde, and the third yeere ſowe ye and reape, plant Vineyardes, and eate the fruits thereof.

30 And it that is eſcaped and left of the daughter of Iuda, ſhall yet agayne take rooting downewarde, and beare fruite vpward.

31 For out of Hieruſalem ſhall goe a remnant & a number that ſhall eſcape out of mount Sion: the zeale of the Lorde of hoſtes ſhall bring this thing to paſſe.

32 Wherefore thus ſayeth the Lorde concerning the king of Aſſyria, He ſhal not come to this citie, nor ſhoote an arrow into it, nor come before it with ſhielde, nor caſt a bancke againſt it:

33 But ſhall goe backe againe the way he came, and ſhall not come into this citie, ſaieth the Lorde.

34 For I will defend this citie, to ſaue it, for mine owne ſake, and for Dauid my ſeruants ſake.

35 And the ſelfe ſame night the * angel of the Lord went out, & ſmote in the hoſt of the Aſſyrians an hundred foureſcore & fiue thouſand: and when yͤ remnant were vp earely in the morning, behold they were all dead coarſes.

Tob,1.21.

36 And ſo Sennacherib king of Aſſyria auoyded, and departed, and went againe and dwelt at Niniue.

37 And as he was in a temple worſhipping Niſroch his god, Adramelech and Sareſar his owne ſonnes [c] ſmote him with the ſword: and they eſcaped into the land of Armenia, and Aſarhaddon his ſonne raigned in his ſteade.

[c] This was a iuſt iudgemēt of God for his blaſphemie, that he ſhould be ſlaine before the idol which he preferred before the liuing God: and by them by whom he ought by nature to haue bene defended.

The xx, Chapter.

1 Hezecia being ſicke, 7 receiueth the ſigne of his health.

1 ABout * that time was Hezecia ſicke vnto death: and the prophet Eſai the ſonne of Amos came to him, and ſayde vnto him, Thus ſaieth the Lorde, Put thine houſholde in an order, for thou ſhalt die, and not liue.

2.Chro.32.24. eſai,38,1.

2 And Hezecia turned his face to yͤ wal, and prayed vnto the Lord, ſaying,

3 I beſeech thee, O Lorde, remember now howe I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and

haue done that which is good in thy ſight: And Hezecia wept ſore.

4 And afore Eſai was gone out into the middle of the court, the worde of the Lorde came to him, ſaying,

5 Turne againe, and tell Hezecia yͤ captaine of my people, Thus ſaith yͤ Lord God of Dauid thy father, [a] I haue heard thy prayer, and ſeene thy teares, and beholde, I will heale thee, ſo that on the third day thou ſhalt goe vp vnto the houſe of the Lord:

a God is moued with true prayer and vnfaigned repentance.

6 And I will adde vnto thy dayes yet fifteene yeres, and I will deliuer thee and this citie out of the hand of yͤ king of Aſſyria, and will defend this citie, for mine owne ſake, and for Dauid my ſeruants ſake.

7 And Eſai ſaid, Take a lumpe of dried figges. And they tooke and laide it on the ſore, and he recouered.

8 And Hezecia ſaide vnto Eſai, What ſhall be the ſigne that the Lorde will heale me, and that I ſhal goe vp into the houſe of the Lord the third day?

9 Eſai anſwered, This ſigne ſhalt thou haue of the Lord, that the Lord will doe that he hath ſpoken: ſhall the ſhadowe goe forward ten degrees? or goe backe againe ten degrees?

10 Hezecia anſwered, It is a light thing for the ſhadowe to goe downe ten degrees, I deſire not [that:] but let the ſhadowe goe backwarde ten degrees.

11 And Eſai the prophet called vnto the Lord, and he brought the ſhadow ten degrees backwarde, by which it had gone downe in the Dial of Achaz.

Eſai,39,1.

12 The ſame ſeaſon *Berodach Baladan, yͤ ſonne of Baladan, king of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent vnto Hezecia: for hee had hearde how that Hezecia was ſicke.

‡Heb, heard them,

13 And Hezecia ‡ was glad of them, and ſhewed them al his treaſure houſe, ſiluer, golde, odours, precious ointment, al the houſe of his armorie, and al that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, and in all his realme, that Hezecia ſhewed them not.

14 And Eſai the prophet came vnto king Hezecia, and ſaide vnto him, What ſaide theſe men? & from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezecia ſaide, They be come from a farre countrey, euen from Babylon.

15 And he ſaide againe, What haue they ſeene in thine houſe? Hezecia anſwered, Al the things that are in my houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures, that I haue not ſhewed them.

16 And Eſai ſaid vnto Hezecia, Heare the word of the Lord.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that al that is in thine houſe, and whatſoeuer thy fathers haue laid vp in ſtore vnto this day, ſhall be caryed into Babylon: *and nothing ſhall be left, ſayth the Lorde.

Iere.20,27.

18 And of thy ſonnes that ſhal proceede out of thee, and which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away, and they ſhalbe chamberlaines in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 And Hezecia ſaid vnto Eſai, [b] Welcome be the worde of the Lord, which thou haſt ſpoken. And hee ſaide, Shall there not bee peace and trueth in my dayes?

b He humbleth himſelfe vnto yͤ word of the prophet.

20 The remnant of the wordes yͤ concerne Hezecia, and all his power, and how he made a poole and a conduite, and brought water into the citie, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iuda?

21 And Hezecia ſlept with his fathers, and Manaſſe his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

The xxi, Chapter.

3 King Manaſſe reſtoreth idolatrie, 16 and vſeth great crueltie.

1 MAnaſſe was *twelue yeres old whē he began to reigne, and reigned fiftie and fiue yeeres in Hieruſalem: his mothers name alſo was Hephziba.

2.Chr,33. 1.

2 And he did euill in yͤ ſight of the Lord, euen after the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lorde caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 For he went and built vp the high places, which Hezecia his father had deſtroyed, and hee reared vp altars for Baal, and made groues, as did Achab king of Iſrael, and worſhipped all the hoſt of heauen, and ſerued them.

4 * And hee built altars in the houſe of the Lord, of which the Lord ſaid, In Hieruſalem will I put my name.

2.Sam.7.10 iere.32.34.

5 *And hee built altars for al the hoſte of heauē, [euen] in two courtes of yͤ houſe of the Lorde.

Chap.16,3.

6 And hee offered his own ſonne in fire, and gaue heede vnto witchcrafte

and ſorcerie, and maintained workers with ſpirites, and tellers of fortunes, and wrought much wickednes in the ſight of the Lord, to anger him.

3.King.9.3

7 *And he put an image of a groue yͤ he had made, in the temple, of which the Lorde ſaide to Dauid and Solomon his ſonne, In this houſe, and in Hieruſalem, which I haue choſen out of al tribes of Iſrael, will I put my name for euer,

8 Neyther will I make the feete of Iſrael mooue any more out of the lande which I gaue their fathers: ſo that they will obſerue and doe all that I haue commanded them, and according to all the lawe, that my ſeruant Moſes commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: & Manaſſe led them out of the way, to doe more wickedly then did the heathen people, whom the Lord deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 And the Lord ſpake by his ſeruants the prophets, ſaying,

Iere.15.4.

11 *Becauſe Manaſſe king of Iuda hath done ſuch abominations, and hath wrought more wickedly then all the Amorites which were before him did, and hath made Iuda ſinne alſo with his idols:

12 Therefore thus ſaith the Lorde God of Iſrael, Beholde, I will bring ſuch euill vpon Hieruſalem and Iuda, that who ſo heareth of it, both his eares ſhall ‡tingle,

‡ Be aſtoniſhed.

13 And I wil ſtretche ouer Hieruſalem the ſquaring line of [a] Samaria, & the plummet of the houſe of Achab: & I will wipe out Hieruſalem, as a man wipeth a diſhe, and when he hath wiped it, turneth it vpſide downe.

a As I haue deſtroyed Samaria and yͤ houſe of Achab: ſo will I deſtroy Iuda.

14 And I will leaue the [b] remnant of mine inheritance, and deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, and they ſhalbe robbed and ſpoyled of all their aduerſaries:

b Meaning, Iuda and Beniamin.

15 Becauſe they haue done euill in my ſight, and haue angred mee ſince the time their fathers came out of Egypt, vnto this day.

16 And Manaſſe [c] ſhedde innocent blood exceeding much, till hee repleniſhed Hieruſalem from corner to corner, beſide his ſinne wherewith he made Iuda to ſinne, and to doe euill in the ſight of the Lord.

c The Hebrues write that he ſlue Eſaias the prophet.

17 The reſt of the words that concerne Manaſſe, and all that he did, and his ſinne that he ſinned, are they not written in the booke of yͤ Chronicles of the kings of Iuda?

18 And Manaſſe ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his owne houſe, euen in yͤ garden of Oza, and Amon his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

19 Amon was twentie and two yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned two yeeres in Hieruſalem: his mothers name alſo was Meſullemeth, yͤ daughter of Harus of Iotbah.

20 And he did euil in the ſight of yͤ Lord, as his father Manaſſe did:

21 And walked in all the way that his father walked in, and ſerued the idols that his father ſerued, and worſhipped them:

22 And hee forſooke the Lorde God of his fathers, and walked not in yͤ way of the Lorde.

23 And the ſeruants of Amon conſpyred againſt him, and ſlue the king in his owne houſe.

24 And the people of the lande ſlue all them that had conſpired againſt king Amon, and the people made Ioſia his ſonne king in his ſteade.

25 The reſt of the wordes that concerne Amon, what things hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iuda?

26 And ‖ they buried him in his ſepulchre, in the garden of Oza, and Ioſia his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

‖ Or, hee (to wit Ioſia his ſonne.)

The xxii. Chapter.

4 Ioſia repayreth the temple, 8 Helcia findeth the booke of the lawe, and cauſeth it to be preſented to Ioſia, 14 who ſendeth to Hulda the propheteſſe to enquire the Lordes will.

1 IOſia was eight yeres olde when he began to reigne, *and he reigned thirtie and one yeeres in Hieruſalem: his mothers name alſo was Iedida, the daughter of Adaia of Boſcath.

2,Chr.34.1

2 Hee did that which is right in the ſight of the Lorde, and walked in all the wayes of Dauid his father, and [a] bowed neither to the right hand, nor to the left.

a His zeale was prophecied of, and his name mentioned by Iddo the prophet, more then three hundred yeeres before, 3.king.13 and being but eight yeeres old, he ſought the God of his father Dauid, 2.Chro.3.

3 And in the eyghtene yeere of the reigne of king Ioſia, the king ſent Saphan the ſonne of Aſalia, the ſonne of Meſulam the ſcribe, to the houſe of yͤ Lord, ſaying,

4 Goe vp to Helcia the high prieſt, yͤ he may ſumme the ſiluer which is brought

into the houſe of the Lorde, which the keepers of the porche haue gathered of the people:

5 And let them deliuer it into the hande of them that doe the worke, and that haue the ouerſight of the houſe of the Lorde: and let them giue it to them that worke in the houſe of the Lord, to repaire the decayed places of the temple.

6 Euen vnto carpenters and maſons, and workers vpon the walles, and for to buy timber and free ſtone, to repaire the temple.

7 Howbeit, let no reckoning bee made with them, of the money that is deliuered into their hand, but let them doe it vpon truſt.

8 And Helcia yͤ high prieſt ſaid vnto Saphan the ſcribe, [b] I haue founde the booke of the lawe in the houſe of the Lorde. And Helcia gaue the booke to Saphan, and he read it.

9 And Saphan the ſcribe came to the king, and brought him worde againe, and ſaid, Thy ſeruantes haue ‡ gathered the money that was found in the temple, and haue deliuered it vnto thē that doe the worke, and that haue the ouerſight of the houſe of the Lord.

10 And Saphan the ſcribe ſhewed the king, ſaying, Helcia the prieſt hath deliuered me a booke: and Saphan read it before the king.

11 And when the king had hearde the wordes of the booke of the lawe, hee rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Helcia the prieſt, & Ahicam the ſonne of Saphan, and Achbor the ſonne of Michaia, and Saphan the ſcribe, and Aſahia a ſeruant of the kings, ſaying,

13 Goe ye, and enquire of the Lorde for me, and for the people, and for all Iuda, concerning yͤ wordes of this booke that is founde: for great is the wrath of the Lord that is kindled againſt vs, becauſe our fathers haue not hearkened vnto the wordes of this booke, to doe according vnto all that which is written therein for vs.

14 So Helcia the high prieſt, and Ahicam, Achbor, and Saphan, and Aſahia, went vnto Hulda the propheteſſe, the wife of Sallum the ſonne of Thicua, the ſonne of Harhas, keeper of the wardrob: (which propheteſſe dwelt in Hieruſalem in yͤ [c] houſe of the doctrine) and they communed with her.

15 And ſhe anſwered them, Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael, Tel the man that ſent you to me,

16 Thus ſaieth the Lorde, Beholde, I will bring euill vpon this place, and on the inhabiters thereof, euen all the words of the booke which the king of Iuda hath read:

17 Becauſe they haue forſaken me, and haue burnt incenſe vnto other gods, to anger me withall, the [d] workes of their handes: my wrath alſo ſhalbe kindled againſt this place, and ſhall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Iuda, which ſent you to aſke counſel of the Lord, ſo ſhal ye ſay, Thus ſaieth the Lorde God of Iſrael, as touching the wordes which ye haue heard:

19 Becauſe thine heart did [e] melt, and becauſe thou haſt humbled thy ſelfe before the Lorde, when yͧ heardeſt what I ſpake againſt this place, & againſt the inhabiters of the ſame, howe that they ſhould be deſtroyed and accurſed: & haſt rent thy clothes, & wept before me, I alſo haue heard [it] ſaith yͤ Lord.

20 Behold therfore, I will receiue thee vnto thy fathers, & thou ſhalt bee put into thy graue in peace, & thine eyes ſhall not ſee all the euill which I will bring vpō this place. And they brought the king word againe.

The xxiii. Chapter.

2 Ioſias readeth the law before the people. 3 He maketh a couenant with the Lorde. 4 He putteth downe the idols after he had killed their prieſts. 22 He keepeth the Paſſeouer. 24 He deſtroyeth the Coniurers. 29 He was killed in Megiddo. 30 And his ſonne Ioachaz reigned in his ſteade. 33 After he was taken, his ſonne Ioachim was made king.

1 AND then the king ſent, * and there gathered vnto him al the elders of Iuda and of Hieruſalem.

* 2.Chro.34.30.

2 And the king went vp into the houſe of the Lorde, with all the men of Iuda, and all the inhabiters of Hieruſalem, with the prieſts & prophets, and all the people both ſmall and great: and hee read in the eares of them all the wordes of the booke of the couenant which was founde in the houſe of the Lorde.

3 And the king [a] ſtoode by a pillar, and made a couenāt before the Lord, that they ſhould walke after the Lord, and keepe his commandemēts, his witneſſes, & his ſtatutes, with al their heart, and

[b] This was the copy that Moſes left thē, as appeareth, 2.Chr.34 which either by the negligence of yͤ prieſtes had bene loſt: or els by the wickedneſſe of idolatrous kings had bene aboliſhed.

‡ Heb, melted.

[c] Or, the Colledge which was neare to the temple, and where the learned aſſembled to intreate of the ſcriptures and doctrine of yͤ prophets.

[d] The workes of mans hand here ſignifieth all that man inuenteth beſide the worde of God, which are abominable in Gods ſeruice.

[e] Meaning, that he did repent.

[a] Where the king had his place, 2.king.11.

and all their ſoule, and make good the wordes of the ſaide couenant, that were written in the foreſaide booke: and all the people conſented to the couenant.

4 [b] And the king commanded Helcia the high prieſt, and the inferiour prieſts, and the ‖ keepers of the ornaments, to bring out of yͤ temple of the Lord al yͤ veſſels that were made for Baal, for the groues, and for al the hoſt of heauen: and he burnt them without Hieruſalem in the fieldes of Cedron, and carryed the aſhes of them into Bethel.

5 And he put down the prieſts [of Baal] whome yͤ kings of Iuda had founded to burne incenſe in the high places and cities of Iuda that were round about Hieruſalem, and alſo them that burnt incenſe vnto Baal, to the ſunne, to the moone, to the planets, and to all the hoſt of heauen.

6 And he [c] brought out the groue from the temple of the Lorde, without Hieruſalem, vnto the brooke Cedron, and burnt it there at the brooke Cedron, & ſtampt it to pouder, and caſt the duſt thereof vpon the [d] graues of the children of the people.

7 And he brake downe the celles of the male ſtewes that were by the houſe of the Lorde, where the women woue hangings for the groue.

8 And he brought all the prieſts out of yͤ cities of Iuda, & defiled the high places where the prieſts had burnt incẽſe, euen from Geba to Beerſeba, and deſtroyed the high places of the gates that were in the entring in of the gate of Ioſua the gouernour of the citie, which were on the left hand [as a man goeth in] to the gate of the citie.

9 [e] Neuertheleſſe, the prieſts of the high places came not vp to the altar of the Lord in Hieruſalem, ſaue onely they did eate of the ſweete breade among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth, which is in the valley of yͤ children of Hinnom, becauſe no man ſhould offer his ſonne or his daughter in fire to Moloch.

11 He put downe the horſes that yͤ kings of Iuda had giuen to the ſunne, at the entring in of the houſe of the Lord, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the chamberlaine, which was ruler of yͤ ſuburbes, and burnt the charets of the ſunne with fire.

12 And the altars that were on the top of the parlour of Achaz, which the kinges of Iuda had made, and the altars which Manaſſe had made in the two courtes of the houſe of the Lord, did the king brake downe, and came thence, and caſt the duſt of them into the brooke Cedron.

13 And the hygh places that were before Hieruſalem, on the right hand of the mount [f] Oliuet, *which Solomon the king of Iſrael had builded for Aſtoreth, the abomination of the Sidons, and for Chamos, the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom, the abomination of yͤ children of Ammon, thoſe the king defiled:

14 And brake the images, & cut downe the groues, & filled their places with the bones of men.

15 *Moreouer, yͤ altar that was at Bethel, the high places made by Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat, which made Iſrael ſinne, both the altar and alſo the high place he brake downe, and burnt the high place, and ſtampt it to pouder, and burnt the groue.

16 And as Ioſia turned himſelfe, he ſpied the graues that were in the mount, and ſent & fet yͤ bones out of yͤ graues, and burnt them vpon the altar, to pollute it, according to the worde of the Lord that yͤ man of God proclaimed, which told the ſame wordes.

17 Then he ſayd, what title is that that I ſee? and the men of the citie tolde him, *It is the ſepulchre of the man of God, which came from Iuda, & tolde the ſelfe ſame things that thou haſt done to the altar of Bethel.

18 And he ſaide, Let him alone: ſee yͤ no man moue his bones. And ſo his bones were ſaued, with the bones of a prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houſes of the high places in the cities of Samaria, which the king of Iſrael had made to anger [the Lorde withall,] thoſe Ioſia put out of the way, and did to them according to all the actes that hee had done in Bethel:

20 And he ſacrificed all the prieſtes of the high places that were there, vpon the altars, and burnt mens bones vpon them, and returned to Hieruſalem.

21 *And the king commanded all yͤ people, ſaying, Keepe the feaſt of Paſſe-

ouer

[b] King Ioſias zealouſly purgeth the temple of God, and deſtroyeth all the monuments of idolatrie & ſuperſtition.

‖Or, doorekeepers.

[c] Hee remoueth that groue which idolaters for deuotiõ had planted neare to the temple, contrary to the commandements of the Lord, Deu. 16. or as ſome reade, the ſimilitude of a groue which was hanged in the temple.

[d] Both in contempt of the idols, & reproche of them which had worſhipped them in their liues.

[e] Ioſias thought not meete that thoſe prieſts which had ſerued idols ſhould be miniſters in the temple of God, Ierem. 7.

[f] A mount that was ful of Idols

3. Kin. 11. 7

3. King. 12. 28.

3. Kin. 13. 2.

2. Chr. 35. 1

3. eſd. 1. 1.

ouer vnto the Lord your God, as it is written in the booke of this couenant.

22 There was no Paſſeouer holden like that, from the dayes of the iudges that iudged Iſrael, and in all the dayes of the Kings of Iſrael, and of the kings of Iuda.

23 In the eighteene yeere of king Ioſia, was this Paſſeouer holden to yͤ Lord in Hieruſalem.

24 And moreouer, workers with ſpirits, and ſoothſayers, images, idols, and all the abominations that were ſpied in the lande of Iuda, and in Hieruſalem, thoſe did Ioſia put out of the way, to perfourme the wordes of the lawe, which were written in the Booke that Helchia the prieſt founde in the houſe of the Lord.

25 Like vnto him was there no king before him, that turned to the Lord with all his heart, with all his ſoule, and all his might, according to all the lawe of Moſes, neither after him aroſe there any ſuch as he.

26 Notwithſtanding, the Lorde turned not frõ yͤ fierceneſſe of his great wrath, wherewith he was angry againſt Iuda, becauſe of all the prouocations that Manaſſe had prouoked him withall.

27 And the Lord ſaid, I will put Iuda alſo out of my ſight, as I haue done away Iſrael, and will caſt off this citie Hieruſalem, which I haue choſen, and the houſe of which I ſaid, My name ſhall be there.

28 The reſt of the wordes that concerne Ioſia, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iuda?

2.Chron. 35.20.

29 *In his dayes Pharao Necho king of Egypt, went vp againſt the king of Aſſyria to the riuer of Euphrates: and king Ioſia went againſt him, and was ſlaine of him at Megiddo, when he had ſeene him.

2.Chron. 36.1.

30 And his ſeruants caryed him dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Hieruſalem, and buryed him in his owne ſepulchre: *and the people of the lande tooke Ioachas the ſonne of Ioſia, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers ſteade.

31 Ioachas was twentie and three yeres old when he began to reigne, & reigned three moneths in Hieruſalem: his mothers name alſo was Hamital, the daughter of Ieremia, of Libna.

32 And he did euill in the ſight of yͤ Lord, according to all things as his fathers had done.

33 And Pharao Necho put him in bonds at Ribla in the land of Hamath, while he reigned in Hieruſalem, and put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of ſiluer, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharao Necho made Eliacim yͤ ſonne of Ioſia king, in the roome of Ioſia his father, & turned his name to Ioacim, & took Ioachas away: which when he came to Egypt, dyed there.

35 And Ioacim gaue the ſiluer and the golde to Pharao, and taxed the lande, to giue the money, according to the cõmandement of Pharao: requiring of euery man according to their abilitie, ſiluer and golde, euen of the people of the land, to giue vnto Pharao Necho.

36 Ioacim was twentie and fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Hieruſalem: his mothers name alſo was Zebuda, the daughter of Pedaia of Ruma.

37 And he did that which was euil in the ſight of the Lorde, according to all things as his fathers had done.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

1 Ioacim made ſubiect to Nabuchodonoſor rebelleth. 15 He and his people are caryed to Babylon. 17 Zedecia is made king.

1 IN his dayes came ‖ Nabuchodonoſor King of Babylon vp, and Ioacim became his ſeruant three yeeres: and then turned, and rebelled againſt him.

‖Or, Nabuchadnezzar.

2 And the Lord ſent againſt him bands of the Chaldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bandes of the Ammonites, and ſent them againſt Iuda, to deſtroy it, according to the ſaying of the Lorde, which he ſpake by his ſeruants the prophets.

3 Only at the bidding of the Lord came this vpon Iuda, to put them out of his ſight for the ſinnes of Manaſſe, according to all that he did,

4 And for yͤ innocent blood that he ſhed, & filled Hieruſalem wͭ innocent blood: & the Lorde woulde not be reconciled.

5 The reſt of the wordes that concerne Ioacim, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iuda?

6 And ſo Ioacim [a] ſlept with his fathers: and Ioachin his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

[a] Not that he was buried with his fathers, for he dyed in the way as they caried him priſoner toward Babylon, Iere. 22.

7 And the king of Egypt came no more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the riuer of Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 Joachin was eighteene yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and reigned in Hieruſalem three moneths: his mothers name alſo was Nehuſta, the daughter of Elnathan, of Hieruſalem.

9 And he did that which was euill in the ſight of the Lorde, according to all as his father had done.

Dan.1.1.

10 *In that time came the ſeruants of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylō vp, againſt Hieruſalem, and the citie was beſieged.

11 And Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon came againſt the citie, and his ſeruants did beſiege it.

12 And Joachin the king of Juda [b] came out to the king of Babylon, he and his mother, his ſeruants, his lordes, and his chamberlaines: and the King of Babylon tooke him in the [c] eight yere of his reigne.

[b] That is, he yeelded him ſelfe vnto him.

[c] In the reigne of the king of Babylon.

13 And he caryed out thence all the treaſures of the houſe of the Lord, and the treaſure of the kings houſe, and brake all the veſſels of gold which Solomon king of Iſrael had made in the temple of the Lord, as the Lord had ſaid.

14 And he caryed away all Hieruſalem, and all the lordes, and all the ſtrong men of warre, euen ten thouſand, into captiuitie, and all the crafteſmen, and [d] keepers, none remaining, ſaue the poore common people of the lande.

[d] The word ſignifieth counſellours, wiſe men, men of eſtimation, cunning men in ordering of a campe.

2.Chron.36.10. eſther 2.6.

15 *And he caried away Joachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wiues, his chamberlaines, and them that were mightie in the lande, thoſe caryed he away into captiuitie, from Hieruſalem, to Babylon.

16 And all the actiue men of warre, euen ſeuen thouſande, and crafteſmen, and ‖ porters, a thouſande, all that were ſtrong & apt for warre, did the king of Babylon bring to Babylon captiue.

‖ Or, cunning men, as before.

Iere.37.1. and 52.1.

17 *And the king of Babylon made Mathania his fathers brother king in his ſtead, & changed his name to Zedecia.

18 Zedecia was twentie and one yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Hieruſalem: his mothers name alſo was Hamital, the daughter of Jeremia, of Libna.

19 And he did euil in the ſight of yͤ Lorde, according to all as Joachin had done.

20 For the wrath of the Lord was mooued againſt Hieruſalem and Juda, vntill he [e] caſt them out of his ſight: and Zedecia rebelled againſt the king of Babylon.

[e] Out of Hieruſalem and Juda into Babylon.

The xxv. Chapter.

1 Hieruſalem is beſieged of Nabuchodonoſor, and taken. 7 The ſonnes of Zedecia are ſlaine before his eyes, and after, his owne eyes put out.

Iere.39.1. and 52.4.

1 AND in the *ninth yeere of his reigne, the tenth day of the tenth moneth, Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon came, he, and all his hoſte, againſt Hieruſalem, and pitched againſt it, & made engins againſt it, on euery ſide.

2 And the citie was beſieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedecia.

3 And the ninth day of the moneth, there was ſo great a hunger in the citie, that there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 And the citie was broken vp, and all the men of armes [fled] by night, by a way thorow a gate [which is] betwene two walles by the kings garden (the Chaldees lying about the citie) and the king went the way toward the plaine.

5 And the ſouldiers of the Chaldees folowed after the king, and tooke him in the plaine of Jericho: and all his armie were ſcattered away from him.

6 So they tooke the king, and brought him to [Nabuchodonoſor] the king of Babylon, to Ribla, where they gaue iudgement vpon him.

7 And they ſlewe the ſonnes of Zedecia before his eyes, and he put out the eies of Zedecia, and fettered him with chaines, and caryed him to Babylon.

8 And the ſeuenth day of the fifth moneth (which is the nineteenth yeere of king Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon) came Nabuzaradan, a ſeruant of the king of Babylon, & chiefe captaine of the men of warre, vnto Hieruſalē:

9 And burnt the houſe of the Lord, and the kings houſe, and all the houſes of Hieruſalem, and al great houſes burnt he with fire.

10 And all the ſouldiers of the Chaldees that were with the chiefe captaine of the men of warre, brake downe the walles of Hieruſalem round about.

11 But the reſt of the people that were left in the citie, and them that were fled to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the common people, did Nabu-

zaradan the chiefe captaine of the men of warre, cary away.

12 But the captaine of the ſouldiers left of the poore of the lande to dreſſe the vines, and to till the ground.

13 And the pillars of braſſe that were in the houſe of the Lord, and the ſockets, and the braſen lauatorie that was in the houſe of the Lorde, did the Chaldees breake, and caryed all the braſſe of them to Babylon.

14 And the pottes, ſhouels, inſtruments of muſicke, ſpoones, and all the veſſels of braſſe that they miniſtred in, tooke they away,

15 And the firepannes, and baſons, and ſuch things as were of gold & of ſiluer, them tooke the chiefe captaine away:

16 Euen two pillars, one lauatorie, and the ſockets which Solomon had made for the houſe of the Lord: the braſſe of all theſe veſſels was without weight.

3,King. 7.15. iere.52.21, 2.chron,3. 15.

17 *The height of the one pillar was eighteene cubites, & the pommel thereof was braſſe: and the height of the pommell was with wreathen worke three cubites, and pomegranates vpon the pommell rounde about, all of braſſe: and of the ſame faſhion was the ſecond pillar, with a wreathen worke.

18 And the chiefe captaine of the men of warre, tooke Saraia the chiefe prieſt, & Zephoniah the high prieſt ſaue one, & the three keepers of the holy things:

19 And out of the citie he tooke a chamberlaine, that had the ouerſight of the men of warre, and fiue men of them that were euer in the kings preſence, which were found in the citie, and him that was ſcribe to the captaine of the hoſte, which brought out the people of the lande to warre, and three ſcore men of the people of the lande that were founde in the citie.

20 And Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine of the men of warre, tooke theſe, and brought them to the King of Babylon, to Ribla.

21 And the King of Babylon ſmote them, and ſlewe them at Ribla in the lande of Hamath: and ſo Juda was caried away out of their lande.

Iere.40.5.

22 *Howbeit, there remained people in the lande of Juda, whome Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon left, & made Gedalia the ſonne of Ahicam, the ſõne of Saphan, ruler ouer them.

23 And all the captaines of the ſouldiers, they, and theirs, heard that the King of Babylon had made Gedalia gouernour, and there came to Gedalia to Miſpah, Jſmael the ſonne of Nathania, Johanan the ſonne of Carea, Saraia the ſonne of Thanhumeth the Netophatite, & Jaazania the ſonne of Maachati, they, and their men.

24 And Gedalia ſware to them, and to the men whome they had with them, and ſaide vnto them, ‖ Feare not ye to be the ſeruants of the Chaldees: dwel in the lande, and ſerue the king of Babylon, and ye ſhall be well.

‖Or, be ye not afraid of the ſeruants of the Chaldees.

25 But in the ſeuenth moneth, Jſmael the ſonne of Nathania, the ſonne of Eliſama, of the kings blood, came, and tenne men with him, and ſmote Gedalia, that he dyed: and ſo did he the Jewes and the Chaldees that were with him at Miſpah.

26 And all the people both ſmall and great, and the captaines of warre, aroſe, & came to Egypt: for they were afraide of the Chaldees.

27 Notwithſtanding, yet in the ſeuen and thirtieth yeere after Joachin king of Juda was caryed away, the ſeuen and twentieth day of the twelfth moneth, Euilmerodach king of Babylon, the ſame yeere that hee beganne to reigne, did lift vp the head of Joachin king of Juda out of priſon,

28 And ſpake kindely to him, and ſet his ſeate aboue the ſeate of the kings that were with him in Babylon,

29 And changed his priſon garments, & he did euer eate bread before him al the dayes of his life.

30 His portion was a continuall portion that was aſſigned him of yͤ king, euery day a certaine, as long as he liued.

The ende of the ſeconde booke of the Kings, commonly
called the fourth Booke.

The firſt booke of the Chronicles, called *in Latine,* Verba dierum: *or, after the Greekes,* Paralipomenon: *which* the Hebrewes call Dibre Haiamim, and reckon both the bookes but for one.

The firſt Chapter.

1 The genealogie of Adam and Noah, vntill Abraham, 27 & from Abraham vnto Eſau. 35 His children. 43 Kings and Dukes came of him.

Gen.5.9. 1 ADam, *Seth, Enos.

2 Cenan, Mahalehel, Jared.

3 Henoch, Methuſalah, Lamech.

4 Noah, Sem, Ham, and Japheth.

Gen,10.2. 5 *The ſonnes of Japheth, Gomer, Magog, Madai, Jauan, and Thubal, Meſech, and Thiras.

6 The ſonnes of Gomer, Aſchenaz, Riphath, and Thogarma.

7 And the ſonnes of Jauan, Eliſa, and Tharſis, Cittim, and Dodanim.

8 The ſonnes of Ham, Chus, and Mizraim, Phut, and Chanaan.

9 The ſonnes of Chus, Seba, and Hauila, Sabbetha, and Raama, & Sabtheca. And the ſonnes of Raama, Seba, and Dedan.

Gen,10,8. 10 *And Chus begate Nimrod: and he began to be mightie vpon the earth.

11 Mizraim begate Ludim, & Anamim, Lahabim, and Nephthuim,

12 Pathruſim, and Caſluim, of which came the Philiſtines, and the Caphthorites.

13 Chanaan begate Sidon his eldeſt ſonne, and Heth.

14 Jebuſi alſo, and Amori, and Girgaſi,

15 Heui, Araci, and Sini,

16 And Aruadi, Samari, and Hemathi.

Gen,14,28 17 *The ſonnes of Sem: Elam, and Aſſur, Arphaxad, Lud, and Aram, and Uz, Hul, and Gether, and Meſech.

18 Arphaxad begate Selah, and Selah begate Eber.

19 And vnto Eber were borne two ſonnes: the name of the one was Peleg, becauſe that in his dayes the lande was deuided, and his brothers name was Joctan.

20 Joctan begate Almodad, and Saleph, Hazermaueth, and Jerah,

21 Hadoram alſo, and Uzal, and Dicla,

22 Ebal, and Abimael, and Seba,

23 And Ophir, Hauilah, and Jobab:

24 All theſe were the ſonnes of Joctan, Sem, Arphaxad, Selah,

25 Eber, *Peleg, Rehu, Gen,11,15

26 Serug, *Nahor, Therah, Gen,11,14

27 Abram, *otherwiſe called Abraham. Gen,17 5.

28 The ſonnes of Abraham, *Jſahac, and Jſmael. Gen,16.11

29 And theſe are their generations: *the eldeſt ſõne of Jſmael was Nabaioth, then Cedar, Adbeel, and Mibſam, Gen,25,13

30 Miſma, and Dumah, Maſſa, Haddad, and Thema,

31 Jetur, Naphis, and Cedma: theſe are the ſonnes of Jſmael.

32 *The children of Cetura, Abrahams concubine, ſhe bare Zimram, Jocſan, Medan, Midian, Jiſboc, and Suah. The children of Jocſan, Seba, and Dedan. Gen,25,2.

33 *The children of Midian, Epha, and Ephar, Henoch, Abida, and Eldaa: All theſe are the children of Cetura. Gen,25,4.

34 And ſo Abraham begat Jſahac. The ſonnes of Jſahac, Eſau, and Jſrael.

35 The ſonnes of *Eſau, Eliphaz, Rehuel, Jehus, Jaelam, and Corah. Gen,36,9.

36 The children of Eliphaz, Theman, Omar, Zephi, and Gatham, Cenas, Thimna, and Amalec.

37 The children of Rehuel, Nabath, Zerah, Samma, and Miſa.

38 The ſonnes of Seir, Lotan, Sobal, Sibeon, and Ana, Diſon, Ezer, and Diſan.

39 The children of Lotan, Hori, and Homan, & Thimna was Lotans ſiſter.

40 The children of Sobal, Alian, Manahath, Ebal, Sephi, & Onam. The ſonnes of Sibeon, Aia, and Ana.

41 And the ſonne of Ana, Diſon. The ſonnes of Diſon, Hamran, Eſban, Jethran, and Cheran.

42 The ſonnes of Ezer, Bilhan, Zauan, and Jacan. The ſonnes of Diſon, Uz, and Aran.

43 Theſe are the kings that raigned in the lãd of Edom, before any king raigned ouer the children of Jſrael: Bela the ſonne of Beor, and the name of his citie was Dinhaba.

44 And Bela died, and Jobab the ſonne

of Cerah of Boſra, raigned in his ſteade.

45 And when Ioab alſo was dead, Huſam of the lande of the Themanites, raigned in his ſteade.

46 And when Huſam was dead, Hadad the ſonne of Bedad, which ſmote Madian in the fielde of Moab, raigned in his ſteade: and the name of his citie, was Auith.

47 So Hadad died, and Samla of Maſreca, raigned in his ſteade.

48 And Samla died, and Saul of Rehoboth by the riuers ſide, raigned in his ſteade.

49 And when Saul was dead, Baalhanan the ſonne of Achbor, raigned in his ſteade.

50 And Baalhanan dyed, and Hadad raigned in his ſteade: and the name of his citie was Phai, & his wiues name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Meſahab.

51 Hadad dyed alſo. And there were Dukes in Edom: Duke Thimnah, Duke Aliah, Duke Ietheth,

52 Duke Aholibama, Duke Ela, Duke Pinon,

53 Duke Cenaz, Duke Theman, Duke Mibzar,

54 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. Theſe are the Dukes of Edom.

The ii. Chapter.

2 The genealogie of Iuda, vnto Iſai the father of Dauid.

Gen, 29, 32

1 These are the ſonnes of Iſrael, *Ruben, Simeon, Leui, Iuda, Iſachar, and Zabulon,

2 Dan, Ioſeph, Beniamin, Nephthali, Gad, and Aſer.

Gen, 38. 3.

3 The *ſonnes of Iuda, Er, Onan, and Sela: theſe three were borne vnto him of [a] Bath Sua the Chanaaniteſſe. And Er the eldeſt ſonne of Iuda, was euill in the ſight of the Lord, and hee ſlewe him.

[a] Bath, ſignifieth a daughter.

Math. 1, 3.

4 And *Thamar his daughter in law, bare him Phares, and Zara: and ſo al the ſonnes of Iuda, were fiue.

5 The ſonnes of Phares, Heſron, and Hamul.

6 The ſonnes of Zara, Zimri, Ethan, Heman, Chalchol, and Dara: which were fiue in all.

‖Or, Achar. Ioſu. 7. 1.

7 And the ſonnes of Charmi, ‖Achan, *that troubled Iſrael, and tranſgreſſed in the thing that was damned.

8 The ſonnes of Ethan, Azaria.

9 The ſonnes alſo of Heſron that were borne vnto him, Ierameel, Ram, and Chelubai.

Ruth. 4. 19.

10 And *Ram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Naaſſon, a lord of the children of Iuda.

11 And Naaſſon begate Salma, & Salma begate Booz.

12 Booz begate Obed, and Obed begate Iſai.

1. Sam. 16. 10.

13 *And Iſai begate his eldeſt ſonne Eliab, and Aminadab the ſecond, and Simaa the third,

14 Nathanael the fourth, and Radai the fifth,

15 Ozem the ſixt, and Dauid the ſeuenth.

16 Whoſe ſiſters were Zaruia and Abigail. The ſonnes of Zaruia, Abiſai, Ioab, and Azael, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amaza, the father of which Amaza, was Iether an Iſmaelite.

18 And Caleb the ſonne of Chetzron, begate of Azaba his wife, & of Ierioth, whoſe ſōnes are theſe, Iaſer, Sobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azaba was dead, Caleb tooke Euphrata, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begate Uri, and Uri begate Bezaleel.

21 Afterward came Chetzrō to yͤ daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, & tooke her whē he was threeſcore yeres olde, and ſhe bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begate Iair, which had three and twentie cities in the lande of Gilead.

23 And he ouercame Geſſur and Aram the townes of Iair, from them [which dwelt in them,] and Cenath and the townes therof, euē threeſcore townes: All theſe were the ſonnes of Machir the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Chetzron was dead at Caleb in Euphrata, Abia Eſroms wife bare him Aſhur yͤ father of Thecoa.

25 And the ſonnes of Ierahmeel, yͤ eldeſt ſonne of Chetzron, were Ram yͤ eldeſt, Buna, Oren, Oſem, and Ahia.

26 And Ierahmeel had yet another wife, named Atara, which was the mother of Onam.

27 And the ſonnes of Ram, yͤ eldeſt ſonne of Ierahmeel, were Maas, Iamin, and Ecar.

28 The ſonnes of Onam, were Sammai, and Iada. The ſonnes of Sammai, Nadab, and Abiſur.

29 And the wife of Abiſur was called Abihail, & ſhe bare him Ahban & Molid.

30 The ſonnes of Nadab, Seled, and Appaim. And Seled dyed without children.

31 The ſonne of Appaim, Ieſi: and the ſonne of Ieſi, Seſan: and the ſonne of Seſan, Ahlai.

32 And the ſonnes of Iada the brother of Samai, Iether and Ionathan: and Iether died without children.

33 The ſonnes of Ionathan: Peleth, and Zaza. Theſe were the ſonnes of Ierahmeel.

34 Seſan had no ſonnes, but daughters: and Seſan had a ſeruant that was an Egyptian, named Iarha,

35 To whome he gaue his daughter to wife, and ſhe bare him Athai.

36 And Athai begate Nathan, and Nathan begate Zabad.

37 And Zabad begate Aphlal, & Aphlal begate Obed.

38 Obed begate Iehu, and Iehu begate Azaria.

39 Azaria begate Helez, and Helez begate Elaſa.

40 Elaſa begate Siſamai, and Siſamai begate Sallum.

41 Sallum begate Iecamia, Iecamia begate Eliſamah.

42 The ſonnes of Caleb the brother of Ierahmeel, Meſa his eldeſt ſonne, which was the father of Ziph: and yͤ ſonnes of Mareſa yͤ father of Hebron.

43 The ſonnes of Hebron, Corah, and Thapuah, Recem, and Sama.

44 Sama begate Raham the father of Iercoam, & Recem begate Sammai.

45 The ſonne of Sammai, was Maon: & Maon was the father of Bethzur.

46 And Epha a cõcubine of Calebs, bare Haran, and Moſa, and Gazez: Haran begate Gazez.

47 The ſõnes of Iahdai, were Regem, Iotham, Geſan, Phelet, Epha, and Saaph.

48 And Maacha was Calebs concubine, of whom he begate Seber, and Thirhana:

49 And ſhe bare alſo Saaph the father of Madmanna, and Seua yͤ father of Machbena, and the father of Gibea: and Achſa was Calebs daughter.

50 Theſe were the ſonnes of Caleb the ſonne of Hur the eldeſt ſonne of Ephrata: Sabal the father of Ciriath-iarim,

51 Salma the father of Bethlehem, and Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Sobal yͤ father of Ciriath-iarim had ſonnes, and he ‖ ſawe the halfe of the countrey of the manſions.

‖Or, gouerned.

53 The kinreds of Ciriath-iarim, are theſe: The Iethrites, the Puthites, the Sumathites, & the Miſrahethites: and of them came the Zarathites, and the Eſthaulites.

54 The ſonnes of Salma, Bethlehem, and Netophathi, the glory of the houſe of Ioab, and halfe the countrie of the Manahethites, the Zaraites.

55 The kinreds of the ‖ writers dwelt at Iabes, the Thirathites, the Simeathites, and Suchathites, which are the Cenites that came of Hemath the father of the houſe of Rechab.

‖Or, Scribes.

The iii. Chapter.

1. The genealogie of Dauid, and of his poſteritie, vnto the ſonnes of Ioſia.

1 Theſe were yͤ ſonnes of Dauid, which were borne vnto him in Hebron: the eldeſt, Amnon of Ahinoam, the Ieſraeliteſſe: the ſecond, Daniel, of Abigail the Carmeliteſſe:

2 The third, Abſalom yͤ ſonne of Maacha, the daughter of Thalmai king of Geſur: the fourth, Adonia, the ſonne of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Sephatia, of Abital: the ſixt, Iethream, by Egla his wife.

4 Theſe ſixe were borne vnto him in Hebron, and there hee raigned ſeuen yeeres and ſixe moneths: and in Hieruſalem hee raigned thirtie and three yeeres.

5 *And theſe were borne vnto him in Hieruſalem: Sima, Sobab, Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of Bathſua the daughter of Ammiel,

2.Sam.5.14

6 Ibhar alſo, and Eliſama, Eliphalet,

7 Noga, Nepheg, and Iephia,

8 Eliſama, Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine [in number.]

9 Theſe are al yͤ ſonnes of Dauid, beſide yͤ ſonnes of the concubines: and *Thamar was their ſiſter.

2.King.13.1.

10 Solomõs ſõne was Roboam, whoſe ſonne was Abia, & Aſa was his ſonne, and Ioſaphat his ſonne,

11 Whoſe ſonne was Ioram, & his ſonne was Ahazia, & Ioas was his ſonne,

12 Amazia his ſonne, Azariah his ſonne, and Iotham his ſonne,

13 Ahaz was his ſonne, Hezecia his ſonne, and Manaſſe his ſonne,

14 And Amon was his ſonne, and Ioſia was his ſonne.

15 And the ſonnes of Ioſia, were: the eldeſt ſonne, Iohanan, the ſecond, Ioacim, the third, Zedecia, and the fourth, Sallum.

Math,1,11

16 The ſonnes of * Ioacim, were Ieconiah his ſonne, and Zedecia his ſonne.

17 The ſonnes of Ieconiah, Aſſir, and Salathiel his ſonne:

18 Malchiram alſo, and Pedaia, Senazar, Iecamia, Hoſama, and Nedabia.

19 The ſonnes of Pedaia, were Zorobabel, and Semei. The ſonnes of Zorobabel, Meſullam, Hanania, and Selomith their ſiſter:

20 And Haſubah, Ohel, Berechia, Haſadia, and Iuſabheſed, fiue [in number.]

21 The ſonnes of Hanania, Pelatia, and Ieſaia: whoſe ſonne was Rephaia, & his ſonne Arnan, & his ſonne was Obadia, and his ſonne Sechania.

22 The ſōne of Sechania, was Semaia: and the ſonnes of Semaia, were Hattus, Igal, Bariah, Neariah, and Saphat, ſixe.

23 And the ſonnes of Neariah, were Elioenai, Hizciiah, and Azricam, three.

24 And the ſonnes of Elioenai, were Hodauia, Eliaſib, Pelaiah, Accub, Iohanam, Dalaia, and Anani, ſeuen.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 The genealogie of the ſonnes of Iuda, 5 Of Aſhur, 9 Of Iabes and his prayer, 11 Of Chelub, 24 and Simeon: their habitations, 38 and conqueſts.

Gen.38,29 and 46, 12,

1 THe ſonnes of Iuda, *Pharez, Hezron, Charmi, Hur, and Sobal.

2 And Reaia the ſonne of Sobal begate Iahath, and Iahath begate Ahumai and Lahad: and theſe are the kinreds of the Zorathites.

3 And theſe were of the father of Etam: Iezrahel, Iſma, and Idbas: and the name of their ſiſter was Hazlelphuni.

4 Penuel was the father of Gedor, and Eſer the father of Huſa: and theſe are the ſonnes of Hur, the eldeſt ſonne of Ephrata the father of Bethlehem.

5 And Aſhur the father of Thecoa had two wiues: Helah, and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuſam, Hepher, Thememi, and Ahaſthari: theſe were the ſonnes of Naarah.

7 And yͤ ſonnes of Helah, were Zereth, Iezoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begate Anob, and Zobeba, and the kinred of Aharhel, the ſonne of Harum.

9 And Iabes was more honorable then his brethren: and his mother called his name Iabes, ſaying, Becauſe I bare him with ſorowe.

10 And Iabes called on yͤ God of Iſrael, ſaying, If thou wilt bleſſe me in deede, and enlarge my coſtes, and ſhalt let thine hand be with me, & wilt keepe me from euill that it hurt me not. And God granted him his deſire.

11 Chelub the brother of Suah begate Mehir, which was the father of Eſthon.

12 And Eſthon begate Beth-rapha and Paſeha, and Tehinna the father of the citie of Nahas: theſe are the men of Recha.

13 The ſonnes of Cenas: Othniel, and Saraia: and yͤ ſonne of Othniel was Hathath.

14 And Meonathi begate Ephrah: and Seraia begate Ioab the father of the valley of craftſmen, [ſo called] becauſe they were craftſmen.

15 And the ſonnes of Caleb the ſonne of Iephune, were Iru, Ela, and Naam: and the ſonne of Ela was Cenas.

16 And the ſonnes of Iehaleleel, were Ziph, and Siphah, Thiria, & Azarel.

17 And the ſonnes of Ezra, were Iether, Mered, Epher, and Iaſon,: and he begate Miriam, and Sammai, and Iſbah the father of Eſthemoa.

18 And his wife Iehudia bare Iared yͤ father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Iecuthiel the father of Zanoah. And theſe are yͤ ſonnes of Bithiah the daughter of Pharao, which Mered tooke.

19 The ſonnes of yͤ wife of Hodia yͤ ſiſter of Naham the father of Ceilah, were Garmi, & Eſthemoa yͤ Maachathite.

20 The ſonnes of Simon, were Ammon, and Rinna, Ben-hanan, & Thilon, And the ſonnes of Iſi, were Zoheth, and Benzoheth.

Gen. 38.1.

21 *The ſonnes of Selah yͤ ſonne of Iuda, were Er the father of Lecha, and Laada the father of Mareſa, and the kinreds of the houſholds of them that wrought linen in the houſe of Aſbea.

22 And Iocim, & the men of Chozebah, and Ioas, and Saraph, which had the dominion in Moab, & Iaſubi Lehem: theſe alſo are wordes of olde.

23 Theſe were Potters, and dwelt there among trees and hedges, nigh vnto the king, becauſe of his worke.

24 The

Gen.46.10. exod.6.15.

24 The ſonnes of Simeon, were * Nemuel, Iamin, Iarib, Zerah, & Saul:

25 Whoſe ſonne was Sallum, and the ſonne of him was Mibſam, and his ſonne was Miſma,

26 And the ſonne of Miſma was Hamuel, and his ſonne was Zachur, and yͤ ſonne of him was Semehi.

27 Semehi had ſixteene ſonnes and ſixe daughters, but his brethren had not many children, neither was al the kinred of them like to the children of Iuda in multitude.

28 And they dwelt at Beerſeba, Molada, and at Hazar Sual,

29 At Bilha, at Ezem, and at Tholad,

30 At Bathuel, at Horma, and at Ziklag,

31 At Bethmarcaboth, Hazar Suſim, at Bethbirei, and at Saaraim: Theſe were their cities vnto the raigne of Dauid.

32 And their villages were Etan, and Ain, Rimmon, Tochen, and Aſan, fiue townes.

33 And all their villages that were roūde about yͤ ſame cities, vnto Baal. This is the habitation of them, and their genealogie:

34 Moſobab, and Iamlech, and Ioſa yͤ ſonne of Amaſia,

35 And Ioel, and Iehu the ſonne of Ioſibi, yͤ ſonne of Saraia, yͤ ſonne of Aſiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Iaacoba, Iſohaia, and Aſaiah, Adiel, Iſmiel, & Benaia,

37 And Ziza the ſonne of Siphi, yͤ ſonne of Allon, the ſonne of Iedaia, the ſōne of Zimri, the ſonne of Semaia.

38 Theſe are famous captaines in their kinreds, ſetting vp greatly the houſe of their fathers.

39 And they went to the entring in of Gedor, euen vnto the Eaſt ſide of the valley, to ſeeke paſture for their ſheepe:

40 And they founde fat paſture & good, and a wide land, quiet and fruitful: for they of Ham had dwelt there before.

41 And theſe now afore writtē by name, came in the dayes of Hezecia king of Iuda, and ſmote the tents of them, & yͤ habitations that were foūd there, and deſtroyed them vtterly vnto this day, & dwelt in their roumes: becauſe there was paſture there for their ſheepe.

42 And ſome of the children of Simeon went to mount Seir, euen fiue hundred men, hauing for their captaines, Phelathia, Nearia, Raphaia, and Oziel, the ſonnes of Iſi:

43 And ſmote the reſt of the Amalekites that were eſcaped, & they dwelt there vnto this day.

The v.Chapter.

1 The byrthright taken from Ruben, and giuen to the ſonnes of Ioſeph, 3 The genealogie of Ruben, 11 and Gad, 23 And of the halfe tribe of Manaſſe.

1 The ſonnes of Ruben, the eldeſt ſonne of Iſrael (* foraſmuch as he was the eldeſt, and had defiled his fathers bed, his byrthright was giuen vnto yͤ ſonnes of Ioſeph the ſonne of Iſrael: howbeit, the genealogie is not reckoned after his birthright.

Gen.35.22 and 49.4.

2 * For Iuda preuayled aboue his brethren, and of his tribe came the chiefe, and the birthright was giuen to Ioſeph.)

Gen.49.9.

3 * The ſonnes then of Ruben the eldeſt ſonne of Iſrael, were Henoch, Phalu, Ezron, and Charmi.

Gen.46.9. exod.6.14.

4 The ſonnes of Ioel, Samaiah his ſonne, Gog his ſonne, and Semei his ſonne,

5 Micah his ſonne, Reaia his ſonne, and Baal his ſonne,

6 Beera his ſonne, whom Thiglath Pilneſer king of Aſſyria caryed away: for he was a great lord among the Rubenites.

7 And whē his brethren in their kinreds reckoned the genealogie of their generations, Ieiel and Zachariah were the chiefe,

8 And Bala the ſonne of Azan, the ſonne of Sema, the ſonne of Ioel dwelt in Aroer, and ſo forth vnto Nebo, and Baalmeon.

9 And Eaſtwarde he inhabited vnto the entring in of the wildernes, from the riuer Euphrates: for they had much cattell in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul, they warred with the Hagarites, which were ouerthrowen by their hand: and they dwelt in their tentes thorowout all the Eaſt [land] of Gilead.

11 And the children of Gad dwelt ouer againſt them in the land of Baſan, euen vnto Salcha:

12 And in Baſan Iohel was the chiefeſt, and Sapham the next: then Ianai, and Saphat.

13 And their brethren of the houſholde of their fathers, were Michael, Meſullam, Seba, Iorai, Iachan, Zia, Eber, ſeuen.

14 Theſe are the children of Abihail the ſonne of Huri, the ſonne of Jaroah, the ſonne of Gilead, the ſonne of Michael, the ſonne of Jeſiſai, the ſonne of Jahdo, the ſonne of Buz:

15 Ahi the ſonne of Abdiel, the ſonne of Guni, was a captaine of the houſholde of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Baſan, and in her townes, & in al the ſuburbes of Saron, and in their borders.

17 And theſe were reckoned by kinreds, in yͤ dayes of Jotham king of Juda, & in yͤ daies of Jeroboam king of Jſrael.

18 The ſonnes of Ruben, & of Gad, and of halfe yͤ tribe of Manaſſe, were fighting men, and able to beare ſhielde and ſworde, and to ſhoote with bowe, exerciſed in warre, euen foure and fourtie thouſande, ſeuen hundred, & threeſcore, that went out to the warre.

19 And they fought with the Hagarites, with Jetur, Nephis, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped [of the Lord] againſt them, and the Hagarites were deliuered into their hand, and ſo were all that were with them: For they cried to God in yͤ battel, & he heard them, becauſe they put their truſt in him.

21 And they tooke of their cattell, and of their camels, fiftie thouſande, and two hũdred, and fiftie thouſand ſheepe, and two thouſande aſſes, and of the ſoules of men an hundred thouſand.

22 And there fell many wounded, becauſe yͤ warre was of God: And they dwelt in their ſteads, vntill the time that they were caried away.

23 And the children of the halfe tribe of Manaſſe dwelt in the lande, from Baſan vnto Baal Hermon, & Senir, and vnto mount Hermon, [for] they were growen to a great multitude.

24 And theſe were the heads of the houſholds of their fathers: Epher, and Jeſi, Eliel, and Azriel, Jeremia, and Hodauia, and Jahdiel, ſtrong men & valiant, famous men, and heades of the houſholdes of their fathers.

25 And they trãſgreſſed againſt the God of their fathers, and went a whooring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God deſtroied before them.

26 And the God of Jſrael ſtirred vp the ſpirite of Phul king of Aſſyria, and the ſpirit of Thiglath Pilneſer king of Aſſyria, and caried them away: euen the Rubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſe, and brought them vnto Halah, Habor, Hara, and to the riuer Gozan, vnto this day.

The vi. Chapter.

10 The genealogie of the ſonnes of Leui. 31 Their order in the miniſterie of the tabernacle. 46 Aaron & his ſonnes prieſtes. 54. 57 Their habitation.

The ſonnes of Leui, *Gerſom, Caath, and Merari. Gen.46.11 exod.6,17.

2 The ſonnes of Caath, Amram, Jzahar, Hebron, and Oziel.

3 The children of Amram, Aaron, Moſes, and Miriam. The ſonnes alſo of Aaron, Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar, and Jthamar.

4 Eleazar begate Phinehes, Phinehes begat Abiſua,

5 Abiſua begate Bocci, Bocci begate Ozi,

6 Ozi begate Zarahia, Zarahia begate Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begate Amaria, and Amaria begate Ahitob,

8 Ahitob begate Zadoc, and Zadoc begate Ahimaaz,

9 Ahimaaz begate Azaria, and Azaria begate Johanan,

10 Johanan begate Azaria, which miniſtred in the temple that Solomon built in Hieruſalem.

11 Azaria begate Amaria, Amaria begate Ahitob,

12 Ahitob begate Zadoc, and Zadoc begate Sallum,

13 Sallum begate Helcia, and Helcia begate Azaria,

14 Azaria begate Saraia, & Saraia begate Jehozedech,

15 And Jehozedech departed, when the Lord caried away Juda and Hieruſalem by the hand of Nabuchodonoſor.

16 The ſonnes of Leui, *Gerſom, Caath, and Merari. Exod.6,17.

17 And theſe be the names of the ſonnes of Gerſom, Libni, and Simhi.

18 And the ſonnes of Caath, were Amram, Jzahar, Hebron, and Oziel.

19 The ſonnes of Merari: Mahali, and Muſi: and theſe are the kinreds of Leui, concerning their fathers.

20 The ſonne of Gerſom, was Libni, whoſe ſonne was Jahath, & his ſonne Zimma,

21 And his ſonne Joah, & his ſonne Jddo, and his ſonne Zerah, & his ſonne Jeathrai.

22 The ſonnes of Caath, Aminadab, and his ſonne Corah, and his ſonne Aſſir,

23 And his ſonne Elcana, and his ſonne

Ebiaſaph, and his ſonne Aſſir,

24 And Thahath was his ſonne, and Vriel his ſonne, and Ozi his ſonne, and Saul was his ſonne.

25 The ſonnes of Elcana: Amaſai and Ahimoth,

26 And Elcana: the ſonnes of Elcana, Zophai, whoſe ſonne was Nahath,

27 And his ſonne Eliab, & Ieroham his ſonne, and Elcana his ſonne.

28 And the ſonnes of Samuel: the eldeſt Vaſni, and Abia.

29 The ſonnes of Merari: Mahali, and his ſonne Libni, and his ſonne Simhi, and his ſonne Oza,

30 And his ſonne Simha, and his ſonne Haggia, and his ſonne Aſaia.

31 And theſe be they whome Dauid ſet for to ſing in the houſe of the Lorde, after that the arke had reſt.

32 And they miniſtred before the dwelling place of the Tabernacle of the cōgregation, with ſinging, vntil Solomon had built the houſe of the Lorde in Hieruſalem: and then they waited on their offices, according to the order of them.

33 Theſe are they that waited, with their children, of the ſonnes of Caath, Heman a ſinger, which was the ſonne of Ioel, the ſonne of Samuel,

34 The ſonne of Elcana, the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Eliel, the ſonne of Thoah,

35 The ſonne of Zuph, the ſonne of Elcana, the ſonne of Mahath, the ſonne of Amaſai,

36 The ſonne of Elcana, the ſonne of Ioel, the ſonne of Azaria, the ſonne of Zephania.

37 The ſonne of Thahath, the ſonne of Aſſir, the ſonne of Ebiaſaph, the ſonne of Corah.

38 The ſōne of Iſahar, yͤ ſonne of Caath, the ſonne of Leui, the ſonne of Iſrael:

39 And his brother Aſaph ſtoode on his right hande, and Aſaph was the ſonne of Barachia, the ſonne of Simha,

40 The ſonne of Michael, the ſonne of Baaſa, the ſonne of Melchia,

41 The ſonne of Athan, the ſonne of Zarah, the ſonne of Adaia,

42 The ſonne of Ethan, the ſonne of Zimma, the ſonne of Zimhi,

43 The ſonne of Iahath, the ſonne of Gerſom, the ſonne of Leui.

44 And their brethren the ſonnes of Merari ſtoode on the left hād, euen Ethan the ſonne of Ciſi, the ſonne of Abdi, the ſonne of Maluch,

45 The ſonne of Hazibia, the ſonne of Amazia, the ſonne of Elcia,

46 The ſonne of Amzi, the ſonne of Bani, the ſonne of Samer,

47 The ſonne of Mahli, yͤ ſonne of Muſi, the ſonne of Merari, yͤ ſonne of Leui.

48 Their brethrē alſo the Leuites were appoynted vnto all maner of ſeruice of the tabernacle of the houſe of God.

49 But Aaron and his ſonnes burnt incenſe vpon the altar of whole burnt offering, and on the altar of incenſe, [and were appoynted] for al that was to do in the place moſt holy, and to make an atonement for them of Iſrael, according to all that Moſes the ſeruant of God had commanded.

50 Theſe are the ſonnes of Aaron: Eleazar his ſonne, whoſe ſonne was Phinehes, and his ſonne Abiſua.

51 And his ſonne Bocci, whoſe ſonne was Ozi, and his ſonne Zerahiah,

52 And the ſonne of him Maraioth, and his ſonne Amaria, and yͤ ſonne of him Ahitob,

53 And Sadoc his ſonne, and Ahimaaz his ſonne.

54 And theſe are the dwelling places of them thorowout their townes and coaſtes, euen of the ſonnes of Aaron thorowout yͤ kinreds of the Caathites: for ſo the lot fell for them.

55 And they gaue them Hebron in yͤ land of Iuda, & the ſuburbes thereof round about it.

56 But the fieldes of the citie, and the villages pertaining thereto, they gaue to Caleb the ſonne of Iephune.

57 *And to yͤ ſonnes of Aaron they gaue the cities of refuge, euen Hebron and Libna with their ſuburbes, Iathir and Eſthemoa, with their ſuburbes.

Ioſu.21.12.

58 And Hilen, with her ſuburbes, & Dabir with her ſuburbes.

59 Aſan & her ſuburbes, Bethſames and her ſuburbes.

60 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Geba and her ſuburbes, Alemeth and her ſuburbes, Anathoth & her ſuburbes: al their cities thorowout their kinreds, were thirteene.

61 And vnto yͤ ſonnes of Caath, the remnant of the kinred of the tribe, were cities giuen out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſe by lot, euen ten cities.

62 And the ſonnes of Gerſom thorowout

their kinreds, had out of the tribe of Iſachar, out of the tribe of Aſer, and out of yͤ tribe of Nephthali, & out of yͤ tribe of Manaſſe in Baſan, thirteene cities.

63 And vnto the ſonnes of Merari, were giuen by lot thorowout their kinreds, out of yͤ tribe of Ruben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zabulon, twelue cities.

64 And the children of Iſrael gaue the Leuites cities, with their ſuburbes,

65 And that by lot, out of the tribe of the children of Iuda, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, & out of the tribe of yͤ children of Beniamin, theſe cities which they called by their names.

66 And they [that were] of the kinreds of the ſonnes of Caath, had cities & their coaſtes out of the tribe of Ephraim.

Ioſu,21.21. 67 *And they gaue vnto them cities of refuge, Sichem in mount Ephraim and her ſuburbes, Gaſer & her ſuburbes,

68 Iocmeam and her ſuburbes, Bethhoron and her ſuburbes,

69 Aialon and her ſuburbes, Geth Rimmon and her ſuburbes.

70 And out of yͤ halfe tribe of Manaſſe, Aner and her ſuburbes, & Bileam and her ſuburbes, for the kinred of the remnant of the ſonnes of Caath.

71 And vnto the ſonnes of Gerſom, were giuen out of the kinred of the half tribe of Manaſſe, Golon in Baſan & her ſuburbes, & Aſtharoth & her ſuburbes,

72 Out of the tribe of Iſachar, Cedes and her ſuburbes, Dabrath and her ſuburbes.

73 Ramoth alſo and her ſuburbes, Anem and her ſuburbes.

74 And out of the tribe of Aſer, Maſal & her ſuburbes, Abdon & her ſuburbes,

75 Hucok and her ſuburbes, Rehob and her ſuburbes.

76 Out of yͤ tribe of Nephthali, Cedes in Galilee, & her ſuburbs, Hammon & her ſuburbes, Ciriathaim & her ſuburbes.

77 And vnto the reſt of the children of Merari, were giuen out of the tribe of Zabulon, Rimmon and her ſuburbes, Thabor and her ſuburbes.

78 And on the other ſide Iordane, by Iericho, euen on the Eaſt ſide of Iordane, [were giuen them] out of yͤ tribe of Ruben, Bezer in the wilderneſſe, wͭ her ſuburbes, Iahzah wͭ her ſuburbs,

79 Cedemoth alſo with her ſuburbes, Mephaath with her ſuburbes.

80 Out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth [in] Gilead with her ſuburbes, Mahanaim with her ſuburbes,

81 Heſbon with her ſuburbes, and Iazer with her ſuburbes.

The vii. Chapter.

1 The genealogie of Iſachar, 6 Beniamin, 13 Nephthali, 14 Manaſſes, 20 Ephraim, 30 And Aſer.

1 The ſōnes of Iſachar, *Thola, Phua, Iaſub, Simron, foure. Gen.46,13

2 And the ſonnes of Thola, Ozi, Rephaia, Ieriel, Iamai, Iebſam, and Semuel, which were heades in the houſholdes of their fathers: Of Thola [there were] men of might in their generations, whoſe nūber [was] in the daies of Dauid two and twenty thouſand, and ſixe hundred.

3 The ſonne of Ozi, Izrahia. The ſonnes of Izrahia, Michael, Obadia, Ioel, and Ieſiah, fiue men, all captaines.

4 And with them in their generations after yͤ houſhold of their fathers, were ſixe & thirtie thouſande ſouldiers, and valiant men of warre: For they had many wiues and ſonnes.

5 And their brethren among all the kinreds of Iſachar, were valiant men of warre, reckoned in all by their genealogies, foureſcore and ſeuen thouſand.

6 [The ſonnes] of *Beniamin, Bela, Becher, and Iediel, three. Gen.46,21

7 The ſonnes of Bela, Ezbon, Ozi, Oziel, Ieremoth, and Iri, fiue, heades of the houſholde of their fathers, men of might, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twentie and two thouſand, and thirtie and foure.

8 The ſonnes of Becher, Zemira, Ioas, Eliezer, Elionai, Omri, Ieremoth, Abia, Anathoth, and Alamath: all theſe are the children of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogie and generations, & captaines of the houſholds of their fathers, men of might, [were] twentie thouſande, and two hundred.

10 The ſonnes of Iediel, Bilhan. The ſonnes of Bilhan, Ieus, Beniamin, Ehud, and Chanaana, Zethan, Tharſis, and Ahiſahar.

11 All theſe are the ſonnes of Iediel, ancient heads and men of warre, ſeuēteene thouſand and two hundred, that went out harneſſed to battell.

12 And Suppim, and Huppim were the childrē of Ir: and the Huſites were the children of Aher.

13 The ſonnes of Nephthali, Jahziel,
Guni, Jezer, and Sallum, the children
of Bilha.
14 The ſonnes of Manaſſe, Azriel, whō
his wife bare vnto him: But Aramiah
his concubine bare Machir the father
of Gilead.
15 And Machir tooke wiues for Huppim
and Suppim: and the name of his ſiſter
was Maacha, and the name of another
ſonne was Zelophahad: and
Zelophahad had daughters.
16 And Maacha the wife of Machir bare
a ſonne, and called his name Pherez:
& the name of his brother was Zeres,
& his ſonnes were Ulam, and Recem.
17 The ſonne of Ulam, Bedan. Theſe
are the ſonnes of Gilead, the ſonne of
Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſe:
18 And his ſiſter Molecath bare Jeſhud,
Abieſer, and Mahelah.
19 And the ſonnes of Semida, were Ahia,
Sechem, Lichi, and Aniham.
20 The ſonnes of Ephraim, Suthalah,
whoſe ſonne was Bered, and Thahah
his ſonne, and his ſonne Eladah, and
Thahah his ſonne,
21 And Sabad his ſonne, and Suthelah
his ſonne, and Eſer, and Elad: And the
men of Gath, that were borne in that
lād, ſlue them, becauſe they were come
downe to take away their cattell.
22 And Ephraim their father mourned
many a day, and his brethren came to
comfort him.
23 And when he went in to his wife, ſhee
conceiued, and bare him a ſonne, and
he called the name of it Beria, becauſe
it went euill with his houſholde.
24 And his daughter was Seera, which
built Bethhoron the neather, and alſo
the vpper, and Ozen Seera.
25 And Raphah was his ſonne: whoſe
ſonne was Reſeph, & Thelah, whoſe
ſonne was Thaham,
26 And his ſonne Ladan, and his ſonne
Amihud, and his ſonne Eliſama,
27 And his ſonne Nun, and his ſonne
Joſuah.
28 Their poſſeſſions & habitations were
in Bethel, and the townes that longed
thereto, and vnto the Eaſt of Naeran,
and on the Weſt ſide of Gazer with the
townes thereof, Sichem & the townes
thereof, Adaia and yͤ townes thereof.
29 And along by the borders of yͤ children
of Manaſſe, Bethſean & her townes,
Thaanach and her townes, Megiddo
and her townes, & Dor & her townes:
In thoſe dwelt the children of Joſeph
the ſonne of Iſrael.
30 *The ſonnes of Aſer, Imna, Jeſua,
Iſui, & Beria, and Serah their ſiſter.

Gen. 46,17

31 The ſonnes of Beria, Heber, and Melchiel,
which is the father of Birſaith.
32 And Heber begate Japhlet, Somer,
Hotham, and Sua was their ſiſter.
33 The ſonnes of Japhlet, Paſah, Bimhal,
and Aſuah: theſe are the children
of Japhlet.
34 The ſonnes of Semer, Ahi, Rohga,
Johubba, and Aram.
35 And the ſonnes of his brother Helem,
Zephah, Imna, Seles, and Amal.
36 The ſonnes of Zophah, Suah, Harnepher,
Sual, Beri, and Imrah,
37 Bezer, Hod, Samma, Silſa, Jethran,
and Beera.
38 The ſonnes of Jether, Jephune, Piſpa,
and Ara.
39 The ſonnes of Olla, Areh, Haniel, and
Rezia.
40 All theſe were the children of Aſer, and
heades of their fathers houſe, noble
mē, & mighty head captaines: The nūber
throughout the genealogie of them
that were apt to the warre and battel,
was twentie and ſixe thouſand men.

The viii. Chapter.

1 The ſonnes of Beniamin, 33 And race of Saul.

1 BEniamin begat *Bela his
eldeſt ſonne, Aſbel yͤ ſecond,
and Aharah the third,
2 Nohath the fourth, & Raphath
the fifth.

Gen. 46. 21

3 And the ſonnes of Bela, were Adar,
Gera, Abiud,
4 Abiſua, Naaman, and Ahoha,
5 Gera, Sephuphan, and Huram.
6 All theſe are the ſonnes of Ehud, and
theſe are ancient heades among the inhabiters
of Geba, & they caried them
to Manahath:
7 Naaman, Ahia, and Gera, which Gera
caried them away, and begate Oza,
and Ahihud.
8 And he begat Saharaim in the fielde of
Moab: after hee had ſent them away,
Huſim alſo, & Baarah were his wiues.
9 And he begate of Hodes his wife, Jobab,
and Sibia, Meſa, and Malcham,
10 Jeuz, and Sachia, and Mirma: theſe
were his ſonnes, [and] ancient fathers.
11 And of Huſim hee begate Ahitob, and
Elpaal.

12 The ſonnes of Elpaal, were Eber, Miſaham, and Samed, which built Ono, Lod, and the townes thereof.

13 Beria and Senia were anciẽt fathers among the inhabiters of Aialon, and they draue away yͤ inhabiters of Geth,

14 And Aio, Saſac, and Gerimoth,

15 Zebadia, Arad, and Ader,

16 Michael, and Iſpa, and Ioha, the ſonnes of Beria.

17 Zebadia, Meſullam, Hezeci, & Heber,

18 Iſmerai alſo, and Geſliah, & Iobab the ſonnes of Elpaal.

19 Iacim, and Zichri, and Sabdi,

20 Elienai, Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 Adaia, and Beraia, and Zimreth the ſonne of Semhe.

22 Iſpan, Eber, and Eliel,

23 Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 Hanania, Elam, and Anathothia,

25 Iephdeia, and Phenuel, the ſonnes of Saſac.

26 And Samſerai, Seharia, & Athaliah,

27 Iareſiah, Elia, and Zichri, the ſonnes of Ieroham.

28 These were ancient fathers, and captaines in their kinreds, & theſe dwelt in Hieruſalem.

29 *And at Gibeon dwelt Abigibeon, whoſe wife was called Maacah. 1. Chron, 9.35.

30 And his eldeſt ſonne was Abdon, then Zur, Cis, Baal, and Nadab,

31 Gedor, Ahio, and Zacher.

32 And Micloth begat Simea: and theſe alſo dwelt with their brethren in Hieruſalem, ouer againſt them.

33 *Ner begate Cis, and Cis begat Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, Malchiſua, Abinadab, and Eſbaal. 1. King, 14.51.

34 And the ſonne of Ionathan was Meribbaal, & Meribbaal begate Micah.

35 And the ſonnes of Micah were Piton, Melech, Tharea, and Ahaz.

36 And Ahaz begate Iehoada: and Iehoada begat Alemeth, Almaueth, and Zimri: Zimri begate Moza.

37 Moza begate Binea, whoſe ſonne was Rapha, and his ſonne was Elaſa, and his ſonne Azel.

38 And Azel had ſixe ſones, whoſe names are theſe: Eſricam, Bochri, Iſmael, Searia, Obadia, and Hanan: all theſe were the ſonnes of Azel.

39 And the ſonnes of Ezec his brother, were Vlam his eldeſt, Iehus the ſeconde, and Eliphelet the thirde.

40 And the ſonnes of Vlam were mightie men, and ſtrong archers, and had many ſonnes, and ſonnes ſonnes, an hundred and fiftie: All theſe are the ſonnes of Beniamin.

The ix. Chapter.

1 All Iſrael and Iuda numbred. 10 Of the Prieſtes and Leuites, 11, 18 and of their offices.

1 AND ſo all Iſrael numbred by kinreds, behold, they are written in the booke of the kings of Iſrael and of Iuda, and were caried away to Babylon for their tranſgreſſion:

2 Euen the olde inhabiters that dwelt in their owne poſſeſſions and cities, the Iſraelites, the Prieſtes, Leuites, and Nathinei.

3 *And in Hieruſalem dwelt of the children of Iuda, of the children of Beniamin, and of the children of Ephraim and Manaſſe: Nehe,11,1.

4 Vthai the ſonne of Amihud, yͤ ſonne of Omri, the ſonne of Imri the ſonne of Bani, of the children of Pharez the ſonne of Iuda.

5 And of Siloni: Aſaia the eldeſt, and his ſonnes.

6 And of yͤ ſonnes of Zerah, Iehuel, & their brethren ſixe hundred and ninety.

7 And of yͤ ſonnes of Beniamin, Salu the ſonne of Meſullam, the ſonne of Hodauia, the ſonne of Aſana.

8 And Ibneia the ſonne of Ieroham, and Ela the ſonne of Ozi, the ſonne of Michri: and Meſullam, the ſonne of Sephatia, the ſonne of Rehuel, the ſonne of Ibnia.

9 And their brethren, according to their kinreds, nine hundred, fiftie & ſixe: All theſe were principall men, and ancient in the houſholds of their fathers.

10 And of the Prieſtes: Iedaia, Iehoiarib, and Iachin,

11 Azaria the ſonne of Elcia, the ſonne of Meſullam, the ſonne of Zadoc, yͤ ſonne of Maraioth, the ſonne of Ahitob, the chiefeſt in the houſe of God.

12 And Adaiah the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Phaſhur, the ſonne of Melchia: and Maaſi the ſonne of Adiel, the ſonne of Iehezrah, the ſonne of Meſullam, yͤ ſonne of Meſillamith, the ſonne of Immer.

13 And their brethren which were heads of the ancient houſholdes of their fathers, a thouſande ſeuen hundred and three ſcore, actiue men for the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of God.

14 And of the Leuites, Semeia yͤ ſonne

of Haſub, the ſonne of Aſricam, the ſonne of Haſabia, of the ſonnes of Merari.

15 And Backbaker Heres, and Galal: & Mathania the ſonne of Micah, ỹ ſonne of Zicri, the ſonne of Aſaph.

16 And Obadia the ſonne of Semeia, the ſonne of Galal, the ſonne of Iduthun: and Berechia the ſonne of Aza, the ſonne of Elcana, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 The porters were, Sallum, Accub, Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Sallum was the chiefe.

18 For they watched hitherto, euen vnto the kings gate Eastwarde ‖ by courſe, of the children of Leui.

‖Or, by cōpanies.

19 And Sallum the ſonne of Core, the ſonne of Abiaſaph, the ſonne of Corah, and his brethren, the Corathites of the houſe of their father, had their buſineſſe and office to keepe the porches of the Tabernacle: and their fathers being ouer the hoſte of the Lorde kept the entring.

20 And Phinehes the ſonne of Eleazar was their foreguide, and the Lorde was with him.

21 And Zacharia the ſonne of Meſelemia, kept the watch before the dore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 All theſe were choſen men to keepe the threſholds, euen two hundred and twelue: and throughout all the genealogie were they numbred in their villages: & thē did Dauid & Samuel the Seer inſtitute, ‖ becauſe of their fidelity.

‖Or, in their perpetuall office.

23 So they and their children had the ouerſight of the gates of the houſe of the Lord, euen of the tabernacle, ‖ to keepe them.

‖Or, by courſe.

24 In foure quarters did they keepe the watch: toward the Eaſt, Weſt, North, and South.

25 And their brethren remained in the countrey, and came after ſeuen dayes from time to time with them.

26 For the Leuites which had the ouerſight of the veſtries and treaſures of the houſe of God, were vnder the cuſtodie of foure notable porters.

27 And they lay rounde about the houſe of God, becauſe the keeping thereof pertained to them, and they had the charge to open it euery morning.

28 And certaine of them had the rule of the miniſtring veſſels, & brought them in and out by tale.

29 Some of them were appointed to ouerſee the veſſels, and all the ornaments of the Sanctuarie, and the flowre, wine, oyle, frankincenſe, and ſweete odours.

30 And certaine of the ſonnes of the Prieſtes, made oyntments of the ſweet odours.

31 And Mathathia one of the Leuites (which was the eldeſt ſonne of Sallum the Corathite) had the ouerſight of the things that were made in the frying panne.

32 And other of their brethren the ſonnes of Caath, had ỹ ouerſight of the ſhewe bread, which they prepared euery Sabboth.

33 Theſe are the ſingers, euen ancient fathers of the Leuites, which dwelt in ſeparate chābers, & were free: for they had to do in the tēple both day & night.

34 Theſe were anciēt fathers of the Leuites in their generations, and dwelt at Hieruſalem.

35 And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Iehiel, whoſe wife was called Maacha.

36 His eldeſt ſonne was Abdon, thē Zur, Cis, Baal, Ner, and Nadab,

37 Gedor, Ahio, Zacharia, and Micloth.

38 And Micloth begate Simeam: and they alſo dwelt with their brethren at Hieruſalem, euen hard by them.

39 *And Ner begate Cis, and Cis begate Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, Malchiſua, Abinadab, and Eſbaal.

1. Chron. 8. 33.

40 And the ſonne of Ionathan, was Meribbaal: and Meribbaal begate Michah.

41 And the ſonnes of Michah, were Pithon, Melech, and Thahrea.

42 And Ahaz begate Iahra, Iahra begate Alameth, and Aſmaueth, & Zimri, Zimri begate Moza,

43 Moza begate Benea, whoſe ſonne was Rephaia, and his ſonne was Elaſa, and his ſonne Azel.

44 And Azel had ſixe ſonnes, whoſe names are theſe: Azricam, Bochru, Iſmael, Searia, Obadia, and Hanan: Theſe are the ſonnes of Azel.

The x. Chapter.

1 The battell of Saul againſt the Philiſtines, 4 In which hee dyeth. 5 And his ſonnes alſo. 13 The cauſe of Sauls death.

1 AND * ỹ Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael, and the mē of Iſrael fledde before the Philiſtines, & were ouerthrowen

1. Sam. 31. 1.

throwen and wounded in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philiſtines followed after Saul and his ſonnes, and the Philiſtines ſmote Ionathan & Abinadab, & Malchiſua, the ſonnes of Saul.

3 And yͤ battel went ſore againſt Saul, and the archers ‖ found him, & he was wounded of ſhooters.

‖Or, hit him,

4 Then ſaid Saul to his harneſſe bearer, Drawe thy ſworde, and thruſt me through therewith, that theſe vncircumciſed come not and doe me ſhame. But his harneſſe bearer would not, for hee feared exceedingly: So Saul caught a ſworde, and fell vpon it.

5 And when his harneſſe bearer ſawe that Saul was dead, he fel on a ſword alſo, and dyed.

6 And thus Saul and his three ſonnes, & all they of his houſe, dyed together.

7 And when all the men of Iſrael that were in yͤ valley, ſawe how they fled, & yͭ Saul & his ſōnes were dead, they forſooke their cities, and ran away: & the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.

8 And on the morowe when the Philiſtines came to ſtrippe the dead bodies, they found Saul and his ſonnes ouerthrowen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had ſtript him, they tooke his head and his harneſſe, and ſent them into the lande of the Philiſtines rounde about, to ſhew them vnto their idoles, and to the people.

10 And they put his harneſſe in the houſe of their god, and ſet vp his head in the temple [a] of Dagon.

[a] The idole of yͤ Philiſtines which from the belly vpward was like a man, and from the belly downwarde had yͤ forme of a fiſh.

11 And when all they of Iabes [in] Gilead heard all that the Philiſtines had done to Saul,

12 They aroſe, all the ſtrongeſt of them, and fet away the body of Saul, and the bodyes of his ſonnes, and brought them to Iabes, and buryed the bones of them vnder an Oke in Iabes, and faſted ſeuen dayes.

13 So Saul dyed for his treſpaſſe that he treſpaſſed againſt yͤ Lorde, *in that he kept not the word of the Lord, and in that he ſought and aſked counſell of a *woman that wrought with a ſpirit:

1.Kings 15.23.

1.Kings 28.7.

14 And aſked not of the Lord, and therefore he ſlue him, & turned the kingdom vnto Dauid the ſonne of Iſai.

The xi. Chapter.

5 The Iebuſites rebell againſt Dauid, from whome he taketh the towre of Sion.

1 THen all *Iſrael gathered them ſelues to Dauid vnto Hebron, ſaying,

2.King.5.1

2 Behold, we be thy bones, and thy fleſh: & moreouer in time paſt euen when Saul was king, thou ledeſt Iſrael out & in: and the Lord thy God ſaide vnto thee, Thou ſhalt feede my people Iſrael, and thou ſhalt bee captaine ouer my people Iſrael.

3 Therefore came all the elders of Iſrael to the king to Hebron, and Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebron before the Lord: and they anointed Dauid king ouer Iſrael, according to the worde of the Lorde, by the hand of Samuel.

4 And Dauid and all Iſrael went to Hieruſalem, (which is Iebus, where as were the Iebuſites, the inhabiters of the land.)

5 And the inhabiters of Iebus ſaide to Dauid, Thou commeſt not in here. Neuertheleſſe, Dauid wanne the caſtle of Sion, which is called the citie of Dauid.

6 And Dauid ſaide, Whoſoeuer ſmiteth the Iebuſites firſt, ſhall be the principall captaine, and a lorde. So Ioab the ſonne of Zaruia went firſt vp, & was made the chiefe captaine.

7 And Dauid dwelt in the caſtle [of Sion,] and therefore they called it the citie of Dauid.

8 And he builte the citie on euery ſide, euen from Millo, rounde about: and Ioab repaired the reſt of the citie.

9 And Dauid proſpered, & waxed great, & the Lorde of hoſtes was with him.

10 *Theſe are the principall men of power whom Dauid had, and that claue to him in his kingdome, with all Iſrael, to make him king, according to yͤ word of the Lord ouer Iſrael.

2.Sam.23.8

11 And this is the number of the mightie men whom Dauid had: Iaſobam the ſonne of Hachmoni, yͤ chiefe amōg thirtie: he lift vp his ſpeare againſt three hundred, & wounded [thē] at one time.

12 After him was Eleazar his vncles ſonne, an Ahothite, which was one of the three mightieſt.

13 He was with Dauid at Paſdammim, & there the Philiſtines were gathered together to battel: & there was there a parcell of ground ful of barley, and the people fled before the Philiſtines.

14 And they ſtept foorth into the middeſt

of the fielde, and ſaued it, and ſlue the Philiſtines, * and the Lorde gaue a great victorie.

2.Kings 23,13.

15 And the three of the thirtie chiefe captaines, wẽt to a rocke, to Dauid, into yͤ caue Adullam: & the hoſte of the Philiſtines abode in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And when Dauid was in the hold, the Philiſtines watch was at Bethlehem that ſame time.

17 And Dauid longed, and ſaid, Oh that one would giue me drink of the water of the wel yͭ is at yͤ gate of Bethlehem.

18 And the three brake through the hoſte of the Philiſtines, and drewe water out of the well that was by the gate at Bethlehem, and tooke it, and brought it to Dauid: Neuertheleſſe, Dauid would not drinke of it, but rather offered it to the Lorde,

19 And ſayde, My God forbid it me that I ſhoulde doe this thing: Shall I drinke the [a] blood of theſe men, that haue put their liues in ieopardie? for with the ieopardie of their liues they brought it: therefore he woulde not drinke it. And this did theſe three mightieſt.

[a] That is, this water, for yͤ which they ventred their liues.

20 And Abiſai the brother of Joab, hee alſo was captaine among three: For he lift vp his ſpeare againſt three hundred, and wounded them, and had a name among the three:

21 Yea among three, hee was more honourable thẽ the two, for he was their captaine, howbeit, he attained not to the [firſt] three.

22 Banaia the ſonne of Jehoiada, the ſonne of a very ſtrong man, which had done many actes, of Cabzeel, he ſlewe two ſtrong ‖ [Lions] of Moab, and went downe, and ſlewe a Lion in a pit in time of ſnowe.

‖ Some reade, men.

23 And hee ſlewe an Egyptian, whoſe ſtature was fiue cubites long, and in the Egyptians hande was a ſpeare like a weauers beame: and the other went downe to him with a waſter, and plucked the ſpeare out of the Egyptians hande, and ſlewe him with his owne ſpeare.

24 Such things did Banaia the ſonne of Jehoiada, & had the name among the three mightieſt,

25 And was honourable among thirtie, but attained not to the [firſt] three: and Dauid made him of his counſell.

26 The other men of armes were theſe, Aſahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan his vncles ſonne, of Bethlehem:

27 Sammoth the Harodite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the ſonne of Icces the Thecoite, Abieſer the Anatothite,

29 Sibbecai the Huſathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the ſonne of Baana the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the ſonne of Ribai of Gibea, [that pertained] to yͤ children of Beniamin, Banaia the Phirathonite,

32 Hurai of the riuer of Gaas, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaueth the Barahumite, Elihaba the Salabonite.

34 The ſonnes of Haſſem the Gezonite: Jonathan the ſonne of Sage, an Hararite,

35 Ahiam the ſonne of Sachar the Hararite, Eliphal the ſonne of Ur,

36 Hepher the Mecharathite, Ahia the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naari the ſonne of Ezbai,

38 Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the ſonne of Agarai,

39 Zelec the Ammonite, Naharai a Berothite, the bearer of the harneſſe of Joab the ſonne of Zaruia.

40 Ira yͤ Jethrite, & Gareb a Gethrite.

41 Uria the Hethite, and Zabad yͤ ſonne of Ahlai,

42 Adina the ſonne of Siſa, a Rubenite, a captaine of the Rubenites, and thirtie with him.

43 Hanan the ſonne of Maacah, and Joſaphat a Mithanite,

44 Ozia an Aſtherathite, Sama & Jehiel, yͤ ſonnes of Hothan, an Aroerite:

45 Jediel the ſonne of Zimri, and Joha his brother, a Thoſaite,

46 Eliel a Mahauite, Jerſbai, and Joſaia the ſonnes of Elnaan, and Ithma a Moabite,

47 Eliel and Obed, and Jaſiel a Meſobaite.

The xii. Chapter.

1 What they were that went with Dauid when he fled from Saul. 23 What they were that came vnto him vnto Hebron out of euery tribe, to make him king.

1 These are they that came to Dauid to Ziclag, while he yet kept him ſelfe cloſe becauſe of Saul yͤ ſõne of Cis: & thei were very ſtrõg helpers in battel.

2 They were weaponed with bowes, & could hurle ſtones with the right hãd,

and with the left, and ſhoote arrowes out of a bowe, and were of Sauls brethren, euen of Beniamin.

3 The chiefeſt were Ahiezer and Ioas the ſonnes of Samaa a Gibeonite, and Ieziel and Pelet the ſonnes of Aſmaueth, & Beracah, and Iehu, the Anathothite.

4 And Iſmaia a Gibeonite, a mightie man among thirtie, and more then the thirtie: Ieremia, Iahaziel, Iehonan, and Ioſabad of Gedor.

5 Eleuſai, Ierimoth, Bealia, Semaria, and Saphatia, the Haraphites.

6 Elcana, Ieſia, Azarael, Ioezer, Ioſebeam, Coranites.

7 Ioela and Zebadiah the ſonnes of Ieroam, of Gedor.

8 And of yͤ Gadites there ſeperated them ſelues, ſome vnto Dauid into the holde of the wilderneſſe, men of might, and men apt for the warre, and that coulde handle ſhielde & ſpeare, whoſe faces were like the faces of [a] Lions, and they were as ſwift as the Roes in the mountaines.

9 Ezer the firſt, Obadia the ſecond, and Eliab the thirde,

10 Maſmana the fourth, Ieremia yͤ fifth,

11 Atthai the ſixth, Eliel yͤ ſeuenth,

12 Iohanan yͤ eight, Eliſabad the nineth,

13 Ieremia the tenth, & Machbanai the eleuenth.

14 Theſe were of the ſonnes of Gad, and were captaines ouer yͤ men of warre: one of the leaſt could reſiſt an hundred, and the greateſt a thouſande.

15 Theſe are they that went ouer Iordane in the [b] firſt moneth, when he had filled ouer all his bankes, and they put to flight all them of the valley, both towarde the Eaſt and Weſt.

16 And there came of yͤ children of Beniamin & Iuda, to yͤ hold vnto Dauid.

17 And Dauid went out to meete them, and anſwered, & ſaid vnto them, If ye be come peaceably vnto me, to help me, mine heart ſhalbe knit vnto you: but if ye come to betray me to mine aduerſaries, ſeeing there is no wickednes in mine hands, the God of our fathers looke thereon, and rebuke it.

18 And the [c] ſpirite came vpon Amaſai, which was the chiefe among thirtie, & ſayde, Thine are we Dauid, & on thy ſide, thou ſonne of Iſai: Peace, peace be vnto thee, & peace be to thy helpers, for thy God is thy helpe. Then Dauid receiued them, and made them heads of companies of the men of warre.

19 And there fell ſome of Manaſſe to Dauid, when hee came with the Philiſtines againſt Saul to battell, but they helped them not: for the lords of the Philiſtines tooke aduiſement, and ſent him away againe, ſaying, *Hee will fall to his maſter Saul, to the ieopardie of our heads.

20 As he went to Ziclag, there fel to him of Manaſſe, Adna, Iozadad, Iediel, Michael, Iozabad, Elihu, & Zilthai, heads of the thouſands that were of Manaſſe.

21 And they holpe Dauid againſt [d] the rouers: for they were all mightie men of warre, and captaines in the hoſte.

22 For at that time there came one or other to Dauid, day by day to helpe him, vntill it was a great hoſt, like the hoſt of God.

23 And this is the number of the chiefe captains that were prepared to battel, and came to Dauid to Hebron, to turne yͤ kingdome of Saul to him, according to the word of the Lord.

24 The children of Iuda yͤ bare ſhilde and ſpeare, were ſixe thouſand, & eight hundred, ready prepared to the warre.

25 Of the children of Simeon, men of might to warre, ſeuen thouſand, & one hundred.

26 Of the children of Leui, foure thouſand and ſixe hundred.

27 And Iehoiada was the chiefe of thẽ of [e] Aaron, and with him three thouſãd and ſeuen hundred.

28 And Zadoc a yong man, ſtrong & valiant, & of his fathers houſholde twentie and two captaines.

29 And of the children of Beniamin the brethrẽ of Saul, three thouſand: and a great part of them did vnto that time follow the houſe of Saul.

30 And of yͤ children of Ephraim, twentie thouſand and eight hundred, mightie men of warre, and famous men in the houſholde of their fathers.

31 And of the halfe tribe of Manaſſe, eighteene thouſand, which were appointed by name, to come, & make Dauid king.

32 And of the children of Iſachar, which were men that had vnderſtanding of the times, to know what Iſrael ought to doe, yͤ heads of them were two hundred: and all their brethren were at their wil.

[a] Meaning, fierce and terrible.

[b] March.

[c] The ſpirit of boldneſſe.

1.Sam.29.4

[d] The Amalekites, which had burned the citie Ziclag.

[e] Of the Leuites which came by diſcent of Aaron.

33 And of Zabulon, which went out to battell: expert in warre, & in al inſtrumẽts of warre, fiftie thouſand, which could ſet the battell in aray, they were not of double heart.

34 And of Nephthali a thouſand captaines, & with them, with ſhielde and ſpeare thirtie & ſeuen thouſand.

35 And of Dan, expert in battell, twentie and eight thouſand, and ſyxe hundred.

36 And of Aſer, that went out to yͤ warre, and kept the forefront of the battell, fourtie thouſand.

37 And of the other ſide of Iordane, of the Rubenites and Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manaſſe, with al maner of inſtrumentes of warre, an hundred and twentie thouſande.

38 [f] All theſe were men of warre, keeping the forefront of the battell [and] with perfect heart came to Hebron to make Dauid king ouer al Iſrael: and all the reſt of Iſrael was of one accord to make Dauid king.

[f] So the whole hoſt were three hundred twentie and two thouſand, two hundred twentie and two.

39 And there they were with Dauid three dayes eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreouer, they that were nigh thẽ, euen vnto Iſachar, Zabulõ, & Nephthali, brought bread on Aſſes, Camels, Mules, and Oxen, and meate, flowre, figges, raiſings, wine, and oyle, Oxen, and Sheepe abundantly: For there was ioy in Iſrael.

The xiii, Chapter.

7 The arke is brought againe from Ciriath-Iarim to Hieruſalem, 9 Oza dieth, becauſe he toucheth it.

1 AND Dauid cõſulted with the captaines of thouſands and hundreds, and with al the lords,

2 And ſaide vnto all the congregation of Iſrael, If it ſeeme good to you, and that it be of the Lord our God, we will ſende abroade vnto our brethren that are left in all the land of Iſrael, & with them alſo to the prieſtes and Leuites which are in their ſuburbes, to gather them together vnto vs:

3 And wee will bring againe the [a] arke of our God to vs: for we regarded it not in the dayes of Saul.

[a] His firſt care was to reſtore religion.

4 And al the congregation was content that he ſhould doe ſo: for the thing ſeemed good in the eyes of all the people.

5 *So Dauid gathered all Iſrael together, from [b] Zihor in Egypt, vnto the entring of Hemath, to bring the arke of the Lord from Ciriath-iarim.

2.Sam.6,2.

[b] That is, Nilus.

6 And Dauid went vp, and all Iſrael, to an high place towarde Ciriath-iarim, that was in Iuda, to fetch thence the arke of the Lorde God that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, where his name is called on.

7 And they caried the arke of God in a newe cart out of yͤ houſe of Abinadab: and Oza and his ‖ brother guided the cart.

‖ Or, Ahio.

8 And Dauid and all Iſrael, played before the [arke of] God with all their might, with ſinging, and Harps, Pſalteries, and Timbrels, and Cymbales, and Trumpets.

9 And when they came vnto yͤ threſhing floore of Chidon, Oza put forth his hande to holde the arke, for the Oxen ſtumbled.

10 And the Lorde was wroth with Oza, and [c] ſmote him, becauſe hee put his hande to the arke: and there hee died before God.

[c] Oza puniſhed becauſe he tooke vpon him an office wherunto he was not called, for it was yͤ prieſts office, Num. 4.15: ſo that al good intents be condemned, except they be commanded by the word of God.

11 And Dauid was out of quiet, becauſe the Lorde had rent a rent in Oza: & he called the name of that place, The renting of Oza, vnto this day.

12 And Dauid was afrayde of God that day, ſaying, Howe ſhall I bring the arke of God home to me?

13 And ſo Dauid brought not the arke home to him to the citie of Dauid: but caried it into the houſe of Obed Edom, a Gethite.

14 And the arke of God remained with Obed Edom, euen in his houſe, three moneths: and the Lord bleſſed yͤ houſe of Obed Edom, and all that he had.

The xiiii, Chapter.

1 Hiram ſendeth wood and workemen to Dauid. 8, 14 By the counſel of God, he goeth againſt the Philiſtines, and ouercommeth them.

1 SO *Hiram yͤ king of ‡ Tyre ſent meſſengers to Dauid, & timber of Cedar trees, with maſons and carpenters to builde him an houſe.

2.King.5, 11.

‡ Hor.

2 And Dauid perceiued that the Lord had confirmed him king vpon Iſrael, and that his kingdome was lift vp an high, becauſe of his [a] people Iſrael:

[a] Becauſe of Gods promiſe made to yͤ people of Iſrael.

3 And Dauid tooke yet moe wiues at Hieruſalem, and begate moe ſonnes & daughters.

4 Theſe are the names of his children which were borne vnto him at Hieruſalem,

ſalem, Samua, Sobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 Ibhar, Eliſua, and Eliphelet,

6 Noga, Nepheg, and Iaphia,

7 Eliſama, Beeliada, and Eliphalet.

8 And when the Philiſtines heard that *Dauid was anoynted king vpon all Iſrael, all the Philiſtines went vp to ſeeke Dauid: and Dauid heard of it, and went out againſt them.

2.King.5.17.

9 And the Philiſtines came in, & ſpread themſelues thorow the valley of Rephaim.

10 And Dauid [b] aſked counſaile at God, ſaying, Shall I goe againſt the Philiſtines? and wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand?

b Dauid aſked counſell at God before he enterpriſed warre.

11 And the Lord ſayd vnto him, Goe vp: for I wil deliuer them into thine hand. And ſo they came vp to Baal Perazim, and Dauid ſmote them there, and Dauid ſayd, God hath deuided mine enemies with mine hande, as a man would deuide water: and therefore they called yͤ name of that place Baal Perazim.

12 And when they had left their goddes there, Dauid gaue a commandement, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philiſtines came together againe, and ‖ ruſhed into the valley.

‖ Or, ſpread abroade.

14 And Dauid aſked againe at God, and God ſayd vnto him, Goe not vp after them, but turne away frō them, *that thou mayeſt come vpon them ouer againſt the Mulberie trees.

2.Sam.5.23

15 And when thou heareſt a ſound goe in the toppes of the Mulberie trees, then goe out to battel: for God is gone forth before thee, to ſmite the hoſt of the Philiſtines.

16 Dauid therefore did as GOD commaunded him, and they ſmote the hoſte of the Philiſtines, from Gibeon, to Gazer.

17 And the fame of Dauid went out into all landes, and the Lord made all nations feare him.

The xv.Chapter.

25 Dauid bringeth the arke with ioy, 29 And dauncing before it, is deſpiſed of his wife Michol.

1 AND Dauid made him houſes in the citie of Dauid, and prepared a place for the arke of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then Dauid ſayd, *The arke of God ought not to be caried but of the Leuites: For them hath the Lord choſen to beare the arke of the Lord, and to miniſter vnto him for euer.

Num.4.2.

3 And Dauid gathered all Iſrael together to Hieruſalem, to fetch the arke of the Lord vnto his place which hee had ordeined for it.

4 And Dauid brought together the children of Aaron and the Leuites.

5 Of yͤ ſonnes of Caath, was Uziel the chiefe, and of his ‖ brethren, there were an hundred and twentie.

‖ Or, kinſmen.

6 Of the children of Merari, Aſaia the chiefe, & of his brethren, two hundred and twentie.

7 Of the ſonnes of Gerſon, Ioel yͤ chiefe, & of his brethren, an hundred & thirtie.

8 Of yͤ children of Elizaphan, Semaia yͤ chiefe, & of his brethren, two hūdred.

9 Of the ſonnes of Hebron, Eliel yͤ chiefe, and of his brethren, foure ſcore.

10 Of the ſonnes of Oziel, Amminadab the chiefe, and of his brethren, an hundred and twelue.

11 And Dauid called Zadoc, and Abiathar the Prieſts, & the Leuites, Uriel, Aſaia, Ioel, Semaia, Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And ſayd vnto them, Ye that are the principall fathers of the Leuites, ſee that ye be holy with your brethrē, that ye may bring the arke of the Lord God of Iſrael, vnto the place that I haue prepared for it.

13 *For becauſe ye were not there at the firſt, the Lord our God made a rent among vs, for that we ſought him not as the faſhion ought to be.

1.Chro.13.10.

14 So the Prieſts and the Leuites ſanctified themſelues, to fetch the arke of the Lord God of Iſrael.

15 And the children of the Leuites bare the arke of God vpon their ſhoulders, with ſtaues thereon, *as Moſes commanded, according to the word of the Lord.

Exo.25.14.

16 And Dauid ſpake to the chiefe heads of the Leuites, that they ſhoulde appoint certaine of their brethren to ſing, with inſtruments of muſicke, Pſalteries, Harpes, and Cymbals, that they might make a ſound, & to ſing on high with ioyfulneſſe.

17 And the Leuites appointed Heman yͤ ſonne of Ioel, & of his brethren, Aſaph the ſonne of Berechia, & of the ſonnes of Merari, & of their brethren, Ethan the ſonne of Cuſaia.

18 And with them their brethren of the ſecond degree, Zacharia, Ben-Iaziel, Semiramoth, Iehiel, Unni, Eliab, Benaia, Maaſiah, Mathathia, Eliphale, Mienia, Obed Edom, & Ieiel, porters.

19 So Heman, Aſaph, and Ethan, the ſingers, made a ſound with Cymbales of braſſe.

20 And Zacharia, Aziel, Semiramoth, Iehiel, Unni, Eliab, Maaſia, and Banaia, played ‖ with Pſalteries to ſing with.

‖ Or, Alamoth.

21 Mathathia, Eliphale, Mienia, Obed Edom, Ieiel, and Azaia, played with Harpes of eight ſtrings, to prouoke thẽ to ſing.

22 And Chenania the chiefe of the Leuites was maſter of the ſong: for hee taught other to ſing, becauſe he was a man of vnderſtanding.

23 Berechia and Elkana kept the doore of the arke.

24 And Sebania, Ioſaphat, Nathanael, Amaſai, Zacharia, Banaia, & Eliezer the prieſts, did blowe with Trumpets before the arke of God: And Obed Edom, and Iehia were keepers of the doore of the arke.

25 *And Dauid, and the elders of Iſrael, and yͤ captaines ouer thouſands, went to fetch the arke of the couenant of the Lord out of the houſe of Obed Edom with gladneſſe.

2. King. 6. 12.

26 And when [a] God helped the Leuites that bare the arke of the couenant of the Lord, they [b] offered ſeuen Oxen, & ſeuen Rammes.

[a] That is, gaue them ſtrength to execute their office.

[b] Beſide yͤ oxe and the fat beaſt which Dauid offered at euery ſixt pace, 2. Sam. 6.

27 And Dauid had on him a linnen garment, like as had alſo all the Leuites that bare the arke, and ſo had the ſingers, and Chenania, the ruler of the ſong, with the ſingers: and Dauid had vpon him an Ephod of linen.

28 And all they of Iſrael brought yͤ arke of yͤ Lords couenant, with ſhowting & blowing of the Shaulme, & Trumpets, making a noyſe with Cymbales, Pſalteries, and Harpes.

29 And as the arke of the [c] couenant of the Lord came into the citie of Dauid, Michol the daughter of Saul looking out at a windowe, ſawe king Dauid daunſing and playing, and ſhe deſpiſed him in her heart.

[c] It is called a couenãt, becauſe it is yͤ ſigne or ſacramẽt whereby they were put in remembrance of yͤ Lords couenant made with them.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 The arke being placed, they offer ſacrifices. 8 Dauid appointeth a notable Pſalme to be ſung in the prayſe of the Lord.

1 SO they brought in the arke of God, and ſet it in the middeſt of the tent that Dauid pitched for it: and they offered whole burnt ſacrifices, & peace offerings before God.

2 And when Dauid had made an end of offering the whole burnt offerings, and peace offrings, [a] he bleſſed the people in the name of the Lord.

[a] He called vpon the name of God, deſiring him to proſper the people, and giue good ſucceſſe to their beginnings.

3 And hee dealt to all Iſrael, both man and woman, a cake of bread, & a piece of fleſh, and a flagon of wine.

4 And he appointed certaine of the Leuites to miniſter before the arke of the Lord, & to [b] ſhew forth and to thanke and prayſe the Lord God of Iſrael.

[b] The benefites of God toward his people.

5 And Aſaph was the chiefe, and next to him Zacharia, Ieiel, Semiramoth, Iehiel, Mathathia, Eliab, Benaia, Obed Edom, & Ieiel, with inſtruments, Pſalteries, and Harpes: but Aſaph made a ſound with Cymbales.

6 Banaia and Iahaziel, Prieſts, blewe with Trumpets cõtinually before the arke of the couenant of God.

7 And that ſame time Dauid [c] did appoint chiefely to thanke the Lord by Aſaph and his brethren.

[c] Dauid gaue them this Pſalme to prayſe the Lord, ſignifying that in all our doings, the name of God ought to be praiſed, and called vpon.

8 *Confeſſe you [it] vnto God, call vpon his name: cauſe the people to vnderſtand his deuiſes.

Pſal. 105. 1.

9 Sing vnto him, ſing Pſalmes vnto him: talke you of all his wonderous workes.

10 Glory ye in his holy name: let yͤ heart of them reioyce that do ſeeke God.

11 Seeke God and his ſtrength: Seeke his face euermore.

12 Remember the marueilous workes that he hath done: his wonders, & the iudgements of his mouth.

13 O ye ſeede of Abraham his ſeruant, ye his choſen children of Iacob, he is God our Lord: his iudgements are in all the earth.

14 He hath bene mindfull alwayes of his couenant (for hee promiſed a word to a thouſand generations:) euen of his couenant that he made with Abraham, and of his othe vnto Iſahac.

15 And he appointed yͤ ſame vnto Iacob for a lawe, and to Iſrael for an euerlaſting couenant,

16 Saying, Unto thee I wil giue yͤ lande of ‡ Chanaan, ‡ yͤ lot of your inheritãce.

‡ Kenaan.

‡ Corde, wherewith portions of inheritance were meaſured.

17 When they were a fewe men in number, and had bene ſtrangers but a litle

while in it: and when they went from one nation to another, from one kingdome to another people,

‡Deceiue them.

18 He ſuffered no man to ‡do them wrong: yea, he reproued euen kings for their ſakes.

Pſa.140.15

19 *Touche not mine anoynted, and doe my prophets no harme.

Pſal.96.1.

20 *Sing vnto the Lord, al the earth: and ſhew from day to day his ſaluation.

21 Tell of his glory among the heathen: his wonderfull deedes among all nations.

22 For great is the Lord, and worthy to be praiſed exceedingly: hee is to be feared aboue all gods.

‖Vanity and no god.

23 For all the gods of the people are ‖but idols: but the Lord made heauen.

24 Praiſe and honour are in his preſence: ſtrength and gladneſſe are in his place.

25 Giue vnto the Lord, ye kinreds of people: giue vnto the Lorde glory and dominion.

26 Giue vnto the Lord the glory due vnto his name: bring ſacrifices, and come before him, and worſhip the Lorde in his glorious ſanctuarie.

27 Let all the earth feare him: ſurely the world ſhall be ſtable, and not moue.

28 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth be glad: and let men tell among the nations that the Lord is king.

29 Let the ſea roare, & the fulneſſe thereof: let the fieldes reioyce, and all that is therein.

30 Then ſhall yͤ trees of the wood reioyce at the preſence of the Lorde: becauſe he commeth to iudge the earth.

31 O giue thankes vnto the Lord, for he is good: for his mercy endureth euer.

32 And ſay ye, Saue vs, O God our ſaluation, gather vs together, and deliuer vs from among the heathen, that we may giue thanks to thy holy name, and triumph in the praiſe of thee.

33 Bleſſed be the Lord God of Iſrael for euer & euer: and let all the people ſay, Amen, and praiſe the Lord.

‖Or, in his courſe.

34 And ſo he left there before the arke of the Lordes couenant, Aſaph & his brethren, to miniſter before the arke continually, euery day ‖his dayes worke.

35 And Obed Edom & his brethren, threeſcore and eight: and Obed Edom the ſonne of Idithun, and Hoſa were appoynted to be porters.

36 And Zadoc yͤ Prieſt, and his brethren the Prieſts, were before the tabernacle of the Lord in the high place that was at Gibeon,

37 To offer whole burnt offrings vnto the Lorde, vpon the whole burnt offering altar, perpetually in the morning & euening, according to all that which is written in the lawe of yͤ Lord, which he commanded Iſrael.

38 And with them were Heman and Idithun, & other that were choſen, whoſe names were expreſſed, to giue thankes to the Lord, yͭ his mercie [laſteth] euer.

39 And with them did Heman and Idithun ſing wͭ Trumpets & Cymbales, making a ſweete melodie with inſtrumẽts of muſicke, and godly ſongs, and the ſonnes of Idithun were porters.

40 And all yͤ people departed euery man to his houſe, and Dauid returned to bleſſe his houſe.

The xvii. Chapter.

12 Chriſt is promiſed vnder the figure of Solomon.

2.Sam.7.2.

1 AND *when Dauid dwelt in his houſe, hee ſaide to Nathan the Prophet, Loe, I dwell in an houſe of Cedar tree, but the arke of the Lordes couenant remaineth vnder [a] curtaines.

a In tentes couered with ſkins.

2 And Nathan ſaid vnto Dauid, Do all yͭ is in thine heart, for God is with thee.

3 And the ſame night the word of God came to Nathan, ſaying,

4 Goe and tell Dauid my ſeruant, Thus ſaith the Lord, Thou ſhalt not builde me an houſe to dwell in:

5 For I haue dwelt in no houſe ſince the day that I brought out the children of Iſrael, vnto this day, but haue gone from tent to tent, and from one dwelling place to another.

6 And whereſoeuer I haue [b] walked with al Iſrael, ſpake I euer one word to any of the Iudges of Iſrael, whom I commanded to feede my people, ſaying, Why haue ye not built me an houſe of Cedar tree?

b Meaning, whereſoeuer his arke went, which was yͤ ſigne of his preſence.

7 Now therefore, thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto my ſeruant Dauid, Thus ſayth the Lord of hoſtes, I tooke thee from the ſheepe coate, and from following the ſheepe, that thou ſhouldeſt be captaine ouer my people Iſrael:

8 And I haue bene with thee whitherſoeuer thou haſt walked, & haue weeded out all thine enemies out of thy ſight, & haue made thee a name, like the name of the greateſt men yͭ are in the earth.

9 And I haue ordeined a place for my

people Iſrael, and made it faſt, ſo that now they may dwel in their place, and moue no more: neither ſhall the childrē of wickednes vexe them any more, as at the beginning.

10 And ſince the time that I commanded iudges to be ouer my people Iſrael, I haue ſubdued all thine enemies: and I tolde thee that the Lord would builde thee an houſe.

11 This alſo ſhal come to paſſe: when thy daies be expired, that thou muſt go vnto thy fathers, I wil raiſe vp thy ſeede after thee, which ſhal be of thy ſonnes, and I will ſtabliſh his kingdome.

12 He ſhall builde me an houſe, and I wil ſtabliſh his ſeate for euer.

2.King.9. 14. 13 *I wil be his father, and he ſhall be my ſonne, and I wil not take my mercy away from him, as I toke it from him that was before thee.

14 But I will ſtabliſh him in mine houſe and my kingdom for euer, and his ſeat ſhall be ſure for euermore.

15 According to all theſe wordes, and according to all this viſion, did Nathan tell king Dauid.

16 And Dauid the king came, and ſate before the Lord, and ſaid, What am I, O Lord God, & what is mine houſe, that thou haſt promoted me thus farre?

17 And yet this ſeemed litle in thine eyes, O God: but thou haſt alſo ſpoken of thy ſeruants houſe for a great while to come, and haſt looked vpon me, as vpon a mā of high degree, O Lord God.

18 What ſhall Dauid deſire more of thee, for the honour of thy ſeruāt? For thou haſt knowen thy ſeruant.

19 O Lord, for thy ſeruants ſake, euen according to thine owne heart, haſt thou done all this magnificence, to ſhewe all great things.

20 Lord, there is none like thee, neither is there any God beſides thee, according to all that we haue heard wͭ our eares.

21 Moreouer, what nation on the earth is like thy people Iſrael, to whom God hath vouchſafed to come, and redeeme them to be his owne people, & to make thee a name of excellencie and terribleneſſe, with caſting out nations from before the people whome thou haſt deliuered out of Egypt?

22 Thy people of Iſrael diddeſt yͧ make thine owne people for euer, and thou Lord becameſt their God.

23 Therefore nowe Lord, let yͤ thing that thou haſt ſpoken cōcerning thy ſeruant and his houſe, be true for euer, yͭ thou Lord do as thou haſt ſaide.

24 Let it come to paſſe, yͭ thy name may bee magnified for euer, that it may bee ſaid, The Lord of hoſtes is the God of Iſrael, euē the God of Iſrael, and the houſe of Dauid thy ſeruant endureth ſtable before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, haſt told thy ſeruāt that thou wilt build him an houſe, and therefore thy ſeruant hath founde in his heart to pray before thee.

26 And nowe Lorde, thou art God, and haſt promiſed this goodneſſe vnto thy ſeruant.

27 Now therfore, let it be thy pleaſure to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſeruaunt, that it may continue before thee for euer: For whom thou bleſſeſt O Lord, the ſame is bleſſed for euer.

The xviii, Chapter.

1 The battell of Dauid againſt the Philiſtines, 2 And againſt Moab, 3 Zoba, 5 Aram, 12 and Edom.

1 AND after this, *Dauid ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them, and tooke Geth, and the townes that longed thereto, out of the hands of the Philiſtines. 2.Sam.8,1.

2 And he ſmote Moab, and yͤ Moabites became Dauids ſeruantes, and paied him tribute.

3 And Dauid ſmote Hadarezer king of Zoba, vnto Hamath, as hee went to ſtabliſh his dominion by the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke frō him a thouſand charets, and ſeuen thouſand horſemen, and twentie thouſande footemen, and deſtroyed all the charets, but reſerued of them an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of Damaſcus came to helpe Hadarezer king of Zoba, Dauid ſlue of the Syrians twentie and two thouſand.

6 And Dauid put [ſouldiers] in Syria Damaſcus, and the Syrians became Dauids ſeruantes, and brought him tribute: and the Lord preſerued Dauid in all that he went to.

7 And Dauid tooke the ſhieldes of golde that were on the ſeruantes of Hadarezer, and brought them to Hieruſalem.

8 And from Thebhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought Dauid exceeding much braſſe, wherewith Solomon made the braſen lauatorie, the

pillars, and the veſſels of braſſe.

9 And when Thogu king of Hemath heard, howe Dauid had beaten all the ‖ſtrength of Hadarezer king of Zoba,

10 Hee ſent ‖ Hadoram his ſonne to king Dauid, to make peace with him, and to bleſſe him, becauſe hee had fought againſt Hadarezer, and beaten him (for Thogu had warre wᵗ Hadarezer) and [Hadoram brought] all maner of iewels of gold, ſiluer, and braſſe, with him.

11 And king Dauid dedicated them vnto the Lord, with the ſiluer and gold that hee brought from all nations, from Edom, from Moab, from the children of Ammon, from the Philiſtines, & from Amalec.

12 And Abiſai the ſonne of Zaruia ſlue of the Edomites in the ſalt valley, eighteene thouſand,

13 And put ſouldiers in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids ſeruantes: thus the Lorde kept Dauid in all that he tooke in hand.

14 And Dauid raigned ouer all Iſrael, and executed iudgemẽt and righteouſneſſe among all his people.

15 And Ioab the ſonne of Zaruia was ouer the hoſt, and Ioſaphat the ſonne of Ahilud recorder.

16 And Zadoc the ſonne of Ahitob, and Abimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, were the Prieſts, and Sauſa was ſcribe,

17 And Banaia the ſonne of Iehoiada, was ouer the Cherethites, and Phelethites: and the ſonnes of Dauid were next vnto the king.

The xix. Chapter.

4 Hanon king of the children of Ammon doeth great iniuries to the ſeruants of Dauid. 6 He prepareth an army againſt Dauid, 15 and is ouercome.

1 After this, * Nahas ỹ king of the children of Ammon died, and his ſonne raigned in his ſteade.

2 And Dauid ſaide, I will ſhewe kindneſſe vnto Hanon the ſonne of Nahas, becauſe his [a] father dealt kindly with me. And Dauid ſent meſſengers to cõfort him ouer the death of his father: and the ſeruantes of Dauid came into the lande of the children of Ammon, to Hanon, to comfort him.

3 But the lordes of ỹ children of Ammon ſaid to Hanon, Thinkeſt thou that Dauid doeth honor thy father in thy ſight, that he hath ſet comforters vnto thee? Are not his ſeruants come to [b] ſearche, to looke, and eſpie out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanon tooke Dauids ſeruants, and [c] ſhaued them, and cut off their coates harde by their buttockes, and ſent them away.

5 And there went certaine and tolde Dauid how the men were ſerued: and the king ſent to meete them (for the men were exceedingly aſhamed) & the king ſaide, Tarie at Iericho, vntill your beards be growen, and then returne.

6 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they ſtanke in the ſight of Dauid, Hanon and the childrẽ of Ammon, ſent a thouſand talẽts of ſiluer, to hire them charets and horſemen out of Meſopotamia, and out of Syria Maacha, and out of Zoba.

7 And they hired thirty & two thouſand charets, and the king of Maacha & his people, which came and pitched before Medeba: and the children of Ammon gathered themſelues together from their cities, and came to battell.

8 And when Dauid heard of it, hee ſent Ioab and all the hoſt of ſtrong men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put them ſelues in aray to battell, before ỹ gate of the city: and the kinges ỹ were come, kept them by themſelues backe in the fielde.

10 When Ioab alſo ſaw that the frunt of the battell was againſt him before and behinde, hee choſe out of all the choſen men of Iſrael, and put them in aray againſt the Syrians.

11 And the reſt of the people he deliuered vnto the hande of Abiſai his brother, and they put thẽſelues in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

12 And hee ſayde, If the Syrians be too ſtrong for mee, thou ſhalt ſuccour mee: and if the children of Ammon preuaile againſt thee, I will helpe thee.

13 Plucke vp thine heart, and let vs play ỹ men for our peoples ſake, and for the cities of our God: and the Lord ſhal do that which is good in his owne ſight.

14 So Ioab & the people that were with him, drue nigh, before ỹ Syrians, vnto the battaile: and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that the Syrians were fled, they ran away likewiſe before Abiſai his brother, and gate them into the citie: and Ioab came to Hieruſalem.

16 And when the Syrians ſaw that they were put to ỹ worſe before Iſrael, they ſent meſſengers, & fet out the Syrians that

‖Or, hoſt.

‖Or, Ioram.

2,Sam,10,2

[a] Becauſe Nahas receiued Dauid and his companie when Saul perſecuted him, hee would now ſhewe pleaſure to his ſonne for the ſame.

[b] The malitious euer interprete ỹ purpoſe of the godly in the worſe ſenſe.

[c] They cut off half their beardes.

that were beyonde the ‖riuer: and Sophach the captaine of the hoſt of Hadarezer, went before them.

‖Or, Euphrates,

17 And it was tolde Dauid: and hee gathered all Iſrael, and went together ouer Iordane, and came, and ſet vpon them: and when Dauid had put himſelfe in aray againſt the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But yͤ Syrians fled before Iſrael, and Dauid deſtroyed of the Syrians, ſeuen thouſand charets, and fourty thouſand footemē, and killed Sophach the captaine of the hoſt.

19 And when the ſeruantes of Hadarezer ſawe that they were put to the worſe before them of Iſrael, they made peace with Dauid, and became his ſeruants: neither woulde the Syrians helpe the children of Ammon any more.

The xx, Chapter.

1 Rabba deſtroyed. 3 The Ammonites tormented. 4 The Philiſtines are thriſe ouercome, with their Giantes.

1 And *after the yeere was expired, about the time that kinges goe out [a warfare] Ioab caried out the ‖armie of the hoſt, and deſtroyed the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came, and beſieged Rabba: (but Dauid taried at Hieruſalē) while Ioab ſmote Rabba, and deſtroyed it.

2,Sam,10,1

‖Or, ſtrēgth of the army.

2 And Dauid tooke the crowne of their king from his head, and found yͭ it had the weight of a talent of golde, & there were precious ſtones in it, & it was ſet vpō Dauids head: and he brought alſo exceeding much ſpoyle out of the citie.

3 And he brought out the people yͭ were in it, and tormented them with ſawes and harrowes of yron, and with other ſharpe ‖inſtruments, and ſo dealt Dauid with all the cities of the children of Ammon: and Dauid and al the people came againe to Hieruſalem.

‖Or, axes,

4 After this, *there aroſe warre at Gazer with the Philiſtines: at which time Sobochai the Huſathite ſlue Sippai that was of the children of Rephaim, and they were ſubdued.

2.Sam,21, 10.

5 And there was battel againe with the Philiſtines, and Elhanan the ſonne of Iair ſlue Lahemi the brother of Goliah yͤ Gethite, whoſe ſpeare ſtaffe was like a weauers beame.

6 And yet againe there was warre at Geth, whereas was a man of a [great] ſtature, with foure and twenty fingers and toes, ſixe on euery hande, and ſixe on euery foote, and was the ſonne of ‖Raphah.

‖Or, a giāt.

7 But when he defied Iſrael, Ionathan the ſonne of Simea Dauids brother ſlue him.

8 Theſe were born vnto Raphah at Geth and were ouerthrowen in the hand of Dauid, and in the hād of his ſeruants.

The xxi. Chapter.

1 Dauid cauſeth the people to be numbred. 14 And there die ſeuentie thouſand men of the peſtilence.

1 And Satā ſtode vp againſt Iſrael, and *prouoked Dauid to number Iſrael.

2.Sam,24. 1.

2 And Dauid ſaid to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, Goe ye, and number Iſrael, from Beerſeba to Dan: and bring it to mee, that I may know the number of them.

3 And Ioab anſwered, The Lord make his people an hundred times ſo many moe as they be: but my lorde, O king, are they not all my lordes ſeruantes? why then doeth my lorde require this thing? why will my lorde be a cauſe of [a] treſpaſſe to Iſrael?

[a] Dauid offended in numbring yͤ people, partly becauſe he did it of ambition, but chiefely for that he paied not to the vſe of yͤ temple, for euery one numbred halfe a ſicle, according to the law.

4 Neuertheleſſe, the kings word preuailed againſt Ioab: and Ioab departed, and walked thorowout all them of Iſrael, and came to Hieruſalem againe.

5 And gaue the ſumme of the number of the people vnto Dauid: and all they of Iſrael were a thouſand thouſand, and an hundred thouſande men that drue ſworde: and Iuda was foure hundred, threeſcore, and ten thouſande men that drue ſworde.

6 But the Leuites and Beniamin counted he not among them: for the kinges worde was abominable to Ioab.

7 And the Lord was diſpleaſed wͭ this thing, and ſmote Iſrael.

8 And Dauid ſaid vnto God, *I haue ſinned exceedingly in doing this thing: and now I beſeech thee, doe away the wickedneſſe of thy ſeruāt, for I haue done very fooliſhly.

2,Sam.24.9

9 And the Lord ſpake vnto Gad, Dauids ‖Sear, ſaying,

‖Or, prophet.

10 Goe, and tel Dauid, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lorde, I giue thee yͤ choiſe of three things: chooſe thee one of them, that I may doe vnto thee.

11 And Gad came to Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith yͤ Lord, Chooſe thee

12 Either three yeeres famine, or three monethes to be deſtroyed before thine

aduerſaries, and that the ſworde of thine enemies may ouertake thee: or elſe the ſworde of the Lorde, and peſtilence in the land three dayes, and the angel of the Lord deſtroying throwout all the coaſtes of Iſrael: and nowe aduiſe thy ſelfe what worde I ſhall bring againe to him that ſent me.

13 And Dauid ſaide vnto God, I am in an exceeding ſtraite: let me fall nowe into the hand of the Lord (for paſſing great are his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of men.

14 So the Lord ſent peſtilence vpon Iſrael: and there were ouerthrowen of Iſrael threeſcore and tenne thouſande men.

2.Sam.24. 16.

15 *And God ſent the angel vnto Hieruſalem to deſtroy it: and as he was about to deſtroy, the Lord behelde, and had compaſſion on the euil, and ſaide to the angel that deſtroyed, It is ynough, let nowe thy hand ceaſe. And the angel of the Lord ſtood by yͤ threaſhing floore of ‖Ornan the Iebuſite.

‖Or, Areuna.

16 And Dauid lift vp his eyes, and ſawe the angel of the Lorde ſtand betweene the earth & heauen, hauing a drawen ſworde in his hand, ſtretched out toward Hieruſalem: then Dauid and the elders of Iſrael which were clothed in ſacke, fell vpon their faces.

17 And Dauid ſaide vnto God, Is it not I that commaunded the people to be numbred? It is I that haue ſinned, and done euill in deede: and what haue theſe ſheepe done? Let thine hand, O Lord my God, be on me, and on my fathers houſe: but [b] not on thy people, that they ſhould be puniſhed.

[b] Thus he ſhewed true repentance, & a fatherly care toward his people.

2.Chro.3. 1.

18 *And the angel of the Lord commanded Gad to ſay to Dauid, that Dauid ſhould goe vp, and ſet vp an altar vnto the Lord in the threſhing floore of Ornan the Iebuſite.

19 And Dauid went vp, according to the ſaying of Gad, which he ſpake in the name of the Lord.

20 And Ornan turned about, and ſawe the angel, and his foure ſonnes were with him, and hid themſelues: but Ornan was threſhing wheate.

21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked and ſawe Dauid, & went out of the threſhing floore, and bowed himſelfe to Dauid, with his face to the ground.

22 And Dauid ſaide to Ornan, Giue me the place of yͤ threſhing floore, that I may builde an altar therein vnto the Lorde: thou ſhalt giue it me for as much money as it is worth, that the plague may ceaſſe from the people.

23 And Ornan ſaid vnto Dauid, Take it to thee, & let my lorde the king doe that which ſeemeth good in his eyes: Loe, I giue thee Oxen alſo for whole burnt ſacrifices, and threſhing inſtruments for wood, and wheate for meate offering, I giue it all.

24 And king Dauid ſaid to Ornan, Not ſo, but I will buye it for as much money as it is woorth: for I will not take that which is thine for yͤ Lord, nor offer whole burnt offrings without coſt.

2.Sam.24. 24.

25 *And ſo Dauid gaue to Ornan for that place ſicles of golde, ſixe hundred by weight.

26 And Dauid built there an altar vnto the Lord, and offered whole burnt offerings, and peace offerings, and called vpon the Lorde, & he heard him from heauen in [c] fire vpon the altar of whole burnt offering.

[c] God declared that he heard his requeſt, in that he ſent downe fire from heauē, for elſe they might vſe no fire in ſacrifice, but of yͤ which was reſerued ſtill vpon the altar, Leui.Chap. 6.verſe 13. and came downe from heauen, Leuit.Chap.9. verſe 14. as appeared by the puniſhment of Nadab and Abihu, Leuit. Chap.10. verſe 1.

27 And when the Lorde had ſpoken to the angel, he put vp his ſworde againe into the ſheath of it.

28 At that time, when Dauid ſawe that the Lorde had heard him in the threſhing floore of Ornan the Iebuſite, he vſed to offer there:

29 (For yͤ tabernacle of the Lord which Moſes made in the wilderneſſe, and the altar of whole burnt offering, [were] at that ſeaſon in the high place at Gibeon:

30 And Dauid could not goe before it to aſke counſell at God, for he was afraid of the ſword of the angel of the Lord.)

The xxii. Chapter.

2 Dauid prepareth things neceſſarie for the building of the temple.

1 AND Dauid ſaide, This is the houſe of the Lord God, and this is the altar for the whole burnt offring of Iſrael.

2 And Dauid commanded to gather together the ſtrangers that were in the land of Iſrael, and he ſet Maſons to hewe and poliſh ſtones for the building of the houſe of God.

3 And Dauid prepared plentie of iron for nailes, and doores of the gates, and to ioyne withall, and abundance of braſſe witout weight,

4 And Cedar trees without number: for ẏ Sidons & they of Tyre brought much Cedar wood to Dauid.

5 And Dauid ſaid, Solomon my ſonne is young & tender, and the houſe that is to be builded for the Lorde, muſt be magnificall, excellent, & of great fame and dignitie thorowout all countreys: I will therefore make ordinances for it. And ſo Dauid prepared many things before his death.

6 And hee called Solomon his ſonne, and charged him to builde an houſe for the Lord God of Iſrael.

7 And Dauid ſaide to Solomon, My ſonne, I thought in my heart to build an houſe vnto the name of the Lorde my God:

8 But the worde of the Lorde came to me, ſaying, *Thou haſt ſhed [a] much blood, and haſt made great battels: thou ſhalt therefore not build an houſe vnto my name, for thou haſt ſhed much blood vpon the earth in my ſight.

1. Chro.28. 5.

[a] This declareth how greatly God abhorreth ẏ ſhedding of blood, ſeeing Dauid for this cauſe is ſtayed to builde the temple of the Lord, albeit he tooke no warre in hand, but by Gods commandemēt, and againſt Gods enemies.

9 Behold, a ſonne is borne to thee, and he ſhalbe a man of reſt, for I will giue him reſt from all his enemies round about: for his name is Solomon, and I will ſend reſt and peace vpon Iſrael in his dayes.

10 He ſhall builde an houſe for my name, and he ſhalbe my ſonne, and I will be his father, & I will eſtabliſh the ſeate of his kingdome vpon Iſrael for euer.

11 Nowe therefore my ſonne, the Lorde be with thee, & proſper thee, and thou ſhalt builde an houſe to the Lorde thy God, as he hath ſaid of thee.

12 And the Lorde ſhall giue thee wiſedome and vnderſtanding, and ſhall giue thee ‖ commandements for Iſrael, that thou maieſt keepe the lawe of the Lord thy God.

‖or, charge.

13 For then thou ſhalt proſper, euen whē thou takeſt heede, and fulfilleſt the ſtatutes & lawes which the Lorde charged Moſes with for Iſrael: plucke vp thine heart therefore, and be ſtrong, dread not, nor be diſcouraged.

14 Beholde, according to my pouertie haue I alſo prepared for the houſe of the Lord an hundred thouſand talents of golde, and a thouſand thouſand talents of ſiluer: and as for braſſe and iron, it cannot be numbred (for it is very much) and I haue prepared timber and ſtone: and thou maieſt prouide more thereto.

15 Moreouer, thou haſt workemen with thee ynow, and maſons, & carpenters, to worke in ſtone and timber, and many men that be actiue for euery worke.

16 And of golde, ſiluer, braſſe, and iron, there is no number: vp therefore and be doing, & the Lord ſhalbe with thee.

17 And Dauid commanded all the lords of Iſrael to helpe Solomon his ſonne, [ſaying,]

18 Is not the Lord your God with you? and hath he not giuen you reſt on euery ſide? for hee hath giuen the inhabitours of the land into my hand, and the land is ſubdued before the Lorde, and before his people.

19 Nowe therefore ſet your hearts and your ſoules to ſeeke the Lorde your God: vp, and builde ye the temple of the Lord God, to bring the arke of the couenant of the Lorde, and the holy veſſels of God, into the houſe ſo built for the name of the Lord.

The xxiii. Chapter.

1 Dauid being olde, ordeineth Solomon king. 13 Aaron and his ſonnes are for the high Prieſtes.

1 SO when Dauid was olde and full of dayes, hee made Solomon his ſonne king ouer Iſrael.

2 And then he gathered together al the lordes of Iſrael, with the Prieſts and the Leuites.

3 And ẏ Leuites were numbred from the age of thirtie yeeres and aboue: and the number and ſumme of them was thirtie and eight thouſand men.

4 Of which twentie & foure thouſande were ſet to further the worke of the houſe of the Lorde: and ſixe thouſande were officers and iudges.

5 Foure thouſande were porters, and foure thouſand praiſed the Lord with ſuch inſtruments as was made to praiſe withall.

6 *And ſo Dauid made the ordinances among the children of Leui, namely to Gerſon, Caath, and Merari.

1.Chro.6.1 exod,6,17.

7 Of the Gerſonites was Laadan, and Semei.

8 The ſonnes of Laadan, the chiefe was Iehiel, Zetham, and Ioel, three.

9 The ſonnes of Semei, Selomith, Haziel, and Haran, three. Theſe were the ancient fathers of Laadan.

10 And the ſonnes of Semei, were Iahath, Zina, Ieus, and Beria: theſe foure were the ſonnes of Semei.

11 And Jahath was the chiefe, Zina the ſeconde: but Jeus and Beria had not many ſonnes, therefore they were in one reckoning according to their fathers houſehold reckoned for one.

12 The ſonnes of Caath, Amram, Jzahar, Hebron, and Oziel, foure.

Exod.6.20. Hebre.5.4.

13 The * ſonnes of Amram, Aaron, and Moſes: and * Aaron was ſeparated to haue the rule of the holy things in the place moſt holy, he and his ſonnes for euer, and to burne incenſe before the Lord, and to miniſter vnto him, and to bleſſe in his name for euer.

Exod.2.22. a They were but of the order of the Leuites, and not of the prieſtes as Aarons ſonnes.

14 The * children of Moſes the man of God, were named in yͤ tribe of [a] Leui.

15 The ſonnes of Moſes, Gerſom, and Eliezer.

16 Of the ſonnes of Gerſom, Sebuel was the chiefe.

17 The ſonnes of Eliezer, Rehabia the chiefe: and Eliezer had none other ſonnes, but the ſonnes of Rehabia were very many.

18 The ſonnes of Jzahar, Selomith the chiefe.

19 The ſonnes of Hebron, Jeria the firſt, Amaria yͤ ſeconde, Jahaziel the third, and Jecmaam the fourth.

20 The ſonnes of Oziel, Micha the firſt, and Jeſia the ſecond.

21 The ſonnes of Merari, Mahli, and Muſi. The ſonnes of Mahli, Eleazar and Cis.

22 And Eleazar dyed, & had no ſonnes, but daughters: and their brethren the ſonnes of Cis tooke them.

23 The ſonnes of Muſi, Mahli, Eder, and Jeremoth, three.

Num.10.24.

24 Theſe are the children * of Leui after the houſhold of their fathers, euen the ancient of yͤ fathers according to their offices, and after the number & ſumme of the names of them that did yͤ worke in the ſeruice of the houſe of the Lord, from the age of twentie yeeres and aboue.

25 And Dauid ſaide, The Lord God of Jſrael hath giuen reſt vnto his people, that they may dwell in Hieruſalem for euer,

26 That the Leuites alſo ſhoulde nowe no more beare the tabernacle, and all the veſſels for the ſeruice thereof.

27 For according to the laſt wordes of Dauid, the Leuites were numbred from twentie yeeres and aboue.

28 And their office was vnder the hand of the ſonnes of Aaron, for the ſeruice of the houſe of the Lord, in the courtes and celles, and in the purifying of all holy things, and in the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of God:

29 Jn the ſhew bread, in the fine flowre, in the meate offering, in the wafers of ſweete bread, in the frying pan, in the grediron, and in al maner of meaſures and ſiſe:

30 And to ſtand euery day in the morning to thanke and praiſe the Lorde, and ſo likewiſe at euen:

31 And to offer all whole burnt ſacrifices vnto the Lorde, in the Sabbothes, in the newe moones, and on the feaſtfull dayes, by number and cuſtome continually [as they were commanded,] before the Lord.

32 And that they ſhould waite on the tabernacle of the congregation, and on the holy place, and on the ſonnes of Aaron their brethren, in the ſeruice of the houſe of the Lord.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

Dauid aſſigneth offices vnto the ſonnes of Aaron.

‖Or, ordinances. Leuit.10.4. num.3.4.

1 These are the ‖diuiſions of the ſonnes of Aaron, * The ſõnes of Aaron, Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar, & Jthamar.

2 Nadab alſo and Abihu, died before their father, and had no children: but Eleazar and Jthamar executed the prieſtes office.

3 And Dauid ordred them on this maner, Zadoc, of the ſonnes of Eleazar, and Ahimelec, of the ſonnes of Jthamar [were] according to their offices in their miniſtration.

4 And there were moe auncient men founde among the ſonnes of Eleazar, then the ſonnes of Jthamar: and thus were they ordered together. Among the ſonnes of Eleazar there was ſixteene rulers, according to the houſeholde of their fathers, and eight among the ſonnes of Jthamar, according to the houſehold of their fathers.

5 And thus were they put in order by lot the one ſort from the other, and ſo were there rulers in the ſanctuarie, and lordes before God, aſwell of the ſonnes of Eleazar, as of the ſonnes of Jthamar.

6 And Semeia the ſonne of Nathanael the ſcribe, of the kinred of the Leuites, wrote them before the king and the lordes, and before Zadoc the prieſt,

and Ahimelec the ſonne of Abiathar, and before the auncient fathers of the Prieſtes and Leuites, one principall houſholde being reſerued for Eleazar, and one for Ithamar.

7 And the firſt lot fell to Jehoiarib: and the ſecond to Jedaia,

8 The third to Harim, and the fourth to Sehorim,

9 The fifth to Melchia, and the ſixth to Miiamin,

10 The ſeuenth to Hacos, and the eight to Abia,

11 The ninth to Jeſua, and the tenth to Secaniah,

12 The eleuenth to Eliaſib, & the twelfth to Jacim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppa, and the fourteenth to Jeſebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilga, and the ſixteenth to Immer,

15 The ſeuenteenth to Hezir, and the eighteenth to Aphſes,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahia, and the twentieth to Jeheſcel,

17 The twentie and one to Jachin, and the twentie and two to Gamul,

18 The twentie and three to Delaia, and the twentie and foure to Maaſia.

19 Theſe are the ordinances of them in their offices, when they came into the houſe of the Lorde, according to their maner, vnder Aaron their father, as the Lord God of Iſrael had commanded him.

20 The reſt of the ſonnes of Leui, are theſe: of the ſonnes of Amram, Subael: of the ſonnes of Subael, Jehedia.

21 Of the ſonnes of Rehabia, the firſt, Jeſia.

22 Of the Jezaharites, Selomoth: of the ſonnes alſo of Selomoth, Jahath.

23 His ſonnes, Jeria the firſt, Amaria the ſecond, Jahaziel the third, and Jecameam the fourth.

24 Of the ſonnes of Oziel, Micha: of the ſonnes of Micha, Samir.

25 The brother of Micha was Iſſia: of the ſonnes alſo of Iſſia, Zecharia.

26 The ſonnes of Merari, were Mahli, and Muſi: the ſonne of Jaazia, Beno.

27 The ſonnes of Merari by Jaazia, Beno, Soham, Zacur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli came Eleazar, and he had no ſonnes.

29 Of Cis: the ſonne of Cis, Jerahmeel.

30 The ſonnes of Muſi, Mahli, Eder, and Jerimoth: theſe are the children of the Leuites, after the houſholde of their fathers.

31 And theſe caſt lottes next to their brethren the ſonnes of Aaron, in the preſence of Dauid the king, and Zadoc, and Ahimelec, and the ancient fathers of the Prieſtes and Leuites, euen the principall fathers, before their yonger brethren.

The xxv. Chapter.

The ſingers are appointed, with their places and lottes.

1 ANd ſo Dauid and the captaines of the hoſt, appointed out to doe ſeruice the ſonnes of Aſaph, and Heman, and ‖ Jeduthun, which ſhoulde prophecie with Harpes, Pſalteries, and Cymbales: and there was a multitude of the men that were appointed to doe the ſeruice and miniſtration:

‖ Or, Iduthun.

2 Of the ſonnes of Aſaph, Zacur, Joſeph, Nahania, and Aſarela, the ſõnes of Aſaph, yͤ waited on Aſaph, which prophecied according to the commandement of the king.

3 Of Jeduthun: the ſonnes of Jeduthun, Gedalia, Zeri, Jeſaia, Haſabia, and Mathathia, ſixe, vnder the hands of their father Jeduthun, which prophecied with a Harpe, for to giue thankes and praiſes vnto the Lord.

4 Of Heman: the ſonnes of Heman, Buccia, Matthania, Oziel, Zebuel, Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Geddalthi, Romanthi Ezer, Joſbecaſa, Malothi, Hothir, & Mahazioth.

5 All theſe were the ſonnes of Heman, which was yͤ kings Seer in yͤ wordes of God, to lift vp the horne [of the regal dignitie:] and God gaue to Heman fourteene ſonnes, & three daughters.

6 All theſe alſo were at the hand of their father, ſinging in yͤ houſe of the Lorde, with Cymbales, Pſalteries, & Harpes, when Aſaph, Jeduthun, and Heman, executed the ſeruice in the houſe of God at the kings commandement,

7 And the multitude of them, with their brethren, that were inſtructed in the ſongs of the Lorde, euen all that were cunning, were two hundred foureſcore and eight.

8 And they caſt lottes among them ſelues, howe they ſhoulde waite, as well for the ſmall, as for the great, for the ſcholler, as well as for the ſcholemaſter.

9 And yͤ firſt lot in Aſaph fel to Joſeph,

the ſecond to Gedalia, with his brethrẽ and ſonnes, which men were twelue.

10 The thirde fell to Zacur; with his ſonnes and brethren, being twelue perſons.

11 The fourth to Izri with his ſonnes and brethren, twelue perſons.

12 The fifth to Nathania, with his ſõnes and brethren, twelue perſons.

13 The ſixth to Buccia, with his ſonnes and brethren, twelue perſons.

14 The ſeuenth to Jeſarela, with his ſonnes and brethren, twelue perſons.

15 The eight to Jeſaia, with his ſonnes and brethren, twelue perſons.

16 The ninth to Mathaia, with his ſõnes and brethren, twelue perſons.

17 The tenth to Semei, with his ſonnes and brethren, twelue perſons.

18 The eleuenth to Azareel, with his ſonnes and brethren, twelue perſons.

19 The twelfth to Hazabia, with his ſonnes and brethren, twelue perſons.

20 The thirteenth to Subael, with his ſonnes and brethren, twelue perſons.

21 The fourteenth to Mathathia, with his ſonnes & brethren, twelue perſons.

22 The fifteenth to Jeremoth, with his ſonnes and brethren, twelue perſons.

23 The ſixteenth to Hanania, with his ſonnes and brethren, twelue perſons.

24 The ſeuenteenth to Joſbecaſa, with his ſonnes & brethren, twelue perſons.

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, with his ſonnes and brethren, twelue perſons.

26 The nineteenth to Malothi, with his ſonnes and brethren, twelue perſons.

27 The twentieth to Eliatha, with his ſonnes and brethren, twelue perſons.

28 The twentie and one to Hothir, with his ſonnes & brethren, twelue perſons.

29 The twentie and two to Geddalthi, with his ſonnes and brethren, twelue perſons.

30 The twentie and three to Mahazioth, with his ſonnes and brethren, twelue perſons.

31 The twentie and foure to Romanthi Ezer, with his ſonnes and brethren, twelue perſons.

The xxvi. Chapter.

1 The porters of the Temple are ordeined euery man to the gate which he ſhould keepe, 20 and ouer the treaſure.

‖ Or, ordinances.

1 THeſe are the ‖ diuiſions of the porters. Among the Corethites, Meſelemia yͤ ſonne of Core, of yͤ children of Aſaph.

2 And the ſonnes of Meſelemia were theſe: Zacharia the eldeſt, Jedihel the ſecond, Zebadia the thirde, and Jahniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the ſixth, and Elioenai the ſeuenth.

4 The ſonnes of Obed Edom, Semeia the eldeſt, Jehoſabad the ſeconde, Joah the thirde, Sacar the fourth, and Nathanael the fifth,

5 Ammiel the ſixth, Iſſachar the ſeuenth, Peulthai the eight: for God bleſſed him.

6 And vnto Semeia his ſonne, were ſonnes borne, that ruled in the houſe of their father: for they were men of might.

7 The ſonnes of Semeia, Othni, Rephael, Obed, and Elzabad, and his brethren were ſtrong men, Elihu, and Samachia.

8 All theſe were of the children of Obed Edom: they & their children, and their brethren, actiue men, and of ſtrength to doe ſeruice, euen threeſcore and two of Obed Edom.

9 And Meſelemia had ſonnes and brethren, actiue men, eighteene.

10 The ſonnes of Hoſa of the children of Merari, Simri the chiefe, and though he was not the eldeſt, yet his father ſet him in the chiefeſt place:

11 Elcia the ſecond, Tebalia the thirde, and Zecharia the fourth: all the ſõnes and brethren of Hoſa were thirteene.

12 Among theſe was diuided the office of the porterſhip, that they ſhould be ancient men, to waite with their brethren, when they miniſtred in the houſe of the Lord.

13 And they caſt lottes betweene the great and ſmall, after the houſholde of their fathers for euery gate.

14 And the lot on the Eaſt ſide fell vpon Selemia: and for Zacharia his ſonne (which was a wiſe counſeller) they caſt lottes, and his lotte came out toward the North.

15 And Obed Edoms lot fell to yͤ South: and for his ſonnes fell the houſes of [a] Aſuppim,

16 For Suppim and Hoſa towarde the Weſt, with the gate ‖ Sallecheth, by the paued ſtreete that goeth vpward: one watch being ouer againſt another.

17 In the Eaſt were ſixe Leuites, and towarde the North foure a day, towarde the South foure a day, and toward Aſuppim two and two.

[a] Aſuppim, that is to ſay, the cõſell houſe.

‖ That is, the dongue port.

18 In [b] Parbar towarde the Weſt, two at the going vp, and two in Parbar.

[b] Which was an houſe wherin they kept the inſtruments of the Temple.

19 These are the diuiſions of the porters among the ſonnes of Coreh, & among the ſonnes of Merari.

20 And of the Leuites, Ahiah had the ouerſight of the treaſures of the houſe of God, and of the treaſures of the dedicate things.

21 As concerning the ſonnes of Laadan, which were the children of the Gerſonites of Laadan, came ancient fathers, euen of Laadan, there came Gerſuni, and Iehieli.

22 The ſonnes of Iehieli, Zetham, and Ioel his brother, which were ouer the treaſures of the houſe of the Lord.

23 Of the Amramites alſo and Izaharites, Hebronites, and Ozielites.

24 And Subael the ſonne of Gerſom the ſonne of Moſes, [was] a ruler ouer the treaſures.

25 And of his brethren the ſonnes of Eliezer, was Rahabia, whoſe ſonne was Ieſaia, whoſe ſonne was Ioram, whoſe ſonne was Zichri, whoſe ſonne was Selomith.

26 Which Selomith and his brethren were ouer all the treaſures of the dedicate thinges, which Dauid the King, and the ancient fathers, the captaines ouer thouſands and hundreds, and the captaines of the hoſte, had dedicated.

27 Out of the ſpoyles wonne in battels they did dedicate to maintaine the houſe of the Lord.

28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the ſonne of Cis, and Abner the ſonne of Ner, and Ioab the ſonne of Zaruia had dedicated: and whoſoeuer had dedicated any thing, it was vnder the hand of Selomith and of his brethren.

29 Of the Izaharites was Chenania and his ſonnes, appointed to the buſineſſe [c] without ouer Iſrael: for they were officers and iudges.

[c] Meaning, of things that were out of the citie.

30 And of the Hebronites, Haſabia, and his brethren, men of actiuitie, a thouſande and ſeuen hundred, were officers among them of Iſrael beyonde Iordane Weſtward, in all buſineſſe belonging to God, and ſeruice of the king.

31 Among the Hebronites was Iedia the chiefeſt, euen a prince among the Hebronites and fathers of his kinred: and in the fourtieth yeere of the kingdome of Dauid they were ſought for, and there were founde among them men of actiuitie at Iazer in Gilead.

32 And his brethren were men of actiuitie, euen two thouſand and ſeuen hundred ancient fathers: whom king Dauid made rulers ouer the Rubenites, Gadites, and ouer the halfe tribe of Manaſſe, for euery matter pertaining to God, and for the kings buſineſſe.

The xxvii. Chapter.

Of the princes and rulers that miniſtred vnto the King.

1 The children of Iſrael, after the number of the ancient heads & captaines of thouſands and hundreds, and their officers that serued the King by diuers courſes, which came in & went out moneth by moneth, thorowout all the monethes of the yeere: and in euery courſe were twentie and foure thouſande.

2 Ouer the firſt courſe for the firſt moneth, was Iaſoboam the ſõne of Zabdiel, and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

3 And the chiefeſt of all the captaines of the hoſte for the firſt moneth, was of the children of Phares.

4 Ouer the courſe of the ſeconde moneth, was Dodai an Ahohite, and in his courſe was Micloth a ruler, [his helper:] and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

5 The chiefe captaine of the third hoſte of the thirde moneth, was Banaia the ſonne of Iehoiada the high Prieſt, and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

6 This is that Banaia which was moſt mightie among thirtie, and aboue thirtie: and in his part was Amizabad his ſonne.

7 The fourth captaine for the fourth moneth, was Aſahel the brother of Ioab, and Zabadaia his ſonne after him, and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

8 The fifth captaine for the fifth moneth, was Samhut the Iezrahite, and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

9 The ſixth captaine for the ſixth moneth, was Ira the ſonne of Icces a Thecuite, & in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

10 The ſeuenth captaine for the ſeuenth moneth, was Helez the Pelonite, of the children

children of Ephraim, and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

11 The eight captaine for the eight moneth, was Sibbechai an Huſathite, of the kinred of Zarhi, and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

12 The ninth captaine for the ninth moneth, was Abiezer an Anathothite, of the ſonnes of Iemini, and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

13 The tenth captaine for the tenth moneth, was Maharai the Netophatite, of the Zarahites, & in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

14 The eleuenth captaine for the eleuenth moneth, was Banaia the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim, and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

15 The twelfth captaine for the twelfth moneth, was Heldai the Netophatite, of Othoniel, and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

16 And the rulers ouer the tribes of Iſrael were theſe: among the Rubenites was Eliezer the ſonne of Zichri: among the Simeonites alſo, was Saphathia the ſonne of Maacha.

17 Among the Leuites, Haſabia the ſōne of Cemuel: among the Aaronites, Zadoc.

18 Among them of Iuda, Elihu, of the brethren of Dauid: among them of Iſſachar, Omri the ſonne of Michael.

19 Among them of Zabulon, Ieſmaia the ſonne of Obadia: among them of Nephthali, Ierimoth the ſonne of Azriel.

20 Among the children of Ephraim, Hoſea, the ſonne of Azaria: in the halfe tribe alſo of Manaſſe, Ioel the ſonne of Pedaia.

21 Of the halfe tribe of Manaſſe in Gilead, Iddo the ſonne of Zacharia: among them of Beniamin, Iaaſiel the ſonne of Abner.

22 Among them of Dan, Azarel the ſōne of Ieroham. Theſe are the lordes of the tribes of Iſrael.

23 But Dauid tooke not the number of them vnder twentie yeres, becauſe the Lorde ſaide he would encreaſe Iſrael like vnto the ſtarres of the ſkie.

24 And Ioab ẏ ſonne of Zaruia began to number: *but hee finiſhed it not, becauſe that there fell wrath for it againſt Iſrael, neither was the number put into the Chronicles of King Dauid.

1.Chro,21,7.

25 Ouer the Kings treaſures was Azmaueth the ſonne of Adiel: and ouer the treaſures of the fieldes, in the cities, and villages, and caſtles, was Iehonathan the ſonne of Ozia.

26 And ouer the workemen in the fields that tilled the grounde, was Ezri the ſonne of Chelub.

27 And the ouerſight of the vineyardes had Semei the Ramathite: ouer the encreaſe alſo of the vineyardes, and ouer the wineſellers, was Sabdi the Zaphonite.

28 And ouer the oliue trees and mulberie trees that were in the valleis, was Baal Hanan the Gederite: and ouer the treaſure of oyle, was Ioas.

29 Ouer the oxen that fedde in Saron, was Setrai the Saronite: and ouer the oxen that were in the valleis, was Saphat the ſonne of Adlai.

30 Ouer the camels, Obil the Iſmaelite: and ouer the aſſes, was Iehdeia the Meronothite.

31 Ouer the ſheepe, was Iazez the Hagerite: all theſe were the rulers of the ſubſtance of King Dauid.

32 And Ionathan Dauids vncle, a man of counſell and of vnderſtanding, was a [a] ſcribe, hee and Iehiel the ſonne of Hathmoni was with the kings ſonnes [inſtructing them.]

[a] A man learned in the word of God.

33 And Ahitophel was of the Kings counſell: Chuſai the Arachite was the kings companion.

34 And next to Ahitophel was Iehoiada the ſonne of Banaia, and Abiathar: and the captaine of the Kings warre was Ioab.

The xxviii, Chapter.

5 Becauſe Dauid was forbidden to builde the Temple, he willeth Solomon and the people to perfourme it, 8 Exhorting him to feare the Lorde.

1 AND Dauid gathered all the lordes of Iſrael, the lordes of the tribes, the lordes of the companies that miniſtred to the king by courſe, the captaines ouer the thouſands, and ouer the hundreds, and the lordes that had the ouerſight ouer all the ſubſtance and poſſeſſion of Dauid, and of his ſonnes, with the chamberlaines, and all the mightie and valiant, and all actiue men, vnto Hieruſalem.

2 And King Dauid ſtoode vp vpon his feete, and ſaid, Heare me, my brethren,

and my people, I had in mine heart to build an houſe of reſt for the arke of the couenant of the Lorde, & for the [a] footeſtoole of our God, and had made readie for the building.

a So he called the arke, becauſe on it God ſhewed himſelfe preſent by myracles.

2.Sam.7.13.

3 *But God ſaide vnto me, Thou ſhalt not builde an houſe for my name, becauſe thou haſt bene a man of warre, and haſt ſhed blood.

4 Moreouer, the Lorde God of Iſrael choſe mee before all the houſe of my father, to be King ouer Iſrael for euer: for in Iuda woulde hee chooſe a captaine, and of the houſholde of Iuda is the houſe of my father, and among the ſonnes of my father he had a luſt to me, to make me king ouer all Iſrael.

Sap.9.7.

5 *And of all my ſonnes (for the Lorde hath giuen me many ſonnes) hee hath choſen Solomon my ſonne, to ſit vpon the ſeate of the kingdome of the Lorde in Iſrael.

6 And hee ſaide vnto me, Solomon thy ſonne hee ſhall builde me an houſe and courtes: I haue choſen him to be my ſonne, and I will be his father.

7 I will ſtabliſh his kingdome for euer, if he will be ſtrong to doe my commandements and my lawes, as [it goeth] this day.

8 Nowe therefore, in the ſight of all Iſrael, the congregation of the Lord, and in the audience of our God, keepe and ſeeke for all the commaundements of the Lord your God, that ye may enioy a good lande, and leaue inheritance for your children after you for euer.

1.Sam.17.7. pſal.7.10. iere.17.1.

9 *And thou Solomon my ſonne, know thou the God of thy father, and ſerue him with a pure heart, and with a willing minde: for the Lord ſearcheth all hearts, and vnderſtandeth all the imaginations of thoughtes: and if thou ſeeke him, he will be found of thee: but if thou forſake him, he will caſt thee off for euer.

10 Take heede nowe, for the Lord hath choſen thee to builde him an houſe of a Sanctuarie: be ſtrong therefore, and play the man.

11 And Dauid gaue Solomon his ſonne the paterne of the porche, and of the houſes that longed thereto, of the ſtorehouſes, vpper chambers, inner parlours, and of the houſe of the mercie ſeate:

12 And the example of all that hee had in his minde, for the courtes of the houſe of the Lord, and for all the celles round about, for the treaſures of the houſe of God, and for the treaſures of the dedicate things:

13 For the diuiſions of the Prieſtes and Leuites that waited by courſe, and for all the workmanſhip that ſhould ſerue for the houſe of the Lorde, and for all the veſſels that ſhoulde ſerue in the houſe of the Lord:

14 For golde, and for the waight of gold, for all veſſels of ſundrie miniſtrations, for all maner of veſſels of ſiluer in waight, and for all veſſels whatſoeuer purpoſe they ſerued vnto:

15 The waight of golde for the candleſtickes, and the golde for their lampes, with the waight for euery candleſticke, and for the lampes thereof, and for the candleſtickes of ſiluer by waight, both for the candleſticke and alſo for her lampes, according to the diuerſitie of the vſe of euery candleſticke.

16 And by waight (hee gaue) golde for the tables of ſhewe bread, euen for euery table, and likewyſe ſiluer for the tables of ſiluer,

17 And pure golde for the fleſhhookes, cups, and drinking pottes: and [pure] gold in waight for baſons, euen for euery baſon: & likewyſe ſiluer by waight, for euery baſon of ſiluer.

18 And for the altar of incenſe pure golde by waight, and golde for the paterne of the charet of the Cherubims that ſtretched out their wings, and couered the arke of the couenant of the Lord.

19 All [hee ſaide] was giuen me by writing of the hande of the Lorde, which made mee vnderſtande all the workemanſhip of the paterne.

20 And Dauid ſaide to Solomon his ſonne, Be ſtrong, and of good courage, and do manfully: feare not, nor be faint hearted, for the Lorde God, euen my God, is with thee, and he ſhall not faile thee, nor forſake thee, vntill thou haſt finiſhed all the worke that muſt ſerue for the houſe of the Lord.

21 Beholde, the Prieſtes and Leuites are diuided in companies, for all maner of ſeruice that pertaineth to the houſe of God, they are with thee for all maner of workemanſhip, and ſo are all that excell in wiſedome for any maner of ſeruice, thou haſt alſo the princes and all the people wholly at thy commaundement.

The xxix. Chapter.

2 The offering of Dauid, and of the princes, for the building of the Temple.

1 AND Dauid the king ſayde vnto all the congregation, God hath specially choſen Solomon || my ſonne, which is yet yong and tender, and the worke is great: for the houſe ſhall not be for man, but for the Lord God.

|| Others reade, my only ſonne.

2 Moreouer, I haue prepared with all my might, for the houſe of my God, gold, for veſſels of gold, ſiluer, for them of ſiluer, braſſe, for things of braſſe, iron, for things of iron, and wood, for things of wood, and Onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet, || gliſtering ſtones, and of diuers colours, and all maner of precious ſtones, and marble ſtones in great abundance.

|| Some read, Carbuncle ſtones.

3 And becauſe I haue luſt to the houſe of my God, I haue of mine owne proper good, of golde and ſiluer which I haue giuen to the houſe of my God, beſide all that I haue prepared for the holy houſe,

4 Euen three thouſand talents of golde of Ophir, and ſeuen thouſand talents of tried ſiluer, to ouerlay the walles of the houſe withall.

5 The gold, for things of gold, ſiluer, for them of ſiluer, and for all maner of worke by the hands of artificers: and whoſoeuer is [a] willing, may this day [b] conſecrate his hand vnto the Lord.

[a] He was not onely liberall himſelfe toward the building of Gods houſe, but alſo prouoked other.

[b] That is, may offer to the building of the houſe of the Lord.

6 And ſo the ancient fathers, & the lords of the tribes of Iſrael, the captaines of thouſands, and hundreds, with the lordes that were rulers ouer the kings worke, were willing:

7 And gaue for the ſeruice of the houſe of God, fiue thouſand talents of golde, and ten thouſand pieces [of gold,] and ten thouſande talents of ſiluer, and eighteene thouſand talents of braſſe, and one hundred thouſande talents of iron.

8 And they with whom precious ſtones were found, gaue them to the treaſure of the houſe of the Lord, by the hand of Iehiel the Gerſonite.

9 And the people reioyced when they were ſo willing to giue their goods, and with a perfect heart they offered willingly to the Lord, and Dauid the king reioyced with great gladnes.

10 And Dauid bleſſed the Lorde before all the congregation, and ſayd, Bleſſed be thou Lorde God of Iſrael, our father, for euer and for euer.

11 Thine, O Lorde, is greatneſſe, and power, glory, victorie, and prayſe: for all that is in heauen and in earth, is thine, and thine is the kingdome, O Lord, and thou excelleſt aboue all, euen as the head of all.

12 And riches and honour come of thee, and thou reigneſt ouer all, and in thine hand is power & ſtrength, and in thine hand it is to make great, and to giue ſtrength vnto all.

13 And nowe our God, we thanke thee, and prayſe thy glorious name.

14 But who am I, and what is my people, that we ſhould be able to giue theſe things ſo willingly? but all things come of thee, & of that which we receiued at thine hand, we haue giuen thee.

15 For we be but ſtrangers before thee, & ſoiourners, as were all our fathers: * our dayes on the earth alſo are but as a ſhadowe, and there is none abiding.

Wiſd.2.5.

16 O Lord our God, all this ſtuffe that we haue prepared to builde thee an houſe for thy holy name, commeth of thine hand, and is all thine.

17 I wote alſo, my God, that thou trieſt the hearts, and haſt pleaſure in vnfainedneſſe: and in the vnfainedneſſe of mine heart, I haue willingly offered all theſe things: and now haue I ſeene thy people which are found here to offer vnto thee willingly, and with gladneſſe.

18 O Lorde God of Abraham, Iſahac, and of Iſrael our fathers, [c] keepe this for euer in the deſire of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and prepare their hearts vnto thee.

[c] Continne them in this good mind, that they may ſerue thee willingly.

19 And giue vnto Solomon my ſonne a perfect heart, to keepe thy commandements, thy teſtimonies, and thy ſtatutes, and to doe all, & build the houſe for the which I haue made prouiſion.

20 And Dauid ſayd to all the congregation, Nowe bleſſe the Lord your God. And all the congregation bleſſed the Lord God of their fathers, and bowed downe their heads, and worſhipped the Lord, and the king.

21 And they offered offerings vnto the Lorde: and on the morowe after the ſayd day, they offered whole burnt offrings vnto the Lord, euen a thouſand yong oxen, a thouſand rammes, and a thouſand ſheepe, with their drinke offerings,

ferings, many ſacrifices offered they for all Iſrael,

22 And did eate and drinke before the Lorde the ſame day with great gladnes, & they made Solomon the ſonne of Dauid king the ſecond time, and anointed him prince before the Lord, and Zadoc to be the high prieſt.

23 And Solomon ſate on the ſeate of the Lord, and was king in ſtead of Dauid his father, and proſpered: and all they of Iſrael obeyed him.

24 And all the lords and men of power, and all the ſonnes of king Dauid, ſubmitted them ſelues, and were vnder king Solomon.

25 And the Lorde magnified Solomon in dignitie, in the ſight of all them of Iſrael, and gaue him ſo glorious a kingdome, as no king had before him in Iſrael.

26 *And ſo Dauid the ſonne of Iſai reigned ouer all Iſrael. 3.Kin.2.11.

27 And the ſpace that he reigned ouer Iſrael, was fourtie yeeres: Seuen yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirtie and three yeeres reigned he in Hieruſalem.

28 And hee dyed in a good age, full of dayes, riches and honour: and Solomon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

29 The actes of Dauid the king firſt and laſt, beholde, they are written in the booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the booke of[b] Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer,

30 With all his kingdome, and power, and times that went ouer him, & ouer all Iſrael, and ouer all the kingdomes of the earth.

[b] The bookes of Nathan and Gad are periſhed.

The ende of the firſt booke of the Chronicles, or
Paralipomenon.

The ſecond booke of the Chronicles,

which in the Hebrew is one with the firſt.

The firſt Chapter.

6 The offering of Solomon at Gibeon. 8 He prayeth vnto God to giue him wiſdome, 11 which he giueth him, and more. 14 The number of his charets and horſes, 15 and of his riches.

‖Or, Salomon.

1 AND ‖ Solomon the ſonne of Dauid waxed ſtrong in his kingdom, *and the Lorde his God was with him, and magnified him ‖in dignitie.

3.Kin.3.1.

‖or, greatly.

2 And Solomon ſpake vnto all Iſrael, to the captaines ouer thouſands, to the captaines ouer hundreds, to the iudges, and to euery officer in all Iſrael, and to the ancient fathers.

3 And ſo Solomon, and all the congregation with him, went to the hie place that was at Gibeon: for there was the Tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moſes the ſeruant of the Lord made in the wilderneſſe.

4 But the Arke of God had Dauid brought from Kiriath-iarim, into the place which Dauid had made therefore: for he had pitched a tent for it at Hieruſalem.

Exod.38,1. 5 *Moreouer, the braſen altar that Bezaleel the ſonne of Uri, the ſonne of Hur had made, was there before the Tabernacle of the Lorde: and Solomon and the congregation went to viſite it.

6 And Solomon went vp there before the Lord, to the braſen altar that was before the Tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a thouſand whole burnt offerings vpon it.

7 And the ſame night did God appeare vnto Solomon, and ſayde vnto him, Aſke what I ſhall giue thee.

8 And Solomon ſayd vnto God, Thou haſt ſhewed great mercy vnto Dauid my father, and haſt made me to reigne in his ſtead.

9 Nowe therefore, O Lord God, let thy promiſe, which thou madeſt vnto Dauid my father, be true: *for thou haſt made me king ouer a people which is like the duſt of the earth in multitude: 3.Kin.3.9.

10 *Giue me now wiſedome and knowledge, that I may be able to [a] goe in and out before this people: for who els can iudge this people that is ſo great? Sap.9.7.

[a] That I may gouerne this people.

11 And God ſayd to Solomon, Becauſe

this was in thine heart, and becauſe thou haſt not aſked treaſure, ⁊ riches, nor honour, nor the [b] liues of thine enemies, neither yet long life, but haſt aſked wiſedome and knowledge for thy ſelfe, to iudge my people, ouer whome I haue made thee king:

b That is, to be reuenged on thine enemies.

12 Wiſedome and knowledge is granted vnto thee, and I will giue thee treaſure, and riches, and glory: ſo that among the kings that haue bene before thee, or after thee, none was or ſhall be like thee.

13 And ſo Solomon came from the high place that was at Gibeon, to Hieruſalem, from the Tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned ouer Iſrael.

3.King,10,28.

14 *And Solomon gathered charets, and horſemen: and he had a thouſand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thouſande horſemen, whome hee beſtowed in the charet cities, and with the king at Hieruſalem.

3.King.10.26.

15 *And the king made ſiluer and golde at Hieruſalem, as plenteous as ſtones, and Cedar trees made he as plentie as the mulberie trees that growe in the valleys.

16 Alſo Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and fine linnen: the kings marchants receiued the fine linnen for a price.

17 They came alſo, and brought out of Egypt a charet for ſixe hundred pieces of ſiluer, euen an horſe for an hundred and fiftie: and ſo brought they [horſes] for all the kings of the Hethites, and for the kings of Syria, by their owne hande.

The ii. Chapter.

3 Solomon ſendeth to Hiram the king of Tyrus for wood and workemen.

1 AND Solomon determined to builde an houſe for the name of the Lorde, and an houſe for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon tolde out threeſcore and ten thouſande men to beare burdens, and foureſcore thouſand men to hewe ſtones in the mountaine, and [a] three thouſande and ſixe hundred to ouerſee them.

a It is to be vnderſtand of all ſortes of officers and ouerſeers.

3.King,5,2.

3 *And Solomon ſent to Hiram the king of Tyre, ſaying, As thou diddeſt deale with Dauid my father, ⁊ diddeſt ſend him Cedar wood to build him an houſe to dwell in [euen ſo deale with me:]

4 Beholde, I builde an houſe for the name of the Lord my God, to offer vnto him holy things, ⁊ to burne ſweete incenſe, and to ſet ſhewe bread before him continually, to offer whole burnt ſacrifices of the morning, and euening, on the Sabboth dayes, in the firſt day of euery newe moone, ⁊ in the ſolemne feaſtes of the Lorde our God: for it is an ordinance to be continually kept of Iſrael.

5 And the houſe which I build ſhall be great: for great is our God, aboue all gods.

6 But who is able to builde him an houſe? when that heauen, and heauen aboue all heauens is not able to receiue him, what am I then, that ſhould build him an houſe? nay, but euen to burne ſacrifice before him [ſhall this building be.]

7 Send mee nowe therefore a cunning man that can worke in golde, and ſiluer, in braſſe, and iron, in purple, crimſon, [b] yealow ſilke, and that can ſkill to graue with the cunning men that are with mee in Iuda and Hieruſalem, whom Dauid my father did prepare.

b Other reade, ſilke of a violet colour.

8 Send me alſo Cedar trees, pine trees, and [c] algume trees out of Libanon: for I wote that thy ſeruants can ſkill to hewe timber in Libanon: and behold, my men ſhall be with thine,

c Some take it for braſel.

9 That they may prepare mee timber enough: for the houſe which I am determined to build, ſhall be wonderfull great.

10 And beholde, for the vſe of thy ſeruants the cutters and hewers of timber, I haue giuen twentie thouſande meaſures of beaten wheate, ⁊ twentie thouſand meaſures of barley, ⁊ twentie thouſand battes of wine, and twentie thouſand battes of oyle.

11 And Hiram the king of Tyre anſwered in writing, which he ſent to Solomon, Becauſe the Lord hath loued his people, therefore hath hee made thee king ouer them.

12 And Hiram ſayde moreouer, Bleſſed be the Lorde God of Iſrael, which made heauen and earth, and that hath giuen Dauid the king a wiſe ſonne, and one that hath diſcretion, prudence, and vnderſtanding, to builde an houſe for the Lorde, and a palace for his kingdome.

13 And nowe I haue ſent a wiſe man,

and a man of vnderſtanding, whome my father Hiram did vſe:

14 The ſonne of a woman of the [d] daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre, and hee can ſkill to worke in golde, and ſiluer, in braſſe, and iron, in ſtone, and timber, in purple, & yealow ſilke, and fine white, and crimſon, and can graue ſundry maner of grauings, and to finde out diuers maners of ſubtile worke that ſhall be ſet before him, with thy cunning men, & with the cunning men of my lord Dauid thy father.

d It is alſo written that ſhe was of yͤ tribe of Nephthali, 3.King.7. which may be vnderſtand, that by reaſon of the confuſion of tribes which then began to be, they maried in diuers tribes. So that by her father ſhee might be of Dan, & by her mother of Nephthali.

15 Nowe therefore, the wheate, and barley, oile, and wine, which my lord hath ſpoken of, let him ſende vnto his ſeruants:

16 And we will cut wood in Libanon, as much as thou ſhalt neede, and will bring it to thee in flotes by ſea to Iapho, from whence thou mayeſt cary them to Hieruſalem.

17 And Solomon numbred all the ſtrangers that were in the lande of Iſrael, after the number of them whome his father Dauid had numbred: and they were found an hundred, fiftie, & three thouſand, and ſixe hundred.

18 And hee ſet threeſcore and ten thouſand to beare burdens, and foureſcore thouſand to hewe ſtones in the mountaine, and three thouſand and ſixe hundred officers to ſet the people a worke.

The iii. Chapter.

1 The Temple of the Lorde, and the porch are builded, with other things thereto belonging.

1 AND Solomon began to build the houſe of the Lord at Hieruſalem in mount [a] Moria, where the Lorde appeared vnto Dauid his father, euen in the place that Dauid prepared in the threſhing floore of ‖Ornan yͤ Iebuſite.

a Which is the mountaine where Abraham thought to haue ſacrificed his ſōne, Gene.22.

‖or, Areuna.

2 And hee began to build in the ſecond day of the ſecond moneth, the fourth yeere of his reigne.

3 And theſe are the paternes whereby Solomon was inſtruct to builde the houſe of God: the length was threeſcore cubites, after the olde meaſure, and the breadth twentie cubites.

4 And the porche that was before the length in the frunt, according to the breadth of the houſe, was twentie cubites, and the heigth was an hundred and twentie cubites: and he ouerlayd it on the inner ſide with pure gold.

5 And the greater houſe hee ſieled with firre tree, which he ouerlayed with the beſt golde, and graued thereto paulme trees, and chaines.

6 And he ouerlayd the houſe with precious ſtone beautifully: and the golde was golde of Paruaim.

7 The houſe [I ſay,] the beames, poſtes, walles, and doores thereof, ouerlayd hee with golde, and graued Cherubims on the walles.

8 And hee made the houſe moſt holy: whoſe length was twenty cubites, like to the breadth of the houſe, and the breadth thereof was alſo twentie cubites: and hee ouerlayd it with good golde, euen with ſixe hundred talents.

9 And the waight of the nailes of golde was fiftie ſicles: and he ouerlayd the vpper chambers with golde.

10 And in the houſe moſt holy, he made two Cherubims of image worke, like children, and ouerlaid them with gold.

11 And the wings of the Cherubims were twentie cubites long: the one wing was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the houſe: and the other wing was likewiſe fiue cubites, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub.

12 And euen ſo the one wing of the other Cherub was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the houſe: and the other wing was fiue cubites alſo, and reached to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 So that the wings of the ſayde Cherubims were ſtretched out twentie cubites: and they ſtood on their feete, and looked inwards.

14 *And he made a forehanging of ‖yealow ſilke, purple, crimſon, & fine white, and cauſed the pictures of Cherubims to be brodered thereon.

Mat.27.51.

‖Or, violet colour.

15 And hee made before the houſe *two pillars of thirtie and fiue cubites high, and the head that was aboue on the toppe of euery one of them, was fiue cubites.

Iere.52,21.

16 And hee made chaines of wreathen worke for the quier, and put them on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chaines.

17 And hee reared vp the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left: and called the right Iachin, and the left Boaz.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 The altar of braſſe. 2 The lauatorie. 6 The caldrons. 7 The candleſtickes, &c.

1 AND he made an * altar of braſſe, twentie cubites long, and twentie cubites broade, and ten cubites high.

2 And hee caſt a brazen lauatorie of ten cubites frõ brimme to brimme, rounde in compaſſe, and fiue cubites high, and a line of thirtie cubites did compaſſe it rounde about.

3 And vnder it, was the faſhion of oxen, which did compaſſe it rounde about: with ten cubites did they compaſſe the lauatorie round about, and there were two rowes of oxen, which were caſt like molten worke.

4 And it ſtoode alſo vpon twelue oxen: three looked toward the North, three towarde the Weſt, three towarde the South, and three towarde the Eaſt, and the lauatorie was ſet vpon them: and all their backes were toward the lauatorie.

5 And the thickneſſe of it, was an hand breadth, and the brimme like ẏ brimme of a cuppe, with flowres of lillies, and it receiued and helde three thouſande battes.

6 And he made ten lauers, and put fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left, to waſhe & cleanſe in them ſuch things as they offered for a whole burnt offering: but the great lauatorie was for the Prieſtes to waſh in.

7 And he made tenne candleſtickes of golde, according to ẏ paterne that was giuen of them, & put them in the temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left.

8 And he made alſo ten tables, and put them in the temple, fiue on the right ſide, and fiue on the left: and he made an hundred baſons of gold.

9 And he made the court of the Prieſts, and the great court, and doores to it, and ouerlaide the doores of them with braſſe.

10 And he ſet the great lauatorie on the right ſide of the Eaſt end, ouer againſt the South.

11 And Hiram made pottes, ſhouels, and baſons, and finiſhed the worke that he was appointed to make for king Solomon in the houſe of God.

12 The two pillars, and the bowles, and the pommels on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreathes to couer the two bowles of ẏ pommels, which were on the top of the pillars,

13 And foure hundred pomegranates on ẏ two wreathes: two rowes of pomegranates on one wreathe, to couer the two bowles of the pommels.

14 And he made two bottomes, and lauers made he vpon the bottomes.

15 The great lauatorie, and twelue oxen vnder it.

16 Pottes alſo, ſhouels, and fleſhhookes: and all theſe veſſels did [a] Hiram his father make to king Solomon for the houſe of the Lord, of bright braſſe.

[a] Hiram is called Solomons father, becauſe Solomon reuerenced him, and fauoured him as his father.

17 In the plaine of Iordane did the king caſt them, euen in the clay ground that is betweene Socoth and Saredatha.

18 And Solomon made all theſe veſſels in great abundance: for the waight of braſſe could not be reckoned.

19 And Solomon made all the veſſels that were for the houſe of God, the golden altar alſo, and the tables to ſet the [b] ſhewe bread vpon.

[b] In Hebrewe, the bread of the faces, becauſe they were ſet before ẏ arke, where God ſhewed his face.

20 Moreouer, the candleſtickes, with their lampes to burne, after the maner before ẏ quier, & that of precious golde.

21 And the flowers, and the lampes, and the ſnuffers, made he of gold, and that perfect gold.

22 And the ‖ dreſſing kniues, baſons, ſpoones, and cenſers, of pure gold: and the doore of the temple, and the inner doores within the place moſt holy, and the inner doores of the temple were gilted.

‖ Some reade, hookes: and others, inſtruments of muſicke.

The v. Chapter.

The things dedicated by Dauid, are put in the Temple.

1 AND ſo all the worke that Solomon made in ẏ houſe of the Lord was finiſhed: * and Solomon brought in all the things that Dauid his father had dedicated, with the ſiluer and gold, and all the iewels, and put them among the treaſures of the houſe of God.

3.King.7.51.

2 Then Solomon gathered the elders of Iſrael together, and all the heads of the tribes and auncient fathers of the children of Iſrael, vnto Hieruſalem, to bring the arke of the couenant of the Lord out of the citie of Dauid, which is [in] Sion.

3 Wherefore, all the men of Iſrael reſorted vnto the king, in the feaſt, euen in the [a] ſeuenth moneth.

[a] September.

4 And all ẏ elders of Iſrael came, and the Leuites tooke vp the arke.

5 And the Prieſtes and the Leuites

brought away the arke of the Tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy veſſels that were in the Tabernacle, and they bare them.

6 And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Iſrael, that were aſſembled vnto him before the arke, offered ſheepe and oxen, ſo many, that they coulde not be tolde, nor numbred, for multitude.

7 And the Prieſtes brought the arke of the couenant of yͤ Lord vnto his place, euen into the quier of the temple, within the place moſt holy, and ſet it vnder the wings of the Cherubims,

8 So that the Cherubims ſtretched out their wings ouer the place of the arke, and the Cherubims couered both the arke and her barres aboue on high.

9 And the barres of the arke were ſo long, yͭ the ‖ heades of the barres were ſeene without yͤ arke, within the quier, but not without: and there [the arke] remained vnto this day.

‖Or, endes.

10 But there was nothing in the arke, ſaue the two Tables which Moſes put therein at Horeb, when the Lorde made a couenant with the children of Iſrael, after they were come out of Egypt.

11 And when the Prieſts were come out of the holy place (for all the Prieſtes that were preſent, were ſanctified, and did not then waite by courſe:

12 That both the Leuites and the ſingers, vnder Aſaph, Heman, and Idithun, were appointed to ſundry offices, with their children and brethren, and were arayed in fine white, hauing Cymbales, Pſalteries, and Harpes, and ſtoode at the Eaſt ende of the altar, and by them an hundred and twentie Prieſtes blowing with trumpets:

13 And the Trumpet blowers and the Singers ſo agreed, that it ſeemed but one voyce in prayſing and thanking the Lorde, and when they lift vp their voice with the Trumpets, Cymbales, and other inſtruments of muſicke, and when they prayſed the Lorde, howe that he is good, and that his mercie laſteth euer:) the houſe of God was filled with a cloude,

14 So that the Prieſtes coulde not endure to miniſter by the reaſon of the cloude: for the Maieſtie of the Lorde had filled the houſe of God.

The vi. Chapter.

3 Solomon bleſſeth the people. 4 He prayſeth the Lord. 14 He prayeth vnto God for thoſe that ſhall pray in the Temple.

1 Then Solomon ſaide, * The Lorde hath ſpoken, howe that hee will dwell in the darke cloude.

3.Kin.8.12.

2 And I haue built thee an houſe of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for euer.

3 And the king turned his face, and bleſſed the whole congregation of Iſrael (and all the congregation of Iſrael ſtoode.)

4 And he ſaid, Bleſſed be the Lord God of Iſrael, which hath with his ‖ hands fulfilled it yͭ hee ſpake with his mouth to my father Dauid, ſaying,

‖Or, power.

5 Since yͤ day that I brought my people out of the land of Egypt, I choſe no citie among all the tribes of Iſrael to builde an ‖ houſe in, that my name might be there, neither choſe I any man to be a ruler ouer my people Iſrael:

‖Or, temple.

6 Sauing that I haue choſen Hieruſalem, that my name might be there, and haue choſen Dauid to be ouer my people Iſrael.

7 And when it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to build an houſe for the name of the Lord God of Iſrael,

8 The Lord ſaide to Dauid my father, For as much as it was in thine heart to builde an houſe for my name, thou diddeſt well that thou thoughteſt in thine heart.

9 Notwithſtanding, thou ſhalt not build the houſe: but thy ſonne, which ſhall come out of thy loynes, he ſhall builde an houſe for my name.

10 The Lord therefore hath made good his ſaying that he hath ſpoken: and I am riſen vp in the roume of Dauid my father, and am ſet on the ſeate of Iſrael, as the Lorde promiſed, and haue built an houſe for the name of the Lord God of Iſrael.

11 And in it haue I put the arke, wherein is the [a] couenant of the Lord that he made with the children of Iſrael.

[a] Meaning, the two tables.

12 And the king ſtoode before the altar of the Lorde, in the preſence of all the congregation of Iſrael, and ſtretched out his hands:

13 (For Solomõ had made a braſen ſcaffolde of fiue cubites long, & fiue cubites broade, and three of height, and had ſet

it in the middes of the great court, and vpon it he ſtoode, and kneeled downe vpon his knees, before all the congregation of Iſrael, and ſtretched out his handes toward heauen,)

2.Mach.2.10.

14 And ſaide, *O Lorde God of Iſrael, there is no God like thee in heauen, nor in earth, which keepeſt couenant, and ſheweſt mercie vnto thy ſeruants that walke before thee wᵗ all their heartes.

15 Thou which haſt kept with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, the things that thou promiſedſt him: thou ſaydeſt it with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hãds, as it is to ſee this day.

16 And now Lord God of Iſrael, keepe with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, the things that thou promiſedſt him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt in my ſight not be without a man that ſhall ſit vpon the ſeate of Iſrael, ſo that thy childrẽ take heede to their wayes, to walke in my lawe, as thou haſt walked before me.

17 And nowe Lorde God of Iſrael, let thy ſaying be true, which thou ſpakeſt vnto thy ſeruant Dauid.

18 (And will God in very deede dwell with men on earth? Beholde, heauen, and heauen aboue all heauens, doe not conteine thee, howe much leſſe ẏ houſe which I haue builded?)

19 Let it bee thy pleaſure therefore to turne to the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to his ſupplication, O Lorde my God, to hearken vnto the voyce and prayer which thy ſeruant prayeth before thee.

20 And let thine eyes be open towarde this houſe day ⁊ night, ouer this place whereof thou haſt ſaide, that thou wouldeſt put thy name there, to hearken vnto the prayer which thy ſeruant prayeth in this place.

21 Hearken vnto the prayers of thy ſeruant, and of thy people Iſrael, which they pray in this place: heare thou, I ſay, out of thy dwelling place, euen out of heauen, heare, and be mercifull.

22 If a man ſinne [b] againſt his neighbour, and take an othe againſt him, and make him to ſweare, and the othe come before thine altar in this houſe:

[b] By withholding any thing from him, or els by denying that which is left him to keepe, or doe him any wrong.

23 Then heare thou from heauen, and doe and iudge thy ſeruants, that thou reward the vngodly, and recompence him his way vpon his head, and iuſtifie the righteous, and giue him according to his righteouſneſſe.

24 And if thy people Iſrael be put to the worſe before the enemie, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee: yet if they turne ⁊ giue thankes vnto thy name, and make interceſſion, and pray before thee in this houſe:

25 Then heare thou from heauen, and be mercifull vnto the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gaueſt to them and to their fathers.

26 When heauen is ſhut vp, and there be no raine, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee: yet if they pray in this place, and confeſſe thy name, and repent from their ſinne, for the which thou chaſteneſt them:

27 Then heare thou in heauen, and be mercifull vnto ẏ ſinne of thy ſeruants, and of thy people Iſrael, and guide thou them into the good way to walke in, and ſend raine vpon thy land which thou haſt giuen vnto thy people for an inheritance.

Chap.20.9.

28 And if* there be dearth in the land, or peſtilence, corruption, or blaſting of corne, Graſhoppers, or caterpillers, or that their enemies beſiege them in the ‖cities of their land, or whatſoeuer plague or ſickneſſe it be:

‖Or, in the land of their gates.

29 Then what ſupplications and prayers ſo euer ſhalbe made of any man, and of all thy people Iſrael, when euery one ſhall knowe his owne ſore, and his owne griefe, and ſhall ſtretch out their handes towarde this houſe:

30 Thou ſhalt heare from heauen, euen from thy dwelling place, and ſhalt be mercifull, and giue euery man according vnto all his wayes, as thou doeſt knowe euery mans heart: (for thou [c] onely knoweſt the heartes of the children of men,)

[c] God only knoweth the heart of man.

31 That they may feare thee, and walke in thy waies as long as they liue in the land which ẏ gaueſt vnto our fathers.

32 Moreouer, the ſtranger which is not of thy people Iſrael, if he come from a farre lande for thy great names ſake, and thy mightie hand, and thy ſtretched out arme: if they come, I ſay, and pray in [d] this houſe,

[d] He ſheweth that before God there is no difference of perſons. But al people that feareth him ⁊ worketh righteouſneſſe is accepted, Act. 18.

33 Thou ſhalt heare from heauen, euen from thy dwelling place, and ſhalt doe according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy name, and feare thee, as doeth thy people Iſrael, and that they may knowe howe that in

this houſe which I haue built, thy name is called vpon.

34 If thy people go out to warre againſt their enemies by the way that thou ſhalt ſende them, and they pray to thee in the way towarde this citie which thou haſt choſen, euen toward yͤ houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

35 Then heare thou from heauen their ſupplication & prayer, and helpe them in their right.

3.King,8.46. 1.iohn 1.8, eccle,7.21.

36 If they ſinne againſt thee (as there is *no man but he doeth ſinne) and thou be angrie with them, and deliuer them ouer before their enemies, & they take them, and cary them away captiues vnto a land farre or neere:

37 Yet if they repent in their heart, in the land where they be in captiuitie, and turne and pray vnto thee in the land of their captiuitie, ſaying, We haue ſinned, we haue done euill and wickedly:

38 And turne againe to thee with al their heart, and all their ſoule, in the land of their captiuitie where they keepe them in bondage, and ſo pray towarde their land which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers, euen towarde the citie which thou haſt choſen, & towarde the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

39 Then heare thou from heauen, euen from thy dwelling place, their ſupplication and their praier, and iudge their cauſe, and be mercifull vnto thy people which haue ſinned againſt thee.

40 Now, my God, let thine eies be open, and thine eares attent vnto the prayer that is made in this place.

Pſal.131.8.

41 *Nowe vp, O Lorde God, into thy [e] reſting place, thou, and the arke of thy ſtrength: O Lord God, let the Prieſts be clothed with health, and let thy ſaintes reioyce in goodneſſe.

[e] That is, into thy Temple.

42 O Lorde God turne not away the face of thine [f] anointed: remember the mercies which thou haſt promiſed to Dauid thy ſeruant.

[f] Heare my prayer, which am thine anointed king.

The vii. Chaper.

1 The fire conſumeth the ſacrifice. 2 The glory of the Lord filleth the Temple.

2.Mac.2.10.

1 AND when *Solomon had made an ende of praying, there came downe fire frõ heauen, and conſumed the whole burnt offering, and the ſacrifices, and the houſe was filled with the glory of the Lord.

2 And the Prieſts could not go into the houſe of the Lord, becauſe the glory of the Lord had filled the Lords houſe.

3 And when all the children of Iſrael ſawe howe the fire and the glory of the Lorde came downe vpon the houſe, they fell downe flat vpon their faces to the earth, vpon the pauement, & worſhipped, and confeſſed vnto the Lord, That he is gratious, and that his mercie laſteth euer.

4 And the king, and all the people, offered ſacrifices before the Lord.

3.King.8.63.

5 *And king Solomon offered a ſacrifice of twentie and two thouſand oxen, and an hundred and twentie thouſand ſheepe: and ſo the king and al the people, dedicated the houſe of God.

6 And the Prieſts waited on their offices, and the Leuites had the inſtruments of muſicke of the Lorde, which king Dauid had made to confeſſe vnto the Lorde, That his mercie laſteth euer, Dauid prayſing God by them, and the Prieſtes blew with Trumpets before them, and all they of Iſrael ſtood.

7 Moreouer, Solomon halowed the middle of the court that was before the houſe of the Lord: for there he offered whole burnt offerings, and the fatte of the peace offerings, becauſe the braſen altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receiue the whole burnt offerings, and the meate offerings, and the fatte.

8 So at the ſame time Solomon kept a [a] feaſt of ſeuen dayes, and all Iſrael with him, an exceeding great congregation, euen from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt.

[a] That was the feaſt of Tabernacles.

9 And in the eight day they made an aſſembly: For they kept the dedication of the altar ſeuen dayes, & the feaſt ſeuen dayes.

10 And the three and twentie day of the ſeuenth moneth, hee let the people depart into their tents, glad and mery in heart, for the goodneſſe that the Lord had ſhewed to Dauid, and to Solomon, and to Iſrael his people.

3.Kin.9.1.

11 *And ſo Solomon finiſhed the houſe of the Lord, and the kings houſe: and all that came in his heart to make in the houſe of the Lord, and in his owne houſe, went proſperouſly forward.

Deut.12.5.

12 And the Lord appeared to Solomon by night, & ſaide to him, I haue heard thy petition, * & haue choſen this place for my ſelfe, to be an houſe of ſacrifice.

13 If I ſhut vp heauen, that there be no raine, or if I commaund the Locuſtes to deuoure the lande, or if I ſende peſtilence among my people:

14 And if my people, among whom my name is called vpon, do humble themſelues, and make interceſſion, and ſeeke my preſence, and turne from their wicked wayes: then will I heare from heauen, and be mercifull to their ſinne, and will [b] heale their land.

[b] I will cauſe the peſtilence to ceaſe, and deſtroy the beaſtes that hurt the fruite of the earth, and ſend raine in due time.

15 And from henceforth mine eyes ſhall bee open, and mine eares attent vnto the prayer that is made in this place.

16 And therefore, nowe I haue choſen and ſanctified this houſe, that my name may be there for euer: and mine eyes & mine heart ſhall be there perpetually.

17 And if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, to do all that I haue commaunded thee, and ſhalt obſerue my ſtatutes and my lawes:

18 Then will I ſtabliſh the ſeate of thy kingdome, according as I made the couenant with Dauid thy father, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not be without a man to be ruler in Iſrael.

19 But if ye turne away, and forſake my ſtatutes and my commaundementes which I haue ſet before you, and ſhall goe, and ſerue other gods, and worſhip them:

20 Then will I plucke them vp by the rootes, out of my lande which I haue giuen them, and this houſe which I haue ſanctified for my name, wil I caſt out of my ſight, and will make it to be a prouerbe and a ieſt among all nations.

21 And this houſe, which is moſt high, ſhall be an aſtoniſhment to euery one that paſſeth by, and ſhal ſay, Why hath the Lorde dealt on this faſhion with this land, and with this houſe?

22 And they ſhall anſwere, Becauſe they forſooke yͤ Lorde God of their fathers, which brought them out of the lande of Egypt, and caught holde on others gods, and worſhipped them, and ſerued them, therefore hath hee brought all this euill vpon them.

The viii. Chapter.

2 The cities that Solomon built. 12 His ſacrifices which hee offered.

3.Kin.9.10.

[a] Signifying that he was twentie yeeres in building them.

1 AND * after [a] twentie yeeres, when Solomon had builte the houſe of the Lorde, and his owne houſe:

2 Hee built the cities that Hiram gaue him, and cauſed the children of Iſrael to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zoba, [b] and ſtrengthened it.

[b] Other reade, he ouercame it.

4 And he built Thadmor in the wilderneſſe, and repayred all the ſtore cities which were in Hamath.

5 And hee built Bethhoron the vpper, and Bethhoron the neather, ſtrong cities, hauing walles, gates, and barres:

6 And Baalah, and all the ſtore cities that Solomon had, and all the charet cities, and the cities of the horſemen, and euery pleaſant place that Solomon had luſt to builde in Hieruſalem, and Libanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 And all the people that were left of the Hethites, Amorites, Pherezites, Heuites, and Iebuſites, which were not of the children of Iſrael,

8 But were the children of them which were left after them in the lande, and were not conſumed of the children of Iſrael, them did Solomon make to pay tribute, vntill this day.

9 But of the children of Iſrael, did Solomon make no ſeruãts for his worke: but they were men of warre, & rulers, and great lordes with him, and captaines ouer his charets and horſemen.

10 * And King Solomons officers that ouerſawe and ruled the people, were two hundred and fiftie.

3.King.9.23.

11 And Solomon brought the daughter of Pharao out of the citie of Dauid, into the houſe that hee had builded for her: for he ſaid, My wife ſhal not dwell in the houſe of Dauid King of Iſrael, for it is holy, becauſe that the Arke of the Lord is come vnto it.

12 Then Solomon offered whole burnt offerings vnto the Lorde, on the altar of the Lord, which he had built before the porche:

13 Doing euery thing in his due time, and offering according to the commandement of Moſes, in the Sabboths, newe Moones, and ſolemne feaſtes, three times in the yeere, [that is to ſay,] in the feaſt of ſweete bread, in the feaſt of weekes, and in the feaſt of Tabernacles.

14 And Solomon ſet the ſorts of Prieſts to their offices, as Dauid his father had ordered them, and the Leuites in their watches, for to praiſe & miniſter before the Prieſtes day by day, and the

porters by courſe at euery gate: for ſo had Dauid the man of God cōmanded.

15 And they omitted not the commaundement of the King vnto the Prieſtes and Leuites, concerning any maner of thing, and concerning the treaſures.

16 For Solomon made prouiſion for the charges from yͤ firſt day that the foundation of the houſe of the Lorde was layde, till it was finiſhed, that the houſe of the Lord was perfect.

17 Then went king Solomon to Ezion Gaber, and to Eloth at the ſea ſide in the land of Edom.

18 And Hiram ſent him by the handes of his ſeruants, ſhips, and ſeruants that had knowledge of the ſea: and they went with the ſeruants of Solomon to Ophir, and caried thence foure hundred and fiftie talentes of golde, and brought it to king Solomon.

The ix. Chapter.

1, 9 The Queene of Saba commeth to ſee Solomon, and bringeth giftes.

3.Kin.10,1. mat.12.42. luke 11.31.

1 And* when the Queene of Saba heard of the fame of Solomon, ſhee came to proue him in hard queſtions at Hieruſalem, with a very great companie, with Camels that bare ſpices, & plentie of golde, and precious ſtones: and when ſhee was come to Solomon, ſhe cōmuned with him of all that ſhe had in her heart.

2 And Solomon ſoyled her all her queſtions, and there was not one word hid from Solomon, which he told her not.

3 And when the Queene of Saba had ſeene the wiſedome of Solomon, and the houſe that he had built,

4 And the meate of his table, the ſitting of his ſeruants, and the ſtanding of his wayters, their apparell, his butlers, their apparell, ‖ his going vp by the which hee went into the houſe of the Lord: there was no more ſpirit in her.

‖ Or, his whole burnt ſacrifices which hee offered in the houſe of the Lord.

‖ Or, ſayings.

5 And ſhe ſaid to the King, The ſaying which I heard in mine owne lande of thine ‖ actes, and of thy wiſedome, is true.

6 I beleeued not the wordes of them, vntill I came, and mine eyes had ſeene it: and behold, the one halfe of thy wiſdome was not tolde me: for thou exceedeſt the fame that I heard.

7 Happie are thy men, and happie are theſe thy ſeruants which ſtande before thee alway, and heare thy wiſedome.

8 Bleſſed be the Lord thy God, which had luſt to thee, to ſet thee [King] on his ſeate, that thou mighteſt bee King for the Lord thy God: becauſe thy God loueth Iſrael, to make them continue euer, therefore made he thee king ouer them, to doe right and equitie.

9 And ſhee gaue the King an hundred and twentie talents of golde, and of ſpices exceeding great abundance, & precious ſtones: neither was there any more ſuch ſpice as the Queene of Saba gaue king Solomon.

10 And the ſeruants of Hiram, and the ſeruants of Solomon, which brought golde from Ophir, brought alſo Algume wood, and precious ſtones.

11 And the King made of the Algume wood ſtayres in the houſe of the Lord, and in the Kings palace, and harpes, and pſalteries for ſingers: and there was none ſuch wood ſeene [before] in the land of Iuda.

12 And King Solomon gaue to the Queene of Saba euery pleaſant thing that ſhe aſked,[a] beſides that which ſhe had brought vnto the king: and ſo ſhee turned, and went away to her owne land with her ſeruants.

[a] Beſide that, that is to ſay, the recompēce of that which ſhee had brought vnto the king.

13 The waight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was ſixe hundred, threeſcore and ſixe talents of golde.

14 Beſides that which chapmen & marchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and rulers of that countrey, brought golde and ſiluer to Solomon.

15 And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten golde: and ſixe hundred ſicles of beaten golde were ſpent vpon one target.

16 And three hundred ſhieldes made hee of beaten gold: and three hundred [pieces] of golde went to one ſhielde: and the King put them in the houſe that was in the foreſt of Libanon.

17 And the king made a great ſeate of Iuorie, and ouerlayd it with pure golde.

18 And there was ſixe ſteps to the ſeate, with a footeſtoole of golde faſtened to the ſeate: and pommels on eche ſide of the ſitting place, and two Lions ſtanding by the pommels.

19 And twelue Lions ſtoode on the one ſide & on the other vpon the ſixe ſteps: ſo that there was no ſuch worke made in any kingdome.

20 And all the drinking veſſels of King Solomon were of golde, and all the

veſſels of the houſe that was in the foreſt of Libanon were of precious gold: for ſiluer was counted nothing worth in the dayes of Solomon.

21 For the kings ſhippes went to Tharſis with the ſeruants of Hiram, euery three yeeres once came the ſhippes to Tharſis, and brought golde, ſiluer, Iuorie, and Apes, and Pecockes.

22 And King Solomon paſſed all the kings of the earth in riches & wiſdome.

23 And all the kings of the earth ſought the preſence of Solomon, to heare his wiſedome that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought euery man his preſent, veſſels of ſiluer, & veſſels of golde, rayment, harneſſe, ſpices, horſes and Mules, yeere by yeere.

25 *And Solomon had ‖foure thouſand ſtables for horſes & charets, and twelue thouſande horſemen: whome hee beſtowed in the charet cities, and [ſome were] with the king at Hieruſalem.

3.Kin.4.26.
‖Or, foure thouſande horſes in ſtalles.

26 And hee raigned ouer all the Kings that were from Euphrates vnto the lande of the Philiſtines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the king made ſiluer in Hieruſalem as plenteous as [b] ſtones, and Cedar trees as plenteous as the Mulberie trees [that growe] in the valleyes.

b The abundance of theſe temporall treaſures in Solomons kingdome, is a figure of the ſpirituall treaſures, which the elect ſhall enioye in heauen vnder the true Solomon Ieſus Chriſt, 1. king. 11. 41.

28 And they brought vnto Solomon horſes out of Egypt, & out of all landes.

29 The reſt of the actes of King Solomon firſt and laſt, are they not written in the ſayings of Nathan the Prophet, and in the prophecie of Ahiah the Silonite, and in the viſions of Iddo the Seer of viſions, againſt Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat?

30 And Solomon raigned in Hieruſalem vpon all Iſrael fourtie yeeres.

31 And Solomon ſlept with his fathers: and they buried him in the citie of Dauid his father, and Roboam his ſonne raigned in his ſteade.

The x. Chapter.

4 The rigour of Roboam. 13 Hee followeth lewde counſell. 16 The people rebell.

3.Kin.12.1.

1 AND *Roboam went to Sichem: for to Sichem were all Iſrael come together to make him King.

2 And when Ieroboam yͤ ſonne of Nabat (which was fled into Egypt from the preſence of Solomon the King) heard it, he returned out of Egypt.

3 And they ſent and called him: And ſo Ieroboam & all they of Iſrael came, and communed with Roboam, ſaying,

4 Thy father layd a grieuous yoke vpon vs: now therefore remit thou ſomewhat of the grieuous ſeruice of thy father, and of his heauie yoke that he put vpon vs, and we will ſerue thee.

5 And he ſaid to them, Come againe vnto mee after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 And King Roboam counſelled with the Elders that had ſtande before Solomon his father, while hee yet liued, and he ſaide, What counſell giue ye me to anſwere this people againe?

7 And they tolde him, ſaying, If thou be kinde to this people, and ſhewe thy ſelfe lowly to them, and ſpeake louing wordes to them, they will bee thy ſeruants for euer.

8 But hee left the counſell which the Elders gaue him, and tooke counſell with the yong men that were growen vp with him, and [a] that ſtoode in his preſence.

a Which were of his counſell and ſecretes.

9 And he ſaide vnto them, What aduice giue ye, that we may anſwere this people, which haue communed with mee, ſaying, Abate ſomewhat of the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs?

10 And the yong men that were growen vp with him, ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou anſwere the people that ſpake vnto thee, ſaying, Thy father made our yoke heauie, but make thou it ſomewhat lighter for vs: thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, My little finger ſhall bee thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 For where my father put a heauie yoke vpon you, I wil put more to your yoke: my father chaſtiſed you with whippes, but I will chaſtiſe you with ‖ſcourges.

‖Or, ſcorpions.

12 And ſo Ieroboam and all the people came to Roboam the thirde day, as the king bade, ſaying, Come againe to me the thirde day.

13 And the king anſwered them cruelly, and King Roboam left the counſell of the aged men,

14 And anſwered them after the aduice of the yong men, ſaying, My father made your yoke grieuous, and I will adde thereto: my father chaſtiſed you with whippes, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcourges.

15 *And

3.King.12.31. 15 *And ſo the King hearkened not vnto the people: but the occaſion came of God, that the Lorde might make good his ſaying, which he ſpake by the hand of Ahia the Silonite, to Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat.

16 And when all Iſrael ſawe that the King would not agree vnto them, the people anſwered yͤ king, ſaying, What portion haue wee in Dauid? For wee haue no inheritance in the ſonne of Iſai: Euery man to his tent, Oh Iſrael, and nowe Dauid ſee to thine owne houſe. And ſo all Iſrael gate them to their tentes.

17 So that Roboam raigned ouer no mo of the children of Iſrael then dwelt in the cities of Iuda.

18 Then king Roboam alſo ſent Haduram that was ruler ouer the tribute, and the children of Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, that he died: but king Roboam made ſpeede to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Hieruſalem.

19 And Iſrael rebelled againſt the houſe of Dauid vnto this day.

The xi. Chapter.

4 Roboam is forbidden to fight againſt Ieroboam.

1 AND when Roboam was come to Hieruſalem, hee gathered of the houſe of Iuda and Beniamin, nine ſcore thouſand choſen men of warre, to fight againſt Iſrael, and to bring the kingdome againe to Roboam.

3.King,12.22. 2 *And the worde of the Lorde came to Semeia the man of God, ſaying,

3 Speake vnto Roboam the ſonne of Solomon king of Iuda, & to all them of Iſrael that are in Iuda and Beniamin, and ſay,

4 Thus ſaith the Lorde, Ye ſhall not goe vp, nor fight againſt your brethren: returne euery man to his houſe, for this thing is done of mee. And they obeyed the wordes of the Lord, and returned from going againſt Ieroboam.

5 And Roboam dwelt in Hieruſalem, and built ſtrong cities in Iuda.

6 Hee built vp Bethlehem, and Etam, and Thecoa,

7 Bethzur, Socho, and Adullam,

8 Gath, and Mareſa, and Ziph,

9 Adurahim, Lachis, and Azecah,

10 Zoraa, Aialon, and Hebron, which is in Iuda and Beniamin, ſtrong cities.

11 And hee repayred the ſtrong holdes, and put captaines in them, and ſtore of vittaile, and wine, and oyle:

12 And in all cities hee put ſhieldes and ſpeares, & made them exceeding ſtrong, hauing Iuda & Beniamin on his ſide.

13 And the Prieſts and the Leuites that were in all Iſrael, reſorted to him out of all their coaſtes.

14 For the Leuites left their ſuburbes, and their poſſeſſion, and came to Iuda and Hieruſalem: for Ieroboam and his ſonnes had caſt them out from miniſtring vnto the Lord.

15 And hee ordeined him Prieſtes for the high places, for the [a] deuils, and for the calues which he had made.

[a] Meaning idoles, reade Eſai.34.

16 And after the Leuites, there went out of the tribes of Iſrael, ſuch as ſubmitted their hearts to ſeeke the Lord God of Iſrael, and came to Hieruſalem, to offer vnto the Lorde God of their fathers.

17 And ſo they ſtrengthened the kingdome of Iuda, and made Roboam the ſonne of Solomon mightie three yeres long: for three [b] yeeres they walked in the way of Dauid and Solomon.

[b] So long as they feared God, and ſet forth his word, they proſpered.

18 And Roboam tooke him Mahalath the daughter of Ierimoth the ſonne of Dauid to wife, and Abihael the daughter of Eliab the ſonne of Iſai:

19 Which bare him children, Ieus, Samaria, and Zaham.

20 And after her he tooke *Maacha the daughter of Abſalom, which bare him Abia, Atthai, Ziza, and Selomith. Iudg. 19.1.

21 And Roboam loued Maacha yͤ daughter of Abſalom aboue all his wiues and concubines: for he tooke eighteene wiues and three ſcore concubines, and begate twentie and eight ſonnes, and threeſcore daughters.

22 And Roboam made Abia, the ſonne of Maacha, the chiefe ruler among his brethren: for he thought to make him King.

23 [c] And hee played wiſely, and ſcattered all his children throughout all the countreys of Iuda and Beniamin, vnto euery ſtrong citie: and he gaue them abundance of vittaile, and obteyned many wiues.

[c] Others reade, and he taught him.

The xii. Chapter.

1 Roboam forſaketh the Lord, and is puniſhed by Seſac.

AND when Roboam had eſtabliſhed the kingdome, and became mightie, hee forſooke the Lawe of the Lord, and [a] all Iſrael with him.

[a] As the prince is, ſo for the moſt part the people will be.

2 And in the fifth yeere of king Roboam, Seſac king of Egypt came vp againſt Hieruſalem (becauſe they had tranſgreſſed againſt the Lord)

3 With twelue hundred charets, & three ſcore thouſand horſemen: and the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt: Lubim,[b] Sukim, and the Ethiopians.

b Which were a people in Africa called the Troglodites, becauſe they dwelt in holes.

4 And he tooke the ſtrong cities in Juda, and came to Hieruſalem.

5 Then came Semeia the Prophet to Roboam, and to the lordes of Juda that were gathered together within Hieruſalem for Seſac, and ſayde vnto them; Thus ſayth the Lorde, Ye haue left me, and therefore haue I alſo[c] left you in the hands of Seſac.

c God neuer leaueth vs vntil we haue caſt him away.

6 Whereupon the lordes of Iſrael and the king humbled themſelues, & ſayd, The Lord is righteous.

7 And when the Lorde ſawe that they ſubmitted themſelues, the word of the Lorde came to Semeia, ſaying, They ſubmit themſelues, therefore J will not deſtroy them, but J will deliuer them ſomewhat, and my wrath ſhall not be powred out vpon Hieruſalem by the hand of Seſac.

8 Neuertheleſſe, they ſhall be his ſeruants: to knowe what difference is betweene[d] my ſeruice, and the ſeruice of the kingdomes of the world.

d God puniſheth his, not to deſtroy them, but to reforme them, 1.King.10.

9 And ſo Seſac king of Egypt came to Hieruſalem, and tooke away the treaſures of the houſe of the Lord, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, he tooke all: and he caried away the ſhields of golde which Solomon made.

10 Jn ſtead of which, king Roboam made ſhields of braſſe, and committed them to the hands of the chiefe of the gard, and that kept the entrance of the kings houſe.

11 And when the king entred into the houſe of the Lord, the garde came and fet them, and brought them againe vnto the garde chamber.

12 And when he humbled himſelfe, the wrath of the Lorde turned from him, that he would not deſtroy altogether: and in Juda all was well.

13 *And ſo king Roboam waxed mightie, and reigned in Hieruſalem: & Roboam was one and fourtie yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſeuenteene yeeres in Hieruſalem, the citie which the Lorde had choſen out of all the tribes of Jſrael to put his name there: and his mothers name was Naama, an Amoniteſſe.

3.King.14.21.

14 And he did euill, becauſe he prepared not his heart to ſeeke the Lord.

15 The actes alſo of Roboam firſt and laſt, are they not written in the ſayings of Semeia the Prophet, and of Jddo the Seer, which noted the genealogie? and there was warre alway betwene Roboam and Jeroboam.

16 And Roboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid, & Abia his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 Abia maketh warre againſt Ieroboam. 4 He ſheweth yͤ occaſion. 12 He truſteth in the Lord, & ouercommeth Ieroboam.

1 The eighteenth yeere of king Jeroboam, began Abia to reigne ouer Juda.

2 And he reigned three yeres in Hieruſalem: (His mothers name alſo was Michaia, the daughter[a] of Uriel of Gibea:) and there was warre betweene Abia and Jeroboam.

a Called otherwiſe Abſolom.

3 *And Abia ſet the battell in aray, with the armie of valiant men of warre, euen foure hundred thouſande choſen men: and Jeroboam ſet himſelfe in aray to fight againſt him, with eight hundred thouſande pickt men, which were ſtrong, and men of armes.

3.Kin.15.7.

4 And Abia ſtood vp vpon Zemaraim, an hill which is in mount Ephraim, and ſayde, Heare mee thou Jeroboam and all Jſrael.

5 Doe not you knowe howe that the Lorde God of Jſrael gaue the kingdome ouer them of Jſrael to Dauid for euer, euen to him, and to his ſonnes, with a[b] ſalted couenant?

b With a firme & perpetuall, becauſe that thing which is ſalted is preſerued from corruption: he meaneth alſo that it was made ſolemnly, & confirmed by offering ſacrifices, where as they vſed ſalt, as was ordeined, Num.8.19.

6 And Jeroboam the ſonne of Nabat the ſeruant of Solomon the ſonne of Dauid, is riſen vp, and hath rebelled againſt his Lord.

7 And there gathered vnto him lewde men, the children of Belial, & preuailed againſt Roboam yͤ ſonne of Solomon, when Roboam was[c] yong and tender hearted, & could not ſtand before them.

c Jn heart & courage.

8 And now ye ſay that ye be able to preuayle againſt yͤ kingdome of the Lord, which is in the hand of the ſonnes of Dauid, and ye be a great multitude, and haue the golden calues which Jeroboam made you for gods.

9 And haue ye not caſt out the Prieſtes of the Lorde the ſonnes of Aaron and

the Leuites, & haue made you prieſts after the maner of the nations of other lands: ſo that whoſoeuer cõmeth and conſecrateth his hand with a yong oxe and ſeuen rammes, the ſame may be a prieſt of them that are no gods.

10 But we belong vnto the Lorde our God, whom we haue not forſaken, and the Prieſtes are the ſonnes of Aaron which miniſter vnto the Lord, and the Leuites waite vpon their office.

11 They burne vnto the Lorde euery morning and euening, whole burnt ſacrifices, and ſweete incenſe: the ſhewe bread ſet they in order vpon a pure table, and prepare the candleſticke of golde, with the lampes of the ſame, to burne euer at Euen: and truely we keepe the watch of the Lord our God, but ye haue forſaken him.

12 And beholde, God himſelfe is our captaine, and his Prieſts blowe with the Trumpets, and crye alarum againſt you. O ye children of Iſrael, fight not againſt the Lord God of your fathers: for it will not proſper with you.

13 But for all that, Ieroboam conueied men priuily about, to come behinde them: & ſo they were before Iuda, and the lyers in waite were behinde them.

14 And when they of Iuda looked about, beholde, the battell was before and behinde, and they cryed vnto the Lord, and the Prieſtes blewe with the Trumpets.

15 And the men of Iuda gaue a ſhoute: and as the men of Iuda ſhouted, it came to paſſe that God ſmote Ieroboam & all Iſrael, before Abia & Iuda.

16 And the children of Iſrael fled before Iuda, and God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abia and his people ſlew a great ſlaughter of them: there fell downe wounded of Iſrael fiue hundred thouſand choſen men.

18 And ſo the children of Iſrael were brought vnder at that time, and the children of Iuda preuailed, [d] becauſe they leaned vnto the Lorde God of their fathers.

d The cauſe of victorie.

19 And Abia followed after Ieroboam, and tooke cities from him, Bethel with the townes belonging thereto, Ieſana with the townes that belonged thereto, and Ephron with her townes.

20 And Ieroboam recouered no ſtrẽgth againe in the dayes of Abia: and the Lord plagued him, and he dyed.

21 But Abia waxed mightie, and married fourteene wiues, and begate twentie and two ſonnes, and ſixteene daughters.

22 The reſt of the actes of Abia, his maners and his ſayings, are written in the ſtory of the Prophet Iddo.

The xiiii. Chapter.

3 Aſa deſtroyeth idolatrie, and commandeth his people to ſerue the true God.

1 SO Abia ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, *and Aſa his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, in whoſe dayes the land was in quietneſſe ten yeeres.

3.Kin.15.8.

2 And Aſa did that was good and right in the eyes of the Lord his God.

3 For he tooke away ſtrange altars, and the high places, and brake downe the images, and cut downe the groues:

4 And commaunded Iuda to ſeeke the Lord God of their fathers, and to doe according to the lawe and commaundement.

5 And he put away out of all the cities of Iuda, the high places and the images: and yͤ kingdome was quiet before him.

6 And he built ſtrong cities in Iuda, becauſe the land was in reſt, and he had no warre in thoſe yeeres: for the Lord had giuen him reſt.

7 Therefore he ſayde vnto Iuda, Let vs build theſe cities, and make about them walles, towres, gates, & barres, for the land is yet in reſt before vs: becauſe we haue ſought the Lorde our God, we haue ſought him, and he hath giuen vs reſt on euery ſide. And ſo they built, and it proſpered with them.

8 And Aſa had an armie of men that bare ſhields and ſpeares, out of Iuda three hundred thouſand, & out of Beniamin that bare ſhields, and drewe bowes, two hundred and foureſcore thouſand: all theſe were valiant men.

9 And there came out againſt them Zarah of Ethiopia, with an hoſte of ten hundred thouſand, and three hundred charets, and came as farre as Mareſa.

10 And Aſa went out before him, and they ioyned the battell in the valley of Zephata, beſide Mareſa.

11 *And Aſa cryed vnto the Lorde his God, and ſayde, Lorde, it is no hard thing with thee to helpe with many, or them that haue no power: helpe vs therefore,

1.Sam.14.6

therefore, O Lorde our God, for we truſt to thee, and in thy name we goe againſt this multitude: thou art the Lord our God, and no man ſhall preuaile againſt thee.

12 So the Lorde ſmote the Ethiopians before Aſa and Juda, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Aſa & the people that was with him, followed after them vnto Gerar: and the Ethiopians hoſte was ouerthrowen, that there was none of them left, but were deſtroyed before ỹ Lord and before his hoſte: and they caried away a mightie great praye.

14 And they ſmote all the cities round about Gerar, for the feare of the Lorde came vpon them: and they ſpoyled all the cities, and there was exceeding much ſpoyle in them.

15 They ſmote alſo the tents of cattell, and caried away plentie of ſheepe and camels, and returned to Hieruſalem.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The exhortation of Azaria. 8 Aſa purgeth his countrey of idolatrie. 14 They ſweare together to ſerue the Lorde. 16 He depoſeth his mother for her idolatrie.

1 AND the ſpirite of God came on Azaria ỹ ſonne of Obed.

2 And he went out to meete Aſa, and ſayde vnto him, Heare me, Aſa, and all Juda and Beniamin, the Lorde is with you, while ye be with him: and when ye ſeeke him, he will be found of you: and againe, when ye forſake him, hee alſo will forſake you.

3 Nowe for a long [a] ſeaſon Iſrael hath bene without the true God, and without Prieſts to teach, and without law.

a For the ſpace of xij. yeres vnder Roboam, and three yeres vnder Abia, true religiō was neglected, and idolatrie planted.

4 And when any man in his trouble did turne vnto the Lorde God of Iſrael, and ſought him, he was found of them.

5 And in that time there was no peace to him that did go out and in, but great ſedition was there among all the inhabiters of the earth.

6 And nation was deſtroyed of nation, and citie of citie: for God did moue all aduerſitie among them.

7 Play ye therefore the men, and let not your hands ſlacke: for your worke ſhal be rewarded.

8 And when Aſa heard thoſe wordes, and the prophecie of [b] Azaria the ſonne of Obed the Prophet, hee tooke courage, and put away the abominable idoles out of all the land of Juda and Beniamin, and out of the cities which he wanne in mount Ephraim, and renued the altar of the Lorde that was before the porch of the Lord.

b He had two names, both Azaria, & Obed.

9 And hee gathered all Juda and Beniamin, and the ſtrangers with them, out of Ephraim, Manaſſe, and Simeon: for there fell many to him out of Iſrael, when they ſawe that the Lorde his God was with him.

10 So they aſſembled together at Hieruſalem the [c] thirde moneth, the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Aſa.

c May.

11 And they offered vnto the Lorde the ſame time, of the ſpoyle which they had brought, ſeuen hundred oxen, and ſeuen thouſand ſheepe.

12 And they made a couenant to ſeeke the Lord God of their fathers with all their heart, and all their ſoule.

13 And whoſoeuer would not ſeeke the Lord God of Iſrael [d] ſhould die for it, whether he were ſmall or great, man, or woman.

d A lawe of death, for idolaters, * Deut. 13.

14 And they ſware vnto the Lord with a loude voyce, ſhowting and blowing with trumpets and ſhawmes.

15 And all they in Juda reioyced at the othe: for they had ſworne vnto the Lord with all their heart, and ſought him with all their luſt, & he was found of them: and the Lord gaue them reſt round about on euery ſide.

16 *And king Aſa put [e] Maacha his mother out of authoritie, becauſe ſhe had made an idole in a groue: and Aſa broke downe her idole, and ſtamped it, and burnt it at the brooke Cedron.

3. King. 15. 12.

e His grādmother, and herein hee ſhewed that hee lacked zeale: for ſhe ought to haue dyed both by the couenant & law of God.

17 But all the high places were not taken away out of Iſrael, though the heart of Aſa was perfect all his dayes.

18 And he brought into the houſe of God the things that his father had dedicate, and that he himſelfe had dedicate, euen ſiluer, and gold, and veſſels,

19 And there was no more warre vnto the thirty & fiue yere of ỹ reigne of Aſa.

The xvi. Chapter,

1 Aſa for feare of Baaſa king of Iſrael, maketh a couenant with Benhadad king of Syria. 7 He is reproued by the Prophet.

1 IN the thirtie and ſixe yeere of the reigne of Aſa, came Baaſa king of Iſrael againſt Juda, and built Rama, to ỹ intent that he would let none paſſe out or in to Aſa king of Juda.

2 And Aſa ſet out golde and ſiluer out of the treaſures of the houſe of the Lord,

and [out] of the kings houſe, and ſent to Benhadad king of Syria that dwelt at ‖Darmeſec, and ſayd,

‖Or, Damaſcus.

3 There is a confederation betweene me and thee, betweene my father & thine: beholde, I haue ſent thee ſiluer and golde, that thou wilt come and breake thy league with Baaſa king of Iſrael, that hee may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad graunted vnto king Aſa, and ſent the captaines of his armies to the cities of Iſrael: and they ſmote Iion, Dan, and Abilmaim, and all the ſtrong cities of Nephthali.

5 And when Baaſa heard this, he left building of Rama, and let his worke ceaſe.

6 And then Aſa the king tooke all Iuda, and caried away the ſtones & timber of Rama wherewith Baaſa was a building, and he built therewith Geba and Miſpah.

7 At that time Hanani the Seer came to Aſa king of Iuda, and ſayde vnto him, [a] Becauſe thou haſt truſted in the king of Syria, and not rather put thy truſt in the Lord thy God, therefore is the hoſte of the king of Syria eſcaped out of thine hand.

a God reproueth ſuch leagues as are made with infidels.

1.Chr.4.9.

8 *Had not the Ethiopians and Lubim an exceeding great hoſte, with many charets and horſemen: and yet becauſe thou truſtedſt in the Lorde, he deliuered them into thine hand.

2.Mac.9.5.

9 *For the eyes of the Lorde beholde all the earth, to ſtrength them that are of perfect heart toward him: herein thou haſt done fooliſhly, and therefore from henceforth thou ſhalt haue warre.

10 And ſo Aſa was wroth with yͤ Seer, and put him into a [b] priſon houſe, for he was diſpleaſed with him, becauſe of this thing: and Aſa deſtroied [certaine] of the people the ſame ſeaſon.

b The prophet of God is puniſhed for ſpeaking his meſſage, and thus the wicked in ſtead of turning vnto God by repentance, contemne yͤ admonition of the Prophets & miniſters of God.

11 And beholde, theſe deedes of Aſa firſt and laſt, are written in the booke of the kings of Iuda and Iſrael.

12 And Aſa in the thirtie and ninth yeere of his reigne fell ſicke in his feete, and his diſeaſe continued very long, and in his ſickneſſe hee ſought not the Lorde, [c] but Phiſitions.

c He ſheweth that it is in vaine to ſeeke to the phiſitions, except firſt we ſeeke to God to purge our ſinnes, which are yͤ chiefe cauſes of al our diſeaſes, and after vſe the helpe of the phiſition, as a meane by whom God worketh.

13 And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, and dyed in the fourtie and one yeere of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his owne ſepulchre, which hee had made for himſelfe in the citie of Dauid, and layd him in the bed which was filled with diuers kindes of ſpices, & ſweete odours, made by the craft of the apothecaries: and they made a very great burning.

The xvii. Chapter.

5 Ioſaphat truſting in the Lorde, proſpereth in riches and honour. 6 He aboliſheth idolatrie, 7 and cauſeth the people to be taught.

1 AND Joſaphat his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, & preuailed againſt Iſrael.

2 And he put ſouldiers in all the ſtrong cities of Iuda, and ſet rulers in the land of Iuda, and in the cities of Ephraim which Aſa his father had wonne.

3 And the Lorde was with Joſaphat, becauſe he walked in yͤ former wayes of his father Dauid, and ſought not Baalim:

4 But ſought the Lorde God of his father, and walked in his commaundements, and not after the doings of Iſrael.

5 And the Lorde ſtabliſhed the kingdome in his hand, & all Iuda brought him preſents, ſo that hee had abundance of riches and honour.

6 And he lift vp his heart vnto yͤ wayes of the Lorde, and hee put downe yet more of the high places and groues out of Iuda.

7 In the thirde yeere of his reigne hee ſent to his lords, euen to Benhail, Obadia, Zacharia, Nethanel, and to Michaia, that they ſhould [a] teach in the cities of Iuda:

a Ioſaphat ſent viſitors abroad into the countreys to ſee religion reformed, and the people truely inſtructed.

8 And with them he ſent Leuites, euen Semeia, Nethania, Zebadia, Aſael, Semiramoth, Jehonathan, Adonia, Tobia, and Tob adonia, Leuites: and with them Eliſama & Joram, Prieſts.

9 And they taught in Iuda, and had the booke of the lawe of God with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Iuda, and taught the people.

10 And the feare of the Lorde fell vpon all the kingdomes of the lands that were rounde about Iuda, and they fought not againſt Joſaphat.

11 And ſome of the Philiſtines brought Joſaphat giftes, and tribute ſiluer, and the Arabians brought him cattell, euen ſeuen thouſande and ſeuen hundred rammes, and ſeuen thouſand and ſeuen hundred hee goates.

12 And ſo Joſaphat proſpered and grew vp an high: & he built in Iuda caſtles,

and cities of ſtore.

‖Or, great workes.

13 And he had great ‖ ſubſtance in the cities of Juda: but the men of armes & ſtrongeſt ſouldiers were in Hieruſalē.

‖Or, nũbers.

14 And theſe are the ‖ offices of them in yͤ houſe of their fathers: the captaines ouer thouſandes in Juda, Adna the captaine, & with him of fighting men, three hundred thouſand.

15 And next to his hand was Jehonana captaine, and with him two hundred and foure ſcore thouſand.

16 And next him was Amazia the ſonne of Zichri, which of his owne good wil offred himſelfe vnto the Lord, & with him two hundred thouſande mightie men of warre.

17 And of the children of Beniamin, Eliada a man of might, and with him armed men with bowe and ſhielde two hundred thouſand.

18 And next him was Joſabad, & with him an hundred & foureſcore thouſand that were prepared for the warre.

19 Theſe waited on yͤ king, beſides thoſe which the king put in the ſtrong cities thorowout all Juda.

The xviii. Chapter.

1 Ioſophat maketh affinitie with Achab. 10 Foure hundred prophets counſel Achab to go to warre. 14 Micha is againſt them: 29 The effect of his prophecie.

3.Kin.22.3.

1 AND *Joſaphat had abundance of riches and honor, & ioyned affinitie with Achab.

2 And after certaine yeeres hee went downe to Achab to Samaria: and Achab ſlue many ſheepe & oxen for him, & for the people that he had with him, and entreated him to goe vp with him vnto Ramoth [in] Gilead.

3 And Achab king of Jſrael ſayde vnto Joſaphat king of Juda, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth [in] Gilead? And he anſwered him, J will be as thou, & my people ſhall be as thine, [and we will go] with thee to the warre.

4 And Joſaphat ſayde vnto the king of Jſrael, Seeke counſel, J pray thee, at the worde of the Lord this ſame day.

5 Therefore the king of Jſrael gathered together of Prophetes foure hundred men, and ſayde vnto them, Shall we go to Ramoth [in] Gilead to fight, or ſhould J ceaſe? And they ſayde, Go vp, and God ſhall deliuer it into the kings hand.

6 But Joſaphat ſaid, Js there yet here neuer a Prophet more of the Lordes, that we might aſke of him?

7 And yͤ king of Jſrael ſaid vnto Joſaphat, There is yet one man, by whom we may aſke the Lorde, but J hate him, for hee neuer prophecieth mee good, but alway euill: and the ſame is Michea the ſonne of Jemla. And Joſaphat ſayd, Let not the king ſay ſo.

8 And the king of Jſrael called one of his chamberlaynes, and ſayde, Fetch hither quickely Michea the ſonne of Jemla.

9 And the king of Jſrael & Joſaphat king of Juda ſate eyther of thē on his ſeate in their apparell, in a threſſhing floore beſide the gate of Samaria, & al the prophets prophecied before them.

10 And one Zedecia the ſonne of Chanaana had made him hornes of yron, and ſayde, Thus ſayeth the Lorde, With theſe thou ſhalt puſh Syria, vntill they be brought to nought.

11 And all the prophets prophecied euen ſo, ſaying, Goe vp to Ramoth [in] Gilead, and it ſhall proſper with thee: for the Lord ſhall deliuer it into the hand of the king.

12 And the meſſenger that went to call Michea, ſpake to him, ſaying, Behold, the wordes of the prophetes [ſpeake] good to the king with one aſſent: let thy wordes therefore, J pray thee, be like one of theirs, that thou ſpeake that which is pleaſant.

13 And Michea ſayde, As the Lorde liueth, euen what my God ſayeth, that will J ſpeake.

14 And when he was come to the king, yͤ king ſayd vnto him, Michea, ſhould we go to Ramoth [in] Gilead to fight, or leaue off? And he ſayde, Goe vp, and all ſhalbe well, and they ſhalbe deliuered into your hand.

15 And the king ſayde to him, So and ſo many times doe J charge thee that thou ſay nothing but the trueth to me, in the name of the Lord.

16 Then he ſayde, J did ſee all Jſrael ſcattered in the mountaines, as ſheepe that haue no ſhepheard, and the Lord ſayd, [b] Theſe haue no maſter: let them returne euery man therefore to his houſe in peace.

[b] He prophecieth how the people ſhould be diſperſed, and Achab ſlayne.

17 And yͤ king of Jſrael ſayd vnto Joſaphat, Did J not tel thee, that he would not prophecie good vnto me, but euill?

18 But he ſayd againe, Therefore heare the worde of the Lorde: J ſawe the

Lord ſit vpon his ſeate, and all the cõpany of heauen ſtoode on his right hand and on his left.

19 And the Lord ſayd, Who ſhal deceiue Achab king of Iſrael, that he may goe vp and bee ouerthrowen at Ramoth [in] Gilead? and one ſaid this, another ſayde that.

20 And there came out a ſpirite, & ſtoode before the Lord, and ſayde, I will deceiue him. And the Lorde ſayde vnto him, Wherein?

21 And he ſayde, I will goe out, and be a [c] lying ſpirite in the mouth of all his prophets. And the Lord ſayde, Thou ſhalt deceyue him, and ſhalt preuayle: go out, and do euen ſo.

c They that will not beleeue the trueth, God ſendeth ſtrong deluſions, that they ſhould beleeue lies.

22 And now therefore behold, the Lord hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouthes of [all] theſe thy prophets, & the Lord hath ſpoken euill againſt thee.

3.King.22.22.

23 *And Zedecia the ſonne of Chanaana went to, and ſmote Michea vpon the cheeke, and ſayd, By what way went the [d] ſpirite of the Lorde from mee, to ſpeake with thee?

d Thus the hypocrites boaſt of the ſpirit which they haue not, and declare their malice againſt them in whom the true ſpirite is.

24 And Michea ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee the day when thou ſhalt goe from chãber to chamber for to hide thy ſelfe.

25 And the king of Iſrael ſayd, Take ye Michea, and bring him to Amon the gouernour of the citie, and to Ioas the kings ſonne.

26 And ye ſhal ſay, Thus ſaith the king, Put this fellowe in the priſon houſe, and feede him with bread of affliction, and water of trouble, vntill I come againe in peace.

27 And Michea ſayde, If thou come againe in peace, then hath not the Lord ſpoken by me. And he ſaid, Hearken to ye people euery one of you.

28 And ſo the king of Iſrael and Ioſaphat the king of Iuda went vp to Ramoth [in] Gilead.

29 And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſaphat, I will change me when I go to the battell: but ſee that thou haue thine owne apparell vpon thee. And the king of Iſrael changed himſelfe, and they came to the battell.

30 But the king of Syria had commanded the captaines of the charets that were with him, ſaying, See that yee fight not againſt ſmall or great, saue againſt the king of Iſrael onely.

31 And when the captaines of yͤ charets ſaw Ioſaphat, they ſayd, It is yͤ king of Iſrael: & therefore they compaſſed about him to fight. *But Ioſaphat cryed out, & the Lord helped him, and God || chaſed them away from him.

1.King.22.32.

||Or, moued them to depart from him.

32 For whẽ the captaines of the charets perceyued that it was not the king of Iſrael, they turned backe agayne from him.

33 And a [certaine] man drew a bow || at a venture, & ſmote the king of Iſrael betweene the ioyntes of his habergin: and he ſayd to his charetman, Turne thine hand, that thou mayeſt cary me out of the hoſt, for I am wounded.

|| Or, in his ſimplicitie.

34 And the battell encreaſed that daye: howbeit, the king of Iſrael cauſed his charet [e] to ſtand ſtill againſt the Syrians, vntill Euen: and about the time of the ſunne going downe, he dyed.

e He diſſembled his hurt, that his ſouldiers might fight yͤ more couragiouſly.

The xix. Chapter.

1 After Ioſaphat was rebuked by the Prophet, he calleth againe the people to the honouring of the Lord.

1 AND Ioſaphat the king of Iuda came home againe in peace to Hieruſalem.

2 And Iehu the ſonne of Hanani the Seer, went out to meete him, & ſayde to king Ioſaphat, Wouldeſt thou helpe the vngodly, and loue them that hate the Lorde? Therefore is wrath come downe vpon thee from before the Lord:

3 Neuertheleſſe, there are ſome good actes founde in thee, in that thou haſt hewen downe yͤ groues out of yͤ land, & haſt prepared thine heart to ſeeke god.

4 And Ioſaphat dwelt at Hieruſalem, and turned, [a] and went out to the people from Beerſeba to moũt Ephraim, & brought them againe vnto the Lord God of their fathers.

a He viſited all his countrey, and brought his people from idolatry, to yͤ knowledge of the true God.

5 And he ſet iudges in yͤ land, thorowout al yͤ ſtrong cities of Iuda, citie by citie,

6 And ſayde to the iudges, Take heede what ye do: for ye execute not yͤ iudgementes of man, but of God, which is [b] with you in the iudgement.

b To preſerue you, if you do iuſtly & to puniſh you if you do cõtrary.

7 Wherfore now let yͤ feare of yͤ Lord be vpon you, & take heede, & be doing [the thing that pleaſeth him:] for there is no vnrighteouſneſſe with the Lorde our God, *that he ſhould haue any reſpect of perſons, or take rewardes.

Iob.34.19. act.10.34. rom.2.11. 1.pet.1.17.

8 Moreouer, in Hieruſalẽ did Ioſaphat ſet of yͤ Leuites & of yͤ Prieſtes, & of the anciẽt fathers ouer Iſrael, in yͤ iudgement & cauſe of the Lord, and they returned againe to Hieruſalem.

9 And he charged them, ſaying, Thus ſhall ye doe in the feare of the Lorde faithfully, and with a pure heart:

10 What cauſe ſoeuer come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, betweene blood & blood, betweene lawe and commaundement, betweene ſtatutes and ordinances: ye ſhall warne them that they treſpaſſe not againſt yͤ Lorde, and ſo wrath come vpon you and your brethren: thus doe, and ye ſhall not offend.

11 And beholde, Amaria the high Prieſt is among you in all matters of the Lorde, and Zebadia the ſonne of Iſmael, a ruler of the houſe of Iuda, for all the kings matters: There be officers of yͤ Leuites alſo before you, take courage to you therefore, and be doing [manfully,] and the Lord ſhalbe with ſuch as be good.

The xx.Chapter.

3 Ioſaphat & the people pray vnto the Lord. 22 The marueilous victorie that the Lord gaue him againſt his enemies: 30 His raigne and actes,

1 After this alſo, the children of Moab and the children of Ammon, and with them other of the Ammonites, came againſt Ioſaphat to battell.

2 And there came ſome that told Ioſaphat, ſaying, There commeth a great multitude againſt thee from the other ſide of the ſea, and out of Syria, and beholde, they be in Haſaſon Thamar, which is in En-gadi.

3 And Ioſaphat feared, and ſet himſelf to ſeeke the Lord, and proclaymed faſting thorowout all Iuda.

4 And Iuda gathered themſelues together, to aſke counſell of the Lord: and they came out of all the cities of Iuda, ‖ to make interceſſion to the Lord.

‖ Or, to inquire of the Lord,

5 And Ioſaphat ſtoode betweene the congregation of Iuda & Hieruſalem, in the houſe of the Lorde, before the newe court,

6 And ſayde, O Lorde God of our fathers, art not thou God in heauen, & raigneſt not thou on all yͤ kingdomes of the heathen, and in thine hande is power and might, & there is no man that is able to withſtand thee?

7 Art not thou our God, which diddeſt caſt out the inhabiters of this land before thy people Iſrael, & gaueſt it to yͤ ſeede of Abraham thy louer, for euer?

8 And they dwelt therein, & haue buylt thee a tẽple therin for thy name, ſaying,

9 *If euill come vpon vs, as the ſworde of iudgement, peſtilence, or hunger: then if we ſtande before this houſe in thy preſence, (for thy name is in this houſe) and cry vnto thee in our tribulation, heare thou, and helpe.

2.Chr,6,28

10 *And now behold the children of Ammon and Moab, and mount Seir, *by whome thou wouldeſt not let them of Iſrael goe, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they departed from them, and deſtroyed them not.

1.Kin,8,37.
Deut,2.9.

11 See how they reward vs, to come for to caſt vs out of thy poſſeſſion, which thou haſt giuen vs to inherite.

12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them? for wee haue no might againſt this great company that commeth againſt vs: neyther wote we what to doe, but our eyes [a] be vnto thee.

[a] We only put our truſt in thee, and wayte for our deliuerance from heauen.

13 And all Iuda ſtoode before the Lord, with their yong ones, their wiues, and their children.

14 And there was Iahaziel the ſonne of Zacharia, yͤ ſonne of Benaia, yͤ ſonne of Iehiel, the ſonne of Matthania, a Leuite, of the ſonnes of Aſaph, & vpon him came the ſpirit of the Lord in the middes of the congregation:

15 And he ſayde, Hearken all Iuda, and ye inhabiters of Hieruſalem, and thou king Ioſaphat, Thus ſaith the Lord vnto you, Be not afraid, nor fainthearted, by reaſon of this great multitude: for the battell is not yours, but Gods.

16 To morowe goe yee downe againſt them: beholde, they come vp by the clift of Ziz, and ye ſhall finde them at the ende of the brooke, before the wilderneſſe of Ieruel.

17 Ye ſhall not neede to fight in this battel, but ſtep forth, and ſtand, & beholde the helpe of the Lorde which is with you: feare not, nor let your hearts faile you, O ye of Iuda and of Hieruſalem, to morow go out againſt them, for the Lord will be with you.

18 And Ioſaphat [b] bowed his face to the earth, and all Iuda, & the inhabiters of Hieruſalem fell before yͤ Lord, worſhipping the Lord.

[b] Declaring his faith & obedience to the word of the Lord.

19 And the Leuites of the children of the Caathites, and of the children of the Corahites, ſtood vp to prayſe the Lord God of Iſrael, with a loude voyce on hygh.

20 And when they aroſe early in yͤ morning, they gate them out of the wil-

derneſſe of Thecoa: and as they went out, Joſaphat ſtoode, & ſayde, Heare me, O Juda, & yee inhabiters of Hieruſalem: Put your truſt in the Lorde your God, that ye may be found faithfull: giue credence to his prophets, and ſo ſhall ye proſper.

21 When he had conſulted with the people, and ſet ſome to ſing vnto the Lord, and to prayſe him in the beautie of holineſſe, and to go out before the armie, and to ſay, Prayſe the Lorde, for his mercy laſteth euer.

22 And when they began to ſhoute, and to prayſe the Lord, the Lord layd ambuſhments againſt the childrẽ of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come againſt Juda, and they were ouerthrowen with ſtrokes among themſelues.

23 For the children of Ammon & Moab, roſe againſt the inhabiters of mount Seir, and ſlue and deſtroyed them: and when they had made an ende of the inhabiters of Seir, euery one helped to deſtroy an other among themſelues.

24 And when Juda came toward Miſpah in the wildernes, they looked vnto the multitude, & beholde, they were dead carkeiſes fallen to the earth, and none eſcaped.

25 And when Joſaphat and his people came to take away the ſpoyle of them, they found among them abundance of goods, rayment, and precious iewels, which they tooke for thẽſelues, more then they coulde cary away: ſo that they were three dayes in gathering of the ſpoyle, it was ſo much.

26 And the fourth day they aſſembled in the valley of bleſſing: for there they [c] bleſſed the Lord, and therefore they called the name of the ſame place, The valley of bleſſing, vnto this day.

c Gaue thanks vnto the Lord for that victory.

27 And ſo all the men of Juda & Hieruſalem, returned with Joſaphat their head, for to goe againe to Hieruſalem with gladneſſe: for ẏ Lorde had made them to reioyce ouer their enemies.

28 And they came to Hieruſalem with Pſalteries, & Harpes, & Shawmes, vnto the houſe of the Lord.

29 And the feare of God fel on the kingdomes of all landes, when they had heard that the Lorde fought againſt the enemies of Jſrael.

30 And ſo the realme of Joſaphat was in tranquilitie, and his God gaue him reſt on euery ſide.

31 And Joſaphat raigned vpon Juda, & was thirtie and fiue yeeres olde when he beganne to raigne, and he raigned twenty and fiue yeeres in Hieruſalem, and his mothers name was Azuba, the daughter of Silhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Aſa his father, and bowed not therefrom, doing that which was right in the ſight of the Lord.

33 Howbeit, * the high places were not taken away: for the people had not yet prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.

1.King. 22. 43.

34 The reſt of the acts of Joſaphat firſt and laſt, beholde, they are written among the ſayings of Jehu the ſonne of Hanani, which noted them in the booke of the kings of Jſrael.

35 After this, did Joſaphat king of Juda ioyne himſelfe with Ahazia king of Jſrael, whoſe minde was to doe wickedly:

36 He ioyned himſelfe with him, to make ſhips to go to Tharſis: and they made the ſhippes in Ezion Gaber.

37 And Eliezer the ſonne of Dodauah of Mareſa, prophecied againſt Joſaphat, ſaying, Becauſe thou haſt [d] ioyned thy ſelfe with Ahazia, the Lorde hath broken thy workes. And ẏ ſhips were broken, that they were not able to go to Tharſis.

d God would not haue his to ioyne in ſocietie with idolaters & wicked men

The xxi. Chapter.

1 Ioſaphat dyeth. 3 Ioram ſucceedeth him, 4 which killeth his brethren. 16 Hee is oppreſſed of the Philiſtines. 18 His miſerable ende.

1 IOſaphat alſo ſlept with his fathers, & was buryed with his fathers in the city of Dauid: and Joram his ſonne raigned in his ſteade.

2 And he had brethren which were the ſonnes of Joſaphat, Azaria, Jehiel, Zacharia, Azaria, Michael, and Sephatia: all theſe are the ſonnes of Joſaphat king of Juda.

3 And their father gaue thẽ many great gifts of gold and ſiluer, and other || ſpeciall ſubſtance, with ſtrong cities in Juda: but the kingdome gaue hee to Joram, for he was the eldeſt.

|| Or, precious.

4 * And Joram roſe vp againſt ẏ kingdome of his father, and preuayled, and ſlew all his brethren with the ſworde, and diuers of the lordes of Jſrael.

4.Kin.8.16.

5 Joram was thirtie & two yeeres olde

when he began to raigne, & he raigned eight yeeres in Hieruſalem.

6 And he walked in the way of yͤ kings of Iſrael, like as did the houſe of Achab, for he had the daughter of Achab to [a] wife: and he wrought euill in the eyes of the Lord.

7 Howbeit, *the Lorde woulde not deſtroy the houſe of Dauid, becauſe of the couenant that he had made with Dauid, as he promiſed, to giue a light to him and to his ſonnes for euer.

a It is dangerous to mary one of a ſtrange religion.

2.Kin.7.12.

8 In his dayes the Edomites rebelled, when they were vnder the dominion of Iuda, and made themſelues a king.

9 And Ioram went forth wͭ his lords, and al his charets were with him: and he roſe vp by night, and ſmote the Edomites, which compaſſed him in: and the captaines of the charets.

10 But Edom rebelled ſtill, ſo that they would not be vnder the hand of Iuda vnto this day: that ſame time alſo did Libna rebell from being vnder his hand, becauſe he had forſaken yͤ Lorde God of his fathers.

11 Moreouer, he made high places in the mountaynes of Iuda, and cauſed the inhabiters of Hieruſalem to [b] commit fornication, and prouoked Iuda [to idolatrie.]

32 And there came a writing to him frõ [c] Elia the Prophet, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lorde God of Dauid thy father, Becauſe thou haſt not walked in the wayes of Ioſaphat thy father, and in the wayes of Aſa king of Iuda:

13 But walkedſt in the wayes of yͤ kings of Iſrael, and haſt made Iuda, & the dwellers of Hieruſalem, to goe a whoring like to the whoredome of yͤ houſe of Achab, and haſt ſlayne thy brethren, euen thy fathers houſe, which were better then thou:

b Meaning idolatrie, becauſe the idolater breaketh promiſe with God, as doeth the adultreſſe womã with her husband.

c Some thinke that this was Elizeus, becauſe he had yͤ double ſpirit of Elia.

14 Behold, with a great plague will the Lord ſmite thy folke, thy children, thy wiues, and all thy goods:

15 And thou ſhalt ſuffer great payne, euen a diſeaſe of thy bowels, vntill thy guttes fall out by reaſon of thy ſicknes day by day.

16 And ſo the Lorde ſtirred vp againſt Ioram the ſpirit of the Philiſtines, & the Arabians that were beſide the Ethiopians.

17 And they came vp into Iuda, and waſted it, and caryed away all the ſubſtance that was founde in the kings houſe, and his ſonnes, and his wiues, ſo that there was neuer a ſonne left him, ſaue ‖ Ioahaz, which was the yongeſt among his ſonnes.

‖ Or, Ahazia.

18 And after all theſe things, the Lorde ſmote him in his bowels with an incurable diſeaſe.

19 And in proceſſe of time, after yͤ ende of two yeeres, his guttes fell out in his ſickeneſſe, and ſo he dyed of very euill diſeaſes: and they made no burning for him like the burning of his fathers.

20 When he began to raigne, hee was thirtie and two yeeres olde, & raigned in Hieruſalem eight yeeres, and liued ‖ wretchedly: howbeit, they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but not among the ſepulchres of the kings.

‖ Or, depoſed, cha.22.

The xxii.Chapter.

10 Athalia putteth to death all the kinges linage. 11 Ioas eſcapeth.

1 AND *the inhabiters of Hieruſalem made Ahazia his yõg ſonne king in his ſteade: for the men of warre that came [a] with the hoſte of the Arabians, had ſlayne all his eldeſt ſonnes: And ſo Ahazia the ſonne of Ioram king of Iuda was made king.

4.Kin.8.24.

a Meaning the Philiſtines.

2 [b] Fourtie and two yeeres olde was he when he began to raigne, and he raigned one yeere in Hieruſalem: his mothers name was Athalia, yͤ daughter of [c] Amri.

3 And he walked alſo in the wayes of yͤ houſe of Achab: for his mother by her counſel enticed him to do wickedly.

4 Wherfore he did that which was euil in yͤ ſight of the Lord, as did they that were of the houſe of Achab: for they were his [d] counſaillours after the death of his father, to his deſtruction.

5 And he walked after their counſaile, & went with Ioram ſonne of Achab king of Iſrael, to fight againſt Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth [in] Gilead: and the Syrians ſmote Ioram.

b Which is to be vnderſtand, that he raigned twentie yeeres, his father yet liuing, but after his fathers death he was confirmed king, whẽ he was fourtie and two yeeres olde.

c She was Achabs daughter, who was yͤ ſonne of Amri.

d Euil cõſaylours make an euil king.

6 And he turned to be healed in Iezrahel, of yͤ wounds which were giuẽ him at Rama, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria: and Ahazia the ſonne of Ioram king of Iuda, went downe to ſee Ioram yͤ ſonne of Achab at Iezrahel, becauſe he was diſeaſed.

7 And it came of God yͭ Ahazia ſhoulde be deſtroyed for his comming to Ioram: for when he was come, he went out wͭ Ioram againſt Iehu yͤ ſonne of

Niniſi, whom the Lord had anoynted to deſtroy the houſe of Achab.

8 And when Iehu was executing iuſtice vpon the houſe of Achab, & founde the lordes of Iuda, and the ſonnes of the brethren of Ahazia that waited on Ahazia, he ſlue them.

9 And hee ſought Ahazia: and they caught him (where he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Iehu, and when they had ſlaine him, they buried him: becauſe, ſayd they, he is the ſonne of Ioſaphat, which ſought the Lorde with all his heart: And the houſe of Ahazia had no power to keepe ſtill the kingdome.

4.Kin.12.1.

10 * But when Athalia, the mother of Ahazia, ſaw that her ſonne was dead, ſhe aroſe, and [e] deſtroyed all the kings ſeede in the kinred of Iuda.

[e] To the intent that there ſhould be none to make title to yͤ crowne, and ſo ſhe might vſurpe yͤ gouernment.

11 And Ioſabeth the daughter of yͤ king, tooke Ioas the ſonne of Ahazia, and ſtale him from among yͤ kings ſonnes that were ſlaine, and put him and his nurſe in a priuie chamber: & ſo Ioſabeth the daughter of king Ioram, the wife of Iehoiada the Prieſt (and the ſiſter of Ahazia) hid him from Athalia, that he was not ſlaine.

12 And ſo he was with them hid in the houſe of God ſixe yeeres, and Athalia raigned ouer the land.

The xxiii. Chapter.

2 Ioas the ſonne of Ahazia is made king. 14 Athalia is put to death. 17 The temple of Baal is deſtroyed. 19 Iehoiada appoynteth miniſters in the temple.

4.Kin.11.4.

1 AND * in the ſeuenth yeere, Iehoiada being bold, tooke the captaines of hundreds, Azariah the ſonne of Ioram, & Iſmael the ſonne of Iehohanan, Azaria the ſonne of Obed, Maaſia the ſonne of Adaia, and Eliſaphat the ſonne of Zichri, and made a bond with them.

2 And they went about in Iuda, & gathered the Leuites out of all the cities of Iuda, & the ancient fathers of [a] Iſrael, and they came to Hieruſalem.

[a] Meaning of Iuda & Beniamin, Chap.21.4.

3 And al yͤ Congregation made a bond with the king in the houſe of God: and he ſaid vnto them, Beholde, the kings ſonne muſt raigne, as the Lorde hath ſaid of the children of Dauid.

4 This is it therefore that ye ſhall doe, The third part of you ſhall on yͤ Sabboth come to the Prieſts, Leuites, and keepers of the porches,

5 And another third part ſhalbe by the kings houſe, and another thirde part ſhall be at the gate of the foundation: and all the people ſhal be in the courtes of the houſe of the Lord.

6 But there ſhal none come into yͤ houſe of the Lorde, ſaue the Prieſts and Leuites that miniſter, they ſhal goe in, for they are holy: but all the people ſhall keepe the watch of the Lord.

7 And the Leuites ſhall compaſſe the king round about, and euery man ſhal haue his weapon in his hand, & what other man ſoeuer doeth come into the houſe [of the Lord] he ſhall be ſlayne: and let them be with the king when he commeth in, and when he goeth out.

8 And the Leuites, and al Iuda did according to al things that Iehoiada the Prieſt had commanded, & tooke euery man his men that came in on yͤ Sabboth, wͭ them that went out on yͤ Sabboth day: neither did Iehoiada the Prieſt let the companies depart.

9 And Iehoiada the Prieſt, deliuered to the captaynes of hundreds, ſpeares, ſhieldes, and bucklers, that had pertayned to king Dauid, and were in the houſe of God.

10 And he ſet al the people (euery mã hauing his weapon in his hand) from the right ſide of the temple, to the left ſide of the temple, along by the altar & the temple, round about the king.

11 And they brought out yͤ kings ſonne, and put vpon him the crowne, and the ‖ teſtimonie, and made him king: and Iehoiada and his ſonnes anoynted him, and ſayd, God ſaue the king.

‖ Or, royall apparell.

12 When Athalia heard the noyſe of the people running, and prayſing the king, ſhe came to the people in the houſe of the Lord.

13 And ſhe looked, and behold, the king ſtoode ‖ in his place at the entring in, and the lordes and the trumpets were by the king, and all the people of yͤ land reioyced, blowing with trumpets: and the ſingers were with inſtruments of muſicke, and ſuch as could ſing prayſe: but Athalia rent her clothes, and ſaid, Treaſon, treaſon.

‖ Or, at his pillar.

14 And Iehoiada the Prieſt went out to the captaines of hundreds, that were gouernours of the hoſt, and ſayd vnto them, Haue her foorth of the ranges: and [b] who ſo followeth her, let him be ſlaine with the ſworde: For the Prieſt ſayd, That they ſhould not ſlay her in the houſe of the Lord.

[b] Meaning, to take her part.

15 And they layde handes on her, till ſhe was come to the entring of the horſe gate, beſide the kings houſe, and there they ſlue her.

16 And Jehoiada made a bond betwene him, and all the people, and ẏ king, that they ſhould be the Lordes people:

17 And all the people went to the houſe of Baal, and [c] deſtroyed it, and brake his altars and his images, and ſlewe Matthan the Prieſt of Baal, before the altars.

c According to their couenant made.

18 And Jehoiada ‖ put the officers for ẏ houſe of the Lord vnder ẏ hand of the Prieſts and Leuites, as Dauid had diſtributed them in the houſe of ẏ Lord, to offer whole burnt offerings vnto ẏ Lorde, as it is written in the lawe of Moſes, with reioycing, and ſinging, as it was ordeined by Dauid.

‖ Or, appoynted.

19 And hee ſet porters by the gates of the houſe of the Lord, that none which was vncleane in any thing, ſhould enter in.

20 And he tooke the captaynes of hundreds, & all the nobles, and the gouernours of the people, & al the folke of the land, & cauſed the king to come downe out of the houſe of the Lord, and they came thorowe the high gate into the kings houſe, and ſet the king vpon the ſeate of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the lande reioyced, and the citie was in tranquilitie after that they had ſlayne Athalia with the ſworde.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

1 Ioas repayreth the houſe of the Lorde. 23 Ioas is killed of his owne ſeruants.

4.Kin,12,1.

1 Ioas * was ſeuen yeeres old when he began to raigne, & he raigned fourtie yeeres in Hieruſalem: his mothers name alſo was Ziba, of Beerſeba.

2 And Joas did that which was right in the ſight of the Lord al the dayes of [a] Jehoiada the Prieſt.

a Who was a faithfull counſailor, and gouerned him by the word of God.

3 And Jehoiada gaue him two wiues, and he begate ſonnes and daughters.

4 And after this, Joas was minded to renew the houſe of the Lord.

5 And he gathered together ẏ Prieſts, and the Leuites, and ſaid to them, Go out vnto the cities of Juda, & gather of all Jſrael, money to repaire ẏ houſe of your God, from yeere to yeere, and ſee that ye haſte the thing: Howbeit, the Leuites were ſlacke.

6 And the king called Jehoiada ẏ was the [b] chiefeſt, & ſaide vnto him, Why requireſt thou not of ẏ Leuites to bring in out of Juda and Hieruſalem, ẏ collection of money, according to the commaundement of Moſes the ſeruant of the Lord, & of the congregation of Jſrael, for the Tabernacle of witneſſe?

b For he was ẏ high prieſt.

7 For wicked Athalia and her children, brake vp the houſe of God, and all the things that were dedicate for the houſe of the Lorde, did they beſtowe vpon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commaundement they made a cheſt, and ſet it without at the gate of the houſe of the Lord:

9 And made a proclamation thorowe Juda and Hieruſalem, to bring in to the Lord * the taxation of money that Moſes the ſeruant of God ſet vpon Jſrael in the wilderneſſe.

Exo.30,12.

10 And the lordes and all the people reioyced, and brought in, and caſt into the cheſt ‖ vntill it was full.

‖ Or, vntill they had made an ende.

11 And at ẏ ſame time they brought in ẏ cheſt, vnto thē which were in ẏ kings buſineſſe, by the hand of the Leuites, and when they ſawe that there was much money: ẏ kings ſcribe, & one appointed by the high Prieſt, came & emptied the cheſt, and tooke it, & caried it to his place againe. Thus they did day by day, and gathered much money.

12 And the king and Jehoiada gaue it to ſuch as did labour and worke in the houſe of the Lorde, and hyred Maſons and Carpenters to repayre the houſe of the Lord, and ſo did they artificers in yron and braſſe, to mend the houſe of the Lord.

13 And ſo the workemen wrought, & the worke mended thorow their handes: and they made the houſe of God as it ought to be, and ſtrengthened it.

14 And when they had finiſhed it, they brought ẏ reſt of the money before the king & Jehoiada, and therewith were made veſſels for ẏ houſe of the Lord, euen veſſels to miniſter withal, ‖ chargers, & ſpoones, veſſels of gold & ſiluer: and they offered whole burnt offrings in the houſe of the Lord continually, al the dayes of Jehoiada.

‖ Or, morters, or bowles.

15 But Jehoiada waxed olde, and dyed full of dayes: for an hundred and thirtie yeeres old was he when he dyed.

16 And they buryed him in the citie of Dauid, among the kings, becauſe he

dealt wel with Iſrael, and with God, and with his houſe.

17 And after yͤ death of Iehoiada, came the [c] lordes of Iuda, and made obeyſance to the king: and the king hearkened vnto them.

[c] Which were flatterers and idolaters.

18 And ſo they left the houſe of the Lord God of their fathers, & ſerued groues and idols, and then came the wrath of God vpon Iuda and Hieruſalem for this their treſpaſſes ſake.

19 And hee ſent Prophets to them, to bring them againe vnto the Lord, and they teſtified vnto thẽ, but they would not heare.

20 And the ſpirit of God came vpon Zacharia yͤ ſonne of Iehoiada the Prieſt, which ſtoode by the people, & ſaid vnto them, Thus ſayeth God, Why tranſgreſſe ye the commandementes of the Lord, that ye can not proſper? For becauſe ye haue forſaken the Lorde, he hath alſo forſaken you.

21 And they conſpired againſt him, [d] and ſtoned him with ſtones, at yͤ commandement of the king, euen in the court of the houſe of the Lorde.

[d] Idolaters are euer cruel.

22 And ſo Ioas yͤ king remembred not the kindneſſe which Iehoiada his father had done to him, *but ſlue his ſonne, and when he dyed, he ſayd, The Lord looke vpon it, and require it.

Mat,23.35.

23 And when the yeere was out, yͤ hoſte of Syria came vp againſt him, and they came againſt Iuda and Hieruſalem, and deſtroyed all the lordes of the people, from among the people, & ſent all the ſpoyle of them vnto the king to Damaſcus.

24 For the Syrians came with a ſmall company of men, and the Lord deliuered a very great hoſte into their hand, becauſe they had forſaken the Lorde God of their fathers: and they gaue ſentence againſt Ioas.

25 And when they were departed from him, they left him in great diſeaſes: & his owne ſeruantes conſpired againſt him, for yͤ blood of the [e] children of Iehoiada the Prieſt, and ſlue him on his bed, and he dyed: and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but not in the ſepulchres of the kings.

[e] Meaning Zachari, one of Iehoiada his ſonnes.

26 And theſe are they that conſpired againſt him: Zabad the ſonne of Simeath, an Ammonite, and Iehoſabad the ſonne of Simrith, a Moabite.

27 [f] And his ſonnes, and the ſumme of yͤ taxe that was raiſed in his time, and the repairing of the houſe of God, beholde, they are written in the ſtory of the booke of the kings: and Amazia his ſonne raigned in his ſteade.

[f] That is, concerning his ſonnes.

The xxv. Chapter.

3 Amazia putteth them to death which ſlue his father. 14 He falleth to idolatrie.

1 AMazia was twentie & fiue yeeres olde when he began to raigne, and hee raigned twentie and nine yeeres in Hieruſalem: his mothers name was Iehoadan, of Hieruſalem.

2 And he did that which is [a] right in the ſight of the Lorde, but not with a perfect heart.

[a] Meaning in reſpect of his predeceſſours, albeit, he had his imperfection.

3 And as ſoone as he was ſetled in the kingdome, he ſlue his ſeruantes that had killed the king his father.

4 But he ſlue not their children, becauſe it is written thus in the law & booke of Moſes, where the Lord commanded, ſaying, *The father ſhall not dye for the children, neither ſhall the children dye for the fathers: but euery man ſhal dye for his owne ſinne.

Deu,24,16
4.kin,14,6.
ezec,18.20

5 And Amazia gathered Iuda together, and made them captaines ouer thouſands, & ouer hundreds, according to the houſes of their fathers, thorowout al Iuda and Beniamin: & he numbred them from twentie yeeres olde, and aboue, and founde among them three hundred thouſand choſen men able to goe to battel, and that could handle ſpeare and ſhielde.

6 He hyred alſo an hundred thouſande ſtrong fighting men out of Iſrael, for an hundred talents of ſiluer.

7 And there came a mã of God to him, and ſayde, O king, let not the armie of Iſrael come with thee: for the Lorde is not with Iſrael, [to wit,] with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt needes [bee faithleſſe,] come on, and take the battell in hand, and God ſhall make thee fall before the enemie: for God hath power to helpe, and to caſt downe.

9 And Amazia ſaid to the man of God, What ſhal we do then for the hundred talents which I haue giuen to yͤ hoſte of Iſrael? The man of God anſwered, The Lorde is able to giue thee much more then they be.

10 And Amazia ſeparated yͤ armie that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go

home againe: wherefore they were exceeding wroth with Iuda, & returned home in great anger.

11 And Amazia tooke heart, and caried out his people, & went to the ſalt valley, & ſmote of the children of Seir, ten thouſand.

12 And other ten thouſand did the children of Iuda take aliue, & caried them vnto the top of a rocke, and caſt them downe from the top of the rocke, that they all to burſt.

13 But the ſouldiers of the [b] armie which Amazia ſent away that they ſhoulde not go with his people to battel, fel vpon the cities of Iuda, from Samaria, vnto Bethron, & ſmote three thouſand of them, and tooke much ſpoile.

[b] That is, the hundred thouſand of Iſrael.

14 And after that Amazia was come from yͤ ſlaughter of the Edomites, hee brought the goddes of the children of Seir, and ſet them vp to bee his gods, and bowed himſelfe before them, and burned incenſe vnto them.

15 Wherfore the Lord was wroth with Amazia, and ſent vnto him a Prophet, which ſayd vnto him, Why haſt thou ſought the goddes of the people, which were not able to [c] deliuer their owne people out of thine hand.

[c] That which can not deliuer others, nor ſaue it ſelfe, is no God, but an idole.

16 And as the Prophet talked with him, the king ſaide vnto him, Haue men made thee of the kings coūſell? Ceaſſe, why wilt thou be beatē? And the Prophet ceaſſed, and ſaid, I am ſure that God is minded to deſtroy thee, becauſe thou haſt done this, and agreeſt not vnto my counſell.

17 Then Amazia king of Iuda, tooke aduice, & ſent to Ioas the ſonne of Ioahaz yͤ ſonne of Iehu king of Iſrael, & ſayd, Come, yͭ we may ſee one another.

2.King.14.8.
2.King.14.9.

18 And Ioas king of Iſrael, *ſent to Amazia king of Iuda, ſaying, *A thiſtle that is in Libanō, ſent to a Cedar tree of Libanon, ſaying, Giue thy daughter to my ſonne to wife: & there came a wilde beaſt of Libanon, and trode downe the thiſtle.

19 Thou ſayeſt, Loe, thou haſt ſmitten the Edomites, and thine heart maketh thee proud to glorifie thy ſelfe: Nowe therfore bide at home, why doeſt thou prouoke vnto euill, that thou mayeſt periſh, both thou, & Iuda with thee?

20 But Amazia woulde not hearken to him: for it came of God, euen to deliuer them into the hande of their enemies, becauſe they ſought counſell at yͤ gods of Edom.

21 And ſo Ioas the king of Iſrael came vp, and they ſaw either other, both he and Amazia king of Iuda at Bethſames, which is in Iuda.

22 And Iuda was put to the worſe before Iſrael, and they fled euery man to his tent.

23 And Ioas the king of Iſrael tooke Amazia king of Iuda yͤ ſonne of Ioas, yͤ ſonne of Ioahaz, at Bethſames, and brought him to Hieruſalem, and tare the wall of Hieruſalem, from the gate of Ephraim, vnto the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

24 And hee tooke away alſo al the gold and ſiluer, and al the veſſels that were found in the houſe of God with Obed Edom, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, the children alſo that were in hoſtage, and returned to Samaria.

25 And Amazia the ſonne of Ioas king of Iuda, liued after the death of Ioas ſonne of Ioahaz king of Iſrael, fifteene yeeres.

26 The reſt of the actes of Amazia firſt and laſt, are they not written in the booke of the kings of Iuda & Iſrael?

27 And after the time that Amazia did turne away from the Lord, they conſpired treaſon againſt him in Hieruſalem, and when he was fled to Lachis, they ſent to Lachis after him, and ſlue him there:

28 And brought him vp with horſes, & buryed him with his fathers in the citie of Iuda.

The xxvi. Chapter.

1 Ozias obeying the Lorde, proſpereth in his enterpriſes. 16 He waxeth proude, and vſurpeth the Prieſtes office.

1 Then al the people of Iuda *tooke Ozias, which was ſixteene yeeres olde, and made him king in yͤ roume of his father Amazia.

4.King.14.11.&15.1.

2 And he buylt Eloth, and brought it againe to Iuda, after that yͤ king was laid to ſleepe with his fathers.

3 Sixteene yeres old was Ozias when he began to raigne, and he raigned fiftie and two yeres in Hieruſalem: his mothers name alſo was Iecholia, of Hieruſalem.

4 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the Lorde, according to all as did his father Amazia.

5 And hee ſought God in the dayes of

[a] Zacharia, who had vnderſtanding in the viſions of God: and as long as hee ſought the Lorde, God made him to proſper.

[a] This was not that Zacharia which was the ſonne of Iehoiada, but ſome other Prophet of that name.

6 And hee went to battell againſt the Philiſtines, and brake down the wall of Geth, and the wall of Iabne, and the wall of Aſdod, & built cities about Aſdod, and among the Philiſtines.

7 And God holpe him againſt the Philiſtines, and againſt the Arabians that dwelt in Gurbaal, and Hamehunim.

8 And the Ammonites gaue tribute to Ozias, and his name ſpread abroade euen to the entring in of Egypt: for he plaied the man exceedingly.

9 Moreouer, Ozias built towres in Hieruſalem by the corner gate, and by the valley gate, and at the turning of the wall, and made them ſtrong.

10 And he built towres in the wildernes, and digged many welles: for hee had much cattel in yͤ valleys and playnes, plowmẽ, and vinedreſſers in yͤ mountaines, and in Charmel: for hee loued huſbandry.

11 And Ozias had an hoſt of fighting men, that went out to warre in the armie, according to the number of their office, vnder the hand of Ieiel yͤ ſcribe, and Maaſia the ruler, and vnder the hand of Hanania, [which was] one of the kings lords.

12 And the whole number of the ancient fathers, and of the men of might, were two thouſand, and ſixe hundred.

13 And vnder the hand of them, was the armie of the men of warre, euen three hundred and ſeuen thouſande, and fiue hundred, that made warre with the power of an armie, helping the king againſt the enemies:

14 And Ozias prouided them throwout al yͤ hoſt, ſhields, ſpeares, helmets, habargines, bowes, and ſlings for to caſt ſtones.

15 And he made ſubtile engins in Hieruſalem, which he inuented, and layd on the towres and corners, to ſhoote arrowes and great ſtones withall: and his name ſpread farre abroad, becauſe hee had prepared to himſelfe marueilous ſtrength.

16 But in his ſtrength [b] his heart aroſe to his deſtruction: for hee tranſgreſſed againſt the Lord his God, and went into the temple of the Lorde, to burne incenſe vpon the altar of incenſe.

[b] Proſperitie puffeth vp the heart of man, and maketh him oft to forget God.

17 And Azaria the Prieſt, went in after him, and with him foureſcore Prieſtes of the Lorde, that were valiant men:

18 And they ſtood againſt Ozias yͤ king, and ſayd vnto him, It parteineth not to thee, Ozias, to burne incenſe vnto the Lord, but to the Prieſts the childrẽ of Aaron, that are conſecrated for to offer incenſe: [c] come therefore out of the ſanctuarie, for thou haſt treſpaſſed, & it is no worſhip for thee before the Lord God.

[c] Though his zeale & intention ſeemed good, yet becauſe they were not ruled by Gods word, his fact was wicked, and iuſtly puniſhed.

19 And Ozias was wroth, and had incenſe in his hande to burne it, and ſo while hee had indignation againſt the prieſts, the leproſie ſprang in his forehead before the prieſts in yͤ houſe of the Lord, euen beſide the incenſe altar.

20 And Azaria the chiefe Prieſt, with al the other prieſts, looked vpon him, and beholde, he was become a leper in his foreheade, and they thruſt him from thence, and he haſted to go out becauſe the Lord had ſmitten him.

21 *And Ozias the king continued a leper vnto the day of his death, & dwelt ſeuerall in an houſe, being a leper, and ſhut out of the houſe of the Lorde: and Iotham his ſonne had yͤ gouernance of the kings houſe, and iudged yͤ people of the lande.

1.Sam.15.5. leuit,13,46

22 The reſt of the acts of Ozias firſt and laſt, did Eſai the Prophete, the ſonne of Amos, write.

23 And ſo Ozias ſlept with his fathers, & they buryed him with his fathers in the fielde of the burial which [was] beſide the ſepulchres of the kings: for they ſaide, He is a leper. And Iotham his ſonne raigned in his ſteade.

The xxvii, Chapter.

1 Iotham raigneth, and ouercommeth the Ammonites: 8 His raigne, and death. 9 Ahaz his ſonne raigneth in his ſteade.

1 IOtham *was twentie and fiue yeres olde when he began to raigne, and he raigned ſixteene yeeres in Hieruſalem: his mothers name alſo was Ieruſa, the daughter of Zadoc.

2.King.15.32.

2 And hee did that which was right in the ſight of the Lord, in all poyntes as did his father Ozias, ſaue yͤ hee came not into the [a] temple of the Lorde: and the people did yet wickedly.

[a] To wit, to offer incenſe againſt Gods word, as Ozias his father did, Chap.26.16.

3 He buylt the hygh gate of the temple of the Lord, and on the wall (where the houſe of ordinãce was) he buyld much.

4 Moreouer, he built cities in yͤ mountaines

taines of Iuda, and in the wood countrey he built caſtels and towres.

5 Hee fought with the king of the children of Ammon, and preuailed againſt them, and the childrẽ of Ammon gaue him the ſame yere an hundred talents of ſiluer, and ten thouſande meaſures of wheate, and tenne thouſand of barley: ſo much did the children of Ammõ giue him the ſecond yere, and the third alſo.

6 So Iotham became mightie, [b]becauſe hee directed his wayes before yͤ Lorde his God.

b All proſperitie commeth of God, who neuer fayleth them that put their truſt in him.

7 The reſt of the actes of Iotham, and all his warres, and his conuerſation, loe, they are writtẽ in the booke of the kings of Iſrael and Iuda.

8 He was fiue and twentie yeeres olde when he began to raigne, and raigned ſixteene yeres in Hieruſalem.

9 And Iotham ſlept with his fathers, and they buryed him in the citie of Dauid: and Achas his ſonne raigned in his ſteade.

The xxviii. Chapter.

1 Achas an idolater is giuen into the handes of the Syrians and the kings of Iſrael. 23 Achas encreaſeth his idolatrie: 26 His death, and ſucceſſour.

4,Kin,16.2, 1 AChas *was twentie yeeres olde when hee beganne to raigne, & raigned ſixteene yeeres in Hieruſalem, and hee did not yͤ which is right in yͤ ſight of the Lord, as did his father Dauid:

4.Kin,16,3. 2 *For hee walked in the wayes of the kings of Iſrael, & made molten images for Baalim.

3 Hee offred incenſe in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, and burnt his children in fire, after the abominations of the Heathen, whom the Lord caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

4 He offred alſo and burnt incenſe in the high places, and on mountaines, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 Wherefore the Lord his God deliuered him into the hande of the king of the Syrians, which ſmote him, and caryed away a great multitude of his captiue, and brought them to Damaſcus: and he was deliuered into yͤ hand of the king of Iſrael, which ſmote him with a great ſlaughter.

6 For Pecah the ſonne of Romelia ſlew in Iuda an hũdred and twentie thouſand in one day, which were all fighting men: and that becauſe they had forſaken yͤ Lord God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri a ‖mightie man of Ephraim, ſlewe Maaſia the kings ſonne, and Aſrica the gouernour of the houſe, and Elcana that was next to the king.

‖Or, tyrant.

8 And yͤ children of Iſrael tooke priſoners of their brethren, two hundred thouſand womẽ, ſonnes, & daughters, and caryed away much ſpoyle of thẽ, and brought the ſpoyle to Samaria.

9 But there was a prophet of yͤ Lords, whoſe name was Obed: and he went out before the hoſte that came to Samaria, and ſaide vnto them, Beholde, becauſe the Lord God of your fathers is wroth with Iuda, [a]he hath deliuered them into your hand, and ye haue ſlaine them with cruelneſſe that reacheth vp to heauen.

a All victorie commeth of God.

10 And now ye purpoſe to keepe vnder the children of Iuda and Hieruſalem, and to make them bondmen & bondwomen: and doe yee not lade your ſelues with ſinne in the ſight of yͤ Lord your God?

11 Now heare me therefore, and deliuer the captiues againe which ye haue taken of your brethrẽ: for els ſhal yͤ great wrath of God be vpon you.

12 Wherfore certaine of the heads of the children of Ephraim, as Azaria yͤ ſõne of Iohanan, Berechia the ſonne of Meſillemoth, and Ezechias the ſonne of Sallum, and Amaſa the ſonne of Hadlai, ſtoode vp againſt them that came from the warre:

13 And ſayd vnto them, Bring not in the captiues hither: for where as we haue offended toward God alreadie, ye intend to adde more to our ſinnes & treſpaſſe: for our treſpaſſe is great alreadie, and there is a fierce wrath againſt Iſrael.

14 And vpon that, the men of armes left the captiues and the ſpoyle before the lordes and al the congregation:

15 And the men that were now rehearſed by name, roſe vp, and tooke the priſoners, and with the ſpoyle clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and ſhooed them, and gaue them to eate and to drinke, and anointed them, & caried al that were feeble of them vpon aſſes, and brought them to Iericho yͤ citie of palme trees, to their brethren: and then they returned to Samaria againe.

16 At that ſame tyme did king Achas ſend vnto the kings of the Syrians, to

haue helpe of them.

17 And the Edomites came againe, and ſlewe ſome of Iuda, and carried away captiues.

18 And the Philiſtines inuaded yͤ cities in the lowe countrey, and toward the South of Iuda, & tooke Bethſames, and Aialon, and Gederoth, and Socho, with the townes longing thereto, and Thimna with the townes of the ſame, Ginſo and the townes thereof, and dwelt there.

19 For the Lord brought Iuda low, becauſe of Achas king of || Iuda, which made Iuda naked, and tranſgreſſed ſore againſt the Lord.

||Or, Iſrael.

20 And Thilgath Phalnaſar king of the Aſſyrians, came vpon him, and troubled him, rather then ſtrengthened him.

21 For Achas tooke away a portion out of the houſe of the Lorde, and out of the kings houſe, and out of the lordes houſes, and gaue vnto the king of the Aſſyrians: and yet it helped him not.

22 And in the very time of his tribulation, did king Achas treſpaſſe yet more againſt the Lord.

23 For hee offred vnto the gods of Damaſcus, which [b] ſmote him, & hee ſaid, Becauſe the gods of the kings of Syria helpe them, therefore will I offer to them, that they may helpe me alſo: but they were his deſtructiō, and [the deſtruction] of all Iſrael.

[b] As hee falſly ſuppoſed.

24 And Achas gathered together the veſſels of the houſe of God, and brake them, & ſhut vp the doores of yͤ houſe of the Lorde, and made him altars in euery corner of Hieruſalem.

25 And in all the cities of Iuda he made high places, to burne incenſe vnto other gods, and angred the Lord God of his fathers.

26 The reſt of his actes, and his workes firſt and laſt, beholde, they are written in the booke of the kings of Iuda and Iſrael.

27 And Achas ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Hieruſalē: but brought him not vnto the ſepulchres of the kings of Iſrael, and Hezecia his ſonne raigned in his ſteade.

The xxix. Chapter.

1 Hezecia repaireth the temple, and aduertiſeth the Leuites of the corruption of religion.

1 HEzecia *beganne to raigne whē he was fiue & twentie yeeres olde, and he raigned nine and twentie yeeres in Hieruſalem: and his mothers name was Abia, the daughter of Zacharia.

4.Kin.18.1.

2 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the Lord in all pointes, as did Dauid his father.

3 He opened the [a] doores of the houſe of the Lorde, in the firſt yeere and firſt [b] moneth of his raigne, and repaired them.

[a] Which Achas had ſhut vp.

[b] An example for all princes, that firſt of all they eſtabliſh yͤ true religion of God.

4 And he brought in the Prieſts and the Leuites, and gathered them together into the Eaſt ſtreete,

5 And ſaid vnto them, Heare me, ye Leuites, and nowe be ſanctified, and halowe the houſe of yͤ Lord God of your fathers, [c] bring filthineſſe out of the holy place.

[c] Meaning, al the idols, altars, groues, and whatſoeuer was occupied in their ſeruice, and wherewith the temple was defiled.

6 For our fathers haue treſpaſſed, and done euil in the eyes of the Lorde our God, and haue forſaken him, and turned away their faces from the || habitation of the Lorde, and turned their backes on it.

||Or tabernacle.

7 And beſide that, they haue ſhut vp the doores of the porch, and quenched the lampes, and haue neither burnt incēſe, nor offered whole burnt offrings in yͤ holy place vnto the God of Iſrael.

8 [d] Wherefore the wrath of the Lord fel on Iuda and Hieruſalem, and he hath brought them to trouble, to be wondred on, and to bee hiſſed at, euen as yee ſee with your eyes.

[d] The contempt of religion, is the cauſe of Gods plagues.

9 For lo, our fathers were ouerthrowen with the ſwoorde, and our ſonnes, our daughters, and our wiues were caried away captiue for the ſame cauſe.

10 And now it is in mine heart to make a couenant with the Lord God of Iſrael, that hee may turne away his heauie indignation from vs.

11 Nowe therefore, my ſonnes, bee not negligent: for the Lorde hath choſen you to ſtande before him, & for to miniſter and ſerue him, & to burne incenſe.

12 Then the Leuites aroſe, Mahath the ſonne of Amaſai, and Ioel the ſonne of Azaria, of the children of the Caathites: & of the ſonnes of Merari, Cis the ſonne of Abdi, and Azaria yͤ ſonne of Iahalelel: and of the ſonnes of the Gerſonites, Ioah the ſonne of Simma, and Eden the ſonne of Ioah:

13 And of yͤ ſonnes of Elizaphan, Simri and Jehiel: & of the ſonnes of Aſaph, Zacharia and Matthania:

14 And of the ſonnes of Heman, Jehiel, and Simei: and of the ſonnes of Idithun, Semaia, and Oziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, & purified themſelues, and came according to the cõmandement of the king, and the wordes of the Lorde, for to cleanſe the houſe of the Lord.

16 And the prieſtes went into the inner parts of the houſe of yͤ Lord, to cleanſe it, and brought out all the vncleannes that they found in yͤ temple of yͤ Lord, into the court of the houſe of the Lord: and the Leuites tooke it, to cary it out into the brooke Cedron.

17 They began the firſt day of the firſt moneth to purifie, and the eight day of the moneth came they to the porche of the Lord: ſo they ſanctified the houſe of the Lord in eyght dayes, and in the ſixteenth day of the firſt moneth they made an ende.

18 And they went in to Hezecia the king, and ſayde, Wee haue cleanſed all the houſe of the Lorde, the altar of the whole burnt offering, with all his veſſels, and the Shewe bread table, with all his ‖ apparell:

‖Or, veſſels.

19 And all the veſſels which king Achas did caſt aſide when he raigned & tranſgreſſed, them we haue prepared and ſanctified, and beholde, they are before the altar of the Lord.

20 And Hezecia the king roſe early, and gathered the lordes of the citie, & went vp to the houſe of the Lord.

21 And they brought ſeuen oxen, ſeuen rammes, ſeuen ſheepe, and ſeuen hee goates, to be a ſinne offering, for the kingdome, for the ſanctuarie, and for Juda: and he commanded the prieſts, the ſonnes of Aaron, to offer them on the altar of the Lord.

22 And they ſlue the oxen, and the prieſts receyued the blood, and [e] ſprinckled it on the altar: likewiſe when they had ſlayne the rammes, they ſprinkled the blood vpon the altar: they ſlewe alſo the ſheepe, & they ſprinkled the blood vpon the altar.

23 And then they brought forth the hee goates for the ſinne offring, before the king and the congregation, and [f] put their handes vpon them.

24 And the prieſts ſlue them, & with the blood of them they cleanſed the altar, to make ſatiſfaction for all Iſrael: for the king commaunded that the whole burnt offering and the ſinne offering [ſhould be made] for all Iſrael:

25 And ſet the Leuites in the houſe of yͤ Lorde, with cymbals, pſalteries, and harpes, according to the commaundement of Dauid, and of Gad the kings Seer, and Nathan the prophet: for ſo was the commandement of the Lord through the hand of his prophets.

26 And the Leuites ſtoode, hauing the inſtruments of Dauid: and the prieſts held the trumpets.

27 And Hezecia commanded to offer the whole burnt offering vpon the altar: And when the whole burnt offering began, the ſong of the Lord began alſo, and the trumpets, with the inſtruments that were ordeined by yͤ hande of Dauid king of Iſrael.

28 And all the congregation worſhipped, ſinging a ſong, and blowing with the trumpets: and all this [continued] vntill the whole burnt offering was finiſhed.

29 And when they had made an ende of offring, the king and all that were preſent with him, bowed themſelues, and worſhipped.

30 And *Hezecia the king, and the lordes ſpake to the Leuites, to prayſe the Lorde with the wordes of Dauid and of Aſaph the Seer: and they ſang prayſes with gladneſſe, and the other bowed themſelues, and worſhipped.

1.Chr.16.8

31 And Hezecia anſwered and ſaid, Now ye haue conſecrated your handes vnto the Lorde: go to therefore, and bring the ſacrifices and thanke offerings into the houſe of the Lord. And the congregation brought in the ſacrifices and thanke offerings, and whole burnt offerings, as many as were of a free liberall heart.

32 And the number of the whole burnt offeringes, which the congregation brought, was threeſcore and ten oxen, an hundred rammes, & two hundred ſheepe: which [were] all for the whole burnt offering of the Lorde.

33 And there [were] dedicated ſixe hundred oxen, and three thouſand ſheepe.

34 And yͤ prieſts were too few to ſlay all yͤ whole burnt offrings: but their brethren the Leuites did helpe them, tyll

---

[e] For wͭout ſprinkling of blood, nothing could be ſanctified.

[f] They that offered a ſinne offering, muſt lay their hands vpon it: Meaning yͭ they themſelues had deſerued that death: & alſo that they did conſecrate it to God, therby to be ſanctified, Exod. 29,10.

they had ended the worke, and vntill the prieſts were ſanctified: for the Leuites were purer hearted to be ſanctified then the prieſtes.

35 And thereto the whole burnt offrings were many, with the fat of the peace offrings, and the drinke offrings that belong to the whole burnt offering: and ſo the ſeruice, pertayning to the houſe of the Lord, was finiſhed.

36 And Hezecia reioyced, and all the people, that God had made the folke ſo ready, and that the thing was ſo ſoone done.

The xxx. Chapter.

The keeping of the Paſſeouer by the kings commandement.

1 AND Hezecia ſent to all Iſrael and Iuda, and wrote letters to Ephraim & Manaſſe, that they ſhoulde come to the houſe of the Lorde at Hieruſalem, & keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the Lord God of Iſrael.

2 And the king helde a counſel with his lords, and all the congregation of Hieruſalem, to keepe the feaſt of Paſſeouer in the [a] ſecond moneth:

3 For they could not keepe it at ẏ time, becauſe the prieſts were not ſanctified ſufficiently, neyther was the people gathered together to Hieruſalem.

4 And the thing pleaſed the king and al the congregation.

5 And they decreed that it ſhould be proclaimed throughout all Iſrael, from Beerſeba to Dan, that they ſhoulde come and hold the feaſt of Paſſeouer vnto the Lorde God of Iſrael at Hieruſalem: for they had not done it of a great [ſeaſon] as it was [b] written.

6 So the poſts went with letters of the kings & of his lords, throughout al Iſrael & Iuda, & at the commandement of the king they ſaid, Ye children of Iſrael, turne againe vnto the Lord God of Abraham, Iſahac, and Iſrael, & he will returne to the remnant that are eſcaped of you out of the hande of the kings of the Aſſyrians.

7 And be not ye like your fathers & your brethren, which treſpaſſed againſt the Lorde God of their fathers, which gaue them vp to be deſtroied, as ye ſee.

8 And nowe be not ye ſtiffenecked like as were your fathers: but yeelde your ſelues vnto the Lorde, and enter into his holy place, which he hath ſanctified for euer, and ſerue the Lorde your God, and the fierceneſſe of his wrath ſhal turne away from you.

9 For if ye turne againe vnto the Lord, then ſhall your brethren & your childrẽ finde cõpaſſion in the preſence of them that tooke them captiue, and they ſhal come againe vnto this lande: for the Lorde your God is gracious & mercifull, and will not turne away his face from you, if ye conuert vnto him.

10 And ſo the poſtes went from citie to citie, through the lande of Ephraim, & Manaſſe, euen vnto Zabulon: [but they] laughed them to ſcorne, and mocked them.

11 Neuertheleſſe, yet diuers of Aſer, Manaſſe, and of Zabulon, ſubmitted themſelues, and came to Hieruſalem.

12 And the hand of God was in Iuda, & he gaue them one heart to do the cõmãdement of the king, & of the rulers, according to the word of the Lord.

13 And there aſſembled to Hieruſalem much people, and there was preſent a mightie great congregation, to holde the feaſt of ſweete bread in the ſeconde moneth.

14 And they aroſe, & remoued the altars that were in Hieruſalem: and all the altars for incenſe did they away, & caſt them into the brooke Cedron.

15 And they ſlue the Paſſeouer the fourteenth day of the ſecond moneth: & the Prieſtes & Leuites which were [c] aſhamed, ſanctified themſelues, & brought in the whole burnt offerings into the houſe of the Lord.

16 And they ſtoode in their office after their maner, & according to the law of Moſes the man of God: & the prieſtes ſprinckled the blood [which they receyued] of the hand of the Leuites.

17 For there were many in the congregation that were not ſanctified, and therefore the Leuites had the charge of the killing of the Paſſeouer for euery one that was not cleane, to ſanctifie him vnto the Lorde.

18 For many of the people, & very many of Ephraim, Manaſſe, Iſachar, and Zabulon, were not cleanſed, & yet did eate the Paſſeouer, againſt the lawe appointed: but Hezecia prayed for thẽ, ſaying, The good Lorde be mercifull toward euery one,

19 That prepareth his heart to ſeeke the Lorde God, the God of his fathers, though he be not [cleanſed] according

to

[a] Though they ought to haue done it in the firſt moneth, as Exo. 12. yet if any were not cleane or had a long iourney, they might deferre it to the ſecond moneth, as Num. 9. 10.

[b] That is, in ſuch ſort & perfection as God had appoynted.

[c] Seeing their owne negligence, & the readineſſe of the people.

to the purification of the ſanctuarie.

20 And the Lorde heard Hezecia, and [d] healed the people.

[d] That is, did accept them as purified.

21 And the children of Iſrael that were preſent at Hieruſalem, helde the feaſt of ſweete bread ſeuen daies with great gladneſſe: and the Leuites and the prieſtes praiſed the Lorde day by day, [ſinging] with loude inſtrumentes vnto the Lord.

22 And Hezecia ſpake ‖ comfortably vnto all yͤ Leuites that had good knowledge [to ſing] vnto the Lord: and they did eate throughout that feaſt ſeuen dayes long, and offred peace offrings, and thanked the Lorde God of their fathers.

‖ Or, to the heart.

23 And the whole aſſembly tooke coũſel to do ſo other ſeuen dayes: & they held thoſe ſeuen dayes with gladneſſe.

24 For Hezecia king of Iuda, did giue to the cõgregatiõ [e] a thouſand yong oxen, and ſeuen thouſande ſheepe: and the lordes gaue out to the congregation a thouſand oxen, & ten thouſand ſheepe, and a great number of the Prieſtes were ſanctified.

[e] Hezecia beſtowed his goods liberally, for the ſetting forth of Gods glory.

25 And all the congregation of Iuda, with the Prieſts and Leuites, and all the congregation that came out of Iſrael, and the ſtrangers that came out of the lande of Iſrael, and that dwelt in Iuda, reioyced.

26 And there was great gladnes in Hieruſalem: for ſince the time of Solomõ the ſonne of Dauid king of Iſrael, there was no ſuch ioy in Hieruſalem.

27 And the Prieſts & the Leuites aroſe, and bleſſed the people: and their voyce was heard [of the Lorde,] and their prayer came vp vnto heauen his holy dwelling place.

The xxxi. Chapter.

1 The people deſtroy idolatrie. 2 Hezecia appointeth Prieſts and Leuites, 4 and prouideth for their liuing.

1 AND when all theſe things were finiſhed, all Iſrael that were preſent in the cities of Iuda, went out & brake the images, and cut downe the groues, and all to brake the high places & altars thorowout all Iuda and Beniamin, in Ephraim alſo and Manaſſe, vntil they had vtterly deſtroyed them all: and all the children of Iſrael returned euery man to his poſſeſſion, and to their owne cities.

2 And Hezecia appoynted ſundry companies of the Prieſtes & Leuites, after the diuerſitie of their miniſtrations, euery man according to his office, both Prieſts & Leuites, for the whole burnt offring, & peace offerings, to miniſter, and to giue thankes and prayſe in the gates of the [a] hoſt of the Lorde.

[a] That is, in yͤ temple where they aſſembled.

3 And the kings portion of his ſubſtãce that he gaue, were dayly whole burnt offrings in the morning and euening, and whole burnt offerings for the ſabboth dayes, newe moones, & ſolemne feaſts, according as it is written in the lawe of the Lord.

4 And he bade the people that dwelt in Hieruſalem, to giue a [b] part to yͤ prieſts & Leuites, that they might with more courage apply themſelues to the lawe of the Lord.

[b] The tithes & firſt fruites for yͤ maintenãce of yͤ prieſtes and Leuites

5 And as ſoone as the kinges commandement came abroad, yͤ children of Iſrael brought abundance of firſt fruits, of corne, wine, oyle, honie, and of all maner of fruites of the fielde, and the tithes of all maner of things brought they in plenteouſly.

6 And the children of Iſrael and Iuda, that dwelt in the cities of Iuda, they alſo brought in the tithes of oxen and ſheepe, and other holy tithes, which were conſecrate vnto the Lorde their God, and layd them all by heapes.

7 In yͤ third moneth they began to lay the heapes in maner of a foundation, & finiſhed them in the ſeuenth moneth.

8 And when Hezecia & the lordes came and ſawe the heapes, they bleſſed the Lord, and his people Iſrael.

9 And Hezecia queſtioned with yͤ prieſts & the Leuites concerning the heapes.

10 And Azaria the chiefe Prieſt, of the houſe of Zadoc, anſwered him, & ſaid, Since the people beganne to bring the heaue offerings into the houſe of the Lorde, [c] we alſo haue had ynough to eate, and yet remaineth plentie: for the Lord hath bleſſed his people, and this heape is left.

[c] The miniſters were liberally prouided for

11 And Hezecia bade prepare the ‖ chambers in the houſe of the Lorde: and they did prepare them,

‖ Or, ſtorehouſes.

12 And caried in the firſt fruits, yͤ tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully, ouer which Chononia the Leuite had the rule, and Semei his brother next to him:

13 And Iehiel, Azaria, Nahath, Aſael, Ierimoth, Ioſabad, Eliel, Ieſma-

chia, Mahath, & Banaia, were ouerſeers, ordeined by Chononia, & Semei his brother was an officer of Hezecia the king, and Azaria was the ruler of the houſe of God.

14 And Core yͤ ſonne of Jmna the Leuite, & porter of the Eaſt doore, had the ouerſight of yͤ things that were offred of a free will vnto God, to diſtribute the oblations of the Lord, and the holy things that were conſecrate.

15 And vnder his hand were Edē, Mintanin, Jeſua, Semaia, Amaria, & Sechania, in the cities of the prieſtes, [appoynted] of their fidelitie to giue to their brethren their partes, as well to the ſmall, as to the great:

16 Alſo to their generation, being males, from three yeres olde & vpward, euen vnto euery one that entreth into the houſe of the Lorde, they ſhall giue day by day for their miniſtration, and for their giuing attendance, and for their diuers waytings by courſe,

17 Both to the generation of the Prieſts & Leuites, throughout the houſholde of their fathers, from twentie yeeres and aboue, to wayte when their courſes came:

18 And to the families of al their babes, wiues, ſonnes & daughters, through all the congregation: for vpon the fidelitie of them, were the holy things beſtowed.

19 And to the children of Aaron yͤ prieſts which were in the fields & ſuburbes of their cities, citie by citie, yͤ men whoſe names were expreſſed afore, ſhoulde giue portions, to all the males among the Prieſtes, and to all the Leuites, according to their number.

20 And of this maner did Hezecia throwout all Juda, and wrought that is good and right and true before the Lord his God.

21 And in all the works that he began for the ſeruice of the houſe of God, according to the law & the cōmandements, he ſought his God: & that did he with all his heart, and proſpered.

The xxxii. Chapter.

1 Sennacherib inuadeth Iuda. 3 Hezecia prepareth for the warre. 7 Hee exhorteth the people to put their truſt in the Lord.

1 After that theſe deeds were faithfully done, *Sennacherib king of the Aſſyrians came, and entred into Juda, & compaſſed the ſtrong cities, & thought to winne them for himſelfe.

4.King. 18. 13.eſa,36,1 eccl,48,19.

2 And ſo when Hezecia ſaw that Sennacherib was come, and that he was purpoſed to fight againſt Hieruſalem,

3 He tooke counſell with his lordes and men of might, to ſtop the water of the fountaines without the citie: and they did helpe him.

4 For there gathered many of the people together, & ſtopt all the wels, and the brooke that ran thorowe yͤ middes of the lande, ſaying, Why ſhal yͤ kings of the Aſſyrians come and finde much water?

5 And Hezecia went to luſtily, and built vp the wall where it was broken, and made the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo in the citie of Dauid, and made many dartes and ſhieldes.

6 And hee ſet captaines of warre ouer the people, and gathered them together to him in the large ſtreete of the gate of the citie, and ſpake gently to them, ſaying,

7 Plucke vp your hearts, & be ſtrong, be not afrayde nor diſcouraged for the king of the Aſſyrians, and for all the multitude that he hath with him: for there be moe with vs then with him.

8 With him is an arme of [a] fleſh, but with vs is the [b] Lorde our God, for to helpe vs, & to fight our battels. And yͤ people tooke a courage through the wordes of Hezecia king of Juda.

9 After this did Sennacherib king of the Aſſyrians, ſende of his ſeruants to Hieruſalem (but he himſelfe remayned beſide Lachis, hauing al his power with him) vnto Hezecia king of Juda, and vnto all Juda that were at Hieruſalem, ſaying,

10 Thus ſayth Sennacherib king of the Aſſyrians, Wherein doe ye truſt, O ye that dwell in Hieruſalem which is beſieged?

11 Doeth not Hezecia entice you to giue ouer your ſelues vnto death, hunger, and thirſt, ſaying, The Lord our God ſhall rid vs out of the hand of the king of the Aſſyrians?

12 Hath not the ſame Hezecia put downe his high places and his [c] altars, and commanded Juda & Hieruſalem, ſaying, Ye ſhall worſhip before one altar, and burne incenſe vpon the ſame?

13 Knowe ye not what J & my fathers haue done vnto al people of the lands?

Were

[a] That is, the power of man.

[b] This declareth that Hezecia did euer put his truſt in god, & yet made himſelfe ſtrong, and vſed lawfull meanes, leſt he ſhould ſeeme to tempt God.

[c] The wicked make no differēce betweene true religiō and falſe.

were the the goddes of the people of other lands able or mightie to ſaue their landes out of my hande?

14 Which of al the gods of thoſe nations that my fathers deſtroyed, coulde deliuer his people out of my hande? And ſhall your God bee able to deliuer you out of my hande?

15 Wherfore now let not Hezecia deceiue you, nor perſwade you of this faſhion, nor yet beleeue him: For as no God among al nations and kingdomes was able to rid his people out of my hand, and out of yͤ hand of my fathers: howe much leſſe ſhall your gods be able to keepe you out of my hande?

16 And yet moe things did his ſeruants ſpeake againſt the Lorde God, and againſt his ſeruant Hezecia.

17 And Sennacherib alſo wrote a letter to raile on the Lord God of Iſrael, & ſpake againſt him, ſaying, As yͤ gods of yͤ nations of [other] lãds haue not bene able to deliuer their people out of my hand: euen ſo ſhal not yͤ God of Hezecia deliuer his people out of my hand.

18 And they cried with a loude voyce in the Iewes ſpeache vnto the people of Hieruſalem that were on the wall, to feare them, & to make them faint hearted, and that they might take the citie.

19 And they ſpake againſt yͤ God of Hieruſalem, as againſt the gods of the nations of the earth, [which were] the workes of the hands of men.

20 But Hezecia the king, and the prophet Eſai yͤ ſonne of Amos [d] prayed againſt the [blaſphemie,] & cried vp to heauen.

[d] Prayer is the beſt refuge in all troubles & dangers.

21 And yͤ Lord ſent an Angel, which deſtroyed al yͤ men of warre, & the lordes & captaines of the hoſte of the king of yͤ Aſſyrians, yͭ he turned his face agayne with ſhame toward his owne land: & when he was come into the houſe of his God, they that came of his owne body ſlue him there with the ſword.

22 And ſo the Lorde ſaued Hezecia & the inhabiters of Hieruſalem out of yͤ hand of Sennacherib the king of the Aſſyrians, and from the hand of al other, and mainteined them on euery ſide.

23 And many brought offerings vnto yͤ Lorde to Hieruſalem, and preſents to Hezecia king of Iuda: ſo that he was magnified in the ſight of all nations from thenceforth.

4.Kin.20.1. eſai.38.1.

24 In thoſe dayes * Hezecia was ſicke to the death, and prayed vnto the Lorde: which anſwered him, and ſhewed him a wonderfull miracle.

25 But Hezecia did not againe vnto God according to it that hee had ſhewed him: for his heart aroſe, & there came wrath vpon him, and vpon Iuda and Hieruſalem.

26 Notwithſtanding, Hezecia ſubmitted himſelfe, after that his heart was riſen vp, he, & the inhabiters of Hieruſalem: and the wrath of the Lord came not vpon them in the dayes of Hezecia.

27 And Hezecia had exceeding much riches and honour: and hee gate him treaſures of ſiluer and golde, precious ſtones, and ſpices, ſhieldes, and of all maner pleaſant iewels,

28 And made ſtore houſes for yͤ fruites of corne, for wine & oyle, and ſtalles for all maner of beaſts, and coates for ſheepe.

29 And he made him cities, and had of ſheepe and oxen great abundance: for God had giuen him ſubſtance exceeding much.

30 This ſame Hezecia ſtopped the vpper water ſprings of [e] Gion, and brought them downe to the weſt ſide of the citie of Dauid: and Hezecia proſpered in all his workes.

[e] Which alſo was called Siloe.

4.King.20.12.

31 And when * the princes of Babylon ſent vnto him ambaſſadours, to enquire of the wonder that was done in the lande, God left him, [f] to trie him, & that all that was in his heart might be knowen.

[f] God tempteth his faithfull, to trie them.

32 The reſt of the deedes of Hezecia, and his goodneſſe, beholde, they are writtẽ in the viſion of Eſai the prophet yͤ ſonne of Amos, in the booke of the kings of Iuda and Iſrael.

33 And Hezecia ſlept with his fathers, & they buryed him in the moſt worthie place of the ſepulchres of the ſonnes of Dauid, and all Iuda and the inhabiters of Hieruſalem did him honour at his death: and Manaſſes his ſonne raigned in his ſtead.

The xxxiii. Chapter.

1 Manaſſes an idolater, 9 cauſeth Iuda to erre, 11 he is led priſoner into Babylon.

4.Kin.21.1.

1 MAnaſſes was twelue yeeres old * whẽ he begã to raigne, & he raigned fiftie and fiue yeeres in Hieruſalem:

2 But did euill in the ſight of the Lord, like vnto the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lorde caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 For he went backe, and built the high places which Hezecia his father had broken downe: and he reared vp altars for Baalim, and made groues, and worſhipped al the hoſt of heauen, and ſerued them.

4 And he built altars in the houſe of the Lorde, where as the Lorde yet had ſayde, *In Hieruſalem ſhal my name be for euer.

2.Kin.7.10

5 And he builded altars for al the hoſte of heauen, in yͤ two courtes of the houſe of the Lord.

6 And he burnt his children in fire in yͤ valley of the ſonne of Hinnom: he was a ſorcerer, he regarded the crying of byrdes, vſed enchantments, and mainteyned workers with ſpirites, and ſeers of fortunes, and wrought much euill in the ſight of the Lorde to anger him withall.

7 And he put the carued image, and an idol which he had made, in the houſe of God: *of which houſe God ſayde to Dauid and to Solomon his ſonne, In this houſe, & in Hieruſalem which I haue choſen afore all the tribes of Iſrael, wil I put my name for euer.

2.Kin.7.10
3.kin.8.16.

8 Neither wil I make the foote of Iſrael to remoue any more out of yͤ land which I haue ordeyned for your fathers, if ſo be that they wil be diligent, and doe al that I haue commaunded them in al the law and ſtatutes, and ordinances by the hand of Moſes.

9 And ſo Manaſſes made Iuda, and the inhabiters of Hieruſalem to erre, & to doe worſe then the heathen whom the Lorde deſtroyed before the childrẽ of Iſrael.

10 And the Lorde ſpake [a] vnto Manaſſes, and to his people: but they would not regard.

[a] Meaning by his prophets.

11 Wherefore the Lorde brought vpon them the captaines of the hoſte of the king of yͤ Aſſyrians, which tooke Manaſſes, & bounde him with fetters and chaines, and caried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in tribulation, he beſought the Lord his God, and humbled himſelfe exceedingly before the God of his fathers,

13 And made interceſſion to him: and God was [b] intreated of him, and heard his prayer, and brought him agayne to Hieruſalem into his kingdome: & then Manaſſes knewe that the Lorde was God.

[b] Affliction giueth vnderſtanding.

14 After this he built a wal without the citie of Dauid, on yͤ weſt ſide of Gion, in the valley as they come to the fiſhe gate, and rounde about Ophel, and brought it vp of a very great height, and put captaynes of warre in all the ſtrong cities of Iuda.

15 And he tooke away ſtrange gods, and images out of the houſe of God, and al the altars that he had built in yͤ mount of the houſe of God and Hieruſalem, and caſt them out of the citie.

16 And he prepared the altar of yͤ Lorde, and ſacrificed thereon peace offerings, and thanke offrings, and charged Iuda to ſerue the Lord God of Iſrael.

17 Neuertheleſſe, the people did offer ſtil in the high places, [howbeit] vnto the Lord their God onely.

18 The reſt of the actes of Manaſſes, & his prayer vnto his God, and yͤ wordes of the Seers that ſpake to him in the name of the Lorde God of Iſrael, beholde, they are [written] in the ſayings of the kings of Iſrael.

19 And his prayer, and howe that hee was heard, and all his ſinnes, and his treſpaſſe, & the places where he made high places, and ſet vp groues and images before hee was humbled, beholde, they are written among the ſayings of the Seers.

20 And Manaſſes ſlept with his fathers, & they buried him in his [c] owne houſe, and Amon his ſonne raigned in his roome.

[c] Becauſe he had ſo horribly offended againſt the Lorde, they did not bury him in yͤ ſepulchre of the kings, but in yͤ garden of the kings houſe.

21 Amon was two and twentie yeeres olde when he began to raigne, & raigned two yeeres in Hieruſalem.

22 But he did euil in the ſight of yͤ Lord, like as did Manaſſes his father: for Amon ſacrificed to all the carued images which Manaſſes his father had made, and ſerued them,

23 And ſubmitted not himſelfe before the Lord, as Manaſſes his father had humbled himſelfe: but Amon treſpaſſed greatly.

24 And his owne ſeruantes conſpired againſt him, and ſlue him in his owne houſe.

25 But yͤ people of the land ſlue al them that had conſpired againſt king Amõ: & the ſame people of the land made Ioſias his ſonne king in his roome.

The xxxiiii. Chapter.

1 Ioſias deſtroyeth the idoles, 8 and reſtoreth the temple. 14 The booke of the lawe is found.

4.Kin.22,1. 1 IOſias * was eyght yeeres olde when hee began to raigne, and hee raigned in Hieruſalem thirtie and one yeeres.

2 And hee did that which was right in the ſight of the Lorde, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and bowed neither to the right hand nor to the left.

3 In the eight yeere of his raigne, whẽ he was yet a child, he began to ſeeke after the God of Dauid his father: and in the twelfth yeere he began to purge Iuda and Hieruſalem, from the high places, groues, carued images, and images of mettal.

4 And they brake downe the altars of Baalim euen in his [a] preſence: and other images that were in greater honour then they, he cauſed to be deſtroyed: and the groues, carued images, and images of mettall, he brake, and made duſt of them, and ſtrowed it vpon the graues of them that had offred vnto them.

a He would ſee the reformation with his owne eyes.

5 And he burnt the bones of the prieſts vpon the altars of them, and cleanſed Iuda and Hieruſalem:

6 And ſo did he in the cities of Manaſſe, Ephraim, Simeon, vnto Nephthali, and in the wilderneſſe of them rounde about.

7 He plucked aſunder the [b] altars and the groues, and did beate the images, and ſtampe them to powder, and cut downe all the idols throughout all the land of Iſrael, and returned to Hieruſalem againe.

b The godly zeale of this good prince, is a worthie example for al princes to follow.

8 In the eighteenth yere of his raigne, when he had purged the land and the temple, he ſent Saphan the ſonne of Azalia, and Maaſiah the gouernour of the citie, & Ioah the ſonne of Ioahaz the recorder, to repaire the houſe of the Lord his God.

9 And when they came to Helcia the high prieſt, they deliuered the money ẏ was brought into the houſe of God, which ẏ Leuites that kept the entries had gathered of the hand of Manaſſe & Ephraim, & of all that yet remained in Iſrael, & of al Iuda and Beniamin, and they returned to Hieruſalem.

10 And they put it in the handes of the workemen that had the ouerſight of the houſe of the Lorde, and they gaue it to the labourers, that wrought in the houſe of the Lorde, to repaire and mend the houſe.

11 Euen to maſons and carpenters, gaue they it, to get hewed ſtone, and timber, for couples, and for beames of the houſes, which the kings of Iuda had deſtroyed.

12 And ẏ men did the worke [c] vpõ truſt: and the ouerſeers of them to courage them forward, were Iahath and Obadia, Leuites, of the children of Merari: and Secharia & Meſullam of the children of the Caathites, and other of the Leuites, which all could ſkill of inſtruments of muſike.

c Faithfull officers.

13 And ouer the bearers of burdens, and ouer all that wrought in whatſoeuer workemanſhip it were, were there ſcribes, officers, and porters of the Leuites.

14 And when they brought out the money that was brought into the houſe of the Lorde, Helcia the prieſt founde the booke of the lawe of the Lorde [giuen] by Moſes.

15 And Helcia anſwered and ſaid to Saphan the ſcribe, I haue founde ẏ booke of the law in ẏ houſe of the Lord. And Helcia gaue the booke to Saphan.

16 And Saphan [d] caried the booke to the king, and brought the king worde againe, ſaying, All that was committed to thy ſeruants, that doe they.

d For the king was commanded to haue continually a copy of this booke, & to reade therein day and night, Deut.17.

17 And they haue gathered together the money that was found in the houſe of the Lorde, & haue deliuered it into the hands of the ouerſeers of the worke, and to the hands of the workemen.

18 And then Saphan the ſcribe ſhewed the king, ſaying, Helcia the prieſt hath giuen me a booke: and Saphan read in it before the king.

19 And when ẏ king had heard ẏ words of the law, he [e] tare his clothes.

e For ſorow that ẏ word of God had bene ſo long ſuppreſſed.

20 And the king commanded Helcia, and Ahican the ſonne of Saphan, and Abdon the ſonne of Micah, and Saphan the ſcribe, and Aſaa, a ſeruant of the kings, ſaying,

21 Goe and enquire of the Lord for me, & for them that are left in Iſrael & Iuda, concerning the words of the booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the Lorde that is fallen vpon vs, becauſe our fathers haue not kept ẏ word of the Lorde, to doe after all that is written in this booke.

22 And Helcia, and they that ẏ king had

[appointed,] went to Hulda a prophetiſſe, the wife of Sallum the ſonne of Thecuath, the ſonne of Haſra, keeper of the wardrobe (for ſhe dwelt in Hieruſalem within the ſeconde wall) and ſo they communed with her.

23 She anſwered them, Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael, Tell ye the man that ſent you to me,

24 Euen thus ſaith the Lord, Beholde, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabiters thereof, euen all the curſes that are writtẽ in the booke which they haue read before the king of Iuda:

25 Becauſe they haue forſaken me, and haue offered vnto other gods, to anger mee with all maner workes of their handes: therefore is my wrath ſet on fire againſt this place, and ſhall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Iuda, which ſent you to enquire of the Lorde, ſo ſhall ye ſay vnto him, Thus ſayeth the Lorde God of Iſrael, concerning the wordes which thou haſt heard,

[f] The ende of Gods threatnings, is for our repentance.

27 Becauſe thine heart did [f] melt, & thou diddeſt humble thy ſelfe before God, when thou heardeſt his words againſt this place, and againſt the inhabiters thereof, and humbledſt thy ſelfe before mee, and taredſt thy clothes, & diddeſt weepe before me, I haue heard it alſo, ſayth the Lord.

28 Beholde, I will take thee to thy fathers, & thou ſhalt be put in thy graue in peace, and thine eyes ſhall not ſee all the miſchiefe that I will bring vpon this place, and vpon the inhabiters of the ſame. *And they brought the king worde againe.

4.Kin, 23.1

29 Then the king ſent, and gathered together all the elders of Iuda and Hieruſalem:

30 And the king went vp into the houſe of the Lord, and all the men of Iuda, and the inhabiters of Hieruſalem, and the Prieſts and Leuites, and all yͤ people great and ſmall, and [the king] did reade in their eares all the wordes of the booke of the couenant that was found in the houſe of the Lord.

31 And the king ſtoode at his ſtanding, & made a couenant before the Lorde, to follow the Lord, and to keepe his commandementes, his witneſſes, and his ſtatutes, with al his heart, and with al his ſoule, & to fulfil the words of the couenant written in the ſayd booke.

32 And he ſet in their roome al them that were found in Hieruſalem and Beniamin: and the inhabiters of Hieruſalem did according to the couenant of the Lord God of their fathers.

33 And Ioſias put away all maner of abominations out of all lands that pertayned to the children of Iſrael, and [g] conſtrained al that were found in Iſrael, to ſerue yͤ Lord their God: & they turned not aſide from yͤ Lorde God of their fathers, as long as he liued.

[g] Becauſe he had charge ouer al, and muſt anſwere for euery one yͭ periſhed, he thought it his duetie to ſee that al ſhould make profeſſion to receiue the word of God.

The xxxv. Chapter.

1 Ioſias keepeth the Paſſeouer. 2 He ſetteth forth Gods ſeruice. 20 He fighteth againſt the king of Egypt, and dieth. 24 The people bewayle him.

1 AND *Ioſias held yͤ [feaſt of] Paſſeouer vnto the Lord in Hieruſalem, and they [a] ſlue the Paſſeouer in the foureteenth day of the firſt moneth.

4.King, 23. 21.
3.eſd,1,1.

[a] The ſcripture vſeth in ſundry places to call yͤ lambe the Paſſeouer, which was but yͤ ſigne of yͤ Paſſeouer, becauſe in al ſacraments the ſignes haue the names of yͤ things which are ſignified.

2 And he ſet the prieſts in their offices, and ayded them in the ſeruice of the houſe of the Lord,

3 And ſaid vnto yͤ Leuites that taught al Iſrael, and were ſanctified vnto the Lorde, Put the holy arke in the houſe which Solomon the ſonne of Dauid king of Iſrael did builde, it ſhalbe no more a burden vpon your ſhoulders: but now ſerue the Lorde your God, and his people Iſrael.

4 And prepare your ſelues by your auncient houſholdes and companies, according to the writing of Dauid king of Iſrael, and the writing of Solomon his ſonne:

5 And ſtand in the holy place, according to the diuiſion of yͤ ancient houſholdes of your brethrẽ the children of the people, and after the diuiſion of the ancient houſholdes of the Leuites:

6 Kil the Paſſeouer, and ſanctifie your ſelues, and prepare your brethren, that they may doe according to the word of the Lord by the hand of Moſes.

7 And Ioſias gaue to yͤ people, ſheepe, lambes, and kiddes, all for the Paſſeouer, & for all that were preſent, thirtie thouſand by tale, & three thouſand oxẽ: and theſe were of the kings ſubſtance.

8 And his lordes gaue willingly both vnto the people, & to the prieſts, & vnto the Leuites, Helcia alſo, Zacharia, & Iehiel, rulers of yͤ houſe of God, gaue vnto the prieſts for the Paſſeouer offerings, two thouſand and ſixe hundred [ſheepe,] and three hundred oxen.

a Liberal prouiſion for the miniſterie.

9 [a]Cononia, Semeia, and Nathanael, his brethren, and Hazabiah, and Iehiel, and Ioſabad, rulers of yͤ Leuites, gaue vnto yͤ Leuites Paſſeouer offerings, fiue thouſand ſheepe, and fiue hundred oxen.

10 And ſo the ſeruice was prepared, and the prieſts ſtoode in their places, & the Leuites in their diſtinct companies, at the kings commandement:

11 And they ſlue the Paſſeouer, and the prieſts ſprinkled the [blood] with their hande, and the Leuites pulled off the ſkinnes of the beaſts.

12 And they fet away the whole burnt offerings, co giue them vnto the people that were deuided by ancient houſes: and that they ſhould offer vnto the Lorde, like as it is written in the booke of Moſes: and ſo [did they] with the oxen alſo.

13 And they dreſſed the Paſſeouer with fire, as the maner was: and the other dedicate beaſtes, ſodde they in pottes, caldrons, and pannes, and deuided thē ſpeedily among al the people.

14 And afterwarde they made ready for themſelues, and for the prieſts: for the prieſts the children of Aaron [were buſied] in offering of whole burnt offerings, and the fat vntil night: therfore the Leuites prepared for themſelues, and for the prieſts yͤ ſonnes of Aaron.

b Meaning, the prophet.

15 And the ſingers the children of Aſaph ſtoode in their ſtanding, according to the commandement of Dauid, and Aſaph, Heman, and Idithun, yͤ kings [b]Seer: and yͤ porters waited at euery gate, and might not depart from their ſeruice: for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

16 And ſo al the ſeruice of the Lord was prepared the ſame day, to offer the Paſſeouer, and to offer whole burnt offerings vpon the altar of the Lorde, according to the commaundement of king Ioſias.

17 And the children of Iſrael that were preſent, kept the Paſſeouer the ſame time, and the feaſt of ſweete breade, ſeuen dayes.

18 And there was no Paſſeouer like to that kept in Iſrael, from the dayes of Samuel the prophet, neither did al the kings of Iſrael hold ſuch a Paſſeouer as did Ioſias, and the prieſts, and Leuites, and all Iuda and Iſrael that were preſent, aud the inhabiters of Hieruſalem.

19 This Paſſeouer was holden in the eighteenth yeere of yͤ reigne of Ioſias.

4.king.23.29.

20 After all this, *when Ioſias had prepared the temple, Necho king of Egypt came vp to fight againſt Charcamis, beſide Euphrates: and Ioſias went out againſt him.

‖Or, I come not againſt thee this day, but againſt the houſe of mine enemie.

21 Which ſent meſſengers to him, and ſayde, What haue I to doe with thee, thou king of Iuda? ‖Be not yͧ againſt thy ſelf this day, for my war is againſt another houſe, & God bade mee make haſte: leaue off therefore, and meddle not with God which is with me, leaſt he deſtroy thee.

‖Or, changed his apparell to fight with him.

Zach.12,11

22 Neuertheleſſe, Ioſias woulde not turne his face from him, ‖ but rather tooke aduiſe to fight with him, & hearkened not vnto the words of Necho, *out of the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley Megiddo.

23 And the ſhooters ſhot dartes at king Ioſias: and the king ſayde to his ſeruants, Carie me away, for I am ſore wounded.

24 His ſeruants therefore had him out of that charet, and put him in another charet that they had: and when they had brought him to Hieruſalem, he dyed, and was buryed in the ſepulchre of his fathers: and al Iuda and Hieruſalem mourned for Ioſias.

25 And Ieremias lamented Ioſias, and all ſinging men, and ſinging women mourned for Ioſias in their lamentations, to this day, and made the ſame lamentations an ordinance in Iſrael, and beholde, they are written in the lamentations.

26 The reſt of the actes of Ioſias, and his goodneſſe, as it is written in the law of the Lord,

27 And his ſayings firſt and laſt, beholde, they are written in the booke of the kings of Iſrael and Iuda.

The xxxvi. Chapter.

1 After Ioſias, reigneth Ioahaz. 4 After Ioahaz, Ioiacim. 8 After him, Ioiacin. 11 After him, Zedecia, 14.17 In whoſe time all the people were caried away to Babylon, for contemning the admonitions of the prophets.

4.King.23.30.

1 AND *the people of the land tooke Ioahaz the ſonne of Ioſias, & made him king in his fathers ſtead in Hieruſalem.

2 And Ioahaz was twentie and three yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Hieruſalem.

ruſalem.

3 And yͤ king of Egypt put him downe at Hieruſalem, and condemned yͤ land in an hundred talents of ſiluer, and a talent of golde.

Math,1,13

4 And * the king of Egypt made Eliacim his brother king vpon Iuda and Hieruſalem, and turned his name to Ioacim: and Necho tooke Ioahaz his brother, and caried him to Egypt.

5 Ioacim was twentie and fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Hieruſalem, and he did euil in the ſight of the Lord his God.

6 Againſt him came vp Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon, and bound him with two chaines, to carie him to Babylon.

7 Nabuchodonoſor alſo caried of the veſſels of the houſe of the Lord to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 The reſt of the actes of Ioacim, and his abominations which he did, [a] and that which was found vpon him, beholde, they are written in the booke of the kings of Iſrael and Iuda, and Ioacin his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

[a] He meaneth the markes of idolatrie, which were found printed in his body when he was dead.

4.King,24.8.
iere,37.1.

9* And Ioacin was eyght yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths and tenne dayes in Hieruſalem, and did euill in the ſight of the Lord.

10 And when the yeere was out, king Nabuchodonoſor ſent, and fet him to Babylon, with the goodly veſſels of the houſe of the Lorde, and made Zedecia his fathers brother king ouer Iuda and Hieruſalem.

11 Zedecia was twentie and one yeres olde when he began to reigne, & reigned eleuen yeeres in Hieruſalem.

Iere.52.1.

12 *And he did euil in the ſight of yͤ Lord his God, and humbled not himſelf before Ieremie the prophet at yͤ mouth of the Lorde.

13 And he rebelled againſt king Nabuchodonoſor, which had receiued an oth of him by God: but hee was ſtiffenecked, and too hard hearted, to turne vnto the Lord God of Iſrael.

14 Moreouer, all the chiefe of yͤ prieſts, and the people, tranſgreſſed wonderfully, after all maner of abominations of the heathen, and polluted the houſe of yͤ Lord, which he had halowed in Hieruſalem.

15 And the Lorde God of their fathers ſent to them by his meſſengers, riſing vp betimes, & ſending: for he had compaſſion on his people, & on his dwelling place.

16 But they mocked the meſſengers of God, and deſpiſed his wordes, and miſuſed his prophets, vntil the wrath of the Lorde aroſe againſt his people, and tyll there was no remedie.

17 And ſo he brought thē vpon the king of Chaldee, which ſlue their young men with the ſworde in their holy tēple, and ſpared neither young man, mayden, olde man, nor him that ſtowped for age: hee gaue them all into his hand.

18 And al the veſſels of the houſe of God, both great and ſmall, & the treaſures of the houſe of the Lorde, and yͤ treaſures of the king, and of his lordes: al theſe caryed he to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the houſe of God, and brake downe the wall of Hieruſalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and deſtroyed all the goodly iewels thereof.

20 And the reſt that had eſcaped the ſword, caried he to Babylon: where they were bondemen to him and his children, vntill yͤ time that Perſia had the Empire:

21 To fulfill the word of the Lord by the mouth of Ieremie, vntill the land had her pleaſure of her Sabbothes, for as lōg as ſhee lay deſolate, ſhe kept Sabboth, vntill threeſcore and ten yeres were fulfilled.

22 And the [b] firſt yeere of * Cyrus king of Perſia (whē the word of the Lorde, ſpoken by the mouth of Ieremie, was finiſhed) the Lord ſtirred vp the ſpirit of Cyrus king of Perſia, that he made a proclamation thorowout al his kingdome, and that by writing, ſaying,

23 Thus ſayth Cyrus king of Perſia, Al the kingdomes of the earth hath the Lorde God of heauen giuen mee, and hath [c] charged mee to builde him an houſe in Hieruſalem, that is in Iuda: Wherefore whoſoeuer is among you of all his people, the Lord his God be with him, and let him goe vp.

[b] That is, in the firſt yeere that he reigned ouer the Chaldeans.

Ier,25,13. & 29,10.

[c] God had ſo ſpoken about an hundred yeeres before Cyrus was borne, Eſai.29. that Hieruſalem and the temple ſhoulde be built againe by Cyrus his anoynted. So called, becauſe God vſed his ſeruice for a time to deliuer his Church.

The ende of the ſecond Booke of the Chronicles.

E. W.

A verie profitable declaration for the vnderſtanding of the hiſtories of Eſdras, Nehemias, Eſther, Daniel, and diuers *other places of Scripture, very darke, by reaſon of the diſcord that is among Hiſtoriographers*, **and among the expoſitours of the holy Scriptures, touching the** ſucceſſiue order of the kings or Monarchies of Babylon and of Perſia: of the yeeres that the ſayde *Monarchies laſted, from the tranſmigration of the Iewes vnder Nabuchodonoſor, vntill the Monarchie* of the Greekes, and of the confuſion that is in the names of the kings of Perſia.

¶ That which happened to the people of Iſrael during theſe Monarchies.		¶ The Monarchie of Babylon.
Nabuchodonoſor, ẏ nineteenth yeere of his reigne deſtroyed Hieruſalem, and led the people captiue. 2. King.24. and Ierem.29. The twentie and fifth yeere of his ſaide reigne, he inſtituted his monarchie: in the ſecond yeere of the ſame, he ſaw ẏ dreame of the foure monarchies. Daniel 2. The fifth yeere, he ſaw the dreame of the tree hewen downe. Dan.4. The ſixth yeere, hee was driuen amongſt the wilde beaſtes by the ſpace of ſeuen yeeres. Dan.4.	1	Nabuchodonoſor after the captiuitie reigned twentie and ſixe yeres.
Euilmerodach, the firſt yeere of his reigne, deliuered Iechonias, whome his father had put in priſon. 2. King 25. and Ierem.52.	2	Euilmerodach his ſonne 30.
	3	Regaſer three yeeres.
	4	Labarſadach ſixe yeres.
The firſt yeere of Balthaſar, Daniel ſaw ẏ dreame of the foure beaſtes, ſignifying the foure monarchies. Daniel 7.	5	Balthaſar fiue yeeres.
From the time that Nabuchodonoſor caried the people into Babylon, vntill the ende of the Monarchie of Balthaſar, it amounteth to threeſcore and ten yeeres, foretold by Ieremie.		¶ The Monarchie of the Perſians.
Cyrus deliuered the people from captiuitie the ſame yere that he tooke Babylon, and gaue them great treaſures to buylde vp the temple of Hieruſalem: whither hee ſent them vnder the conduct of Sorobabel. Eſdras 1.	1	Cyrus with Darius his vncle reigned two yeeres.
	1	Cyrus reigneth alone 22. yeeres.
Artaxerxes his ſucceſſour, hindered the buylding of the temple. Eſdras 4. The ſecond yeere of Artaxerxes, Agge and Zacharie propheſied, ſtirring the people to goe forwarde with the building of the temple, notwithſtanding the hinderance. Eſdras.5. The third yere began the hiſtorie of Eſther. The ſeuenth yere Eſther is brought in to him. Eſther 2. The twelfth yere, Aman threatneth	2	Darius the ſonne of Hyſtaſpis, being choſen King, and ſyrnamed Artaxerxes Aſſuerus, reigned twentie yeres.

¶ Of the yeeres that the Monarchies of Perſia reigned. Of the difference of aucthours therein: and of the deuerſitie and confuſion of the names of the ſaid Monarchies.

The difference of aucthours, aſwel Hiſtoriographers, as expoſitours of the holy ſcriptures, is great, touching the time and yeeres that the two Monarchies of the Babylonians & Perſians continued, and alſo touching the names of the Monarchies herein deſcribed, wherein there is great confuſion. And therefore all other opinions ſet apart, we will herein followe Philo Iudeus, & Metaſthene, anciẽt authours, whoſe opinions do neareſt agree with the holy ſcriptures.

Cyrus hauing conquered the kingdome of the Medes againſt Aſtiages, left ẏ ſaid kingdome to his vncle Darius: by whoſe ayde he tooke Babylon, and tranſported ẏ Monarchie of Babylon to the Perſians. Two yeres after, the ſaide Darius returned into Mede, and Cyrus reigned alone in Babylon. Thē he moued war againſt the Scithians, and marched toward them, & in the meane while left Cambyſes his ſonne, king of the countrey in his abſence, according to the cuſtome of ẏ Perſians, which was to appoint the neereſt of the kings blood to bee king ouer the countrey, when the king went out to fight againſt any ſtrange nation. This is the cauſe why Cambyſes was not ſet in the ſucceſſiue order of the Monarchies. Neither is there any mention of two brethren that were Magitians, which guilefully vſurped the kingdome: but their guyle being knowen, they continued but a fewe moneths, and Darius ſonne to Hyſtaſpis, was choſen king.

Xerxes the ſonne of the ſaide Darius ſucceeded him: but is not here placed in the number of the monarchies, for that hee left his kingdome to Darius longhande his ſonne (according to the cuſtome of the Perſians) when he went to warre againſt the Greeks. The Greeke Hiſtoriographers not reſpecting that cuſtome, number the ſaide Xerxes, and Cambyſes aboue mentioned, among the ſaide Monarchies ſucceſſiuely in order, which is the Iewes.Eſther.3.

Darius longhand the ſeconde yeere of his reigne, commaunded the temple to be made an ende of.Eſd.6.

The ſixth yeere the temple was ended.Eſdras 6.

The ſeuenth yeere Eſdras went into Iuda.Eſdras.7.

The twentieth yere began the ſeuentie weekes, foreſhewed by Daniel. Daniel.9.And the ſayd yere, Nehemias went into Iuda, to buyld vp the walles of Hieruſalem, Nehemias 2.

The two and thirtieth yeere, Nehemias returned againe to Darius, according to his promiſe, and obteyned leaue of him to returne to Hieruſalem.Nehemias 13.

All the time of the Perſians Monarchie amounteth to 191 yeeres.

Alexander the Great, tranſported the ſame yeere the ſayde Monarchie to the Greekes: which was in the twentyeth weeke reuealed to Daniel.Daniel.9.

3 Darius Artaxerxes lõghand, thirtie ſeuen. In the time of this Darius, began the ſeuentie weekes of Daniel.

4 Darius Nothus, nine-
5 teene. Artaxerxes
Mnemon, fiue and fif-
6 tie yeeres. Darius O-
7 chus ſixe and twenty.
Arſenes foure yeres.

8 Darius the laſt Monarchie ouercome by Alexander the great, which trãſported the Monarchie to the Greekes, reigned ſixe yeeres.

The ſumme of the yeres of the Monarchie of the Perſians, is 191. and of Nabuchodonoſor.261.

the cauſe that they count more yeeres in the ſaide Monarchie, that is to ſay. 226.yeeres.

As touching their confuſed names, yee ſhall vnderſtande, that among the Perſians, Darius ſignifieth, hee that ſubdueth: Xerxes, a warryour. Artaxerxes, a great warryour. Alſo, that this name Aſſuerus, is drawen from the Hebrewes, in ſteade of Artaxerxes. Further, that Artaxerxes was the common name of all kings of Perſia, as Pharao was the common name of the kings of Egypt, & Caeſar, of the Romiſh Emperours. Therefore where ye finde many indifferently named Darius, or Artaxerxes, or both together, that is the cauſe of the difficultie, howe to vnderſtande vnder what King that happened which is recited in the ſayde bookes of Eſdras, Nehemias, Eſther, Daniel, and other places of the holy ſcriptures, except ye will marke them, and well vnderſtande the contents of this table.

The

The firſt booke of Eſdras.

The firſt Chapter.

1 Cyrus ſendeth againe the people that was in captiuitie, 8 and reſtoreth them their holy veſſels.

1 IN the [a] firſt yeere of Cyrus King of Perſia, (that yͤ word of yͤ Lord, *ſpoken by the mouth of Ieremie, might bee fulfilled) the Lord ſtirred vp the ſpirit of Cyrus king of Perſia, that he cauſed to bee proclaimed throwout all his Empire, and to be written, ſaying,

[a] After that he and Darius had won Babylon.

*2.Chron. 36.22. iere.25.12.

2 Thus ſayeth Cyrus the King of Perſia, The Lorde God of heauen hath giuen mee [b] all the kingdomes of the earth, and hath commaunded mee to builde him an houſe at Hieruſalem, which is in Iuda.

[b] For he was chiefe monarch of yͤ worlde, and had many nations vnder his dominion.

3 Who ſo euer nowe among you is of his people, the Lorde his God be with him, and let him goe vp to Hieruſalem in Iuda, and builde the houſe of the Lorde God of Iſrael, (he is the God) that is at Hieruſalem.

4 And whoſoeuer remaineth yet in any maner of place, where he is a ſtranger, let the mẽ of that place helpe him with ſiluer & gold, with good & cattell, beſide that which they willingly offer for the houſe of God that is at Hieruſalem.

5 Then gate vp the principall fathers of Iuda & Beniamin, & the prieſts and Leuites, and al they whoſe ſpirit God had raiſed to goe vp, and to builde the houſe of yͤ Lord which is at Hieruſalẽ.

6 And [c] all they that were about them, ſtrengthened their hande with veſſels of ſiluer and golde, with goods, and cattell, and iewels, beſides all that was willingly offered.

[c] The Babylonians and Chaldeans gaue them theſe giftes. Thus rather then the children of God ſhould want for their neceſſities, he would ſtirre vp yͤ heartes of very infidels to helpe them.

7 And King Cyrus brought foorth the veſſels of the houſe of the Lord, which Nabuchodonoſor had takẽ out of Hieruſalẽ, & had put in yͤ houſe of his God.

8 Thoſe did Cyrus the king of Perſia bring foorth by the hand of Mithridates the treaſurer, and numbred them vnto [d] Seſbazer the prince of Iuda.

[d] So the Chaldeans called Zorobabel, who was the chiefe gouernour: ſo that the preeminence ſtill remained in the houſe of Dauid.

9 And this is the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thouſand chargers of ſiluer, twentie and nine knyues:

10 Thirtie baſons of golde, and of other ſiluer baſons, foure hundred and ten: and of other veſſels, a thouſande.

11 All the veſſels of gold and ſiluer, were fiue thouſand and foure hundred: all theſe did Seſbazer carrie away with them that came vp out of the captiuity of Babylon vnto Hieruſalem.

The ii. Chapter.

The number of them that returned from the captiuitie.

1 THeſe *are the children of the [a] prouince that went vp out of the captiuitie, whome Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon had caryed away vnto Babylon, and came againe vnto Hieruſalem, and into Iuda, euery one vnto his citie.

*3.Eſdras 5.9.

[a] Meaning Iudea, which was a prouince, that is, a countrey which was in ſubiectiõ.

2 They that came with [b] Zorobabel, [are theſe:] Ioſue, Nehemia, Saraia, Rahelaia, Mardochai, Bilſã, Miſpar, Biguai, Rehum, Baana. This is the number of yͤ men of yͤ people of Iſrael.

[b] Who was chiefe captaine, and Ioſue the high prieſt.

3 The children of Pharos, two thouſand, an hundred, ſeuentie and two.

4 The children of Sephatia, three hundred, ſeuentie and two.

5 The children of Arath, ſeuen hũdred, ſeuentie and fiue.

6 The children of yͤ † captaine of Moab, of the children of Ioſue & Ioab, two thouſande, eight hundred and twelue.

† Heb. Pahath.

7 The children of Elam, a thouſande, two hundred, fiftie and foure.

8 The children of Zathu, nine hũdred, and fourtie and fiue.

9 The children of Zaccai, ſeuen hundred, and threeſcore.

10 The children of Bani, ſixe hundred, fourtie and two.

11 The children of Bebai, ſixe hundred, twentie and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thouſande, two hundred, twentie and two.

13 The children of Adonicam, ſixe hundred, ſixtie and ſixe.

14 The children of Biguai, two thouſãd, fiftie and ſixe.

15 The children of Adin, foure hundred, fiftie and foure.

16 The children of Ater of Hezecia, ninetie and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred, twentie and three.

18 The children of Iora, an hundred, and twelue.

19 The children of Haſum, two hundred, twentie and three.

20 The children of Gebbar, ninetie & fiue.

21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred, twentie and three.

22 The men of Netopha, fiftie and ſixe.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred, twentie and eight.

24 The children of Aſmaueth, fourtie and two.

25 The children of Ciriath-iarim, of Cephira, and Beeroth, ſeuen hundred, fourtie and three.

26 The children of Harama and Geba, ſixe hundred, twentie and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred, twentie and two.

28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred, twentie and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fiftie and two.

30 The children of Magbis, an hundred, fiftie and ſixe.

31 The children of the other Elã, a thouſand, two hundred, fiftie and foure.

32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twentie.

33 The children of Lodhadid and Ono, ſeuen hundred, twentie and fiue.

34 The children of Jericho, three hundred, fourtie and fiue.

35 The children of Senaa, three thouſand, ſixe hundred and thirtie.

36 The prieſtes: the children of Jedaia, of the houſe of Joſue, nine hundred, ſeuentie and three.

37 The children of Jmmer, a thouſand, fiftie and two.

38 The children of Phaſhur, a thouſand, two hundred, fourtie and ſeuen.

39 The children of Arim, a thouſand and ſeuenteene.

40 The Leuites: the children of Jeſua and Cadmiel, of the children of Hodauia, ſeuentie and foure.

41 The ſingers: the children of Aſaph, an hundred, twentie and eight.

42 The children of the doore keepers: the children of Sallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Accub, the children of Hatita, the children of Sobai, altogether, an hundred, thirtie and nine.

43 The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Aſupha, the children of Tabaoth,

44 The children of Ceros, the children of Siaa, the children of Padon,

45 The children of Libana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Accub,

46 The children of Agab, the children of Semlai, the children of Hanan,

47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gabar, the children of Reaia,

48 The children of Razin, the children of Necoda, the children of Gaſam,

49 The children of Aza, the children of Paſeah, the children of Beſai,

50 The children of Aſua, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephuſim,

51 The children of Bacbuc, the children of Hacupa, the children of Harhur,

52 The children of Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harſa,

53 The children of Barcos, the children of Siſara, the children of Thamah,

54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha,

55 The children of Solomons ſeruants, the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Peruda,

56 The children of Jaala, the children of Darcon, the children of Giddel,

57 The children of Sephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth Hazbaim, the children of Ami.

58 Al the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons ſeruants, were altogether three hundred, ninetie and two.

59 And theſe went vp from Thelmelah, and from Thelharſa, Cherub, Addon, and Jmmer, but they coulde not diſcerne their fathers houſe, and their ſeede, whether they were of Jſrael.

60 The children of Delaia, the children of Tobia, the children of Necoda, ſixe hundred, fiftie and two.

61 And of the children of the Prieſtes: the children of Habaia, the children of Accoz, the children of [d] Berzillai, which tooke one of the daughters of Berzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

62 Theſe ſought the regiſter of their petigree, and were not founde, therefore were they put from the prieſthoode.

63 And Hathirſatha ſayde vnto them, that they ſhoulde not eate of the moſt holy, till there roſe vp a prieſt [to weare] ‖ Urim and Thummim.

64 The whole congregation together was fourtie and two thouſande, three hundred and threeſcore:

65 Beſide their ſeruants and maidens, of whome there were ſeuen thouſande, three hundred, thirtie and ſeuen: and there were among them two hundred ſinging men and women.

66 Their horſes were ſeuẽ hundred, thirtie

[d] Of him is made mẽtion 2.king. 17.and 19. and becauſe the prieſtes office was had in contempt, theſe would haue changed their eſtate by their name, and ſo by Gods iuſt iudgement, both loſt the eſtimation of the worlde, and the dignitie of their office.

‖ Or, light & perfectnes.

tie and ſix: their Mules, two hundred, fourtie and fiue.

67 And their Camels, foure hundred, thirtie and fiue: their Aſſes, ſixe thouſand, ſeuen hundred and twentie.

68 And certaine of the chiefe fathers, when they came to the houſe of the Lord at Hieruſalem, they offred them ſelues willing for the houſe of God, to ſet it vp in his place:

69 And gaue golde after their abilitie, vnto the treaſure of the worke, threeſcore and one thouſand pieces, and fiue thouſand pound of ſiluer, and an hundred prieſtes garments.

70 So the prieſtes, and the Leuites, and certaine of the people, and the ſingers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Iſrael in their cities.

The iii. Chapter.

1 The Iſraelites builde the altar of God. 6 They offer to the Lorde. 7 They prepare for the temple, 11 and ſing vnto the Lorde.

3.Eſd,5.47.

1 AND when* the ſeuenth moneth came, and the children of Iſrael were nowe in their cities, yͤ people came together as one man to Hieruſalem.

2 And there ſtoode vp Ioſue the ſonne of Ioſedec, & his brethren the prieſtes, and Zorobabel the ſonne of [a] Salathiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of yͤ God of Iſrael, to offer whole burnt offrings thereon, as it is written in the lawe of Moſes the man of God.

[a] That is, the nephew of Salathiel, for he was yͤ ſonne of Pedaia, Reade 1. Chro.3.19.

3 And the altar ſet they vpon his ſockets: for there was a fearefulneſſe among them, becauſe of the people of thoſe countryes, therefore they offered whole burnt offerings thereon vnto the Lorde, [euen] whole burnt offerings, morning and euening.

4 And they helde the feaſt of tabernacles, as it is written,* and offred whole burnt ſacrifices daily, according to the number and cuſtome day by day.

Exo,23,16.

5 Afterwarde they offred daily whole burnt offerings alſo, and in the newe moones, & in all the feaſt dayes yͤ were conſecrated vnto the Lord, & al maner of free will offrings, which they did of their owne free wil offer vnto yͤ Lord.

6 From the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth begã they to offer whole burnt ſacrifices vnto the Lord: but yͤ foundatiõ of the tẽple of yͤ Lord was not yet laid.

7 They gaue money alſo vnto the Maſons and ‖ Carpenters, and meate, and drinke, and oyle, vnto them of Sidon and of Tyre, to bring the Cedar timber from Libanus by ſea vnto Ioppa, according to the graunt that they had of Cyrus the king of Perſia.

‖ Or, workemen.

8 In the ſecond yere of their comming vnto the houſe of God at Hieruſalem, in the ſeconde moneth, began Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and Ioſue the ſonne of Ioſedec, and the remnant of their brethren, the prieſts & Leuites, and all they that were come out of the captiuitie vnto Hieruſalem: & appointed the Leuites from twentie yeeres olde, and aboue, to ſee that the worke of the houſe of the Lord wẽt forward.

9 And Ioſue ſtoode with his ſonnes & brethrẽ, and Cadmiel, with his ſonnes, and the children of Iuda, as one man, to ſet forward the workmen of yͤ houſe of God, yͤ children of Henadad, wͭ their children, & their brethren the Leuites.

10 And when the builders laid yͤ foundatiõ of yͤ temple of yͤ Lord, they appointed the prieſts in their ‖ aray wͭ trũpets, and the Leuites the children of Aſaph with Cymbales, to praiſe yͤ Lord after the ‖ maner of Dauid king of Iſrael.

‖ Or, apparell.
‖ Or, dittie.

11 And they ſang together whẽ they gaue praiſe and thanks vnto the Lord, Becauſe he is gratious, and becauſe his mercie endureth for euer vpon Iſrael: And all the people ſhowted loude in praiſing the Lord, becauſe yͤ foundatiõ of the houſe of the Lorde was layde.

12 But many of the prieſts and Leuites, and chiefe fathers, and ancient men, which had ſeene the firſt houſe, when the foundation was laide before their eyes, [b] wept with a loude voyce, and many ſhowted aloude with ioy:

[b] Becauſe they ſawe that it was nothing ſo glorious as that temple which Solomon had built: Notwithſtanding, Aggeus comforteth them, & propheſieth that it ſhalbe more beautifull then the firſt, Agge.2. meaning, becauſe Chriſt and his Apoſtles ſhoulde preach the Goſpel and work miracles therein.

13 So that the people could not diſcerne the ioyful ſoũd & gladnes, frõ the noiſe of the weeping among the people: for the people ſhowted with a loude crye, and the noiſe was heard farre off.

The iiii. Chapter.

2 The building of the temple is hindred, and howe. 11 Letters to Artaxerxes, and the anſwere.

1 BUt the [a] aduerſaries of Iuda & Beniamin, heard that the children of the captiuitie builded the temple vnto the Lord God of Iſrael.

2 And they came to Zorobabel, and to the principall fathers, and ſayde vnto

[a] Meaning, the inhabitants of Samaria, whome the king of Aſſyria had placed in the ſteade of yͤ ten tribes, 4.King,17.24. and 19.37. theſe partly profeſſed God, and yet worſhipped idoles alſo: and therefore were they great enemies to the Iewes.

them, we will builde with you, for we ſeeke the Lorde your God, as ye doe, and we haue done ſacrifice vnto him ſince the time of Aſor Haddon the king of Aſſur, which brought vs vp hither.

3 And Zorobabel, and Joſue, and the other ancient fathers of Jſrael, ſayde vnto them, Jt can not be that you and we together ſhoulde builde the houſe vnto our God: for we our ſelues will builde alone vnto the Lorde our God of Jſrael, as Cyrus the King of Perſia hath commanded vs.

4 And the folke of the lande ‡ diſcouraged the people of Juda, and troubled them as they were building:

‡Heb. made their hands weake.

5 And hyred counſellers againſt them, to hinder their deuiſe, as long as Cyrus the King of Perſia liued, vntill the reigne of Darius King of Perſia.

6 * And in the reigne of [b] Aſuerus, at the beginning of his reigne, wrote they vnto him a complaint againſt the inhabiters of Juda and Hieruſalem.

3. Eſdras 2.4.

b He was alſo called Artaxerxes, which is a Perſian name, and ſignifieth an excellent warriour.

7 And in the dayes of Artaxerxes, wrote Mithridath, Tabel, and the other of his counſell, vnto Artaxerxes the King of Perſia, with faire wordes: and the writing of the letter was in the Syrians ſpeach, and interpreted in the language of the Syrians:

8 Rehum the Recorder, & Samſai the ſcribe, wrote a letter ‖ from Hieruſalem to Artaxerxes the king, as it foloweth.

‖Or, againſt

9 Then Rehum the Recorder, & Samſai the Scribe, and other of their company, they of Dina, of Apharſath, of Tarpelai, of ‖ Perſia, of Arache, of Babylon, of Suſan, of Deha, of Elan,

‖Or, Apharſa.

10 And other of the people, whome the great and noble Aſnapper brought ouer, and ſet in the cities of Samaria, and other that are nowe beyonde the water, and ‖ Cheeneth.

‖Or, Chanaa.

11 This is the tenor of the letter that they ſent vnto King Artaxerxes, Thy ſeruants, & the men that are now beyond the water, & in Cheeneth [ſalute thee.]

12 Be it knowen vnto the king, that the Jewes which came vp from thee to vs, are come vnto Hieruſalem, a citie ſeditious and frowarde, and builde the ſame, and ſet vp the walles thereof, and lay the foundations.

13 Be it knowen now vnto the king, that if this citie be builded, and the walles made vp againe, then ſhall not they giue toule, tribute, and cuſtome, and ſo they ſhall hinder the kings tribute.

14 And nowe we remembring that we were brought vp in the Kings palace, and woulde no longer ſee the Kings diſhonour, therefore ſent we out alſo, and certified the King,

15 That it may be ſought in the booke of the Chronicles of thy progenitors, & ſo ſhalt thou finde in yͤ booke of the Chronicles, and perceiue that this citie is ſeditious & noyſome vnto the kings and ‖ landes, and that they cauſe other alſo among them to rebell of olde: and for the ſame cauſe was this citie deſtroied.

‖Or, prouinces.

16 Therefore do we certifie the king, that if this citie be builded againe, and the walles thereof made vp, yͭ ſhalt hereafter haue no portion beyond yͤ water.

17 Then ſent the King an anſwere vnto Rehum the Recorder, and Samſai the Scribe, and to the other of their companions that dwell in Samaria, and vnto the other that were beyonde the water ‖ in Selam, and ‖ Cheeth.

‖Or, peace and ſaluation.

‖Or, Cheeneth.

18 The letter which ye ſent vnto vs, hath bene openly read before me.

19 And J haue commaunded to make ſearch, and it is founde that this citie of olde hath made inſurrection againſt Kings, and that rebellion and ſedition hath bene committed therein.

20 There hath bene mightie Kings alſo at Hieruſalem, which haue reigned ouer all countryes beyonde the water: and toule, tribute, and cuſtome was giuen vnto them.

21 Giue ye nowe therefore commaundement, that the ſame men bee forbidden, and that the citie be not builded againe, til J haue giuen another commandement.

22 Take heede nowe that ye be not negligent to doe this: for why ſhoulde the king haue harme thereby?

23 Nowe when the tenor of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum and Samſai the Scribe, & their companions, they went vp in all the haſte to Hieruſalem, vnto the Jewes, & forbade them with violence and power.

24 Then [c] ceaſſed the worke of the houſe of God at Hieruſalem, and continued ſo vnto the ſeconde yeere of Darius King of Perſia.

c Not altogether, for the prophets exhorted them to continue, cap. 5. ver. 1. but they vſed the leſſe diligence, becauſe of their troubles.

The v. Chapter.

1 Aggeus and Zachari doe prophecie. 3 The worke of the temple goeth forwarde, contrary to the minde of Thathanai. 6 His letters were ſent to Darius.

1 The

Agge.1.1. 3.eſd,6,6,

1 The* prophets Aggeus, and Zachari yͤ ſonne of Iddo, prophecied vnto yͤ Iewes yͤ were in Iuda & Hieruſalem in yͤ name of the God of Iſrael.

2 Then gate vp Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and Ioſue the ſonne of Ioſedec, and began to builde the houſe of God at Hieruſalem: and with them were the prophetes of God, [a]which helped them.

[a] Which encouraged them to goe forward.

3 At the ſame time came to them Thathanai, which was captaine beyond the water, and Stharbuzanai, and their companions, and ſaide thus vnto them, Who hath commanded you to builde this houſe, and to make vp theſe walles?

4 Then ſaide we vnto them after this maner, What are the names of the men that make this building?

5 But the [b]eye of their God was vpon the elders of the Iewes, that they coulde not cauſe them to ceaſſe, till the matter was brought to Darius: and then they anſwered by letters thereunto.

[b] His fauour & the ſpirit of ſtrength.

6 This is the tenor of the letter that Thathanai, which was captaine beyond the water, and Stharbuzanai, and the counſellers of Apharſath, which were beyond the water, ſent vnto king Darius.

7 And the matter that they ſent vnto him, was written thus within the letter, Unto Darius the king, all peace.

8 Be it knowen vnto the king, that we went into the prouince of Iury, to the houſe of the great God, which is builded with mightie great ſtones, and beames are laide in the walles, and the worke goeth faſt forth, and proſpereth in their handes.

9 Then aſked we the elders, and ſayde vnto them thus, Who commaunded you to builde this houſe, and to make vp the walles thereof?

10 We aſked their names alſo, that wee might certifie thee, & write the names of the men that were their rulers.

11 But they anſwered vs wͭ theſe words, and ſayde, We are the ſeruantes of the God of heauen and earth, and build yͤ houſe that was builded of olde & many yeeres agoe, which the great king of Iſrael builded, and ſet vp.

12 But after that our fathers had prouoked the God of heauen vnto wrath, he gaue them ouer into yͤ hand of Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon, & of the Chaldees, which brake downe this houſe, and carried the people away captiue vnto Babylon.

13 But in the firſt yeere of Cyrus the king of Babylon, the ſame king Cyrus gaue commandemẽt concerning this houſe of God, that it ſhould be built againe.

14 And the veſſels of golde and ſiluer of the houſe of God, which Nabuchodonoſor tooke out of the temple that was at Hieruſalem, and brought them into the temple at Babylon: thoſe did Cyrus the king take out of the temple at Babylon, and they were deliuered vnto one Saſbazar by name, whome he made captaine,

15 And ſaid vnto him, Take theſe veſſels, and goe thy way, and ſet them in the temple that is at Hieruſalem, and let yͤ houſe of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the ſame Saſbazar, and layde the foundation of the houſe of God, which is at Hieruſalem: Since that time alſo, vntill now hath it bene in building, and yet it is not finiſhed.

17 Now therefore if it pleaſe the king, let there bee a ſearch made in the kings [c]treaſure houſe which is there at Babylon, whether it hath bene king Cyrus commandement that this temple of God at Hieruſalem ſhould be builded: and let the king ſend his minde concerning the ſame matter.

[c] Where lay the regiſters of recordes of times.

The vi. Chapter.

1 At the commandement of Darius the king of Perſia, after the Temple was builded and dedicate, the children of Iſrael keepe the feaſt of vnleauened bread.

1 Then * commaunded king Darius, that ſearch ſhould bee made in the librarie of the [kings] treaſure houſe, which lay at Babylon:

Eſd,8.28.

2 And there was found in a coffer in the palace that is in the prouince of yͤ Medes, a volume, and therein was it thus written, as a memorial,

3 In the firſt yeere of king Cyrus, gaue the ſame king Cyrus commandement concerning the houſe of God at Hieruſalem, that the ſame houſe ſhoulde be builded in the place where they offer yͤ ſacrifices, & to ioyne the walles together of three ſcore cubites height, and three ſcore cubites breadth,

4 Three rowes of rough ſtones, and one rowe of new tymber: and yͤ expences

ſhall be giuen of the kings houſe.

5 And let the gold and ſiluer veſſels of yͤ houſe of God, which Nabuchodonoſor tooke out of the temple at Hieruſalem, and brought vnto Babylon, be reſtored, and brought againe vnto the temple at Hieruſalem to their place, in the houſe of God.

6 Now therefore thou Thathanai captaine beyond the water, and Stharbuzanai, & your counſellers, & Apharſachei, which are beyond the water, get ye away from them.

7 Let the worke of yͤ houſe of this God alone, that the captaine of the Iewes, and their elders may buylde the houſe of God in his place.

8 I haue commanded what ye ſhall doe to the elders of Iuda for the building of the houſe of God, that of the kings goods, euen of the tribute beyond the water, forthwith expences be giuen vnto the men, that they be not hindred.

9 And if they haue neede of calues, rammes, and lambes for the whole burnt offring of the God of heauen, wheate, ſalt, wine, and oyle, after the cuſtome of the Prieſtes at Hieruſalem, let the ſame be giuen them dayly, that there be no default:

10 That they may haue to offer ſweete ſauours vnto yͤ God of heauen, & pray for the kings life, & for his children.

11 And ſuch a commaundement haue I giuen, that what man ſoeuer hee be that altereth this worde, there ſhall a beame be taken from his houſe, and ſet vp, and hee ſhalbe hanged thereon, and his houſe ſhalbe made a doungh[i]l for the ſame thing.

12 And the God that ſet his name there, deſtroy all kings and people that put to their hand to alter and to breake downe this houſe of God which is at Hieruſalem. I Darius haue made a decree, that this be done with ſpeede.

3.Eſd.7.1. 13 *Then Thathanai the captayne [of the countrey] beyonde the water, and Stharbuzanai, with their coũſailers, according to that which king Darius had ſent, ſo they did ſpeedily.

14 And the elders of yͤ Iewes builded, and they proſpered through yͤ prophecying of Aggeus the Prophete, and Zachari the ſonne of Iddo, and they builded, & they finiſhed it according to the cõmandement of yͤ God of Iſrael, and after yͤ commaundement of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes, kinges of Perſia.

15 And this houſe was finiſhed the third day of yͤ moneth [a] Adar, euẽ in the [b] ſixt yeere of the raigne of king Darius.

16 And the children of Iſrael, yͤ Prieſtes, the Leuites, and the other children of the captiuitie, held the dedication of this houſe of God with ioy.

17 And offered at the dedication of this houſe of God an hundred calues, two hundred rams, foure hundred lambes: and for the reconciling of all Iſrael, twelue hee goates, according to the number of the tribes of Iſrael:

18 And ſet the Prieſtes in their ſundry courſes, and the Leuites in their diuers offices, to miniſter vnto God at Hieruſalem, *as it is written in the booke of Moſes. Num.3.6. and 8.9.

19 And the children of the captiuitie held the Paſſeouer vpon the foureteenth day of the firſt moneth:

20 For the Prieſtes and Leuites were purified altogether, and killed yͤ Paſſeouer for al the children of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Prieſtes, and for themſelues.

21 And the children of Iſrael which were come againe out of captiuitie, and all ſuch as had ſeperated themſelues vnto them, from the filthineſſe of the heathen of the land, to ſeeke the Lord God of Iſrael, did eate,

22 And helde the feaſt of vnleauened bread ſeuen dayes with ioy: for the Lorde had made them glad, and turned the heart of the king of Aſſur vnto them, to ſtrenghthen their handes in the worke of the houſe of God, euen the God of Iſrael.

The vii. Chapter.

1 By the commaundement of the king, Eſdras and his companions come to Hieruſalem. 27 Hee giueth thankes to God.

1 AFter *theſe thinges, there was in yͤ raigne of [a] Artaxerxes king of Perſia, one Eſdras, yͤ ſonne of Saraia, the ſonne of Azaria, the ſonne of Elcia, 3.Eſd.8.1.

2 The ſonne of Sallum, the ſonne of Zadoc, the ſonne of Ahitob,

3 The ſonne of Amaria, the ſonne of Azaria, the ſonne of Meraioth,

4 The ſonne of Zeraia, the ſonne of Ozi, the ſonne of Bucci,

5 The ſonne of Abiſua, the ſonne of Phinehes, the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron the chiefe Prieſt.

[a] That is, the twelfth moneth, and conteineth part of Februarie, and part of March.

[b] Which was the two & fourtieth yeere after their firſt returne from Babylon.

[a] The Hebrues write that yͤ kings of Perſia were called by this name, as Pharao was a common name to the kings of Egypt, & Ceſar to the Emperours of Rome.

‖Or, readie, or, prompt.

b He ſheweth here what a ſcribe is, who had charge to write yͤ law, & expound it, whome Marke calleth a ſcribe, Marke. 12, 28. Mathew and Luke call him a lawyer or doctour of lawe.

6 This Eſdras alſo went vp from Babylon, & was a ‖ perfect [b] ſcribe in the lawe of Moſes, which the Lord God of Iſrael did giue: and the king gaue him all that hee required, according to the hand of the Lord his God which was vpon him.

7 And there went vp certaine of yͤ children of Iſrael, of the Prieſts, Leuites, ſingers, porters, and of yͤ Nethinims, vnto Hieruſalem, in the ſeuenth yeere of king Artaxerxes.

8 And he came to Hieruſalem in the fifth moneth, euen in the ſeuenth yeere of the king.

9 For vpon the firſt day of the firſt moneth, began hee to goe vp from Babylon: and on the firſt day of the fifth moneth, came he to Hieruſalem, according to yͤ [c] good hand of his God [that was] vpon him.

c According to yͤ fauour and mercie of God.

10 For Eſdras prepared his heart to ſeeke the lawe of the Lord, and to doe it, and to teache the precepts and iudgements in Iſrael.

11 And this is the tenor of the letter that king Artaxerxes gaue vnto Eſdras the Prieſt, and ſcribe, which was a writer of the words and commandements of the Lord, and of his ſtatutes ouer Iſrael.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings, vnto Eſdras the Prieſt and ſcribe of the lawe of the God of heauen, peace and ſalutation.

13 I haue commanded that al they of the people of Iſrael, and of the Prieſts and Leuites in my realme, which are minded of their owne good will to goe vp to Hieruſalem, goe with thee.

14 And therefore art thou ſent of the king and of his ſeuen counſailers, to viſite Iuda & Hieruſalem, according to the lawe of God, which is in thy hande:

15 And that thou ſhouldeſt take with thee ſiluer, and golde, which the king & his counſailers offer of their owne good will vnto the God of Iſrael, whoſe habitation is at Hieruſalem:

16 And all the ſiluer and golde that thou canſt finde in al the ‖ countrey of Babylon, with it that yͤ people offer of their owne good will, and the Prieſts giue willingly for the houſe of their God which is at Hieruſalem:

‖Or, prouince.

17 That thou mayeſt buy diligently with the ſame money, oxen, rammes, and lambes, with their meate offerings & drinke offerings, and thou ſhalt offer them vpon yͤ altar of the houſe of your God which is at Hieruſalem.

18 And looke what liketh thee and thy brethren to do with the remnant of the ſiluer and golde, that doe after the will of your God.

19 And the veſſels that are giuen thee for the miniſtration in the houſe of thy God, thoſe deliuer thou before God at Hieruſalem.

20 And whatſoeuer thing more ſhalbe needefull for yͤ houſe of thy God which is neceſſary for to ſpend, thou ſhalt receiue the charges out of the kings treaſure houſe.

21 I king Artaxerxes haue commanded all the treaſurers beyond yͤ water, that looke whatſoeuer Eſdras the Prieſt & ſcribe in the lawe of the God of heauen requireth of you, * that ye fulfil yͤ ſame ſpeedily,

2.Chron.2, 10.

22 Vntill an hundred talents of ſiluer, and tyll an hūdred quarters of wheat, and tyll an hundred battes of wine, and tyl an hundred battes of oyle, and ſalt without meaſure.

23 Whatſoeuer alſo is the commaundement of yͤ God of heauen, let the ſame be done without any delay for yͤ houſe of the God of heauen, that he be not wroth againſt the realme, and againſt the king and his children.

24 And we certifie you, that ye haue no aucthoritie to require taxing and cuſtome, and yeerely rents, vpon any of the Prieſtes, Leuites, ſingers, porters, Nethinims, and miniſters in the houſe of his God.

25 And thou Eſdras, after the wiſedome of thy God, that is in thine ‖ hand, ſet iudges and arbitrers [by my auctoritie] to iudge all the people that is beyond the water, euen all ſuch as know the lawe of thy God: and them that know it not, thoſe ſee that ye teach.

‖or, minde.

26 And whoſoeuer will not fulfill the lawe of thy God, & the kings lawe, let him haue his iudgment without delay, whether it be vnto death, or to be rooted out, or to be cōdemned in goods, or to be put in priſon.

27 Bleſſed be the Lord God of our fathers, which ſo had inſpired the kings heart, to garniſh yͤ houſe of the Lord that is at Hieruſalem:

28 And hath enclined mercie vnto me in the preſence of the king and his counſailours, and before all the kings high eſtates;

eſtates: and I was comforted euen as the hande of the Lord my God was vpon me, and ſo gathered I the heads of Iſrael together, that they might go vp with me.

The viii. Chapter.

1 The number of them that returned to Hieruſalem with Eſdras. 21 He cauſeth them to faſt. 24 He admoniſheth the Prieſts of their dueties.

1 These are now the principall fathers of them, * and this is the ‖ regiſter of them that went vp with me from Babylon, what time as king Artaxerxes raigned.

3.Eſd,8,1.

‖Or, petigree, Reade Chap,7.

2 Of the children of Phinehes, Gerſom: of the children of Ithamar, Daniel: of the children of Dauid, Hattus:

3 Of the children of Zechania, among the children of Pharos, Zachari, and with him were numbred an hundred and fiftie men.

4 Of the children of yͤ captaine of Moab, Elioenai the ſonne of Zerahia, and with him two hundred men.

5 Of the children of Zechania, the ſonne of Jahaſiel, and with him three hundred men.

6 Of the children of Adin, Abed yͤ ſonne of Ionathan, and with him fiftie men.

7 Of yͤ children of Elam, Eſaias yͤ ſonne of Athalia, & with him ſeuentie men.

8 Of the children of Sephatia, Zebadia the ſonne of Michael, and with him foure ſcore men.

9 Of the children of Ioab, Obadia the ſonne of Iehiel, and with him two hūdred and eighteene men.

10 Of the children of Selomith, the ſonne of Ioſaphia, and with him an hūdred and three ſcore men.

11 Of the children of Bebai, Zachari the ſonne of Bebai, and with him twentie and eight men.

12 Of the childrē of Aſgad, Iohanan the ſonne of Hacatan, and with him an hundred and ten men.

13 Of the children of Adonicam that were the laſt, whoſe names are theſe: Eliphelet, Iehiel, and Samaiah, & with them three ſcore men.

14 Of the children of Biguai, Uthai, and Zabud, and with them ſeuentie men.

15 And I gathered them together by the water that runneth toward Ahaua, & there abode we three daies: and I looked among the people & the Prieſts, & found there none of yͤ children of Leui.

16 Then ſent I to Eliezer, to Ariel, Semeia, Elnathan, Iarib, Elnathan, Nathan, Zacharia, and to Meſullam, the rulers, and to Ioiarib & Elnathan, which were men of vnderſtanding.

17 ‖ And to thoſe gaue I cōmandement vnto Iddo the chiefeſt at Caſphia, and I tolde them what they ſhould ſay vnto Iddo and to his brethren the Nethinims at Caſphia, that they ſhoulde cauſe the miniſters of the houſe of our God to come vnto vs.

‖Or, and I ſent vnto.

18 And through the good hande of our God vpon vs, they brought vs a very wiſe man from among the children of Moholi the ſonne of Leui the ſonne of Iſrael, and Sarabia with his ſonnes and his brethren, euen eighteene.

19 And Haſabia, and with him Eſaias of the children of Merari, with his brethren, and their ſonnes, twentie.

20 And of the Nethinims whome Dauid and the princes gaue to miniſter vnto the Leuites, two hundred and twentie of Nethinims: which al were named by name.

21 And euen there at the water beſide Ahaua I proclaymed a faſt, yͭ we might humble our ſelues before our God, and ſeeke of him a right way for vs, and for our children, and for all our ſubſtance.

22 For I was aſhamed to require of the king ſouldiers and horſemen, to helpe vs againſt the enemie in the way: for we had ſpoken vnto the king, ſaying, The hand of our God is vpon al them that ſeeke him in goodnes, & his power & wrath is againſt al thē, yͭ forſake him.

23 So we faſted, and beſought our God for this, and he was intreated of vs.

24 And I tooke out twelue of the chiefe prieſts, Sarabia, and Haſabia, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And wayed them the ſiluer and golde, & veſſels that were appointed for the houſe of our God, which the king and his counſailers, and his lords, and all Iſrael that were there at hande, had giuen together.

26 And I wayed vnto their hande ſixe hundred and fiftie talents of ſiluer, and in ſiluer veſſels an hundred talents, & in golde an hundred talents:

27 Twentie baſons of golde of a thouſand [a] drams, and two coſtly veſſels of good braſſe, as cleare as golde.

[a] A dram is the eight part of an ounce.

28 And I ſayd vnto them, Ye are conſecrate vnto the Lord, like as the veſſels are holy alſo: and the gold & ſiluer are

giuen of a good will vnto the Lorde God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keepe them: for ye ſhall way them downe before the chiefe Prieſtes, and Leuites, and ancient fathers of Iſrael at Hieruſalem, in the treaſuries of the houſe of the Lord.

30 Then tooke the Prieſtes and Leuites the waied ſiluer and gold, and veſſels, to bring it to Hieruſalem vnto yͤ houſe of our God.

31 And we brake vp from the water of Ahaua on yͤ twelfth day of the firſt moneth, to goe vnto Hieruſalem: and the hand of our God was vpon vs, & deliuered vs from the hand of yͤ enemies, & of ſuch as laide wait for vs by the way.

32 And we came to Hieruſalem, & abode there three dayes.

33 But on the fourth day was the ſiluer and gold & veſſels wayed in the houſe of our God by the hand of Meremoth the ſonne of Vria the prieſt, and with him was Eleazar the ſonne of Phinehes, and with them was Ioſabad the ſonne of Ioſue, and Noadia the ſonne of Bennoi, the Leuites.

34 According to the number and weight of euery one, was the weight all written vp at the ſame time.

35 And yͤ children of the captiuity, which were come out of captiuitie, offered whole burnt offeringes vnto the God of Iſrael, twelue bullockes for all Iſrael, ninetie and ſixe rammes, ſeuentie and ſeuen lambes, twelue hee goates for ſinne [offering,] al to yͤ whole burnt offering of the Lord.

36 And they deliuered the kings commiſſion vnto the kings officers, and to the captaines [that were] beyonde the water: and they promoted the people, and the houſe of God.

The ix, Chapter.

1 Eſdras complaineth on the people that had turned themſelues from God, and maried with the Gentiles. 6 He praieth vnto God.

1 WHē these things were done, the rulers came to mee, and ſaid, *The people of Iſrael, and yͤ Prieſtes and Leuites are not ſeparated from yͤ people of the lāds, as touching their abominations: namely, of the Chanaanites, Hethites, Pherezites, Iebuſites, Ammonites, Moabites, Egyptians, and Amorites.

3.Eſd.9,6.

2 For they haue taken the daughters of the ſame to themſelues, and to their ſonnes, and yͤ holy ſeede is mixed with the nations of the lande, and the hande of the princes & rulers hath beene principall in this treſpaſſe.

3 And when I heard this ſaying, I rent my clothes & my garment, and pluckt off the heare of my heade and of my beard, and ſate ‖ mourning.

‖Or, ſate downe aſtonied.

4 And there reſorted vnto me all ſuch as feared the wordes of the God of Iſrael, becauſe of the tranſgreſſion of the [people] of the captiuitie: and I ſate ‖ mourning vntil the euening ſacrifice.

‖Or, aſtonied.

5 *And about the euening ſacrifice I aroſe vp from my heauineſſe, & rent my clothes and my raiment, and fell vpon my knees, and ſpreade out my handes vnto the Lord my God,

Exo.29.39. num,28.3.

6 And ſaid, My God, I am aſhamed, and dare not lift vp mine eyes vnto thee my God: for our wickedneſſes are growen ouer our head, & our treſpaſſe is waxed great vnto the [a] heauen.

[a] They ſo excede, that they can growe no greater.

7 Since the time of our fathers haue we beene in great treſpaſſe vnto this day, and becauſe of our wickedneſſe haue we and our kings and our Prieſts bene deliuered into the hand of the kings of the nations, vnto the ſword, into captiuitie, into a ſpoile, and into confuſion of face, as [it is to ſee] this day.

8 And nowe for a litle ſpace grace hath bene ſhewed from the Lord our God, in cauſing a remnant to eſcape, and in giuing vs [b] a naile in his holy place, that our God may light our eyes, and giue vs a litle life, to take breath in our bondage:

[b] That is, a reſting place: it is a ſimilitude taken of thē that remain ſtill in a place.

9 For we were bondmen, & yet our God hath not forſaken vs in our bōdage, but hath enclined mercy vnto vs in yͤ ſight of * the king of Perſia, to giue vs life to ſet vp the houſe of our God, and to redreſſe the deſolation thereof, & to giue vs a wall in Iuda and Hieruſalem.

Eſa.22.23.

10 And nowe, O our God, what ſhall we ſay after this? for we haue forſaken thy commandements,

11 Which thou haſt cōmāded by thy ſeruāts the Prophets, ſaying, *The land vnto which yee goe to poſſeſſe it, is an vncleane land, becauſe of the filthineſſe of the people of the landes, which with their abominations haue made it full of vncleanneſſe on euery ſide.

Exo,23.32. deut,7.3.

12 *Therfore ſhal ye not giue your daughters vnto their ſonnes, & their daughters ſhal ye not take vnto your ſonnes, nor ſeeke their peace & wealth for euer:

Deut.23.5.

that yee may be ſtrong, and ‖ enioy the goodneſſe of the land, and that yee and your children may haue the inheritãce of it for euermore.

‖ Or, eate.

13 And after that al theſe things are come vpon vs, becauſe of our euil deedes and great treſpaſſes (ſeeing that thou our God haſt ‖ ſtayed vs from being [c] beneath for our iniquities) and haſt giuen vs ſuch deliuerance:

‖ Or, pardoned our iniquities.

c That is, haſt not vtterly caſt vs downe, and deſtroied vs for our ſins.

14 Should we returne to breake thy cõmandements, & ioyne in affinitie with the people of theſe abominatiõs? wouldeſt not thou be angry towardes vs, til thou haddeſt cõſumed vs, ſo that there ſhuld be no remnãt, nor any eſcaping?

15 O Lord God of Iſrael, thou art righteous, for we remaine yet eſcaped, as [it it is yet to ſee] this day: Beholde alſo, in thy preſence are we in our treſpaſſes, & becauſe of it may we not ſtande before thee.

The x. Chapter.

1 The people repent and turne, and put away their ſtrãge wiues.

1 AND when Eſdras praied after this maner, and [a] knowledged, wept, and lay before the houſe of God, there reſorted vnto him out of Iſrael a very great congregation, of men, and women, and children: and the people wept very ſore.

a His ſinnes, & the ſinnes of the people.

2 And Sechania the ſonne of Iehiel, one of the children of Elam, anſwered, and ſaid vnto Eſdras, We haue treſpaſſed againſt our God, and haue taken ſtrange wiues of the people of yͤ lande: Yet now there is [b] hope in Iſrael concerning this thing.

b Meaning, that Iſrael may repent, and God receiue them to mercy.

3 For nowe wee will make a couenant with our God, and put away all the wiues and ſuch as are borne of them, according to the counſell of the Lorde, and of thoſe that feare the commandements of our God, that we may do according to the lawe.

4 Get thee vp, for this matter belongeth vnto thee, we alſo will be with thee: be of good comfort therefore, and doe it.

5 Then aroſe Eſdras, and tooke an othe of the chiefe Prieſtes and Leuites, and of all Iſrael, that they ſhould doe according to this worde: and they ſware.

6 *And Eſdras roſe vp from before the houſe of God, and went into the chamber of Iohanna the ſonne of Eliaſib: and when he came thither, he did eate no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned, becauſe of the tranſgreſſion of the people that had bene in captiuitie.

1.Eſd.9.1.

7 And they cauſed a proclamation to goe thorowout Iuda and Hieruſalem, vnto all them of the captiuitie, that they ſhoulde gather themſelues together vnto Hieruſalem:

8 And that whoſoeuer came not within three dayes, according to the deuice of the rulers and elders, all his ſubſtance ſhoulde be forfaited, and he ſhoulde be put out from the congregation of them of the captiuitie.

9 Then all the men of Iuda and Beniamin, gathered thẽſelues together vnto Hieruſalem, within three dayes, euen the twentieth day of the ninth month, and all the people ſate in the ſtreete of yͤ houſe of God, and trembled, becauſe of this matter, and for the raine.

10 And Eſdras the Prieſt ſtoode vp, and ſaid vnto them, Ye haue tranſgreſſed, and haue takẽ ſtrange wiues, to make the treſpaſſe of Iſrael yet more.

11 ‖ Confeſſe now therefore vnto the Lord God of your fathers, and doe his pleaſure: and ſeparate your ſelues from the people of the lande, and from yͤ ſtrange wiues.

‖ Or, giue praiſe.

12 And all the congregation anſwered, and ſaid with a loud voyce, It ſhall be ſo, and we will doe as thou haſt ſaide.

13 But the people are many, & it is a rainie weather, and the people are too faint to tary without in the ſtreete, neither is this a worke of one day or two: for ‖ we haue offẽded very ſore in this thĩg.

‖ Or, we are many that haue offended in this thing.

14 Let our rulers ſtand therefore in all the cõgregation, and let al them which haue takẽ ſtrange wiues in our cities, come at the time appoynted, and let the elders of euery citie and their iudges be with them, till yͤ fierce wrath of our God for this matter be turned frõ vs.

15 Then were appoynted Ionathan the ſonne of Aſahel, and Iahaſia yͤ ſonne of Thecua ouer this matter: and Meſullam and Sabathai the Leuites helped them.

16 And the children of the captiuitie did euen ſo: and Eſdras the Prieſt, and the ancient heads thorowe yͤ houſe of their fathers, all men of great fame, ſeparated themſelues, and ſate them downe in the firſt day of the tenth moneth, to examine the matter.

17 And vntil yͤ firſt day of the firſt month, they were finiſhing yͤ buſines, with all

the mē that had taken ſtrange wiues.

18 And among the children of the prieſts, there were men found that had taken ſtrange wiues: namely, among yͤ childrē of Ioſue the ſonne of Ioſedec, and of his brethren, Maaſiah, and Eliezer, Iarib, and Gedalia.

19 And they gaue their handes, that they would put away their wiues: and they that had treſpaſſed, gaue a ramme for their treſpaſſe.

20 And among the children of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadia.

21 Among the children of Harim, Maaſia, Elia, Semeia, Iehiel, Ozias.

22 Among the children of Paſhur, Elioenai, Maaſia, Iſmael, Nethanael, Ioſabad, and Elaſah.

23 Amōg the Leuites, Ioſabad, Semei, and Selaia (which ſame is Selitah) Phathaiah, Iuda, and Eliezer.

24 Among the ſingers alſo, Eliaſib: and among the porters, Sellum, and Telem, and Uri.

25 And of [c] Iſrael, among the children of Pharaos, Remeia, Ieſia, Melchia, Miamin, Eliezer, Melchia, and Banaiah.

[c] Meaning, of the commō people: for before he ſpake of the Prieſtes.

26 Among the children of Elam, Mathania, Zacharia, Iehiel, Abdi, Ierimoth, and Elia.

27 Among the children of Zatthu, Elioenai, Eliaſib, Mathania, Ierimoth, Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Among the children of Bebai, Iehohanan, Hanania, Zabbai, & Athalai.

29 Among the children of Bani, Meſullam, Malluch, Adaiah, Iaſub, Saal, and Ieramoth.

30 Among the children of the captaine of Moab, Adna, Chelal, Benaia, Maaſia, Mathania, Beſalel, Bennui, and Manaſſe.

31 Among the children of Harim, Eliezer, Iſiah, Melchiia, Semeia, and Simeon,

32 Beniamin, Malluch, and Semariah.

33 Among the children of Haſum, Mathenai, Mathatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Ieremai, Manaſſe, and Semei.

34 Among the childrē of Bani, Maadai, Amram, and Uel,

35 Banea, Badaia, Chelian,

36 Uaniah, Maremoth, Eliaſib,

37 Mathaniah, Mathanai, Iaſi,

38 Bani, Bennui, and Semei,

39 Selemia, Nathan, Adaiah,

40 Machnadebai, Saſai, Sarai,

41 Aſarel, Selemia, and Semariah,

42 Sallum, Amaria, and Ioſeph.

43 Among the children of Nebo, Iehiel, Mathathia, Zabad, Zabina, Iadan, Ioel, and Banaia.

44 All theſe had taken ſtrange wiues, and among the ſame there were ſome that had children.

The ſecond booke of Nehemias,

or ſecond booke of Eſdras.

The firſt Chapter.

1 Nehemias bewaileth the calamitie of Hieruſalem. 5 Hee confeſſeth the ſinnes of the people, and prayeth to God for them.

1 THe woordes of Nehemias the ſonne of Hachalia. In the moneth [a] Cheſleu, in the twentieth yeere, as I was in the caſtell at Suſan,

[a] Which cōteineth part of Nouember & part of December, & was their ninth moneth.

2 Came Hanani, one of my brethren, he and the men of Iuda: and I aſked them howe the Iewes did that were deliuered and eſcaped from the captiuitie, and howe it went at Hieruſalem.

3 And they ſaid vnto me, The remnant that are left of yͤ captiuitie there in the lande, are in great affliction & rebuke: the wall of Hieruſalem alſo is broken downe, and yͤ gates thereof are burnt with fire.

4 And when I heard theſe wordes, I ſate downe, and wept, and mourned [certaine] dayes, and faſted, and praied before the God of heauen.

5 And ſaid, *O Lord God of heauē, thou great & terrible God, thou that keepeſt couenant & mercy for them yͤ loue thee, and obſerue thy commandements: Deut.9.4.

6 Let thine eares hearkē, I beſeech thee, and let thine eies be open, yͤ thou maieſt heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, which I now pray before thee day and night, for the children of Iſrael thy ſeruants, and knowledge the ſinnes of the children of Iſrael, which wee haue ſinned againſt thee: both I and my fathers houſe haue ſinned.

7 We haue greuouſly ſinned againſt thee, & haue not kept thy commandements,

ſtatutes, and iudgements, which thou commaundedſt thy ſeruant Moſes.

8 I beſeeche thee call to remembrãce the word that thou commaundedſt thy ſeruant Moſes, and ſaideſt, Ye will tranſgreſſe, and I will ſcatter you abroade among the nations.

9 But if ye turne vnto me, and keepe my cõmãdements, and do them: though yee were caſt out vnto the vttermoſte part of heauen, yet will I gather you from thence, and will bring you vnto the place that I haue choſen to ſet my name there.

10 They are thy ſeruants and thy people whõ thou haſt deliuered through thy great power, and in thy mighty hand.

11 O Lord, I beſeech thee, let thine eare hearken to the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to the prayer of thy ſeruãts, whoſe deſire is to feare thy name: and let thy ſeruant proſper this day, and graunt him mercy in the ſight of [b] this man. For I was the kings Butler.

[b] That is, of king Artaxerxes.

The ii. Chapter.

1 After Nehemias had obteined letters of Artaxerxes, 11 hee came to Hieruſalem, 17 and builded the walles.

1 IN yͤ moneth [a] Niſan, in the twentieth yere of king Artaxerxes, the wine ſtoode before him: and I tooke vp yͤ wine, and gaue it vnto the king: and I had not bene before heauy in his preſence.

[a] Which was the firſt moneth of yͤ yeere, and conteineth part of March, and part of Aprill.

2 And the king ſaid vnto me, Why lookeſt thou ſo ſadly, ſeeing thou art not ſicke? It is nothing els, but that yͧ art heauie hearted. And I was ſore afraid,

3 And ſaide vnto the king, God ſaue the king for euer: how ſhould I not looke ſadly, when the citie and place of my fathers burials lie waſte, and the gates thereof are conſumed with fire?

4 And the king ſaide vnto me, What is then thy requeſt? I made my prayer alſo to the God of heauen,

5 And ſaid vnto the king, If it pleaſe the king, and if thy ſeruant haue found fauour in thy ſight, ſende me vnto Juda, vnto yͤ citie of my fathers burials, that I may build it.

6 And yͤ king ſaid vnto me, (the Queene ſitting by him) How long ſhal thy iourney continue, and whẽ wilt thou come againe? And it pleaſed the king to ſend me, and I ſet him a time,

7 And ſaide vnto the king, If it pleaſe the king, let him giue me letters to the captaines which are beyonde the water, that they may conuey me ouer, till I come into Juda:

8 And letters vnto Aſaph the lord of the kings wood, that he may giue me timber, to make beames for yͤ gates of the palace which is hard by the houſe, and for the walles of yͤ citie, & for the houſe that I ſhall enter into. And the king gaue me according to the ‖ hande of my God which was good vpon me.

‖ Or, fauour.

9 And when I came to the captaines beyond the water, I gaue them yͤ kings letters: and yͤ king had ſent captaines of the armie, and horſemen with me.

10 Sanaballat alſo yͤ Horonite, and Tobia a ſeruant the Ammonite, heard of it, and it grieued them ſore that there was come a man which ſought the wealth of the children of Iſrael.

11 And I came to Hieruſalem, and was there three dayes.

12 And I gate me vp in the night ſeaſon, and a fewe men with me, neither tolde I any man what God had giuen mee in my heart to doe at Hieruſalem: and there was not one beaſt with me, ſaue it that I rode vpon.

13 And I departed in the night by yͤ valley port, before the dragon well, and to the doung port, & conſidered the walles of Hieruſalem, how they were broken downe, and the portes thereof conſumed with fire.

14 And I went ouer vnto the well port, and to the kings ‖ conduite, and there was no roume for the beaſt that was vnder me to paſſe.

‖ Or, fiſh poole.

15 Then went I in the night by yͤ brooke ſide, and conſidered the wall, and turned backe, and came home againe by the valley port.

16 And the rulers knewe not whither I went, or what I did, neither did I as yet tell it vnto the Iewes, to yͤ Prieſts, to the noble men, to the rulers, and to the other that laboured in the worke.

17 Afterward ſaid I vnto them, Ye ſee the miſery that we are in, howe Hieruſalem lieth waſt, and how the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come therefore, and let vs builde vp the wall of Hieruſalem, and that we be no more a rebuke.

18 Then I tolde them of the hand of my God, that it was gratious ouer me, & the kings words yͭ he had ſpoken vnto me: and they ſaide, Let vs get vp, and

builde. And they [b]ſtrengthened their handes to good.

19 But whẽ Sanaballat the Horonite, & Tobia the ſeruant an Ammonite, and Geſem the Arabian heard it, they laughed vs to ſcorne, and deſpiſed vs, and ſaide, What is this that ye doe? Will ye || fall [c]away from the King?

20 Then anſwered I them, and ſaide, The God of heauen, he it is that hath granted vs proſperitie, and we his ſeruants will get vp and builde: as for you ye haue no portion, nor right, nor remembrance in Hieruſalem.

[b] They were encouraged, and gaue themſelues to do well, and to trauaile in this worthy enterpriſe.

||Or, rebel.

[c] Thus the wicked when they will burden the children of God, euer lay treaſon vnto their charge, both becauſe it maketh them moſt odious to the world, and alſo ſtirreth the hatred of princes moſt againſt them.

The iii. Chapter.

The number of them that builded the walles.

1 And Eliaſib the hie Prieſt, gate him vp with his brethren the Prieſts, and they builded the ſheepe gate, they repaired it, and ſet vp the doores of it: euen vnto ẏ towre Mea [a]repaired they it, & vnto the towre of Hananeel.

[a] In Hebrew, they ſanctified it, that is, they finiſhed it, and ſo dedicated it to the Lord by prayer, in deſiring him to mainteine it.

2 Next vnto him alſo builded the men of Iericho: and beſide him builded Sachur the ſonne of Amri.

3 But the fiſh port did the children of Aſnaa builde, which alſo layde the beames thereof, and ſet on the doores, lockes, and barres of it.

4 And next vnto them builded Meremoth the ſonne of Vria, the ſonne of Haccos: and next vnto them builded Meſullam the ſonne of Barachia, the ſonne of Meſeſabel: and next vnto thẽ builded Zadoc the ſonne of Baana.

5 And next vnto him builded they of Thecoa: but the great men that were among them [b]put not their neckes to the worke of their Lorde.

[b] The rich and mightie would not obey them which were appointed officers in this worke, neither would they helpe thereunto.

6 The olde gate builded Iehoiada the ſonne of Paſcah, and Meſullam the ſonne of Beſodia, they laid the beames thereof, and ſet on the doores, lockes, and barres of it.

7 Next vnto them builded Melatiah of Gibeon, & Iadõ of Marona, mẽ of Gibeon, & of Miſpah, vnto ẏ throne of the Duke [which was] beyonde the riuer.

8 Next vnto him builded Eziel ẏ ſonne of Harhaiah, of the goldſmithes: next vnto him alſo builded Hananiah the ſonne of Haracahim, and they repayred Hieruſalem vnto the broade wall.

9 Next vnto them builded Raphaiah the ſonne of Hur, the ruler of the halfe part of Hieruſalem.

10 Next vnto him builded Iedaia the ſonne of Harumaph ouer againſt his houſe: and next vnto him builded Hattus the ſonne of Haſabnia.

11 But Melchia the ſonne of Harim, and Haſub the ſonne of the captain of Moab, builded the other piece, and ẏ towre beſide the furnaces.

12 Next vnto him builded Sallum the ſonne of || Hallohes, the ruler of ẏ halfe part of Hieruſalẽ, he, & his daughters.

||Or, the enchanters ſonne.

13 The valley gate builded Hanun, and the citizens of Zanoa, they builded it, and ſet on the doores, lockes, & barres thereof, and a thouſand cubites on the wall, vnto the doung port.

14 But the doung port builded Melchiah the ſonne of Rechab, the ruler of the fourth part of Bethacharem: he repaired it, and ſet on the doores, lockes, and barres thereof.

15 But the well gate repaired Sallum the ſonne of Cholhoſah, the ruler of the fourth part of Miſpah: hee builded it, and couered it, and ſet on the doores, lockes, & barres thereof: and the wall vnto ẏ fiſh poole Siloah by the Kings garden, and vnto the ſteppes that goe downe from the citie of Dauid.

16 After him builded Nehemias the ſone of Aſboc, the ruler of the halfe part of Bethzur, vntill the other ſide ouer againſt the ſepulchres of Dauid, and to the fiſh poole that was repaired, and vnto the houſe of the mightie.

17 After him builded the Leuites, Rehum the ſonne of Bani: and next vnto him builded Haſabia the ruler of the halfe part of Ceilah in his quarter.

18 After him builded their brethren Banai the ſonne of Hanadad the ruler of the halfe part of Ceilah.

19 And after him builded Ezer the ſonne of Ioſue, the ruler of Miſpah, the other piece, harde ouer againſt the going vp to the houſe of ordinance [that was] in the corner.

20 Againe, after him brake forth Baruch the ſonne of Zachai, of [c]indignation, and repaired the other piece from the turning corner, vnto the doore of the houſe of Eliaſib the high Prieſt.

[c] Againſt him ſelfe, conſidering his owne ſlackeneſſe

21 After him alſo builded Merimoth the ſonne of Vria, the ſonne of Haccos, the other piece, from the doore of the houſe of Eliaſib, euen as long as the houſe of Eliaſib extended.

22 After him builded the Prieſtes, the

[d] men of the plaine.

d Which dwelt in the plaine countrey by Jordane & Jericho, and yet had houſes in Hieruſalem.

23 After him builded Beniamin & Haſub, ouer againſt their houſe: and after him wrought Azaria the ſonne of Maaſia, the ſonne of Anania, by his houſe.

24 After him alſo builded Bennui the ſonne of Henadad, the other piece, frõ the houſe of Azaria, vnto the turning [of the wall,] and vnto the corner.

25 After him builded Pala the ſonne of Uſai, ouer againſt the corner, and the high towre which lyeth out ouer from the kings houſe that was beſide the court of the priſon: after him, Phadaia the ſonne of Pharos.

26 *As for the Nethinims, they dwelt in the ſtrong holde, vnto the water gate, toward the Eaſt, and to the towre that lyeth out.

1.Eſd.2.43

27 After him builded they of Thecua the other piece, ouer againſt the great towre that lyeth outwarde, vnto the wall of the ſtrong holde.

28 But from about the horſe gate forth, builded the Prieſtes, euery one ouer againſt his houſe.

29 And after them builded Zadoc yͤ ſonne of Immer, ouer againſt his houſe: after him builded alſo Semeia yͤ ſonne of Sechania, the keeper of the Eaſt gate.

30 After him builded Hanania the ſonne of Selemia, and Hanun the ſonne of Zalaph the ſixth, the other piece: & after him builded Meſullã yͤ ſonne of Barachiah ouer againſt his || ſtore houſe.

|| Or, chamber.

31 After him builded Melchia the goldſmithes ſonne, vnto the houſe of the Nethinims, and of the marchants, ouer againſt the gate Mephead, and to the parlour in the corner.

32 And betweene the parlour of the corner, vnto the ſheepe gate, builded the goldſmithes and the marchants.

The iiii. Chapter.

7 The building of Hieruſalem is hindered. 15 But God breaketh their enterpriſe. 17 The Iewes builde with one hande, and holde their weapon in the other.

1 BUt when Sãballat heard that wee builded the wall, he was wroth in him ſelfe, and tooke great indignation, and mocked the Iewes:

2 And ſaide before his brethren, and the ſouldiers of Samaria, What do theſe impotent Iewes? || Will the [Heathen] ſuffer them? ſhal they offer? ſhal they perfourme it in one day? ſhall they make the ſtones whole again, that are brought to duſt, and brent?

|| Or, will they fortifie themſelues?

3 And Tobiah the Ammonite was beſide him, and ſaid, Though they build, yet if a foxe go vp, he ſhal breake down their ſtonie wall.

4 Heare, O thou our God, for we are deſpiſed, turne their ſhame vpon their owne head, and giue them ouer || into deſpiſing in the land of their captiuitie.

|| Or, for a pray.

5 [a] Couer not their wickedneſſe, and let not their ſinne be put out in thy preſẽce: for they haue prouoked the builders.

a Let thy plagues declare to the worlde, that they ſet thẽ ſelues againſt thee and thy Church: thus he praieth onely, hauing reſpect to gods glorie, and not for any priuate affection or grudge.

6 And ſo builded we the wall, and it was ioyned whole together vnto the halfe height thereof: and the people were minded to labour.

7 But whẽ Sanaballat, and Tobiah, & the Arabians, Ammonites, & Aſdodites, heard that the walles of Hieruſalẽ were made vp, & yͤ the breaches begã to be ſtopped, they were very wroth

8 And conſpired all together to come and fight againſt Hieruſalem, and to make an ‡ hinderance therein.

‡Heb, make a ſtay.

9 Neuertheleſſe, we made our prayer vnto our God, and ſet watchemen by them day and night, becauſe of them.

10 And Iuda ſayde, The ſtrength of the bearers is feeble, and there is yet much more morter, and we are not able to builde on the wall.

11 And our aduerſaries ſaide, They ſhall not knowe, neither ſee, till we come in the mids among them, and ſlay them, and cauſe the worke to ceaſſe.

12 But when the Iewes (which dwelt beſide them) came, they tolde vs [b] ten times, that in all places where we goe vnto, they are appointed to fal vpõ vs.

b That is, often times.

13 Therefore ſet I the people after their kinreds, with their ſwords, ſpeares, & bowes, beneath in yͤ low places behind the wal, vpon the toppes of the ſtones.

14 And I looked, and gate me vp, and ſayde vnto the chiefe men, to the rulers, and to the other people, Be not ye afrayde of them: but thinke rather vpon the great Lorde which ought to be feared, and fight for your brethren, your ſonnes, your daughters, your wiues, and your houſes.

15 Neuertheleſſe, when our enemies heard that we had gotten worde of it, God brought their counſell to nought: and we turned all againe to the wall, euery one vnto his labour.

16 And from that time forth, the halfe part of the yong men did the labour, and the other halfe part of them

helde the ſpeares, ſhieldes, bowes, and breſtplates, and the rulers [ſtoode] [c] behinde all the houſe of Iuda.

c To ouerſee them, & to encourage them in their worke.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, and thoſe that laded them, with one hande did euery one his worke, and with the other helde his weapon.

18 For euery one that builded, had his ſword girded by his thigh, & ſo builded they: And he that blewe the trumpet, was beſide me.

19 And I ſayde vnto the principall men, to the rulers, and to the other people, The worke is great and large, and we are ſeparated vpon the wall one farre from another.

20 Looke in what place therfore ye heare the noiſe of yͤ Trūpet, reſort ye thither vnto vs, and our God ſhal fight for vs:

21 And we wil be labouring in the work. And the halfe part of them helde their ſpeares, from the morning ſpring, till the ſtarres came foorth.

22 And at the ſame time ſaide I vnto the people, Let euery one with his ſeruant lodge within Hieruſalem, that in the night ſeaſon we may watch, and labour on the day time.

23 As for me, & my brethren, my ſeruants, and the men of yͤ watch which followed me, we put neuer off our clothes, ſaue onely becauſe of the waſhing.

The v. Chapter.

1 The people are oppreſſed, and in neceſsitie. 7 Nehemias forbiddeth vſurie.

1 And there aroſe a great cōplaint of the people & their wiues againſt their brethren the Iewes.

2 For there were ſome that ſaide, Our ſonnes, and daughters, and we are very many: therefore will we take corne for them, that we may eate and liue.

3 Some alſo there were yͤ ſaid, Let vs ſet our landes, vineyardes, & houſes to pledge, and take vp corne in the dearth.

4 But ſome there were yͤ ſaid, We haue borowed money for the kings tribute, and that vpon our lands & vineyards.

5 And nowe our fleſh is as the [a] fleſh of our brethren, and our children as their children: & loe, we bring into ſubiection our ſonnes, and our daughters, as ſeruāts, & ſome of our daughters are ſubdued vnto bōdage already, & no ſtrēgth is there in our hāds to redeeme them, & other men haue our lāds & vineyards.

a That is, although we are of the kinred and ſtocke that our rulers be of: yet they not regarding our neceſſitie, doe take our children and lands to gage: and ſo bring vs in like bōdage as our brethren which remaine ſtil in the captiuitie.

6 And when I heard their complaint, and ſuch words, it diſpleaſed me ſore.

7 And I aduiſed ſo in my mind, that I rebuked the counſellers, & the rulers, & ſaid vnto thē, Euery one of you taketh vſurie of his brother. And I brought a [b] great congregation againſt them,

8 And ſaide vnto them, We after our abilitie haue redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were ſold vnto the heathen: and will you ſell your brethren againe? and ſhall they be ſolde vnto vs? Then helde they their peace, and coulde finde nothing to anſwere.

b Or, multitude of people, eyther becauſe they ſhoulde be mooued with pitie, or els aſhamed, ſeeing howe many were oppreſſed by them, and alſo might heare the iudgement of others, which ſhould be as it were witneſſes of their cruel dealing toward their brethren.

9 And I ſayde, It is not good that ye do: ought ye not to walke in the feare of our God, becauſe of the [c] rebuke of the heathen that are our enemies?

c Who by this occaſion will blaſpheme the name of God, ſeeing that our doings are no better then theirs.

10 I, and my brethren, and my ſeruants, do lend them money and corne: I pray you let vs leaue off this vſurie.

11 Therefore, this ſame day, I pray you, ſee that ye reſtore them their landes againe, their vineyards, oliue gardens, and their houſes, & remit the hundred part of the money, of the corne, wine, & oyle, that ye haue exacted of them.

12 Then ſaide they, We will reſtore them againe, and will require nothing of them, and will do as thou haſt ſpoken. And I called the Prieſts, and tooke an othe of them, that they ſhould doe according to this promiſe.

13 And I ſhooke my lappe, and ſayde, God ſhake out euery man after the ſame maner from his houſe and labour, that mainteineth not this word, euen thus be he ſhaken out, and voide. And all the congregation ſayd, Amen, and praiſed the Lord: And the people did according to this promiſe.

14 And from the time foorth that the [king] committed vnto me to be captaine of them that were in the lande of Iuda, euen from the twentieth yeere, vnto the thirtie and two yeere of king Artaxerxes, that is twelue yeeres, I with my brethren liued not of ſuch ſuſtenance as was giuen to a captaine.

15 For the olde captaines that were before me, had bene chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beſide fourtie ſicles of ſiluer, yea and their ſeruants had oppreſſed the people: but ſo did not I, and that becauſe of the feare of God.

16 ‖But I laboured alſo in the worke vpon the wall, and we bought no lande:

‖Or, but rather I fortified a portion in the worke of this wall.

and al my ſeruants came thither together vnto the worke.

17 Moreouer, there were at my table an hundred and fiftie of the Iewes and rulers, which came vnto vs from among the heathen that are about vs.

18 And there was prepared for me daily an oxe, & ſixe choſē ſheepe, & birds were prepared for me: and euer once in ten dayes wine for all in abūdance: Yet required not I yͤ ‖ liuing of a captaine, for yͤ bōdage was grieuous vnto yͤ people.

‖Or, bread.

19 Thinke vpon me my God vnto the beſt, according to all that I haue done for this people.

The vi. Chapter.

1 Nehemias anſwereth with great wiſedome and zeale to his aduerſaries. 11 He is not diſcouraged by the falſe prophets.

1 AND whē Sanaballat, Tobia, & Geſem the Arabian, & the other of our enemies heard, yͭ I had builded the wal, & yͭ there were no mo ‖ gaps therein: (howbeit, at yͤ ſame time had I not hanged the doores vpon the gates,)

‖Or, breaches.

2 Sanaballat & Geſem ſent vnto me, ſaying, Come, that we may meete and take counſel together in yͤ villages that are in the plaine of yͤ citie Ono. Neuertheleſſe, they thought to doe me euill.

3 And I ſent meſſengers vnto them, ſaying, I haue great buſineſſe to doe, and I can not come downe: Why ſhoulde yͤ worke ceaſe, whileſt I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4 Howbeit, they ſent vnto mee foure times after the ſame maner: and I gaue them the ſame anſwere.

5 Then ſent Sanaballat his ſeruant againe vnto me the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand.

6 Wherein was written, It is tolde the heathen, and Geſem hath ſaide it, that thou and the Iewes thinke to rebell: for the which cauſe thou buildeſt the wall, that thou mayeſt bee their king, according to theſe [a] wordes:

[a] As the ſame goeth.

7 And haſt ordeined the Prophets to preach of thee at Hieruſalē, & to ſay, He is king of Iuda. And nowe ſhall this come to yͤ kings eares: come now therfore, & let vs take our counſel together.

8 And I ſent vnto him, ſaying, There is no ſuch thing done as thou ſaieſt, for thou faineſt them of thine owne heart.

9 For they were all minded to make vs afraid, ſaying, They ſhall withdrawe their handes from their worke that it ſhall not be finiſhed: Nowe therefore, ſtrengthen thou my hand.

10 And I came vnto the houſe of Semaia the ſonne of Delaia, the ſonne of Mehetabeel, and he had ſhut himſelfe within, and ſaide, Let vs come together in the houſe of God, euen vnto the middes of the Temple, and ſhut the doores of the Temple, for they wil come to ſlay thee, yea, euen in the night will they come to put thee to death.

11 And I ſaid, Should any ſuch man as I flee? Who is, that being as I am, will goe into the Temple to ſaue his life? I will not goe in.

12 And lo, I perceiued that God had not ſent him, but that he pronounced this prophecie againſt me: for Tobia and Sanaballat had hired him for money.

13 Therefore was he hired, that through feare I ſhould ſo doe, and ſinne, that they might haue an euill report of me, to lay to my charge.

14 My God, thinke thou vpon Tobia, and Sanaballat, according vnto theſe their workes, and on the propheteſſe Noadia, and the other prophets that would haue put me in feare.

15 And the wal was finiſhed in the twentie and fifth day of the moneth [b] Elul, in [c] fiftie and two dayes.

16 And when al our enemies heard therof, all the heathen that were about vs, were afraide, and their courage failed them: for they perceiued that this worke came of our God.

17 And at the ſame time were there many of the chiefe of Iuda, whoſe letters went vnto Tobia, and againe from Tobia vnto them.

[b] Which was yͤ ſixth moneth, & conteineth part of Auguſt, and part of September.

[c] After that I had ſent Sanaballat his anſwere.

18 For there were many in Iuda that were ſworne vnto him: for he was the ſonne in law of Sechania yͤ ſonne of Arah, & his ſōne Iohanan had yͤ daughter of Meſullam the ſōne of Barachia.

19 And they ſpake good of him before me, and tolde him my wordes: and Tobia ſent letters to put me in feare.

The vii. Chapter.

1 After the wall once builded, is the watch appointed. 6 They that returne from the captiuitie are numbred.

1 NOWe *when the wall was builded, I hanged on the ‖ doores alſo, and the Porters, ſingers, and Leuites, were appointed:

Eccl.49.15

‖Or, gates.

2 And I cōmāded my brother Hanani, and Hanania the ‖ ruler of the caſtle at

‖Or, prince of the pallace.

at Hieruſalem (for hee was a faithfull man, and feared God more then did many other)

3 And I ſayde vnto them, Let not the gates of Hieruſalem be opened, vntill the ſunne bee whot: and while they ſtand by, let them ſhut the doores, and barre thē. And we appointed certaine citizens of Hieruſalem, to be watchmē, euery one to keepe his watch, & euerie one to be ouer againſt his houſe.

4 As for the citie, it was large of roome, & great, but the people were few therein, and the houſes were not builded.

1.Eſd.2.1.

5 *And God gaue me in mine heart, that I gathered together yͤ principall men, and the officers, & the people, to ‖ number them: & I found a regiſter of the number of them which came vp ‖ before, and found written therin,

6 These are yͤ [a] ſonnes of the ‖ land, that went vp from the captiuitie that was caried away, whom Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon had brought away, & came againe to Hieruſalem and Iuda, euery one vnto his citie.

‖Or, to coũt their genealogie.

‖Or, at the firſt.

a That is, yͤ inhabitants of Iuda.

‖Or, prouince.

7 They which came with Zorobabel, are theſe, Ioſue, Nehemia, Aſariah, Raamia, Nahamani, Mardochee, Belſan, Meſperoth, Beguai, Nahum, and Baanah. This is the number of the men of the people of Iſrael.

8 The children of Pharos were two thouſand, an hundred, ſeuentie & two.

9 The children of Sephatia, three hundred, ſeuentie and two.

10 The children of Arath, ſixe hundred, fiftie and two.

11 The children of the captaine of Moab, among yͤ children of Ioſue and Ioab, two thouſand, eight hundred and eighteene.

12 The childrē of Elam, a thouſand, two hundred, fiftie and foure.

13 The children of Zathua, eight hundred, fourtie and fiue.

14 The children of Zachai, ſeuen hundred, and three ſcore.

15 The chidren of Bannui, ſixe hundred, fourtie and eight.

16 The children of Bebai, ſixe hundred, twentie and eight.

17 The children of Aſgad, two thouſand, three hundred, twentie and two.

18 The children of Adonicam, ſixe hundred, three ſcore and ſeuen.

19 The children of Beguai, two thouſande, three ſcore and ſeuen.

20 The children of Adin, ſixe hundred, fiftie and fiue.

21 The children of Hater of Hezekia, ninetie and eight.

22 The children of Haſem, three hundred, twentie and eight.

23 The children of Beſai, three hundred, twentie and foure.

24 The children of Hariph, an hundred and twelue.

25 The children of Gibeon, ninetie and fiue.

26 The men of Bethlehem, and Nethophah, an hundred, foureſcore & eight.

27 The men of Anothoth, an hundred, twentie and eight.

28 The men of Bethaſmaueth, fourtie and two.

29 The men of Ciriath-iarim, Cephira, and Beeroth, ſeuen hundred, fourtie and three.

30 The men of Ramath, and Geba, ſixe hundred, twentie and one.

31 The men of Michmas, an hundred, twentie and two.

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred, twentie and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fiftie and two.

34 The children of the other Elam, a thouſand, two hundred, fiftie & foure.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twentie.

36 The children of Iericho, three hundred, fourtie and fiue.

37 The childrē of Lodhadid, and Ono, ſeuen hundred, twentie and one.

38 The children of Senaa, three thouſand, nine hundred and thirtie.

39 The Prieſtes: the children of Iedaia, of the houſe of Ioſue, nine hundred, ſeuentie and three.

40 The children of Immer, a thouſand, fiftie and two.

41 The childrē of Phaſhur, a thouſand, two hundred, fourtie and ſeuen.

42 The children of Harim, a thouſand, and ſeuenteene.

43 The Leuites: the children of Ioſue, of Cadmiel, and of the children of Hoduah, ſeuentie and foure.

44 The ſingers: the children of Aſaph, an hundred, fourtie and eight.

45 The Porters: the children of Sallū, the children of Ater, yͤ children of Talmon, the children of Accub, the children of Hatita, the children of Sobai [altogether,] an hundred, thirtie & eight.

46 The Nethinims: yͤ children of Siha, the children of Haſupha, the children of Tebbaoth,

47 The children of Ceros, the children of Sia, the children of Phadon,

48 The children of Lebanah, yͤ children of Hagaba, the children of Salmai,

49 The children of Hanan, yͤ children of Giddel, the children of Gaher,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Reſin, the children of Necodah,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Aſa, the children of Phaſea,

52 The children of Beſai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephuſſim,

53 The children of Bacbuc, the children of Hacupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Baſlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harſa,

55 The children of Barcos, the children of Siſera, the children of Thamah,

56 The children of Neſiah, the children of Hatipha,

57 The children of Solomons ſeruants, the children of Sotai, the children of Sopheret, the children of Pharida,

58 The children of Jaala, the children of Darcon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Sephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Phochereth of Sabaim, yͤ children of Amon.

60 All theſe Nethinims, and the children of Solomons ſeruantes, were three hundred, ninetie and two.

1, Eſd. 2, 43. 61 *And theſe went vp alſo from Thelmela, Thelharſa, Cherub, Addon, and Jmmer: but they coulde not ſhewe their fathers houſe, nor their ſeede, and that they were of Jſrael.

62 The children of Dalaiah, the children of Tobia, and the children of Necoda, ſixe hundred, fourtie and two.

63 And of the prieſtes: the children of Habaiah, the children of Haccos, the children of Barzillai, which tooke one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was named after their name.

64 Theſe ſought their writing in the regiſter of their generatiō, but they were not founde: therefore they were put from the prieſthood.

65 And [b] Athirſatha ſayde vnto them, yͤ they ſhoulde not eate of the moſt holy, til there came vp a Prieſt which ſhould weare ‖ Urim and Thummim.

66 *And ſo the whole congregation together, was fourtie & two thouſand, three hundred, and threeſcore,

67 Beſide their ſeruantes and maydens, of whom there were ſeuen thouſand, three hundred, thirtie and ſeuen: and they had two hūdred, fourtie and fiue ſinging men and women.

68 Their horſes, ſeuen hundred, thirtie and ſixe: & their mules, two hundred, fourtie and fiue:

69 The Camels, foure hundred, thirtie and fiue: ſixe thouſand, ſeuen hundred and twentie Aſſes.

70 And certaine of the auncient fathers gaue vnto yͤ woorke: Athirſatha gaue to the treaſure a thouſand ‖ pieces of golde, fiftie baſons, fiue hundred and thirtie prieſtes garments. ‖ Or, drams.

71 And ſome of the chiefe fathers gaue to the treaſure of the woorke, twentie thouſand pieces of gold, and two thouſand & two hundred pound of ſiluer.

72 And the other people gaue twentie thouſand pieces of golde, & two thouſand pounde of ſiluer, and threeſcore and ſeuen prieſtes garments.

73 And the Prieſtes, & Leuites, the porters, and the ſingers, and the other of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Jſrael, dwelt in their cities: and when the ſeuenth moneth came, yͤ children of Jſrael were in their cities.

The viii. Chapter.

2 Eſdras gathereth together the people, and readeth the lawe to them.

1 AND al the people gathered themſelues together as one man, in the ſtreete that was before the water gate, *and they ſayd vnto Eſdras yͤ ſcribe, that he ſhoulde fetch the booke of the lawe of Moſes, which the Lord commanded to Jſrael. 1, Eſd. 3, 1. 1, eſd. 7, 6.

2 And Eſdras the Prieſt brought yͤ law before the congregation, both of men, and women, and all that could vnderſtand, did hearken vnto it, vpon the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth.

3 And he read therein in the ſtreete that was before the water gate, from the morning vntill the noone day, before men & women that did hearken to it: and the eares of all the people were [enclined] vnto the booke of the lawe.

4 And Eſdras the ſcribe ſtoode vpon a pulpet of wood which they had made for the preaching, and beſide him ſtood Matthathia, Sema, and Anaiah, Uriah, Helcia, & Maaſeiah, on his right hande:

[b] Meaning, Nehemias, as Chap. 8, verſ. 9. For Athirſatha in the Chalde tongue, ſignifieth a Butler.

‖ Light and perfectnes. Exo. 28, 30.

hand : and on his left hand ſtoode Pedaia, Miſael, & Melchia, and Haſum, Haſabadana, Zacharie, & Meſullam.

5 And Eſdras opened the booke before al the people (for he ſtoode aboue al the people :) and when he opened it, all the people ſtoode vp.

6 And Eſdras prayſed the Lord yͤ great God : and all the people anſwered, Amen, Amen, lifting vp their hands, and bowed them ſelues, and worſhipped the Lord, falling downe vpon their faces to the ground.

7 And Ioſue, Bani, Serabia, Iamin, Accub, Sebethai, Hodaia, Maaſia, Celita, Azariah, Ioſabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Leuites cauſed the people to giue heede vnto the lawe : and the people ſtoode in their place.

8 And they read in the booke of the law of God diſtinctly, and gaue the ſenſe, and cauſed them to vnderſtand the reading.

9 And Nehemias, which is Athirſatha, and Eſdras the Prieſt and ſcribe, and the Leuites that cauſed the people to take heede, ſayde vnto all the people, This day is holy vnto the Lord your God, be not yee ſory, and [a] weepe not. For al yͤ people wept when they heard the wordes of the lawe.

[a] The Leuites do not reproue thē for mourning for their ſinnes, but aſſure them of Gods mercies, foraſmuch as they are repentant.

10 And he ſaid vnto them, Go your way, and eate the fat, and drinke the ſweete, & ſend part vnto them alſo that haue not prepared for themſelues, for this day is holy vnto our Lord : be not yee ſory therefore, for the ioy of the Lord is your ſtrength.

11 And the Leuites ſtilled all the people, and ſayd, Holde your peace, for the day is holy, be not ſad therefore.

12 And all the people went their way to eate, and to drinke, and to ſend part vnto other, and to make great mirth, becauſe they had vnderſtand the wordes that were declared vnto them.

13 And on the next day were gathered together the chiefe fathers among all the people, and the Prieſts, and yͤ Leuites, vnto Eſdras yͤ ſcribe, that they might vnderſtand the wordes of the lawe.

14 And they found written in the lawe which the Lord had commaunded by Moſes, that the children of Iſrael ſhould dwell in boothes in the feaſt of the ſeuenth moneth :

15 And that they ſhould cauſe it to bee declared and proclaimed in al their cities, and thorowout Hieruſalem, ſaying, Goe forth vnto the mount, and fetch Oliue branches, Pine branches, Myrtil branches, Palme branches, & branches of yͤ thicke tree, to make boothes, as it is written.

16 And ſo the people went foorth, and fet them, and made them boothes, euery one vpon the roofe of his houſe, and in their courtes, and in the courtes of the houſe of God, and in the ſtreete by the water gate, and in the ſtreete of yͤ port of Ephraim.

17 And al the congregation of them that were come againe out of the captiuitie, made boothes, & ſate vnder yͤ boothes : for ſince the time of Ioſua the ſonne of Nun, vnto this day, had not the children of Iſrael [b] done ſo : and there was very great gladneſſe.

[b] That is, were not ſo vniuerſally gathered together as one man, as verſ. 1.

18 And euery day, from the firſt day vnto the laſt, read Eſdras in yͤ booke of the lawe of God : and ſeuen dayes helde they the feaſt, and on yͤ eight day they gathered together, according vnto the maner.

The ix. Chapter.

1 The people repent, and forſake their ſtrange wiues. 5 The Leuites exhort them to prayſe God.

1 IN the * twentie and fourth day of [a] this moneth, came the children of Iſrael together againe, with faſting, and ſackeclothes, and earth vpon them.

* 3.Eſd.9.4.

[a] Meaning, the ſeuenth moneth, as Chap.8.2.

2 And they that were of the ſeede of Iſrael, were ſeparated from all yͤ ſtrange children, and ſtoode, and knowledged their ſinnes, and the wickedneſſe of their fathers:

3 And ſtoode vp in their place, and reade in the booke of the lawe of the Lord their GOD foure times on the day, and they knowledged, and worſhipped the Lord their God foure times [on the day.]

4 Then ſtoode vp vpon the ſtayres of the Leuites, Ioſue, Bani, Cadmiel, Sabaniah, Bunni, Serebiah, Bani, & Chanani, and cried loud vnto the Lord their God :

5 And the Leuites, Ioſue, & Cadmiel, Bani, & Haſabnia, Serebiah, & Hodia, Sebania, & Phathahia, ſayde, Stand vp, and prayſe the Lord your God for euer, and let thankes be giuen vnto the name of thy glory, which excelleth all thankes giuing and prayſe.

6 Thou art Lord alone, thou haſt made heauen, and the heauen of al heauens, with all their hoſt, the earth, and all things that are therein, the ſea, and all that is therein, and thou preſerueſt them all, and the hoſt of heauen worſhippeth thee.

Gen.11.31
gene.17.5.

7 Thou art, O Lord, the God that haſt choſen *Abram, and broughteſt him out of Ur in Chaldea, and calledſt him Abraham:

8 And foundeſt his heart faithful before thee, and madeſt a couenant with him, to giue vnto his ſeede the lande of the Chanaanites, Hethites, Amorites, Pherezites, Iebuſites, & Gergeſites, and haſt made good thy wordes: for thou art righteous,

9 And haſt conſidered the miſerie of our fathers in Egypt, & heard their complaint by the red ſea,

10 And ſhewed tokens & wonders vpon Pharao and all his ſeruants, and on al yͤ people of his land: for thou kneweſt that they were preſumptuous & cruell againſt them: and ſo madeſt thou thee a name, as it is this day.

Exo.14.22.

‖Or, on drie land.

11 *And the [red] ſea diddeſt thou deuide in ſunder before thẽ, ſo that they went thorowe the middeſt of the ſea, ‖drie ſhod: and their perſecutours threweſt thou into the deepe, as a ſtone in the mightie waters:

Exo.13.21.

12 *And leddeſt them on the day time in a cloudie pillar, and on the night ſeaſon in a pillar of fire, to ſhew them light in the way that they went.

Exod.20.1.

13 *Thou cameſt downe alſo vpon moũt Sion, and ſpakeſt vnto them from heauen, and gaueſt them right iudgements, true lawes, good commandements, and ſtatutes:

14 And declaredſt vnto them thy holy Sabboth, and commandeſt them precepts, ordinances and lawes, by the hand of Moſes thy ſeruant:

Deut.1.8.

15 *And gaueſt them bread from heauen, when they were hungrie, & broughteſt forth water for them out of the rocke, when they were thirſtie, & promiſedſt them that they ſhould goe in, and take poſſeſſion of the land ouer which thou haddeſt lift vp thine hande for to giue them.

16 But they, & our fathers, were proude and hardnecked, ſo that they followed not thy commandements:

17 And would not obey, neither were mindful of the wonders that thou diddeſt for thẽ: but hardened their necks, and had in their heads to returne to their bondage by their rebellion: but thou, O God of mercies, gracious, & ful of compaſſion, of long ſuffering, and of great mercie, yet forſookeſt them not.

Exod.32.4.
num.14.14.
1.cor.10.2.

18 *Moreouer, when they had made thẽ a molten calfe, and ſaide, This is thy god that brought thee out [of the land] of Egypt, and did blaſphemies:

Exo.13.22.

19 Yet forſookeſt thou them not in the wilderneſſe, according to thy greate mercies: *and the cloudy pillar departed not from them on the day time to leade them the way, neither yͤ pillar of fire in yͤ night ſeaſõ, to ſhew them light in the way by which they ſhould goe.

20 And thou gaueſt them thy good ſpirit to enfourme them, and withheldeſt not thy Manna from their mouth, and gaueſt them water when they were thirſtie.

21 Fourtie yeeres long diddeſt thou feede them in the wilderneſſe, ſo that they lacked nothing: their clothes waxed not olde, & their feete ſwelled not.

22 And thou gaueſt them kingdomes and nations, and diddeſt [b] ſcatter them into corners: ſo they poſſeſſed the land of Sehon, and the land of the king of Heſbon, and the lande of Og king of Baſan.

b Meaning, yͤ Heathen. Num.21.

23 And their children multipliedſt thou as the ſtarres of heauen, & broughteſt them into the land whereof thou haddeſt ſpoken to their fathers, that they ſhould go into it, & haue it in poſſeſſion.

24 And the children went in, and poſſeſſed the land, and thou ſubduedſt before them the inhabiters of the land, euen the Chanaanites, & gaueſt them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might doe with them what they would.

25 And they wan their ſtrong cities, and a fat land, and tooke poſſeſſion of houſes that were ful of al maner of goods, ‖welles digged out, vineyardes, oliue gardens, and many fruitfull trees, and they did eate, and were filled, and became fat, and liued in pleaſure through thy great goodneſſe.

‖Or, ceſternes.

26 Neuertheleſſe, they were diſobedient, and rebelled aginſt thee, and caſt thy law behind their backs, and ſlewe thy Prophets, ‖which exhorted them earneſtly, yͤ they might bring them againe vnto

‖Or, which proteſted among thẽ to turne thẽ to thee.

vnto thee, and did great blaſphemies.

27 Therefore thou gaueſt them ouer into the hand of their enemies that vexed them, and in the time of their trouble, when they cried vnto thee, thou heardeſt them from heauen: & through thy great mercy thou gaueſt them ſauiours, which helped them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But when they came to reſt, they turned backe againe, to do euil before thee: therefore lefteſt thou them in the hand of their enemies, ſo that they had the dominion ouer them: and when they conuerted, and cried vnto thee, thou heardeſt them from heauen, and many times haſt thou deliuered them, according to thy great mercy,

‖Or, proteſtedſt.

29 And ‖ teſtifiedſt vnto them, that thou mighteſt bring them againe vnto thy lawe: notwithſtanding, they were proude, and hearkened not vnto thy commandements, but ſinned ‖ in thy lawes, which if a mā do, he ſhal liue in them: and [c] turned ẏ ſhoulder away, & were ſtiffenecked, & woulde not heare.

‖Or, againſt thy iudgements.

[c] Which is a ſimilitude takē of oxen ẏ ſhrink at ẏ yoke or burden, as Zach. 7.11.

‖Or, proteſtedſt.

30 Yet many yeres diddeſt thou forbeare them, & ‖ teſtifiedſt vnto them through thy ſpirit by the hand of thy prophets, and yet would they not heare: therfore gaueſt thou them into the hande of the nations of the lands.

31 And for thy great mercies ſake thou haſt not vtterly conſumed them, neither forſaken them: for thou art a gratious and mercifull God.

32 Nowe therefore our God, thou great God, mighty and terrible, thou that keepeſt couenant and mercy, regarde not a litle all the trauaile that hath come vnto vs, and our kings, our princes, our prieſts, our prophets, and our fathers, and all ẏ people ſince the time of the kings of Aſſur, vnto this day.

33 And truely thou art iuſt in all that thou haſt brought vpō vs, for thou haſt done right: as for vs, we haue ben vngodly.

34 And our kings, and our princes, our prieſts, & our fathers haue not don thy law, nor regarded thy cōmandemēts, and thy ‖ earneſt exhortations wherewith thou haſt ‖ exhorted them.

‖Or, proteſtations.

‖Or, proteſted amōgſt them.

35 And they haue not ſerued thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodneſſe that thou gaueſt them, & in the large and ‖ plēteous land which thou gaueſt before them, and haue not conuerted from their wicked workes.

‖Or, fat.

36 Beholde, we are in bondage this day, and ſo is the lande that thou gaueſt vnto our fathers to eate the fruites and goodneſſe thereof, beholde, there are we bondmen.

37 And great is the encreaſe of it vnto the kings, whome thou haſt ſet ouer vs, becauſe of our ſinnes, and they haue dominion ouer our bodies and cattell, euen as they will themſelues: and we are in great trouble.

38 Nowe becauſe of all this, make we a ſure couenant, & write it, and our princes, Leuites, and prieſts ſeale vnto it.

The x, Chapter.

1 The names of them that ſealed the couenant betweene God and the people.

1 The ſealers were Nehemias, [that is,] ‖ Athirſatha ẏ ſonne of Hachaliah, and Sedecias,

‖Or, Butler.

2 Seraiah, Azaria, Irmeiah,
3 Paſhur, Amariah, Malachiiah,
4 Hattus, Sebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginethon, Baruch,
7 Meſullam, Abiiah, Miiamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Semaiah: theſe were Prieſtes.
9 The Leuites were, Ioſue the ſonne of Azaniah, Bennui, among the children of Henadad, and Cadmiel.
10 And their brethren, Sebaniah, Hodiah, Celita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micha, Rehob, Haſabiah,
12 Zacchur, Serebiah, Sebaniah,
13 Hodiiah, Bani, Benini.
14 The heades of the people were Pharos the captaine of Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adoniiah, Biguai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkiiah, Azur,
18 Hodiiah, Haſum, Beſai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpias, Meſullam, Hezir,
21 Meſeſabel, Sadoc, Iaddua,
22 Phelatia, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoſea, Hanania, Haſub,
24 Halohes, Phalea, Sobec,
25 Rehum, Haſebna, Maaſia,
26 Ahia, Aanan, and Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, and Baana.

28 *And the other people, the Prieſtes, Leuites, porters, ſingers, Nethinims, and all they that had ſeparated them ſelues frō the people of the lands, vnto ẏ lawe of God, with their wiues, their ſonnes, and their daughters, & as many as could vnderſtand,

1.Eſdr.2,43.

29 And their lords that had rule of them, receiued it for their brethren: and they came to ſweare, and to binde thēſelues with an othe to walke in Gods lawe, *which was giuen by Moſes the ſeruant of God, and that they would obſerue & doe according vnto all the commãdements, iudgements, and ſtatutes of the Lord our God:

Deu.25.15

30 And yͤ we would not giue our daughters vnto yͤ people of the lande, neither to take their daughters for our ſõnes.

31 *And if the people of the land brought ware on the Sabboth, and all maner victuals to ſel, that we would not take it of them on the Sabboth and on the holy daies, and that we woulde let the ſeuenth yeere be free, and the debts of euery perſon.

Nehe.13.23. deut.15.1.

32 And we decreed a ſtatute vpon our ſelues, to giue yeerely the third part of a ſicle to the miniſtration in the houſe of our God.

33 To the ſhewe bread, to the daily meate offering, to the daily whole burnt offering, of the Sabbothes, of the newe Moones, and feaſt daies, and to the things that were ſanctified, and to the offerings of attonement, to reconcile Iſrael withall, and to all the buſineſſe in the houſe of our God.

34 And we caſt yͤ lot among the Prieſts, Leuites, and yͤ people, for the offering of the wood, to be brought vnto yͤ houſe of our God from yere to yere, after the houſes of our fathers, yͭ it might be brēt at times appoynted vpon yͤ altar of the Lord God, as it is written in the lawe.

35 And to bring yͤ firſt fruits of our land, & the firſtlings of our fruits of all trees yere by yere vnto the houſe of yͤ Lord.

36 And the firſt borne of our ſonnes, and of our cattell (as it is written in the lawe) and the firſtlinges of our oxen & of our ſheepe, which we shoulde bring to the houſe of our God, vnto the Prieſts that miniſter in the houſe of our God:

37 And yͭ we ſhould bring the firſt fruites of our dough and our heaue offerings, and the fruits of all maner of trees, of wine alſo, and of oyle, vnto the Prieſts, to yͤ ‖ cheſtes of the houſe of our God, & the tithes of our lãd vnto the Leuites, that the Leuites might haue the tithes in all the cities of our miniſtration.

‖ Or, chambers.

38 And the Prieſt the ſonne of Aaron ſhal be with the Leuites, *when the Leuites take tythes, ſo that the Leuites ſhal bring vp the tythes of their tythes vnto the houſe of our God, to the ſtore houſes, and to the treaſure houſes.

Num.18, 26.

39 For the children of Iſrael, and the children of Leui, ſhall bring vp the heaue offrings of the corne, wine, & oyle, vnto the ſtore houſes there as are the veſſels of the Sanctuarie and the Prieſts that miniſter, & the porters, & ſingers, & we wil not forſake the houſe of our God.

The xi, Chapter.

1 Who dwelled in Hieruſalem after it was builded. 21 And who in the cities of Iuda.

1 ANd the rulers of the people dwelt at Hieruſalem: the other people alſo caſt [a] lots, that among ten one part ſhould goe to Hieruſalem, into the holy citie to dwell, and nine partes to be in the cities.

[a] The people were vnwilling to dwel in Hieruſalem, becauſe of the continuall troubles of their enemies, which often times inuaded thē, and therfore the rulers vſed this policie, that yͤ citie might be repleniſhed with men.

2 And yͤ people thanked all the men that were willing to dwell at Hieruſalem.

3 These are the heades of the Prouince that dwelt in Hieruſalem, and in the cities of Iuda, euery one in his poſſeſſion, & in their cities, they of Iſrael, the Prieſts, Leuites, the Nethinims, & the children of Solomons ſeruants.

4 And at Hieruſalem dwelt certaine of the childrē of Iuda, and of Beniamin: of the children of Iuda, Athai the ſõne of Azia, the ſonne of Zacharia, yͤ ſonne of Amaria, the ſonne of Saphatia, the ſonne of Mahalaleel, of the children of Phares.

5 And Maaſia yͤ ſonne of Baruch, yͤ ſonne of Chol Hoſa, the ſonne of Haſaia, the ſonne of Adaia, the ſonne of Ioiarib, the ſonne of Zacharia, the ſonne of Siloni.

6 All theſe were the children of Phares that dwelt at Hieruſalē, euen foure hūdred three ſcore and eight valiant men.

7 Theſe are the children of Beniamin: Salu yͤ ſonne of Meſullam, the ſonne of Ioed, the ſonne of Pedaia, the ſonne of Colaia, the ſonne of Maſia, the ſonne of Ithiel, the ſonne of Eſai,

8 And after him Gabai, Sellai, nine hundred and twentie and eight.

9 And Ioel the ſonne of Zichri had the ouerſight of them: and Iuda the ſonne of Senua was yͤ ſecond ouer the citie.

10 Of the Prieſts: Iedaiah the ſonne of Ioiarib, Iachin,

11 Saraiah the ſonne of Elcia, the ſonne of Meſullam, the ſonne of Zadoc, the ſonne of Meraioth, yͤ ſonne of Achitob,

was

b That is, was yͤ high prieſt.

was[b] chiefe in the houſe of God.

12 And their brethren that did the worke in the Temple, eight hundred & twentie and two: and Adaia the ſonne of Jeroham, yͤ ſonne of Pelaliah, yͤ ſonne of Amzi, yͤ ſonne of Zachari, the ſonne of Phaſhur, the ſonne of Malchia,

13 And his brethren chiefe among the fathers, two hundred & fourtie and two: and Amaſai the ſonne of Azrael, the ſonne of Ahaſai, the ſonne of Moſelemoth, the ſonne of Jmmer,

‡Haggedolim.

14 And their brethren valiant men, an hundred & twentie and eight: and their ouerſeer was Zabdiel, a ‡ ſonne of one of the great men.

15 Of the Leuites: Semaia the ſonne of Haſub, yͤ ſonne of Azaricam, the ſonne of Haſabia, the ſonne of Buni.

16 And Sabathai, & Joſabad of the chiefe of the Leuites had the ouerſight of the outward buſineſſe of the houſe of God.

17 And Mathania yͤ ſonne of Micha, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Aſaph, was the principal to begin the thankeſgiuing and prayer: and Bacbuſia the ſecond among his brethren, and Abda the ſonne of Sammua, the ſonne of Galal, the ſonne of Jeduthum.

18 All the Leuites in the holy citie, were two hundred, foureſcore and foure.

c Of the temple.

19 And the porters, Accub & Talmon, and their brethren that kept yͤ[c] portes, were an hundred and ſeuentie and two.

20 As for yͤ reſidue of Jſrael, of yͤ Prieſts and Leuites, [they were] in all yͤ cities of Juda, euery one in his inheritance.

‖Or, in the fornace.

21 And the Nethinims dwelt ‖ in Ophel: and Ziha and Giſpa were ſet ouer the Nethinims.

22 The ouerſeer of the Leuites at Hieruſalem was Azzi the ſonne of Bani, the ſonne of Haſabia, the ſonne of Matthania, the ſonne of Micha: of the children of Aſaph ſingers were ouer the buſineſſe in the houſe of God:

23 For it was the kings commandement concerning them, that yͤ ſingers ſhould deale faithfully euery day.

‖Or, was at the kings hand.

24 And Pathaia the ſonne of Mezezabel, of the children of Zerah yͤ ſonne of Juda, was ‖ next the king in al matters concerning the people.

25 And in the villages in their lands, ſome of the children of Juda dwelt at Kiriatharba, and in yͤ villages thereof, and in Dibon, & in the villages thereof, and at Jecabzeel, & in the villages thereof:

26 At Jeſua, Moladath, Bethphalet,

‖Or, Haſer ſual.

27 In the towne of ‖ Sual, Beerſeba, and in the villages thereof:

28 At Siklag, and Moconah, & the villages thereof:

29 And at Enrimmō, Zarah, Jerimuth,

30 Zanoa, Odollam, and in their villages: at Lachis, and in the fieldes thereof: at Aſeca, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beerſeba, vnto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children alſo of Beniamin, from Geba, [dwelt] at Michmas, Aia, Bethel, and in their villages,

32 And at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gethaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballath,

35 Lod, & Ono, in the carpenters valley.

36 And the Leuites had poſſeſſiō both in Juda and in Beniamin.

The xii. Chapter.

1 The Prieſts & Leuites which came with Zorobabel vnto Hieruſalem, are numbred, 27 and all the wall is dedicated.

2.Eſdr,2.1.

1 These * are the prieſtes & Leuites that wēt vp with Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and with Joſue: Saraia, Jeremia, and Eſdras,

2 Amaria, Malluch, Hattus,

3 Sechania, Rehum, Merimoth,

4 Jddo, Genthon, Abia,

5 Miamin, Madaia, Belga,

6 Semaia, Joiarib, Jedaia,

7 Salu, Amoc, Helcia, and Jedaia: theſe were the heads among the Prieſts, and their brethren in the dayes of Joſue.

8 The Leuites were theſe: Jeſua, Bennui, Cadmiel, Sarebia, Juda, & Mathania, which was ouer [the office] of thankeſgiuing, he and his brethren.

9 Bacbuſia, & Hanni, and their brethren, were about them in the watches.

1.Chron, 23.6.

10 * Joſue begate Joacim, Joacim alſo begate Eliaſib, & Eliaſib begat Joiada.

11 Joiada begate Jonathan, and Jonathan begate Jaddua.

‖Or, next.

12 In the daies of Joacim were theſe the chiefe fathers among the Prieſts: ‖ vnder Saraia, Maraia: vnder Jeremi, Hanania.

13 Vnder Eſdras, Meſullam: vnder Amaria, Jehoanan:

14 Vnder Milico, Jonathan: vnder Sebania, Joſeph:

15 Vnder Horim, Adna: vnder Meraioth, Helcia:

16 Vnder Jddo, Zacharia: vnder Genthon, Meſullam:

17 Vnder

17 Under Abia, Zichri: vnder Miniamin and Moadia, Piltai:

18 Under Belga, Sammua: vnder Semaia, Jonathan:

19 Under Joiarib, Matthenai: vnder Jedaia, Azzi:

20 Under Sellai, Cellai: vnder Amoc, Eber:

21 Under Helchia, Haſabia: vnder Jedaia, Nathanael:

22 And in yͤ time of Eliaſib, Joiada, Johanan, and Jadua, were the chiefe fathers amõg the Leuites & the Prieſts, written in the raigne of Darius the Perſian.

23 The children of Leui the principal fathers were written in the Chronicles, vntill the time of Jonathan the ſonne of Eliaſib.

24 And theſe were the chiefe among the Leuites: Haſabia, Serebia, and Jeſua yͤ ſonne of Cadmiel, and their brethren ‖in their preſence, to giue praiſe and thankes, according as Dauid the man of God had ordeined it, one watch ouer againſt another.

‖Or, about them.

25 Matthania, Bacbucia, Obadia, Meſullam, Talmon, and Accub, were porters ‖in the watche, at the threſholdes of the gates.

‖Or, keping the warde.

26 Theſe were in the dayes of Joiacim the ſonne of Joſue yͤ ſonne of Joſedec, and in the dayes of Nehemias the captaine, & of the prieſt Eſdras the ſcribe.

27 And in the dedication of the wall at Hieruſalem, they ſought the Leuites out of all their places, that they might be brought to Hieruſalem, to keepe the dedication and gladneſſe with thanks giuings, and ſinging with cymbales, ‖pſalteries, and harpes.

‖Or, vialles.

28 And the children of the ſingers gathered themſelues together from euery ſide, out of the plaine countrey about Hieruſalem, and from the villages of [a] Nethophathi,

[a] Which were a certaine familie, and had their poſſeſſions in the fieldes, as 1.chro.2,54

29 From the houſe of Gilgal, and out of the countreis of Geba, and Aſmaueth: for the ſingers had builded them villages round about Hieruſalem.

30 And the prieſts and Leuites were purified, and cleanſed the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 And J brought the princes of Juda vpõ the wall, and appointed two great ‖quiers of men to giue thankes, which went on the right hand of the wall toward the Dung gate.

‖Or, companie.

32 And after them went Hoſaia, and halfe of the princes of Juda,

33 And Azaria, Eſdras, and Meſullam,

34 Juda, Beniamin, Semeia, & Jeremi,

35 And certaine of the prieſtes children with trumpets: namely Zachari the ſonne of Jonathan, the ſonne of Semeia, the ſonne of Matthania, yͤ ſonne of Michaia, the ſonne of Zaccur, the ſonne of Aſaph.

36 And his brethren, Semeia, Aſarael, Melalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nathanael, and Juda, and Hanani, with the muſicall inſtruments of Dauid the man of God: and Eſdras the ſcribe [went] before them.

37 And beſide the wel gate, they went vp ouer againſt them vpon the ſteppes of the citie of Dauid at the going vp of the wall, beyond the houſe of Dauid vnto the water gate Eaſtwarde.

38 The other quier of them that gaue thankes, went ouer againſt them, and J after them, and the halfe part of the people, vpon the wall beyonde the furnace gate, vnto the brode wall,

39 And beyond the port of Ephraim, and beyond the olde gate, beyonde the fiſh gate, and the towre of Hananeel, and yͤ towre of Mea, euen vnto the Sheepe gate, and they ſtoode ſtill in the ‖priſon gate.

‖Or, the gate of the warde.

40 And ſo ſtoode the two quiers of them yͭ gaue thanks in the houſe of God, and J and the halfe of the rulers with me:

41 And yͤ prieſts, namely Eliacim, Maaſia, Miniamin, Michaia, Elioenai, Zachari, and Hanania, with trumpets:

42 And Maaſia, Semeia, Eleazar, Azzi, Jehohanan, Melchiah, Elam, and Ezer: and the ſingers ſang loude, hauing Jeſrahiah for their ouerſeer.

43 And the ſame day they offered great ſacrifices, and reioyced: for God had giuen them great gladnes, ſo that both the wiues and the children were ioyfull, and the myrth of Hieruſalem was heard farre off.

44 *At the ſame time were the men appoynted ouer yͤ treaſure houſes, wherin were the heaue offerings, the firſtlings, and the tythes, that they ſhoulde gather them out of the fields about the cities, to diſtribute them vnto yͤ prieſtes and Leuites according to the lawe: for Juda was glad of the prieſtes and Leuites that ſerued.

2.Chro.31.11.

45 And both the ſingers & Porters kept

the warde of their God, and the warde of the purification, * according to the commandement of Dauid, and of Solomon his ſonne.

2.Chro.24.25.

46 For in the time of Dauid and Aſaph of olde were the chiefe ſingers [ordeined,] and the ſongs of praiſe and thankeſgiuing vnto God.

47 In the time of Zorobabel & Nehemias, did al Iſrael giue portions vnto the ſingers and porters euery day his portion: and they ‖ gaue tythes vnto the Leuites, and the Leuites ‖ gaue tythes againe vnto the children of Aaron.

‖Or, ſanctified.
‖Or, ſanctified.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 The lawe is read. 3 They ſeparate from them all ſtrangers. 30 An ordinance to ſerue God.

1 AND that day did they reade in the * booke of Moſes in the audience of the people, and therein was founde written, that the Ammonites & Moabites ſhoulde neuer come into the congregation of God:

Num. 22.5. deut.23.3.

2 * Becauſe they met not the children of Iſrael with bread and water, but hyred Balaam againſt them, that he ſhoulde curſe them: and our God turned the curſe into a bleſſing.

Num,22,5.

3 Now when they had heard the law, they ſeparated from Iſrael euery one that had ‖ mixt himſelfe therein.

‖Or, ſtrangers.

4 And before [a] this had the Prieſt Eliaſib the ouerſight of the treaſurie of the houſe of our God, and he was kinſman vnto Tobia,

[a] That is, before the children of Iſrael had ſeparated the ſtrangers from among thẽ.

5 And had made him a great chamber, and there had they aforetime laide the offerings, frankincenſe, veſſels, & the tythes of corne, wine, and oyle, which was commaunded to be giuen to the Leuites, Singers, and Porters, & the heaue offerings of the Prieſtes.

6 But in all this [time] was not I at Hieruſalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes king of Babylon came I vnto the king, and after certaine daies obteined I licence of the king to come to Hieruſalem.

7 And I gate knowledge of the euill that Eliaſib did for Tobia, in that hee had made him a chamber in the court of the houſe of God.

8 And it grieued me ſore: therefore I caſt forth all the veſſels of the houſe of Tobia out of the chamber,

9 And commanded them to cleanſe the chambers, and thither brought I againe the veſſels of the houſe of God, with the meate offering, & the incenſe.

10 And I perceiued that the portions of the Leuites had not bene giuen them, & that euery one was fled to his lande, euen the Leuites and Singers that executed the worke.

11 Then reproued I the rulers, and ſaid, Why is ẏ houſe of God forſaken? And I gathered them together, and ſet them in their place.

12 Then brought all Iuda the tythes of corne, and wine, and oyle, vnto the treaſures.

13 And I made treaſurers ouer the treaſure, Selemiah the Prieſt, and Zadoc the Scribe, and of the Leuites, Phadaia: and vnder their hand was Hanan the ſonne of Zaccur the ſonne of Matthania: for they were counted faithfull, and their office was to diſtribute [the portions] vnto their brethren.

14 Thinke vpon me, O my God, herein, and wipe not out [b] my ‖ mercie that I haue ſhewed on the houſe of my God, and on the officers thereof.

[b] He proteſteth that he did his duetie with a good conſcience, yet he iuſtifieth not himſelfe herein, but deſireth God to fauour him, and to be mercifull vnto him for his owne goodneſſe ſake, as verſe 22.

‖Or, kindneſſe.

15 And the ſame time ſawe I in Iuda ſome treading wine preſſes on ẏ Sabboth, and bringing in ſheaues, & which laded Aſſes alſo with wine, grapes, and figges, and all burdens, & brought them into Hieruſalem vpon the Sabboth day: and I rebuked them earneſtly the ſame day that they ſolde the victualles.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre alſo therein, which brought fiſh and all maner of ware, and ſolde on the Sabboth vnto the children of Iuda in Hieruſalem.

17 Then reproued I the rulers in Iuda, and ſaide vnto them, What euill thing is this that ye do, and breake the Sabboth day?

18 Did not your fathers euen thus, and our God brought all this plague vpon vs, and vpon this citie? and ye make the wrath more yet vpon Iſrael, in that ye breake the Sabboth?

19 And when the portes of Hieruſalem began to be [c] darke in the euening before the Sabboth, I commaunded to ſhut the gates, and charged that they ſhould not be opened til after the Sabboth: and ſome of my ſeruants ſet I at the gates, that there ſhould no burden be brought in on the Sabboth day.

[c] About the time that the ſunne went down, for ẏ Sabboth laſted from the ſunne going downe of the one day, to the ſunne ſetting of the other.

20 Then remained the chapmen and marchantes once or twiſe ouer night without Hieruſalem with all maner of wares.

21 Then reprooued I them ſore, and ſaid vnto them, Why tarie ye all night about the wall? If ye doe it once againe, I will lay handes vpon you: from that time foorth came they no more on the Sabboth.

22 And I ſaide vnto the Leuites, that they ſhoulde cleanſe themſelues, and that they ſhoulde come and keepe the gates, to halowe the Sabboth day: Thinke vpon me, O my God, concerning this alſo, and ſpare me according to thy great mercie.

23 In thoſe dayes alſo ſawe I Iewes that married wiues of Aſdod, of Ammon, and of Moab,

24 And their children ſpake halfe in the ſpeache of Aſdod, and could not ſpeake in the Iewes language, but according to the language of the one people and of the other people.

25 Then I reprooued them, and [d] curſed them, and ſmote certaine men of them, and ‖ made them bare: and tooke an othe of them by God, Ye ſhall not giue your daughters vnto their ſones, neither ſhall ye take their daughters vnto your ſonnes, or for your ſelues.

[d] That is, did excommunicate them, or driue them out of the congregation.

‖ Or, plucke off their heare.

26 * Did not Solomon the king of Iſrael ſinne by theſe things? and yet among many Heathen was there no king like him, which was deare vnto his God, and God made him king ouer all Iſrael: * and yet neuertheleſſe, outlandiſh women cauſed him to ſinne.

3.King.3.7.

3.King.11.1.

27 Shall we then obey vnto you, to doe all this great euill, and to tranſgreſſe againſt our God, and marrie ſtrange wiues?

28 And one of the children of Iehoiada, the ſonne of Eliaſib the high Prieſt, was the ſonne in lawe of Sanaballat the Horonite: but I chaſed him from me.

29 O my God, thinke thou vpon them that defile the prieſthoode, and the couenant of the prieſthood, and of the Leuites.

30 Thus cleanſed I them from all ſuch as were outlandiſh, and appointed the courſes of the Prieſtes and Leuites, euery one in his office:

31 And to offer the wood at times appointed, and the firſt fruites: Thinke thou vpon me, O my God, for the beſt.

The ende of the booke of Nehemias, or ſecond booke of Eſdras.

The booke of Eſther.

The firſt Chapter.

3 King Ahaſuerus maketh a royall feaſt. 10 Whereunto the Queene Vaſthi will not come. 19 For which cauſe ſhee is put away. 20 The Kings decree touching the preeminence of man ouer his wife.

1 IN the dayes of Ahaſuerus, (this is Ahaſuerus which reigned frõ India vnto Ethiopia ouer an hundred and twentie & ſeuen prouinces.)

2 In thoſe dayes, when the King Ahaſuerus ſate on his ſeate [a] royall, which was in the pallace of Suſan:

[a] That is, had reſt and quietneſſe.

3 In the third yeere of his reigne, hee made a feaſt vnto all his princes and ſeruantes: and the mightie men of Perſia and Media, the captaines alſo and rulers of his countreys were before him.

4 And hee ſhewed the riches and glorie of his kingdome, and the glorious worſhip of his greatneſſe many dayes long, an hundred and foureſcore dayes.

5 And when theſe dayes were expired, the king made a feaſt vnto all the people that were in the pallace of Suſan, both vnto great and ſmall, ſeuen daies long, in the court of the garden by the kings pallace,

6 Where there hanged white, greene, and ‖ yelowe clothes, faſtened with cordes of fine ſilke and purple in ſiluer ringes, vpon pillars of marble ſtones: the ‖ benches alſo were of golde and ſiluer made vpon a pauement of ‖ greene, white, yelowe, and blacke marble.

‖ Or, blewe, or violet coloured clothes.

‖ Or, beds, or tables.

‖ Or, Porphyre, Marble, Alabaſter, and blewe colour.

7 And they dranke in veſſels of golde, and changed veſſell after veſſell, and royall wine in abundance, according to the power of the king.

8 And the drinking was by an order, none might compel: for ſo the king had appointed to all yͤ officers of his houſe, that they ſhould doe according to euery mans pleaſure.

9 And the queene Vaſthi made a feaſt alſo for the women in the pallace of Ahaſuerus.

10 And on yͤ ſeuenth day when the king was merie after yͤ wine, hee commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, Abagthan, Zethar, and Charchas, the ſeuen chamberlaynes that did ſeruice in the preſence of king Ahaſuerus,

11 To fetch the queene Vaſthi with the crowne regall into the kings preſence, that hee might ſhewe the people and princes her faireneſſe: for ſhee was beautifull.

12 But the queene Vaſthi woulde not come at the kings worde by his chamberlaines: then was the king very wroth, & his indignatiō kindled in him.

13 And the king ſpake to the wiſe men which [b] knewe the times (for ſo was the kings maner towardes all that knewe the lawe and the iudgements:

14 And the next vnto him were Carſena, Sethar, Admata, Tharſis, Mares, Marſena, and Memuchan, the ſeuen princes of Perſia and Media, which [c] ſawe the kings face, and ſate the firſt in the kingdome.)

[b] That is, which were learned mẽ, and knewe the lawes and actes of their elders in times paſt.

[c] Which were his chiefe counſellers, and might haue alwayes acceſſe vnto him.

15 What, ſhall we doe vnto the queene Vaſthi according to the lawe, becauſe ſhe did not according to the word of the king Ahaſuerus, which hee commanded by his chamberlaines?

16 And Memuchan anſwered before the king & the princes, The queene Vaſthi hath not onely done euill againſt the king, but alſo againſt all the princes, and againſt all the people that are in al the prouinces of king Ahaſuerus.

17 For this deede of yͤ queene ſhall come abroade vnto all women, ſo that they ſhall deſpiſe their huſbandes before their eyes, and ſhall ſay, The king Ahaſuerus commaunded Vaſthi the queene to be brought in before him, but ſhe would not come.

18 And ſo ſhall the princeſſes in Perſia and Media ſay likewiſe this day vnto all the kings princes when they heare of this deede of the queene: thus ſhall there ariſe too much deſpitefulneſſe and wrath.

19 If it pleaſe the king, let there goe a commaundement from him, and let it be written according to the lawes of the Perſians and Medians, and not to be tranſgreſſed, that Vaſthi come no more before king Ahaſuerus, and let the king giue her royall eſtate vnto another that is better then ſhe.

20 And when this commandement of the king, which ſhalbe made, is publiſhed throughout all his empire, which is great, all women ſhall holde their huſbãds in honour both among great and ſmall.

21 This ſaying pleaſed the king and the princes, and the king did according to the worde of Memuchan:

22 For hee ſent letters forth into all the kings prouinces, into euery land according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, that euery man ſhould be lorde in his owne houſe: and this to be publiſhed after the language of his people.

The ii. Chaper.

2 After the queene is put away, certaine young maidens are brought to the king. 14 Eſther pleaſeth the king, and is made queene.

1 AFter theſe actes, when the diſpleaſure of king Ahaſuerus was now ‖ alayed, he thought vpon Vaſthi, and what ſhe had done, and what was decreed againſt her.

‖ Or, appeaſed.

2 Then ſaide the kings ſeruants that miniſtred vnto him, Let there be faire young virgins ſought for the king.

3 And let the king appoint officers in al the prouinces of his empire, that they ſhould bring together all yͤ faire young virgins vnto the pallace of Suſan to the womens ‖ building, vnder the hand of Hegai the kings chamberlaine that kept the women, to giue them ‖ their apparell.

‖ Or, houſe.

‖ Or, things for purification, verſe 12.

4 And that the maiden which pleaſed the king, ſhould be queene in Vaſthis ſteade. And this pleaſed the king, and he did ſo.

5 In the palace of Suſan there was a certaine Iewe, whoſe name was Mardocheus, the ſonne of Iair, the ſonne of Semei, the ſonne of Cis, a man of Iemini,

4. King. 24. 15.

6 *Which was caried away from Hieruſalem with the captiuitie, when Ieconia the king of Iuda was led away, whom Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon caried thence:

7 And hee nouriſhed Hadaſſa (that is Eſther) his vncles daughter: for ſhee had neither father nor mother, and ſhe was a faire and beautifull maiden, whom Mardocheus (when her father and mother were dead) receiued for his owne daughter.

8 So when the kings commandement and commiſſion was publiſhed, and many maidens were brought together into the pallace of Suſan vnder ẏ hand of Hegai, Eſther was brought alſo vnto the kings houſe vnder the hand of Hegai the keeper of ẏ women.

9 And the maiden pleaſed him, and ſhe found fauour in his ſight: & he cauſed ‖ ornaments to be giuen her ſpeedily, & ſuch things as belonged to her, and appointed her ſeuen comely maidens out of the kings houſe, ‖ and fauoured both her and her gentlewomen ſingularly in the houſe of the women.

‖Or, her things for purificatiō.

‖Or, and he gaue chāge to her, and to her maidens, of the beſt in the houſe of the women.

10 But Eſther ſhewed not her people and her kinred: for Mardocheus had charged her, that ſhe ſhould not tell it.

11 And Mardocheus walked euery day before the court of the womens houſe, that he might knowe how Eſther did, and what ſhould become of her.

12 And when the appointed time of euery maiden came, that ſhe ſhould goe in to the king Ahaſuerus, after that ſhee had bene twelue moneths according to the maner of the women (for ſo were the dayes of their purification accompliſhed, ſixe monethes with oyle of myrrhe, and ſixe moneths with ſweete odours, and in the purifying of the women:

13 And thus went the maidens vnto the king) whatſoeuer ſhee required, that muſt be giuen her, to goe with her out of the [a] womens ‖ building vnto the kings palace.

[a] There were thre houſes appointed for women: one for virgins, another for concubines, the third for queenes.

‖Or, houſe.

14 In the euening ſhe went, and on the morowe ſhe returned into the ſeconde houſe of the women, [abiding] vnder the hand of Saaſgaz the kings chamberlaine, which kept the concubines: and ſhe came in vnto the king no more, except it pleaſed the king to haue her, and that ſhe were called by name.

15 Nowe when the courſe came of Eſther, the daughter of Abihail, the vncle of Mardocheus (which had receiued her as his owne daughter) that ſhee ſhoulde come in vnto the king, ſhe deſired nothing but what Hegai the kings chamberlaine the keeper of the women ſaid: and Eſther founde fauour in the ſight of all them that looked vpon her.

16 And Eſther was taken vnto king Ahaſuerus into his houſe royall, in the tenth moneth (which is the moneth [b] Tebeth) in the ſeuenth yeere of his reigne.

[b] Which conteineth part of December, and part of Ianuarie.

17 And the king loued Eſther aboue all the women, and ſhe founde grace and fauour in his ſight, more then all the virgins, ſo that he ſet the crowne of the kingdome vpon her head, and made her queene in ſteade of Vaſthi.

18 And the king made a great feaſt vnto all his princes & ſeruants, which feaſt was becauſe of Eſther, and cauſed the prouinces to be in [c] quietneſſe, and gaue giftes as became the royaltie of a king.

[c] He releaſed their tribute.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the ſecond time, Mardocheus ſate in the kings gate.

20 And as yet had not Eſther ſhewed her kinred and her people, according as Mardocheus had bidden her: for Eſther did after the worde of Mardocheus, like as if ſhe had bene yet vnder his gouernance.

21 At the ſame time (while Mardocheus ſate in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlaines, Bigthan & Theres, which kept the doore, were wroth, and ſought to lay their hands on the king Ahaſuerus:

22 Whereof alſo Mardocheus gate knowledge, and tolde it vnto queene Eſther, and Eſther certified the king thereof in Mardocheus name.

23 And when inquiſition was made, it was found ſo, and they were both hanged on tree: and it was written in the Chronicles before the king.

The iii. Chaper.

1 Haman after he was exalted, obteined of the king, that all the Iewes ſhoulde be put to death, becauſe Mardocheus had not done him worſhip as other had.

1 After theſe actes did king Ahaſuerus promote Haman the ſonne of Amadatha the Agagite, & ſet him on high, and ſet his ſeate aboue all the princes that he had with him.

2 And all the kings ſeruants that were in the kings gate, bowed their knees, and reuerenced Haman, for the king had ſo commaunded concerning him: but Mardocheus [a]bowed not the knee, neither did him reuerence.

[a] This fact of Mardocheus ſeemed to come by the ſingular motion of Gods ſpirit, to the ende hee might execute his iuſt iudgement againſt wicked Haman, and alſo bring Mardocheus to honour for the preſeruation of his people: for otherwiſe to obey magiſtrates in all ciuill behauiour, is Gods commaundement, Nehem,2.

3 Then the kings ſeruants which were in the kings gate, ſaide vnto Mardocheus, Why trãſgreſſeſt thou the kings commaundement?

4 And though they ſpake this daily vnto him, yet would hee not heare them, therefore they tolde Haman, that they might ſee howe Mardocheus matters would ſtand, for he had told them that he was a Iewe.

5 And when Haman ſawe that Mardocheus bowed not the knee vnto him, nor did reuerence vnto him, hee was full of indignation,

6 And thought it too litle to lay handes onely on Mardocheus, for they had ſhewed him the nation of Mardocheus: wherefore he ſought to deſtroy all the Iewes that were throrowout the whole empire of Ahaſuerus, and that were of the nation of Mardocheus.

7 In the firſt moneth (that is the moneth Niſan) in the twelfth yere of king Ahaſuerus, they caſt Phur, that is, a [b]lot, before Haman frõ day to day, and from moneth to moneth, to the twelfth moneth, that is, the moneth Adar.

[b] To know what moneth & day ſhoulde bee good to goe about this thing, that it might haue good ſucceſſe, but God diſappointeth their lots and expectation.

8 And Haman ſaide vnto King Ahaſuerus, There is a people ſcattered abroade, and diſperſed among all people in all the prouinces of thine empire, and their lawes are diuers from all people, and doe not after the Kings lawes, therefore it is not the kings profite to ſuffer them.

9 If it pleaſe the king, let it be written, that they may be deſtroyed: and ſo will I ‖ weigh downe tenne thouſande talents of ſiluer, by the handes of them that haue the charge of this buſineſſe, to bring it into the kings treaſurie.

‖ Or, pay.

10 And the king tooke his ring from his hande, & gaue it vnto Haman the ſonne of Amadatha the Agagite the Iewes enemie.

11 And the king ſaide vnto Haman, Let the ſiluer bee thine, and doe with that people as it pleaſeth thee.

12 Then were the kings ‖ ſcribes called, on the thirteenth day of the firſt moneth, and there was written according as Haman commaunded vnto all the kings officers, & to the captaines that were ouer euery prouince, and to the rulers of euery people in the countreys on euery ſide, according to the writing thereof, and to euery nation after their language, in the name of king Ahaſuerus was it written, and ſealed with the kings ring.

‖ Or, ſecretaries.

13 And the letters were ſent by poſtes into all the kings prouinces, to roote out, to kill, and to deſtroy all Iewes both yong and olde, children and women, in one day, vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, (which is the moneth Adar) and to ſpoile them as a praye.

14 *This was the tenor of the writing, that there ſhould be a commandement giuen in all prouinces, and publiſhed vnto all people, that they ſhould be readie againſt the ſame day.

* Reade verſ.7.

15 And the poſtes went in all haſte according to the kings commandement, and in the palace of Suſan was the commandement deuiſed: and the king and Haman ſate and dranke, when in the meane time the [c]citie of Suſan was diſquieted.

[c] That is, the Iewes which were in Suſan.

The iiii. Chapter.

5 Mardocheus giueth the Queene knowledge of the cruell decree of the king againſt the Iewes. 16 She willeth that they pray for her.

1 When Mardocheus perceiued all that was done, hee rent his clothes, and put on ſackecloth with aſhes, and went out into the middes of the citie, and cried loude and lamentably,

2 And came before the kings gate, but hee might not enter within the kings gate, becauſe he had ſackcloth on.

3 And in all prouinces, countreys, and places, as farre as the kings word and cõmaundement came, there was great lamentation among yͤ Iewes, faſting, weeping, and mourning, and many lay in ſackeclothes and in aſhes.

4 So Eſthers maydens, and her chamberlaines came, and tolde it her: then was the Queene exceedingly aſtonied, and ſhee ſent rayment that Mardocheus ſhould put on, & lay the ſackcloth from him: but Mardocheus woulde not take them.

5 Then called Eſther Hathach, [one] of the kings chamberlaines, which ſtood before her, and gaue him a commaundement vnto Mardocheus, to knowe what it was wherefore he did ſo.

6 So Hathach went forth to Mardocheus vnto yͤ ſtreete of the citie, which was before the kings gate:

7 And Mardocheus told him of all that had come vnto him, and of ‡the ſumme of ſiluer that Haman had promiſed to weigh downe into the kings treaſurie, becauſe of the Iewes, if hee would deſtroy them.

‡Heb. Declaration.

8 And he gaue him the copie of the kings commaundement that was deuiſed at Suſan to deſtroy them, that he might ſhewe it vnto Eſther, and to ſpeake to her, and to charge her that ſhee ſhould goe in vnto the King, and make her prayer and ſupplication vnto him for her people.

9 And when Hathach came in, he tolde Eſther the wordes of Mardocheus.

10 And againe Eſther ſpake vnto Hathach, and commaunded him [to ſay] vnto Mardocheus,

11 All the kings ſeruants, and the people in the prouinces of the king know, that whoſoeuer commeth within the court vnto the King, whether it bee man or woman, which is not called, ‖ the commandement is, that the ſame ſhall die, except the King holde out the golden ſcepter vnto him, for then he ſhall liue: but I haue not bene called to come in vnto the king now this thirtie dayes.

‖ Or, there is a lawe of his.

12 And when Mardocheus was certified of Eſthers wordes,

13 Mardocheus bade ſay againe vnto Eſther, Thinke not with thy ſelfe that thou ſhalt eſcape in the Kings houſe more then all the Iewes.

14 For if thou holdeſt thy peace at this time, then ſhall the Iewes haue ‖ helpe and deliuerance out of an [a] other place, and thou and thy fathers houſe ſhalbe deſtroyed: And who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdome ‖ for this cauſe ſake?

‖Or, breathing.

a This Mardocheus ſpake in the confidẽce of that faith which all Gods children ought to haue, which is, that God would deliuer them by one meanes or other.

‖Or, for ſuch a time.

15 Eſther bade them giue Mardocheus this anſwere,

16 Goe and gather all the Iewes that are found at Suſan, and faſt ye for me, that ye eate not and drinke not in three dayes, neither day nor night, I and my maidens will faſt likewiſe: and ſo wil I go in vnto the king, which thing is yet contrary to the commandement, and [b] if I periſh, I periſh.

b I will put my life in danger, and referre the ſucceſſe to God, ſeeing it is for his glorie, and deliuerance of his people.

17 So Mardocheus went his way, and did according to all that Eſther had commaunded him.

The v. Chapter.

1 Eſther entreth in vnto the king, and biddeth him and Haman to a feaſt. 11 Haman prepareth a gallous for Mardocheus.

1 AND on the third day, Eſther put on her royall apparell, and ſtoode in the court of the kings palace within, ouer againſt the kings houſe: and the King ſate vpon his royall ſeate in the kings palace, ouer againſt the gate of the houſe.

2 And when the king ſawe Eſther the queene ſtanding in the court, ſhe found grace in his ſight: and the King helde out the golden ſcepter that was in his hand: So Eſther ſtept forth, and touched the top of the ſcepter.

3 Then ſaide the king vnto her, What wilt thou, Queene Eſther? and what requireſt thou? [aſke] euen the halfe of the empire, and it ſhalbe giuen thee.

4 And Eſther anſwered, If it pleaſe the King, let the King and Haman come this day vnto the banquet that I haue prepared for him.

5 And the king ſaide, Cauſe Haman to make haſte, that he may doe as Eſther hath ſaide. So the King and Haman came to the banquet that Eſther had prepared.

6 And the king ſaide vnto Eſther at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, that it may bee giuen thee? And what requireſt thou? If it bee euen the halfe of the empire, it ſhalbe done.

7 Then anſwered Eſther, and ſaid, My petition and deſire is,

8 If I haue found grace in the ſight of the king, and if it pleaſe the king to giue mee my petition, & to fulfill my requeſt, then let the King and Haman come to the banquet that I ſhall prepare for them, and ſo will I doe to morowe as the king hath ſaide.

9 Then went Haman forth the ſame day ioyfull and merie in his minde: but when Haman ſaw Mardocheus in the kings gate, that hee ſtoode not vp, nor mooued for him, hee was full of indignation at Mardocheus.

10 Neuertheleſſe, Haman refrained himſelfe, and when he came home, hee ſent and called for his friendes, and Zares his wife.

11 And Haman tolde them of the glorie of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the thinges wherein the king had [a] promoted him ſo greatly, and

a Thus the wicked whẽ they are promoted, inſtead of conſidering their charge, and humbling themſelues, waxe ambitious, diſdainefull, and cruell.

and how that he had ſet him aboue the princes, and ſeruants of the king.

12 Haman ſaide moreouer, Yea, Eſther the Queene did let no man come in with the King vnto the banquet that ſhee had prepared, except mee: and to morowe am I bidden vnto her alſo with the king.

13 But in all this am I not ſatiſfied, as long as I ſee Mardocheus the Iewe ſitting at the kings gate.

14 Then ſaide [b] Zares his wife, and all his friends vnto him, Let them make a gallous of fiftie cubites high, and to morow ſpeake thou vnto the king that Mardocheus may be hanged thereon: then goe thou in merily with the king vnto the banquet. And Haman was well content withall, and cauſed the gallous to be made.

[b] The comfort & counſell which he receiued of his wife, and friends, through the prouidence of God, was turned to his deſtruction.

The vi. Chapter.

1 The King turneth ouer the Chronicles, and findeth the fidelitie of Mardocheus, 10 and commaundeth Haman to cauſe Mardocheus to be had in honour.

1 The ſame night could not the King ſleepe, and hee commanded to bring the ‖ Chronicles and ſtories: and they were read before the king.

‖ Or, the booke of recordes, and the Chronicles.

2 Then it was founde written, howe Mardocheus had tolde that Bigthana and Theres the kings two chamberlaines which kept the ‖ doores, ſought to lay handes on king Ahaſuerus.

‖ Or, threſholdes.

3 And the king ſaid, What honour and dignitie hath bene giuen to Mardocheus therefore? Then ſaid the kings ſeruants that miniſtred vnto him, There is nothing at all done for him.

4 And the King ſaide, Who is in the court? (for Haman was come into the court without before the kings houſe, that hee might ſpeake vnto the king to hang Mardocheus on the tree that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the Kings ſeruants ſaide vnto him, Beholde, Haman ſtandeth in the court. And the King ſaide, Let him come in.

6 And when Haman came in, the King ſaide vnto him, What ſhalbe done vnto the man whome the King woulde faine bring vnto worſhip? (Haman thought in his heart, Whome deſireth the King to bring vnto worſhip more then me?)

7 And Haman anſwered the king, Let the man whome the King pleaſeth to bring vnto worſhip, be brought hither,

8 That he may be arayed with the royall garments which the King vſeth to weare, and the horſe that the King rideth vpon, and that the crowne royall may be ſet vpon his head:

9 And let this rayment and horſe be deliuered vnder the hande of one of the Kings moſt noble princes, that they may aray the man withall, whom the king is diſpoſed to bring to honour, and cauſe him to ryde vpon yͤ horſe through the ſtreete of the citie, and proclaime before him: Thus ſhall it be done to the man whom the king pleaſeth to bring to honour.

10 And the king ſaide to Haman, Make haſte, and take as thou haſt ſaide, the rayment and the horſe, and doe euen ſo vnto Mardocheus the Iewe, that ſitteth before the kings gate: and let nothing faile of all that thou haſt ſpoken.

11 Then tooke Haman the rayment, and the horſe, & arayed Mardocheus, and brought him on horſebacke through the ſtreete of the citie, and proclaimed before him, Thus ſhall it be done vnto the man whome the king is diſpoſed to honour.

12 And Mardocheus came againe to the Kings gate: but Haman gate him home in all the haſt mourning, and his head couered:

13 And tolde Zares his wife, and all his friendes, euery thing that had befallen him. Then ſaid his wiſe men, and Zares his wife vnto him, If it be Mardocheus of the ſeede of the Iewes, before whome thou haſt begun to fall, thou ſhalt not preuaile againſt him, but ſhalt ſurely [a] fall before him.

[a] Thus God ſometime putteth in the mouth of the very wicked, to ſpeake that thing which he hath decreed to come to paſſe.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlaines, and cauſed Haman to make haſte to come vnto the banquet that Eſther had prepared.

The vii. Chapter.

3 The Queene prayeth for her ſelfe, and her people. 6 She accuſeth Haman, and he is hanged on the gallous which he had prepared for Mardocheus.

1 AND the King and Haman came to bãquet with Queene Eſther.

2 And the king ſaid againe vnto Eſther on the ſecond day at the bãquet of wine, What is thy petition, queene Eſther, that it may be giuen thee? and what requireſt thou?

if it bee euen to halfe of the Empire, it ſhalbe done.

3 And Eſther the Queene anſwered, and ſaid, If I haue found grace in thy ſight, O king, and if it pleaſe the king, then graunt mee my life at my deſire, and my people for my petitions ſake.

4 For we are ſolde, I and my people, to be deſtroyed, to be ſlaine, and to periſh: and would God that we were ſolde to bee bondmen, and bondwomen, then would I holde my tongue: although the enemie coulde not recompence the kings [a] loſſe.

[a] Meaning, the tribute which the Iewes paid vnto the king.

5 The king Ahaſuerus anſwered, and ſaide vnto Queene Eſther, Who is he? and where is hee that dare preſume in his minde to doe after that maner?

6 And Eſther ſaid, The enemie and aduerſarie is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was exceedingly afraide before the King and the Queene.

7 And the king aroſe from the banquet, and from the wine in his diſpleaſure, and [went] into the pallace garden: and Haman ſtoode vp, & beſought Queene Eſther for his life: for hee ſawe that there was a miſchiefe prepared for him of the king alreadie.

8 And when the king came againe out of the palace garden into the place where they dranke wine, Haman had layde him vpõ the bed that Eſther ſate vpon. Then ſaide the king, Will hee force the Queene alſo before me in the houſe? As ſoone as that word went out of yͤ kings mouth, they [b] couered Hamans face.

[b] This was the maner of the Perſians, when one was out of the kings fauour.

9 And Harbona, one of the chamberlaines, that ſtoode before the king, ſaid, Beholde, there ſtandeth yet a gallous in Hamans houſe, fiftie cubites high, which hee had made for Mardocheus, that ſpake good for the king. Then the king ſaid, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallous yͤ hee had made for Mardocheus: Then was the kings wrath pacified.

The viii. Chapter.

1 After the death of Haman, was Mardocheus exalted. 14 Comfortable letters are ſent vnto the Iewes.

1 THe ſame day did king Ahaſuerus giue the houſe of Haman yͤ Iewes enemie, vnto Queene Eſther, and Mardocheus came before the king: for Eſther tolde what he was vnto her.

2 And the king tooke off his ring which hee had taken from Haman, and gaue it vnto Mardocheus. And Eſther ſet Mardocheus ouer the houſe of Hamã.

3 And Eſther ſpake yet more before the king, and fell downe at his feete weeping, and beſought him that he would put away the wickedneſſe of Haman the Agagite, and his deuice that he had imagined againſt the Iewes.

4 And the King helde out the golden ſcepter toward Eſther. Then roſe Eſther, and ſtoode before the king,

5 And ſaide, If it pleaſe the king, and if I haue founde grace in his ſight, and if it bee acceptable before the king, and I pleaſe him, then let it bee written, that the letters of the deuice of Haman the ſonne of Hamadatha the Agagite may bee called againe, which letters hee wrote to deſtroy the Iewes which are in all the kings prouinces.

6 For how can I ſuffer and ſee the euill that ſhal come vnto my people? or how can I beare and looke vpon the deſtruction of my kinred?

7 And the King Ahaſuerus ſaide vnto Queene Eſther, and to Mardocheus the Iew, Beholde, I haue giuen Eſther the houſe of Haman, whome they haue hanged vpon a tree, becauſe hee layde hand vpon the Iewes.

8 Write ye alſo for the Iewes as it liketh you in the kings name, and ſeale it with the Kings ring: For the writings that were written in the Kings name, and ſealed with the kings ring, durſt no man diſanull.

9 Then were the kings ſcribes called at the ſame time, euen in the thirde moneth (that is in the moneth [a] Siuan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written according to all as Mardocheus commaunded vnto the Iewes, and to the princes, to the deputies and captaines in the prouinces which are from India vnto Ethiopia, namely, an hundred, twentie and ſeuen prouinces, vnto euery prouince according to the writing thereof, and vnto euery people after their ſpeache, and to the Iewes according vnto their writing and language.

[a] Which conteineth part of May, and part of Iune.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahaſuerus name, & ſealed it with the kings ring, and by poſtes that rode vpon horſes, and ſwift young Mules, ſent hee the writings,

11 Wherein yͤ king graunted the Iewes, in what cities ſoeuer they were, to

gather them ſelues together, and to [b] ſtande for their life, and for to roote out, to ſlay, & to deſtroy all the power of the people and prouince that would trouble them, both children & women, and to ſpoyle their goods:

b That is, to defende themſelues againſt all that would aſſaile them.

12 Upon one day in all the prouinces of king Ahaſuerus, namely, vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which is the moneth Adar.

13 The tenor of the writing was, howe there ſhould be a commaundement giuen in all and euery prouince, and publiſhed among all people, and that the Iewes ſhould be ready againſt that day to auenge them ſelues on their enemies.

14 And ſo the Poſtes that rode vpon the ſwift Horſes and Mules, made haſte with all ſpeede to execute the kings worde: and the commandement was deuiſed in the pallace of Suſan.

15 And Mardocheus went out from the king in royall apparell, of ‖ yelowe and white, & with a great crowne of golde, being arayed with a garment of ‖ ſilke and purple: and the citie of Suſan reioyced and was glad.

‖Or, blewe.

‖Or, fine linnen.

16 And vnto the Iewes there was come light and gladneſſe, ioy and worſhip.

17 In all prouinces and cities into what place ſo euer the kings worde and commaundement reached, [there was] ioy and mirth, a feaſt and good dayes among the Iewes: inſomuch that many of the people in the lande became Iewes, for the feare of the Iewes came vpon them.

The ix. Chapter.

1 At the commandement of the king, the Iewes put their aduerſaries to death. 14 The ten ſonnes of Haman are hanged.

1 IN the twelfth moneth (that is, the moneth Adar) vpon the thirteenth day of the ſame, when the kings word and commandement drewe neere to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them, it turned contrary: for the Iewes had rule ouer them that hated them.

2 For then gathered the Iewes together in their cities within all the prouinces of king Ahaſuerus, to lay hand on ſuch as would doe them euill, and no man could withſtande them: for the feare of them was come ouer all people.

3 And all the rulers in the prouinces, and princes and deputies, and officers of the king, promoted the Iewes: for the feare of Mardocheus came vpon them.

4 For Mardocheus was great in the kings houſe, and the report of him was noyſed in all the prouinces: for this man Mardocheus waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Iewes ſmote all their enemies with the ſtroke of the ſword, and ſlaughter, & deſtruction, and did what they would vnto their enemies.

6 And at the pallace of Suſan, yͤ Iewes deſtroyed [a] fiue hundred men.

a Beſide thoſe three hũdred that they ſlewe yͤ ſecond day, as verſe 15.

7 And ſlewe Pharſandatha, Dalphon, Aſphatha,

8 Phoratha, Adalia, Aridatha,

9 Pharmaſtha, Ariſai, Aridai, and Uaizatha,

10 The ten ſonnes of Haman the ſonne of Hamadatha, the enemie of yͤ Iewes: but ‖ on his goods they layd no hands.

‖Or, on the praye.

11 At the ſame time was the king certified of the number of thoſe that were ſlaine in the palace of Suſan.

12 And the king ſayd vnto Queene Eſther, The Iewes haue ſlaine and deſtroyed fiue hundred men in the palace of Suſan, and the tenne ſonnes of Haman: what haue they done [thinkeſt thou] in other lands of the king? And what is thy petition, that it may be giuen thee? or what requireſt thou more to be done?

13 Eſther anſwered, If it pleaſe the king, let him ſuffer the Iewes which are in Suſan, to morowe alſo to doe according vnto this dayes decree, that they may hang Hamans tenne ſonnes vpon the tree.

14 And the king charged to doe ſo: and the decree was deuiſed at Suſan, and they hanged Hamans ten ſonnes.

15 For the Iewes that were in Suſan, gathered them ſelues together vpon the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and ſlewe three hundred men at Suſan: but on their goods they layde no hands.

16 As for the other Iewes that were in the kings prouinces, they came together, and ſtoode for their liues, and had reſt from their enemies, and ſlewe of their enemies ſeuentie and fiue thouſand, howbeit, they layd no hands on their goods.

17 [This they did] on the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day of the ſame moneth reſted they, which day they helde with feaſting and gladneſſe.

18 But the Iewes that were at Suſan, came together, both on the thirteenth day, and on the fourteenth: and on the fifteenth day of the ſame they reſted, and helde that day with feaſting and gladneſſe.

19 And therefore the Iewes that dwelt in the villages, and vnwalled townes, held the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar with gladneſſe and feaſting, and [b] kept holy day, and euery one ſent preſents vnto his neighbour.

b As the Iewes doe vnto this day, calling it in yͤ Perſians language Phurim, that is, the day of lottes.

20 And Mardocheus wrote theſe wordes, and ſent letters vnto all the Iewes that were in all the prouinces of king Ahaſuerus, both nigh and farre:

21 That they ſhoulde make a lawe among them ſelues, and holde the fourteenth and fifteenth day of the moneth Adar yeerely,

22 As the dayes wherein the Iewes came to reſt from their enemies, and as a moneth wherein their paine was turned to ioy, and their ſorowe into a ioyful day: and that in thoſe dayes they ſhould make feaſtes and gladnes, and one to ſend giftes vnto an other, and to diſtribute vnto the poore.

23 And the Iewes promiſed to doe as they had begun, and as Mardocheus had written vnto them:

24 Becauſe Haman the ſonne of Hamadatha the Agagite, all the Iewes enemie, had deuiſed againſt the Iewes, howe he might deſtroy them, and cauſed to caſt Phur, (that is, a lot) for to conſume them, and to bring them to nought.

Eſther 3.7. 25 *But when Eſther came before the king, he commaunded by letters, that his wicked deuice, which he imagined againſt the Iewes, ſhould be turned vpon his owne head, and that he and his ſonnes ſhoulde be hanged on the tree.

26 For the which cauſe they called theſe dayes Phurim, becauſe of the name of the lot, and becauſe of all the wordes of this writing, and what they themſelues had ſeene, and what had come vnto them:

27 And the Iewes ordeined, and tooke it vpon them and their ſeede, and vpon all ſuch as ioyned them ſelues vnto them, that they would not miſſe, but obſerue theſe two dayes yeerely according as they were written and appointed in their ſeaſon.

28 And that theſe dayes are to be remembred, and to be kept of childrens children among all kinreds in all lands and cities, in theſe dayes of Phurim, which are not to be ouerſlipt among the Iewes, and the memoriall of them ought not to periſh from their ſeede.

29 And Queene Eſther, the daughter of Abihail, & Mardocheus the Iewe, wrote with all authoritie to confirme this ſecond writing of Phurim.

30 And hee ſent the letters vnto all the Iewes, to the hundred twentie and ſeuen prouinces of the empire of Ahaſuerus, with wordes of peace and trueth:

31 To confirme theſe dayes of Phurim in their time appoynted, according as Mardocheus the Iewe, and Eſther the Queene had appoynted them: and they bound their ‖ ſoule and their ſeede to faſting and prayer. ‖ Or, ſelues.

32 And the decree of Eſther confirmed theſe wordes of Phurim, and was written in the booke.

33 And the king Ahaſuerus layd tribute vpon the land, and vpon the yles of the ſea.

34 And all the actes of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the dignitie of Mardocheus, wherewith the king magnified him, be they not written in the bookes of the Chronicles of the kings of Medes and Perſia?

35 For Mardocheus the Iewe, was the ſecond next vnto king Ahaſuerus, and great among the Iewes, and accepted among the multitude of his brethren, as one that ſeeketh the wealth of his people, and ſpeaketh peaceably for all his ſeede.

The ende of the booke of Eſther.

The booke of Iob.

The firſt Chapter.

1 The holineſſe and riches of Iob, 5 the care of Iob for his children. 11 Satan hath permiſſion to tempt him. 13 He tempteth him by taking away his ſubſtance, and his children. 20 His ſayth and patience.

1 IN yͤ land of Hus there was a man whoſe name was [a] Iob, and the ſame was a perfect and iuſt man, one that feared God, and eſchewed euill.

2 And hee had ſeuen ſonnes, and three daughters.

3 His ſubſtance alſo was ſeuen thouſand ſheepe, and three thouſande camels, fiue hundred yoke of oxen, and fiue hundred ſhee aſſes, & a very great houſholde: ſo that hee was one of the moſt principall ‡ men among all them of the [b] Eaſt [countrey.]

4 And his ſonnes went and banqueted in their houſes, euery one his day, and ſent and called for their three ſiſters to eate and drinke with them.

5 And when the dayes of their banqueting were gone about, Iob ſent and ſanctified them, and gate vp early, and offered for euery one a whole burnt offering: for Iob ſayde, It may be that my ſonnes haue done ſome offence, and haue bene [c] vnthankfull to God in their hearts. Thus did Iob euery day.

6 And vpon a day when the [d] children of God came and ſtoode before the Lord, Satan came alſo among them.

7 And the Lorde ſayde vnto Satan, Whence commeſt thou? Satan anſwered the Lord, and ſayd, From compaſſing the earth to and fro, and from walking through it.

8 And the Lord ſayd vnto Satan, Haſt thou not conſidered my ſeruant Iob, howe there is none like him in the earth? a perfect and a iuſt man, one that feareth GOD, and eſcheweth euill?

9 Satan anſwered, and ſayd vnto the Lorde, Doeth Iob feare God [e] for nought?

10 Haſt not thou ‡ preſerued him, and his houſe, and all that hee hath on euery ſide? thou haſt bleſſed the worke of his hands, and his poſſeſſion is increaſed in the land.

11 But lay thine hand nowe vpon him, and touch all that he hath, and he ſhall [f] curſe thee to thy face.

12 And the Lorde ſayde vnto Satan, Loe, all that hee hath bee in thy ‖ power, onely vpon him ſelfe ſee that thou lay not thine hande. And Satan went foorth from the [g] preſence of the Lorde.

13 And vpon a certaine day when his ſonnes & daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe,

14 There came a meſſenger vnto Iob, and ſaid, The oxen were plowing, and the aſſes feeding beſide them:

15 [h] And the Sabees came violently, and tooke them away: yea, they haue ſlaine thy ſeruants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

16 While hee was yet ſpeaking, there came an other, and ſayde, The fire of God is fallen from heauen, and hath burnt vp thy ſheepe, and ſeruants, and conſumed them, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

17 And while hee was yet ſpeaking, there came another, and ſayde, The Chaldees made out three bands, and fell vpon the camels, and haue caried them away, yea, & ſlaine thy ſeruants with the ſworde, and I onely am gotten away alone to tell thee.

18 And while hee was yet ſpeaking, there came another, and ſayde, Thy ſonnes and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe,

19 And beholde, there came a mightie great winde from beyond the wildernes, and ſmote the foure corners of the houſe, which fel vpon thy children, and they are dead, and I am gotten away alone to tell thee.

20 Then Iob ſtoode vp, and [i] rent his clothes, & ſhaued his head, fell downe vpon the ground, worſhipped,

21 And ſayd, * Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked ſhall I turne [k] thither againe: the Lord gaue, and the Lorde hath taken away, bleſſed be the Name of the Lord.

22 In all theſe things did Iob not offend, nor charged God fooliſhly.

[a] This Iob was a Gentile, declaring hereby that God hath his, euẽ among the heathen.

‡Hebr. children.

[b] As well Arabians, Chaldeans, Idumeans, as others.

[c] The Hebrewe is, bleſſe God, which is ſome times taken for to curſe, or blaſpheme, as here, and 1.King.21.

[d] Meaning the angels which are called the children of God, becauſe they are willing and ready to execute his will.

[e] He feareth thee, not for thine owne ſake, but for the commoditie that he receiueth by thee.

‡Heb. made an hedge about him.

[f] The Hebrewe is, bleſſe thee, as it is before taken, yͤ fifth verſe to curſe.

‖Or, hand.

[g] That is, went to execute that which God had permitted him to doe, for els he can neuer goe out of Gods preſence.

[h] That is, the Arabians; ſo called of Sheba the ſonne of Reima, of whom Arabia felix was named the region of Saba.

[i] Not of impatience, but as mourners vſe to doe, thereby declaring that hee was ſome thing mooued according to the weakeneſſe of mãs nature in afflictions.

Eccle.5.14. 1.tim.6.7.

[k] Whereby is meant yͤ belly of the earth, which is yͤ mother of vs all.

The ii. Chapter.

9 Iobs wife tempted him to forſake God. 11 His three friends viſite him.

1 AND on a day, the children of God came and ſtoode before the Lord, & Satan came alſo among them, and ſtoode before yͤ Lord.

2 And the Lorde ſayde vnto Satan, From whence commeſt thou? Satan anſwered the Lord, and ſayd, I haue gone about the lande, and walked through it.

3 And the Lorde ſayd vnto Satan, Haſt thou not conſidered my ſeruant Iob? howe there is none like vnto him in the earth, a perfect and a iuſt man? one that feareth God, and eſcheweth euill, and continueth ſtill in his vprightnes, although thou mouedſt mee againſt him, to deſtroy him [a] without cauſe.

4 And Satan anſwered the Lord, and ſayde, [b] Skinne for ſkinne, yea, a man will giue all that euer hee hath for his life.

5 But lay thine hand nowe vpon him, and touch his bone and his fleſh, and he ſhall curſe thee to thy face.

6 And the Lord ſayd vnto Satan, Loe, he is in thine hand, but ſaue his life.

7 So went Satan foorth from the preſence of the Lord, and ſmote Iob with ſore biles, from the ſole of his foote, vnto his crowne.

8 And hee tooke a potſhard to ſcrape him: and hee ſate downe among the aſhes.

9 Then ſayd his wife vnto him, Doeſt thou continue yet in thy perfectneſſe? [c] curſe God, and die.

10 But he ſayd vnto her, Thou ſpeakeſt like a fooliſh woman: ſhall we receiue good at the hand of God, and [d] not receiue euill? In all theſe things did not Iob ſinne with his lips.

11 Now when Iobs three friends heard of all the trouble that came vpon him, they came euery one from his owne place, [namely] Eliphaz the Themanite, Bildad the Suhite, and Sophar the Naamathite: for they were agreed together, to come to ſhewe their compaſſion vpon him, and to comfort him.

12 So when they lift vp their eyes a farre off, they knew him not: then they cryed, and wept, and euery one of them rent his clothes, and ſprinckled duſt vpon their heads ‡ in the aire.

13 They ſate them downe by him alſo vpon the ground ſeuen dayes & ſeuen nightes, and none ſpake a worde vnto him, for they ſawe that his griefe was very great.

[a] God aloweth Iobs innocencie, becauſe he ceaſed not to feare God, although God tryed him with plagues cauſeleſſe, at Satans requeſt.

[b] That is, as a man will be content with yͤ loſſe of an other mans ſkinne, ſo he may ſpare his owne: ſo is Iob content to beare the loſſe of his childrẽs ſkins, liues, and bodies in patience, rather then to ſuffer his owne ſkin and body to be touched.

[c] For death was appointed vnto him that blaſphemed and curſed God, as Leui. 24. 15. meaning yͭ he ſhould be ſoone rid out of his paine.

[d] That is, to be patient in aduerſitie, as we reioyce when he ſendeth proſperitie.

‡ Hebr. towarde the heauen.

The iii. Chapter.

1 Iob complayneth, & curſeth the day of his birth. 11 He deſireth to die, as though death were the end of all mans miſerie.

1 AFter [a] this, opened Iob his mouth, & curſed his day.

2 And Iob anſwered, and ſayde,

3 * Let the day periſh wherein I was borne, [b] and the night in the which it was ſayd, There is a man childe conceiued.

4 The ſame day be [turned to] darknes and not regarded of God from aboue, neither let the light ſhine vpon it.

5 But let it be ſtained with darkeneſſe and the ſhadowe of death, let the [dim] cloude fall vpon it, which may make it terrible, as a moſt bitter day.

6 Let the darke ſtorme ouercome that night, and let it not be ioyned vnto the dayes of the yeere, nor counted in the number of the moneths.

7 Deſolate be that night, and without gladneſſe.

8 Let them that curſe the day, and that be ready to raiſe vp mourning, giue it alſo their curſe.

9 Let the ſtarres of that ‡ night be dim through darkeneſſe of it, let it looke for light, but haue none, [c] neither let it ſee the dawning of the day:

10 Becauſe it ſhut not vp the doores of my mothers wombe, nor hid ſorowe from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not in the birth? Why did not I periſh as ſoone as I came out of the wombe?

12 Why ſet they mee vpon their knees? Why gaue they mee ſucke with their breſtes?

13 Then ſhould I nowe haue lien ſtill, I ſhould haue ſlept, and bene at reſt,

14 Like as the kings and ‡ lordes of the earth, which haue builded themſelues ‡ ſpeciall places:

15 Or as the princes that haue had gold, and their houſes full of ſiluer.

16 Or [why] was not I hid, as a thing borne out of time, [either] as yong children which neuer ſawe the light?

17 There [d] muſt the wicked ceaſſe from their tyranny, and there ſuch as laboured valiantly, be at reſt.

[a] That is, after the ſeuen dayes were fully finiſhed.

* Iere. 20.14.

[b] He curſed not his daye becauſe hee was wearie of it as one deſperate, but rather wiſhing to be diſſolued, leaſt by further troubles he ſhuld be forced to offend God.

‡ Hebr. twilight.

[c] The Hebrew ſpeach is, yͤ eye lids of the morning.

‡ Heb. counſellours.

‡ Heb. deſolate.

[d] That is, death is the end & helpe from the tyrannie and wickedneſſe of them.

[e] Here Iob declareth the ſore plagues he bare, counting himſelf in worſe ſtate then the vileſt perſons, & bound priſoners: of which cares, after opinion of ẏ fleſh, he accounteth death the onely ende.

18 There the [e] priſoners reſt together, they heare no more the voyce of the oppreſſour:

19 There are ſmall and great, and the ſeruant [is] free from his maſter.

20 Wherefore is the light giuen to him that is in miſerie? and life vnto them that haue heauie hearts?

21 Which long for death, and finde it not, though they ſearch more for it, then for treaſures:

22 Which reioyce exceedingly, and be glad when they can finde the graue,

23 From whom their endes are hid, and concealed by God?

24 For my ſighes come before I eate, and my rorings are powred out like the water:

[f] That is, aduerſitie, which being in proſperitie, he feared.

25 For the thing that [f] I feared is come vpon me, and the thing that I was afraide of, is happened vnto me.

26 Was I not happie? Had I not quietneſſe? Was I not in reſt? and nowe commeth ſuch miſerie vpon me.

The iiii. Chapter.

5 Eliphaz blameth Iob for impaciencie, 7 vniuſtice, and for the preſumption of his owne righteouſneſſe.

1 AND Eliphaz the Themanite anſwered, and ſaid,

2 If we aſſay to commune with thee, wilt thou be diſcontent? [a] But who can withhold him ſelfe from ſpeaking?

[a] Becauſe of thy ſore affliction, and thy impatiencie.

3 Beholde, thou haſt bene an inſtructer of many, and haſt ſtrengthened the [b] wearie hands.

[b] Meaning, thou haſt holpen and comforted many in miſerie, and canſt thou not rule thy ſelfe nowe?

4 Thy wordes haue ſet vp him that was falling, thou haſt refreſhed the weake knees.

5 But nowe it is come vpon thee, and thou art grieued: it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 Is this thy feare, thy confidence, thy hope, and thy [c] vpright liuing?

[c] By this he gathereth ẏ Iob was but an hypocrite, and had not perfect feare nor truſt in God.

7 Conſider, I pray thee, who euer periſhed being an innocent? or whē were the godly deſtroyed?

8 For as I haue prooued by experience, they that plowe iniquitie, and ſowe wretchedneſſe, reape the ſame.

9 With the blaſt of God they periſh, with ẏ breath of his noſtrels are they conſumed away.

[d] That is, God will puniſh tyrants, which are compared to lions, although men neglecting their office, doe winke at them.

10 The roaring of the lion, & the voyce of the lion, & the teeth of lions whelpes are pulled out.

11 The [d] lion periſheth for lacke of pray, and the lions whelpes are ſcattered abroade.

12 But where as a thing was [e] hid from me, yet mine eare hath receiued a little thereof.

[e] Here Eliphaz ſheweth the maner of diuine reuelation by the holy ghoſt, ſaying that which he will nowe declare, is not humane reaſon, but as reuealed vnto him from God.

13 In the thoughts and viſions of the night, when ſleepe commeth on men,

14 Feare came vpon mee, and dread, which made all my bones to ſhake.

15 The winde paſſed by before my preſence, and made the heares of my fleſh to ſtand vp.

16 It ſtoode, and I knewe not the face thereof, an image there was before mine eyes, and in the ſtilneſſe heard I a voyce.

17 Shall man be more iuſt then God? or ſhall a man bee purer then his maker?

18 Beholde, he found not trueth in his ſeruants, *and in his angels there was folly:

* 2.Pet.2.4.

19 Howe much more in them that dwell in [f] houſes of clay, and whoſe foundation is but duſt, which ſhall be conſumed, as it were with a mothe?

[f] Meaning, mans body, which is nothing but duſt & clay, 1.Cor.5.1.

20 They ſhall be ſmitten from the morning vnto the euening: yea they ſhall periſh for euer, when no man regardeth them.

21 Is not their royaltie gone away with them? they ſhall die truely, and not in wiſedome.

The v. Chapter.

1. 2 Eliphaz ſheweth the difference betweene the children of God, and the wicked.

1 CRie, I pray thee, if there be any that will anſwere thee, and [a] looke thou vpon any of the holy.

[a] He willeth Iob to conſider the example of all that haue liued godly, whether any of thē were plagued in ſuch ſort as he was.

2 As for the fooliſh man, wrathfulneſſe killeth him, and enuie ſlayeth the ignorant.

3 I haue ſeene my ſelfe when the fooliſh was deepe rooted, and ſuddenly I curſed his habitation.

4 His children were without proſperitie, and they were ſlaine in the gate, and there was no man to deliuer them.

5 His harueſt was eaten of the hungry, and taken from among the thornes, and ẏ thirſtie drunke vp their labour.

6 It is not the earth that bringeth forth iniquitie, neither commeth ſorowe out of the ground:

7 But man is borne vnto labour, like as the ſparkes flee vp.

8 But [b] I would aſke counſel at ẏ Lord,

[b] If I were in thy caſe, I woulde craue helpe of God, ſaith Eliphaz.

and talke with God:

9 Which doth great things, and vnſearcheable, [and] maruels without number.

10 He giueth raine vpon the earth, and powreth water vpon the ſtreetes,

11 To ſet vp them that be of lowe degree, and that thoſe which are in heauineſſe may be exalted to ſaluation.

12 He deſtroyeth the deuiſes of the ſubtile, ſo that their hands are not able to performe yͤ which they doe enterpriſe.

1.Cor.3.19

13 *He compaſſeth yͤ wiſe in their owne craftineſſe, & maketh fooliſh the counſell of the wicked.

14 They runne into [c] darkeneſſe by faire day, and grope at the noone day, as in the night.

[c] That is, in things manifeſt and plaine, they want godly wiſedome and grace to ſee.

15 But he deliuereth the poore from the ſword, from their threatnings, & from the violence of the mightie.

16 He is the hope of the poore, and the mouth of the wicked ſhalbe ſtopped.

Prou.3.11. iames 1,12. hebr.12.5.

17 Beholde, *bleſſed is the man whom God correcteth, therefore refuſe not thou the chaſtening of the Almightie.

18 For he maketh a wound, and he healeth: he ſmiteth, and his hand maketh whole againe.

19 He ſhall deliuer thee in [d] ſixe troubles, and in the ſeuenth there ſhall no euill come to thee.

[d] Alluding to the ſixe dayes of Gods firſt worke, and the ſeuenth day he reſted, meaning, that of all thy cares and troubles, God wil deliuer thee, and bring thee to reſt, as in the ſeuenth day.

20 In hunger hee ſhall ſaue thee from death, and when it is warre, from the power of the ſworde.

21 Thou ſhalt be hid from the ſcourge of the tongue, and when deſtruction cōmeth, thou ſhalt not neede to feare.

22 In deſtruction and dearth thou ſhalt be mery, and ſhalt not be afraide of the beaſtes of the earth.

23 For the [e] ſtones of the land ſhall bee confederate with thee, and the beaſtes of the field ſhall be at peace with thee.

[e] Shewing that when wee haue God our friend, all creatures of his, will ſerue to our good.

24 And thou ſhalt know that thy dwelling place ſhalbe in reſt, and thou ſhalt viſite thy habitation, and ſhalt [f] not ſinne.

[f] God ſhall ſo bleſſe thee, that thou ſhalt haue occaſion to reioyce in al things, and not to be grieued.

25 Thou ſhalt ſee alſo that thy ſeede ſhall be great, and thy poſteritie as the graſſe vpon the earth.

26 Thou ſhalt come alſo to thy graue in a full age, like a corne ſheafe cut downe in due ſeaſon.

27 Loe, this we our ſelues haue prooued by experience, and euen thus it is: hearken thou to it alſo, that thou mayeſt take heede to thy ſelfe.

The vi. Chapter.

1 Iob anſwereth, that his paine is more grieuous then his fault.
8 Hee wiſheth death. 14 Hee complaineth of his friends.

1 BUT Iob anſwered, and ſaide,

2 O that my cōplaint were [a] truely weighed, and my puniſhment laide in the ballances together:

[a] Meaning, that his troubles are exceſſiue, & vnmeaſurable, as the ſandes of the ſea.

3 For nowe it woulde be heauier then the ſand of the ſea: and this is the cauſe that my wordes faile me.

4 For the arrowes of the Almightie are vpon me, yͤ poiſon thereof hath drunke vp my ſpirite, and the terrible [b] feares of God are ſet againſt me.

[b] Declaring that he was not afflicted onely bodily, but alſo prickt inwardly in his minde.

5 Doeth the wilde aſſe rore when hee hath graſſe? or loweth the oxe when he hath fodder?

6 That which is vnſauerie, [c] ſhall it be eaten without ſalt? or is there any taſte in the white of an egge?

[c] Can wee beare tribulations that are vnſauerie and vnpleaſāt, ſeeing we cannot away with things that are vnſauerie to yͤ mouth?

7 The things that ſometime I might not away withall, are now my meate, for very ſorowe.

8 O that I might haue my deſire, and that God would graunt me the thing that I long for:

9 O that God woulde begin and ſmite me, that he would let his hand go and take me cleane away:

10 Then ſhoulde I haue ſome comfort, yea, I woulde deſire him in my paine that he woulde not ſpare, [d] for I will not denie the wordes of the holy one.

[d] Meaning, that he had rather to die, then to denie the wordes of the holy one, that is, then through his impatience to diſtruſt in gods promiſe.

11 For what power haue I to endure? and what is mine ende, ‡ that my ſoule might be patient?

‡ Hebr. If I ſhould prolong my life.

12 Is my ſtrength yͤ ſtrength of ſtones? or is my fleſh of braſſe?

13 Is it not ſo that there is in mee no helpe: and that my || ſubſtance is taken from me?

|| or, ſtrēgth, wiſedome, or lawe.

14 He that is in tribulation, ought to bee comforted of his neighbour: but the feare of the Almightie is cleane away.

15 Mine owne brethren paſſe ouer by me, as the water brooke, and as the ouerflowing of waters which doe haſtily goe away.

16 Which are blackiſh by reaſon of the Ice, and wherein the ſnowe is hid.

17 Which when they haue paſſed by, doe vaniſh: and when the heate commeth, they faile out of their place.

18 They depart from the courſe of their wonted chanell to other places, they runne in vaine, and periſh.

19 They that went to [e] Theman conſidered them, and they that went to Saba waited for them.

20 But they were confounded in their hope, they came thither, and were aſhamed.

21 Euen ſuch truely are ye, nowe that ye ſee my miſerie ye are afraide.

22 Did I deſire you to bring vnto me, or to giue me any of your ſubſtance?

23 To deliuer me from yͤ enemies hand, or to ſaue me from the hand of the tyrants?

24 Teache mee, and I will holde my tongue: and wherein I haue erred, cauſe me to vnderſtand.

25 How ſtrong are the words of trueth? and which of you can rebuke or reproue them?

26 Doe ye imagine to reproue [f] words, that the talke of the afflicted ſhould be as the winde?

27 Ye fall vpon the fatherleſſe, and dig a pit to ouerthrowe your owne friend.

28 And therefore be content, and [g] looke nowe vpon me, and I will not lie before your face.

29 Turne I pray you, [‡] bee indifferent iudges: turne againe, [and ye ſhall ſee] mine vngiltineſſe, whether there be any vnrighteouſneſſe in my tongue, or vaine wordes in my mouth.

[e] Theman was one of the twelue princes of Iſrael, and inhabited yͤ South part of Arabia, of whom yͤ region was called Theman, by the which men paſſe into yͤ whole countreis of Arabia, thinking to find water there to quenche their thirſt, but they are deceiued.

[f] Doe you goe about by your taunts to make mee deeme that I ſpeake fondly, becauſe I am in this miſerable ſtate?

[g] To conſider my cauſe whether I faine or no.

[‡] Hebr. let there be none iniquitie.

The vii. Chaper.

1 Iob ſheweth the ſhortneſſe and miſerie of mans life.

1 IS there not an appointed time to man vpon earth? are not his dayes alſo like the dayes of an [a] hyred ſeruant?

2 For like as a bond ſeruaunt deſireth the ſhadowe, & as an hireling woulde faine haue the rewarde of his worke:

3 Euen ſo haue I laboured whole moneths long in vaine, and many a carefull night haue I told.

4 When I laide me downe to ſleepe, I ſaid, O when ſhall I ariſe? and [b] meaſuring the euening, I am euen full with toſſing to and fro vnto the dawning of the day.

5 My fleſh [c] is clothed with wormes, and duſt of the earth: my ſkinne is withered and become horrible.

6 My dayes paſſe ouer more ſpeedily then a weauers ſhuttle, and are ſpent without hope.

7 O remember that my life is but a winde, and that mine eye ſhal no more ſee pleaſures:

8 Yea, and the eye that hath ſeene me, ſhall ſee me no more: for yet thou [d] faſten thine eye vpon mee, I come to nought.

9 The cloud is conſumed and vaniſhed away: ſo hee that goeth downe to the graue [e] ſhall come no more vp,

10 Nor turne againe into his houſe, neither ſhall his place knowe him any more.

11 Therefore [f] I will not ſpare my mouth, but I will ſpeake in the trouble of my ſpirite, and muſe in the bitterneſſe of my minde.

12 Am I a ſea or a whale fiſh, that thou keepeſt me [ſo] in priſon?

13 When I ſay, My bed ſhall comfort me, I ſhall haue ſome refreſhing by talking to my ſelfe vpon my couche:

14 Thē feareſt thou me [g] with dreames, and makeſt me ſo afraide through viſions,

15 That my ſoule wiſheth rather to periſh & die, then my bones to remaine.

16 I am wearie, I ſhall not liue alway: [h] O ſpare me then, for my dayes are but vanitie.

17 What [i] is man that thou doeſt magnifie him? and that thou ſetteſt thine heart vpon him?

18 Thou viſiteſt him early and euery day, euery moment doeſt thou trie him.

19 Why [k] goeſt thou not fro me, nor letteſt me alone, ſo long till I may ſwalowe downe my ſpittle?

20 I haue offended, what ſhall I doe vnto thee, O thou preſeruer of men? why haſt thou ſet me [as a marke] againſt thee, ſo that I am a burden to my ſelfe?

21 Why doeſt thou not pardon my treſpaſſes, and take away mine iniquitie? Beholde, nowe muſt I ſleepe in the duſt, and if thou ſeekeſt me in the morning, I ſhall not be.

[a] Meaning, yͭ his caſe is worſe thē either the hireling, or bondman.

[b] Declaring his ſore paines, in that eache houre was lothſome & grieuous vnto him.

[c] Hereby he ſheweth why he was deſpiſed, in that his diſeaſe was very ſtrāge and horrible.

[d] That is, faſten thy iudgement, which is ſo heauie that I cannot beare it.

[e] Before the generall iudgement.

[f] That is, ſeeing my life vaniſheth as the winde, and that there is no returne after death, I will refreſh my ſelfe by expreſſing the griefes of my burdened minde.

[g] That is, I am in extreme afflictions continually night and day.

[h] Seeing I haue ſo litle time to liue, giue mee ſome reſt.

[i] As though Iob had ſaid, there is no cauſe why thou ſhouldeſt eſteeme man.

[k] Why doeſt thou not ceaſe to puniſh me?

The viii. Chapter.

Bildad ſheweth that Iob is a ſinner, becauſe God puniſheth the wicked, and preſerueth the good.

1 THen anſwered Bildad the Suhite, and ſaid,

2 How long wilt thou talke of ſuch things? howe long ſhall the wordes of thy mouth be as a [a] mightie winde?

3 Doeth God peruert the thing that is lawfull? or doeth yͤ Almightie deſtroy the

[a] He declareth yͭ thoſe mens words which will diminiſh any thing frō the iuſtice of God, are but as a puffe of winde that vaniſheth away.

the thing that is right?

4 For ſeeing that [b] thy ſonnes ſinned againſt him, did not he ſend them into the place of their iniquitie?

5 If thou wouldeſt nowe reſort vnto God betimes, and make thy prayer to the Almightie,

6 If thou wouldeſt liue a pure and godly life: ſhoulde he not awake vp vnto thee immediatly, and make the habitation of thy righteouſneſſe proſperous?

7 Inſomuch that wherein ſo euer thou haddeſt litle afore, thou ſhouldeſt haue nowe great abundance.

8 Enquire, I pray thee, [c] of the former age, and ſearch diligently among their fathers:

9 (*For wee are but of [d] yeſterday, and conſider not that our daies vpon earth are but a ſhadowe.)

10 Shall not they ſhewe thee, and tell thee, and vtter the wordes of their heart?

11 May a [e] ruſh growe without moiſtneſſe? or, may the graſſe growe without water?

12 No, but whileſt it is nowe in his greeneneſſe, though it bee not cut downe, yet withereth it before any other herbe:

13 So are the pathes of all that forget God, and the hypocrites hope ſhall come to nought.

14 His confidence ſhalbe deſtroyed, and his truſt ſhalbe a [f] ſpiders webbe.

15 He ſhall leane vpon his houſe, but it ſhall not ſtand: he ſhall holde him faſt by it, yet ſhall it not endure.

16 [But] the greene [tree] in the ſunne ſhooteth foorth his branches in the garden.

17 The rootes thereof are wrapped about the fountaine, and are folden about the houſe of ſtones.

18 If any plucke it from his place, and it deny, [g] ſaying, I haue not ſeene thee:

19 Behold, it wil reioyce by this meanes, if it may grow in another mould.

20 Beholde, God will not caſt away a vertuous man, neither will he ‖ helpe the vngodly.

21 Thy mouth ſhall hee fill with laughing, and thy lips with gladneſſe.

22 They alſo that hate thee, ſhall be clothed with ſhame, and the dwelling of the vngodly ſhall come to nought.

[b] And therefore are iuſtly plagued, but thou rather art more bound to God, becauſe hee hath giuen thee ſpace to repent.

[c] Here Bildad confirmeth his ſayings by the authoritie of the fathers.

*Pſal. 143.4.

[d] That is, lately borne.

[e] Meaning, that as a ruſh without moiſture can not growe: ſo cannot an euill man liue, without repentance moiſtened with Gods grace.

[f] Which is ſpunne to day, and to morowe ſwept away: whereto is likened the houſe of the wicked, his riches, and his ſubſtance.

[g] That is, ſo that there remaineth nothing there to prooue whether the tree had growen there or no.

‖Or, take the vngodly by the hand.

The ix. Chaper.

Iob declareth the mightie power of God, and that mans righteouſneſſe is nothing.

1 IOb anſwered, and ſaid,

2 I know it is ſo of a trueth: for howe may a man [compared] vnto God, be [a] iuſtified?

3 If he will argue with him, he cannot anſwere him one thing of a thouſand.

4 He is wiſe in heart, and mightie in ſtrength: who hath bene fierce againſt him, and hath proſpered?

5 He [b] tranſlateth the mountaines or euer they be aware, it is he that ouerthroweth them in his wrath.

6 He remoooueth the earth out of her place, that the pillars thereof ſhake withall.

7 He commandeth the ſunne, and it riſeth not: hee cloſeth vp the ſtarres as vnder a ſeale.

8 He himſelfe alone ſpreadeth out the heauens, and goeth vpon the ‖ waues of the ſea.

9 He maketh the waines of heauen, [c] the Orion, the ſeuen ſtarres, and the ſecret places of the South.

10 He doeth great thinges and vnſearcheable: yea, and wonders without number.

11 Loe, [d] when he goeth by me, I ſhall not ſee him, and when hee paſſeth, I ſhall not perceiue him.

12 If he be haſtie to take away, who will make him [e] reſtore it? or who will ſay vnto him, what doeſt thou?

13 God will not withdrawe his anger, and the moſt mightie doe ſtoupe vnder him.

14 How much leſſe ſhal I anſwere him? or howe ſhould I finde out my words with him?

15 For though I were righteous, yet might I not giue him one worde againe, but meekely ſubmit my ſelfe to him as my iudge.

16 If I had called vpon him, and he had anſwered me, [f] yet woulde I not beleeue that he heard my voyce:

17 He troubleth me ſo with the tempeſt, & woundeth me out of meaſure without a cauſe.

18 Hee will not ſuffer mee to take my breath, but filleth me with bitterneſſe.

19 If [men will ſpeake] of ſtrength, lo, he is ſtrong: if [men will ſpeake] of iudgement, who ſhall be my pleader?

[a] Iob anſwered to Eliphas & Bildads orations, confeſſing mans iuſtice to be nothing, being compared to God.

[b] Here foloweth the infinite power of God, whereby doth appeare mans weakeneſſe the more.

‖Or, height.

[c] Theſe be the names of certaine ſtarres, declaring that the powers of heauen are at his commandement.

[d] Though his wonderous works be before mine eyes, yet am I not able to comprehend them.

[e] Declaring that God doth all thinges iuſtly, and is vnſearchable in his doings, which not one can controll.

[f] A miſerable caſe, whē man is brought to ſuch deſperatiō, whereas God himſelfe ſayth, before they crie I will heare them.

20 If I will [g] iuſtifie my ſelfe, mine owne mouth ſhall condemne me: if I will be a perfect man, hee ſhall prooue me a wicked doer.

[g] If I would ſtand in mine owne defence, yet God hath iuſt cauſe to condemne me, if he examine mine heart and conſcience.

21 [Though] I were perfect, yet I knowe not my ſoule, and am wearie of my life.

22 This is one point, and therefore I ſaid, He deſtroyeth both the perfect and vngodly.

23 And though hee ſlay ſuddenly with the ſcourge, wil he laugh at the puniſhment of the innocent?

24 As for the earth, it is giuen ouer into the hande of the wicked, and hee ſhall [h] couer the faces of the iudges thereof: if not, where is he, or who is he? [that can ſhewe the contrarie?]

[h] That they cannot ſee to doe iuſtice.

25 My dayes are more ſwift then a runner, they are gone, and haue ſeene no good thing.

26 They are paſſed away as the ſhippes that be good vnder ſaile, & as the Eagle that flieth to the praye.

27 If I ſay, I will forget my complayning, I will ceaſe from my wrath, and comfort my ſelfe:

28 Then am I afraid of all my ſorowes, for I knowe that thou wilt not iudge me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then [i] labour I in vaine?

[i] As if he had ſaid, If I be wicked and ſhalbe iudged as the vngodly, why tarieſt thou ſo long to thruſt me into ẏ graue, why do I abide all this in vaine?

30 If I waſh my ſelfe with ſnowe water, and make mine handes neuer ſo cleane at the well:

31 Yet ſhalt thou ‖ dippe me in the mire, and [k] mine owne clothes ſhall defile mee.

‖ Or, plunge me in the pit.

[k] Shewing our righteouſneſſe before God, to be nothing but as a defiled cloth.

32 For he that I muſt giue anſwere vnto, and with whome I go to the lawe, is not a man as I am:

33 Neither is there any dayes man to lay his hand betweene vs.

34 Let him take his rodde away from mee, yea, let him make mee no more afraide of him,

35 And then ſhall I anſwere him without any feare: but ‖ becauſe I am not ſo, I holde me ſtill.

‖ Or, I haue nothing to make for me.

The x. Chapter.

1 Iob is wearie of his life, and ſetteth out his fraileneſſe before God. 20 Hee deſireth him to ſtay his hande. 22 A deſcription of death.

1 MY ſoule is [a] cut off though I liue, I will poure out my complaint againſt my ſelfe, and will ſpeake out of the very ‖ heauineſſe of my ſoule.

[a] I am more like to a dead man, then to one that liueth.

‖ Or, bitterneſſe.

2 I will ſay vnto God, O [b] doe not condemne mee, but ſhewe mee wherefore thou contendeſt with me?

[b] That is, in thy ſecret iudgement do not lay things to my charge.

3 Thinkeſt thou it well done to oppreſſe me? to caſt me off, being the workes of thy hands? and to [c] maintaine the counſell of the vngodly?

[c] Wilt thou helpe the wicked, and leaue me deſtitute?

4 Haſt thou fleſhly eyes? or doeſt thou looke as a man looketh?

5 Or are thy dayes as ẏ dayes of [d] man? and thy yeeres as mans yeeres?

[d] That is, changeable, as though hee would ſay, Art thou not the ſame God that thou waſt woont to be, mercifull & good to Iob?

6 That thou makeſt ſuch inquiſition for my wickedneſſe, and ſearcheſt out my ſinne?

7 Thou knoweſt [e] that I haue not done wickedly, and that none can deliuer me out of thine hand.

[e] That is, I cannot offende, by reaſon thou keepeſt me lowe in affliction.

8 Thy handes haue made mee, and faſhioned mee altogether rounde about, wilt thou then deſtroy me?

9 Remember, I beſeech thee, that thou madeſt mee as the mould of the earth, and ſhalt bring me into duſt againe.

10 Haſt thou not powred mee as it were milke, and turned mee to cruds like cheeſe?

11 Thou haſt couered mee with ſkinne and fleſh, and ioyned me together with bones and ſinowes.

12 Thou haſt graunted me life, and done me good: and thy [f] viſitation hath preſerued my ſpirit.

[f] Thy fatherly care and prouidẽce whereby thou preſerueſt me.

13 Thou haſt hidde theſe things in thine heart, [yet] I am ſure that thou remembreſt this thing.

14 If I did ſinne, thou haddeſt an eye vnto mee, and ſhalt not pronounce mee innocent from mine offence.

15 If I haue done wickedly, woe is me therefore: if I haue done righteouſly, yet [g] dare I not lift vp my head, ſo full am I of confuſion, and ſee mine owne miſerie.

[g] That is, I wil walke in meeke humilitie.

16 And let it increaſe, hunt mee as a lion, but thou wilt returne and ſhewe thy ſelfe maruellous vpon me.

17 Thou bringeſt freſh ‖ witneſſe againſt mee, and thy wrath increaſeſt thou vpon me: diuers & many are the plagues that I am in.

‖ Or, plagues.

18 Wherefore haſt thou brought me out of the wombe? O that I had periſhed, and that no eye had ſeene me,

19 And that I were as though I had not bene, but brought from the wombe to the graue.

20 Are not my dayes few? Let him then leaue off from mee, and let mee alone,

that I may comfort my ſelfe a litle,

21 Before I goe [thither from whence] I ſhall not turne againe, euen to the lande of darkeneſſe and ſhadowe of death:

22 Yea a lande as darke as darkeneſſe it ſelfe, and into the ſhadowe of death where is [k] none order, but the light [is there] as darkeneſſe.

[k] That is, no differẽce betweene light and darkenes.

The xi. Chapter.

1 Iob is vniuſtly blamed of Sophar. 7 The maieſtie of God cannot bee ſearched. 14 God is mercifull to the repentant. 18 The godly ſhall liue in ſafetie.

1 THen anſwered Sophar the Naamathite, and ſaid,

2 Should not [he that maketh] many wordes bee anſwered? Should he that [a] bableth much be commended therein?

3 Shoulde thy lyes make men holde their peace? and when thou mockeſt [others] ſhall no man make thee aſhamed?

4 For thou haſt ſaide, [b] my doctrine is pure, and I am cleane in thine eyes.

5 But O [c] that God would ſpeake, and open his lippes againſt thee,

6 That he might ſhew thee the [d] ſecrets of wiſedome, howe thou haſt [deſerued] double, according to right: Know therfore that God hath forgotten thee for thine iniquitie.

7 Art thou able to finde out [the ſecrets of] God? Or wilt thou attaine to the perfectneſſe of the Almightie?

8 Hee is [c] higher then heauen, what art thou able to doe? deeper then the hell, how wilt thou then know him?

9 The meaſure of him is longer then the earth, and broader then the ſea.

10 Though hee turne all thinges vpſide downe, cloſe them in, and gather them together, who will turne him from his purpoſe?

11 For he it is that knoweth vaine men, hee ſeeth their wickedneſſe alſo, ſhould he not then conſider it?

12 Yet vaine man would be wiſe, though man [newe] borne, is like a wilde aſſes colte.

13 If thou preparedſt thine heart, and liftedſt vp thine handes toward him:

14 If thou wouldeſt put away the wickednes which thou haſt in hand, ſo that no vngodlineſſe dwell in thine houſe:

15 Then mighteſt thou [f] lift vp thy face without ‖ ſhame, & then ſhouldeſt thou be ſure, and haue no neede to feare.

[a] For not he that ſpeaketh much, but he that ſpeaketh truely, ſpeaketh well.

[b] Here Sophar layeth to Iobs charge words that he ſpake.

[c] Sophar goeth about to prooue Iob to be iuſtly plagued.

[d] Which is, not to ſtande in iuſtifying thy ſelfe.

[e] If man be not able to comprehende the height of heauen, the depth of hel, the length of the earth, and the breadth of yͤ ſea, which are but creatures, howe can hee attaine to the perfect knowledge of the creator?

[f] Such are the quiet mindes of thoſe that truely repent.

‖Or, ſpots.

16 Then ſhouldeſt thou forget thy miſerie, and thinke no more vpon it then vpon the waters which paſſe by.

17 Then should thy ‖ life be as cleare as the noone day, thou ſhouldeſt ſhine foorth, and be as the morning.

18 Then mighteſt thou be bolde, becauſe there is hope, and take thy reſt quietly, as compaſſed with a trench.

19 *Then mighteſt thou lie downe, and none to make thee afraide, yea, many one ſhould make ſuite vnto thee.

20 As for the eyes of the vngodly, they ſhall faile, and they ſhal not eſcape, and their hope [ſhalbe] ſorow of minde.

‖Or, age.

Leuit. 26.5.

The xii. Chapter.

1 Iob accuſeth his friendes of ignorance. 7 Hee declareth the might and power of God. 17 And how God changeth the courſe of thinges.

1 SO Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 Then no doubt ye are the people, and [a] wiſedome ſhall periſh with you.

3 But I haue ‡ vnderſtanding as well as ye, and am not inferiour to you: yea, who knoweth not theſe things?

4 *I am as one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth vpon God, and hee heareth him: the iuſt and the vpright is laughed to ſcorne.

5 Being as a light [b] deſpiſed in yͤ heartes of the rich, and as one readie to fall.

6 The houſes of robbers are in wealth and proſperitie, and they that maliciouſly meddle againſt God, dwell without care in thoſe things that God hath [c] giuen richly with his hand.

7 Aſke the cattell, [d] and they ſhall enforme thee: the foules of the aire, and they ſhall tell thee.

8 Speake to the earth, and it ſhall ſhew thee: or to the fiſhes of the ſea, and they ſhall certifie thee.

9 What is he, but he knoweth that the hand of the Lord made all theſe?

10 In whoſe hand is the [f] ſoule of euery liuing thing, and the breath of all ‖ mankinde?

11 Doeth not yͤ eares diſcerne the words? and the mouth taſte the meate?

12 Among olde perſons there is wiſedome, and in age is vnderſtanding.

13 Yea, with God is wiſdome & ſtrength, counſell, and vnderſtanding.

14 *Behold, if he [g] breake downe a thing,

[a] As though he ſhould ſay, your wiſedome exceedeth all other, and when ye die, all wiſedome ſhoulde periſh with you.

‡ An heart. Prou. 14.1.

[b] That is, as he that deſpiſeth the light in the night ſeaſon may ſoone ſtumble, ſo they that refuſe the afflicted which ſhine before Gods face, doe get to themſelues his wrath to their perill.

[c] The Hebrewes read, whom God hath brought in with his hand.

[d] For euen the cattell, and all creatures do declare Gods power, as it is ſaid, The heauens declare the glorie of God.

[f] For God doeth not onely create his creatures, but alſo nouriſheth, cheriſheth, and preſerueth them ſtill.

‖Or, fleſh. Eſa. 22.22. apoc. 3.7.

[g] Here Iob prooueth that nothing is comparable to Gods power, or can preuaile againſt it.

Who can ſet it vp againe? if hee ſhutte a thing, who will open it?

15 Beholde, if he withholde the waters, they drie vp: if he let them goe, they deſtroy the earth.

16 With him is ſtrength and wiſedome, both the deceiuer and hee that is deceiued are [h] his.

h He ſheweth that nothing is done in this world, without Gods will and ordinance.

17 Hee carieth away the wiſe men as it were a ſpoyle, and maketh the iudges fooles.

18 He looſeth the rule of Kings, and girdeth their loynes with a bond.

19 Hee leadeth away the great men into captiuitie, and turneth the mightie vpſide downe.

20 Hee ſtoppeth the mouth of them that ſpeake trueth, and diſappointeth the aged of their vnderſtanding.

21 Hee powreth contempt vpon princes, and maketh the ſtrength of the mightie weake.

22 Looke what lyeth hidde in darknes, hee declareth it openly, & the very ſhadowe of death bringeth he to light.

23 He encreaſeth the people, and deſtroyeth them, hee maketh them to multiplie, and diminiſheth them.

24 Hee taketh away the heart of them that be heades of yͤ people of the earth, and cauſeth them to wander in the wilderneſſe out of the way.

25 They grope in the darke without light, and hee maketh them to ſtagger like a drunken man.

The xiii. Chapter.

20 Iob prayeth vnto God that hee woulde not handle him rigorouſly.

1 LOe, [a] all [this] haue I ſeene with mine eye, heard with mine eare, & vnderſtand it.

a Meaning, I know the power of God as well as you.

2 What ye know, that ſame doe I knowe alſo, neither am I inferior vnto you.

3 Neuertheleſſe, I talke with the Almightie, and my deſire is to commune with God.

4 As for you, yee are workemaſters of lyes, and [b] vnprofitable phiſitions altogether.

5 Would God ye kept your tongue, for then might ye be taken for wiſe men.

6 Nowe heare my reaſoning, and ponder the argument of my lippes.

7 Will you ſpeake [c] wickedly for Gods [defence,] and talke deceitfully for his [cauſe?]

8 Will yee accept the perſon of him? or will ye contende for God?

9 Shall that helpe you when he calleth you to reckoning? or as one man mocketh another, do ye ſo mocke him?

10 He ſhall ſurely reproue you, if ye do ſecretly accept any perſon.

11 Shall not his excellencie make you afraid? ſhall not his feare fall vpon you?

12 Your [d] remembrance is like vnto duſt, and your bodies like the clay.

d Your fame ſhall come to nothing.

13 Holde your tongues before me, that I may ſpeake, and let come on me what will.

14 Wherefore do I [e] teare my fleſh with my teeth, and [f] put my ſoule in mine handes?

e That is, ſore vexe and torment my ſelfe as though I ſhould rent and teare my fleſh with teeth.

f That is, to ſet my life in dangers.

15 Loe, though hee ſlay mee, yet will I truſt in him: but I will reproooue mine owne wayes in his ſight.

16 Hee ſhall bee my ſaluation: for there may no [g] hypocrite come before him.

g Here it appeareth that Iobs truſt and hope in God was not all periſhed, diſcharging himſelfe of hypocriſie, wherewith they charged him.

17 Heare diligently my wordes, and ponder my ſayings with your eares.

18 Beholde, nowe haue I prepared my iudgement, and knowe that I ſhall be found [h] righteous.

h That is, not cõdemned for my ſinnes, as you doe reaſon.

19 What is hee that will [i] goe to lawe with me? if I nowe holde my tongue, I die.

i To proue that God plagueth me for mine offences.

20 Neuertheleſſe, do not theſe two things vnto mee, and then will I not hide my ſelfe from thee:

21 Withdraw thine hand farre from me, and let not the fearefull dread of thee make me afraide.

22 Then call, and I will anſwere: or let mee ſpeake, and giue thou mee an anſwere.

23 Howe many are my miſdeedes and ſinnes? let mee knowe my tranſgreſſions and offences.

24 Wherefore hideſt thou thy face, and holdeſt me for thy enemie?

25 Wilte thou breake a leafe driuen to and fro, and wilt thou purſue the drie ſtubble?

26 For thou layeſt ſharply to my charge, and puniſheſt mee for the ſinnes of my youth.

27 Thou putteſt my feete alſo in the [k] ſtocks, and lookeſt narrowly vnto all my pathes, & makeſt the print thereof in the heeles of my feete:

k Thou makeſt me thy priſoner, & doeſt ſo oppreſſe me, that I cannot ſtirre hand nor foote.

28 And I as a rotten thing do cõſume away, as a garment that is moth eaten.

The

---

b That is, you are vnmeete for my diſeaſe, which ſeeke not the medicine to cure it, but rather to encreaſe it, with your lies and tales to trouble me.

c Marke what I ſhall lay againſt you, for I blame you not in that ye declare Gods power, but becauſe you faine a carnall and humaine iuſtice to be in him: and ſo of true things ye conclude lies.

The xiiii. Chapter.

1 Iob deſcribeth the ſhortneſſe and miſerie of the life of man. 14 Hope ſuſteineth the godly. 22 The cōdition of mans life.

1 MAN that is borne of a woman hath but a ſhort time to liue, and is full of miſerie.

2 Hee commeth vp, and is cut downe [a] like a floure: he fleeth as it were a ſhadowe, and continueth not.

3 Doeſt thou [b] open thine eyes vpon ſuch one, and bringeſt mee into thy iudgement?

4 Who can make it cleane that commeth of an vncleane thing? no bodie.

5 The dayes of man ſurely are determined, the number of his moneths are knowen onely vnto thee, thou haſt appointed him his boundes which he can not goe beyonde.

6 Goe from him, that hee may reſt, vntill his day [c] come which he looketh for, like as an hyreling doeth.

7 For if a tree bee cut downe, there is ſome hope yet that it will ſproute, and ſhoote foorth the branches againe,

8 Though the roote of it be waxen olde in the earth, and the ſtocke thereof bee dead in the ground:

9 Yet when it getteth the ſent of water, it wil budde and bring foorth boughes, like as a treee that is planted.

10 [d] But as for man, when hee is dead, periſhed, and conſumed away, what becommeth of him?

11 As the waters paſſe from the ſea, and as the flood decayeth and drieth vp:

12 So man after he is a ſleepe riſeth not, hee ſhall not wake till the heauens bee no more, nor riſe out of his ſleepe.

13 O that thou wouldeſt hide mee in the graue, and keepe mee ſecrete, vntill thy wrath were paſt, and to appoint mee a time wherein thou mighteſt remember me.

14 May a dead man liue againe? All the dayes of my life will I waite ſtill, till my changing ſhall come.

15 Thou ſhalt [e] call [me] and I ſhall anſwere thee, ‖ deſpiſe not thou the worke of thine owne handes.

16 For nowe thou [f] numbreſt all my goinges, and giueſt no delaye vnto my ſinne.

17 Mine iniquitie is ſealed vp as it were in a [g] bagge, and thou addeſt [puniſhment] vnto my wickedneſſe.

18 The mountaines fall away at the laſt, the rockes are remooued out of their place.

19 The waters pearſe through the very ſtones by litle and litle, the floods waſh away the grauell and earth: ſo ſhalt thou deſtroy the hope of man.

20 Thou preuaileſt ſtill againſt him, ſo that hee paſſeth away: thou changeſt his ‖ eſtate, and putteſt him from thee.

21 And whether his children come to worſhip or no, hee can not tell: and if they be men of lowe degree, hee knoweth not.

22 But while his [h] fleſh is vpon him, it muſt haue ſorowe: and his ſoule ſhall mourne within him.

[a] This expreſſeth mans ſhortneſſe of life, and the vnſtableneſſe thereof, being compared to a flowre, to a ſhadow, and to the graſſe in the fielde.

[b] Meaning, that ſeeing man is ſo fraile, hee ſhould not handle him ſo extremely.

[c] That is, death which he deſireth as the hireling wayteth in the ende of his labour to receiue his wages.

[d] Iob ſaith not this as hauing no hope of immortalitie, but as one ſore tormented.

[e] Thou plagueſt me nowe, yet when thou ſhalt call mee vp at doomes day, I ſhall anſwere thee, for thou art mercifull.

‖ Or, thou ſhalt loue.

[f] That is, thou haſt all my deedes numbred, ſpare mee therefore.

[g] Thou keepeſt all my ſinnes in ſtore, and ſuffereſt none vnpuniſhed.

‖ Or, face.

[h] While he liueth.

The xv. Chapter.

Eliphas blameth Iob, becauſe hee chalengeth wiſedome and pureneſſe to himſelfe.

1 THen anſwered Eliphas the Themanite, and ſaide,

2 Shall a wiſe mans anſwere be as the winde, and fill his bellie with the [a] winde of the Eaſt?

3 Shall he reproue with a word that is nothing worth, and ſpeake the things which can doe no good?

4 Surely thou haſt caſt off feare, and refraineſt prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth ſetteth foorth thine owne iniquitie, ſeeing thou haſt choſen the tongue of the craftie.

6 Thine owne mouth cōdenmeth thee, and not I: yea thine owne lips ſhape an anſwere againſt thee.

7 [b] Art thou the firſt man that euer was borne? or waſt thou made before the hilles?

8 Haſt thou heard the ſecrete counſell of God? and doeſt thou reſtraine wiſedome to thy ſelfe?

9 What knoweſt thou that wee knowe not? and what vnderſtandeſt thou, but we can the ſame?

10 *With vs are both olde and aged men, yea, ſuch as haue liued longer then thy father.

11 Thinkeſt thou it a ſmall thing of the conſolations of God? ‖ With thee is a lying worde.

12 Why doeth thine [c] heart ſo bewitche thee? and wherefore winckeſt thou with thine eyes,

13 That thy minde is ſo [d] puft vp againſt God, and letteſt ſuch wordes goe out of thy mouth?

14 What is man, that hee ſhoulde bee cleane?

[a] Wordes to no effect ſpoken, are likened to the Eaſt wind, which drieth vp the moyſture as ſoone as it falleth: ſo fooliſhe wordes vainely periſh as ſoone as they be ſpoken.

[b] That is, art thou ſo ancient that all wiſdome is in thy head?

* Ecclu. 18. 12.

‖ Or, is there any ſecret thing within thee?

[c] As one ſtanding in thine owne conceite.

[d] So reade, anſwering him at thy pleaſure: the Hebrewe is, anſwering him in thy ſpirit.

cleane? and he which is borne of a woman, whereby he might be righteous?

15 Behold, he doeth not ‖ truſt his ſaints, yea the heauens are not cleane in his ſight:

‖ Or, among his Saintes there is none without fault.

16 Howe much more then an abominable and vile man, which [c] drinketh wickednes like water.

c Which hath a deſire to ſinne as hee that is thirſtie to drinke.

17 I will tell thee, heare me, and I will ſhewe thee that I haue ſeene:

18 Which wiſe men haue tolde, and haue not hid that which they receiued from their fathers:

19 Unto whom alone the earth was giuen, & no ſtranger went among them.

20 The [f] vngodly ſoroweth all the daies of his life, as it were a woman with childe, and the [g] number of a tyrants yeeres are vnknowen.

21 A feareful ſound is [euer] in his eares, and when he is in peace, the deſtroyer ſhall come vpon him.

22 Hee beleeueth neuer to be deliuered [h] out of darkenes: for the ſworde is alwayes before his eyes.

23 He wandreth abroad for bread where it is, knowing that the day of darkeneſſe is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguiſh will make him afraid, they ſhall preuaile againſt him, as a king with his armie.

25 For he hath ſtretched out his hand againſt God, & armed himſelfe againſt the almightie.

26 He runneth proudely vpon him, and with a ſtiffe necke fighteth he againſt him.

f Here hee repeateth certaine places of ẏ Leuitical lawe for his proofe, which in deede the fathers ſo ſpake, but did not vnderſtande them, as Eliphaz did.

g He ſhall be alwayes in feare day and night, not knowing any thing certaine.

h That is, out of the troubles and feares which fall vpon him.

27 Where as he [i] couereth his face with fatneſſe, and maketh his body well liking.

28 Therefore ſhall his dwelling be [k] in deſolate cities, and in houſes which no man inhabiteth, but are become heapes of ſtones.

29 He ſhall not be riche, neither ſhall his ſubſtance continue, neither ſhall the proſperitie thereof be prolonged vpon the earth.

i That is, abundance of riches hath made him ſo proud, that he forgetteth God.

k That is, he ſhal haue no certaine & ſure place to dwell in.

30 Hee ſhall neuer depart out of darkeneſſe, the flame [l] ſhall drye vp his branches, with the blaſt of the mouth [of God] ſhall he be taken away.

31 He beleeueth not that he erreth in vanitie, and yet vanitie ſhall be his recompence.

32 Hee ſhall periſh afore his time bee worne out, and his [m] branch ſhall not be greene.

l That is, ſuch bleſſing as God gaue him, ſhall be turned into curſing.

m That is, his progenie or offſpring ſhall not continue.

33 He ſhalbe plucked off as an vntimely grape from the vine, and ſhall let his flowre fall as the Oliue doeth.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites ſhall be deſolate, and the fire ſhall conſume the houſes of ſuch as are greedy to receiue giftes.

35 *He conceaueth trauaile, and beareth vanitie, and their belly bringeth foorth deceite.

Eſai.59.4. pſal.7.15.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 Iob moued by the importunacie of his friends, 7 counteth in what extremitie he is, 19 and taketh God to witneſſe of his innocencie.

1 IOb anſwered, and ſayd,

2 I haue oft times heard ſuch things: [a] miſerable giuers of comfort are ye, all the ſort of you.

a For they more bite him wt cruel words, then comfort him.

3 ‖ Shall not vaine wordes come yet to an ende? or what maketh thee bolde ſo to anſwere?

‖ Or, wordes of winde.

4 I could ſpeake as yee doe alſo: but would God that your [b] ſoule were in my ſoules ſteade, then could I frame wordes for you, and ſhake my head at you:

b Would ye ſuffered that which I ſuffer.

5 I woulde ſtrengthen you with my mouth, and releaſe your [paine] with the talking of my lippes.

6 For all my wordes my ſorowe wil not ceaſe: and [c] though I hold my tongue, what am I eaſed?

c For God wil haue his pleaſure ouer me.

7 But nowe he hath made me wearie, thou haſt made deſolate all [d] my congregation.

d My houſholde, children, & ſubſtance.

8 And that thou [e] haſt filled mee with wrinckles, my fleſh is recorde, and my leanneſſe riſeth vp againſt mee, and beareth witnes thereof in my face.

e Not by reaſon of yeeres, but by reaſon of my griefe, ſhewing his extreme paynes.

9 His wrath hath torne [me,] he hateth me, and gnaſheth vpon mee with his teeth: mine enemie looketh fiercely vpon me with his eyes.

10 They haue opened their mouthes wide vpon me, and [f] ſmitten me vpon the cheeke deſpitefully, they gather themſelues together againſt me.

f That is, deſpitefully handled me, which ſtriking on the cheeke ſignifieth.

11 God hath ſhut me vp with the vngodly, and deliuered me [g] into the hands of the wicked.

g To proue him, and not to deſtroy him.

12 I was in wealth, but he hath brought me to nought: he hath taken me by the necke, hee hath all to ſhaken mee, and ſet me as a marke for him ſelfe.

13 His [h] archers compaſſe me round about, he woundeth my reines, & doeth not ſpare, my ‖ bowels hath he [i] powred vpon the ground.

h His plagues and afflictions wherewith he vexeth me.

‖ Or, gall.

i God hath not onely ſtrickẽ outwardly my body and all my ſubſtance, but alſo touched my inwarde partes.

14 He hath giuen mee one wound vpon another, and is fallen vpon me like a gyant.

15 I haue ſowed a ſackcloth vpon my ſkinne, and wallowed my ‡ head in the duſt.

16 My face is withered with weeping, and in mine eyes is the ſhadowe of death.

17 Howbeit there is no wickedneſſe in my hands, but my prayer is cleane.

18 O earth couer not thou my blood, and let my crying finde no roome.

19 For loe, my witnes is in heauen, and he that knoweth me is in the height.

20 My friends gaue mee many wordes to ſcorne, and mine eye powreth out teares vnto God.

21 O that a body might pleade with God, as one man doeth with another.

22 Yet the number of my yeeres is come, and the way that I muſt goe is at hand, from whence I ſhal not turne againe.

The xvii. Chapter.

1 Iob ſaieth that he conſumeth away, and yet doeth patiently abide it. 10 Hee exhorteth his friendes to repentance, 13 ſhewing that he looketh but for death.

1 My breath is corrupt, my dayes are ſhortened, I am hard at deathes doore.

2 [a] ‖ Froward men are with me, and mine eye muſt continue in the bitterneſſe of them.

3 O deliuer mee, and [b] looke out one to be my ſuretie in thy ſight? Who is hee that knoweth who will promiſe for mee?

4 For thou haſt withholden their hearts [c] from vnderſtanding, therefore ſhalt thou not ſet [them] vp on high.

5 He that ſpeaketh flatterie to his friend, the eyes of his children ſhall fayle.

6 Hee hath made mee a by worde of the people, where as afore I was their ‖ ioy.

7 Mine eye is dim for very heauineſſe, and all my ſtrength is like a ſhadowe.

8 Vertuous men therefore ſhal wel conſider this, and the innocent ſhall take part againſt the hypocrite.

9 The righteous alſo will [d] keepe his way, and hee that hath cleane hands will euer be ſtronger and ſtronger.

10 As for all you, turne you, and ‖ get you hence, [I pray you,] ſeeing I can not finde one wiſe man among you.

11 My dayes are paſt, and my counſailes and thoughtes of my heart are vaniſhed away,

12 Changing the night into day, and the light approching into darkeneſſe.

13 Though I tary neuer ſo much, yet the graue is my houſe, & I haue made my bed in the darke.

14 I ſayd to corruption, Thou art my father: and to the wormes, You are my mother, and my ſiſter.

15 [c] Where is then now my hope? or who hath conſidered the thing that I looke for? [My hope] ſhall goe downe with mee into the pit, and lye with mee in the duſt.

The xviii. Chapter.

1 Bildad rehearſeth the paines of the vnfaithfull and wicked.

1 Then anſwered Bildad the Suhite, and ſayd,

2 When wil ye make an end of your wordes? Marke well, and then we will ſpeake.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beaſtes, and reputed ſo vile in your ſight?

4 He deſtroyeth himſelfe with his anger: ſhall the earth be forſaken, or any ſtone remoued out of his place [a] becauſe of thee?

5 Yea the light of the vngodly ſhall be put out, and the ſparke of his fire ſhall not ſhine.

6 The [b] light ſhalbe darke in his dwelling, and his candle ſhall be put out with him.

7 The ſteps of his ſtrength ſhall be reſtrained, and his owne counſaile ſhall caſt him downe:

8 For his feete are taken [as it were] in the nette: and hee walketh vpon the ſnares.

9 The grinne ſhall take him by the heele, & the thirſtie of blood ſhall catch him.

10 The ſnare is layd for him in yͤ ground, and a pitfall in the way.

11 Fearefulneſſe ſhall make him afrayd on euery ſide, and ſhall driue him to his feete.

12 [c] Hunger ſhalbe his ſtrength, and deſtruction ſhalbe ready at his ſide.

13 He ſhal [d] eate the ſtrength of his owne ſkinne, euen the firſt borne of death ſhall eate his ſtrength.

14 His hope ſhall be rooted out of his dwelling, and ſhall bring him to the [e] king of feare.

15 [Other

‡ Hebr. horne.

[a] In all Iobs extreme afflictions, yet this one made yͤ reſt moſt greeuous, that they that ſhuld chearfully comfort him, did cruelly vexe him and mocke him.

‖ Or, mockers.

[b] That is, make promiſe with me O God that I may talke with thee, for I wil not reaſon wͭ them, for they are fooles.

[c] That they can not vnderſtand the cauſe of my puniſhmēt: but iudge me wicked, not knowing thy wiſdom, whereby thou doeſt afflict thy children.

‖ Or, tabret.

[d] Though the godly ſee them ſelues afflicted of God as the wicked are, yet they deſpaire not, knowing that the iuſt alſo are puniſhed for the proofe of them.

‖ Or, come nowe.

[c] Seeing I am but corruption,

[a] That is, ſhall God change the accuſtomed order of his operation for thee: and not afflict yͤ wicked as his order is?

[b] His wiſdome ſhall periſh, and from this place vnto the end of yͤ Chapter, Bildad goeth about to prooue Iob wicked, becauſe God plagueth him as hee doeth the wicked mā.

[c] That is, he ſhall not atteine to that which he deſireth, for all his power and might ſhall be taken away by hunger.

[d] Meaning, the vngodly ſhalbe yͤ deſtruction of the ſtrength of his owne ſkinne, that is, of his children and poſteritie.

[e] Which is, death, the moſt fearefull and terrible of all things.

15 [Other men] ſhall dwell in his houſe, and it ſhall be none of his, and brimſtone ſhall be ſcattered vpon his habitation.

16 His rootes ſhall be dryed vp beneath, and aboue ſhall his branch bee cut downe.

17 His remembrance ſhall periſh from the earth, and he ſhal haue no name in the ſtreete.

18 They ſhall driue him from the [f] light into darkeneſſe, and chaſe him cleane out of the world.

19 Hee ſhall neither haue ‖ children nor kinſfolkes among his people, no nor any poſteritie in his dwellings.

20 They that come after him ſhall be aſtonied at [g] his day, and ‖ they that go before ſhalbe afraide.

21 Such are nowe the dwellings of the wicked, & this is the place of him that knoweth not God.

The xix. Chapter.

1 Iob reproueth his friends, 15 and reciteth his miſeries and grieuous paynes. 25 He aſſureth himſelfe of the generall reſurrection.

1 IOb anſwered, and ſayd,
2 Howe long wil ye vexe my ſoule, and trouble me with wordes?

3 Lo, ten times haue ye reproched mee, and are not aſhamed, but haue laughed me to ſcorne.

4 Be it that I haue erred in deede, mine errour then remaineth with my [a] ſelfe.

5 But if ye will aduance your ſelues againſt me, & rebuke mee for the ſhame that is come vpon me:

6 Knowe this then, that it is [b] God which hath ouerthrowen me, & hath compaſſed me with his net.

7 If I complayne of the violence that is done vnto mee, I can not be heard: and if I crye, there is no ſentence giuen with me.

8 He hath hedged vp my way that [c] I can not paſſe, and he hath ſet darkenes in my pathes.

9 He hath ſpoyled me [d] of mine honour, and [e] taken the crowne away from my head.

10 He hath deſtroyed mee on euery ſide, and I am ‖ gone: my hope hath he taken away, as a tree pluckt vp by the roote.

11 His wrath is kindled againſt mee, he taketh mee as though I were his enemie.

12 His [f] men of warre come together, which made their way ouer mee, and beſieged my dwelling round about.

13 He hath put my brethren farre away from mee, and mine acquaintance are alſo become ſtrangers vnto me.

14 Mine owne kinſfolkes haue forſaken mee: and my beſt acquainted haue forgotten me.

15 ‖ The ſeruants and maydens of mine owne houſe tooke mee for a ſtranger, and I am become as an aliant in their ſight.

16 I called my ſeruant, and he gaue me no anſwere: [no though] I prayed him with my mouth.

17 Mine owne wife might not abide my breath, [though] I prayed her for the childrens ſake of mine owne body.

18 Yea, the ‖ yong men deſpiſed mee, and when I roſe, they ſpake euill vpon mee.

19 All my moſt familiars abhorred me: and they whome I loued beſt, are turned againſt me.

20 My bone cleaueth to my ſkinne, and to my fleſh, onely there is left mee the ſkinne about my teeth.

21 Haue pitie vpon me, haue pitie vpon me, O ye my friends, for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why doe ye perſecute mee as God [doeth,] and are not ſatiſfied with my fleſh?

23 O that my wordes were nowe written, O that they were put in a booke,

24 And grauen with an iron penne in lead, or in ſtone, to continue.

25 For I am ſure that my redeemer liueth, and that I ſhall [g] riſe out of the earth in the latter day,

26 And ‖ ſhall be couered againe with my ſkin, and ſhall ſee God in my fleſh:

27 Whome I my ſelfe ſhall ſee, and mine eyes ſhall behold, and none other for me: this my hope is layde vp in my boſome.

28 But ye ſayd, Why is hee perſecuted? and there was a deepe matter in me.

29 [h] But beware of the ſworde: for the ſword will be auenged of wickedneſſe, and be ſure that there is a iudgement.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Sophar ſheweth that the wicked and the couetous ſhall haue a ſhort ende, 22 though for a time they floriſh.

---

[f] From proſperitie to aduerſitie.

‖ Or, ſonne, nor nephewe.

[g] That is, at his fall.

‖ Or, elders, or, ancients.

[a] As though hee woulde ſay, what haue you to doe with that, the faulte is mine, and not yours.

[b] He declareth that his affliction commeth of god, though he be not able to feele the cauſe in himſelfe.

[c] That is, I can not goe from theſe my afflictions.

[d] That is, of my riches and ſubſtance.

[e] That is, deſtroyed my children: for yͤ crowne of the aged are childrens children, as it is in the Prouerbs.

‖ Or, vndone.

[f] That is, his great plagues layd on me.

‖ Or, they that dwelt with me.

‖ Or, folkes.

[g] Some reade, that he ſhal ſtand laſt on the earth, meaning, that Chriſt ſhall come at the latter ende vnto iudgement, and raiſe vp thẽ that lie in the duſt.

‖ or, though after my ſkinne the wormes deſtroy this body, yet ſhall I &c.

[h] That is, the iudgemẽt of God, the reuenger of iniquitie: meaning, thogh their wicked endeuour tooke place nowe, yet God wil hereafter cõſider him, and be reuenged of the euill.

1 Then anſwered Sophar the Naamathite, and ſayd,

2 For the ſame cauſe doe [a] my thoughts compell me to anſwere, and therefore make haſte.

3 I haue [ſufficiently] heard the [b] checking of my reproofe, therefore the ſpirit of my vnderſtanding cauſeth me to anſwere.

4 Knoweſt thou not this of olde, and ſince God placed man vpon earth,

5 [c] That the gladneſſe of the vngodly hath bene ſhort, and that the ioy of hypocrites continued but the twinckling of an eye?

6 Though hee be magnified vp to the heauen, ſo that his head reacheth vnto the cloudes:

7 Yet hee periſheth for euer like his doung, [in ſo much] that they which haue ſeene him, ſhall ſay, Where is he?

8 He ſhall vaniſh as a dreame, ſo that he can no more be found, and ſhal paſſe away as a viſion in the night.

9 [So that] the eye which ſawe him before, ſhall haue no more ſight of him, and his place ſhal ‖ know him no more.

10 His children ſhal pleaſe the poore, and his hands ſhall reſtore their goods.

11 From his youth his bones are full of ſinnes, which ſhall lye downe with him in the ‖ earth.

12 When wickednes was ſweete in his mouth, he hid it vnder his tongue.

13 That he fauoured, that would he not forſake, but kept it cloſe in his throte.

14 The bread that he did eate, is turned to yͤ poiſon of ſerpents within his body.

15 The riches that he deuoured ſhall he parbreake againe: for God ſhal drawe them out of his bellie.

16 He ſhal ſucke the gall of ſerpents, and the adders tongue ſhall ſlay him:

17 So that hee ſhall no more ſee the riuers and brookes of hony and butter.

18 The thing he hath laboured for, ſhall he reſtore, and [d] ſhal not eate of it: great trauaile ſhall he make for riches, but he ſhall not enioy them,

19 Becauſe he hath oppreſſed the poore, and not helped them: houſes hath he ſpoyled, and not builded them.

20 *Becauſe he could not perceiue when his belly was well, through his greedy deſire, he ſhall not eſcape.

21 There [e] ſhall none of his meate be left, therefore ſhall no man looke for his goods.

22 When he had plenteouſneſſe of euery thing, yet was hee poore, though hee was helped on euery ſide.

23 And it ſhal come to paſſe, that wherewith he purpoſed to fill his belly, God ſhall powre yͤ furie of his wrath thereon, and ſhall cauſe his indignation to reigne vpon him, and vpon his meate.

24 He ſhall flee from the iron weapon, and the bowe of ſteele ſhall ſtrike him through.

25 The ſword is drawen out, and goeth through the body, and gliſtereth of his gall: ſo feare ſhall come vpon him.

26 All darkeneſſe ſhall be hid in their ſecrete places, [f] an vnkindled fire ſhall conſume him: and looke what remaineth in his houſe, it ſhalbe deſtroyed.

27 The heauen ſhall [g] declare his wickedneſſe, and the earth ſhall take part againſt him.

28 The ſubſtance that hee hath in his houſe ſhall be taken away, and periſh in the day of the Lords wrath.

29 This is the portion that the wicked man ſhall haue of God, and the heritage [that he may looke for] of God, becauſe of [h] his wordes.

The xxi. Chapter.

1 Iob declareth how the proſperitie of the wicked maketh them proude, 15 in ſo much that they blaſpheme God.

1 Iob anſwered, and ſayd,

2 O heare diligently my wordes, and that ſhall be in ſtead of your conſolations.

3 Suffer mee that I may ſpeake, and when I haue ſpoken, mocke on.

4 Is it with [a] man that I make this diſputation? Which if it were ſo, ſhould not my ſpirit then be in ſore trouble?

5 Marke mee, and be abaſhed, and [b] lay your hand vpon your mouth.

6 For when I conſider, I am afrayde, and my fleſh is ſmitten with feare.

7 *Wherefore doe wicked men liue, come to their olde age, and encreaſe in riches?

8 Their ‖ children liue in their ſight, and their generation before their eyes.

9 Their houſes are ſafe from all feare, and the rod of God is not vpon them.

10 Their bullocke gendereth, and that not out of time, their cow calueth, and is not vnfruitfull.

11 They ſende foorth their children by flockes, and their ſonnes daunce.

12 They beare with them tabrets and harpes, and reioyce in the ſound of the

inſtruments

[a] Becauſe Iob bragged of his innocencie (as they thought) Sophar enterrupted his talke, as though hee boaſted in vaine, for that God accepteth none but the repentant ſinner.

[b] For two cauſes Sophar ſpake: one, becauſe Iob in anſwering toucheth him: and for that he deemed his knowledge ſufficient to anſwere againe.

[c] Sophar euen to the end of this Chapter, aleageth true ſentences: but hee erreth, in that he thought Iob for impietie & hypocriſie to be plagued.

‖ Or, ſee.

‖ Or, duſt.

[d] For euill gottē goods God will ſoone take away, and reſtore to them from whom they were craftily ſpoyled & rauened.

Eccle. 5. 12.

[e] That is, his heires and executours ſhall gape in vaine.

[f] That is, fire from heauen: and here Sophar toucheth Iob, for that his friends and childrē were conſumed by fire.

[g] There is nothing hid that ſhal not be opened, and yͤ earth ſhall either be vnfruitfull, or bring forth things hurtfull to the wicked.

[h] Spoken againſt god.

[a] As though hee ſhoulde ſay, my cauſe is before God whome I can not eſcape, and not before you.

[b] That is, keepe ſilence.

Iere. 12. 1.

‖ Or, ſeede.

inſtruments of muſicke.

13 They ſpend their dayes in wealthineſſe, but [c] ſuddenly they go downe to the graue.

14 They ſay alſo vnto God, [d] Goe from vs, we deſire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

15 Who is the almightie, that we ſhould ſerue him? and what profit ſhould we haue if we ſhould pray vnto him?

16 Loe, there is vtterly no goodneſſe in their hand, therefore will I not haue to do with the counſell of the vngodly.

17 Howe oft ſhal the [e] candle of yͤ wicked be put out, and their deſtruction come vpon them? O what ſorowe ſhal God giue them for their part in his wrath?

18 Yea, they ſhall be euen as hay before the winde, & as chaffe that the ſtorme carieth away.

19 God will lay vp the ſorowe of the [father] for his children: and when he rewardeth him, he ſhall know it.

20 Their owne miſerie ſhall they ſee with their eyes, & drinke of the fearefull wrath of the almightie.

21 For what careth he for his houſe after his death, when the [f] number of his moneths is cut ſhort?

22 Seeing God hath the higheſt power of all, who can teache him any knowledge?

23 [g] One dieth in his full ſtrength, being in all eaſe and proſperitie,

24 His breaſts are full of milke, and his bones runne full of marowe.

25 Another dieth in the [h] bitternes of his ſoule, and neuer eateth with pleaſure.

26 They ſhall ſleepe both alike in the earth, & the wormes ſhall couer them.

27 Beholde, [i] I knowe what ye thinke, yea, and the ſubtiltie that ye imagine againſt me.

28 For ye ſay, [k] Where is the princes palace, and where is the dwelling of the vngodly?

29 Haue ye not aſked them that goe by the way? doubtleſſe yee can not denie their tokens,

30 That the wicked is kept vnto the day of deſtruction, and the vngodly ſhalbe brought forth to the day of wrath?

31 [l] Who dare declare his way to his face? who will rewarde him for that hee doeth?

32 Yet ſhall hee be brought to his graue, and dwell among the heape [of the dead.]

[c] Not being plagued with long ſickeneſſe.

[d] They ſay this, not wͭ tongue, but by the wickedneſſe & impietie of their heart, they ſeeme ſo to ſay.

[e] That is, their great felicitie and wealth.

[f] For yͤ wicked dye vnwares, & neuer endure the courſe of their dayes to the ende.

[g] Meaning the wicked: where Iob ſayth, that it is not for man to reaſon with God, why he doeth thus plague the iuſt, & proſper yͤ vniuſt, for who can teach God wiſedome?

[h] And this he meaneth by yͤ godly.

[i] Howe ye thinke me wicked, becauſe I am plagued.

[k] Thus they call Iobs houſe by ſcorning & mocking at it.

[l] For no mã can iudge by the wicked mens proſperitie what ſhal become of them.

33 Then ſhal yͤ [m] ſlimie valley be ſweete vnto him, all men alſo muſt followe him, as there are innumerable gone before him.

34 Howe vaine then is the comfort that ye giue me, seeing falſhood remaineth in all your anſweres?

[m] That is, he ſhalbe cõtent with a homely houſe of clay, which before was not content with a kingly palace.

The xxii. Chapter.

1 Eliphaz affirmeth that Iob is puniſhed for his ſinnes. 6 Hee accuſeth him of vnmercifulneſſe, 13 & that he denied Gods prouidence. 21 He exhorteth him to repentance.

1 SO [a] Eliphaz the Themanite gaue anſwere, & ſayd,

2 May a man be profitable vnto God, as he that is wiſe may be profitable to himſelfe?

3 Is it any aduantage to the almighty, that thou art righteous? or ſhal it profite him that thou makeſt thy wayes perfect?

4 Is he afrayd to reproue thee, and to ſtep forth with thee into iudgement?

5 Is [b] not thy wickedneſſe great, & thy vngracious deedes innumerable?

6 For thou [c] haſt taken the pledge from thy brother for nought, and robbed the naked of their clothing.

7 To ſuch as were weary, haſt thou giuen no water to drinke, and haſt withdrawen bread from the hungry.

8 But the mightie man had the earth, and hee that was in authoritie dwelt in it.

9 Thou haſt ſent widowes away emptie, and the armes of the fatherleſſe were broken.

10 Therfore art thou [d] compaſſed about with ſnares, and ſuddenly vexed with feare.

11 Shouldeſt thou then ſee no [e] darkeneſſe? ſhould not the water flood run ouer thee?

12 Is not God on high in the heauen? beholde the height of the ſtarres, howe high they are.

13 Wilt thou therefore ſay, How [f] ſhould God knowe? can he iudge through the darke cloude?

14 The cloudes couer him, that he may not ſee, and he walketh on the toppe of heauen.

15 Haſt thou marked yͤ way of yͤ worlde, wherein wicked men haue walked?

16 Which were cut downe out of time, & whoſe foundation was an ouerflowing riuer,

17 Which ſayde vnto God, Go from vs: and what coulde the almightie doe for them?

[a] The whole courſe of this Chapter is, that man compared to God, is vniuſt, & therefore ought to repent.

[b] They knew not yͭ Iob had ſo greatly offended: but they cõiectured becauſe God ſo plagued him, which was not for his ſinnes ſo much as for to proue him, & therefore all their concluſions are falſe.

[c] Thou haſt bene vncharitable and vniuſt.

[d] That is, therefore art thou thus plagued euery way.

[e] Trouble.

[f] He reproueth Iob, as though he denied gods prouidence, and that he could not ſee yͤ things that were done in this worlde.

18 He filled their houſes wͭ good things: but the counſel of the vngodly be farre from me.

19 The righteous ſawe it, & were glad, & the innocent laughed them to ſcorne.

20 Is our ſubſtance hewen downe? As for the remnant of them, the [g] fire hath conſumed.

21 Therefore [h] reconcile thee vnto God, and be at peace: ſo ſhal all things proſper with thee right well.

22 Receyue, I pray thee, the lawe at his mouth, and lay vp his words in thine heart.

23 For if thou wilt turne to ȳ almightie, thou ſhalt be [i] built vp, and put all vnrighteouſneſſe from thy dwelling.

24 Thou ſhalt lay vp gold [as plentiful] as the duſt, and the golde of Ophir as the flintes of the riuers.

25 Yea, almighty God ſhalbe thy defēce, and thou ſhalt haue plentie of ſiluer.

26 Then ſhalt thou haue thy delight in the almighty, and lift vp thy face vnto God.

27 Then ſhalt thou make thy praier vnto him, and he ſhall heare thee, & thou ſhalt || keepe thy promiſes.

28 Thou ſhalt alſo decree a thing, and he ſhall eſtabliſh it vnto thee, and the [k] light ſhal ſhine in thy wayes.

29 When [the wicked] bee caſt downe, thou ſhalt ſay, I am lifted vp: & God ſhal ſaue the humble perſon.

30 The innocent ſhal deliuer the Iland: [l] it ſhalbe preſerued by the pureneſſe of thine handes.

The xxiii. Chapter.

2 Iob affirmeth that he both knoweth and feareth the power & ſentence of the iudge, 10 and that he it not puniſhed only for his ſinnes.

1 Iob anſwered, and ſayd,

2 Though my talke bee this day in bitterneſſe, and my plague greater then my groning,

3 O ȳ I [a] might know him, & finde him, & that I might come before his ſeate:

4 I would plead my cauſe before him, and fill my mouth with arguments:

5 I woulde knowe what anſwere hee would giue me, and vnderſtand what he would ſay vnto me.

6 Will he pleade againſt mee with his great power? No, but he will make me the ſtronger.

7 There the righteous might diſpute with him, ſo ſhould I be deliuered for euer from my iudge.

8 Beholde, though I goe forwarde, I finde him not: if I goe backewarde, I can get no knowledge of him:

9 If I go on the left ſide where he doth his work, I can not attaine vnto him: againe, if I go on the right ſide, he hideth himſelfe, that I can not ſee him.

10 But as for my way, he knoweth me, and trieth me, that as the gold I may be tryed.

11 My [b] foote doeth keepe his path, his hie way haue I holden, and will not go out of it.

12 I will not forſake the commandement of his lips, I haue eſteemed ȳ wordes of his mouth more then my neceſſarie [foode.]

13 He is one, and [c] who can turne him? he bringeth to paſſe what he deſireth.

14 Hee [d] perfourmeth the thing that is appoynted for me, & many ſuch things doeth he.

15 This is the cauſe that I ſhrinke at his preſence, ſo that when I conſider him, I am afrayd of him.

16 For God maketh my heart ſoft, & the almightie putteth me in feare,

17 Becauſe I am not cut off before the darkeneſſe, [neyther] hath he couered the darke frō my face.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

1 Iob deſcribeth the wickedneſſe of men, and ſheweth what curſe belongeth to the wicked. 12 How all things are gouerned by Gods prouidēce, 17 & the deſtruction of the wicked.

1 Why ſhould not the [a] times be hidden from the almighty, and they that knowe him, ſee not his dayes?

2 For ſome men remoue ȳ land marks, robbe men of their cattell, and feede of the ſame.

3 They driue away the aſſe of the fatherleſſe, and take the widdowes oxe for a pledge.

4 They cauſe the poore to turne out of the way, ſo that the poore of the earth hide themſelues together.

5 Beholde, as wilde aſſes in the deſart goe they forth to their worke, and riſe betimes to ſpoyle: Yea, the very [b] wilderneſſe miniſtreth foode for them and their children.

6 They reape the corne fielde that is not their owne, and gather the vineyarde of the vngodly [which they poſſeſſe vniuſtly.]

7 They cauſe the naked to lodge without garment, and without couering in the colde.

---

[g] Meaning, the vngodly and euill perſons.

[h] Eliphaz exhorteth Iob to repentance by the great goodneſſe that cōmeth therof.

[i] God wil reſtore vnto thee all thy ſubſtance.

|| Or, pay thy vowes.

[k] That is, the fauour of God.

[l] The place fareth ȳ better, where the righteous are.

[a] Iob being admoniſhed before to returne to God, ſayth, If I ſhould come to him, where is he, or where might I finde him, to pleade my cauſe before him?

[b] That is, gods waies, prouing therefore himſelfe not to deſerue ſuch grieuous plagues and afflictiōs for his faults.

[c] For God is immutable, and his decrees ſtand faſt.

[d] That is, he hath decreed thus to puniſh me appoynted hereunto, although I cā not attaine to the ſecret iudgemēt of God therin, & therefore I doe feare his preſence.

[a] The doings of men are ſuch & ſo variable, ȳ it ſeemed to Iob, that God was ignorant & careleſſe, becauſe he puniſhed not the wicked, nor reuēged the godly.

[b] That is, they liue by robbery and theft.

8 They are wet with the ſhowres of the mountaines, & imbrace the rocke for want of a couering.

9 They plucke the fatherleſſe from the breſt, & take the pledge from the poore.

10 They let him goe naked without clothing, & haue taken away the ſheafe of the hungry.

11 They that labor in their oyle milles, & treade their wine preſſes, ſuffer thirſt.

12 Men of the citie crye out, the ſoules of the ſlayne alſo cry out, yet God regardeth not their complaint.

13 Those are they that flee from yͤ light, they knewe not his wayes, nor continue in his pathes.

14 The murderer riſeth earely, and killeth the poore and needy, and in the night is as a thiefe.

15 The [c] eye of the adulterer waiteth for the darkneſſe, and ſayeth, There ſhall no eye ſee me: and hideth his face.

[c] Not only the tyrant, but alſo the adulterer eſcapeth free, and is not corrected.

16 In yͤ darke they dig through houſes, which they marked for thẽſelues in yͤ day time: they know not the light.

17 The morning is to them euen as the ſhadowe of death: if one knowe them [they are] in the terrours of the ſhadowe of death.

18 [The vngodly] is [d] ſwift vpon the water: their portion ſhall be curſed in the earth, and he ſhall not behold the way of the vineyardes.

[d] He fleeth to the waters for his ſuccour.

19 As the drie grounde and heate [e] conſume the ſnowy waters: ſo ſhall the graue the ſinners.

[e] Although ſuch abominable ſinners liue vncorrected in this worlde, yet at the length hell ſhal deuoure them ſudenly.

20 The [f] pitifull man ſhal forget him, he ſhall be ſweete to the wormes, he ſhall be no more remembred, and his wickedneſſe ſhalbe broken as a tree.

[f] Becauſe they pitied not others, they ſhal not be pitied at all.

21 He hath oppreſſed the barren that can not beare, and vnto the widowe hath he done no good.

22 He [g] drew the mighty after him with his power, and when hee was gotten vp, no man was ſure of life.

[g] That is, when they haue plagued and ouerrunne yͤ poore and weake, they wil oppreſſe the ſtrong & mighty alſo.

23 And though they gaue him to bee in ſafetie, yet his eies are vpõ their waies.

24 They are exalted for a little, but [ſhorly] are gone, brought to pouertie, and taken out of the way, yea, and vtterly pluckt off as the eares of corne.

25 Is [h] it not ſo? Who will then reproue me as a lyar, and ſay that my wordes are nothing worth?

[h] Then I lye not, and none of you can reproue me.

The xxv. Chapter.

Bildad proueth that no man is cleane, nor without ſinne before God.

1 Then anſwered Bildad the Suhite, and ſaide,

2 [a] Power & feare [is] with him, [who] maketh peace in his highneſſe.

[a] Bildad would proue here yͤ God plagueth the iuſt, yet afterwarde he proſpereth, and becauſe God dealt not ſo with Iob, he concluded yͤ he was wicked

3 Is there any number of his armies? & vpon whom ſhal not his light ariſe?

4 But how may a man, compared vnto God, be iuſtified? or howe can he bee cleane, that is borne of a woman?

5 Behold, the moone ‡ ſhineth not, and the ſtarres are vncleane in his ſight.

‡ Cõpared with God.

6 How much more then man that is but ‖ corruption, and the ſonne of man [which] is but a worme.

‖ Or, worme

The xxvi. Chapter.

1 Iob ſheweth that no man can helpe God, and proueth it by his wonderfull workes.

1 Iob anſwered, and ſayde,

2 [a] Whome haſt thou helped? him that is without ſtrength? ſaueſt thou the arme that hath no ſtrength?

[a] Here Iob reprehendeth Bildad, for yͤ he ſpeaketh not ynough to Gods prayſe, who needeth not mãs wordes, neither cõforteth him being voyde of comfort.

3 Where is the counſell that thou ſhouldeſt giue him which hath no wiſdom? Haſt thou taught him yͤ is very wiſe?

4 To whome haſt thou ſpoken theſe wordes? Who made the breath to come out of thy mouth?

5 [b] Are not dead thinges ſhapen vnder the waters, and in [places] neare vnto them?

[b] That is, ſuch things are in yͤ waters without life, as metals & ſuch like, wherin is expreſſed Gods great power.

6 Hell is naked before him, and deſtruction hath no couering.

7 He ſtretcheth out the North ouer the emptie place, and hangeth the earth vpon nothing.

8 He bindeth the waters in his cloudes, & the cloude is not broken vnder them.

9 [c] He holdeth backe yͤ face of his throne, and ſpreadeth his cloude before it.

[c] His throne of maieſtie, which are the heauens, he couereth from vs.

10 He hath compaſſed the waters with certaine boundes, [d] vntill the day and night come to an ende.

[d] That is, ſo long as the world endureth.

11 The [e] very pillars of heauen tremble and quake at his reproofe.

[e] Not that heauen hath pillars, but by yͤ pillars be vnderſtandeth all things vnder heauen.

12 Hee ſtilleth the ſea with his power, & through his wiſedome ſmiteth hee the ſtrength [thereof.]

13 His ſpirit hath garniſhed yͤ heauens, & his hand hath made yͤ crooked ſerpẽt.

14 Loe, theſe art part of his wayes: but howe litle a portion heare we of him? Who can vnderſtande the thunder of his power?

The xxvii. Chapter.

3 The conſtancie and perfectneſſe of Iob. 13 The rewarde of the wicked, and of the tyrants.

1 AND Iob proceeded, and went forth in his parable, ſaying,

2 [a] As God liueth, which hath taken away my iudgement, and the almightie that hath vexed my minde:

3 While the breath is in mee, and the winde that God hath giuen mee is in my noſtrelles,

4 My lippes ſhall talke of no vanitie, & my tongue ſhal ſpeake no deceite.

5 God forbid that I ſhould grant your cauſe to be right: as for me, vntill mine end come, will [b] I neuer go from mine innocencie.

6 My righteous dealing keepe I faſt, which I will not forſake: my heart ſhal not reproue me [c] of my dayes.

7 Therfore [d] mine enemie ſhalbe found as the vngodly, & he that taketh part againſt me, as the vnrighteous.

8 For [e] what hope hath the hypocrite, though he be neuer ſo couetous, if God take away his ſoule?

9 Will [f] God heare his cry when trouble commeth vpon him?

10 Hath he ſuch delight in the almighty, [g] that he dare alway call vpon God?

11 I wil teach you in the ‖ name of God, and the thing of the almightie will I not keepe from you.

12 Behold, all ye your ſelues haue ſeene it, why then doe ye thus vaniſh in vanitie?

13 [Saying,] This is the portion that the wicked haue of God, and the heritage that tyrantes ſhall receyue of the almightie.

14 If he haue many children [they ſhall periſh] with the ſword, and his poſteritie ſhal haue ſcarceneſſe of bread.

15 His remnant ſhalbe buryed in death, and his widowes ſhal not weepe.

16 Though he heape vp ſiluer as yͤ duſt, and prepare rayment as the clay:

17 He may well prepare it, but the godly ſhall put it on, and the innocent ſhall deale out the ſiluer.

18 He buildeth his houſe as [h] the ‖ mothe, and as a boothe that the watchman maketh.

19 When the rich man ſleepeth, he ſhall not be gathered [to his fathers:] they opened their eyes, and he was gone.

20 Terrour taketh holde vpon him as waters, and the tempeſt ſtealeth him away in the night ſeaſon.

21 A vehement Eaſt winde caryeth him hence, and he departeth, a ſtorme hurleth him out of his place.

22 [God] ſhal caſt vpõ him [ſuch things] and not ſpare him, he would faine flee out of his hand.

23 Then ſhal [men] clap their handes at him, and hiſſe him out of his place.

The xxviii. Chapter.

1 Iob ſheweth that the wiſedome of God is vnſearcheable.

1 THere is a place where ſiluer is brought out of, & where gold is tryed,

2 Where iron is digged out of the ground, and ſtones reſolued into braſſe.

3 [God] bringeth the darkeneſſe to an ende, and ſearcheth out all perfection, the ſtones [hidden] in darkeneſſe, and in the deepe ſhadowe.

4 The floods breake out againſt the inhabitants, and the [waters] forgotten [a] of the foote, which were higher then a man, are gone away.

5 [b] Out of the ſame earth commeth bread, and vnder it, as it were, fire is turned vp.

6 The [c] ſtones of it are a place of Saphires, and the duſt of it is golde.

7 There is a way that the birds know not, that no Vultures eye hath ſeene:

8 Wherein the Lions whelpes walke not, and where no Lion commeth.

9 He [d] putteth his hand vpon the ſtonie rockes, and ouerthroweth the mountaines by the rootes.

10 Riuers flow out of the rocks, & looke what is pleaſant, his eye ſeeth it.

11 He bindeth the floods that they do not ouerflowe: and the thing that is hid bringeth he to light.

12 Where then is wiſedome founde? and [e] where is the place of vnderſtanding?

13 No man can tel how [f] worthy a thing it is, neyther is it found in the lande of the liuing.

14 The deepe ſayth, It is not in me: the ſea ſayeth, It is not with me.

15 It can not be gotten for gold, neyther may the price of it be bought with any ſiluer.

16 No gold of Ophir, no precious Onyx ſtones, no Saphires may bee valued with it.

17 No, neyther golde nor Diamonde ſhall bee equall vnto it, the exchange of it ſhall not bee for the plate of fine golde.

---

[a] This was the order of the Hebrues to ſweare.

[b] That is, I will not confeſſe that God plagueth me for mine offence.

[c] Of my former life paſt.

[d] That is, becauſe they reprehended me vnworthily, they rather might be accõpted wicked, and the plague ſhall light on thẽ, and be rid from me.

[e] What auaileth it a man if hee gaine all the worlde, and looſe his owne ſoule?

[f] We haue no greater gift of God then yͤ ſpirit of prayer, whereby if we pray, God doeth heare vs.

[g] The hypocrite neyther truſteth nor prayeth to God: yea, though he pray, God will not heare him.

‖ Or, hand.

[h] Which breedeth in another mãs garment, & is ſoone ſhaken out.

‖ Or, ſpider.

[a] Which a man can not wade thorowe.

[b] As the fruitefull fieldes tilled and plowed, bring forth corne: ſo it being deepely digged, there are foũd ſtones, out of the which fire is ſtroken.

[c] The Saphires doe ſhine with golden poyntes, ſo that here by Saphires is meant cloddes of golde. All theſe things are founde, but Gods wiſedome who can reach?

[d] Here he ſheweth Gods power, the earth may be digged, hilles ouerthrowẽ, a fountaine made amõg ſtones, riuers turned from their courſe, but Gods wiſedome is not to be found.

[e] Gods wiſdome is partly ſeene in theſe worldly things, but his heauẽly wiſedome & ſecret iudgement is hid, & vnknowen to all men.

[f] That is, it paſſeth mãs capacitie to attaine to it.

18 No mention ſhal be made of Corall, nor of ÿ Gabis: for wiſedome is more precious then pearles.

19 The Topas of Ethiopia ſhall not be equal vnto it, neither ſhall it be valued with pure gold.

20 Whence then commeth wiſedome, & where is the place of vnderſtanding?

21 It is hid from ÿ eyes of al men liuing, and hid from the foules of the ‖ ayre.

‖ Or, heauē.

22 Deſtruction and death ſay, We haue heard the fame therof with our eares.

23 God ſeeth the way therof, & knoweth the place thereof.

24 For hee beholdeth the endes of the world, and looketh vpon all that is vnder heauen.

25 When he wayed the windes, & meaſured the waters,

26 When he made a decree for the raine, and a way for the lightenings of the thunder:

27 Then did he ſee it, then declared he it, prepared it, and knew it.

28 And vnto man he ſaid, [g] To feare the Lord is wiſedome, and to forſake euill is vnderſtanding.

[g] Meaning by this, that man hath ſo much of this excellēt wiſedome of God, as he doth ſhew in vertue of liuing, due obedience, & feare of him.

The xxix. Chapter.

1 Iob wiſheth the proſperitie of his time paſt. 7 He ſetteth forth authoritie, 12 iuſtice, and equitie.

1 So Iob proceeded and went forth in his parable, ſaying,

2 O that I were as I was in ÿ monethes paſt, & in the dayes when God preſerued me:

3 When his [a] light ſhined vpō my head, when I went after the ſame light, and ſhining euen thorow the darkeneſſe:

4 As it ſtoode with mee when I was yong, when God proſpered my houſe:

5 When ÿ almightie was yet with me, when my children ſtoode about me:

6 When I waſhed my [b] ſteppes with butter, and when ÿ ſtonie rockes gaue me riuers of oyle:

7 When I went out to the gate, euen to the iudgement ſeate, and when I prepared my ſeate in the ſtreete:

8 The [c] yong men ſaw me, & hid themſelues, and the [d] aged aroſe, & ſtood vp:

9 The [e] Princes left off their talking, & layd their hand to their mouth:

10 The mightie kept ſtill their voyce, & their tongue cleaued to the roofe of their mouth.

11 When the eare heard mee, it bleſſed me: and when the eye ſaw me, it gaue witneſſe to me.

[a] That is, when as his fauour preſerued me.

[b] That is, when I had all things moſt abundantly. For milke & oile ſignifie all plentifulneſſe: & here Iob deſcribeth his felicitie in times paſt, to the increaſe of his griefe.

[c] As abaſhed at his countenãce & aſhamed of their youthfull lightneſſe.

[d] Knowing both his wiſedome & eſtimation.

[e] Onely to heare him, for ÿ great wiſedome ÿ appeared in him, excelling them, cauſed their tongues to be in ſilēce.

12 For I deliuered the poore when he cryed, and the fatherleſſe, & him that had none to helpe him.

13 The bleſſing of him that was readie to periſh, came vpon me, and I cauſed the widowes heart to reioyce.

14 I put vpon me righteouſneſſe, which couered me as a garmēt, & equitie was my crowne.

15 I was an eye to the blind, and a foote to the lame.

16 I was a father to the poore: & when I knewe not the cauſe, I ſought it out diligently.

17 I brake the iawes of the vnrighteous man, and pluckt the ſpoyle out of his teeth.

18 Then I ſaide, I ſhal die in my neſt: & I ſhal multiply my dayes as ÿ ſand.

19 For my roote was ſpread out by the waters ſide, and the deaw lay vpon my ‖ corne.

‖ Or, harueſt.

20 Mine honor encreaſed more & more, and my bowe was ‖ euer the ſtronger in mine hand.

‖ Or, renued.

21 Unto me men gaue eare, me they regarded, & kept ſilence at my counſel.

22 After my words they anſwered not, and my talke dropped vpon them.

23 They [f] waited for me as for the raine, and gaped vpon mee as [the grounde doth to receiue] the latter ſhowre.

24 When I laughed on them, they [g] beleeued it not, and the light of my countenance would they not put out.

25 I tried out their way, I ſate as chief, and dwelt as a king with his army about him: and when they were in heauineſſe, I was their comforter.

[f] Here is ſhewed of what excellencie an vpright and vertuous life is.

[g] That is, they beleeued not that I dalyed with them, but that I ſpake in good earneſt, & therfore woulde not diminiſh mine authoritie.

The xxx. Chapter.

1 Iob complayneth that he is contemned of the vileſt, 11. 21 becauſe of his aduerſitie & affliction. 23 Death is the houſe of all fleſh.

1 But [a] now they that are yonger then I, haue mee in deriſion: whoſe fathers I would haue thought ſcorne to haue ſet with the dogs of my cattel.

2 Whereto might the ſtrength of [b] their hands profite me? for the time was but loſt among them.

3 For very [c] miſerie & hunger they fled into the wildernes, a darke place, horrible, and waſte,

4 Plucking vp ‖ nettles among the buſhes, and the Iuniper rootes for their

[a] Before is declared how greatly God doeth bleſſe ÿ godly, & here is ſhewed how heauie a croſſe he layeth on them to proue them.

[b] They now deſpiſe me, which with all their power when I was in proſperitie could nothing helpe mee, it was ſo weake.

[c] Here Iob declareth what abiects they were that nowe reuiled him, and ſheweth that they are wicked like vnto their fathers, which dyed yer they came to age.

‖ Or, mallowes.

meate.

5 And when they were driuen foorth, men cried after them, as it had bene after a theefe.

6 Their [d] dwelling was in the cliftes of brookes, yea in the caues and dens of the earth.

7 Among the buſhes went they about crying, and vnder the thornes they gathered themſelues together.

8 They were yͤ children of fooles & villaines, which are the vileſt in yͤ earth.

9 Now am I their ſong, & am become their ieſting ſtocke.

10 They abhorre me, & flee farre from me, and ſtaine my face with ſpittell.

11 Becauſe God hath looſed my corde, & humbled me, they haue looſed the bridle before me.

12 Vpon my right hand riſe the young men againſt mee, they haue hurt my feete, treading vpon me, as vpon the wayes which they would deſtroy.

13 My [e] pathes haue they cleane marred, it was ſo eaſie for them to doe mee harme, that they needed no man to helpe them.

14 They fell vpon me, as it had bene the breaking in [of waters,] and came in by heapes to deſtroy me.

15 Feare is turned vpon me, & they purſue my ſoule as the winde, & my health paſſeth away as [f] a cloude.

16 Therefore is my ſoule now powred out vpō me, and the dayes of my trouble haue taken holde vpon me.

17 My bones are pearced through in the night ſeaſon, and my ſinowes take no reſt.

18 For the vehemencie of ſorowe is my garment changed, which compaſſeth me about, as the [g] collar of my coate.

19 He hath caſt me into the myre, and I am become like aſhes and duſt.

20 Whē [h] I cry vnto thee, thou doeſt not heare me: and though I ſtand before thee, yet thou regardeſt me not.

21 Thou art become mine enemie, and with thy violent hand thou takeſt part againſt me.

22 [In times paſt] thou diddeſt [i] ſet me vpō high, to be caried as it were aboue the winde, [but nowe] haſt thou giuen me a very ſore fall.

23 Sure I am that thou wilt bring me vnto death, euen to the lodging that is due vnto al men liuing.

24 Notwithſtanding, thou wilt not ſtretche out thine hande [againſt him that is] in the graue, though men cry in his deſtruction.

25 Did not I weepe with him that was in trouble? Had not my ſoule compaſſion vpon the poore?

26 Yet wheras I looked for good, euill came vnto me: & [k] where I waited for light, there came darkeneſſe.

27 My bowels ſeethe in mee without reſt, for the dayes of my trouble are come vpon me.

28 I went mourning without heate, I ſtood vp in the congregation, & cryed.

29 I am a brother of dragons, and a fellow of Eſtriches.

30 My ſkin vpon me is [turned] to black, and my bones are brent with heate.

31 My harpe is turned to mourning, & my inſtrumentes of muſicke, into the voyce of them that weepe.

The xxxi. Chapter.

Iob rehearſeth the innocencie of his liuing, and number of his vertues.

1 I Made a [a] couenant wͭ mine eyes, that I woulde not looke vpon a maiden.

2 For howe great a portion [ſhall I haue] of God from aboue: and what inheritāce of the almightie from an high?

3 Is not deſtruction to the wicked? and ſome ſtrange thing to the workers of iniquitie?

4 Doeth not he ſee my wayes, and tell all my goings?

5 If I haue walked in vanitie, or if my feete haue run to deceiue:

6 Let me be weighed in an euē ballāce, that God may ſee mine innocencie.

7 If my ſteppe haue turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any [blot] haue cleaued to mine handes:

8 Then ſhall I ſow, and another eate: yea, my ‖ poſteritie ſhall be cleane rooted out.

9 If my heart haue bene deceiued by a woman, or if I haue laide waite at my neighbours doore:

10 Then let my wife [b] grinde vnto another man, and let other men ‖ lie with her.

11 For this is a wickedneſſe, and ſinne that is worthy to be iudged:

12 Yea, a [c] fire that vtterly ſhoulde conſume and roote out all my increaſe.

13 If I euer thought ſcorne to do right vnto

[d] Shewing hereby their baſeneſſe & their pouertie, being ſuch outcaſtes: yet now they ſcorne Iob, which is a great griefe to be mocked of ſuch.

[e] That is, they ouerthrew al my doings without helpe of any other.

[f] That is, moſt ſwiftly.

[g] It is the maner among the Hebrues to haue their garments ſowed roūd in euery part, ſauing a hole onely in yͤ higheſt of it to put forth the necke.

[h] Iob ſayth not this as blaming God, but grieuous affliction moued affectiō.

[i] That is, thou diddeſt ſet me in high authoritie, & ſuddenly thou putteſt me downe.

[k] In ſteade of comfort they gaue me mockes.

[a] In this chapter Iob declareth his vpright liuing, not to boaſt againſt God, but to refell yͤ falſe ſlander of his aduerſaries.

‖ Or, plants.

[b] Let her be a bond ſlaue to another man.

‖ Or, bow downe vpon her.

[c] Though mans puniſhment for adulterie be omitted, yet Gods plague will neuer reſt to conſume and roote it out.

vnto my ſeruants and maidens when they had any matter againſt me,

14 When God [d] wil ſit in iudgemẽt, what ſhal I doe? and when he wil viſite me, what anſwere ſhall I giue him?

15 He that [e] faſhioned me in my mothers wombe, made he not him alſo? were we not both ſhapen alike in our mothers bodies?

16 If I denied the poore of their deſire, or haue cauſed the eyes of the widowe to waite in vaine:

17 If I haue eaten my [f] morſell alone, yͤ the fatherleſſe hath not eaten thereof:

18 (For from my youth [mercy] hath brought me vp as a father, & hath guided me from my mothers wombe.)

19 If I haue ſeene any periſh for want of clothing, or any poore lacking rayment:

20 If his loynes haue not bleſſed me, becauſe he was warmed with the fleece of my ſheepe:

21 If I haue lift vp mine hande againſt the fatherleſſe, when I ſawe that I might helpe him in the gate:

22 Then let mine arme fall from my ſhoulder, and mine arme be broken from the bone.

23 For I haue feared the vengeance of God, and [knew very wel that] I was not able to beare his burden.

24 Haue I put my truſt in gold? or haue I ſaid to the wedge of gold, Thou art my confidence?

25 Haue I reioyced becauſe my power was great, and becauſe my hand gat ſo much?

26 Did I [g] beholde the ſunne when it ſhined? or the moone walking in her brightneſſe?

27 Hath my heart bene ſecretly deceiued? or did I kiſſe mine owne hand?

28 (That were a wickedneſſe worthie to be iudged: for then ſhould I haue denied the God that is aboue.)

29 Haue I reioyced at the hurt of mine enemie? or was I glad yͤ any harme happened vnto him?

30 I neuer ſuffered my mouth to ſinne by wiſhing a curſe to his ſoule.

31 Did not the men of mine owne houſehold ſay, Who ſhal giue vs of his fleſh? we can not be ſatiſfied.

32 The ſtrãger did not lodge in yͤ ſtreete, but I opened my doores vnto him that went by the way.

33 Haue I kept ſecrete my ſinne, and hid mine iniquitie in my boſome, as Adam did?

34 If I feared a great multitude, or the deſpiſing of the meaneſt of a familie, I would haue kept ſilence, and not gone out of the [h] doore.

35 O that I had one which would heare mee: beholde my ſigne that the almightie will witneſſe for me, though mine aduerſarie write a booke [againſt me.]

36 Surely I wil take it vpon my [i] ſhoulder, and as a garland binde it [about my head.]

37 I will tell him the number of my goings, and go vnto him, as to a [k] prince.

38 If my land [l] cry againſt me, or that the [m] furrowes thereof make any cõplaint:

39 If I haue eaten yͤ fruites thereof vnpayed for, yea, if I haue grieued the ſoules of the ‖ maſters thereof:

40 Then let thiſtles growe in ſteade of wheate, and cockle for barley.

Here ende the wordes of Iob.

[d] That is, if I in lawe haue reiected the complaint of my ſeruãt, what ſhould I do when God calleth me to law?

[e] Iob expreſſeth the cauſe why he did pitie his ſeruãts, for that they had one creator, and both made of the ſame ſubſtance.

[f] Meaning, that he hath bene beneficial to the poore, to the fatherleſſe & widowes.

[g] Did I vſe to worſhip the ſunne or moone, as other gentils which were idolaters?

[h] Meaning, that he did not hold his peace, or keepe at home in the iuſt ſuite or cauſe of any.

[i] That is, I wil carp the booke that yͤ aduerſarie ſhal make vpon my ſhoulder, & will accept it for a great gift: meaning, hee would confeſſe his faule, if he had offended.

[k] That is, with great reuerence.

[l] That is, if the hireling that hath laboured in yͤ land, haue bin defrauded of his wages by me.

[m] That is, if I haue by violence compelled my land to be eared, and not giuen foode to the labourers.

‖ Or, husbandmen.

The xxxii. Chapter.

6 Elihu reprooueth them of follie. 8 Age maketh not a man wiſe, but the ſpirit of God.

1 SO these three men ceaſſed to anſwere Iob, [a] becauſe he helde himſelfe a righteous man.

2 But Elihu the ſonne of Barachel the Buzite, of the kinred of Ram, was very ſore diſpleaſed at Iob, becauſe hee called himſelfe iuſt before God.

3 And with Iobs three friendes hee was angrie alſo, becauſe they had founde no anſwere, and yet condemned Iob.

4 Now taried Elihu til they had ended their communication with Iob: for they were elder then he.

5 So when Elihu ſaw that theſe three men were not able to make Iob anſwere, he was miſcontent.

6 Therefore Elihu the ſonne of Barachel the Buzite, anſwered, and ſayde, I am young, and ye be men of age, I was afrayde, and durſt not ſhew forth my minde.

7 For I thought thus within my ſelfe, It becommeth ‖ olde men to ſpeake, & the ‖ aged to teach wiſedome.

8 Euery man no doubt hath a minde, but it is the inſpiration of the almightie that giueth vnderſtanding.

[a] The Hebrues reade, was iuſt in his owne eyes.

‖ Or, the dayes ſhal ſpeake.

‖ Or, the multitude of yeeres ſhall.

9 Great mē are not alway wiſe, neither doth euery aged man vnderſtand ‖ the thing that is lawfull:

10 Therefore I ſay, Heare me, & I will ſhew you alſo mine vnderſtanding.

11 For when I had waited till ye made an end of your talking, and heard your wiſedome, [b] what arguments ye made in your communication,

12 Yea, when I had diligently pondered what ye ſayde, I founde not one of you that made any good argument againſt Iob, that coulde anſwere his wordes,

13 Leaſt ye ſhould ſay, We haue [c] founde out wiſedome, God ſhall caſt him downe, and no man.

14 He hath not ſpoken vnto me, & I will not anſwere him as ye haue done.

15 For they were ſo abaſhed, that they coulde not make anſwere, nor ſpeake one word.

16 When I had wayted (for they ſpake not, but ſtoode ſtill, and anſwered no more,)

17 Then anſwered I in my turne, and I ſhewed mine opinion.

18 For I am ful of ‖ matter, and yͤ ſpirit within me compelleth me.

19 Beholde, my [d] belly is as the wine which hath no vent, like the newe bottels that burſt.

20 [Therfore] wil I ſpeake, that I may take breath: I will open my lippes, & make anſwere.

21 I wil [e] regard no maner of perſon, no man wil I ſpare.

22 For if I would goe about to [f] pleaſe men, I know not howe ſoone my maker would take me away.

‖ Or, iudgement.

b To proue Iob plagued for his offences.

c And flatter your ſelues, as though you had ouercome him.

‖ Or, words.

d That is, I ſhoulde breake in yͤ middes, if I ſhould not ſpeake, my minde is ſo hot within me.

e I wil ſay trueth, all things layde apart.

f The Hebrue word is, to altar the name, calling a rude man learned, or a wicked man iuſt.

The xxxiii, Chapter,

5 Elihu accuſeth Iob of ignoraunce. 14 Hee ſheweth that God hath diuerſe meanes to inſtruct man, and to drawe him from ſinne.

1 WHerefore heare my wordes, O Iob, and hearken vnto all that I wil ſay:

2 Behold, I haue now opened my mouth, my tongue hath ſpokē in my throte.

3 My heart doeth order my wordes aright, and my lippes talke of pure wiſdome.

4 The [a] ſpirit of God hath made me, & the breath of the almightie hath giuen me life.

5 If thou canſt giue me anſwere, prepare thy ſelfe, and ſtand before me.

a There is no cauſe why yee ſhoulde deſpiſe me, although I be yong: for I am as you are, made by Gods ſpirit, created of the earth, and receiue life of him.

6 Behold, [b] before God, I am euen as thou: for I am faſhioned and made euen of the ſame moulde.

7 Beholde, my terrour ſhall not feare thee, neither ſhall my hand be heauie vpon thee.

8 [c] Nowe haſt thou ſpoken in myne eares, and I haue heard the voyce of thy wordes:

9 I am cleane without any fault, I am innocent, aud there is no wickedneſſe in me.

10 But loe, he hath picked a quarell againſt me, & taketh me for his enemie:

11 He hath put my feete in yͤ ſtockes, and looketh narowly vnto al my pathes.

12 Beholde, in this haſt thou not done right, I will make anſwere vnto thee, that God is greater then man.

13 And why doeſt thou then ſtriue againſt him? for he ſhal not giue thee accompts of all his words.

14 For God ſpeaketh [d] once or twice, [& yet man] vnderſtandeth it not.

15 In dreames and viſions of the night, when ſlumbring commeth vpon men, that they fal aſleepe in their beds,

16 He openeth the eares of men, and correcteth them:

17 That he may withdraw man frō his purpoſes, & deliuer him from [e] pride,

18 And keepe his ſoule from the graue, and his life from the ſword.

19 He chaſteneth him with ſickneſſe vpon his bed, he layeth ſore puniſhment vpon his bones:

20 So that his [f] life may away with no bread, and his ſoule abhorreth to eate any daintie meate:

21 Inſomuch that his fleſh is cleane conſumed away, and his bones are broken that they can not be ſeene.

22 His ſoule draweth vnto the graue, & his life to ‖ death.

23 Nowe if there be a meſſenger, one among a thouſand, ſent for to ſpeake vnto man, & to ſhew him the right way:

24 Then the Lord is merciful vnto him, & ſayth, He ſhal be deliuered, that he fal not downe to the graue: for I am ſufficiently reconciled.

25 Then ſhall his fleſh be as freſh as a childes, and ſhal returne, as in yͤ dayes of his youth.

26 He ſhal pray vnto God, and he will be fauourable vnto him, and he ſhall ſee his face with ioy, for he wil render vnto man his righteouſneſſe.

b Iob before deſired to plead his cauſe before God without feare, therefore ſaith Elihu, I am here in Gods ſtead, whom thou needeſt not to feare: for I am made of the matter that thou art.

c I haue heard thee boaſt of thy righteous life, yͭ thou art innocent & iuſt, therefore will I not proue thee wicked of thy former life, but by theſe thy wordes.

d God ſpeaketh two maner of wayes vnto men, eyther by ſleepe, or by his rod of ſickneſſe, and other plagues.

e For to beate down the pride of man, God ſendeth his plagues.

f That is, ſicknes that decayeth life, cā take no ſuſtenance.

‖ Or, to the buryers.

27 A reſpect hath he vnto men, let man then ſay, I haue offended, I did vnrighteouſly, & it hath done me no good

28 He hath deliuered my ſoule from deſtruction, and [g] my life ſhal ſee yͤ light.

29 Loe, all theſe worketh God ‡ alway with man,

30 That he bring backe his ſoule from yͤ graue to the light, euen the light of the liuing.

31 Marke wel, O Iob, and heare mee: hold thee ſtill, and I wil ſpeake.

32 But if thou haſt any thing to ſay, thẽ [h] anſwere mee, and ſpeake, for I deſire to iuſtifie thee.

33 If thou haſt nothing, then heare me, and hold thy tongue, and I ſhal teach thee wiſedome.

g That is, my ſoule ſhal appeare cleare in the lande of the liuing.

‡Heb. twiſe or thriſe.

h That is, to ſhew thy ſelfe iuſt, and not wicked.

The xxxiiii. Chapter.

5 Elihu chargeth Iob that he calleth himſelfe righteous. 12 He ſheweth that God is iuſt in iudgements.

1 Elihu anſwered, and ſayde,

2 Heare my wordes, O yee [a] wiſe men, hearkẽ vnto me, ye yͤ haue vnderſtanding:

3 For the eare diſcerneth words, and the mouth taſteth meates.

4 As for [b] iudgement, let vs ſeeke it out among our-ſelues, that we may know what is good.

5 For Iob hath ſaid, I am righteous, & God hath [c] taken away my iudgemẽt.

6 In my right I muſt bee a lyar: my woũd is incurable without my fault.

7 Where is there ſuch a one as Iob, that [d] drinketh vp ſcornefulnes like water,

8 Which goeth in yͤ companie of wicked doers, & walketh with vngodly men?

9 For he hath ſaid, It profiteth a mã nothing that he ſhould walke with God.

10 Therefore hearken vnto me, ye that haue vnderſtanding: farre be it from God that he ſhould meddle with wickedneſſe, and farre bee it from the almightie that he ſhoulde meddle with vnrighteous dealing.

11 For he ſhall rewarde man [after] his workes, and cauſe euery man to finde according to his wayes.

12 Sure it is that God will not do wickedly, neither will the almightie peruert iudgement.

13 Who ruleth the earth but he? or who hath placed the whole worlde?

14 If hee ſet his heart vpon [man,] and gather vnto himſelfe his * ſpirite and his breath:

15 All fleſh ſhal come to nought at once, and man ſhall turne againe vnto duſt.

16 If thou nowe haue vnderſtanding, heare this, and hearken to the voyce of my wordes:

17 May he bee a [c] ruler that loueth not right? Wilt thou iudge him wicked that is moſt iuſt?

18 Wilt thou ſay vnto a king, [thou art] wicked? or to princes, [Ye are] vngodly.

19 * God hath no reſpect vnto the perſons of the princes, and regardeth not the riche more then the poore: for they be all the worke of his handes.

20 In the [f] twinckling of an eye ſhall they dye, & the people ſhal be troubled at midnight, & paſſe away, & the mightie ſhalbe taken away without hande.

21 For his eyes [looke] vpon the wayes of man, and he ſeeth al his goings.

22 There is no darkeneſſe nor ſhadow of death, that can hide the wicked doers from him.

23 For God wil not lay vpon man more then he hath ſinned, that he ſhould enter into iudgement with him.

24 Hee ſhall deſtroy yͤ mightie without ſeeking, & ſhall ſet other in their [g] ſtead.

25 Therfore ſhal he declare their works: he ſhal [h] turne the night, and they ſhalbe deſtroyed.

26 The vngodly doth he puniſh [i] openly,

27 Becauſe they turned backe from him, & would not cõſider al his waies:

28 In ſo much that they haue cauſed the voyce of the [k] poore to come vnto him, and nowe hee heareth the complaynt of ſuch as are in trouble.

29 When he giueth quietneſſe, who can make trouble? and when he hideth his face, who can beholde him? Whether it bee vpon nations, or vpon one man onely?

30 Becauſe the hypocrite doeth raigne, and becauſe the people are ſnared.

31 Surely of God onely it can be ſayd, I haue pardoned, I wil not deſtroy.

32 If I haue gone amiſſe, enfourme thou me: if I haue done wrong, I wil leaue off.

33 Will he perfourme the thing through thee? for thou haſt reprooued his [iudgmẽt,] thine is the choyſe, and not mine: but ſpeake on what thou knoweſt.

34 Let men of vnderſtanding tell mee, and let a wiſe man hearken vnto me.

35 Iob hath not ſpoken of knowledge, neyther were his wordes according to wiſedome.

a Here Elihu prooueth that God can not be vniuſt, becauſe he is the iudge of the worlde, the gouernour and creator of al.

b Let vs ſcan yͤ cauſe by reaſoning vprightly.

c That is, he hath not dealt with me according to the equitie of my cauſe.

d That is, for his fooliſhneſſe hee beareth the ſcornefull reproofes of the mockers.

Pſal,103, 29.

c As though Elihu would ſay, Is it meete that the vniuſt and wicked ſhalbe rulers, or innocents commit wickednes, or inferiors to cõtroule princes, or ſubiects to reſiſt the king? howe much leſſe then oughteſt thou to doe ſo to God the king of all kings?

Rom. 2.11.

f That is, ſuddenly before they are aware of it.

g God exalteth one, and humbleth another, as the foure monarchies of the worlde for example, that is, of the Aſſyrians, of the Perſiãs, of the Grecians, and of the Romanes: as god doth mightily, ſo doeth he iuſtly.

h That is, he ſhall bring to light that which lay in darkenes.

i That is, in the ſight of all men.

k Through their cruel and vnmercifull handling of thẽ.

36 O [l]father, let Iob be ‖ wel tryed, becauſe he hath anſwered for wicked mē:

37 Yea, aboue his ſinne hee doeth wickedly, triumpheth among vs, & multiplyeth his words againſt God.

The xxxv. Chapter.

6 Neyther doeth godlineſſe profite, or vngodlyneſſe hurt God, but man. 18 The wicked cry vnto God, and are not heard.

1 Elihu [a]ſpake moreouer, and ſayde,

2 Thinkeſt thou it right that thou ſayeſt, I am more righteous then God?

3 For thou ſayeſt, What aduantage will it bee vnto thee, and what profite ſhal I haue [if I be clenſed] from my ſinne?

4 I will anſwere thee a woorde, and thy [b]companions with thee.

5 Looke vnto the heauen, and beholde it, conſider yͤ [c]clouds, which are hygher then thou.

6 If thou haſt [d]ſinned, what haſt thou done againſt him? if thine offences bee many, what haſt thou done vnto him?

7 If thou bee [e]righteous, what giueſt thou him? or what will hee receyue of thine hande?

8 Thy wickedneſſe [may hurt] a man as thou art, and thy righteouſneſſe [may profite] the ſonne of man.

9 They which are oppreſſed, cry out vpon the multitude, yea, they cry out for the power of the mightie.

10 But none ſayeth, Where is God that made me? and that giueth ‖ vs occaſion to praiſe him in the night?

11 Which teacheth vs more then yͤ beaſts of the earth, and giueth vs more wiſedome then the foules of heauen.

12 If any [f]ſuch complaine, no man giueth anſwere, and that becauſe of the wickedneſſe of proud tyrants.

13 For God will not heare vanitie, neither will the almightie regarde it.

14 Although thou ſayeſt [to God] thou wilt not regarde it : yet iudgement is before him, truſt thou in him.

15 But now becauſe his anger hath not viſited, neither called men to accompt with great extremitie:

16 Therefore doth Iob open his mouth in vayne, and he maketh many words without knowledge.

The xxxvi. Chapter.

1 Elihu ſheweth the power of God, 6 and his iuſtice, 9 and wherefore he puniſheth. 13 The propertie of the wicked.

1 Elihu alſo proceeded, and ſayde,

2 Holde thee ſtill a litle, and I ſhall ſhewe thee what I haue yet to ſpeake on Gods behalf.

3 I will open vnto thee yet farre higher knowledge, and wil aſcribe righteouſneſſe vnto my maker.

4 And truely my wordes ſhall not bee vayne, ſeeing hee is with thee that is [a]perfect in knowledge.

5 Beholde, the great God caſteth away no man, for hee himſelfe is [b]mightie in power and wiſedome.

6 As for yͤ vngodly, hee ſhal not preſerue him, but ſhall helpe the poore to their right.

7 He ſhal not turne his eyes away from the righteous, but as [c]kings ſhal they be in their throne, hee ſhall ſtabliſh thē for euer, and they ſhalbe exalted.

8 But if they bee layde in chaynes, or bounde with the bondes of trouble,

9 Then wil he [d]ſhewe them their work, and their ſinnes which they haue committed ſtoutely.

10 He openeth his eare alſo to diſcipline, and warneth them to leaue off from their wickedneſſe.

11 If they now will take heede and ſerue him, they ſhall weare out their dayes in proſperitie, and their yeeres in pleaſure.

12 But if they wil not hearken, they ſhal go thorow the ſworde, & periſh, or euer they be aware.

13 As for the [e]hypocrites in heart, they ſhal heape vp wrath [for themſelues,] for they cal not vpon him, though they be his priſoners.

14 Thus ſhall their ſoule periſh in ‖ fooliſhneſſe, and their life among the fornicatours.

15 The poore ſhall he deliuer out of his affliction, and ‖ rounde them in yͤ eare when they be in trouble.

16 Euen ſo would he take thee out of the ſtraite place, into a brode place in the which there is no ſtraitneſſe: yea, and make thy table quiet, repleniſhed with fatneſſe.

17 Neuertheleſſe, [f]thou haſt commēded the iudgement of the vngodly, & euen ſuch a iudgement and ſentence ſhalt thou ſuffer.

18 And ſeeing there is [g]wrath [with God] beware leaſt hee take thee away in thy wealth, and all that thou haſt to

---

[l] Elihu doeth not wiſh to Iob any euill, but deſireth God that he may acknowledge his offence : the which cannot bee brought to paſſe but by affliction.

‖Or vnto the ende.

[a] Iob holding his peace, Elihu went on in his talke.

[b] To ſuch as are like to thee in obſtinacie, not leauing thy great errour.

[c] If the cloudes are higher then thou, howe much more is God excelling thee in all.

[d] It doth nothing aduantage God whether wee bee good or euil, for he needeth not mans helpe, he is moſt mightie, his maieſtie is moſt glorious.

[e] As though he would ſay, if we do good, it is our owne: if wee doe euill it is ours alſo.

‖Or, ſongs.

[f] That is, God heareth them not, becauſe they pray not heartily to him in faith.

[a] And therfore credite my ſayings, for I come to pleade for gods cauſe.

[b] And therfore he will not deſtroy the iuſt, the wiſe, and the godly, ſeeing they are therein like vnto him.

[c] So God doeth exalt the godly, & they that loue him.

[d] If he ſhal plague the righteous, hee wil declare the cauſe of the ſame.

[e] Hypocrites that confeſſe God in their mouthes and not in their hearts, wil not acknowledge their offence and ſo run into deſperation and confuſion.

‖Or, youth.

‖Or, open their eares.

[f] Thou haſt allowed the counſell of the wicked, and layde aſide the counſel of God as vniuſt.

[g] Meaning, thou ſhalt be in paynes which cannot be releaſed for any price.

redeeme thee, can not deliuer thee.

19 Thinkeſt thou that hee will regarde thy riches? [he ſhall not care for] gold, nor for all them that excel in ſtrength.

20 Spẽd not ẏ night in careful thoughts, howe he deſtroyeth the people out of their place.

21 Beware that thou turne not aſide to wickedneſſe, which hitherto thou haſt choſen more then affliction.

22 Beholde, God is of a mightie high power: where is there ſuch a teacher as he?

23 Who will reprone him of his way? who will ſay vnto him, Thou haſt done wrong?

24 Remember that thou doe magnifie his worke which men do prayſe.

25 All men ſee it, yea, men doe beholde it a farre off.

26 Behold, so great is God, that he paſſeth our knowledge, [h] neyther can the number of his yeeres be ſearched out.

27 He turneth the water to ſmal drops, hee driueth his cloudes together to rayne:

28 Which rayne the clouds doe droppe, and let fall abundantly vpon men.

29 Who can conſider the [i] ſpreading out of his cloudes, the couerings of his tabernacle?

30 Beholde, hee doeth ſtretch his light vpon it, and couereth the bottome of the ſea.

31 For by theſe ‖ gouerneth hee his people, & giueth them abundãce of meate.

32 With the cloudes he hideth the light, and at his commãdement it breaketh out.

33 Which daſhing vpon the next clouds, ſhewe tokens of wrath.

[h] For he is God from euerlaſting, without beginning or ending.

[i] Gods maieſtie is wonderfully declared in his creatures.

‖ Or, iudgeth.

The xxxvii. Chapter.

2 Elihu proueth that the vnſearcheable wiſedome of God is manifeſt by his workes, 4 as by the thunder, 6 the ſnowe, 9 the whirle winde, 11 and the rayne.

1 AT [a] this alſo my heart is aſtonyed, and moued out of his place.

2 Heare [b] then the ſound of his voyce, & the noyſe that goeth out of his mouth.

3 Hee directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and his light vnto the ends of the worlde.

4 A roring voyce foloweth it: for his glorious maieſtie giueth a thunder clap, and he will not ſtay when his voyce is heard.

5 God thundereth marueiloully with his voyce, great things doth he, which we cannot comprehende.

6 Hee commaundeth the ſnowe, and it falleth vpon earth: hee giueth ẏ rayne a charge, and the ſhowres haue their ſtrength and fall downe.

7 With the force of [the rayne] hee ſhutteth men vp, that all men may knowe [c] his workes.

8 The beaſtes [d] creepe into their dennes, and remayne in their places.

9 Out of the South commeth the tempeſt, & cold out from ẏ North winde.

10 At the [e] breath of God the hoare froſt is giuen, and the broade waters are froſen.

11 He maketh the clouds to labour, in giuing moyſtneſſe, and againe, with his light he driueth away the cloude.

12 He turneth the heauens about by his gouernement, that they may do whatſoeuer hee commaundeth them vpon the whole worlde.

13 He cauſeth rayne to come, whether it be for puniſhment, or for his lande, or to doe good to them that ſeeke him.

14 Hearken vnto this, O Job, ſtand ſtyl, and conſider the wonderous workes of God.

15 Diddeſt thou know when God diſpoſed them? and cauſed the [f] light of his cloudes to ſhine?

16 Haſt thou knowen the varietie of the cloudes, and the wonderous workes of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 And howe thy clothes are warme, when ẏ land is ſtill through the ſouth winde?

18 Haſt thou helped him to ſpreade out the heauens, which are ſtrong, and bright as a [g] moulten glaſſe?

19 Teach vs what we ſhal ſay vnto him: for we are vnmeete to frame our talke, becauſe of [h] darkeneſſe.

20 Shall it bee tolde him what I ſay? Shall man ſpeake when he ſhalbe deſtroyed?

21 For men ſee not the light that ſhineth in the cloudes, but the winde paſſeth & cleanſeth them.

22 The ‡ fayre weather commeth out of the North, the prayſe [thereof] is to God, who is terrible.

23 It is the almightie, we can not finde him out: he is excellent in power and iudgement, and abundant in iuſtice: he afflicteth not.

24 Let mẽ therfore [i] feare him: for there ſhall

[a] That is, at Gods wonderfull creatures, as the thunder, and ſuch like.

[b] As though he would ſay, the thũder is the dreadfull voyce of God.

[c] Which workes are as it were a confirmation of gods maieſtie: for as ſoone as the thunder commeth, they flee for feare, wherin they ſhew their owne weakeneſſe, and doe witneſſe a maieſtie of God on high.

[d] Not only man, but beaſts alſo are witneſſes of Gods power and maieſtie, when they runne to their dennes for feare of the thunder.

[e] Meaning, the windes which are called the breath of God, which as they blow hot or cold, ſo they freeſe or thaw the waters, making them leſſer and greater.

[f] That is, the lightning.

[g] For the cleareneſſe or brightnes of them.

[h] That is, of our ignorance.

‡ Heb. cold.

[i] Alluding to Job.

ſhal no man ſee him that is wiſe in his owne conceyte.

The xxxviii. Chapter.

God ſpeaketh to Iob, and declareth the ignorance of man in the conſideration of his creatures.

1 Then anſwered the Lorde vnto Job out of yͤ [a] Whirlewinde, and ſayde,

2 What is he that [b] darkeneth his counſell by wordes without knowledge?

3 Girde vp thy [c] loynes like a man: for J will queſtion with thee, giue mee an anſwere.

4 Where [d] waſt thou when J layde the foundations of the earth? tell mee, if thou haſt vnderſtanding.

5 Who hath meaſured it, knoweſt thou? or who hath ſpread the line vpon it?

6 Whereupon are the foundations ſet? or who layde the corner ſtone thereof?

7 [Where waſt thou] when the morning ſtarres prayſed mee together, & all the children of God reioyced triumphantly?

8 Who ſhut vp yͤ ſea with doores, when it brake forth as out of the wombe?

9 When J made the cloudes a couering for it, and darkeneſſe as his ſwadling bande,

10 When J gaue it my commādement, making doores and barres for it,

11 Saying, Hitherto ſhalt thou come, but no further, and here ſhalt thou lay downe thy proude waues?

12 Haſt thou giuen the morning his charge ſince thy daies, and ſhewed the day ſpring his place,

13 That it might take holde of the ‖ corners of the earth, and that the vngodly might be ſhaken out of it?

14 [e] They are faſhioned as is the clay to the ſeale, and ſhalbe as a garment.

15 The vngodly ſhal be diſappointed of their light, and ‖ the arme of the proud ſhall be broken.

16 [f] Cameſt thou euer into the ‖ grounde of the ſea, or walkedſt in the low ſteps of the deepe?

17 Haue the gates of death bene opened vnto thee? or haſt thou ſeene yͤ doores of the ſhadowe of death?

18 Haſt thou alſo perceyued how broad the earth is? Jf thou haſt knowledge of all this?

19 Then ſhewe me the way where light dwelleth, and where is the place of darkeneſſe?

20 That thou ſhouldeſt receiue it in the boundes therof, and know the paths to their houſes.

21 Kneweſt thou afore thou waſt borne how olde thou ſhouldeſt be?

22 [g] Wenteſt thou euer into the treaſures of the ſnowe, or haſt thou ſeene the ſecret places of the hayle?

23 Which J haue ‖ prepared againſt the time of trouble, againſt yͤ time of battell and warre?

24 By what way is the light parted? and into what lande breaketh the Eaſt winde?

25 Who diuideth the waters into diuers chanels? or the way of the lightning and thunder,

26 To cauſe it to rayne on the earth, where no man is, and in the wilderneſſe where none inhabiteth?

27 To ſatiſfie the deſolate and waſte ground, and to cauſe the budde of the hearbe to ſpring forth?

28 Who is the [h] father of rayne? or who hath begotten the droppes of the deawe?

29 Out of whoſe wombe came the yce? Who hath gendred the ‖ coldneſſe of the ayre,

30 That the waters are ‖ [i] hid as with a ſtone, and lye congeled about yͤ deepe?

31 Canſt thou binde the ſeuen ſtarres together? or looſe the bandes of Orion?

32 Canſt thou bring forth the morning ſtarre in his time? canſt thou alſo guyde ‖ the euening ſtarre with his ſonnes?

33 Knoweſt thou the courſe of heauen, that thou mayeſt ſet vp the ordinance thereof vpon the earth?

34 Canſt thou lift vp thy voyce to the cloudes, that they may powre downe a great rayne vpon thee?

35 Canſt thou ſende the lightnings, that they may goe their way, ſaying vnto thee, Loe, here are wee?

36 Who hath put wiſedome in yͤ reynes? or who hath giuen the heart vnderſtanding?

37 Who numbreth the cloudes in wiſedome? Who ſtilleth the vehement ‖ waters of the heauen?

38 [k] To cauſe the earth to grow in hardneſſe, & the clottes to cleaue faſt together?

39 [l] Wilt thou hunt the pray for the Lion? or fill the appetite of the Lions whelpes,

---

[a] To ſhew his maieſtie, and to inſtruct Job before whō he ſpake.

[b] That ſpeaketh ſo couertly, & obſcurely.

[c] That is, prepare thy ſelfe to anſwere.

[d] Jnferring by this, that if he coulde not conceiue Gods wonderfull workes, much leſſe his vnſearcheable wiſedome.

‖ Or, wings.

[e] Though the vngodly truſt in their eſtate to endure long, yet they ſhal be as weake as clay, and as a garment ſhall ſoone periſh.

‖ Or, the high arme.

[f] A iudge ought to be ſkilfull in the cauſe that he iudgeth: but ſeeing thou knoweſt none of theſe things that are viſible, why wilt thou preſume to iudge of things inuiſible?

‖ Or, bottome.

[g] No man can goe in the place where the ſnowe is gendred: much leſſe may Job clime vp to heauen to knowe Gods ſecrets.

‖ Or, hid.

[h] Meaning, God is the creator and maker of all things.

‖ Or, froſt of the heauen.

‖ Some read, hide.

[i] The yce couered it, as though it were paued with ſtone.

‖ Or, Arcturus.

‖ Or, bottels

[k] For ſo groweth the earth by the want of rayne.

[l] After he had ſhewed his maruailes aboue, he commeth to the earthly creatures, as though God would ſay, The things on yͤ clouds are vnknowē vnto thee, yea euen things on earth thou durſt not do: how much leſſe then durſt thou to reache to Gods ſecret wiſedome?

40 When they couch in their places, and tary in the couert to lye in waite?

41 Who prouideth meate for the Rauen, whē his yong ones cry vnto God, and flee about for lacke of meate?

The xxxix. Chapter.

God proceedeth in declaring the ignorance of Iob, in the consideration of his marueilous workes, in beaſtes and foules.

1 KNoweſt thou the time whē the wild goates bring forth their yong among yͤ rocks? or [a] layeſt thou waite when the Hyndes vſe to calue?

[a] He chiefly reciteth theſe beaſts, for they bring forth their yonglings with greateſt payne.

2 Canſt thou number the moneths that they goe with yong? or knoweſt thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They lye downe, they calue their yong ones, and they are deliuered of their trauaile and payne:

4 Yet their yong ones grow vp, & ware fat through good feeding with corne: they goe forth, and returne not againe vnto them.

5 Who letteth the wilde aſſe to go free? or who looſeth the bonds of the wilde aſſe?

6 Euen I which haue giuē the wilderneſſe to bee their houſe, and the [b] barraine land to be their dwelling.

[b] Some reade, Salt places, meaning, barraine groūd.

7 He scorneth the multitude of the citie, neyther regardeth the crying of the driuer:

8 But ſeeketh his paſture about the mountaines, and foloweth the greene graſſe.

9 Will the [c] Vnicorne do thee ſeruice, or abide ſtill by thy cribbe?

[c] If thou cāſt not rule yͤ Vnicorne, canſt thou know Gods ſecretes, or appoint him to doe thy will?

10 Canſt thou binde the yoke about the Vnicorne in the furowe, to make him plowe after thee in the valleys?

11 Mayeſt thou truſt him becauſe hee is ſtrong, or cōmit thy labour vnto him?

12 Mayeſt thou beleeue him that he wil bring home thy ‖ corne, or cary it into thy barne?

‖ Or, ſeede.

13 [Gaueſt thou] the fayre wings vnto the Pecockes, or wings and feathers vnto the Eſtritche?

14 [The Eſtritche] leaueth her egges in the earth, & heateth them in the duſt.

15 Shee remēbreth not that they might be troden with feete, or broken with ſome wilde beaſt.

16 So harde is ſhee vnto her yong ones, as though they were not hers, & [d] laboureth in vaine without any feare.

[d] The Eſtritch when ſhe hath laid her egges, hideth them in the ſande, and by the heate of the ſunne, the yong are brought forth, but ſhe leaueth the egs as careleſſe, forgetting yͤ place where ſhe put them, & ſo her labor is vaine.

17 And that becauſe God hath [e] taken wiſedome from her, and hath not giuen her vnderſtanding.

[e] To be naturall toward her owne.

18 When her time is that, ſhee mounteth on high, ſhee careth neyther for the horſe, nor the rider.

19 [f] Haſt thou giuen yͤ horſe his ſtrength? or learned him to ney couragiouſly?

[f] Thus in al creatures the glory of Gods maieſtie is declared.

20 Canſt thou make him afrayde as the Graſſehopper? his ſtoute neying is fearefull.

21 Hee breaketh the grounde [with the hoofes of his feete] he reioyceth in his ſtrength, and runneth to meete the harneſt men.

22 He mocketh at feare, & is not afraide, neyther ſtarteth hee backe from the ſworde.

23 Though the quiuers rattle vpō him, though the ſpeare and ſhield gliſter:

24 Yet ruſheth hee in fiercely, beating the ground, he regardeth not the noiſe of the trumpets:

25 But when the trumpets make moſt noyſe, he ſayth, ‖ Tuſh, for he ſmelleth the battell a farre off, the noyſe of the captaines, and the ſhowting.

‖ Or, ha, ha.

26 Commeth it through thy wiſedome, that the Goſhawke flyeth with her wings toward the [g] South?

[g] That is, flee into the regions that are hot, whē colde commeth.

27 Doeth the Eagle mount vp, & make his neſt on high at thy cōmandement?

28 He abydeth in ſtonie rocks, and dwelleth vpon the hygh toppes of mountaines:

29 From whence he ſeeketh his praye, & looketh farre about with his eyes.

30 His yong ones alſo ſucke vp blood: and where any dead body lyeth, there is he.

The xl. Chapter.

God declareth the weakeneſſe of Iob, by comparing the ſame to his great workes, and to the ſtrength of Behemoth.

1 MOreouer, the Lorde ſpake vnto Iob, and ſayd,

2 Shall he whome the almightie will chaſten, contende with him? Shoulde not hee which diſputeth with God, giue him an anſwere?

3 Then Iob [a] anſwered the Lorde, ſaying,

[a] Here Iob cōfeſſeth his offence, and durſt not ſpeake: for when God doeth reprehend, who cā anſwere?

4 Beholde, I am vile, what ſhal I anſwere thee? [therefore] I will lay my hand vpon my mouth.

5 Once haue I ſpoken, but I will ſaye no more: yea twiſe, but I wil proceede no further.

6 Then anſwered the Lord vnto Iob out of the whirlewinde, and ſayde,

7 Girde vp thy loynes nowe like a man: I will demaunde of thee, and make thou anſwere.

8 Wilt thou [b] diſanul my iudgement? or wilt thou condemne mee, that thou mayeſt be righteous?

9 Is thy ‖ power then like the power of God? maketh thy voyce a ſound as his doeth?

10 Decke thy ſelfe nowe with excellencie and maieſtie, and aray thy ſelfe [c] with beautie and glory.

11 Caſt abroade the indignation of thy wrath, and beholde euery one that is proude, and abaſe him:

12 Looke on euery one that is arrogãt, and bring him lowe, and deſtroy the wicked in their place:

13 Hide them in the duſt together, and couer their faces in [d] ſecrete.

14 Then will I confeſſe vnto thee alſo, that [e] thine owne right hande ſhall ſaue thee.

15 Behold [yͤ beaſt] [f] Behemoth, whom I made with thee, which eateth hay as an oxe:

16 Lo how his ſtrength is in his loynes, and what power he hath in the nauel of his belly.

17 Whẽ he wil he ſpreadeth out his taile like a Cedar tree, the ſinowes of his ſtones are knit together.

18 His bones are ſtrong as braſſe, yea, his bones are like ſtaues of iron.

19 Hee is the beginning of the wayes of God, he that made him, will make his [g] ſworde to approch vnto him.

20 Surely the mountaines bring him foorth graſſe, where all the beaſtes of the fielde take their paſtime.

21 He reſteth him in the ſhade, in the couert of the reede and fennes.

22 The trees couer him with their ſhadowe, and the willowes of the brooke compaſſe him about.

23 Beholde, hee drinketh vp whole riuers, and feareth not, hee thinketh that he can draw vp Iordane into his mouth.

24 He is [h] taken with his eyes, and the [hunter] thruſteth him through the noſe.

[b] Meaning, that for a man to accompt himſelfe iuſt, is to accuſe God for vniuſt.

‖ Or, arme.

[c] Which no man is able to doe, for theſe things are onely pertaining to God.

[d] That is, cauſe them to dye, if it lye in thy power.

[e] Which God can only do, and therefore truſting in thine owne ſtrength, thou compareſt with God.

[f] The Hebrewes ſay, Behemoth ſignifieth an Elephant, ſo called for his hugeneſſe, by the which may be vnderſtande the deuill.

[g] This beaſt is one of the chiefeſt workes of God among the beaſtes, whome though no man dare come neere, yet God can kill him.

[h] Some write, that when men purpoſe to take the Elephant, they make a hollow place in the grounde where he vſeth to haūt, and couer the ſame with haye, or prouender, which ſo ſoone as the Elephant eſpyeth, hee runneth haſtily vnto it, and falleth into the pitte, and then the hunter thruſteth him thorowe the noſe, because it is the tendereſt part of him.

The xli. Chapter.

God ſetteth forth the malice, the members, the ſtrength, and the pride of Leuiathan.

1 Canſt thou drawe out [a] Leuiathan with an hooke? or binde his tongue with a corde?

2 Canſt thou put a hooke in the noſe of him? or bore his iaw thorowe with a naule?

3 Will he make many faire words with thee, or flatter thee?

4 Will he make a couenant with thee? or wilt thou take him for a ſeruant for euer?

5 Wilt thou take thy paſtime with him, as with a birde, wilt thou binde him for thy maydens?

6 That thy companions may make a banquet of him, or ſhal he be parted among the merchants?

7 Canſt thou fil yͤ baſket with his ſkinne? or the fiſh panier with his head?

8 Lay thine hande vpon him, [b] remember the battel, and do no more.

9 Behold, his hope is in vaine: for ſhall not [one] periſh euen at yͤ ſight of him?

10 No [c] man is ſo fierce yͭ dare ſtirre him vp: who is able to ſtand before me?

11 Or who hath giuẽ me any thing aforehãd, that I may reward him againe? All things vnder heauen are mine.

12 I will not keepe ſecrete his great ſtrength, his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can diſcouer the [d] face of his garment? or who ſhal come to him with a double bridle?

14 Who [e] ſhall open yͤ doores of his face? for he hath horrible teeth roũd about.

15 His ſcales are as it were ſtrõg ſhields, ſo faſtened together, as if they were ſealed:

16 One is ſo ioyned to another, that no aire can come in:

17 One hangeth ſo vpon another, and ſticketh ſo together, that they can not be ſundered.

18 His [f] neeſings make a gliſtering like light, and his eyes like the ‖ morning ſhine.

19 Out of his mouth goe torches, and ſparkes of fire leape out.

20 And out of his noſtrels there goeth a ſmoke, like as out of an whot ſeething pot or caldron.

21 His breath maketh the coles burne, & the flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his neck there remaineth ſtrẽgth, and nothing is too labourous for him.

23 The members of his fleſh are ioyned

and

[a] Leuiathã, is a whale.

[b] For it is dangerous to truſt Satan in any thing, yea it is hurtful to touch him: for Leuiathã repreſenteth Satan.

[c] If yͤ creature cannot be reſiſted, who can cõpare with the creator?

[d] That is, who dare pull off his ſkinne?

[e] That is, who dare looke in his mouth?

[f] That is, he ſpouteth out flames of fire out of his mouth.

‖ Or, eye liddes of the morning.

and cleaue faſt together, and can not be moued.

24 His heart is as harde as a ſtone, and as faſt as the ‖ Stithie that the ſmith ſmiteth vpon.

‖ Or, the nether milſtone.

25 When he moueth himſelfe, the mightie are afraid, & feare troubleth them.

26 If any man drawe out a ſworde at him, he will not moue, neyther for the ſpeare, iauelin, nor breſtplate.

27 Hee ſetteth as much by iron, as by a ſtrawe, and as much by braſſe, as by a rotten ſticke.

28 He ſtarteth not away from yͤ arrowe: and as for ſling ſtones, they are as ſtubble vnto him.

29 He counteth the dartes as ſtrawe, he laugheth him to ſcorne that ſhaketh the ſpeare.

30 [g] Sharpe ſtones are vnder him, and he lyeth vpon ſharpe things, as vpon the ſoft mire.

31 He maketh the [h] deepe to boyle like a pot, and ſtirreth the ſea together like an oyntment.

32 Hee maketh the [i] path to ſhine after him, and he maketh the deepe to ſeeme all hoarie.

33 Vpon earth there is no power like vnto his: for he is ſo made that he feareth not.

34 He beholdeth all the high things, [k] he is a king ouer all the children of pride.

[g] For the hardnes of his ſkinne is ſuch, that he lieth vpon it without payne, as in yͤ ſoft mire.

[h] He ſpouteth out water in ſuch ſort, that the ſeas ſeeme to boyle.

[i] With a white froth vpon the water.

[k] He deſpiſeth al other beaſtes and monſters, & is the proudeſt of all other.

The xlii. Chapter.

6 The repentance of Iob. 9 He prayeth for his friendes, 12 and his goods are reſtored double vnto him.

1 When Iob anſwered the Lord, and ſayd,

2 [a] I know that thou haſt power ouer all things, and that there is no thought hid vnto thee.

3 For who can keepe his owne counſell ſo ſecrete, but it ſhalbe knowen: therefore haue I ſpoken that I vnderſtood not, euen yͤ things that are too wōderful for me, & paſſe mine vnderſtāding.

4 O [b] hearken thou vnto mee alſo, and let me ſpeake: anſwere vnto the thing that I will aſke thee.

5 I haue heard of thee by yͤ hearing of the eare, but now mine eye [c] ſeeth thee.

6 Wherfore I giue mine owne ſelfe the blame, and take repentance in the duſt and aſhes.

[a] Iob confeſſeth the omnipotencie of God, & bewaileth his offence yͤ he ſpake he wiſt not what.

[b] Iob deſireth to learne of God.

[c] He ſawe him not but by his word, which is the face & image of God.

7 Nowe when the Lorde had ſpoken theſe wordes vnto Iob, the Lord ſaid to Eliphaz the Themanite, I am diſpleaſed with thee & thy two friendes: for yee haue not ſpoken of me yͤ [d] thing that is right, like as my ſeruant Iob hath done.

8 Therefore take you now ſeuen oxen, and ſeuen rammes, and goe to my ſeruant Iob, and offer vp for your ſelues a whole burnt offering, and my ſeruant Iob ſhall pray for you: him will I accept, and not deale with you after your fooliſhneſſe, in that ye haue not ſpoken of me the thing which is right, like as my ſeruant Iob hath done.

[d] Ye tooke in hande an euill cauſe, in that you condemned him, by his outward afflictions, & not cōforted him with my mercies.

9 So Eliphaz the Themanite, and Bildad the Suhite, & Sophar the Naamathite, went, and did according as the Lorde commaunded them: the Lord alſo accepted the ‖ perſon of Iob.

10 And the Lord [e] turned the captiuitie of Iob whẽ he prayed for his friends: Yea, the Lorde gaue Iob twiſe as much as he had before.

‖ Or, the face.

[e] He rid him frō his troubles & plagues.

11 And then came there vnto him [f] al his brethren, all his ſiſters, & all they that had bene of his acquaintance [g] afore, & did eate bread with him in his houſe, & had compaſſion on him, and cōforted him ouer all the trouble that the Lord had brought vpon him: euery man alſo gaue him a certaine ſumme of money, and a ‖ iewell of golde.

[f] That is, al they that were of his kinred.

[g] Here is yͤ exceeding bleſſings of God towardes the godly, and they that vnfainedly truſt in him.

‖ Or, an earering.

12 So the Lord bleſſed the laſt dayes of Iob more then the firſt: for hee had fourteene thouſande ſheepe, ſixe thouſand camels, a thouſand yoke of oxen, and a thouſand ſhee aſſes,

13 Hee had ſeuen ſonnes alſo, and three daughters.

14 The firſt [daughter] called he [h] Iemima, the ſecond, [i] Cezia, & the thirde, [k] Cerenhaphuch.

15 In all the land were no women foūd ſo faire as the daughters of Iob: and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this, liued Iob an hundred and fourtie yeeres: ſo that he ſaw his children, and his childrens children, vnto the fourth generation.

17 And ſo Iob dyed, being olde, and full of dayes.

[h] Paſſing in beautie as the day, and long liuing.

[i] As ſweete as Caſſia, or fine ſpices.

[k] The child of beautie.

A. P. C.

The ende of the booke of Iob.

VERBVM
DEI
MANET
IN
ÆTERNV
E
R

THE

Pſalter or Pſalmes of Dauid, the Prouerbes, Eccleſiaſtes, *and the ſongs of Solomon.*

The great prophets.

Eſai.	Ezechiel.
Ieremie.	Daniel.

The ſmal or leſſe prophets.

Oſee.	Nahum.
Ioel.	Habacuc.
Amos.	Sophoni.
Abdi.	Aggeus.
Ionas.	Zachari.
Micheas.	Malachi.

Prouerbes.xxx.

6 Put thou nothing vnto his wordes, leaſt he reproue thee, and thou be found a liar.

A Prologue of Saint Baſill the great, *vpon the Pſalmes.*

D*Auid that notable King and Prophet, a man ſingularly choſen of almightie God after his owne heart, being indued* Act,13. both with the knowledge of his creatour, and with the knowledge of himſelfe, and being throughly exerciſed in the whole ſtate of his life with the experience of the worlde: vttereth his ſundry affections (as his occaſions ſerued him) in this his booke of Pſalmes, a booke ſet out with diuers names, but ſounding all to one thing. The Hebrues name it *Tehillim* ספר תלים & ספר תהלות that is to ſay, a booke of laudes and Hymnes. The Grecians expreſſe it by the name of a muſicall inſtrument Luk,20. *ψαλτήριον* ſo called. Our ſauiour Chriſt calleth it a Booke of Pſalmes (as his diſciple Peter doeth the ſame.) Some intituleth it, *liber contemplationum, ſiue ſoliloquiorum:* A booke of contemplations or ſecrete meditations, whereby the godly ſpeaketh ſolitarily and Act,1. alone to almightie God: A booke of holy ſcripture, no doubt moſt comfortable in doctrine, high in miſterie, and profounde in ſenſe: but yet familiar and readie to be vnderſtanded of the true Chriſtian heart. To the diligent vſing of which booke, the holy Apoſtle Saint Paul by graue aduiſement, no leſſe then in two of his Epiſtles exhorteth vs, ſaying in the one thus: Let the worde Ephe.5. of Chriſt dwell in you richly, in all wiſedome (thereof) teaching and admoniſhing your ſelues in Pſalmes and Hymnes and ſpirituall ſongs, ſinging with Colloſ.3. grace in your hearts to the Lord. An admonition ſo ſerious ought not to be contemned. Now foraſmuch as the vſe of the Pſalmes hath a ſpeciall peculiar grace aboue all other partes of ſcripture, therefore it ought of all other chiefely to be eſteemed, and duely to be vſed, as euermore in the Church of God, aſwell of the olde people of Iſrael, as of the newe people of the Chriſtians, it hath bene in moſt frequent vſe and reuerence. Furthermore all maner of ſcrip- Baſill, ture, for that it is inſpired from God aboue (as neceſſarie for inſtruction) is expreſſed by the determination of the holy ghoſt, to the intent that all men in common ſhould gather out thereof (as out of a ſtorehouſe of Phiſicke for the ſoule) peculiar remedies, euery one of vs for our owne infirmities: for ſuch Phiſicke (as one writeth) will reſtraine great and many ſinnes. Now whereas the Prophets haue doctrine proper to themſelues, and the bookes of the deuine hiſtories matter by them ſelfe: the law haue his peculiar fourme of teaching, and the Prouerbiall bookes haue their ſeuerall kinde of exhortations: The booke of the Pſalmes comprehend in it ſelfe the whole commoditie of all their doctrines aforeſayd, for it prophecieth of things to come, it reciteth the hiſtories, it ſheweth lawe for the gouernance of life, it teacheth what ought to be done: and to be ſhort, it is a common ſtorehouſe of all good doctrine, which doeth aptly diſtribute matter to euery man peculiar to himſelfe: for it healeth not onely olde feſtured woundes of the ſoule, but alſo can giue quicke remedie to ſuch as be newly made. It ſtayeth and comforteth that member which is ſicke and corrupt, and preſerueth that which is whole and ſound, it plucketh vp by the rootes (as much as is poſſible) all ſuch euill affections as doe raigne ſo tyrannically in the whole courſe of mans life, which effect it worketh as it were with agreeable delectation, inſtilling pleaſantly into our heart all ſober honeſtie. For where as the holy Ghoſt perceiued that mankinde was hardly trayned to vertue, and that we be very negligent in things concerning the true life in deede, by reaſon of our inclination to worldly pleaſures and delectations: What hath he inuented? He hath mixt in his fourme of doctrine the delectation of muſicke, to the intent that the commoditie of the doctrine might ſecretly ſteale into vs, while our eares be touched with the pleaſantneſſe of the melodie. Euen much like as expert Phiſitions vſe to doe, when they miniſter their bitter potions to ſicke children, leaſt they ſhould abhorre their health for the bitterneſſe of their drinkes, for the moſt part they anoynt the brinkes of the cuppes with hony. And for this ende be theſe ſweete and harmonious ſongs deuiſed for vs, that ſuch as be children either by age, or children by maners, ſhould in deede haue their ſoules wholeſomly inſtructed, though for the time they ſeeme but to ſing onely. Furthermore, we ſee commonly that they which be of the vulgar people, or of rude and groſſe nature, can not readily beare away and keepe in minde the graue precepts of the Apoſtles or Prophets, where yet the diuine Pſalmes they ſing at home in their houſes, and abroade they can record them. And certainely, though a man were neuer ſo furiouſly raging in yre and wrath, yet as ſoone as he heareth the ſweete tunes of the Pſalmes, ſtraight way is he aſſwaged of his furie, and muſt depart more quiet in minde by reaſon of the melodie. The Pſalme is the reſt of the ſoule, the rodde of peace, it ſtilleth and pacifieth the raging bellowes of the minde, for it doth aſſwage and mollifie that yreful power and paſſion of the ſoule, it induceth chaſtitie where raigned wantonneſſe, it maketh amitie where was diſcorde, it knitteth friendes together, it returneth enemies to an vnitie againe. For who can long repute him as an enemie, with whom hee ioyneth himſelfe in lifting vp his voyce to God in prayer? So that the ſong of the Pſalme worketh charitie, which is the greateſt treaſure of all goodneſſe that can be, deuiſing by this enducement of concord ſinging, the knot and bond of vnitie, ſo ioyning the people together after the ſimilitude of a quier in their vnitie of ſinging. The Pſalme is an introduction to beginners, it is a furtherer to them which goe forward to vertue, it is to the perfect man a ſtable foundatiõ to reſt on, it is the ſweete voyce, the onely mouth of the ſpouſe of Chriſt the Church. The Pſalme doeth cheare the feaſtfull day, the better to reioyce, it worketh that ſame heauineſſe which is heauineſſe to Godward: For the Pſalme is able to plucke out teares of any mans heart, though it be neuer ſo ſtonie hard. O wiſe and maruellous deuiſe of our heauenly ſchoolemaſter, who coulde inuent that we ſhould both pleaſantly ſing and therewith profitably learne, whereby wholſome doctrine might be the deeper printed in vs: for that which with violence and force is learned of vs, is not wont to abide long: but that which entreth into vs with pleaſure, and by louing grace, it continueth the longer in our heartes, it ſticketh the faſter in our memories. Nowe as for the matter and content of the Pſalme, what is there but that a man may learne it there? Is not there to be learned the valiantneſſe of fortitude, the righteouſneſſe of iuſtice, the ſoberneſſe of temperance, the perfection of prudence, the fourme of penance, the meaſure of patience? Yea and whatſoeuer ſoundeth to vertue or perfection, is it not there taught? In the Pſalme is contayned abſolute diuinitie, both prophecie of Chriſtes comming in the fleſh, the threatfull warnings of the iudgement, the hope of our riſing againe, the feare of Gods puniſhmentes, the promiſes of euerlaſting ioy, the reuelation of all myſteries: all theſe be layde and couched vp in the Pſalter booke, as in a great treaſure houſe common to all men. Which booke the Prophet Dauid framed moſt aptly (among many inſtruments of muſicke) to agree with the inſtrument called the Pſalterie: ſignifying thereby (as I can iudge) the grace of God to come from aboue by the inſpiration of the holy Ghoſt. For this onely inſtrument of all other, haue the cauſe of his ſounde from his vpper part, where the harpe or the lute by their wreſtes haue their ſounde comming foorth out of the lower part of them: but the Pſalterie put forth the ſweetnes of his harmonius melodie from the vpper part, teaching vs thereby that we ſhould ſet our whole ſtudie and meditation in heauenly things aboue, and not by the ſweeteneſſe of the tunes to be borne downe to the ſenſuall affections and delectations of the fleſh.

Saint Auſten.

THe ſweete tunes O Lord whereto thy holy ſcriptures giue ſo liuely a grace, when they be ſung with the moderate voyce of ex- 10.Lib. cõ-
pert men, I doe confeſſe that they doe ſomewhat delectably ſtirre me: but yet not for that I would dwell and abide ſtill there, feſſ,Cap.33
but for that my minde might riſe vpward to godly affection and heauenly deuotion. Notwithſtanding, when I feele this in my ſelfe, that the melodie moueth me more then the matter of the dittie which is ſong: I confeſſe then that I offend mortally therein.

NOw let the gentle reader haue this Chriſtian conſideration within himſelfe, that though he findeth the Pſalmes of this tranſlation following, not ſo to ſound agreeably to his eares in his wonted wordes and Phraſes, as he is accuſtomed with: yet let him not be too much offended with the worke, which was wrought for his owne commoditie and comfort. And if he be learned, let him correct the word or ſentence (which may diſlike him) with the better, and whether his note riſeth eyther of good will and charitie, either of enuie and contention not purely, yet his reprehenſion, if it may turne to the finding out of the trueth, ſhall not be repelled with griefe, but applauded to in gladneſſe, that Chriſt may euer haue the praiſe: To whom with the father and the holy ſpirit, be all glory and praiſe for euer, Amen.

The argument of the firſt Pſalme.

The firſt Pſalme ſeemeth to be a preface vnto the reſidue. It declareth that the iuſt man onely hath the true felicitie in this world, whoſe delight is wholly in practiſing the law of God. As for the vngodly man, although he ſeeme for a time to proſper & to floriſh, yet his ende is very miſerable and wretched.

1 BLeſſed is the man that walketh not in yͤ counſell of the vngodly : nor ſtandeth in the way of ſinners, nor ſitteth in yͤ ſeate of the ſcornefull.

2 But his delight [is] in yͤ lawe of God: and in [God] his law exerciſeth himſelf day and night.

3 And he ſhalbe like a tree planted ‡ by the waters ſide, that bringeth forth her fruite in due ſeaſon : and whoſe leafe withereth not, for whatſoeuer he doth [a] it ſhal proſper.

‡ Neare to the riuers of water.

a Folowing his vocatiõ.

4 [As for] the vngodly [it is] not ſo [with them :] but they [are] like the chaffe which the winde ſcattereth abroade.

5 Therefore the vngodly ſhall not [be able to] ‡ ſtande in the iudgement : neither the ſinners in the congregation of the righteous.

‡ Shall not riſe.

6 For God [b] knoweth the way of the righteous : and the way of the vngodly ſhal periſh.

b Approueth.

The argument of the ii. Pſalme.

All conſpiracies of the Gentiles, Iewes, Princes, Magiſtrates, and Kings, againſt Chriſt, be but altogether vayne, for God hath marueilouſly appointed him Lorde and king ouer all people, to the vtter confuſion of his aduerſaries. An exhortation to Kings and Iudges for to be learned, for to ſerue God, and for to receiue his ſonne Chriſt : For happie are they that truſt in him.

1 WHy doe the Heathen ſo furiouſly rage together : and why doe the people imagine a vayne thing:

2 The kings of the earth ſtand vp: and yͤ rulers take counſell together againſt God, and againſt his anointed.

3 [a] Let vs breake [ſay they] their bonds aſunder : and caſt away their cordes from vs.

a The aduerſaries wordes.

4 He that dwelleth in heauen will laugh them to ſcorne : the Lorde will haue them in deriſion.

5 Then will he ſpeake vnto them in his wrath : and he will aſtonie them with feare in his ſore diſpleaſure.

6 [Saying] [b] euen I haue anoynted [him] my king : vpon my holy hill of Sion.

b God the fathers wordes.

7 I will declare the decree, God ſayde vnto me : thou art my ſonne, this day I haue begotten thee.

8 Deſire of me, and I will giue thee the heathen for thine inheritance : and the vttermoſt partes of the earth for thy poſſeſſion.

9 Thou ſhalt bruiſe them with a rodde of yron : and breake them in pieces like a potters veſſell.

10 Wherefore be you nowe well aduiſed O ye kings : be you learned ye [that are] iudges of the earth.

11 Serue ye God in feare: and reioyce ye with a trembling.

12 Kiſſe ye the ſonne leaſt that he be angrie, and [ſo] ye periſh [from] yͤ [c] way, if his wrath be neuer ſo little kindled: bleſſed are all they that put their truſt in him.

c That leadeth to heauen.

The argument of the iii. Pſalme.

Dauid marueiling at the great number of his enemies, calleth vpon God for helpe. He putteth his truſt in God, and therefore he feareth not his aduerſaries, but he reioyceth at the ſucceſſe that God giueth vnto him.

A Pſalme of Dauid when he fled from the face of Abſalom his ſonne. 2. Sam. cap. 15. & 16.

1 O God howe are mine enemyes increaſed : many doe riſe vp againſt me.

2 Many ſay of [a] my ſoule : there is no ſaluation for it in God. [b] [Selah.]

a Of me.

b Selah ſignifieth a lifting vp of the voyce, it admoniſhed the ſingers of yͤ pſalmes to ſing out in their hieſt tune, becauſe yͤ [illegible]ter of that part of the pſalme where that worde is founde, was eſpecially to be hearkened vnto, & to be conſidered.

3 But thou O God art a buckler for me: thou art my worſhip, and the lifter vp of my head.

4 I did call vpon God with my voyce, and he hearde me out of his holy hill. [Selah.]

5 I layde me downe and ſlept : and I roſe vp againe, for God ſuſtained me.

6 I will not be afrayde of tenne thouſands of yͤ people : that haue ſet [them ſelues] againſt me rounde about.

7 Ariſe vp O God, ſaue thou me O my Lorde : for thou haſt ſmitten all mine enemies vpon the cheeke bone, thou haſt broken the teeth of the vngodly.

8 Saluation is of God : thy bleſſing is vpon thy people. [Selah.]

The argument of the iiii. Pſalme.

Dauid at the rebellion of his ſonne Abſalom, cryeth to God for helpe. He reproueth the chiefe doers of his aduerſaries, and exhorteth them to repent. He is glad that they haue plentie of victuals and other neceſſaries, ſeeing that he himſelfe is aſſured of God his fauour.

To the ‖ chiefe muſition on ‖ Neginoth, a Pſalme of Dauid.

‖ It was he to whom the Pſalmes were committed, eyther to be ſong of himſelfe, for that he was moſt excellent in muſike, or elſe to appoynt thoſe that ſhoulde ſing and play them. ‖ Neginoth is ſuppoſed to be a certaine inſtrument of muſicke: for king Dauid ordayned in the temple, not onely ſome to ſing Pſalmes, but alſo to play them on diuers kindes of muſicall inſtrumentes, that the hearers mindes might be the more ſtyrred vp and allured to conſider the ſenſe of the wordes that were ſung and played.

1 Heare me when I call O God[a] of my righteouſneſſe: thou haſt ſet me at libertie when I was in diſtreſſe.

a The giuer and defender of my righteouſneſſe.

2 O ye ſonnes of[b] men, how long [will ye goe about to bring] my glory to confuſion? ye loue vanitie, ye ſeeke after lyes. [Selah.]

b The chief of the conſpiracie.

3 For ye muſt know that, God hath choſen to himſelfe a godly [man]: God wil heare when I call vnto him.

4 Be ye angry, but ſinne not: commune with your owne heart in your chamber, and be ſtill. [Selah.]

5 Offer the ſacrifice of righteouſneſſe: and put your truſt in God.

6 There be many that ſay, who will ſhew vs [any][c] good? O God lift thou vp the light of thy countenaunce vpon [d] vs.

c Many of yͤ rebels wiſh not only to ſee me caſt out of my kingdome cleane: but to be vtterly deſtroyed, as though thereby they ſhould proſper and ſee good dayes.
d Vpon me and them.

7 Thou haſt put gladneſſe in my heart: ſince yͤ time that their corne and wine increaſed.

8 I wil lay me downe in peace and take my reſt: for thou God only makeſt me to dwell in ſafetie.

The argument of the v. Pſalme.

Dauid afflicted with enemies, requireth God to heare his prayers, to guide him, and to deſtroy wicked flattering rebels, truſting moſt aſſuredly that the godly ſhall bee of him defended and bleſſed.

To the chiefe muſition vpon ‖ Nehiloth, a Pſalme of Dauid.

‖ A notable inſtrument of muſicke, ſo named, for that in ſound it reſembled ſomewhat the noiſe of bees.

1 Giue eare vnto my words O God: vnderſtand thou my penſiſneſſe.

2 Hearken thou vnto the voyce of my crying my king and my Lorde: for vnto thee I will make my prayer.

3 Thou ſhalt heare my voyce betimes O God: I will earely in the morning direct [a prayer] vnto thee, and I will looke [for helpe from thee.]

4 For thou art the Lorde that hath no pleaſure in wickedneſſe: neyther can any euil dwel with thee.

5 Such as bee fooliſh, can not ſtande in thy ſight: thou hateſt all workers of iniquitie.

6 Thou wilt deſtroy them that make a lye: God will abhorre both the bloodthirſtie and deceitfull man.

7 As for mee I will come into thyne houſe, [truſting] in yͤ multitude of thy mercy: and in thy feare I will[a] humble my ſelfe in thine holy temple.

a Worſhip thee.

8 Leade mee O God in thy righteouſneſſe, becauſe of mine enemyes: make thy way plaine before my face.

9 For no ‡ trueth is in ‡ their mouth, their inward partes are very wickedneſſe: their throte is an open ſepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

‡ Stedfaſtneſſe.
‡ His.

10 Deſtroy thou them O Lord, let them periſh through their owne counſailes: caſt them out in the multitude of their vngodlineſſe, for they haue ‡ rebelled againſt thee.

‡ Made many alterations, that is, they haue bin now of one minde, and now of another as touching thee and thy word.

11 And all they that truſt in thee will reioyce, they will triumph for euer, ‡ becauſe thou defendeſt them: and they that loue thy name, will bee ioyfull in thee.

‡ And thou wilt put a couer ouer them.

12 For thou O God wilt bleſſe the righteous: and thou wilt compaſſe him about with beneuolence, as with a ſhielde.

The argument of the vi. Pſalme.

Dauid beſeecheth God of his mercie to mitigate the afflictions which he felt in his body and ſoule, to this ende, that he in this life might praiſe God: And forſomuch as he aſſureth himſelfe that God hath heard his prayer, he pronounceth that his enemies ſhall be put to ſhame.

To the chiefe muſition on Neginoth vpon ‖ eyght, a Pſalme of Dauid.

‖ Either the inſtrument of muſicke Neginoth had eyght ſtrings, or els the ſong had many eyghtes. Euening prayer.

1 O God rebuke me not in thine indignation: neither chaſten me in thy wrath.

2 Haue mercie on mee O God, for I am weake: O God heale me, for my bones be very ſore.

3 My ſoule alſo is greatly troubled: but O God howe long [ſhall I be in this caſe?]

4 Turne thee O God, and deliuer my ſoule: Oh ſaue mee for thy mercyes ſake.

5 For in death no man remēbreth thee: and in yͤ graue who can acknowledge thee?

6 I am wearie of my groning: I waſh my bed euerie night, and I water my couche with my teares.

7 Mine eye is almoſt put out through griefe: and worne out through al mine enemies.

8 Away from me all workers of iniquitie: for God hath hearde the voyce of my weeping.

9 God hath heard my petition: God wil receiue my prayer.

10 All mine enemyes ſhall be confounded and ſore vexed: they ſhal bee turned backe, they ſhal be put to ſhame ſodainly.

The argument of the vii. Pſalme.

Dauid prayeth God to deliuer him from ſuch as do perſecute him to death, for that he is innocent and hath deſerued no ſuch thing at their handes: conforting himſelfe therefore in God, he threatneth deſtruction to his enemies.

‖Siggaion of Dauid, which he ſong vnto God in the buſineſſe of Chus, the ſonne of Iemini.

‖Siggaion is taken to be a beginning of a ſong, after whoſe tune this pſalme was ſong.

1 O God my Lorde, in thee I haue put my truſt: ſaue mee from all them that doe perſecute me, and deliuer thou mee.

2 Leſt [a] he like a Lion ſeaſoneth on my ſoule: teareth it in peeces, hauyng no reſcue.

a Saul the chiefe perſecutour.

3 O God my Lorde, if I haue done any [b] ſuch thing: or if there be any wickedneſſe in my handes.

b Wherof I am charged.

4 If I haue done euill vnto him that had peace with mee: and [if] I haue [not] deliuered him that is without a cauſe myne aduerſarie?

5 [Then] let mine enemie perſecute my ſoule and take me: yea, let him ‡put me to death, and lay myne honour in the duſt. [Selah.]

‡Treade my life vnder foote.

6 Ariſe O God in thy wrath, and [c] ſtand thou vp againſt the rage of mine enemies: ſtirre thou for me [according] to the [d] iudgement [which] thou haſt ‡giuen.

c Shewe thy power.
d Thou haſt appointed yͤ kingdome of the Iſraelites vnto me.
‡Commanded.

7 And ſo ſhall the congregation of the people come about thee: for their ſakes therefore place thy ſelfe on [e] high.

e As a iudge giuing iudgment.

8 God will iudge the people: giue thou ſentence with me O God according to my righteouſneſſe, & according to my perfection [that is] within me.

9 My deſire is, that the wickedneſſe of the vngodly may come to an ende: and that thou wouldeſt aſſiſt the iuſt, who art the tryer of heartes and of reynes, O moſt righteous Lord.

10 My buckler is with God: who preſerueth them that be vpright in heart.

11 The Lorde is a righteous iudge: and the Lorde is prouoked to anger euery day.

12 If the wicked will not turne, he will whet his ſworde: bende his bowe, and haue it in a redineſſe [to ſhoote.]

13 He hath prepared him inſtrumentes of death: hee hath ordayned his arrowes againſt them that bee perſecutours.

14 Beholde, [f] he will be in trauayle of a miſchiefe, for he hath conceaued a labour: but yet he ſhalbe brought to bed of a falſehood.

f Saul hath conceaued in his minde to deſtroy me, and he endeuoureth by all meanes to bryng it to effect: but he ſhal work deſtruction to himſelfe, and not vnto me.

15 He hath made a graue and digged it: but hee himſelfe will fall into the pit which he hath made.

16 For his labour ſhall come vpon his owne head: and his wickedneſſe ſhall fall vpon his owne pate.

17 I wil ‡prayſe God according to his righteouſnes: and I wil ſing pſalmes vnto the name of the moſt high God.

‡Confeſſe.

The Argument of the viii. pſalme.

Dauid ſetteth foorth the magnificencie of God acknowledged of babes and abiects of this worlde: hee maruayleth at Gods workes, and at the great exceeding loue of God to man, who is exalted to that excellencie, that he is Lorde ouer al things in this worlde.

To the chiefe muſition vpon ‖ Gittith a pſalme of Dauid.

‖A kinde of muſicall inſtrument, or tune.

1 O God our Lorde, howe excellent is thy name in all the earth? for that thou haſt ſet thy glory aboue the heauens.

2 Out of the mouth of very babes and ſucklinges thou haſt layde the foundation of thy ſtrength for thine aduerſaries ſake: that thou mighteſt ſtill the enemie and the auenger.

3 For I will conſider thy heauens, euen the works of thy fingers: yͤ moone and the ſtarres which thou haſt ordayned.

4 What is man that thou art mindefull of him? and the ſonne of man that thou viſiteſt him?

5 Thou haſt made him ſomething inferiour to angels: thou haſt crowned him with glory and worſhip.

6 Thou makeſt him to haue dominion of the workes of thy hands: and thou haſt put all thinges [in ſubiection] vnder his feete.

7 All ſheepe and oxen, and alſo the beaſtes of the fielde: the foules of the ayre, and the fiſhe of the ſea, and whatſoeuer ‡ ſwimmeth in the ſeas.

‡Paſſeth the wayes of the ſeas.

8 O God our Lorde: howe excellent great is thy name in all the earth?

The argument of the ix. pſalme.

Dauid prayſeth God for the victorie that hee had obtayned ouer his enemies, attributing it wholy to God: Hee beſeecheth God to continue his mercy towarde him, that hee may continually ſet foorth his prayſes.

To the chiefe muſition at the death of ‖ Labben, a pſalme of Dauid.

‖Some one prince of the Philiſtines, or of other of Dauids enemies.
‡Confeſſe.
Morning prayer.

1 I will ‡ prayſe God with all mine heart: I will recite all thy marueylous workes.

2 I will be glad and reioyce in thee: I will ſing pſalmes vnto thy name, O thou moſt higheſt.

3 For that mine enemies are returned backwarde: are fallen and periſhed at thy preſence.

4 For that thou haſt giuen iudgement

in my right and cauſe: thou that iudgeſt right, haſt ſit in the throne of iudgement.

5 Thou haſt rebuked the Heathen, and deſtroyed the vngodly: thou haſt aboliſhed their name for euer and euer.

6 O thou enemie ‡ thou thoughteſt to bring vs to a perpetuall[a] deſolation: and to deſtroy our cities, ſo that there ſhould remayne no memory of them.

‡ Dryths be conſummated, thou haſt deſtroyed cities, their memorie periſheth with them.

a Eyther by burnyng our houſes and goods, or els in keeping vs from water to drinke.

7 But God will ſitte for euer: hee hath prepared his throne for iudgement.

8 For he will iudge the worlde in iuſtice: and miniſter iudgement vnto the people in righteouſneſſe.

9 God alſo wil bee a refuge for the oppreſſed: euen a refuge in time of trouble.

10 And they that knowe thy name will put their truſt in thee: for thou O God haſt neuer failed them that ſeeke thee.

11 Sing pſalmes vnto God abiding at Sion: declare his notable acts among the people.

12 For he maketh inquiſition of [b] blood: hee remembreth it, and forgetteth not the complaynt of the poore.

b That is, oppreſſion of the people.

13 Haue mercy on me, O God: conſider the trouble which I ſuffer of them that hate me, lift mee vp from yͤ gates of death.

14 That I may ſhewe all thy prayſes within the gates of the daughter of Sion: and reioyce in thy ſaluation.

15 The heathen are ſunke downe into yͤ pit that they made: their owne foote is ſnared in the ſame net which they had layde priuily [for other.]

16 God is knowen by the iudgement that he hath executed: the vngodly is trapped in the worke of his owne handes, this ought to bee conſidered alwayes. [Selah.]

17 The wicked ſhalbe turned vnto hell: and all people that forget God.

18 But the poore ſhall not alway be forgotten: [neither] ſhall the hope of the humble afflicted, periſh for euer.

19 Aryſe vp O God, let not man preuayle: let the Heathen in thy ſight bee iudged.

20 Put them in feare O God: that the Heathen may knowe themſelues to be but men. [Selah.]

The Argument of the x. pſalme.

The prophet as left in the handes of wicked aduerſaries, complayneth to God of their pryde, malice, crueltie, euill maners, craft, and proſperitie: he prayeth God to ſuccour the fatherleſſe and oppreſſed, and to repreſſe the malice of the wicked.

1 Why ſtandeſt thou ſo farre off O God? [why] hideſt [thee] in the tyme of trouble?

2 The vngodly of a ‡ wilfulneſſe perſecuteth yͤ poore: [but euery one] of them ſhalbe taken in the craftie wylineſſe that they haue imagined.

‡ In a pryde.

3 For the vngodly prayſeth according to his owne heartes deſire: and bleſſing the couetous, he blaſphemeth God.

4 The vngodly looketh ſo proudly as though he cared for none at all: neither is the Lord in all his thoughts.

5 His wayes are alwayes greeuous, but thy iudgements are farre aboue out of his ſight: [and therefore] he [a] ſnuffeth at all his enemies.

a He thinketh, as with a ſnuffe, eaſily to ouerthrowe.

6 He hath ſayde in his heart, Tuſhe, I cannot be remooued: for I can not [be touched] at any time with harme.

7 His mouth is full of curſing, and of deceite, and of fraude: vnder his tongue is [b] labour and miſchiefe.

b To moleſt other.

8 He ſitteth lurking in theeuiſh corners of the ſtreates: and priuily in lurking dennes hee doeth murther the innocent, he [c] eyeth diligently him that is weake.

c To ſpoile.

9 He lieth in wayte lurking as a Lion in his den: hee lyeth in wayte lurking, that hee may violently cary away the afflicted, he doeth cary away violentlye the afflicted, in halyng him into his net.

10 He croucheth and humbleth himſelfe: ſo that a number of them yͭ bee weake, fall [d] by his might.

d As into a Lions clawes.

11 He ſayth in his heart, Tuſh, the Lord hath forgotten: hee hydeth away his face, and he will neuer ſee it.

12 Aryſe vp O Lorde God: lift vp thine hand, forget not the afflicted.

13 Wherefore ſhoulde the wicked blaſpheme the Lorde: [whyle] hee ſayeth in his heart, that thou ‡ wilt not call to accompt?

‡ Wilt not ſearch or care for any thing.

14 Surely thou haſt ſeene [this,] for thou beholdeſt labour and ſpite: that thou mayeſt take the matter into thy hãds, he yͭ is weake leaueth it for thee, [for] thou art the helper of the fatherleſſe.

15 Breake thou the ‡ power of the vngodly and malitious: ſearche thou out his vngodlynes, and thou ſhalt finde none afterwarde in him.

‡ Arme.

16 God is king for euer and euer: but the Heathen ſhall periſh out of the lande.

17 O God, thou haſt heard the deſire of the

the afflicted : [and] thou wilt ſettle their heart.

18 Thou wilt bee attentiue with thine eare, to giue iudgement for the fatherleſſe and oppreſſed: [ſo] no man in the earth ſhal once goe about hereafter to do them violence.

The argument of the xi.pſalme.

Dauid truſting in God, complayneth of them who would not ſuffer him to hide himſelfe in the mountaines when hee did flee from Saul. He is comforted, for that God both beholdeth the afflictions of the iuſt, and puniſheth the wicked, and withall loueth the iuſt, being himſelfe moſt iuſt.

To the chiefe muſition, a pſalme of Dauid.

1 IN God I put my truſt: howe ſay ye then to my ſoule, that ſhe ſhould flee as a byrde from your hill.

2 For loe, the vngodly haue bent their bow: and nocked their arrowes with the ſtring, redy to ſhoote priuily at thē which are vpright in heart.

3 For if yͤ [a] foundatiōs ſhalbe caſt downe: what muſt the righteous doe?

[a] Your hill is to my life, as a foundation to an houſe: if I ſhould flee from it, I were as in a houſe whoſe foundations fayled.

4 But God is in his holy temple, Gods throne is in heauen : his eyes looke downe, his eye liddes tryeth the children of men.

5 God will trye the righteous: but his ſoule abhorreth the vngodly, and him that delighteth in wickednes.

6 Upon the vngodly hee will rayne ſnares, fire and brimſtone: and ‡ tempeſtuous ſtormes ſhalbe their portion ‡ to drinke.

‡A ſinging winde.
‡Of their cuppe.

7 For God moſt righteous loueth righteouſnes: his countenance will behold the iuſt.

The argument of the xii.pſalme.

Dauid lamenteth that in ſteade of iuſtice, fayth, and trueth, there reigneth euery where hypocriſie, flatterie, lying, ſubtiltie, and oppreſſion: but yet he acknowledgeth, that as Gods promiſes be certayne and true, euen ſo that God will helpe the oppreſſed, and plague the wicked.

To the chiefe muſition vpon (an inſtrument) of eyght ſtringes, a pſalme of Dauid.

Euening prayer.

1 Saue thou [mee] O God, for there is not one godly man left: for yͤ faythful are diminiſhed frō among the children of men.

2 Euery one vſeth vayne talke with his neyghbour: and ſpeaketh with a ‡ double heart out of flatteryng lippes.

‡In heart and heart they ſpeake: that is, they ſpeake one thing, and meane another.

3 God wil cut away al flattering lippes: [and] the tongue that ſpeaketh great thinges.

4 Which ſay, wee will preuayle with our tongue: our [a] lippes are our owne, who is Lorde ouer vs?

[a] We be apt and redye to perſwade what we liſt.

5 For the calamities of the oppreſſed, for the deepe ſighyng of the poore, I will nowe vp ſayth God: and I will put in ſafetie, [him] whome the [wicked] hath ſnared.

6 The wordes of God be wordes pure, as yͤ ſiluer tryed in a furnace of earth: and purified ſeuen times.

7 [Wherfore] thou wilt keepe ‡ the godly, O God: thou wilt preſerue euery one of them from this generation for euer.

‡ Them;

8 The vngodly walke on euery ſide: whē the worſt ſort be exalted amongſt the children of men.

The argument of the xiii.Pſalme.

Dauid complayneth that God ſeemeth to forget him in his afflictions. He maketh his prayer, and declareth his truſt to bee in God.

To the chiefe muſition, a pſalme of Dauid.

1 HOw long wilt thou forget me O God, for euer? howe long wilt thou hyde thy face from me?

2 Howe long ſhal I ſeeke [a] counſayle in my ſoule, and be ſo vexed in mine heart euery day? howe long ſhall myne enemie triumph ouer me?

[a] Conſult with my ſelfe.

3 Looke downe and heare mee O God my Lord: lighten mine eyes, leſt that I ſleepe in death.

4 Leſt mine enemie ſay, I haue preuayled againſt him: leſt they that trouble mee reioyce if I ſhould [b] be remoued.

[b] Be remoued from my dignitie and honour.

5 But I repoſe my truſt in thy mercie, and my heart is ioyful in thy ſaluatiō: I will ſing to God, becauſe hee hath rewarded me.

The argument of the xiiii.pſalme.

Dauid ſetteth foorth the oppreſſion of the people in his tyme, the regarde of God touching mens behauiour, the mockes of the wicked againſt them that put their truſt in God, and the ioy of the godly after they be deliuered out of thraldome.

To the chiefe muſition, a Pſalme of Dauid.

1 THe foole hath ſayde in his heart, There is no God : they haue corrupted [them ſelues] and done an abhominable worke, there is not one that doth good.

2 God looked down from heauen vpon the children of men: to ſee if there were any that did vnderſtande [and] ſeeke after the Lord.

3 But they are all gone out of the way, they are altogether become abhominable: there is none that doth good, no not one.

4 Doe not all the workers of iniquitie know, deuouring my people as though they deuoured bread: that they [a] call not vpon God?

[a] God heareth not the prayers of them that mynde to oppreſſe the poore, and their prayers be no prayers.

5 Hereafter they ſhalbe taken with a great feare: for the Lorde is in the generation of the righteous.

6 As for you yee make a mocke at the counſayle of the poore: becauſe he repoſeth his truſt in God.

7 Who ſhall giue ſaluation vnto Iſrael: out of Sion:

8 When God wil deliuer his people out of captiuitie: [then] wil Iacob reioyce, and Iſrael be glad.

The argument of the xv. Pſalme.

The prophete teacheth what behauiours the people of God ought to haue that they may truely bee of his Church in this lyfe, and afterwarde be placed in heauen.

Morning prayer.

1 O God who ſhal dwell in thy tabernacle: who ſhall reſt vpon thy holy hyll:

2 Euen he that ‡ leadeth an vncorrupt life: and doeth the thing that is iuſt, and ſpeaketh the trueth from his heart.

‡walketh perfect,

3 Hee that backbyteth not with his tongue: nor doth any euil to his felow, nor rayſeth a ſlaunder vpõ his neyghbour.

4 He that deſpiſeth in his eyes the reprobate: and honoureth them that feare God.

5 Hee that hath ſworne to his owne hurt: and yet will not ‡ goe from his othe.

‡Chaunge

6 Hee that giueth not his money vpon vſurie: nor taketh reward againſt the innocent.

7 He that doth theſe things: ſhall neuer at any time [a] be remoued.

[a] From his good ſtate and dignitie.

The argument of the xvi. pſalme.

Dauid expreſſeth liuely the confidence, truſt, gladneſſe, and other ſuch affects of the children of God, in praying to God, in confeſſing himſelfe to be an vnprofitable ſeruant, in declaring that he hath nothing to doe with ſuch as truſt in any other ſaue onely in God, in taking God to be his inheritance, in acknowledging that God will inſtruct him, ſaue him from falling, make him glad, rayſe him from death, and ſet him on his ryght hande at the day of iudgement.

The golden pſalme of Dauid.

1 PReſerue me O Lorde: for I haue repoſed my truſt in thee.

2 Thou haſt ſayd [O my ſoule] vnto God, thou art my Lorde: my weldoing [can do] thee no good.

3 But all my [a] delight is [to do good] vnto the ſaints that are in the earth: and vnto ſuch as excell in vertue.

[a] Not God, but good men are benefited with our good deeds.

4 As for them that runne [after] another [God] they ſhall haue great trouble: I will not offer their drinke offeryngs of blood, neither will I make mention of their names within my lippes.

5 O God, thou thy ſelfe art the portion of mine inheritance & of my cup: thou wilt mayntayne my lot.

6 My ‡ lotte is fallen vnto me in a pleaſaunt [ground:] I [haue] a goodly heritage,

‡Cordes that meaſured mine inheritance.

7 I will prayſe God who gaue [b] mee counſayle: my [c] reines alſo doe inſtruct me in the nyght ſeaſon.

[b] To chooſe him to bee mine inheritaunce.

[c] Myne inward affects teach me pietie: which were wont to incite me to doe euil.

8 I haue ſet God alwayes before mee: for he is on my right hand, [therefore] I ſhall not [d] bee remooued.

[d] From my ſtate and dignitie.

9 Wherfore my heart is glad: my [e] glory reioyceth, my fleſhe alſo ſhall reſt in a ſecuritie.

[e] My ſoule or tongue.

10 For thou wilt not leaue my ſoule in [f] hell: neyther wilt thou ſuffer thine holy one to ſee [g] corruption.

[f] In the ſtate that ſoules bee after this lyfe.

[g] Thou wilt cauſe my body to tary in the graue without corruption.

11 Thou wilt cauſe me to knowe ẏ path of lyfe: in thy preſence is the fulneſſe of ioy, and at thy right hand there be pleaſures for euermore.

The argument of the xvii. pſalme.

Dauid prayeth God to deliuer him from his enemies, which were many, mightie, and cruell. Hee taketh God for a witneſſe of his innocẽcie, truſting to ſee his face at the day of reſurrection.

A prayer of Dauid.

1 HEare thou O God of iuſtice, be attentiue vnto my complaynt: giue eare vnto my prayer, not [proceeding] out of fayned lippes.

2 Let iudgement come forth for me frõ thy face: and let thine eyes looke vpon equitie.

3 Thou haſt proued mine heart, thou haſt viſited [it] in the nyght ſeaſõ: thou haſt tryed me, and found no [wickedneſſe, for] I purpoſed that nothing ſhoulde [a] ſcape my mouth.

[a] In ſaying one thyng and thynking another.

4 As touching [other] mens workes: through the wordes of thy lyppes I haue kept me from the way of [b] the violent.

[b] A breaker in by violẽce that is, I haue done no euill to any man, for euill that they haue done vnto me.

5 O holde thou vp my goinges in thy pathes: that my footeſteps ſlyp not.

6 I call vpon thee O God, for thou wilt heare me: incline thine eare to mee, hearken vnto my wordes.

7 Shew thy marueilous louing kindeneſſe: thou that art the ſauiour of thẽ that truſt in thee, from ſuch as ryſe vp againſt thy right hande.

8 Keepe me as the apple of an eye, hyde me vnder the ſhadowe of thy wings: from the face of the vngodly that goe about to deſtroy me, [from] myne enemies that compaſſe me rounde about to take away my ſoule.

9 They haue [c] incloſed [themſelues] in their owne fat: with their mouth they

[c] Fylled with delicates, they contemne all other.

ſpeake proud things.

10 They haue now compaſſed me on euery ſide [where] our way [lyeth]: they toote with their eyes to ouerthrowe [me] downe on the ground.

11 His [doings] be like a lions that is greedy to take a pray: & as a lions whelpe lurking in ſecret places.

‡ His face.

12 Ariſe O God, preuent ‡ his comming, make him to bowe: deliuer thou my ſoule from the vngodly [which is] thy ſworde.

13 [Deliuer thou] me O God from men [which be] thy [d] hand: from men, from the worlde, whoſe portion [is] in this life, whoſe bellyes thou filleſt with thy priuie [treaſure.]

d Executers of thy vengeance.

14 Whoſe children haue aboundance: & they leaue ynough of that they haue remaining to their babes.

15 But as for me, I will beholde thy face in righteouſneſſe: I ſhall be ſatiſfied when I awake vp after thy likeneſſe.

¶ The argument of the xviii. Pſalme.

Dauid declareth that he will at all times truſt in God and call vpon him for helpe, becauſe God hath with his mightie arme and wonderfull meanes deliuered him from cruell enemies, which did ſet vpon him like fiendes of hell. He imputeth this Gods fauour towardes him to proceede of that he loued Gods worde, right dealing, and honeſt companie. Thus encouraged with Gods preſence and ayde, he maketh ſure count, not onely to ouerrunne and deſtroy his enemies and rebelles: but alſo to ſubdue vnto him other nations of the heathen, that God amongeſt them alſo may be praiſed.

To the chiefe muſition the ſeruant of God, and of Dauid who ſpake vnto God the wordes of this ſong in the day that God deliuered him from the hande of all his enemies, and from the hande of Saul: And he ſayde,

Euening prayer.

1 I will entirely loue thee, O God my ſtrength, God is my ſtonie rocke and my fortreſſe, and my deliuerer: my Lorde, my caſtle in whome I will truſt, my buckler, the horne of my ſaluation, and my refuge.

2 I will call vpon God, who is moſt worthy to be praiſed: ſo I ſhall be ſafe from mine enemies.

‡ Cordes.

3 The ‡ panges of death haue cõpaſſed me about: & the outragiouſneſſe of the wicked haue aſtonied me with feare.

‡ Cordes.

4 The ‡ panges of a graue haue compaſſed me about: the ſnares of death ouertooke me.

5 But in this my diſtreſſe I did call vpon God, and I made my complaint vnto my Lorde: he heard my voyce out of his temple, and my cry came before his face, euen vnto his eares.

6 The earth trembled and quaked: the very foundations of the hilles tottered and ſhooke, becauſe he was wroth.

7 In his anger a ſmoke aſcended vp: & a fire out of his mouth did conſume, and euery cole thereof did ſet a fire.

8 He bowed the heauens alſo, and hee came downe: and it was darke vnder his feete.

9 He ridde vpon the Cherub, and he did flee: he came fleeing vpon the winges of the winde.

10 For his ſecrete place he did put darkeneſſe: and for his pauilion round about him, he did put darkeneſſe of waters in cloudes of the aire.

11 His cloudes, hayleſtones, and coles of fire: fell downe before him after lightning.

12 God alſo thundred out of heauen: and the moſt higheſt made his voyce to ſounde, haileſtones, and coles of fire.

13 He ſhot out his arrowes, and ſcattered them: he caſt foorth much lightnings, and deſtroyed them.

14 And the bottomes of waters appeared, and the foundations of the round world were diſcouered at thy chiding, O God: at the blaſt of the breath of thine anger.

15 Hee hath ſent downe from aboue to fetch me: he hath taken me out of many [a] waters.

a Great dangers & perilles.

16 He hath deliuered me from my ſtrong enemie: and from them which hate me, for they were to ſtoute for me.

17 They preuented me in the day of my trouble: but God was vnto me a ſure ſtay.

18 He brought me alſo foorth into a place of libertie: he brought me foorth, becauſe he had a fauour vnto me.

19 God rewarded me after my righteous dealing: according to the cleanneſſe of mine handes he recompenſed me.

20 Becauſe I had kept the wayes of God: and had not wickedly ſhronke from my God.

21 For all his lawes were before me: and I reiected none of his cõmandements from me.

22 And I was founde & pure towardes him: and I was wary leſt I ſhoulde offende him with my wickedneſſe.

23 Therefore hath God rewarded mee after my righteous dealing: and according to my cleannes of my hands in his ſight.

24 With the holy thou wilt be holy: with a perfect man thou wilt be perfect.

25 With the cleane thou wilt be cleane: and with the frowarde thou wilt bee frowarde.

26 For thou haſt ſaued the people oppreſſed: and thou haſt brought downe the high lookes of the proude.

27 Thou alſo haſt lightened my candle: God my Lord hath made my [b] darkeneſſe to be light.

[b] Hath turned mine aduerſitie into proſperitie.

28 For in thee I haue diſcomfited an hoſt of men: & with the helpe of my Lorde I haue [c] ſkipped ouer the wall.

[c] I haue eaſily ouercome walled townes and holdes.

29 The way of the Lorde is a perfect way, the worde of God is tryed in the fire: he is a ſhielde vnto all them that put their truſt in him.

30 For who is a Lorde beſides God: or who hath any ſtrength beſides our Lorde?

31 It is God that hath girded me with valiantneſſe of warre: and hee hath made my way [‡] plaine.

[‡] Perfect, that is, ſafe from falling.

32 Hee hath made my feete like Hartes feete: & he hath ſet me vp on [d] high.

[d] Placing me in ſure holdes, and defending me there.

33 He hath taught my handes to fight: and mine armes to breake a bowe of ſteele.

34 Thou haſt giuen me the ſhield of thy ſaluation: thy right hande alſo hath helde me vp, & through thy great gentleneſſe I haue increaſed.

35 Thou haſt made me roomth ynough for to go on: ſo that my feete haue not ſlipt.

36 I haue purſued mine enemies and ouertaken them: neither did I returne backe vntill I had deſtroyed them.

37 I ſmote them downe, and they are not able to ariſe: they haue taken ſuch a fall vnder my feete.

38 Thou haſt girded me with ſtrength vnto battaile: thou haſt made them to bowe downe vnder me who haue ryſen vp againſt me.

39 Thou haſt giuen mee mine enemies neckes: and I haue deſtroyed them that hated me.

40 They cryed, but there was none to ſaue them: they cryed vnto God, but he did not heare them.

41 I did beat them to powder, like vnto duſt in a wind: I haue brought them as lowe as durt in the ſtreetes.

42 Thou haſt deliuered me from ſedition of the people, & thou haſt made me head of yͤ heathen: a people whome I haue not knowen ſerueth me, aſſoone as they heard of me, they obeyed me.

43 Children of a [e] ſtranger haue made a lie vnto me: the hearts of the children of a ſtranger hath fayled them, and they feared in their [ſtrong] holdes.

[e] Of a ſtrange people.

44 God liueth, and he [is] my ſtrength moſt worthy of bliſſe: and the Lord of my ſaluation ought to be magnified.

45 It is God that hath giuen me power to take [f] auengeance: and he hath ſubdued the people vnder me.

[f] Of his and mine enemies.

46 It is he that is the aucthour of my deliuerie from mine enemies: and hee hath ſet me vp aboue them that roſe againſt me, he hath ridde me from the wicked man.

47 For this cauſe I will acknowledge thee O God among the Gentiles: and ſing pſalmes vnto thy name.

48 Who hath wonderfull oft deliuered his king: and he hath done mercifully vnto Dauid his anointed, and vnto his ſeede for euermore.

¶ The argument of the xix. Pſalme.

Gods glorie whereby he may be knowen, appeareth ſufficiently in all his workes, in heauen, ayre, and earth: but eſpecially to his children in his holy worde, which therefore ought to be of more value and commendation then all other worldly things. Vpon conſideration hereof, Dauid confeſſeth his ſecret and preſumptuous ſinnes, he craueth pardon and mercie at Gods handes.

To the chiefe muſition, a pſalme of Dauid.

1 THE heauens declare the glorie of God: and the firmament ſheweth his handy worke.

Morning prayer.

2 A day occaſioneth talke thereof vnto a day: and a night teacheth knowledge vnto a night.

3 No language, no wordes, no voyce of theirs is heard: yet their [‡] ſound goeth into all landes, and their wordes into the endes of the worlde.

[‡] rule or line.

4 In them he hath ſet a tabernacle for the ſunne: which commeth forth as a bridegrome out of his chamber, and reioyceth as a gyant to runne his courſe.

5 His ſetting foorth is from the vtmoſt part of heauen, and his circuite vnto the vtmoſt part thereof: and there is nothing hid from his heat.

6 The law of God is perfect, conuerting the ſoule: yͤ teſtimonie of God is [a] ſure, and giueth wiſedome vnto the ſimple.

[a] To be truſted vnto

7 The ſtatutes of God are right, and reioyce the heart: the commandement of God is pure, and giueth light vnto the eyes.

8 The feare of God is ſincere, & endureth for euer: the iudgements of God are trueth, they be iuſt in all pointes.

9 They are more to be deſired then golde, yea then much fine golde: they are alſo ſweeter then hony and the hony combe.

10 Moreouer, by them thy ſeruant is wel aduertiſed: & in keeping of them there is a great [b] rewarde.

11 Who can knowe his owne [c] errours? Oh cleanſe thou me from thoſe that I am not priuie of.

12 Keepe thy ſeruant alſo from [d] preſumptuous [ſinnes,] let thẽ not reigne ouer me: ſo I ſhall be perfect & voyde from all hainous offence.

13 Let the wordes of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart be acceptable in thy ſight O God: my ſtrength and my redeemer.

[b] A commoditie that followeth the ende.
[c] Done by ignorance.
[d] Done willingly & inſolently.

¶ The argument of the xx. Pſalme.

The people ſetting forward to battell againſt wicked enemies, beſeecheth God to heare the kings prayers, to receiue his ſacrifices, & to giue him the victorie, whereof they aſſure themſelues, in that they put their whole truſt in God, and in no worldly force or thing, as their enemies do. This battel is thought to be that which was againſt the Ammonites, 2. Sam. 10. & 1. Par. 19. where was deſtroyed fourtie thouſande horſemen, and ſeuentie thouſande chariots.

To the chiefe muſitian, ‖ a Pſalme of Dauid.

‖ To be ſung of the people in the warre time.

1 GOd heare thee in the day of trouble: the name of the Lord of Iacob defende thee.

2 Let him ſende thee helpe from the ſanctuarie: and aide thee out of Sion.

3 Let him remember all thy offerings: and turne into aſhes thy burnt ſacrifices. [Selah.]

4 Let him graunt thee thy hearts deſire: and accompliſh all thy deuice.

5 We will reioyce in thy ſaluation, and triumph in the name of our Lord: for God will perfourme all thy petitions.

6 Nowe I know that God will ſaue his anoynted, he will heare him from his heauenly ſanctuarie: there is ſaluation in yͤ mightineſſe of his right hand.

7 Some [put their truſt] in chariots, & ſome in horſes: but we wil remember the name of God our Lorde.

8 They ſhall be made to bowe and fal: but we ſhall ariſe, and ſtande vpright.

9 Saue thou O God: that the king may heare vs in the day when we call.

¶ The Argument of the xxi. Pſalme.

The people reioyceth and giueth thankes to God, in rehearſing the victorie that Dauid their king had gotten, and in attributing it onely to God. A good king is a bleſſing of God, and the ende of all wicked men is wretched.

To the chiefe muſitian, ‖ a Pſalme of Dauid.

‖ To be ſung of the people after the victorie had in warre.

1 THe King ought to reioyce in thy ſtrength O God: & he ought to be exceeding glad of thy [a] ſaluation.

[a] Of the victorie that thou haſt giuen him.

2 Thou haſt giuen him his heartes deſire: and haſt not denied him the requeſt of his lippes. [Selah.]

3 For thou haſt preuented him with [b] good bleſſings: and haſt ſet a crowne of pure golde vpon his head.

[b] With bleſſings of that which is good.

4 He aſked life of thee, and thou gaueſt him long daies: euen for euer and euer.

5 His honour is great through thy ſaluation: thou haſt laid glorie and great worſhip vpon him.

6 For thou haſt placed him to be bleſſings for euer: and haſt made him glad with the ioy of thy countenance.

7 Becauſe the king truſteth in God, and in the mercie of the moſt higheſt: hee ſhall not miſcarie.

8 Thine hande will finde out all thine enemies: thy right hand will finde out them that hate thee.

9 Thou wilt make them like a burning furnace in time of thy furie: God will deſtroy them in his wrath, & fire ſhall conſume them.

10 Thou wilt roote their fruit out of the earth: and their ſeed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended miſchiefe againſt thee, & imagined a craftie deuice: [but] they could not [bring it to paſſe.]

12 Therefore thou wilt put them to ‡ flight: [and] direct ‡ thine arrowes againſt their faces.

‡ A ſhoulder.
‡ with thy ſtrings.

13 Be thou exalted O God according to thine owne might: ſo we wil ſing, and with Pſalmes wee will prayſe thy power.

¶ The Argument of the xxii. Pſalme.

Dauid firſt in the figure of Chriſt as one forſaken, cryeth to God the father, vttering his croſſe, affliction, humbleneſſe, & mockes giuen of the people, gouernours, and prieſtes. Secondarily he prayeth for his deliuerie, that he may praiſe God in the Church, and incite other to put their truſt in him in aduerſitie. Laſt of all, he reioyceth that his kingdome ſhalbe extended to the vttermoſt partes of the worlde.

To the chiefe muſitian of the morning ‖ hinde, a Pſalme of Dauid.

‖ Dauid likeneth him ſelfe being in perſecution to a hind hunted with dogges in the morning. Euening prayer.

1 MY God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me? [why] art thou ſo farre from my health, and from the words of my ‡ complaint?

‡ roaring.

2 O my God I cry all the day time, and in the night ſeaſon, and I ceaſſe not: but thou heareſt not.

3 And yet thou moſt holy: ſitteſt to receiue the [a] prayers of Iſrael.

[a] Such as conteine the praiſes of God.

4 Our fathers hoped in thee: they truſted in thee, & thou didſt deliuer them.

5 They called vpon thee, and they were

helped: they did put their truſt in thee, and they were not confounded.

6 But as for me I am a worme and no man: a very ſcorne of men, and an outcaſt of the people.

7 Al they that ſee me, laugh me to ſcorne: they doe make a mowe, and nod their head [at me,]

8 [Saying] he referreth [all] to God, [looking that God] will deliuer him [&] reſcue him: for he deliteth only in him.

9 But thou art he that tokeſt me out of my mothers wombe: thou cauſedſt me to truſt in thee, ſucking my mothers breaſtes.

10 I haue bene left vnto thee euer ſince I was borne: thou art my God euen from my mothers wombe.

11 O go not far frō me, for trouble is hard at hand: and there is none to helpe me.

12 Many oxen are come about me: fatte [bulles] of Baſhan cloſe me in on euery ſide.

13 They gape vpon mee with their mouthes: as it were a ramping and a roaring lyon.

14 I am as [it were] into water reſolued, and all my bones are out of ioynt: my heart alſo is like waxe melted in the middeſt of my bowels.

15 My ſtrength is dryed vp like a potſheard, and my tongue cleaueth to my gummes: and thou haſt brought me into the [b] duſt of death.

16 For dogges are come about me, the aſſemblie of the wicked lay ſiege againſt me: they haue pearced my hands and my feete, I may tell all my bones.

17 They ſtande ſtaring and gaſing vpon me: they part my garments among them, & they caſt lots vpon my veſture.

18 But be not thou farre from mee, O God: thou art my ſtrēgth, make haſte to helpe me.

19 Deliuer my ſoule from the ſworde: and my ‡ dearling from the dogges ‡ pawes.

20 Saue me from the Lyons mouth: deliuer me from the hornes of the [c] Unicornes.

21 I will declare thy name vnto my brethren: I will praiſe thee in the middeſt of the congregation.

22 [Saying,] praiſe ye God ye that feare him: glorifie him all ye of the ſeede of Iacob, and ſtande in awe of him all ye of the ſeede of Iſrael.

23 For he hath not deſpiſed nor abhorred the affliction of the poore: he hath not hid his face from him, but hee hearde him when he cryed vnto him.

24 My praiſe ſhall be of thee in the great congregation: I will perfourme my vowes in the ſight of them that feare him.

25 The poore ſhall eate, and be ſatiſfied: they that ſeeke after God ſhall praiſe him, your heart ſhall liue for euer.

26 All the endes of the worlde ſhall remember them ſelues & be turned vnto God: and all the kinreds of the nations ſhall worſhip before thy face.

27 For the kingdome is Gods: and he is the gouernour ouer the nations.

28 All ſuch as be [d] fat vpon the earth ſhal eate and worſhippe: all they that goe downe [in] to the duſt ſhall kneele before him, although [e] he preſerued not his owne life.

29 The poſteritie ſhall ſerue him: they ſhall be counted vnto the Lorde [f] for a generation.

30 They will come and declare his righteouſneſſe vnto a people that ſhall bee borne: for [g] he hath done it.

[b] To hope for nothing but my graue.

‡ Mine own alone. So is the ſoule of mā called, for that it of all thinges on the earth is only heauēly & from heauen. Or els it is takē for his life, which is deſolate and forſaken of all.

‡ Hande.

[c] An Unicorne is a cruell and perilous beaſt, which can not be tamed.

[d] Rich men ſhall ſacrifice vnto god, & eat at the Lordes table.

[e] Although Chriſt was content to die, and was put to death: yet the dead ſhall knowledge him to be their redeemer.

[f] For his people.

[g] God hath done no leſſe then they declare.

¶ The Argument of the xxiii. Pſalme.

Dauid reſembling God to a ſhepheарde, and him ſelfe to a ſheepe, declareth that all commodities, plentie, quietneſſe, and proſperitie, enſueth them that be fully perſwaded of Gods prouidence: for God feedeth, nouriſheth, defendeth, and gouerneth thoſe that put their whole truſt in him after a more ample ſort then any ſhepheard doeth his ſheepe.

A Pſalme of Dauid.

1 GOd is my ſhepheard, therefore I can lacke nothing: hee will cauſe me to repoſe my ſelf in paſture full of graſſe, and he will leade mee vnto calme waters.

2 Hee will conuert my ſoule: he will bring me forth into the pathes of righteouſneſſe for his names ſake.

3 Yea though I walke through the valley of the ſhadowe of death, I will feare no euill: for thou art with me, thy rodde and thy ſtaffe be the thinges that doe comfort me.

4 Thou wilt prepare a table before me in the preſence of mine aduerſaries: thou haſt anointed my head with oile, and my cup ſhalbe brimme full.

5 Truely felicitie and mercie ſhall follow me all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the houſe of God for a long time.

¶ The Argument of the xxiiii. Pſalme.

Dauid declareth that although all the earth and all the inhabitours thereof doe pertaine to Gad, yet that hee hath choſen moſt eſpecially the mount Sion: So that ſuch as will ſeeke Gad and liue vertuouſly, muſt dwell in that bleſſed mount. He alſo deſireth to builde a temple, for to place therein the arke of God, which he nameth the king of glorie.

A Pſalme of Dauid.

Morning prayer.

1 THe earth is Gods and all that therein is: the worlde, and they that dwel therein.

2 For he hath laide the foundation of it vpon the ſeas: and he hath ſet it ſure vpon the floods.

3 Who ſhall aſcend into the hill of God? or who ſhall riſe vp in his holy place?

4 [Euen hee that hath] cleane handes, and a pure heart: and that hath not [a] taken his ſoule in vaine, nor ſworne deceitfully.

[a] In doing not good but euil, for man hath his ſoule to doe good.

5 He ſhall receiue a bleſſing from God: and righteouſneſſe from the Lord of his ſaluation.

6 This is the generation of them that ſeeke him: euen of them that ſeeke thy face [in] Iacob. [Selah.]

7 Lift vp your heads [b] O ye gates, and be ye lift vp ye euerlaſting doores: and the king of glorie ſhall enter in.

[b] That is, kingdomes, empires, & magiſtrates. For in gates, princes and magiſtrates were wont to ſit in counſel & iudgement.

8 Who is this king of glorie? it is God both ſtrong & mightie, it is God mightie in battayle.

9 Lift vp your heads (O yee gates) and be you lift vp yee euerlaſting doores: and the king of glorie ſhall enter in.

10 Who is this king of glorie? euen the God of hoſtes, he is the king of glory. [Selah.]

¶ The argument of the xxv. Pſalme.

Dauid afflicted with enemies, and feeling yͤ great burden of ſinne, namely of his youth: prayeth God partly to deliuer him, partly to teach him and to pardon his offences. He ſetteth foorth the infinite goodneſſe and felicitie which is aſſured to all them that feare God. Finally, he confeſſeth that all his truſt is in God.

1 I Lift vp my ſoule vnto thee, O God, I put my truſt in thee my Lord: let mee not bee confounded, neither let mine enemies triumph ouer me.

2 Yea, let not all them that hope in thee bee put to ſhame: let them bee put to ſhame who without a cauſe do trayterouſly tranſgreſſe.

3 Make me to know thy waies O God, and teach mee thy pathes: leade mee forth in thy trueth and teach mee, for thou art the Lord of my ſaluation, I haue wayted for thee all the day long.

4 Call to remembrance O God thy tender mercies and thy louing kindneſſe: for they haue bene for euer.

5 Oh remember not thou the ſinnes and offences of my youth: but according to thy mercie euen of thy goodneſſe O God remember me.

6 Gracious and righteous is God: therefore he will teach ſinners in the way.

7 He wil guide the meeke in iudgement: and teach the humble his way.

8 All the pathes of God are mercie and trueth: vnto ſuch as keepe his couenant and his teſtimonies.

9 Pardon thou therefore for thy name ſake O God my wickedneſſe: for it is very great.

10 What man is hee that feareth God? [God] will teach him in the way that he ſhall chooſe.

11 His ſoule ſhall [a] reſt all night at [‡] eaſe: and his ſeede ſhall inherite the lande.

[a] Shal haue aboundance of good, and of felicitie.

‡ In good.

12 The [b] ſecret of God is among them yͭ feare him: and he wil make knowen vnto them his couenant.

[b] The miſteries of our redemption.

13 Mine eyes bee allwayes [turned] vnto God: for hee will take my feete out of the net.

14 Turne thy face vnto mee, and haue mercie vpon me: for I am deſolate and in miſerie.

15 The ſorowes of mine heart are [‡] encreaſed: O bring thou mee out of my diſtreſſe.

‡ Enlarged.

16 Looke thou vpon mine aduerſitie and vpon my labour: and forgiue me al my ſinne.

17 Conſider mine enemies, for they doe multiplie: and they beare a tyrannous hate againſt me.

18 O keepe my ſoule and deliuer me, leſt I ſhall be confounded: for I haue put my truſt in thee.

19 Let integritie and vprighteous dealing keepe me ſafe: for I haue waited after thee.

20 O God redeeme Iſrael: out of all his aduerſities.

¶ The argument of the xxvi. Pſalme.

Dauid offereth his cauſe for the which hee was perſecuted, to bee iudged of God, proteſting his innocencie: partly in that he ſerued God with purenes of heart, and vprightnes of life, frequenting his temple, and vſing his ceremonies: partly alſo in that he hated all companie of euil men whatſoeuer they were.

Of Dauid.

1 IUdge thou me O God, for I haue walked in my [a] perfection: my truſt alſo hath bene in God, [therefore] I ſhall not fall.

[a] In mine innocencie.

2 Examine me O God and proue mee: trie out my reines and my heart.

3 For thy louing kindnes is before mine eyes: and I will walke in thy trueth.

4 I haue not ſit [in company] with vaine perſons: neither haue I entred

[once acquaintaũce]with diſſemblers.

5 I haue hated the congregation of the malitious: and I will not ſit amongſt the vngodly.

6 I haue waſhed my handes in innocencie: and [ſo] I haue [b] gone about thine altar, O God.

b It was not lawful for him to touche the altar.

7 That in a [‡] publique confeſſion I myght heare: and ſet foorth all thy wonderous workes.

‡In a voyce of confeſsiõ for to heare.

8 O God, I haue loued the habitation of thine houſe: and the place [‡] where thine honour dwelleth.

‡Of the tabernacle of thy glory.

9 O [c] gather not my ſoule with ſinners: nor my life with bloodie men.

c Deſtroy not.

10 In whoſe handes is wickednes: and their right hande is full of giftes.

11 But as for me I will walke in my perfection: O redeeme mee, & be mercifull vnto me.

12 My foote ſtandeth vpon a [d] plaine [ground: therefore] I will bleſſe God in the congregations.

d That is, I am ſafe and ſure through thy helpe.

¶ The argument of the xxvii. Pſalme.

The Prophet confeſſeth his boldneſſe, courage, and no feare at all that he had through God in extreeme and perilous daungers: Before all things, he requireth that he may come into the temple with the godly, for to ſacrifice, and to praiſe God. He prayeth alſo moſt earneſtly for helpe at Gods hand, being of all other forſaken.

Euening prayer.

1 GOd is my light & ſaluation, whom then ſhall I feare? God is the ſtrength of my life, of whom then ſhall I be afraide?

2 When the malitious approched neare vnto me for to eate vp my fleſh: mine enemies and foes ſtumbled and fell.

3 Though an hoſte of men were laide in campe againſt me, yet ſhal not mine heart bee afraide: and though there roſe vp warre againſt me, [yet] I will put my truſt in [a] this.

a That God is my light, ſtrength, and life.

4 I haue deſired one thing of God, which once againe I will earneſtly require: euen that I may dwell in the houſe of God all the dayes of my life, to beholde the beautifulneſſe of God, and to ſeeke [b] [it] in his temple.

b Gods beautifulnes, is his promiſes, lawes, ceremonies, ſacrifices, and ſacraments.

5 For in the time of aduerſitie hee ſhall hide me in his tabernacle: yea in the ſecret[place]of his pauilion he ſhall hide me, & ſet me vp vpon a rocke of ſtone.

6 And now hee ſhall lift vp my head aboue mine enemies round about mee: therefore I wil offer in his tabernacle a ſacrifice of great [c] ioye, I will ſing and prayſe God with Pſalmes.

c Made with ioy, with ſongs, and blaſt of trumpets.

7 Hearken vnto my voyce O God, [when] I crie [vnto thee:] haue mercie vpon me and heare me.

8 My heart hath ſaide vnto thee [according to this thy commandement] ſeeke yee my face: thy face O God will I ſeeke.

9 O hide not thou thy face from me, nor caſt thy ſeruant away in a diſpleaſure: thou haſt bene my ſuccour, leaue mee not, neither forſake me O Lord of my ſaluation.

10 For my father and mother forſooke me: and God did take me vp.

11 Teach mee thy way O God: and leade mee in a right path, becauſe of mine enemies.

12 Deliuer me not into mine aduerſaries [‡] hands: for there are falſe witneſſes riſen vp againſt me, and ſuch as ſpeake wrong.

‡Soule.

13 If I had not beleeued [verily] to ſee the goodnes of God in the lande of the liuing: [their ſpite had killed me.]

14 Attend thou [therefore] vpon God, be of a good courage, and he will comfort thine heart: [I ſay] attend thou vpon God.

¶ The argument of the xxviii. Pſalme.

The Prophet turning his face towardes the arke of God, deſireth that his prayers may be heard, that God would ſuccour him, and not to ſuffer him to be oppreſſed of the wicked to whome vengeance is due: he thanketh and prayſeth God for his deliuerie.

1 VNto thee I crie O GOD my [‡] ſtrẽgth, make not as though thou were deafe at me: [‡] leſt if thou holdeſt thy peace, I become like thẽ that goe downe into the graue.

‡Rocke.

‡Leſt peraduẽture thou holdeſt thy peace from me, and I become.

2 Heare the voyce of my humble petitions when I crie vnto thee: when I holde vp my hands towarde thy holy place where thy arke is.

3 Take me not away with the vngodly, & with the workers of iniquitie: which ſpeake of peace to their neighbours, but miſchiefe is in their hearts.

4 Rewarde them according to their deedes: and according to the wickedneſſe of their owne inuentions.

5 Recompence them after the worke of their hands: pay them home that they haue deſerued.

6 For they giue not their minde to vnderſtand the doings of God and the worke of his hands: [therefore] he wil breake them downe, and not buylde them vp.

7 Bleſſed bee God: for hee hath heard the voyce of mine humble petitions.

8 God is my ſtrength and my ſhielde,

my heart hath truſted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart ſkippeth for ioy, and in my ſong I will [‡] praiſe him.

‡Confeſſe.

9 God is [a] their ſtrength: and yͤ ſtrength [‡] that ſaueth his annoynted.

a Who tooke Dauids part.
‡Of the ſaluation of his annoynted.

10 O ſaue thy people, and giue thy bleſſing vnto thine inheritaunce: feede them and exalt them for euermore.

¶The argument of the xxix. Pſalme.

The Prophet exhorteth princes and rulers of this worlde, to acknowledge Gods glory and power, which appeareth euen in thundring, raine and tempeſts.

1 Attribute vnto God O ye ſōnes of princes: attribute vnto God glory and ſtrength.

2 Giue to God glory [due] vnto his name: worſhip God with holie honour.

3 The [a] voyce of God is aboue waters: it is the Lord of glorie that thundreth, it is God that ruleth the ſea.

a That is, thunder.

4 The voice of God is [b] with power: the voice of God is with honour.

b Mightie in operatiō.

5 The voice of God breaketh the Cedar trees: yea God breaketh the Cedars of Libanus.

6 And he maketh them to [c] ſkip like a calfe: Libanus alſo and [d] Sirion like a yong vnicorne.

c For feare. In great thunders, hilles ſeeme to be ſhaken.
d It is a hil, called alſo Hermon.

7 The voice of God [‡] caſteth out [e] flames of fire: the voice of God maketh the wilderneſſe to tremble, God maketh the wilderneſſe of Cades to tremble.

‡Cutteth out.
e Thunder with terrible lightning.

8 The voice of God maketh hindes to caſt their calfe, and maketh woods to be bare: therefore euery man ſetteth foorth his glorie in his temple.

9 God ſitteth in the [f] flood: and God wil ſit king for euer.

f As God was authour of Noes flood to puniſh the wicked: ſo will he haue like authoritie ſtill.

10 God will giue ſtrength vnto his people: God will bleſſe his people in [g] peace.

g In giuing them peace and proſperitie.

¶The argument of the xxx. Pſalme.

Dauid deliuered from his enemies, both thanketh and alſo prayſeth God, and inciteth other to do the ſame, becauſe Gods diſpleaſure laſteth not long. He thought his proſperitie woulde haue continued ſtill, but viſited with ſicknes and aduerſitie, crieth for helpe, and prayſeth God therefore.

A Pſalme which is a ſong of the ‖ dedication of the houſe of Dauid.

‖It is thought yͤ Dauid deliuered from a grieuous ſicknes, did make this Pſalme at yͤ dedication of his houſe new built at Hieruſalem. Morning prayer.

1 I will exalt thee O God, for thou haſt exalted mee: and haſt not made my foes to triumph ouer me.

2 O God my Lord I cried vnto thee: and thou haſt healed me.

3 Thou God haſt rayſed vp my ſoule from yͤ graue: thou haſt preſerued my life frō them that go downe into yͤ pit.

4 Sing pſalmes vnto God ye his ſaints: and make your confeſſion vnto the [a] remembrance of his holines.

a To God in the temple, which is a memoriall of his holineſſe, or where he is remembred deuoutly.

5 For a little ſhort time [paſſeth] in his anger, a [b] life is [ſpent] in his good wil: at euening weeping ſhall [‡] begin the night, but ioy commeth in yͤ morning.

b Although God hath puniſhed me with ſickenes for a ſhort time: yet I feele his good wil towards me all my life long.
‡Shall harbour.

6 And in my proſperitie I ſaid, I ſhall neuer haue a fall: thou God of thy goodnes hadſt made my [c] hil ſo ſtrong.

c Thou hadſt ſo eſtabliſhed my regall dignitie with al felicitie.

7 [Neuertheleſſe, whē] thou didſt turne thy face, I was troubled: [then] I cried vnto thee O God, then made I my humble prayers to thee my Lord.

8 [Saying] what profite is there in my blood when I go downe to the pit? ſhal the duſt [‡] giue thankes vnto thee? or ſhal it declare thy trueth?

‡Confeſſe.

9 Heare me O God, and haue mercy vpon me: O God be thou my helper.

10 [And forthwith] thou haſt turned my mourning into dauncing: thou haſt put off my ſackcloth, and girded mee with gladnes.

11 Therfore my [d] glory ſhal ſing Pſalmes vnto thee and not ceaſſe: O God my Lord I will [‡] prayſe thee for euer.

d I in all my royaltie. & dignitie.
‡Confeſſe.

¶The argument of the xxxi. Pſalme.

Dauid brought into that diſtreſſe that he had no hope to eſcape, crieth to God: he commendeth him ſelfe wholly to him, he declareth yͤ complaints, ſorowes, and afflictions which he felt in that dangerous time, he prayeth for helpe, hee wiſheth confuſion to wicked liers, he rehearſeth what good things God hath prepared for them that feare him & put their truſt in him, he thanketh God for his goodnes towards him, he exhorteth all men to loue God, and that continually.

It is thought that this Pſalme perteineth to the ſtorie. 1. Sam. 23.

To the chiefe muſition, a Pſalme of Dauid.

1 In thee O God I haue put my truſt, let me neuer be confounded: deliuer me in thy righteouſnes.

2 Bowe downe thine eare to me, make haſt to deliuer me: be vnto me a ſtrong rocke and a houſe of defence, that thou mayeſt ſaue me.

3 For thou art my ſtrong rocke and fortreſſe: euen for thy name ſake conduct me, and direct me.

4 Take me out of the net that they haue laide priuily for mee: for thou art my ſtrength.

5 Into thy hand I commend my ſpirit: [for] thou haſt redeemed mee O God the Lord of trueth.

6 I haue hated them that obſerue ſuperſtitious vanities: and my truſt hath bene in God.

7 I will be glad and reioyce in thy louing kindnes: for that thou haſt conſidered my trouble, & haſt knowen my

ſoule in aduerſities.

8 Thou haſt not ſhut me vp into the hande of the enemie: [but] haſt ſet my feete in a large roome.

9 Haue mercie vpon me O God, for I am in diſtreſſe; mine eye, my ſoule, and my belly be cõſumed for very heauineſſe.

10 For my life is waſted with ſorow, and mine yeres wͭ mourning: my ſtrength fayleth me becauſe of mine [a] iniquitie, and my bones are putrified.

a Calamities wherewith he was puniſhed for his ſinne.

11 I became a reproſe among all mine enemies, but eſpecially among my neighbours: and they of mine acquaintaunce were afraide of me, & they that did ſee me without, conueyed them ſelues quickly fro me.

12 I became cleane forgotten as a dead man out of minde: I became like a broken veſſell.

13 For I haue hearde the villanie of the multitude, and feare was on euery ſide [me]: whyle they conſpired together againſt me, [and] tooke their counſel to take away my life.

14 But my hope hath bene in thee O God: I haue ſayd thou art my Lorde.

15 My [b] time is in thy hande, deliuer me from the hande of mine enemies: and from them that perſecute me.

b Which I haue to liue.

16 Cauſe thy countenaunce to ſhine vpon thy ſeruaunt: ſaue mee for thy mercies ſake.

17 Let me not be confounded O God, for I haue called vpon thee: let the vngodlye be put to confuſion, and be put to ſilence in the graue.

18 Let the lying lippes be put to ſilence: which ſpeak againſt yͤ righteous greeuous thinges with diſdaine & cõtempt.

19 Howe plentifull is thy [c] goodnes which thou haſt laide vp for them that feare thee: [and which] thou haſt ‡ prepared for them that put their truſt in thee before the ſonnes of men:

c Liberalitie.

‡Worked.

20 Thou hydeſt them priuilie in thyne owne preſence from the ragings of [al] men: thou keepeſt them ſecretly [as] in a tabernacle frõ the [d] ſtrife of tongues.

d Reproche

21 Bleſſed be God: for he hath ſhewed mee marueylous great kindnes in a [e] ſtrong citie.

e Sauing me in the midſt of mine enemies, no leſſe then if I had bene in a holde without danger of them.

22 And when I fled with al haſt, I ſaid, I am caſt out of the ſight of thine eyes: neuertheleſſe, thou heardeſt the voyce of my prayer when I cried vnto thee.

23 Loue God al ye his ſaintes: [for] God preſerueth them that are faithfull, and rewardeth moſt aboũdantly yͤ [f] proud doer.

f Puniſhing him for his ſinne.

24 All ye that put your truſt in God bee ye of a good courage: and he wil comfort your heart.

¶The argument of the xxxii, Pſalme.

Dauid teacheth mans felicitie to conſiſt in the forgiuenes of his ſinnes, when God imputeth them not vnto him that confeſſeth them from the bottome of his heart vnfaynedly without all hypocriſie. He exhorteth the wicked to haue a ſenſe and feeling of their ſinnes, and ſo putting their truſt in God, ſhal obteine mercie.

A wiſe ‖ inſtruction of Dauid.

‖A doctrine not of reaſon, but of God and of his Church only. Euening prayer.

1 BLeſſed is he whoſe wickednes is forgeuen: and whoſe ſinne is couered.

2 Bleſſed is the man vnto whom God imputeth no vnrighteouſnes: & in whoſe ſpirit there is no [a] guile.

a To cloke or excuſe his ſinne.

3 For whyle I held my [b] tongue: my bones conſumed away through my dayly roaring.

b Confeſſing not my faultes.

4 For thy hande is heauie vpon me day and night: and my moyſture is like the drought in ſommer. [Selah.]

5 [Therefore] I haue made knowen my faultes vnto thee, & my righteouſneſſe haue I not hid: I ſayde I will confeſſe my wickednes vnto God, & thou forgaueſt the vnrighteouſnes of my ſinne. [Selah.]

6 For this ſhall euery one that is godly make his prayer vnto thee in the [c] time when thou mayeſt be found: ſo that in the great [d] water floods they ſhall not come nie him.

c The time of finding God, is whẽ ſinne is confeſſed and pardon asked.

d No calamitie, peril, or danger, ſhall hurt him.

7 Thou art my refuge, thou wilt preſerue me from trouble: thou wilt compaſſe me about with ſongs of deliuerance. [Selah.]

8 I will giue thee wiſe inſtructions, and teach thee in yͤ way wherin thou ſhalt go: & I wil ‡ guide thee with mine eye.

‡Counſel.

9 Be ye not like a horſe [or] like a mule which haue no vnderſtanding: whoſe mouthes muſt be holden with bit and bridle, leſt they fall vpon thee.

10 Great plagues remaine for the vngodly: but who ſo putteth his truſt in god, mercy imbraceth him on euery ſide.

11 Be glad in God, & reioyce O ye righteous: be ioyfull alſo all ye that be vpright of heart.

¶The argument of the xxxiii, Pſalme.

Dauid exhorteth al men to praiſe God, in calling to remembrance his goodnes, trueth, promiſes, power, and prouidence, for whatſoeuer he ſayth or promiſeth, he perfourmeth it. Gods power appeareth by thinges created, his prouidence in diſapointing mens deuiſes. God ſeeth and knoweth all things, and taketh care of all. God deliuereth thoſe that feare him, & is their aide and buckler in all diſtreſſes.

1 Reioyce in God O ye righteous: for praiſe becommeth well the iuſt.

2 Confeſſe [it] to God with the harpe: ſing Pſalmes vnto him with the viall, and with the inſtrument of ten ſtrings.

3 Sing vnto him a new ſong: doe it cunningly, make a ſweete noyſe with your muſicall inſtruments aloude.

4 For the word of God is right: and euery worke of his done in [a] faith.

a True and permanent.

5 Hee loueth righteouſneſſe and iudgement: the earth is full of the [b] goodnes of God.

b Of his bountiful liberalitie.

6 By the worde of God are the heauens made: and all the hoſtes of them by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the ſea together as it were vpon an heape: and layeth vp the deepe as treaſures.

8 Let all the earth feare God: let all they that dwell in the worlde ſtande in awe of him.

9 For he ſpake and it was: he commaunded, and it was brought to paſſe.

10 God bringeth the counſell of the Heathen to naught: and maketh the deuiſes of the people to be of none effect.

11 The counſaile of God ſhall endure for euer: and the thoughts of his heart from generation to generation.

12 Bleſſed is the nation that hath God to be their Lorde: that people hath he choſen to be an inheritance for him.

13 God looketh downe from heauen, and beholdeth all the children of men from the place where he reſteth: he eyeth diligently euery dweller on the earth.

14 He faſhioneth their hearts [c] together: he vnderſtandeth all their workes.

c All, none excepted.

15 A king is not ſaued by the multitude of an hoaſt: a man of great might eſcapeth not by much ſtrength.

16 A horſe for to ſaue is [‡] vanitie: and hee can deliuer none by his great ſtrength.

‡ Falſehode, that is, a horſe deceiueth thoſe that looke to be ſaued by him.

17 Beholde, the eye of God is vpon them that feare him: and vpon them that waiteth after his mercy.

18 To deliuer their ſoules from death: and to preſerue their liues in [d] dearth.

d In ẏ time of dearth.

19 Our ſoule wayteth after God: hee is our aide and ſhielde.

20 For our heart ſhall reioyce in him: becauſe we haue put our truſt in his holy name.

21 Let thy louing kindneſſe O God be vpon vs: like as we haue put our truſt in thee.

¶ The argument of the xxxiiii. Pſalme.

Dauid ſetteth forth the exceeding goodneſſe of God towardes the innocent and iuſt, and towardes thoſe that worſhip him, feare him, and truſt in him: for God heareth them whenſoeuer they call vpon him in their neceſſitie, hee is preſent with them in helping, deliuering, and defending them. Againe, hee ordereth ſo ſeuerely the wicked, that he bringeth them to deſolation, that no remembrance be left once of them.

Of Dauid when he chaunged his behauiour before
‖ Abimelech, which droue him away,
and he departed.

‖ Abimelek.

1 I will alway bleſſe God: his praiſe ſhall euer be in my mouth.

2 My ſoule ſhall glory in God: the humble ſhall heare thereof and be glad.

3 Magnifie God with me: and let vs exalt his name [all] together.

4 Carefully I ſought God, & he hearde mee: yea he deliuered me out of all my feare.

5 Let them turne their eyes on him, and make ſpeede to come vnto him: and their faces ſhall not be aſhamed.

6 [Lo] this ſame poore man hath cried: and God hath heard him, and ſaued him out of all his troubles.

7 The angell of God campeth rounde about them that feare him: and deliuereth them.

8 O taſte and ſee how gratious God is: bleſſed is the man that truſteth in him.

9 Feare God yee that be his ſaintes: for they that feare him lacke nothing.

10 Young Lions do lacke and ſuffer hunger: but they which ſeeke God, ſhall want no maner of thing that is good.

11 Come yee children and hearken vnto me: I wil teache you the feare of God.

12 What man is hee that liſteth to liue: [and] would faine ſee good dayes.

13 Keepe thy tongue from euill: and thy lippes that they ſpeake no guile.

14 * Eſchew euil and do good: ſeeke peace and enſue it.

15 The eyes of God [are] ouer the righteous: and his eares [are open] vnto their praiers.

16 The countenaunce of God is againſt them that doe euill: to roote out the remembrãce of them from off the earth.

17 The righteous crie, and God heareth them: and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.

18 God is nie vnto them that are of a [a] contrite heart: and ſaueth ſuch as be of an humble ſpirite.

a Whoſe hearts be broken, and who be deſolate.

19 Great are the troubles of the righteous: but God deliuereth him out of all.

20 He kepeth all his bones: ſo that no one of them is broken.

21 Malice ſhal put the vngodly to death: and they that hate the righteous, ſhall be brought to nought.

22 God redeemeth the ſoules of his ſeruants: and all they that put their truſt in him, ſhall not be brought to nought.

¶ The argument of the xxxv, Pſalme.

Dauid deſireth God to be his iudge and defence againſt his enemies, who without all cauſe giuen of his part, like cruell hypocrites, paraſites, and flattering courtiers, ſay and doe all that they can for to put him to death. Hee declareth his hope, confidence, and ioy that he hath in God, of aide, defence, and deliuerie: for the which he promiſeth to giue him thankes, not only by himſelfe, but alſo by ſuch other as haue any regard of his righteouſneſſe and innocencie.

Of Dauid.

Morning prayer.

1 PLeade thou my cauſe O God, with them that ſtriue with mee: and fight thou againſt them that fight againſt me.

2 Lay hand vpon a ſhield and buckler: and ſtande vp to helpe me.

3 Bring foorth the ſpeare, and ſtop [the way] againſt them that perſecute me: ſay vnto my ſoule, I am thy ſaluation.

4 Let them be confounded and put to ſhame that ſeeke after my ſoule: let them be turned backe and brought to cõfuſion, that imagine miſchief for me.

5 Let them be as duſt before the winde: & let the angell of God ſcatter [them.]

6 Let their way be darke and ſlipperie: & let the angell of God perſecute them.

7 For without a cauſe they haue priuily laide for me a ‡ pit [full] of their nettes: without a cauſe they haue made a digging vnto my ſoule.

‡ Pit of their net.

8 Let a ſodaine deſtruction come vpon him vnawares: and his net that hee hath laide priuily catch him ſelfe, let him fal into it with [his owne] deſtruction.

9 [And] my ſoule ſhalbe ioyfull in God: it ſhall reioyce in his ſaluation.

10 All my [a] bones ſhall ſay, God who is like vnto thee? which deliuereſt the poore from him that is too ſtrong for him: yea the poore and him that is in miſery, from him that ſpoileth him.

[a] I with all my wit and ſtrength.

11 Falſe witneſſe did riſe vp: they laide things to my charge that I know not.

12 They rewarded me euill for good: to the great diſcomfort of my ſoule.

13 Neuertheleſſe, when they were ſicke I did put on ſackcloth: I afflicted my ſoule with faſting, and my prayer [b] returned into mine owne boſome.

[b] I praied for them, as I would for mine owne ſelfe.

14 I kept them [c] company whereſoeuer they went, as though they had ben my friend or brother: I went heauily, as one that mourned for his mother.

[c] In their aduerſitie.

15 But in mine ‡ aduerſitie they reioyced and gathered them together: yea, the very ‡ abiectes came together againſt mee, yet I wiſt they [d] rented me a pieces and ceaſſed not.

‡ Halting.

‡ Impotent or lame.

[d] With their tõgues

16 With hypocrites, ſcoffers, and paraſites: they gnaſhed vpon me with their teeth.

17 Lorde howe long wilt thou looke [vpon this]: O deliuer my ſoule from their ragings, and my ‡ dearling from Lions whelpes.

‡ My one only, that is, my life which only they ſeeke.

18 So I will confeſſe it vnto thee in a great congregation: I will praiſe thee among much people.

19 O let not my deceitfull enemies triumph ouer mee: let them not winke with an eye, that hate mee without a cauſe.

20 For they ſpeake not peace: but they imagine deceitful words againſt them that [liue] quietly in the lande.

21 They gaped vpon mee with their mouthes: and ſaide ‡ this is wel, this is well, our eye hath [e] ſeene.

‡ Aha, aha.

[e] That we deſired.

22 Thou haſt ſeene [this] O God, holde not thy tongue [then:] goe not farre from me O Lord.

23 Stirre thou and awake O my God and my Lorde: to iudge my cauſe and controuerſie.

24 Iudge me according to thy righteouſneſſe O God my Lorde: and let them not triumph ouer me.

25 Let them not ſay in their heart, ‡ It is as we woulde haue it: neither let them ſay, We haue deuoured him.

‡ Aha, to our ſoule.

26 Let them be put to confuſion & ſhame [all] together that reioyce at my trouble: let them be clothed with rebuke and diſhonour that exalt them ſelues againſt me.

27 Let them triumph with gladneſſe and reioyce that be delighted with my righteouſneſſe: let them ſay alwayes, Bleſſed be God which hath pleaſure in the ‡ proſperitie of his ſeruaunt.

‡ Peace.

28 And my tongue ſhalbe talking of thy righteouſneſſe: and of thy praiſe all the day long.

¶ The argument of the xxxvi, Pſalme.

Dauid deſcribeth the wickedneſſe and wretched ende of them that feare not God: And alſo the great goodneſſe of God towardes all creatures. Hee deſireth his mercy and defence againſt the wicked.

To the chiefe muſition, ſeruaunt to
the God of Dauid.

1 The wickedneſſe of yͤ vngodly ſpeaketh in the middeſt of my heart: that there is no feare of the Lorde before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth him ſelfe in his owne ſight: ſo that his iniquity is found worthy of hatred.

3 The wordes of his mouth are vnrighteous & full of deceit: he hath left of to behaue him ſelfe wiſely & to doe good.

4 He imagineth miſchiefe vpon his bed, and ſetteth him ſelfe in no good way: neither doeth hee abhorre any thing that is euill.

5 Thy mercie O God reacheth vnto heauen: [and] thy [a] faithfulneſſe vnto the cloudes.

a Or truth.

6 Thy righteouſneſſe is like the mountaines of [b] God: thy iudgements are a great depth, thou [c] saueſt both man and beaſt, O God.

b High mountains.

c Preſeruing them in this life, making thē nouriſhing thē, & defending them.

7 How [d] excellent is thy mercy, O Lord: therefore the children of men ſhall put their truſt vnder the ſhadowe of thy winges.

d Or precious.

8 They ſhall be ſatiſfied with the ‡ plenteouſneſſe of thy houſe: and thou ſhalt giue them drinke out of the riuer of thy delicates.

‡Fatneſſe.

9 For with thee is the fountaine of life: and in thy light ſhall we ſee light.

10 O [e] continue foorth thy louing kindneſſe vnto them that knowe thee: and thy righteouſneſſe vnto them that are of an vpright heart.

e In this life, & after this life.

11 O let not the foote of pride reache vnto me: and let not the hande of the vngodly make mee to mooue [out of my place]

12 There be the workers of iniquitie fallen: they are caſt downe, and ſhall not be able to riſe vp.

¶The argument of the xxxvii. Pſalme.

Dauid comforteth the godly, that they be not offended at the proſperitie of the wicked, or withdrawen thereby from godlineſſe, as though God had no regarde of iuſtice, innocencie, and vpright dealing, when they ſee commonly the worſt ſort of men to haue the worlde at their will, abounding in health, richeſſe and authoritie. He ſheweth that the condition of the godly and the vngodly be diuers, and howe that God at the laſt rooteth out thoſe that do euil, notwithſtanding all their proſperity, and defendeth thoſe that put their truſt in him. God guideth the faithfull, and neuer forſaketh them or their ſeede.

Of Dauid.

Euening prayer.

1 Fret not thy ſelfe becauſe of the vngodly: neither be thou enuious againſt the euill doers.

2 For they ſhall ſoone be cut downe like the graſſe: and be withered euen as the greene hearbe.

3 Put thou thy truſt in God, and be doing good: dwell in the lande, and [a] feede in trueth.

a Teach the trueth, and liue in the way of truth

4 Delight thou alſo in God: and he ſhall giue thee thy hearts deſire.

5 Commit thy way vnto God: and put thy truſt in him, and he ſhall bring it to paſſe.

6 He ſhall make thy righteouſneſſe appeare as cleare as the light: and thy ‡ iuſt dealing as the noone tide.

‡Iudgemēt.

7 Holde thee ſtil in God, and waite patiently vpon him: fret not thy ſelfe at him whoſe way doeth proſper, at the man that doeth abhominations.

8 Leaue off from wrath, and let goe diſpleaſure: fret not thy ſelfe, leaſt thou be mooued ‡ to doe euill.

‡Only for to do euill.

9 For the malitious doers ſhalbe rooted out: and they that patiently waite after God, they ſhall inherite the land.

10 [Looke] at them yet a litle while, and the vngodly ſhall be cleane gone: thou ſhalt looke after his place, and he ſhall not be [there]

11 But the meeke ſpirited ſhall poſſeſſe the earth: and ſhalbe delighted in the aboundaunce of peace.

12 The vngodly buſieth his head [all] againſt the iuſt: and gnaſheth vpon him with his teeth.

13 The Lorde ſhall laugh him to ſcorne: for he ſeeth that his day is [b] comming.

b Of deſtructiō and ruine.

14 The vngodly haue drawen out the ſword, and haue bended their bowe: to caſt downe the poore and needy, and to ſlay ſuch as be of right conuerſation.

15 But their ſword ſhal go thorow their owne heart: & their bow ſhalbe brokē.

16 A ſmall thing that the righteous hath: is better then great richeſſe of the vngodly.

17 For the armes of the vngodly ſhalbe broken: and God vpholdeth the righteous.

18 God knoweth the dayes of them that be perfect: and their inheritaunce ſhall endure for euer.

19 They ſhall not be confounded in the perillous time: and in the dayes of dearth they ſhall haue inough.

20 As for the vngodly they ſhall periſh, and the enemies of God ſhall conſume as ‡ the fat of lambes: yea, euen with the ſmoke they ſhall vaniſh away.

‡That is, moſt precious of lambes.

21 The vngodly borroweth and payeth

not againe: but the righteous giueth mercifully and liberally.

22 Such as bee bleſſed of God ſhall poſſeſſe the lande: and they that be curſed of him, ſhalbe rooted out.

23 The pathes of man is directed by God: and his way pleaſeth.

24 Though hee fall, he ſhall not be vndone: for God vpholdeth him with his hande.

25 I haue bene a young childe, and nowe I am olde: and yet ſawe I neuer the righteous forſaken, nor his ſeede begging bread.

26 The righteous is euer mercifull and lendeth: and his ſeede is bleſſed.

27 Flee from euill & do good: and dwell for euer.

28 For God loueth iudgement, he forſaketh not his ſaintes: they are preſerued for euermore, but the ſeede of the vngodly ſhalbe rooted vp.

29 The righteous ſhal inherite the land: and dwell therein for euer.

30 The mouth of the righteous is exerciſed in wiſedome: and his tongue will be talking of iudgement.

31 The lawe of his God is in his heart: therefore his feete ſhall not ſlide.

32 The vngodly ſpyeth the righteous: and ſeeketh [occaſion] to ſlay him.

33 God will not leaue him in his hande: nor ſuffer him to be condemned when he is iudged.

34 Waite thou on God & keepe his way, and hee will promote thee, that thou maieſt poſſeſſe the lande: when the vngodly ſhalbe cut of, thou ſhalt ſee it.

35 I my ſelfe haue ſeene the vngodly in great power: and flouriſhing like a greene bay tree.

36 And hee ‡ vaniſhed away, ſo that hee could be no more ſeene: I ſought him, but he coulde no where be found.

‡He paſſed away, & loe he was not.

37 Marke him that is perfect, and beholde him that is iuſt: for the ende of ſuch a man is peace.

38 As for wicked tranſgreſſours, they ſhalbe deſtroied [all] together: and the [c] ende of the vngodly ſhalbe rooted vp at the laſt.

c The poſteritie.

39 But ſaluation of the righteous commeth of God: which is alſo their ſtrength in time of trouble.

40 And God will aide them and deliuer them, he wil deliuer them from the vngodly: and hee will ſaue them, becauſe they put their truſt in him.

¶The argument of the xxxviii. Pſalme.

Dauid grieuouſly ſicke, beſeecheth God to turne away his wrath from him, and to helpe him: He complaineth of his afflictions, of the grieuouſnes of his diſeaſe, of the great burden of his ſinnes, and of the vnfaithfulneſſe of his frendes. He alſo declareth his truſt in God. Finally, he ſheweth that being chaſtened of God, he forgetteth not what he ſuffereth, wherefore, how long, with how much torment, and what helpe he receiued at Gods hande.

A Pſalme of Dauid to ‖ reduce in remembrance.

‖ Gods wrath againſt ſinne. Morning prayer,

1 REbuke mee not O God in thine anger: neither chaſten mee in thy heauie diſpleaſure.

2 For thine arrowes ſticke faſt in mee: and thy hand preſſeth me ſore.

3 There is no health in my fleſh through thy diſpleaſure: neither is there any reſt in my bones by reaſon of my ſinne.

4 For my manifold wickedneſſe is gone ouer my heade: and like a ſore burthen is too heauie for me to beare.

5 My woundes ſtinke and are corrupt: through my fooliſhneſſe.

6 I am become crooked, and am exceedingly pulled down: I go a mourning all the day long.

7 For my loynes are filled with heate: and there is no whole part in my body.

8 I am feeble and ſore ſmitten: I haue roared for the very diſquietneſſe of my heart.

9 Lord thou knoweſt al my deſire: and my groning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my ſtrength hath failed mee: and the light of mine eyes is gone from me.

11 My louers and my neyghbours did ſtande on the other ſide looking vpon my plague: and my kinſmen ſtoode a farre off.

12 They alſo that ſought after my life laid ſnares [for me]: and they that went about to doe me euill, talked of wickedneſſe, and imagined deceit all the day long.

13 As for me, as one deafe I woulde not heare: and [I was] as one ẏ is dumbe, [who] coulde not open his mouth.

14 I became euen as a man that heareth not: and who hath no replies in his mouth.

15 For on thee O God I haue wayted: thou ſhalt aunſwere for mee O Lorde my God.

16 For I ſaide [heare me] leaſt that they ſhoulde triumph on me: who auaunce [themſelues] greatly againſt me when my foote doth ſlip.

17 Becauſe I am diſpoſed to a halting:

and my ſorowe is euer in my ſight.

18 Becauſe I confeſſe my wickedneſſe: and am ſorie for my ſinne.

19 But mine enemies liuing [without paine] are mightie: & they that hate me wrongfully are increaſed in number.

20 They alſo that rewarde euill for good are againſt me: becauſe I folow the thing that is good.

21 Forſake me not O God: O my Lorde be not thou farre from me.

22 Haſte thee to helpe me: O Lorde my ſaluation.

¶ The Argument of the xxxix. Pſalme.

Dauid ſignifieth that in the anguiſh of his ſickeneſſe he woulde haue vttered no worde, leaſt he ſhoulde ſpeake amiſſe in the preſence of the vngodly. He deſireth to knowe the ende of his life, which is but ſhort, and vanitie. He prayeth alſo that his ſinnes may be pardoned, and that his afflictions may bee diminiſhed.

To the chiefe muſition ‖ Ieduthun, a pſalme of Dauid.

‖ The name of a muſition, 1. Chro. 16. and 25.

1 I Said [to my ſelfe] I will take heede to my wayes, that I offende not in my tongue: I will keepe my mouth ‡ as it were with a bridle, whileſt the vngodly is in my ſight.

‡ With a mooſell.

2 I became dumbe through ſilence, I helde my peace from ſpeaking of good wordes: but the more was my ſorow increaſed.

3 My heart was hotte within me, and while I was thus muſing, the fire kindled: and [at the laſt] I ſpake with my tongue.

4 O God make me to knowe mine end, and the ‡ number of my dayes: that I may be certified howe long I haue to liue.

‡ Meaſure.

5 Behold thou haſt made my dayes as it were an hand breadth long, & mine age is euen as nothing before thee: truely ‡ euery man is all [together] vanitie. [Selah.]

‡ All vanitie euery man ſtandeth.

6 Truely man walketh in a vaine ſhadowe, truely he [and all his] do diſquiet them ſelues in vaine: he heapeth vp riches, & can not tell who ſhal ‡ vſe them.

‡ Gather.

7 And now Lord what waite I after: truely my hope is euen in thee.

8 Deliuer me from all mine offences: & make me not a rebuke vnto yͤ fooliſh.

9 I became dumbe, and opened not my mouth: for a it was thy doing.

a Thou puniſhedſt mee with ſickeneſſe.

10 Take thy plague away from me: I am euen conſumed by yͤ meanes of thy heauy hande.

11 Thou doeſt chaſten man, rebuking him for ſinne: thou as a mouth doeſt conſume his excellencie, for in very deede euery man is but vanitie. [Selah.]

12 Heare my prayer O God, & giue eares to my crying, hold not thy peace at my teares: for I am a ſtranger with thee, & a ſoiourner as all my fathers were.

13 Oh ſpare me a litle, that I may recouer my ſtrength: before I goe hence, and be no more [ſeene.]

¶ The argument of the xl. Pſalme.

Dauid commendeth highly Gods goodneſſe, for that hee heareth thoſe that put their truſt in him, and deliuereth them out of all perilles and calamities. He promiſeth to giue him ſelfe hereafter wholly to ſet forth Gods glorie, and prayeth for Gods helpe againſt his enemies.

To the chiefe muſition, a Pſalme of Dauid.

1 I Wayted patiently vpon God, and he enclined vnto me [his eare:] & heard my crying.

2 He brought me alſo out of an horrible ‡ pit, out of the dirtie mire: and ſet my feete vpon a rocke, and directed my goings.

‡ Pit of noyſe, that is, a pit, where the running water made a great noyſe.

3 And he hath put a newe ſong in my mouth: euen a thankeſgiuing vnto our Lorde.

4 Many ſhal ſee it, and feare: and ſhal put their truſt in God.

5 Bleſſed is the man that hath ſet his hope in God: and turned not vnto the proud, and to ſuch as a decline to lyes.

a From God.

6 O God my Lord, great are thy wonderous workes which thou haſt done: & none can count in order thy ‡ benefits towarde vs, if I woulde declare them and ſpeake of them, they ſhould be mo then I am able to expreſſe.

‡ thoughtes.

7 Thou wouldeſt haue no ſacrifice or offering, but thou haſt b opened mine eares: thou haſt not required burnt offrings and ſacrifice for ſinne.

b To vnderſtand thy will.

8 Then ſaid I, loe I c am come: in the ‡ booke of thy lawe it is written of me that I ſhoulde fulfill thy will O my God, I am content to doe it, yea thy lawe is within the middeſt of my ‡ breſt.

c Ready to doe thy wil.

‡ Roule of the booke.

‡ Intralles.

9 I haue declared thy righteouſnes in a great congregation: lo I will not refraine my lippes O God thou knoweſt [it.]

10 I haue not hidde thy righteouſneſſe within my heart: my talking hath bin of thy trueth and of thy ſaluation.

11 I haue not concealed thy louing mercie and trueth: from the great congregation.

12 Withdrawe not thou thy mercie from me O God: let thy louing kindneſſe and thy trueth alway preſerue me.

13 For innumerable troubles are come about me, my ſinnes haue taken ſuch

holde vpon me that I am not able to looke vp: yea they are mo in number then the heares of my head, and my heart hath fayled me.

14 O God let it be thy pleaſure to deliuer me: make haſte O God to helpe me.

15 Let them be aſhamed and confounded together yͤ ſeeke after my ſoule to deſtroy it: let them be driuen backeward & be put to rebuke that wiſh me euil.

16 Let them be [d] deſolate in recompence of their ſhame: that ſay vnto me, ‡ fye vpon thee, fye vpon thee.

d Let their reward who woulde ſhame me, be a deſolation.

‡Aha, aha.

17 Let all thoſe that ſeeke thee be glad and ioyfull in thee: and let ſuch as loue thy ſaluation, ſay alway, God be magnified.

18 As for me I am afflicted and needy, but God careth for me: thou art my ayde and deliuerer, O my God make no long tarying.

¶ The argument of the xli. Pſalme.

Dauid ſheweth that they be happy who haue pitie on the afflicted. He rehearſeth his prayer made in his ſickeneſſe to God. Hee complaineth of fayned friendes, and at the maliciousneſſe of his enemies.

To the chiefe muſition, a Pſalme of Dauid.

Euening prayer.

1 Bleſſed is hee yͤ conſidereth the poore: God will deliuer him in ‡ the time of trouble.

‡ In the euil day.

2 God will preſerue him & keepe him aliue: he ſhalbe bleſſed vpon the earth, and [thou O God] wilt not deliuer him into the ‡ will of his enemies.

‡ Soule.

3 God will comfort him when he lyeth ſicke vpon his bed: thou [O God] wilt turne vpſide downe all his bed in his ſickeneſſe.

4 I ſaid, O God be mercifull vnto me: heale my ſoule, for I haue ſinned againſt thee.

5 Mine enemies ſpeake euil of me: Whē ſhall he dye, and his name periſh?

6 But if [any of them] came to viſite me, he ſpake [a] vanitie: his heart conceiued vngodlineſſe within him ſelfe, & when he came foorth a doores he vttered it.

a Pretending ſorowe for my ſicknes, whereas he wiſhed my death in his heart.

7 All they that hated me whiſpered together: they imagined euil againſt me.

8 [They ſaid] ſome ‡ great miſchiefe is lighted vpon him: and he that lyeth ſicke on his bed, ſhall riſe vp no more.

‡ A thing of Belial.

9 Yea beſides this, euen mine owne ‡ friende whome I truſted: which did alſo eate of my bread, hath kicked very much againſt me.

‡ Man of peace.

10 But be thou mercifull vnto me O God: raiſe me vp againe, and I ſhall reward them.

11 By this I know thou fauouredſt me: in that mine enemie doth not triumph againſt me.

12 And when I am in my ‡ beſt caſe, thou vpholdeſt me: and thou wilt ſet me before thy face for euer.

‡ Perfectiō.

13 Bleſſed be God the Lorde of Iſrael: world without ende, Amen, Amen.

¶ The Argument of the xlii, Pſalme,

Dauid driuen out of his realme, declareth his ſorowe of minde, for that he coulde not reſort vnto Gods temple, and keepe there the holy feaſtes. He complaineth that one affliction commeth on anothers necke. Alſo he complaineth of the reproches and mockes that he ſuſteined of the wicked. He comforteth him ſelfe in the confidence that he hath in God.

To the chiefe muſitian a wiſe inſtruction ‖ of the ſonnes of Corach.

‖ To be ſung.

1 Like as the hart brayeth for water brookes: ſo panteth my ſoule after thee O God.

2 My ſoule is a thirſt for the Lord, yea euen for the liuing Lorde: when ſhall I come to appeare before the face of the Lord?

3 My teares haue bene my meate day and night: while they daily ſay vnto me where is [nowe] thy God?

4 And I powred out of me my very [a] heart, remembring this howe that before time I haue paſſed with a great number, bringing them vnto the houſe of the Lorde: with a voyce of ioy and ‡ praiſe, [and with] a company that kept holy day.

a For ſorowe.

‡Confeſſion.

5 Why art thou ſo diſcouraged O my ſoule, & why art thou ſo vnquiet within me? attend thou vpon the Lorde, for I will yet acknowledge him onely to be ‡ a preſent ſaluation.

‡ The ſaluations, his countenance.

6 My Lorde, my ſoule is diſcouraged within me: becauſe I remember thee from the lande of Iordane, and from the litle hill Hermonim.

7 One deepe calleth another at the noiſe of thy water pipes: al thy waues and ſtormes are gone ouer me.

8 God will grant his louing kindneſſe on the day time: and in the night ſeaſon I will ſing of him, and make my prayer vnto the Lord of my life.

9 I wil ſay vnto yͤ Lord of my ſtrēgth: why haſt thou forgotten me, why goe I thus heauily through the oppreſſion of mine enemie?

10 ‡ It was as a ſworde in my bones, when mine enemies did caſt me in the teeth: in ſaying daily vnto me, Where is nowe thy Lord?

‡With a killing in my bones, mine enemies.

11 Why art thou ſo diſcouraged O my

ſoule, & why art thou ſo vnquiet within me? attende thou vpon the Lord, for I wil yet acknowledge him ‡ to be only my preſent ſaluation, & my Lorde.

‡ The ſaluations of my countenance.

¶ The argument of the xliii. Pſalme.

The Prophet prayeth to be deliuered from his enemies, to haue his heart illuminated, and to be reſtored home againe, that hee may praiſe God his Lorde in his ſanctuarie, in whome he putteth all his truſt.

1 IUdge me O Lorde, and debate my cauſe with an vnnaturall people: oh deliuer me from the deceitfull and wicked man.

2 For thou art the Lord of my ſtrength: why haſt thou reiect me, and why goe I thus heauily through the oppreſſion of mine enemie.

3 Send forth thy light and thy trueth: that they may leade me and direct mee vnto thy holy hill, and to thy Tabernacles.

4 And I will goe vnto the altar of the Lorde: euen vnto the Lord of my ioy and gladnes: & vpon the harpe I will acknowledge thee O Lord my Lord.

5 Why art thou ſo diſcouraged O my ſoule, and why art thou ſo vnquiet within mee? attende thou vpon the Lorde, for I will yet acknowledge him ‡ [to be] onely my preſent ſaluation, and my Lord.

‡ The ſaluations of my countenance and my Lorde.

¶ The Argument of the xliiii. Pſalme.

The Prophet rehearſeth Gods benefites beſtowed vpon the fathers, brought out of Egypt, and planted in Chanaan. He complaineth of the calamitie that the people of God ſuffered thorowe the crueltie of the heathen. Laſt of all, he prayeth God to awake, to ariſe, and to deliuer them for his mercies ſake.

To the chiefe muſition, a wiſe inſtruction ‖ of the ſonnes of Corach.

‖ To be ſung. Morning prayer.

1 WE haue heard with our eares O Lorde: our fathers haue tolde vs what workes thou haſt done in their dayes in the olde time.

2 Howe thou haſt driuen out the heathen with thy hande and planted [a] thē in: howe thou haſt deſtroyed the nations and placed [b] them.

[a] Our fathers.

[b] Our fathers.

3 For they gat not the lande in poſſeſſiō through their owne ſworde: neither was it their owne arme yͤ ſaued them.

4 But thy right hand, and thine arme, & the light of thy countenance: becauſe thou hadſt a fauour vnto them.

5 Thou art my king O Lorde: commande that Iacob be ſaued.

6 Through thee we will ‡ ouerthrowe our enemies: and in thy name we will treade them vnder that riſe vp againſt vs.

‡ Smite.

7 For I will not truſt in my bow: and it is not my ſworde that can ſaue me.

8 But it is thou that ſaueſt vs from our enemies: and thou putteſt them to confuſion that hate vs.

9 We make our boaſt of God all the day long: and we will confeſſe thy name for euer. [Selah.]

10 But nowe thou art farre of, and thou putteſt vs to confuſion: neither goeſt thou foorth with our armies.

11 Thou makeſt vs to turne away backward from the enemie: ſo that they which hate vs, do make vs a ſpoile vnto them.

12 Thou haſt deliuered vs as ſheepe to be eaten: and thou haſt ſcattered vs among the heathen.

13 Thou haſt ſold thy people for naught: & thou haſt taken no money for them.

14 Thou haſt made vs a rebuke to our neighbours: to be laughed to ſcorne and had in deriſion of them that are rounde about vs.

15 Thou haſt made vs [to be] a [c] fable among the heathen: [and to be ſuch] that the people ſhake their head at vs.

[c] Or, prouerbe.

16 My confuſion is daily before me, and the ſhame of my face couereth me: for [to heare] the voyce of the ſlaunderer and blaſphemer, and for to ſee the enemie and the auenger.

17 [And though] all this be come vpon vs: [yet] we doe not forget thee, nor ſhewe our ſelues to be falſe in thy couenant.

18 Our heart is not turned backe, neither our ſteppes be declined out of thy pathes: no not when thou haſt ſmitten vs in the place of dragons, and couered vs with the ſhadow of death.

19 If we had forgotten the name of our Lorde, and holden vp our handes to any ſtraunge god: woulde not God ſearch it out? for he knoweth the very ſecrets of the heart.

20 For thy ſake alſo are we killed all the day long: and are counted as ſheepe appointed to be ſlaine.

21 Stirre vp O Lorde, why ſleepeſt thou? awake and be not abſent from vs for euer: wherefore hydeſt thou thy face, and forgetteſt our miſery and tribulation?

22 For our ſoule is brought low vnto the duſt: our belly cleaueth vnto yͤ ground.

23 Ariſe vp thou our ayde, and redeeme vs: for thy louing kindneſſe ſake.

¶ The Argument of the xlv. Pſalme.

The Prophet in deſcribing here the beautie, eloquence, ſtrength, power, ſucceſſe, adminiſtration of iuſtice, aboundance of riches, and maieſtie of King Solomon, with his wife and children: ſetteth forth Jeſus Chriſt and his eſpouſe the Church, whoſe eternall kingdome againſt ſinne, death, and hell, is notably figured here in this Pſalme.

To the chiefe muſition (on the inſtrument) Soſannim
(to be ſong of the) children of Corach,
A ſong of loue, giuing wiſe
inſtruction.

1 My heart is enditing of a good matter: I will dedicate my works vnto the king, my tongue is as the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fayrer then the children of men, full of grace are thy lips: becauſe the Lorde hath bleſſed thee for euer.

3 Girde thee with thy ſworde vpon thy thigh O thou moſt mightie: [that is] with thy glorie and thy maieſtie.

4 Proſper thou with thy maieſtie, ride on the worde of trueth and of affliction for righteouſneſſe ſake: and thy right hande ſhall teache thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrowes are ſharpe: a people the kings enemies ſhal ſubmit in heart them ſelues vnto thee.

6 Thy throne O Lorde endureth for euer and euer: the ſcepter of righteouſnes is the ſcepter of thy kingdome.

7 Thou haſt loued iuſtice & hated vngodlineſſe: wherefore the Lorde euen thy Lorde hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladneſſe more then thy fellowes.

8 All thy garments ſmell of Myrre, Aloes, and Caſſia, out of the iuorie palaces: whereby they haue made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters are amongeſt thy honourable women: vpon thy right hande ſtandeth the queene in a veſture of golde of [a] Ophir.

[a] Ophir is thought to be the Ilande in the weſt coaſt, of late foũd by Chriſtopher Columbo: frō whence at this day is brought moſt fine golde.

10 Hearken O daughter and conſider, encline thine eare: forget alſo thine owne people and thy fathers houſe.

11 So ſhall the king haue pleaſure in thy beautie: for he is thy Lorde, and worſhip thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre ſhall come with a preſent: the riche among the people ſhall make their earneſt prayer before thee.

13 The kings daughter is all glorious within: her clothing is of wrought golde.

14 She ſhalbe brought vnto the king in rayment of needle worke: the virgins that follow her and her companie ſhal be brought vnto thee.

15 With ioy and gladneſſe ſhall they be brought: [&] ſhall enter into the kings palace.

16 In ſteade of thy fathers, thou ſhalt haue children: whome thou mayeſt make princes in all landes.

17 I will remember thy name from one generation vnto another: therfore ſhal the people ‡ praiſe thee world without ende.

‡ Confeſſe.

¶ The Argument of the xlvi. Pſalme.

The Prophet acknowledgeth God to haue deliuered Hieruſalem ſo notably out of perils, that they all haue a cauſe to conceaue a ful hope not for to feare any aduerſity in time to come. He exhorteth other to beholde the great workes of God, and turneth his ſpeach to his aduerſaries.

To the chiefe muſition, a ſong (to be ſong) of the
children of Corach vpon Alamoth.

1 The Lord is our refuge & ſtrength: a helpe very eaſily ‡ found in troubles.

‡ Greatly.

2 Therefore we will not feare though the earth be tranſpoſed: and though the hilles ruſhe into the ‡ middeſt of the ſea.

‡ Heart.

3 Though the waters thereof rage and ſwell: and though the mountaines ſhake at yͤ ſurges of the ſame. [Selah.]

4 [Yet] the flood by his riuers ſhall make glad the citie of God: the holy place of the tabernacles of the moſt higheſt.

5 God is in the middeſt of her: therefore ſhe can not be remoued: the Lord will helpe her, and that right early.

6 The heathen make much a doe, and the kingdomes are moued: but [God] ſhewed his voice, and the earth melted away.

7 The God of hoſtes is with vs: the Lord of Jacob is ‡ our refuge. [Selah.]

‡ A high ſure holde to vs.

8 O come hither and behold the works of God: what [a] deſtructions hee hath brought vpon the earth.

[a] Strange things or deſolations.

9 He maketh warres to ceaſſe in all the worlde: he breaketh the bowe, & knappeth the ſpeare in ſunder, and burneth the charets in the fire.

10 Bee ſtill then, and knowe that I am the Lorde: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will bee exalted in the earth.

11 The God of hoſtes is with vs: yͤ Lord of Jacob is ‡ our refuge. [Selah.]

‡ A high ſure holde to vs.

¶ The Argument of the xlvii. Pſalme.

The Prophet inciteth the faithfull to praiſe God with all kinde of melodie, for that he ſubdueth their enemies vnder them. He alſo declareth that the heathen with their princes ſhall receiue the faith.

To the chiefe muſition, a Pſalme (to be ſung) of the children of Corach.

Euening prayer.

1 CLap your hands all ye people: make a noyſe vnto the Lord with a ioyfull voyce.

2 For God is high & terrible: he is the great king vpon all the earth.

3 He will ſubdue the people vnder vs: and the nations vnder our feete.

4 He hath choſen for vs our inheritāce: the glorie of Iacob whome he loued. [Selah.]

5 The Lord aſcendeth in a triumph:[&] God with the ſound of a trumpet.

6 Sing Pſalmes to the Lorde, ſing Pſalmes: ſing Pſalmes to our king, ſing Pſalmes.

7 For the Lord is king of all the earth: ſing Pſalmes[all you that haue]ſkill.

8 God raigneth ouer the heathen: God ſitteth vpon his holy throne.

9 The princes of yͤ people are aſſembled together[for to be]the people of yͤ God of Abraham: for the Chieldes of the earth be Gods, who is highly exalted.

¶The argument of the xlviii, Pſalme,

The Prophet magnifieth the maieſtie of God for his goodnes, benefites, faith, and wonderfull defence toward his Church, which he commendeth vnder the name of the citie of God, of mount Sion, of the holy hill, and palaces of the north ſide.

‖To be ſung

A ſong ‖ of the children of Corach.

1 GReat is God, & highly to bee prayſed: in the citie of our Lord, his holy hill.

2 The hill of Sion is faire in ſituation, & the ioye of the whole earth: vpon the north ſide lieth yͤ citie of the great king.

3 God is well knowen in her palaces: as a moſt ſure refuge.

4 For lo kings did aſſemble, and [a] paſſe by together: they themſelues ſawe it, likewiſe they marueiled, they were aſtonied with feare, and ſodenly in haſte they were gone away.

a To goe againſt Hierusalem.

5 A feare came there vpon them and ſorowe: as vpon a woman in her childe trauaile.

‡Tharſis.

6 Thou didſt breake the ſhippes of [‡] the ſea: through the eaſt winde.

7 Like as we haue heard, ſo haue wee ſeene in the citie of God of hoſtes: in the citie of our Lord, God vpholdeth the ſame for euer. [Selah.]

8 O Lord we haue waited: for thy louing kindnes in yͤ midſt of thy temple.

9 O Lord, according to thy name, ſo is thy praiſe vnto the worldes end: thy right hand is full of iuſtice.

10 Mount Sion ſhall reioyce, and the [b] daughters of [‡] Iuda ſhalbe glad: becauſe of thy iudgements.

b The villages.
‡Iehuda.

11 Compaſſe about Sion, and goe round about her: and tel the towres thereof.

12 Marke well her bulwarkes, beholde her high palaces: that ye may tell it to your poſteritie.

13 For this God is our God for euer and euer: he will be our guide vnto death.

¶The argument of the xlix, Pſalme,

The Prophet ſpeaking to the poore and riche, declareth what a vanitie it is for a man to put his truſt in worldly goods, & through them to become ſtout and arrogant: for that they can neither deliuer any man from trouble, calamitie, ſickneſſe, ſinne, death, and diſpleaſure of God: neither can any man aſſure them to himſelfe, or to his children for any time of continuance.

To the chiefe muſition, a Pſalme ‖ of the children of Corach.

‖To be ſung

1 HEare this all ye people: giue eare all ye that dwell in the worlde.

2 [‡] As well lowe as high: riche and poore, one with another.

‡As wel the children of Adam, as the children of man.

3 My mouth ſhall vtter wiſdome: the cogitations of my heart [will bring forth]knowledge.

4 I will encline mine eare to a parable: I will open my darke ſentence vpon a harpe.

5 Wherfore ſhould I feare in euil daies: the [a] wickedneſſe of my heeles [then] would compaſſe me round about.

a All their doings bee wicked, who diſpayre of Gods goodnes in aduerſitie.

6 There be ſome that put their truſt in their goods: and boaſt themſelues in the multitude of their riches.

7 But no man at all can redeeme his brother: nor giue a ranſome vnto God for him.

b No riche man can ſcape death, liue he neuer ſo long before he dieth.

8 For the redemption of their ſoule is very coſtly, and [b] muſt be let alone for euer: yea though he liue long and ſee not the graue.

c Man be he neuer ſo braue or honorable for his riches, endeth this life as an aſſe or dog, and leaue their riches for other, & is quickly forgotten for all his riches, iolitie, lands, and buildings.

9 For he ſeeth that wiſe men die: & that the foole and ignorant periſh together.

10 And yet they thinke that their houſes ſhall continue for euer, and that their dwelling places ſhall endure from one generation to another: [therefore]they call lands after their owne names.

‡Loue their mouth, that is, ſhew thē ſelues more fooles then their fathers, in that they wil not be warned by their fathers examples & fooliſhnes, to take a better way of life.

11 Neuertheleſſe, man can not abide in [ſuch] honour: hee is but like vnto [c] bruite beaſts that periſh.

12 This their way is their fooliſhneſſe: yet their poſteritie [‡] praiſe their ſaying. [Selah.]

13 They ſhalbe put into a graue[dead]as a ſheepe, death ſhall feede on them: but the righteous ſhall haue dominion of them in the [d] morning, their beautie ſhall conſume away, hell [ſhall receiue them] from their houſe.

d At the day of reſurrection.

14 But God will deliuer my ſoule from the ‡ place of hell: for hee will receiue me.[Selah.]

‡The hand of hell.

15 Bee not thou afraide though one bee made riche: or if the glory of his houſe be increaſed.

16 For he ſhall carie nothing away with him when he dieth: neither ſhall his pompe followe after him.

17 For while hee ‡ liued he counted him ſelfe an happie man: and ſo long as thou doeſt [e] well vnto thy ſelfe, men will ſpeake good of thee.

‡He in life bleſſed his ſoule.

e Liue voluptuouſly in all kinde of pleaſures of this world.

18 But he ſhall followe the generatiōs of his fathers: and ſhall neuer ſee light.

19 [f] A man is in an honourable ſtate, but he will not vnderſtand it: hee is like [herein] vnto bruite beaſts that periſh.

f Man like a beaſt, ſeeth not that all his worthineſſe and true honour to be of god, and not of him ſelfe, or of yͤ world.

¶The argument of the L.Pſalme.

The Prophet bringeth in God to call to iudgement heauen, earth, and all the world, declaring that he is not rightly worſhipped of them who offer ſacrifices without faith, and who pretending religion in words and countenances, leade a life cleane contrary. The true worſhip of God conſiſteth in offering vnto him prayſes in proſperitie, and calling vpon his name in aduerſitie, and withall, in leading a good conuerſation of life.

A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖To be ſung of Aſaph. Morning prayer.

1 The moſt mightie Lord God hath ſpoken: and called the earth from the riſing vp of the Sunne, vnto the going downe thereof.

2 Out of Sion: hath the Lord appeared in perfect beautie.

3 Our Lord commeth, and he will not [a] keepe ſilence: there goeth before him a conſuming fire, & a mightie tempeſt is ſtirred round about him.

a Diſſemble any more.

4 He calleth from aboue the heauen and yͤ earth: that he may iudge his people.

5 Gather my ſaintes together vnto me: thoſe that haue made a couenant with me with ſacrifice.

6 And yͤ heauēs ſhal declare his righteouſneſſe: for God is iudge him ſelfe. [Selah.]

7 Heare O my people, & I will ſpeake: I my ſelfe wil teſtifie vnto thee O Iſrael, I am the Lord, euen thy Lord.

8 I wil not reproue thee becauſe of thy ſacrifices, or for thy burnt offrings: [for that they be not] alway before me.

9 I will take no bullocke out of thy houſe: nor goates out of thy foldes.

10 For all yͤ beaſts of the foreſt are mine: and ſo are the cattell vpon a thouſande hilles.

11 I know all the foules vpon the mountaines: and the wilde beaſts of yͤ fielde are at ‡ my commandement.

‡Mine, or with me.

12 If I be hungrie, I will not tell thee: for the whole worlde is mine, and all that is therein.

13 Thinkeſt thou that I will eate bulles fleſh: and drinke the blood of goates?

14 Offer vnto God prayſe: and pay thy vowes vnto the moſt higheſt.

15 And call vpon me in yͤ time of trouble: I will heare thee, and thou ſhalt glorifie me.

16 But the Lord ſayd vnto the vngodly: why doeſt thou preach my lawes, and takeſt my couenant in thy mouth?

17 Seeing that thou hateſt diſcipline: and haſt caſt my words behinde thee.

18 When thou ſaweſt a thiefe, thou didſt conſent vnto him: and thou haſt bene partaker with the adulterers.

19 Thou haſt let thy mouth ſpeake wickednes: and with thy tongue thou haſt ſet forth deceit.

20 Thou ſateſt and ſpakeſt againſt thy brother: yea and haſt ſlaundered thine owne mothers ſonne.

21 Theſe things haſt thou done and I [b] held my tongue, thou thoughteſt that I am euen ſuch a one as thou thy ſelfe art: but I wil reproue thee, and I wil ſet forth in order before thine eyes [all that thou haſt done.]

b I diſſembled.

22 Conſider this I pray you, ye that forget the Lord: leſt I plucke you away, and there be none to deliuer you.

23 Who ſo offereth vnto me thankes and prayſe, he honoureth me: and to him that ordereth his conuerſatiō right, I will ſhew the ſaluation of God.

¶The argument of the Li.Pſalme.

Dauid acknowledging his great offence in cōmitting adulterie, beſeecheth moſt humbly God of his great mercie to pardon his ſinnes: partly that Gods promiſes may appeare true, who hath promiſed pardon to al them that from the bottome of their heart do confeſſe their faultes: partly alſo that he might liue to builde the walles and temple of Hieruſalem, where ſacrifices of righteouſnes muſt be offered.

To the chiefe muſition, a Pſalme of Dauid when the Prophet Nathan came vnto him after hee was gone in to ‡ Bethſabe. 2.Sam.11.

‡Bathſhaba

1 Haue mercie on me O Lord, according to thy louing kindnes: according vnto the multitudes of thy mercies wipe out my wickednes.

2 Waſh me throughly from mine iniquitie: and clenſe me from my ſinne.

3 For I doe acknowledge my wickedneſſe: and my ſinne is euer before me.

4 Againſt thee, only againſt thee I haue ſinned and done this euil in thy ſight: that thou mighteſt be [a] iuſtified in thy ſaying, and found pure when thou

a Pronounced iuſt.

‡Or, when ẏ iudgeſt.

thou ‡ art iudged.

5 Behold, I was ingendred in iniquitie: and in ſinne my mother conceaued me.

6 Neuertheleſſe, lo thou requireſt trueth in the inward partes [of me:] & [therefore] thou wilt make me learne wiſdome [b] in ẏ ſecret [part of mine heart.]

b Induing my heart with wiſedome thorowe the holy ghoſt.

7 Purge thou me with hyſſop and I ſhalbe cleane: waſh thou me, and I ſhalbe whiter then ſnowe.

8 Make thou me to heare [ſome] ioy and gladneſſe: let the bones reioyce which thou haſt broken.

9 Turne thy face from my ſinnes: and wype out all my miſdeedes.

10 Make thou vnto me a cleane heart O Lord: and renue thou a right ſpirite within me.

11 Caſt me not away from thy preſence: and take not thy holy ſpirit from me.

12 Giue me againe the comfort of thy ſaluation: and confirme me with a free willing ſpirit.

13 Then wil I teach thy wayes vnto the wicked: and ſinners ſhalbe conuerted vnto thee.

14 Deliuer me from blood O Lord, the Lord of my ſaluation: and my tongue ſhall ſing with a ioyfull noyſe of thy iuſtice.

15 O Lord open thou my lippes: and my mouth ſhall ſet foorth thy praiſe.

16 For thou deſireſt no ſacrifice, els I would giue it thee: thou delighteſt not in a burnt offering.

17 Sacrifices for God is a ‡ mortified ſpirite: O Lord thou wilt not deſpiſe a mortified and an humble heart.

‡Broken.

18 Be thou beneficiall vnto Sion, according to thy gracious good will: builde thou the walles of Hieruſalem.

19 Then ſhalt thou be pleaſed with the ſacrifices of righteouſnes, with burnt offeringes and oblations: then will they offer yong bullockes vpon thine altar.

¶The argument of the Lii, Pſalme.

Dauid inueieth againſt Doeg, and deſcribeth his and al other miſchieuous mens natures and doinges, which the godly peruſing, be more incited to put their whole confidence in God, and to prayſe God.

To the chiefe muſition, a wiſe inſtruction of Dauid, when Doeg the Edomite came to Saul and tolde him, ſaying: Dauid is come to the houſe of Achimelek. 1. Sam. 21.

1 WHy boaſteſt thy ſelfe thou tyraunt of miſchiefe? ẏ goodnes of God dayly endureth.

2 Thy tongue imagineth wickednes: [and] deceaueth like a ſharpe raſer.

3 Thou haſt loued vngraciouſnes more then goodnes: and to talke of falſhood more then of righteouſnes. [Selah.]

4 Thou haſt loued to ſpeake al wordes that may do hurt: O thou deceitfull tongue.

5 Therefore the Lord wil deſtroy thee for euer: he will take thee and plucke thee out of thy dwelling, & roote thee out of the land of the liuing. [Selah.]

6 The righteous alſo ſhal ſee this: and they will be afraide and laugh him to ſcorne.

7 [Saying,] Lo this is ẏ man that put not the Lord [to be] his ſtrength: but truſted vnto the multitude of his riches, and ſtrengthened him ſelfe in his wickedneſſe.

8 As for me I am like a greene oliue tree in the houſe of the Lord: my truſt is in the tender mercie of the Lord for euer and euer.

9 I will alway confeſſe it vnto thee, for that thou haſt [a] done it: and I will hope in thy name, for it is good in the ſight of thy ſaintes.

a To the wicked, and to ẏ godly.

¶The argument of the Liii, Pſalme.

Dauid declareth the original roote, with the fruites & puniſhment of the wicked, how they oppreſſe cruelly ẏ people of God, whom neuertheleſſe God by his prouidence defendeth, and will deliuer from the bloody handes of the wicked, whoſe vngodlines he deteſteth alwaies.

To the chiefe muſition vpon Mahalah, a wiſe inſtruction of Dauid.

Euening prayer.

1 THe foole hath ſayde in his hart, There is no god: they haue corrupted thẽ ſelues, & haue made their wickednes abhominable, he is not that doth good.

2 The Lord looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men: to ſee if there were any that did vnderſtand and ſeeke after the Lord.

3 But they did all goe out of the way, they did altogether ‡ become abhominable: there was alſo none that would do good, no not one.

‡Stinke.

4 Will not the workers of iniquitie vnderſtand, eating vp my people [as if] they ate bread: that they doe not call vpon God?

5 They ſhalbe greatly there afraide [where] no cauſe of feare is: for the Lord will breake ẏ bones of him that beſiegeth thee, thou wilt put [them] to ſhame, becauſe the Lord hath deſpiſed them.

6 Who is hee that wyll giue ſaluation vnto Iſrael out of Sion? When the

Lord wil reduce his people out of captiuitie, Iacob will reioyce, and Iſrael will be glad.

¶The argument of the Liiii, Pſalme.

David brought into marueylous danger through the treaſon of Ziphims, who were counterfaited Iſraelites, calleth earneſtly vpon God: frō whō reaceauing ſuccour, he thanketh him with a free heart, acknowledging the benefite.

To the chiefe muſition vpon Neginoth, a wiſe inſtruction of Dauid, when the Ziphims came and ſayd vnto Saul, hath not Dauid hid him ſelfe amongeſt vs? 1.Sam.23.&.26.

1 Saue me O Lorde for thy name ſake: iudge me according to thy mightie power.

2 Heare my prayer O Lord: and hearken vnto the wordes of my mouth.

3 For ſtraungers are ryſen vp againſt me: and tyrantes which haue not the Lorde before their eyes, ſeeke after my ſoule. [Selah.]

4 Behold, God is an aide vnto me: the Lorde is with them that [a] vpholde my ſoule.

5 He will rewarde [b] euill vnto mine enemies: deſtroy thou them according to thy trueth.

6 I will ſacrifice vnto thee with a true willing heart: I wyll confeſſe thy name O God, becauſe it is good.

7 For he hath deliuered me out of all my trouble: and mine eye hath ſeene [auengeance] vpon mine enemies.

[a] That loue me, taking my part.

[b] Which they haue deuiſed for me.

¶The argument of the Lv, Pſalme.

Dauid deſireth God to heare his prayers, hee declareth his griefes and afflictions, he wiſheth auengemēt of his enemies, who pretending friendſhip & familiaritie, craftily ſeeketh his diſhonour. Finally, he ſheweth what cōfort he hath taken, in ẏ God wyll helpe him, and deſtroy his aduerſaries.

To the chiefe muſitian vpon Neginoth, a wiſe inſtruction of Dauid.

1 O Lorde giue eare vnto my prayer: and hide not thy ſelfe from my petition.

2 Take heede vnto me, and heare me: I can not chooſe but mourne in my praier, and make a noiſe.

3 [Deliuer me] from the voice of the enemie, and from the ‡ preſent affliction of the wicked: for they are minded to do me miſchiefe, and are ſet malitiouſly againſt me.

‡The face.

4 My heart trembleth within me: and the feare of death is fallen vpon me.

5 Fearefulnes and trembling are come vpon me: and an horrible dread hath ouerwhelmed me.

6 And I ſaide, O that I had winges like a doue: for then woulde I flee away, and be at reſt.

7 Lo, then woulde I fleeing get me away farre of: and remaine in the wilderneſſe. [Selah.]

8 Then woulde I make haſt to eſcape: from the ſtormie winde, [and] from the tempeſt.

9 Deſtroy their tongues O Lorde, and deuide [them:] for I haue ſeene oppreſſion and ſtrife in the citie.

10 They do compaſſe it day and night within the walles: miſchiefe alſo and [a] labour, are in the midſt of it.

11 Malice is in the midſt of it: diſceite and guile go not out of her ſtreetes.

12 Truely he was not mine enemie that hath done me this diſhonour, for then I coulde haue borne it: neither was he one that ſeemed to hate me, that did magnifie him ſelfe againſt me, for then I woulde haue hid my ſelfe from him.

13 But it was euen thou whom I eſteemed as my ſelfe: my guide, and mine owne familiar companion.

14 We delighted greatly to conferre our ſecretes together: we walked deuoutly in the houſe of God felowe like.

15 Let death ſodainly come vpon them, let them go downe quicke into hell: for wickednes is in their dwellinges and among them.

16 As for me I will crie vnto the Lord: and God will ſaue me.

17 In the euening and morning, and at noone day will I pray, and that moſt inſtantly: and he will heare my voyce.

18 He hath redeemed my ſoule through peace frō the battaile that was againſt me: for there were many with me.

19 The Lord who ſitteth [a ruler] from the beginning, will heare [me] and afflict them, [Selah:] forſomuch as there is no chaunge in them, and for that they do not feare God.

20 He laide his handes vpon ſuch as be at peace with him: and he brake his couenaunt.

21 The [wordes] of his mouth were ſofter then butter, yet warre was in his heart: his words were ſmoother then oyle, and yet be they very ſwordes.

22 O caſt thy burthen vpon God, and he will vpholde thee: he will not ſuffer at any time the righteous to moue.

23 [And as for] them: thou O Lorde wilt hurle headlong into the pit of deſtruction.

24 The bloodthirſtie and deceitefull men ſhal not liue out halfe their daies: neuertheleſſe I will put my full truſt in thee.

[a] To moleſt other.

¶The argument of the Lvi, Pſalme.

Dauid prayeth to God, complaining greatly of the vnreaſonableneſſe of his enemies, and wiſhing their correction. Hee ſetteth foorth his confidence that he hath in Gods prouidence, whereby he aſſureth him ſelfe for to be deliuered, and promiſeth to giue thankes therefore.

Morning prayer.

To the chiefe muſition as concerning the ‖ dumbe doue
in a farre countrey, the golden Pſalme of Dauid,
when the Philiſtines tooke him in
Geth. 1.Sam.21.

‖Dauid fleeing to his enemies the Philiſtines, whẽ he was forced to forſake his own country & frẽds, likeneth himſelfe to the moſt innocent bird a Doue, ſeuered farre frõ her companie: who vttereth her griefe onely by mourning, & not by any other facte, endeuour, or auengement.

1 BE merciful vnto me O lord: for man goeth about to deuoure me, he daily fighting, oppreſſeth me.

2 Mine enemies are daily in hande to ſwalowe mee vp: for they be many that fight againſt mee, O thou moſt higheſt.

3 [Neuertheleſſe] at all times as I am afraid: I put my whole truſt in thee.

4 In the Lord I wil praiſe his worde: in the Lorde I haue put my truſt, and I wil not feare what fleſh can doe vnto me.

5 My [a] wordes daily put me to ſorrowe: all that they doe imagine, is to doe mee euill.

[a] Woordes ſpoken of me, in which it is ſaide, that I ſhall be king.

6 They flocke together, they keep them ſelues cloſe: they marke my ſteppes, that they may lie in waite for my ſoule.

7 Shall they eſcape for their wickedneſſe? O Lorde in thy diſpleaſure caſt downe headlong this people.

8 Thou haſt numbred my flittinges, thou haſt put my teares in thy bottell: [are] not theſe thinges [noted] in thy booke?

9 Whenſoeuer I call vpon thee, then ſhal mine enemies be put to flight: this I know, for the Lord ‡ is on my ſide.

‡Is for me.

10 In the Lord I wil praiſe the worde: In God I will praiſe the worde.

11 In the Lorde I put my truſt: I will not be afraide what man can doe vnto me.

12 O Lorde, thy [b] vowes be vpon mee: vnto thee wil I giue thankes & praiſe.

[b] I haue made a vow to praiſe thee, which thing I minde to do.

13 For thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from death, and my feete from falling: that I may walke before the Lorde in the light of the liuing.

¶The argument of the Lvii, Pſalme.

Dauid being in great perill, as in the mouth of Lyons, maketh his prayer to God, and deſireth very earneſtly his helpe, promiſing to confeſſe him and his benefites amongſt all men.

To the chiefe muſition (to be ſung like vnto the ſong
beginning) deſtroy not, a golden Pſalme
of Dauid, when he fled from Saul
into the caue.

1 BE mercifull vnto mee O Lorde, be mercifull vnto me: for my ſoule truſteth in thee, and vnder the ſhadowe of thy winges will I truſt, vntill this tyranny be ouerpaſt.

2 I will call vnto the moſt high Lorde: euen vnto the Lord that wil performe the cauſe which I haue in hand.

3 He will ſend from heauen, and ſaue me from the reproofe of him that woulde deuour me vp, [Selah:] the Lord will ſend foorth his mercy and trueth.

4 My ſoule is among Lions, and I lie amõg thoſe that are ſet on fire: among the children of men whoſe teeth are ſpeares and arrowes, and their tõgue a ſharpe ſword.

5 Exalt thy ſelfe O God aboue the heauen: thy glory is aboue all the earth.

6 They haue prepared a net for my feete, ‡ that ſome man might preſſe downe my ſoule: they haue digged a pit before mee, and are fallen into the midſt of it them ſelues. [Selah.]

‡He hath bowed downe my ſoule.

7 My heart is ready O Lord, my heart is ready: I will ſing, and praiſe thee in ſinging of Pſalmes.

8 Beſtirre thee O my [a] glorie, beſtirre thee O Lute and Harpe: I my ſelfe will beſtirre me right early in the morning.

[a] My ſoule, or els my chiefe honor and dignity.

9 I will ‡ praiſe thee O Lorde among the people: and I will ſing Pſalmes vnto thee among the nations.

‡Confeſſe.

10 For the greatneſſe of thy mercy reacheth vnto the heauens: and thy truth vnto the cloudes.

11 Exalt thy ſelfe O Lorde aboue the heauens: let thy glory be aboue all the earth.

¶The argument of the Lviii, Pſalme.

Dauid inueieth againſt thoſe that flattered Saul his aduerſarie. Hee deſcribeth their malice, wilfulneſſe, and frowardneſſe, euen from their mothers wombe. Hee wiſheth iuſt puniſhment for their deſerts, aſſuring them before of it. Finally, hee teacheth what commoditie ſhall enſue vnto the good man, of his puniſhment.

To the chiefe muſition, ‖ deſtroy not, a golden
Pſalme of Dauid.

‖To be ſung like to the ſong yͤ began, deſtroy not.

1 O ‡ Yee that conſult togither, pronounce ye truely the thing that is iuſt? O yee ſonnes of men iudge you according to equitie?

‡congregation, meaning Sauls counſell.

2 Nay, rather yee imagine miſchiefe in your heart: your handes [a] waigh as in a ballance wickedneſſe vpon the earth.

[a] You execute with hand and deede, wickedneſſe deuiſed before in your heart.

3 The vngodly are [b] ſtraungers euen from their mothers wombe: aſſoone as they bee borne, they goe aſtray and ſpeake a lie.

[b] Frõ God and his church.

4 They haue poyſon [within them] like to the poyſon of a ſerpent: they be like

yͤ deafe adder that ſtoppeth her eares, and will not heare the voice of charmers, though he be neuer ſo ſkilfull in charming.

5 Breake their teeth O Lorde in their mouthes: ſmite a ſunder the chawe bones of Lions O God.

6 Let them be diſſolued as into water, let thẽ come to naught of them ſelues: and when they ſhoote their arrowes, let them be as broken.

7 Let them creepe away like a ſnaile that foorthwith conſumeth to naught: or like the vntimely fruit of a woman, let them not ſee the ſunne.

8 [c]As a greene thorne [kindled with fire, goeth out] before your pottes be made whot: euen ſo let a furious rage bring him to naught.

9 The righteous will reioyce when he ſeeth the vengeaunce: hee will waſh his foote ſteppes in the blood of the vngodly.

10 And euery man ſhal ſay, Verily there is a [‡]rewarde for the righteous: doubtleſſe there is a God that iudgeth in the earth.

[c] As greene wood kindled, goeth out before yͤ pot ſeethes: ſo let wicked counſel, before it worketh any effect, be brought to naught.

‡Fruite.

¶ The argument of the Lix, Pſalme.

Dauid vttereth howe hee was affected at ſuch time as waite was laide for to ſlay him. Hee declareth what prayers hee made againſt the vnreaſonableneſſe of his aduerſaries, how greatly he truſted in God, hauing his minde quiet and ready to praiſe God his refuge and ſuccour at all times.

To the chiefe muſition, ‖ deſtroy not, a golden Pſalme
of Dauid, when Saul ſent, and they did watch
the houſe to kill him.

1 Deliuer mee from mine enemies O Lorde: ‡defend me from them that riſe vp againſt me.

2 Deliuer me from the workers of iniquity: and ſaue me from the blood thirſtie men.

3 For loe, they lye in wayte for my ſoule: men of power are gathered together againſt me who haue cõmitted no wickedneſſe nor fault O God.

4 When no fault is done, they runne and [a]ſet them ſelues in order: ariſe to meete me and [b]beholde.

5 And thou O God Lorde of hoaſtes, Lorde of Iſrael: awake to viſite all Heathen, and be not mercifull vnto all them that offend of malice. [Selah.]

6 They goe to and fro at euening: they barke like a dogge, and runne about through the citie.

7 Beholde they ſpeake with their mouth, ſwordes are in their lips: for [ſay they] who doth heare [vs?]

8 But thou O God wilt haue them in deriſion: thou wilt laugh all Heathen to ſcorne.

9 I will [c]reſerue his ſtrength for thee: for thou O Lord art my refuge.

10 My mercifull Lord will preuent me: the Lord will let me ſee [my deſire] vpon mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, leaſt my people forget it: but in thy ſtoutnes ſcatter them like vagaboundes, and put them downe O God [d]our defence.

12 The wordes of their lippes [be] the ſinne of their mouth: O let them be taken in their pride, for they ſpeake nothing but curſſes and lies.

13 Conſume them in thy wrath, conſume them that nothing of them remaine: and let them knowe that it is the Lord that ruleth in Iacob, & vnto the endes of the world. [Selah.]

14 And let them gad vp and downe at euening: let them barke like a dogge, and goe about the citie.

15 Let them runne heere and there for meate: and goe to bed if they be not ſatiſfied.

16 As for mee I will ſing of thy power, and wil praiſe thy louing kindneſſe betimes in the morning: for thou haſt ben my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Unto thee O my ſtrength will I ſing Pſalmes: for thou O Lorde art my refuge, and my mercifull Lord.

‖To be ſung like to the ſong beginning deſtroy not. Euening prayer.

‡Place me on high.

[a] To deſtroy me.

[b] Their outragious dealing.

[c] For to vanquiſh Saul my chiefe enemie.

[d] Our ſhield.

¶ The argument of the Lx, Pſalme.

Dauid where as hee and his people were ſo afflicted, that it might ſeeme God to haue forſaken them: yet he conſidering that God woulde bee pacified by them that returned vnto him vnfainedly from their ſinnes, prayeth to God for to defend, maintaine, and encreaſe his people and kingdom according to his promiſes.

To the chiefe muſition vpon Suſan Eduth, a golden Pſalme of
Dauid, for to teache: (made) when he fought againſt Meſopotamia and Syria of Stobah, and when Ioab turned backe and ſlue twelue thouſand Edomites
in the ſalt valley. (2. Sam. 8, 1. Paral. 18.)

1 O Lorde thou haſt caſt vs out, thou haſt diſpearſed vs, yͧ art diſpleaſed: O turne thee vnto vs againe.

2 Thou haſt made the land to tremble, thou haſt cleft it aſunder: heale yͤ breaches therof, for it is ready to fall downe.

3 Thou haſt made thy people ſee heauie things: thou haſt giuen vs wine to drinke, that maketh vs tremble.

4 But to ſuche as feare thee: thou haſt giuen a banner to be lifted vp on high for the [a]trueth ſake. [Selah.]

5 [Therfore] that thy beloued may be deliuered:

[a] Becauſe thou haſt promiſed to deliuer thoſe that feare thee.

liuered: helpe me with thy right hand, and heare me.

6 The Lorde hath ſpoken in his holineſſe (whereof I will reioyce) this: I will deuide Sichem, and meaſure the valley of Sucoth.

7 Gilead ſhalbe mine, and Manaſſes ſhalbe mine: Ephraim alſo ſhalbe the ſtrength of my head, & Iuda my lawe giuer.

8 Moab ſhall be my waſhpot: ouer Edom I will caſt my ſhoe, Philiſtea be thou[b] glad of me.

b Be thou glad to ſeke my frẽdſhip

9 Who will leade mee into the ſtrong citie? Who will bring me into Edom?

10 Haſt not thou remoued vs from thence O Lorde? and wilt not thou O Lorde goe out with our hoaſtes?

11 Giue vs aide againſt trouble: for the ſauing helpe of man is but ‡ vaine.

‡Raſhnes.

12 Thorow the Lorde we will doe valiant actes: for hee him ſelfe will treade downe our enemies.

¶The argument of the Lxi, Pſalme.

Dauid being in danger, requireth God to deliuer him, he declareth his truſt in God. He deſireth long life of God, and promiſeth to praiſe him therefore.

To the chiefe muſition vpon Neginoth ‖ of Dauid.

‖A Pſalme of Dauid.

1 Heare my crying O Lorde: giue eare vnto my prayer.

2 From the endes of the[a] earth I will cal vnto thee when my heart is in heauineſſe: oh ſet me vp on ẏ rocke that is higher[b] then I.

a Of Iſrael.

b Then that I of my ſelf can get vpon, to ſaue my ſelfe.

3 For thou haſt beene my hope: [and] a ſtrong towre [for mee] againſt the face of the enemie.

4 I wil dwel in thy tabernacle for euer: my truſt ſhall be vnder the couering of thy wings. [Selah.]

5 For thou O Lorde haſt hearde my[c] vowes: and haſt giuen an heritage vnto thoſe that feare thy name.

c My deſires and prayers.

6 Thou wilt adde daies vnto the kings daies: and his yeeres ſhalbe a generation and a generation.

7 Hee ſhall dwell before the Lorde for euer: O appoynt thy louing mercy and faithfulneſſe, ẏ they may preſerue him.

8 So wil I ſing pſalmes vnto thy name: that I may day by day performe my vowes.

¶The argument of the lxii, Pſalme.

Dauid declareth that in God hee putteth his whole truſt, and that his aduerſaries deuiſing miſchiefe, ſhall thereby worke their owne deſtruction. He declareth alſo, that to truſt vnto man, authoritie, ſpoile, riches, or goods, is but vanitie: Only God hath power and good will to helpe in all neceſſities, who will reward euery one according to his workes.

To the chiefe muſition vpon Ieduthun,
a Pſalme of Dauid.

1 My ſoule truely onely ‡ ſtaieth vpon the Lorde: for of him commeth my ſaluation.

Morning prayer.

‡Keepeth ſilence.

2 Hee only is my rocke and my ſauing help: he is my refuge, ſo that I can not be remooued greatly.

3 Howe long will yee imagine miſchiefe againſt euery man? ye ſhalbe ſlaine all ẏ ſort of you: [yee ſhalbe] as a tottering wall, [and like] a broken ‡ hedge.

‡Wall.

4 They deuiſe only how to thruſt [him] from his promotion: they delight in a lye, they bleſſe with their mouth, and curſſe with their heart. [Selah.]

5 [Neuertheleſſe] O my ſoule, ſtay thou only vpon the Lord: for my confidence is in him.

6 Hee only is my rocke and my ſauing helpe: hee is my refuge, ſo that I can not be remooued.

7 In the Lorde is my health and my glory: my truſt is in the Lorde the fortreſſe of my force.

8 O yee people, put your truſt in him alway: powre out[a] your heartes before him, for the Lord is our hope. [Selah.]

a All the griefes that lieth hid in your harts.

9 As for the children of men, they be only but vanitie, the children of lordes be but a lie: vpon the waightes they [be] altogether [lighter] then vanitie it ſelfe.

10 O truſt not in wrong [dealing] and ſpoyling: giue not your ſelues vnto vanitie, if riches encreaſe, ſet not your heart [vpon them.]

11 The Lord ſpake it once, [but] I haue heard it[b] twiſe, that power and mercy belongeth to thee O Lorde God: for thou rewardeſt euery man according to his worke.

b Ofte out of the prophets.

¶The argument of the lxiii, Pſalme.

Dauid being in a deſert as baniſhed out of his countrey, prayeth to God that he may returne to heare his word amongſt his people in the ſanctuarie. He confeſſeth that Gods goodneſſe paſſeth all things, and ingendreth ioy in euery heart. He ſetteth foorth his aduerſaries wilineſſe and miſchiefneſſe, telling them before hande, that ſuch deſtruction as they would worke vnto him, ſhal fall vpon their owne ſelues.

A Pſalme of Dauid when he was in the wildernesse of Iuda, 1. Sam. 23. & 24.

1 O Lorde thou art my Lorde: early in the morning I doe ſeeke thee.

2 My ſoule thirſteth for thee: my fleſh alſo longeth after thee in a barren and dry land [where] no water is.

3 [To ſee thee] euen ſo [as] I haue ſeene

thee in the ſanctuary: that I might beholde thy power and glory.

4 For thy louing kindneſſe is better then life [it ſelfe]: my lippes ſhall praiſe thee.

5 As long as I liue I will bleſſe thee on this maner: and in thy name I will [a] lift vp my handes.

[a] Pray.

6 My ſoule is ſatiſfied euen as it were with mary and fatnes: and my mouth praiſeth thee with ioyfull lippes.

7 Haue I not remembred thee in my bed: and thought vpon thee when I was waking?

8 Becauſe thou haſt ben my helper: therfore vnder the ſhadowe of thy wings doe I reioyce.

9 My ſoule cleaueth faſt vnto thee: thy right hande hath vpholden me.

10 And they [that] ſeeke my ſoule to oppreſſe [it]: ſhall goe vnder the earth.

11 Euery one of them ſhalbe killed with the edge of a ſworde: and they ſhalbe a [b] portion for Foxes.

[b] Foxes ſhal eate them.

12 But the king ſhal reioyce in the Lord, al they ſhal glory that [c] ſweare by him: for the mouth of all them that ſpeake a lie, ſhalbe ſtopped.

[c] That profeſſe him in life and learning.

¶The argument of the lxiiii. Pſalme.

Dauid maketh his prayer to God againſt the craftie, malitious, and falſe tongues of his aduerſaries, who wrongfully had accuſed him. He ſheweth their naughty nature, and howe the deſtruction of ſuch ſhalbe to Gods glory: for the godly ſeeing it, ſhall praiſe God and be glad.

To the chiefe muſition, a Pſalme of Dauid.

1 O Lord heare my voyce in my prayer: preſerue my life from feare of the enemie.

2 Hide mee from the ſecrete [counſailes] of the malitious: from the conſpiracie of the workers of iniquitie.

3 Who haue whet their tongue like a ſword: who haue drawn their arrow, euen a bitter worde.

4 That they may priuily ſhoote at him which is perfect: they do ſodenly ſhoote at him and feare not.

5 They courage them ſelues in miſchief: and commune amõg them ſelues how they may lay ſnares, and ſay, who ſhal ſee them?

6 They ſearche out howe to doe wrong, they put in practiſe fully that they haue diligently ſearched out: yea euen the ſecrets and bottome of euery one of their hearts.

7 But the Lorde will ſodenly ſhoote at them in a [ſwift] arrow: their plagues ſhalbe [apparant.]

8 Yea they ſhal cauſe their owne [a] tõgues to be a meanes for to deſtroy thẽſelues: inſomuch that who ſo ſeeth them, ſhall deſire to flee away [from them]

[a] Their owne falſe reports, ſhal worke miſchiefe vnto them.

9 And all men that ſee it ſhall ſay, this hath God done: for they ſhall well perceiue that it is his worke.

10 The righteous will reioyce in God, and put his truſt in him: and all they that be vpright hearted will be glad.

¶The argument of the lxv. Pſalme.

Dauid ſetteth foorth the exceeding goodneſſe of God, partly in that he hath appoynted to be worſhipped at Sion, to heare thoſe that make their praiers vnto him, to forgiue them their ſinnes, and to endue his people with many ſpiritual graces and giftes: partly alſo in that he maketh the ground fruitfull, repleniſhing it with cattell, corne, and all kinde of fruites, as well in deſerts and hilles, as in valleis.

To the chiefe muſition, the Pſalme of Dauid, a ſong.

1 O Lorde ‡ thou wilt be greatly praiſed in Sion: and vnto thee ſhal vowes be perfourmed.

Euening prayer.

‡Praiſe tarieth thee.

2 Thou that heareſt a prayer: vnto thee ſhall all fleſh come.

3 [My] ‡ miſdedes haue preuailed againſt me: oh be thou mercifull vnto our wicked tranſgreſſions.

‡Words, or things of iniquitie.

4 Bleſſed is the man [whom] thou chooſeſt and receiueſt vnto thee: hee ſhall dwell in thy court, and we ſhalbe ſatiſfied with the [a] goodneſſe of thy houſe, euen of thy holy temple.

[a] Doctrine of lawe and ceremonies.

5 Thou wilt heare vs, doing wonderful things in righteouſnes O Lord of our ſaluation: thou [art] the hope of al ends of the earth, and of them that dwell farre off at the ſea coaſt.

6 Thou art hee who in his ſtrength ſetteth faſt the mountaines: and is girded about with power.

7 Who ſtilleth the raging of the ſea, and the noyſe of his waues: and the vprore of the people.

8 They alſo ÿ dwel in the vtmoſt partes [of the earth] be afraide at thy ſignes: thou makeſt them reioyce at the going [b] foorth of the morning and euening.

[b] At the riſing of the ſunne and moone.

9 Thou viſiteſt the earth, and thou makeſt it ouerflowe, thou enricheſt it greatly: the [c] riuer of God is full of water, thou prepareſt their corne, for ſo thou [d] ordaineſt it.

[c] Great riuers be.

[d] Thou ordaineſt the earth to bring foorth corne.

10 Thou watereſt her furrowes, thou breakeſt downe her ‡ hillockes: thou makeſt it ſoft with the drops of raine, and bleſſeſt the increaſe of it.

‡A crue of ſouldiers.

11 Thou crowneſt the yeere with thy goodnes: and thy ‡ cloudes drop fatnes.

‡Steppes.

12 They drop vpon the dwellings of the wilderneſſe: and hilles be compaſſed with ioy.

13 The downes be couered wͭ ſheepe: the valleys ſtande thicke with corne [ſo that] they ſhowte [for ioy] and alſo ſing.

¶ The Argument of the Lxvi. Pſalme.

The Prophet Dauid calleth vpon all men to praiſe God for his wonderfull power, declared not onely in the olde time in drying the red ſea, that the children of Iſrael might eſcape Pharaos handes: but alſo nowe for ſauing his people from their enemies, and from Pharaos and tyrants of their dayes. He alſo inciteth other to be thankful vnto God through his example.

To the chiefe Muſition, a ſong (which is) a Pſalme.

1 Declare you ioyfull vnto the Lord all [ye of] the earth: ſing pſalmes vnto the glory of his name, giue glory to his maieſtie.

2 Say vnto the Lorde, Oh how wonderfull art thou in thy workes: thorowe the greatnes of thy power thine enemies ſhalbe found [a] liers vnto thee.

[a] They ſhal denie their doings.

3 For all [they of] the world ſhall worſhip thee, and ſing pſalmes vnto thee: they ſhall ſing pſalmes vnto thy holy name. [Selah.]

4 Come hither and beholde the workes of the Lorde: how wonderfull he is in his doing toward the children of men.

5 He turneth the ſea into drye lande, ſo that they went thorowe the water on foote: there did we reioyce in him.

6 He ruleth with his power for euer, his eyes beholdeth the Gentiles: ſuch as be rebels ſhall not come to promotion. [Selah.]

7 O ye people bleſſe your Lorde: and make yͤ voyce of his praiſe to be heard.

8 Who preſerueth our ſoule in life: and ſuffereth not our feete to ſlip.

9 For thou, O Lorde, haſt proued vs: thou haſt tried vs, like as ſiluer is tried.

10 Thou broughteſt vs into the ſnare: and laid trouble vpon our loynes.

11 Thou ſuffereddſt men to ride ouer our heads: we went through fire and water, and [yet] thou broughteſt vs out into a ‡ pleaſant [place.]

‡ Watred.

12 I will goe into thy houſe with burnt offerings: and I will pay thee my vowes which I promiſed with my lippes, & ſpake with my mouth when I was in trouble.

13 I will offer vnto thee fatte burnt ſacrifices, with the incenſe of Rammes: I will offer Bullockes and Goates. [Selah.]

14 O come hither, and hearken: and I will tell all you that feare the Lorde, what he hath done for my ſoule.

15 I called vnto him with my mouth: and I exalted him with my tongue.

16 If I had inclined vnto wickedneſſe in my heart, the Lord would not haue heard me: but the Lorde hath heard me, and conſidered the voyce of my prayer.

17 Bleſſed be the Lord which hath not reiected my prayer: nor turned his mercie from me.

¶ The Argument of the Lxvii. pſalme.

The Prophet in the name of the people of Iſrael, beſeecheth God of his fauour and mercie, that his commaundements may be publiſhed to the whole worlde: ſo that by that meanes God might be prayſed, and all people bleſſed.

To the chiefe Muſition vpon Neginoth, a Pſalme (which is) a ſong.

1 The Lord be mercifull vnto vs and bleſſe vs: [and] cauſe the light of his countenance to ſhine vpon vs. [Selah.]

2 That thy way may be knowen vpon the earth: thy ſaluation among all nations.

3 [Then] will the people ‡ prayſe thee, O Lord: yea all the people wil ‡ praiſe thee.

‡ Confeſſe.
‡ Confeſſe.

4 The Gentiles wil reioyce & triumph: for thou wilt iudge the people, and gouerne the Gentiles vpon the earth, according to equitie. [Selah.]

5 The people wil praiſe ‡ thee, O Lord: all the people will ‡ praiſe thee.

‡ Confeſſe.
‡ Confeſſe.

6 [Then] ſhall the earth bring foorth her increaſe: and the Lord our Lorde will giue vs his bleſſing.

7 The Lorde will bleſſe vs: and all the endes of the world ſhall feare him.

¶ The Argument of the Lxviii. Pſalme.

Dauid after ſome notable victorie thanketh God, who is and hath bene through his mightie power, a preſent helpe and comfort to the afflicted, to orphans, widdowes, and priſoners that ſit in darkeneſſe, who alſo ouerthroweth with his mightie arme all wickedneſſe and his againeſayers, & maketh them his ſubiects for euer, to the great ioy of the godly.

To the chiefe Muſition a Pſalme of Dauid, which is a ſong.

1 In caſe the Lorde woulde ariſe, his enemies woulde be ſcattered: and they that hate him would flee from his face.

Mornyng prayer.

2 Like as the ſmoke vaniſheth, [ſo] wilt thou cauſe [them] to vaniſh away: and like as waxe melteth at the fire, [ſo] will the vngodly periſh at the preſence of the Lorde.

3 But the righteous muſt be glad, and reioyce before the Lorde: they ſhall

not ſtand ſtill for myrth.

4 Sing vnto the Lorde, ſing Pſalmes vnto his name: magnifie him that rideth vpou the Heauens, as it were vpon an horſe in his name ‡ euerlaſting, and reioyce before his face.

‡ Iah, a name of God that ſignifieth him to be alwayes, and other things to be of him.

5 He is a father of the fatherleſſe, and the iudge of widdowes: [hee is] the Lord in his holy habitation.

6 He is the Lorde that maketh thoſe that dwel [a] alone to haue a familie: and bringeth priſoners out of the ſtockes.

a Thoſe to haue children and a familie, that had none before.

7 But rebels did inhabite a dry [groūd] O Lorde, when thou wenteſt foorth before the people: when thou wenteſt through the wilderneſſe. [Selah.]

8 The earth ſhooke, and the heauens dropped at the preſence of the Lorde: euen Sinai it ſelfe [ſhooke] at the preſence of the Lord, Lord of Iſrael.

9 Thou, O Lorde, didſt cauſe raine to fall at thy gratious pleaſure: and whē thine inheritance was weary, thou diddeſt hearten it.

10 Thy flocke dwelleth there: for thou, O Lorde, doeſt of thy goodneſſe prepare for the poore.

11 The Lord gaue the word: great was the companie of the ‡ preachers.

‡ The women that tolde it abroade.

12 Kings with their armies did flee: they did flee, and the [b] ornament of an houſe deuided the ſpoyle.

b That is, a woman, meaning Debora.

13 Though yee haue lyen among the pots: yet ſhall ye be as the winges of a doue that is couered with ſiluer, and hath her feathers as yelowe as golde.

14 When the Almightie ſcattered kings in [c] it: it was as white as ſnowe in ‡ Salmon.

c In the land of promiſe.
‡ Stalmon.

15 As the hill of ‡ Baſan, ſo is Gods hill: euen an high hill, as the hill of Baſan.

‡ Baſhan.

16 Why ſkippe you ſo ye high hilles: this is the Lordes hill in the which it pleaſeth him to dwell, yea God will abide in it for euer.

17 The charets of the Lord are twentie thouſand, euen thouſands of Angels: and the Lorde is among them in holy Sinai.

18 Thou wenſt vp on high, thou haſt led captiuitie captiue, thou haſt receiued giftes for men: yea euen [for] thoſe that be diſobedient, that God the Lord might dwell [among them.]

19 Bleſſed be the Lorde who day by day powreth his [benefites] vpon vs: and is God of our ſaluation. [Selah.]

20 The Lorde is our Lorde for to ſaue vs: and all maner of wayes for [d] death pertaineth to God the Lord.

d God deſtroyeth his enemies, as he ſaueth his people.

21 God will wound the head of his enemies: and the hearie ſcalpe of him who goeth on ſtill in his wickedneſſe.

22 The Lorde hath ſaide, I will bring [my people] againe out from Baſan: I will bring [them] againe out from the deepe of the ſea.

23 That thy feete [and] the tongue of thy dogges: may be made redde in the blood of the enemies by his meanes.

24 They doe well ſee, O Lorde, thy goings: thy goings in the Sanctuarie my Lord and King.

25 The Singers goe before, the Minſtrels folowe after: in the middeſt are the Damoſels playing with the Timbrelles.

26 In the Congregations they do bleſſe the Lorde: the God of the [e] fountaine of Iſrael.

e Progenie.

27 There is little Beniamin their ruler, and the princes of Iehuda their [f] counſel: the princes of Zabulon [and] the princes of Nepthali.

f It is deriued of a worde that ſignifieth to ouerwhelme.

28 Thy Lord hath ordeined thy ſtrēgth: eſtabliſh the thing, O Lord, that thou haſt wrought in vs.

29 For thy Temple ſake at Hieruſalem: kings will bring preſents vnto thee.

30 Put to rebuke the companie of ſpeare men, a multitude of Bulles amongſt the ‡ people like vnto calues: [vntill] that they brought vnder foote [come] with pieces of ſiluer [for tribute,] ſcatter the people that delight in warre.

‡ Calues of the people.

31 Then ſhall ‡ princes come out of Egypt: Ethiopia in all haſte ſhal ſtretch out her hands vnto the Lord.

‡ Embaſſadours.

32 Sing vnto yͤ Lord, O ye kingdomes of the earth: O ſing Pſalmes vnto the Lord. [Selah.]

33 Who rideth vpon the ‡ moſt higheſt eternall heauens: loe he ſendeth out a mightie voyce in his voyce.

‡ Vpon the heauens, the heauens of eternitie.

34 Acknowledge the Lorde to be mightie: his maieſtie is ouer Iſrael, & might in the cloudes.

35 O Lorde thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Iſrael giueth might and ſtrength vnto his people, Bleſſed be the Lord.

¶ The Argument of the lxix. pſalme.

Dauid as in a figure ſetteth foorth liuely Chriſtes paſſion, declaring withall, that Gods people ſhall be ſaued, and his enemies deſtroyed. For hee complaineth very vehemently of his grieuous afflictions, humbly requeſting to bee deliuered of them.

He wiſheth euill ſucceſſe, and a wretched ende vnto his aduerſaries, hee reioyceth and prayſeth God, and calleth vpon heauen and earth to doe the ſame. Finally, hee prophecieth of the proſperitie of Chriſtes Church.

‖ A muſicall inſtrument.

To the chiefe Muſition vpon ‖ Soſannim (a Pſalme) of Dauid.

Euenyng prayer.

a Great calamities.

1 Saue me, O Lorde: for [a]Waters haue entred in vnto my ſoule.

2 I am ouer the head in deepe myre where I feele no ground: I plunge in deepe waters where the ſtreame ouerwhelmeth me.

3 I am weary of crying, my throte is drye: my ſight fayleth me through the long attendaunce that I haue giuen vpon my Lord.

4 They that hate me without a cauſe are moe then the heares of my head: they that are mine enemies and would deſtroy me giltleſſe are mightie, I paid them the things that I neuer tooke.

5 God thou knoweſt my folly: and my faultes are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that truſt in thee, O Lord God of hoſtes, be for my cauſe aſhamed: let not thoſe that ſeeke thee, be through me confounded, O Lorde of Iſrael.

7 For thy ſake haue I ſuffered reproofe, ſhame hath couered my face: I am become a ſtranger vnto my brethren, euen an aliant vnto my mothers children.

8 For the zeale of thine houſe hath euen eaten mee: and the rebukes of them that rebuked thee, are fallen vpon me.

9 And I wept [chaſtening] my ſoule with faſting: and that was turned to my reproofe.

10 Alſo I put on ſackcloth for my garment: and they ieſted at me.

11 They that ſitte in the gate ſpeake againſt me: and they that drinke ſtrong drinke [make] ſongs [vpon me.]

12 But [I make] my prayer vnto thee, O God, in an acceptable time: heare me, O Lorde, in the multitude of thy mercie, according to the trueth of thy ſaluation.

13 Take mee out of the myre, that I ſincke not: oh let me be deliuered from them that hate me, & out of the deepe waters.

14 Let not the water flood drowne me, neither let the deepe ſwallowe me vp: and let not the pitte ſhut her mouth vpon me.

15 Heare me, O God, for thy louing kindneſſe is comfortable: turne thee vnto me, according vnto the multitude of thy mercies.

16 And hide not thy face from thy ſeruant, for I am in trouble: O haſte thee [and] heare me.

17 Draw nigh vnto my ſoule, & redeeme it: for mine enemies ſake, oh redeeme me.

18 Thou haſt knowen my reproofe, my ſhame, and my diſhonour: mine aduerſaries are all in thy ſight.

19 Reproofe hath broken my heart a pieces, I am full of heauineſſe: I looked for ſome to haue pitie on me, but there was none, and for ſome that ſhoulde comfort me, but I could finde none.

20 They gaue me for meate, gall to eate: and when I was thirſtie, they gaue me vineger to drinke.

21 Let their table be as a ſnare before them: and in ſteade of abundance of ‡peace, let it be a meanes of deſtruction.

‡ Quietnes and pleaſure.

22 Let their eies be blinded that they ſee not: and euer bow downe their loines.

23 Powre out thine indignation vpon them: and let thy wrathfull diſpleaſure take holde of them.

24 Let their habitation be deſolate: and let no man dwell in their tabernacles.

25 For they perſecute him whom thou haſt ſmitten: & they talke of the griefe of them whom thou haſt wounded.

26 Let them fall from one wickedneſſe to another: and let them not enter into thy righteouſneſſe.

27 Let them be wiped out of the booke of the liuing: and not to be written among the righteous.

28 As for me I am afflicted, and in heauineſſe: thy ſauing helpe, O Lorde, ‡ ſhall defend me.

‡ Shal place me on high.

29 I will praiſe the name of the Lorde with a ſong: and magnifie him with a ſolemne confeſſion.

30 And it will pleaſe God: better then a bullocke that hath hornes and hoofes.

31 The humble will conſider this and be glad, ſuch as ſeeke after God: and your ſoule ſhall liue.

32 For God heareth the poore: and deſpiſeth not his priſoners.

33 Let heauen and earth praiſe him: the ſea, and all that mooueth therein.

34 For the Lorde will ſaue Sion, and builde the cities of Iehuda: that men may dwell there, and haue it in poſſeſſion.

35 The poſteritie alſo of his ſeruantes ſhall inherite it: and they that loue his name, ſhall dwell therein.

¶ The Argument of the Lxx. Pſalme.

Dauid deſireth God to helpe him with all ſpeede, and to take auengeaunce of his enemies. Hee alſo deſcribeth the ioye of the godly, who ſeeth him deliuered.

To the chiefe Muſition, (a Pſalme) of Dauid, to reduce in remembrance.

1 [HAſte thee] O Lord to deliuer me: make haſte to helpe me, O God.

2 Let them be aſhamed and confounded that ſeeke after my ſoule: let them be turned backward and be put to confuſion that wiſh me euill.

3 Let them be returned backward: for a rewarde of their ſhaming [other] which ſay, ‡ There, there.

‡ Haah, haah.

4 But let all thoſe that ſeeke thee, bee ioyfull and glad in thee: and let all ſuch as delight in thy ſaluation ſay alway, The Lord be magnified.

5 As for me, I am poore and in miſerie, haſten thee vnto me, O Lorde: thou art my ayde and my deliuerer, O God make no long tarying.

¶ The Argument of the Lxxi. Pſalme.

The Prophet being aſſured of Gods ayde, deſireth to be deliuered of his wicked and cruell enemies, againſt whoſe malice he complaineth before the face of God. And forſomuch as euen from his youth hee hath put his truſt in God: hee prayeth that nowe in his olde age hee be heard and helped, to the intent that God may be prayſed for his deliuerance. Wherefore, after hee hath vttered his enemies thoughts, and prophecied of their deſtruction: he ſayeth that he will goe to warre, truſting in the power of God, who before time hath reſtored him out of ſundry afflictions and temptations, vnto a better ſtate and condition then euer he had before.

Mornyng prayer,

1 IN thee, O God, I haue put my truſt, let me neuer be put to confuſion: ridde me and deliuer me in thy righteouſneſſe, incline thine eare vnto me, and ſaue me.

2 Be thou my ſtrong holde whereunto I may alway reſort: thou haſt [a] giuen a charge to ſaue me, for thou art my houſe of defence, and my caſtell.

[a] To his angels and other creatures, not to oppreſſe Dauid in his troubles.

3 Deliuer me, O my Lorde, out of the hand of the vngodly: out of the hand of the vnrighteous and cruell man.

4 For thou, O Lord God, art the thing that I long for: thou art my hope euen from my youth.

5 Through thee haue I bene maintened euer ſince I was borne: thou art he that tooke me out of my mothers wombe, my praiſe ſhalbe alway of thee.

6 I am become as it were a monſter vnto many: but my ſure truſt is in thee.

7 Oh let my mouth be filled: with thy prayſe and glory all the day long.

8 Caſt me not away in the time of age: forſake me not when my ſtrength fayleth me.

9 For mine enemies ſpeake againſt me: and they that lay awayte for my ſoule take their counſell together.

10 They ſay, the Lorde hath forſaken him: doe you perſecute him and take him, for there is none to deliuer him.

11 Go not farre from me, O Lord: haſte thee, O my Lord, to helpe me.

12 Let them be confounded, let them be brought to nought that are againſt my ſoule: let them be couered with ſhame and diſhonour that ſeeke to do me euil.

13 As for me, I will patiently waite alway: and I will praiſe thee more and more.

14 My mouth ſhall dayly ſpeake of thy righteouſneſſe and ſaluation: for I knowe no ‡ ende thereof.

15 I will goe foorth in the [b] ſtrength of the Lord God: [and] I wil only make mention of thy righteouſneſſe.

‡ Knowe not the number.

[b] To battel.

16 Thou, O God, haſt taught me from my youth: and hitherto I can wel declare thy wonderous workes.

17 Wherefore whileſt I am old, and am gray headed: O Lord forſake me not, vntill I haue ſhewed thy arme vnto [this] generation, and thy power to all them that are yet for to come.

18 And vntill I [haue] exceedingly exalted, O Lorde, thy righteouſneſſe: for great thinges are they that thou haſt done, O Lorde, who is like vnto thee?

19 Which haſt made mee to feele many great troubles and aduerſities: yet returning thou haſt reuiued me, yea returning thou haſt cauſed me to come out from the bottome of the earth.

20 Thou haſt brought me to greater honour then I had before: & thou returning haſt comforted me on euery ſide.

21 Therefore I will confeſſe vnto thee thy trueth, O Lord, playing vpon an inſtrument of muſicke: vnto thee I wil ſing Pſalmes vpon the harpe, O thou moſt holy [God] of Iſrael.

22 My lippes will be ioyful when I ſing vnto thee: and ſo will my ſoule which thou haſt redeemed.

23 My tongue alſo ſhal talke of thy righteouſneſſe all the day long: for they are confounded and brought vnto ſhame that ſeeke to doe me euill.

¶ The Argument of the Lxxii. Pſalme.

The Prophet in the name of the whole Church prayeth that the kingdom promiſed vnto him may come, which is the kingdome of Ieſus Chriſt. Hee declareth that then there ſhalbe peace, the number of the iuſt ſhall increaſe, ſo that all nations ſhalbe ſubiect vnto him. Hee ſetteth foorth the affection of the people towarde their King, and the abundance of all things in his kingdome, ſo that his name ſhall endure for euer.

Of Solomon.

1 O God giue vnto the king thy [a] iudgemẽts: and thy righteouſneſſe vnto the kings ſonne.

[a] Giue him grace to iudge according to thy lawe.

2 [Then] hee will iudge thy people according vnto iuſtice: and thy afflicted according to ‡ equitie.

‡ Iudgement.

3 The mountaines alſo and hilles: ſhall bring peace to yͤ people by the meanes of righteouſneſſe.

4 Hee will iudge the afflicted amongſt the people: hee will ſaue the children of the poore, and ſubdue the oppreſſour.

5 They will feare thee as long as the ſunne and moone ſhineth: from one generation to another.

6 He will come downe like the raine into a [b] fleece of wooll: euen as the drops that water the earth.

[b] He alludeth to the miracle of Gedeon, Iudg. 6.

7 In his dayes the righteous will flouriſh: and there ſhall be aboundance of peace ſo long as the moone endureth.

8 His dominion alſo ſhalbe from the one ſea to the other: and from the floud vnto the ende of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wilderneſſe ſhall kneele before him: his enemies ſhall licke the duſt.

10 The King of ‡ Tharſis & of the Iles ſhall offer preſents: the kings of [c] Sheba and Seba ſhall bring giftes.

‡ Tharſhiſh.

[c] Sheba is thought to be in Arabia, and Seba in Ethiopia.

11 All Kings will worſhip him: all nations will do him ſeruice.

12 For he will deliuer the poore when he cryeth: and the afflicted and him that hath no helper.

13 Hee will haue compaſſion vpon the poore and needie: and he will preſerue the ſoules of the poore.

14 Hee will deliuer their ſoules from deceite and oppreſſion: and their blood ſhalbe in his ſight.

15 Hee will liue, and hee will giue ‡ to the poore of the golde of Sheba: and hee will pray allwayes for him, and dayly he will bleſſe him.

‡ To him.

16 A handfull of corne ſhall [be ſowed] in the earth vpon the toppe of hilles: and the fruite thereof ſhall make a noyſe like Libanus, and ſhall flouriſh in the citie like graſſe vpon the earth.

17 His name ſhall endure for euer, his name ſhalbe ſpred abroad to the world ſo long as the ſunne ſhall ſhine: all nations ſhall be bleſſed in him, and ſhall call him bleſſed.

18 Bleſſed bee God the Lord: the Lord of Iſrael which onely doeth wonderous things.

19 And bleſſed bee the name of his maieſtie for euer: and all the earth ſhall be filled with his maieſtie, Amen, Amen.

Here ende the prayers of Dauid the ſonne of Iſai.

¶ The Argument of the Lxxiii. Pſalme.

The Prophet for the comfort of the godly, vttereth what offences ſpring of the proſperitie of the wicked, declaring withall that they haue a wretched ende, and that the ende of ſuch as be afflicted in this world for righteouſneſſe is happie: although that hee knoweth not the cauſe of the affliction of the one, or the proſperitie of the other. He ſetteth foorth the pride of the vngodly, and the goodneſſe and prouidence of God towards him at all times.

A Pſalme of ‖ Aſaph.

‖ To bee ſung. Euening prayer.

1 TRuely the Lorde is very good vnto Iſrael: vnto ſuch as haue a cleane heart.

2 Neuertheleſſe, my feete were almoſt gone from mee: my ſteps had almoſt ſlipt.

3 For I enuied at the caſe of the fooliſh: I ſawe the wicked [flowe] in all kinde of [a] proſperitie.

[a] Peace.

4 For there be no [b] bondes of death that can holde them: and the galaries of their houſes be ſtrong.

[b] They wil not be bridled with lawes, truſting to briberie and to their ſtrong holdes.

5 They come in no miſfortune like other folke: neither are they plagued like other men.

6 And this is the cauſe that pride compaſſeth them rounde about: and crueltie couereth them as a garment.

7 Their eyes ſtand out for fatneſſe: and the cogitations of their hearts do [c] paſſe from them.

[c] They be not aſhamed to vtter their naughty thoughts.

8 They make other diſſolute, they ſpeake oppreſſion with iniurie: they talke ‡ proudely and preſumptuouſly.

‡ From aloft.

9 For they ſtretche foorth their mouth vnto the heauen: and their tongue goeth through the world.

10 Therefore [God] his people [d] turneth thither: & there is drawen vnto them waters in a full [cuppe.]

[d] Euen they that pretend to be Gods people, doe ſet by them that fil their bellies and haue riches, and thus they reaſon.

11 And they ſay, howe ſhould God perceiue it? is there knowledge in the moſt higheſt?

12 Loe theſe vngodly and fortunate in the world: do poſſeſſe riches.

13 Truely I haue cleanſed my heart in vaine: and waſhed my handes in innocencie.

14 All yͤ day long I haue bene ſcourged:

and ‡ chaſtened euery morning.

‡ My correction in the morning.

15 If I ſhoulde ſay that I would iudge after this ſort: loe then I ſhould condenne the generation of thy children.

16 Therefore I cõſidered how I might vnderſtande this: but it was to painefull in mine eyes.

17 Untill I went vnto the ſanctuarie of God: and vnderſtood the end of them.

18 Truely thou doeſt ſet them in ſlipperie places: & caſteſt them downe headlong for to be deſtroyed.

19 Oh how be they brought to a deſtruction euen vpõ a ſudden: they faint, they conſume away for very dread.

20 They be as a dreame to a man after he is once waked: O Lord thou wilt cauſe their [c] image to be deſpiſed in the citie.

[c] Their honour, dignitie, eſtimation, authoritie and ſoule at the reſurrection.

21 Uerily thus was my heart inflamed: thus was my reines pricked.

22 So fooliſh was I and voyde of vnderſtanding: I was euen a bruite beaſt before thee.

23 Neuertheleſſe I am alway with thee: for thou haſt holden mee by my right hande.

24 Thou haſt guided me with thy counſaile: and after that thou receauedſt me with glorie.

25 Whome haue I in heauen but thee? and there is none vpon earth that I deſire beſides thee.

26 My fleſh and my heart fayleth: but God is the ſtrength of my heart, & my portion for euer.

27 For loe, they that keepe them ſelues a looſe from thee ſhall periſh: thou deſtroyeſt euery one that committeth fornication againſt thee.

28 But it is good for mee to come neare vnto God: [wherefore] I put my truſt in thee O Lorde God, that I may declare all thy workes.

¶ The Argument of the Lxxiiii, Pſalme,

The Prophet in the name of the people of Iſrael complayneth of their affliction, howe that they be as forſaken of God: how that their temple is ſet a fire, and raced, & the word of God aboliſhed. Hee deſcribeth the iniuries, crueltie, outragiouſneſſe, and blaſphemies of the enemies. Hee humbly prayeth that theſe calamities may haue an ende, that iuſt puniſhment and auengeance may be taken of the enemies, and that they may be defended for his couenant ſake, as his fathers were comming out of Egypt.

A wiſe inſtruction (to be ſung) of Aſaph.

1 O Lorde wherefore doeſt thou forſake vs altogether? wherefore ‡ breaketh forth thy anger againſt the ſheepe of thy paſture?

‡ Smoketh.

2 Remember thy congregation, thou haſt poſſeſt it nowe a long time: thou haſt redeemed the [a] rodde of thine inheritance, euen mount Sion wherein thou dwelleſt.

[a] As lands be meaſured by rods and poles: ſo God as with a rod meaſured Iurie out of all the world for his inheritance.

3 Lift vp thy feete for to deſtroy vtterly euery enemie: which hath done euill in thy ſanctuarie.

4 Thine aduerſaries roare in the middeſt of thy congregations: and ſet vp their banners for ſignes [of victorie.]

5 Hee that hewed timber afore out of thicke woods [for to build the temple:] was eſteemed as one offering a preſent [to God] aboue.

6 But now they breake downe into pieces all the carued worke thereof: with axes and hammers.

7 They haue ſet fire on thy holy places: they haue defiled the dwelling place of thy name [caſting it downe] to the ground.

8 Yea, they ſayde in their heartes, let vs make hauocke of them altogether: thus haue they burnt vp all the houſes of God in the land.

9 Wee ſee not our enſignes, there is not one Prophet more: no not one is there among vs that vnderſtãdeth ‡ our caſe.

‡ How long.

10 O Lord ſhall the aduerſarie doe this diſhonour continually? ſhall the enemie blaſpheme thy name for euer?

11 Why withdraweſt thou thy hand, yea, thy right hand? conſume [them, drawing] it out of thy boſome.

12 Truely God is my King of olde: who worketh ſaluation in the middeſt of the earth.

13 Thou didſt deuide the ſea through thy power: thou brakeſt the heades of the [b] dragons in the waters.

14 Thou ſmoteſt the heades of [c] Leuiathan in pieces: and gaueſt [d] him to bee meate for the people in wilderneſſe.

[b] Pharao and his people.

[c] Of ſtoute Pharao, lord of land and ſea.

[d] God gaue the ſpoyles of Pharao and of the Egyptians, to the children of Iſrael wandering in wilderneſſe fourtie yeres. Or, by the people in the deſert, is meant fiſhes in the ſea. Or, Pharao fed Gods people in the deſert, in that his deſtruction aſſured them that God cared and would prouide for them.

15 Thou broughteſt out fountaines and waters out of the harde rockes: thou diddeſt drie vp mightie waters.

16 The day is thine, and the night is thine: thou haſt prepared the light and the Sunne.

17 Thou haſt ſet all the borders of the earth: thou haſt ordeined ſummer and winter.

18 Remember this, O God, the enemie hath diſhonoured: and the fooliſh people hath blaſphemed thy name.

19 O deliuer not the ſoule of thy turtle doue vnto a wilde beaſt: forget not the congregation of the poore for euer.

20 Looke vpon the couenant: for darkeneſſe of the earth hath repleniſhed

houſes with iniquitie.

21 O let not the ſimple goe away aſhamed: but let the afflicted & needie giue praiſe vnto thy name.

22 Ariſe O Lord, maintaine thine owne cauſe: remember the diſhonour that the fooliſh man [doeth] vnto thee daily.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the muttering of them that hate thee aſcendeth vp continually.

¶ The Argument of the Lxxv. Pſalme.

The Prophet praiſeth God, and ſetteth foorth the duetie of a good prince, who muſt adminiſter iuſtice and equitie, purge the earth from corruptneſſe of iudgement, ſuppreſſe the wicked, and aduaunce the godly through the great power of God.

To the chiefe Muſition,‖ deſtroy not, the Pſalme of‖ Aſaph, a ſong.

‖ To bee ſung as the ſong beginning.
‖ To be ſung of Aſaph. Morning prayer.
‡ Neare.

1 WE doe confeſſe it vnto thee O Lord, we doe confeſſe it: for thy wonderous workes doe declare thy Name to bee at ‡ hande.

2 When I ſhall take time fit for the purpoſe: I wil iudge according vnto right.

3 The earth waſteth and all the inhabitours thereof: I haue vpholded the pillars of it. [Selah.]

4 I ſaid vnto fooles, Deale not ſo madly: and to the vngodly, [a] Sette not vp your horne.

a Be not proude.

5 Set not vp your horne an high: [and] ſpeake [not] with a ſtiffe necke.

6 Becauſe promotion commeth neither from the Eaſt nor from the Weſt: nor yet from the ‡ South.

‡ Deſert.

7 For God is the iudge: it is he that putteth downe one, & ſetteth vp another.

8 For in the hand of God there is a cup, and the wine is redde: it is full mixte, and he powreth out the ſame.

9 But yͤ vngodly of the earth doe wring out: and drinke the dregges thereof.

10 As for mee I will euer ſet foorth in words [the Lord:] I will ſing pſalmes to the God of Iacob.

11 And I wil breake all the hornes of the vngodly: but the hornes of the righteous ſhalbe exalted.

¶ The Argument of the Lxxvi. Pſalme.

The Prophet praiſeth the countrey of Iurie, for that God and his will was knowen in it, for that alſo that there God had giuen a notable victorie, as declaring himſelfe to bee the defendour of Hieruſalem. He ſetteth forth the terrible iudgement and power of God againſt wicked enemies. Finally, he exhorteth all Iſraelites to the true worſhipping of God.

¶ To the chiefe Muſition in Neginoth, the Pſalme of Aſaph, a ſong.

1 IN Iurie is God knowen: his name is great in Iſrael.

2 At Shalem is his tabernacle: and his dwelling in Sion.

3 There hee brake the arrowes of the bowe: the ſhielde, the ſworde, and the battaile. [Selah.]

4 Thou art honourable: and of more puiſſaunce then the [a] mountaynes of robbers.

a Gouernement of tyrants.

5 The high couragious ſtomackes are ſpoyled, they haue ſlept their ſleepe: and the valiant ſouldiours coulde not [b] finde their owne handes.

b For to defend them ſelues.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Iacob: both the charet and horſe bee brought to ‡ naught.

‡ Brought a ſleepe.

7 Thou, euen thou art dreadfull: and who may ſtand in thy ſight when thou [beginneſt] to be angrie?

8 Thou cauſeſt thy iudgement to bee hearde from heauen: then the earth trembleth, and is ſtill.

9 When God ariſeth to iudgement: and to helpe all the afflicted vpon the earth. [Selah.]

10 The fearceneſſe of man ſhall ‡ turne to thy praiſe: [and] the remnant of the fearceneſſe thou wilt reſtraine.

‡ Confeſſe thee.

11 Make vowes vnto God your Lorde, and performe them all ye that be round about him: bring preſents vnto him that is dreadfull.

12 Hee ‡ abateth the ſpirit of princes: hee is dreadfull to the kings of the earth.

‡ He gathereth the grape, that is, he taketh from them.

¶ The Argument of the Lxxvii. Pſalme.

The Prophet vttereth in a lamentation, wonderfull cogitations of a ſorowfull, afflicted and penſiue heart, almoſt brought into deſperation: but conſidering the manifolde argument of Gods power and goodneſſe, declared to him and to his fathers in time paſt, hee taketh good courage, and truſteth of Gods helpe.

To the chiefe Muſition vpon ‖ Ieduthun, a Pſalme of Aſaph.

‖ An inſtrument of muſicke.

1 MY voyce was vnto the Lord, and I cryed: my voyce was vnto the Lord, and he hearkened vnto me.

2 In the time of my trouble I ſought the Lord: my hande all the night [a] catched and ceaſſed not, my ſoule refuſed comfort.

a The hands of them that lye a dying, be plucking and catching.

3 I called to remembrance God, and I was diſquieted: I conferred with my ſelfe, and my ſpirite was wrapped in penſiueneſſe. [Selah.]

4 Thou didſt keepe the watche of mine eyes: I was amaſed and coulde not ſpeake.

5 I did thinke vpon the dayes paſt: and on the yeeres of the olde worlde.

6 I called to remembrance my pſalme, ſung on the muſicall inſtrument in the night time: I communed with mine

owne heart, & ſearched out my ſpirits.

7 What, will the Lorde forſake mee for euer? will he be no more intreated to be fauourable?

8 Is his mercie cleane gone for euer? and is his promiſe made from one generation to another, come vtterly to an ende?

9 Hath God forgotten to bee gratious? and will hee ſhut vp his louing kindeneſſe in diſpleaſure? [Selah.]

10 And I ſaide, [b] This is my death: but the right hand of the moſt higheſt [may graunt] me yeeres.

b I coulde not ſcape death in this calamitie, but God yet may make me liue many yeeres.

11 I did call to remembrance the workes of God Almightie: for thy wonders done a great while a goe came into my minde.

12 I alſo gaue my ſelfe to muſe of all thy workes: and I talked of all thy actes.

13 Thy way O Lorde is in [c] holyneſſe: who is ſo great a God as the Lord?

c All that God doeth, is moſt holy.

14 Thou art the God that doeth wonders: thou haſt made thy power knowen among the people.

15 Thou haſt redeemed thy people with a [mightie] arme: the ſonnes of Iacob and Ioſeph. [Selah.]

16 The waters ſawe thee O God, the waters ſawe thee, they [d] feared: yea, the depthes of them mooued out of their place.

d To drown the Iſraelites in the red ſea.

17 Thicke cloudes powred downe raine, thinne cloudes gaue a noyſe: and thine [e] arrowes went abroade into all corners.

e Lightning and haile.

18 The ſound of thy thunder was round about the [ſkie:] the lightnings ſhone through the worlde, the earth quaked and trembled.

19 Thy way is in the ſea, and thy pathes in the great waters: and thy footeſteps are not knowen.

20 Thou diddeſt leade thy people like ſheepe: by the hand of Moſes & Aaron.

¶ The Argument of the Lxxviii, Pſalme.

The Prophet mooueth his people to giue diligent eare vnto him, vttering the wonderfull benefices of God to the Iewes, euen ſuch as were commonly knowen amongſt them, and were to bee declared of fathers vnto their children in all generations by the commaundement of God, to the intent that they bee not as their forefathers were, rebels, and ſtubburne againſt God and his worde. For which cauſe they had euill ſucceſſe in battaile, and were afflicted with ſundrie calamities: yet they feeling the ſmart of affliction, made a countenance as though they ſought God, but it was hypocritically, not forſaking their ſinnes and fleeing to Gods mercie, wherefore God gaue the Arke to the Philiſtines, as forſaking the Iſraelites becauſe they grieued him with hill altars and images, God alſo refuſed the tribe of Ephraim, & choſe the tribe of Iuda, appointing Dauid a ſhepheard keeping ſheepe, for to be King of his people.

A wiſe inſtruction ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ To be ſung. Euening prayer.

1 Heare my lawe O my people: encline your eares vnto the wordes of my mouth.

2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will declare hard ſentences of the olde time paſt.

3 Which we haue heard and knowen: and ſuch as our fathers haue tolde vs.

4 Wee will not hide them from their children: nay we wil ſet forth in words to the generation to come, the praiſes of God, and his might and wonderfull workes that he hath done.

5 For he reuiued a ſtatute in Iacob, and gaue Iſrael a lawe: in the which hee commaunded our forefathers to teach their children.

6 To the intent the poſteritie ſhoulde knowe it, [and] children which ſhall be borne: that they ſhould riſe vp and declare it to their children.

7 That they ſhoulde put their truſt in God, and not forget the works of God: but keepe his commaundements.

8 And that they bee not as their forefathers [were] a rebellious and a mutable generation: a generation that directed not their heart aright, and whoſe ſpirite cleaued not ſtedfaſtly vnto God.

9 [Like as] * the children of Ephraim, which being harneſſed and carrying bowes: turned their backes in the day of battaile.

1.Par.7.

10 They kept not the couenant of God: and they would not walke in his lawe.

11 But they forgate his workes: and his wonders which he had ſhewed them.

12 Maruellous things did he in the ſight of their fathers: in the lande of Egypt, in the fielde ‡ of Zoan.

‡ Stoan.

13 Hee deuided the ſea and let them goe thorowe: he made the waters to ſtand as on an heape.

14 In the day time alſo he led them with a cloud: and all the night through with a light of fire.

15 He claued yͤ hard rockes in the wildernes: and gaue them drinke therof, as it had bin out of the great deepe waters.

16 Hee brought running ſtreames out of a ſtonie rocke: and cauſed waters to guſh downe, like as out of riuers.

17 Yet for all this they ſinned ſtill againſt him: ſo that they prouoked the moſt higheſt in the wilderneſſe.

18 And they tempted God in their hearts: in requiring meate for their ‡ luſt.

‡ Soule.

19 They ſpake againſt God: they ſaid, can God prepare a table in the wildernes?

20 Beholde, he hath ſmitten the ſtonie rocke, & waters haue guſhed out, and ſtreames haue flowed out abundantly: but can he likewiſe giue bread, can he prouide fleſh for his people?

21 Wherefore God heard [them,] he was wroth, a fire was kindled in Iacob: and there aroſe vp heauy diſpleaſure againſt Iſrael.

22 Becauſe they beleeued not in yͤ Lord: nor did put their truſt in his ſaluation.

23 And yet he commanded the clouds aboue: and opened the doores of heauen.

24 He rained downe[‡] Manna alſo vpon them, that they ſhould eate: and gaue them corne from heauen.

‡Man.

25 [So] man did eate the bread of ‖ angels: he ſent them meate enough.

‖or, princes.

26 He remoued the Eaſt winde from vnder the heauen: and through his power he brought in the South winde.

27 He rained fleſh vpon them as thicke as duſt: and feathered foules like as the ſand of the ſea.

28 He let it fall among their tentes: euen round about their pauilions.

29 So they did eate and were wel filled, for he gaue them their owne deſire: neuertheleſſe they were not alienated from their luſt.

30 But while the meate was yet in their mouthes, the heauy wrath of God came vpon them, and ſlewe the wealthieſt of them: and made the choſen men of Iſrael to ſtoupe.

31 For all this they ſinned ſtill: and beleeued not his wonderous workes.

32 Therefore their dayes did hee conſume in vanitie: and their yeeres in a ſhort [troublous] time.

33 When he ſlew them, they ſought him: they repented them, and [a] made God their mornings worke.

[a] They roſe in the morning to pray to God.

34 And they remembred that the Lorde was their rocke: & that the Lord moſt higheſt was their redeemer.

35 Neuertheleſſe they did but flatter him with their mouth: and they made him a lye with their tongue.

36 For their heart was not vpright with him: neither continued they faithful in his couenant.

37 Yet for all that he being moſt mercifull: cleane pardoned all their miſdeedes, and deſtroyed them not.

38 Yea many a time he did much for to repreſſe his anger: and neuer would ſuffer his whole rage to breake out.

39 For he conſidered that they were but fleſh, and that they were euen a winde that paſſeth away and commeth not againe.

40 Howe oft did they prouoke him in the wilderneſſe: and grieued him in the deſert?

41 They turned backe and tempted the Lord: and preſcribed [b] bounds to the moſt holy [God] of Iſrael.

[b] As though he were not omnipotent.

42 They thought not of his hand: in the day when he redeemed them from the enemie.

43 Howe he had wrought his miracles in Egypt: and his wonders in the fielde of[‡] Zoan.

‡Stoan.

44 For hee turned into blood their riuers and floods: ſo that they might not drinke.

45 Hee ſent amongſt them all kinde of flies who did eate them: and frogges who deſtroyed them.

46 He gaue their fruites vnto the caterpiller: & their labour to the graſhopper.

47 He deſtroyed their vines with haileſtones: and their wilde figtrees with the hard froſt.

48 He ſmote their cattel alſo with haileſtones: and their flockes with thunderboltes.

49 He caſt vpon them the rage of his furie, anger, diſdaine, and trouble: by ſending forth euill angels amongſt them.

50 He made a way to his indignation, and ſpared not their ſoule from death: hee gaue their life to be ſubiect to the peſtilence.

51 And he ſmote all the firſt borne of Egypt: the firſt fruites of [c] concupiſcence in the pauilions of [d] Cham.

[c] Or ſtrength, meaning yͤ firſt borne.

[d] Egypt was named of the ſonne of Cham.

52 But as for his owne people, he led them forth like ſheepe: and conducted them through the wilderneſſe like a flocke of cattell.

53 He brought them out ſafely that they ſhould not feare: and ouerwhelmed their enemies with the ſea.

54 And brought them within the borders of his [e] Sanctuarie: euen to this [f] mountaine which his right hande purchaſed.

[e] Or holy countrey.

[f] So he calleth Chanaan, becauſe it was full of mountaines.

55 He did caſt out the Heathen alſo before them: he cauſed their land to be deuided among them for an heritage, and made the tribes of Iſrael to dwell in their tentes.

56 Neuertheleſſe, they tempted and diſpleaſed the moſt higheſt Lorde: and kept not his teſtimonies.

57 They turned backwarde, and they went aſtray like their forefathers: they ſtarted aſide like a bow ‡that breaketh.

‡ That deceiueth.

58 For they ſtirred him to anger with their high places: and prouoked him to ielouſie with their carued images.

59 When the Lorde heard this, he was wroth: and tooke ſore diſpleaſure at Iſrael.

60 So that he forſooke the Tabernacle in Silo: the pauilion [wherein] hee dwelt amongſt men.

61 He deliuered his [g] force into captiuitie: and his glory into the enemies hand.

[g] He ſuffered the arke to be caried away of the Philiſtines.

62 Hee gaue alſo his people ouer to the ſworde: and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 Fire conſumed his yong men: and his maydens were not ‡ maried.

‡ prayſed.

64 His prieſtes were ſlaine with the ſworde: and his widowes made no lamentation.

65 But the Lord awaked as though he had ſlept: like a giant making a triumphant noyſe after wine.

66 Hee ſmote his enemies in the hinder partes: and put them to a perpetuall ſhame.

67 He refuſed the tabernacle of Ioſeph: and choſe not the tribe of Ephraim.

68 But he choſe the tribe of ‡ Iuda: euen the hill of Sion which he loued.

‡ Iehudah.

69 And there he builded his temple on high: and layd the foundation of it like a ground euer to continue.

70 He choſe alſo Dauid his ſeruant: and tooke him away from the ſheepefolds.

71 As he was folowing the ewes great with yong he tooke him: that he might feede Iacob his people, and Iſrael his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the ſimplicitie of his heart: and guided them by the diſcretion of his hands.

The Argument of the Lxxix. Pſalme.

The Prophet in the name of the Iſraelites greatly afflicted, lamenteth at the deſtruction of the Temple, & of the citie of Hieruſalem done by the Heathen, and at the ſlaughter of his people. He prayeth God aſwel to take vengeance of the enemies in turning his diſpleaſure on them, as to pardon him and his their manifolde ſinnes for his names ſake, that they might prayſe him for euer.

A Pſalme of Aſaph.

Morning prayer.

1 O Lord, the Heathen are come into thine inheritance: they haue defiled thy holy temple, they haue made Hieruſalem an heape [of ſtones]

2 They haue giuen the dead bodies of thy ſeruants to be meate vnto yͤ foules of the aire: and the fleſh of thy ſaintes vnto the beaſtes of the land.

3 They haue ſhed their blood like water on euery ſide of Hieruſalem: and there is none to burie them.

4 We are become an open ſhame vnto our neighbours: a very ſcorne & deriſion vnto them that are round about vs.

5 O God, howe long wilt thou be angry? ſhall thy ielouſie burne like fire for euer?

6 Powre out thine indignation vpon the Heathen that haue not knowen thee: and vpon the kingdomes that haue not called vpon thy name.

7 For they haue deuoured Iacob: and layde waſte his dwelling place.

8 O remember not againſt vs ſinnes that be paſt, with all ſpeede let thy tender mercy preuent vs: for we are brought very lowe.

9 Helpe vs O Lord of our ſaluation for the glory of thy name: deliuer vs, and be mercifull vnto our ſinnes for thy names ſake.

10 Wherefore doe yͤ Heathen ſay, where is nowe their God? let the vengeance of thy ſeruants blood that is ſhed, be [openly knowen] amongſt the Heathen in our ſight.

11 Let the ſorowfull ſighing of the priſoners come before thee, according vnto the greatneſſe of thy power: preſerue thou thoſe that [are] appoynted to dye.

12 And reward thou our neighbours ſeuen folde into their boſome: their blaſphemie wherewith they haue blaſphemed thee O God.

13 So we who be thy people and ſheepe of thy paſture will confeſſe thee for euer: and we will alway ſet foorth in wordes thy prayſe, from generation to generation.

The Argument of the Lxxx. Pſalme.

The Prophete earneſtly prayeth God for to deliuer his people of Iſrael out of affliction wherein they were wrapped. He reciteth the benefites done vnto them, in bringing them out of Egypt, as a vine of God to be planted in the holy land. He lamenteth the deſtruction of Hieruſalem, deſiring that it may be reedified.

To the chiefe Muſition, vpon Soſannim Eduth,
a Pſalme || of Aſaph.

|| To be ſung.

1 Heare O thou ſhepheard of Iſrael, thou that leadeſt Ioſeph like a ſheepe: and thou that ſitteſt vpon the Cherubims, ſhewe thy gracious preſence.

2 Before [a] Ephraim, Beniamin, and Manaſſes:

[a] Theſe three tribes folowed the Arke when it was caried.

Manaſſes: ſtirre vp thy ſtrength, and come for to ſaue vs.

3 Turne vs againe O Lorde: ſhewe the light of thy countenance, and we ſhalbe ſaued.

4 O God, Lorde of hoſtes: howe long wilt thou ‡ be angry at the prayer of thy people?

‡ Snuffe.

5 Thou feedeſt them with the bread of teares: and giueſt them plenteouſly teares to drinke.

6 Thou haſt made vs a ſtrife vnto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh vs to ſcorne.

7 Turne vs againe thou Lorde of hoſtes: ſhewe the light of thy countenance, and we ſhalbe ſaued.

8 Thou diddeſt tranſlate a vine out of Egypt: thou didſt caſt out the Heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou madeſt roome before it: thou cauſedſt it to take roote, and it hath filled the land.

10 The hilles were couered with her ſhadow: and ‡ goodly high Cedar trees with her boughes.

‡ The Cedar trees of God.

11 She ſtretched out her branches vnto the ſea: and her boughes vnto the [b] riuer.

[b] Euphrates.

12 Why haſt thou then broken downe her hedge: that all they which goe by plucke off her grapes?

13 The wilde Bore out of the wood rooteth it vp: and the wilde beaſt of the fielde deuoureth it.

14 Turne thee againe thou GOD of hoſtes, I pray thee: looke downe from heauen, beholde & viſite this vine, and vineyarde that thy right hande hath planted, and the yong branch which thou haſt fortified [c] for thy ſelfe.

[c] To thy glory.

15 It is burnt with fire and cut downe: they ſhall periſh at the rebuke of thy countenance.

16 Let thy [d] hand be vpon the man [e] of thy right hande: and vpon the ſonne of man whome thou haſt fortified for [f] thine owne ſelfe.

[d] Succour.
[e] Man placed by thy.
[f] For thy glory.

17 And ſo we will not goe backe from thee: thou ſhalt reuiue vs, and we will call vpon thy name.

18 Turne vs againe O God, Lorde of hoſtes: ſhewe the light of thy countenance, and we ſhalbe ſaued.

¶ The Argument of the Lxxxi. Pſalme.

The Prophet exhorteth the miniſters of the Church, and all other, to ſet foorth Gods prayſes with all kinde of muſicke, according to his ordinance giuen to the Iſraelites. God declareth his benefites to his people in deliuering them out of the thraldome of Egypt. He declareth alſo that they ſhould eaſily haue ſubdued their enemies, and haue their grounds and fieldes very fruitfull, if they had not bene diſobedient vnto him.

To the chiefe Muſition vpon Gittith, ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ To be ſung.

1 SIng we merily vnto the Lord our ſtrength: make a chearefull noyſe vnto the Lord of Iacob.

2 Take the [a] pſalterie: bring hither the tabret, the mery harpe, with the Lute.

[a] An inſtrument to ſing pſalmes.

3 Blowe vp the Trumpet in the newe moone, euen in the time appointed: and vpon our ſolemne feaſt day.

4 For this was made a ſtatute for Iſrael: and a lawe of the God of Iacob.

5 This he ordained in Ioſeph for a teſtimonie, when he came out of the land of Egypt: [where] I [b] heard a tongue [which] I knewe not.

[b] God heard the Iſraelites complaint of his owne good motion, and not of their deſerts, being els vnto him as other vnknowen.

6 I eaſed his ſhoulder from the burden: and his handes ceaſed from making pottes.

7 Thou calledſt vpon mee in troubles, and I deliuered thee: I heard thee out of the ‡ middeſt of a thunder, I proued thee alſo at the waters of ſtrife. [Selah.]

‡ Secrete, that is, in a cloude, where ſecretly God was hid.

8 [Then I ſayde] heare O my people: and I will giue thee a charge O Iſrael in proteſting vnto thee.

9 If thou wilt hearken vnto me, there ſhall be no ſtrange God in thee: neither ſhalt thou giue worſhip to any other Lord beſide me.

10 I am God thy Lorde which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not heare my voyce: and Iſrael would not [obey] mee.

12 So I gaue them vp vnto the wicked cogitations of their owne hearts: and I did let them folowe their owne imaginations.

13 O that my people would haue hearkened vnto mee: O that Iſrael had walked in my wayes.

14 I ſhould ſoone haue tamed their enemies: and turned mine hand againſt their aduerſaries.

15 The haters of God ſhould haue bene found [c] lyers: and [d] their time ſhould haue endured for euer.

16 [e] He would haue fed them alſo with the fineſt wheate flowre: and I would haue ſatiſfied thee with honie out of the ſtony rocke.

[c] In crooching to God, after they were ouercome.
[d] The children of Iſrael.
[e] God.

¶ The Argument of the Lxxxii. Pſalme.

The Prophete admoniſheth all Iudges and magiſtrates of their duetie, ſaying that God ſitteth in the middeſt of them, He reproueth them for vniuſt iudgements, and exhorteth them to doe iuſtice, yea vnto the poore, vnto widowes, and to the fatherleſſe: for they muſt dye and make account of their doings aſwell as other, howe great in authoritie ſo euer they be. Therefore conſidering the great iniquitie commonly of Iudges and Magiſtrates, hee humbly deſireth God himſelfe to miniſter iuſtice here in earth.

‖ To be ſũg. Euening prayer.

A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

1 GOD ſtandeth in the [a] congregation of God: hee iudgeth in the middeſt of God.

a A congregation to iudge of life & death, is of God, and the office of God.

2 Howe long will yee giue wrong iudgement: and [b] accept the perſons of the vngodly? [Selah.]

b Beare fauour vnto.

3 Iudge right vnto the poore and fatherleſſe: diſpatch according to iuſtice ſuch as be afflicted and in neceſſitie.

4 Deliuer the poore and outcaſt: ſaue them from the hand of the vngodly.

5 They know nothing, they vnderſtand nothing: they walke on ſtill in darkeneſſe, [wherefore] all the foundations of the earth be ‡ out of courſe.

‡ Remoued.

6 I haue ſaid ye are gods: and ye all are children of the moſt higheſt.

7 But ye ſhal die like as a man [doeth:] and princes themſelues ſhall fall away like as other [doe.]

8 Ariſe O God, & iudge thou the earth: for thou ſhalt take all Heathen to thine inheritance.

¶ The Argument of the Lxxxiii. Pſalme.

The Prophete in the name of the Church, moueth God not to ſuffer any longer the outragiouſneſſe of a great number of enemies, whoſe endeuours be onely for to deſtroy the Church, and the name of the children of God: Wherefore he wiſheth iuſt puniſhment for them.

A ſong, the Pſalme of ‖ Aſaph.

‖ To be ſung.

1 HOlde not thy tongue, O Lorde: keepe not ſtill ſilence, refraine not thy ſelfe O Lorde.

2 For beholde, thine enemies make an vprore: and they that hate thee, haue lifted vp their head.

3 They haue deuiſed ſhrewde counſell againſt thy people: and they haue conſulted againſt thine, whome thou ‡ defendeſt.

‡ Hideſt.

4 They haue ſayd, Come, & let vs roote them out, that they be no more a people: and that the name of Iſrael may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they haue conſpired all in one minde: and are confederate againſt thee.

6 The pauilions of Edom and the Iſmaelites: of Moab, and Hagerites,

7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalec: the Philiſtines with the inhabitants of ‡ Tyre.

‡ Sor.

8 ‡ Aſſur alſo is ioyned vnto them: they were a great ‡ ayde to the [a] children of Lot. [Selah.]

‡ Aſhſhur.

‡ Arme.

a Ammonites and Moabites.

9 But doe thou vnto them, as vnto Midian: as vnto Siſera, as vnto Iabin at the brooke Kiſhon.

10 Which periſhed at Ein Dor: and became as the doung of the earth.

11 Make them, their princes, [and] all their captaines: like Oreb, and like Zeeb, and like Salmunna.

12 Which ſayd, Let vs take to our ſelues: the houſes of God in poſſeſſion.

13 O my Lorde, make them like vnto a wheele: and as chaffe before the winde.

14 Like as a fire that burneth vp the wood: and as the flame that conſumeth the mountaines.

15 Perſecute them euen ſo with thy tempeſt: and make them afraide with thy ſtorme.

16 Make ſhame to appeare in their faces: that they may ſeeke thy name O God.

17 Let them be confounded & aſtonied with feare euer more & more: let them be put to ſhame, and periſh.

18 And let them knowe that thou in thy name ‡ God eternall art only: O thou the moſt higheſt ouer all the earth.

‡ Iehoua.

¶ The Argument of the Lxxxiiii. Pſalme.

The Prophete like a vertuous prince openeth the ſingular affection of his heart towarde the houſe of God, being ſory that he can not come thither through the trouble that he was oppreſſed. He affirmeth them to be moſt happy, who may be at the publique ſeruice in the Church for to prayſe God. He requireth Gods mercy and fauour, that he may be reſtored to Hieruſalem for to ſet forth his praiſe: for he that putteth his truſt in God, is happy.

To the chiefe Muſition vpon Gittith, a pſalme of the ſonnes of Corach.

1 O How amiable are thy dwellings: thou God of hoſtes?

2 My ſoule hath a deſire & a longing to enter into the courtes of God: my heart and my fleſh leapeth with ioy for to go to the liuing Lorde.

3 Yea the ſparowe hath founde her an houſe, and the ſwallowe a neſt: where ſhe may lay her yong: euen thy altars O God of hoſtes, my king & my Lord.

4 Bleſſed are they that dwell in thy houſe: they will be alway prayſing thee. [Selah.]

5 Bleſſed is that man whoſe ſtrength is in thee: [thy] wayes are in their heart.

6 They iourneying through the vale of [a] teares: (yea when euery ciſterne [at their name] is filled with water) doe accept it for a [faire pleaſant] well.

a Gods people do iourney to Gods houſe thorow deſerts where no water is to be had for to drinke: yet be they content of their iourney, hauing drinke enough at home.

7 They wil ſet forward from a [b] ſtoute courage

b They wil not be wearie: but by going, they will haue more luſt to goe.

courage to a ſtoute courage: that the God of Gods may be ſeene of them in Sion.

8 O God, Lorde of hoſtes, heare my prayer: giue eare, O God of Jacob. [Selah.]

9 Beholde, O Lorde our ſhielde: and looke vpon the face of thine anointed.

10 For one day in thy courtes, is better then a thouſand [els where:] I had rather ‡ be a doore keeper in the houſe of my God, then to dwell in [large] tabernacles of vngodlineſſe.

‡ Keepe the threſholde.

11 For God the Lorde is a ſunne and a ſhield: God giueth grace and worſhip, he withholdeth no good thing from them that liue in any perfection.

12 O God of hoſtes: bleſſed is the man that putteth his truſt in thee.

¶ The Argument of the Lxxxv. Pſalme.

The Prophet maketh a publique prayer vnto God, thanking him and prayſing him for that hee hath forgiuen the people their ſinnes. He prophecieth of the comming of Chriſt, by whom iuſtice, peace, glory, proſperitie, and ſaluation commeth, the fruites of them that be iuſtified by Chriſt.

To the chiefe Muſition, a Pſalme of the ſonnes of Corach.

1 O God, thou art become gracious vnto thy land: thou haſt brought Jacob againe home out of captiuitie.

2 Thou haſt forgiuen the wickedneſſe of thy people: and couered all their ſinnes. [Selah.]

3 Thou haſt taken away all thy diſpleaſure: and turned thy ſelfe from thy wrathfull indignation.

4 Turne vs, O God, of our ſaluation: and let thine anger ceaſe from vs.

5 Wilt thou be diſpleaſed at vs for euer? and wilt thou ſtretche out thy wrath from one generation to another?

6 Wilt thou not turne againe and reuiue vs: that thy people may reioyce in thee?

7 Shewe vs thy louing kindnes O God: and graunt vs thy ſaluation.

8 I will hearken what God the Lord ſaith: for hee ſpeaketh peace vnto his people and to his Saintes, that they turne not againe to [a] folly.

9 For truely his ſaluation is nigh them that feare him: inſomuch that [b] glory dwelleth in our earth.

10 Mercie and trueth are met together: righteouſneſſe and peace haue kiſſed [eche other.]

11 Trueth ſhal bud out of the earth: and righteouſneſſe ſhal looke downe from heauen.

12 Yea, God ſhall giue all that is good: and our earth ſhall giue her increaſe.

13 [Euery man] ſhall cauſe righteouſnes to goe before him: and hee ſhall direct his ſteppes in the way.

¶ The Argument of the Lxxxvi. Pſalme.

Dauid being ſore afflicted, calleth earneſtly to God for helpe, complayning of the miſchieuous dealings of his enemies. Hee prayſeth God for his manifold goodneſſe and power aboue all gods of the Heathen, prophecying that all nations ſhall worſhip him. He deſireth that he may be taught of God, and deliuered from his enemies, that he may glorifie God.

A prayer of Dauid.

1 Bowe downe thine eare, O God, and heare me: for I am poore and in miſerie.

Mornyng prayer.

2 Preſerue thou my ſoule, for I am holy: my God, ſaue thy ſeruant that putteth his truſt in thee.

3 Be mercifull vnto me, O God: for I doe call dayly vpon thee.

4 Comfort the ſoule of thy ſeruant: for vnto thee, O Lorde, doe I lift vp my ſoule.

5 For thou Lorde art good and gracious: and of great mercie vnto all them that call vpon thee.

6 Giue eare, O God, vnto my prayer: and be attentiue vnto the voyce of my humble petitions.

7 I call vpon thee in yͤ day of my trouble: for thou heareſt me.

8 Among the gods there is none like vnto thee, O Lorde: there is not one that can doe as thou doeſt.

9 All nations whom thou haſt made, ſhall come and worſhip thee, O Lord: and ſhall glorifie thy name.

10 For thou art great and doeſt wonderous things: thou art God alone.

11 Teache me thy way, O God, and I will walke in thy trueth: make my heart all one with thine, that it may feare thy name.

12 I will acknowledge thee, O Lorde my God with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy name for euer.

13 For great is thy mercie towarde me: and thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from the loweſt [part of] hell.

14 O God, the proude are riſen againſt me: a companie of outragious naughtiepackes haue ſought after my ſoule, and haue not ſet thee before their eyes.

15 But thou, O Lord, art a God full of compaſſion and mercie: long ‡ yer thou be angry, plenteous in goodneſſe and trueth.

‡ Long of anger.

16 Turne thy face vnto me, and haue

[a] In offending him.

[b] The preſence of God through the incarnation of Chriſt.

mercie vpon me: giue thy ſtrength vnto thy ſeruant, and helpe the ſonne of thine handmaid.

17 Shewe ſome good token of thy fauour towards me, that they which hate me may ſee it and be aſhamed: becauſe thou God haſt helped me, and comforted me.

¶ The Argument of the Lxxxvii. Pſalme.

The Prophet commendeth Sion the citie of God, of the holy religion that is in it, of the ſituation, of the great loue that God beareth to it, of the noble actes done in it, and in aduancing it aboue all the kingdomes of the earth.

A Pſalme, the ſong of the ſonnes of Corach.

1 GOD loueth the gates of Sion more then all the dwellings of Jacob: [for] her foundations are vpon the holy hilles.

2 Very excellent things are ſpoken of thee: O thou citie of God. [Selah.]

3 I will make mention amongſt thoſe that knowe me, of ‡ Egypt and Babylon: beholde alſo of Paleſtina & Tyre, with Ethiopia, [and it ſhalbe ſaid] ſuch a man is [a] borne there.

‡ Rahab.

[a] There ſhalbe found but fewe to be ſaued out of thoſe places, but one or two in reſpect of the multitude that ſhalbe Gods people in Siō.

4 But of Sion it ſhalbe reported, that ‡ very many be borne in her: & the moſt higheſt himſelfe ſhall eſtabliſh her.

‡ He and he.

5 God will number in the regiſter of the people: ‡ euery one that is borne there. [Selah.]

‡ Hee is borne there.

6 And the ſingers aſwel as the players of inſtruments: yea all my [b] fountaines are in thee.

[b] All my cunning, wit, ſenſes, and ſtrēgth, are occupied in ſetting forth thy prayſe.

¶ The Argument of the Lxxxviii. Pſalme.

The Prophet after a moſt lamentable ſort, deſireth God to heare his prayers. Hee complaineth of his great calamities and extreme perils, wherein he was wrapt by ſickneſſe, by ieopardie of death, and by the loſſe of his friends, as one forſaken of God, and without all comfort. He is loth to die, for that then he can not prayſe God with the faithfull.

A ſong, the Pſalme of the ſonnes of Corach, to the chiefe Muſition vpon Mahalath Leannoth, a wiſe inſtruction of Heman the Ezrahite.

1 O God the Lord of my ſaluation, I crie day and night before thee: let my prayer enter into thy preſence, encline thine eare vnto my crying.

2 For my ſoule is ful of miſerie: and my life toucheth the graue.

3 I am counted as one of them that go downe vnto the pit: and I am nowe become a man that hath no ſtrength.

4 I am free among the dead: like ſuch as being killed lie in a graue, whom thou remembreſt no more, and are cut away from thy [a] hand.

[a] Care and ſafegard.

5 Thou haſt laide me in the loweſt pit: in darkneſſe and in deepeneſſe.

6 Thine indignation ſore preſſeth me: and thou haſt vexed me with all thy ſtormes. [Selah.]

7 Thou haſt put away mine acquaintance farre fro me, and made me to be abhorred of them: I am ſhut vp, I can not get foorth.

8 My ſight faileth through my affliction, O God: I haue called dayly vpon thee, I haue ſtretched out mine hands vnto thee.

9 Wilt thou worke a miracle amongſt the dead? or ſhall the dead riſe vp againe [&] [b] acknowledge thee? [Selah.]

[b] Praiſe thee and giue thee thankes.

10 Shall thy louing kindneſſe be talked of in the graue? or thy faithfulneſſe in deſtruction?

11 Shall thy wonderous workes bee knowen in the darke? and thy righteouſneſſe in the land of [c] forgetfulneſſe?

[c] The graue, for after men be laid in it, they be moſt commonly forgotten in a ſhort time.

12 But vnto thee doe I crie, O God: and my prayer commeth early in the morning before thee.

13 O God, why abhorreſt thou my ſoule: & [why] hideſt thou thy face from me?

14 I am in miſerie, I labour euen from my youth with the panges of death: I haue ſuffered thy terrours, [and] I am ſtill in doubt.

15 Thine indignation hath gone ouer me: and thy terrours haue vndone me.

16 They came rounde about me dayly like water: and compaſſed me altogether on euery ſide.

17 Thou haſt put a way farre from me my friend and neighbour: [thou haſt hid] mine acquaintance ‡ out of ſight.

‡ In darkeneſſe.

¶ The Argument of the Lxxxix. Pſalme.

The Prophet prayſeth the inſpeakable goodneſſe of God, for the couenant made to him and to the elect people of God for euer. He prayſeth his great power, goodneſſe, and iuſtice. He declareth what promiſe God hath made to him of his kingdome and poſteritie. Hee complaineth of the great ſpoyling of his kingdome, and of his people. Hee deſireth God for his couenants ſake, to deliuer him out of affliction, vpon the conſideration that mans life is very ſhort.

A wiſe inſtruction of Ethan the Ezrachite.

1 I will ſing alwayes of the mercie of God: with my mouth I wil make knowen thy trueth from one generation to another.

Euenyng prayer.

2 For I ſaid, Mercie ſhall for euer ‡ endure: thou haſt eſtabliſhed thy trueth in the heauens.

‡ Be builded vp.

3 I haue made a couenant with my choſen: I haue ſworne vnto Dauid my ſeruant.

4 I wil eſtabliſh thy ſeede for euer: and builde vp thy throne from generation to generation. [Selah.]

5 O God,

5 O God, the very heauens ſhall confeſſe thy wonderous workes: and thy trueth in the congregation of ſaintes.

6 For who is he in the cloudes that ſhal matche God: [and who] is like vnto God amongſt the children of gods?

7 God is very terrible in the aſſemblie of ſaintes: and to be feared aboue all them that are about him.

8 O God, Lorde of hoſtes, who is like vnto thee a moſt mightie Lorde: and thy trueth is on euery ſide thee.

9 Thou ruleſt the ‡ raging of the ſea: when her waues ariſe, thou delayeſt them.

‡The pride,

10 Thou haſt brought Egypt in ſo bad a caſe as if it were wounded: thou haſt ſcattered thine enemies abroade with thy mightie arme.

11 The heauens are thine, the earth alſo is thine: thou haſt laid the foundation of the round world, and of all the plentie that is therein.

12 Thou haſt made the North and the South: Tabor and Hermon doe reioyce in thy name.

13 Thou haſt a mightie arme: thy hand is ſtrong, & thy right hand is exalted.

14 Iuſtice and iudgement is the foundation of thy throne: mercie and trueth ſhall goe before thy face.

15 Bleſſed is the people that knoweth a [a] triumphant noyſe: O God, they ſhal walke in the light of thy countenance.

[a] He meaneth the ioyfull noyſe of the Trumpet, Num. 10. to call the people together. It was an argument of the maieſtie and preſence of God.

16 They ſhall make them ſelues merie dayly in thy name: and in thy righteouſneſſe they ſhall exalt themſelues.

17 For thou art yͤ glory of their ſtrength: and in thy louing kindnes thou wilt [b] lift vp our hornes.

[b] Make vs ſuperiours to our enemies,

18 For our ſhielde is of God: and our king is of the moſt holy of Iſrael.

19 Thou haſt ſpoken ſometimes in viſions vnto thy ſaintes: and haſt ſaide, I haue added ayde vpon the mightie, I haue exalted one choſen out of yͤ people.

20 I haue found Dauid my ſeruant: I haue anointed him with mine holy oyle.

21 Therefore my [c] hand ſhalbe aſſured vnto him: and mine arme ſhall ſtrengthen him.

[c] My power ſhall neuer be away from him.

22 The enemie ſhall not be able to doe him violence: the ſonne of wickedneſſe ſhall not afflict him.

23 I will breake into pieces his foes before his face: and ouerthrowe them that hate him.

24 My trueth alſo and my mercie ſhalbe with him: and in my name ſhall his horne be exalted.

25 I will ſet alſo ‡ his dominion in the ſea: and his right hand in yͤ flouddes.

‡His hand,

26 He ſhall make inuocation vnto me: [ſaying,] Thou art my father, O my God, and my ‡ fortreſſe of ſaluation.

‡Rocke,

27 And I wil make him my firſt borne: in higher ſtate then kings of the earth.

28 My mercie wil I keepe for him euermore: and my couenant ſhall ſtand faſt with him.

29 His ſeede alſo will I make to endure for euer: and his throne as the dayes of heauen.

30 But if his children forſake my lawe, and walke not in my iudgement: if they breake my ſtatutes, and keepe not my commandements,

31 I wil then viſite their tranſgreſſions with a rodde: and their wickedneſſe with ſtripes.

32 Neuertheleſſe, my louing kindneſſe I will not take vtterly from him: I will ‡ not breake my promiſe with him.

‡Be falſe in my trueth.

33 I will not violate my couenant: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lippes.

34 I haue ſworne once by my holineſſe: ‡ that I will not ſpeake an vntrueth vnto Dauid.

‡If I make a lye vnto Dauid.

35 His ſeede ſhal endure for euer: and his throne ſhalbe as the ſunne before me.

36 [And] [d] as the moone which ſhal continue for euermore: and ſhalbe a faithfull witneſſe in heauen. [Selah.]

[d] The ſunne in the day, and yͤ moone in the night, ſhall teſtifie that I haue promiſed a perpetuall continuance vnto Dauids ſeede.

37 But thou haſt abhorred and forſaken thine anointed: and art ſore diſpleaſed at him.

38 Thou haſt broken the couenant of thy ſeruant: thou haſt diſgraced his crowne, [caſting it] on the ground.

39 Thou haſt ouerthrowē al his walles: and broken downe his ſtrong holdes.

40 All they that goe by the way, ſpoyle him: hee is become a rebuke vnto his neighbours.

41 Thou haſt exalted the right hand of his enemies: and made all his aduerſaries to reioyce.

42 Thou haſt turned the hard edge of his ſword: and thou haſt not lifted him vp in the battell.

43 Thou haſt brought his [e] noble eſtate to an ende: and haſt caſt his throne downe to the ground.

[e] His princely maieſtie.

44 Thou haſt ſhortened the daies of his

youth : & thou haſt couered him with ſhame. [Selah.]

45 O God howe long wilt thou hide thy ſelfe? for euer? ſhall thy wrath burne like fire?

46 Remember what I am, howe ſhort my time is of life : wherefore haſt thou created in [f] vaine al the ſonnes of men?

[f] It ſeemeth in vaine, if all our life be waſted in calamitie without all comfort.

47 What man is he that liueth and ſhal not ſee death? can he deliuer his owne ſoule from the hand of hell? [Selah.]

48 Lorde where are become thy former olde louing kindneſſes : [which] thou didſt ſweare vnto Dauid by thy faith [that thou wouldeſt perfourme.]

49 Remember, O Lorde, the diſhonour of thy ſeruantes : I beare in my boſome [the diſhonour of] all people that be mightie.

50 Who being thine enemies, O God, do diſhonour : who doe diſhonour the footeſteppes of [g] thine anointed.

[g] All reproches of Gods people, doe redounde in Chriſt, whoſe ſteps they folowe.

51 Bleſſed be God for euermore : ſo be it, and ſo be it.

¶ The Argument of the xc. Pſalme.

In this prayer hee ſetteth foorth the euerlaſting diuinitie of God and his wonderfull prouidence towardes his people. There is alſo a lamentation of the breuitie and miſerie of this preſent life, the cauſe whereof is our ſinnes. For God diſpleaſed with our wickedneſſe, cauſeth our dayes of this life to be both ſhort and miſerable, which thing he that conſidereth, ſhould be incited thereby to be wiſe. Moreouer, there is a petition yͤ God woulde haue pitie of his people, in recompenſing the calamities of this life with felicitie in the worlde to come, and ſo by that meanes he ſhall make mery his ſorowfull ſeruants.

A prayer of Moſes the man of God.

Mornyng prayer.

1 LOrd thou haſt bene our habitation : from one generation to another generation.

2 Before the mountaines were brought foorth, or euer the earth and the worlde were made : thou art God both from euerlaſting, and alſo vntill euerlaſting.

3 Thou [a] turneſt man moſt miſerable euen vnto duſt : thou ſayeſt alſo, O ye children of men returne you into duſt.

[a] God exerciſeth man with trauaile vntill death : for he made once an ordinance that all ſhould die, yea be he neuer ſo ſtout.

4 For a thouſand yeeres in thy ſight are but as yeſterday that is paſt : and as a watch in the night.

5 Thou makeſt them to flowe away, they are a ſleepe : they be in the morning as an hearbe that ‡ groweth.

‡ Chaungeth.

6 In the morning it floriſheth & ‡ groweth vp : in the euening it is cut downe and withered.

‡ Chaungeth.

7 For we be conſumed through thy diſpleaſure : and we are aſtonied through thy wrathfull indignation.

8 Thou haſt ſet our miſdeedes before thee : and our ſinnes whereof wee be not priuie, in the light of thy countenaunce.

9 For all our dayes do paſſe in thine anger : we ſpende our yeeres as [in ſpeaking] a worde.

10 The dayes of our yeeres be in al threeſcore yeeres and tenne, and if through ſtrength [of nature] men come to foure ſcore yeeres : yet is their ‡ iolitie but [b] labour and care, yea moreouer it paſſeth in haſte from vs, and we flee from it.

‡ Pride.

[b] No mans felicitie in this life is without labour and diſquietnes of mind, neuer contented, but caried wͭ luſtes, paſſions, cares, and ſorowes.

11 Who regardeth yͤ force of thy wrath? for euen thereafter as a man feareth thee, ſo [feeleth he] thy diſpleaſure.

12 Make vs to knowe ſo our dayes, that we number them : and we will frame a heart [vnto] wiſedome.

13 Turne againe, O God, (what, for euer [wilt thou be angry?]) and be gratious vnto thy ſeruants.

14 Repleniſh vs early in the mornyng with thy mercie : and we will crye out for ioy, and be glad all the dayes of our life.

15 Make vs mery according to the dayes that thou haſt afflicted vs : and according to the yeeres wherein wee haue ‡ ſuffered aduerſitie.

‡ Seene euil.

16 Let thy worke appeare in thy ſeruants : and thy glory in their children.

17 And let the glorious maieſtie of the Lorde our God be vpon vs : and proſper thou the worke of our handes vpon vs, O proſper thou our handy worke.

¶ The Argument of the xci. pſalme.

The Prophet declareth the confidence, truſt, ſafeneſſe, ſecuritie, and contentation of minde that they haue, who depend wholy of Gods gouernement and protection, they be without danger in all aduerſitie, no calamitie can hurt them, God mightily preſerueth them in all afflictions and temptations. Hee promiſeth thoſe that knowe him, loue him, and honour him, in calling vpon him for helpe in their neede, that they ſhalbe heard, deliuered, brought to honour, they ſhall haue long life in this worlde, and after this life, they ſhalbe ſaued both body and ſoule.

1 WHo ſo euer ſitteth vnder the couer of the moſt Higheſt : he ſhal abide vnder the ſhadow of the Almightie.

2 I will ſay vnto God, Thou art my hope and my fortreſſe : my Lorde, in whom I will truſt.

3 For he wil deliuer thee from the ſnare of the hunter : and from the noyſome peſtilence.

4 He will couer thee vnder his winges, and thou ſhalt be ſafe vnder his feathers : his faithfulnes ſhalbe thy ſhield and buckler.

5 Thou ſhalt not be afraide of any terrour of the night: nor of any arrowe that flieth by day,

6 Nor of any peſtilence that walketh in the darkeneſſe: nor of any deadly fitte that deſtroyeth at high noone:

7 A thouſande ſhall fall beſide thee, and tenne thouſand at thy right hande: but it ſhall not come nigh thee.

8 Thou onely with thine eyes ſhalt behold: and ſee yͤ reward of the vngodly.

9 For thou, O God, art my hope: thou haſt ſet thine habitation very high.

10 There ſhall no euill light on thee: neither ſhall any plague come nye thy dwelling.

11 For he will giue his Angels charge ouer thee: to keepe thee in all thy wayes.

12 They will beare thee in [their] hands: that thou hurt not thy foote againſt a ſtone.

13 Thou ſhalt ſet thy foote vpon the Lion and Adder: the yong Lion and the Dragon thou ſhalt treade vnder thy feete.

14 Becauſe hee hath ſet greatly his loue vpon me, therefore will I deliuer him: I will ſet him vp out of all danger, becauſe he hath knowen my Name.

15 Hee ſhall call vpon mee, and I will heare him: yea, I am with him in trouble, I will deliuer him, and bring him to honour.

16 I wil ſatiſfie him with a long life: and I will cauſe him to ſee my ſaluation.

¶ The Argument of the xcii. Pſalme.

It ſeemeth that the Prophete made this Pſalme to bee ſung vnto the people vpon the Sabboth dayes, for to ſtirre them vp the better to knowe God, and to praiſe God in his workes. He commendeth the ſetting foorth of Gods praiſe in Muſicall inſtruments. Hee reioyceth much and wondereth at Gods workes. But the foole vnderſtandeth not that the wicked, be they neuer ſo fortunate, ſhall come to a wretched ende, for the wicked ſhall be deſtroyed, and the godly ſhall proſper. The greateſt felicitie that the iuſt hath in this life, is to be planted in the houſe of God, there continually for to praiſe him.

A Pſalme, the ſong for the Sabboth day.

1 IT is a good thing to confeſſe vnto God: and to ſing Pſalmes vnto thy Name, O thou moſt higheſt.

2 To ſet foorth in wordes thy louing kindeneſſe earely in the morning: and thy trueth in the night ſeaſon.

3 Upon an inſtrument of tenne ſtrings, and vpon the Lute: vpon the Harpe with a ſolemne ſound.

4 For thou God haſt made mee glad thorowe thy workes: I doe reioyce in the workes of thy handes.

5 O God how glorious are thy works: thy thoughtes are very deepe.

6 An vnwiſe man doth not cōſider this: and a foole doeth not vnderſtand it.

7 Whereas the vngodly doe budde vp greene as the graſſe, and whereas all workers of iniquitie doe flouriſh: that they [notwithſtanding] ſhalbe deſtroyed for euer and euer.

8 But thou, O God: art the moſt higheſt for euermore.

9 For lo, thine enemies, O God, lo thine enemies ſhall periſh: and all the workers of wickedneſſe ſhalbe deſtroyed.

10 But my horne ſhalbe exalted like the horne of an Unicorne: for I am anoynted with excellent oyle.

11 And mine eye ſhall ſee thoſe that lie in waite for mee: mine eare ſhall heare the malicious perſons that ryſe vp againſt mee.

12 The righteous ſhall flouriſhe like a palme tree: and ſhall ſpread abroade like a Cedar in Libanus.

13 Such as bee planted in the houſe of God: ſhal flouriſh in the courtes of our Lorde.

14 They ſhall ſtill bring foorth fruite in their age: they ſhall bee fatte and flouriſhing.

15 For to ſet foorth in wordes that God is vpright: hee is my rocke, and no iniquitie is in him.

¶ The Argument of the xciii, Pſalme.

The Prophete prayſeth the mightineſſe of the maieſtie of God, which is declared from the beginning of the worlde: partly by the wonderfull cōtinuance of creatures made in it, and partly by teſtifying his will, cōmandements, and holyneſſe to his people.

1 GOD raigneth, hee is clothed with a glorious maieſtie, God is clothed with ſtrength: hee hath girded himſelfe, hee hath made the worlde ſo ſure that it cannot be mooued.

Euening prayer.

2 Euer ſince the [worlde] began, thy throne hath bin ſet ſure: thou art from euerlaſting.

3 The floods are ryſen, O God, the floods haue lifte vp their noyſe: the floods haue lift vp their waues.

4 God which is on high, is more puiſſant then the noyſe of many waters: then the mightie waues of the ſea.

5 Thy teſtimonies are moſt certaine: holyneſſe is an ornamēt to thine houſe, O God, in all times.

¶ The Argument of the xciiii. Pſalme.

The Prophet calleth vpon God earneſtly for to take auengeance of the wicked who doe afflict the innocent without cauſe. Hee complaineth of their outragiouſneſſe & tyrannie. He reprooueth them of fooliſhneſſe, in that they thinke and ſay that God ſeeth them not, for God knoweth their wickedneſſe, and ſeeth their priuie thoughtes. And in puniſhing them, he ſhall cauſe the good to liue vprightly, who findeth no ayde againſt the wicked, but onely God. For God fauoureth no iniquitie, it is hee that will deſtroy all them that oppreſſe the innocent.

1 O God the Lord of [all] auengeance: the Lord of [all] auengeance ſhew thy [glorious maieſtie.]

2 Be exalted, O thou iudge of ẏ world: and reward the proude after their deſeruing.

3 O God howe long ſhall the vngodly: how long ſhall the vngodly triumph?

4 All ſuch as bee workers of iniquitie: they babble, they prate ſtoutely, they make boaſtes of themſelues.

5 They oppreſſe thy people, O God: and they afflict thine heritage.

6 They murther the widowe and the ſtraunger: and put the fatherleſſe to death.

7 And they ſay, Tuſh the Lord ſeeth it not: neither doeth the God of Iacob vnderſtand it.

8 Vnderſtande yee vnwyſe among the people: O ye fooles, when will ye bee well aduiſed?

9 He that hath planted the eare, ſhall he not heare? if hee ſhapeth the eye, ſhall he not ſee?

10 Hee that chaſteneth the heathen, ſhall not hee puniſh? it is hee that teacheth man knowledge.

11 God knoweth the thoughtes of man: that they are but vanitie.

12 Bleſſed is the man, O Lord, whome thou wilt chaſten: and whome thou wilt inſtruct in thy lawe.

13 That thou mayeſt giue him ‡ patience in time of aduerſitie: vntill the pit bee digged vp for the vngodly.

‡ Quiet frō euill dayes.

14 For God will not reiect his people: neither will he forſake his inheritance.

15 For [a] iudgement ſhall be reduced vnto iuſtice: and after it ſhall all ſuch as bee vpright of heart [be iudged.]

[a] At the day of reſurrection euery man ſhalbe iudged according to iuſtice, howſoeuer he be afflicted wrongfully in this life.

16 Who will riſe vp with me againſt the malicious? or who will take my part againſt workers of wickedneſſe?

17 If God had not bene an ayde vnto me: it had not failed much, but my ſoule had dwelled [b] in ſilence.

[b] In the graue, for they that be put in the graue, ſpeake no more.

18 But when I ſayde, My foote hath ſlipped: thy mercie, O God, helde mee vp.

19 In the multitude of my cogitations from the bottome of my heart: thy comfortes did recreate my ſoule.

20 Shall the ſeate of wickedneſſe haue any thing to doe with thee: which [ſeate] maketh ‡ wrong to bee enacted for a lawe?

‡ Wofull labour or miſchiefe.

21 They flocke together againſt the ſoule of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.

22 But God is to mee a refuge: and my Lord is the rocke of my confidence.

23 And hee will recompence them their wickedneſſe, and deſtroy them in their owne malice: God our Lorde will deſtroy them.

The Argument of the xcv. Pſalme.

The Prophet ſtirreth vp mens heartes both to praiſe God for that he is the mightieſt King, maker of this worlde: and alſo to worſhip God with all humbleneſſe, for that he is our ſhepheard, and we bee his ſheepe. Hee alſo aduertiſeth all men to giue eare to Gods voyce, and without delay to be obedient vnto his will, leſt after the example of their diſobedient fathers, they being deſtitute of Gods fauour, neuer come to eternall ioy and reſt.

Morning prayer.

1 COme let vs ſing vnto God: let vs make an heartie reioycing with a loude voyce vnto ẏ rocke of our ſaluatiō.

2 Let vs make ſpeede to come before his face with a cōfeſſion: let vs expreſſe vnto him outwardly a heartie gladneſſe with ſinging of Pſalmes.

3 For God is a great Lord: and a great King aboue all gods.

4 In his hand are all the deepe corners of the earth: and the high toppes of hilles be his alſo.

5 The ſea is his, and hee made it: and his handes faſhioned the drie land.

6 Come, let vs worſhip and fall downe: let vs kneele before the face of God our maker.

7 For hee is our Lorde: and we are the people of his paſture, and the [a] ſheepe of his hand.

[a] Being ledde and gouerned by his hand.

8 To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your heartes as in the time of ‡ contention: as in the day of temptation in the wilderneſſe.

‡ Meribah, and Maſſah, Exod. 17.

9 When your fathers tempted me, proued mee: [yea after] they had ſeene my worke.

10 Fourtie yeeres long was I grieued with that generatiō: and I ſaid, This people erreth in heart, and they haue not knowen my wayes.

11 Vnto whome I ſware in my wrath: ‡ that they ſhould not enter at all into my reſt.

‡ If they ſhall enter.

¶ The Argument of the xcvi. Pſalme.

The Prophete moſt earneſtly mooueth not onely the Iſraelites, but alſo all nations throughout the world, to praiſe God, to glorifie God, to worſhip God, and to ſet foorth his workes. Hee prophecieth alſo of the time of Chriſtes comming, and of his kingdome and gouernement.

1 SIng you vnto God a newe ſong: ſing ye vnto God all [that be in] the earth.

2 Sing ye vnto God & bleſſe his Name: ſet forth in wordes from day to day his ſaluation.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen: and his wonderous actes amongſt all the people.

4 For God is great and worthie of all praiſe: hee is more to be feared then all gods.

5 As for all the gods of the heathen they be but [a] idoles: and it is God that made the heauens.

a Vanitie, and no God.

6 Honour and maieſtie bee before him: power and excellentneſſe be in his ſanctuarie.

7 Giue vnto God, O yee families of the people: giue vnto God glorie & power.

8 Giue vnto God glorie [due] vnto his Name: bring an offering, and come into his courtes.

9 Worſhip you God in the maieſtie of holyneſſe: bee you in dread of his face, all [that be in] the earth.

10 Set it foorth in wordes among the heathen that God raigneth: and that the worlde is ſet of a ſure foundation, it ſhall not be remooued, he wil iudge the people according to equitie.

11 The heauens ſhall reioyce, and the earth bee glad: the ſea ſhall make a noyſe, and all that is therein.

12 The fielde ſhalbe ioyfull, and all that is in it: then ſhall all the trees of yͤ wood reioyce before the face of God.

13 For hee commeth, for he commeth to iudge the earth: he wil iudge the world according to iuſtice, and the people according to his trueth.

¶ The Argument of the xcvii, Pſalme.

The Prophete ſetteth foorth the glorie of God, and his power againſt the vngodly Gentiles, who thereby, as Gods people bee comforted, ſo they be confounded being worſhippers of images. He alſo exhorteth ſuch as loue God, to flee from ſinne, to praiſe God, and to be merie.

1 GOD raigneth, the earth ſhall be glad: the multitude of the Iſles ſhalbe glad [thereof.]

2 Cloudes and thicke darkeneſſe are rounde about him: iuſtice and iudgement are the habitation of his throne.

3 There goeth a fire before his face: and burneth his enemies on euery ſide.

4 His lightnings gaue a light vnto the world: the earth ſawe it and trembled.

5 The hilles melted like waxe at the preſence of God: at the preſence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heauẽs haue declared his iuſtice: and all the people haue ſeene his glorie.

7 Confounded be all they that do ſeruice vnto carued images: and that do glorie in ‡ idoles, but O [a] gods, you all ſhall worſhip him.

‡ That which is no God.

a Which be worſhipped for gods, of idolaters.

8 Sion hearde of it, and reioyced: and the daughters of Iuda bee glad, becauſe of thy iudgements, O God.

9 For thou art a God higher then all [that are in] the earth: thou art exalted farre aboue all gods.

10 You that loue God, hate the thing which is euill: he preſerueth the ſoules of his Saintes, hee will deliuer them from the hand of the vngodly.

11 There is ſowen a light for the righteous: and gladneſſe for ſuch as bee vpright of heart.

12 Reioyce in God, O ye righteous: and ‡ praiſe [him] at the remembrance of his holyneſſe.

‡ Confeſſe.

¶ The Argument of the xcviii. Pſalme.

The Prophet calleth vpõ all men, and alſo vpon the earth & water, and vpõ all that is in them, to praiſe God with ſonges, Pſalmes, and inſtruments of muſicke, expreſſing all kinde of mirth for the ſingular benefites that he had beſtowed vpon the Iſraelites.

A Pſalme.

Euening prayer.

1 SIng vnto God a new ſong: for hee hath done marueilous things.

2 With his owne right hand and with his holy arme: he ‡ hath gotten to himſelfe the victorie.

‡ He hath ſaued him.

3 God hath declared his ſaluation: hee hath openly ſhewed his iuſtice in the ſight of the heathen.

4 Hee hath remembred his mercie and trueth toward the houſe of Iſrael: and all the endes of the worlde haue ſeene the ſaluation of our Lord.

5 Shewe your ſelues ioyfull vnto God, all ye [in] the earth: make a iolie noyſe, reioyce you chearefully, & ſing pſalmes.

6 Sing Pſalmes vnto God [playing] vpon an harpe: vpon an harpe, & with the ſound of a [a] pſalterie.

a An inſtrument to ſing Pſalmes.

7 Shewe your ſelues ioyfull before the King ‡ eternall: with trumpets and ſound of ſhawmes.

‡ Iehouah.

8 Let the ſea make a noyſe, and that is within it: the rounde worlde, and they that dwell therein.

9 Let the flouds clap their handes: and let the hilles bee ioyfull all together before the face of God.

10 For hee commeth to iudge the earth: hee will iudge the worlde according to iuſtice, & the people according to equitie.

¶ The Argument of the xcix. Pſalme.

The Prophet ſetteth foorth the exceeding fauour of God towards the Iſraelites, in that hee raigned moſt mightily ouer them, defended them, dwelled amongſt them, and moſt gently hearde them and their fathers, calling vpon him for helpe in their neede, to the great diſcouragement of their aduerſaries. Wherefore he willeth all to praiſe God, and to worſhip God.

1 GOD raigneth, the people be in a rage: hee ſitteth [betweene] the Cherubims, the earth quaketh.

2 God is great in Sion: and high aboue all people.

3 They ſhall ‡ prayſe thy Name great and dreadfull: [for] it is holy, & a Kings power [that] [a] loueth iudgement.

‡ Confeſſe.

[a] Although hee bee a mightie king, yet he vſeth no tyrannie.

4 Thou haſt ordeined [all things] according to equitie: thou haſt cauſed iudgement and iuſtice to be in Iacob.

5 Magnifie God our Lorde: and kneele downe before his footeſtoole, for it is holy.

6 Moſes & Aaron among his Prieſtes, and Samuel among ſuch as call vpon his Name: [theſe] called vpon God, and he heard them.

7 He ſpake vnto them out of the cloudie pillar: for they kept his teſtimonies, and the lawe [that] he gaue them.

8 O God our Lord thou heardeſt them, O Lorde thou diddeſt forbeare them: and thou tookeſt auengement for their owne inuentions.

9 Magnifie God our Lord, and kneele downe before his holy hill: for God our Lord is holy.

¶ The Argument of the C. Pſalme.

The Prophete mooueth all the people of God, to frequent Gods Temple, and to come thither chearefully with all kinde of ioy, ſeruing, praiſing, and thanking him, for that he onely is the God that hath made vs, and ſo gracious that we ſhall be partakers of his benefites and goodneſſe for euer.

A Pſalme for to ‖ confeſſe.

‖ That is, for to praiſe, and for to giue thanks.

1 BE ye ioyfull in God all that be in the earth: ſerue God with gladneſſe, and come before his face with a ioyfull noyſe.

2 Be ye ſure that God is the Lord, it is hee that hath made vs, and not we our ſelues: wee are his people & the ſheepe of his paſture.

3 Goe your way into his gates with ‡ thankeſgiuing, and into his courtes with prayſe: ‡ bee thankefull vnto him [and] bleſſe his Name.

‡ Confeſſion.
‡ Confeſſe.

4 For God is gratious, his mercie is euerlaſting: and his trueth [endureth] from generation to generation.

¶ The Argument of the Ci. Pſalme.

Dauid ſetting foorth the duetie of a good ruler, declareth that in his gouernment aboue all thinges hee will acknowledge Gods benefites and goodneſſe. He will ſtudie to liue vprightly, to doe no wrong, or euill, nor to beare any malice at all in his heart: but he wil employ himſelfe moſt zealouſly to confound the wicked, and to promote the godly and vertuous.

A Pſalme of Dauid.

1 I Wil ſing of mercy and iudgement: I wil ſing vnto thee, O God, Pſalmes.

2 I will endeuour my ſelfe to be fully inſtructed in the way of perfectneſſe: when thou wilt [a] come vnto me, I will goe vp and downe in the middeſt of my houſe in the perfectneſſe of my heart.

[a] With thy grace opening my heart, and inſtructing me.

3 I will neuer ſet before mine eyes any ‡ deuiliſh thing: I will deteſt to do the worke of tranſgreſſours, it ſhall take no holde of me.

‡ Belijaal.

4 A frowarde heart ſhall depart from me: I will not once know [any] euill.

5 I will deſtroy him who priuily ſlaundereth his neighbour: I wil not ſuffer him who hath a proude looke, and a great ſtomacke.

6 Mine eyes ſhall bee vpon ſuch in the land as haue a true meaning, that they may [b] ſit with mee: hee that leadeth a [c] perfect life ſhall miniſter vnto me.

[b] To be of my counſaile, and to beare mee companie.

[c] A man of good conſcience.

7 There ſhall no deceitfull perſon haue any ſeate in my houſe: hee that telleth lyes ſhall not tarie long in my ſight.

8 I will euery morning deſtroy all the vngodly in the land: that I may roote out from the citie of God, all workers of wickedneſſe.

¶ The Argument of the Cii. Pſalme.

The Prophet deſireth God to heare him, vttering his godly affect and great griefe for the calamities of the people of God, and deſolation of the citie of Sion. He ſetteth foorth the reproches and outragious behauiours of the enemies, & his affliction of minde for it. He wiſheth that the people may returne home againe, and that Sion may be reedifyed, that Gods glorie may therein bee ſet foorth. And he conſidering the eternitie of God, aſſureth himſelfe that God will perfourme his promiſes, in graunting that the children of his people ſhall liue for euer.

A prayer of the afflicted when he was ouerwhelmed, and when he did powre out his petition before the face of God.

1 HEare my prayer, O God: and let my crying come in vnto thee.

Morning prayer.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day of my diſtreſſe: encline thine eare vnto me, heare mee ſpeedily in the day that I call.

3 For my dayes are cõſumed away like ſmoke: and my bones are burnt vp as though they were a firebrand.

4 My heart is ſmitten downe and withered like graſſe: becauſe I did forget to eate my bread.

5 Through the noyſe of my groning:

my bones will ſcarſe cleaue to my fleſh.

6 I am become like a Pellicane of the wilderneſſe, and like an Owle that is in the deſert: I watch, and am as it were a ſparrowe that ſitteth alone vpon the houſe toppe.

7 Mine enemies reuile me all the day long: and they that are in a rage againſt me, [a] make their othe by me.

[a] Making their othe this: I pray God then that I may be in as euil caſe as Dauid.

8 For I haue eaten aſſhes as it were bread, and mingled my drinke with weeping, ‡ becauſe of thine indignation and wrath: for thou haſt ſet me vp, and caſt me downe.

‡ From the face.

9 My dayes fade away like a ſhadowe: and I am withered like graſſe.

10 But thou O God ‡ endureſt for euer: and thy remembrance throughout all generations.

‡ Sitteſt.

11 Thou wilt ariſe vp, thou wilt haue compaſſion vpon Sion: for it is time that thou haue mercy vpon her, for the time appoynted is come.

12 For thy ſeruants be well affected toward her ſtones: and it ‡ pitieth them to ſee her in the duſt.

‡ They pitie her duſt.

13 And the heathen will feare thy name O God: and all the kings of the earth thy glorious maieſtie.

14 For God will builde vp Sion: to be ſeene in his glorious maieſtie.

15 Hee will regarde the prayer of the ‡ humble deſtitute of all helpe: and he will not deſpiſe their prayer.

‡ Of a lowe ſhrub.

16 This ſhall be written for thoſe that come after: and the people which ſhall be borne, ſhall prayſe the Lorde.

17 For he hath looked downe from his high Sanctuarie: out of heauen did God beholde the earth.

18 That he might heare the mournings of ſuch as be ‡ in captiuitie: and deliuer the [b] children of death.

‡ Bound.

[b] Appoynted to ſuffer death.

19 That they may declare the name of God in Sion: and his prayſe at Hieruſalem.

20 When people were gathered together, and kingdomes to ſerue God: he afflicted my ſtrength in the way, hee ſhortened my dayes.

21 But I ſay, O my God take me not away in the middeſt of mine age: as for thy yeres, they endure throughout all generations.

22 Thou haſt before time layd the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the worke of thy hands.

23 They ſhall periſh, but thou wilt remaine ſtill: they all ſhall waxe olde as doeth a garment, & as a veſture thou wilt change them, and they ſhall be changed.

24 But thou art, and thy yeeres cannot fayle: the children of thy ſeruants ſhall dwell, and their ſeede ſhall be mainteined in thy ſight.

¶ The Argument of the Ciii. Pſalme.

The Prophet ſtirreth vp him ſelfe and all that is within him, to bleſſe God for ſuch benefites as both he him ſelfe and all the Iſraelites haue at his hands receiued, in that hee pardoneth their ſinne, redeemeth them from death, and maketh his holy will knowen vnto them, being men miſerable and of a ſhort life. Finally, hee calleth vpon angels and all ſortes of men with all their power to bleſſe God, who is king of heauen and earth.

1 BLeſſe God O my ſoule: and all that is within me [prayſe] his holy name.

2 Bleſſe God O my ſoule: and forget not all his benefites.

3 Who forgiueth all thy wickednes: and healeth all thine infirmities.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from deſtruction: [and] crowneth thee with mercie and louing kindneſſe.

5 Who ſatiſfieth thy mouth with good things: cauſing thy youth like an [a] Egles to be renued.

[a] An Egle of all birds liueth a lōg time without al kinde of feeblenes: dying neuer of age, but of famine. Plin. lib. 10 cap. 3.

6 God executeth iuſtice and iudgement: for all them that are oppreſſed with wrong.

7 Hee made his wayes knowen vnto Moyſes: his workes vnto the children of Iſrael.

8 God is full of compaſſion and pitie: loth to be angry, and exceeding great in mercie.

9 ‡ He vſeth not to continue in chiding: neither reſerueth hee [his anger] for euer.

‡ He chideth not to the ende.

10 He dealeth not with vs according to our ſinnes: nor rewardeth vs according to our wickedneſſe.

11 For according to the highneſſe of heauen aboue the earth: his mercie preuaileth to them that feare him.

12 [Looke] how farre diſtant the Eaſt is from the Weſt: ſo farre a ſunder ſetteth he our ſinnes from vs.

13 Yea like as a father pitieth [his owne] children: euen ſo is God mercifull vnto them that feare him.

14 For hee knoweth whereof we be made: hee remembreth that we are but duſt.

15 The dayes of man are as [the dayes] of an hearbe: he floriſheth as a flowre in the fielde.

16 For the winde paſſeth ouer it, and it is

no more [ſeene:] and the place thereof [b] knoweth it no more.

b A man cannot ſhew where it growed.

17 But the mercifull goodneſſe of God endureth for euer and euer, vpon them that feare him: and his righteouſneſſe vpon childers children.

18 Euen vpon ſuch as keepe his couenant: and thinke vpon his commaundements to doe them.

19 God hath prepared his ſeate in heauen: and his kingdome ruleth ouer all.

20 Bleſſe God O ye his angels mightie in operation: who fulfill his [c] worde in hearkening vnto yͤ voyce of his worde.

c Commandement.

21 Bleſſe God all ye his hoſtes: you his miniſters that doe his pleaſure.

22 Bleſſe God all you his workes in all places of his dominion: O my ſoule bleſſe thou God.

¶ The Argument of the Ciiii. Pſalme.

The Prophet bleſſeth God the Creatour and gouernour of all things, by whoſe prouidence man and beaſt hath the vſe of the ayre, cloudes, angels, earth, hilles, valleys, bread, drinke, trees, ſunne, moone, day, night, and ſea.

Euening prayer.

1 My ſoule bleſſe thou God: O God my Lord thou art become exceeding great, thou haſt put on glory & maieſtie.

2 Who is decked with light as it were with a garment: ſpreading out the heauens like a curtaine.

3 Who [a] ſeeleth his vpper chambers with waters: and maketh the cloudes his charriot, and walketh vpon the wings of the winde.

4 He maketh his angels ſpirits: and his miniſters a flaming fire.

5 He hath layde the earth ſure vpon her foundations: that it can neuer moue at any time.

6 Thou coueredſt it with the [b] deepe, like as with a garment: the waters ſtand vpon the hilles.

a An alluſion to the wordes, 1. Gen. God deuided vnder the firmament, from the waters aboue the firmament. It is marueilous that water againſt his nature ſhuld be aboue the ayre, and couer the vpper part of it, as in maner of a ſeeling.

b With the ſea.

7 At thy rebuke they flee: at the noyſe of thy thunder they bluſter downe apace.

8 The hilles mount aloft: and the valleys ſettle downe beneath vnto the place where thou haſt layde a foundation for them.

9 Thou haſt ſet them their boundes which they ſhall not paſſe: neither ſhal they returne againe to couer the earth.

10 Who alſo cauſeth the ſprings which runne betweene the hilles: to flowe into the riuers.

11 All beaſtes of the fielde drinke thereof: and the wilde aſſes quench their thirſt.

12 The foules of the ayre haue their habitation nigh vnto them: ſinging out of the midſt of the boughes [of trees.]

13 Hee watereth the hilles from aboue: the earth is repleniſhed with the fruite of thy workes.

14 He cauſeth graſſe to growe for cattel: and hearbs for the vſe of man.

15 That he may bring ‡ foorth foode out of the earth: both wine that maketh glad the heart of man, & oyle to make him haue a cheareful countenance, and alſo bread to ſtrengthen mans heart.

‡ Bread.

16 The [c] trees of God be ſatiſfied: euen the Cedars of Libanus which he hath planted.

c Hie trees haue their growing & increaſe of God.

17 Wherein the birds make their neſtes: in the firre trees the ſtorke buildeth.

18 The hie hilles are a refuge for goates: and ſo are the ſtony rockes for conies.

19 He hath made the moone for certaine ſeaſons: and the ſunne knoweth his going downe.

20 Thou makeſt darkenes & it is night: wherein all the beaſts of the forreſt doe goe abroad.

21 The Lions doe roare after a praye: and in ſeeking their meate of God.

22 When the ſunne ariſeth, they recoyle backe: and lay them downe to reſt in their dennes.

23 Man goeth foorth to his worke: and to doe his ſeruice vntill the euening.

24 O God howe manifolde are thy works: thou haſt made them all in wiſdome, the earth is full of thy riches.

25 So is the ſea it ſelfe large and ‡ wide in compaſſe: wherein are things creeping innumerable, both ſmall & great beaſtes.

‡ Wide of hands.

26 There go the ſhippes, and there is that [d] Leuiathan: whome thou haſt made to take his paſtime therein.

d A whale or a ballan, a beaſt that is king of the ſea for his greatneſſe & ſtrength: he appeareth aboue the top of yͤ ſea as bigge as an Iland, or a great huge mountaine.

27 Theſe waite all vpon thee: that thou mayeſt giue them meate in due ‡ ſeaſon.

‡ their time.

28 When thou giueſt it them, they gather it: and when thou openeſt thine hand, they are filled with that which is good.

29 When thou hideſt thy face, they are troubled: when thou takeſt away their ſpirite, they dye, and are turned againe to their duſt.

30 When thou ſendeſt out thy ſpirit, they be recreated: and thou reuiueſt the face of the earth.

31 The glorious maieſtie of God ſhal endure for euer: God will reioyce in his workes.

32 He beholdeth the earth, & it trembleth:

he toucheth the hilles, and they ſmoke.

33 I will ſing vnto God as long as I liue: I wil ſing pſalmes vnto my Lord ſo long as I ſhall be.

34 My meditations of him ſhalbe very pleaſant: for all my ioy ſhalbe in God.

35 As for ſinners they ſhall be conſumed out of the earth: and the vngodly ſhall come to an end, bleſſe thou God O my ſoule, [and] prayſe you the Lord.

¶ The Argument of the Cv. Pſalme.

The Prophet exhorteth all men to acknowledge God, to call vpon God for helpe, to ſeeke God, and to preach God: but eſpecially he moueth the Iſraelites to remember the promiſes that God made to their forefathers, Abraham, Iſahac, and Iacob, and alſo the benefites that he had beſtowed on them aboue all other nations. For God had ſuch care of them being pilgrimes in foraine lands, that he would not ſuffer any once to touch them, yea hee rebuked kings for their ſakes, and hee preſerued them in famine and other aduerſitie, as Ioſeph was ſolde into Egypt, but it had a good ſucceſſe. The entring of ẏ children of Iſrael into Egypt is ſet foorth, and what happened vnto them whiles they were there. Likewiſe their ioyfull departing out of Egypt, their doing by the way in the wildernes, and at length their entring into the land of promiſe where God placed them that they ſhoulde keepe his commandements, is moſt amply declared.

Morning prayer.

1 Confeſſe you [it] vnto God, call vpon his name: cauſe the people to vnderſtande his deuiſes.

2 Sing vnto him, ſing pſalmes vnto him: talke you of all his wonderous workes.

3 Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them reioyce that doe ſeeke God.

4 Seeke God and his ſtrength: ſeeke his face euermore.

5 Remember the maruellous workes that he hath done: his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth.

6 O ye ſeede of Abraham his ſeruant, ye his choſen children of Iacob: he is God our Lorde, his iudgements are in all the earth.

7 He hath bin mindfull alwayes of his couenant (for he promiſed a worde to a thouſand generations:) euen of his couenant that hee made with Abraham, and of his othe vnto ‡ Iſaac.

‡ Iiſhchak.

8 And he appointed the ſame vnto ‡ Iacob for a law: and to Iſrael for an euerlaſting couenant.

‡ Iaacob.

9 Saying, Unto thee I will giue the land of ‡ Chanaan: the ‡ lot of your inheritance.

‡ Kenaan.

‡ Corde, wherewith portions of inheritances were meaſured.

10 When they were a fewe men in number, and had bene ſtrangers but a litle while in it: and when they went from one nation to another, from one kingdome to another people.

11 Hee ſuffered no man to ‡ doe them wrong: yea he reproued euen kings for their ſakes.

‡ Deceiue them.

12 Touch not mine anoynted: and triumph not ouer my Prophets.

13 Moreouer he called for a famine vpon the land: and ‡ he made all maner of foode to fayle.

‡ He broke euery ſtaffe of bread.

14 But he had ſent a man before them: euen Ioſeph, who was ſolde to be a bond ſeruant.

15 Whoſe feete they did hurt in ẏ ſtockes: the iron entred into his [a] ſoule.

[a] Liue body.

16 Untill the time came that his cauſe [was knowen:] the [b] word of the Lord tryed him.

[b] The interpretation of Pharaos dreame.

17 The king ſent and cauſed him to be let go: yea the prince of the people opened a way foorth for him.

18 He made him lorde of his houſe: and ruler of all his ſubſtance.

19 That he might enfourme his princes ‡ according to his minde: and teach his ſenatours wiſedome.

‡ In his ſoule, that is, as he beleeued, knewe, and thought.

20 Iſrael alſo came into Egypt: & Iacob was a ſtranger in the land of Cham.

21 And hee encreaſed his people exceedingly: and made them ſtronger then their enemies.

22 Whoſe heart ſo turned that they hated his people: and dealt ſubtilly with his ſeruants.

23 [Then] he ſent Moyſes his ſeruant, and Aaron whom he had choſen: they did their meſſage, working his ſignes among them, and wonders in the land of Cham.

24 He ſent darknes, & it was darke: and [c] they went not from his wordes.

[c] They executed in all pointes his commandement, changing nothing.

25 He turned their waters into blood: and ſlewe their fiſh.

26 Their land brought foorth frogges: yea euen in their kings chambers.

27 He ſpake the worde, and there came a ſwarme of all maner of flyes: [and] of lyce in all their quarters.

28 He gaue them hayleſtones for raine: [and] flames of fire in their land.

29 He ſmote their vines alſo & figtrees: and he deſtroyed the trees that were in their coaſtes.

30 He ſpake the worde, and the graſhoppers came: & caterpillers innumerable.

31 And they did eate vp all the graſſe in their land: and deuoured the fruite of their ground.

32 Hee ſmote all the firſt borne in their land: euen the firſt fruites of all their [d] concupiſcence.

[d] Or ſtrength, meaning ẏ firſt borne.

33 He alſo brought them foorth with ſiluer and golde: there was not one feeble perſon in their tribes.

34 Egypt was glad at their departing: for they were ſmitten with dread of them.

35 He ſpred out a cloude to be a couering: and fire to giue light in the night ſeaſon.

36 The [people] required and he brought quayles: and he filled them with the bread of heauen.

37 He opened the rocke of ſtone and the waters flowed out: ſo that ſtreames ranne in drye places.

38 For he remembred his holy worde: [ſpoken] vnto Abraham his ſeruant.

39 And he brought forth his people with gladnes: [and] his choſen with a ioyfull noyſe.

40 And he gaue them the lands of the Heathen, and they tooke to inheritance the labours of the people.

41 To the intent that they ſhould keepe his ſtatutes: and obſerue his lawes. Prayſe ye the Lorde.

¶ The Argument of the Cvi. Pſalme.

The Prophet exhorteth all men to prayſe God, and to doe iuſtly. He maketh his prayer, acknowledging his owne ſinnes, and the ſinnes of the forefathers of the Iſraelites, who not conſidering the great benefites of God, rebelled againſt God at the red ſea. Afterwarde in the wilderneſſe they did tempt God. Core, Dathan, and Abiram conſpiring againſt Moyſes and Aaron, were ſwallowed vp of the earth. They worſhipped a calfe made of golde. They ſacrificed to Baal Peor. They grudged at God for lacke of water. Finally, when they came to the holy lande, they committed idolatrie, and all kinde of wickednes of life, ſo that they were giuen vp vnto their enemies handes, but God moſt mercifully deliuered them for his promiſe ſake.

Prayſe ye the Lorde.

Euening prayer.

1 CONfeſſe you [it] vnto God, for he is gratious: ‡ and his mercy endureth for euer.

‡For.

2 Who can expreſſe the valiant actes of God: who can publiſh abroad all his prayſe?

3 Bleſſed are they that keepe iudgement: and doe iuſtice at all times.

4 Remember me O God according to the fauour that thou beareſt vnto thy people: O viſite me with thy ſaluation.

5 That I may ſee the felicitie of thy choſen, that I may reioyce at the gladnes of thy people: [and] that I may glorie with thine inheritance.

6 We haue ſinned with our fathers: we haue done amiſſe and dealt wickedly.

7 Our fathers did not well conſider thy wonders in Egypt, neither did they remember thy manifolde great goodneſſe: but they rebelled at the ſea, euen at the red ſea.

8 Neuertheleſſe, he ſaued them for his names ſake: that he might make his power to be knowen.

9 And he rebuked the red ſea, and it was dryed vp: ſo he led them through the deepe, as through a wilderneſſe.

10 And he ſaued them from the hand of ſuch as hated them: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemie.

11 As for their aduerſaries the waters ouerwhelmed them: there was not one of them left remaining.

12 Then beleeued they his wordes: and ſung ‡ prayſe vnto him.

‡His prayſe.

13 But within a very ſhort whyle they forgate his workes: they woulde not [a] waite for his counſell.

14 And they were taken with a great luſt in the wilderneſſe: and they tempted God in the deſert.

15 And hee gaue them their deſire: and ſent [b] leannes withall into their [c] ſoule.

16 They enuied alſo at Moyſes in the tentes: [and] at Aaron the ſaint of God.

17 So the earth opened and ſwallowed vp Dathan: and couered the company of Abiram.

18 And the fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt vp the vngodly.

19 They made a calfe in ‡ Horeb: and worſhipped the moulten image.

‡Choreb.

20 Thus they turned [d] their glory: into the ſimilitude of a calfe that eateth hay.

21 They forgat God their ſauiour, who had done ſo great things in Egypt: Wonderous works in ẏ land of Cham, [and] terrible things at the red ſea.

22 Wherefore he appoynted to deſtroy them had not Moyſes his choſen ſtand in the [e] breache before him: to turne away his wrathfull indignation, leſt he ſhould deſtroy them.

23 Yea they thought ſcorne of the land moſt to be deſired: they gaue no credite vnto his worde.

24 But they murmured in their tentes: they would not hearken vnto the voice of God.

25 Then lift hee vp his hande againſt them, to giue them an ouerthrowe in the wilderneſſe: to giue their ſeede an ouerthrowe amongſt the nations, and to ſcatter them in ſundry lands.

26 They ioyned themſelues vnto Baal Peor: they alſo did eate of the ſacrifices [f] of the dead.

27 And they prouoked the [Lord] vnto anger with their owne inuentions: and

a plague

[a] They would not ſuffer God to rule thē.

[b] As men in a conſumption through euil humours, ẏ more they eate, the more they conſume: ſo they not eſteeming Manna frō heauē, were not fed, but deſtroyed of the fleſh that they longed to eate of.

[c] To their liue bodies.

[d] Their God, who was a glory and an ornament to thē.

[e] Moyſes ſtoode before God in his anger, as men doe ſtande in a breach of a towne wall battered, for defence of it.

[f] Of the idols of the Moabites.

a plague fell mightily amongſt them.

‡Phineches

28 Then ſtoode vp ‡ Phinehes, he executed iuſtice: and ſo the plague ceaſſed.

29 And that was imputed vnto him for righteouſneſſe: in generation and generation for euermore.

30 They alſo prouoked [God] at the waters of ‡ ſtrife: and all was not well with Moyſes for their ſakes.

‡Meriba.

31 For they had cauſed [g] an alteration to be of his ſpiritte: ſo that he ſpake vnaduiſedly with his lippes.

[g] Moyſes ſtirred by yͤ rage of the people, ſhewed himſelfe not to beleue gods word ſo certainely as he was wont.

32 Moreouer, they deſtroyed not yͤ Heathen: as God commanded them.

33 But they were mingled amongſt the Heathen: and learned their workes.

34 Inſomuch that they did ſeruice vnto their idoles: which were to them a ſnare.

35 Yea they ſacrificed their ſonnes: and their daughters vnto deuils.

36 And they ſhed innocent blood, euen the blood of their ſonnes and of their daughters: whom they ſacrificed vnto the idoles of Chanaan, and the lande was defiled with blood.

37 Thus were they ſtayned with their owne workes: and went a whoring with their owne inuentions.

38 Therfore was the wrath of God kindeled againſt his people: inſomuch yͭ he abhorred his owne inheritance.

39 And he gaue them ouer into the hand of the Heathen: and they that did hate them, were lordes ouer them.

40 Their enemies oppreſſed them: and brought them into ſubiection vnder their hand.

41 Many a time did [God] deliuer them, but they ‡ rebelled [againſt him] with their owne ‡ inuentions: and were brought downe for their wickedneſſe.

‡Made many alteratiõs
‡Counſell.

42 Neuertheleſſe, he did behold them in their aduerſitie: in giuing eare to their complaint.

43 And he remembred his couenant: & [h] repented, according to the multitude of his mercies.

[h] God is ſayd to repent, when he forgiueth vs at our repentance.

44 Yea he made all thoſe that led them away captiue: to pitie them.

45 Saue vs O God our Lord, and gather vs from among the heathen: that wee may ‡ giue thankes to thy holy name, and glory of thy prayſe.

‡Confeſſe.

46 Bleſſed be God the Lorde of Iſrael from worlde to worlde without ende: & let all people ſay, So be it, Prayſe ye the Lord.

The argument of the cvii. pſalme.

The Prophet exhorteth all men to prayſe God, & to thanke God, for it is he that helpeth them in all diſtreſſes when they cry vnto him. He prouideth houſes & cities for them that els would wander as vagabondes in wilderneſſe. He ſatiſfieth the hungry and the thirſtie. He ſetteth at libertie priſoners and captiues. He healeth the ſicke and diſeaſed. He comforteth and helpeth thoſe that be in ieopardy of ſeas. He maketh a fruiteful land barren, and a barren ground fruitefull. He bringeth princes to low eſtate, and ſetteth vp the poore in honour. At theſe things the godly reioyceth, and the mouth of the wicked is ſtopped.

1 COnfeſſe you [it] vnto God: for he is gracious, ‡ and his mercy endureth for euer.

Morning prayer.
‡For.

2 Let ſuch as God did redeeme, ſpeake: whome he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemie.

3 And whome hee gathered out of the lands: from the Eaſt & from the Weſt, from the North & from the ‡ South.

‡Sea, for it was on the ſouth part of Iurie.

4 They went aſtray out of the way in ſolitarines [and] in wildernes, & found no citie to dwell in: they were hungry & thirſtie, their ſoule fainted in them.

5 And they cry vnto God in their troble: who deliuereth thẽ frõ their diſtreſſe.

6 And hee leadeth them foorth by the right way: that they might goe to the citie inhabited.

7 O that men would confeſſe vnto God his louing kindneſſe: and his marueilous acts [done] to the children of men.

8 For he ſatiſfieth the greedy ſoule: and filleth the hungry ſoule with goodnes.

9 Such as ſitte in darkeneſſe and in the ſhadowe of death: being faſt bound in miſerie and iron.

10 Becauſe they ‡ went from the wordes of the Lord: and lightly regarded the counſell of the moſt higheſt.

‡Diſobediently changed.

11 Therfore he humbled their heart thorowe heauineſſe: they fall downe, and there is none to helpe them.

12 And they cry vnto God in their trouble: who deliuereth them out of their diſtreſſe.

13 For he bringeth them out of darkneſſe and out of the ſhadowe of death: and breaketh their bondes in ſunder.

14 O that men would cõfeſſe vnto God: his louing kindneſſe & his marueſlous actes [done] to the children of men.

15 For he breaketh the gates of braſſe: & ſmiteth the barres of iron in ſunder.

16 Fooliſh men are plagued for their miſchieouous wayes: and for their wickedneſſe.

17 Their ſoule abhorreth all maner of meate: & they be euen hard at deaths doore.

18 And they cry vnto God in their trouble: Who deliuereth them out of their diſtreſſe.

19 He ſendeth his word & healeth them: and he maketh them to ſcape ſafe from their [a] corruptneſſe.

[a] Corrupt humours, which els had brought them to the graue.

20 O that men would cõfeſſe vnto God: his louing kindneſſe & his maruellous actes [done] to the children of men.

21 And that they would offer [vnto him] ſacrifices of ‡ thankes giuing: and ſet forth in wordes his works with a ioyfull noyſe.

‡ Cõfeſſing.

22 Such as go downe to the ſea in ſhips and folowe their buſines in great waters: they ſee the workes of God, and his wonders in the deepe.

23 For he commaundeth and cauſeth a ſtormie winde to ariſe: and he lifteth vp on high his waues.

24 [Then] they aſcende vp to heauen, & come downe againe to the deepe: ſo that their ſoule melteth away through trouble.

25 They reele to and fro, and they doe ſtacker like a drunken man: and their wiſedome fayleth them.

26 And they cry vnto God in their trouble: Who deliuereth them out of their diſtreſſe.

27 For hee maketh the ſtorme to ceaſſe: ſo that the waues thereof are ſtill.

28 Then bee they glad becauſe they are at reſt: and he bringeth them to the hauen where they would be.

29 O that men would cõfeſſe vnto God: his louing kindeneſſe and maruellous actes [done] to the children of men.

30 And that they would exalt him in the congregation of the people: and praiſe him in the conſiſtorie of the aged.

31 He turneth [b] floods into a wildernes: and water ſprings into a dry grounde.

[b] Moyſte and fruitfull groundes.

32 He [maketh] a fruitfull grounde barren: for the wickedneſſe of them that dwell therein.

33 [Contrary] he reduceth a wilderneſſe into a ſtanding water: & a dry ground into water ſprings.

34 And he ſetteth there the hungry: and they builde them a citie to dwell in.

35 And they ſowe their lande and plant vineyards: and they yeeld [vnto them] ‡ abundant ſtore of fruites.

‡ Fruites of encreaſe.

36 He bleſſeth them, ſo that they multiplie exceedingly: and he ſuffereth not their cattel to decreaſe.

37 But [when they doe fall from God,] they are diminiſhed and brought low: through oppreſſion, calamitie, & griefe of minde.

38 He bringeth princes into contempt: & he maketh them to wãder in a wilderneſſe where there is no way at all.

39 Yet he exalteth the poore out of miſerie: and giueth him houſholdes equall to flockes of cattell.

40 The righteous wil marke [this] and reioyce: and the mouth of all wickedneſſe ſhalbe ſtopped.

41 Whoſoeuer is wiſe, he will both obſerue theſe things: and alſo well conſider the louing kindeneſſe of God.

The argument of the cviii. pſalme.

Dauid declareth his readines to praiſe God amongſt all nations, not onely with wordes, but alſo with muſicall inſtruments, for this ende, that his glory may be ſet forth to the whole world, and his elect ſaued and deliuered from enemies. Part of this pſalme is taken out of the 57. pſalme, and part out of the 60.

A ſong, the pſalme of Dauid.

1 My heart is ready, O Lord: I will ſing and prayſe thee in ſinging of pſalmes, yea, my [a] glory alſo is [ready.]

Euening prayer.

[a] My ſoule, my tongue, or my chiefe dignitie.

2 Beſtirre thee, O lute & harpe: I my ſelfe will beſtirre me right early in the morning.

3 I wil ‡ prayſe thee O God among the people: I will ſing pſalmes vnto thee among the nations.

‡ Confeſſe.

4 For the greatneſſe of thy mercy reacheth vnto the heauens: & thy trueth vnto the cloudes.

5 Exalt thy ſelfe O Lord aboue the heauens: and let thy glory [be] aboue all the earth.

6 That thy beloued may be deliuered: ſaue [me] with thy right hand, & heare thou me.

7 The Lorde hath ſpoken this in his holineſſe (whereof I will reioyce:) I will deuide Sichem, and meaſure the valley of Sucoth.

8 Gilead ſhall be mine, and Manaſſes ſhalbe mine: Ephraim alſo ſhalbe the ſtrength of my head, and Iuda my law giuer.

9 Moab ſhall be my waſhpot: ouer Edome I will caſt my ſhoe, [b] vpon Philiſtea I will triumph.

[b] Be thou glad to ſeeke my friendſhip.

10 Who will leade me into the ſtrong citie: who wil bring me into Edom:

11 Haſt not thou remoued vs frõ thence: & wilt not thou O Lord goe out with our hoaſtes:

12 Giue vs ayde againſt trouble: for the ſauing helpe of man is but ‡ vayne.

‡ Raſhnes.

13 Through the Lorde will we doe valiant actes: for he himſelfe will treade downe our enemies.

The argument of the cix. pſalme.

Dauid grieuouſly complayneth before the face of God of his enemies malice and craft. He wiſheth vnto them the horrible vengeance of God, vttering the cauſe why he ſo wiſheth. He requireth Gods helpe in his great miſerie, to this ende, that both his enemies might well perceiue that his helpe commeth from Gods hande, and alſo that he himſelfe might praiſe God therefore.

To the chiefe muſition, a Pſalme of Dauid.

1 HOlde not thy tongue: O thou the Lord of my prayſe.

2 For the mouth of the vngodly and the mouth of the deceitfull is opened vpõ me: they haue ſpoken againſt me with a falſe tongue.

3 And they haue compaſſed mee about with hatefull wordes: and fought againſt me without a cauſe.

4 For the loue that I bare vnto them, they are become mine aduerſaries: but I [a] giue my ſelfe vnto prayer.

[a] I pray for them.

5 Thus haue they rewarded mee euill for good: and hatred for my good will.

6 Set thou an vngodly man to be ruler ouer him: and let Satan ſtande at his right hand.

7 When ſentence is giuen vpon him, let him be condemned: and let his prayer be turned into [b] ſinne.

[b] Let it be reiected as vnlawfull & abhominable.

8 Let his dayes be few: and let another take his office.

9 Let his children bee fatherleſſe: and his wife a widowe.

10 Let his children be vagabondes and go a begging: & let them ſeeke [foode] out of their [c] barren groundes.

[c] Dyches.

11 Let yͤ extortioner bring into his ſnare all that he hath: and let ſtraungers ſpoyle his labour.

12 Let there be no man to ſhew him any gentlenes: nor to haue compaſſion vpon his fatherleſſe children.

13 Let his poſteritie come to deſtruction: & in the next generation let his name be cleane put out.

14 Let the wickednes of his fathers bee had in remembraunce in the ſight of God: and let not the ſinne of his mother be wiped away.

15 Let them be allway before God: that he may roote out the memoriall of thẽ from the earth.

16 Becauſe that he remembred not to do good: but hee perſecuted the afflicted and poore man, and him whoſe heart was brokẽ with ſorow, that he might take his life from him.

17 His delight was in curſing, and it ſhal happen vnto him: he loued not [d] bleſſing, therefore it hath bene farre from him.

[d] He had as lieue that God were his enemie as friende.

18 Hee clothed himſelfe with curſing, as with his garment: and it hath entred into his bowels like water, & like oyle into his bones.

19 Let it bee vnto him as the garment that he is wrapt in: and as the gyrdle that he is allway gyrded withall.

20 Let this [e] rewarde be from God vnto mine aduerſaries: and vnto thoſe that ſpeake euill againſt my ſoule.

[e] Worke.

21 But thou, O God my Lord, do vnto me according vnto thy name: for ſweet is thy mercie.

22 Deliuer me, for truely I am afflicted: and I am poore, & my heart is wounded within me.

23 I paſſe away like a vading ſhadow: and I am driuen from place to place like the graſhopper.

24 My knees are weake through faſting: my fleſh is [f] dried vp for want of fatneſſe.

[f] Hath loſt all his fatneſſe.

25 I am become alſo a reproche vnto them: they gaſe vpon mee [and] they ſhake their head.

26 Helpe me, O my Lorde: oh ſaue mee according to thy mercy.

27 And let them know how yͭ this is thy hand: & that thou O God haſt done it.

28 They will curſe, but thou wilt bleſſe: they will riſe vp [againſt me,] but let them be confounded, and thy ſeruant will reioyce.

29 Let mine aduerſaries be clothed with ſhame: and let them couer themſelues with their owne confuſion, as with a garment.

30 As for me I will greatly [‡] praiſe God with my mouth: and I wil praiſe him among the multitude.

[‡] Confeſſe.

31 For he will ſtand at the right hand of the poore: to ſaue him from the [g] iudges of his ſoule.

[g] To ſaue his life from vnrighteous iudges.

The argument of the cx. Pſalme.

Dauid propheſieth of Chriſt, deſcribing moſt euidently both his natures, his prieſthoode, his kingdome and victory ouer all his enemies.

A Pſalme of Dauid.

Morning prayer.

1 GOd ſayd vnto [a] my Lorde: ſit thou on my right hande, vntill I make thine enemies thy footeſtoole.

[a] God ſayd to Chriſt, rule thou ouer all.

2 God will ſend yͤ [b] ſcepter of his power out of Sion: rule thou in the midſt of thine enemies.

[b] He ſhall begin his dominion in Sion.

c Chriſt and his holy word ſhalbe receiued of his elect moſt willingly, and Chriſtes grace ſhall ſo wonderfully imbrue mẽs hearts, as the deaw of the morning moyſteneth the grounde.

3 [c] Thy people will be very willing in ẏ time [of ſhewing] thy moſt mightie power with a beautifull holineſſe: the deawe of thy birth is to thee from the wombe [as] from the morning.

4 God ſware, and hee will not repent: thou art a prieſt for euer after the order of Melchiſedec.

5 The Lorde at thy right hande: will wounde euen kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He will iudge the Heathen: he will fill euery place with dead bodies, he will ſmite the head of a great countrey.

7 Hee will drinke of the ſwift running brooke in the way: therfore he will lift vp his head.

The argument of the cxi, Pſalme.

The Prophet prayſeth God, he rehearſeth the wonderous workes that God (mindful of his promiſe) did to the children of Iſrael, bringing them out of Egypt to poſſeſſe the lande of promiſe for an inheritance. He declareth alſo that the high wiſedome of man, is to feare God.

Prayſe ye the Lorde.

a Confeſſe.

1 I Will [a] prayſe God with my whole heart: in the congregation and aſſemblie of righteous men.

2 Great are the workes of God: ſought out of all them ẏ haue pleaſure therin.

3 His worke is glory and maieſtie: and his righteouſnes endureth for euer.

4 The mercifull & gracious God: hath ſo left a remembrance of his marueylous workes.

5 He hath giuen meate vnto them that feare him: he will euer be mindefull of his couenant.

6 He hath declared vnto his people the force of his works: in giuing them the inheritance of the Heathen.

b Certaine and permanent.

7 The workes of his handes are veritie and iudgement: all his commandements are [b] true.

8 They be ſet ſure for euer & euer: they are done in trueth and equitie.

9 He did ſend redemption vnto his people: he hath cõmanded his couenãt [to be] for euer, holy & terrible is his name

10 The beginning of wiſedome is the feare of God: all they haue a good vnderſtanding that do his commaundementes, the prayſe of it endureth for euer.

The argument of the cxii, pſalme.

The Prophet ſetteth forth the felicitie, rewarde, and properties of them that feare God and worſhip him: ſuch the vngodly ſeeth with his great griefe.

Prayſe ye the Lord.

1 BLeſſed is ẏ man that feareth God: hee hath great delight in his commandements.

2 His ſeede ſhall bee mightie vpon the earth: the generation of them that dwell vprightly, ſhalbe bleſſed.

3 Riches and plenteouſnes ſhalbe in his houſe: and his righteouſnes endureth for euer.

a God helpeth alwaies the good in their aduerſitie.

4 There [a] ariſeth vp light in the darkenes: vnto them that deale vprightly he is mercifull, and louing, & righteous.

5 A good man is mercifull & lendeth: he will guide his wordes with diſcretion.

6 For he ſhall be neuer moued: and the righteous ſhalbe had in an euerlaſting remembrance.

7 He will not be afrayde of any euill tydings: his heart is ſetled, he beleeueth in God.

8 His heart is ſtrengthened, he will not feare: vntil he ſeeth [a miſchiefe to fal] vpon his enemies.

b His ſtate, condition, or dignitie.

9 He hath diſtributed abroade, he hath giuen to the poore: his righteouſneſſe remaineth for euer, his [b] horne ſhalbe exalted with glory.

10 The vngodly ſhall ſee it, and it will grieue him, hee will gnaſh with his teeth and conſume away: the deſire of the vngodly ſhal periſh.

The argument of the cxiii. Pſalme.

The Prophet exhorteth all men to prayſe God in conſideration of his prouidence in heauen and earth, who promoteth the poore man to honour, & maketh the barren woman a merry mother.

Prayſe ye the Lord.

1 PRayſe God ye ſeruantes: prayſe ye the name of God.

2 Bleſſed be the name of God: from this time forth for euermore.

3 The name of God is to bee prayſed: from the riſing vp of the ſunne, vnto the going downe of the ſame.

4 God is high aboue all Heathen: and his glory aboue the heauens.

5 Who is like vnto God our Lorde that dwelleth on high aboue all: & yet humbleth himſelfe to beholde the thinges that are in heauen and in earth.

6 Hee rayſeth vp the ſimple out of the duſt: and lifteth vp the poore from the doungehill.

7 For to make him ſit with the princes: euen with the princes of his people.

8 He maketh ẏ barren woman to keepe houſe: & to be a ioyfull mother of children. Prayſe ye the Lord.

The argument of the cxiiii. pſalme.

The Prophet declareth the comming and deliuerie of the children of Iſrael out of Egypt, he declareth alſo the miracles worked for that purpoſe.

1 When

Euening prayer.

1 When Iſrael came out of E-
gypt: and the houſe of Ia-
cob from among the [a] bar-
barous people.

[a] A people hauing a ſtraunge tongue to yͤ Iewes.

2 Iuda was his holineſſe: and Iſrael
his dominion.

3 The ſea ſaw that and fled: Iordane
was driuen backe.

4 The mountaines ſkipped like rams:
and the little hils like yong lambes.

5 What ayleth thee O thou ſea that
thou fleddeſt? and thou Iordane that
thou waſt driuen backe?

6 Ye mountaines what [ayled] you that
ye ſkipped like rammes: and ye little
hils like young lambes?

7 Tremble thou earth at the preſence of
the Lord: at the preſence of the Lorde
of Iacob.

8 Which turned the hard rocke into a
ſtanding water: and the flint ſtone in-
to a ſpringing wel of waters.

The argument of the Cxv, Pſalme.

The Prophet wiſheth all glory to be giuen vnto God, and not vnto man. Hee ſetteth forth the difference betwixt the liuing God and idoles. He exhorteth all the people and prieſtes to put their whole truſt in God, by that meanes they and theirs ſhal be for euer bleſſed.

1 GIue praiſe not vnto vs O God,
not vnto vs, but vnto thy name:
for thy louing mercie, and for thy
truethes ſake.

2 Wherefore ſhal yͤ heathen ſay: where
is now their God?

3 Truely our Lorde is in heauen: he
hath done whatſoeuer pleaſed him.

4 Their idols are ſiluer and gold: euen
the workes of mens hands.

5 They haue a mouth and ſpeake not:
they haue eyes and ſee not.

6 They haue eares and heare not: they
haue noſes and ſmel not.

7 They haue handes and handle not,
they haue feete and walke not: & they
vtter no ſound out of their throtes.

8 They that make them are like vnto
them: euery one that putteth his truſt
in them.

9 But Iſrael truſt thou in God: he is
their ayde and their ſhield.

10 Ye houſe of Aaron truſt you in God:
he is their ayde and their ſhield.

11 Ye that feare God, truſt ye in God: he
is their ayde and their ſhield.

12 God hath bene mindfull of vs, he will
bleſſe vs: he will bleſſe the houſe of Iſ-
rael, he wil bleſſe the houſe of Aaron.

13 He will bleſſe thoſe that feare God:
the ſmal with the great.

14 God will increaſe you more and more:
both you and alſo your children.

15 Ye are yͤ bleſſed of God: which made
heauen and earth.

16 The [a] heauen, the heauen [I ſay] is
Gods: and he hath giuen the earth vn-
to the children of men.

17 The [b] dead praiſe not thee O Lorde:
neither al they that go downe into the
[place] of ſilence.

18 But we will praiſe the Lorde: from
this time forth for euermore. Praiſe ye
the Lorde.

[a] God dwelleth in heauen, & needeth not the earth for his vſe.

[b] The dead praiſeth not God for the benefites powred dayly vpon the earth for them: as they that be aliue doe, or ought to do.

The argument of the Cxvi, Pſalme.

The Prophet ſayeth that he muſt needes loue God, for that he heard him and deliuered him out of wonderfull extreme afflictions of death and hell. He acknowledgeth the benefites of God, and that he can giue no rewarde for them but bare thankes when he is in the congregation, and in worſhipping him all the dayes of his life.

Morning prayer.

1 I Haue loued: becauſe God
hath heard my voyce [and]
my prayers.

2 Becauſe he hath enclined
his eare vnto me: therefore I wil call
vpon him as long as I liue.

3 The ſnares of death compaſſed mee
rounde about: and the paynes of hell
tooke holde on me.

4 I found anguiſh and heauineſſe, but
I called vpon the name of God: [ſay-
ing] O God, I beſeech thee deliuer my
ſoule.

5 Gratious is God and righteous: our
Lorde is mercifull.

6 GOD gardeth the ſimple: I was
brought to the extremitie, and he pre-
ſerued me.

7 Returne O my ſoule vnto thy reſt: for
God hath rewarded thee.

8 For [thou O Lord] haſt deliuered my
ſoule from death: myne eyes from
teares, and my feete from falling.

9 I will walke before the face of God:
in the land of the liuing.

10 I [a] beleeued, therefore I wil ſpeake:
I was ſore afflicted, inſomuch that I
ſaide in my raſhneſſe euery man is a
liar.

[a] That God hath deliuered me out of troubles.

11 What reward ſhal I giue vnto God:
for all the benefites that he hath done
vnto me?

12 I wil take the [b] cup of ſaluation: and
I wil cal vpon the name of God.

[b] A cup, in token of my deliuerāce.

13 I wil pay my vowes now vnto God:
in the preſence of all his people.

14 The death of his ſaintes: is precious
in the eyes of God.

15 It is euen ſo O God, for I am thy
ſer-

ſeruaunt and the ſonne of thy handmaide: thou haſt looſed my bondes in ſunder.

16 I wil offer vnto thee the ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing: and I will call vpon the name of God.

17 I will pay my vowes vnto God in the ſight of all his people: in the courts of Gods houſe, euen in the middeſt of thee O Hieruſalem. Prayſe yee the Lorde.

The argument of the Cxvii. Pſalme.

The Prophet exhorteth the Gentiles to praiſe God, for that hee hath extended his mercie vpon them in Chriſt, aſwell as vpon the Iewes.

‡Commend him.
‡Families.

1 O Praiſe God al ye heathen: ‡praiſe him al ye ‡nations.

2 For his mercifull kindneſſe is euer more and more towarde vs: and the trueth of God endureth for euer. Praiſe ye the Lord.

The argument of the Cxviii. Pſalme.

Dauid woulde haue God praiſed and thanked, for that by his meanes onely he was deliuered from extreme perilles, and made king of that people, who with their king had a little before perſecuted him, reiected him, and droue him out of the realme. Hee willeth the prieſtes to ſacrifice in remembraunce thereof.

‡For.

1 O Confeſſe you[it] vnto God, for he is gratious: ‡and his mercie endureth for euer.

2 Let Iſrael nowe confeſſe: that his mercie endureth for euer.

3 Let the houſe of Aaron now confeſſe: that his mercie endureth for euer.

4 Let them nowe that feare God: confeſſe that his mercie endureth for euer.

5 I called vpon the Lorde being in diſtreſſe: and the Lord hath heard me at large.

6 God is with mee: I will not feare what man can doe vnto me.

7 God is with me amongſt them that ayde me: [therefore] I ſhal ſee [my deſire] vpon them that hate me.

8 It is better to truſt in God: then to put any confidence in man.

9 It is better to truſt in God: then to put any confidence in princes.

10 All nations compaſſed mee rounde about: [but I truſted] in the name of God that I ſhould deſtroy them.

11 They kept me in on euery ſide, they kept me in I ſay on euery ſide: [but I truſted] in the name of God that I ſhould deſtroy them.

12 They ſwarmed about me like bees, and they bee extinguiſhed as the fire [made] of thornes: [for I truſted] in the name of God that I ſhoulde deſtroy them.

13 Thou haſt thruſt ſore at me, that I might fall: but God did ayde me.

14 The Lorde is my ſtrength and my ſong: and he is become my ſaluation.

15 The voyce of a ioyfull noyſe and of ſaluation is in the dwellings of the righteous: [ſaying] the right hande of God bringeth myghtie things to paſſe.

16 The right hand of God is on high: the right hand of God bringeth mightie things to paſſe.

17 I ſhal not [as yet] die, but I ſhal liue: and I will declare the workes of the Lorde.

18 The Lorde hath greatly chaſtened me: but he hath not giuen mee ouer vnto death.

19 Open me the gates of righteouſneſſe, I will enter in by them: that I may ‡giue thankes vnto the Lorde.

‡Confeſſe.

20 This is the gate of God: the righteous ſhall enter in by it.

21 I wil ‡thanke thee for that thou haſt heard mee: and art become my ſaluation.

‡Confeſſe.

22 The ſame ſtone which the buylders refuſed: is become the head ſtone of the corner.

23 This was the doing of God: and it is maruellous in our eyes.

24 This is the day which God hath made: wee will reioyce and be glad in it.

25 O God I pray thee now ſaue [vs]: O God I pray thee now giue [vs] proſperous ſucceſſe.

26 Bleſſed be he that commeth in the name of God: we doe bleſſe you out of the houſe of God.

27 It is the Lord God who hath giuen vs light: binde a ſacrifice with cordes vnto the hornes of the altar.

28 Thou art my Lorde, and I will confeſſe it vnto thee: thou art my Lorde, and I will magnifie thee.

29 O confeſſe you[it] vnto God, for he is gratious: ‡and his mercie endureth for euer.

‡For.

The argument of the Cxix. Pſalme.

The Prophet in this golden Pſalme, expreſſeth his earneſt minde inflamed with a zealous deſire of Gods lawe: for that it is the light of man and of all his doings, it giueth alſo perfect wiſedome and felicitie to ſuch as obſerue them. Wherefore he deſireth God to open the eyes of his heart, that he may knowe, vnderſtande, learne, and in life expreſſe his holy commandementes. He vttereth his great griefe, in that he ſeeth them tranſgreſſed and contemned of the worſt ſort of men.

Aleph.

Euening prayer.

1 Bleſſed are thoſe that bee perfect in the way: walking in the law of God.

2 Bleſſed are they yͭ keepe his teſtimonies: they ſeeke him with their whole heart.

3 Truly they walke in his wayes: who doe no wickedneſſe.

4 Thou haſt giuen charge: that wee ſhould diligently keepe thy commaundements.

5 I wiſh that my wayes were directed: for to keepe thy ſtatutes.

6 I ſhall take then no ſhame: when I haue regarde vnto all thy commandementes.

7 I will confeſſe [it] vnto thee with an vpright heart: when I ſhal haue learned the iudgementes of thy righteouſneſſe.

8 I will keepe thy ſtatutes: [wherefore] forſake me not for any long time.

Beth.

1 Whereby ſhall a young man reforme his way: euen in guiding it according to thy worde.

2 I haue ſought thee with my whole heart: ſuffer me not to ſwarue frõ thy commandements.

3 I haue hid thy wordes within my heart: for this ende, that I ſhould not ſinne againſt thee.

4 Bleſſed art thou O God: teache me thy ſtatutes.

5 I haue declared with my lippes: all the iudgements of thy mouth.

6 I am delighted in yͤ way of thy teſtimonies: as in all maner of riches.

7 I will ſtudie thy commandementes: and I wil conſider thy wayes.

8 My delight ſhal be in thy ſtatutes: & I wil not forget thy worde.

Gimel.

1 Rewarde thy ſeruaunt, let me liue: and I will keepe thy worde.

2 Open thou mine eyes: and I will beholde the wonderous things of thy lawe.

3 I am a ſtraunger vpon earth: hyde not thy commandements from mee.

4 My ſoule fainteth: for the verie feruent deſire that it hath alway vnto thy iudgements.

5 Thou haſt rebuked thoſe yͭ be proude and curſed: who do erre from thy commandements.

6 Withdraw from me reproch and contempt: for that I haue kept thy teſtimonies.

7 Yea princes did ſit and ſpeake againſt me: but thy ſeruant did giue himſelfe to the meditation of thy ſtatutes.

8 Yea thy teſtimonies are my delight: and my ‡ counſailers.

‡ Men of my counſayle,

Daleth.

1 My ſoule a cleaueth to the duſt: reuiue thou mee according to thy worde.

a I am at deathes doore.

2 I haue made a declaration to thee of my wayes, and thou heardeſt me: O teache me thy ſtatutes.

3 Make me to vnderſtande the way of thy commandements: and I wil giue my ſelfe to the meditation of thy wonderous workes.

4 My ſoule melteth away for very heauineſſe: comfort thou me according to thy worde.

5 Take from me the way of falſhood: & witſafe me worthy to haue thy lawe.

6 I haue choſen the way of trueth: and I haue layde thy iudgementes before me.

7 I haue ſtucke faſt vnto thy teſtimonies: O God confound me not.

8 I will run the way of thy commandements: whẽ thou ſhalt ſet my heart at libertie.

He.

Morning prayer.

1 Teache me O God the way of thy ſtatutes: and I will keepe it vnto the ende.

2 Giue mee vnderſtanding, and I will keepe thy lawe: yea I will keepe it with my whole heart.

3 Leade me in the path of thy cõmaundements: for therein is my delight.

4 Encline mine heart vnto thy teſtimonies: and not to couetouſneſſe.

5 Turne away mine eyes, leaſt they beholde ‡ vanitie: cauſe me to liue in thy way.

‡ Raſh doings.

6 Make thy worde more ‡ euident vnto thy ſeruant: who is [giuen] to thy feare.

‡ To ariſe.

7 Take away the reproche that I am afrayde of: for thy iudgementes are good.

8 Beholde I haue coueted after thy commandementes: cauſe me to liue in thy righteouſneſſe.

Vau.

1 Let thy louing mercy alſo come vnto me O God: euen thy ſaluation, according to thy worde.

2 And I ſhal anſwere to him that layeth [thy] word to me for a reproch: for in thy word I haue put my truſt.

3 Take not the worde of trueth vtterly out of my mouth: for my hope is in thy iudgements.

4 And I wil alway keepe thy law: yea for euer and euer.

a In ſecuritie of conſcience.

5 And I will walke in a [a] large ſcope: for I ſeeke thy commandements.

6 I will alſo ſpeake of thy teſtimonies before kings: and I will not be aſhamed.

7 And my delight ſhall be in thy commandements: which I haue loued.

8 And I wil lyft vp my handes vnto thy commaundements which I haue loued: and my ſtudie ſhal be in thy ſtatutes.

Zain.

‡ Word.

1 BE mindefull of thy ‡ promiſe made vnto thy ſeruant: wherin thou haſt cauſed me to put my truſt.

2 That ſame is my comfort in my affliction: for thy word maketh me to liue.

3 The proude haue had me exceedingly in deriſion: yet I haue not ſhrinked from thy lawe.

4 [For] I called to remembraunce thy iudgements from the beginning of the world O God: and ſo I comforted my ſelfe.

5 An extreme vnnatural heate hath aſſailed me, becauſe of the vngodly: who tranſgreſſe thy lawe.

6 Thy ſtatutes haue bene [my] ſongs: in the houſe of my pilgrimages.

7 I haue thought vpon thy name O God in the night ſeaſon: and I haue kept thy lawe.

a To haue ſo godly a minde and affect.

8 This [a] came to paſſe for me: becauſe I kept thy commandements.

Heth.

1 THou art my portion O God: I haue purpoſed to keepe thy law.

2 I made mine humble petition to thy face with my whole heart: be merciful vnto me according vnto thy word.

3 I haue conſidered mine owne waies: and I haue turned my feete vnto thy teſtimonies.

4 I made haſte and I made no delay: for to keepe thy commandements.

a The ropes of the vngodly haue caught mee.

5 [a] The vngodlie haue tangled mee in their ſnares: but I haue not forgotten thy lawe.

6 I will riſe at midnight to confeſſe me vnto thee: becauſe of thy righteous iudgements.

7 I am a companion of all them that feare thee: and keepe thy commandements.

8 The earth O God is repleniſhed with thy louing kindneſſe: O teach me thy ſtatutes.

Teth.

1 O God thou haſt dealt gratiouſlie with thy ſeruant: according vnto thy word.

2 Learne me the [a] good taſte and cunning: for I haue beleeued thy commādementes.

a The true ſence.

3 Before I felt afflictiō I ſwarued out of yͤ way: but nowe I keepe thy word.

4 Thou art good and beneficiall: teach me thy ſtatutes.

5 The proude haue forged a falſe tale againſt me: but I will keepe thy commandements with my whole heart.

6 Their heart is as fat as brawne: but my delight hath bene in thy law.

7 It is good for me that I am brought into miſerie: by that meanes I ſhall learne thy ſtatutes.

8 The law of thy mouth is dearer vnto me: then thouſands of gold & ſiluer.

Iod.

Euening prayer.

1 THy hands haue made me & faſhioned me: giue me vnderſtanding, & I will learne thy commandements.

2 They that feare thee, ſhal ſee me, and reioyce: becauſe I haue giuen earneſt attendance vnto thy word.

3 I know O God that thy iudgements are iuſtice: & that thou haſt cauſed me ‡ rightfully to be afflicted.

‡ In veritie.

4 I beſeech thee let thy louing kindnes be a meanes to cōfort me: according to thy word [ſpoken] vnto thy ſeruant.

5 Let thy pitifull mercyes come vnto me, that I may liue: for thy law is my delight.

6 Let yͤ proude be confounded, for they haue falſely ‡ reported me: but I will ſtudie thy commandements.

‡ Made me crooked.

7 Let ſuch as feare thee and knowe thy teſtimonies: returne vnto me.

8 Let mine heart be perfectly [ſet] in thy ſtatutes: that I be not aſhamed.

Caph.

1 MY ſoule hath fainted after thy ſaluatiō: I giue earneſt attendance vnto thy word.

2 Mine eyes haue faynted after thy worde: whileſt I ſay, when wilt thou

comfort mee.

3 For I am become like a bottel[hãged] in the ſmoke: yet I do not forget thy ſtatutes.

4 How many are the dayes of thy ſeruant: when wilt thou giue iudgement againſt them that perſecute me:

5 The proud haue digged pittes for me: which is[a thing]not [done]according to thy lawe.

6 All thy cõmandements are the trueth it ſelfe: they wrongfully perſecute me, O be thou my ayde.

7 They had almoſt made an end of me vpon the earth: but I forſooke not thy commandements.

8 ‡Make me to liue according to thy pietie: and I will keepe the teſtimonies of thy mouth.

‡Quicken me.

Lamed.

1 O God: thy word endureth for euer in heauen.

2 Thy truth[appeareth]to euery generation: thou haſt layde the foundation of the earth, & it ſhal continue.

3 [All thinges] continue this day according to thine ordinance: for all things be thy ſeruants.

4 If my delight had not bin in thy law: I ſhoulde haue periſhed in mine affliction.

5 I will neuer forget thy commaundements: for through them thou haſt reuiued me.

6 I am thine, ſaue mee: for I haue diligently ‡ ſtudied thy commandements ouer.

‡Searched.

7 When the vngodly laid wayte for me to deſtroy me: I endeuoured my ſelfe to vnderſtande thy teſtimonies.

8 I ſee an ende of euery thing bee it neuer ſo perfect: but thy commandement is [a] exceeding large.

[a] Infinite.

Mem.

1 HOwe greatly do I loue thy law: my ſtudie is all the day long in it.

2 Thou haſt made me wyſer then mine enemies through thy commaundements: for they are euer with me.

3 I am able to giue better inſtruction then all they that were my teachers: for thy teſtimonies are my ſtudie.

4 I am made to vnderſtand more then the aged can: becauſe I kept thy commandements.

5 I haue reſtrayned my feete from euery euill way: that I may keepe thy worde.

6 I haue not ſhrinked from thy iudgements: for thou diddeſt teache me.

7 Howe ſweete are thy wordes vnto my throte: truely [they be ſweeter] then hony is to my mouth.

8 Through thy commandements I get vnderſtanding: therefore I hate all wayes of falſhood.

Nun.

1 THy worde is a candle vnto my feete: and a lyght vnto my pathes.

Morning prayer.

2 I haue made an othe (which I will ratifie) for to keepe thy iuſt iudgements.

3 I am troubled aboue meaſure: quicken me O God according vnto thy worde.

4 Let thee freewill offeringes of my mouth pleaſe thee O God: and teache me thy iudgements.

5 [a] My ſoule is alway in my hande: yet I do not forget thy lawe.

[a] I am in ieopardy alwayes of my life.

6 The vngodly haue layde a ſnare for me: but yet I ſwarued not from thy commandements.

7 I haue claymed thy teſtimonies as mine heritage for euer: for they are the very ioy of mine heart.

8 I haue applyed mine heart for to fulfill thy ſtatutes: euen to the worlds [b] ende.

[b] It ſignifieth properly an heele of a foote by tranſlation an ende, or the reward and commoditie that foloweth the ende.

Samech.

1 I hate hygh ſubtile deuices: and I do loue thy lawe.

2 Thou art my refuge and my ſhield: I giue earneſt attendance vnto thy worde.

3 Auoyd from me ye malicious [perſõs:] and I will keepe the commandemẽts of my Lorde.

4 Strengthen me in thy worde and I ſhall liue: and make me not aſhamed of my hope.

5 Holde thou mee vp and I ſhalbe ſafe: and I will looke gladly vpon thy ſtatutes allwaies.

6 Thou haſt troden vnder foote all thẽ that goe aſtray from thy ſtatutes: for their crafty deuice is but falſhood.

7 Thou ‡ haſt diſpatched out of the way al the vngodly of the earth like droſſe: therefore I loue thy teſtimonies.

‡Thou haſt made to ceaſſe.

8 My fleſh trembleth for feare of thee: and I am afrayde of thy iudgements.

Ain.

1 I haue executed iudgement & iuſtice: [wherefore]leaue me not to ſuch as doe offer me wrong.

2 For thy owne goodneſſe ſake take thy ſeruant vnto thy protection: let not the prowde oppreſſe me with wrong.

3 Mine eyes haue faynted with looking for thy ſaluation: and for the worde of thy [righteouſneſſe.]

4 Deale with thy ſeruant according vnto thy owne louing kindeneſſe: & teach me thy ſtatutes.

5 I am thy ſeruant, graunt me vnderſtanding: that I may know thy teſtimonies.

a Or, it is time for God to doe ſomething.

6 [a] It is tyme for [mee] to doe for Gods cauſe: for they haue brought thy lawe almoſt to nothing.

7 Therefore I loue thy commandements: aboue gold and pretious ſtone.

8 Therefore I take all thy commandements euery one of them to be ryght: & I vtterly hate al wayes of falſhood.

Pe

1 Thy teſtimonies [contayne] wonderfull thinges: therefore doth my ſoule keepe them.

‡ The doore.

2 The ‡ firſt entering of thy wordes wil illuminate: giuing vnderſtanding euẽ vnto the ſimple.

3 I opened my mouth and panted: for I bare a great affection to thy commandements.

4 Looke thou vpon me and be merciful vnto me: as thou vſeſt to do vnto thoſe that loue thy name.

5 Direct my ſteppes in thy worde: and ſo ſhal no wickedneſſe haue dominion ouer me.

6 Redeeme mee from the fraudulent dealing of men: and I will keepe thy commandements.

7 Make the light of thy countenance ſhine vpon thy ſeruant: and teach mee thy ſtatutes.

8 Riuers of waters guſhe out of mine eyes: becauſe men keepe not thy law.

Sade

1 O God: thou art iuſt and vpright in thy iudgements.

2 Thou haſt commanded the iuſtice and the veritie of thy teſtimonies: [to be obſerued] very ſtraitly.

3 My zeale hath conſumed mee: becauſe mine aduerſaries haue forgotten thy wordes.

4 Thy worde is purified to the vttermoſt: and thy ſeruant loueth it.

5 I am ſmal and of no reputation: [yet] I doe not forget thy commandements.

6 Thy righteouſnes is an euerlaſting righteouſneſſe: & thy law is the truth.

7 Trouble and grieſe haue taken holde vpon me: yet thy commandements be my delight.

8 The righteouſnes of thy teſtimonies is euerlaſting: make me to vnderſtand [them] and I ſhall liue.

Coph

Euening prayer.

1 I haue called wt my whole heart, heare me O God: I will keepe thy ſtatutes.

2 I haue called vpon thee, ſaue me: and I wil keepe thy teſtimonies.

3 I haue preuẽted [other] in yͤ dawning of the day, & I cryed vnto thee: for I giue earneſt attẽdãce vnto thy words.

4 Mine eyes haue preuented the nyght watches: yͭ my ſtudie might bee wholy in thy wordes.

5 Heare my voyce according to thy louing kindeneſſe: make me to lyue O God after thy iudgements.

6 They that minde to doe an act of miſchiefeneſſe, doe drawe nye vnto mee: they are farre from thy lawe.

7 But thou art nye at hande O God: & al thy commandements be trueth.

8 As concerning thy teſtimonies: I haue knowẽ long ſince that thou haſt made them to laſt for euer.

Reſh

1 Behold mine affliction & deliuer me: for I haue not forgotten thy lawe.

2 Defende thou my cauſe and redeeme mee: make me to liue according vnto thy worde.

3 Saluation is farre from the vngodly: for they ſtudie not thy ſtatutes.

4 Thy mercies bee manifolde O God: make me to liue according to thy iudgments.

5 There be many that doe perſecute me and be mine aduerſaries: yet I do not ſwarue from thy teſtimonies.

6 I ſawe tranſgreſſours, and I was grieued at the heart: becauſe they kept not thy lawe.

7 Beholde howe I loue thy commandements: quicken mee O God according to thy louing kindeneſſe.

‡ Heade.

8 The ‡ beginning of thy word is truth: and all the iudgements of thy righteouſneſſe endure for euermore.

Shin.

1 Princes haue perſecuted mee without a cauſe: but my heart hath

ſtoode in awe of thy [a] wordes.

a Which forbiddeth me to reuẽg mine owne quarrel.

2 I am as glad of thy worde: as he that findeth a great bootie.

3 That which is falſe I hate and abhorre: but thy lawe I do loue.

4 I do prayſe thee ſeuẽ times euery day: for loue of yͤ iudgements of thy iuſtice.

5 They yͭ loue thy law ſhall haue great ‡ proſperitie: and [b] nothing ſhal offend them.

‡ Peace.

b No aduerſitie or perturbatiõ of minde

6 Lord, I haue wayted after thy ſaluation: and I haue done thy commandements.

7 My ſoule hath kept thy teſtimonies: and I haue loued them exceedingly.

8 I haue kept thy commaundements and teſtimonies: for all my wayes are [c] before thee.

c Thou knoweſt all that I doe in this lyfe

Tau.

1 Let my cry O God approch neare vnto thy face: make mee to vnderſtand [euery thing] according vnto thy worde.

2 Let my ſupplication come before thee: deliuer me according to thy worde.

3 My lippes ſhal powre out [thy] praiſe: whẽ thou haſt taught me thy ſtatutes.

4 My tongue ſhall ſing of thy word: for all thy commaundements are ryghteouſneſſe.

5 Let thine hand bee readie for to ayde me: for I haue choſen thy commandements.

6 I haue longed for thy ſaluation O God: & thy lawe is my whole delight.

7 Let my ſoule liue, and it ſhall prayſe thee: and thy iudgementes ſhalbe an ayde vnto mee.

8 I haue gone aſtray like a loſt ſheepe: oh ſeeke out thy ſeruant, for I haue not forgotten thy commandements.

The argument of the cxx. pſalme.

The prophet requeſteth God for to deliuer him from ſuch as doe malitiouſly ſlaunder him with falſe reportes. For by their meanes hee eſteemeth his life ledde with the Iſmaelites and with the barbarous people of Arabia, and not with Gods people.

A ſong of ‖ high degrees.

‖ Of the meanes to aſcende vnto high degrees and dignities. Morning prayer.

1 When I was in trouble I called vpon God: and hee hearde me.

2 Deliuer my ſoule O God from falſe lippes: and from a deceitful tongue.

3 What doeth a deceiptfull tongue vnto thee? what good bringeth it thee?

4 [So much] as ſharpe arrowes of a ſtrong man [in thy ſides:] with Iuniper coales [powred on thy head.]

5 Woe be vnto me that am conſtrayned to bee conuerſant in [a] Meſech: and to dwell among the tentes of Cedar.

a Barbarous people of the wildernes of Arabia.

6 My ſoule hath dwelt long: with him that hateth peace.

7 I [am a man] of peace: but becauſe I doe ſpeake therof, they [prepare] them ſelues to battayle.

The argument of the cxxi. pſalme.

The prophet lifteth vp his eyes vnto heauen, from whence hee moſt certainely looketh for ayde at all times. Hee aſſureth all other that God careth, defendeth, gouerneth, and prouideth for thoſe that flee vnto the Lorde for ſuccour in their neceſſitie.

A ſong of high degrees.

1 I will lift vp mine eyes vnto the hilles: from whence my helpe ſhall come.

2 My help commeth from God: who hath made heauen and earth.

3 He will not ſuffer thy foote [a] to moue: he will not ſleepe that keepeth thee.

a God wil not ſuffer thee to goe where thou ſhalt take any hurt.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Iſrael: wil neither ſlumber nor ſleepe.

5 God himſelfe is thy keeper: God is thy ‡ defence vpon thy right hande.

‡ Shadowe

6 The ſunne ſhal not ‡ hurt thee by day: neither the moone by night.

‡ Smite.

7 God will preſerue thee from all euill: he will preſerue thy ſoule.

8 God will preſerue thy going out and thy comming in: from this time foorth for euermore.

The argument of the cxxii. Pſalme.

Dauid declareth the ioy of the people going vp to Hieruſalem where true religion was ſet foorth, and iuſtice in courtes miniſtred: for which cauſes hee wiſheth great proſperitie to the citie.

A ſong of high degrees of Dauid.

1 I was glad when they ſayde vnto me: we will goe into the houſe of God.

2 Our feete ſhall ſtand in thy gates: O Hieruſalem.

3 Hieruſalem is builded: as a citie that is well vnited together in it ſelfe.

4 For the tribes do goe vp thither, euen the tribes of yͤ Lord: [which is] a teſtimonie vnto Iſrael for to prayſe the name of God.

5 For there is ordeyned yͤ ſeate for iudgement: euen the ſeate of the houſe of Dauid.

6 Pray for the peace of Hieruſalem: they ſhall proſper that loue thee.

7 Peace be within thy walles: and plenteouſneſſe within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren & companions ſakes: I will wiſhe peace [to bee] within thee.

9 Yea becauſe of the houſe of God our Lord: I will procure to do thee good.

The argument of the cxxiii, pſalme.

The prophete declareth that the godly deſpited of ſuch as be rich, proude, and ſcornefull: doe looke for helpe only at Gods hand after a moſt humble ſort.

A ſong of high degrees.

1 I Lyft vp mine eyes vnto thee: who dwelleſt in heauen.

2 Beholde, as the eyes of ſeruants [looke] vnto the hãd of their maſters, and as the eyes of a mayden vnto the hande of her maiſtreſſe: euen ſo our eyes [wayte] vpon God our Lord vntyll he haue mercy vpon vs.

3 Haue mercy vpon vs, O God, haue mercy vpon vs: for we haue ſuffered enough of deſpite.

4 Our ſoule is filled with the ſcornefull reproofe of the wealthy: and with the diſpitefulnes of the proude.

The argument of the cxxiiii, pſalme.

Dauid acknowledgeth that he and his people had bene vtterly deſtroyed through the violence of enemies, if God had not bene on their ſide with his preſent ayde.

A ſong of high degrees, of Dauid.

1 If God himſelfe had not bene ‡ of our ſide Iſrael may now ſay: if God himſelfe had not bene on our ſide when men roſe vp againſt vs,

‡For vs.

2 Then they had ſwalowed vs vp quicke, whẽ their wrath was ſo inflamed againſt vs.

3 Then the waters had drowned vs: the running ſtreame had flowed ouer our ſoule.

4 Then the waters of the proud: had flowed ouer our ſoule.

5 But bleſſed bee God, which hath not giuen vs ouer for a pray vnto their teeth.

6 Our ſoule is eſcaped, euen as a byrde out of the ſnare of the fouler: the ſnare is broken, and we be eſcaped.

7 Our helpe is in the name of God: who hath made heauen and earth.

The argument of the cxxv, pſalme.

As Hieruſalem is ſtrongly defended with mountaines, ſo God defendeth his people in all aduerſities, and ſaueth them from dangers: but they that turne them ſelues from godlynes ſhal runne headlong into all kind of wickednes.

A ſong of high degrees.

1 They that put their truſt in God [be] as the mount Sion: [which] may not bee remooued [but] muſt ſtand faſt for euer.

2 As for Hieruſalem, hilles bee rounde about it: and God is round about his people from this time forth for euermore.

3 For the [a] ſcepter of the vngodly ſhall not reſt vpon the lot of the righteous: leſt the righteous put their hands vnto wickednes.

a Although God ſuffereth tirants to vexe vs: yet he will deliuer vs from them.

4 Be beneficiall O God vnto thoſe that be good and vpright in heart.

5 And ſuch as do wander in their owne ‡ peruerſenes, thoſe God wil cauſe [b] to walke with yͤ workers of wickednes: [ſo] peace [ſhalbe] vpon Iſrael.

‡ Crookedneſſe.

b God will make hypocrites to be knowen as they be.

The argument of the cxxvi. Pſalme.

The prophete declareth that the deliuerance of the people of God out of captiuitie, ſhalbe very ioyfull vnto themſelues, and maruelous vnto all other nations. He prayeth God to continue his goodneſſe dayly more and more to his people.

A ſong of high degrees.

Euening prayer.

1 When God ſhall cauſe them of Sion that were led into captiuitie for to returne: we ſhalbe as men yͤ [a] dreamed.

2 Then ſhall our mouth be filled with a laughter: and and our tongue with a ioyfull noyſe.

3 Then ſhall ſuch as bee amongſt the Heathen ſay: God hath brought great things to paſſe, that hee might doe for them.

4 God hath brought great thinges to paſſe for vs: we be made merie.

5 Make vs O God that be led into captiuitie: for to returne as [b] riuers into the ſouth.

6 They that ſow in teares: ſhall reape in ioy.

7 He that goeth forth on his way, and weeping beareth pretious ſeede: ſhall doubtleſſe returning, come againe with a ioyful noyſe, bringing his ſheaues with him.

a The felicitie ſhalbe ſo ſudden & great, that it may bee doubted whether it be in deede, or els but in a dreame: As Peters deliuerance ſeemed to him ſelfe but a viſion, Act. 12.

b Let vs not come home by fewe numbers, nowe one and thẽ one, but altogether as faſt as we can, as water runneth.

The argument of the cxxvii, pſalme.

The prophet affirmeth that all care, endeuour, and diligence of buylding, working, reſeruing, and watching, is vayne, except withal God buyldeth, reſerueth, and watheth. For God of his meere goodnes giueth children to his welbeloued, he defendeth their cities, and prouideth vnto them victuals when they bee faſt a ſleeepe.

A ſong of high degrees (made) for Solomon.

1 If GOD will not buylde the houſe, they labour in vayne that buylde it: if God keepe not the citie, the watchman waketh in vayne.

2 [As] it is a vayne thing for you that ye make haſte to riſe vp earely, that yee make delayes to take reſt, eating the bread of [a] ſorowes: euen ſo hee giueth [b] ſleepe to his welbeloued.

3 Beholde, children be the inheritage of God and the fruite of the wombe is a rewarde.

4 Like as arrowes bee in hand of the ſtrong: euen ſo are yͤ children of youth.

a Gotten and ſpent with much labour and ſorowe.

b God prouideth for his children, taking no more care in their labours, then when they bee a ſleepe. Or els God giueth to his children ſuch a felicitie in deede, as other only dreame of in their ſleepe.

5 Happy is the man that hath filled his quiuer with them: they ſhall not be aſhamed when they ſpeake with their enemies in the gate.

The argument of the cxxviii. Pſalme.

They that feare God and walke in his wayes, be bleſſed & happy. Their wife, children, and familie ſhal proſper with all kinde of felicitie.

A ſong of high degrees.

1 He is bleſſed whatſoeuer he be that feareth God: walking in his wayes.

2 For thou ſhalt eate ẏ labours of thine handes: thou ſhalt be happy, and [all] ſhal go well with thee.

3 Thy wife ſhalbe as a fruitefull vine: vpon the ſides of thine houſe.

4 Thy children [ſhalbe] like oliue branches: round about thy table.

5 Behold, for thus ſhal the man be bleſſed: that feareth God.

6 God will bleſſe thee out of Sion: and thou ſhalt ſee Hieruſalem in proſperitie all the dayes of thy life.

7 Yea thou ſhalt ſee thy childrẽs children: and peace vpon Iſrael.

The argument of the cxxix. Pſalme.

The Prophet acknowledgeth ẏ Iſrael may glory, in that through the helpe of God their enemies enterpriſes coulde not preuayle againſt them. The wicked ſhalbe ſuddenly deſtroyed.

A ſong of high degrees.

1 Iſrael may now ſay: they haue troubled me often from my youth vp.

2 They haue troubled me often from my youth vp: but they haue not preuailed againſt me.

3 The plowemen plowed vpon my backe: they made long furrowes.

4 But God who is iuſt: hath cut a pieces the ‡ ſnares of the vngodly.

‡ Cordes.

5 All they that beare an euill will to Sion: ſhalbe confounded, & be made to turne backe from it.

6 They ſhall be as the graſſe growing vpon the houſe toppes: which withereth afore that it be ſhot foorth [to his growth.]

7 Whereof the mower filleth not his hande: neither he that bindeth vp the ſheaues his armes full.

8 And they which go by, ſay not ſo much as the bleſſing of God be vpõ you: we bleſſe you in the name of God.

The argument of the cxxx. pſalme.

The Prophete in extreme calamitie, calleth vpon God for remiſſion of ſinnes, and for deliuerance. Hee exhorteth all people to truſt in God, for that he is alwayes a mercifull redeemer, and can eaſily deliuer from ſinne, death, and hell.

A ſong of high degrees.

1 Out of the deepe I haue called vnto thee O God: O Lorde heare my voyce.

2 Let thine eares be attentiue: vnto the voyce of my petition for grace.

3 If thou O God wilt marke what is done amiſſe: O Lorde who can abide it?

4 For there is pardõ of ſinne with thee: that thou mayeſt be feared.

5 I haue wayted for God, my ſoule haue waited [for him:] and I haue repoſed my truſt in his worde.

6 My ſoule [liſteth] more after God, then watchmen do after the morning: I ſay more then watchemen doe after the morning.

7 Iſrael ought to truſt in God, for there is mercie with God: and there is plenteouſnes of redemption with him.

8 And he will redeeme Iſrael: from all his ſinnes.

The argument of the cxxxi. pſalme.

Dauid exhorteth the people by his example to modeſtie and humilitie, and to put their truſt in God.

A ſong of high degrees (made) of Dauid.

1 O God I am not hygh minded, ‡ I haue no proude lookes: I haue not vſed to walke in greater and waightier matters then I ought to doe.

‡ Mine eyes be not lofty.

2 Nay I haue reſtrained my ſoule, and kept it lowe like a childe that is weaned from his mother: yea my ſoule is within me as a weaned childe.

3 O Iſrael repoſe thou thy truſt in God: from this time forth for euermore.

The argument of the cxxxii. pſalme.

The Prophet deſireth God to remember him and his great affection towarde religion, and to builde a temple for his arke. He ſayth it was declared vnto him that Sion ſhould be the houſe of God. Dauids petition when he brought the arke thither. God promiſeth how that Dauids ſeede ſhal raigne after him for euer if they keepe his lawes, and that he will bleſſe the citie of Sion, and the inhabitants thereof, with all kinde of felicitie.

A ſong of high degrees.

1 O God be mindfull of Dauid: with all his affliction.

Morning prayer.

2 Who ſwore vnto God: who made a vow vnto the moſt mightie [Lord] of Iacob.

3 [Saying] I will not enter into the tabernacle of my houſe: nor get vp into my bed.

4 I will not ſuffer mine eyes to ſleepe: nor mine eye liddes to ſlumber.

5 Untill I finde out a place for the temple of God: an habitation for the moſt mightie Lord of Iacob.

6 Beholde, we [a] heard it to bee at Ephratha: we found it in the fields of the foreſt.

7 We will goe into his tabernacle: and fall downe on our knees before his footeſtoole.

8 Ariſe O God [for to come] into thy reſting place: thou and the arke of thy ſtrength.

9 Let thy prieſtes be clothed with righteouſneſſe: and let thy ſaintes make a ioyfull noyſe.

10 For thy ſeruant Dauids ſake: turne not away [from] the face of thine anoynted.

11 God hath ſworne for a trueth vnto Dauid, and he will not goe from it: I wil place vpon thy throne ſome of the frutte of thy body.

12 If thy children will keepe my couenant and my teſtimonies which I wil teach them: their children alſo ſhall ſit vpon thy throne for euermore.

13 For God hath choſen [to be in] Sion: he had a deſire that it might bee an habitation for him.

14 This [is ſayeth he] my reſt for euer: here I will dwell, for I haue a deſire to it.

15 I wil abundātly powre my bleſſings vpon her victuals: and I will ſatiſfie her poore with bread.

16 I wil clothe her prieſtes with [b] ſaluation: and her ſaintes ſhall make an exceeding ioyfull noyſe.

17 I wil make there the horne of Dauid to bud vp: I will ordayne a light for mine anoynted.

18 I wil clothe his enemies with ſhame: but his crowne ſhall floriſh vpon him ſelfe.

[a] Wee thought it ſhould be at Bethlehem, but thou appoyntedſt it to be at Hieruſalem in a barren grounde.

[b] Good cōuerſation & doctrine, wherby they ſaue them ſelues and other.

The argument of the cxxxiii. pſalme.

Dauid declareth howe acceptable a thing is brotherly loue and concorde, both to God and man.

A ſong of high degrees (made) of Dauid.

1 BEholde how good and howe pleaſant a thing it is: that brethrē dwel together in vnitie.

2 [It is] like vnto a precious oyntment [powred] vpon yͤ head, which runneth downe vpon the beard, euen vpon Aarons beard: which alſo runneth down vpon the ſkirtes of his garments.

3 [It is alſo] like vnto the deaw of Hermon: which falleth downe vpon the hill of Sion.

4 For God hath commaunded his bleſſing: [&] life euerlaſting [to be] where is [ſuch concorde.]

The argument of the cxxxiiii, pſalme.

The Prophet exhorteth thoſe that do watche all night in the houſe of God, to lift vp their handes, and to prayſe God. The Prieſtes and Leuites of duetie watched al night by courſe in the temple, as it appeareth. Leuit. viii.

A ſong of high degrees.

1 BEholde, bleſſe God all yee the ſeruantes of God: who in the night time remayne in the houſe of God.

2 Lift vp your ‡ holy handes: and bleſſe God.

3 God who made heauen and earth: bleſſe thee out of Sion.

‡ Handes of holines.

The argument of the cxxxv. Pſalme.

The Prophet exhorteth all men to prayſe God who come to the temple, for that God hath choſen Jacob to be his inheritance, & alſo for that he is able to doe what he will in heauen, earth, and ſea. He rehearſeth the workes that God did, in deliuering them out of Egypt, and in bringing them into the lande of Chanaan. As for the gods of the Heathen, they be but golde and ſiluer.

1 PRayſe ye the Lorde, praiſe ye the name of God: praiſe it ye ſeruantes of God.

2 Ye that ſtande in the houſe of God: in the courtes of the houſe of our Lord,

3 Prayſe ye the Lorde, for God is gracious: ſing pſalmes vnto his name, for it is pleaſant.

4 For the Lord hath choſen Iacob vnto himſelfe: and Iſrael for his owne poſſeſſion.

5 For I knowe that God is great: and that our Lord is aboue all gods.

6 God doeth whatſoeuer pleaſeth him in heauen and in earth: in the ſea, and in all deepe places.

7 He cauſeth cloudes to aſcend from the loweſt part of the earth: he maketh it to lighten when it raineth, he bringeth windes out of his treaſure houſes.

8 He ſmote the firſt borne of Egypt: ‡ aſwell of beaſt as of man.

9 He ſent tokens and wonders into the midſt of thee O Egypt: againſt Pharao and all his ſeruantes.

10 He ſmote many nations: and ſlewe mightie kings.

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og the king of Baſhan: and all the kingdomes of Chanaan.

12 And he gaue their land for an inheritance: euen for an heritance to Iſrael his people.

13 Thy name O God endureth for euer: there will be a remembrance of thee O God, from one generation to another.

14 For God will iudge his people: and he will bee pacified [being diſpleaſed] with his ſeruants.

‡ From man vnto beaſt.

15 As for the idoles of the Heathen they are but ſiluer and golde: the worke of mens handes.

16 They haue a mouth and ſpeake not: they haue eyes but they ſee not.

17 They haue eares & they heare not: yea there is no breath in their mouth.

18 They that make them, are like vnto them: [and] euery one that putteth his truſt in them.

19 Bleſſe God yee the houſe of Iſrael: bleſſe God ye the houſe of Aaron.

20 Bleſſe God ye the houſe of Leui: ye that feare God, bleſſe God.

21 Bleſſed bee God out of Sion: who dwelleth at Hieruſalem. Prayſe ye the Lord.

The argument of the cxxxvi. pſalme.

The Prophet exhorteth men to prayſe God, aſwell for all things created by him, as for his benefites peculiarly beſtowed vpon the children of Iſrael, in deliuering them out of Egypt, and in bringing them into the land of Chanaan. He doeth inſinuate alſo that God is not prayſed worthily, except we acknowledge that all his benefites procede of his free and meere goodneſſe, and not of our deſerts.

Euening prayer.

1 COnfeſſe you [it] vnto the Lorde, for he is gracious: ‡ and his mercie [endureth] for euer.

‡ For.

2 Confeſſe you [it] vnto the God of [a] gods: for his mercy endureth for euer.

[a] A certaine image of God appeareth in thoſe that excel in vertue, auctoritie, and religion, for which cauſes they be called gods.

3 Confeſſe you [it] vnto the Lorde of Lordes: for his mercy endureth for euer.

4 Who onely doeth great wonders: for his mercy endureth for euer.

5 Who by his excellent wiſedome made the heauens: for his mercy endureth for euer.

6 Who layde out the earth aboue yͤ waters: for his mercy endureth for euer.

7 Who hath made great lightes: for his mercy endureth for euer.

8 The ſunne to rule in the day: for his mercy endureth for euer.

9 The moone & the ſtarres to gouerne in the night: for his mercy endureth for euer.

10 Who ſmote Egypt with their firſt borne: for his mercy endureth for euer.

11 And brought out Iſrael from among them: for his mercy endureth for euer.

12 With a mightie hand and a ſtretched out arme: for his mercie endureth for euer.

13 Who deuided the red ſea in partes: for his mercy endureth for euer.

14 And made Iſrael to paſſe through the midſt of it: for his mercy endureth for euer.

15 He ouerthrewe Pharao and his hoſte in the red ſea: for his mercy endureth for euer.

16 Who led his people through the wilderneſſe: for his mercy endureth for euer.

17 Who ſmote great kings: for his mercie endureth for euer.

18 And he ſlewe mightie kings: for his mercy endureth for euer.

19 Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy endureth for euer.

20 And Og the king of Baſhan: for his mercy endureth for euer.

21 And he gaue away their lande for an heritage: for his mercie endureth for euer.

22 For an heritage vnto Iſrael his ſeruant: for his mercy endureth for euer.

23 Who remembred vs when wee were brought lowe: for his mercy endureth for euer.

24 And he deliuered vs from our aduerſaries: for his mercy endureth for euer.

25 Who giueth foode vnto al ‡ creatures: for his mercy endureth for euer.

‡ All fleſh.

26 Cõfeſſe you [it] vnto the Lord of heauen: for his mercy endureth for euer.

The argument of the cxxxvii. pſalme.

The Prophete declareth the great griefe and lamentation of the children of Iſrael, for that they (being led priſoners vnto Babylon) were prouoked to ſing as they vſed to do at Sion. He proteſteth that he cannot forget Hieruſalem. He prayeth God to remember the Idumites, who maliciouſly inceuſed their enemies againſt them. He prophecieth of the deſtruction of Babylon.

1 BY the waters of ‡ Babylon wee ſet downe there: alſo we wept when we remembred Sion.

‡ Babel

2 We hanged vp our harps on the Salow trees: in the midſt [a] of it.

[a] Of Babylon.

3 For there they that led vs away captiue required of vs ſome matter of a ſong: and [for] our waylings myrth, [ſaying,] Sing vs one of the ſonges of Sion.

4 [We anſwered] howe can we ſing one of the ſongs of God: in another lande beſides our owne:

5 If I forget thee, O Hieruſalem: let my right hand forget [her cunning.]

6 Let my tongue cleaue to the roofe of my month if I do not remember thee: yea if I preferre not thee O Hieruſalem aboue my moſt myrth.

7 Remember the children of Edom in the [b] daye of Hieruſalem: they ſayde downe with it, downe with it, euen to the ground.

[b] When it was viſited & deſtroyed.

8 O daughter of Babylon who muſt

lye waſted: happy ſhall he be that rewardeth thee as thou haſt ſerued vs.

9 Bleſſed ſhall he be: yͭ taketh & throweth thy litle children againſt the ſtone.

The argument of the cxxxviii. pſalme.

Dauid thanketh God for his goodnes towardes him, in that he did heare him in aduerſitie, and deliuered him from his enemies, whereby he truſteth in time to come in al diſtreſſes to be helped.

Of Dauid.

1 I Will [‡] giue thankes vnto thee O God with my whole heart: I will ſing Pſalmes vnto thee before the [a] gods.

‡ Confeſſe.

a Men in authoritie, in whom a certaine image of God appeareth.

2 I will make my lowe obeyſance towarde thy holy temple: and I will prayſe thy holy name in reſpect of thy louing kindnes and trueth.

3 For thou haſt magnified thy name: & thy worde aboue all things.

4 In the day [of mine aduerſitie] I called vpon thee, and thou heardeſt mee: thou enduedſt my ſoule more & more with ſtrength.

5 All the kings of the earth will prayſe thee O God: for they haue heard the wordes of thy mouth.

6 Yea they will ſing of the wayes of God: for great is the glory of God.

7 For though God be on high: yet hee will haue reſpect vnto the lowly, and he will know the proude a farre off.

8 If I ſhall walke in the midſt of trouble, thou wilt make me to liue: thou wilt ſtretch forth thine hand vpon the furiouſneſſe of mine enemies, and thy right hand ſhal ſaue me.

9 God wil finiſh that he hath begun by me: O God thy louing kindnes endureth foreuer, thou wilt not forſake the workes of thine owne handes.

The argument of the cxxxix. pſalme.

Dauid falſly accuſed, calleth to witneſſe of his innocencie God, who knoweth him throughly, and vnto whome nothing is vnknowen of that is ſayd, done, or thought, out of whoſe handes he can not eſcape in any place. Finally, he pronounceth that he hateth the wicked, to the intent that he may declare that he hath nothing to do with them.

To the chiefe muſition, a pſalme of Dauid.

1 O God thou haſt ſearched me to the quicke: and thou haſt knowen me.

Morning prayer.

2 Thou knoweſt my downe ſitting & mine vpriſing: thou vnderſtādeſt my thoughtes long before they be.

3 Thou compaſſeſt about my path, and my iourney into all coaſtes: and thou vſeſt all my wayes.

4 For there is not a word in my tongue: but beholde, thou O Lord knoweſt it altogether.

5 Thou haſt faſhioned me behinde & before: and layd thine [a] hand vpon me.

a I am the worke of thine hand.

6 The knowledge that [thou haſt] of me is marueilous: it is ſo high that I can not [attaine] vnto it.

7 Whither can I goe from thy ſpirite: or whither can I flee away from thy face?

8 If I aſcend vp into heauen, thou art there: if I lay me downe in hell, thou art there alſo.

9 If I take [b] the winges of the morning: and [go to] dwel in the vttermoſt part of the ſea,

b If I flee ſo faſt as the ſunne beames paſſe.

10 Euen there alſo thy hande ſhall leade me: and thy right hand ſhal holde me.

11 And if I ſay peraduenture the darkneſſe ſhal couer me: and the night ſhal be day for me,

12 Truely the darkneſſe ſhal not darken any thing from thee, & the night ſhall be as lightſome as the day: darkeneſſe and light [to thee] are both alike.

13 For thou haſt my [c] reynes in thy poſſeſſion: thou didſt couer me in my mothers wombe.

c Mine inward affects and cogitations.

14 I will confeſſe it vnto thee, for that thy [doings] are to be dreaded, I am made after a marueylous ſort: thy workes be marueilous, and that my ſoule knoweth right well.

15 The ſubſtance of my [body] was not hid from thee: when I was made in ſecrete & faſhioned with diſtinct members [‡] in my mothers wombe.

‡ In the loweſt places of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did ſee mee [d] when I was moſt imperfect: and in thy booke were writtē euery day of them [wherin the partes of my body] were ſhaped, and no one of them were knowen vnto thee.

d So ſoone as I was conceiued.

17 How precious be thy [‡] cogitations towardes me O God? howe greatly be the ſumme of them increaſed?

‡ Companions, God is accōpanyed with nothing els ſaue onely with his wiſedome, counſel, and prouidence.

18 I goe about to count them, I finde that they are moe in number then the ſande: and yet while I am waking I am ſtill with [e] thee.

e I think of thy workes, cogitations, and prouidence.

19 For truely thou wilt ſlaye O Lorde the wicked man: and the blood thirſtie men [to whome I euer ſay] depart ye from me.

20 Who doe ſpeake vnto thee in guilefull maner: [thou art O God] exalted in vayne to thine enemies.

21 Do not I hate them O God that hate thee? & am not I grieued with thoſe that riſe vp againſt thee?

22 Yea

‡ With a perfect hatred.

22 Yea I hate them ‡ from the bottome of mine heart: euen as though they were mine enemies.

23 Search me to the quicke O Lorde, & know thou mine heart: proue me and know thou my thoughtes.

24 And looke wel if there be any way of peruerſeneſſe in me: & [then] leade me in the way [f] of the world.

[f] Cauſe me to die: for ẏ way of all men is to die, euen frō the beginning of the world.

The argument of the Cxl, Pſalme.

Dauid prayeth God moſt earneſtly to deliuer him from his enemies, who with their ſlaunderous tongues, falſe accuſations, & craftie fetches, ſeeke all maner of wayes howe to deſtroy him, whereas yet in deede they cannot put in execution their malice, but by Gods permiſſion.

To the chiefe muſition, a Pſalme of Dauid.

1 DEliuer me O God from the euill man: and preſerue me from [a] the outragious man.

[a] A man of iniuries.

2 Who in heart imagine miſchiefes: and ſet forward to warre euery day.

3 They haue ſharpened their tongue like a ſerpent: Adders poiſon is vnder their lippes. [Selah.]

4 Keepe me O God from the hands of the vngodlie: preſerue mee from [b] the outragious man, who haue deuiſed to thruſt my feete [from me.]

[b] A man of iniuries.

5 The proude haue layde a ſnare for mee, and ſpread a net abroade with cordes in the high wayes: they haue ſet trappes for me. [Selah.]

6 I haue ſaide vnto God, thou art my Lord: heare the voyce of my prayers O God.

7 O Lorde God the ſtrength of my ſaluation: thou haſt couered my head in the day of battaile.

8 Graunt not vnto the vngodly [his] deſires O God: bring not to paſſe his miſchieuous imagination [leaſt] they ſhould be made too proude. [Selah.]

9 Let the labour of his owne lip couer him: [who is] head of them that compaſſe me about.

10 Let hotte coales bee burning vpon them: he will caſt them downe into the fire into deepe pittes, that they may neuer riſe vp againe.

11 A man full of tongue can not proſper vpon the earth: euill ſhal hunt the outragious perſon to ouerthrowe him.

12 I am ſure that God will diſpatch the cauſe of the afflicted: and he will giue iudgement for the needie.

13 Truely the righteous will confeſſe it vnto thy name: they that deale vprightly ſhal dwel before thy face.

The argument of the Cxli, Pſalme.

Dauid humbly deſireth God that his prayer may be ſo acceptable vnto him, as if he had made a ſacrifice in the temple. He prayeth God to preſerue him in worde and deede from all euill, that he fall into no ſnare of his enemies: for he had rather be reproued of the godly, then to be honoured of the wicked.

A Pſalme of Dauid.

1 O God I call vpon thee, haſte thee vnto me: giue eare vnto my voyce whileſt I crie vnto thee.

2 Let my prayer be directed before thy face [as] an incenſe: let the lifting vp of mine hands [be] an euening ſacrifice.

3 Set a watch O god before my mouth: and keepe the doore of my lippes.

4 Incline not mine heart to any euill thing, whereby I might commit any ‡ vngodly act with men that be workers of iniquitie: and [a] let me not eate of their delicates.

‡ Workes of wickedneſſe.

[a] Let me not be ſeduced by proſperitie as they be.

5 I wiſh that the righteous woulde ſmite me and reproue me: for it is louing kindneſſe.

6 But let not pretious baulmes breake mine head: for as yet euen my prayer is againſt their wickedneſſe.

7 Let their iudges be thruſt down headlong from ‡ a rocke: then they will heare my words, for they be ſweete.

‡ The hands of a rocke.

8 Our bones lie ſcattered vpō ẏ graues mouth: like as when one breaketh and heweth [wood] vpon the earth.

9 For myne eyes looke vnto thee O God the Lord: in thee is my truſt, caſt not my ſoule out [of me.]

10 Keepe me from ẏ ‡ ſnare which they haue laide foorth for me: and from the trappes of them that bee workers of iniquitie.

‡ The hands of a ſnare.

11 Let the vngodlie fall together into their owne nettes: but let me in the meane ſeaſon alwayes eſcape [them.]

The argmument of the Cxlii, Pſalme.

Dauid expreſſeth the prayer that he made to God when he lay hid in the caue. 1. Samuel. 24. He vttereth his great anguiſh that he was in, ſo that he had truſt in nothing elſe ſaue in God who is all his inheritance.

The wiſe inſtruction of Dauid, a prayer when he was in the caue.

Euening prayer.

1 I Cryed vnto God with my voyce: euen vnto God I did make my ſupplication.

2 I powred out before his face my cogitations: and I made a declaration of my trouble before his face.

3 When my ſpirit was ouerwhelmed within me, thou kneweſt my path: in the way wherein I walked they haue priuily laide a ſnare for me.

4 When I looked vpon my right hand and ſaw [roūd about me] there was no

man that would know me: I had no place to flee vnto, and no man cared for my ſoule.

5 I cried vnto thee O God, and ſayde: thou art my hope and my portion in yͤ land of the liuing.

6 Conſider my complaynt, for I am brought very low: deliuer me from my perſecutours, for they are too ſtrōg for me.

7 Bring my ſoule out of priſon, that I may praiſe thy name: the righteous ſhal compaſſe me roūd about, becauſe thou haſt [thus] rewarded me.

The argument of the Cxliii. Pſalme.

Dauid deſireth God to heare his prayer for his mercie and goodneſſe ſake, becauſe no man can be founde righteous before him. He vttereth his ſorowe, and requireth to be deliuered from his enemies, againſt whom he maketh his prayer.

A pſalme of Dauid.

1 HEare my prayer O God, giue eare vnto my deſire: hearken vnto me for thy trueth ſake, for thy righteouſneſſe ſake.

2 And enter not into iudgement with thy ſeruaunt: for in thy ſight no man liuing can be iuſtified.

3 For the enemie hath perſecuted my ſoule, he hath ſmitten my life downe to the ground: he hath layde me in darkneſſe as men that haue bene long dead.

4 And my ſpirit is ouerwhelmed within me: and my heart is deſolate in the midſt of me.

5 I call to remembrance the time long paſt: I muſe vpon euery act of thine, I exerciſe my ſtudie on the worke of thy handes.

6 I ſtretch forth mine hands vnto thee: my ſoule as a thirſtie lande [gaſpeth] vnto thee. [Selah.]

7 Make ſpeede, hearken vnto mee O God, my ſpirit waxeth faint: hide not thy face from me, for I am like vnto them that go downe into the pit.

8 Cauſe me to heare of thy louing kindneſſe betimes in the morning: for in thee is my truſt.

9 Make me to knowe the way that I ſhould walke in: for I lift vp my ſoule vnto thee.

10 Deliuer me O God from mine enemies: I hide my ſelfe with thee.

11 Teach me to doe the thing that pleaſeth thee, for thou art my Lord: let thy good ſpirit leade me forth vnto yͤ lande of righteouſneſſe.

12 For thy names ſake O God thou wilt cauſe me to liue: and for thy righteouſneſſe ſake thou wilt bring my ſoule out of trouble.

13 And of thy goodneſſe thou wilt reſtrayne mine enemies: and deſtroy all them that be aduerſaries to my ſoule, for I am thy ſeruant.

The argument of the Cxliiii. Pſalme.

Dauid acknowledgeth it to procede onely of God that he hath ouercome his enemies, and hath his ſubiectes obedient vnto him. He marueyleth that God is ſo beneficiall vnto him, a man to be eſteemed of no valure. He deſireth God vtterly to vanquiſh his aduerſaries, and that his people may floriſh with all kinde of felicitie.

Of Dauid.

Morning prayer.

1 BLeſſed be God my rocke: who teacheth my handes to warre, and my fingers to fight.

2 My holineſſe and my fortreſſe, my refuge, and my onely deliuerer: my buckler, in him I haue put my truſt, who ſubdueth my people vnder me.

3 O God, what is man that thou doeſt knowe him? what is the ſonne of man that thou doeſt thinke of him?

4 Man is like ‡ a thing of nought: his dayes be like a ſhadowe that paſſeth away.

‡ Vnto vanitie.

5 Bowe thy heauens O God and come downe: touche the mountaynes and they ſhal ſmoke.

6 Caſt out terrible lightnings and feare them: ſhoote out thine arrowes and conſume them.

7 Send downe thine hand from aboue: deliuer mee ⁊ take me out of the great waters, from the hand of the children of an other deuotion then I am.

8 Whoſe mouth vttereth vanitie: and their right hande is a right hande of falſhood.

9 O Lorde I will ſing a newe ſong vnto thee: and I will ſing pſalmes vnto thee vpō a Lute, [and vpon] an inſtrument of ten ſtrings.

10 Who giueth ‡ victorie vnto kings: who redeemeth Dauid his ſeruaunt from peril of the ſworde.

‡ Saluation.

11 Redeeme me and deliuer me from the hande of the children of an other deuotion then I am: whoſe mouth vttereth vanitie, and their right hand is a right hand of falſhood.

12 That our ſonnes may growe vp in their youth as young plantes: that our daughters may be as corner [ſtones] grauen after the faſhion as a palace is.

13 That the corners of our houſes may be filled, yeelding foorth all maner of ſtore: that our cattell may bring foorth

thouſands, [yea] ten thouſands in our ſtreetes.

14 That our oxen may be ſtrong [to labour] that there be no decay: no leading into captiuitie, and no complaynning in our ſtreetes.

15 Happie are the people that be in ſuch a caſe: bleſſed is the people who haue God for their Lorde.

The argument of the Cxlv. Pſalme.

Dauid ſetteth foorth to be talked and ſung of all ages the wonderous workes of God, wherein is declared his goodneſſe, mercifulneſſe, power, and prouidence. God raigneth for euer, he aydeth the oppreſſed and afflicted. He feedeth all creatures. He is iuſt and mercifull in all his workes. He is preſent with thoſe that call vpon him and feare him: ſuch he heareth and ſaueth, whereas he deſtroyeth the wicked.

‖ The praiſe of Dauid.

‖ A Pſalme conteining the praiſe of God, made by Dauid.

1 I Wil magnifie thee O Lord my king: and I will bleſſe thy name for euer and euer.

2 I will bleſſe thee euery day: and I wil praiſe thy name for euer and euer.

3 Great is God and moſt worthie to be praiſed: and his greatneſſe can not be ſearched out.

4 One generatiō ſhal praiſe thy works vnto another: and they ſhall declare thy mightie power.

5 I will ſet foorth in wordes the glorious maieſtie of thy excellentneſſe: & thy wonderous workes.

6 I wil alſo declare thy greatneſſe: ſo that men ſhal ſpeake of the force of thy terrible actes.

7 They ſhal vtter out of their mouth a memoriall of thine aboundant kindneſſe: and they ſhall ſing of thy righteouſneſſe.

8 God is gratious and merciful: loth to be angry, and great in louing kindnes.

9 God is good vnto euery mā: and his mercie is ouer al his workes.

10 All thy workes ſhall confeſſe it vnto thee O God: and thy ſaints ſhal bleſſe thee.

11 They ſhal ſhew the glory of thy kingdome: and talke of thy power.

12 That they may make knowen to the children of mē his manifold power: & the glorious maieſtie of his kingdome.

13 Thy kingdome is an euerlaſting kingdome: and thy dominion endureth throughout al ages.

14 God vpholdeth all ſuch as fall: and lifteth vp all thoſe that bee bowing downeward.

15 The eyes of all wayte vpon thee: and thou giueſt them their meate in [‡] due ſeaſon.

‡ In their time.

16 Thou openeſt thine hand: & thou ſatiſfieſt the deſire of euery thing liuing.

17 God is righteous in all his wayes: & holy in al his workes.

18 God is nigh vnto al them that cal vpon him: vnto all ſuch as call vpon him in [a] trueth.

a Unfainedly, without hypocriſie.

19 He will fulfill the deſire of them that feare him: he will alſo heare their crie, and he wil ſaue them.

20 God preſerueth all thoſe ẏ loue him: but he will bring to nothing ſuch as be vngodly.

21 My mouth ſhall ſpeake the praiſe of God: and all fleſh ſhall bleſſe his holy name for euer and euer.

The argument of the Cxlvi. Pſalme.

The Prophet vttereth his great deſire to praiſe God, he withdraweth men from putting their truſt in princes, pronouncing that man to be happie who truſteth in God the creatour of al things, the giuer of right to thoſe that ſuffer wrong, the feeder of the hungry, the deliuerer of priſoners out of captiuitie, and the defendour of ſtraungers, fatherleſſe, and widdowes.

1 PRaiſe ye the Lord, praiſe thou God O my ſoule, whileſt I liue I will praiſe God: I will ſing Pſalmes vnto my Lord ſo long as I ſhalbe.

2 Put not your truſt in princes [nor] in the ſonne of man: in whom there is no ſaluation.

3 His ſpirit ſhall depart out of him, he ſhal turne againe to his earth: at that day al his thoughtes ſhal periſh.

4 Bleſſed is he vnto whom the God of Iacob is an ayde: his truſt is in God his Lorde.

5 Who made heauen and earth, the ſea and al that therin is: who mainteineth the trueth for euer.

6 Who executeth iudgement for thoſe that are oppreſſed with wrong: who giueth foode to the hungry.

7 God looſeth thoſe that be bound: God giueth ſight to the blinde.

8 God raiſeth thē vp that are [‡] falling: God loueth the righteous.

‡ Crooked.

9 God taketh ſtrangers into his cuſtodie, he releeueth the fatherleſſe and the widdowe: as for the way of the vngodly he turneth it vpſide downe.

10 God thy Lord ſhall raigne O Sion, to the worlds ende: throughout all generations. Praiſe ye the Lord.

The argument of the Cxlvii. pſalme.

The Prophet exhorteth the children of Iſrael to praiſe God, for that by him they were brought home out of captiuitie. He declareth Gods great power, wiſedome, and goodneſſe, which appeareth in all his workes and benefites, but eſpecially in that he had ſet forth by Moſes his lawe and commandements.

1 Praiſe

Euening prayer.

1 Praiſe ye the Lord, for it is a good thing: ſing Pſalmes vnto our Lorde, for it is a pleaſant thing, [his] praiſe is to be deſired.

2 God buildeth vp Hieruſalem: he will gather together the Iſraelites that were baniſhed.

3 Hee healeth thoſe that are broken in heart: he wrappeth vp their ſorowes.

4 He counteth yͤ number of the ſtarres: he giueth vnto them all names.

5 Great is our Lorde, and great is his power: his vnderſtanding is infinite.

6 God ſetteth vp the meeke: he bringeth the vngodly downe to the ground.

7 Sing ye vnto God with a confeſſion: ſing pſalmes vpon the Harpe vnto our Lorde.

8 Who couereth yͤ heauen with clouds: who prepareth raine for yͤ earth, who maketh graſſe to growe vppon the mountaines.

9 He giueth vnto cattel their foode: [euen] vnto Rauens which call for it.

10 He hath no pleaſure in the ſtrength of an horſe: he delighteth not in yͤ legges of a man.

11 God delighteth in them that feare him: [and] in them that put their truſt in his mercie.

12 Praiſe God O Hieruſalem: praiſe thy Lord, O Sion.

13 For he maketh faſt the barres of thy gates: he bleſſeth thy children within thee.

14 He maketh peace in thy borders: hee filleth thee with ‡ good corne.

‡ The fat.

15 He ſendeth forth his commandement vpon the earth: his word runneth very ſwiftly.

16 He giueth ſnowe [ſo white] as wooll: he ſcattereth the hoare froſt like aſhes.

17 Hee caſteth foorth his yſe like fragments: who is able to abide his froſt?

18 He ſendeth foorth his worde and melteth them: he bloweth with his wind, and the waters flowe.

19 He declareth his worde vnto Iacob: his ſtatutes and ordinaunces vnto Iſrael.

20 He hath not dealt ſo with euerie nation: neyther haue they the knowledge of his iudgements. Praiſe ye the Lorde.

The argument of the Cxlviii, Pſalme.

The Prophet calleth vpon all creatures which bee in heauen or earth to praiſe God: but eſpecially vpon the people of God, who haue greater cauſe giuen them for to doe it then other.

1 Praiſe ye the Lorde, praiſe ye God out of heauen: praiſe ye him on high aboue.

2 Praiſe him all ye his angels: praiſe him all ye his hoaſt.

3 Praiſe ye him ſunne and moone: praiſe him all ye ſtarres [that giue] light.

4 Praiſe ye him all ye ‡ heauens: and ye waters that be aboue the heauens.

‡ The heauens of heauens.

5 Euen they ſhoulde praiſe the name of God: for hee commaunded, and they were created.

6 He hath ſet them ſure for euer & euer: he hath giuen them a lawe which ſhall not be broken.

7 Praiſe ye God from the earth: ye dragons and all deepes.

8 Fire and haile, ſnowe and vapours: ſtormie winde fulfilling his word.

9 Mountaines and all hilles: fruitfull trees and all Cedars.

10 Beaſtes and all cattell: wormes and feathered foules.

11 Kings of the earth & all people: princes and all iudges of the earth.

12 Young men and maydens, olde men with children, ſhoulde praiſe the name of God: for his name onely is moſt excellent, and his maieſtie aboue earth and heauen.

13 He hath exalted the horne of his people: the praiſe of all his ſaintes, euen of the children of Iſrael, a people that is moſt nie vnto him. Praiſe ye the Lord.

The argument of the Cxlix, Pſalme.

The Prophet exhorteth the children of Iſrael to expreſſe a ioy towards God by praiſing him, by ſinging vnto him, and by playing on muſicall inſtruments, partly for that God is pleaſed with them, partly alſo for that God hath giuen them a victorie ouer the heathen their enemies.

1 Praiſe ye the Lorde, ſing vnto God a new ſong: ‡ he ought to be praiſed in the congregation of ſaintes.

‡ His praiſe ſhould be.

2 Iſrael ſhoulde reioyce in his maker: the children of Sion ſhoulde be ioyfull in their king.

3 They ſhoulde prayſe his name in a daunce: they ſhould ſing pſalmes vnto him vpon a tabret and a harpe.

4 For God hath a pleaſure in his people: he will beautifie the afflicted with ſaluation.

5 ‡ The ſaints ſhalbe ioyful with glory: they ſhal expreſſe a ioyful noiſe in their beddes.

‡ The godly diſpoſed.

6 The high promotions of the Lorde ſhal be in their mouth: & a two edged ſworde in their hands.

7 That they may take auengement of

the heathen: and correction of the nations.

8 That they may binde their kinges in chaynes: and their nobles with iron fetters.

9 That they may execute the iudgement preſcribed: this honour ſhalbe to al his ſaintes. Prayſe ye the Lord.

The argument of the cl. pſalme.

The prophet exhorteth generally all liuing creatures to prayſe the mightineſſe and greatneſſe of God. He willeth men to do it with inſtrumentes of muſicke.

1 Prayſe ye the Lorde, prayſe yee the Lorde in his ſanctuarie: praiſe yee him in yͤ firmament [a] of his power.

a In the firmament gods power appeareth.

2 Prayſe ye him in his ſtrength: prayſe ye him in his excellent greatneſſe.

3 Praiſe ye him in the ſound of a trumpet: prayſe ye him vpon a Lute and an Harpe.

4 Prayſe yee him with a tabret and a daunce: praiſe ye him vpon the ſtrings and vpon the Organes.

5 Prayſe yee him vpon the well tuned Cimbales: praiſe ye him vpon the loud Cimbales.

6 Euery thing that draweth breath: ought to prayſe the Lorde. Praiſe yee the Lord.

T. B.

¶ *The ende of the Pſalter.*

Numerus ſecundum Hebreos.

cxx,	Ad dominum cum tri,
xxv.	Ad te domine leuaui,
xxviii,	Ad te domine clamaui,
cxxiii,	Ad te leuaui.
xxix,	Afferte domino,
lxxviii,	Attendite popule,
xlix,	Audite hec omnes.
i	Beatus vir,
xxxii,	Beati quorum.
xli,	Beatus qui intel,
cxii,	Beatus vir qui,
cxix,	Beati immaculati,
cxxviii,	Beati omnes qui,
xxxiiii,	Benedicam dominum.
lxxxv,	Benedixiſti,
ciii,	Benedicite omnia .i.
ciiii,	Benedicite omnia,ii,
cxliiii,	Benedictus dominus,
xcii,	Bonum eſt confiteri,
xcvi,	Cantate domino,i,
xcviii.	Cantate domino,ii,
cxlix,	Cantate domino,iii,
xix,	Cæli enarrant,
ix,	Confitebor,i.
cxi,	Confitebor,ii.
cxxxviii	Confitebor .iii,
lxxv,	Confitebimur,
cv.	Confitemini domino,i,
cvi.	Confitemini domino,ii,
cvii,	Confitemini domino,iii,
cxviii,	Confitemini domino,iiii,
cxxxvi,	Confitemini domino,v,
xvi,	Conſerua me,
xxvi,	Credidi,propter,
iiii,	Cum inuocarem,
cxxx,	De profundis,.
xxii,	Deus deus meus,
xliiii,	Deus auribus,
xlvi,	Deus noſterrefugium.
l	Deus deorum,
liiii,	Deus in nomine,
lx.	Deus repuliſti,
lxiii,	Deus deus meus ad te,
lxvii,	Deus miſereatur,
lxx,	Deus in adiutorium,
lxxii,	Deus iudicium,
lxxix,	Deus venerunt.
lxxxii,	Deus ſtetit,
lxxxiii,	Deus quis ſimilis,
xciiii	Deus vltionum,
cix,	Deus laudem,
cxvi,	Dilexi,quoniam,
xviii,	Diligam te,
cx,	Dixit dominus domino,
xiiii,	Dixit inſipiens,i,
liii.	Dixit inſipiens,ii,
xxxix,	Dixi cuſtodiam,
xxxvi	Dixit iniuſtus,
iii,	Domine quid,
vi,	Domine ne in furore, i,
xxxviii,	Domine ne in furore,ii,
vii,	Domine deus meus in te,
viii.	Domine dominus noſter,
xv.	Domine quis habitabit,
xxi,	Domine in virtute,
lxxxviii	Domine deus ſalutis,
xc,	Domine refugium.
cii,	Domine exaudi,
cxxxi,	Domine non eſt exal,
cxxxix,	Domine probaſti,
cxl,	Domine clamaui,
cxliii.	Domine exaudi,
xxiii	Dominus regit me,
xxiiii	Domini eſt terra,
xxvii,	Dominus illuminatio,
xciii,	Dominus regnauit, decoren.
cxvii.	Dominus regnauit exul,
xcix	Dominus regnauit,iraſcã,
cxxxiiii,	Ecce nunc benedicite,
cxxxiii,	Ecce quam bonum,
lix,	Eripe me de inimicis.
cxl,	Eripe me domine,
xlv.	Eructauit cor,
cxlv,	Exaltabo te deus,
xxx,	Exaltabo te Domine,
lv,	Exaudi deus oratio,
lxi,	Exaudi deus depreca,
lxiiii	Exaudi deus oratio,meam.
xvii.	Exaudi Domine iuſticiam,
xx,	Exaudiat te dominus.
xl,	Expectans expectaui,
lxxxi,	Exultate deo,
xxxiii,	Exultate iuſti,
lxviii.	Exurgat deus,
lxxxvii.	Fundamenta eius.
lxxxvi,	Inclina domine,
cxxvi,	In conuertendo.
xi,	In domino confido.
cxiiii.	In exitu Iſrael,
xxxi,	In te domine ſperaui.
lxvi,	Iubilate deo,
C	Iubilate domino,
xxxv,	Iudica domine.
xliii,	Iudica me deus,
xxvi,	Iudica me domine,
lxxi,	In te domine ſperaui,non,
cxlvi,	Lauda anima mea,
cxlvii.	Lauda Hieruſalem,
cxiii,	Laudate pueri,
cxvii,	Laudate dominum omnes,
cxxi,	Leuaui oculos,
cxxii,	Lætatus ſum,
cxxxv,	Laudate nomen,
cxlvii.	Laudate dominum.
cxlviii,	Laudate dominum de cœlis,
cl,	Laudate dominum in,
xlviii,	Magnus dominus,
li,	Miſerere mei deus,i,
lvi,	Miſerere mei deus,ii.
lvii,	Miſerere mei deus,iii,
lxxxix.	Miſericordias,
ci,	Miſericordiam et iudic.
cxxxii,	Memento domine,
xxxvii.	Noli æmulari,
lxii.	Nonne deo ſubiecta,
lxxvi,	Notus in iudæa.
cxv,	Non nobis domine.
cxxiiii,	Niſi quia dominus,
cxxvii,	Niſi dominus ædifi,
xlvii,	Omnes gentes,
cviii,	Paratum cor,
ii,	Quare fremuerunt,
xlii.	Quemadmodum,
lii,	Quid gloriaris,
lxxiii,	Quam bonus Iſrael,
lxxx	Qui regis Iſrael,
lxxxiiii.	Quam dilecta,
xci,	Qui habitat in adiu,
cxxv.	Qui confidunt,
xii,	Saluum me fac domine,
lviii,	Si vere vtique,
lxix,	Saluum me fac deus.
cxxix,	Sepe expugnauerunt,
cxxxvii.	Super flumina,
lxv,	Te decet hymnus,
v,	Verba mea,
x,	Vt quid domine,
xiii,	Vſquequo domine,
lxxiiii.	Vt quid deus,
lxxvii.	Voce mea ad dominum,
xcv,	Venite exultemus.
cxlii,	Voce mea ad dom. clamaui.

The Prouerbes of Solomon.

The firſt Chapter.

1 The power of the worde of God. 7 Of the feare of God, and knowledge of his worde. 10 Wee may not conſent to the entiſings of ſinners. 20 Wiſedome complaineth that ſhee is contemned. 24 The puniſhment of them that contemne her.

1 The Prouerbes of Solomon the ſonne of Dauid king of Iſrael:

2 To learne wiſedome and inſtruction, and to perceiue the wordes of vnderſtanding,

3 To receiue the inſtructiō of wiſedome, iuſtice, iudgement, and equitie:

4 To giue wit vnto the ſimple, and that the yong men might haue knowledge and vnderſtanding.

5 The wiſe man will giue eare, and will come by more wiſedome, and hee that is endued with vnderſtanding, ſhall attaine vnto [wiſe] counſailes.

6 To vnderſtand a parable, and the interpretation thereof, the wordes of the wiſe, and their darke ſpeaches.

Eccle.1.16. pſa.110.10 7 *The feare of the Lorde is the beginning of knowledge: but fooles deſpiſe wiſedome and inſtruction.

8 My ſonne, heare thy fathers doctrine, & forſake not the ||law of thy mother:

||Or, inſtruction.

9 For they ſhalbe an encreaſe of grace vnto thy head, and [as] a chayne about thy necke.

10 My ſonne, if ſinners || entice thee, conſent not vnto them.

||Or, leade thee out of the way.

11 If they ſay, Come with vs, let vs lay wayte for blood, and lurke priuily for the innocent without a cauſe:

12 Let vs ſwallowe them vp like yͤ graue quicke and whole, as thoſe that goe downe into the pit:

13 So ſhal wee finde all maner of coſtly riches, & fill our houſes with ſpoiles:

14 Caſt in thy lot among vs, and let vs all haue one purſe.

15 My ſonne, walke not thou with them, refraine thy foote from their waies.

Pſal.59.7. roma.3.15. 16 *For their feete runne to euill, and are haſtie to ſhed blood.

17 But [as] in vayne the nette is layde forth before the byrdes eyes:

18 So theſe lay wayte for the blood of them, and lye priuily for their liues.

19 Such [are] the wayes of euery one that is greedie of gaine, who taketh away the life of the owner thereof.

20 Wiſedome cryeth without, & putteth forth her voyce in the ſtreetes:

21 She calleth before the congregation in the open gates, and ſheweth her wordes thorowe the citie, ſaying,

22 O ye children, how long will ye loue childiſhneſſe? howe long will the ſcorners delight in ſcorning, and the vnwiſe hate knowledge?

Eſa.65.12. ierem.7.13. 23 *O turne you at my correction: loe, I wil expreſſe my minde vnto you, and make you vnderſtand my wordes.

24 Becauſe I haue called, and yee refuſed, I haue ſtretched out my hand, and no man regarded.

25 But all my counſels haue ye deſpiſed, and ſet my correction at nought:

26 Therefore will I alſo laugh at your deſtructiō, & mocke you, when yͤ thing that ye feare commeth vpon you,

27 Euen when the thing that yee bee afrayde of, falleth in ſuddenly like a ſtorme, and your miſerie like a tempeſt, yea when trouble and heauineſſe commeth vpon you.

28 Then ſhal they call vpon me, but I wil not anſwere: they ſhal ſeeke mee earely, but they ſhal not finde mee:

29 And yͭ becauſe they hated knowledge, and did not chooſe the feare of yͤ Lord,

30 They would none of my counſel, but deſpiſed all my correction.

31 Therefore ſhall they eate of the fruite of their owne way, and bee filled with their owne inuentions.

32 For the turning away of the vnwiſe ſhal ſlay them, and the proſperitie of fooles ſhal deſtroy them.

33 But who ſo hearkeneth vnto me, ſhal dwel ſafely, and be ſure from any feare of euill.

The ii. Chapter.

1 Wiſedome exhorteth to obey her. 5 Shee teacheth the feare of God. 6 She is giuen of God. 10 Shee preſerueth from wickedneſſe.

1 My ſonne, if thou wilt receiue my wordes, & lay vp my cōmandements within thee,

2 That thou wilt encline thine eares vnto wiſedōe, apply thine heart then to vnderſtanding.

3 For if thou cryeſt after wiſedome, and crieſt for knowledge:

4 If thou ſeekeſt for her as for ſiluer, & ſearcheſt for her as for treaſures,

5 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand the feare

of the Lord, and finde the knowledge of God.

6 For the Lord giueth wiſedome, out of his mouth commeth knowledge and vnderſtanding.

7 Hee ſtirreth vp health for the righteous: and defendeth them that walke vprightly,

8 That they may keepe the right path: and hee preſerueth the way of ſuch as doe ſerue him with godlineſſe.

9 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtande righteouſneſſe, and iudgement, and equitie, yea, and euery good path.

10 When wiſedome entreth into thine heart, & thy ſoule delighteth in knowledge:

11 Then ſhall counſel preſerue thee, and vnderſtanding ſhall keepe thee,

12 That thou mayeſt be deliuered from the euill way, and from the man that ſpeaketh froward things:

13 From ſuch as leaue ẏ wayes of righteouſneſſe, to walke in the wayes of darkeneſſe:

14 Which reioyce in doing naught, and delight in the wickedneſſe of the euill:

15 Whoſe wayes are crooked, and they froward in their paths.

16 That thou mayeſt bee deliuered alſo from the ſtrange woman, and from her that is not thine owne, which giueth ſweete words,

17 Forſaketh the huſband of her youth, & forgetteth the couenant of her God.

18 For her houſe is enclined vnto death, and her paths vnto hell.

19 All they that go in vnto her, come not againe, neither take they holde of the way of life.

20 Therefore walke thou in the way of ſuch as bee vertuous, and keepe the paths of the righteous.

21 For the iuſt ſhal dwel in the land, and they that be perfect, ſhal remaine in it.

Iob,19,17. 22 *But the vngodly ſhal be cut off from the earth: and the wicked doers ſhalbe rooted out of it.

The iii. Chapter.

2 The woorde of God giueth life. 5 Truſt in God. 7 Feare him. 9 Honour him. 11 Suffer his correction. 22 To them that followe the worde of God, all things ſhal ſucceede well.

1 My ſonne, forget not thou my lawe, but ſee ẏ thine heart keepe my cõmandements.

Deut. 8.1. and 30,16. 2 *For they ſhal prolong the dayes and yeeres of thy life, and bring thee peace.

3 Let mercy and faithfulneſſe neuer go from thee: binde them about thy necke, and write them in the tables of thine heart:

4 So ſhalt thou finde fauour and good vnderſtanding in the ſight of God and men.

5 Put thy truſt in God with all thine heart: & leane not vnto thine own wit.

6 In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he ſhall order thy goings.

7 *Be not wiſe in thine owne conceite: but feare the Lord, & depart from euil: Rom,12,16

8 So ſhall thy [a] nauil be whole, and thy bones ſtrong.

[a] That is, thy whole body.

9 *Honour the Lord with thy ſubſtance, and with ẏ firſtlings of thine encreaſe: Tob,4.7. luk,14.13.

10 So ſhall thy barnes be filled with plenteouſneſſe, and thy preſſes ſhall flowe ouer with ſweete wine.

11 *My ſonne, refuſe not the chaſtening of the Lord, neither faynt when thou art corrected of him. Heb,12,5 apoc,3.17.

12 For whome the Lord loueth, him he chaſteneth, and yet delighteth in him, euen as a father in his owne ſonne.

13 Wel is him that findeth wiſedome, & getteth vnderſtanding:

14 For ẏ marchandiſe of it is better then ẏ marchandiſe of ſiluer, and the gaine thereof [is better] then golde.

15 Shee is more worth then precious ſtones: and all the thinges that thou canſt deſire, are not to bee compared vnto her.

16 In her right hande is long life, and in her left hand riches and honour.

17 Her wayes are pleaſant wayes, and all her paths are peaceable.

18 She is a tree of life to them that lay holde vpon her: and bleſſed is he that keepeth her faſt.

19 With wiſedome hath the Lorde layd the foundatiõ of the earth, & through vnderſtanding hath hee ſtabliſhed the heauens.

20 Through his knowledge the depths are broken vp, and the cloudes droppe downe the dewe.

21 My ſonne, let not theſe things depart from thine eyes, but keepe wiſedome and vnderſtanding:

22 So they ſhalbe life vnto thy ſoule, & grace vnto thy mouth.

23 Then ſhalt thou walke ſafely in thy way, and thy foote ſhall not ſtumble.

24 If yͧ ſleepeſt, thou ſhalt not be afraid: but ſhalt take reſt, & ſleepe ſweetely.

25 Thou ſhalt not be afraid of any ſuddẽ

feare, neither for the violent ruſhing in of the vngodly when it commeth.

26 For the Lord ſhall ſtand by thy ſide, & keepe thy foote that thou be not taken.

27 Withdraw no good thing from them that haue neede, ſo long as thine hand is able to doe it.

28 Say not vnto thy neighbour, Go thy way, and come againe, and to morowe will I giue thee: whereas thou haſt nowe to giue him.

29 Intende no hurt againſt thy neighbour, ſeeing he hopeth to dwell in reſt by thee.

30 Striue not with any man without a cauſe, whereas he hath done thee no harme.

Pſal.36.1.

31 *Followe not a wicked man, & chooſe none of his wayes:

32 For the Lord abhorreth the froward: but his ‖ counſel is among yͤ righteous.

‖Or, ſecrete.

33 The curſe of the Lorde is in the houſe of the vngodly: but hee bleſſeth the dwellings of the righteous.

34 As for the ſcornefull, doeth hee not laugh them to ſcorne: but hee giueth grace vnto the lowly.

35 The wiſe ſhall haue honour in poſſeſſion: but ſhame is the promotion that fooles ſhall haue.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 Wiſedome and her fruites ought to be ſearched. 14 The way of the wicked muſt be refuſed. 20 By the word of God, the heart, eyes, and courſe of life muſt be guided.

1 HEare, O ye children, a fatherly inſtruction, and take good heede, that [illegible] may learne vnderſtanding.

2 For I haue giuen you a good doctrine, forſake not ye my lawe.

3 For when I my ſelfe was my fathers deare ſonne, and tenderly beloued of my mother:

4 He taught me alſo, & ſaid vnto me, Let thine heart receiue my wordes, keepe my cõmandements, & thou ſhalt liue.

5 Get thee wiſedome, and get thee vnderſtanding: forget not the wordes of my mouth, and ſhrinke not frõ them.

6 Forſake her not, and ſhe ſhall preſerue thee, loue her, and ſhe ſhall keepe thee.

7 The chiefe point of wiſedome, is to poſſeſſe wiſdome: and before all thy goods, to get thee vnderſtanding.

8 Make much of her, and ſhe ſhall promote thee, yea, if thou embrace her, ſhe ſhall bring thee vnto honour:

9 She ſhal beautifie thy head with manifold graces, and garniſh thee with a crowne of glorie.

10 Heare, my ſonne, & receiue my wordes, and the yeeres of thy life ſhalbe many.

11 I haue ſhewed thee the way of wiſedome, & led thee into the right paths.

12 So that if thou goeſt in thẽ, there ſhall no ſtraightneſſe hinder thee: & when thou runneſt, thou ſhalt not fall.

13 Take faſt holde of doctrine, and let her not goe: keepe her, for ſhe is thy life.

14 Come not in the path of the vngodly, and walke not in the way of yͤ wicked.

15 Abhorre it, and goe not therein, depart aſide, and paſſe ouer by it.

16 For they ſleepe not except they haue done miſchiefe: and ſleepe is taken frõ them, vntill they haue done harme.

17 For they eate the bread of wickednes, and drinke the wine of robberie.

18 The path of the righteous ſhineth, as the light that is euer brighter & brighter vnto the perfect day.

19 But the way of yͤ vngodly is as yͤ darkneſſe, they knowe not where they fall.

20 My ſonne, marke my wordes, and encline thine eare vnto my ſayings:

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes, but keepe them euen in the middes of thine heart:

22 For they are life vnto thoſe that finde them, and health vnto all their bodies.

23 Keepe thine heart with all diligence: for out of it iſſueth life.

24 Put away from thee a frowarde mouth: and let the lippes of ſlaunder be farre from thee.

25 Let thine eyes behold that thing that is right: and let thine eye liddes looke ſtraight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feete, and let all thy wayes be ordered aright.

27 Turne not aſide neither to the right hand nor to the left: but withhold thy foote from euill.

The v. Chapter.

3 Whoredome forbidden, 9 and prodigalitie. 15 He willeth a man to liue on his labour, & to helpe others. 18 To loue his wife. 22 The wicked taken in their owne wickedneſſe.

1 MY ſonne, giue heed vnto my wiſedom, & bow thine eare vnto my ‖ prudence:

‖Or, knowledge.

2 That thou mayeſt regard good counſell, and that thy lippes may keepe knowledge.

3 For the lippes of a ſtrange woman are a dropping hony combe, and her throte is more gliſtering then oyle:

4 But at the laſt ſhee is as bitter as wormewood, and as ſharpe as a two

edged ſworde.

5 Her feete goe downe vnto death, and her ſteppes pearce thorowe vnto hell.

6 Perchance thou wilt ponder the path of her life: ſo vnſtedfaſt are her wayes, that thou canſt not knowe them.

7 Heare me nowe therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the wordes of my mouth.

8 Keepe thy way farre from her, and come not nigh the doores of her houſe,

9 That thou giue not thy honour vnto other, and thy yeeres vnto the cruel,

10 That other men be not filled with thy vertues, and that thy labours come not in a ſtrange houſe:

11 Yea, that thou mourne not at the laſt, when thou haſt ſpent thy body and luſty youth, and then ſay,

12 Alas, why hated I nurture? why did my heart deſpiſe correction?

13 Wherefore was I not obedient vnto the voyce of my teachers, and hearkened not vnto thẽ that enfourmed me?

14 I was come almoſt into all miſfortune, in the middeſt of the multitude and congregation.

a Content thy ſelfe with thine owne wife, and deſire not other.

15 [a] Drinke of the water of thine owne well, and of the riuers that runne out of thine owne ſpring.

16 Let thy welles flowe out abroad, that there may be riuers of waters in the ſtreetes:

17 But let them be only thine owne, and not ſtrangers with thee.

18 Let thy well bee bleſſed, and bee glad with the wife of thy youth.

19 Let her be as the louing hinde, and pleaſant Roe: let her breaſtes alway ſatiſfie thee, and hold thee euer content with her loue.

20 Why wilt thou, my ſonne, haue pleaſure in a ſtrange woman? and embrace the boſome of a ſtranger?

Iob,34,21.

21 *For euery mãs waies are open in the ſight of the Lorde, and he pondereth all their goings.

22 The wickedneſſe of the vngodly ſhall catch himſelfe, and with the ſnares of his owne ſinnes ſhall he be trapped.

‖Or, inſtruction.

23 He ſhall die without ‖ amendement, and for his great fooliſhneſſe he ſhall goe aſtray.

The vi. Chapter.

1 Inſtruction for ſureties. 6 The ſlouthful and ſluggiſh is ſtirred to worke. 12 He deſcribeth the nature of the wicked. 16 The things that God hateth. 20 To obſerue the worde of God. 24 To flee adulterie.

1 My ſonne, if thou be ſuretie for thy neighbour, and haſt faſtened thine hande for another man,

‖Or, ſnared

2 Thou art ‖ bounde with thine owne wordes, and take wᵗ thine owne ſpeach.

3 Therefore, my ſonne, doe this, & thou ſhalt bee diſcharged: when thou art come into thy neighbours danger, goe thy wayes then ſoone, humble thy ſelf, and with thy friendes intreat [(thy ‖ creditour.)]

‖Or, neighbour.

4 Let not thine eyes ſleepe, nor thine eye liddes ſlumber.

5 Saue thy ſelfe as a Do from the hand of the [hunter,] and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 Go to the Emmet, thou ſluggard, cõſider her wayes, and learne to be wiſe:

7 She hath no guide, nor ouerſeer, nor ruler:

8 Yet in the ſommer ſhe prouideth her meate, and gathereth her foode together in the harueſt.

Prou.24,33

9 *Howe long wilt thou ſleepe, thou ſluggiſh man? when wilt thou ariſe out of thy ſleepe?

10 Yea ſleepe on ſtil a litle, ſlumber a litle, folde thine handes together yet a litle, that thou mayeſt ſleepe:

11 So ſhall pouertie come vnto thee as one that trauaileth by the way, and neceſſitie like a weaponed man.

12 An vngodly perſon, a wicked man, goeth with a froward mouth.

13 He winketh wᵗ his eies, he tokeneth wᵗ his feete, he teacheth with his fingers,

14 He is euer imagining miſchiefe and frowardneſſe in his heart, and cauſeth diſcorde.

15 Therefore ſhall his deſtruction come haſtily vpon him, ſuddenly ſhall he bee all to broken, and not to be healed.

16 Theſe ſixe things doth the Lord hate, and the ſeuenth he vtterly abhorreth:

17 A proud looke, a lying tongue, hands that ſhed innocent blood,

18 An heart that goeth about wicked imaginations, feet that be ſwift in running to miſchiefe,

19 A falſe witneſſe that bringeth vp lies, and him that ſoweth diſcorde among brethren.

20 My ſonne, keepe thy fathers commãdement, and forſake not the lawe of thy mother.

21 Tye them continually in thine heart, and binde them about thy necke.

22 That ſhal lead thee when thou goeſt, preſerue thee when thou art a ſleepe, & when thou awakeſt talke with thee.

23 For the commandement is a lanterne, and the lawe a light, yea chaſtening & nurture is the way of life:

24 That they may keepe thee from the euill woman, and from the flattering tongue of the ſtrange woman.

25 Luſt not after her beautie in thine heart, leſt yͧ be takē wᵗ her faire lookes.

26 By an harlot [a man is brought] to beg his bread, and a woman will hunt for the precious life of man.

27 May a man take fire in his boſome, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Or can one goe vpon hote coales, and his feete not be burnt?

29 Euen ſo, whoſoeuer goeth in to his neighbours wife, and toucheth her, cā not be vnguiltie.

30 Men doe not vtterly deſpiſe a thiefe that ſtealeth to ſatiſfie his ſoule when he is hungry:

31 But if he may be gotten, he reſtoreth againe ſeuen times as much, or els hee maketh recompence with all the good of his houſe.

32 But who ſo committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh vnderſtanding: & he that doeth it, deſtroieth his own ſoule.

33 He getteth him ſelfe a plague, and diſhonour, and his reproch ſhall neuer be put out:

34 For the ielouſie and wrath of the man will not be entreated,

35 No though thou wouldeſt offer him great giftes to make amendes, he will not receiue them.

The vii. Chapter.

1 An exhortation to wiſedome, and to the word of God, 5 which will preſerue vs from the harlot, 6 whoſe maners are deſcribed.

1 My ſonne, keepe my wordes, and lay vp my commandements by thee.

2 Keepe my commaundements and my lawe, euen as the apple of thine eye, and thou ſhalt liue.

3 Binde them vpon thy fingers, & write them in the table of thine heart.

4 Say vnto wiſdom, Thou art my ſiſter, & cal vnderſtāding thy kinſwomā:

5 That they may keepe thee from the ſtrange woman, and from the forraine woman, which giueth ſweete wordes.

6 For at the windowe of my houſe I looked thorowe the windowe,

7 And beheld among the ſimple people, and among the children, a yong man voyde of wit,

8 Going ouer the ſtreete by the corner in the way toward her houſe,

9 In the twilight of the euening, when it began now to be night and darke:

10 And beholde, there met him a womā, with open tokens of an harlot, onely her heart was hid:

11 She was full of loude wordes, and ready to dallie, whoſe feet could not abide in the houſe:

12 Nowe is ſhe without, nowe in the ſtreets, & lyeth in wait at euery corner.

13 She caught him, and kiſſed him, and was not aſhamed, ſaying,

14 I had a vow of peace offrings to pay, and this day I perfourme it:

15 Therefore came I forth to mete thee, that I might ſeeke thy face, & ſo haue I founde thee.

16 I haue decked my bed with couerings of tapeſtrie, and clothes of Egypt.

17 My bed haue I made to ſmell of myrrhe, aloes, and cynamom.

18 Come, let vs take our fill of loue vntill the morning, & let vs ſolace our ſelues with the pleaſures of loue.

19 For the good man is not at home, hee is gone farre off.

20 He hath taken the bag of money with him, and will returne at the appointed ſolemne feaſt.

21 Thus with many ſweete wordes ſhe ouercame him, and with her flattring lippes ſhe entiſed him.

22 Suddenly he followed her, as it were an oxe led to the ſlaughter, & like as it were a foole [that laugheth] when he goeth to the ſtockes to be puniſhed,

23 So long till ſhe had wounded his liuer with her darte: like as if a bird haſted to the ſnare, not knowing that the perill of his life lyeth thereupon.

24 Heare me now therefore, O my child, and marke the wordes of my mouth:

25 Let not thine heart wander in her wayes, and be not thou deceiued in her paths.

26 For many one hath ſhe wounded and caſt downe, yea many a ſtrong man hath bene ſlaine by the meanes of her.

27 Her houſe is the way vnto hell, and bringeth men downe into the chambers of death.

The viii. Chapter.

1 Wiſedome declareth her excellencie, 11 riches, 15 power, 22 eternitie, 32 She exhorteth all to loue and followe her.

1 Doeth not wiſedome crie? doeth not vnderſtanding put foorth her voyce?

2 She ſtandeth in the top of high places by the way, in the place of the paths:

3 She cryeth at the gates of the citie, at the entrie of the doores.

4 It is you, O ye men, [ſaith ſhe,] whõ I call, vnto the children of men doe I lift vp my voyce.

5 Take heed vnto knowledge, O ye ignorãt, be ye wiſe in heart, O ye fooles.

6 Giue eare, for I will ſpeake of great matters, and open my lippes to tell things that be right:

7 For my mouth ſhalbe talking of the trueth, & my lips abhorre vngodliues.

8 All the wordes of my mouth are righteous, there is no frowardnes nor falſhoode in them.

9 They are all plaine to ſuch as will vnderſtande, and right to them that finde knowledge.

10 Receiue my doctrine, and not ſiluer, and knowledge rather then fine gold:

Prou.3.13. 11 *For wiſedome is more woorth then precious ſtones, yea all things that thou canſt deſire may not be compared vnto it.

12 I wiſedome dwell with counſell, and finde out knowledge & vnderſtanding.

13 The feare of the Lord abhorreth wickedneſſe, pride, diſdaine, and the euill way, and a mouth that ſpeaketh wicked things I vtterly abhorre.

14 Counſell is mine, and direction, I am vnderſtanding, and I haue ſtrength.

15 Through me kings reigne, and princes make iuſt lawes.

16 By me princes beare rule, and noble men do iudge the earth.

17 I am louing vnto thoſe that loue me: & they yͭ ſeeke me early, ſhall finde me.

18 Riches and honour are with me, yea, durable riches and righteouſneſſe.

19 My fruite is better then gold and precious ſtones, and mine encreaſe more worth then fine ſiluer.

20 I will guide thee in the way of righteouſnes, and in the midſt of the paths of iudgement:

21 That I may ſtabliſh the inheritance of them that loue mee, and encreaſe their treaſure.

Sap.9.9. 22 *The Lorde him ſelfe had me in poſſeſſion in the beginning of his wayes, or euer he began his works aforetime.

23 *I haue bene ordeined from euerlaſting, and from the beginning, or euer the earth was made. Ecclus.24.14.

24 When I was borne, there were neither depthes, nor ſprings of water.

25 Before the foundations of the mountaines were laide, yea, before all hilles was I borne.

26 The earth, and all that is vpon the earth was not yet made, no not the duſt it ſelfe.

27 For when he made the heauens, I was preſent, when hee compaſſed the depthes about:

28 When he hanged the cloudes aboue, whẽ he faſtened the ſprings of yͤ deepe,

29 When he ſhut the ſea within certaine bounds, that the waters ſhould not go ouer their markes yͭ he commanded, when he laid yͤ foundations of yͤ earth,

30 I was with him ‖ ordering al things, delighting daily, and reioycing alway before him. ‖Or, as a nouriſher.

31 As for the rounde compaſſe of this world, I make it ioyful: for my delight is to be among the children of men.

32 Therefore hearken vnto mee, O yee children: bleſſed are they that keepe my wayes.

33 O giue eare vnto nurture, bee wiſe, and refuſe it not: Bleſſed is the man that heareth mee, watching daily at my gates, and giuing attendance at the poſtes of my doores.

34 For who ſo findeth mee, findeth life, and ſhall obtaine fauour of the Lorde.

35 But who ſo offendeth againſt me, hurteth his owne ſoule: & they that hate me, are the louers of death.

The ix. Chapter.

2 Wiſedome calleth all to her feaſt. 7 The ſcorner will not be corrected, 10 The feare of God, 13 The conditions of an harlot.

1 Wiſedome hath builded her houſe, and hewen out ſeuen pillars:

2 She hath killed her victuals, powred out her wine, and prepared her table.

3 She hath ſent foorth her maydens to cry vpon the higheſt place of the citie,

4 Who ſo is without knowledge, let him come hither: And to yͤ vnwiſe ſhe ſaid,

5 O come on your way, eate my bread, and drinke my wine [which] I haue powred out for you.

6 Forſake fooliſhneſſe, and ye ſhal liue: and ſee that ye goe in the way of vnderſtanding.

7 Who ſo reproueth a ſcorneful perſon, getteth himſelfe diſhonour: & hee that rebuketh yͤ vngodly, ſtaineth himſelfe.

8 Reproue not a ſcorner, leaſt he owe thee euill wil: but rebuke a wiſe man, and he will loue thee.

9 Giue a diſcreete man but an occaſion, and he wil be the wiſer: teach a righteous man, and he wil encreaſe in knowledge.

Pſal.111.10
pro.1.7.
eccle.1.16.

10 *The feare of the Lord is the beginning of wiſedome: and yͤ knowledge of holy thinges is vnderſtanding.

11 For through me thy dayes ſhall bee prolonged, and the yeeres of thy life ſhalbe many.

12 If thou be wiſe, thy wiſdome ſhall do thy ſelfe good: but if yͧ thinkeſt ſcorne thereof, it ſhalbe thine owne harme.

13 A fooliſh retchles womã ful of words, and ſuch a one as hath no knowledge,

14 Sitteth at the doore of her houſe, and in the high places of the citie,

15 To call ſuch as go by, and that walke ſtraight in their wayes.

16 Who ſo is ignorant [ſaith ſhe,] let him come hither: and to the vnwiſe ſhee ſayth,

17 Stolen waters are ſweete, & the bread that is priuily eaten hath a good taſte.

18 And he doth not conſider that they are but dead which be there, and that her gheſts are in the deepe of hell.

The x. Chapter.

In this Chapter, and all that follow vnto the thirtieth, the wiſe man exhorteth by diuers ſentences, which he calleth parables, to follow vertue & flee vice, & ſheweth alſo what profite cõmeth of wiſedõe, & what hinderãce proceedeth of fooliſhnes.

1 A wiſe ſonne maketh a glad father: but an vndiſcreete ſonne is an heauines vnto his mother.

2 Treaſures that are wickedly gotten, profite nothing: but righteouſneſſe deliuereth from death.

3 The Lord will not let the ſoule of the righteous ſuffer hunger: but he taketh away the riches of the vngodly.

4 An idle hande maketh poore: but a quicke labouring hand maketh rich.

5 Who ſo gathereth in ſommer, is wiſe: but he that is ſluggiſh in harueſt, bringeth him ſelfe to confuſion.

6 Bleſſinges are vpon the head of the righteous: and the mouth of the vngodly keepeth miſchiefe in ſecret.

7 The memorial of the iuſt ſhall haue a good report: but the name of the vngodly ſhall ſtinke.

8 A wiſe man will receiue ‖ warning: but a prating foole ſhalbe puniſhed.

‖ Or, commandemẽts

9 He that walketh vprightly, walketh ſurely: but who ſo goeth a wrong way, ſhall be knowen.

10 *He that winketh with his eye, will cauſe ſorowe: but he that hath a fooliſh mouth, ſhall be beaten.

Eccl.27.25.

11 The mouth of a righteous man is a wel of life: but the mouth of the vngodly keepeth miſcheife in ſecret.

12 *Hatred ſtirreth vp ſtrifes: but loue couereth the multitude of ſinnes.

1.Pet.4.8.
1.cor.13.4.

13 In the lips of him that hath vnderſtanding, a man ſhall finde wiſedome: but the rodde belongeth to the backe of the fooliſh.

14 Wiſe men lay vp knowledge: but the mouth of yͤ fooliſh is nigh deſtruction.

15 The rich mans goods are his ſtrong holde: but the neede of the poore is their pouertie.

16 The labour of the righteous [tendeth] to life: but the fruites of the vngodly to ſinne.

17 Nurture keepeth the way of life: but hee that refuſeth to be nurtured, deceiueth him ſelfe.

18 He that hideth hatred with lying lips, & he that ſpeaketh ſlander, is a foole.

19 Where much babbling is, there muſt needs be offence: and hee that refraineth his lippes, is wiſe.

20 ‖ The tongue of the iuſt man is as tried ſiluer: but the hart of the vngodly is a thing of nought.

‖ Or, an innocent tongue is a noble treaſure.

21 The lippes of the righteous feede a whole multitude: but fooles ſhall die in their owne folly.

22 The bleſſing of yͤ Lord maketh rich: and bringeth no ſorow of heart with it.

23 A foole doth wickedly, and maketh but a ſport of it: but wiſedome ruleth the man that hath vnderſtanding.

24 The thing that the vngodly is afraid of, ſhal come vpon him: but the righteous ſhal haue their deſire.

25 As the tempeſt, ſo paſſeth away the vngodly, and is not: but the righteous remaineth ſure for euer.

26 As vineger is to the teeth, & as ſmoke is vnto the eyes: euen ſo is a ſluggiſh perſon to them that ſende him foorth.

27 The feare of yͤ Lord maketh a long life: but the yeers of the vngodly ſhall bee ſhortned.

28 The patient abiding of the righteous ſhall be turned to gladnes: but yͤ hope

of the vngodly ſhall periſh.

29 The way of the Lorde giueth courage vnto the godly: but it is a feare for wicked doers.

30 The righteous ſhall neuer be ouerthrowen: but the vngodly ſhall not remaine in the land.

31 The mouth of the iuſt will bee talking of wiſdome: but the tongue of the froward ſhal ‖ be cut out.

‖Or, periſh.

32 The lips of the righteous vtter that which is acceptable: but yͤ mouth of yͤ vngodly [ſpeaketh] froward thinges.

The xi. Chapter.

1 A Falſe balance is an abhomination vnto the Lord: but a true weight pleaſeth him.

2 Where pride is, there is ſhame alſo & confuſion: but where as is lowlines, there is wiſedome.

3 The innocent dealing of the iuſt ſhall leade them: but the wickedneſſe of the offenders ſhall be their owne deſtruction.

Eccl.5.13. ezec,7.19.

4 *Riches helpe not in the day of vengeance: but righteouſneſſe deliuereth from death.

5 The righteouſneſſe of the innocent ordereth his way: but the vngodly ſhall fall in his owne wickedneſſe.

6 The righteouſneſſe of the iuſt ſhall deliuer them: but the wicked ſhall be taken in their owne vngodlineſſe.

Sap.5.15.

7 *When an vngodly man dieth, his hope is gone: the confidence ‖ of riches ſhall periſh.

‖Or, of wicked men

8 The righteous ſhal be deliuered out of trouble: and the vngodly ſhall come in his ſtead.

9 The diſſembler wͭ his mouth hurteth his neighbour: but through knowledge ſhall the iuſt be deliuered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the citie is mery: and when the vngodly periſh, there is gladneſſe.

11 In the bleſſing of the righteous, the citie is exalted: but it is ouerthrowen by the mouth of the wicked.

12 A foole ſlandereth his neighbour: but a wiſe man holdeth his peace.

13 A diſſembling perſon will diſcouer priuie things: but he that is of a faithfull heart, will keepe counſel.

14 Where no coũſel is, there yͤ people ‖ decay: but where as many are that can giue counſel, there is welth.

‖Or, fall,

15 He that is ſuertie for a ſtranger, ſhall ſmart for it: and he that hateth ſuertiſhip, is ſure.

16 A gratious woman getteth honour: but the ſtrong [a] men attaine riches.

[a] That is, ſuch as be of a ſtout courage & can abide labour.

17 He that is merciful, doeth himſelfe a benefite: but who ſo hurteth his neighbour, is a tyrant.

18 The vngodly worketh deceitfull workes: but he that ſoweth righteouſnes, ſhal receiue a ſure reward.

19 Like as righteouſnes bringeth life: euẽ ſo to cleaue vnto euil, bringeth death.

20 The Lord abhorreth them that be of a corrupt heart: but he hath pleaſure in thẽ yͭ are of an vndefiled cõuerſation.

21 [b] Though hand be ioyned in hand, yet the wicked ſhal not eſcape: but yͤ ſeede of the righteous ſhalbe preſerued.

[b] Although they agree and liue in felowſhip together to withſtand puniſhmẽt, yet they ſhal not eſcape.

22 A faire womã wͭout diſcreet maners, is like a ring of gold in a ſwines ſnoute.

23 The deſire of the righteous is ‖ acceptable: but the hope of the vngodly is indignation.

‖Or, is altogether good,

24 Some man giueth out his goods, and is the richer, but the nigarde hauing inough, wil depart from nothing, and yet is euer in pouertie.

25 He that is liberal in giuing, ſhal haue plentie: and he that watereth, [c] ſhall bee watered alſo himſelfe.

[c] He that dealeth charitably, ſhalbe charitably dealt with.

26 Who ſo hoordeth vp his corne, ſhall be curſed among the people: but bleſſing ſhal light vpon his head ‖ that giueth foode.

‖Or, ſelleth it,

27 He that ſearcheth for good things, findeth fauour: but who ſo ſeeketh after miſchiefe, it ſhall happen vnto him.

28 Hee that truſteth in his riches, ſhall haue a fall: but the righteous ſhall floriſh as a greene leafe.

29 Who ſo maketh diſquietneſſe in his owne houſe, he ſhall haue [d] winde for his heritage: and the foole ſhalbe ſeruant to the wiſe.

[d] He ſhal be poore and needie,

30 The fruite of the righteous is a tree of life: and he that winneth mens ſoules, is wiſe.

1.Pet.4.8.

31 *If the righteous ‖ bee recompenſed vpon earth: how much more then the vngodly and the ſinner?

‖Or, be puniſhed.

The xii. Chapter.

1 WHo ſo loueth correction, loueth knowledge: but hee that hateth to be reproued, is a foole.

2 A good man is acceptable vnto the Lord: but the wicked imaginer wil he condemne.

3 A man cannot endure in vngodlineſſe: but the roote of the righteous ſhal not be mooued.

||Or, vertuous.

4 ||A huſwifely woman is a crowne vnto her huſband: but ſhe that behaueth her ſelfe vnhoneſtly, is as corruptiõ in his bones.

||Or, counſels.

5 The thoughts of the righteous are right: but the ||imaginations of the vngodly are deceitfull.

6 The talking of yͤ vngodly is, how they may lay waite for blood: but yͤ mouth of the righteous will deliuer them.

7 God ouerturneth the [eſtate of the] wicked, & they ſtand not: but the houſe of the righteous ſhall ſtand.

8 A man ſhalbe commended for his wiſdome: but a foole ſhalbe deſpiſed.

Eccl. 10. 32.

9 *He that is deſpiſed, & is yet his owne man, is [a] better then the glorious that lacketh bread.

[a] So behaue thee, that other men may rather prayſe thee, then thou thy ſelfe.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his cattell: but the vngodly haue cruel hearts.

Eccl. 20. 30.

11 *Hee that tilleth his lande, ſhall haue plenteouſneſſe of bread: but hee that followeth ||idleneſſe, is a very foole.

||Or, vaine things.

12 The deſire of the vngodly is a net of euils: but the roote of the righteous bringeth forth fruite.

13 The wicked falleth into the ſnare through yͤ malice of his owne mouth: but the iuſt ſhal eſcape out of all perill.

14 Man ſhall be ſatiſfied wͭ good things by the fruite of his mouth: and after yͤ works of his hãds ſhal he be rewarded

15 The way of a foole is ſtraight in his owne eyes: but he that hearkneth vnto counſell, is wiſe.

16 A foole vttereth his wrath in all the haſte: but a diſcrete man couereth his owne ſhame.

Prou. 14. 5.

17 *A iuſt man wil tell the trueth, & ſhew the thing that is right: but a falſe witneſſe deceiueth.

18 A ſlanderous perſon pricketh like a ſworde: but a wiſe mans tongue is wholeſome.

19 The lippe of trueth ſhalbe ſtable for euer: but a diſſembling tongue is ſoone changed.

20 Deceite is in the heart of them that imagine euill: but to the counſellers of peace ſhalbe ioye.

21 There ſhal no aduerſitie happen vnto the iuſt: but the vngodly ſhall be filled with miſerie.

22 The Lord abhorreth lying lips: but they that deale truely pleaſe him.

23 A diſcreete man doth hide knowledge: but the heart of fooles bableth out fooliſhneſſe.

24 A diligent hand ſhall beare rule: but the idle ſhalbe vnder tribute.

25 Heauineſſe diſcourageth the heart of man: but a good word maketh it glad againe.

26 The righteous excelleth his neighbour: but the way of the vngodly will deceiue them ſelues.

27 The deceitful man ſhal not roſte that he tooke in hunting: but the riches of the iuſt man is of great value.

28 In the way of righteouſneſſe there is life: & in yͤ ſame way there is no death.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 A Wiſe ſonne [will hearken] to his fathers warning: but he yͭ is ſcorneful, will not heare when hee is reproued.

2 Of the fruite of a wiſe mans mouth ſhall each man eate good things: but the wicked ſhall eate of the fruite of the tranſgreſſours.

3 Hee that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: but who ſo raſhly openeth his lips, deſtroyeth himſelfe.

4 The ſluggard would fayne haue, and cannot get [his deſire:] but the ſoule of the diligent ſhall haue plentie.

5 A righteous man abhorreth lies: but the vngodly ſhameth himſelfe, and is put to ſilence.

6 Righteouſnes keepeth the innocent in the way: but vngodlines doeth ouerthrowe the ſinner.

7 Some men make themſelues riche though they haue nothing: againe, ſome make them ſelues poore, hauing great riches.

8 [a] With goods a mã redeemeth his life: and the poore will not be reproued.

[a] They that are riche, haue many commodities in this world: As in warre, peſtilence, & in time of dearth they haue wherewithall to helpe themſelues.

9 The light of yͤ righteous maketh ioyfull: but the candle of the vngodly ſhal be put out.

10 Among yͤ proude there is euer ſtrife: but with the wel aduiſed is wiſedome.

11 Vainely gotten goods are ſoone ſpent: but they that bee gathered together with the hand, ſhall encreaſe.

12 Hope deferred, grieueth the heart: but when yͤ deſire cõmeth, it is a tree of life.

13 Who ſo deſpiſeth the word, ſhall periſh for the ſame: but he that feareth yͤ commandement, ſhall haue the reward.

14 The law of the wiſe is a wel of life, to

auoide from the ſnares of death.

15 Good vnderſtanding giueth fauour: but hard is the way of the deſpiſers.

16 A wiſe man doeth all things with diſcretiõ: but a foole wil declare his folly.

17 An vngodly meſſenger falleth into miſchiefe: but a faithfull ambaſſadour is as health.

18 Hee that thinketh ſcorne to bee reformed, commeth to pouertie and ſhame: but who ſo regardeth correction, ſhall come to honour.

19 When a deſire is brought to paſſe, it delighteth the ſoule: but fooles count it abomination to depart from euill.

20 He that goeth in the companie of wiſe men, ſhal be wiſe: but who ſo is a companion of fooles, ſhalbe afflicted.

21 Miſchiefe followeth vpon ſinners: but yͤ righteous ſhal haue a good reward.

22 He that is vertuous, leaueth an inheritance vnto his childrens children, & the riches of the ſinner is laid vp for yͤ iuſt.

23 There is plenteouſnes of foode in the fields of the [b] poore: but the fielde not well ordered, is without fruite.

b Becauſe they haue litle ground, and beſtowe labour to til it well.

24 He that ſpareth yͤ rod, hateth his ſõne: but who ſo loueth him, chaſteneth him betimes.

25 The righteous eateth, and is ſatiſfied: but the belly of the vngodly hath neuer ynough.

The xiiii. Chapter.

1 Wiſe women vpholde their houſe: but a fooliſh wife plucketh it downe.

Iob.12,4. 2 *He that walketh vprightly, feareth the Lord: but he that turneth himſelfe from his wayes, deſpiſeth him.

3 In the mouth of the fooliſh is the [a] rod of pride: but the lippes of the wiſe will preſerue them.

a He beateth and woundeth all men with his ſlanderous tongue, ſparing neither friend nor kinſman.

4 Where no oxen are, there the cribbe is emptie: but much increaſe commeth by the toyle of the oxe.

Pro.12,17. 5 *A faithfull witneſſe will not diſſemble: but a falſe record will make a lie.

6 A ſcornefull bodie ſeeketh wiſdome, & findeth it not: but knowledge is eaſie vnto him that will vnderſtand.

7 Get thee from a fooliſh man, when thou perceiueſt not in him the lippes of knowledge.

8 The wiſdome of yͤ circumſpect man, is to vnderſtand his way: but the fooliſhnes of the vnwiſe deceiueth.

‖Or, mocke. 9 Fooles make but a ‖ ſport of ſinne: but there is a fauourable loue among the righteous.

10 The heart knoweth his owne ſoules bitterneſſe: and the ſtranger ſhall not be partaker of his ioye.

11 *The houſe of the vngodly ſhall be ouerthrowen: but the tabernacle of the righteous ſhall floriſh. Pro.16,25.

12 There is a way which ſeemeth right vnto a man: but the end therof are the wayes of death.

13 The heart is ſorowful, euen in laughter, and the end of mirth is heauines.

14 A backſliding heart ſhal be filled with his owne wayes: but a good man ſhal depart from him.

15 An ignorant bodie beleeueth euery word: but who ſo hath vnderſtanding, looketh well to his goings.

16 A wiſe man feareth, & departeth from euil: but the foole is angrie, and counteth him ſelfe ſure.

17 An vnpatient man dealeth fooliſhly: but he that is well aduiſed, is hated [of the foole.]

18 The ignorant haue fooliſhneſſe in poſſeſſion: but the wiſe are crowned with knowledge.

19 The euil ſhal bowe themſelues before the good: and the vngodly ſhall waite at the gates of the righteous.

20 The poore is hated euen of his owne neighbours: but the rich hath many friends.

21 Who ſo deſpiſeth his neighbour, ſinneth: but bleſſed is hee that hath pitie of the poore.

22 Without doubt they erre that worke wickedneſſe: but they that muſe vpon good things, vnto ſuch ſhall happen mercie and trueth.

23 In euery labour there is ſome profite: but vaine wordes bring forth onely penurie.

24 Riches are as a crowne vnto yͤ wiſe: but the ignorance of fooles is very fooliſhneſſe.

25 A faithful witneſſe deliuereth ſoules: but a deceitfull witneſſe bringeth forth lies.

26 In the feare of the Lord is an aſſured ſtrength: and his children are vnder a ſure defence.

27 The feare of the Lord is a well of life, to auoide the ſnares of death.

28 In the multitude of people is yͤ kings honour: but the decay of the people is the confuſion of the prince.

29 He that is patient, hath much vnderſtanding: but he that is ſoone diſpleaſed, exalteth fooliſhneſſe.

30 A mery heart is the life of the body: but enuie conſumeth away the bones.

Prou.17.5.

31 *He that doth a poore man wrong, blaſphemeth his maker: but who ſo honoreth him, hath pitie on the poore.

32 The vngodly is caſt away for his iniquitie: but the righteous hath a good hope euen in death.

33 Wiſdom reſteth in the heart of him that hath vnderſtãding, & it ſhalbe knowen among them that are ‖ vnlearned.

‖Or, fooles.

34 Righteouſnes ſetteth vp yͤ people: but ‖ the ſacrifice of the heathen is ſinnefull.

‖Or, ſinne is a ſhame to the nations.

35 A diſcreete ſeruaunt is a pleaſure vnto the king: but his wrath is againſt him that doeth ‖ diſhonour him.

‖Or, doeth him ſhame.

The xv. Chapter.

1 A Soft anſwere appeaſeth wrath: but rough woordes ſtirre vp anger.

2 The tongue of ſuch as be wiſe, vſeth knowledge aright: as for a fooliſh mouth, it babbleth out nothing but fooliſhneſſe.

3 The eyes of the Lord in euery place beholde both the good and the bad.

4 A wholeſome tongue is a tree of life: but yͤ frowardneſſe thereof doth make ſad the ſpirite.

5 A foole deſpiſeth his fathers correction: but he that taketh heede whẽ he is reproued, ſhal haue yͤ more vnderſtãding.

6 The houſe of the righteous is ful of riches: but in the ‖ fruites of the vngodly there is ‖ trouble.

‖Or, reuenues.
‖Or, decay.

7 The lips of the wiſe doe ſowe knowledge: but the heart of the fooliſh doth not ſo.

Eccl,34,23

8 *The Lorde abhorreth the ſacrifice of the vngodly: but the prayer of the righteous is acceptable vnto him.

9 The way of the vngodly is an abomination vnto the Lorde: but who ſo followeth righteouſneſſe, him he loueth.

10 Correction is grieuous vnto him that forſaketh the way: and who ſo hateth correction, ſhall die.

11 Hel & deſtruction ‖ are before the Lord: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?

‖Or, are knowen to the Lord.

12 A ſcorneful body loueth not one that rebuketh him: neither will he come vnto the wiſe.

Pro.17.22.

13 *A mery heart maketh a chereful countenance: but by the ſorowe of [illegible]e heart the minde is heauie.

14 The heart of him that hath vnderſtãding doeth ſeeke knowledge: but the mouth of fooles is fed with fooliſhnes.

15 All the dayes of the poore are ‖ miſerable: but a ‖ quiet heart is a continuall feaſt.

‖Or, euill.
‖Or, merie.

16 Better is a little with the feare of the Lord: then great treaſure, and trouble therewith.

17 Better is a dinner of herbes with loue, then a fat oxe with euill will.

18 An angry man ſtirreth vp ſtrife: but he that is patient, ‖ ſtilleth diſcord.

‖Or, appeaſeth.

19 The way of the ſlouthfull man is an hedge of thornes: but the way of the righteous is plaine.

20 A wiſe ſonne maketh a glad father: but a fooliſh man deſpiſeth his mother.

21 Fooliſhneſſe is ioy to him that is deſtitute of knowledge: but a mã of vnderſtanding walketh vprightly.

22 Thoughts without counſel ſhal come to nought: but whereas men are that can giue good counſell, there is ſtedfaſtneſſe.

23 ‖A ioyfull thing it is to a man when his counſell is followed: and how good is a worde ſpoken in ſeaſon?

‖Or, ioy is to a man in the anſwere of his mouth.

24 The way of life ‖ is on high to yͤ wiſe, that a man ſhoulde beware of hell beneath.

‖Or, leadeth vnto heauen.

25 The Lord wil breake downe yͤ houſe of the proude: but he ſhal make faſt the borders of the widowe.

26 The Lord abhorreth the imaginations of the wicked: but the words of the pure are pleaſant.

27 The greedie couetous man rooteth vp his owne houſe: but who ſo hateth rewardes, ſhall liue.

28 The heart of yͤ righteous ſtudieth his anſwere afore: but the wicked mans mouth ſpueth out miſchiefe.

29 The Lorde is farre from the vngodly: but hee heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The cleereneſſe of the eye [a] reioyceth the heart: and a good name feedeth the bones.

[a] The chereſulneſſe of yͤ countenãce gladdeth other men.

31 The eare yͭ harkeneth to the reformation of life, ſhall dwel among the wiſe.

32 He that refuſeth to be reformed, deſpiſeth his own ſoule: but he that ſubmitteth himſelfe to correction, is wiſe.

33 The feare of the Lord is the right ſcience of wiſedom: and lowlineſſe goeth before honour.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 A Man may well purpoſe a thing in his heart: but the anſwere of the tongue commeth of the Lord.

2 A man thinketh all his wayes to be cleane: but it is the Lord that ‖ iudgeth the mindes.

‖Or, weigheth.

3 *Commit thy workes vnto the Lord: and what thou deuiſeſt, it ſhal proſper.

Pſal.37.5. 1.pet.5.7.

4 The Lorde hath made all things for his owne ſake: yea the vngodly for the day of wrath.

5 The Lord abhorreth all ſuch as be of a proud heart: and though hand be ioyned in hand, yet they ſhall not be vnpuniſhed.

6 *With mercy and faithfulneſſe ſinnes be forgiuen: and by yͤ feare of the Lord, euill is eſchewed.

Pro.15,27.

7 When a mans waies pleaſe the Lord, he maketh his very enemies to be his friends.

8 Better it is to haue a little with righteouſneſſe, then great rents wrongfully gotten.

9 A man deuiſeth a way in his heart: but it is the Lord that ordereth his goings.

10 When the prophecie is in the lippes of the king, his mouth ſhal not go wrong in iudgement.

11 *A true weight and balance are the Lordes iudgement: all the weights of the bagge are his worke.

Pro.11,1.

12 ‖Wicked doers are an abomination to the king: for a kings ſeat ſhould be holden vp with righteouſneſſe.

‖Or, it is an abomination when kings are wicked.

13 Righteous lippes are pleaſant vnto kings, and them that ſpeake the ‖ truth, ſhall he loue.

‖Or, right things.

14 The kings diſpleaſure is a meſſenger of death: but a wiſe man will pacifie it.

15 The cheereful countenance of the king, is life: and his louing fauour is as a cloud of the latter raine.

16 To haue wiſedom in poſſeſſion, is better then to haue gold: and to get vnderſtanding, is rather to be choſen then to haue ſiluer.

17 The path of the righteous is to eſchue euill: and who ſo looketh well to his wayes, keepeth his owne ſoule.

18 Pride goeth before deſtruction: and an high minde before the fall.

19 Better it is to be of humble mind with the lowly, then to deuide the ſpoyles with the proude.

20 He that handleth a matter wiſely, obteineth good: and bleſſed is he that putteth his truſt in the Lord.

21 Who ſo is wiſe in heart, ſhall be called prudent: and the ſweeteneſſe of his lips encreaſeth learning.

22 Vnderſtanding is a well of life vnto him that hath it: as for the chaſtening of fooles, it is but fooliſhneſſe.

23 A wiſe heart ordereth his mouth wiſely, and miniſtreth learning vnto his lippes.

24 Faire words are an hony combe, a refreſhing of the minde, and health of the bones.

25 *There is a way that men thinke to be right: but the ende thereof leadeth vnto death.

Pro.14,12.

26 ‖A troublous ſoule diſquieteth her ſelf: for her owne mouth hath brought her thereto.

‖Or, the laboring ſoul trauaileth for it ſelf: for his mouth cōſtraineth him vnto it.

27 An vngodly perſon ſtirreth vp euill, and in his lips is an hote burning fire.

28 A froward body cauſeth ſtrife: and hee that is a blabbe of his tongue, maketh diuiſion among princes.

29 A wicked man beguileth his neighbor, and leadeth him into the way that is not good:

30 He ſhutteth his eies to deuiſe miſchiefe, and mooueth his lips to bring euill to paſſe.

31 Age is a crowne of worſhip, if it be foūd in the way of righteouſneſſe.

32 A patient mā is better then one ſtrong: and hee that can rule himſelfe, is more worth then he that winneth a citie.

33 The lots are caſt into yͤ lap: but the ordering thereof ſtandeth al in the Lord.

The xvii. Chapter.

1 Better is a drie morſell with quietneſſe, then a houſe full of fatte offering with ſtrife.

2 A *diſcrete ſeruaunt ſhall haue rule ouer a leud ſonne, and ‖ ſhall haue heritage with the brethren.

Eccl.10,30.

‖Or, & ſhall deuide the heritage among the brethren.

3 As the ſiluer is tried in the fire, and gold in the furnace: ſo doth the Lord prooue the hearts.

4 A wicked body giueth heede to falſe lips: and a liar giueth eare to a deceitful tongue.

5 *Who ſo ſcorneth the poore, blaſphemeth his maker: and he that is glad at [another mans] hurt, ſhall not be vnpuniſhed.

Prou.14.31

6 Childrens children are a crowne of the aged: and the fathers are the honour

of the children.

7 Speach of authoritie becommeth not a foole: much leſſe a lying mouth then beſeemeth a prince.

8 A gift is as a precious ſtone vnto him that hath it: but vnto whome ſo euer it [a] turneth, it maketh him vnwiſe.

[a] Giftes blinde the eyes of the wiſe, & peruert ẏ wordes of the righteous.

9 Who ſo couereth a fault, procureth loue: but hee that diſcloſeth it, deuideth very friends.

10 One reproofe more feareth a wiſe mã, then a hundred ſtripes doth a foole.

11 A ſedicious perſon ſeeketh miſchiefe, and a cruell meſſenger ſhall be ſent againſt him.

12 It were better to meete a ſhee beare robbed of her whelps, then a foole [truſting] in his fooliſhneſſe.

Ro.12.17. 1.theſ.5.15 1.pet.3.9.

13 *Who ſo rewardeth euil for good, euill ſhall not depart from his houſe.

14 The beginning of ſtrife is as when a man maketh an iſſue for water: therefore leaue off before the contention bee medled with.

Eſai.5.23.

15 *The Lord hateth as wel him that iuſtifieth the vngodly, as him that condemneth the innocent.

16 Whereto hath a foole treaſure in his hande to buy wiſedome, ſeeing he hath no minde thereto?

17 He is a friend that alway loueth: and in aduerſitie a man ſhall know who is his brother.

18 Who ſo promiſeth by the hande, and is ſuretie for his neighbour, he is a foole.

19 Hee ẏ delighteth in ſinne, loueth ſtrife: and who ſo ſetteth his doore to high, ſeeketh deſtruction.

20 Who ſo hath a frowarde heart, obteineth no good: and hee that hath a double tongue, ſhall fall into miſchiefe.

21 He that begetteth a foole, begetteth his ſorow: and the father of a foole cã haue no ioy.

Prou.15.13 ‖Or, cauſeth good health [b] That is, priuilie.

22 *A mery heart ‖ maketh a luſty age: but a ſorowfull minde drieth vp the bones.

23 The vngodly taketh giftes [b] out of the boſome, to wreſt the wayes of iudgement.

Eccl,2,14.

24 *Wiſedome [ſhineth] in the face of him that hath vnderſtanding: but the eies of fooles wander throughout al lands.

25 An vndiſcreete ſonne is a griefe vnto his father, and ‖ an heauineſſe vnto his mother.

‖Or, a bitternes to her ẏ bare him.

26 Certainly to condemne the iuſt, is not good: nor to ſtrike ẏ gouernors which iudge rightly.

Iob 1.19. ‖Or, colde.

27 *A wiſe man vſeth few wordes: and a man of vnderſtanding is of a ‖ patient ſpirit.

28 Yea, a very foole when he holdeth his tongue, is counted wiſe: and he ẏ ſtoppeth his lippes, is eſteemed prudent.

The xviii. Chapter.

1 Who ſo hath an earneſt deſire [to wiſedom,] he will ſequeſter himſelfe to ſeeke it, and occupie himſelfe in all ſtedfaſtneſſe and ſound doctrine.

2 A foole hath no delight in vnderſtanding: but onely to vtter the fanſies of his owne heart.

3 When the vngodly commeth, then commeth alſo diſdaine: and with the diſhoneſt perſon commeth ſhame and diſhonour.

4 The wordes of a [wiſe] mans mouth are like deepe waters: and the well of wiſedome is a full ſtreame.

5 It is not good to regarde the perſon of the vngodly, to ouerthrowe the righteous in iudgement.

6 A fooles lippes come with brawling, and his mouth prouoketh vnto ſtripes.

7 A fooles mouth is his owne deſtruction, and his lippes are the ſnare for his owne ſoule.

‖Or, of a tale bearer.

8 The wordes ‖ of a ſlanderer are very wounds, and go thorow the innermoſt partes of the body.

9 Who ſo is ſlouthfull in his labour, is the brother of him that is a waſter.

10 The name of the Lord is a ſtrong caſtle, the righteous runneth into it, and is in ſafegarde.

11 The rich mans goods are his ſtrong citie, and as an high wall in his owne conceit.

12 Before deſtruction, the heart of man is proude: and before honour goeth humilitie.

Eccle.11,8.

13 *He that giueth ſentence in a matter before he heare it, the ſame to him is folly and ſhame.

14 A good ſtomacke beareth out ſicknes: but the minde being ſicke, who ſhall heale it?

15 A wiſe heart poſſeſſeth knowledge, and a prudent eare ſeeketh vnderſtanding.

16 A mans gift maketh an open way to bring him before great men.

17 The righteous declareth his owne cauſe firſt himſelfe, and his neighbour commeth and trieth him.

18 The lot cauſeth variance to ceaſſe, and parteth the mighty aſunder.

19 Brethren being at variāce, are harder to be wonne then a ſtrong citie, and their contentions are like yͤ barre of a caſtle.

20 A mans belly ſhalbe ſatiſfied with the fruit of his owne mouth, and with the increaſe of his lippes ſhall he be filled.

‖Or, power.

21 Death and life are in the ‖ inſtrument of the tongue, and they that loue it, ſhal eate the fruit thereof.

Prou.19, 14.

22 *Who ſo findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and receiueth fauor of the Lord.

23 The poore prayeth meekely: but yͤ rich giueth a rough anſwere.

24 A man that will haue friendes, muſt ſhewe himſelfe friendly: and there is a friend which is neerer then a brother.

The xix. Chapter.

Prou.28,6.

1 Better * is the poore that liueth godly, then hee that abuſeth his lippes, and is a foole.

2 The deſire without diſcretion is not good: but [as] a mā which haſteth with his feete offendeth.

3 The fooliſhneſſe of man peruerteth his way: and his heart fretteth againſt the Lord.

4 Riches make many friends: but the poore is ſeparated from his neighbor.

Deu.19.19 dan.13,6.

5 *A falſe witneſſe ſhall not be vnpuniſhed: and he that ſpeaketh lies, ſhal not eſcape.

‖Or, liberall men ſhall want no friendes.

6 ‖ The multitude hangeth vpon great men: and euery man fauoureth him that giueth rewardes.

7 All the brethren of the pore do hate him, yea, his owne friends withdraw them ſelues from him: and hee that giueth credence to wordes, getteth nothing.

8 He that is wiſe, loueth his owne ſoule, and keepeth vnderſtanding, that hee may proſper.

9 A falſe witnes ſhal not be vnpuniſhed: and he that ſpeaketh lies, ſhal periſh.

10 Pleaſure is not ſemely for a foole: much leſſe for a bondman to haue rule of princes.

11 A wiſe man can put off diſpleaſure, & it is his honour to let ſome faultes paſſe.

12 The kings diſpleaſure is like the roaring of a Lion, but his fauour is like the deawe vpon the graſſe.

13 An vndiſcreete ſonne is the heauineſſe of his father, and a brawling wife is like the top of an houſe wherethorowe it is euer dropping.

14 Houſe and riches may a man haue by the heritage of his elders: * but a diſcrete woman is the gift of the Lord.

Prou.18,22

15 Slouthfulneſſe bringeth ſleepe, and a ſoule accuſtomed with craft, ſhal ſuffer hunger.

16 Who ſo keepeth the commandement, keepeth his owne ſoule: but he that regardeth not his wayes, ſhall die.

17 He that hath pitie vpon the poore, lendeth vnto the Lord: and looke what he layeth out, ‖ it ſhalbe paied him againe.

‖Or, he will pay him againe.

18 Chaſten thy ſonne while there is hope: and let not thy ſoule ſpare for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath ſhall ſuffer puniſhment: and though thou [once] deliuer him, thou muſt doe it againe.

20 O giue eare vnto good counſaile, and be content to be refourmed: that thou maieſt be wiſe in thy latter dayes.

21 There are many deuiſes in a mans heart: neuertheleſſe, the counſaile of the Lorde ſhall ſtande.

22 It is a mans worſhip to doe good: and a poore man is better then a lier.

23 The feare of the Lorde [bringeth a man] to life: and he ſhall reſt the whole night in plenteouſneſſe without viſitation of ‖ any plague.

‖Or, euill.

Prou.26, 15.

24 *A ſlouthfull man ſhutteth his hande into his boſome: and will not take paine to put it to his mouth.

Prou.21, 11.

25 *If thou ſmiteſt a ſcornefull perſon, the ignorant ſhall take better heede: and if thou reproueſt one that hath vnderſtanding, he will be the wiſer.

26 Hee that ‖ hurteth his father, or ſhutteth out his mother, is a ſhamefull and an vnworthy ſonne.

‖Or, robbeth.

27 My ſonne, heare no more the doctrine that leadeth thee vnto errours frō the wordes of vnderſtanding.

28 A wicked witneſſe mocketh iudgement: and the mouth of the vngodly ‖ deuoureth wickedneſſe.

‖Or, coueteth.

29 Iudgements are ordeined for yͤ ſcornefull, and ſtripes for fooles backes.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Wine maketh a man to bee ſcornefull, and ſtrong drinke cauſeth a man to be vnquiet: ‖ who ſo delighteth therin, ſhall not be wiſe.

‖Or, who is deceiued by it.

2 The feare of the king is as the roaring of a Lion, who ſo prouoketh him to anger, ‖ offendeth againſt his owne ſoule.

‖Or, ſinneth

3 It is a mans honour to keepe him ſelfe from ſtrife: but euery foole will be medling.

4 A ſlouthful body will not go to plow for cold of the winter, therefore ſhal he begge in ſommer, and haue nothing.

5 Counſaile in the heart of man, is like deepe water: but a man of vnderſtanding will drawe it out.

6 Many there be that would be called good doers: but where ſhall one finde a faithfull man?

7 The childrẽ of ẏ iuſt man which walketh vprightly, ſhalbe bleſſed after him.

8 A King that ſitteth in the throne of iudgement, chaſeth away all euil with his looke.

3.King.8.46. 2.chro.6.36. 1.iohn 1.8.

9 *Who can ſay, I haue made my heart cleane, I am pure from [my] ſinne?

10 Two maner of weightes, or two maner of meaſures, both theſe are abomination vnto the Lord.

11 A childe is knowen by his conuerſation, whether his workes be pure and right.

12 The eare to heare, the eye to ſee, the Lorde hath made them both.

13 Loue not ſleepe, leaſt thou come vnto pouertie: but open thine eies, that thou mayeſt haue bread ynough.

14 It is nought, it is nought (ſayeth he that buyeth) but when he commeth to his owne houſe, then he boaſteth of his [penworth.]

15 There is gold, and a multitude of pretious ſtones: but the lippes of knowledge are a pretious iewel.

Prou.27.13

16 *Take his garment that is ſuretie for a ſtranger: and take a pledge of him for the vnknowen ſake.

17 A man liketh the bread that is gotten with deceite: but at the laſt his mouth ſhalbe filled with grauell.

18 Through counſaile the thinges that men deuiſe are ſtrong: and with good aduice take warre in hand.

Pro.11.13.

19 *The craftie deceitfull bewrayeth ſecrete counſaile: therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips.

Exo.21.17. leuit.20.9. mat.15.4.

20 *Who ſo curſeth his father and mother, his light ſhall be put out in the depth of darkeneſſe.

21 The heritage that commeth haſtily at the firſt, ſhall not be bleſſed at the end.

Deu.32.35 rom.12.17. 1.pet.3.9.

22 *Say not thou, I will recompenſe euill: but put thy truſt in the Lord, and he ſhall deliuer thee.

23 Diuers weights are an abomination vnto the Lorde, and a falſe balance is not good.

24 The Lord ordereth euery mans goings: howe can a man then vnderſtande his owne way?

25 It is a ſnare for a man to deuoure that which is holy, and after the vowe to make inquirie.

26 A wiſe king diſperſeth the vngodly, & bringeth the wheele ouer them.

27 The lanterne of the Lord is ẏ breath of man, ſearching all the inward parts of the body.

28 Mercie and trueth preſerue the king: and with louing kindneſſe his ſeate is holden vp.

29 The ſtrength of yong men is their worſhippe, and a gray head is an honour vnto the aged.

30 Blewe woundes driue away euill, and ſtripes in ẏ inward partes of the body.

The xxi. Chapter.

1 THE Kings heart is in the hande of the Lorde, like as the riuers of water, he may turne it whither ſo euer he will.

2 Euery mans way ſeemeth right in his owne eyes: but the Lorde pondereth the heart.

3 To doe righteouſneſſe and iudgement, is more acceptable to the Lorde then ſacrifice.

4 An high looke, a proude heart, ‖ and the plowing of the vngodly, is ſinne.

‖Or, and the light of the wicked, or ẏ workes of the vngodly.

5 The deuices of one that is diligent, bring plenteouſnes: but he that is vnaduiſed, commeth vnto pouertie.

6 To horde vp riches with a deceitful tongue, is vanitie toſſed to and fro of them that ſeeke death.

7 The robberies of the vngodly ſhalbe their owne deſtruction: for they will not doe the thing that is right.

8 The way of the vngodly is froward and ſtrange: but of the pure man his worke is right.

Pro.25.24.

9 *It is better to dwell in a corner on the houſe toppe, then with a brawling woman in a wide houſe.

10 The ſoule of the vngodly wiſheth euill, and his neighbour findeth no fauour in his eyes.

Pro.19.25.

11 *When the ſcornefull is puniſhed, the ignorant taketh the better heede: and when the wiſe is inſtructed, he will receiue vnderſtanding.

12 The righteous mã wiſely conſidereth

the houſe of the wicked, and for their wickedneſſe [God] ouerthroweth the vngodly.

13 Who ſo ſtoppeth his eares at the crying of the poore: he ſhall cry him ſelfe, and not be heard.

14 A priuie reward pacifieth diſpleaſure: and a gift in the boſome [ſtilleth] furiouſneſſe.

15 The iuſt delighteth in doing the thing that is right: but deſtruction ſhalbe to the workers of wickedneſſe.

16 The man that wandreth out of the way of wiſedome, ſhall remaine in the congregation of the dead.

17 ‖He that hath pleaſure in bankets, ſhall be a poore man: and who ſo delighteth in wine and ‖delicates, ſhall not be rich.

‖Or, a man that loueth pleaſure, ſhall be poore.
‖Or, oyle.

18 *The vngodly ſhall be a ranſome for the righteous, and the wicked for the iuſt.

Prou. 11, 8.

19 *It is better to dwell in the wilderneſſe, then with a chiding and an angrie woman.

Eccle. 25. 23.

20 In a wiſe mans houſe there is great treaſure and oyle, but a fooliſh bodie ſpendeth vp all.

21 Who ſo loueth righteouſnes and mercie, findeth both life, righteouſnes, and honour.

22 A wiſe man ſtaleth the citie of yͤ mightie, and ouerthroweth the ſtrength wherein they truſted.

23 Who ſo keepeth his mouth and his tongue, the ſame keepeth his ſoule frõ troubles.

24 He that is proud and arrogant, is called a ſcorner, which in his wrath worketh preſumptuouſly.

25 The deſire of the ſlouthfull killeth him: for his handes will not labour.

26 He coueteth greedily all day long: but the righteous giueth, and ſpareth not.

27 *The ſacrifice of the vngodly is abomination: ‖howe much more when they offer yͤ thing that is gotten with wickedneſſe?

Eccle. 34. 21.
‖Or, howe much more when it is offred with an euill minde?

28 A falſe witneſſe ſhall periſh: but [a good] man ſpeaketh conſtantly that he hath heard.

29 An vngodly man hardeneth his face: but the iuſt refourmeth his own way.

30 There is no wiſedome, there is no vnderſtanding, there is no counſaile againſt the Lorde.

31 The horſe is prepared againſt yͤ day of battel: ‖but the Lorde giueth victorie.

‖Or, ſafetie is of the Lord.

The xxii. Chapter.

1 A Good *name is more to be deſired then great riches: & a louing fauour [is better] then ſiluer and golde.

Eccle. 7, 1.

2 The rich and poore meete together: the Lorde is the maker of them all.

3 A wiſe man ſeeth the plague, and hideth him ſelfe: but the fooliſh goe on ſtill, and are puniſhed.

4 By humilitie & the feare of the Lord: [commeth] riches, honour, and life.

5 Thornes and ſnares are in the way of the frowarde: but he yͤ doeth keepe his ſoule, will flee farre from them.

6 Teach a child what way he ſhould go: for he ſhall not leaue it when he is old.

7 The rich ruleth the poore, and the borower is ſeruant to the lender.

8 He that ſoweth wickednes, ſhal reape wickedneſſe: and the rodde of his anger ſhall faile.

9 *He that hath a bountifull eye ſhall be bleſſed: for he giueth of his bread to the poore.

Eccle. 31, 28.

10 Caſt out the ſcornefull man, and ſo ſhal ſtrife goe out with him: yea variance and ſlander ſhall ceaſſe.

11 Who ſo loueth cleanneſſe of heart, for the grace of his lippes the king ſhall be his friend.

12 The eyes of the Lord preſerue knowledge: and he ouerthroweth the wordes of the tranſgreſſour.

13 The ſlouthfull body ſaith, There is a Lyon without, I might be ſlaine in the ſtreete.

14 The mouth of ſtrange women is a deepe pit, wherein he falleth that the Lorde is angrie withall.

15 Fooliſhneſſe is bounde in the heart of the childe: and the rodde of correction ſhall driue it away.

16 Who ſo doeth a poore man wrong, to increaſe his owne [riches,] and giueth vnto the rich, at the laſt commeth to pouertie him ſelfe.

17 Bowe downe thine eare, and heare the wordes of the wiſe, apply thy mind vnto my doctrine:

18 For it is a pleaſant thing if thou keepe them in thine heart, and order them in thy lippes,

19 That thou mayeſt put thy truſt in the Lorde, I haue ſhewed thee this daye ‖the thing that thou knoweſt.

20 Haue not I warned thee ‖very oft with counſaile and learning,

‖Or, thou therefore take heede.
‖Or, three times.

21 That I might make thee knowe the trueth, that thou with the veritie mighteſt anſwere them that ſende vnto thee?

22 Robbe not the poore, becauſe hee is poore, and oppreſſe not the ſimple in iudgement.

23 For the Lorde him ſelfe will defende their cauſe, and do violence vnto them that haue vſed violence.

24 Make no friendſhippe with an angrie wilfull man, and walke not with the furious:

25 Leaſt thou learne his wayes, and receiue hurt to thy ſoule.

26 Be not thou one of them that binde their hand vpon promiſe, and are ſuretie for ‖ weightie cauſes.

‖Or, dettes.

27 For if thou haſt nothing to pay, ‖ they ſhall take away thy bed from vnder thee.

‖Or, why causest thou him to take?

28 Thou ſhalt not remooue the ancient lande marke, which thy fore elders haue ſet.

29 Seeſt thou not that they which bee diligent in their buſineſſe, ſtande before Kinges, and not among the ſimple people?

The xxiii. Chapter.

1 When thou ſitteſt to eat with a noble man, conſider diligently what is ſet before thee.

2 Meaſure thine appetite, if it be greedily ſet.

3 Be not deſirous of his daintie meats, for meate beguileth and deceiueth.

4 Take not ouer great trauaile to bee rich, beware of ſuch a purpoſe.

5 Wilt thou ſet thine eyes vpon the thing which ‖ ſuddenly vaniſheth away? For [riches] make them ſelues wings like an Egle, and flee into the ayre.

‖Or, is nothing.

6 Eate thou not the bread of him that hath an [a] euill eye: neither deſire thou his daintie meate.

[a] Meaning, the enuious and couetous men.

7 For as though he thought it in his heart, he ſaith, Eate & drinke: whereas his heart is not with thee.

8 The morſels that thou haſt eaten, ſhalt thou parbreake, and loſe thoſe ſweete wordes.

9 Tell nothing into the eares of a foole: for he will deſpiſe the wiſedome of thy wordes.

10 Remooue not the olde lande marke, and come not within the fielde of the fatherleſſe:

11 For their redeemer is mightie, euen he ſhall defend their cauſe againſt thee.

12 Apply thine heart vnto correction, and thine eares to the wordes of knowledge.

13 *Withholde not correction from the childe: for if thou beateſt him with the rod, he ſhall not die thereof:

Pro. 13. 24. ecclus. 30. 1

14 If thou ſmite him with the rod, thou ſhalt deliuer his ſoule from [b] hel.

[b] From deſtruction.

15 My ſonne, if thine heart receiue wiſedome, my heart alſo ſhall reioyce:

16 Yea, my reines ſhall be very glad, if thy lippes ſpeake the thing that is right.

17 *Let not thine heart be ielous to folowe ſinners: but keepe thee ſtill in the feare of the Lord all the day long:

Prou. 24. 1. pſal. 36. 1.

18 For verily there is an ‖ ende, and thy patient abiding ſhall not be cut off.

‖Or, a reward.

19 My ſonne, giue eare, and be wiſe, and ſet ſtraight thine heart in the way [of the Lorde.]

20 Keepe not companie with wine bibbers, and riotous eaters of fleſh:

21 For ſuch as be drunkardes and riotours, ſhall come to pouertie: and he that is giuen to much ſleepe, ſhall goe with a ragged coate.

22 Giue eare vnto thy father that begate thee, & deſpiſe not thy mother whẽ ſhe is olde.

23 Purchaſe trueth, wiſedome, nurture, and vnderſtanding, and ſell them not.

24 The father of the righteous ſhall greatly reioyce: and he that begetteth a wiſe childe, ſhall haue ioy of him.

25 [Doe ſo that] thy father and mother may be glad of thee, and that ſhe that bare thee may reioyce.

26 My ſonne, giue me thine heart, and let thine eyes haue pleaſure in my wayes:

27 For an whore is a deepe graue, and a ſtrange woman is a narrowe pit.

28 She lyeth in wayte as for a pray, and encreaſeth the tranſgreſſors amongſt men.

29 Who hath woe? who hath ſorowe? who hath ſtrife? who hath ‖ brawling? and who hath woundes without a cauſe?

‖Or, murmuring.

30 Who hath red eyes? euen they that be euer at the wine, and ſeeke exceſſe.

31 Looke not thou vpon the wine, howe red it is, and what a colour it giueth in the glaſſe.

32 It goeth downe ſweetely, but at the

laſt it biteth like a Serpent, and ſtingeth like an Adder.

‖ Some reade, ſtrange viſions.

33 Thine eyes ſhall beholde ‖ ſtrange women, and thine heart ſhall vtter lewde things:

34 Yea, thou ſhalt be as though thou laieſt in the middeſt of the ſea, or ſleepeſt vpon the toppe of the maſt of a ſhip.

35 They haue beatē me, [ſhalt thou ſay,] and I was not ſicke: they haue ſtrickē me, & I felt it not: whē I am wel wakened, I will goe to the drinke againe.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

Pro. 23. 17. pſal. 36. 1.

1 Be not thou* enuious to follow wicked men, and deſire not to be among them:

2 For their heart imagineth to doe hurt, and their lippes talke miſchiefe.

‖Or, ſtabliſhed.

3 Through wiſedome is an houſe builded, & with vnderſtanding is it ‖ ſet vp.

4 Through diſcretion ſhall the chambers be filled with all coſtly and pleaſant riches.

5 A wiſe man is [euer] ſtrong: yea, a mā of vnderſtanding increaſeth ſtrength.

6 For with diſcretion muſt warres be taken in hand: and whereas are many that can giue counſell, there is health.

7 Wiſedome is too high a thing for a foole: for he dare not open his mouth in the gate.

8 He that imagineth miſchiefe, may well be called an vngratious perſon.

9 The wicked thought of the fooliſh is ſinne: and the ſcornefull is an abomination vnto men.

a Aduerſitie doeth try a man what he is. Pſal. 82. 4.

10 [a] If thou faint in the day of aduerſitie, thy ſtrength is ſmall.

11 *Deliuer them that are drawen vnto death, and ceaſſe not to preſerue them that are led to be ſlaine.

12 If thou wilt ſay, Beholde, I knewe not of it: doeth not he that pondereth the heart conſider it? And he that keepeth thy ſoule, knoweth hee it not? Shall not he alſo recompenſe euery man according to his workes?

13 My ſonne, eate thou honie, becauſe it is good, and the honie combe, for it is ſweete vnto thy mouth:

14 So [ſweete] ſhall the knowledge of wiſdome be vnto thy ſoule when thou haſt founde it: and there ſhalbe hope, and thy hope ſhall not be cut off.

15 Lay not priuie waite (O wicked man) againſt the houſe of the righteous, and ſpoyle not his reſting place.

16 For a iuſt man falleth ſeuen times, and riſeth vp againe: but the vngodly fall into miſchiefe.

17 Reioyce not thou at the fall of thine enemie, and let not thine heart be glad when he ſtumbleth:

18 Leſt the Lord when he ſeeth it, be angrie, and turne his wrath from him [vnto thee.]

Pſal. 37. 1.

19 *Fret not thy ſelfe becauſe of yͤ malitious, neither be enuious at the wicked:

‖Or, reward

20 For there ſhalbe no ende [of plagues] to the wicked [man,] and the ‖ candle of the vngodly ſhalbe put out.

21 My ſonne, feare thou the Lord and the king, and keepe no companie with thē that ſlide backe [from his feare:]

22 For their deſtruction ſhall riſe ſuddenly: and who knoweth the aduerſitie that may come ‖ from them both?

‖Or, of the both.

THESE ARE ALSO THE SAYINGS OF THE WISE.

Leu. 19. 15. deut. 1. 17.

23 *It is not good to haue reſpect of any perſon in iudgement.

24 He that ſaieth to the godly, Thou art righteous: him ſhall the people curſe, yea, the cominaltie ſhall abhorre him.

25 But they that rebuke [the vngodly,] in them doeth God delight, and a rich bleſſing ſhall come vpon them.

26 Euery man ſhall kiſſe his lippes that giueth a good anſwere.

27 Make ready thy worke yͤ is without, & looke wel vnto that which thou haſt in the field, & then builde thine houſe.

28 Be not a falſe witneſſe againſt thy neighbour, and ſpeake no falſhoode with thy lippes.

Pro. 20. 22.

29 *Say not, I will handle him euen as he hath dealt with me, & will rewarde ‖ euery man according to his deedes.

‖Or, the man.

30 I went by the fielde of the ſlouthfull, and by the vineyard of the fooliſh mā:

31 And loe, it was all couered with nettles, and ſtoode full of thornes, and the ſtone wall was broken downe.

32 This I ſaw, and conſidered it well: I looked vpon it, & tooke it for a warning.

33 Yea ſleepe on ſtill [I ſay,] a litle, ſlumber a litle, folde thy handes together yet a litle:

34 So ſhall pouertie come vnto thee as one that trauaileth by the way, and neceſſitie like a weaponed man.

The xxv. Chapter.

Theſe are alſo parables of Solomon, which the men of Hezekia king of Iuda copyed out.

1 IT is the glorie of God to keepe a thing ſecrete: but the kings honour is to ſearche out a thing.

2 The heauē is high, the earth is deepe: and the kings heart is vnſearchable.

3 Take the droſſe from the ſiluer, and there ſhalbe a veſſel for the Fyner.

4 Take away the vngodly from the king, and his ſeate ſhalbe ſtabliſhed with righteouſneſſe.

‖ Or, ſtand not in.

5 Put not forth thy ſelfe in the preſence of the king, and ‖ preaſſe not into the place of great men:

Luke.14.10.

6 *For better is it that it be ſaide vnto thee, come vp hither: then thou to be put lower in the preſence of the Prince whom thou ſeeſt with thine eyes.

‖ Or, be not haſtie to ſtriue.

7 Be not ‖ haſtie to go to lawe: leaſt haply thou knoweſt not what to doe whē thy neighbour hath confounded thee.

8 Handle thy matter with thy neighbour himſelfe, and diſcouer not thy ſecrete to another:

9 Leaſt hee that heareth it, put thee to ſhame, & thine infamie doe not ceaſſe.

10 A word ſpoken in due ſeaſō, is like apples of gold in a graued worke of ſiluer.

11 Who ſo reprooueth a wiſe man that hath an obedient eare, is as a golden earing, and an ornament of fine gold.

12 As the colde of ſnowe in the time of harueſt: ſo is a faithfull meſſenger to them that ſende him, for he refreſheth his maſters minde.

‖ Or, of falſe liberalitie.

13 Who ſo maketh great boaſts ‖ and giueth nothing, is like cloudes & winde without raine.

Prou.15.1.

‖ Or, bones are.

14 *With patience is a prince pacified, and with a ſoft tongue ‖ is rigorouſnes broken.

15 If thou findeſt hony, eate ſo much as is ſufficient for thee: leaſt thou be ouerful, and parbreake it out againe.

16 Withdrawe thy foote from thy neighbours houſe: leaſt he be wearie of thee, and ſo hate thee.

‖ Or, a maule.

17 Who ſo beareth falſe witneſſe againſt his neighbour, hee is ‖ a very club, a ſword, and a ſharpe arrowe.

18 The confidence that is put in an vnfaithful man in time of trouble, is like a broken tooth, and a ſliding foote.

‖ Or, ſalt peter, or ſope, or nitre.

19 Who ſo taketh away a mans garment in the cold weather, is ‖ like vineger vpon lime, or like him ẏ ſingeth ſongs to an heauie heart.

Rom.12.19.

20 *If thine enemie hunger, feede him, if hee thirſt, giue him drinke:

21 For ſo ſhalt thou heape coales of fire vpon his heade, and the Lord ſhall reward thee.

22 The North winde driueth away the raine: euen ſo doeth an angry countenance a backbiters tongue.

Prou.21.9.

23 *It is better to ſit in a corner vpon the houſe toppe, then with a brawling woman in a wide houſe.

24 Good newes from a ſtange countrey, are as cold water to a thirſtie ſoule.

25 A righteous mā falling downe before the vngodly, is like a troubled wel, and a ſpring that is corrupted.

Eccle.3.22.

26 *As it is not good to eate too much honie: ſo, curiouſly to ſearch the glorie of heauenly things, is not commendable.

‖ Or, his ſpirit.

27 He that can not rule ‖ himſelfe, is like a citie which is broken downe, and hath no walles.

The xxvi. Chapter.

1 LIke as ſnowe is [not meete] in ſommer, and raine in harueſt: euen ſo is worſhip vnſeemely for a foole.

2 As the bird & the ſwallowe take their flight to flie here & there: ſo the curſe that is giuen in vaine, ſhall not light vpon a man.

3 Unto the horſe belongeth a whip, to ẏ aſſe a bridle, & a rod to ẏ fooles backe.

4 Giue not the foole an anſwere after his fooliſhnes, leaſt thou become like vnto him.

5 But make the foole an anſwere to his fooliſhnes, leaſt he be wiſe in his owne conceite.

6 [As he that] cutteth off [his meſſengers] feete, endamageth himſelfe: ſo doeth he that committeth a meſſage to a foole.

7 Like as in a lame man his legges are not equal: euen ſo is a parable in a fooles mouth.

‖ Or, would hide a pretious ſtone in an heape of ſtones.

8 He that ſetteth a foole in high dignity, that is euen as if a man would binde a ‖ ſtone in a ſling.

9 As is a thorne in the hande of a drunkard: ſo is a parable in a fooles mouth.

10 The mightie that fourmed all things, rewardeth ẏ fooles & tranſgreſſours.

2.Peter 2.22.

11 *Like as the dogge turneth againe to his owne vomit: euen ſo a foole beginneth his fooliſhnes againe a freſh.

12 If thou ſeeſt a man that is wiſe in his owne conceite: there is more hope in a foole then in him.

Prou,22,13

13 *The ſlouthfull ſaieth, There is a Lion in the way, and a Lion in the middeſt of the ſtreetes.

14 Like as the doore turneth about vpon the hinges: euen ſo doeth ẏ ſlouthfull walter himſelfe in his bed.

Prou.19.24

‖Or, hideth.

15 *The ſlouthfull body ‖ thruſteth his hand into his boſome, and it grieueth him to put it againe to his mouth.

‖Or, that can render a reaſon.

16 The ſluggard thinketh himſelfe wiſer then ſeuen men ‖ that ſit and teach.

17 Who ſo goeth by and meddleth with other mens ſtrife: he is like one that taketh a dogge by the eares.

18 As he ẏ faineth himſelfe mad, caſteth firebrands, deadly arrowes & dartes:

19 So doeth a diſſembler with his neighbour, & ſaieth, Am not I in ſport?

20 Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: euen ſo, where the talebearer is taken away, there the ſtrife ceaſſeth.

Ecclu.38,12.

‖Or, a contentious.

21 *As coales kindle heate, and wood the fire: euen ſo doeth ‖ a brawling fellowe ſtirre vp variance.

‖Or, as flatterings.

22 A talebearers wordes are like ‖ men that ſtrike with hammers, and they pearce the inward partes of the body.

23 Burning lips & a wicked heart, are like a potſhard couered with ſiluer droſſe.

24 An enemie will diſſemble with his lips, and layeth vp deceite in his heart.

‖Or, many.

25 But when he ſpeaketh faire, beleeue him not, for there are ‖ ſeuen abhominations in his heart.

26 Hatred may be couered by deceite: but the malice thereof ſhalbe ſhewed before the whole congregation.

Eccle,10,8. eccle,27,26

27 *Who ſo diggeth vp a pit, ſhall fall therein: and he that rolleth vp a ſtone, it will returne vpon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth the afflicted: & a flattering mouth worketh miſcheife.

The xxvii. Chapter.

1 Make not thy boaſt of to morrowe: for thou knoweſt not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praiſe thee, and not thine owne mouth, yea, other folkes, and not thine owne lippes.

Eccle,22,18

3 *The ſtone is heauie, and the ſande weightie: but a fooles wrath is heauier then them both.

4 Wrath is a cruell thing, and furiouſneſſe is a very tempeſt: but who is able to abide enuie.

5 Open rebuke is better thē ſecrete loue.

6 Faithfull are the woundes of a louer: but the kiſſes of an enemie are ‖ cruel.

‖Or, deceitfull.

Iob,6,6.

7 *He that is full, abhorreth an honie combe: but vnto him that is hungry, euerie ‖ ſower thing is ſweete.

‖Or, bitter.

8 He that oft times flitteth, is like a birde that forſaketh her neſt.

9 Baulme and ſweete incenſe make the heart merie: ſo, ſweete is that friend that giueth counſaile from the heart.

10 Thine owne friend and thy fathers frind ſee thou forſake not, & goe not into thy brothers houſe in time of thy trouble: for better is a ‖ friend at hand, then a brother farre off.

‖Or, neighbour.

11 My ſonne, be wiſe, and make mee a glad heart, that I may make anſwere vnto my rebukers.

12 A wiſe man ſeeing the plague, will hide himſelfe: as for fooles, they goe on ſtill and ſuffer harme.

Prou,20,16

13 *Take his garment that is ſuretie for a ſtranger, and take a pledge of him for the vnknowen ſake.

14 ‖ He ẏ is too haſtie to praiſe his neighbour aboue meaſure, ſhalbe taken as one that giueth him an euill report.

‖Or, he that praiſeth his friend with a loud voice riſing early in the morning, it ſhall be counted to him as a diſprayſe.

15 A brawling woman and the roofe of the houſe dropping in a rainy day, may well be compared together:

16 He that ſtilleth her, ſtilleth ẏ winde, & ſtoppeth ẏ ſmel of oyntmēt in his hand.

17 Like as one iron whetteth another, ſo doeth one man ‖ comfort another.

‖Or, ſharpe the countenance of another.

18 Who ſo keepeth his fig tree, ſhall eate the fruites thereof: ſo he that waiteth vpon his maſter, ſhal come to honour.

1.Cor,2.15

19 *Like as in one water there appeare diuers faces: euen ſo diuers men haue diuers heartes.

20 Hel & deſtruction are neuer ful: euen ſo the eyes of men can neuer be ſatiſfied.

Eccle.14.4. and 17.3.

21 *As is the fining pot for the ſiluer, and the furnace for golde: ſo is a man tryed by ẏ mouth of him that praiſeth him.

22 Though ẏ wouldeſt bray a foole wͭ a peſtell in a morter like fermitie corne: yet wil not his fooliſhneſſe go frō him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the ſtate of thy cattell thy ſelfe, and looke well to thy flockes.

24 For riches abideth not alway, and the crowne endureth not for euer.

25 The hay groweth, ẏ graſſe commeth vp, and herbes are gathered in the mountaines.

1.Tim,6,7.

26 *The lambes ſhal clothe thee, and for the goates thou ſhalt haue money to thy huſbandrie.

27 Thou ſhalt haue goates milke ynough to feed thee, to vphold thy houſhold, and to ſuſtaine thy maydens.

The xxviii.Chapter.

1 The vngodly fleeth when no man purſueth him: but the righteous are bold as a Liõ.

2 For the wickedneſſe of the lande, the prince is oft changed: but through ‖ a man of vnderſtanding and wiſedome, a realme endureth long. ‖Or, men.

3 One poore man oppreſſing another by violence, is like a raging raine that deſtroyeth the ‖ fruite. ‖Or, foode.

4 They that forſake the lawe, praiſe the vngodly: but ſuch as keepe the lawe, are grieued at them.

5 Wicked men vnderſtand not iudgement: but they that ſeeke ẏ Lord, vnderſtand all things.

Prou. 19. 1. 6 *Better is the poore that walketh in his vprightnes: then hee that peruerteth his wayes, and is rich.

7 Who ſo keepeth the lawe, is a childe of vnderſtanding: but he that ‖ is a companion of riotous men, ſhameth his father. ‖Or, feedeth gluttons.

8 He that by vſurie & vniuſt gaines gathereth riches: he ſhal lay them in ſtore for a man that will pitie the poore.

9 He that turneth away his eare from hearing the lawe, his prayer ſhall bee abominable.

10 Who ſo cauſeth the righteous to goe aſtray by an euil way, ſhal fall in to his owne pit: but the iuſt ſhall haue good things in poſſeſſion.

11 The rich man thinketh himſelfe to bee wiſe: but ẏ poore ẏ hath vnderſtanding, ‖ can perceiue him well ynough. ‖Or, can trie him.

12 When righteous men do reioyce, there is great glory: but when the wicked come vp, the man is tried.

13 He that hideth his ſinnes, ſhal not proſper: but who ſo knowledgeth them, & forſaketh them, ſhall haue mercie.

14 Well is him that ſtandeth alway in awe: as for him that hardeneth his heart, he ſhall fall into miſchiefe.

15 As a roaring Lion and an hungrie Beare, ſo is an vngodly Prince ouer the poore people.

16 Where the Prince is without vnderſtanding, there is great oppreſſion and wrong: but if he hateth couetouſnes, he ſhall long reigne.

17 He that by violence ſheddeth any mãs blood, ſhalbe a runnagate vnto his graue, and no man ſhalbe able to ſuccour him.

18 Who ſo leadeth an innocent life, ſhalbe ſaued: but hee that goeth frowarde wayes, ſhall once haue a fall.

19 *He ẏ tilleth his land, ſhal haue plenteouſnes of bread: but he ẏ followeth idle perſons, ſhall haue pouertie ynough. Prou. 12. 11. eccle. 20. 30.

20 A faithful man ſhalbe filled with bleſſings: *and he that maketh haſte to be rich, ſhall not be vnguiltie. Pro. 13. 11.

21 To haue reſpect of perſons [in iudgement,] is not good, for that man wil do wrong, yea euen for a piece of bread.

22 He that wil be rich all too ſoone, hath an euil eye, and conſidereth not that pouertie ſhall come vpon him.

23 He that following my precepts, rebuketh a man, ſhall finde more fauour at the laſt then he that flattereth him.

24 Who ſo robbeth his father & mother, and ſaieth it is no ſinne: the ſame is the companion of a ‖ deſtroyer. ‖Or, of a murderer.

25 He that is of a proud ſtomacke, ſtirreth vp ſtrife: but he that putteth his truſt in the Lord, ſhalbe well fedde.

26 He that truſteth in his owne heart, is a foole: but he that dealeth wiſely, ſhall be ſafe.

27 He that giueth vnto the poore, ſhal not lacke: but he that hideth his eyes from them, ſhall haue many a curſe.

28 When the vngodly are come vp, men are faine to hide themſelues: but when they periſh, the righteous increaſe.

The xxix. Chapter.

1 He that is ſtifnecked, & will not be reformed, ſhall ſodainely be deſtroyed ‖ without any helpe. ‖Or, and not be cured.

2 When the righteous are in authoritie, the people doe reioyce: but when the wicked beare rule, the people mourne.

3 Who ſo loueth wiſedome, maketh his father a glad man: *but hee that keepeth companie with harlots, ſpendeth away ‖ that he hath. Luke. 15. 13. ‖Or, his ſubſtance.

4 With [true] iudgement the king ſtabliſheth the land: but if hee bee a man that oppreſſeth the people with gatherings, he turneth it vpſide downe.

5 Who ſo flattereth his neighbour, layeth a net for his feete.

6 The ſin of ẏ wicked is his owne ſnare: but the righteous doeth ſing & reioyce.

7 The righteous conſidereth the cauſe of the poore: but the vngodly regardeth no vnderſtanding.

8 Scornefull mē bring a citie into a ſnare: but wiſe men turne away wrath.

9 If a wiſe mā contendeth with a foole: whether he be angrie or laugh, there is no reſt.

10 The bloodthirſtie hate the righteous: but the iuſt [a] ſeeke his ſoule.

[a] That is, deliuer his ſoule: or ſaue his life.

11 A foole vttereth all his minde at once: but a wiſe man keepeth it in till afterward.

12 If a Prince delight in lies, all his ſeruants are vngodly.

13 The poore & the ‖ lēder meete together, and yͤ Lord lighteneth both their eyes.

‖Or, vſurer.

14 The feare of the king that ‖ faithfully iudgeth the poore, ſhall continue ſure for euermore.

‖Or, truely.

15 The rod and correction giueth wiſedome, but a childe left to his owne wil, bringeth his mother to ſhame.

16 When the vngodly are multiplied, wickednes increaſeth: but the righteous ſhall ſee their fall.

17 Nurture thy ſonne with correction, & thou ſhalt be at reſt: yea he ſhal do thee good at thine heart.

18 When yͤ word of God is not preached, the people periſh: but well is him that keepeth the lawe.

19 A [ſtubborne] ſeruant will not be yͤ better for wordes: for though hee vnderſtand, yet will he not regard them.

20 Seeſt thou a man that is haſtie to ſpeake vnaduiſedly? there is more hope in a foole then in him.

21 He that delicately bringeth vp his ‖ ſeruant from a childe, ſhall make him his maſter at length.

‖Or, his ſonne.

22 An angrie man ſtirreth vp ſtrife, and he that beareth euil will in his minde, doeth much euil.

23 * ‖ After pride commeth a fall: but a lowly ſpirit bringeth great worſhip.

Iob. 22. 29.

‖Or, a mans pride ſhall bring him lowe.

24 Who ſo is partner with a thiefe, hateth his owne ſoule: he heareth ‖ blaſphemie, and telleth it not forth.

‖Or, curſing

25 He that feareth men, ſhall haue a fall: but who ſo putteth his truſt in yͤ Lord, ‖ is without danger.

‖Or, ſhalbe exalted.

26 Many there be that ſeeke the Princes fauour: but euery mans iudgement commeth from the Lord.

27 The righteous abhorreth the vngodly: and the wicked hateth him that is in the right way.

The xxx. Chapter.

The pureneſſe of the word of God, and what we ought to require of God, with certaine wonderful things that are in this world.

¶ THE WORDES OF AGVR THE SONNE OF IAKE.

1 And the prophecie that the ſame man ſpake vnto Ithiel, euen vnto Ithiel and Vchal.

2 Surely I am more fooliſh then any man, and haue no mans vnderſtanding.

3 I neuer learned wiſdome, nor had knowledge of holy things.

4 Who hath climed vp into heauen, and come downe from thence? Who hath holden the winde faſt in his hand? Who hath gathered together the waters in a garment? Who hath eſtabliſhed all yͤ ends of yͤ worlde? What is his name? & what is his ſonnes name, if yͧ canſt tell?

5 * Euery word of God is pure: hee is a ſhielde vnto all them that put their truſt in him.

Pſal. 19. 8.

6 * Put thou nothing vnto his wordes, leaſt he reproue thee, and thou be foūd a lyar.

Deut. 4. 2. and 12. 32.

7 Two things haue I required of thee, denie me them not before I die.

8 Remoue farre from me vanitie & lies, giue mee neither pouertie nor riches, ‖ onely grant me a neceſſary liuing:

‖Or, feede me with foode conuenient for me.

9 Leaſt peraduēture I being ful, ſhould denie thee, & ſay, Who is yͤ Lord? or being oppreſſed with pouertie, fal to ſtealing, & forſweare the name of my God.

10 Accuſe not a ſeruant vnto his maſter, leaſt he ſpeake euil of thee, and thou be hurt.

11 There is a generation yͭ curſeth their father, & doeth not bleſſe their mother.

12 There is a generation ‖ that thinke themſelues cleane, and yet is not cleanſed from their filthineſſe.

‖Or, whoſe eyes are hautie.

13 There is a generation yͭ hath a proude looke, and doeth caſt vp their eye lids.

14 There is a generatiō whoſe teeth are as ſwords, & their chawes as kniues to deuoure the poore from off the earth, & the needie from among men.

15 The horſe leache hath two daughters, crying, Bring hither, bring hither. There be three things yͭ are neuer ſatiſfied, yea, foure things ſay neuer hoe:

16 The graue, the barren wombe, & the earth that hath neuer water ynough; as for fire, it ſayth neuer hoe.

17 Who ſo laugheth his father to ſcorne, and ſetteth his mothers commaundement at nought, the Rauens of ‖ the valley picke out his eies, and deuoured be he of the yong Eagles.

‖Or, of the brooke.

18 There be three things which are wonderfull to mee, yea, foure which paſſe my vnderſtanding:

19 The way of an Eagle in the aire, the way of a Serpent vpon a ſtone, yͤ way of a ſhip in the middes of the ſea, & the way of a man with a yong woman.

20 Such is the way alſo of a wife that breaketh wedlocke, which wipeth her mouth [like as] when ſhee hath eaten, and ſayeth, As for me, I haue done no wickedneſſe.

21 For three things yͤ earth is diſquieted, and the fourth may it not abide.

22 A ſeruaunt that beareth rule, a foole that is full fedde,

23 A ſpitefull woman when ſhee is married, and an handmaide that is heire to her miſtreſſe.

24 There be foure things in yͤ earth the which are very little, but in wiſedome they exceede the wiſe:

25 The Emmets are [but] a weake people, which yet gather their meate in the ſommer:

26 The Conies are but a feeble folke, yet make their ‖ boroughs among yͤ rocks:

‖Or, houſes,

27 The Graſſehoppers haue not a ‖ guid, yet goe they forth together by heapes:

‖Or, a king,

28 The Spider laboreth with her hãds, and is in kings palaces.

29 There be three things that goe well, yea, foure are comely in going.

30 A Lion which is ſtrõgeſt amõg beaſts, and ſhunneth not at the ſight of any:

31 A Grayhound ſtrong in yͤ hinder parts, a Ramme alſo, & a King againſt whõ no man ariſeth vp.

32 If thou haſt done fooliſhly when thou waſt in high eſtate, or if thou haſt taken euill counſell, then lay thy hand vpon thy mouth.

33 Whoſo churneth milke, bringeth forth butter, & he that rubbeth his noſe, maketh it bleede: euen ſo hee that forceth wrath, bringeth foorth ſtrife.

The xxxi. Chapter.

2 Hee exhorteth to chaſtitie and iuſtice, 10 and ſheweth the conditions of a wiſe and worthy woman.

1 The wordes of king [a] Lamuel, and the leſſon that his mother taught him.

2 What my ſonne? what the ſõne of my body? and what, O my deare beloued ſonne?

3 Giue not ouer thy ſtrength & wayes vnto women, which are the deſtruction euen of kings.

4 O Lamuel, it is not for kings, it is not [I ſay] for kinges to drinke wine, nor princes ſtrong drinke,

[a] Lamuel ſignifieth God with him, or with them. For when Solomon builded yͤ temple to God, and promoted his honour, God was with him and the Iſraelites: Neither is it any ſtrãge thing in the ſcriptures, one man to haue many names.

5 Leſt they by drinking forget the ‖ lawe, and peruert the iudgement of al ‖ poore mens children.

‖Or, ordinance.

‖Or, of all the afflicted children.

6 Giue ſtrong drinke vnto ſuch as are ready to peariſh, and wine vnto thoſe that mourne:

7 That they may drinke it, & forget their miſerie and aduerſitie.

8 Be thou an aduocate for the dumbe, [to ſpeake] in the cauſe of all ſuch as be ſuccourleſſe in this tranſitorie world.

9 Open thy mouth, defend the thing that is lawfull and right, and yͤ cauſe of the poore and helpleſſe.

10 Who ſo findeth an honeſt faithfull woman, ſhee is much more woorth then pearles.

11 The heart of her huſband may ſafely truſt in her, ſo that he ſhall fall into no ‖ pouertie.

‖Or, he ſhall haue no neede of ſpoiles: that is, he ſhall not neede to get his liuing vnlawfully.

12 She wil doe him good, and not euil, all the daies of her life.

13 Shee occupieth wooll and flaxe, and laboureth gladly with her handes.

14 She is like a marchãts ſhip that bringeth her ‖ vittailes from a farre.

‖Or, bread.

15 Shee is vp in the night ſeaſon, to prouide meat for her houſehold, and foode for her maidens.

16 Shee conſidereth land, and buyeth it: and with the fruite of her handes ſhee planteth a vineyarde:

17 She girdeth her loynes with ſtrẽgth, and fortifieth his armes.

18 And if ſhe perceiueth that her huſwifery doeth good, her cãdle goeth not out by night.

19 Shee layeth her fingers to the ſpindle, & her hand taketh hold of the diſtaffe.

20 She openeth her hands to the poore, yea, ſhee ſtretcheth forth her handes to ſuch as haue neede.

21 She feareth not that the cold of winter ſhal hurt her houſhold, for al her houſhold folkes are clothed with ſkarlet.

22 She maketh her ſelf faire ornaments, her clothing is white ſilke and purple.

23 Her huſbande is much ‖ ſet by in the gates, when hee ſitteth among the rulers of the land.

‖Or, known

24 Shee maketh cloth of ſilke, & ſelleth it, & deliuereth girdles vnto the marchãt.

25 Strength and honour is her clothing, and in the latter dayes ſhe ſhal reioyce.

26 Shee openeth her mouth with wiſedom, & in her tongue is yͤ lawe of grace.

27 Shee looketh wel to the waies of her houſeholde, and eateth not her breade with idleneſſe.

28 Her children ariſe vp, & cal her bleſſed, & her huſband ſhal ‖ make much of her.

‖ Or, praiſe.

29 Many daughters [there be that] gather riches together: but thou goeſt aboue them all.

30 As for fauour it is deceitfull, and beautie is a vaine thing: but a woman that feareth the Lord, ſhalbe praiſed.

31 Giue her of the fruit of her hands: and let her owne workes praiſe her in the gates.

The ende of the Prouerbes of Solomon.

The booke of the Preacher, otherwiſe called *Eccleſiaſtes*, which is Solomon the king.

For Solomon is called in Scripture by three ſundry names. The one, Solomon, that is, the maker of peace. The ſecond Idida, that is, beloued of God. The third, Eccleſiaſtes, that is, a preacher, teaching that true and eternall felicitie conſiſteth not in any worldly wiſedome or abundance of riches, or in carnall pleaſure, which all be but vaine and tranſitorie: but he proueth that true felicitie conſiſteth in a whole ioyning our ſelues to God by pure religion, that is, with a ſyncere faith and the feare of God, obſeruing his commaundements.

The firſt Chapter.

2 All things in this worlde are full of vanitie, and of none endurance. 13 All mans wiſedome is but folly and griefe.

1 The wordes of ẏ Preacher the ſonne of Dauid king of Hieruſalem.

2 [a] All is but moſt vaine vanitie, ſaith the preacher, & al is moſt vaine [I ſay] and but plaine vanitie.

[a] He doeth not condēne ẏ creatures and gifts of God as euill: but the carefull ſeeking of thē, and ẏ pride & truſt that man hath in worldly things.

3 For what els hath a man of all the labour that he taketh vnder the Sunne?

4 One generatiō paſſeth away, another commeth: but the earth abideth ſtill.

5 The ſunne ariſeth, the ſunne goeth downe, and returneth to his place, that he may there riſe vp againe.

6 The winde goeth towarde the South, and turneth vnto the North, fetcheth his compaſſe, whirleth about, & goeth forth, and returneth againe to his circuits from whence he did come.

7 *All floodes runne into the ſea, and yet is the ſea it ſelfe not filled: for looke vnto what place the waters runne, thēce they come to flowe againe.

Eccle. 40. 11.

8 All things are ſo hard to be knowen, that no mā can expreſſe them: the eye is not ſatiſfied with ſight, the eare is not filled with hearing.

9 The thing that hath bene, commeth to paſſe againe, and the thing that hath bene done, ſhal be done againe: there is no newe thing vnder the ſunne.

10 Is there any thing whereof it may be ſaid, Loe, this is newe? for it was long agoe in the times that haue beene before vs.

11 The thing that is paſt is out of remembrance: euen ſo the things that are for to come, ſhall no more be thought vpon among them that come after.

12 I my ſelfe the Preacher was king of Iſrael at Hieruſalem,

13 And did applie my minde to ſeeke out & ſearch for the knowledge of al things that are done vnder heauē: (Such trauaile and labour hath God giuen vnto the children of men, to exerciſe themſelues therein.)

14 Thus haue I conſidered all theſe thinges that come to paſſe vnder the ſunne: and loe, they are all but vanitie and vexation of minde.

15 [b] The crooked cā not be made ſtraight, nor the imperfection of thinges can be numbred.

[b] Mā is not able of his own power to refourme ẏ is amiſſe, and to riſe vp from ſinne, nor to knowe his imperfectiō and weakeneſſe to doe any thing ẏ is good, without the grace of God.

16 I communed with mine owne heart, ſaying, Lo, I am come to great eſtate, and haue gotten more wiſedome then all they that haue ben before me in Hieruſalem.

17 Yea, my heart had great experience of wiſedom and knowledge: for thereunto I applied my minde, that I might knowe what were wiſedome and vnderſtanding, what were error and fooliſhnes: and I perceiued that this was alſo but a vexation of minde.

18 For where much wiſedome is, there is alſo great trauaile and diſquietneſſe: and the more knowledge a man hath, the more is his care.

He proueth by foure reaſōs, that true felicitie conſiſteth not in any worldly pleaſure.

The ii. Chapter.

1 Pleaſures, ſumptuous buildings, riches, and poſſeſsions are but vanitie. 14 The wiſe and the foole haue both one end touching the bodily death.

1 Then ſaid I thus in my heart, Now go to, [a] I wil take mine eaſe, and haue good daies: but loe, that is vanitie alſo.

[a] 1. There is no long cōtentation in any eaſe or pleaſure in this life.

2 Inſomuch that [b] I ſaid vnto the man giuen to laughter, Thou art madde: and to myrth, What doeſt thou?

b 2. The mother of vain pleaſure & much laughter, is fooliſhneſſe.

3 [c] So I thought in my heart to giue my fleſh vnto wine, & againe to applie my minde vnto wiſedome, and to comprehend fooliſhneſſe: vntil the time that among all the thinges which are vnder ẏ Sunne, I might ſee what were beſt for men to doe ſo long as they liue vnder heauen.

c 3. He ẏ applieth himſelfe to the ſtudy of godly wiſdom, may not haue too much pleaſure in drinking of wine.

4 [d] I made gorgeous faire works: I builded my houſe, and planted vineyards.

d 4. The more plenty of gorgeous building, apparel, richeſſe, or worldly pleaſure, the more vexation of minde: & all are but vanitie in compariſon of godly felicity, as Solomon affirmeth of his owne experience.

5 I made me Orchardes and Gardens of pleaſure, planted trees in them of all maner of fruites.

6 I made pooles of water, to water the greene and fruitfull trees withall.

7 I bought ſeruants and maidens, and had a great houſhold: as for cattell and ſheepe I had more ſubſtance of them, then all they that were before mee in Hieruſalem.

8 I gathered together ſiluer and golde, and the chiefe treaſures of kings and lands: I haue prouided me mē ſingers and women ſingers, and the delightes of the ſonnes of men, as a womā taken captiue, and women taken captiues.

9 And I was greater and in more worſhip then al my predeceſſors in Hieruſalem, for wiſedom remained with me.

10 And loke whatſoeuer my eyes deſired, I let them haue it: and wherein ſoeuer my hart delighted or had any pleaſure, I withhelde it not from it: Thus my heart reioyced in all that I did, & this was my portion of all my trauaile.

11 But when I conſidered all the workes that my handes had wrought, and all the labour that I had taken therein: loe, all was but vanitie and vexation of minde, and nothing of any value vnder the Sunne.

12 [e] Then turned I me to conſider wiſedome, errour, and fooliſhnes (for what is he amōg men that might be compared to me the king in ſuch workes?)

e God hath appoynted ẏ man ſhould be obedient to godly reaſon, as to his king: & not to be led with carnal affection.

13 And I ſawe that wiſedome excelleth fooliſhneſſe, as farre as light doeth darkeneſſe.

14 * For a wiſe man hath his eyes in his head, but the foole goeth in darkenes: I perceiued alſo that they both [f] had one ende.

Pro.17.24.

f They both ſuffer like aduerſitie in this world, or as touching ẏ corruption of ẏ body, they die both alike.

15 Then thought I in my minde, If it happen vnto the foole as it doeth vnto me, what needeth me then to labour any more for wiſedome? So I confeſſed within my hart that this alſo was but vanitie.

16 For the wiſe are euer as litle in remembrance as the fooliſh: for the daies ſhall come, [g] when all ſhalbe forgotten: yea, the wiſe man dieth as wel as the foole.

g Meaning, in this world.

17 Thus began I to be weary of my life, inſomuch that I could away with nothing ẏ is done vnder the Sunne: for al was but vanity and vexation of minde.

18 [h] Yea, I was weary of my labor which I had takē vnder the Sunne, becauſe I ſhoulde be faine to leaue them vnto another man that commeth after me.

h That he might ſeeke the true felicity which is in God.

19 [i] And who knoweth whether he ſhall be a wiſe man or a foole? and yet ſhal he be lord of all my labors, which I with ſuch wiſedome haue taken vnder the Sunne: This is alſo a vaine thing.

i He rebuketh men ẏ make carefull prouidence to enrich their heires by vnlawfull meanes, to their owne damnation, not knowing who or what they ſhall be, either good or euill.

20 So I turned me to refraine my mind from all ſuche trauaile as I tooke vnder the Sunne,

21 Forasmuch as a man ſhoulde wearie himſelfe with wiſedome, with vnderſtanding and opportunitie, and yet be faine to leaue his labors vnto another that neuer ſweat for them: This is alſo a vaine thing, and great miſerie.

22 For what getteth a man of all the labour and trauaile of his minde, that he taketh vnder the Sunne,

23 But heauineſſe, ſorowe, and diſquietneſſe all the daies of his life, inſomuch that his heart can not reſt in the night? This is alſo a vaine thing.

24 Is it not better then for a man to eate and drinke, and his ſoule to be merry in his labour? yea, I ſaw that this alſo is a gift of God.

25 For who will eate, or goe more luſtily to his worke then I?

26 And why? God giueth to the man that is good before him, wiſedome, vnderſtanding, and gladneſſe: but vnto the ſinner he giueth wearineſſe, ẏ he may gather & heape together the thing that afterward ſhalbe giuen vnto him whō it pleaſeth God: This is nowe a vaine thing, yea, a very diſquietneſſe & vexation of minde.

The iii. Chapter.

1 All things haue their time. 14 The woorkes of God are perfect, and cauſe vs to feare him. 17 God ſhall judge both the iuſt and vniuſt.

1 Euery [a] thing hath a time, yea, all that is vnder the heauen hath his conuenient ſeaſon.

a Although true felicitie is not to be put in any worldly thing: yet God hath appoynted all neceſſary things to be done in due time, order, & meaſure.

2 There is a time to be borne, and a time to die: there is a time to plant, & a time to plucke vp the thing that is planted.

3 A time to ſlay, & a time to make whole: a time to breake downe, and a time to builde vp.

4 A time to weepe, and a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to daunce.

5 A time to caſt away ſtones, and a time to gather ſtones together: a time to embrace, and a time to refraine from embracing.

6 A time to winne, and a time to loſe: a time to ſpare, and a time to ſpend.

7 A time to cut in pieces, & a time to ſowe together: a time to keepe ſilence, and a time to ſpeake.

8 A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 What hath a man els that doeth any thing, but wearineſſe and labour?

10 [b] For as touching the trauaile and carefulneſſe which God hath giuen vnto men, I ſee that hee hath giuen it them to be exerciſed in it.

[b] God hath appointed yͤ euery man ſhould diligently trauaile & take paines in his vocatiõ, to the end he would haue him humble and feare God.

11 All things hath he made beautifull in their time, yea, further then this, hee hath planted the world in their hearts, that man may not comprehende the worke that God maketh from the beginning to the ende.

12 So I perceiued that in thoſe thinges there is nothing better for a man, then to be merry, and to doe well as long as he liueth.

13 For all that a man eateth and drinketh, yea, whatſoeuer a man enioyeth of all his labour, that ſame is a gift of God.

14 I conſidered alſo, that whatſoeuer God doeth, it continueth for euer, and that nothing can be put vnto it, nor taken from it, & that God doeth it, to the intent that men ſhould feare him.

15 The thing that hath bene, is now: and the thing that is for to come, hath bene aforetime: for God reſtoreth againe the thing that was paſt.

16 Moreouer, I ſawe vnder the Sunne vngodlineſſe in the ſtead of iudgement, & iniquitie in the ſtead of righteouſnes.

17 Then thought I in my minde, God ſhall ſeparate the righteous from the vngodly: and then ſhal be the time and iudgement of all counſels and workes.

18 I communed with mine owne heart alſo concerning the childrẽ of men, how God hath choſen them, and yet letteth them appeare as though they were beaſtes.

19 [c] For it happeneth vnto men, as it doeth vnto beaſtes, euen one condition vnto them both: as the one dieth, ſo dieth the other: yea, they haue both one maner of breath: ſo that in this, a man hath no preeminence aboue a beaſt: but are all ſubdued vnto vanitie.

20 They go all vnto one place: for as they be all of duſt, ſo ſhall they all turne vnto duſt againe.

21 [d] Who knoweth the ſpirite of ‖man that goeth vpward, & the breath of the beaſt that goeth downe to the earth?

22 Wherefore I perceiue that there is nothing better for a mã, then to be ioyful in his labour, for that is his portion: but who wil bring him to ſee the thing that ſhall come after him?

[c] There is no differẽce betwixt a man and a beaſt as touching yͤ body, which of them both dieth: but yͤ ſoule of mã liueth immortally, & the body of man riſeth vp again by the mighty power of yͤ ſpirit of god.

[d] The immortality of yͤ ſoul is not knowen by carnal reaſõ or ſenſe: but by the word and ſpirite of God.

‖Or, of the children of men.

The iiii, Chapter.

1 The innocent are oppreſſed. 4 Mens labours are full of abuſe and vanitie. 9 Mans ſocietie is neceſſary. 13 A yong man poore and wiſe, is to bee preferred before an olde king that is a foole.

1 SO I turned mee, and conſidered all the violent wrong that is vnder yͤ Sunne: and beholde, the teares of ſuch as were oppreſſed, and there was no man to comfort them, or that woulde deliuer and defende them from the violence of their oppreſſours.

2 Wherefore I ‖iudged thoſe that are dead, to be more happy then thoſe that be aliue:

‖Or, praiſed

3 [a] Yea, him that is yet vnborne, to be better at eaſe then they both: becauſe hee ſeeth not the miſerable works that are done vnder the Sunne.

4 [b] Againe, I ſawe that al trauaile and diligence of labour that euery man taketh in hãd, was done of enuie againſt his neighbour: This is alſo a vaine thing, and a vexation of minde.

5 [c] The foole foldeth his hands together, and eateth vp his owne fleſh.

6 One handful [ſayth he] is better with reſt, then both the handes full with labour and trauaile of minde.

[a] He ſpeaketh here according to yͤ iudgement of the fleſh, which can not well abide perſecution and trouble.

[b] The more perfect that yͤ worke is, the more it is enuied of the wicked.

[c] For idlenes deſtroieth himſelf.

7 Moreouer, I turned mee, and beholde yet another vanitie vnder the Sunne:

8 There is one man, no moe but himſelfe alone, hauing neither childe nor brother, yet is there no ende of his carefull trauaile, his eies cã not be ſatiſfied with riches: [yet ſaith he not,] For whom do I take ſuche trauaile? for whoſe pleaſure do I thus conſume away my life? This is alſo a vaine & miſerable thing.

9 [d] There-

9 [d]Therefore two are better then one, for they may well enioy the profite of their labour: for if one of them fall, his companion helpeth him vp againe.

10 But woe is him that is alone, for if he fall, hee hath not another to helpe him vp.

11 Againe, when two ſleepe together, they are warme: but howe can a body be warme alone?

12 One may be ouercome, but two may make reſiſtance: a three folde cable is not lightly broken.

13 A poore childe being wiſe, is better then an olde king that doteth, ‖and can not beware in time to come.

14 Some one commeth out of priſon, and is made a king, & another which is borne in the kingdome, commeth vnto pouertie.

15 And I perceiued that all men liuing vnder the Sunne [e]goe with the ſecond childe, that ſhall ſtand vp in the ſteade of the other.

16 As for the people that haue bene before him, and that come after him, they are innumerable, and they that come [f]after him, ſhall not reioyce of him: This is alſo a vaine thing, and vexation of minde.

17 When thou commeſt into the houſe of God, keepe thy foote, and drawe nigh, that God which is at hand may heare, that thou giue not the [g]offerings of fooles: for they knowe nought, but to doe euill.

d Mutuall ſocietie is both comfortable and neceſſarie for a mans life.

‖ Or, will not receiue admonition.

e Men ſeeke rather to pleaſe and to come into fauour with him that ſhall ſucceede into the place of honour, thē with him ẏ doeth occupie the preſent eſtate.

f The people will not be long pleaſed with him that occupieth the place of honour.

g We muſt direct our faith, praier, and workes, by the word of God, and not by a blind or wicked intent.

The v. Chaper.

1 Not to ſpeake lightly, chiefely in Gods matters. 9 The couetous can neuer haue ynough.

1 BE[a] not haſtie wt thy mouth, & let not thine heart ſpeake any thing raſhly before God, for God is in heauen, and thou vpon earth: therefore let thy wordes be fewe.

2 For where much carefulneſſe is, there are many dreames: and where many wordes are, there men may heare fooles.

3 *If thou make a vowe vnto God, be not ſlacke to perfourme it: as for fooliſh vowes, hee hath no pleaſure in them: if thou promiſe any thing, pay it.

4 [b]For better is it that thou make no vowe, then that thou ſhouldeſt promiſe, and not pay.

5 Suffer not thy mouth to cauſe thy fleſh for to [c]ſinne, neither ſay thou before the angel, that it is thy ignorance: for then God will bee angry at thy voyce, and deſtroy all the worke of thine handes.

6 [d]And why? wheras are many dremes, and many words, there are alſo diuers vanities, but looke ẏ thou feare God.

7 If thou ſeeſt the poore to be oppreſſed, and wrongfully dealt withall, ſo that equitie and right of the lawe is wreſted in the land, marueile not thou at ſuch a thing: for he that is [e]higher then the higheſt, regardeth, and there be higher then they.

8 [f]The encreaſe of the earth vpholdeth all things: yea, the king himſelfe is mainteyned by huſbandry.

9 He that loueth money, will neuer be ſatiſfied with money: and hee that loueth riches, ſhalbe without the fruite thereof: This is alſo a vaine thing.

10 Whereas much riches is, there are many alſo that ſpend them away: and what pleaſure more hath he that poſſeſſeth them, ſauing that he may looke vpon them with his eyes?

11 A labouring man ſleepeth ſweetely, whether it be litle or much that he eateth: but the abundance of the rich wil not ſuffer him to ſleepe.

12 [g]Yet is there a ſore plague which I haue ſeene vnder the Sunne, [namely,] riches kept *to the hurt of him that hath them in poſſeſſion:

13 For oftentimes they periſh with his great miſerie and trouble: and if hee haue a childe, it getteth nothing.

14 *Like as hee came naked out of his mothers wombe, ſo goeth hee thither againe, & carieth nothing away with him of all his labour.

15 This is a miſerable plague, that hee ſhall goe euen as he came away: what helpeth it him then that he hath laboured in the winde?

16 [h]All the dayes alſo of his life hee did eate in the darke with great carefulneſſe, ſickeneſſe, and ſorowe.

17 Therefore me thinke it a better and a fairer thing a man to eate and drinke, and to be refreſhed of all his labour that he taketh vnder the Sunne, all the dayes of his life which God giueth him: for this is his portion.

18 For vnto whomſoeuer God giueth riches, goodes, and power, he giueth it him to enioy it, to take it for his portiō,

a Be not raſh in ſpeaking of the maieſtie of God, or in vowing and praying to God.

Deut,23.21.

b We ought to vowe thoſe things which tende to the glory of God, and which are in our power to perfourme.

c In promiſing ẏ which thou art not able to perfourme. Or by vntemperate eating and drinking, or by ſaying that you ſinned not voluntarily, but of neceſſitie, making God the authour of ſinne.

d Dreames are not to be credited: but God is to be feared.

e Meaning, that God will redreſſe theſe things, and therfore we muſt depend vpon him.

f The decay of huſbandry is the decay of the prince.

g A plague of the couetous man.

Iob,20,20.

Iob 1,21.
1.tim,6.7.

h That is, in vaine, and without profite.

and to be refreſhed of his labour: this is the gift of God.

19 For he thinketh not much howe long he ſhall liue, foraſmuch as God filleth his heart with gladneſſe.

The vi. Chapter.

The miſerable eſtate of him to whom God hath giuen riches, and not the grace to vſe them.

1 There is yet a plague vnder the Sunne, and it is a generall thing among men: Whẽ God giueth a man riches, goodes, and honour, ſo that he wanteth nothing of all that his heart can deſire, & yet God giueth him not leaue to enioy the ſame, but an other man ſpendeth them: This is a vaine thing, and a miſerable plague.

2 If a man beget a hundred children, and liue many yeeres, ſo that his daies are many in number, and yet can not enioy his good, [a] neither be buried, as for him, I ſay, that vntimely birth is better then he.

3 For he commeth to nought, and ſpendeth his time in darkeneſſe, & his name is forgotten.

4 Moreouer, he ſeeth not the Sunne, and knoweth not of it: and yet hath he more reſt then the other.

5 Yea, though he liued two thouſande yeeres, yet hath he no good life: Come not all to [b] one place?

6 All the labour that a man taketh, is for him ‖ ſelfe, and yet his deſire is neuer filled after his minde.

7 For what hath the wiſe more then the foole? What helpeth it the poore, that [c] he knoweth to walke with fooles before the liuing?

8 The [d] cleare ſight of the eye is better then that the ſoule ſhould walke after deſires of the luſt: Howbeit, this is alſo a vaine thing, & a diſquietnes of mind.

9 The thing that hath bene, is named already, and knowen that it is euen man himſelfe: neither may he goe to lawe with him [e] ẏ is mightier then he.

10 Many things there be that encreaſe vanitie, and what hath a man els?

11 For who knoweth what is good for man liuing in the dayes of his vaine life, which is but a ſhadowe? Or who will tell a man what ſhal happen after him vnder the Sunne?

The vii. Chapter.

Diuers precepts to followe that which is good, and to auoyde the contrary.

1 A Good name is more worth then precious oyntment: and the [a] day of death, is better then the day of birth.

2 *[b] It is better to goe into an houſe of mourning, then into a banqueting houſe: For there is the ende of all men, and he that is liuing, taketh it to heart.

3 [c] Grauitie is better then to laugh: for when the countenance is heauie, the heart is refourmed.

4 The heart of the wiſe is in the mourning houſe: but the heart of the fooliſh is in the houſe of mirth.

5 It is better to giue eare to the chaſtening of a wiſe man, then to heare the ſong of fooles.

6 For the laughing of fooles is like the [d] cracking of thornes vnder a pot: and that is but a vaine thing.

7 The wiſe man hateth wrong dealing, and abhorreth the heart that coueteth rewardes.

8 Better it is to conſider the ende of a thing, then the beginning: the patient ſpirit is better then the high minded.

9 Be not haſtily angry in thy mind: for wrath reſteth in the boſome of fooles.

10 [e] Say not thou, What is the cauſe that the dayes of the olde time were better then they that be nowe? for that were no wiſe queſtion.

11 Wiſedome with inheritance is good, yet better is it with them that without care may beholde the Sunne:

12 For wiſedome defendeth as well as money, and the excellent knowledge and wiſdome giueth life vnto him that hath it in poſſeſſion.

13 Conſider the worke of God, how that no man can make the thing ſtraight, which he maketh crooked.

14 Vſe well the time of proſperitie, and remember the time of miſfortune: for God doeth ſo temper the one and the other, ẏ a man [f] can finde nothing els.

15 All things haue I conſidered in the time of my vanitie: that the [g] iuſt man periſheth for his righteouſneſſe ſake, and ẏ vngodly liueth in his wickednes.

16 Therefore be thou neither too righteous, nor ouerwiſe, ẏ thou periſh not.

17 Be neither too vnrighteous alſo, nor too fooliſh, leaſt ẏ die before thy time.

18 It is good for thee to [h] take holde of this, and not to let that goe out of thy hand: For hee that feareth God, commeth forth with them all.

---

[a] The wicked couetous man by many kinde of offences, wanteth the honour of a Chriſtian mans buriall, either by murdering himſelfe, or by ſuch other kind of offence.

[b] That is, to death, meaning that he is nothing better then the vntimely fruite.

‖Or, for his mouth.

[c] That is, ẏ he knoweth howe to vſe his riches well in the iudgement of the wiſe.

[d] It is better to be cõtent with that that God hath giuen, then to folowe his deſire that neuer will be ſatiſfied.

[e] That is, with God, who will teach him that he is mortall.

[a] Becauſe that this corporall death is ẏ entring in to life euerlaſting.

Prou.22.1.

[b] The houſe of mourning putteth vs in minde of death, and ſo to examine and amend our liues.

[c] The heart of a ſinner is ſooner reformed by an angry countenãce, then by a ſmiling.

[d] Thornes in the fire crackle for a while, but they are ſoone gone out.

[e] Good dayes are not to be eſteemed by proſperitie, but by vertue and true religion, as the dayes of Chriſt are better then the former dayes of Moſes.

[f] That no man can finde fault with good doings.

[g] Meaning, that the cruell tyrants put ẏ innocẽt to death, and ſpare the wicked.

[h] Take heede of their admonitions.

19 Wiſedome giueth more courage vnto the wiſe, thē ten mightie men of yͤ citie.

Pro.20.9. 1.iohn 1.8.

20 *For there is not one iuſt vpon earth that doeth good, and ſinneth not.

21 Take no heede vnto euery word that is ſpoken, leſt thou heare thy ſeruant curſe thee: for thine owne heart knoweth, that thou thy ſelfe alſo haſt oft times ſpoken euill by other men.

22 All theſe things haue I prooued in wiſdome, for I thought to be wiſe, but ſhe went farther frō me then ſhe was before: yea, and ſo deepe, that I might not reache vnto her.

23 I applied my minde alſo vnto knowledge, and to ſeeke and ſearche out ſcience, wiſedome, and vnderſtanding, to knowe the fooliſhneſſe of the vngodly, and the errour of doting fooles.

24 And I found that a woman is bitterer then death, the which hath caſt abroade her heart as a net that men fiſh with, & her hands are chaines. [i] Who ſo pleaſeth God, ſhall eſcape from her, but the ſinner will be taken with her.

25 Beholde (ſaith the Preacher) this haue I diligently ſearched out and proued. One thing muſt be conſidered with another, that a man may come by knowledge: Which ‖ as yet I ſeeke, and finde it not.

26 Amōg a thouſand men I haue found one: but [k] not one woman among all.

27 Loe, this onely haue I founde, that God made man iuſt and right: [l] but they ſought many inuentions.

[i] A ſhrewde woman is eſcaped onely by the grace of God.

‖ Or, my ſoule ſeeketh.

[k] Solomon hauing a thouſand wiues, foūd not one that was perfectly good.

[l] And ſo are cauſe of their owne deſtruction.

The viii. Chapter.

2 To obey princes and magiſtrates. 27 The workes of God paſſe mans knowledge.

1 WHO is wiſe? who hath knowledge to make an anſwere? A [a] mans wiſedome maketh his face to ſhine: but ‖ vnſhamefaſtneſſe putteth it out of fauour.

[a] That is, getteth to him fauour.

‖ Or, ſtrēgth.

Pro.16.13.

2 *Keepe the kings commandement, namely, for the othe that thou haſt made vnto God for the ſame.

3 [b] Be not haſtie to goe out of his ſight, and ſee thou continue in no euill thing: for whatſoeuer it pleaſeth him, that doeth he.

[b] Withdrawe not thy ſelfe lightly frō the kings obedience

4 Like as whē a king giueth a charge, his commandement is mightie: euen ſo, who may ſay vnto him, What doeſt thou?

5 Who ſo keepeth the commandement, ſhall feele no harme: but a wiſe mans heart diſcerneth the time & iudgement.

6 For euery thing will haue opportunitie and iudgement: and this is yͤ thing that maketh men full of carefulneſſe and ſorowe.

7 And why? a man knoweth not what is for to come: for who can tell when it ſhalbe?

8 Neither is there any man that hath power ouer the ſpirite, to keepe ſtill the ſpirite, nor to haue any power in the time of death, nor that can make an ende of the battel, neither may vngodlineſſe deliuer them yͭ meddle withall.

9 All theſe things haue I conſidered, & applied my minde vnto euery worke that is vnder yͤ Sunne, howe one man hath lordſhip vpon another to [c] his owne harme.

10 For I haue ſeene often the vngodly brought to their graues, [d] and yet they haue returned into yͤ citie againe, and [e] came from yͤ place of holy men, which in the citie were growen out of memorie, as were thoſe alſo that liued well: This is alſo a vaine thing.

11 [f] Becauſe nowe that euill workes are not haſtily puniſhed, the heart of man giueth himſelf ouer vnto wickedneſſe.

12 Becauſe an euill perſon offendeth an hundred times, and God deferreth, giuing him long life: therefore am I ſure that it ſhall goe well with them that feare God, which haue him before their eyes.

13 Againe, as for the vngodly, it ſhall not be well with him, neither ſhall he prolong his dayes, but euen as a ſhadow, ſo ſhall he be that feareth not God.

[c] As commeth oftentimes to tyrants and wicked rulers.

[d] That is, the vngodly hath bene prayſed after their buriall.

[e] That is, the holy men after their buriall growe out of memorie.

[f] Where iuſtice is delayed, there ſinne reigneth.

14 Yet is there a vanitie vpon earth: There be iuſt men, vnto whom it happeneth as though they had yͤ workes of the vngodly: Againe, there be vngodly, with whom it goeth as though they had the workes of the righteous: This haue I called alſo a vaine thing.

15 Therefore I commend gladneſſe, becauſe a man hath no better thing vnder the Sunne, then to eate & drinke, and to be mery: [g] for that ſhall he haue of his labour all the dayes of his life, which God giueth him vnder the Sunne.

[g] This he ſpeaketh in the perſon of a carnall man.

16 And ſo I applied my minde to learne wiſedome, and to knowe the trauaile that is in the worlde, and that of ſuch a faſhion, that I ſuffered not mine eyes to ſleepe, neither day nor night.

17 I vnderſtoode of all the workes of God, but it is not poſſible for a man to attaine vnto the workes that are done vnder the Sunne: and though he beſtowe his labour to ſeeke them out, yet can hee not reache vnto them: yea, though a wiſe man woulde vndertake to know thẽ, yet ſhal he not find them.

The ix. Chapter.

1 By no outward thing can man knowe whom God loueth or hateth. 11 No man knoweth his ende. 15 Wiſedome excelleth ſtrength.

1 FOr all theſe things purpoſed I in my minde to ſeeke out: The righteous and wiſe, yea, and their ſeruants alſo are in the hand of God, [a] and there is no man that knoweth either loue or hate, but all things are before them.

2 It happeneth vnto one, as vnto another, it goeth with the righteous, as with the vngodly, [b] with the good and cleane, as with the vncleane: with him that offereth, as with him that offereth not: like as it goeth with the vertuous, ſo goeth it alſo with the ſinner: as it happeneth vnto the periured, ſo happeneth it alſo to him that is afraide to be forſworne.

3 Among all things that come to paſſe vnder the Sunne, this is a miſerie, that it happeneth vnto all alike: This is the cauſe alſo, that the hearts of men are full of wickedneſſe, and madde fooliſhneſſe is in their heartes, as long as they liue, vntill they dye.

4 And why? as long as a man liueth, he hath an hope: for a [c] quicke dogge [ſay they,] is better then a dead Lion.

5 For they that be liuing, knowe that they ſhall dye: but [d] they that be dead, know nothing, neither deſerue they any more, for their memorial is forgottẽ.

6 Alſo their loue and their hatred, and their enuie is nowe periſhed, neither haue they any more part in the worlde in all that is done vnder the Sunne.

7 [e] Goe thou thy way then, eate thy bread wͭ ioye, & drinke thy wine with a glad heart, for thy workes pleaſe God: Let thy garments be alwayes white, and let thy head lacke no oyntment.

8 Uſe thy ſelfe to liue ioyfully with thy wife whom thou loueſt, all the dayes of thy life, which is but vaine, that God giueth thee vnder the Sunne all the dayes of thy vanitie: for that is thy portion in this life of all thy labour and trauaile that thou takeſt vnder the Sunne.

9 Whatſoeuer thou takeſt in hand to doe, that doe with all thy power: for in the graue that thou goeſt [f] vnto, there is neither worke, counſell, knowledge, nor wiſedome.

10 So I turned me vnto other thinges vnder the Sunne, and I ſawe that in running it helpeth not to be ſwift, in battell it helpeth not to be ſtrong, to feeding, it helpeth not to be wiſe, to riches, it helpeth not to be a man of much vnderſtanding, to be had in fauour, it helpeth not to be cunning: [g] but that all lyeth in time and fortune.

11 For a man knoweth not his time: but like as the fiſhes are taken with the angle, & as the birdes are caught with the ſnare: euen ſo are men taken in the perilous time, when it commeth ſuddenly vpon them.

12 [h] This wiſedome haue I ſeene alſo vnder the Sunne, and me thought it a great thing.

13 There was a litle citie, and a few men within it: ſo there came a great king and beſieged it, and made great bulwarkes againſt it.

14 And in the citie there was founde a poore man, but hee was wiſe, which with his wiſedome deliuered the citie, yet was there no body that had any reſpect to ſuch a ſimple man.

15 Then ſaid I, Wiſedome is better then ſtrength: neuertheleſſe, a ſimple mans wiſedome is deſpiſed, and his wordes are not heard.

16 A wiſe mans counſel that is ‖ followed in ſilence, is farre aboue the crying of a captaine among fooles.

17 *For wiſdome is better then harneſſe: but one ſinner alone deſtroyeth much goodneſſe.

[a] By any outward thing in this life, no man knoweth whether he is loued or hated of God.

[b] Proſperitie and aduerſitie cõmeth in this life, as well to the godly, as to the wicked.

[c] This prouerbe is the ſaying of the Epicures, the which beleeue not the immortalitie of the ſoule.

[d] Repentance after this life, is too late, and vnprofitable.

[e] The wicked flatter themſelues to bee in Gods fauour, whatſoeuer they doe, for that they doe abounde in proſperitie.

[f] There is no time of working, or repentance after this life.

[g] Thus the wicked worldlings are deceiued, attributing to fortune, that which is ordered by the ſecret prouidence of God, for that the reward according to mẽs doings is not in this life, but chiefely in the life to come.

[h] A praiſe of wiſedome.

‖ Or, heard.

Sapi.6.8.

The x. Chapter.

1 The difference of fooliſhneſſe and wiſedome. 10 A ſlaunderer is like a ſerpent that can not be charmed. 15 Of fooliſh kings and riotous princes. 16 And of good kings and princes.

1 A Dead flye doeth corrupt ſweete oyntment, and maketh it to ſtinke: euen ſo oft times, hee that hath bene had in eſtimation for wiſedome and honour, is abhorred becauſe of a litle fooliſhneſſe.

2 [a] A wiſe mans heart is vpon his right hand, but a fooles heart vpon his left.

[a] A wiſe man doeth things aptly, and with good conſideration, but a foole doeth contrary.

3 A foole wil ſhew himſelfe when he goeth by the way, ‖ yet thinketh hee that euery mã doth as fooliſhly as himſelfe.

‖Or, and being a foole himſelfe, eſteemeth all other men as fooles.

4 If a principall ſpirite bee giuen thee to beare rule, bee not negligent then in thine office: for he that can take cure of himſelfe, auoydeth great offences.

5 Another plague is there which I haue ſeene vnder the Sunne, namely, the ignorance that is commonly among princes: in that a foole ſitteth in great dignitie, and the [b]rich are ſet downe beneath.

b Riche in wiſedome and vertue.

6 I haue ſeene ſeruants ride vpon horſes, and princes going vpon ‖their feete, as it were ſeruants.

‖Or, the earth.

7 *But he that diggeth vp a pit, ſhal fall therein himſelfe: and who ſo breaketh downe ẏ hedge, a ſerpent ſhall bite him.

Pro. 26, 27. eccl. 27. 30.

8 Who ſo remooueth ſtones, ſhall haue trauaile withall: and hee that heweth wood, ſhalbe hurt therewith.

9 When an yron is blunt, and the point not ſharpened, [c]it muſt be whet againe, and that with might: euen ſo doth wiſdome followe diligence.

c Arte helpeth nature.

10 A backbiter is no better then a ſerpent that ſtingeth without hiſſing.

11 The words out of a wiſe mans mouth are gracious: but the lippes of a foole will deſtroy himſelfe.

12 The beginning of his talking is fooliſhneſſe: and ẏ laſt word of his mouth is ſtarke madneſſe.

13 A foole is full of words, and a man can not tell what ſhall come to paſſe: who wil then warne him of it that ſhall followe after him?

14 The labour of the [d]fooliſh is grieuous vnto them, while they knowe not how to goe into the citie.

d The fooliſh will diſcuſſe hie matters, and knowe not his owne duetie.

15 Woe be vnto thee, O thou land, whoſe King [e] is but a childe, and whoſe princes are early at their banquets.

e A childe in affection and maners, and voyde of graue counſell.

16 But well is thee, O thou land, whoſe King is come of nobles, and whoſe princes eate in due ſeaſon for neceſſitie, and not for luſt.

17 Through ſlouthfulneſſe the balkes fall downe, and through idle handes it rayneth in at the houſe.

18 Meate maketh men to laugh, & wine maketh them merrie: but vnto money are all things obedient.

19 [f]Wiſh the king no euil in thy thought, and ſpeake no hurt of the riche in thy priuie chamber: for a birde of the ayre ſhall betray thy voyce, and with her feathers ſhall ſhe bewray thy wordes.

f Treaſon can not be wrought ſo ſecretly, but it will be knowen.

The xi. Chapter.

1 To bee liberall to the poore. 4 Not to doubt of Gods prouidence. 8 All worldly proſperitie is but vanitie. 9 God will iudge all.

1 Lay [a] thy bread vpon wet faces, and ſo ſhalt thou finde it after many dayes.

a Be liberal to the poore, though it ſeeme to be caſt into the ſea, yet ſhall it profit thee at the laſt.

2 [b] Giue part ſeuen dayes, & alſo vpon the eight: for thou knoweſt not what miſery ſhal come vpon earth.

b Diſtribute thy almes to any that haue neede, without reſpect of perſon.

3 When the cloudes are full, they powre out raine vpon the earth. [c]And when the tree falleth, whether it bee toward the South or North, in what place ſoeuer it fall, there it lyeth.

c In what ſtate man dieth, in that ſhall hee be iudged at the latter day of iudgement.

4 Hee that regardeth the winde, ſhall not ſowe: and he that hath reſpect vnto the cloudes, ſhall not reape.

5 Nowe like as thou knoweſt not the way of the ſpirit, nor how the bones do grow in the wombe of her that is with childe: euen ſo thou knoweſt not the workes of God, which is the workemaſter of all.

6 Ceaſe not thou therefore with thy handes to ſowe thy ſeede, whether it be in the morning or in the euening: for thou knoweſt not whether this or that ſhall proſper, and if they both take, it is the better.

7 The light is ſweete, & a pleaſant thing is it for the eyes to looke vpõ the ſunne.

8 If a man liue many yeeres, and bee glad in them all, let him remember the dayes of darkeneſſe which ſhal be many, and that foloweth: All things ſhalbe but vanitie.

9 Bee glad then (O thou yong man) in thy youth, and let thy heart be merrie in thy yong dayes, followe the wayes of thine owne heart, and the luſt of thine eyes, [d] but bee thou ſure that God ſhall bring thee into iudgement for all theſe things.

d So behaue thee in all worldly affaires, that thou remember alwayes the accompt that thou muſt make to God for the ſame at the day of iudgement.

The xii. Chapter.

2 To thinke on God in youth, and not to deferre till age. 7 The ſoule returneth to God. 12 Wiſdome is the gift of God, and conſiſteth in fearing him, and keeping his commandements.

1* Put alway diſpleaſure out of thine heart, & remoue euill from thy bodie: for childehood & youth is but vanitie.

* This verſe in the Latine is read in the chapter before.

2 Remember thy maker the ſooner in thy youth, or euer the dayes of aduerſitie come, and or the yeeres draw nigh when thou ſhalt ſay, I haue no pleaſure in them:

3 Before the Sunne, the Light, the Moone, and Starres bee darkened,

and or the cloudes turne againe after the raine:

4 [a] When the keepers of the houſe ſhall tremble, and when the [b] ſtrong men ſhall bow themſelues, when the [c] milners ſtand ſtill becauſe they be ſo fewe, and when the [d] ſight of the windowes ſhall ware dimme:

5 When the [e] doores of the ſtreetes ſhalbe ſhut, and when the [f] voyce of the milner ſhall bee layde downe, when men ſhall riſe vp at the voyce of the [g] birde, and when all the [h] daughters of muſike ſhalbe brought lowe:

6 When men ſhall feare in [i] high places, and bee afraide [k] in the ſtreetes, when the [l] Almond tree ſhall flouriſh and be laden with the [m] Graſhopper, & when all luſt ſhall paſſe: becauſe man goeth to his [n] long home, and the mourners goe about the [o] ſtreetes:

7 [p] Or euer yͤ ſiluer lace be taken away, and or the [q] golden well be broken: Or the [r] pot be broken at the [ſ] well, and the [t] wheele broken vpon the [u] ceſterne.

8 Then ſhal yͤ duſt be turned againe vnto earth from whence it came, & the ſpirit ſhal returne vnto God who gaue it.

9 All is but vanitie (ſaith the preacher) all is but plaine vanitie.

10 The preacher was yet more wiſe, and taught the people knowledge, he gaue good heed, ſought out the ground, and ſet forth many parables: His diligence was to finde out acceptable wordes, right ſcripture, & the wordes of trueth.

11 For the wordes of the wiſe are like prickes and nailes that goe thorowe, of the [x] authors of gatherings, [which] are giuen of one Shepheard.

12 Therefore beware my ſonne of that doctrine that is beſide this: for to make many bookes, it is an endleſſe worke: and too much ſtudy wearieth the body.

13 Let vs heare yͤ concluſion of all things, Feare God, and keepe his commandements: for that toucheth all men. For God ſhall iudge all workes and ſecrete things, whether they be good or euill.

---

[a] The hãds.
[b] The thighs.
[c] The teeth.
[d] The eyes.
[e] The mouth.
[f] The chawes.
[g] At the crowing of the Cocke.
[h] The eares.
[i] When he ſhalbe afraid to clime.
[k] Of ſtumbling.
[l] The white head.
[m] When he ſhalbe able to beare no burden.
[n] His graue.
[o] Lamenting yͤ dead.
[p] The marowe in the backe bone.
[q] The yelowe ſkinne that couereth the braine.
[r] The two great veines.
[ſ] The liuer.
[t] The head.
[u] The heart.
[x] Authours of gatherings he calleth wiſe men, becauſe they gather the ſayings of the wiſer ſort of men in their bookes.

The ende of the booke of the Preacher, otherwiſe
called Eccleſiaſtes.

The Ballet of Ballettes of Solomon,

called in Latine, *Canticum Canticorum*.

The firſt Chapter.

1 The familiar talke and myſticall communication of the ſpirituall loue betweene Ieſus Chriſt and his Church. 6 The domeſticall enemies that perſecute the Church.

1 O That [a] he would kiſſe me with yͤ kiſſes of his mouth: for thy loue is more pleaſant then wine, and that becauſe of the good and pleaſant ſauour of thy moſt precious baulmes.

2 [b] Thy name is a ſweete ſmelling oyntment when it is ſhed foorth, therefore doe the [c] maydens loue thee.

3 Drawe thou mee [vnto thee,] wee will runne after thee. The King hath brought mee into his priuie chambers: we will be glad and reioyce in thee, we thinke more of thy loue, then of wine: they that be righteous loue thee.

4 [d] I am blacke (O ye daughters of Hieruſalem) but yet [e] fayre and well fauoured, like as the tents of the Cedarenes, and as the hangings of Solomon.

5 Maruaile not at mee that I am ſo blacke, for why? the Sunne hath ſhined vpon mee: my mothers children haue euill wil at me, they made me the keeper of yͤ vineyards, but mine owne vineyarde haue I not kept.

6 Tell me, O thou whome my ſoule loueth, where thou feedeſt the ſheepe, where thou makeſt them reſt at the noone day? for why ſhall I be like him that goeth wrong about the flockes of thy companions?

7 If thou knowe not thy ſelfe (O thou fayreſt among women) then goe thy way foorth after the [f] footeſteps of the ſheepe, and feede thy goates beſide the ſhepheards tentes.

8 Unto the hoſte of Pharaos charrets haue I compared thee, O my loue.

9 Thy cheekes & thy necke is beautifull as the Turtles, & hanged with ſpangs and goodly iewels, a neckeband of gold wil we make thee, with ſiluer buttons.

---

[a] The Church deſireth the peace of Chriſt.
[b] Chriſtes mercie is ſet foorth by preaching.
[c] The maydens, that is, they that are pure in heart.
[d] Blacke, through the ſpots of ſinne and perſecution.
[e] Fayre through faith in the blood of Chriſt.
[f] After the doctrine of the Apoſtles.

10 [g]When the King ſitteth at the table, he ſhall ſmell my Nardus: a bundle of Myrrhe is my loue vnto me, he will lie betwixt my breaſtes: a cluſter of Camphire in the vineyardes of Engaddi is my loue vnto me.

11 Oh howe faire art thou my loue, Oh howe faire art thou? thou haſt doues eyes. O howe faire art thou my beloued, howe well fauoured art thou?

12 Our bedde is deckt with flowres, the ſeelings of our houſe are of Cedar tree, and our croſſe ioyntes of Cypreſſe.

g So long as yͤ Church followeth Chriſt, ſhe ſhal not erre from the true faith of ſaluation.

The ii. Chapter.

3 The Church deſireth to reſt vnder the ſhadowe of Chriſt. 8 She heareth his voyce. 14 She is compared to the Doue, 15 And the enemies to the Foxes.

1 I Am the Roſe of the fielde, and Lilie of the valleis.

2 [a]As the Lilie among the thornes: ſo is my loue among the daughters.

3 [b]Like as the apple tree among the trees of the wood: ſo is my beloued among the ſonnes.

4 My delight is to ſit vnder his ſhadow, for [c]his fruite is ſweete vnto my throte.

5 He bringeth mee into his owne celler, his banner ſpread ouer mee, which is his loue.

6 Set about me cuppes of wine, comfort me with apples, for I am ſicke of loue.

7 His left hande lyeth vnder my head, and his right hand ſhall imbrace me.

8 [d]I charge you (O yee daughters of Hieruſalem) by the Roes & Hindes of the fielde, that ye wake not vp my loue, nor touch her, till ſhe be cõtent her ſelfe.

9 Mee thinke I heare the voyce of my beloued: loe, there commeth hee hopping vpon the mountaines, and leaping ouer the litle hilles.

10 My beloued is like a Roe or a yong Hart: behold, he ſtandeth behinde [e]our wall, hee looketh in [f]at the windowe, and peepeth thorowe the grate.

11 My beloued anſwered, and ſaide vnto mee, O ſtande vp, my loue, my beautifull, and goe to thine owne: [g]for loe, the winter is nowe paſt, the raine is away and gone.

12 [h]The flowres are come vp in the field, the time of the birdes ſinging is come, and the [i]voyce of the turtle doue is heard in our land.

13 The figge tree bringeth foorth her figges, and the vines beare bloſſomes, and haue a good ſmell.

14 O ſtande vp then, and come, my loue, my beautifull, [and come I ſay,] O my Doue, out of the caues of the rocks, out of the holes of the wall, O let mee ſee thy countenance, & heare thy voyce: for ſweete is thy voice, and faire is thy face.

15 Get vs [k]the Foxes, yea the litle Foxes that hurt the vines: for our vines beare bloſſomes.

16 My loue is mine, and I am his, which feedeth among the Lilies vntil the day breake, and till the ſhadowes be gone:

17 [l]Come againe, O my beloued, and be like a Roe or a yong Hart vpon the wide mountaines.

a Chriſt amongſt his enemies.

b The loue of yͤ Church towarde Chriſt.

c His fruit, that is, his word.

d Chriſt chargeth the rulers of the Church as it were by an othe, that they trouble not the quietneſſe thereof.

e His diuinitie was hidden vnder our fleſh.

f We can not knowe him in this life perfectly.

g That is, ſinne and infidelitie is put away by Chriſt.

h Good workes.

i The voyce of the holy Ghoſt.

k Suppreſſe the heretikes at the beginning, when they preache falſe doctrine.

l The Church prayeth Chriſt to be a preſent helpe alwayes in time of neede.

The iii. Chapter.

1 The Church deſireth to bee ioyned inſeparably to Chriſt her husband. 6 Her deliuerance out of the wilderneſſe.

1 By [a]night in my bed I ſought him whom my ſoule loueth: yea, diligẽtly ſought I him, but I found him not.

2 I will get vp, [thought I,] [b]and goe about the citie, in the wayes in all the ſtreetes will I ſeeke him whome my ſoule loueth: but when I ſought him, I found him not.

3 The watchmen alſo that goe about the citie, found me, [to whome I ſaid,] Sawe yee not him whome my ſoule loueth?

4 So when I was a litle paſt them, I found him whome my ſoule loueth, I haue gotten holde vpon him, and will not let him goe, vntill I bring him into my mothers houſe, and into her chamber that bare me.

5 I charge you, O ye daughters of Hieruſalem, by the Roes & Hindes of the fielde, that ye wake not vp my loue, nor touch her, till ſhe be content her ſelfe.

6 Who is this that cõmeth vp out [c]of the wilderneſſe like vapours of ſmoke, as it were a ſmel of Myrre, Frankincenſe, and all maner ſpices of the Apotecarie?

7 Beholde, about [d]Solomons bedſtead there ſtand threeſcore valiant, of yͤ moſt mightie in Iſrael: they holde ſwordes euery one, and are expert in warre.

8 Euery man alſo hath his ſword vpon his thigh, becauſe of feare in the night.

9 King Solomon had made himſelfe a palace of the wood of Libanus, the pillars are of ſiluer, ‖ the couering of gold, the ſeate of purple, the ground is pleaſantly paued with loue for the daughters of Hieruſalem.

10 Goe foorth (O ye daughters of Sion) and

a Chriſt is not founde by carnall reaſon, but by the ſcripture.

b We muſt continue in prayer, though we feele no comfort at the firſt.

c By this is vnderſtanded the childrẽ of Iſrael, which in the wilderneſſe did followe Chriſt.

d By Solomons bedſtead, is vnderſtanded the Temple of Solomõ, the which is defended by the ſworde, that is, by the word.

‖ Some reade, the pauement of golde, the couering of purple.

and beholde King Solomon in the crowne wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his mariage, and in the day of the gladneſſe of his heart.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 The praiſes of the Church. 7 She is without blemiſh in his ſight. 9 The loue of Chriſt toward her.

1 O Howe [a] fayre art thou, my loue, howe fayre art thou: thou haſt [b] Doues eyes, beſide that which lyeth hidde within: [c] thy hearie lockes are like the wooll of a flocke of Goates that bee ſhorne vpon mount Gilead.

[a] Chriſt praiſeth his Church, wherein he hath great delight.

[b] A ſimple faith, and ſincere.

[c] The fruits of a true faith.

2 [d] Thy teeth are like a flocke [of ſheepe] of the ſame bigneſſe which went vp from the waſhing place, where euery one beareth two twinnes, and not one vnfruitfull among them.

[d] By the teeth, is ſignified faith, by the which we are all made the ſonnes of God equallie.

3 Thy lippes are like a Roſe coloured rybande, thy wordes are louely, thy cheekes are like a piece of a Pomegranate within thine heares.

4 Thy [e] necke is like the towre of Dauid, builded with coſtly ſtones lying out on the ſides, whereupon there hang a thouſand ſhields, yea all the weapons of the Giants.

[e] By the necke is ſignified the preachers.

5 [f] Thy two breaſtes are lyke two twinnes of yong Roes, which feede among Roſes.

[f] The two breaſtes ſignifie the two teſtaments.

6 O that I might go to the mountaine of Myrrhe, and to the hill of Frankincenſe, till the day breake, and till the ſhadowes be paſt away.

7 Thou art all fayre (O my loue) and no ſpot is there in thee.

8 Come to mee from Libanus (O my ſpouſe) come to mee from Libanus: looke from the toppe of Amana, from the toppe of Sanir and Hermon, from the Lions dennes, & from the mountaines of the Leopardes.

9 Thou haſt [with loue] bewitched my heart, O my ſiſter, my ſpouſe, thou haſt bewitched my heart with one of thine eyes, and with one chaine of thy necke.

10 O howe fayre are thy breaſtes, my ſiſter, my ſpouſe: Thy breaſtes are more pleaſant then wine, & the ſmell of thine oyntments paſſeth all ſpices.

11 [g] Thy lippes, O my ſpouſe, drop as the honie combe, yea, milke and honie is vnder thy tongue, & the ſmell of thy garments is like the ſmell of Libanus.

[g] The preaching of the Goſpel bringeth foorth much conſolation and profite.

12 [h] A garden well locked is my ſiſter, my ſpouſe: a garden well locked, and a ſealed well.

[h] The Church is defended by Chriſt.

13 The fruits that are plāted in thee, are like a very paradiſe of Pomegranates with ſweete fruites, as Camphire, Nardus, & Saffron, Calamus, Synamom, with all ſweete ſmelling trees, Myrrhe, Aloes, and all the beſt ſpices, a wel of gardens, a well of liuing waters which runne downe from Libanus.

14 [i] Up thou Northwinde, come thou Southwinde, and blow vpon my garden, that the ſmell thereof may bee caried on euery ſide: yea that my beloued may come into his garden, and eate of the ſweete fruites [that grow therein.]

[i] He prayeth for the grace of the holy Ghoſt towarde the Church, without the which nothing can proſper in it.

The v. Chapter.

1 Chriſt calleth his Church to the participation of all his treaſures. 2 She heareth his voyce. 6 She confeſſeth her nakednes. 10 She prayſeth Chriſt her huſband.

1 I Am [a] come into my garden, O my ſiſter, my ſpouſe, I haue gathered my Myrrhe with my ſpice: I haue eaten honie with my honie combe, I haue drunken my wine with my milke: Eate O ye friendes, drinke, and be merie, O ye beloued.

[a] The garden ſignifieth ỷ church of God, in the which Chriſt beſtoweth his ſingular benefites.

2 I am a ſleepe, but my heart is waking: I heare the voyce of my beloued when hee knocketh, ſaying, Open to me, O my ſiſter, my loue, my doue, my darling: for my head is full of deawe, and the lockes of my heare are full of the night droppes.

3 I haue put off my coate, howe can I doe it on againe? I haue waſhed my feete, how ſhall I fyle them againe?

4 My loue put in his hande at the hole, and my heart was mooued within me.

5 I ſtoode vp to open vnto my beloued, and my hands dropped with Myrrhe, and the Myrrhe ranne downe my fingers vpon the locke.

6 I opened vnto my beloued, but hee was departed & gone his way: Nowe when hee ſpake, my heart was gone: [b] I ſought him, but I coulde not finde him: I cried vpon him, neuertheleſſe, he gaue me no anſwere.

[b] Chriſt doeth leaue his for a time, for that hee would ſtirre vp in them a greater deſire of him.

7 So the watchmen that went about the citie, found mee, ſmote me, & wounded me: yea, they that kept the walles, tooke away my kerchiefe from me.

8 I charge you therefore, O ye daughters of Hieruſalem, if ye finde my beloued, that ye tell him howe that I am ſicke for loue.

9 What maner of man is thy loue aboue other louers, O thou fayreſt among

women? Oꝛ what can thy loue doe moꝛe then other louers, that thou chargeſt vs ſo ſtraitly?

10 As foꝛ my loue, he [c] is white and red coloured, a goodly perſon among ten thouſand.

c The Church ſetteth fooꝛth Chꝛiſt to be of moſt perfection and comelineſſe.

11 His head is as the moſt fine golde, the lockes of his heare are buſhed, & blacke as a Crowe.

12 His eyes are as the eyes of doues by the water bꝛookes, as though they were waſhed with milke, ‖ and are ſet like pearles in golde.

‖ Some reade, and remaine by the full veſſels.

13 His cheekes are like a garden bed wherein the Apothecaries plant all maner of ſweete things.

14 His lippes are like Lilies that dꝛoppe ſweete ſmelling Myꝛrhe: his handes are like golde rings, hauing incloſed the pꝛecious ſtone of Tharſis.

15 His body is as the pure Juoꝛie, deckt ouer with Saphires: his legges are as the pillars of Marble ſet vpon ſockets of golde.

16 His face is as Libanus, & as the beautie of the Cedar trees.

17 The woꝛds of his mouth are ſweete, yea hee is altogether louely: Such a one is my loue, O ye daughters of Hieruſalem, ſuch a one is my loue.

The vi. Chapter.

3 The Church aſſureth her ſelfe of the loue of Chriſt. 4 The prayſe of the Church. 8 She is but one and vndefiled.

1 Whither is thy loue gone then, O thou faireſt among women? Whither is thy loue departed, and we will ſeeke him with thee?

2 [a] My loue is gone downe into his garden vnto the ſweete ſmelling beddes, that hee may refreſh him ſelfe in the garden, and gather Lilies.

a Chꝛiſt is cõuerſant in his Church, which is directed by his Scriptures.

3 My loue is mine, and J am his, which feedeth among the Lilies.

4 Thou art beautifull, O my loue, as is [the place] Thirza, thou art faire as Hieruſalem, fearefull as an armie of men with their banners.

5 Turne away thine eyes away from me, foꝛ they ‖ haue ſet mee on fire: thy hearie lockes are like a flocke of goates ſhoꝛne vpon the mount of Gilead.

‖ Or, ouercome me.

6 Thy teeth are like a flocke of ſhoꝛne ſheepe, which goe out of the waſhing place, where euery one beareth twins, and not one vnfruitfull among them.

7 Thy cheeks are like a piece of a pomegranate within thy lockes of heare.

8 [b] There are thꝛee ſcoꝛe queenes, foure ſcoꝛe wiues, and damoſels without number.

b There be many in the Church of God, and diuers oꝛders and degrees therein.

9 [c] One is my doue, one is my darling, ſhe is the onely beloued of her mother, & deare vnto her that bare her: When the daughters ſawe her, they ſayd ſhe was bleſſed, yea the queenes & wiues prayſed her.

c Diuers particular Churches diſperſed, make but one Catholique Church.

10 What is ſhe this that looketh foꝛth as the moꝛning, faire as the moone, cleare as the ſunne, and fearefull as an armie of men with their banners?

11 [d] J went downe into the nut garden, to ſee what grewe by the bꝛookes, and to looke if the vineyarde floꝛiſhed, oꝛ if the Pomegranates were not foꝛth.

d Chꝛiſt looketh vpon his Church ſubiect to afflictiõ, what fruite it bꝛingeth.

12 J knewe not that my ſoule had made me the chariot of the people that be vnder tribute.

13 Turne againe, turne againe, O thou perfect one, turne againe, turne againe, and we wil looke vpon thee: What wil ye ſee in the [e] Sulamite? She is like men of warre ſinging in a companie.

e Sulamite, that is, Hieruſalem, the which was Shalem, that ſignifieth peace.

The vii. Chapter.

1 The beautie of the Church in all her members. 10 She is aſſured of Chriſts loue towards her.

1 O How pleaſant are thy treadings with thy ſhooes, thou pꝛinces daughter? the ioints of thy thighes are like a faire iewell, which is wꝛought by a cunning woꝛkemaſter.

2 Thy [a] nauill is like a rounde goblet, which is neuer without dꝛinke.

a Thy nauill is repleniſhed with ẏͤ riche knowledge of Gods woꝛde and heauenly deſires.

3 Thy [b] wombe is like a heape of wheat that is ſet about with Lilies.

b The Church is full of ſpirituall treaſures.

4 [c] Thy two bꝛeaſts are like two twins of yong Roes.

c The two teſtaments, come from God, & they be of equall authoꝛitie.

5 [d] Thy necke is as it were a towꝛe of Juoꝛie: thine [e] eyes alſo are like the water pooles that are in Heſebon, beſide the poꝛte of Bathꝛabbim: thy [f] noſe is like the towꝛe of Libanus, which looketh toward Damaſcus.

d The pꝛeachers ought to be pure.

e The magiſtrates muſt be wel inſtructed in the woꝛde of God.

f The iudges of good and euill.

6 That head that ſtandeth vpon thee is like Carmel: and the heare of thy head is like purple, and like a king dwelling among many water conduites.

7 O howe faire and louely art thou my darling in pleaſures?

8 Thy ſtature is like a [g] Palme tree, and thy bꝛeaſts like the grapes.

g The Church doeth encreaſe the moꝛe it is pꝛeſſed and perſecuted.

9 J ſaid, J wil clime vp into the Palme tree, and take holde of his hie bꝛanches.

10 Thy bꝛeaſts alſo ſhalbe as the wine cluſters, the ſmell of thy noſtrels like

as the ſmell of apples.

11 And the roofe of thy mouth like the beſt wine, which is meete for my beſt beloued, pleaſant for his lippes, and for his teeth to chawe.

12 I am my beloueds, and he ſhal turne him vnto me.

13 O come on, my loue, we will go foorth into the fielde, and take our lodging in the villages.

h Chriſt wil call them that profeſſe his worde, to account what fruite they doe bring.

14 [h] In the morning will we goe ſee the vineyarde, we will ſee if the vine be ſprung forth, if the grapes be growen, and if the Pomegranates be ſhot out.

i God giueth his graces to the faithful the which be in his Church.

15 [i] There wil I giue thee my breaſts: yͤ Mandragoras giue their ſweete ſmell, and beſide our doores are all maner of pleaſant fruites both new & old, which I haue kept for thee, O my beloued.

The viii. Chapter.

1 The Church will be taught by Chriſt. 3 She is vpholden by him. 6 The vehement loue wherewith Chriſt loueth her. 11 She is the vine that bringeth foorth fruite to the ſpirituall Solomon, which is Ieſus Chriſt.

a The fathers of the olde teſtament deſire to ſee the incarnation of Chriſt.

1 O That [a] I might finde thee without, and kiſſe thee, whom I loue as my brother which ſuckt my mothers breaſts, and that thou ſhalt not be deſpiſed.

2 I will leade thee, and bring thee into my mothers houſe, that thou mighteſt teach mee, and that I might giue thee drinke of the ſpiced wine, and of the ſweete ſappe of my Pomegranates.

b His gratious fauour ſhall preſerue mee from deſperation in aduerſitie, and from preſumption in proſperitie.

3 His [b] left hand ſhalbe vnder my head, and his right hand ſhall embrace me.

4 I charge you, O ye daughters of Hieruſalem, that ye wake not vp my loue, nor touch her, till ſhe be content her ſelfe.

5 (What is ſhe this that commeth vp from the wilderneſſe, and leaneth vpon her loue?) I wake thee vp among the apple trees where thy mother conceiued thee, where thy mother [I ſay] brought thee into the world.

c The Church deſireth to be ioyned vnto Chriſt by yͤ ſeale of the holy Ghoſt.

6 [c] O ſet me as a ſeale vpon thine heart, and as a ſeale vpon thine arme: for loue is mightie as the death, and ielouſie as the hell.

7 Her coles are coles of fire, and a very vehement flame [of the Lorde,] ſo that many waters are not able to quench loue, neither may yͤ ſtreames drowne it: yea if a man would giue all the good of his houſe for loue, he ſhould count it nothing.

d The Iewes Church ſpeaketh this of the Gentiles, the which wanted both teſtaments.

8 [d] Our ſiſter is but yong, and hath no breaſts: what ſhall we doe for our ſiſter when ſhe ſhall be ſpoken for?

e The Apoſtles preach to them that are called inwardly of God to ſaluation.

9 [e] If ſhe be a wall, we ſhal build a ſiluer bulwarke thereupon: if ſhe be a doore, we ſhall faſten her with boards of Cedar trees.

10 I am a wall, and my breaſtes like towres, then was I as one that hath found fauour in his ſight.

11 Solomon hath a Vineyarde at Baalhamon, and this vineyarde deliuered he vnto the keepers, that euery one for the fruite thereof ſhoulde giue him a thouſand pieces of ſiluer.

f By this thouſande is ſignified the greateſt profit, which is life euerlaſting, which is obteined by the grace of God, & not by our merites.

12 My vineyarde which is mine, is in my ſight: thou (O Solomon) muſt haue a [f] thouſand, and the keepers two hundred, which keepe the fruite.

13 Thou that dwelleſt in the gardens, O let mee heare thy voyce, that my companions may hearken to the ſame.

14 O get thee away, my loue, and be as a Roe or a yong hart vpon the ſweete ſmelling mountaines.

The ende of the Ballet of Ballets of Solomon, called in Latine,
Canticum Canticorum.

A. P. E.

The booke of the Prophet Eſay.

The firſt Chapter.

2 The Prophet accuſeth the ſinnes of the people: namely, of ingratefulneſſe, ſtubburnneſſe, 11 faithleſſe ſeruice of God, 24 and ſheweth Gods terrible iudgement againſt them, vnleſſe they repent.

a A reuelation or prophecie.

1 The [a] viſion of Eſay the ſonne of Amos, which hee ſawe vpon Iuda and Hieruſalem, in the dayes of Vzia and Iotham, Ahaz, and ‖ Ezekiah, kings of Iuda.

‖ Or, Ihezekia.

2 Heare, O heauens, and hearken, O earth: for the Lorde hath ſpoken, I haue nouriſhed and brought vp children, and they haue done vnfaithfully againſt me.

3 The oxe hath knowen his owner, and the aſſe his maſters cribbe: [but] Iſrael hath not knowen, my people hath giuen no heede.

4 Ah ſinfull nation, a people laden with iniquitie, a ſeede of the wicked, corrupt children: they haue forſaken the Lord, they haue prouoked the holy one of Iſrael vnto anger, they are gone backewarde.

5 Why ſhould ye be ſtricken any more? [for] ye are euer falling away: euery head is diſeaſed, & euery heart heauy.

6 From the ſole of the foote vnto the head, there is nothing ſound in it, [but] woundes, blaynes, and putrifying ſore: they haue not bene ſalued, neither wrapped vp, neither mollified with the oyntment.

7 Your land is waſted, your cities are burnt vp, ſtrangers deuoure your land before your face, and it is made deſolate, as it were the deſtruction of enemies [in the time of warre.]

8 And the daughter of Sion ſhalbe left as a cotage in a vineyarde, like a lodge in a garden of Cucumers, like a beſieged citie.

Rom.9.29. gen.19.24.

9 *Except the Lord of hoſtes had left vs a ſmall remnant, we ſhould haue bene as Sodoma, and like vnto Gomorra.

Iere.6.20. amos 5.22.

10 *Heare the word of the Lord, ye lordes of Sodoma, & hearken vnto the lawe of our God, thou people of Gomorra.

11 Why offer ye ſo many ſacrifices vnto me, will the Lord ſay? I am full of the burnt offeringes of wethers, and of the fatneſſe of fed beaſtes, [b] I haue no pleaſure in the blood of bullockes, lambes, and goates.

[b] God hateth all maner of ſeruice and workes, ſeeme they neuer ſo good, and holy, when they be done without faith & pureneſ of mind.

12 When ye come to appeare before me, treading in my courtes, who hath required this at your handes?

13 Offer me no mo oblations, for it is but loſt labour: incenſe is an abominable thing vnto me, I may not away with your newe Moones, your Sabboths, and ſolemne meetinges, your ſolemne aſſemblies are wicked.

14 I hate your new Moones & appointed feaſtes euen frõ my very heart, they make me weary, I cannot abide them.

Eſay 59.3.

15 When ye holde out your handes, I wil turne mine eyes from you: and though ye make many prayers, yet will I heare nothing at all, *ſeeing your handes are full of blood.

1.Pet.3.11.

16 *Waſh you, make you cleane, put away your euill thoughtes out of my ſight: ceaſe from doing of euill,

17 Learne to doe wel, apply your ſelues to equitie, deliuer the oppreſſed, helpe the fatherleſſe to his right, let the widdowes complaint come before you:

18 And then go to, ſaith the Lord, let vs talke together: though your ſinnes be as red as ſcarlet, they ſhall be as white as ſnowe: and though they were like purple, they ſhalbe as white as wooll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye ſhall eate the good of the land:

20 But if ye be obſtinate & rebellious, ye ſhalbe deuoured with the ſword: for yͤ mouth of the Lord hath ſpoken [it.]

21 How happeneth it then that the faithful citie, which was full of equitie, is become [vnfaithfull] as a whore? Righteouſnes dwelt in it, but now murderers.

22 Thy ſiluer is turned to droſſe, and thy wine mixt with water.

Iere.5.28. zach.7.10.

23 Thy princes are wicked, and companions of thieues: they loue giftes altogether, and gape for rewardes. *As for the fatherleſſe, they helpe him not to his right, neither will they let the widowes cauſes come before them.

24 Therefore ſayth the Lorde God of hoſtes, the mightie one of Iſrael: Ah I muſt eaſe me of mine enemies, and auenge me of mine aduerſaries.

25 And I ſhal lay mine hand vpon thee, and purely purge away thy droſſe, and take away all thy tinne:

26 And ſet thy iudges againe as they were ſometime, and thy ſenatours as they were from the beginning: and then thou ſhalt be called the righteous citie, the faithfull citie.

27 Sion ſhalbe redeemed with equitie, and her conuerts with righteouſneſſe.

28 But the tranſgreſſours, and the vngodly, and ſuch as forſake the Lorde, ſhall altogether be vtterly deſtroyed.

29 For ye ſhalbe confounded for yͤ trees which ye haue deſired: & ye ſhalbe aſhamed of yͤ gardens that ye haue choſen.

30 For ye ſhall be as a tree whoſe leaues are fallen away, and as a garden that hath no moyſtneſſe.

31 And yͤ very ſtrong one [of your idols] ſhall be as towe, & the maker of it as a ſparke [of fire,] & they ſhall both burne together, and no man quench them.

The ii.Chapter.

1 A prophecie of Chriſt and his kingdome. 11 Pride, couetouſneſſe, ſuperſtition, and idolatrie are reproued. 17 Gods terrible iudgement againſt theſe.

1 The ſelfe ſame word that Eſai the ſonne of Amos ſawe vpon Iuda & Hieruſalem.

Miche.4.2.

2 *And [this] ſhall come to

paſſe in the latter dayes, The [a] hill of the Lordes houſe ſhall be prepared in the height of the mountaines, and ſhal be higher then the hilles, and all nations ſhall preſſe vnto him.

[a] Chriſt, his Church and his worde.

3 And a multitude of people ſhall goe, ſpeaking [thus one to another,] Come, let vs aſcend to the hill of the Lorde, to the houſe of the God of Iacob, and he will inſtruct vs of his wayes, and we will walke in his pathes: for out of Sion ſhall come a lawe, and the worde of the Lord from Hieruſalem:

4 And ſhall giue ſentence among the heathen, and ſhall reforme the multitude of people: they ſhall breake their ſwordes alſo into mattockes, and their ſpeares to make ſithes: And one people ſhall not lift vp a weapon againſt another, neither ſhall they learne to fight from thenceforth.

5 Come, O ye houſe of Iacob, and let vs walke in the light of the Lord:

6 For thou haſt forſaken thy people the houſe of Iacob, [b] becauſe they be repleniſhed [with euils] from the Eaſt, and with ſorcerers like the Philiſtines, and in ſtrange children they thinke them ſelues to haue ynough.

[b] The cauſes why God forſaketh his people, are idolatrie, heatheniſh ſuperſtitiõ, couetouſnes, & truſt in other things then in God alone,

7 Their land is full of ſiluer and golde, neither is there any ende of their treaſure: their land is alſo full of horſes, and no ende is there of their charets.

8 Their land is alſo full of vaine gods, and before the workes of their owne hands they haue bowed them ſelues, yea euen before the thing that their owne fingers haue made.

9 There kneeleth the man, there falleth the man downe [before them:] therefore forgiue them not.

10 Get thee into the rocke, and hide thee in the ground, for feare of the Lorde, and for the glory of his maieſtie.

11 The hie lookes of man ſhalbe brought lowe, and the hautineſſe of men ſhalbe bowed downe: and the Lorde alone ſhalbe exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the Lorde of hoſtes [ſhalbe] vpon all the proude, loftie, and vpon all that is exalted, and he ſhalbe brought lowe.

13 And vpon all high and ſtoute Cedar trees of Libanus, and vpon all the Okes of Baſan,

14 And vpon all the high mountaines, and vpon all the high hilles,

15 And vpon euery hie towre, and vpon euery fenced wall,

16 And vpon all the ſhippes of Tharſis, and vpon all pictures of pleaſure.

17 And the pride of man ſhalbe brought downe, and the loftines of men ſhall be made lowe, and the Lord alone ſhalbe exalted in that day.

18 As for the idols, hee ſhall vtterly aboliſh:

19 *And they ſhall creepe into holes of ſtone, and into caues of the earth, for feare of the Lorde, and for the glory of his maieſtie, when hee ariſeth to deſtroy [the wicked ones of] the earth.

Luk.23.30. apoc.6.16. oſe.10.8.

20 In the ſelfe ſame day ſhall man caſt away his gods of ſiluer, and his gods of gold, into the holes of Mowles and Backes, which hee neuertheleſſe had made to himſelfe to honour them.

21 And they ſhall creepe into the cleftes of the rockes, and into the toppes of the hard ſtones, for feare of the Lorde, and for the glory of his maieſtie, when he ariſeth to deſtroy [the wicked ones of] the earth.

22 Ceaſe therefore from man, in whoſe noſtrels there is breath: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

The iii. Chapter.

1 The miſchiefe that God ſendeth on common weales for the contempt of his worde. 14 The couetouſneſſe of rulers reproued. 16 The proude niceneſſe of women puniſhed to their ſhame.

1 For loe, the Lorde God of hoſtes doeth take away frõ Hieruſalem and Iuda all maner of ſtay, all ſtay of meate and drinke,

2 The captaine & the ſouldier, the iudge and the prophet, the [a] prudent and the aged man,

[a] The prudent, that is, ſuch as can foreſee by their prudẽcie things to come.

3 The captaine of fiftie, and the honourable, the ſenatour, the cunning artificer, and the eloquent oratour.

4 And I ſhall giue children to be their princes, & babes ſhall rule ouer them.

5 And the people ſhall eche one of them violently oppreſſe another, & euery one againſt his neighbour: The boy ſhall preſume againſt the elder, & the perſon of low degree againſt the honourable.

6 Yea one ſhal take a friend of his owne kinred by the boſome, and ſay, Thou haſt clothing, thou ſhalt be our head, and ſtay this ruine with thy hand.

7 Then ſhall he ſweare, and ſay, I can not helpe you: there is neither meate nor clothing in my houſe, make me no ruler of the people.

8 For Hieruſalem and Iuda muſt decay: becauſe that both their wordes and counſels are againſt the Lorde, to prouoke ÿ preſẽce of his maieſtie to anger.

9 Their very countenance bewrayeth thẽ, yea they declare their owne ſinnes [them ſelues] as Sodome, they hide it not: Woe be to their owne ſoules, for they haue rewarded euill vnto themſelues.

10 Say to the righteous that it ſhal goe well with them: for they ſhall eate the fruite of their owne ſtudies.

11 [But] woe be vnto the wicked, for it ſhall be euill with him: for he ſhall be rewarded after his owne workes.

12 Children are extortioners of my people, and women rule ouer them: O my people, thy leaders deceiue thee, and corrupt the way of thy footeſteppes.

13 The Lorde is here to commune of the matter, & ſtandeth to iudge the people.

14 The Lord ſhal enter into iudgement with the elders and princes of his people, [and ſhall ſay to them,] It is ye that haue burnt vp my vineyard, the ſpoyle of the poore is in your houſes.

15 What meane ye ÿ ye bray [as in a morter] my people, & grinde the faces of the poore, ſayth the Lord God of hoſtes.

16 Moreouer, the Lord hath ſaide, Seeing the daughters of Sion are waxed proud, and walke with ſtretched forth neckes, & wanton lookes, going & tripping nicely, & tinckling with their feete:

17 Therefore ſhall the Lorde ſhaue the heads of the daughters of Sion, and ſhall diſcouer their filthineſſe.

18 In that day ſhal the Lord take away the gorgeouſneſſe of the attyre about their feete, & the cawles, and the round tires [after the faſhion of the moone,]

19 The ſweete perfumes, and the bracelets, and the mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the ſloppes, & the head bands, and the tablets, and the earings,

21 And rings, and noſe iewels,

22 The coſtly apparell, & the vailes, and the wimples, and the criſping pinnes,

23 And the glaſſes, and the fine linnen, and the hoodes, and the lawnes.

24 And in ſtead of good ſmell, there ſhal be ſtinke, and in ſteade of their girdle, a rent, and for wel ſet heare, there ſhalbe baldneſſe, in ſteade of a ſtomacher, a ſackcloth, & [ſunne] burning for beauty.

25 Thy men ſhal periſh with the ſword, and thy valiant ſouldiers in the battell [O Hieruſalem.]

26 And her gates ſhall mourne and bewayle: and ſhe being deſolate, ſhall ſit vpon the ground.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 The miſerie of the ſtubburne. 3 A promiſe of Gods fauour to the reſidue.

1 IN that day ſeuen women ſhall take hold of one man, ſaying, We will finde our ſelues meate and apparell: onely let vs be called by thy name, to take our ſhameful reproofe [from vs.]

2 [a] In that day ſhall the budde of the Lorde be beautifull and glorious, and the fruite of the earth ſhall be excellent and pleaſant for them that are eſcaped of Iſrael.

a The incarnation of Chriſt, is the top of the faithfull.

3 Then ſhall the remnant in Sion, and the remnant at Hieruſalem be called holy: [namely,] all ſuch as are written among the liuing in Hieruſalem,

4 [b] After that the Lorde hath waſht away the filthineſſe of the daughters of Sion, and hath purged the blood out from Hieruſalem in the ſpirit of iudgement, and in the ſpirite of fire.

b They are ſaued whoſe ſinnes are remitted & waſht away with the blood of Chriſt.

5 And vpon all the dwellings of the hilles of Sion, & vpon her congregations, the Lord ſhall create a cloude and ſmoke by day, and the ſhining of a flaming fire by night: for all the [c] glory ſhall be preſerued.

c Chriſt wil preſerue & defende the glory, that is, the faithfull in all troubles & temptation.

6 And there ſhall be a tabernacle for a ſhadowe in ÿ day time from the heate, and a ſafe place and refuge from weather and raine.

The v. Chapter.

1 Of Chriſt and his vineyarde, 8 with an execration of couetouſneſſe, 11 drunkenneſſe, 19 and contempt of Gods worde.

1 NOwe will I ſing, my beloued friende, a ſong of my friende touching his vineyard: *My beloued friende hath a vineyard in a very fruitful plenteous ground.

Iere. 2, 21. mat. 21. 33.

2 This he hedged, and gathered out the ſtones from it, and planted it with the choyſeſt vine: In the middeſt of it builded he a towre, and alſo made a wine preſſe therein: [a] and hee looked that it ſhould bring him grapes, & it brought forth wilde grapes.

a God looketh to receiue of his people the thankfull fruites of faith, and not the vnpleſant workes of faithleſſe ingratitude.

3 Nowe, O citizen of Hieruſalem, and man of Iuda, iudge, I pray thee, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What more coulde haue bene done for it, that I haue not done? Wherefore then hath it giuẽ wilde grapes, where I looked to haue had grapes of it?

5 Well, nowe I ſhall tell you howe I wil doe with my vineyarde: I wil take the hedge from it, that it may periſh, and breake downe the wall thereof, that it may be troden vnder foote.

6 I wil lay it waſte, it ſhall neuer be digged nor cut, but beare thornes and bryers: I wil alſo forbid the cloudes that they ſhall not raine vpon it.

7 As for the vineyarde of the Lorde of hoſtes, it is the houſe of Iſrael: and the man of Iuda, the plant of his pleaſure: of theſe he looked for equitie, but ſee, there is oppreſſion: for righteouſneſſe, and loe, it is a crying.

8 Woe vnto them that ioyne one houſe to an other, and bring one land ſo nigh vnto another, that there is no more place: wil ye be placed alone in the middeſt of the earth?

9 Theſe things are in the eares of the Lorde of hoſtes: of a trueth great and faire houſes ſhal be without any dweller in them.

10 And ten acres of vines ſhall giue but a quart, & thirtie buſhels of ſeede ſhall giue but an Epha.

11 Woe be vnto them that riſe vp early to followe drunkenneſſe, continuing vntill night, till they be ſet on fire with wine.

12 In their feaſtes are Harpes & Lutes, Tabrets & Pipes, and wine: but they regarde not the worke of the Lorde, and conſider not the operation of his handes.

13 Therefore commeth my folke into captiuitie, becauſe they haue no vnderſtanding: [b] Their glory is famiſhed with hunger, and their multitude dried vp with thirſt.

14 Therefore gapeth hell, and openeth her mouth marueilous wide, yͭ their glory, multitude, & wealth, with ſuch as reioyce in her, may deſcend into it.

15 Thus hath man a fal, and is brought lowe, and the high looke of the proude ſhalbe laide downe.

16 But the Lorde of hoſtes ſhalbe exalted in iudgement, and God that is holy, is ſanctified in righteouſneſſe.

17 Then ſhall the ſheepe eate as they were wont, and the rich mens waſtes ſhall [c] ſtrangers deuoure.

[b] Their glory, their noble and honorable perſonages.

[c] Gods children, as though they were ſtrangers, miſerably dealt withall by the oppreſſion of the couetous, ſhall after a time repoſſeſſe and enioy the lands and goodes, which the couetous oppreſſours ſhall be conſtrained to forſake and leaue as waſte.

18 Woe be vnto them that drawe wickedneſſe with cordes of vanitie, and ſinne as it were with a cartrope:

19 Which vſe to ſpeake on this maner, Let him make ſpeede, and haſten his worke, that we may ſee it: let the counſell of the holy one of Iſrael come and drawe nigh, that we may knowe it.

20 Woe be vnto them that call euil good, and good euill, which make darkneſſe light, and light darkeneſſe, that make ſowre ſweete, and ſweete ſowre.

21 *Woe be vnto them that are wiſe in their owne ſight, & thinke themſelues to haue vnderſtanding.

Pro.3.7. rom.12,16.

22 Woe be vnto them that are ſtrong to ſuppe out wine, and expert men to ſet vp drunkenneſſe.

23 Woe be vnto them that giue ſentence with the vngodly for rewardes, but condemne the iuſt cauſe of yᵉ righteous.

24 Therefore like as fire licketh vp the ſtrawe, and as the flame conſumeth the ſtubble: euen ſo their roote ſhall be as corruption, and their bloſſome ſhall vaniſh away like duſt: for they haue caſt away the lawe of the Lorde of hoſtes, and deſpiſed the worde of the holy one of Iſrael.

25 Therefore is the wrath of the Lorde kindled againſt his people, and hath ſtretched forth his hand vpon them, yea hee hath ſmitten them: and the hilles did tremble, and their carkeiſes did lie torne in the open ſtreetes: and in all this the wrath of God hath not ceaſed, but his hand ſtretched out ſtill.

26 And hee ſhall giue a token to a people of a farre countrey, and ſhall hiſſe vnto them from yᵉ ende of the earth: and beholde, they ſhal come haſtily wͭ ſpeede.

27 There ſhal not be one faint nor feeble among them, no not a ſluggiſh or ſleepie perſon: there ſhall not one of them put off his girdle from his loynes, nor looſe the latchet of his ſhoe.

28 His arrowes are ſharpe, and all his bowes bent: his horſe hoofes are as flint, & his cart wheeles like a whirlewinde.

29 His crie is as it were of a lion, and he roareth like lions whelpes: they ſhall roare and hantche vp the praye, and no man ſhall recouer it, nor get it from them.

30 In yᵉ day he ſhalbe ſo fierce vpon him, as the raging of the ſea: then one ſhall beholde the [d] lande, and loe, darkneſſe

and

[d] The land of Iuda ſhal be ouerwhelmed with miſerable affliction.

and ſorowe, and the light is darkened in the heauens thereof.

The vi. Chapter.

1 Eſay ſawe the glory of the Lorde, 9 And was ſent to prophecie the deſolation of Iurie.

1 IN the yeere that king Oziah died, I ſawe alſo yͤ Lord ſitting vpon an high & glorious ſeate, and his trayne filled the Temple.

2 And about him ſtoode Seraphims, whereof one had ſixe wings, with twaine eche couered his face, with twaine his feete, and with twaine did he flie.

3 They cried alſo eche one to another on this maner, * Holy, holy, holy is the Lord of hoſtes, the whole earth is full of his glory.

Apoc.4.8.

4 And the lyntiles of the doore cheekes mooued at his crying, and the houſe was full of ſmoke.

5 Then ſaide I, Woe is me, for I am loſt, in as much as I am a man of vncleane lippes, and dwell among people that hath vncleane lips alſo: for mine eies haue ſeene yͤ king yͤ Lord of hoſtes.

6 Then flewe one of the Seraphims vnto mee, hauing a hot coale in his hand, which he had taken from the altar with the tongs,

7 And laid it vpon my mouth, and ſaid, Loe, [this] hath touched thy [a] lippes, and thine vnrighteouſneſſe ſhalbe taken away, and thy ſinne forgiuen.

a Gods ſacraments are not bare ſignes: but with the ſigne and the word, the matter ſignified, is exhibited to the faithful.

8 Alſo I heard the voyce of the Lorde on this maner, Whom ſhal I ſend, and who will be our meſſenger? Then I ſaid, Here am I, ſend me.

9 And he ſaid, Goe and tell this people, * Heare in deede, yet vnderſtand not: ſee plainely, and yet perceiue not.

Mat.13.14. mark.4.12. luke 8.10. iohn 12.40.

10 Harden the heart of this people, ſtop their eares, and ſhut their eyes: leaſt they ſee with their eyes, heare with their eares, and vnderſtand with their hearts, and conuert, and be healed.

11 Then ſpake I, Lord, howe long? He anſwered, Untill the cities be vtterly waſted without inhabitants, and the houſes without men, and till the lande be alſo vtterly deſolate.

12 For the Lord ſhall put the men farre away, and [there ſhalbe] great waſte in the middeſt of the land.

13 Yet in it ſhal ſucceede tenne kings, and it ſhall returne, and be afterward waſted: [but] as the Teyle tree, & the Oke in the fall of their leaues, haue yet the ſappe remaining in them, [euen ſo,] the holy ſeede ſhalbe the [b] ſtay thereof.

b Chriſt dwelling by faith in his elect, who ſeeme as dead in yͤ ſtormie times of this world, is to thē life & ſtay that they periſh not.

The vii. Chapter.

The Syrians mooue battell againſt Hieruſalem. 14 A virgine ſhall beare a childe.

1 IT * happened in the time of Ahaz the ſonne of Iotham, which was yͤ ſonne of Uziah king of Iuda, that Razin the king of Syria, and Pekah the ſonne of Romeliah king of Iſrael, went vp towarde Hieruſalem to beſiege it: but [Razin] was not able to winne it.

4.King.16.5.

2 Nowe when the [a] houſe of Dauid heard word thereof, that Syria and Ephraim was confederate together, his heart quaked, yea, and the hearts alſo of his people, like as when the trees of the wood are mooued with the winde.

a Dauids houſe, that is, Ahaz.

3 Then ſaid God vnto Eſay, Goe meete Ahaz, thou, and thy ſonne Sear Iaſub, at the head of the ouerpoole, in the foote path by the Fullers ground,

4 And ſay vnto him, Take heede vnto thy ſelfe, and be ſtill, feare not, neither be faint hearted: for theſe two tailes, that is, for theſe two ſmoking firebrands, the wrath and furiouſneſſe of Razin the Syrian & Romelies ſonne:

5 Becauſe that the Syrian, Ephraim, and Romelies ſonne, haue wickedly conſpired againſt thee,

6 Saying, We will goe vp againſt Iuda, vexe them, and bring them vnder vs, and ſet a king there, euen the ſonne of Tabel:

7 Thus ſaith the Lord God thereto, It ſhal not ſo goe forth, neither ſo come to paſſe:

8 For the head citie of the Syrians, is Damaſcus, but the head of Damaſcus is Razin: and after threeſcore and fiue yeeres, ſhall Ephraim be no more a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim is Samaria, but the head of Samaria is Romelies ſonne: if ye beleeue not, ſurely ye ſhall not be eſtabliſhed.

10 + * Moreouer, God ſpake againe vnto Ahaz, ſaying,

* The Epiſtle on the Annuntiation of Mary. +

11 Require to thy ſelfe a token of yͤ Lord thy God, whether it be toward yͤ depth beneath, or towarde the height aboue.

12 Then ſaid Ahaz, I wil require none, neither will I tempt the Lord.

13 The Prophet anſwered, Then heare

ye of the houſe of Dauid: Is it not ynough for you yͭ ye be grieuous vnto men, but ye muſt grieue my God alſo?

14 Therefore the Lorde himſelfe ſhall giue you a token: *Beholde, a virgin ſhall conceiue and beare a ſonne, and ſhall call his name Emmanuel.

Mat.1.23. luke 1.31.

15 Butter and hony ſhall he eate, vntill he knowe to refuſe the euil, and chooſe the good.

16 For or euer the childe come to knowledge to eſchewe the euill, and chooſe the good, the land that thou ſo abhorreſt, ſhalbe deſolate of both her kings.

17 The Lord alſo ſhall ſend a time vpon thee, vpon thy people, and vpon thy fathers houſe, ſuch as neuer came ſince the time that Ephraim departed from Iuda, namely, through the king of the Aſſyrians.

18 For at the ſame time ſhall the Lorde hiſſe for yͤ flies that are about the water of Egypt, and for the Bees in the Aſſyrians land.

19 Theſe ſhall come, and ſhall light all in the deſolate valleyes, in the holes of ſtones, and vpon all thornie and buſhie places.

20 At the ſame time ſhal the Lord ſhaue the [b] heare of the head, and the feete, and the beard cleane off, with the *raſor yͭ he ſhall hyre beyond the waters: namely, with the king of yͤ Aſſyrians.

[b] The heare of the head, and yͤ beard, the princes and men of authoritie, the feete, the common ſort of people.

4.Reg.19. 35.

21 At the ſame time ſhall a man nouriſh a yong cowe, and two ſheepe.

22 Then becauſe of the abundance of milke that they giue, he ſhall eate butter: ſo that euery one which remaineth in the land, ſhall eate butter and hony.

23 At yͤ ſame time all vineyards wherein there ſhalbe a thouſād vines, worth a thouſand ſiluerlings, ſhalbe turned to bryers and thornes.

24 They ſhall come into the land with arrowes and bowes, becauſe all the land ſhall become bryers and thornes.

25 As for all hilles they ſhalbe digged with yͤ mattocke, there ſhall not come vpon them any feare of bryers and thornes: but the cattel ſhalbe driuen thither, & the ſheepe ſhall feede there.

The viii. Chapter.

The deliuerance of the land by Emmanuel. 14 The ſtone of offence, at which many ſhall ſtumble.

1 MOreouer, the Lord ſaid vnto mee, Take thee a great roule, & write in it, as men do with a pen, Make haſtie ſpeede to robbe, and haſte to the ſpoile.

2 And I called vnto me faithfull witneſſes to recorde, Uriah the Prieſt, and Zachariah the ſonne of Barachiah.

3 After that, went I vnto the propheteſſe, & ſhe conceiued, and bare a ſonne: Then ſaide the Lord to me, Giue him his name, A ſpeedie robber, An haſtie ſpoyler.

4 For why? or euer the childe ſhall haue knowledge to cry, My father and mother, ſhal the riches of Damaſcus, and the ſpoyle of Samaria be taken away before the king of the Aſſyrians.

5 The Lord ſpake alſo vnto me againe, ſaying,

6 For ſo much as this people refuſeth the ſtill running water of Silo, and put their delight in Razin and Romelies ſonne:

7 Beholde, the Lorde ſhall bring mightie & great floods of water vpon them, namely, the king of yͤ Aſſyrians, with all his power, which ſhall clime vp vpon all his floods, and runne ouer al his bankes,

8 And ſhall breake in vpon Iuda, hee ſhall flowe and paſſe thorowe, till hee come vp to the necke thereof: he ſhall fill alſo yͤ wilderneſſe of thy land with his wings, O Emmanuel.

9 Breake downe, O ye people, [a] and ye ſhalbe broken downe, hearken to, all ye of farre countreys, muſter you, and you ſhalbe broken downe, prepare you, and you ſhalbe torne in pieces.

[a] Mans policie and deuice without God, preuaileth not.

10 Take your counſaile together, yet ſhall your counſaile come to nought: determine the matter, yet ſhall it not proſper: for God is with vs.

11 For the Lorde ſpake thus to me in a mightie prophecie, [b] and warned me that I ſhould not walke in the way of this people, ſaying,

[b] Affiance is to be put in God, and not in mans policie or helpe.

12 Ye ſhall not ſpeake [wordes of] Conſpiracie, in all things when this people ſhall ſay, Conſpiracie: feare them not, neither be afraide of them.

13 But ſanctifie the Lorde of hoſtes, let him be your feare and dread.

14 For he ſhalbe the holy place to flee to, *and a ſtone to ſtumble at, the rocke to fall vpon, a ſnare and net to both the houſes of Iſrael, and the inhabiters of Hieruſalem.

Luke 2.34. 1.pe.2.7.

15 And many among them ſhall ſtumble and fall, & be broken, yea they ſhalbe

ſnared and taken.

c The wordes of Chriſt.

16 [c] Binde vp the teſtimonie, ſeale the lawe in my diſciples.

17 And I wil waite vpon the Lord that hideth his face from the houſe of Jacob, and I will looke for him.

Heb.2.13.

18 *But loe, as for mee and the children which the Lord hath giuen me, we are to bee a token and a wonder in Iſrael from the Lord of hoſtes, which dwelleth vpon the hill of Sion.

19 And if they ſay vnto you, Aſke counſell at the ſoothſayers, witches, charmers, and coniurers: [then make them this anſwere,] Is there a people any where that aſketh not counſell at his God? ſhould men runne vnto the dead for the liuing?

d We muſt ſeeke in Gods word what to followe, for in meanes without Gods word there is no light.

20 Get thee to the [d] Lawe, and the teſtimonie: and if they ſpeake not after this word, there is no light in them.

21 And they ſhall wander thorowe this lande hardly beſtead and hungrie, and when they ſuffer hunger, they will bee out of patience, and curſe their King and their God, and ſhall looke vpward and downeward to the earth.

22 And beholde, there is trouble and darkeneſſe, dimneſſe is rounde about him, & he ſhalbe driuen into darkenes.

23 Neuertheleſſe, the darkenes ſhall not bee ſuch as was in her vexation, when at the firſt hee lightly afflicted the land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, and afterwarde did more grieuouſly afflict her by the way of the ſea beyond Jordane in Galilee of the heathen.

The ix. Chapter.

He prophecieth of Chriſtes natiuitie and dominion.

1 THE people that walked in darknes haue ſeene a great light: As for them yͤ dwelt in the land of the ſhadow of death, vpō them hath the light ſhined.

2 Thou haſt multiplied the people, and not increaſed their ioy: they reioyce before thee, euen as men make merrie in harueſt, and they be ioyful, as men that do diuide the ſpoile [after the victorie.]

3 For thou haſt broken the yoke of his burden, the ſtaffe of his ſhoulder, and the rod of his oppreſſour, *as in the day of Madian.

Iudg.7.22.

4 And truely euery battaile that the warrier maketh, is done with confuſed noyſe, and defiling their garments with blood, [but this battaile] ſhall be with burning and conſuming of fire.

5 For vnto vs a [a] Childe is borne, and vnto vs a *Sonne is giuen, vpon his ſhoulder doeth the rule lye, ‖ and he is called with his owne name, Wonderfull, The giuer of counſell, The mightie God, The euerlaſting Father, The prince of peace.

a Chriſt his kingdome and his names.
John 3.16.
‖Or, and his name ſhalbe called. Or, and (the holy Ghoſt) ſhall call his Name.

6 Hee ſhall make no ende to increaſe the rule and peace, and ſhall ſit vpon the ſeate of Dauid, and in his kingdome, to order the ſame, and to ſtabliſh it with equitie and righteouſnes from henceforth for euermore: This ſhal the zeale of the Lord of hoſtes bring to paſſe.

7 The Lorde ſent a worde into Jacob, the ſame is come into Iſrael.

8 And all the people of Ephraim ſhall knowe, and they that dwell in Samaria, that ſay with pride and high ſtomackes [on this maner,]

9 The tile worke is fallen downe, but we will builde it vp with ſquared ſtones: the Mulberie timber is broken, but we will ſet it vp againe with Cedar.

10 But the Lorde ſhall ſtrengthen the enemies of Razin, and ioyne his aduerſaries together againſt him.

11 The Syrians before, and the Philiſtines behinde, and ſhall deuoure Iſrael with open mouth: After all this is not the wrath of the Lorde ceaſſed, but yet his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.

12 For the people turneth not vnto him that chaſtiſeth them, neither doe they ſeeke the Lord of hoſtes.

13 Therefore hath the Lord rooted out of Iſrael both head and taile, bough, and reede in one day.

14 By the head, is vnderſtande the Senator and honourable man, and by the taile, the prophet that preached lies.

15 For the guides of this people are deceiuers, and thoſe that bee gouerned, are vtterly loſt.

16 Therefore ſhall yͤ Lord haue no pleaſure in their yong men, neither haue pitie of their fatherleſſe and widowes: for they are altogether hypocrites and wicked, and all their mouthes ſpeake follie: After all this, is not the Lordes wrath ceaſſed, but yet his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.

17 For vngodlines burneth as a fire, and it ſhal deuoure briers and thornes, and ſhall burne as in the thicket of wood, and [the wicked] aduaũce themſelues, as the ſmoke is carried vp.

18 Through the wrath of the Lorde of

hoſtes is the land full of darkneſſe, and the people be conſumed as it were with fire: no man doeth ſpare his brother.

19 But he robbeth on the right hand, and doth famiſh, he eateth on the left hand, & he ſhall not haue ynough: euery man ſhall eate the fleſh of his owne arme.

20 Manaſſes [ſhall eate] Ephraim, and Ephraim Manaſſes, and they both together ſhall eate Iuda: After all this is not the Lords wrath ceaſſed, but yet his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.

The x. Chapter.

1 He threatneth the oppreſſours of the poore, 12 and prophecieth againſt Sennacherib.

1 WOe bee vnto them that make vnrighteous lawes, and that cauſe their actuaries to write grieuouſneſſe,

2 Wherethrough the poore are put from their right, and my ſeelie people robbed of iudgement, that widowes may be their pray, and that they may robbe the fatherleſſe.

3 What will ye doe in the time of viſitation, and when deſtruction ſhall come from farre? to whome will yee runne for helpe? and where will ye leaue your glorie?

4 That when I withdrawe my hand, yee come not among the priſoners, nor lie among the dead? After all this doth not the wrath of the Lorde ceaſſe, but yet is his hand ſtretched out ſtill.

5 O Aſſur which art the ſtaffe of my wrath, in whoſe hande is the rodde of mine indignation,

6 I will ſende him among theſe hypocritiſh people: among the people that haue deſerued my diſfauour will I ſend him: that hee vtterly robbe them, ſpoyle them, and treade them downe like the myre in the ſtreete.

7 Howbeit, his meaning is not ſo, neither thinketh his heart on this faſhion: but hee imagineth howe hee may roote out and deſtroy much people.

8 For hee ſaith, Are not my Princes all Kings?

9 Is not Chalno as eaſie to winne, as Charchamis? Is it harder to conquer Hamath then Arphad? or is it lighter to ouercome Damaſcus, then Samaria?

10 [As who ſay,] I were able to winne the kingdomes of the idolaters and their gods, but not Hieruſalem and Samaria.

11 Shall I not do vnto Hieruſalem and her images, as I did vnto Samaria and her idoles?

12 Wherefore it ſhall come to paſſe, that as ſoone as the Lord hath perfourmed his whole worke * vpon the hill of Sion and Hieruſalem, then will I viſite the fruite of the ſtoute heart of the king of Syria, with his proude lookes.

4.Reg.19.31.

13 For hee ſtandeth thus in his owne conceite, This doe I through my wiſdome: for I am wiſe, I am hee that remooueth the landes of the people, I robbe their treaſure, and haue pulled downe the inhabitants like a valiant man.

14 My hand hath found out yͤ ſtrength of the people as it were a neſt: and like as egges that were layed here & there are gathered together, ſo doe I gather all countreys, and there was none [ſo bolde] as to mooue the wing, that dare open his mouth, or once whiſper.

15 Shall the axe boaſt it ſelfe againſt him that heweth therewith? or ſhall the ſawe make any bragging againſt him that ruleth it? That were euen like as if the rodde did exalt it ſelfe againſt him that beareth it, or as though the ſtaffe ſhould magnifie it ſelfe, [as who ſay,] it were no wood.

16 Therefore ſhall the Lord the God of hoſtes ſende among his fatlings leanneſſe, and burne vp his glory as it were with a fire.

17 And yͤ light of Iſrael ſhalbe that fire, and his holy one ſhalbe the flame: and it ſhall kindle and burne vp as thornes and bryers in one day.

18 Yea all the glorie of his woods and fieldes ſhalbe conſumed with body and ſoule, and they ſhall be as an hoſte of men, whoſe ſtandard bearer faileth.

19 The trees alſo of his wood which remaine, ſhalbe of ſuch a number, that a childe may tell them.

20 After that day, ſhall the remnant of Iſrael, and ſuch as are eſcaped out of the houſe of Iacob, ſeeke no more comfort at him that ſmote them: but vnfainedly ſhal they truſt vnto the Lord, the holy one of Iſrael.

21 * The remnant, euen the poſteritie of Iacob, ſhall conuert vnto God the mightie one. Rom.9.27.

22 For though thy people, O Iſrael, be as the ſand of the ſea, yet ſhall the remnant of them conuert vnto him: the

decreed cõſumption ouerfloweth with righteouſneſſe.

Eſai 28.22.

23 *And therefore the Lorde of hoſtes ſhall perfectly fulfill the thing that hee hath determined in the middeſt of the whole world.

24 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God of hoſtes, Thou my people that dwelleſt in Sion, be not afraide for yͤ king of the Aſſyrians, he ſhall ſmite thee with a rod, and ſhall lift vp his ſtaffe againſt thee, as the Egyptians did ſometime.

25 But ſoone after ſhall my wrath and indignation bee fulfilled in the deſtruction of them:

Iudg.7.25.

26 Moreouer, the Lorde of hoſtes ſhall ſtirre vp a ſcourge for him, *like as was the ſlaughter of Madian vpõ the rocke Oreb, and as the deſtruction of the Egyptians, when hee lifted vp his rodde vpon the ſea.

27 Then ſhall his burden be taken from thy ſhoulders, and his yoke from thy necke, and the ſame yoke ſhall bee deſtroyed becauſe of the vnction.

28 He ſhall come to Aiath, and goe thorowe towarde Migron, at Michmas ſhall he lay vp his harneſſe.

29 They ſhall go ouer the foorde: Geba ſhalbe their reſting place, Rhama ſhalbe afraid, Gibea Saul ſhall flee away.

30 Lift vp thy voyce, O daughter Gallim, giue eare to Laiſa, thou poore Anathoth.

31 Madmena ſhall tremble for feare: but the citizens of Gabim are manly.

32 Yet ſhal he remaine at Nob that day: after that, ſhall hee lift vp his hande againſt the mount of the daughter Sion, the hill of Hieruſalem.

33 But ſee, the Lord God of hoſtes ſhall breake downe the bough with feare, he ſhall hewe downe the proude, and fell the high minded.

34 The thickets alſo of the wood ſhall hee roote out with yron, and Libanus ſhall haue a fall through the mightie.

The xi. Chapter.

1 He prophecieth of the natiuitie of Chriſt, and of his people. 6 Of the remnant of Iſrael. 10 And of the faith of the heathen and Gentiles.

Acts.13.23.
[a] Chriſt ſhalbe borne of the ſeede of Iſai.
|| Or, Iſai.

1 AND there ſhall come a *ſpring forth of the [a] ſtemme of ||Ieſſe, and a yong ſhoote ſhall grow out of his roote.

2 The ſpirit of the Lorde ſhall reſt vpon him, the ſpirit of wiſedome and vnderſtanding, the ſpirit of counſaile and ſtrength, the ſpirit of knowledge, and of the feare of the Lord,

3 And ſhall make him of deepe iudgement in the feare of God: for hee ſhall not giue ſentence after the thing that ſhalbe brought before his eyes, neither reproue after the hearing of his eares:

4 But with righteouſneſſe ſhall hee iudge the poore, and with equitie ſhall hee reforme the ſimple of the worlde, *and he ſhall ſmite the world with the rod of his [b] mouth, and with the breath of his mouth ſhall he ſlay the vngodly.

2.Theſ.2.8.
[b] The armour of Chriſt and of his kingdome.

5 Righteouſneſſe ſhalbe the girdle of his loynes, and faithfulneſſe the girding vp of his reines.

6 The woolfe ſhall dwell with the Lambe, & the Leopard ſhal lie downe by the Goate: Bullockes, Lions, and cattell ſhall keepe companie together, ſo that a litle childe ſhall leade them.

7 The Cowe and the Beare ſhall feede together, and their yong ones ſhall lie together: the Lion ſhall eate ſtrawe like the Oxe or the Cowe.

8 The childe while hee ſucketh, ſhall haue a deſire to the Serpents neſt, and when hee is weaned, hee ſhall put his hand into the Cockatrice denne.

9 No man ſhall doe euill vnto another, no man ſhall deſtroy another in all the hill of my holines: for the earth ſhalbe full of the knowledge of the Lord, euen as the ſea floweth ouer with water.

Rom.15.12.
||Or, Iſai.

10 *And in that day ſhall the Gentiles enquire after the roote of ||Ieſſe, which ſhalbe ſet vp for a token vnto the people, and his reſt ſhalbe glorious.

11 At the ſame time ſhall the Lorde take in hand againe to recouer the remnant of his people, which ſhalbe left aliue, from the Aſſyrians, Egyptians, Arabians, Morians, Elamites, Chaldees, Antiochians, and from the Ilands of the ſea.

12 And he ſhall ſet vp a token among the Gentiles, & gather together the diſperſed of Iſrael, yea, and the outcaſtes of Iuda, frõ the foure corners of yͤ world.

13 The hatred of Ephraim alſo, and enemies of Iuda ſhalbe cleane rooted out: Ephraim ſhall beare none euill will to Iuda, & Iuda ſhal not vexe Ephraim.

14 But they both together ſhall flee vpon the ſhoulders of the Philiſtines towarde the weſt, and ſpoyle them together that dwell towarde the Eaſt: the Idumites & the Moabites ſhall come

vnder their handes, and the Ammonites ſhalbe obedient vnto them.

15 The Lorde alſo ſhall cleaue the [c] tongues of the Egyptians ſea, and with his mightie winde ſhall he lift vp his hand ouer Nilus, and ſhall ſmite his ſeuen ſtreames, and make men goe ouer drie ſhod.

[c] The tongue, that is, the arme of the ſea that hindereth the paſſage.

16 And thus ſhall there bee a way for his people that remaineth from the Aſſyrians, like as it happened to the Iſraelites, what * time they departed out of the land of Egypt.

Exo.14.29.

The xii. Chapter.

The ſong of the Church for the obteyning of the victorie, and ouercomming of the world.

1 AND in that day thou ſhalt ſay, O Lorde, I will praiſe thee, for thou waſt diſpleaſed at me: but refraine thou from thy wrath, and comfort me.

2 Behold, God is my ſaluatiõ, in whom I will truſt, and not be afraide: for * the Lorde God is my ſtrength and [my] ſong, he alſo is become my ſaluation.

Exod.15.2. pſal.117.14.

3 Therefore with ioy ſhall yee drawe water out of the welles of ſaluation:

4 And then ſhall ye ſay, * Giue thankes vnto the Lorde, call vpon his Name, declare his workes among the people, keepe them in remembrance, for his Name is excellent.

1.Chro.15.16. pſal,104,1.

5 O ſing praiſes vnto the Lorde, for hee hath done great thinges, as it is knowen in all the world.

6 Crie out, and ſing, thou that dwelleſt in Sion: for great is the holy one of Iſrael in the middeſt of thee.

The xiii. Chapter.

He prophecieth the deſtruction of Babylon, the captiuitie and the comming againe of the people.

1 THis is the [a] burden of Babylon, which Eſay the ſõne of Amos did ſee.

[a] Burden, that is, the prophecie.

2 Lift vp the banner vpon the high hill, call vnto them, wagge your hand, that they may goe into the gates of the princes.

3 I haue commanded my ſanctified, I haue alſo called my valiant ones, ioying in my honour to execute my wrath.

4 There is a noyſe of a multitude in the mountaines, like as of a great people, a ruſſhing as though the kingdomes of the nations came together: the Lord of hoſtes muſtereth his armie to battaile.

5 They come out of a farre countrey from the ende of the heauen, euen the Lorde himſelfe, with the miniſters of his wrath, to deſtroy the whole land.

6 Mourne ye, for the day of the Lord is at hande, and ſhall come as a deſtroyer from the Almightie.

7 Therefore ſhall all handes bee letten downe, and all mens hearts ſhall melt away,

8 They ſhall ſtand in feare, carefulneſſe and ſorowe ſhall come vpon them, and they ſhall haue paine as a woman that trauaileth with childe: one ſhall bee abaſhed of another, and their faces ſhall burne like the flame of fire.

9 Beholde, the day of the Lorde ſhall come terribly, and full of indignation, furie, & wrath, to make the land waſte, and to roote out the ſinners thereof.

10 For the ſtarres and planets of heauen ſhall not giue their light, * the Sunne ſhall be darkened in the riſing, and the Moone ſhall not ſhine with her light.

Ezec.32.7. ioel,3.15. matt,24.29. mar.13.24. luke 21.25.

11 And I wil viſite the wickednes of the worlde, and the ſinnes of the vngodly. The high ſtomackes of the proude wil I take away, and will lay downe the boaſting of the tyrant.

12 I will make a man dearer then fine golde, and a man to bee more worth then a golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will ſhake the heauens, and the earth ſhall remooue out of her place, in the wrath of yͤ Lord of hoſtes, & in the day of his feareful indignation.

14 And [Babylon] ſhalbe as an hunted or chaſed Doe, and as a ſheepe that no man taketh vp: euery man ſhall turne to his owne people, and flee eche one into his owne land.

15 Whoſo is found, ſhalbe ſhot thorowe: and who ſo taketh their part, ſhall be deſtroyed with the ſworde.

16 * Their children ſhall be ſlaine before their eyes, their houſe ſpoyled, and their wiues rauiſhed.

Pſal.136.9.

17 For loe, I ſhall bring vp the Medes againſt them, which ſhall not regarde ſiluer, nor be deſirous of golde.

18 With bowes ſhall they deſtroy the yong men, and haue no pitie on women with childe, and their faces ſhall not ſpare the children.

19 And Babylon, that glorie of kingdomes, and beautie of the Chaldees honour, ſhall be deſtroyed, * euen as God deſtroyed Sodome and Gomor.

Gen.19.25. iere.50.40.

20 It ſhall not endure for euer, neither ſhall there be any more dwelling there,

from generation to generation: the Arabians ſhall pitch no tentes there, neither ſhall the ſhepheards make their foldes there any more.

21 But fearefull wilde beaſtes ſhall lye there, and the houſes ſhall be full of great Owles, Eſtriches ſhall dwell there, and Apes ſhall daunce there.

22 Wilde Cattes ſhall cry in the palaces, and Dragons ſhall be in the pleaſant houſes: and as for Babylons time, it is at hand, and her dayes ſhall not be prolonged.

The xiiii. Chapter.

1 The returne of the people from captiuitie, the proſperitie of the people of God, and affliction of their enemies. 13 The pride of Babylon.

1 But the Lord will be mercifull vnto Iacob, and will yet chooſe Iſrael againe, and ſet them in their owne land, ſtrangers ſhall cleaue and get them to the houſe of Iacob.

2 The people ſhall take them, and carry them home to their owne land: and the houſe of Iſrael ſhall poſſeſſe them in the land of the Lord, that they may be ſeruants & handmaydens: and they ſhall take thoſe priſoners, whoſe captiues they had bene before, and rule thoſe that had oppreſſed them.

3 When the Lord now ſhal bring thee to reſt from thy trauaile, feare, and hard bondage that thou waſt laden withall:

4 Then ſhalt thou vſe this mockage vpon the king of Babylon, & ſay, Howe happeneth it that the oppreſſour leaueth off? Is the golden tribute come to an end?

5 The Lord hath broken the ſcepter of the vngodly, and the rod of the lordly.

6 Which [rodde] in anger ſmiteth the people with continuall ſtrokes, and in wrath reigneth ouer the nations perſecuted without compaſſion.

7 And therefore the whole worlde is nowe at reſt and quietnes, and men ſing for ioy.

8 Yea euen the Firre trees, and Cedars of Libanus reioyce at thy fall, ſaying, Now that thou art laide downe, there come no moe vp to hewe downe vs.

9 Hell alſo beneath trembleth to meete thee at thy comming, and for thy ſake hath raiſed his dead, all mightie men, and princes of the earth, all kings of the earth ſtand vp from their ſeates,

10 That they may all anſwere & ſpeake vnto thee, Art thou become weake alſo as we? Art thou become like vnto vs?

11 Thy pompe and thy pride is layde downe into the pit, and ſo is the melody of thy inſtruments. Wormes be layd vnder thee, & wormes be thy couering.

12 Howe art thou fallen from heauen, O Lucifer, thou faire morning childe? Howe haſt thou gotten a fall, euen to the ground, which diddeſt weaken the nations?

13 For thou ſaydeſt in thine heart, I will clime vp into heauen, and exalt my throne aboue beſide the ſtarres of God, I will ſit alſo vpon the mount of the congregation toward the North.

14 I will clime vp aboue the cloudes, and will be like the higheſt of all.

15 Yet thou ſhalt be brought downe to the deepe of hell, to the ſides of the lake.

16 They that ſee thee, ſhall narrowly looke vpon thee, and thinke in them ſelues, [ſaying,] Is this the man that brought all lands in feare, and made the kingdomes afraide?

17 [Is this he] that made the worlde in a maner waſte, and layde the cities to the ground, which let not his priſoners goe out?

18 The kings of the nations lye euery one in his owne houſe with worſhip.

19 And thou art caſt out of thy graue like a filthie abominable branche, like as dead mens raiment that are ſhot thorowe with the ſworde, and goe downe to the ſtones of the deepe, as a dead coarſe that is troden vnder feete.

20 Thou art not buried with them, euen becauſe that thou haſt waſted thy land, and deſtroyed thy people: the generation of the wicked ſhalbe out of memorie for euer.

21 Let there a way be ſought to deſtroy their children that be in their fathers wickedneſſe, that they come not vp againe to poſſeſſe the land, and fill the world full of enemies.

22 I wil ſtand vp againſt them, ſaieth the Lorde of hoſtes, and roote out the name and remnant, ſonne, and ſonnes ſonne of Babylon, ſaieth the Lord.

23 I wil giue it to the Otters, and wil make water puddels of it, and I wil ſweepe them out with the beſome of deſtruction, ſaieth the Lord of hoſtes.

24 The Lord of hoſtes hath ſworne an othe, ſaying, It ſhall come to paſſe as I haue determined, and ſhalbe fulfilled as I haue deuiſed.

25 So that the Aſſyrian ſhall I deſtroy in my land, & vpon my mountaines wil I tread him vnder foot, wherethrough his yoke ſhal come from them, and his burden ſhalbe taken frõ their ſhoulder.

26 This deuice hath God taken thorow the whole worlde, and this his hand is ſtretched out ouer all people.

27 For if the Lorde of hoſtes determine a thing, who is able to diſanull it? And if he ſtretch forth his hand, who may turne it againe?

2.Chro.28.27.

28 *The ſame yeere that king Ahaz died, was this burden:

29 Reioyce not thou whole Paleſtina, becauſe the rodde of him that beateth thee is broken: for out of the ſerpents roote there ſhall come an Adder, & his fruite ſhall be a fierie flying worme.

30 But the firſt borne of the poore ſhalbe fed, and the ſimple ſhal dwell in ſafetie: thy roote alſo wil I deſtroy with hunger, and it ſhall ſlay the remnant.

31 Mourne thou porte, weepe thou citie, for, O whole land of Paleſtina, thou art laide waſte: for there ſhall come from the North a ſmoke, that not one alone may abide at home in his times.

32 What ſhal one then anſwere the meſſengers of the Gentiles? For the Lord hath ſtabliſhed Sion, and the poore of his people that be therein, ſhall put their truſt in it.

The xv. Chapter.

A prophecie againſt Moab.

1 This is yͤ burden vpon Moab: Ar of Moab was deſtroyed and ouerthrowen in the night ſeaſon, Kir alſo in Moab was deſtroyed and periſhed in the night.

2 Moab went vp to the idoles houſe, euen to Dibon to the high places to weepe: for Neba & Moab ſhal mourne for Medba. All their heads were bald, and all their beards ſhauen.

Iere.48.38. ezech.7,18.

3 *In her ſtreetes are they girded about with ſackcloth: in all the toppes of her houſes and ſtreetes ſhalbe nothing but mourning and weeping.

4 Heſbon and Eleale ſhal cry, that their voyce ſhall be heard vnto Iahaz: and therefore the armed ſouldiers alſo of Moab ſhall bleate out and cry for very ſorowe of their mindes.

5 Woe ſhal my heart be for Moabs ſake, they ſhall flee vnto the citie of Zoar, which is like a faire yong bullocke of three yeeres olde, for they ſhal all go vp to Luith weeping: euen ſo by the way toward Horonaim they ſhall make lamentation for their vtter deſtruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim ſhalbe dried vp, by reaſon whereof the graſſe is withered, the herbes deſtroyed, and the greene things gone.

7 Therefore the goods that remaine in Moab, & the riches thereof, they ſhall carry to the brooke of willowes.

8 For the cry went ouer the whole land of Moab, vnto Eglaim, & vnto Beer-Elim was there nothing but mourning.

9 Becauſe the waters of Dimon were full of blood, I will adde more vpon Dimon: and Lions vpon the remnant of the land, and on them that are eſcaped from Moab.

The xvi. Chapter.

The deſtruction of Moab.

1 Send the Lord of the world a Lambe from yͤ rocke that lyeth toward the deſert, vnto the hill of the daughter Sion.

2 For as for the daughters of Moab, they ſhall be as a [a] trembling bird that is put out of her neſt: for they ſhall cary them vnto Arnon.

[a] The careleſſe and obſtinate deſpiſers of timely repentance, mooued by yͤ preaching of Gods worde, ſhall repent whẽ it is too late.

3 Gather your counſaile, come together in iudgement, couer vs with your ſhadow in the midday, as the night doeth hide the chaſed, and bewray not them that are fled.

4 Let my perſecuted people dwell among you: Moab, be thou their refuge againſt the deſtroier: for the aduerſarie is brought to nought, the robber is vndone, the tirant is waſted out of yͤ land.

5 And in mercy ſhall the ſeate be prepared, and he ſhal ſit vpon it in the trueth in the tabernacle of Dauid, iudging and ſeeking iudgement, and making haſte vnto righteouſneſſe.

6 We haue heard of the pride of Moab, he is very proude, preſumptuous, arrogant, and full of indignation, & vaine are his lyes.

Iere.48.20.

7 *Therefore ſhall Moab make lamentation, becauſe of the Moabites [that ſhalbe ſlaine,] yea they ſhall waile together: becauſe of the foundations of the citie that is made of bricke ſhall ye complaine, euen ye lame people that are left onely behinde.

8 For yͤ vines of Heſbon are cut downe: as for the vine of Sibma, the lordes of

the heathen haue broken downe her principal branches, they are come euen vnto Jazer, they went on wandring vnto the wilderneſſe, her goodly branches were throwen downe as they went ouer the ſea.

9 Therefore will I mourne for Jazer, and for yͤ vine of Sibma, I will powre my teares vpon thee, O Heſbon and Eleale: for the crye of thine enemies is fallen vpon thy Sommer fruites, and vpon thy harueſt.

Iere.48,33.

10 *The mirth and cheare is taken away out of the plentifull fielde, and in the vineyards there ſhall be no ioy nor gladnes: the treader ſhall tread out no wine in their preſſes, the ſong of their merry cheare haue I layde downe.

11 [b] Wherefore my bowels ſhall rumble like an harpe for Moabs ſake, & mine inwarde partes for the cities ſake that is made of bricke.

12 And it ſhal come to paſſe, that when it is ſeene that Moab ſhalbe made weary of his hill Chappels, he ſhal come to his temple to pray, [c] but he ſhal not be able.

13 So then, this is the ſaying that the Lord hath ſpoken concerning Moab ſince that time.

14 But now the Lord hath ſpoken, ſaying, In three yeeres, which ſhall be as the yeeres of an hired ſeruant, ſhall the glory of Moab bee turned into contempt throughout all his multitude, which is very great: and that which remaineth, ſhalbe very ſmall & feeble.

[b] The ſuperſtitious and idolaters haue more truſt in one idoll and in ſome one place then in another: but all in vaine.

[c] Not be able through wearines, or it ſhall not profite him.

The xvii. Chapter.

A prophecie againſt Damaſcus.

1 This is yͤ burden vpon Damaſcus: beholde, Damaſcus is taken away to be no more a citie, but ſhall be an heape of broken ſtones.

2 The waſte cities of Aroer ſhall be foldes for cattell which ſhall lie there, & there ſhalbe none to fray them away.

3 Ephraim alſo ſhall no more be ſtrong, and Damaſcus ſhall no longer be a kingdome, and the remnant of Syria ſhall be as the glory of the children of Iſrael, ſaieth the Lord of hoſtes.

4 And in that day it ſhall come to paſſe, that the glory of Jacob ſhall be made very thinne, and the fatnes of his fleſh ſhall waxe leane.

5 And he ſhalbe as one that gathereth vp corne in harueſt, euen like him whoſe arme reapeth the eares of corne: he ſhalbe alſo like him that gathereth eares of corne in yͤ valley of Rephaim.

6 Some gathering in deede ſhall there be left in it, euen as in the ſhaking of an Oliue tree there remaine two or three berries in the toppe of the vppermoſt bough, and foure or fiue in the broade fruitfull branches thereof, ſaieth the Lord God of Iſrael.

7 Then ſhall man turne againe to his maker, and his eyes ſhall haue reſpect to the holy one of Iſrael.

8 As for the altars, which are his owne handy worke, hee ſhall not regarde them, and the things that his fingers haue made, as groues & images, thoſe ſhall he not caſt his eyes vnto.

9 In that day ſhall their ſtrong cities be as the forſaken ſhrubs and branches, which they left, becauſe of the children of Iſrael, and the land ſhalbe deſolate.

10 Becauſe thou haſt forgotten the God of thy ſaluation, & haſt not bene mindefull of thy ſtrong rocke: therefore ſhalt thou ſet pleaſant plants, & ſhalt graffe the branch of another mans vine.

11 In that day ſhalt thou make thy plant to growe, and earely in the morning ſhalt thou make thy ſeede to floriſh: the harueſt ſhall be gone in the day of inheritance, and there ſhalbe ſorowe without hope of comfort.

12 Woe ſhalbe to the multitude of much people, which ſhall make a ſound like to the noyſe of the ſea, and the violence of the nations, which ſhal rage like the ruſhing in of many waters.

13 Euen like many waters ſhall the people rage, God ſhall rebuke him, and he ſhall flee farre off, he ſhalbe chaſed away like as dry ſtraw vpon the mountaines before the winde, & like a thing that turneth before the ſtorme.

14 At Euen beholde there is trouble, and or euer it be morning, lo, it is gone: this is the portion of them that oppreſſe vs, and the lot of them that robbe vs.

The xviii. Chapter.

1 An exhortation to the Ethiopians, and the countreys nigh adioyning to them. 7 The vocation of the Gentiles.

1 O That land that truſteth vnder the ſhadowe of wings, [that land] which is beyond the waters of Ethiopia,

2 Sending meſſengers by the ſea, euen in veſſels of reedes ouer the water: Get you hence yee ſpeedy meſſengers, to a nation that is ſcattered abroade,

and robbed of that they had, a feareful people from their beginning hitherto, a nation troden downe by litle & litle, whoſe land the floods haue ſpoyled.

3 All the inhabiters of the world, and indwellers of the earth, looke vp when hee ſetteth vp a token in the mountaines, and hearken when he bloweth with the Trumpe.

4 For ſo the Lord ſayd vnto me, [as for me,] I will take my reſt, and looke vpon the matter in my habitations, like a faire heate after the raine, and like a cloude of deaw in the heate of harueſt.

5 For afore the harueſt when the branch is growen, there ſhall come ripe fruite of the floure: and he ſhal cut downe the increaſe with ſythes, and the branches ſhall he take away with hookes.

6 Thus ſhall they be left together vnto the foules of the mountaines, and to the beaſtes of the earth: for in Sommer the birds ſhall remaine vpon it, and euery beaſt of the land ſhall be vpon it in Winter.

7 In that time ſhall there a preſent be brought vnto the Lord of hoſtes, euen a people that is ſcattered abroad and robbed of that they had, that ſame people which haue bene fearefull from their beginning hitherto, a nation troden downe by litle & litle, whoſe land the floods haue ſpoyled, to the place of the name of the Lord of hoſtes, euen to the mount Sion.

The xix. Chapter.

1 He prophecieth againſt Egypt: 18 and the vocation of the Gentiles to Chriſt.

1 THE burden of Egypt. Beholde, the Lord rideth vpon a ſwift cloude, and ſhall come into Egypt, and the idols of Egypt ſhall tremble at the preſence of him, and the heart of Egypt ſhall quake in the middeſt of her.

2 And I will ſet the Egyptians one againſt another, ſo that one brother ſhal fight againſt another, and one neighbour againſt another, citie againſt citie, and realme againſt realme.

3 The minde alſo of Egypt ſhalbe cleane without counſel within it ſelfe, and the deuice that they take, will I deſtroy: and they ſhall ſeeke counſell at idols, and at ſorcerers, at workers with ſpirits, and at ſoothſayers.

4 And the Egyptians will I giue ouer into the hand of a marueilous cruell lord, and a mightie king ſhall haue dominion ouer them, ſaith the Lorde God of hoſtes.

5 The waters of the ſea ſhall faile, & the riuers ſhall decreaſe, and be dried vp.

6 The waters ſhalbe drawen out, the riuers of Egypt ſhalbe emptied & dryed vp, the reeds & flags ſhalbe cut downe.

7 The graſſe in the riuer and by the riuers banke, and all that groweth by the riuer, ſhall wither away, and be brought to nought.

8 The fiſhers alſo ſhall mourne, and all they that caſt angle into the water ſhal make lamentation, and they that lay forth their net beſide the waters, ſhall be rooted out.

9 Moreouer, they that worke in flaxe, and make fine workes, ſhall be confounded, and ſo ſhall they that weaue open workes.

10 For their open workes ſhall euen be deſtroyed, & all they that make pondes and ſlues for fiſh, ſhall come to nought.

11 But you fooliſh princes of Zoan, ye wiſe counſellers of Pharao, whoſe wit is turned to fooliſhnes, howe ſay you vnto Pharao, I am come of wiſe men, and of ancient kings?

12 Where are thy wiſe men? Let them tell thee if they can, what the Lorde of hoſtes hath deuiſed vpon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fooles, yͤ princes of Noph are deceiued, they haue deceiued Egypt, euen they that were taken for yͤ chief ſtay thereof.

14 In the middeſt of it hath the Lorde powred the ſpirit of wickedneſſe: and they haue deceiued Egypt in euery worke thereof, euen as a drunken man ſtaggereth in his vomite.

15 Neither ſhall the [a] head or taile, the branche or reede, bee able to doe any worke in Egypt.

16 In that day ſhall Egypt be like vnto women: it ſhalbe afraid, & ſtand in feare at the motion of the hand of the Lorde of hoſtes, which he ſhaketh ouer it.

17 And Egypt ſhalbe afrayd of the land of Iuda: ſo that euery one that maketh mention of it ſhalbe afrayd thereat, becauſe of the counſell of the Lorde of hoſtes, which he deuiſed for it.

18 In that day ſhal fiue cities in the land of Egypt ſpeake the language of Chanaan, & ſweare by the Lord of hoſtes: the citie of deſolation ſhalbe called one of them.

[a] By the head and branch, are meant the honourable and chiefeſt of the land: By the taile and reede, the multitude and lower ſort of people.

19 In that day ſhall the altar of yͤ Lord be in the midſt of the lande of Egypt, ⁊ this title beſide it, Unto the Lord.

20 And it ſhalbe a token and a witneſſe vnto the Lord of hoſtes in the land of Egypt: for they ſhal cry vnto yͤ Lorde, becauſe of ſuch as trouble them, and he ſhall ſend them a ſauiour, ⁊ a great man to deliuer them.

21 And the Lorde ſhall be knowen in Egypt, ⁊ the Egyptians ſhal knowe the Lord in that day, ⁊ do ſacrifice ⁊ oblation, yea, they ſhal vowe a vowe vnto the Lord, and performe it.

22 The Lord alſo ſhal ſmite Egypt ſore, ⁊ heale them againe: and they ſhall be conuerted vnto the Lord, ⁊ he ſhalbe entreated of them, ⁊ ſhal heale them.

23 In that day ſhal there be a common way out of Egypt into Aſſyria, ⁊ Aſſyria ſhal come into Egypt, and Egypt into Aſſyria: ſo that the Egyptians and the Aſſyrians ſhal ſerue the Lord together.

24 In that day ſhall yͤ nation of Iſrael be the third with Egypt ⁊ Aſſyria: and they ſhalbe bleſſed in yͤ midſt of yͤ land,

25 Which land the Lorde of hoſtes hath bleſſed, ſaying, Bleſſed is my people of Egypt, Aſſur alſo is the worke of my hand, and Iſrael is mine inheritance.

The xx, Chapter.

Againſt Egypt and Ethiopia.

1 IN the yere that Tharthan came vnto Aſdod, when Sargon the king of Aſſyria had ſent him, and had fought againſt Aſdod, and taken it:

2 At the ſame time ſpake the Lorde by the hande of Eſay the ſonne of Amos, ſaying, Goe and take off the ſackcloth from thy loynes, and put off thy ſhooe from thy foote. And he did ſo, walking naked and barefoote.

3 And the Lord ſayde, Like as my ſeruant Eſay hath walked naked ⁊ barefoote, for a ſigne ⁊ wonder three yeres vpon Egypt and Ethiopia:

4 Euen ſo ſhall the king of Aſſyria take away out of Egypt and Ethiopia, children and olde men naked ⁊ barefoote, with their loynes vncouered, to the great ſhame of Egypt.

5 They ſhall be brought in feare alſo, ⁊ be aſhamed of Ethiopia their hope, ⁊ of Egypt, wherein they are woont to glorie.

6 And they that dwell in the ſame Iſle, ſhal ſay in yͤ day, Beholde, ſuch is our hope: whither ſhall we flee for helpe, that we may be deliuered from yͤ king of Aſſyria: and how ſhall we eſcape:

The xxi, Chapter.

Againſt Babylon, Idumea, and Arabia.

1 The burden of yͤ [a] waſte ſea. Euen as the ſtormy wether paſſeth thorow at the noone day from the wildernes, ſo ſhal it come from the terrible land.

[a] The waſte ſea is, Babylon or Chaldee.

2 A grieuous viſion was ſhewed vnto me: let one deceitfull offender come againſt another, ⁊ one deſtroyer againſt another: Up Elam, lay ſiege thou of Midia, all their groning haue I layde downe.

3 Therfore are my loines filled with ſorow, heauines hath taken holde vpon me, as yͤ pangs of a womã that is trauailing: it made mee ſtoupe when I heard it, ⁊ it vexed me when I ſaw it.

4 My heart panted, fearefulneſſe came vpõ me: yͤ night of my voluptuouſneſſe hath he turned againſt me into feare.

5 While they garniſhed the table, the watchman looked: ⁊ while I was eating ⁊ drinking, it was ſaid, Up ye captaines, take you to your ſhield.

6 For thus hath the Lorde ſaide vnto mee, Goe, and ſet a watcheman to tell what hee ſeeth.

7 And he ſaw a charet which two horſemen ſate vpon, with the cariage of an aſſe, and the cariage of a camell: ſo he looked, and tooke diligent heede.

8 *And he cried, A lion, my lord, I ſtand continually vpon the watche tower in the day time, ⁊ am appointed to keepe my watch euery night.

Hab,2,1,

9 And behold, here commeth a charet of men, with two horſemen: ⁊ he anſwered ⁊ ſaid, *Babylon is fallen, it is fallen, ⁊ all the images of her gods hath he ſmitten downe vnto the ground.

Iere,51,8, apoc,14,8,

10 Thou art he whome I muſt threſh, ⁊ thou belongeſt to my corne floore: this that I heard of yͤ Lord of hoſts yͤ God of Iſrael, haue I ſhewed vnto you.

11 The burden of Duma. He calleth to me out of Seir: Watchman, what haſt thou eſpied by night: Watchmã, what haſt thou eſpied by night:

12 The watchman ſaide, The morning commeth, and ſo doeth the night: if ye wil aſke me any queſtion, then aſke it, returne and come againe.

13 The burden concerning Arabia. In

the woods of Arabia ſhall ye tary all night, euen in yͤ ſtreetes of Dedanim.

14 The inhabiters of yͤ land of Thema brought forth water to him that was thirſtie, they preuented him that was fled away with their bread.

15 For becauſe of ſwordes they are become fugitiue, euen for the drawen ſworde, and for the bent bowe, and becauſe of the grieuouſneſſe of warre.

16 For thus hath the Lord ſaid vnto me, There is yet a yeere, according to the yeeres of an hired ſeruant, and all the glory of Cedar ſhal faile.

17 And the number of them that ſhall eſcape from the bowes, ſhall be miniſhed by the mightie children of Cedar: for the Lord God of Iſrael hath ſpoken it.

The xxii. Chapter.

A prophecie againſt Hieruſalem.

1 The burden of the [a] valley of viſion. What haſt thou to do here, that thou climeſt to the houſe tops?

[a] Hieruſalem is ment by the valley of viſion.

2 Thou that art full of tumultuouſnes, thou troubleſome & proude citie: thy ſlayne men are neyther put to death with the ſworde, nor dead in battell.

3 Al thy captiues are fugitiue together, yͤ archers haue taken them priſoners: all they I ſay that are founde in thee, are in captiuitie together, and they alſo that fled farre off.

4 Therefore ſaid I, Let me alone, & I will make lamentation: ye ſhall not be able to comfort mee, becauſe of the deſtruction of yͤ daughter of my people.

5 For this is a day of trouble, of ruine, & of deſtruction, that the Lord the God of hoſtes will bring to paſſe in the valley of viſion, breaking downe the citie, and crying vnto mountaines.

6 Elam bare the quiuer with a charet of footemen and horſemen, and the citie of Cir ſhewed the ſhield open.

7 The chiefe valley alſo was ful of charets, and the horſemen ſet their faces directly toward the gate.

8 And in that day did the enemie take away the couer of Iuda, and then didſt thou looke toward the [b] armour of the houſe of the foreſt.

[b] The armorie that Solomon made & furniſhed with munition, 1.King.7.

9 Yee haue ſeene alſo the broken places of the citie of Dauid, howe that they are many, and yee gathered together the waters of the lower poole.

10 As for the houſes of Hieruſalem, yee haue numbred them, and the houſes haue yee broken downe, to make the wall ſtrong.

11 A pit alſo haue ye made betweene the two walles for the waters of the olde poole, [c] & haue not regarded yͤ maker thereof, neyther had reſpect vnto him that faſhioned it long agoe.

[c] The Lord doth not forbid to make prouiſion of ſure defence againſt the enemies, ſo that our truſt be put in him, and not in our fortreſſes and ſtrong holdes.

12 And in that day did the Lord God of hoſtes call men vnto weeping & mourning, to baldeneſſe and girding about with ſackcloth.

13 And beholde, they haue ioy and gladneſſe, ſlaying oxen, and killing ſheepe, eating fleſh, and drinking wine: * let vs eate and drinke, for to morowe we ſhall dye.

1.Cor.15.12.

14 And it came to the eares of the Lorde of hoſtes. This iniquitie ſhall not bee purged from you till ye die, ſayeth the Lord God of hoſtes.

15 Thus ſayth the Lord God of hoſtes, Get yee vnto yonder treaſurer, euen vnto Sebna, which is the ruler of the houſe.

16 What haſt thou to do here? & whome haſt thou here, that thou ſhouldeſt here hewe thee out a ſepulchre, as it were one that heweth him out a ſepulchre on hygh, or that graueth an habitation for himſelfe on an harde rocke?

17 Beholde, O thou man, the Lord ſhal cary thee away into captiuitie, & ſhall ſurely couer thee with confuſion.

18 The Lord ſhall turne thee ouer like a ball with his hands, [& ſhal ſend thee] into a farre countrey: there ſhalt thou die, and there in ſtead of the charets of thy pompe, ſhal the houſe of the Lord haue confuſion.

19 I will driue thee from thy place, and out of thy dwelling ſhal he ouerthrow thee.

20 And in that day ſhall I call my ſeruant Eliacim the ſonne of Helcia:

21 And with thy garments wil I clothe him, & with thy girdle wil I ſtrength him: thy power wil I alſo commit into his hande, and he ſhalbe a father of ſuch as dwel in Hieruſalem, and in the houſe of Iuda.

22 *And the key of the houſe of Dauid will I lay vpon his ſhoulder: ſo that he ſhall open, and no man ſhut, he ſhal ſhut, and no man open.

Iob.12.14. apoc.3.7.

23 And I will faſten him as a nayle in a ſure place, and he ſhall be the glorious

ſeate of his fathers houſe.

24 Moreouer, all generations & poſterities ſhal hang vpon him al the glorie of their fathers houſe, all veſſels both great and ſmall, and all inſtrumentes of meaſure and muſicke.

25 In that day, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, ſhall the nayle that is faſtened in the ſure place, depart and be broken, and fall: and the burden that was vpon it ſhall be pluckt away, for ſo the Lorde hath ſpoken.

The xxiii. Chapter.

1 A prophecie againſt Tyrus: 17 and a promiſe that it ſhalbe reſtored agaiue.

1 The burdẽ of Tyre. Mourne ye ſhippes of Tharſis, for there cõmeth ſuch deſtruction, that yee ſhall not haue an houſe to enter into, and that there ſhall be no traffike out of the lande of Cittim, they haue knowledge of this plague.

2 Be ſtil ye that dwel in the Iſle, yͤ marchants of Sidon, & ſuch as paſſe ouer the ſea, haue made thee plenteous.

3 The corne that groweth by the great waters of Nilus, & the fruites of the riuer, were her victuals, ſo that it became a common mart of nations.

4 Be aſhamed thou Zidon: for yͤ [a] ſea, euen the ſtrength of the ſea, hath ſpoken, ſaying, I haue not trauailed nor brought forth children, nor nouriſhed vp yong men, or brought vp virgins.

[a] By the ſea & the ſtrẽgth of the ſea, is meant Tyrus.

5 When tidings come to the Egyptians, they ſhalbe ſory for yͤ rumour of Tyre.

6 Get you to Tharſis, mourne you that dwell in the Iſle.

7 Is not this yͤ glorious citie of yours, which hath bene of old antiquitie? her owne feete ſhall cary her forth, to be a ſoiourner into a farre countrey.

8 Who hath deuiſed this againſt Tyre that [b] crowneth her ſelfe? whoſe marchantes are princes, & whoſe factours are honourable in the worlde.

[b] That crowneth her ſelf, that is, which boaſteth her ſelfe to be as it were the Queene of all cities on yͤ ſea coaſts.

9 Euen the Lord of hoſtes hath deuiſed this, to put downe the pride of all ſuch as be glorious, and to miniſh all them that be proude vpon the earth.

10 Get thee out of thy lande like a flood vnto the daughter of Tharſis, for thou haſt no more ſtrength.

11 Hee that ſmote the kingdomes together, holdeth out his hande ouer yͤ ſea: euen the Lorde himſelfe hath giuen a cõmandement againſt the ſame common place of marchandiſe, that they ſhal vtterly deſtroy the might thereof.

12 And he ſaid, Make no more thy boaſt, O virgin, thou daughter Sidon, thou ſhalt be brought downe: Up, get thee ouer vnto Cittim, where neuertheleſſe thou ſhalt haue no reſt.

13 Beholde, this people came not of the Chaldees, but Aſſur made them ſtrõg with great ſhips: they ſet vp the ſtrõg holdes thereof, and deſtroyed his palaces: and he brought it in decay.

14 Mourne ye ſhippes of Tharſis, for your ſtrength is brought downe.

15 And in that day ſhall Tyre be forgotten ſeuentie yeeres, according to the yeeres of one king, and after the ende of ſeuentie yeres ſhal Tyre ſing as doeth an harlot.

16 Take an harpe, & goe about the citie, thou harlot that haſt bene forgotten, make ſweete melodie, ſing moe ſongs, that thou mayſt be had in remẽbrance.

17 And after the end of yͤ ſeuentie yeres, ſhal the Lord viſite Tyre, and ſhe ſhal conuert vnto her reward, & ſhall commit fornication with al the kingdoms of the earth that are in the worlde.

18 Their occupying alſo & their reward ſhall be holy vnto yͤ Lord: their gaines ſhal not be laid vp nor kept in ſtore, but it ſhall be theirs that dwell before the Lord, that they may eate ynough, and haue clothing ſufficient.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

A prophecie of tribulation to come vpon the worlde, becauſe of ſinne.

1 Beholde, the Lorde maketh the earth waſte & emptie, he turneth it vpſide downe, and ſcattereth abroade the inhabiters thereof.

2 *And the Prieſt ſhalbe as the people, and the maſter as the ſeruant, the miſtreſſe like the maide, the ſeller like the byer, he that lendeth vpon vſurie, like him that boroweth vpon vſurie, the creditor as the detter

*Oſee.4.9.

3 The lande ſhalbe cleane waſted, and vtterly ſpoyled: for ſo the Lorde hath ſpoken.

4 The earth is ſorie and conſumeth away, the worlde is feeble & periſheth, the proud people of the earth are come to nought.

5 The earth alſo is become vnprofitable vnder the inhabiters thereof, which haue tranſgreſſed the lawes, changed

the ordinance, broken the euerlaſting couenant.

6 Therfore hath the curſe cōſumed the earth, & they that dwel therein are fallen into treſpaſſe: Wherefore the inhabiters of the earth are periſhed with drought, and few men are left behind.

7 The wine fayleth, the vine hath no might, all they that haue bene mery of heart are come to mourning.

8 The myrth of tabrets is layd downe, the noyſe of ſuch as haue made mery is ceaſſed, the ioy of the harpe is at an ende.

9 They ſhal drinke no more wine with mirth, ſtrong drinke ſhall be bitter to them that drinke it.

10 The citie of vanitie is broken downe, euery houſe is ſhut vp, that no man may come in.

11 In the ſtreetes is there a crying, becauſe of wine, all cheere is baniſhed away, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the citie is left deſolation, and the gate is ſmitten with deſtruction.

13 For in the middes of the land, euen among the people, it ſhall come to paſſe as at the ſhaking of Oliues, and as the grapes are when the wine harueſt is done.

14 They ſhall lift vp their voyce, and make a mery noiſe, and in magnifying of the Lorde ſhall they cry out of the Weſt.

15 Wherefore prayſe ye the Lorde in the valleis, euen the name of yͤ Lord God of Iſrael in the Iles of the ſea.

16 From the vttermoſt part of the earth haue we heard prayſes and mirth, becauſe of the righteous: and I ſayd, I knowe a thing in ſecrete, I knowe a thing in ſecrete, woe is me: the tranſgreſſers haue offended, the tranſgreſſers haue grieuouſly offended.

17 Fearefulneſſe, the pit, and the ſnare are vpon thee, O thou that dwelleſt on the earth.

Ier.48.44. 18 *It wil come to paſſe, that whoſoeuer eſcapeth the feareful noiſe, ſhal fall into the pit, and he that commeth out of the pit, ſhall be taken with the ſnare: for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth are mooued.

19 The earth is vtterly broken downe, the earth hath a ſore ruine, the earth quaketh exceedingly.

20 The earth ſhall reele to and fro like a drunkard, and ſhalbe remooued like a tent, and the iniquitie thereof ſhall be heauie vpon it, it ſhall fall, and not riſe vp againe.

21 And in that day ſhal the Lord viſite yͤ hoſt aboue that is on high, & the kings of the world that are vpon the earth.

22 And they ſhall be gathered together as they that be in priſon, and they ſhal be ſhut vp in warde, and after many dayes ſhal they be viſited.

23 The moone ſhall be abaſhed, and the ſunne aſhamed, when the Lorde of hoſtes ſhal reigne in mount Sion and in Hieruſalem with worſhippe, and in the ſight of ſuch as ſhall bee of his counſell.

The xxv. Chapter.

A thankeſgiuing to God for his workes.

1 Thou art my Lord my God, I wil magnifie thee, I wil giue thāks vnto thy name, for thou haſt brought wonderfull thinges to paſſe, according to thine olde counſell, truely & faithfully.

2 Thou haſt made a citie an heape of ſtones, and brought a ſtrong towne into decay: the habitation of ſtrangers haſt thou made to be no citie, neyther ſhal it be buylded any more.

3 Therfore ſhal the mighty people giue glory vnto thee, the citie of the valiant heathen ſhal feare thee.

4 For thou haſt bene a ſtrēgth vnto the poore, and a ſuccour for the needie in his trouble, a refuge againſt euil weather, a ſhadowe againſt the heate: for the blaſt of raging men is like a ſtorme that caſteth downe a wall.

5 Like as the heate in a drie place waſteth all things: ſo ſhalt thou ſuppreſſe the noyſe of aliantes, the heate [is abated] with the ſhadowe of the cloude, [euen ſo ſhall God] aſſwage the noyſe of the cruell tyrants.

9 And in this mountaine ſhal the Lord of hoſts make vnto all people a feaſt of plenteous and delicate things, euen of moſt pleaſant and daintie diſhes.

7 And in this mountaine ſhal the Lord deſtroy the couering that al people are wrapped in, and the hanging that is ſpred vpon all nations.

8 As for death he hath deſtroyed it for euer, and the *Lord God ſhal wipe away teares from al faces, & the rebuke of his people ſhal he take away out of al the earth, for ſo the Lord hath ſayd. Apoc.7.17. and 21.4.

9 And in that day it ſhal be ſayde, Loe, this is our God, we haue wayted for him, and he ſhall ſaue vs, this is the Lorde in whom we haue hoped, we wil be mery, and reioyce in the ſaluation [that commeth] of him.

10 For in this mountaine ſhall the hand of the Lorde ceaſe, and Moab ſhall be threſhed vnder him, euen as ſtrawe is troden to doung on the dounghil.

11 And he ſhall ſtretche out his hand in yͤ midſt of them, as he that ſwimmeth caſteth out his handes to ſwimme: & with the ſtrength of his hands ſhal he bring downe their pride.

12 The ſtrong holde alſo, and defence of thy walles hath he ouerthrowen and caſt downe, and brought them to the ground, euen vnto duſt.

The xxvi. Chapter.

A ſong of deliuerance of the people.

1 IN that day ſhall this ſong be ſung in the lande of Iuda: We haue a ſtrong citie, ſaluation ſhal God appoint in ſtead of walles and bulwarkes.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous people which keepeth the trueth may enter in.

3 By an aſſured purpoſe wilt thou preſerue perfect peace, becauſe they put their truſt in thee.

4 Put ye your truſt alway in the Lord: for in the Lorde God there is ſtrength for euermore.

5 For he hath brought downe the high minded citizens: as for the proude citie, he hath brought it lowe, euen to the ground ſhall he caſt it downe, & bring it vnto duſt.

6 The foote, euē the foote of the poore, and the ſteps of ſuch as be in neceſſitie ſhal treade it downe.

7 The path of equitie wilt thou graunt vnto yͤ iuſt, [O thou moſt righteous,] thou ſhalt order the path of him that is righteous.

8 Yea in the way of thy iudgementes, O Lorde, haue wee put our truſt in thee: thy name alſo, and the remembraunce of thee, is the thing that our ſoule longeth for.

9 My ſoule hath longed for thee all the night, and with my ſpirite which is within me, will I ſeeke thee earely in the morning: for when thy iudgementes are in the earth, the inhabiters of the worlde ſhall learne righteouſneſſe.

10 Shall the vngodly man be fauoured, which hath not learned righteouſnes, but doth wickedly in the earth, where nothing ought to be done, but that which is righteous: he ſhal not ſee the glory of the Lord.

11 Lorde, when thy hande is lift vp to ſtrike, they ſee it not, but they ſhall ſee it, and be confounded with the zeale of the people, and the fire that conſumeth thine enemies ſhal deuoure them.

12 Lorde, vnto vs thou ſhalt prouide peace: for thou alſo haſt wrought all our workes in vs.

13 O Lord our God, other lords beſides thee haue ſubdued vs: but we will be mindefull onely of thee, and of thy name.

14 The dead will not liue, they that be out of life wil not riſe againe, therefore haſt thou viſited and rooted them out, and deſtroyed al the memorie of them.

15 Thou haſt increaſed the people, O Lorde, thou haſt increaſed the people, thou art glorious, thou haſt ſent them farre off vnto al yͤ coaſtes of the earth.

16 Lorde, in trouble haue they viſited thee, they powred out their praier whē thy chaſtening was vpon them.

17 Like as a woman with childe that draweth nigh towards her trauell, is ſory and cryeth in her paines: euen ſo haue we bene in thy ſight, O Lord.

18 We haue bene with child and ſuffred paine, as though we had brought forth winde: for there is no ſaluation in the earth, neither doe the inhabiters of the world ſubmit themſelues.

19 Thy dead men ſhal liue, euen as my bodie ſhall they riſe againe: awake and ſing yee that dwell in duſt, for thy deaw is euen as the deaw of hearbes, and the earth ſhall caſt out them that be vnder her.

20 Come my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and ſhut thy doores about thee, hide thy ſelfe for a little while, vntil the indignation be ouerpaſt.

21 *For behold, yͤ Lord is comming out of his place, to viſite the wickedneſſe of ſuch as dwell vpon earth: the earth alſo ſhal diſcloſe her bloods, & ſhall no more hide them that are ſlaine in her. Mich.1.3.

The xxvii. Chapter.

A prophecie of the comming of Chriſt, and deſtruction of idolatrie.

1 IN that day the Lord with his ſore, great and mightie ſworde, ſhal viſite [a] Leuiathan the fugitiue ſerpent, euen Leuiathan that crooked ſerpent, and he ſhall ſlay the dragon that is in the ſea.

[a] By Leuiathan the greateſt of fiſhes in the ſea, is meant yͤ kingdome of Satan, & the mightie tyrants of yͤ world, enemyes to Chriſt, and perſecuters of his religion.

2 In that day ſee that ye ſing of the congregation, which is the vineyard that bringeth forth the beſt wine:

3 Euen I the Lord doe keepe it, in due ſeaſons ſhal I water it: and leaſt the enemie doe it any harme, I will both night and day preſerue it.

4 There is no diſpleaſure in mee, els when the vineyard bringeth me forth briers & thornes, I would goe thorow it by warre, and burne it vp together.

5 Let it take hold of my [b] ſtrength, and it ſhal be at one with mee, euen at one ſhal it be with me.

[b] God calleth his worde his ſtrẽgth, becauſe thereby he winneth men, & bindeth thẽ vnto himſelfe.

6 The dayes are comming that Iacob ſhal take roote, Iſrael ſhal be greene and floriſh, and the world ſhal be filled with fruite.

7 Hath he ſmitten him as ſore as he did yͤ other that ſmote him? Or is he ſlaine with ſo ſore a ſlaughter as they ſlewe him?

8 Thou wilt puniſh it in the branches, yet not beyond meaſure: for in the day that the Eaſt winde bloweth ſore, it taketh away the fruites.

9 By this meanes therefore ſhall yͤ iniquitie of Iacob be purged, & this is all the fruite, [namely] the [c] taking away of his ſinne, if he make al the ſtones of yͤ altar of idoles, as chalke ſtones that are beaten in ſunder, that their groues and images riſe not vp againe.

[c] God vſeth afflictions, as meanes to call men to repentance, whervpon followeth forgiueneſſe of ſinnes.

10 Els ſhall the ſtrong citie be deſolate, and the habitation forſaken and left like a wilderneſſe: there ſhal the calfe feede, and there ſhal he lie, and eate vp the graſſes thereof.

11 When the branches of it are dry, they are broken off, and the women come and ſet them on fire: for it is a people of no vnderſtanding, and therefore he that made them, ſhal not fauour them, and he that created them, ſhall giue them no grace.

12 And in that day ſhal the Lorde make a threſhing from the mids of the riuer Euphrates, vnto the riuer of Egypt, & ye children of Iſrael ſhal be gathered together one to an other.

13 In that day ſhal the great trumpe be blowen, ſo that they which were loſt in the land of Aſſyria, and they that were baniſhed in the lande of Egypt, ſhall come and worſhip the Lord in the holy mount of Hieruſalem.

The xxviii. Chapter.

1 Againſt the pride of Ephraim, 9 and againſt falſe prieſtes and preachers.

1 WOe be vnto the crowne of pride, euen vnto the drunken people of Ephraim, whoſe great pompe is as a flowre that fadeth away vpon yͤ head of the valley of ſuch as be in wealth, & are ouerladen with wine.

2 Behold, there commeth a vehement and ſore day from the Lord, like an vnmeaſurable haile and perilous tempeſt, euen like the force of mightie and horrible waters that violently beareth downe al things.

3 The crowne of yͤ pride of yͤ drunkẽ Ephraimites ſhalbe troden vnder foote.

4 So that the flowre of his faireneſſe & beautie, which is in the head of the valley of fatneſſe, ſhal fade away as doth an vntimely ripe figge before harueſt: which when a man eſpieth, he looketh vpon it, and while it is yet in his hand he eateth it vp.

5 In that day ſhal yͤ Lorde of hoſtes be the crowne of glorie and diamond of beautie vnto the reſidue of his people.

6 He wil be alſo a ſpirit of perfect knowledge to him that ſitteth in iudgement, and ſtrength vnto them that turne away the battel to the gate [of the enemies.]

7 But they are out of yͤ way by reaſon of wine, yea far out of yͤ way are they through ſtrong drinke: the prieſt alſo & yͤ prophet are gone aſtray by yͤ meanes of ſtrong drinke, they are drunkẽ with wine, they goe amiſſe through ſtrong drinke, they faile in prophecying, and ſtumble in iudgement.

8 For al tables are ful of vomite and filthineſſe, that no place is cleane.

9 Whom then ſhall ſuch one teache knowledge? and whom ſhal he make to vnderſtand yͤ thing that he heareth? for they are as ignorant as young children that are taken from the milke, and are weaned.

10 For they that be ſuch, muſt take after one leſſon, another leſſon, after one commandement, another commandement, for one rule, another rule, after

one inſtruction, another inſtruction, there a litle, and there a litle.

1.Cor.14.21.

11 *For he that ſpeaketh vnto this people, is euen as one that vſeth rudeneſſe of ſpeache, and a ſtrange language.

12 If any man ſay vnto them, Loe, this is the reſt wherewith ye may eaſe him that is wearie, this is the refreſhing: they wil not hearken.

13 Therefore ſhal the word of the Lord be vnto them leſſon vpon leſſon, commandement vpon commandemẽt, rule vpon rule, inſtruction vpon inſtructiõ, there a litle, and there a litle: that they may goe on, & fal backeward, be bruiſed, tangled, and ſnared.

14 Wherefore heare the word of yͤ Lorde ye mockers, ye that haue rule of this people which is at Hieruſalem.

15 Becauſe ye haue ſayde, Wee haue made a couenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement: and though there goe foorth a ſore plague, it ſhal not come vnto vs, for we haue made falſhood our refuge, and vnder vanitie are we hid:

Mat.21.4.

16 Therefore thus ſayeth the Lorde God, *Beholde, I lay in Sion for a foundation a ſtone, euen a tryed ſtone, a precious corner ſtone, a ſure foundation: whoſo beleeueth, let him not be too [a] haſtie.

17 Iudgement alſo wil I lay to yͤ rule, and righteouſneſſe to the balance, ſo that the [b] haile ſhal ſweepe away as a broome your vaine confidence, and the priuie place of your refuge ſhal the waters runne ouer.

18 And thus yͤ couenant yͭ ye made with death, ſhal be diſanulled, & your agreement that ye made wͭ hel, ſhal not ſtãd, yea when the ſore plague goeth foorth, ye ſhal be troden downe vnder it.

19 From yͤ time that it goeth forth, it ſhal take you away: for early in yͤ morning euery day, yea both day & night, ſhal it go thorow, & when the noiſe thereof is perceiued, it ſhal gender vexation.

20 For the bed is narow, and not large, and the couering ſo ſmall, that a man can not winde himſelfe [vnder it.]

1 Reg.5.20 1.chr.24.11. ioſ.10.12.

21 *For the Lord ſhal ſtand as in mount Perazim, and ſhal be wroth like as in yͤ valley of Gibeon, that he may doe his worke, his ſtrange worke, and bring to paſſe his act, his ſtrange act.

22 Nowe therefore ſee that ye bee no mockers, leaſt your puniſhment encreaſe: for I heard of yͤ Lord of hoſtes, that there ſhal come a ſhort ende vpon the whole earth.

23 Heare ye then, and hearken vnto my voyce, conſider and ponder my ſpeach.

24 Doth not yͤ huſbandman plow al the day, & openeth and breaketh the clots of his ground that he may ſowe?

25 When he hath made it plaine, wil he not ſpreade abroade the fitches, & ſowe cummin, and caſt in wheate by meaſure, and the appointed barly and rye in their place?

26 God wil inſtruct him to haue diſcretion, euen his God wil teach him.

27 For fitches ſhal not be threſhed with an harow, neither ſhal a cart wheele be brought thorow the cummin: but yͤ fitches are beatẽ out with a ſtaffe, and cummin with a rodde.

28 But the ſeede that bread is made of, is threſhed, though it bee not alway a threſhing, and the cart wheele muſt be brought ouer it, leaſt he grinde it with his teeth.

29 This alſo commeth of the Lorde of hoſtes, which worketh with wonderful wiſedome, and bringeth excellent workes to paſſe.

The xxix. Chapter.

A prophecie againſt Hieruſalem, and againſt the vaine traditions of men.

1 WO vnto thee, O Ariel, Ariel, thou citie that Dauid dwelt in: Go on from yeere to yeere, and let the lambes be ſlaine.

2 I will lay ſiege vnto Ariel, ſo that there ſhall be heauineſſe and ſorow in it: and it ſhal be vnto me euen an altar of ſlaughter.

3 I wil beſiege thee round about, & wil fight againſt thee thorow a bulwarke, and wil reare vp ditches againſt thee.

4 Thou ſhalt be brought downe, & ſhalt ſpeake out of the ground, & thy ſpeache ſhal goe lowe out of the duſt:

5 Thy voyce alſo ſhall come out of the ground, like yͤ voyce of a witch, and thy talking ſhal whiſper out of the duſt.

6 Moreouer, yͤ noiſe of the ſtrange enemies ſhal be like thinne duſt, & the multitude of tyrants ſhal be as dry ſtrawe that can not tarie: euen ſodainely and in haſte ſhal their blaſt goe.

7 Thou ſhalt be viſited of the Lord of hoſtes, with thunder, earthquake, and with a great noiſe, wͭ ſtorme, & tempeſt, and

[a] Who ſo through faith doeth ſtay himſelf vpõ Chriſt, in haſty going forward ſhal not fal: that is, ſhall not faile of that he hopeth to obtaine.

[b] The Goſpell is compared to haile and floods, for yͭ it breaketh downe & carieth away idolatrie & ſuperſtition, wherein mẽ doe truſt in vaine.

and with the flame of a cōſuming fire.

8 And the multitude of al nations that fight againſt Ariel, ſhal be as a dreame ſeene by night : euen ſo ſhal they bee that make warre againſt it, and ſtrong holdes to ouercome it, and that lay any ſiege vnto it.

9 In concluſion, it ſhalbe euen as when an hungry man dreameth that he is eating, and whē he awaketh, his ſoule is emptie, or as when a thirſtie man dreameth that he is drinking, when he awaketh he is yet faint, and his ſoule hath appetite : euen ſo ſhal the multitude of al nations be that fight againſt mount Sion.

10 Ponder theſe things once in your minds, and wonder: Blinded are they themſelues, and the blinde guides of other, they are drunken, but not with wine: they are vnſtable, but not thorowe ſtrong drinke:

11 For the Lord hath couered you with a ſlumbring ſpirit, & hath cloſed your eyes: your prophets alſo & rulers that ſhould ſee, them hath he couered.

12 And yͤ viſiō of al yͤ prophets, is become vnto you as the wordes of a booke yͭ is ſealed vp, which mē deliuer to one that is learned, ſaying, Read thou in it: and he ſaieth, I cannot, for it is ſealed.

13 And the booke is giuen to him that is not learned, ſaying, Read thou in it: and he ſaieth, I am not learned.

Mat,15.8. mar,7.6.

14 Therefore thus hath the Lord ſayd, *For as much as this people, whē they be in trouble, do honour me with their mouth, & with their lips, but their hart is farre from me, and the feare which they haue vnto me, proceedeth of a cōmandement that is taught of men:

1.Cor,1,19

15 Therefore wil I do marueils among this people, euen marueilous things [I ſay] and a wonder: *for the wiſedome of their wiſe men ſhal periſh, and the vnderſtanding of their wittie men ſhal hide it ſelfe.

Abdi,1.8. Eccl,23,15.

16 *Woe vnto them that keepe ſecrete their thoughts, to hide their counſell from the Lorde, & to doe their workes in darkeneſſe, ſaying, *Who ſeeth vs? and who knoweth vs?

17 Doubtleſſe your deſtruction is in reputation as the Potters clay: and doth the worke ſay of him that made it, He made not me? And doeth an earthen veſſel ſay of him that faſhioned it, He had no vnderſtanding?

18 Is it not hard at hand that Libanus ſhal be turned into a lowe fielde, & that the low field ſhal be takē as the wood?

19 And in that day ſhal deafe men heare the words of the booke, and the eyes of the blinde ſhall ſee euen out of the cloud, and out of darkneſſe.

20 The meeke ſpirited alſo ſhal be mery in the Lord, and the poore amōg them that be lowly ſhall reioyce in the holy one of Iſrael:

21 For he that did violence is brought to nought, and the ſcorneful man is conſumed, and they rooted out that made haſte earely to vnrighteouſneſſe,

22 Making a man to ſinne in the worde, and that tooke him in a ſnare, which reproued them in the open place, & they that haue turned the cauſe of the righteous to nought.

23 Therefore thus ſayth yͤ Lorde to the houſe of Iacob, euē thus ſayth he that redeemed Abraham, Iacob ſhal not now be confounded, nor his face pale.

24 But when he ſeeth his children the worke of my handes in the middes of him, they ſhal ſanctifie my name, and praiſe the holy one of Iacob, and feare the God of Iſrael.

25 They alſo that haue bene of an erronious ſpirit, ſhall come to vnderſtanding, and they that haue bene ſcorneful, ſhal learne doctrine.

The xxx, Chapter.

1 Againſt them that forſake the counſel! of God, and cleaue to the counſell of men. 3 The Prophet alſo threatneth the remnant of the people, that after the deſtruction of Hieruſalem went into Egypt.

1 ALas for thoſe diſobedient children, ſaith yͤ Lorde, yͭ they wil take counſel, & not of me, that they wil take a ſecret aduiſe, and not out of my ſpirit, and therefore adde they ſinne vnto ſinne.

2 Euen they that walke to goe downe into Egypt, and haue aſked no queſtion at my mouth, but ſeeke ſtrength in the might of Pharao, and truſt in the ſhadowe of Egypt.

3 Therefore ſhall the ſtrength of Pharao be your confuſion, and the truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt, your ſhame.

4 For his captaines were at Zoan, and his embaſſadours came vnto Hanes.

5 They were aſhamed of yͤ people that could do thē no good, & that might not helpe them, nor ſhew them any profit, but were their confuſion and rebuke.

6 The burden of the beaſts of yͤ South.

In a land of trouble & anguiſh, from whence ſhall come the yong and olde lion, the viper, and fierce ſerpent, that flieth againſt them that vpon coltes beare their riches, and vpon camels their treaſures, to a people that can do them no good.

7 For vaine and nothing worth ſhall the helpe of the Egyptians bee: therefore haue I cried vnto Hieruſalē, they ſhall haue ſtrength inough, if they wil ſettle their mindes in quietneſſe.

8 Nowe therefore goe thy way, and write this before them in a table, and note it in a booke, ẏ it may finally remaine and be kept ſtill for euer.

9 For this is an obſtinate people, & diſſembling children, children that refuſe to heare the lawe of the Lord.

10 For they ſay vnto the ſeers, See not: & to them that be cleare of iudgement, Looke not out right things for vs: but ſpeake faire wordes vnto vs, looke out errours,

11 Get you out of this way, depart out of this path, & turne the holy one of Iſrael from vs.

12 Wherefore thus ſaieth the holy one of Iſrael, becauſe your heartes riſe againſt this worde, and becauſe you truſt in wrong dealing, and peruerſe iudgement, and put your confidence therein:

13 Therefore ſhal ye haue this miſchiefe for your deſtruction and fal, like as an high wall that falleth becauſe of ſome rift or blaſt, whoſe breaking commeth ſodainly.

14 And ẏ hurt thereof is like an earthen veſſel which breaketh without helpe, ſo that in the burſting of it, there is not found one ſhiuer to fetch fire in, or to take water withal out of the pit.

15 For thus ſaieth the Lorde God, euen the holy one of Iſrael, In repentance, and in reſt ſhall ye be ſafe, in quietneſſe & ſure confidence ſhalbe your ſtrength, but yee haue had no luſt thereto.

16 For ye haue ſaid, No, but wee wil eſcape through horſes, therefore ſhall ye flee, and wee wil get vs vp vpon ſwift beaſts, and therefore ſhall your perſecuters be ſwifter.

17 A thouſand ſhal flee at the rebuke of one, and at the rebuke of fiue, ſhal ye al flee, till yee bee left as a ſhip maſt vpon the top of a mountaine, and as a beacon vpon an hill.

18 Therefore doth the Lorde cauſe you to waite, that hee may haue mercy vpon you, to the intent that he may haue the preeminence when hee is gratious vnto you: for the Lorde is the God of iudgement, bleſſed are all they that hope in him.

19 If the people remaine in Sion, and at Hieruſalē, thou ſhalt not be in heauines: but at ẏ voyce of thy complaint ſhal he haue mercy vpon thee, & when he heareth it, hee ſhal giue thee an anſwere.

20 And though the Lorde giue you the bread of trouble, and the water of aduerſitie, thy raine ſhalbe no more ſo ſcant, but thine eies ſhall ſee thy raine.

21 Yea, and thine eare ſhal heare ẏ talking of him that doth ſpeake behinde thee: This is the way, walke yee in it, turne not aſide, neither to the right hand, nor to the left.

22 Yee ſhal deſtroy alſo the couering of your ſiluer images, and the decking of your golden idols, euen as filthineſſe ſhalt thou put them away, and thou ſhalt ſay vnto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then ſhal God giue raine vnto thy ſeede that thou ſhalt ſowe the ground withall, and breade of the encreaſe of the earth, which ſhal bee fat and very plenteous: in that day alſo ſhal thy cattel be fed in large paſtures.

24 The oxen likewiſe, and the yong aſſes that eare the grounde, ſhal eate cleane prouender, which is purged with the winde and the fanne.

25 Finally, vpon euery high mountaine and hil ſhal there be riuers, & ſtreames of waters in ẏ day of the great ſlaughter when the towers fall.

26 Moreouer, the light of the Moone ſhall be as the light of the Sunne, and the Sunne light ſhalbe ſeuen fold, and haue as much ſhine as in the ſeuen dayes beſide, when the Lord bindeth vp the ſore of his people, and healeth the ſtroke of their wound.

27 Beholde, the fame of the Lord commeth from farre, and his preſence is ſo hot, that no man is able to abide: his lippes are ful of indignation, and his tongue is as a conſuming fire.

28 His breath is a vehemēt flood of water that reacheth vp to the necke: that hee may ſift away the heathen in the ſiue of vanitie, & his breath is a brydle of errour in the iawes of the people.

29 And yee ſhal ſing like as in the night when the holy ſolemnitie beginneth, & yee ſhall haue gladneſſe of heart, like as whē one commeth with a pipe vnto the hill of the Lord, and to the moſt mightie one of Iſrael.

30 And the Lord ſhal cauſe his glorious voyce to bee heard, and ſhall declare his ſtretched out arme with a terrible countenance, & with a flame of a conſuming fire, with noyſome lightning, with a ſhowre, & with hailestones.

31 For through yͤ voyce of the Lord ſhal Aſſur be deſtroied, which ſmote other men with the rodde.

32 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that whitherſoeuer hee goeth, the rodde ſhall cleaue vnto him, which the Lord ſhal lay vpon him with Tabrets & Harps: and with great warre ſhall hee fight againſt his hoſt.

33 For the fire of hell is ordeyned from the beginning, yea euen for the king is it prepared: this hath the Lorde ſet in the deepe, and made it wide, yͤ burning whereof is fire and much wood: the breath of the Lord, which is like a riuer of brimiſtone, doth kindle it.

The xxxi. Chapter.

Hee curſeth them that forſake God, and ſeeke for the helpe of men.

1 WO bee vnto them that goe downe into Egypt for help, and truſt in horſes, and put their confidence in charets, becauſe they be many, and in horſemē, becauſe they bee luſtie and ſtrong: but they regarde not the holy one of Iſrael, and they aſke no queſtion at the Lorde.

2 And he neuertheleſſe is wiſe, and will plague yͤ wicked, and goeth not from his worde, hee will ariſe againſt the houſholde of the froward, and againſt the helpe of euil doers.

3 Now the Egyptians are men, and not God, and their horſes fleſh, and not ſpirit: and as ſoone as the Lord ſtretcheth out his hand, then ſhall the helper fall, and he that ſhould haue bene helped, and they ſhall all together bee deſtroyed.

4 For thus hath the Lord ſpoken vnto me, Like as the Lion & Lions whelpe roreth vpon the pray that he hath gotten, and is not afraid though the multitude of Shepheardes cry out vpon him, neither abaſhed for all the heape of them: ſo ſhal the Lord of hoſts come downe to fight for mount Sion, and defend his hill.

5 Like as the byrds flutter about their neſts: ſo ſhal the Lord of hoſtes keepe, ſaue, defend, and deliuer Hieruſalem.

6 Therefore, O yee children of Iſrael, turne againe vnto him whome you haue oftentimes forſaken.

7 For in that day euery man ſhall caſt out his idoles of ſiluer, and his idoles of gold, which ye haue made with your owne handes vnto your ſinne.

8 Aſſur alſo ſhalbe ſlayne with yͤ ſword, not with a mans ſworde, neither ſhall the ſword of any man deuoure him, & he ſhal flee from yͤ ſlaughter, and his choyſe yong men ſhall bee diſcomfited.

9 He ſhal go for feare to his ſtrōg holds, and his princes ſhal flee from his ſtandard, ſayth the Lorde, whoſe fire is in Sion, and his furnace in Hieruſalem.

The xxxii. Chapter.

The conditions of good rulers and officers.

1 BEhold, a king ſhal gouerne after the rule of righteouſneſſe, and the princes ſhal rule according vnto the balance of equitie.

2 And that man ſhal bee vnto men as a defence for the winde, and as a refuge for the tempeſt, like as a riuer of water in a thirſtie place, and the ſhadowe of a great rocke in a dry land.

3 The eyes of yͤ ſeeing ſhal not be dimme, and the eares of them that heare ſhall take diligent heede.

4 The heart of the vnwiſe ſhal attayne to knowledge, & the vnperfect tongue ſhall ſpeake plainely and diſtinctly.

5 Then ſhal the fooliſh nigarde bee no more called gentle, nor the churle liberall.

6 But the nigarde will ſpeake nigardly, and his heart wil worke euil, and play the hypocrite, and imagine abominations againſt God, to make yͤ hungry leane, and to withhold drink from the thirſtie.

7 The weapons of the churliſh are euil, he deuiſeth noyſome deuiſes, that hee may beguile the poore with deceitful wordes, yea, euen there as hee ſhoulde giue ſentence with the poore.

8 But the liberal perſon imagineth honeſt thinges, and commeth vp for liberalitie vnto promotion.

9 Up ye rich and idle women, hearken vnto my voyce: ye careleſſe daughters,

marke my wordes.

10 Many yeeres and dayes ſhall yee be brought in feare, O yee carelesſe women: for the vintage ſhall faile, and the harneſt ſhall not come.

11 Be abaſhed, you that liue in abundāce, tremble you that liue carelesſe, caſt off your rayment, make your ſelues bare, and put ſackcloth about you.

12 For as the infants weepe when their mothers teates are dryed vp: ſo ſhall you weepe for your faire fieldes and fruitefull vineyardes.

13 My peoples fielde ſhall bring thornes and thiſtles: and ſo ſhall it be in euery houſe of voluptuouſneſſe, and in euery citie that reioyceth.

14 The palaces alſo ſhal be broken, and the greatly occupied cities deſolate: the towres and bulwarkes ſhall become dennes for euermore, where wilde aſſes take their pleaſure, & ſheepe their paſture.

15 Unto the time that the ſpirit be powred vpon vs from aboue, and that the wilderneſſe bee a fruitefull fielde, and the plenteous fielde bee reckoned for a wood.

Eſai. 29.17. 16 *Then ſhall equitie dwell in ẏ deſart, and righteouſneſſe in a fruitefull land.

17 And ẏ worke of righteouſneſſe ſhalbe peace, and in her fruite reſt and quietneſſe for euer.

18 And my people ſhal dwel in ẏ Innes of peace, and in ſure dwellings, in ſafe places of comfort.

19 And when the hayle falleth, it ſhal fal in the wood, and the citie ſhall bee ſet lowe in the valley.

20 O how happie ſhall ye bee when ye ſhall ſafely ſowe your ſeede beſide all waters, and driue thither the feete of your Oxen and Aſſes.

The xxxiij. Chapter.

1 Threatning againſt the Aſſyrians. 20 A deſtruction of them that ſhall ſee the Lorde.

1 Woe to thee that deſtroyeſt, whē thou waſt not deſtroied, thou breakeſt the league, whereas none hath broken it with thee: for when thou ſhalt leaue deſtroying, thou thy ſelfe ſhalt bee deſtroied: and when thou ceaſeſt from breaking the league, then ſhall they breake it to thee.

2 O Lorde, haue mercy vpon vs, wee haue put our whole truſt in thee: be an arme to ſuch early, and our health in the time of trouble.

3 At that confuſe noyſe the people fled, and at thine exalting, the heathē were ſcattered.

4 And the ſpoyles ſhall bee gathered, which ſhalbe yours, as are the gathering of Bruchus, and ẏ multitude going to it ſhall be as Locuſtes running to and fro.

5 The Lord is exalted, for it is hee that dwelleth on high, he hath filled Sion with iudgement and righteouſneſſe.

6 And a ſure ſtabliſhing of the times, ſhall be ſtrength, health, wiſedome, & knowledge: and the very feare of the Lord ſhalbe the treaſure of it.

7 Beholde, the meſſengers ſhall crye without: and the ambaſſadours of peace ſhall weepe bitterly.

8 Their ſtreetes are waſte, there walketh no man therein: God hath broken the appointmēt, the cities are caſt away, and men are nothing regarded.

9 The deſolate earth is in heauineſſe, Libanus is ſhamed & hewen downe, Saron is like a wilderneſſe, Baſan & Charmel are ſpoyled of their fruites.

10 And therefore ſaith the Lord, I will vp now, now wil I be aduanced, now wil I be exalted.

11 Yee ſhal conceiue ſtubble, and beare ſtraw: and your ſpirite ſhalbe the fire, that it may conſume you.

12 And the people ſhalbe burnt like lime, and as thornes burnt that are hewen off, and caſt in the fire.

13 Now hearken to, yee that are farre off, how I haue done, and conſider my power, ye that are at hand.

14 The ſinners at Sion are afraide, a ſudden fearefulneſſe is come vpon the hypocrites: What is he among vs, ſay they, that ſhal dwel by the conſuming fire? Which of vs may abide the euerlaſting heate?

15 *He that leadeth a godly life, and ſpeaketh the trueth, hee that abhorreth gaines by violence and deceite, he that keepeth his hande that he touch no rewarde, which ſtoppeth his eares that he heare no counſel againſt ẏ innocent blood, which holdeth downe his eies that he ſee no euill: Pſal. 15.2.

16 He it is that ſhal dwel on high, whoſe ſafegard ſhalbe in a bulwarke of rocks: to him ſhalbe giuen meate, and his waters ſhall not fayle.

17 Thine eyes ſhall ſee the King in

his glorie, euen the king of the farre countreis ſhall they ſee.

18 Thine heart ſtudied for feare, thinking thus, *What ſhall then become of the Scribe? of the receiuer of our money? What of him that taxed our fayreſt houſes?

1.Cor.1.16

19 There ſhalt thou not ſee a cruell people of a ſtrange tongue, to haue ſo defuſed a language that it may not bee vnderſtāded, neither ſo ſtrāge a ſpeach but it ſhalbe perceiued.

20 Looke vpon Sion, the heade citie of our ſolemne feaſtes: thine eyes ſhal ſee Hieruſalem that glorious habitation, yͤ tabernacle that neuer ſhal remoue, whoſe nayles ſhall neuer be taken out world without end, whoſe cords euery one ſhall neuer corrupt.

21 For the glorious maieſtie of the Lord ſhall there bee preſent among vs, as a place where fayre broade riuers and ſtreames are, thorow the which ſhall neither galley row, nor great ſhippe ſayle.

22 For the Lord is our iudge, the Lorde is our lawe giuer, the Lorde is our king, & he himſelfe ſhalbe our ſauiour.

23 Thy tackling is looſed, therfore it can not make faſt the maſt, nor ſpread the ſayle: thē there is dealed great ſpoyle, yea, lame men runne after the pray.

24 There lyeth no man that ſayeth, I am ſicke: but all euil is taken away frō the people that dwell there.

The xxxiiii. Chapter.

The laſt deſtruction of the ſynagogue, in which the kingdome and prieſthood of the people was tranſlated to the Church and congregation of Chriſt.

1 COme ye Heathen, & heare, take heed you people: hearken thou earth, & al that is therein, thou rounde compaſſe, & all that dwelleth thereupon.

2 For the Lord is angry with al people, and his diſpleaſure is kindled againſt all the multitude of them, hee hath deſtroyed them, and deliuered them to the ſlaughter.

3 So that their ſlaine ſhalbe caſt out, & their bodies ſhall ſtinke, that euen the very hilles ſhalbe wet with the blood of them.

4 Al the ſtars of heauen ſhal waſte, and the heauens ſhall folde together as a roule, and al the ſtarres thereof ſhall fal, like as the leaues fall from yͤ vines and figge trees.

5 For my ſword ſhalbe bathed in heauē, and ſhall immediatly come downe to iudgement vpon Idumea, and vpon the people which I haue curſed.

6 And the Lordes ſword ſhall bee ful of blood, and bee ruſtie with the fatneſſe and blood of Lambes and Goates, with the fatneſſe of the kidneis of wethers: For the Lord ſhall kill a great offering in Bozra, and a great ſlaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 There ſhall the Unicornes fall with them, and the Buls with the Giants, and their lande ſhal bee throughly ſoked with blood, and their ground corrupt with fatneſſe.

8 For it is the [a] day of Gods vengeance, and the yeere of recompence for the reuenge of Sion.

[a] God declareth his loue and care to preſerue his Church by his ſeuere puniſhing of the enemies to his Church

9 And his floods ſhal be turned to pitch, and his earth to brimſtone, and therewith ſhal the land be kindled.

10 So that it ſhal not be quenched day nor night, but ſmoke euermore, and ſo forth lye waſte: and no man ſhal goe thorow it for euer.

11 * But Pelicanes, Storkes, great Owles, and Rauens ſhall haue it in poſſeſſion, and dwel therein: for God ſhal ſpread out yͤ lyne of deſolation vpon it, and the ſtones of emptineſſe.

Soph.2.14

12 Her nobles ſhal call, and there is no kingdome: and all her princes ſhalbe nothing.

13 Thornes ſhal grow in their palaces, nettles & thiſtles in their ſtrong holds, that the dragons may haue their pleaſure therein, & that they may be a court for Eſtriches.

14 There ſhal ſtrange viſures and monſterous beaſts meete one another, and the wilde keepe company together, there ſhal the Lamia lie and haue her lodging.

15 There ſhal the Owle make her neſt, build, be there at home, & bring forth her yong ones: there ſhall the Kites come together, eche one to his like.

16 Seeke through the booke of the Lord, and reade it: there ſhal none of theſe things be left out, there ſhall not one nor ſuch like faile: for his mouth commaundeth, and that ſame doeth his ſpirit gather together, or fulfill.

17 He hath caſt the lot for them, and to thoſe beaſtes hath his hande deuided it by the line: therefore thoſe ſhal poſſeſſe it for euer, from generation to generation ſhal they dwel therein.

The xxxv. Chapter.

Of the time and kingdome of Chriſt.

a The barren nature of mankinde to all goodneſſe, ſhalbe made fruiteful by grace promiſed in Chriſt, Deut.20. and 31.

1 BUt [a] the deſart and wilderneſſe ſhal reioyce, the waſte grounde ſhall be glad, and floriſh as the Lilie.

2 She ſhal floriſh pleaſantly, & be ioyful, & euer be giuing thanks more and more: For the glory of Libanus, the beautie of Charmel & Saron ſhalbe giuen her: Theſe ſhall knowe the honour of the Lord, and the maieſtie of our God.

b God giueth ſtrēgth of grace to the feeble conſciences by preaching the worde.

3 And therefore [b] ſtrength the weake handes, and comfort the feeble knees.

4 Say vnto them that are of a fearefull heart, Be of good cheare, & feare not, beholde, your God commeth to take vengeance, & you ſhal ſee the rewarde that God giueth: God commeth his owne ſelfe, and wil deliuer you.

Mat,15.30.

5 *Then ſhall the eyes of the blinde be lightened, and the eares of the deafe opened.

6 Then ſhall the lame men leape as an Hart, & the dumbe mans tongue ſhall giue thankes: for in the wilderneſſe there ſhal welles ſpring, and floods of water in the deſart.

7 The dry ground ſhal turne to riuers, and the thirſtie to ſpringes of water: whereas Dragons dwelt afore, there ſhal grow ſweete flowres and greene ruſhes.

8 There ſhalbe foote paths, & common ſtreetes, this ſhalbe called, The holy way, no vncleane perſon ſhal goe thorowe it, for the Lord himſelfe ſhal goe with them that way, and the wayfairer nor ignorant ſhal not erre.

9 There ſhalbe no Lion, and no rauening beaſtes ſhal come therein, nor be there, but men redeemed ſhal go there free and ſafe.

10 And the redeemed of the Lord, I ſay, ſhall conuert, and come to Sion with thākſgiuing: euerlaſting ioy ſhal they haue, pleaſure and gladneſſe ſhalbe among them, and as for all ſorowe and heauineſſe, it ſhal vaniſh.

The xxxvi. Chapter.

Hieruſalem is beſieged by Sennacherib, in the time of king Ezecias.

4.King.18.13. 2,chro,32,1.

1 IN * the fourteenth yeere of king Ezecias, came Sennacherib king of the Aſſyrians downe, to laye ſiege vnto al the ſtrōg cities of Iuda, to conquer them.

2 And the king of yͤ Aſſyrians ſent Rabſaceh from Lachis towarde Hieruſalem, againſt Ezecias, with an exceeding hoſte, which ſet him by the conduite of the ouer poole, in yͤ way that goeth thorow the Fullers land.

3 And ſo there came forth vnto him Eliacim, Helcias ſonne, the chiefe ouer the houſholde, Sobna the ſcribe, & Ioah Aſaphs ſonne, the ſecretarie:

4 And Rabſaceh ſayd vnto them, Tell Ezecia that the great king ſayeth thus vnto him, What preſumption is this that thou truſteſt vnto?

5 I ſayde ſurely that thou truſteſt in vaine words, when counſel & ſtrength are neceſſarie to battell: but nowe whereto truſteſt thou, that thou rebelleſt againſt me?

6 Lo, thou putteſt thy truſt in a broken ſtaffe of reede, [I meane] Egypt, which hee that leaneth vpon, it goeth into his hand, and ſhooteth it thorow: euen ſo is Pharao the king of Egypt, vnto all them that truſt in him.

7 But if thou wouldeſt ſay vnto me, We truſt in the Lorde our God: Is not he that God whoſe high places & altars Ezecia tooke downe, and commanded Iuda & Hieruſalem to worſhip onely before this altar?

8 Now therefore deliuer hoſtages, that thou rebel no more againſt my lord the king of the Aſſyrians, and I will giue thee two thouſande horſes, if thou be able to ſet men vpon them.

9 Howe dareſt thou reſiſt the power of the ſmalleſt prince that my lord hath? howe dareſt thou truſt in the charets and horſemen of Egypt?

10 Moreouer, thinkeſt thou yͭ I am come vp hither to deſtroy this land without the Lords wil? The Lord ſayde vnto me, Go vp againſt this lād, & deſtroy it

11 Then ſayd Eliacim, Sobna, & Ioah, vnto Rabſaceh, Speake to vs thy ſeruantes, we pray thee, in the Syrians language, for we vnderſtande it well, and ſpeake not to vs in the Iewes tongue, leaſt the folke heare which lyeth vpon the wall.

12 Then anſwered Rabſaceh, Hath my maſter ſent me to ſpeake this onely to thy maſter and thee? hath hee not ſent me to them alſo that lye vpon the wal, that they may bee compelled to eate their owne doung, and drinke their owne ſtale with you?

13 And Rabſaceh ſtoode ſtiffe, and cryed with a loude voyce in the Jewes tongue, and ſayde, Nowe take heede howe the great king of the Aſſyrians giueth you warning.

14 Thus ſayth the king, Let not Ezecia deceiue you, for he ſhall not be able to deliuer you.

15 Moreouer, let not Ezecia cōfort you in the Lord, when he ſayth, The Lorde without doubt ſhall defend vs, & ſhall not giue ouer this citie into the hands of the king of the Aſſyrians.

16 Hearken not to Ezecia, for thus ſaith ẏ king of Aſſyria, Obteine my fauour, encline to me, ſo may euery man enioy his vineyardes and figge trees, and drinke the water of his ceſterne:

17 Unto the time that I come my ſelfe, and bring you into a lande that is like your owne, wherin is wheate & wine, which is both ſowen with ſeede, and planted with vineyardes.

18 Let not Ezecia deceyue you, when he ſaith vnto you, The Lord ſhal deliuer vs: might ẏ god of the Gentiles keepe euery mans lande from the power of the king of the Aſſyrians?

19 Where is the god of Hemath and Arphad? where is the god of Sepharuaim? and who is able to defende Samaria out of my hand?

20 Or which of all ẏ gods of theſe lands hath deliuered their coūtrie out of my power? Is the Lorde in deede able to deliuer Hieruſalem from my hand?

21 Unto this Ezecias meſſengers helde their tongues, and anſwered not one worde: for the king had charged them that they ſhould giue him no anſwere.

22 So came Eliacim Helcias ſonne the chiefe ouer the houſholde, Sobna the ſcribe, & Joah Aſaphs ſonne the ſecretarie, vnto Ezecia with rent clothes, & tolde him the wordes of Rabſaceh.

The xxxvii. Chapter.

1 Ezecia humbleth himſelfe before the Lord. 35 The armie of Sennacherib is ſlaine of the Angel of the Lorde, 38 And he himſelfe is killed of his owne ſonnes.

1 When Ezecia heard that, hee rent his clothes, and put on ſackecloth, & went into the temple of the Lord.

2 But he ſent Eliacim the chiefe ouer ẏ houſhold, & Sobna the ſcribe, with the eldeſt prieſts, clothed in ſacke, vnto the Prophet Eſay the ſonne of Amos,

3 And they ſaide vnto him, Thus ſayth Ezecia, This is the day of trouble, of plague, and of blaſphemie: for the children are come to the place of birth, but there is no power to bring them forth.

4 The Lorde thy God [no doubt] hath wel conſidered ẏ words of Rabſaceh, whome his lord king of the Aſſyrians hath ſent to defie & blaſpheme the liuing God, with ſuch words as ẏ Lord thy God hath heard right well: and therfore lift vp thy prayer for the remnant that yet are left.

5 So the ſeruantes of the king Ezecia came to Eſay.

6 And Eſay gaue them this anſwere, Say thus vnto your lord, Thus ſaith the Lord, Be not afrayd of the words that thou haſt heard, wherewith the king of the Aſſyrians ſeruantes haue blaſphemed me.

7 Beholde, I will raiſe vp a winde againſt him, & he ſhall heare a rumour, and he ſhall goe againe into his countrey, there wil I deſtroy him with the ſword in his owne land.

8 Nowe when Rabſaceh returned, he founde the king of Aſſyria laying ſiege to Libnas: for he had vnderſtanding that he was departed from Lachis.

9 *And there came a rumour that Tharacah king of Ethiopia was come forth to warre againſt him: and when the king of Aſſyria heard that, he ſent other meſſengers to king Ezecia with this commandement. 4.Re.19.9.

10 Saye thus to Ezecia king of Juda, Let not thy God deceyue thee in whō thou hopeſt, and ſayeſt, Hieruſalem ſhall not be giuen into the hands of the king of Aſſyria.

11 For loe, thou knoweſt well howe the kings of Aſſyria haue handeled all the landes that they haue ſubuerted: and hopeſt thou to eſcape?

12 Were the people of ẏ Gentiles, whom my progenitours conquered, deliuered at any time through their gods? [As namely,] Goſan, Haran, Rezeph, and the children of Eden, which were at Thalaſſar?

13 Where is the king of Hemath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the citie Sepharuaim, Ena, and Ana?

14 Nowe when Ezecia had receyued the letter of the meſſengers, and read it, he went vp into the houſe of the Lord, and opened the letter before the Lorde.

15 And Ezecia prayed vnto the Lord [on this maner,]

16 O Lord of hoſts, thou God of Iſrael, which dwelleſt vpon Cherubim, thou art the God that only is God of all the kingdomes of the world, for thou only haſt created heauen and earth,

17 Encline thine eare, Lorde, & conſider, open thine eyes, Lorde, and ſee, & ponder all the wordes of Sennacherib, which hath ſent his embaſſage to blaſpheme the liuing God.

18 It is true, O Lord, that the kings of Aſſyria haue conquered all kingdoms and landes,

19 And caſt their gods in yͤ fire: for thoſe were no gods, but the works of mens handes, of wood, or ſtone, therefore haue they deſtroyed them.

20 Nowe therefore deliuer vs, O Lord our God, from the handes of Sennacherib, that all the kingdomes of the earth may knowe that thou onely art the Lord.

21 Then Eſay yͤ ſonne of Amos ſent vnto Ezecia, ſaying, Thus ſaith yͤ Lorde God of Iſrael, Whereas thou haſt made thy prayer vnto me as touching Sennacherib the king of Aſſyria,

22 This is the anſwere that the Lorde hath giuen concerning him: The virgin the daughter of Sion hath deſpiſed thee, and laughed thee to ſcorne: the daughter of Hieruſalem hath ſhaken her head at thee.

23 But thou Sennacherib, whome haſt thou defied and blaſphemed? Againſt whome haſt thou lifted vp thy voyce, and exalted thy proude lookes? euen againſt the holy one of Iſrael.

24 Thou with thy ſeruantes haſt blaſphemed the Lord, & thus holdeſt thou of thy ſelfe: I wil couer the high moũtaines and ſides of Libanus with my horſemen, and there wil I cut downe the high Cedar trees, and the fayreſt Fyrre trees: I will vp into the height of it, and into the chiefeſt of his tymber woods.

25 If there be no water, I will graue & drinke: and as for waters of defence, I wil dry them vp with the feete of mine hoſte.

26 Yea, haſt thou not heard what I haue taken in hand, & brought to paſſe of old time? That ſame wil I do now alſo, and waſte, deſtroy, & bring ſtrong cities vnto heapes of ſtones.

27 For their inhabiters ſhalbe like lame men brought in feare and confounded: they ſhalbe like graſſe & greene herbs in the field, like hay vpon yͤ houſe tops, that withereth before it be growē vp.

28 I know thy wayes, thy going forth, and thy comming home, yea and thy madneſſe againſt me.

29 Therefore thy furiouſneſſe againſt me, and thy pride is come before me, I will put my ring in thy noſe, and my bridle bitte in the chawes of thee, and turne thee about, euen the ſame way that thou cameſt.

30 I wil giue thee alſo this token, [O Ezecia,] This yeere ſhalt thou eate ſuch as groweth of it ſelfe, & the ſecōd yere that which ſpringeth againe of yͤ ſame, and in the third yeere ye ſhall ſow and reape, yea ye ſhall plant vineyardes, and enioy the fruites thereof.

31 And ſuch of the houſe of Iuda as are eſcaped, ſhall come together, and the remnant ſhall take roote beneath, and bring forth fruite aboue.

32 For the eſcaped ſhal goe out of Hieruſalem, & the remnant from the mount Sion: and this ſhall the zeale of the Lord of hoſtes bring to paſſe.

33 Therefore thus ſayth the Lord, concerning the king of the Aſſyrians, Hee ſhall not come into this citie, and ſhall ſhoote no arrow into it, there ſhall no ſhielde hurt it, neyther ſhall they caſt ditches about it.

34 The ſame way he came hee ſhall returne, and not come in this citie, ſayth the Lord.

35 And I will keepe and ſaue this citie, [ſayth he,] for mine owne, and for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

36 *Thus the Angel of the Lorde went forth, and ſlewe of the Syrians hoſte, an hundred foure ſcore and fiue thouſand: and when men aroſe vp early in the morning, behold, they were ſlaine, and all lay full of dead bodies.

4.Reg.19.35. eccle,48,24.

37 So Sennacherib the king of yͤ Aſſyrians brake vp, and dwelt at Niniue.

38 Afterward it chanced as he prayed in the temple of Neſroch his god, that Adramelech & Sarazer his owne ſōnes ſlue him with the ſword, and fled into the lande of Armenia: & Aſarhaddon his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

The xxxviii. Chapter,

1 Ezecia is ſicke vnto death, 5 but is yet reuiued by the Lord, and liueth fifteene yeeres after. 10 For which benefite he giueth thankes.

4.Re.20.1. 2.pa.32,24 1 About this time was * Ezecia ſicke vnto death, & the Prophet Eſay the ſonne of Amos came vnto him, and ſayde, Thus commandeth the Lord, Set thine houſe in order, for thou muſt die, and ſhalt not eſcape.

2 Then Ezecia turned his face toward the wall, and prayed vnto the Lord,

3 And ſayd, Remember, O Lord, I beſeech thee, that I haue walked before thee in trueth and a ſtedfaſt heart, and haue done the thing that is pleaſant to thee. And Ezecia wept ſore.

4 Then ſayd God vnto Eſay,

5 Go, & ſpeake vnto Ezecia, The Lord God of Dauid thy father ſendeth thee this word, I haue heard thy prayer, & conſidered thy teares: beholde, I will put fifteene yeeres mo vnto thy life,

6 And deliuer thee & thy citie alſo from the hande of the king of Aſſyria: for I will defend the citie.

7 And take thee this token of the Lord, that he will doe it as he hath ſpoken.

8 Behold, I wil returne the ſhadow of Ahaz diall that now is layd out with the Sunne, and bring it tenne degrees backward. So the Sunne turned ten degrees backward, the which he was deſcended afore.

9 A thankſgiuing which Ezecia king of Iuda wrote, when he had bene ſicke and recouered.

10 I thought I ſhould haue gone to the gates of hell, when mine age was ſhortened, and haue wanted the reſidue of my yeeres.

11 I ſpake within my ſelfe, I will neuer viſite the Lorde, [the Lord I ſay,] in this life: I will neuer ſee man among the dwellers of the world.

12 Mine age is folden together, & taken away from me like a ſhepheardes cottage, I haue hewen off my life [by my ſinnes,] like as a weauer cutteth off his web: He wil with pining ſickeneſſe make an ende of me, yea he will make an ende of me in one day.

13 I thought I would haue liued vntill the morowe, but he bruiſed my bones like a Lion: and in one day thou wilt make an ende of me.

14 Then chattered I like a Swallow, & like a Crane, & mourned like a Doue, I lift vp mine eyes into the height: O Lord [ſayde I,] my ſickneſſe keepeth me downe, eaſe thou me.

15 What ſhall I ſay? The Lorde hath made a promiſe to me, yea, and he him ſelfe hath perfourmed it: I wil therefore ſo long as I liue, remember this bitterneſſe of my life.

16 O Lorde, to all thoſe that ſhall liue hereafter, yea to all men ſhall it bee knowen, that euen in thoſe yeeres I haue a ioyful life, and that it was thou that cauſedſt me to ſleepe, againe thou haſt giuen life to me.

17 Beholde, bitter as gall was my penſiueneſſe, ſo ſore longed I for health, & it was thy pleaſure to deliuer my life from the filthie pitte: for thou it is, [O Lord,] that haſt caſt all my ſinnes behinde thy backe.

18 For hell prayſeth not thee, death doth not magnifie thee: they that go downe into the graue praiſe not thy trueth:

19 But the liuing, yea the liuing knowledge thee, as I do this day: the father telleth the children of thy faithfulnes.

20 To heale me it is the Lords worke, & we will ſing my ſonges in the houſe of the Lord all the dayes of our life.

21 And Eſay ſayd, Take a plaſter of figs, & lay it vpon yͤ ſore, ſo ſhal it be whole.

22 Then ſayd Ezecia, O what a miracle is this, that I ſhall goe vp into the houſe of the Lorde.

The xxxix. Chapter.

Ezecia is reproued of Eſay, becauſe he ſhewed his treaſure vnto the Embaſſadours of Babylon.

1 At yͤ ſame time * Merodach Baladans ſonne, king of Babylon, ſent letters and preſentes to Ezecia: for he vnderſtood that he had bene ſicke, and was recouered againe. 4.King.20. 12.

2 And Ezecia was glad thereof, and ſhewed them yͤ houſe of his treaſures of ſiluer and gold, of ſpices, & rootes, of precious oyles, and al that was in cupbordes & treaſure houſes: there was not one thing in Ezecias houſe, and ſo throughout all his kingdome, but hee let them ſee it.

3 Then came Eſay the Prophet to king Ezecia, and ſaid vnto him, What haue the men ſaid, & from whēce came they vnto thee? Ezecia anſwered, They came out of a farre countrey vnto me, out of Babylon.

4 Eſay ſayde, What haue they looked vpon in thy houſe? Ezecia anſwered, All that is in my houſe haue they ſeene, and there is nothing in my treaſure but I ſhewed it them.

5 Then ſaid Eſay vnto Ezecia, Vnderſtand the word of the Lord of hoſtes:

6 Beholde, the time wil come, that euery thing which is in thine houſe, and al that thy progenitours haue laide vp in ſtore vntil this day, ſhal be carryed to Babylon, and nothing left behinde: thus ſaieth the Lord.

7 Yea and part of thy ſonnes that ſhal come of thee, and whom thou ſhalt beget, ſhal be carried hence, and become gelded chamberlaines in the king of Babylons court.

8 Then ſaid Ezecia to Eſay, Good is yͤ word of God which thou haſt told me. He ſaide moreouer, For there ſhal be peace and faithfulneſſe in my time.

The xl. Chapter.

3 The comming of Saint Iohn Baptiſt. 9 The preparation of the Apoſtles. 11 The calling of the Gentiles.

The Epiſtle on Saint Iohn Baptiſtes day.

1 Comfort my people, [O ye prophets,] comfort my people, ſaith your God.

2 Comfort Hieruſalem at the heart, and tel her that her trauel is at an ende, that her offence is pardoned, that ſhe hath receyued at the Lordes hand ſufficient correction for al her ſinnes.

Mat.3.3. mar.1.3. luk.3.4. ioh.1.23.

3 *A voyce crieth in wilderneſſe: Prepare yͤ way of the Lord, make ſtraight the path of our God in the deſart.

4 Al valleys ſhal be exalted, and euery mountaine & hil laide lowe: what ſo is crooked ſhal be made ſtraight, and the rough ſhal be made plaine.

5 For yͤ glory of the Lord ſhal appeare, for al fleſh ſhal at once ſee that yͤ mouth of the Lord hath ſpoken it.

Eccle.4.18. iam.1.11. 1.pet.1.24.

6 *The ſame voyce ſpake, Nowe cry. And yͤ Prophet anſwered, What ſhall I cry? That al fleſh is graſſe, and that al the goodlineſſe thereof is as yͤ floure of the fielde.

7 The graſſe is withered, the floure falleth away, for yͤ breath of the Lorde bloweth vpon them: of a trueth the people are graſſe.

Ioh.12.34.

8 The graſſe withereth, and the floure fadeth away: *yet the worde of our God endureth for euer.

9 Goe vp vnto the high hill, O Sion, thou that bringeſt good tidings, lift vp thy voyce with power, O thou preacher Hieruſalem, lift it vp without feare, and ſay vnto the cities of Iuda, Beholde your God.

10 Behold, yͤ Lord God ſhal come with power, and ſhal of himſelfe beare rule with his arme: beholde his rewarde with him, and his workes before him.

Eze.34.23. ioh.10.11.

11 *He ſhal feede his flocke like an heardman, he ſhal gather the lambes together with his arme, and carrie them in his boſome, and ſhal kindly entreate thoſe that beare yong.

12 Who hath meaſured the waters in his fiſt? Who hath meaſured heauen with his ſpan, and hath comprehẽded al the earth of the world in three meaſures? Who hath weighed the mountaines and hilles in a balance?

Wiſd.9.13. rom.11.34. 1.cor.2.16.

13 *Who hath directed the ſpirit of the Lorde? or who gaue him counſel, and ſhewed him?

14 Who is of his counſel, and giueth him vnderſtanding, and hath taught him the path of iudgement? Who taught him cunning, and opened to him the way of vnderſtanding?

15 Behold, all people are in compariſon of him as a drop of a bucket ful, and are counted as the leaſt thing that the balance weigheth: yea and the yles he taketh vp as a very litle thing.

16 Libanus is not ſufficient to miniſter fire to his offering, & al the beaſts thereof are not ynowe for one ſacrifice.

17 All people in compariſon of him are reckoned as nothing: if they be compared with him, leſſe then nothing, and as it that is not.

Act.17.29.

18 *To whom then wil ye liken God, or what ſimilitude wil ye ſet vp to him?

19 Shall the caruer make him a carued image? and ſhal the Goldſmith couer him with gold, or caſt him into a forme of ſiluer plates?

20 Moreouer, ſhall the image maker, that the poore man which is diſpoſed, may haue ſomething to ſet vp alſo, ſeeke out, and chooſe a tree that is not rotten, and carue thereout an image that moueth not?

21 Knowe ye nothing? heard ye neuer of it? hath it not bene preached vnto you ſince the beginning? haue ye not bene enformed of this by the foundation of the earth?

22 It is he that ſitteth vpon the circle of the worlde, whoſe inhabiters are [in compariſon of him] but as graſhoppers: he ſpreadeth out the heauens as a couering, he ſtretcheth them out as a tent to dwel in.

23 He bringeth princes to nothing, and

the iudges of the earth as though they were not.

24 So that of them it may be ſaid, They be not planted nor ſowen againe, neither their ſtocke rooted againe in the earth: for as ſoone as he bloweth vpon them, they wither and fade away like the ſtraw in a whirle winde.

25 To whom nowe wil ye liken mee, and whom ſhall I be like, ſayeth the holy one?

26 Lift vp your eyes on high, & conſider who hath made thoſe things which come out by ſo great heapes, & he calleth them all by their names: there is nothing hid from the greatneſſe of his power, ſtrength, and might.

27 How may then Iacob thinke, or may Iſrael ſay, My wayes are hidde from the Lord, and my God knoweth not of my iudgements.

28 Knoweſt thou not, or haſt thou not heard that yͤ euerlaſting God, yͤ Lorde which made al yͤ corners of yͤ earth, is neither wearie nor faint? and that his wiſedome can not be comprehended?

29 It is he that giueth ſtrength vnto the wearie, and power vnto the faint.

30 Children are wearie and faint, and the ſtrong men fal:

31 But vnto them that haue their truſt in the Lorde, ſhall ſtrength be encreaſed: Egles wings ſhall growe vpon them, when they runne they ſhal not fall, and when they goe they ſhall not be wearie.

The xli. Chapter.

Of the goodneſſe and mercie of God toward the people.

1 BE ſtil you [a] Ilands, & hearken vnto me: let the people lay their ſtrēgth together, let them come hither, and thē ſhew their cauſe: we wil go to the law together.

2 Who rayſed vp the [b] iuſt man from the eaſt, and called him to goe foorth? Who caſt downe the people, and ſubdued the kings before him? that he may throwe them all to the grounde with his ſworde, and ſcatter them like ſtubble with his bowe.

3 He foloweth vpon them, & goeth ſafely himſelfe, and that in a way where before his foote had not troden.

4 Who hath made and treated theſe things? euē he yͤ called the generations from the beginning, * euen I yͤ Lorde which am the firſt, and with the laſt.

5 The yles ſaw and did feare, and the endes of the earth were abaſhed, drew nigh, and came hither.

6 Euery man helped his neighbour, & ſaid to his brother, Be ſtrong.

7 The carpenter comforted the goldſmith, & the goldſmith yͤ hammerman, ſaying, Soder wil do very wel in it: & they faſtened it with nayles, that it ſhould not be mooued.

8 But thou Iſrael art my ſeruant, thou Iacob whom I haue choſen, thou art the ſeede of Abraham my beloued.

9 Thou art he whom I led from the endes of the earth: for I called thee euen from among the glorious men of it, and ſayde vnto thee, Thou art my ſeruant, I haue choſen thee, and not caſt thee away.

10 Be not afraide, for I am with thee: Melt not away as waxe, for I am thy God, to ſtrength thee, helpe thee, and keepe thee with the right hand of my righteouſneſſe.

11 Behold, all they that reſiſt thee ſhall come to confuſion and ſhame, & thine aduerſaries ſhall bee deſtroyed and brought to nought.

12 So that whoſo ſeeketh after thē, ſhal not finde them, thy deſtroyers ſhal periſh: and ſo ſhal they that vndertake to make battel againſt thee, be as that is not, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the Lorde thy God wil ſtrengthen thy right hand, euen I that ſay vnto thee, Feare not, I wil helpe thee.

14 Be not afrayd, thou litle worme Iacob, & thou deſpiſed Iſrael: for I will helpe thee, ſayth the Lord, and the holy one of Iſrael thy redeemer.

15 Beholde, I wil make thee a treading cart, and a new flaile, that thou mayeſt threſh and grind the mountaines, and bring the hilles to powder.

16 Thou ſhalt fanne them, & the winde ſhal carrie them away, and the whirle winde ſhal ſcatter them: but thou ſhalt reioyce in the Lorde, and ſhalt delight in the holy one of Iſrael.

17 When the thirſtie and poore ſeeke water and finde none, and when their tongue is dry of thirſt, I giue it them, ſayeth the Lorde, I the God of Iſrael forſake them not.

18 I bring forth floods in the hilles, and welles in the plaine fields: I turne the wilderneſſe to riuers, and the dry land to conduites of water.

[a] By the Ilands, God meaneth the Gentiles, whō he reproueth for their idolatrie.

[b] By yͤ iuſt mā, is meāt Abraham, who being called out of Ur of the Chaldeans, who being iuſtified by faith, becāe yͤ father of man[illegible]ations, whom God alway defended againſt al his enemies.

* Apoc.1.17.

19 I plant in the waſte ground trees of Cedar, Boxe, Myrre, and Oliues, and in the dry I ſet Firre trees, Elmes, & Hawthornes together.

20 All this doe I, yͭ they altogether may ſee & marke, perceiue with their harts, & conſider that the hand of the Lorde maketh theſe things, & that the holy one of Iſrael bringeth them to paſſe.

21 Stand at your cauſe, ſaith the Lord, and bring forth your ſtrongeſt ground, ſayth the king of Iacob.

22 Let them bring forth their gods, & let their gods tel vs what ſhal chāce hereafter, yea, let them ſhew vs the things that are paſt what they be, let them declare them vnto vs, yͭ we may take thē to heart, and knowe them hereafter.

23 Eyther ſhewe vs things for to come, and tel vs what ſhall be done hereafter, ſo ſhal we know that ye are gods: doe ſome thing eyther good or bad, ſo wil we both knowledge the ſame, and tel it out.

24 Beholde, ye are gods of nought, and your making is of nought: yea, abominable is the man that hath choſen you.

Cyrus.

25 Neuertheleſſe, I haue waked vp one from the North, and he ſhall come from the Eaſt, he ſhall call vpon my name, and ſhal treade vpon princes as vpon clay, and as the potter treadeth downe the myre.

26 Who declareth this from the beginning, and we wil knowe him: or from the olde times, and we wil confeſſe and ſay that he is righteous: but there is none that ſheweth or declareth any thing, there is none alſo that heareth your wordes.

27 The firſt is he that ſhal ſay to Sion, Beholde, behold they are preſent: and to Hieruſalem it ſelfe wil I giue an Euangeliſt.

28 But when I conſider, there is not a man among them, nor any that cā giue counſel, nor that whē I examine them that can anſwere one worde.

29 Lo, wicked are they, and vaine, with the things alſo that they take in hand, yea, their images are but winde and vaine things.

The xlii. Chapter.

The comming of Chriſt.

Mat,12,18.

1 BEhold, this is my ſeruant vpon whome I leane, *my elect in whom my ſoule is pacified, I haue giuen my ſpirit vpon him, that he may ſhew forth iudgemēt among the Gentiles.

2 He ſhal not be an outcryer, nor lift vp his voyce, his voyce ſhal not be heard in the ſtreetes.

3 And a bruiſed reede ſhal he not breake, & the ſmoking flaxe ſhal he not quench: but faithfully and truely ſhall he giue iudgement.

4 He ſhall not be penſiue nor carefull, that he may reſtore righteouſneſſe vnto the earth: and the Gentiles alſo ſhal looke for his lawes.

5 For thus ſaith God yͤ Lord vnto him, euen he that made yͤ heauens & ſpread them abroade, and ſet forth the earth with her increaſe, which giueth breath vnto the people that is in it, & ſpirit to them that dwel therein,

Eſa.49.6.

6 I the Lorde haue called thee in righteouſnes, and wil holde thee by yͤ hand, and will alſo defende thee, *and giue thee for a couenant of the people, to be the light of the Gentiles.

7 That thou mayeſt open the eyes of yͤ blinde, let out the priſoners from their bonds, and them that ſit in darkeneſſe out of the dungeon houſe.

Eſa.48.11.

8 Euen I am the Lord, and this is my name: *and my glory will I giue to none other, neither mine honour to grauen images.

9 Behold, old things are come to paſſe, and new things doe I declare, and or euer they come I tel you of them.

10 Sing vnto the Lorde a newe ſong of thankeſgiuing, blowe out his prayſe from the ende of the worlde: they that be vpon the ſea, and all that is therein prayſe him, the Iſles and they that dwell in them.

11 Let the wilderneſſe with yͤ cities lift vp her voyce, yͤ townes alſo that they of Cedar dwell in: let them bee glad that ſit vpon rockes of ſtone, and let thē cry downe from yͤ high moūtaines,

12 Aſcribing glory vnto the Lorde, and magnifying him among the Gentiles.

13 The Lorde ſhal come forth like a Giant, & take a ſtomack to him like a freſh man of warre: he ſhall roare and cry, and ouercome his enemies.

14 I haue long holden my peace [ſayeth the Lord,] [a] I haue bene ſtill & refrayned my ſelfe, but now I will cry like a trauailing woman, and at once will I deſtroy and deuoure.

15 I wil make waſte both mountaine & hill,

[a] Chriſt for a time deferreth as it were with paine, to deliuer his elect from the tyrannie of antichriſt, but at the time appointed he will enforce himſelfe, as a woman in her trauaile, to deliuer his people.

hil, and dry vp euery greene thing that groweth thereon: I wil dry vp the floods to become Ilandes, and drinke vp the riuers.

16 I wil bring the blinde into a ſtreete ẏ they know not, and leade them into a footepath that they are ignorant in: I ſhal make darknes light before them, and the thing that is crooked to bee ſtraight: Theſe things haue I done vnto them, and not forſaken them.

17 They are fallen backe, yea, and let them be aſhamed earneſtly that hope in idoles, and ſay to the moltē images, Ye are our gods.

18 Heare, O ye deafe men, and ſharpen your eyes to ſee, O ye blinde.

19 Who is blinde but my ſeruant? or ſo deafe as [b] my meſſenger, whom I ſent vnto them? for who is ſo blinde as the perfect man, & ſo blinde as the Lordes ſeruant?

20 Thou haſt ſeene much, and keepeſt nothing: the eares are open, & no man heareth.

21 The Lord is merciful vnto them for his righteouſneſſe ſake, that his word might be magnified and praiſed:

22 [c] But the people themſelues are robbed and troden vnder the foote, chained in dungeons, and they all, I ſay, are ſhut into priſon houſes: they be carryed away captiue, and no man doth looſe them: they be troden vnder foote, and no man doth labour to bring them againe.

23 But who is he among you that pondereth this, that conſidereth it, and taketh it for a warning in time to come?

24 Who gaue Iacob to be troden vnder foote, and Iſrael to be ſpoyled? Did not the Lorde, becauſe we haue ſinned againſt him, and haue had no delight to walke in his wayes, neither bene obedient vnto his lawe?

25 Therefore hee hath powred vpon him his wrathfull diſpleaſure and ſtrong battell, and hath fired him on euery ſide, yet wil he not vnderſtande: he burneth him vp, yet ſinketh it not into his heart.

[b] By ẏ ſeruant, meſſenger, and the perfect mā, he meaneth the Iewes and their prieſts, who ought of all other people to haue had knowledge, and ſo haue ſerued God perfectly.

[c] A grieuous ſentēce againſt thoſe that will not beholde the light whē it ſhineth, nor beleeue Gods word when it is preached.

The xliii. Chapter.

1 God promiſeth to ſend his Chriſt which ſhal deliuer his people. 7 He forgiueth ſinnes for his owne ſake.

1 BUt nowe the Lord that made thee, O Iacob, and he that faſhioned thee, O Iſrael, ſayth thus, Feare not, for I haue redeemed thee, I haue called thee by thy name, thou art mine owne.

2 If thou goeſt thorowe the water, I wil be with thee, the ſtrong floods ſhall not ouerwhelme thee: and if thou walkeſt thorowe the fire, it ſhall not burne thee, and the flame ſhal not kindle vpon thee:

3 For I am the Lord thy God, the holy one of Iſrael thy ſauiour: I gaue Egypt for thy deliuerance, the Ethiopians and the Sabees for thee:

4 Becauſe thou waſt deare in my ſight, & becauſe I ſet by thee and loued thee: I wil giue ouer all men for thee, and deliuer vp al people for thy ſake.

5 Feare not, for I am with thee, I will bring thy ſeede from the Eaſt, & gather thee together from the weſt.

6 I will ſay to the North, Let goe: and to the South, Keepe not backe: but bring me my ſonnes from farre, and my daughters from the endes of the world,

7 [Namely] al thoſe that be called after my name: For them haue I created, faſhioned, and made for mine honour.

8 Bring foorth that people which is blinde and yet hath eyes, which are deafe, although they haue eares.

9 If all nations come in one, and be gathered together, which among them ſhal declare ſuch things, and tel vs the things that are paſt? let thē bring their witneſſe, ſo that they be iuſt: els let them heare, and ſay, It is trueth.

10 You are my witneſſes, ſayth ẏ Lord, and my ſeruant whom I haue choſen: therefore be certified, & giue me faithful credence, and conſider that I am he before whom there was neuer any God, neither ſhal be any after me.

11 *I am, euen I am the onely Lorde, and beſide me there is no ſauiour.

Oſee.13.4.

12 I gaue warning, I made whole, I taught you whē there was no ſtrange god among you: and this recorde muſt ye beare me your ſelues, ſayth ẏ Lord, that I am God.

13 And euen he am I who was from the beginning, & there is none that cā take any thing out of my hande: I doe the worke, and who ſhal be able to let it?

14 Thus ſaith ẏ Lord the holy one of Iſrael your redeemer, For your ſake I haue ſet to Babylō, & brought it down: al they are fugitiue with the Chaldees, whoſe ſorowful cry is in their ſhippes.

15 I am the Lord your holy one, which haue made Iſrael, and am your king.

16 Thus ſaith the Lorde, euen hee that maketh a way in the ſea, and a footepath in the mightie waters.

17 It is hee which bringeth foorth the charets and horſes, the hoſt & power of warre, that they may fall together, and neuer riſe, and bee extinct, like as towe are they quenched.

18 Remember not things of olde, and regarde nothing that is paſt.

2.Cor.5.17 reue.21.5.

19 *Behold, I ſhall make a new thing, & ſhortly ſhall it appeare, and ſhal you not knowe it? I will make [a] a way in the deſart, and riuers of water in the wilderneſſe.

[a] Chriſt is the way, the world is the deſart, the doctrine of the Goſpel the waters, the wilde beaſtes, the cruell and ſuperſtitious miſbeleeuers.

20 The wilde beaſts ſhall worſhip me, the Dragons and the yong Eſtriches: for I ſhall giue water in the wilderneſſe, and ſtreames in the deſart, that they may giue drinke to my people whome I choſe.

21 This people haue I made for my ſelf, and they ſhall ſhewe forth my prayſe.

22 For thou Iacob wouldeſt not call vpon mee, but thou haddeſt an vnluſt toward mee, O Iſrael.

23 Thou gaueſt mee not thy beaſts for burnt offerings, neither diddeſt honour mee with ſacrifices: I haue not ben chargeable vnto thee in offerings, neither grieuous in incenſe.

24 Thou boughteſt mee no deare ſpice with thy money, neither powredſt the fatte of thy ſacrifices vpon mee: but thou haſt laden mee with thy ſinnes, & wearyed me with thy vngodlineſſe.

25 Whereas I yet, euen I am hee onely yͤ for mine owne ſelues ſake doe away thine offences, and forget thy ſinnes, ſo that I wil neuer thinke vpon them.

26 Put mee nowe in remembrance, for we will reaſon together: and ſhewe what thou haſt for thee to make thee righteous.

27 Thy firſt father offended ſore, and thy rulers haue ſinned againſt mee:

‖Or, ſlewe.

28 Therefore I ‖ prophaned the princes of the ſanctuarie, I did curſe Iacob, and gaue Iſrael into reproofe.

The xliiii. Chapter.

Chriſt promiſeth to deliuer his Church without any her deſerts.

Iere.30.10.

1 SO *heare nowe, O Iacob my ſeruaunt, and Iſrael whome I haue choſen.

2 For thus ſaith the Lorde that made thee, faſhioned thee, and helped thee euen from thy mothers wombe: Be not afrayd, O Iacob my ſeruāt, thou righteous whom I haue choſen:

Ioel.2.28. acts.2.17. iohn.7.38.

3 *For I ſhall powre water vpon the dry ground, and riuers vpon the thirſtie: I ſhall powre my ſpirite vpon thy ſeede, and my bleſſing vpō thy ſtocke:

4 They ſhal grow together like as the graſſe, and as the willowes by the waters ſide.

5 One ſhal ſay, I am the Lordes: another ſhal cal himſelf after the name of Iacob: the third ſhall ſubſcribe with his hand vnto the Lorde, & giue himſelfe vnder the name of Iſrael.

Eſa.41.4. apoc.1.17. eſai.48.12.

6 Thus hath the Lord ſpoken, euen the king of Iſrael, and his redeemer the Lord of hoſts: *I am the firſt and the laſt, and beſides me there is no God.

7 If any be like me, let him cal forth the thing paſt, and openly ſhew it, and lay it plaine before me what hath chaunced ſince I appointed the people of the worlde, and what ſhalbe ſhortly, or what ſhall come to paſſe [in time long to come,] let them ſhew theſe things.

8 Be not abaſhed nor afrayde: for haue not I euer tolde you hitherto, & warned you? yee can beare me recorde your ſelues: is there any God except me, or any maker, that I ſhould not knowe him?

9 All Caruers of images are but vaine, and the carued image that they loue can doe no good: they muſt beare record themſelues, that ſeeing they can neyther ſee nor vnderſtand, they ſhalbe confounded.

10 Who dare then make a god, or faſhiō an image yͤ is profitable for nothing?

11 Beholde, all the felowſhip of thē muſt be brought to confuſion, and truely all the workmaſters of thē are men: they ſhal al be gathered together, they ſhal ſtand, tremble, and be confounded one with another.

Wiſ.13.11. iere.16.3.

12 *The Smith maketh an Axe, and tempereth it with hote coles, and faſhioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with all the ſtrength of his armes, yea, ſometime he is faint for very hunger, and ſo thyrſtie that he hath no more power.

13 The Carpenter or image Caruer taketh meaſure of the timber, and ſpreadeth forth his line: he marketh it with

ſome colour hee playneth it, he ruleth it, and ſquareth it, and maketh it after the image of a man, and according to the beautie of a man, that it may ſtand in the houſe.

14 Moreouer, he goeth out to hewe Cedar trees, hee bringeth home Elmes & Okes, and taking a bolde courage, hee ſeeketh out yͤ beſt tymber of the wood: he himſelfe hath planted a Pine tree, which the rayne hath ſwelled,

15 Which wood ſerueth for mẽ to burne: Of this he taketh and warmeth himſelfe withal, hee maketh a fire of it to bake breade, and maketh alſo a god thereof to honour it, and a grauen image to kneele before it.

16 One piece he burneth in the fire, with another hee roſteth fleſh, that he may eate roſte his belly full: with the third he warmeth himſelf, and ſaieth, Aha, I am well warmed, I haue bene at the fire.

17 And of the reſidue he maketh him a god, and a grauen image for himſelfe: he kneeleth before it, hee worſhippeth it, he prayeth vnto it, and ſaith, Deliuer me, for thou art my god.

18 Yet men neyther conſider nor vnderſtande, becauſe their eyes bee ſtopped that they can not ſee, and their hearts that they cannot perceiue.

19 They ponder not in their mindes, for they haue neyther knowledge nor vnderſtanding to thinke thus, I haue burnt one piece in the fire, I haue baked breade with the coles thereof, I haue roſted fleſh withall and eaten it: and I wil now of the reſidue make an abominable idole, and fall downe before a rotten piece of wood.

20 Thus doeth hee but loſe his labour, and his heart which is deceiued doeth turne him aſide, ſo that none of them can haue a free conſcience to think, Do not I erre?

21 Conſider this, O Iacob and Iſrael, for thou art my ſeruant: I made thee, that thou mighteſt ſerue me, O Iſrael, forget me not.

22 As for thine offences, I haue driuen them away like the cloudes, and thy ſinnes as the myſt: turne thee againe vnto me, for I haue redeemed thee.

23 Be glad ye heauẽs, for the Lord hath dealt gratiouſly with his people, let al that is here beneath vpon the earth be ioyfull: reioyce yee mountaines and woods, with all the trees thereof, for the Lorde hath redeemed Iacob, and will ſhewe his glory vpon Iſrael.

24 Thus ſayth the Lord thy redeemer, euen hee that faſhioned thee from thy mothers wombe, I the Lord doe all things my ſelfe alone, I only ſpread out the heauens, and I onely haue layde abroad the earth by mine owne ſelfe.

25 I deſtroy the tokens of witches, and make the ſoothſayers fooles: As for the wiſe, I turne thẽ backwarde, and make their cunning fooliſhneſſe.

26 He doeth ſet vp the purpoſe of his ſeruant, and fulfilleth the counſel of his meſſengers: concerning Hieruſalem he ſaith it ſhalbe inhabited, and of the cities of Iuda they ſhall bee buylded againe, and I wil repayre their decayed places.

27 He ſaith to the deapth, Be dry: and, I will drie vp water floods.

28 He ſaith of Cyrus, He is my heardmã, ſo that hee ſhall fulfill all things after my will: he ſayth alſo of Hieruſalem, It ſhalbe buylded: and of the temple, It ſhalbe faſt grounded.

The xlv. Chapter.

The comming of Chriſt, and the calling of the Gentiles.

1 THus ſaith the Lorde vnto Cyrus his anoynted, whõe I haue taken by the right hand, to ſubdue nations before him: I will looſe the [a] loynes of kings, and I will open the gates before his face, and the gates ſhal not bee ſhut.

2 I will goe before thee, and make the crooked ſtraight: I ſhall breake the braſen doores, & burſt the yron bars.

3 I ſhal giue thee hid treaſures, and the thing which is ſecretly kept: that thou maieſt know that I am yͤ Lord God of Iſrael, which haue called thee by thy name.

4 For Iacob my ſeruants ſake, and for Iſrael my choſen, I called thee by thy name, and ordeined thee or euer thou kneweſt me.

5 I am the Lord, & there is none other, for without me there is no god, I haue prepared thee or euer yͭ kneweſt me.

6 Therefore they ſhall knowe from the riſing of the Sunne, vnto the going downe of the ſame, that all is nothing without mee: for I am the Lorde, and there is els none.

[a] The loynes, yͭ is, the power & ſtrength.

7 It is I that created light and darkneſſe, I make peace and trouble: yea, euen I the Lord do all theſe things.

8 Ye heauens from aboue drop downe, and let the cloudes rayne righteouſneſſe: the earth open it ſelfe, let ſaluation and righteouſneſſe growe forth, let it bring them forth together: I the Lord haue created him.

9 Woe bee vnto him that ſtriueth with his maker, let yͤ potſhard ſtriue with the potſhards of the earth: *Saith the clay to yͤ Potter, What makeſt thou? or, Thy worke is not perfectly done?

Iere.18.6.
rom.9.20.

10 Woe be vnto him that ſayth to his father, What begetteſt thou? and to his mother, What beareſt thou?

11 Thus ſayth the Lorde, euen the holy one and maker of Iſrael, Aſke mee of things for to come concerning my ſonnes, and put mee in remembrance as touching yͤ works of mine hands.

12 I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it: with my handes haue I ſpread forth heauen, and giuen a commandement for all the hoſt thereof.

13 I ſhall wake him vp with righteouſneſſe, and order all his wayes: He ſhall buylde my citie, and let out my priſoners, and that neyther for giftes nor rewards, ſayth the Lord of hoſts.

14 Thus ſaith the Lord, the occupyers of Egypt, the marchants of the Ethiopians and Sabees ſhall come vnto thee with tribute, they ſhalbe thine, they ſhall followe thee, and goe with chaynes vpon their feete, they ſhall fall downe before thee, and make ſupplication vnto thee: for God, without whome there is none other God, ſhalbe with thee.

15 O how profounde art thou, O God, thou God and ſauiour of Iſrael?

16 Confounded are they all and put to diſhonour, they are gone hence together with ſhame, euen the makers of images.

17 But Iſrael ſhalbe ſaued in the Lord with an euerlaſting ſaluation: ye ſhal not come to ſhame nor cõfuſion world without ende.

18 For thus ſayth the Lorde (that created heauen, the God that made yͤ earth and faſhioned it, and ſet it forth, he did not make it for nought, but to be inhabited) I am the Lord, without whom there is none other.

19 I haue not ſpoken ſecretly, neither in darke places of the earth: I ſayde not in vayne to the ſeede of Iacob, Seeke me: I am yͤ Lord, which when I ſpeake doe declare the thing that is righteous and true.

20 Gather you ⁊ come together, drawe nigh hyther you that eſcaped of yͤ people: they haue no vnderſtanding that ſet vp the ſtockes of their idoles, and pray vnto a god that can not helpe them.

21 Draw nigh, come hither, and let them aſke counſel one at another, and ſhew forth what is he that told this before, or who ſpake of it euer ſince the beginning: haue not I the Lorde done it? without whome there is none other God, the true God ⁊ ſauiour, ⁊ there is els none but I.

22 And therefore turne you vnto mee all ye endes of the earth, that ye may be ſaued: for I am God, and there is els none.

23 I ſware by my ſelf, out of my mouth commeth the word of righteouſneſſe, and that may no man turne: *but all knees ſhal bow vnto me, ⁊ al tongues ſhall ſweare [by my name,]

Rõ.14.11.
phil.2.10.

24 Saying, Verily in the Lorde is my righteouſneſſe and ſtrength, to him ſhal men come, but al they that thinke ſcorne of him ſhall be confounded.

25 And the whole ſeede of Iſrael ſhalbe iuſtified, and glory in the Lord.

The xlvi. Chapter.

1 Idolatrie is reproued, 3 The health that commeth by Chriſt is prophecied.

1 BEll is fallen, Nabo is broken downe, whoſe images were a burdẽ for the beaſts ⁊ cattell, to ouerlade them, and to make them weary.

2 They are ſunke down ⁊ fallẽ together, for they may not eaſe thẽ of their burdẽ therefore muſt they go into captiuitie.

3 Hearken vnto me, O houſe of Iacob, and all yee that remaine yet of yͤ houſe of Iſrael, whome I haue borne from your mothers wombe, and brought you vp from your byrth.

4 It is euen I which ſhall beare you vnto your laſt age: I haue made you, I wil alſo nouriſh you, beare you, and ſaue you.

5 Whome will yee make mee like, or to whom wil ye make me equall or compare me, that I ſhould be like him?

5 Take out ſiluer and golde out of your purſes,

purſes, and waygh it, and hyre a goldſmith to make a god of it, that men may kneele downe and worſhip it:

Baru.6,26. 7 *Yet muſt he be taken on mens ſhoulders and borne, ⁊ ſet in his place, that hee may ſtande, and not mooue out of his place: and if one cry vnto him, he giueth no anſwere, and deliuereth not the man that calleth vpon him from his trouble.

8 Conſider this well, and bee aſhamed, goe into your owne ſelues.

9 Remember the things that are paſt ſince the beginning of the worlde, that I am God, and that there is els no God, yea, and that there is nothing like vnto me.

10 In the beginning of a thing, I ſhew the ende thereof, ⁊ I tel before things that are not yet come to paſſe: My deuice ſtandeth ſtedfaſtly ſtabliſhed, and I fulfill al my pleaſure.

11 I call a birde out of the Eaſt, and the man by whome my counſaile ſhalbee fulfilled out of ſtrange coũtreys: as I haue ſpoken, ſo will I bring to paſſe: as ſoone as I thinke to deuiſe a thing, I doe it.

12 Heare mee, O ye that are of an high ſtomacke, but farre from righteouſneſſe:

13 I ſhal bring forth my righteouſneſſe, it is not farre, and my health ſhal not tary long away: I will lay health in Sion, and in Iſrael my glory.

The xlvii. Chapter.

The word of the *Lord* againſt Babylon.

1 BUt as for thee, O daughter, thou virgin Babylon, ſitte thou downe in the duſt, ſitte vpon the grounde, there is no throne, O thou daughter of Chaldea, for thou ſhalt no more be called, Tender and pleaſant.

2 Bring foorth the querne and grinde meale, vntruſſe the broydered heare, put off thy ſhooes, make bare thy knees, and wade thorowe the water riuers.

Naum.3,5. 3 *Thy filthines ſhalbe diſcouered, and thy priuities ſhalbe ſeene: for I will auenge me of thee, and will ſhewe no mercy to thee, as I do to other men.

4 Our redeemer is called the Lorde of hoſtes, the holy one of Iſrael.

5 Sit ſtill, holde thy tongue, get thee into ſome darke corner, O daughter Chaldea: for thou ſhalt no more bee called, Ladie of kingdomes.

6 I was ſo wroth with my people, that I puniſhed mine inheritance, ⁊ gaue them into thy power, neuertheleſſe, thou ſhewedſt them no mercy, but euē the very aged of them diddeſt thou oppreſſe right ſore with thy yoke.

7 And thou thoughteſt thus, I ſhalbe lady for euer, and beſide all that, thou haſt not regarded theſe thinges, neyther remembred what was the end of that citie Hieruſalem.

8 Heare now therefore thou delicate one that ſitteſt ſo careleſſe, and ſpeakeſt thus in thyne heart, I am alone, and without me is there none, I ſhall neuer be widowe nor deſolate againe.

9 *And yet both theſe things ſhal come to thee, vpō one day in the twinckling of an eye, namely widowehoode and deſolation: they mightily fall vpon thee, for the multitude of thy witches, and for the great heape of thy coniurers. Eſai.51,19. reue.18,7.

10 For thou haſt truſted in thy wickedneſſe, and haſt ſaid, No man ſeeth me: thine owne wiſedome and cunning hath deceiued thee, in that thou haſt ſaide in thine heart, I am alone, and without me there is none.

11 Therefore ſhall trouble come vpon thee, and thou ſhalt not knowe from whēce it ſhal riſe: miſchiefe ſhal fal vpō thee, which thou ſhalt not bee able to put off, a ſudden vtter deſtruction ſhal come vpon thee or euer thou be ware.

12 Nowe goe to thy coniurers, and to the multitude of thy witches with whome thou haſt wearyed thy ſelfe from thy youth, if they may help thee, or ſtrength thee.

13 Thou haſt hitherto had many counſels of thē: So let the heauen gazers, ⁊ the beholders of ſtarres, and moone prophets, come on nowe and deliuer thee, yea, and let them ſhewe when theſe new things ſhal come vpon thee.

14 Beholde, they ſhall bee like ſtrawe, which if it be kindled with fire, no mā may ridde it for the vehemencie of the flame, and yet it giueth no ſynders to warme a mā by, nor cleare fire to ſit by.

15 Thus are they with whom thou haſt wearyed thy ſelfe, and thus are thy marchants that haue bene with thee from thy youth: euery one hath taken his owne way, and none of them ſhal defende thee.

The xlviii, Chapter.

1 The hypocriſie of the Iewes is reproued. 11 The Lorde alone will, be worſhipped, which hath choſen vs, 20 and which ſuccoureth vs for his owne ſake.

1 HEare this, O thou house of Iacob, ye yͭ are called by the name of Iſrael, & are come out of one ſtocke with Iuda: which ſweare by the name of the Lorde, and beare witnes by the God of Iſrael, but not with trueth & right.

2 For they are named of the holy citie, & are grounded vpon the God of Iſrael, whoſe name is the Lorde of hoſtes.

3 The things that I haue ſhewed you euer ſince the beginning, haue I not brought them to paſſe immediatly, as they came out of my mouth, and declared them, and they are come?

4 Howbeit, I knowe that thou art obſtinate, & that thy necke hath an yron ſynow, and that thy browe is of braſſe.

5 Neuertheleſſe, I haue euer ſince the beginning ſhewed thee of things for to come, & declared thẽ vnto thee or euer they came to paſſe: that thou ſhouldeſt not ſay, Mine idole hath done it, my carued or moltẽ image hath ſhewed it.

6 Thou heardeſt it before, and behold, it is come to paſſe. And ſhall not yee your ſelues ſhewe foorth or confeſſe the ſame? But as for me, I tolde thee before at the beginning newe and ſecret things which thou kneweſt not of,

7 And ſome done of old time, whereof thou neuer heardeſt before they were brought to paſſe, that thou canſt not ſay, Behold, I knewe of them.

8 Moreouer, there be ſome whereof thou haſt neither heard nor knowen, neither haue bene opened vnto thine eares aforetime: For I knewe that thou wouldeſt malitiouſly offende, therefore haue I called thee a tranſgreſſour, euẽ frõ thy mothers wombe.

9 Neuertheleſſe, for my names ſake I will withdraw my wrath, and for my honours ſake I wil patiently forbeare thee, that I doe not roote thee out.

10 Beholde, I haue purged thee, yet not as ſiluer, I haue choſen thee in the fire of affliction.

11 And that onely for mine owne ſake, yea, euen for mine owne ſake wil I do this: or els what diſhonour woulde they doe to my name? ſurely I will not giue my * glorie vnto another.

Eſa.42,8.

12 Hearken vnto me, O Iacob, and Iſrael whome I haue called: * I am euen he that is, I am the firſt & the laſt.

Eſa.41.4. and 44.6

13 My hand hath layd the foundation of the earth, and my right hande hath ſpanned ouer the heauens: as ſoone as I call them, they ſtande together.

14 Gather you all together, & hearken: which of yonder gods hath declared this? The Lord hath a loue vnto him, and he ſhall perfourme his wil againſt Babel, and declare his power againſt the Chaldees.

15 I my ſelfe alone, euen I haue told you this, I did call him, & bring him forth, & he ſhall make his iourney proſperous.

16 Come to me, & heare this: haue I ſpoken any thing darkely ſince the beginning? From yͤ time that this thing beginneth, I am there: wherefore the Lorde God & his ſpirite hath ſent me.

17 And thus ſayeth the Lorde God thy redeemer, the holy one of Iſrael, I am the Lorde thy God, which teache thee profitable thinges, and leade thee the way that thou ſhouldeſt goe.

18 O that thou haddeſt regarded my cõmãdements, then had thy wealthines bene as the water ſtreame, & thy righteouſnes as yͤ waues flowing in yͤ ſea.

19 Thy ſeede alſo had bene like as the ſand in the ſea, and the fruite of thy body like the grauell ſtones thereof: his name ſhould not be rooted out, nor deſtroyed before me.

20 Go away from Babylon, flee from the Chaldees, with a merry voice ſpeak of this, declare it abroad, & goe foorth into the end of the world, ſay, * The Lorde hath redeemed his ſeruant Iacob.

Exod.17.6.

21 They ſuffered no thirſt, he ledde them thorow the wildernes, and cauſed the * waters to flowe out vnto them from out of the rocke: he claue the rocke in ſunder, and the water guſhed out.

Num,20.11

22 As for the vngodly, * they haue no peace, ſayeth the Lorde.

Eſa.57.21.

The xlix. Chapter.

6 Chriſt ſhall gather together all nations be they neuer ſo farre off.

1 YE Iles hearken vnto me, & take heed ye people frõ far: The Lord hath called me frõ my birth, & made mention of my name frõ my mothers wõbe:

2 He hath made my mouth like a ſharpe ſworde, vnder the ſhadow of his hand hath he defended me, and hid me in his quiuer as a good arrowe,

3 And ſaid vnto me, * Thou art my ſeruant Iſrael, I wil be honored in thee.

Eſa.51.16.

4 Then I anſwered, I haue loſt my labour, I haue ſpēt my ſtrēgth in vaine: Neuertheles, I will commit my cauſe & my worke vnto the Lorde my God.

5 And nowe, ſaith the Lorde, euen he that faſhioned me from my mothers wombe to be his ſeruant, that I may bring Iacob againe vnto him, albeit Iſrael will not be gathered vnto him againe, yet in Gods ſight ſhall I bee glorious, my God ſhalbe my ſtrength.

6 And he ſaide, It is but a ſmall thing that thou art my ſeruant, to ſet vp the kinreds of Iacob, & to reſtore yͤ deſtruction of Iſrael: *For I haue made thee the light of yͤ Gētiles, that thou maieſt be my health vnto the end of yͤ worlde. Eſa,42,6. actes 13.47

7 Moreouer, thus ſaith the Lord, yͤ redeemer & holy one of Iſrael, cōcerning the abhorred & deſpiſed among yͤ Gentiles [and] the ſeruant of them yͭ beare rule, kings and princes ſhall ſee, and ariſe, and worſhip, becauſe of the Lorde that is faithfull, & becauſe of the holy one of Iſrael that hath choſen thee.

1,Cor,6.2, 8 And thus ſayeth the Lorde, *In the time accepted haue I heard thee, & in yͤ day of ſaluatiō haue I helped thee: I will preſerue thee, and make thee to be the atonement of the people, that thou mayeſt helpe vp the earth againe, and poſſeſſe againe the deſolate heritages:

9 That thou mayeſt ſay vnto the priſoners, Goe forth: and to them that are in darknes, Come into the light: they ſhall feede thee in the high wayes, and get their paſture in all high places.

Reue,7.16, 10 *They ſhall neither hunger, nor thirſt, heate nor Sunne ſhall not hurt them: for he that fauoureth them ſhal leade them, and giue them drinke of the well ſpringes.

11 I will make wayes vpon al my mountaines, & my footpaths ſhalbe exalted.

12 And beholde, theſe ſhall come from farre, loe, ſome from the North and Weſt, ſome from the lande of Sinis, [which is in the South.]

13 Reioyce ye heauens, and ſing praiſes yͤ earth, talke of ioy ye hilles: for God hath comforted his people, & will haue mercie vpon his that be in trouble.

14 But Sion ſaid, God hath forſakē me, and my Lorde hath forgotten me.

15 Will a woman forget her owne infant, and not pitie the ſonne of her owne wombe? And though they doe forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Beholde, I haue written thee vp vpon my handes, thy walles are euer in my ſight.

17 They make haſte who build thee vp againe: as for thoſe that ouerthrowe thee, and make thee waſte, they ſhall depart from thee.

18 *Lift vp thine eyes, and looke about thee, all theſe gather them together, and come to thee: As truely as I liue, ſaith the Lorde, thou ſhalt put them all vpon thee as an apparell, & gird thē vnto thee, as a bride doeth her iewels. Eſa,60,4.

19 As for thy land that lieth deſolate, waſted, & deſtroyed, it ſhalbe too narrowe for thē yͭ ſhall dwel in it, & they yͭ would deuoure thee, they ſhalbe farre away.

20 Then thy children whom the barren ſhall bring forth, ſhall ſay in thine eare, This place is too narrowe, giue place that I may haue roume.

21 Then ſhalt thou thinke by thy ſelfe, Who hath begotten me theſe, ſeeing I am barren and alone, a captiue and an outcaſt? and who hath noriſhed them vp for me? I am deſolate and alone, but from whence come theſe?

22 And therefore thus ſaith yͤ Lord God, Beholde, I will ſtretch out my hande vnto the Gentiles, & ſet vp my token to the people, they ſhall bring thee thy ſones in their laps, & carry thy daughters vnto thee vpon their ſhoulders.

23 For kings ſhalbe thy nurſing fathers, and queenes ſhall bee thy nurſing mothers: they ſhall fall before thee with their faces flat vpon the earth, and licke vp the duſt of thy feete: that thou mayeſt knowe howe that I am the Lorde, and that who ſo putteth their truſt in me, ſhall not be confounded.

24 Shall the ſpoyle be taken from the mightie? or the lawfull priſoner from the taker?

25 But thus ſaith the Lorde, The priſoners ſhall be taken from the mightie, and the ſpoile ſhall be recouered from the violent: for I will mainteine thy cauſe againſt thine aduerſarie, and I will ſaue thy ſonnes.

26 And I will feede thine enemies with their own fleſh, and make them drunken with their owne blood, as with ſweete wine: And all fleſh ſhal know, O Iacob, that I am the Lorde thy ſauiour, thy noble redeemer.

The l. Chapter.

The Iewes are reproued and alſo called.

1 Thus ſaith the Lord, Where is the bill of your mothers diuorcement, whom I ſent away? or who is ẏ vſurer to whom I ſold you? Behold, for your offences are you ſold, & becauſe of your tranſgreſſion is your mother forſaken.

Eſa.59,8.

2 For why woulde no man receiue me when I came? And when I called, no man gaue me anſwere: *Is my hande ſhortened ẏ it might not helpe? or haue I not power to deliuer? loe, at a word I drinke vp ẏ ſea, & of water floods I make drie land: ſo ẏ for want of water the fiſh doeth corrupt, & dye for thirſt.

3 As for heauen, I clothe it with darkenes, and put as it were a ſacke vpon it.

4 The Lorde God hath giuen mee a well learned tongue, ſo that I can comfort them that are troubled, yea, and that in due ſeaſon: he wakeneth mine eare vp betimes in the morning, I ſay betimes in the morning he will waken mine eare, that I might hearken as to the ſchoolemaſters.

The Epiſtle on ẏ Tueſday before Eaſter.

5 The Lorde God hath opened mine eare, and I haue not gaineſayde, nor withdrawen my ſelfe.

Mat,26.67.

6 *But I offered my backe vnto the ſmiters, and my cheekes vnto the nippers: I turned not my face from ſhame and ſpittings,

7 And the Lorde God ſhall helpe me, therefore ſhall I not be confounded: I haue therefore hardened my face like a flint ſtone, for I am ſure that I ſhall not come to confuſion.

Rom.8,33.

8 *He is at hande that iuſtifieth me, who will then goe with me to lawe? Let vs ſtande together, if there be any that will reaſon with me, let him come here foorth to me.

9 Beholde, the Lorde God will helpe me, what is he then that cã condemne me? loe, they all ſhall waxe olde like a cloth, the moth ſhall eate them vp.

10 Therefore who ſo feareth the Lorde among you, let him heare the voyce of his ſeruant: who ſo walketh in darkneſſe, and no light ſhineth vpon him, let him put his truſt in the name of the Lorde, and holde him by his God.

11 But take heede, ye all kindle a fire, and ſtirre vp the coales: walke on in the gliſtering of your owne fire, and in the coales that ye haue kindled: This cõmeth vnto you from my hand, [namely,] that ye ſhall ſleepe in ſorowe.

The li. Chapter.

Conſolation and comfort is promiſed vnto the faithfull.

1 Hearken vnto mee ye that holde of righteouſnes, and ye that ſeek the Lord: take heed to the ſtone whereout ye are hewen, and to the graue whereout ye are digged.

2 Conſider Abraham your father, and Sara that bare you, howe that I called him alone, and bleſſed him, and encreaſed him.

3 Therefore ſhall the Lorde comfort Sion, and repaire all her decay, making her deſert as a paradiſe, and her wildernes as the garden of the Lord: Myrth and ioy ſhall be founde there: thanks giuing, and the voyce of praiſe.

4 Haue reſpect vnto me then, O my people, both high and lowe, and laye thine eare vnto me: for a lawe and an ordinance ſhall goe foorth from me to lighten the Gentiles.

5 It is hard by that my health and my righteouſnes ſhal go forth, & the people ſhall be ordered with mine arme: the Ilands, [ẏ is the Gentiles,] ſhall hope in me, & put their truſt in mine arme.

6 Lift vp your eyes towarde heauen, and looke vpon the earth beneath: for the heauens ſhall vaniſh away like ſmoke, and the earth ſhall waxe olde like a garment, and they that dwell therein ſhall periſh in like maner: but my ſaluation ſhall endure for euer, and my righteouſneſſe ſhall not ceaſe.

7 Hearken vnto me ye that haue knowledge in righteouſneſſe, thou people that beareſt my lawe in thine heart: feare not the reuilings of men, be not afraid of their blaſphemies.

8 For wormes and mothes ſhall eate them vp like cloth and wooll: but my righteouſneſſe ſhall endure for euer, and my ſauing health from generation to generation.

9 Wake vp, wake vp, and be ſtrong, O thou arme of the Lorde, wake vp, like as in time paſt, euer, & ſince the worlde beganne.

Exo.14,21.

10 *Art not thou the ſame arme that haſt wounded the proude, and hewen the Dragon in pieces? Art not thou euen the ſame which haſt dried vp the deepe of the ſea, which haſt made plaine the ſea grounde, that the deliuered might goe thorowe?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the Lorde

ſhall turne againe, and come with ioy vnto Sion, continuall ioy ſhall be in their head, and myrth and gladneſſe ſhall be with them, and ſorowe and woe ſhall flee from them.

12 Yea I, [euen] I am hee that in all things giueth you conſolation: What art thou then that feareſt a mortall man, and the childe of man, which goeth away as doeth the floure?

13 And forgetteſt ẏ Lord that made thee, that ſpred out the heauens, and layde the foundation of the earth: but thou art euer afraid for the ſight of thine oppreſſour, which is ready to doe harme: Where is the wrath of the oppreſſour?

14 The exile maketh haſte to be looſed, that hee die not in priſon, and that his bread faile him not.

15 I am the Lorde thy God, that deuide the ſea, & his waues ſhall rage, whoſe name is the Lorde of hoſtes.

Eſa.49.3. 16 *I haue put my words in thy mouth, & haue defended thee in the ſhadow of my hand, ẏ I may plant the heauens, and lay the foũdation of the earth, and ſay vnto Sion, Thou art my people.

17 Awake, awake, and ſtande vp, O Hieruſalẽ, thou that from the hand of the Lorde haſt drunken out the cup of his wrath, ẏ that haſt ſupped off & ſucked out the ſlumbring cup to the bottome.

18 For among all the ſonnes whome hee hath gottẽ, there is not one ẏ may hold it vp, & not one to leade it by the hande, of al the ſõnes that he hath nouriſhed.

Eſa.47.9. 19 *Both theſe things are happened vnto thee, but who is ſory for it? yea, deſtruction, waſting, hunger, and ſword, but who will comfort thee?

20 Thy ſonnes lye comfortleſſe at the head of euery ſtreete like a taken veniſon, & are full of the terrible wrath of the Lord, and puniſhment of thy God.

21 And therefore thou miſerable and drunken, (howbeit not with wine) heare this:

22 Thus ſayeth the Lord, thy Lord and God, the defender of his people, Beholde, I will take the ſlumbring cup out of his hande, euen the cup with the dregges of my wrath, that from henceforth thou ſhalt neuer drink of it more:

23 But I will put it into their hand that trouble thee, which haue ſpoken to thy ſoule, Stowpe down, that we may go ouer thee, make thy body euen with the ground, & as the ſtreete to go vpon.

The lii. Chapter.

An exhortation and comfort to the people of God.

1 VP Siõ, vp, take thy ſtrength vnto thee, put on thine honeſt rayment, O Hieruſalẽ, ẏ holy citie: for frõ this time forth there ſhall no vncircumciſed nor vncleane perſon come in thee.

2 Shake thee from the duſt, ariſe and ſtande vp, O Hieruſalem: plucke out thy necke from the bonde, O thou captiue daughter Sion.

3 For thus ſayeth the Lorde, Yee are ſolde for nought, therefore ſhall yee be redeemed alſo without any money.

4 *For thus ſayeth the Lorde God, My people went downe aforetime into Egypt, there to be ſtrangers, and the King of the Aſſyrians oppreſſed them without any cauſe. Gen.46.6.

5 And nowe, what profite is it to me, ſayeth the Lorde, *that my people is freely caryed away, and brought into heauineſſe by their rulers, & my name euer ſtill blaſphemed, ſaith the Lorde? Ezec.36.20 rom.2.24.

6 But that my people may knowe my name, I my ſelfe will ſpeake in that day, Beholde, here am I.

7 *O howe beautifull are the feete of the ambaſſadour that bringeth the meſſage from the mountaine, and proclaimeth peace: that bringeth the good tidings, & preacheth health, and ſaith vnto Sion, Thy God is the king. Num.1.15. rom.10.15

8 Thy watchmen ſhall lift vp their voyce, with loude voyce they ſhall reioyce together: for they ſhall ſee plainly when the Lord ſhall conuert Sion.

9 Be glad, O thou deſolate Hieruſalem, and reioyce together: for the Lorde hath comforted his people, he hath deliuered Hieruſalem.

10 The Lorde hath made bare his holy arme, and ſhewed it foorth in the ſight of all the Gentiles, *and all the endes of the earth haue ſeene ẏ ſauing health of our God. Pſal.98.2.

11 Away, away, *get you out from hence, and touch no vncleane thing: go out from among ſuch, & be cleane that beare the veſſell of the Lord. 2.Cor.6.7.

12 For ye ſhall not eſcape by running, nor by fleeing away: but the Lorde ſhall goe before you, and the God of Iſrael ſhall gather you together.

13 Beholde, my [a] ſeruant ſhall deale proſperouſly, therefore ſhall he be magnified, exalted, and greatly honoured.

14 Like

[a] Chriſt is called Gods ſeruant, for his office ſake, which he exerciſed in the time of his abaſing him ſelfe in the fleſh.

14 Like as the multitude ſhal wonder vpon him, becauſe his face ſhalbe ſo deformed, & not as mans face, his beautie like no man:

Rom,15, 21,

15 Euen ſo ſhal the multitude of the Gentiles ſpeake of him, and kings ſhall ſhut their mouthes before him: * for they haue ſeene that which was not tolde to them, & haue vnderſtood that whereof they haue not heard.

The liii. Chapter.

He prophecieth euidently of the paſſion of our ſauiour Ieſus Chriſt.

Ioh,12.28, rom,10,16,

1 But * who hath giuen credence vnto our preaching? or to whom is the arme of the Lord knowen?

2 For he did growe before the Lord, like as a branche, and as a roote in a dry ground, he hath neither beautie nor fauour: when we looke vpon him there ſhalbe no faireneſſe, we ſhall haue no luſt vnto him.

Mar,9,12,

3 * He is deſpiſed and abhorred of men, he is ſuch a man as hath good experience of ſorowes and infirmities: we haue reckoned him ſo vile, that we hid our faces from him.

Mat.8,17. 1.pet,2,24.

4 * Howbeit, he onely hath taken on him our infirmitie, and borne our paines: yet we did iudge him as though hee were plagued, & caſt downe of God.

1,Cor,15, 3.

5 * Whereas he [notwithſtanding] was wounded for our offences, and ſmitten for our wickedneſſe: for the paine of our puniſhment was laied vpon him, and with his ſtripes are wee healed.

6 As for vs, we are all gone aſtray like ſheepe, euery one hath turned his owne way: but the Lord hath throwen vpon him all our ſinnes.

Ioh.10,17. matt,26, 63.

7 * He ſuffered violence, and was euill intreated, and did not open his mouth: he ſhall bee led as a ſheepe to be ſlaine, yet ſhall hee bee as ſtill as a lambe before the ſhearer, * and not open his mouth.

Act,8,32,

8 From the priſon and iudgement was he taken, and his generation who can declare? for hee was cut off from the ground of the liuing, which puniſhment did goe vpon him for the tranſgreſſion of my people.

1,Pet,2,21,

9 His graue was giuen him with yͤ condemned, and with the rich man at his death, * whereas he did neuer violence nor vnright, neither hath there bene any deceitfulneſſe in his mouth.

10 Yet hath it pleaſed the Lord to ſmite him with infirmitie, that when he had made his ſoule an offering for ſinne, hee might ſee long laſting ſeede: and this deuiſe of the Lord ſhall proſper in his hands.

11 Of the trauell and labour of his ſoule ſhall he ſee the fruite, and be ſatiſfied: my righteous ſeruant ſhall with his knowledge iuſtifie the multitude, for he ſhal beare their ſinnes.

Mar,15,28, luke,22,37.

12 Therefore wil I giue him among the great ones his part, and he ſhal deuide the ſpoyle with the mightie, becauſe he giueth ouer his ſoule to death, * and is reckoned among the tranſgreſſers: which neuertheleſſe hath taken away the ſinnes of the multitude, and made interceſſion for the miſdoers.

The liiii. Chapter.

1 Of the great dominion of Chriſt. 7 The indignation of God endureth but a ſhort ſpace, but his mercie is euerlaſting.

Luke23.29, gal,4,27.

1 Be * glad now thou barren that beareſt not, reioyce, ſing, and be mery, thou that art not with child: for the deſolate hath moe children then the maried wife, ſaieth the Lord.

2 Make thy tent wider, and ſpread out yͤ hangings of thine habitation: ſpare not, lay forth thy cordes, and make faſt thy ſtakes:

3 For thou ſhalt be multiplied on the right ſide, & on yͤ left, and thy ſeede ſhal haue the Gentiles in poſſeſſion, and dwel in the deſolate cities.

4 Feare not, for thou ſhalt not be confoũded: be not aſhamed, for thou ſhalt not come to confuſion: yea, thou ſhalt forget the ſhame of thy youth, and ſhalt not remember the diſhonour of thy widowhead.

Luke.1,15.

5 For he yͭ made thee, ſhalbe thy Lorde and huſband (whoſe * name is the Lord of hoſts) and thy redeemer ſhal be euen the holy one of Iſrael, and the Lord of the whole world.

6 For the Lord hath called thee being as a deſolate ſorowfull woman, and as a yong wife that was forſaken, ſaieth thy God.

7 A little while haue I forſaken thee: but with great mercifulnes ſhall I take thee vp vnto me.

8 When I was angry, I hidde my face from thee for a little ſeaſō: but through euerlaſting goodnes haue I pardoned

thee, ſaith the Lord thy redeemer.

Gen.9.11. 9 *And this is vnto me as the water of Noe: for like as I haue ſworne that I will not bring the water of Noe any more vpon ẏ world: ſo haue I ſworne that I will neuer be angry with thee, nor reproue thee.

10 The mountaines ſhal remooue, and the hilles ſhall fall downe, but my louing kindneſſe ſhall not mooue, and the bond of my peace ſhall not fall downe from thee, ſaieth the Lord, thy mercifull louer.

11 Behold, thou poore, vexed, and deſpiſed, I will make thy walles of precious ſtones, and thy foundation of Saphires,

12 Thy windowes of Chryſtall, thy gates of fine cleare ſtone, and all thy borders of pleaſant ſtones.

Iohn.6.45. 13 *Thy children ſhalbe all taught of God, I will giue thee plenteouſneſſe of peace.

14 In righteouſnes ſhalt thou bee grounded, and be farre from oppreſſion: for the which thou needeſt not be afraide, neither for hinderance, for it ſhall not come nigh thee.

15 Loe, who ſo gathereth together [againſt thee, doth it] without mee, and who ſo within thee, doth ioyne together againſt thee, ſhal ſurely fall.

16 Behold, I make the Smith ẏ bloweth the coales in the fire, and hee maketh a weapō after his handy worke: I make alſo the waſter to deſtroy.

17 But all the weapons that are made againſt thee, ſhal not proſper: & as for all tongues ẏ ſhall reſiſt thee in iudgement, thou ſhalt ouercome them, and condemne thē: this is the heritage of ẏ Lords ſeruants, and the righteouſnes commeth of me, ſaieth the Lord.

The lv. Chapter.

1 An exhortation and comfort to the people. 9 The fruite and profite that commeth of the word of God.

Eccl.51. 34. 1 COme to the waters,* all ye that be thirſtie, and ye that haue no money, come, buy, that ye may haue to eate: come buy wine and milke without any money, or money worth.

2 Wherefore do ye lay out any money for the thing that feedeth not, and ſpend your labour about ẏ thing that ſatiſfieth you not? But hearkē rather vnto me, and ye ſhall eate of the beſt, and your ſoule ſhal haue her pleaſure in plenteouſneſſe.

3 Encline your eares, and come vnto me, take heede [I ſay] and your ſoule ſhall liue: for I will make an euerlaſting couenant with you,* euen the ſure mercies of Dauid. Act.13.34.

4 Behold, I gaue him for a witneſſe among the folke, for a prince and a teacher vnto the people.

5 Loe, thou ſhalt cal an vnknowen people: and a people that had no knoledge of thee, ſhall run vnto thee, becauſe of the Lord thy God, and the holy one of Iſrael which glorifieth thee.

6 Seeke ẏ Lord while he may be foūd, and cal vpon him while he is nigh.

7 Let the vngodly man forſake his own wayes, and the vnrighteous his owne imaginations, and turne againe vnto the Lord, ſo ſhall he bee mercifull vnto him, and to our God, for hee is very ready to forgiue.

8 For thus ſaith the Lord, My thoughts are not your thoughts, & your wayes are not my wayes.

9 But as farre as ẏ heauens are higher then the earth: ſo far do my wayes exceed yours, and my thoughts yours.

10 And like as the raine and ſnowe commeth downe from heauen, and returneth not thither againe, but watereth ẏ earth, maketh it fruitfull and greene, that it may giue corne vnto the ſower, and bread to him that eateth:

11 So the word alſo that commeth out of my mouth, ſhall not turne againe voyd vnto mee, but ſhall accompliſh my will, and proſper in ẏ thing whereto I ſend it.

12 And ſo ſhall ye go forth with ioy, and bee led with peace: the mountaines and hilles ſhall ſing with you for ioy, and all the trees of the field ſhall clap their handes.

13 For thornes there ſhall growe firre trees, & the myrre tree in ſteade of briers: and this ſhal be done to the praiſe of the Lord, and for an euerlaſting token that ſhal not be taken away.

The lvi. Chapter.

1 An exhortation to iudgement and righteouſneſſe, and to the ſpirituall keeping of the Sabboth. 10 Againſt ſhepheardes that deuoure the flocke.

1 THus ſaieth ẏ Lord,*Keepe equitie, and do right: for my ſauing health ſhall come ſhortly, and my righteouſneſſe ſhalbe opened. Wiſ.1.1.

2 Bleſſed is yͤ man that doeth this, and the mans child which keepeth yͤ ſame: he that taketh heede that he vnhalow not the Sabboth, [that is,] he that keepeth himſelfe that he do no euil.

3 Then ſhall not yͤ ſtranger which cleaueth vnto the Lord, ſay, Alas, yͤ Lord hath ſhut me cleane out from his people: neither ſhall the gelded man ſay, Loe, I am a drie tree.

4 For thus ſaith the Lord vnto the gelded yͭ keepeth my Sabboth, [namely,] that holdeth greatly of the thing that pleaſeth me, & keepeth my couenant:

5 Unto thẽ will I giue in my houſhold, and within my walles, a better heritage and name, then if they had bene called ſonnes and daughters: I will giue them an euerlaſting name that ſhall not periſh.

6 Againe, the ſtrangers that ſticke to the Lord to ſerue him, & to loue his name, and to bee his ſeruants, and all they which keepe themſelues that they vnhalowe not the Sabboth, namely, that they fulfill my couenant:

7 Them wil I bring to my holy mountaine, & make them ioyful in my houſe of prayer: their burnt offerings and ſacrifices ſhalbe accepted vpon mine altar: * for my houſe ſhall be called an houſe of prayer for all people.

Matt.21.13
mar,11,17,
luk,19,46.

8 Thus ſayth the Lord God which gathereth together the ſcattered of Iſrael, I will bring yet another congregation to him.

9 Come all ye beaſts of the fielde, that ye may deuoure, [and alſo] all ye beaſts of the wood.

10 For his watchmen are all blinde, they haue altogether no vnderſtanding, they are all dumbe dogges, not being able to barke, they are ſleepie, ſluggiſh are they and lie ſnorting.

11 They are ſhameleſſe dogges that bee neuer ſatiſfied: the ſhepheards alſo in like maner haue no vnderſtanding, * but euery man turneth his owne way, euery one after his owne couetouſneſſe with all his power.

Iere.6.13.

12 * Come [ſay they] I will fetch wine, ſo ſhall we fill our ſelues, that we may be drunken: and to morowe like as to day, yea, and much more.

Sap,2.6.

The lvii. Chapter.

1 The good men are taken away. 3 The wicked ones take pleaſure in idolatrie, the godly receiue comfort, the wicked doeth periſh.

1 THe righteous periſheth, and no man regardeth it in his heart: good godly people are taken away, and no mã conſidereth it, namely, that the righteous is conueied away from yͤ wicked.

2 He commeth into peace, & godly men reſt in their chambers, and before the godly man goeth peace.

3 Come hither therefore yee charmers children, yee ſonnes of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Wherein take ye your pleaſure? vpon whom gape ye with your mouth, and bleare out your tongue? are ye not children of tranſgreſſion, and a ſeede of diſſimulation?

5 Ye make your fires vnder the okes, & vnder all greene trees, & yee offer children in the valleis and dennes of ſtone.

6 Thy part ſhalbe with the ſtony rocks by the riuer, yea, euen theſe ſhall be thy part: for there thou haſt powred meat and drinke offering vnto them: ſhould I delight in that?

7 Thou haſt made thy bed vpon high mountaines, thou wenteſt vp thither, and there thou haſt ſlaine ſacrifices.

8 Behinde the doores and poſtes haſt thou ſet vp thy remembrance, when thou hadſt diſcouered thy ſelfe to another then me, when thou wenteſt vp, and made thy bedde wider, and with thoſe idoles haſt thou made a couenãt, and louedſt their couches where thou ſaweſt them.

9 Thou wenteſt ſtraight to kings with oyle, and diuers ointments, [that is,] thou haſt ſent thy meſſengers farre off, and yet art thou fallen into the pit.

10 Thou art wearie for the multitude of thine owne wayes, yet ſaideſt thou neuer, There is no hope: thou haſt had the life that thy handes wrought, and therefore thou art careleſſe.

11 For whome wilt thou bee abaſhed or feare, ſeeing thou haſt broken thy promiſe, and remembreſt not mee, neither haſt me in thine heart? Thinkeſt thou that I alſo will holde my peace as aforetime, that thou feareſt me not?

12 Yea verily I will declare thy goodnes and thy workes, but they ſhal not profite thee.

13 When thou crieſt, let thy choſen heape deliuer thee: but the winde ſhal blowe them foorth, and vanitie ſhall take them al away: neuertheleſſe, they that

put their truſt in me, ſhall inherite the land, & haue my holy hill in poſſeſſion.

Eſai.40.4. and 62.10.

14 *And therefore thus he ſayth, Make plaine, make plaine, & cleanſe yͤ ſtreete, take vp the ſtumbling blockes out of the way of my people.

15 For thus ſayth the high and excellent, euen hee that dwelleth in euerlaſtingnes, whoſe name is the holy one: I dwell high aboue, and in the ſanctuarie, and with him alſo that is of a contrite and humble ſpirit doe I dwell, that I may heale a troubled minde, and a contrite heart.

16 For I chide not euer, & am not wroth without end: but the blaſting goeth from me, and is included in the bodie, and I made the breath.

17 I am wroth with him for his couetouſnes, I ſmite him, I hide mee, and am angrie, and he turneth himſelfe, & foloweth the way of his owne heart.

18 I haue ſeene his waies, & I heale him, I leade him, & reſtore to him comfort, and to thoſe that were ſory for him.

19 I make the fruites of thankeſgiuing, that hee may ſay, Peace, peace, vnto them that are farre off, and vnto them that are nigh, ſaith the Lord, I make him whole.

20 But the wicked are like the raging ſea that cannot reſt, whoſe water fometh with the mire and grauel.

Eſai 48.21.

21 *Euen ſo the wicked haue no peace, ſaith God.

The lviii, Chapter.

1 The Lord (by the mouth of the Prophet) reprooueth the people for their faſtings, 5 which were full of hypocriſie.

1 CRie now as loude as thou canſt, leaue not off, lift vp thy voyce like a trumpet, & ſhew my people their offences, and yͤ houſe of Iacob their ſinnes.

2 For they ſeeke me dayly, & will know my wayes, euen as it were a people that did right, and had not forſaken yͤ ſtatutes of their God: they aſke of me concerning right iudgement, and will be nigh vnto God.

3 Wherefore faſt we, [ſay they,] and thou ſeeſt it not? We put our liues to ſtraitneſſe, and thou regardeſt it not.

4 Beholde, when yee faſt, your luſt remaineth ſtill, for ye do no leſſe violence to your detters: lo, ye faſt to ſtrife & debate, & to ſmite with your fiſt without mercie: now ye ſhal not faſt thus, that your voyce might be heard aboue.

Zach.7.5.

5 *Thinke ye this faſt pleaſeth me, that a mã ſhould chaſten himſelfe for a day? and to hang downe his head like a bulruſh, & to lie vpon the earth in an heary cloth? Should that bee called faſting, or a day that pleaſeth the Lord?

6 Doeth not this faſting rather pleaſe me, That thou looſe yͤ wicked bandes, that thou take off the ouer heauie burdens, that thou let yͤ oppreſſed goe free, and breake all maner of yoke?

Ezec.18.16 matt.25.35

7 *To deale thy bread to the hungrie, & to bring the poore wandring home into thy houſe? when thou ſeeſt yͤ naked, that thou couer him, and hide not thy ſelfe from thine owne fleſh?

8 Then ſhall thy light breake foorth as the morning, & thy health floriſh right ſhortly: righteouſneſſe ſhall go before thee, and the glorie of the Lord ſhall embrace thee:

9 Then if thou calleſt, the Lord ſhal anſwere thee, if thou cryeſt, he ſhall ſay, Here I am: yea, if thou layeſt away from thee thy burdens, & holdeſt thy fingers, and ceaſeſt from vngracious talking:

10 If thou haſt compaſſion vpon yͤ hungrie, and refreſheſt the troubled ſoule, then ſhall thy light ſpring out in the darkeneſſe, and thy darkeneſſe ſhalbe as the noone day.

11 The Lord ſhall euer be thy guide, and ſatiſfie the deſire of thy heart in yͤ time of drought, and fill thy bones with marrowe: thou ſhalt be like a freſh watered garden, and like yͤ fountaine of water that neuer leaueth running.

Eſai.61.4.

12 *Then the places that haue euer bene waſte, ſhalbe builded of thee, there ſhalt thou lay a foundation for many kinreds: thou ſhalt be called the maker vp of the breach, and yͤ builder againe of the way to dwell in.

13 Yea, if thou turne thy feete from the Sabboth, ſo that thou doe not yͤ thing which pleaſeth thy ſelfe in my holy day, and thou call the pleaſant, holy, & glorious Sabboth of the Lord, & that thou giue him the honour, ſo that thou do not after thine owne imagination, neither ſeeke thine owne will, nor ſpeake [thine owne] wordes:

14 Then ſhalt thou haue thy pleaſure in yͤ Lord, & I will cary thee high aboue the earth, and feede thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father: for yͤ Lords owne mouth hath ſo promiſed.

The lix.Chapter.

1 The Lorde is mighty to ſaue, and ready to heare our requeſts. 2 Our ſinnes are the cauſe why God heareth not vs, neither graunteth our requeſts.

Eſai 50,2. num,11.23

1 BEhold,*the Lords hande is not ſo ſhortened that it can not helpe, neither is his eare ſo ſtopped that it may not heare.

2 But your miſdeedes haue ſeparated you frõ God, and your ſinnes hide his face from you, that he heareth you not.

Eſai 1.15.

3 *For your hands are defiled with blood, & your fingers with vnrighteouſneſſe: your lippes ſpeake leaſings, and your tongue ſetteth out wickedneſſe.

4 No man regardeth righteouſneſſe, and no man iudgeth truely: euery man hopeth in vaine thinges, & imagineth deceit, *conceiueth wearineſſe, and bringeth foorth euill.

Iob 15.35. pſal,7.15.

5 They breede Cockatrice egges, & weaue the Spiders webbe, who ſo eateth of their egges dieth: but if one tread vpon them, there commeth vp a ſerpent.

6 Their webbe maketh no cloth, & they may not couer them with their labors: their deedes are the deedes of wickedneſſe, and the woorke of robberie is in their handes.

Pro.1.16. rom,3.15.

7 *Their feete runne to euill, and they make haſt to ſhed innocent blood, their counſels are wicked counſels, harme and deſtruction are in their waies.

8 But yͤ way of peace they knowe not, in their goings is no equitie: their waies are ſo crooked, that whoſoeuer goeth therein, knoweth of no peace.

9 And this is the cauſe that equitie is ſo farre from vs, and that righteouſneſſe cõmeth not nigh vs: we looke for light, loe, it is darkneſſe: for yͤ morning ſhine, ſee, we walke in the darke.

10 We grope like the blinde vpon the wal, we grope euẽ as one that hath no eyes, we ſtumble at yͤ noone day as though it were towarde night in yͤ falling places, like men that are halfe dead.

11 We rore all like Beares, and mourne ſtill like doues: we looke for equitie, but there is none: for health, but it is farre from vs.

12 For our offences are many before thee, and our ſinnes teſtifie againſt vs: yea, we muſt confeſſe that we offende, and knowledge that we doe amiſſe:

13 [Namely,] tranſgreſſe and diſſemble againſt the Lorde, and fall away from our God, vſing preſumptuous & traiterous imaginations, and caſting falſe matters in our hearts.

14 And therefore is equitie gone aſide, and righteouſneſſe ſtandeth farre off, trueth is fallen downe in the ſtreete, and the thing that is plaine and open, may not be ſhewed.

15 Yea, the trueth is taken away, and hee that refraineth himſelf from euil, muſt be ſpoiled: when the Lorde ſawe this, it diſpleaſed him ſore that there was no equitie.

16 He ſawe alſo that there was no man righteous, and he wõdered that there was no man to helpe him: wherefore he held him by his own power, & he ſuſtained him by his owne righteouſnes.

Ephe.6.17. 1.theſ.5.8.

17 *He put righteouſneſſe vpon him for a breſtplate, hee ſet the helmet of health vpon his heade: he put on wrath in the ſtead of clothing, and tooke ielouſie about him for a cloke.

18 Euen as whẽ a mã goeth forth wrathfully to recompenſe his enemies, and to be auenged of his aduerſaries, he will recompenſe and reward the Ilands.

19 They ſhall feare the name of the Lord from yͤ riſing of the ſunne, and his maieſtie vnto the going downe of the ſame: for hee ſhall come as a violent water ſtreame, which the winde of the Lord hath mooued.

Rom,11.26

20 But vnto *Sion there ſhall come a redeemer, and vnto them in Iacob that turne from wickednes, ſaith the Lord.

21 I wil make this couenant with them (ſayth the Lord:) My ſpirit that is vpon thee, and the wordes which I haue put in thy mouth, ſhal neuer goe out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy childrens children, from this time forth for euermore world without ende, ſayeth the Lord.

The lx.Chapter.

1 A conſolation and comfort to Hieruſalem. 5 The Church is gathered together among the Gentiles by preaching of the Goſpel, 16 and aboundeth with all good things.

1 GEt thee vp betimes, and be bright, [O Hieruſalem,] for thy light commeth, and the glory of the Lord is riſen vp vpon thee.

2 For loe, while the darkeneſſe and cloud couereth the earth and the people, the Lorde ſhall ſhewe thee light, and his glory ſhall be ſeene in thee.

3 The Gentiles ſhall come to thy light, & kings to the brightnes that ſpringeth foorth vpon thee.

Eſai 49.18. 4 *Lift vp thine eyes, and looke rounde about thee: all theſe gather themſelues and come to thee, thy ſonnes ſhal come vnto thee from farre, and thy daughters ſhall gather themſelues to thee on euery ſide.

5 Then thou ſhalt ſee this, and be glorious, thou ſhalt maruaile exceedingly, and thine heart ſhall be opened: when the abũdance of the ſea ſhalbe conuerted vnto thee, [that is,] when yͤ richeſſe of the Gentiles ſhal come vnto thee,

6 The multitude of camels ſhall couer thee, the dromedaries of Madian and Epha: al they of Saba ſhal come, bringing gold and incenſe, and ſhewing the praiſe of the Lord.

7 All the cattell of Cedar ſhalbe gathered vnto thee, the rammes of Nabaioth ſhall ſerue thee, to be offred acceptably vpon mine altar: and the houſe of my glory will I garniſh.

8 But what are theſe that flee here like the cloudes, and as the doues flying to their windowes?

9 The Iles alſo ſhal wait for me, & ſpecially yͤ ſhips of Tharſis, that they may bring thy ſonnes from farre, and their ſiluer & their gold with them, vnto the name of yͤ Lord thy God, vnto the holy one of Iſrael that hath glorified thee.

10 Strangers ſhall builde vp thy walles, and their kings ſhal do thee ſeruice: for when I was angry, I ſmote thee, and of my mercy I pardoned thee.

Apoc.21.24. 11 *Thy gates ſhall ſtand open ſtill both day and night, and neuer be ſhut, that the hoſte of the Gentiles may come, and that their kinges may be brought vnto thee.

12 For euery people and kingdome that serueth not thee ſhall periſh, and be deſtroied with vtter deſtruction.

13 The glory of Libanus ſhal come vnto thee, the firre trees, boxes, and Cedars together, to garniſh the place of my ſanctuarie: for I will glorifie the place of my feete.

14 Moreouer, thoſe ſhall come kneeling vnto thee that haue vexed thee, and all they that deſpiſe thee, ſhall fall downe at thy foote: thou ſhalt be called, The citie of the Lord, Sion [the citie] of the holy one of Iſrael.

15 Becauſe thou haſt beene forſaken and hated, ſo that no man went thorowe thee: I will make thee glorious for euer and euer, and ioyfull thorowout all poſterities.

16 Thou ſhalt ſucke the milke of the Gentiles, and kings breaſts ſhal feede thee, and thou ſhalt know that I the Lord am thy ſauiour and redemer, the mighty one of Iacob.

17 For braſſe, will I giue thee golde, and for iron, ſiluer: for wood, braſſe: and for ſtones, iron: I will turne thine oppreſſion into peace, and thine exactions into righteouſneſſe.

18 Violence & robbery ſhal neuer be heard of in thy lande, neither harme and deſtruction within thy borders: thy wals ſhalbe called health, and thy gates the praiſe of God.

Apoc.21.22. 19 *The Sunne ſhall neuer be thy day light, and the light of the Moone ſhall neuer ſhine vnto thee: but the Lorde himſelf ſhall be thine euerlaſting light, and thy God ſhall be thy glory.

20 Thy Sunne ſhall neuer goe downe, and thy Moone ſhall not be hid: for the Lorde himſelfe ſhall be thine euerlaſting light, and thy ſorowful daies ſhall be ended.

21 The people ſhalbe all righteous and poſſeſſe the land euer, the flowre of my planting, yͤ worke of my hands whereof I will reioyce.

22 The yongeſt and leaſt ſhal grow into a thouſand, & the ſimpleſt into a ſtrong people: I the Lorde ſhall ſhortly bring this thing to paſſe in his time.

The lxi. Chapter.

He propheciеth that Chriſt ſhall be anointed and ſent to preach.

Luke 4.18. 1 The ſpirit of the Lord is *vpon me: for the Lord hath anointed me, and ſent me to preache good tidinges vnto yͤ poore, that I might binde vp the wounded hearts, that I might preach deliuerance to the captiue, and open the priſon to them that are boũd:

2 That I might declare the acceptable yeere of the Lorde, and the day of the vengeance of our God: that I might comfort al them that are in *heauines: Matth.5.3.

3 That I might giue vnto them that mourne in Sion, that I might giue, [I ſay,] beautie in ſtead of aſhes, ioyful oyntment for ſighing, pleaſant raiment for an heauy minde, that they might be called trees of righteouſnes, a planting of the Lord for him to reioyce in.

Eſai.58.12. 4 *They ſhall builde the long rough wilderneſſe, and ſet vp the old deſert: they ſhall repaire the waſte places, and ſuch as haue beene voide thorowout many generations.

5 Strangers ſhall ſtand and feede your cattel, and ẏ aliants ſhall be your plowmen, and dreſſers of your vines.

6 But ye ſhalbe named the Prieſts of the Lorde, & men ſhal cal you the ſeruants of our God: ye ſhal enioy ẏ goods of the Gentiles, & triumph in their ſubſtance.

7 For your great reproofe you ſhal haue double ioy, & for ſhame ſhal they haue ioy of their portion: for they ſhall haue double poſſeſſion in their land, & euerlaſting ioy ſhal be with them.

8 For I the Lord which loue right, and hate robberie (though it were offered me) ſhal make their works ful of faithfulneſſe, and make an euerlaſting couenant with them.

9 Their ſeede alſo and their generation ſhalbe knowen among the Gentiles, and among the people: all they that ſee them, ſhal knowe that they are ẏ high bleſſed ſeede of the Lord.

10 And therefore I am ioyful in ẏ Lord, and my ſoule reioyceth in God: for hee hath put vpon me the garment of ſaluation, and couered me with the mãtle of righteouſneſſe: he ſhal decke me like a bridegrome, and as a bride that hath her apparel vpon her.

11 For like as the ground bringeth foorth her fruit, & as the garden ſhoteth forth ſeede: ſo ſhal the Lord God cauſe righteouſneſſe and praiſe to flouriſh foorth before all the heathen.

The lxii, Chapter.

A prophecie of the comming of Chriſt.

1 FOr Sions ſake will I not hold my tongue, and for Hieruſalems ſake I will not ceaſe, vntill their righteouſneſſe breake forth as the ſhining light, and their ſaluatiõ as a burning lampe.

2 Then ſhall the Gentiles ſee thy righteouſneſſe, and all kings thy glory: thou ſhalt be named wͭ a newe name, which the mouth of the Lord ſhall ſhew.

3 Thou ſhalt be a crowne in the hand of the Lord, and a glorious garland in the hand of thy God.

4 From this time foorth thou ſhalt neuer bee called, The forſaken, and thy lande ſhall no more be called, The wilderneſſe: but thou ſhalt be called, My pleaſure is in her: and thy lande ſhalbe called, The maried woman: for the Lorde loueth thee, and thy lande ſhall be ioyned in mariage.

5 And like as a yong man taketh a virgine to mariage, ſo ſhall thy ſonnes be maried vnto thee: and as a bridegrome is glad of his bride, ſo ſhall thy God reioyce ouer thee.

6 I haue ſet watchmen vpon thy walles, O Hieruſalem, which ſhall neither ceaſe day nor night to preach the Lord: and ye alſo that remember the Lorde, ye ſhall not keepe him cloſe,

7 Nor leaue to ſpeake of him, vntil Hieruſalem be ſet vp, and made the praiſe of the world.

8 The Lorde hath ſworne by his right hãd and by his ſtrong arme, that from henceforth he will not giue thy corne to be meate for thine enemies, nor thy wine wherein thou haſt laboured, to be drinke for the ſtrangers.

9 But they that haue gathered in the corne, ſhall eate it, and giue thankes to the Lorde: and they that haue borne in the wine, ſhall drinke it in the court of my ſanctuarie.

10 *Goe you, goe you thorowe the gates, make cleane the way for the people, make plaine, make plaine the footepath, and take away the ſtones out of it, and ſet out a token for the people. Eſai.57.14.

11 Beholde, the Lorde proclaimeth vnto the endes of the worlde, *Tell the daughter Sion, See, thy ſauiour commeth, beholde, hee bringeth his recompence with him, and his worke before him. Zach.9.9. mat.21.5.

12 For they whome the Lorde deliuereth, ſhall bee called, The holy people: and as for thee, thou ſhalt be named, The greatly occupied, and not, The forſaken citie.

The lxiii, Chapter.

Of the redemption promiſed to the people.

The Epiſtle on the Munday before Eaſter.

1 WHat is hee this that commeth from Edom, with red coloured clothes from Boſra? He is honourably arayed, and commeth in mightily with his power: I am he that teacheth righteouſneſſe, and am of power to helpe.

2 *Wherefore then is thy clothing red, and thy raiment like his that treadeth in the wine preſſe? Apoc.19.12.

3 I haue troden the preſſe my ſelfe alone, and of all people there is not one with me: thus wil I tread thẽ downe in my wrath, and ſet my feete vpon them in

mine indignation, and their blood ſhal be ſprong vpon my clothes, and ſo wil I ſtaine all my raiment.

4 For the day of vengeance is aſſigned in my heart, and the yeere when my people ſhall be deliuered, is come.

5 I looked about me, and there was no man to ſhew me any helpe, I marueiled that no man helde me vp: then I helde me by mine owne arme, and my feruentneſſe ſuſtained me.

6 And thus wil I treade downe the people in my wrath, and bathe them in my diſpleaſure, and vpon the earth wil I lay their ſtrength.

7 I wil declare the goodneſſe of ẏ Lord, yea and the praiſe of the Lorde for all that he hath giuen vs, for ẏ great good that he hath done for Iſrael, which he hath giuen them of his owne fauour, and according to the multitude of his louing kindneſſe.

8 For he ſaid, Theſe no doubt are my people, and no ſhrinking children: and ſo was he their ſauiour.

9 In their troubles, he was alſo troubled with them, and the Angell that went forth from his preſẽce deliuered them: of very loue and kindneſſe that he had vnto them he redeemed them, he hath borne them & caried them vp euer ſince the world began.

10 But after they prouoked him to wrath, and vexed his holy ſpirite, he was their enemie, and fought againſt them himſelfe.

Exo,14.30.

11 Yet remembred Iſrael the olde time of Moſes and his people, ſaying, *Where is he that brought them from ẏ water of the ſea, with them ẏ feede his ſheepe? Where is hee that hath giuen his holy ſpirit among them?

12 He led them by the right hand of Moſes with his glorious arme, deuiding ẏ water before them, whereby he gate himſelfe an euerlaſting name.

13 He ledde them in the deepe as an horſe is ledde in the plaine, that they ſhoulde not ſtumble.

14 As a tame beaſt goeth in the field, and the ſpirite of God giueth him reſt: thus (O God) haſt thou ledde thy people, to make thy ſelf a glorious name withall.

Deu.26,15. baruc,2,16.

15 *Looke downe then from heauen, and beholde from the dwelling place of thy ſanctuarie and thy glory: how is it that thy ielouſie, thy ſtrength, the multitude of thy mercies, and thy louing kindnes wil not be intreated of vs?

16 Yet art thou our father: for Abraham knoweth vs not, neither is Iſrael acquainted with vs: but thou Lorde art our father & redeemer, and thy name is euerlaſting.

17 O Lord, wherefore haſt thou led vs out of the way? wherefore haſt thou hardned our hearts that we feare thee not? Be at one with vs againe for thy ſeruants ſake, and for the generation of thine heritage.

18 Thy holy people haue had but a litle while thy ſanctuarie in poſſeſſion, for our enemies haue troden downe thy holy place.

19 And wee were thine from the beginning, when thou waſt not their Lord, for they haue not called vpõ thy name.

The lxiiii.Chapter.

1 The Prophet (vnder the perſon of the Iewes) bewaileth their exile and baniſhment. 6 Mans righteouſneſſe is like a cloth defiled.

1 O That thou wouldeſt cleaue the heauens in ſunder and come downe, that ẏ mountaines might melt away at thy preſence,

2 Like as at an hote fire, and [that the malicious might boile away] as ẏ water doeth vpon the fire: whereby thy name might be knowen among thine enemies, and that the Gentiles might tremble before thee.

3 When thou wroughteſt wonderous ſtrãge workes, we loked not for them: thou cameſt downe, and the hils melted at thy preſence.

1.Cor,2,9.

4 *For ſince the beginning of the world, it hath not ben heard or perceiued, neither hath any eye ſeene another God beſide thee, which doeſt ſo much for them that put their truſt in thee.

5 Thou helpeſt him that doeth right with cherefulneſſe, & them that thinke vpon thee in thy wayes: but loe, thou haſt beene angry, for we offended, and haue beene euer in ſinne, though the world haue cleaued to them, yet ſhall we be ſaued.

6 We are all as an vncleane thing, and all our righteouſneſſe is as filthy ragges: we fall euery one as the leafe, for our ſinnes cary vs away like the winde.

7 There is no man that calleth vpon thy name, that ſtandeth vp to take hold by thee: therfore hideſt thou thy face from vs, and conſumeſt vs, becauſe of our ſinnes.

8 But nowe, O Lord, yͤ father of ours, we are thy clay, & thou art our potter, and we are al the worke of thy hands.

Pſal.78,9.

9 *Be not too ſore diſpleaſed, O Lord, and keepe not our offences too long in thy remembrance: but conſider that we all are thy people.

10 The cities of thy ſanctuarie lie waſte, Sion is a wildernes, and Hieruſalem a deſart.

11 Our holy houſe, which is our beautie, where our fathers prayſed thee, is burnt vp: yea, all our commodities and pleaſures are waſted away.

12 Wilt thou not be intreated, O Lorde, for all this? wilt thou holde thy peace, and ſcourge vs ſo ſore?

The lxv. Chapter.

The reiecting of the Iewes, and the calling of the Heathen.

Rõ,10,20.

1 They *ſeeke me, that hitherto haue not aſked for mee, they find me, yͤ hitherto haue not ſought me: I haue ſaid, I am here, I am here, I am foũd of a people yͤ neuer called vpon my name.

2 For thus long haue I euer holden out mine handes to an vnfaithfull people, that goe not the right way, but after their owne imagination:

3 To a people that is euer defying mee to my face, they make their oblations in gardens, and their ſmoke vpon altars of bricke.

4 They lurke among the groues, and lye in the dennes all night: they eate ſwines fleſh, and vncleane broth is in their veſſels.

5 If thou commeſt nigh them, they ſay, Touch me not, for I am holier then thou: All theſe men when I am angrie, ſhall be turned to ſmoke and fire that ſhall burne for euer.

6 Beholde, it is written before my face, and ſhall not be forgotten, but recompenced, I will rewarde it them into their boſome.

7 [I meane] your miſdeeds, & the miſdeeds of your fathers together, ſaith yͤ Lord, which haue made their ſmokes vpõ yͤ mountains, & blaſphemed me vpõ yͤ hils: therefore will I meaſure their olde deedes into their boſome againe.

8 Moreouer, thus ſayeth the Lorde, Like as when newe wine is founde in the cluſter, and one ſayeth, Looſe it not, for there is bleſſing therein: euen ſo wil I do alſo for my ſeruants ſakes, that I wil not deſtroy them all.

9 But I will take a ſeede out of Iacob, & out of Iuda one, to take poſſeſſion of my hill: My choſen ſhal poſſeſſe it, and my ſeruants ſhal dwel there.

10 Saron ſhall be a ſheepefold, & yͤ valley of Achor ſhall giue the ſtalling for the cattel of my people that ſeeke after me.

11 But as for you, ye are they that haue forſaken the Lorde, and forgotten my holy hill: ye haue ſet vp an altar vnto Iupiter, & giuen rich drinke offringes vnto the planets:

12 Therefore will I number you to the ſworde, that ye ſhall be deſtroyed altogether: *for that when I called, no man gaue me anſwere, when I ſpake, ye hearkened not vnto mee, but did wickedneſſe before mine eyes, & choſe the things that pleaſed me not.

Prou.1.23. iere,7.31. eſa,66.4.

13 Therefore thus ſaieth the Lord God, Beholde, my ſeruants ſhall eate, but ye ſhall haue hunger: beholde, my ſeruants ſhall drinke, but ye ſhall ſuffer thirſt: beholde, my ſeruants ſhall be mery, but ye ſhall be confounded:

14 Beholde, my ſeruants ſhall reioyce for very quietnes of heart, but ye ſhall cry for ſorowe of heart, and complaine for vexation of minde.

15 Your name ſhall ye leaue accurſed among my choſen: for God the Lorde ſhall ſlay you, and call his ſeruants by another name.

16 Who ſo reioyceth vpon earth, ſhall reioyce in yͤ true God, & who ſo ſweareth vpon earth, ſhal ſweare in yͤ true God, for the old afflictions ſhalbe forgotten, and taken away out of my ſight.

2.Pet,3.13. apoc.21,1.

17 *For loe, I ſhall make a new heauen and a newe earth: and as for the old, they ſhall neuer be thought vpon, nor kept in minde:

18 [But the Lord ſaith,] Be glad & euermore reioyce for the things that I ſhal do: for why? behold, I will make a ioyfull Hieruſalem, and his people ioyful.

19 Yea, I my ſelf wil reioyce in Hieruſalem, & be glad with my people: and the voyce of weeping & wailing ſhall not be heard in her from thencefoorth.

20 There ſhal neither be child nor old mã that haue not their full dayes: but whẽ the child commeth to an hũdred yeres old, it ſhall die, & if he that is an hũdred yeres of age do wrõg, he ſhalbe curſed.

21 They ſhall builde houſes and dwell in them, they ſhall plant vineyardes, and eate the fruite of them.

22 They ſhall not builde, and another poſſeſſe: they ſhall not plant, and another eate: but the life of my people ſhal be like a tree, and mine elect ſhall enioy ſtill the worke of their handes.

23 They ſhall not labour in vaine, nor beget with trouble: for they are the high bleſſed ſeede of the Lorde, and their fruites with them.

Pſal.31.5. 24 *And it ſhalbe, that or euer they call, I will anſwere them, while they are yet but thinking how to ſpeake, I will heare them.

Eſai.11.6. 25 *The wolfe and the lambe ſhall feede together, and the Lyon ſhall eate hay like the bullocke, but earth ſhall be the Serpents meate: there ſhall no man hurt nor ſlay another, in all my holy hill, ſayeth the Lorde.

The lxvi. Chapter.

1 God dwelleth not in temples made by mans hande. 3 He deſpiſeth ſacrifices done without mercie and faith. 5 God comforteth them that are troubled for his ſake. 23 Among the Chriſten the Sabboth is continuall.

Actes 7.48. 1 THus ſaith the Lorde, *Heauen is my ſeate, & the earth is my footeſtoole: where ſhall nowe the houſe ſtande that ye wil build vnto me? And where ſhall be the place that I will dwell in?

2 As for theſe thinges, my hande hath made them al, and they are all created, ſayeth the Lorde, which of them ſhall I thẽ regard? Euen him that is poore and of a lowly troubled ſpirite, and ſtandeth in awe of my wordes.

3 For who ſo ſlayeth an Oxe [for mee, doeth me ſo great diſhonour] as hee that killeth a man: he that killeth a Sheepe for me, ‖knetcheth a dogge: he that bringeth me meate offerings, offereth ſwines blood: who ſo maketh me a memorial of incenſe, praiſeth the thing that is vnright: Yet take they ſuch wayes in hande, and their ſoule deliteth in theſe abominations.

‖Cutteth off a dogges necke.

4 Therefore will I alſo haue pleaſure in laughing them to ſcorne, & the thing yͤ they feare, wil I bring vpon thẽ:* for when I called, no man gaue anſwere, when I ſpake, they would not heare: but did wickednes before mine eyes, & choſe the things that diſpleaſed me.

Prou.1.23. eſa.65.12. iere.7.13.

5 Heare the worde of God all ye that feare yͤ thing which he ſpeaketh: your brethren that hate you, and caſt you out for my names ſake, ſay, The Lord is heinous againſt vs: but you ſhal ſee him in ioy, whẽ they ſhalbe confoũded.

6 Then ſhall be heard a great noyſe from the citie and the temple, the voice of the Lorde that will reward and recompence his enemies:

7 Like as when a wife bringeth foorth a man child, or euer ſhe ſuffer the paine of the birth & anguiſh of the trauaile.

8 Who euer heard or ſaw ſuch things? doeth yͤ ground beare in one day? or are yͤ people borne all at once, as Sion trauailed in childbirth, & bare her ſonnes?

9 For thus ſaith the Lorde, Am I he yͭ maketh other to beare, and beare not my ſelfe? Am not I he that beareth and maketh barren, ſayeth thy God?

10 Reioyce with Hieruſalem, & be glad with her all ye that loue her, be ioyfull with her all ye that mourne for her.

11 For ye ſhall ſucke comfort out of her breaſts, & be ſatiſfied: ye ſhall taſte and haue delite in yͤ brightnes of her glorie.

12 For thus ſayeth the Lorde, Beholde, I will let peace into her like a water flood, and the glorie of the heathen like a flowing ſtreame: then ſhal ye ſucke, ye ſhalbe borne vpon her ſides, and bee ioyfull vpon her knees.

13 For like as a childe is comforted of his mother, ſo ſhall I comfort you, and ye ſhall be comforted in Hieruſalem.

14 And when ye ſee this, your heart ſhal reioyce, & your bones ſhall floriſh like an herbe: Thus ſhall the hande of the Lord be knowen among his ſeruants, & his indignation among his enemies.

15 For beholde, the Lorde ſhall come with fire, and his charet ſhall be like a whirle winde: that he may recõpence his vengeance in his wrath, and his indignation with the flame of fire.

16 For the Lord ſhall iudge all fleſh with the fire, and with his ſword, and there ſhalbe a great nũber ſlaine of yͤ Lorde.

17 Such as haue made them ſelues holy and cleane in the gardens, and thoſe that haue eaten ſwines fleſh, mice, and other abominations, ſhall be taken away together, ſaith the Lorde.

18 For I doe knowe their workes and thoughtes, and I will come to gather all people and tongues: then they ſhal come and ſee my glorie.

19 Unto them ſhall I giue a token, and ſende certaine of them that bee deliuered among the Gentiles, into Cilicia, Affrica, & Lydia, where mẽ can handle bowes, into Italie, and alſo Greekeland: the Iles farre off that haue not

heard ſpeake of me, and haue not ſeene my glory, ſhal preach my praiſe among the Gentiles,

20 And ſhall bring all your brethren for an offring vnto the Lord out of all the people, vpõ horſes, charrets, & horſlitters, vpon mules & carts to Hieruſalem my holy hill, ſaith yͤ Lord: Like as the children of Iſrael bring the offering in cleane veſſels to the houſe of the Lord.

21 And I ſhall take out certaine of them for to be Prieſtes and Leuites, ſayeth the Lorde.

22 * For like as the newe heauen and the newe earth which I wil make, ſhalbe faſt ſtabliſhed by me, ſaith the Lord: ſo ſhall your ſeede & your name continue.

Reue,21,1.

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that from Moone to his Moone, from Sabboth to his Sabboth, all fleſh ſhall come to worſhip before me, ſaith the Lorde.

24 *And they ſhal go forth & looke vpon the carrions of them that haue tranſgreſſed againſt me: for their wormes ſhall not die, neither ſhall their fire be quenched, & al fleſh ſhal abhorre them.

Mat,9.44.

The ende of the Booke of the Prophet Eſay.

The Booke of the Prophet Ieremie.

The firſt Chapter.

1 The ſtocke of Ieremie, and in what time he prophecied. 6 He excuſeth himſelſe, & would refuſe the office of a Prophet, becauſe he is young and vnexpert. 8 He is taught of the Lord, and becommeth bold.

1 These are the ſermons of Ieremie the ſonne of Helciah the Prieſt, one of them that dwelt at Anathoth in the lande of Beniamin,

2 When the Lord had firſt ſpoken with him in the time of Ioſiah the ſonne of Amon king of Iuda, in the thirteenth yeere of his reigne:

3 And ſo during vnto the time of Iehoacim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iuda, and vntil the eleuenth yeere of Zedeciah the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iuda were ended, when Hieruſalem was taken, euen in the fifth moneth.

4 The worde of the Lorde ſpake thus vnto me,

5 Before I faſhioned thee in thy mothers wombe, I did knowe thee: and or euer thou waſt borne, I ſanctified thee, and ordeined thee to bee a Prophet vnto the people.

6 Then ſaide I, O Lorde God, I can not ſpeake, for I am yet but yong.

7 And the Lorde anſwered me thus, Say not ſo, I am too yong: for thou ſhalt goe to all that I ſhall ſende thee vnto, and whatſoeuer I commaunde thee, that ſhalt thou ſpeake.

8 Be not afraid of their faces: for I am with thee to deliuer thee, ſaith yͤ Lord.

9 And with that the Lord ſtretched out his hande and touched my mouth: and the ſame Lord ſaid vnto me, *Behold, I put my wordes in thy mouth.

Iere,18,7.

10 And beholde, this day do I ſet thee ouer the people and kingdomes, that thou mayeſt roote out, and breake off, deſtroy, and make waſte, and that thou mayeſt builde vp and plant.

11 After this, the Lorde ſpake vnto me, ſaying, Ieremie, what ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, I [a]ſee a rod of an Almond tree.

[a] God ſheweth to Ieremie the deſtruction of the Iewes by the Babylonians, to be at hand.

12 Then ſaide the Lorde vnto me, Thou haſt ſeene right, for I will make haſte ſpeedily vpõ my word to perfourme it.

13 It happened afterward that the Lord ſpake to me againe, and ſaide, What ſeeſt thou? And I ſaide, I doe ſee a ſeething pot, looking frõ out of yͤ North.

14 Then ſaid the Lorde vnto me, *Out of the North ſhall come a plague vpon all the dwellers of the lande.

Ieremi.4.6.

15 For loe, I will call all the kinreds of the kingdomes of the North, ſaith the Lorde, and they ſhall come, and euery one ſhall ſet his ſeat in the gates of Hieruſalem, and in all their walles round about, and in all cities of Iuda.

16 And through them ſhall I declare my iudgemẽt vpon al yͤ wickednes of thoſe men yͭ haue forſaken me, yͭ haue burnt incenſe vnto ſtrange gods, & worſhipped the workes of their owne handes.

17 And therefore gird vp thy loynes, ariſe, and tell them all that I giue thee in commandement: Feare them not, leaſt I deſtroy thee before them.

18 For behold, *this day do I make thee a ſtrong fenced towne, an yron pillar, &

Iere.6,27.

a brasen wal againſt the whole land, againſt the kings & mighty mē of Iuda, againſt the prieſts & people of the land.

19 They ſhal fight againſt thee, but they ſhal not be able to ouercome thee: for I am with thee to deliuer thee, ſaith the Lorde.

The ii. Chapter.

2 God rehearſeth his benefites done vnto the Iewes. 8 Againſt prieſtes and prophets or preachers that contemne and deſpiſe God. 12 The Iewes are deſtroyed becauſe they forſooke God, and becauſe they ranne a whore hunting after idoles.

1 MOreouer, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Goe thy way, crie in the eares of Hieruſalem, and ſay, Thus ſayeth the Lord, I remember thee, the kindneſſe of thy youth, and the loue of thy deſpouſing, in that thou followedſt me thorow the wilderneſſe, in an vntilled lande.

3 Iſrael was an hallowed thing vnto yͤ Lord, and was his firſt fruits: all they yͭ deuoure Iſrael ſhall offende, miſfortune ſhall fal vpon them, ſaith yͤ Lord.

4 Heare therefore the worde of the Lorde, O thou houſe of Iacob, and all the generations of the houſe of Iſrael.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord, What vnfaithfulneſſe found your fathers in me, that they went ſo farre away fro me, falling to lightneſſe, and being ſo vaine?

6 They thought not in their heartes, Where is the Lord yͭ brought vs out of the land of Egypt, that led vs thorowe yͤ wildernes, thorow a deſert & rough land, thorow a dry & deadly land, yea a lande that no man had gone thorowe, and wherein no man had dwelt?

7 And when I had brought you into a pleaſant fertile land, yͭ ye might enioy yͤ fruits & all the commodities of yͤ ſame, ye went forth and defiled my land, and brought mine heritage to abominatiō.

8 The prieſts thēſelues ſaid not, Where is the Lorde? They that had the lawe in their hands, knew me not, the ſhepheards offēded againſt me, yͤ prophets did prophecie in Baal, & followed ſuch things as ſhall bring them no profite.

9 Wherefore I am conſtrained, ſaith the Lorde, yet againe to contende in iudgement with you, and with your childrens children.

10 Goe into the Iles of Cethim, and looke well: ſende vnto Cedar, take diligent heede, & ſee whether ſuch things be done there:

11 Whether the Gentiles them ſelues haue changed their gods, which yet are no goddes in deede: but my people hath changed [a] their honour for a thing that may not helpe them.

[a] Honour, that is, the faithful and euerliuing God, in whome onely they ought to glorie.

12 Be aſtoniſhed, O ye heauēs, be afraid, & abaſhed at ſuch a thing, ſaith yͤ Lord.

13 For my people hath done two euils: they haue forſakē me yͤ well of yͤ water of life, & digged them pits, yea vile and broken pits that can holde no water.

14 Is Iſrael a bond ſeruāt, or one of the houſholde? Why is he then ſo ſpoyled?

15 They roare and cry vpon him as Lyons, they haue made his land waſte: his cities are ſo burnt vp, that there is no man dwelling in them:

16 Yea, the children of Noph and Taphnes ſhall cracke their crowne.

17 Commeth not this vnto thee, becauſe thou haſt forſaken the Lord thy God, euen when he ledde thee by the way?

18 And what haſt thou nowe to doe in the ſtreete of Egypt, to drinke water out of [b] Nilus? either what makeſt thou in the way to Aſſyria, to drinke water of the flood?

[b] God reprooueth the people for that they ſought remedies, which are meant by the water of Nilus & the flood, againſt their euils amōg the Egyptians and Aſſyrians, whereas their onely remedy had bene to haue reconciled them ſelues vnto the Lorde with faithfull repentance.

19 Thine owne wickedneſſe ſhall reproue thee, and thy turning away ſhall condemne thee: that thou mayeſt know and vnderſtand how euil and hurtfull a thing it is that thou haſt forſaken the Lord thy God, and haſt not feared me, ſaith yͤ Lord God of hoſtes.

20 I haue euer broken thy yoke of olde, and burſt thy bondes, yet ſayeſt thou, I will no more tranſgreſſe: but like an harlot thou runneſt about vpon al hie hilles, * and among all greene trees.

21 *Whereas I planted thee a noble vine, and wholly a right ſeede: howe art thou turned then into a bitter vnfruitefull and ſtrange grape?

Ierem.3.6.
Eſai.5.1.
mat.21.33.

22 [Yea and that ſo ſore] that though thou waſh thy ſelfe with Nitrus, and make thy ſelfe to ſauour with that ſweete ſmelling herbe of Borith: yet in my ſight thou art ſtained with thy wickedneſſe, ſaith the Lord thy God.

23 How ſaieſt yͧ now, I am not vncleane, & I haue not followed Baalim? Loke vpon thine owne wayes in the valleis what yͧ haſt done: thou art like a ſwift dromedarie that goeth eaſily her way.

24 And thy wantōnes is like a wild aſſe that vſeth the wilderneſſe, and that ſnuffeth and bloweth at her will: Who can tame her? All they that ſeeke her,

shall

ſhal not faile but finde her in her moneth.

25 Keepe thy foote from nakedneſſe, and thy throte from thirſt, and thou thinkeſt in thy ſelfe, Tuſh, I wil take no ſorowe, for I haue loued the [c] ſtrangers, and them will I follow.

[c] The property of idolaters is, not onely to contemne ẏ voyce of the preacher calling them to repentance: but ſhameleſſely to proue ẏ loue of ſtrangers and the following of thē, that is, the worſhipping of ſtocks and ſtones, and ſeruing of God againſt his word, after their owne deuiſes.

26 Like as a thiefe that is taken with the deede commeth to ſhame: euen ſo is the houſe of Iſrael come to confuſion, ẏ common people, their kings and rulers, their prieſts and prophets:

27 For they ſay to a ſtocke, Thou art my father: and to a ſtone, Thou haſt begotten me: yea, they haue turned their backe vpon me, and not their face: but in the time of their trouble, when they ſay, Stand vp and helpe vs:

28 [I ſhall anſwere them,] Where are nowe thy gods that thou haſt made thee? bid them ſtand vp, and helpe thee in the time of thy neede: for looke how many cities thou haſt, O Juda, *ſo many goddes haſt thou alſo.

Iere,11,13.

29 Wherefore then will ye goe to lawe with mee? ſeeing ye all are ſinners againſt me, ſaith the Lord.

30 It is but loſt labour that I ſmite your childrē, for they receiue not my correction: your owne ſworde deſtroyeth your prophets like a deuouring Lion.

31 Oh generation, hearken vnto ẏ worde of the Lord: Am I become a wildernes vnto ẏ people of Iſrael? or a land that hath no light? Wherefore ſaith my people then, We are lords, wee will come no more vnto thee?

32 Doeth a maide forget her rayment, or a bride her ſtomacher? but my people hath forgotten me a very long while.

33 Why beautifieſt ẏ thy wayes ſo highly, to obtaine fauour therthrough? therefore alſo haſt thou taught wickedneſſe through thy wayes.

34 Upon thy wings is found the blood of poore and innocent people, whom thou diddeſt not finde in corners and holes: but thou ſlueſt the prophets for reproouing all theſe things.

35 Yet dareſt thou ſay, I am [without ſinne and] guiltleſſe. Tuſh, his wrath can not come vpon me. Behold, I wil reaſon with thee, becauſe thou dareſt ſay, I haue not offended.

36 Why gaddeſt thou ſo much hither and thither, to change thy wayes? for thou ſhalt bee confounded as wel of Egypt as thou waſt of the Aſſyrians.

37 Yea, thou ſhalt goe thy way from them, and ſmite thine handes together vpon thy head, becauſe the Lorde ſhal bring that confidence and hope of thine to nought, and thou ſhalt not proſper withall.

The iii. Chapter.

1 God being mercifull, calleth to repentance his people which he had forſaken for their whoredome with idoles, 20 He exhorteth Iſrael vnto repentāce, promiſing thē ſhepheards that ſhould haue the true knowledge of God. 23 The returne of Iſrael vnto God, confeſſing their offence.

1 COmmonly whē a man putteth away his wife, and ſhe goeth from him, and marieth with another, then the queſtion is, Should he reſort vnto her any more after that? (Is not that land then defiled and vncleane?) But as for thee, thou haſt plaied the harlot with many louers, yet turne againe to me, ſaieth the Lord.

2 Lift vp thine eyes to the high places, & looke where thou haſt not bene defiled: Thou haſt waited for them in the ſtreetes, & as a murderer in ẏ wildernes, through thy whoredome & ſhameful blaſphemies is the land defiled.

3 This is the cauſe that the raine and euening deaw hath ceaſſed: thou haſt gotten thee a whores forehead, and wilt not be aſhamed.

4 Wilt thou not hereafter ſay vnto mee, O my father, thou art hee that haſt brought me vp, and led me from my youth?

5 Will God continue his wrath for euer? will hee keepe our faultes in memorie to the ende? Neuertheleſſe, thou ſpeakeſt ſuch words, but thou art euer doing worſe and worſe to the vttermoſt of thy power.

6 The Lorde ſaide alſo vnto me in the time of Joſiah ẏ king, *Haſt thou ſeene what ẏ rebellious Iſrael hath done? how ſhe hath runne vp vpon all the hilles, and among all thicke trees, and there played the harlot?

Iere.2.20.

7 Haſt thou ſeene alſo whē ſhe had done al this, how I ſaide vnto her, that ſhe ſhoulde turne againe vnto me, and yet ſhe is not returned? Juda ẏ vnfaithful ſiſter of hers alſo ſawe this:

8 Namely, that after I had well ſeene the adulterie of ẏ ſhrinking harlot Iſrael, I put her away, & gaue her a bill of diuorcement: for al this, her vnfaithful ſiſter Juda was not aſhamed, but went backe and played the whore.

9 Yea, and the wantõnes of her whoredome hath defiled the whole land: for ſhe hath committed fornication with ſtockes and ſtones.

10 Neuertheleſſe, her vnfaithfull ſiſter Iuda is not returned vnto me againe with her whole heart, but fainedly, ſaieth the Lord.

11 And the Lord ſaide vnto mee, The backeſlider Iſrael, is more righteous then the vnfaithfull Iuda.

12 And therefore go preache theſe words toward the North, and ſay, Thou diſobedient Iſrael, turne againe, ſaieth the Lord, & I wil not bring my wrath vpon you: for I am mercifull, ſaieth the Lord, and I will not alway beare diſpleaſure againſt thee.

13 But on this condition, that thou know thy great blaſphemie, namely, that thou haſt vnfaithfully forſaken the Lord thy God, and haſt made thy ſelfe partaker of ſtrange goddes vnder all greene trees, & haſt had no wil to heare my voyce, ſaieth the Lorde.

14 O ye diſobedient children, turne againe, ſaieth the Lord, and I will be maried with you: for I will take one out of the citie, and two out of one generation from among you, and bring you into Sion,

15 And will giue you heardmen after mine owne mind, which ſhal feede you with learning and wiſedome.

16 Moreouer, when ye be increaſed and multiplied in the land, then ſaieth the Lord, There ſhall no more boaſt bee made of the arke of the Lordes Teſtament: no man ſhall thinke vpon it, neither ſhal any man make mention of it: for from thenceforth it ſhall neither be viſited, neither ſhall ſuch thing be done any more.

17 Then ſhal Hieruſalem be called, The Lords ſeate, and all heathen ſhalbe gathered vnto it for the name of the Lords ſake which ſhalbe ſet at Hieruſalem: and from that time forth they ſhal follow no more the imagination of their owne froward heart.

18 Then thoſe that be of the houſe of Iuda ſhal goe into the houſe of Iſrael, & they ſhall come together out of the North, into the ſame land that I haue giuen your fathers.

19 I haue thought thus, how ſhall I take thee among my children, and giue a pleaſant land for thine heritage, yea, and a goodly hoſt of the heathen: And I ſaid, Cal me father, and ſhrinke not from me.

20 Truly, like as a woman faileth her huſbande, ſo are yee vnfaithfull vnto mee, O ye houſe of Iſrael, ſaieth the Lord.

21 The voyce of the children of Iſrael was heard on high, weeping and wailing, for yͤ they haue defiled their way, and forgotten God their Lord.

22 O ye diſobedient children, turne againe, and ſo ſhal ye heale your backeturnings. Loe, we come vnto thee, for thou art the Lord our God.

23 Truely in vaine is health hoped for from the hilles, be they neuer ſo many: but the health of Iſrael ſtandeth only vpon God our Lord.

24 Confuſion hath deuoured our fathers labour from our youth vp, yea their ſheepe and bullocks, their ſonnes and daughters.

25 So doe we alſo ſleepe in our confuſion, and ſhame couereth vs: for we and our fathers, from our youth vp vnto this day, haue ſinned againſt the Lord our God, and haue not obeyed yͤ voyce of the Lord our God.

The iiii. Chapter.

2 The true repentance or returning to God. 4 He exhorteth to the circumciſion of the heart. 5 The deſtruction of Iurie is prophecied for the malice of their hearts.

1 O Iſrael, if thou wilt turne thee, then turne vnto mee, ſaieth the Lord: and if thou wilt put away thine abhominations out of my ſight, thou ſhalt not be mooued,

2 And ſhalt ſweare, The Lord liueth in trueth, in equitie, and righteouſneſſe, and all people ſhalbe fortunable and ioyful in him.

3 For thus ſaieth the Lord to all Iuda and Hieruſalem, *Plowe your land, & Oſee.10.12
ſowe not among the thornes.

4 Be circumciſed in the Lord, and cut away the foreſkinne of your hearts, al ye of Iuda, and all the indwellers of Hieruſalem: yͤ mine indignation breake not out like fire, and kindle, ſo that no man may quench it, becauſe of the wickedneſſe of your imaginations.

5 Preach in Iuda and Hieruſalem, crie out and ſpeake, blowe the trumpets in the lande, crie, that euery man may heare, and ſay, Gather you together, & we will goe into ſtrong cities.

6 Set vp the token in Sion, ſpeede you, and make no tarying:* for I wil bring a great plague, and a great deſtruction from the North.

Iere,1.14.

7 For the ſpoyler of the Gentiles is broken vp from his place, as a Lion out of his denne, that he may make thy land waſte, and deſtroy the cities, ſo that no man may dwell therein.

8 Wherefore girde your ſelues about with ſackcloth, mourne and weepe: for the fearefull wrath of the Lord is not withdrawen from vs.

9 At the ſame time, ſaieth the Lord, the heart of the king & of the princes ſhalbe gone, the prieſts ſhalbe aſtoniſhed, and the prophets ſhalbe ſore afraide.

10 Then ſaid I, O Lord God, haſt thou then deceiued this people and Hieruſalem, ſaying, Ye ſhall haue peace, and now the ſword goeth thorowe their liues?

11 Then ſhall it be ſaid to the people and Hieruſalem, A ſtrong winde in yͤ high places of the wilderneſſe commeth through the way of my people, but neither to fanne nor to cleanſe.

12 After that ſhall there come vnto me a ſtrong winde from thoſe places, & then wil I alſo giue ſentence vpon them.

13 For loe, he ariſeth like a cloude, and his charets are like a ſtormie winde, his horſes are ſwifter then the Eagle: Woe vnto vs, for we are deſtroyed.

14 O Hieruſalem, waſh thine heart from wickedneſſe, that thou mayeſt be helped: how long ſhal thy vaine thoughts remaine with thee?

15 For a voyce from Dan, and from the hill of Ephraim ſpeaketh out, and telleth of a deſtruction.

16 Remember the Heathen, & giue Hieruſalem warning, & preach vnto her, that watchers ouer her are comming from farre countreys, they haue cryed out againſt the cities of Iuda.

17 And they haue beſet her about in euerie place, like as the watchmen in the fielde: for they haue prouoked mee to wrath, ſaieth the Lord.

Wiſ,1.8.

18 *Thy wayes and thy thoughts haue brought thee vnto this, ſuch is thine owne wickednes and diſobedience: and becauſe it is a bitter thing, it hath ſtricken thee to the heart.

19 Ah my belly, ah my belly, ſhalt thou crie, how is my heart ſo ſore? my heart panteth within me, I cannot bee ſtill, for I haue heard the crying of yͤ trumpets, and peales of warre.

20 They crie murder vpon murder, the whole land ſhall periſh: Immediatly my tents were deſtroyed, and my hangings in the twinckling of an eye.

21 How long ſhall I ſee the tokens of warre, and heare the noyſe of the trumpets?

22 [Neuertheleſſe, this ſhall come vpon them,] becauſe my people are become fooliſh, and hath not knowen me: they are the children of fooliſhneſſe, & without any diſcretion: to do euil they haue wit ynough, but to doe well they haue no wiſedome.

23 I haue looked vpon the earth, and ſee, it was waſte and voyde: I looked toward heauen, and it had no ſhine.

24 I behelde the mountaines, and loe, they trembled, and all the hilles were in a feare.

25 I looked about me, and there was no bodie: and all the birdes of the aire were away.

26 I marked well, and the plowed field was become waſte, yea, all their cities were broken downe at the preſence of the Lord, & indignation of his wrath.

27 For thus hath the Lord ſayde, The whole land ſhalbe deſolate, yet will I not then haue done.

28 And therefore ſhall the earth mourne, and the heauen be ſory aboue: for the thing that I haue ſpoken to the prophets, purpoſed, and taken vpon me to doe, ſhall not repent me, and I wil not goe from it.

29 The whole land ſhall flee for yͤ noyſe of horſemen and bowmen, they ſhall runne into dennes, into woods, & clime vp the ſtonie rockes: all the cities ſhalbe voyde, & no man dwelling therein.

30 What wilt thou now doe, thou being deſtroyed? For though thou clotheſt thy ſelfe with ſcarlet, and deckeſt thee with golde, though thou painteſt thy face with colours now, yet ſhalt thou trim thy ſelfe in vaine: For thoſe that hitherto haue bene thy louers, ſhal abhorre thee, and goe about to ſlay thee.

31 For I heare a noyſe like as it were of a woman trauailing, and one labouring of her firſt childe, euen the voyce of the daughter Sion, that caſteth out her armes, and ſwooneth, ſaying, Ah, woe is me, how ſore vexed and faint is my heart for feare of the murderers.

The v. Chapter.

1 In Iurie is there no righteous or faithfull man found, either amongſt the people, or the rulers, for whoſe ſake the Lorde ſhould ſpare the citie. 15 Wherefore Iurie is deſtroyed of the Aſſyrians.

1 LOoke thorowe Hieruſalem, behold, and ſee, ſeeke thorow her ſtreetes alſo within, if ye can finde one man that doeth equal and right, or ſeeketh for ẏ trueth, & I ſhall ſpare the citie, ſaieth ẏ Lord.

2 For though they can ſay, The Lord liueth: yet they ſweare to deceiue.

3 Whereas thou (O Lord) lookeſt onely vpon faith & trueth: Thou haſt ſcourged them, but they tooke no repentāce, thou haſt corrected them for amendement, but they refuſed thy correction, they made their faces harder then a ſtone, and would not amend.

4 Therfore I thought in my ſelfe, Peraduenture they are ſo ſimple and fooliſh, that they vnderſtand nothing of the Lords way, and iudgements of their God.

5 Therefore wil I go vnto their heads and rulers, & talke with them, if they know the way of the Lord, and iudgements of their God: But theſe [in like maner] haue broken ẏ yoke, and burſt the bondes in ſunder.

6 Wherefore a Lion out of the wood hath hurt them, and a Woolfe in the euening ſhall deſtroy them, ẏ Leopard doeth lie lurking by their cities, to teare in pieces all them that come thereout: for their offences are multiplied, and their departing away is increaſed.

7 Should I then for all this haue mercie vpon thee? Thy children haue forſaken me, and ſworne by them that are no Gods: and albeit that I fed them to the full, yet they fal to adulterie, and haunt harlots houſes.

Ezec. 22, 11

8 *In the deſire of vncleanly luſt they are become like the ſtoned horſe, euerie man neigheth at his neighbours wife.

9 Should I not correct this, ſaieth the Lord? ſhould I not be auenged of euerie people that is like vnto this?

10 Clime vp vpon their walles, beate thē downe, and [a] deſtroy them not vtterly: take away their battlements, becauſe they are not the Lords.

11 For vnfaithfully hath the houſe of Iſrael and Iuda forſaken mee, ſaieth the Lord.

12 They haue denied the Lord, and ſayd, It is not hee [that looketh vpon vs,] tuſh, there ſhall no miſfortune come vpon vs, wee ſhall ſee neither ſworde nor hunger.

13 As for the warning of the Prophets, it is but winde, yea, there is not the word of God in them: ſuch things ſhall happen vnto themſelues.

14 Wherefore thus ſaieth ẏ Lord God of hoſtes, Becauſe ye ſpeake ſuch words, beholde, the wordes that are in thy mouth will I turne to fire, and make the people to be wood, that ẏ fire may conſume them.

15 Loe, I will bring a people vpon you from farre, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaieth the Lord, a mightie people, an old people, a people whoſe ſpeach thou knoweſt not, neither vnderſtandeſt what they ſay.

16 Their arrowes are ſodaine death, yea, they themſelues be very Giants.

17 This people ſhall eate vp thy fruite & thy meate, yea, they ſhall deuoure thy ſonnes and thy daughters, thy ſheepe and thy bullocks, they ſhal eate vp thy grapes and figges: As for thy ſtrong and wel defenced cities wherein thou diddeſt truſt, they ſhall bring to pouertie, and that through the ſword.

18 Neuertheleſſe, I will not then haue done with you, ſaieth the Lord.

19 *But if they ſay, Wherefore doeth the Lord our God all this vnto vs? Then anſwere them, Becauſe that like as ye haue forſaken mee, and ſerued ſtrange gods in your land, euen ſo ſhal ye ſerue ſtrangers out of your lande. Iere. 16, 10.

20 Preach this vnto the houſe of Iacob, and crie it out in Iuda, and ſay thus,

21 *Heare this, thou fooliſh & vndiſcreete people, Ye haue eyes, but yee ſee not, eares haue ye, but ye heare not. Eſai. 6, 9.

22 Feare ye not me, ſaieth the Lord? wil ye not tremble at my preſence? Which binde the ſea with the ſand by a continual decree, ſo that it cannot paſſe his bounds: for though it rage, yet can it doe nothing, and though the waues thereof doe ſwell, yet may they not go ouer.

23 But this people hath a falſe and obſtinate heart, they are departed and gone away from me.

24 They thinke not in their hearts, O let vs feare the Lord our God, who giueth vs raine earely & late when neede is, which keepeth euer ſtill the harueſt for vs yeerely.

25 Neuer-

[a] These wordes are not to be referred vnto the citie or walles which were vtterly deſtroyed: but to a remnāt of ẏ people whom God did reſerue, ẏ his whole church ſhuld not vtterly periſh, although but a few did remaine faithfull.

25 Neuertheleſſe, your miſdeedes haue turned theſe from you, & your ſinnes haue robbed you of good things.

26 For among my people are found wicked perſons, that priuily lay ſnares and wait for mē, to take them, and deſtroy them.

27 And like as a nette is full of birdes, ſo are their houſes full of that which they haue gotten with falſhood and deceite: Hereof commeth their great ſubſtance and richeſſe.

28 Hereof are they fatte and wealthy, and are more miſchieuous then any other: *they miniſter not the lawe, they make no ende of the fatherleſſe cauſe, yea and they proſper: yet they iudge not yͤ poore according to equitie.

Eſai 1.13. zach.7.10.

29 Should I not puniſh theſe thinges, ſayth the Lord? ſhould not I be auenged of all ſuch people as theſe be?

30 Horrible and grieuous things are done in the land.

31 The prophets teache falſly, and the preachers receiue gifts, and my people hath pleaſure therein: what will come thereof at the laſt?

The vi.Chapter.

1 The ſinnes for which Hieruſalem is afflicted. 10 Vncircumciſed eares, 13 couetouſneſſe, 14 deceit. 20 The Lord reiecteth the ſacrifices of the Iewes. 22 The comming of the Babylonians is prophecied againe.

1 COme out of Hieruſalem, ye ſtrong childrē of Beniamin, blowe vp the Trumpets ye Thecuites, ſet vp a token vnto Bethcaran: for a plague and a great miſerie appeareth out from the North.

2 I wil liken yͤ daughter Sion to a faire and tender woman, & to her ſhal come the [a] ſhepheards with their flockes.

[a] The ſhepheards with their flocks, that is, the princes and captaines with their armies.

3 Their tents ſhal they pitch roūd about her, & euery one ſhal feede in his place.

4 Make battaile againſt her, [ſhall they ſay,] ariſe, let vs goe vp while it is yet day: Alas the day goeth away, and the night ſhadowes fall downe.

5 Ariſe, let vs goe vp by night, and deſtroy her ſtrong holdes.

6 For thus hath the Lord of hoſtes commanded, Hew down her trees, & ſet vp bulwarkes againſt Hieruſalem: for the time is come that this citie muſt be puniſhed, for in her is all malitiouſneſſe.

7 Like as a cōduit ſpowteth out waters, ſo ſhee ſpowteth out her wickedneſſe: Robberie & vnrighteouſneſſe is heard in her, ſorowe and woundes are euer there in my ſight.

8 Amende thee (O Hieruſalem) leaſt I withdrawe my heart from thee, and make thee deſolate, and thy lande alſo, that no man dwell in it.

9 For thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, The reſidue of Iſrael ſhall be gathered as the remnant of grapes: and therefore turne thine hād againe into the baſket, like the grape gatherer.

10 But vnto whom ſhal I ſpeake? whom ſhal I warne, that he may take heede? Their eares are ſo vncircumciſed, that they may not heare: beholde, they take the worde of God but for a ſcorne, and haue no luſt thereto.

11 And therefore I am ſo full of thine indignation, O Lord, that I may ſuffer no longer, but ſhed it out vpon the children that are without, & vpon all yong men: yea, the man muſt be taken priſoner with the wife, and the aged with the creeple.

12 Their houſes with their landes and wiues ſhall be turned into ſtrāgers: for I wil ſtretch out mine hande vpon the inhabiters of this land, ſaith the Lord.

13 *For from the leaſt to the moſt they hang all vpon couetouſneſſe, and from the prophet vnto the prieſt, they goe about falſehood and lies.

Eſai 56.11. iere.8.10.

14 And beſide yͭ, they heale the hurt of my people wͭ ſweete words, ſaying, Peace, peace: when there is no peace at all.

15 Were they aſhamed when they had committed abomination? Truely nay, they be paſt ſhame, and therefore they ſhall fall among the ſlaine, and in the houre when I ſhall viſite them, they ſhalbe brought downe, ſaith the Lord.

16 Thus ſaieth the Lorde, Goe into the ſtreetes, conſider and make inquiſition for the olde way, & if it be the good and right way, *then goe therein, that yee may finde reſt for your ſoules: but they ſay, We will not walke therein.

Mat.11.29

17 Moreouer, I wil ſet watchmen ouer you, and therefore take heede vnto the voice of the Trumpet: but they ſay, We will not take heede.

18 Heare therefore, ye Gentiles, and thou cōgregation ſhalt know what I haue deuiſed for them.

19 Heare yͤ earth alſo: Behold, I wil cauſe a plague to come vpō this people, euen yͤ fruit of their owne imaginatiōs, for yͭ they haue not beene obedient vnto my wordes, & to my law, but abhorred thē.

Eſai 1.11. amos 5,21.

20 *Wherefore bring ye me incenſe from Saba, and ſweete ſmelling Calamus from far countreis? [b]your whole burnt offerings diſpleaſe mee, and I reioyce not in your ſacrifices.

[b] Ceremonies, although they be Gods ordinances, pleaſe him not without faith & pureneſſe of minde.

21 And therefore thus ſayeth the Lord, Beholde, I wil lay ſtumbling blockes among this people, and there ſhall fall at them the father with yͤ children, one neighbour ſhal periſh with an other.

22 Thus ſaith the Lord, Beholde, there ſhall come a people from yͤ North, and a great people ſhal ariſe from the ends of the earth.

23 With bowes and with dartes ſhal they be weaponed, it is a rough & fierce people, and an vnmercifull people, their voice roareth like the ſea, they ride vpon horſes well appoynted to yͤ battaile againſt thee, O daughter Sion.

24 The fame of them haue we heard, our armes are feeble, [c]heauineſſe and ſorowe is come vpon vs, as vpon a woman trauailing with childe.

[c] So ſoone as the hypocrites heare tel yͤ Gods iudgements are at hand, their heart faileth and is full of ſorowe.

25 Let no man goe forth into the field, let no man come vpon the high ſtreete: for the ſword and feare of the enemie is on euery ſide.

26 Wherefore gird a ſackcloth about thee, O thou daughter of my people, ſprinckle thy ſelfe wͭ aſhes: mourne & weepe bitterly, as vpon thine onely beloued ſonne, for the deſtroier ſhall ſodainely fall vpon vs.

Iere, 1,18.

27 *Thee haue I ſet for a ſtrong towre, [O thou Prophet,] and a well fenced wall amōg my people, to ſeeke out and to trie their waies.

28 For they are all ſtubborne Apoſtates, and fallen away, walking deceitfully, they are cleane braſſe and yron, for they hurt and deſtroy euery man.

29 The bellowes are burnt in the fire, the lead is not moultē, the melter melteth in vaine, for the euill is not taken away from them.

30 Therefore doe they cal them naughtie ſiluer, because the Lord hath caſt them out.

The vii. Chapter.

2 Ieremie is commanded to ſhewe vnto the people the word of God, which truſteth in the outward ſeruice of the temple. 13 The euils that ſhall happen to the Iewes for the deſpiſing of their Prophets. 21 Sacrifices doeth not the Lord chiefly require of the Iewes, but that they ſhould obey his word.

1 These are yͤ words that God ſpake vnto Ieremie, ſaying,

2 Stand vnder yͤ gate of the Lords houſe, and crie out theſe words there with a loud voice, and ſay, Heare the word of yͤ Lord all ye of Iuda, that go in at this doore, to worſhip yͤ Lord:

Iere. 26,13.

3 Thus ſayeth the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, *Amend your wayes and your counſailes, and I wil let you dwell in this place.

4 Truſt not in falſe lying words, ſaying, Here is the temple of the Lord, here is the temple of the Lorde, here is yͤ temple of the Lord:

5 But rather in deede amend your waies and cōſailes, and iudge right betwixt a man and his neighbour.

6 Oppreſſe not the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widow, ſhead not innocēt blood in this place, cleaue not to ſtrāge goddes, to your owne deſtruction:

7 Then wil I let you dwel in this place, yea, in the lande that I gaue aforetime to your fathers for euer.

8 But take heede, ye truſt in lying tales that beguile you, and doe you no good.

9 For when yee haue ſtollen, murdered, committed adulterie, & periurie, when yee haue offered vnto Baal, following ſtrange and vnknowen goddes: ſhal ye be vnpuniſhed?

10 Yet then come ye, & ſtand before me in this houſe (which hath my name giuen vnto it) and ſay, Tuſh, we are abſolued quite, though we haue done all theſe abominations.

Mat. 21.13. mar. 11.14. luke 19.46.

11 What, *thinke you this houſe that beareth my name, is a denne of theeues? And yet I ſee [what you thinke,] ſayeth the Lorde.

Prou. 1.13. eſai 65,12.

12 Goe to my place in Silo, whereunto I gaue my name aforetime, *and looke wel what I did to yͤ ſame place for the wickedneſſe of my people of Iſrael.

13 And now ſeeing ye haue done all theſe deedes, ſaith the Lord, & I my ſelf roſe vp euer betimes to warn you, & to commune with you, yet would ye not heare me, I called, ye would not anſwere:

1, Kin. 4,13

14 Therefore, *euen as I haue done vnto Silo, ſo wil I doe to this houſe that my name is giuē vnto, and that ye put your truſt in: yea, vnto the place that I haue giuen to you, and your fathers:

15 And I ſhall thruſt you out of my ſight, as I haue caſt out all your brethrē the whole ſeede of Ephraim.

Iere. 14, 12.

16 *Therefore thou ſhalt not pray for this people, thou ſhalt neither giue thanks nor bid praier for them: make thou no

interceſſion for them, for in no wiſe will I heare thee.

17 Seeſt yͤ not what they doe in the cities of Iuda, & in the ſtreetes of Hieruſalē?

Iere.44.19. 18 *The children gather ſtickes, yͤ fathers kindle the fire, the women kneade the dowe to bake cakes for the queene of heauen: they powre out drinke offerings vnto ſtrange gods, to prouoke me vnto wrath.

19 Howbeit they hurt not me, ſayeth the Lord, but rather confound and ſhame themſelues.

20 And therfore thus ſaith yͤ Lord God, Beholde, my wrath and indignation ſhalbe powred out vpon this place, vpon men & cattel, vpon trees in the fielde and fruit of the land: and it ſhal burne, ſo that no man may quench it.

21 Thus ſaith yͤ Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Heap vp your burnt offrings with your ſacrifices, and eate the fleſh.

22 For when I brought your fathers out of Egypt, I ſpake no word vnto them of burnt offerings and ſacrifices.

23 But this I commanded them, ſaying, Hearken & obey my voice, and I ſhalbe your god, & ye ſhalbe my people, ſo that yee walke in al yͤ waies which I haue commanded you, that ye may proſper.

24 But they were not obedient, they inclined not their eares thereunto: but went after their owne imaginations, and after the motions of their owne wicked hart, and ſo turned themſelues away, and conuerted not vnto me.

25 And this haue they done from yͤ time that your fathers came out of Egypt, vnto this day: Neuertheleſſe, I ſent vnto you my ſeruantes the Prophets, I roſe vp early, and ſent you word.

Iere.16.12. 26 *Yet would they not hearkē, nor offer me their eares, but were obſtinate, and worſe then their fathers.

27 And thou ſhalt nowe ſpeake all theſe woordes vnto them, but they will not heare thee: thou ſhalt crye vpon them, but they will not anſwere thee.

28 Therefore ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, This is yͤ people that neither heareth the voice of the Lord their God, nor receiueth his correction: faithfulnes and truth is clean roted out of their mouth.

29 Wherefore cut off thine heare [O Hieruſalem] & caſt it away, take vp a complaint on high: for the Lorde hath caſt away and forſaken the people that hee is diſpleaſed withall.

30 For yͤ children of Iuda haue done euil in my ſight, ſaith the Lorde, they haue ſet vp their abominations in the houſe that hath my name, & haue defiled it:

31 They haue alſo builded altars at Thopheth, which is in yͤ valley of the childrē of Hennom, that they might burne their ſonnes & daughters in fire: which I neuer commaunded them, neither came it euer in my thought.

32 And therefore beholde, the dayes ſhall come (ſayeth the Lord) that it ſhall no more be called Thopheth, or the valley of the children of Hennom, but the valley of ſlaughter: for in Thopheth they ſhall be buried, becauſe they ſhall els haue no roume.

33 Yea, the dead bodies of this people ſhal be eaten vp of yͤ foules of the aire, and wilde beaſtes of the earth, and no man ſhal fray them away.

34 And as for the voice of mirth & gladneſſe of the cities of Iuda and Hieruſalem, the voice of the bridegrome, and of the bride, I will make them ceaſſe: for the land ſhall be deſolate. Ezech.26.13.

The viii. Chapter.

1 The deſtruction of the Iewes. 4 The Lord moueth the people to amendement, reckening vp their ſinnes. 20 Hee reprehendeth the lying doctrine of the prophets and prieſtes.

1 AT the ſame time, ſayeth the Lorde, yͤ bones of the kings of Iuda, the bones of his princes, the bones of yͤ preachers and prophets, yea, and the bones of the citizēs of Hieruſalem, ſhalbe brought out of their graues,

2 And laide againſt the Sunne, and the Moone, & al the heauenly hoſt, whome they loued, whom they ſerued, whom they ranne after, whome they ſought and worſhipped: they ſhall neither be gathered together nor buried, but ſhall lie as doung vpon the earth.

3 And all they that remaine of this wicked generation, ſhall deſire rather to die then to liue, whereſoeuer they remaine, and whereas I ſcatter them, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

4 Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto them alſo, Thus ſayth yͤ Lord, Do mē fal, ſo that they riſe not vp againe? or if Iſrael repent, wil not God turne again to them?

5 Wherefore then is this people of Hieruſalem gone ſo farre backe, yͤ they turne not againe? They are euer yͤ longer the more obſtinate, & wil not be conuerted.

6 For I haue loked & cōſidered, but there is no man that ſpeaketh a good word,

there is no mā that taketh repentance for his ſinne, yͤ will ſo much ſay, What haue I done? but euery man turneth to his owne courſe, like a fierce horſe headlong to the battaile.

7 The Storke in the aire knoweth his appoynted time, the Turtle Doue, the Swallowe and the Crane conſider the time of their trauaile: but my people will not knowe the time of the puniſhment of the Lord.

8 How dare ye ſay then, We are wiſe, we haue the lawe of the Lord among vs? Truely in vaine hath he prepared his penne, and vainely haue the writers written it.

9 Therefore ſhal the wiſe be confounded, they ſhalbe afraid & taken: for loe, they haue caſt out the word of yͤ Lord, what wiſedome can then be among them?

10 Wherefore I wil giue their wiues vnto aliantes, and their fieldes to deſtroiers: For * from yͤ loweſt vnto the higheſt they folowe filthie lucre, and from the prophet vnto the prieſt, they deale all with lyes.

Eſa.55,12. iere.6,13.

11 Neuertheles, they heale the hurt of my people very ſlenderly, ſaying, Peace, peace: where there is no peace at all.

12 Fie for ſhame, how abominable things doe they, and yet they be not aſhamed, yea, they knowe of no ſhame: Wherefore in the time of their viſitation, they ſhall fall among the deade bodies, and be ouerthrowen, ſayth the Lord.

13 Moreouer, I will conſume thē in deede (ſayth yͤ Lord) ſo that there ſhal not be one grape vpon yͤ vine, neither one fig vpon the figge tree, and the leaues ſhal be pluckt off, and the thing that I haue giuen them, ſhall be taken from them.

14 Why prolong we yͤ time, let vs gather our ſelues together, & go into the ſtrōg citie, there ſhal we be in reſt: for yͤ Lord our God hath put vs to ſilence, & giuen vs water mixt with gall to drinke, becauſe we haue ſinned againſt him.

Iere.14,19.

15 * We looked for peace, & we fare not the better, we waited for yͤ time of health, and loe, here is nothing but trouble.

16 The noyſe of his horſes is heard from Dan, the whole lande is afraide at the neighing of his ſtrong horſes: for they are come in, and haue deuoured yͤ land with al that is in it, the cities, and thoſe that dwell therein.

17 Moreouer, I will ſende Cockatrices and Serpents among you (which will not be charmed) and they ſhal bite you, ſaith the Lord.

18 I would haue had comfort againſt ſorowe: but ſorowe is come vpon me, and heauineſſe vexeth my heart.

19 For loe, the voice of the crying of my people is heard [for feare of them that come] from a farre country: Is not the Lord in Sion? Is not her king in her? Wherefore then haue they grieued me [ſhal the Lord ſay,] with their images and fooliſh ſtrange faſhions of a foreine God?

20 The harueſt is gone, yͤ Sommer hath an ende, and we are not helped.

21 I am ſore vexed becauſe of the hurt of my people, I am heauy and abaſhed.

22 Is there not tryacle at Gilead? Is there no Phyſition there? Why then is not the health of my people recouered?

The ix. Chapter.

1 The complaint and bewailing of the Prophet. 3 The malice of the people. 24 In the knowledge of God ought we onely to reioyce. 26 The vncircumciſion of the heart.

1 O Who wil giue my head water inough, & a wel of teares for mine eyes, that I may weepe night and day for the ſlaughter of my people?

2 Would God that I had a cotage ſome where farre from folke, that I might leaue my people, and go from them, for they be al adulterers, & a ſhrinking ſort.

3 They bende their tongues like bowes to ſhoote out lies, they waxe ſtrong vpon earth: As for the trueth, they may nothing away withall in the world, for they go frō one wickednes to another, & will not know me, ſayeth the Lorde.

4 Yea, one muſt keepe himſelfe from another, no mā may ſafely truſt his owne brother: for one brother vndermineth another, one neighbour beguileth another.

5 Yea, one diſſembleth with another, and they deale with no truth: They haue practiſed their tōgues to lie, and taken great paines to doe miſchiefe.

6 Thou ſitteſt in the middes of a deceitful people, which for very diſſembling falſhood wil not know me, ſaith the Lord.

7 Therefore thus ſaith yͤ Lord of hoſtes, Behold, I wil melt them, & trie them: for what ſhould I els do to my people?

8 Their tōgues are like ſharpe arrowes to ſpeake deceite: * with their mouth they ſpeake peaceably to their neighbour, but priuily they lay wait for him.

Pſal.28.3.

9 Shoulde I not puniſh them for theſe

things, ſaith the Lord? or ſhould I not be auenged of any ſuch people as this?

10 Upon the mountaines will I take vp a lamentation, and a ſorowful cry, and a mourning vpon the faire places of the wilderneſſe: namely, howe they are ſo burnt vp, that no man goeth there any more, yea, a man ſhall not heare one beaſt crie there: birdes and cattell are all gone from thence.

11 I wil make Hieruſalem alſo an heape of ſtones, and a denne of venemous wormes: and I will make the cities of Iuda ſo waſte, that no man ſhal dwel therein.

12 What man is ſo wiſe as to vnderſtand this? or to whom hath the Lorde ſpoken by mouth, that he may ſhew this, and ſay, O thou land, why periſheſt thou ſo? wherefore art thou ſo burnt vp, and like a wilderneſſe that no man goeth thorowe?

13 Yea, the Lord himſelfe told the ſame vnto them that forſooke his lawe, and kept not the thing that he gaue them in commaundement, neither liued thereafter:

14 But folowed the wickedneſſe of their owne hearts, and ſerued ſtrange gods, as their forefathers taught them.

15 Therefore thus ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, *Behold, I will feede this people with wormewood, and giue them gall to drinke. Iere, 25,15.

16 I will ſcatter them alſo among the heathen, whom neither they, nor their fathers haue knowen: and I will ſend a ſworde among them to perſecute them, vntill I bring them to nought.

17 Moreouer, thus ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes, Beware of the vengeance that hangeth ouer you, and call for mourning wiues, and ſend for wiſe women, that they come ſhortly,

18 And ſing a mourning ſong of vs, that the teares may fall out of our eyes, and that our eye liddes may guſh out of water.

19 For there is a lamentable noiſe heard of Sion: O howe are wee ſo ſore deſtroyed? O howe are we ſo piteouſly confoūded? We muſt forſake our owne naturall countrey, and we are ſhut out of our owne lodgings.

20 Yet heare the worde of the Lorde (O ye women) and let your eares regarde the wordes of his mouth, that ye may learne your daughters to mourne, and that euery one may teache her neighbour to make lamentation.

21 [Namely thus,] Death is climing vp in at our windowes, hee is come into our houſes, to deſtroy the childe before the doore, and the yong man in the ſtreete.

22 But tell thou plainely, Thus ſaith ẏ Lord, The dead bodies of men ſhall lie vpon the grounde as the doung vpon the fielde, and as the handfull after the mower, and there ſhall be no man to take them vp.

23 Thus ſaith the Lorde, *Let not the wiſe man reioyce in his wiſedome, nor the ſtrong man in his ſtrength, neither the riche man in his riches. 1.Cor.1:31 2.cor.10. 17.

24 But who ſo will reioyce, let him reioyce in this, that hee vnderſtandeth and knoweth me, that I am the Lord which doe mercie, equitie, and righteouſneſſe vpon the earth: therefore haue I pleaſure in ſuch things, ſaith the Lord.

25 Behold, the time commeth (ſaith the Lord) that I will viſite al them whoſe foreſkinne is vncircumciſed, and the circumciſed,

26 The Egyptians, the Iewes, the Edomites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, and the ſhauen Madianites that dwell in the wildernes: for al the Gentiles are all vncircumciſed in the fleſh, but all the houſe of Iſrael are vncircumciſed in the heart.

The x. Chapter.

2 The conſtellations of the ſtarres are not to be feared. 5 Of the weakeneſſe of idoles, and of the power of God. 21 Of euill Curates.

1 Heare the word of the Lord that he ſpeaketh vnto thee, O thou houſe of Iſrael.

2 Thus ſaith the Lorde, Ye ſhall not learne after the maner of the heathen, and ye ſhall not be afraide for the tokens of heauen: for the heathen are afraide of ſuch.

3 Yea, al the cuſtomes and lawes of the Gentiles are nothing but vanitie: They hewe downe a tree in the wood with the hands of the workeman, and faſhion it with the axe.

4 They couer it ouer with golde or ſiluer, they faſten it with nayles & hammers, that it mooue not.

5 It ſtandeth as ſtiffe as the Palme tree, it can neither ſpeake, nor goe on foote, but muſt be borne: be not ye afraide

fraide of ſuch, for they can doe neither good nor euill.

Apoc.15.4.

6 *But there is none like vnto thee, O Lorde, and great is the name of thy power.

7 Who would not feare thee, O king of the Gentiles? for thine is the dominion: for among all the wiſe men of the Gentiles, and in all their kingdomes, there is none that may be likened vnto thee.

8 They are altogether brutiſh and vnwiſe in this one thing: [a] wood is the teaching of vanitie.

[a] By wood, is meant all kinde of matter, whereof images are woont to be made, which although they be garniſhed with golde and ſiluer, and clothed in purple and ſilke, and ſet vp (as ſome men ſay) to be lay mens bookes, yet teache they nothing (ſayth the Prophet) but vanitie.

9 Siluer is brought out of Tharſis, and beaten to plates, & gold from Ophir, a worke that is made with the hand of the crafteſman, and they are clothed with yellowe ſilke and ſcarlet: all theſe are the worke of cunning men.

10 But the Lorde is a true God, a liuing God, and an euerlaſting king: if he be wroth, the earth ſhaketh, all the Gentiles may not abide his indignation.

11 [As for their gods,] thus ſhall you ſay to them, They are no gods that made neither heauen nor earth, therefore ſhall they periſh from the earth, and from all things vnder heauen.

Gene.1.6. pſal.13.5.

12 *But [as for our God,] he hath made the earth with his power, and with his wiſdome doeth he order the whole compaſſe of the worlde, with his diſcretion hath hee ſpread out the heauens.

13 At his voyce the waters gathered together in the aire, hee draweth vp the cloudes from ẏ vttermoſt parts of the earth: *He turneth lightning to raine, and bringeth forth the windes out of their treaſures.

Pſal.134.7.

14 His wiſedome maketh all men fooles, and confounded be caſters of images: for that they caſt is but a vaine thing, and hath no life.

15 The vaine crafteſmen with their workes that they in their vanitie haue made, ſhall periſh one with another in time of viſitation.

16 Neuertheleſſe, Iacobs portion is none ſuch: but it is he that hath made al things, and Iſrael is ẏ rod of his inheritãce: ẏ Lord of hoſtes is his name.

17 Gather vp thy wares out of the land, thou that art in the ſtrong place.

18 For thus ſaith the Lord, Beholde, I will now throwe as with a ſtone ſling the inhabiters of this land at this once, and I will bring trouble vpon them, that they ſhall proue true the wordes that I haue ſpoken by the Prophets.

19 Alas howe am I hurt? alas howe painefull are my ſcourges vnto me? for I conſider this ſorowe by my ſelfe, and I muſt ſuffer it.

20 My tabernacle is deſtroyed, and all my cordes are broken, my children are gone from me, and can no where be found: Nowe haue I none to ſpreade out my tent, nor to ſet vp my hangings.

21 [b] For the heardmen are become fooliſh, & they haue not ſought the Lorde: therefore haue they dealt vnwiſely wᵗ their cattell, & al are ſcattered abroade.

[b] The kings, the Rulers, the Prophets, and the Prieſtes are blinde, and ſo deſtroy the flocke.

22 Beholde, the noyſe is hard at hand, and great ſedition out of the North, to make the cities of Iuda a wilderneſſe, and a dwelling place for Dragons.

23 Nowe I knowe (O Lorde) that it is not in mans power to order his owne wayes, or to rule his owne ſteps and goings.

24 *Therfore chaſten thou me, O Lord, but with fauour, and not in thy wrath, leaſt thou bring me vtterly to nought.

Pſal.6.1.

25 *Powre out thine indignation vpon the Gentiles that know thee not, and vpon the people that call not vpon thy name, and that becauſe they haue conſumed, deuoured, and deſtroyed Iacob, & haue made his habitation waſte.

Pſal.79.6.

The xi. Chapter.

3 A curſe to them that obey not the worde of Gods promiſe. 10 The people of Iuda folowing the ſteppes of their fathers, worſhip ſtrange gods. 15 The Lorde ſaith that he will not heare the Iewes, and forbiddeth alſo Ieremie to pray for them.

1 This is a ſermon which the Lorde commanded Ieremie for to preach, ſaying,

2 Heare the wordes of this couenant, and ſpeake vnto the men of Iuda, and to all them that dwell at Hieruſalem,

3 And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael, Curſed be euery one that is not obedient vnto ẏ wordes of this couenant,

4 Which I commanded vnto your fathers, what time as I brought them out of Egypt from ẏ yron fornace, ſaying, Be obedient vnto my voyce, and doe according to all that I commande you, ſo ſhal ye be my people, and I wil be your God:

5 And will keepe my promiſe ẏ I haue ſworne vnto your fathers, [namely,]

that I would giue them a land which floweth with milke and hony, as ye ſee it is come to paſſe vnto this day. Then anſwered I, and ſaid, Amen: let it be euen ſo Lord as thou ſayeſt.

6 Then the Lord ſaid vnto me againe, Preach this in the cities of Iuda, and rounde about Hieruſalem, and ſay, Heare the wordes of this couenant, and keepe them.

7 For I haue diligently exhorted your fathers, euen ſince the time that I brought them out of the land of Egypt vnto this day, I gaue them warning betimes, ſaying, Hearken vnto my voyce.

8 Neuertheleſſe, they woulde not obey me, nor encline their eares vnto me: but folowed the wicked imaginations of their owne hearts, and therefore I haue brought vpon them al the words of this couenant that I gaue them to keepe, which they [notwithſtanding] haue not kept.

9 And the Lorde ſaide vnto me, It is founde out that whole Iſrael, and all yͤ cities of Hieruſalem are gone backe.

10 They haue turned them ſelues to the blaſphemies of their forefathers, which had no luſt to heare my words: Euen likewiſe alſo haue theſe folowed ſtrange gods, and worſhipped them: The houſe of Iſrael and Iuda haue broken my couenant which I made with their fathers.

11 Therefore thus ſaith the Lorde, Beholde, I wil ſend a plague vpon them, which they ſhall not be able to eſcape, and they ſhall crie vnto me, and I will not heare them.

12 Then ſhall the townes of Iuda, and the citizens of Hieruſalem goe and call vpon their gods vnto whõ they made their oblations: but they ſhall not be able to helpe thẽ in time of their trouble.

Iere,2,28. 13 *For as many cities as thou haſt, O Iuda, ſo many gods haſt thou had alſo, and looke how many ſtreetes there be in thee, (O Hieruſalem) ſo many ſhamefull altars haue ye ſet vp, altars [I ſay,] to offer vpõ them vnto Baal.

Iere.14.12. 14 *Therefore pray not thou for this people, bid neither praiſe nor prayer for them: for though they crie vnto me in their trouble, yet will I not heare thẽ.

15 What part hath my beloued in my houſe, ſeeing he hath wrought abomination, ſeruing many gods? The holy fleſh offerings in the Temple are gone from thee, [O Iuda,] and thou, when yͧ haſt done euill, makeſt thy boaſt of it.

16 The Lord called thee a greene Oliue tree, a faire one, a fruitfull one, à goodly one: but with great clamour hath the enemie ſet fire vpon it, & the branches of it are deſtroyed.

17 For the Lorde of hoſtes that planted thee, hath deuiſed a plague for thee, (O thou houſe of Iſrael and Iuda) for the euill that ye haue done to prouoke him to wrath, in that ye did ſeruice to Baal.

18 This (O Lorde) haue I learned of thee, and vnderſtand it: for thou haſt ſhewed me their imaginations.

19 But I am as a meeke Lambe, an Oxe that is caried away to be ſlaine, not knowing that they had deuiſed ſuch a counſel againſt me, [ſaying,] We wil deſtroy his meate with wood, and driue him out of yͤ land of yͤ liuing, that his name ſhall neuer be thought vpon.

20 *Therefore I wil beſeeche thee now, (O Lorde of hoſtes) thou righteous Iudge, thou that trieſt the reynes and the heartes, let me ſee thee auenged of them: for vnto thee haue I committed my cauſe. 1.Chro,28.9. iere. 17,10. and 20,12. pſal.7.10.

21 The Lord therefore ſpake thus of the citizens of Anathoth that ſought to ſlay me, ſaying, Preache not vnto vs in the name of the Lord, or els thou ſhalt dye of our hands.

22 Thus [I ſay] ſpake yͤ Lord of hoſtes, Beholde, I will viſite you, your yong men ſhall periſh with the ſword, your ſonnes and your daughters ſhal vtterly die of hunger.

23 So that none ſhall remaine: for vpon the citizens of Anathoth will I bring a plague, euen the yeere of their viſitation.

The xii. Chapter.

1 The Prophet marueileth greatly at the proſperitie of the wicked, although he confeſſe God to be righteous. 7 The Iewes are forſaken of the Lord. 10 He ſpeaketh againſt the Curates and Preachers that ſeduce the people. 14 The Lord threatneth deſtruction vnto the nations that bordered vpon Iurie, which troubled and vexed it.

1 O Lord, thou art more righteous then that I ſhoulde diſpute with thee: neuertheleſſe, let me talke with thee in things reaſonable. *Howe happeneth it that the way of the vngodly is ſo proſperous? and that it goeth ſo well with them which without any ſhame offend and liue in wickedneſſe? Iob 21.7. abac,1.3.

2 Thou plantest them, they take roote, they growe, and bring foorth fruite: they boaſt much of thee, yet art thou farre from their [a] reines.

[a] By the reynes he meaneth the inward affections and ſecretie of the mind.

3 But thou Lord to whom I am well knowen, thou that haſt ſeene and proued my heart, take them away, like as a flocke is caried to yͤ ſlaughter houſe, and appoint them for the day of ſlaughter.

4 How long ſhall the land mourne, and all the herbes of the field periſh for the wickedneſſe of them that dwell therein? The cattel and the birdes are gone, yet ſay they, Tuſh, God will not deſtroy vs vtterly.

5 Seeing thou art wearie in running with the footemen, howe wilt thou then runne with horſes? In a peaceable ſure land thou mayeſt be ſafe: but how wilt thou doe in the furious pride of Iordane?

6 For thy brethren & thy kinred haue altogether deſpiſed thee, & cried out vpon thee altogether: Beleeue them not though they ſpeake faire wordes to thee.

7 As for me, [I ſay,] I haue forſaken mine owne dwelling place, & left mine heritage: I haue giuen that my ſoule [b] loued ſo well into the hand of her enemies.

[b] He meaneth the citie, with the temple and the people whom hee loued intirely.

8 Mine heritage is become vnto me as a Lion in the wood: it cried out vpon me, therefore haue I forſaken it.

9 Is not mine heritage vnto me as a ſpeckled bird? are not the birdes round about againſt her? Come and gather ye together all ye beaſtes of the fielde, come, that ye may eate it vp.

10 Diuers heardmen haue brokẽ downe my vineyard, & troden vpon my portion: of my pleaſant portion they haue made a wilderneſſe and deſert.

11 They haue laid it waſte, & nowe that it is waſte, it ſigheth vnto me, yea the whole lande lieth waſte, & no man regardeth it.

12 The deſtroyers come ouer yͤ borders in the deſert euery way: for the ſword of the Lorde doeth conſume from the one end of the land to the other, and no fleſh hath reſt.

13 They haue ſowen wheate, & reaped thornes, || they haue taken heritage in poſſeſſion, but it doeth them no good: & they were aſhamed of your fruites, becauſe of yͤ great wrath of the Lorde.

|| Some reade, they were ſicke and had no profite.

14 Thus ſaith the Lorde vpon all my euil neighbours that lay hand on mine heritage which I haue poſſeſſed, euen my people of Iſrael, Beholde, I will plucke them [namely Iſrael] out of their land, & put out the houſe of Iuda from among them.

15 And when I haue rooted them out, I will be at one with them againe, and I will haue mercie vpon them, and bring them againe euery man to his owne heritage, and into his land.

16 And if they, [namely, that trouble my people] will learne the wayes of them to ſweare by my name, The Lorde liueth, like as they learned my people to ſweare by Baal: then ſhall they be built among my people.

17 But if they will not obey, then will I roote out the ſame folke, and deſtroy them, ſaith the Lord.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 The deſtruction of the Iewes is prefigured, and their ſparſing abroade. 11 Why Iſrael was receiued to be the people of God, and why they were forſaken.

1 Thus ſaith the Lorde vnto me, Goe thy way, and get thee a linnen girdle, and gird it about thy loynes, let it not be wette.

2 Then I got me a girdle, according to the commandement of the Lorde, and put it about my loynes.

3 After this, the ſecond time the Lorde ſpake vnto me againe,

4 Take the girdle that thou haſt prepared, and put about thee, and get thee vp, and goe vnto Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rocke.

5 So went I, and hid it at Euphrates, as the Lord commanded me.

6 And it happened long after this, yͤ the Lord ſpake vnto me, Up, & get thee to Euphrates, & fetch yͤ girdle from thẽce, which I cõmanded thee to hide there.

7 Then went I to Euphrates, and digged vp, and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it: and behold, the girdle was corrupt, ſo that it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then ſaid the Lord vnto me,

9 Thus ſaith the Lord, Euen ſo will I corrupt the pride of Iuda, and the high mind of Hieruſalem.

10 This people is a wicked people, they will not heare my worde, they folowe the wicked imaginatiõs of their owne heart, & hang vpon ſtrange gods, them

they ſerue and worſhip, and therefore they ſhalbe as this girdle that ſerueth for nothing.

11 For as ſtraightly as a girdle lyeth vpon a mans loynes, ſo ſtraightly did I binde the whole houſe of Iſrael, & the whole houſe of Iuda vnto mee, ſaith the Lorde, that they might be my people, that they might haue a glorious name, that they might bee in honour: but they would not obey me.

12 Therefore ſay this riddle before them, and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lorde God of Iſrael, Euery potte ſhalbe filled with wine. And they ſhall ſay vnto thee, Thinkeſt thou we know not that euerie potte ſhalbe filled with wine?

13 Then ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord, Beholde, I ſhall fill all the inhabiters of this land with drunkennes, the Kings that ſitte vpon Dauids ſtoole, the prieſtes and prophets, with all that dwell at Hieruſalem.

14 And I will ſet them one againſt another, yea, the fathers againſt the ſõnes, ſaith the Lorde, I will not pardon them, I will not ſpare them, nor haue pitie vpon them: but deſtroy them.

15 Heare, giue eare, take not diſdaine at it: for it is the Lord himſelfe that ſpeaketh.

16 Honour the Lorde your God or hee take his light from you, and or euer your feete ſtumble in darkeneſſe at the hill: leaſt when you looke for the light, he turne it into the ſhadow and darkeneſſe of death.

17 But if ye will not heare me that giue you ſecrete warning, I will mourne from my whole heart for your ſtubberneſſe: * Pitiouſlie will I weepe, and the teares ſhall guſh out of mine eyes, for the Lords flocke ſhall be caried away captiue.

Lamen,1.1.

18 Tell the king and the Queene, Humble your ſelues, ſit you downe lowe, for your dignitie ſhall be throwen downe, and the crowne of your glorie ſhall fall from your head.

19 The cities toward the South ſhalbe ſhut vp, and no man ſhall open them: all Iuda ſhall be caried away captiue, ſo that none ſhall remaine.

20 Lift vp your eyes, and beholde them that come from the North: where is the flocke [O thou lande] that was giuen thee? and where are thy fatte and riche ſheepe?

21 To whom wilt thou make thy mone when the enemie ſhall come vpõ thee? for thou haſt taught them thy ſelfe, and made them maſters ouer thee: ſhall not ſorowe come vpon thee as on a woman trauailing with childe?

22 And if thou wouldeſt then ſay in thine heart, Wherefore come theſe thinges vpon mee? Euen for the multitude of thy blaſphemies ſhal thy hinder parts and thy feete be diſcouered.

23 May a man of Inde chaunge his ſkinne, and the catte of the mountaine her ſpots? ſo, may ye that bee exerciſed in euill, doe good.

24 Therefore will I ſcatter them like as the ſtubble that is taken away with the South winde.

25 This ſhall bee your portion, and the portion of your meaſure wherewith yee ſhalbe rewarded of mee, ſaith the Lorde, becauſe ye haue forgotten mee, and put your truſt in deceitfull things.

26 Therefore ſhall I turne thy clothes ouer thy head, and diſcouer thy ſhame.

27 Thy adulteries, thy neyghings, thy ſhamefull whoredome on the hilles in the fieldes, and thy abominations haue I ſeene: Woe be vnto thee (O Hieruſalem) wilt thou neuer bee cleanſed any more? or when ſhall that be?

The xiiii. Chapter.

Of the dearth that ſhoulde come in Iurie. 7 The prayer of the people asking mercie of the Lord. 10 The vnſaithfull people are not heard. 12 Of prayer, faſting, and of falſe prophets that ſeduce the people.

1 The word of yͤ Lord ſhewed vnto Ieremie, concerning the dearth of the fruites.

2 Iuda hath mourned, his gates are deſolate, they are brought to heauineſſe, euen vnto the ground, and the crie of Hieruſalem goeth vp.

3 The lords ſent their ſeruants to fetch water, & when they came to the welles, they did finde no water, but caried their veſſels home emptie: they be aſhamed and confounded, & couer their heades.

4 For the ground is dried, becauſe there cõmeth no raine vpon it: the plowmen alſo be aſhamed and couer their heads.

5 The Hinde alſo forſooke the young fawne that ſhee brought foorth in the fielde, becauſe there was no graſſe.

6 The wilde aſſes did ſtand in the high places, & drewe in their winde like the dragons, their eyes did faile for want of graſſe.

7 Doubtleſſe, our owne wickedneſſe

doeth reward vs: but Lorde doe thou according to thy Name, though our tranſgreſſions & ſinnes bee many, and againſt thee haue we ſinned.

8 For thou art the comfort and helpe of Iſrael in the time of trouble: Why wilt thou be as a ſtranger in the lande, and as one that goeth his iourney, & commeth in onely to remaine for a night?

9 Why wilt thou make thy ſelfe a cowarde, and as it were a giant that yet may not helpe? But thou, O Lord, art in the middeſt of vs, and thy Name is called vpon of vs, forſake vs not.

10 Thus hath yͤ Lord ſaid vnto his people, Seeing they haue had ſuch a luſt to wander abroade, & haue not refrained their feete: therefore the Lord hath no pleaſure in them, but he wil now bring againe to remembrance all their miſdeedes, and puniſh all their ſinnes.

11 Yea, euen thus ſaide the Lorde vnto mee, *Thou ſhalt not pray to doe this people good.

Iere.7.14.

12 For though they faſt, I wil not heare their prayers, and though they offer burnt offrings and ſacrifices, yet I wil not accept them: for I wil deſtroy them with the ſword, hunger, and peſtilence.

Iere.23.21. and 27.21. and 29.8.

13 *Then anſwered I, O Lord God, the prophets ſay vnto them, Tuſh, ye ſhall neede to feare no ſworde, and no hunger ſhall come vpon you: but the Lord ſhall giue you ſure reſt in this place.

14 And the Lord ſaid vnto me, The prophets preache lies in my name, whereas I haue not ſent them, neither gaue I them any charge, neither did I ſpeake vnto them: yet they preach vnto you falſe viſions, charming, vanitie, and deceitfulneſſe of their owne heart.

15 Therefore thus ſaith the Lorde, As for thoſe prophetes that preache in my name, whome I neuertheleſſe haue not ſent, and that ſay, Tuſh, there ſhall no ſworde nor hunger be in this lande: with ſworde and with hunger ſhall thoſe prophets periſh.

16 And the people to whom they preach, ſhall be caſt out of Hieruſalem, die of hunger, and be ſlaine with the ſworde, and there ſhalbe no man to bury them, both they, and their wiues, their ſõnes, and their daughters: for thus will I powre their wickedneſſe vpon them.

Lamen.1.16. and 2.18.

17 This ſhalt thou ſay alſo vnto them, *Mine eyes ſhall weepe without ceaſſing day and night: for my people ſhall be deſtroyed with great harme, and ſhall periſh with a great plague.

18 For if I go into the fielde, lo, it lieth all full of ſlaine men: If I come into the citie, lo, they be all famiſhed of hunger: yea, their prophetes alſo and prieſtes ſhall be led into an vnknowen land.

Iere.8.15.

19 Haſt thou then vtterly forſaken Iuda? Doeſt thou abhorre Sion? Wherefore haſt thou ſo plagued vs, that we can be healed no more? *We looked for peace, and there commeth no good, for the time of health, and loe, here is nothing but trouble.

20 We knowledge (O Lord) all our miſdeedes, and the ſinnes of our fathers: for we haue offended thee.

21 Caſt vs not off (O Lorde) for thy names ſake, forget not thy louing kindneſſe, ouerthrowe not the [a] throne of thine honour, breake not the couenant that thou haſt made with vs.

[a] The temple at Hieruſalem is called the ſeate of Gods honour, becauſe he had appointed that place wherein ſpecially to be honoured, & there to ſhewe the tokens of his honourable preſence.

22 Are there any among the gods of the Gentiles that ſende raine, or giue the ſhowres from heauen? Art not thou thy ſelfe our Lorde God? We will truſt in thee, for thou doeſt all theſe things.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The Lorde will not heare Moſes and Samuel if they pray for the people, but will wrappe them in many miſeries. 6 The cauſe of ſuch great miſeries.

1 Thus ſpake the Lorde vnto mee, Though Moſes and Samuel ſtoode before me, yet haue I no heart to this people, driue them away, that they may go out of my ſight.

Zach.11.9.

2 And if they ſay vnto thee, Whither ſhall we go? then tell them, The Lord giueth you this anſwere, *Some vnto death, ſome to the ſworde, ſome to hunger, ſome into captiuitie.

3 For I will bring foure plagues vpon them, ſaith the Lord, The ſword ſhall ſlay them, the dogges ſhall teare them in pieces, the foules of the ayre and beaſtes of the earth ſhall eate them vp, and deſtroy them.

4.Reg.21.11.

4 I will ſcatter them about alſo in all kingdomes and landes to bee plagued, *becauſe of Manaſſes the ſonne of Ezecia king of Iuda, for the things that he did in Hieruſalem.

5 Who ſhall then haue pitie vpon thee, O Hieruſalem? Who ſhall be ſorie for thee? Or who ſhall make interceſſion to obteine peace for thee?

6 Seeing thou goeſt from mee, and

turneſt backward, ſaith yͤ Lord, therefore I did ſtretch out my hand againſt thee to deſtroy thee, and I haue bene ſorie for thee ſo long that I am wearie.

7 I haue ſcattered them abroade with the fanne on euery ſide of the lande, I haue waſted my people and deſtroyed them, yet they haue had no luſt to turne from their owne wayes.

8 I haue made their widdowes moe in number then the ſandes of the ſea, vpon the mothers of their children did I bring a deſtroyer in the noone day: ſuddenly and vnawares did I ſende a feare vpon their cities.

9 She that hath borne ſeuen children, hath none, her heart is full of ſorowe, * the ſunne doeth faile her in the cleare day, ſhe is confounded & faintie for very heauineſſe: As for thoſe that remaine, I will deliuer them vnto the ſworde before their enemies, ſaith the Lord.

Amos 8.9.

10 O mother, alas that thou euer diddeſt beare me, a brawler and rebuker of the whole lande: though I neuer lent nor receiued vpon vſury, yet all men ſpeake euill vpon me.

11 And the Lorde anſwered me, Verily thy [a] renmant ſhall haue wealth: Come not I to thee when thou art in trouble, and helpe thee when thine enemie oppreſſeth thee?

[a] By the remnant is meant the times towarde the laſt ende of his life, when God cauſed Nabuzaradan to ſhewe fauour vnto Ieremie, Iere. 40.

12 Doeth one iron hurt another? or one metall, that commeth from the North, another?

13 As for thy riches and treaſure, I will giue them out into a praye: not for money, but becauſe of all thy ſinnes that thou haſt done in all thy coaſtes.

14 * And I will bring thee with thine enemies into a land that thou knoweſt not: for the fire that is kindeled in mine indignation ſhall burne you vp.

Deu.32.21.

15 O Lorde, thou knoweſt, therefore remember me, & viſite me, reuenge me of my perſecuters, take me not from this life in the time of thy anger: thou knoweſt that for thy ſake I ſuffer rebuke.

16 When I had founde thy wordes, I did eate them vp greedily, they haue made my heart ioyfull and glad, for thy Name was [b] called vpon mee, O Lord God of hoſtes.

[b] I am called thy Prophet.

17 I dwell not among the ſcorners, neither is my delight therein: but I dwel alone becauſe of thy hand, for thou haſt filled me with bitterneſſe.

18 Shal heauineſſe endure for euer? Are my plagues then ſo great that they may neuer be healed? Wilt thou be as one that is falſe, and as a water that falleth and cannot continue?

19 Upon theſe words, thus ſaid the Lord vnto me, If thou wilt turne againe, I ſhall ſet thee in my ſeruice, and if thou wilt take out the thing that is precious from the vile, thou ſhalt be euen as my owne mouth: they ſhall conuert vnto thee, but turne not thou vnto them.

20 And ſo ſhal I make thee a ſtrong braſen wall againſt this people, they ſhall fight againſt thee, but they ſhal not preuaile: for I my ſelfe wil be with thee, to helpe thee & deliuer thee, ſaith yͤ Lord.

21 And I will rid thee out of the handes of the wicked, and deliuer thee out of the handes of tyrants.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 He prophecieth the miſerie of the Iewes. 2 He ſheweth that the worſhipping of images, and the contempt of Gods lawe, is cauſe of their miſerie. 13 He prophecieth the captiuitie of Babylon, and their deliuerance from thence againe. 19 The calling of the Gentiles.

1 Thus ſaith yͤ Lord vnto me,
2 Thou ſhalt take thee no wife, nor beget children in this place.

3 For of the children that are borne in this place, of their mothers that haue borne them, and of their fathers that haue begotten them in this land, thus ſaith the Lord,

4 They ſhall die an horrible death, no man ſhall weepe for them, nor burie them, but they ſhall lie as doung vpon the earth: they ſhal periſh through the ſworde and hunger, and their bodies ſhalbe meate for the foules of the ayre, and beaſtes of the earth.

5 For thus ſaith the Lord, Go not thou into the houſe of mourning, nor come to mourne & weepe for them: for I haue taken my peace from this people, ſaith the Lord, yea, my fauour & my mercies.

6 And in this lande ſhall they die olde and yong, and ſhall not bee buried: no man ſhall beweepe them, no man ſhall clippe or ſhaue himſelfe for them.

7 They ſhall not wring their hands in mourning wiſe on their dead, one to comfort another: one ſhall not offer another yͤ cup of cõſolation to forget their heauineſſe for their father and mother.

8 Thou ſhalt not goe into their feaſt houſe, to ſit downe to eate or drinke with them:

9 For thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes the

God of Iſrael, Beholde, I ſhall take away out of this place yͤ voyce of mirth and gladneſſe, the voyce of the bridegrome and of the bride, yea, and that in your dayes, that ye may ſee it.

Iere.5,19. 10 *Nowe when thou ſheweſt this people all theſe wordes, and they ſay vnto thee, Wherefore hath the Lorde deuiſed all this great plague for vs? or what is the offence and ſinne that wee haue done againſt the Lord our God?

11 Then make thou them this anſwere, Becauſe your fathers haue forſaken mee, ſaith the Lorde, and haue walked after ſtrange gods, whom they honoured and worſhipped, but me haue they forſaken, and haue not kept my lawe:

Iere.7,26. 12 *And ye with your ſhamefull blaſphemies haue exceeded the wickednes of your fathers: for euery one of you hath followed the froward and euill imaginations of his owne heart, and is not obedient vnto me:

Iere.23,8. 13 *Therefore will I caſt you out of this lande, into a lande that ye and your fathers knowe not: and there ſhall yee ſerue ſtrange gods day & night, there will I ſhewe you no fauour.

14 Beholde therefore, ſaith the Lord, the dayes are come that it ſhall no more be ſaid, The Lord liueth which brought the children of Iſrael out of the lande of Egypt:

15 But it ſhalbe ſaide, The Lorde liueth that brought yͤ children of Iſrael from the North, and from all landes where he had ſcattered them: for I will bring them againe into the land that I gaue their fathers.

16 Beholde, ſaith the Lord, I will ſende out many Fiſhers to take them, and after that will I ſende out many Hunters, to hunt them from all moũtaines and hilles, & out of the caues of ſtone.

17 For mine eyes behold all their wayes, and they can not bee hid from my face: neither can their wicked deedes bee kept cloſe out of my ſight.

18 But firſt will I ſufficiently rewarde their ſhamefull blaſphemies & ſinnes, becauſe they haue defiled my lande [a] with their ſtinking carions and their abominations, wherewith they haue filled mine heritage.

[a] Gods ſeruice done according to his word, ſauoureth ſweetely, that is, pleaſeth God: but Gods ſeruice and worſhip without his word, doeth ſauour like carrion, that is, it abhorreth & much diſpleaſeth God.

19 O Lord my ſtrength, my power and refuge in time of trouble: the Gentiles ſhall come vnto thee from the endes of the world, and ſay, Verily our fathers haue cleaued vnto lies, their idoles are but vaine and vnprofitable.

20 How can a man make thoſe his gods, which are not able to be gods?

21 And therefore I wil once teach them, ſaith the Lord, I will ſhewe them my hande and my power, and they ſhall knowe that my name is the Lord.

The xvii. Chapter.

1 The frowardneſſe of the Iewes. 5 Curſed bee thoſe that put their confidence in man, and thoſe bleſſed that truſt in God. 9 Mans heart is wicked. 10 God is the ſearcher of the heart. 13 The liuing waters are forſaken. 21 The halowing of the Sabboth is commaunded.

1 YOur ſinne, [O ye of the tribe of Iuda,] is written in the table of your heartes, and grauen ſo vpon the edges of your altars with a penne of yron, and with an Adamant clawe:

2 That as the fathers thinke vpon their children, ſo thinke you alſo vpon your altars, woods, thicke trees, high hilles, mountaines, and fieldes.

3 Wherefore, O my mount that ſtandeth in the fielde, I will make all thy ſubſtance and treaſure to be ſpoyled, for the great ſinne that thou haſt done vpon thy high places, thorowout all the coaſtes of thy land.

4 Thou ſhalt be caſt out alſo frō the heritage that I gaue thee: and I wil ſubdue thee vnder the heauie bondage of thine enemies, in a land yͭ ye know not: for ye haue miniſtred fire to mine indignation, which ſhall burne euermore.

5 Thus ſaith the Lorde, Curſed be the man that putteth his truſt in man, and that taketh fleſh for his arme, and hee whoſe heart departeth from the Lord.

6 *He ſhall be like the heath that groweth in wildernes: As for the good thing that is for to come, hee ſhall not ſee it, but dwell in a drie place of the wilderneſſe, in a ſalt and vnoccupied land.

7 O bleſſed is the man that putteth his truſt in the Lord, and whoſe hope is in the Lord himſelfe.

8 *For he ſhall be as a tree that is planted by the water ſide, which ſpreadeth out yͤ roote vnto moyſtnes, whome the heate cãnot harme when it cōmeth, but his leafe ſhall be greene: And though there growe but litle fruite becauſe of drouth, yet is he not carefull, but he neuer leaueth off to bring foorth fruite. Pſalme 1,3.

9 Among all things, man hath the moſt deceitfull and ſtubburne heart: Who ſhall then knowe it?

10 *Euen

Reue.2.23. pſal.7.10.

10 *Euen I the Lorde ſearch out the ground of the heart, & trye the reines, and rewarde euery man according to his wayes, and according to the fruite of his workes.

11 The Partrich maketh a neſt of egges, which ſhe layde not: he commeth by riches, but not righteouſly, in the midſt of his life muſt hee leaue them behinde him, and at the laſt be founde a very foole.

12 But thou (O Lorde) whoſe throne is moſt glorious, excellent, and of moſt antiquitie, which dwelleſt in the place of our holy reſt:

13 Thou art the comfort of Iſrael, all they that forſake thee ſhall be confounded, all they that doe depart from thee ſhall be written in earth: for they haue forſaken the Lord, the very conduite of the waters of life.

14 Heale me, O Lorde, and I ſhall be whole: ſaue thou me, and I ſhalbe ſaued: for thou art my prayſe.

15 Beholde, theſe men ſay vnto mee, Where is the worde of the Lord? let it come nowe.

16 Whereas I neuertheleſſe obediently folowed thee as a ſhepheard, and haue not vncalled taken this office vpon me, this knoweſt thou well: my wordes alſo were right before thee.

17 Be not thou terrible vnto mee, O Lord: for thou art he in whom I hope when I am in perill.

18 Let my perſecutours be confounded, but not me: let them be afrayd, and not me: Thou ſhalt bring vpon them the time of plague, and ſhalt deſtroy them right ſore.

19 Thus hath the Lorde ſayd vnto me, Goe & ſtand vnder the gate wherethorowe the people and the kings of Iuda goe out & in, yea vnder all the gates of Hieruſalem,

20 And ſay vnto them, Heare the worde of the Lord, ye kings of Iuda, and all thou people of Iuda, and all the citizens of Hieruſalem that goe thorowe this gate.

21 Thus the Lord commandeth, Take heed for your liues that ye cary no burden vpon you in the Sabboth, to bring it thorowe the gates of Hieruſalem.

22 Ye ſhall beare no burden alſo out of your houſes in yͤ Sabboth, you ſhal do no labour therein: but halow the Sabboth, as I commanded your fathers.

23 Howbeit they obeyed me not, neither hearkened they vnto me: but were obſtinate & ſtubburne, and neither obeyed me, nor receiued my correction.

24 Neuertheleſſe, if ye will heare mee, ſayth the Lorde, & beare no burden into the citie thorowe this gate vpon the Sabboth, if ye will halowe the Sabboth, ſo that ye doe no worke therein:

25 Then ſhal there go thorow the gates of this citie kings and princes, that ſhal ſit vpon the throne of Dauid, they ſhall be caried vpon charets, and ride vpon horſes, both they and their princes: yea whole Iuda, & all the citizens of Hieruſalem ſhall goe herethorowe, and this citie ſhall euer be inhabited.

26 There ſhall come men alſo from the cities of Iuda, from about Hieruſalem, and from the land of Beniamin, from the plaine fieldes, from the mountaines, and from the wildernes, which ſhall bring whole burnt offerings, ſacrifices, oblations, and incenſe, and offer vp thankeſgiuing in the houſe of the Lorde.

27 But if ye will not be obedient vnto me, to halowe the Sabboth, ſo that ye will beare your burdens thorowe the gates of Hieruſalem vpon the Sabboth: then ſhall I ſet fire vpon the gates of Hieruſalem, and it ſhall burne vp the houſes of Hieruſalem, and no man ſhalbe able to quench it.

The xviii. Chapter.

1 God ſheweth by the example of a potter that it is in his power to deſtroy the deſpiſers of his worde, and to helpe them againe when they amende. 18 The conſpiracie of the Iewes againſt Ieremie. 19 His prayer againſt his aduerſaries.

1 This is another communication that God had with Ieremie, ſaying,

2 Ariſe and goe downe into the potters houſe, and there ſhal I tell thee more of my minde.

3 Nowe when I came to the potters houſe, I found him making his worke vpon a wheele.

4 The veſſell that the potter made of claye brake among his hands: So he beganne a newe, and made another veſſell according to his minde.

5 Then ſayd the Lord thus vnto me,

6 May not I doe with you as this potter doeth, O ye houſe of Iſrael, ſayth the Lord? Behold, ye houſe of Iſrael, ye are in my hand, euen as the clay is in the potters hand.

7 *When I take in hand to roote out, Rom.9.20. eſay 45.9.

to deſtroy, or to waſte away any people or kingdome:

Iere.1.10.

8 *If that people againſt whome I haue thus deuiſed, conuert from their wickednes, I repent of the plague that I deuiſed to bring vpon them.

9 Againe, when I take in hand to build or to plant a people or a kingdome:

10 If the ſame people doe euil before me, and heare not my voyce, I repent of the good that I haue deuiſed for them.

Iere.25.5. and 35.10. ionas 3.9.

11 Speake nowe therefore vnto whole Juda, and to them that dwell at Hieruſalem, Thus ſaith the Lorde, Behold, *I am deuiſing a plague for you, and am taking a thing in hand againſt you: therefore let euery man turne from his euill way, and take vpon you the thing that is good and right.

12 But they ſayde, No more of this, we will followe our owne imaginations, and doe euery man according to the wilfulneſſe of his owne minde.

13 Therefore thus ſayth the Lord, Aſke among the heathen if any man haue heard ſuch horrible things, as the maiden Iſrael hath done?

a It is extreme madnes to forſake God the onely freſh ſpring of pure pleaſant waters, who is nigh at hand, and to go farre off to ſeeke foule and filthie puddels, wherein there is nothing but vncleane and ſtinking water.

14 [a] Will a man forſake the ſnowe of Libanus, which commeth from yͤ rocke of the fielde? Or ſhall the colde flowing waters that come from another place be forſaken?

15 But my people hath forgotten mee, they haue made ſacrifice in vaine, and their prophets make them fall in their wayes from the ancient pathes, and to goe into a way not vſed to be troden [of iuſt men.]

Iere.19.8. and 49.10.

16 *Wherethrough they haue brought their land into an euerlaſting wildernes ⁊ ſcorne: ſo that whoſoeuer trauaileth thereby ſhall be abaſhed, ⁊ wagge their heads.

17 With an Eaſt winde will I ſcatter them before their enemies: and when their deſtruction cōmeth, I will turne my backe vpon them, but not my face.

18 Then ſaid they, Come, let vs imagine ſome thing againſt this Jeremie: for yͤ prieſts ſhal not be deſtitute of the lawe, neither ſhall the wiſe men be deſtitute of counſell, nor the prophets deſtitute of the worde of God: Come, and let vs ſmite him with the tongue, and let vs not marke all his wordes.

19 Conſider me, O Lorde, and heare the voyce of mine enemies.

20 Shall they recompenſe euil for good? for they haue digged a pit for my ſoule: Remember howe that I ſtoode before thee to ſpeake good for them, and to turne away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore let their children dye of hunger, and let them be oppreſſed with the ſworde: let their wiues be robbed of their children and become widowes, let their huſbands be ſlayne, let their yong men be killed with the ſworde in the fielde.

22 Let the noyſe be heard out of their houſes when thou bringeſt the murderer ſuddenly vpon them: for they haue digged a pit to take me, and layd ſnares for my feete.

23 Yet Lorde thou knoweſt all their counſell, that they haue deuiſed to ſlay me, forgiue not their wickedneſſe, and let not their ſinnes be put out of thy ſight, but let them be iudged before thee as guiltie: this doe thou vnto them in the time of thine indignation.

The xix. Chapter.

1 He prophecieth the deſtruction of Hieruſalem, for the contempt and deſpiſing of the worde of God.

1 Thus ſaieth the Lorde, Goe thy way and buy thee an earthen pitcher, and bring foorth the ſenatours and chiefe prieſts,

2 Unto the valley of the children of Hennom, which lyeth without the Eaſt gate, and ſhew them there the wordes that I ſhall tell thee,

3 And ſay thus vnto them, Heare the worde of the Lorde, ye kings of Juda, and ye citizens of Hieruſalem, Thus ſaieth the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael: Beholde, I will bring ſuch a plague vpon this place, that the eares of all that heare it ſhall glowe:

4 And that becauſe they haue forſaken me, and vnhalowed this place, ⁊ haue offered in it vnto ſtrange gods, whom neither they, their fathers, nor yͤ kings of Juda haue knowen: they haue filled this place alſo with the blood of innocents.

5 And they haue ſet vp an altar vnto Baal, to burne their children for a burnt offering vnto Baal, which I neither cōmaunded nor charged them, neither thought once thereupon.

6 Beholde therefore, the time commeth (ſaieth the Lorde) that this place ſhall no more be called Topheth, nor the valley of the children of Hennom: but

the valley of ſlaughter.

7 For in this place wil I bring to nought the counſell of Iuda and Hieruſalem, and kill them downe with the ſworde before their enemies, and I will deliuer them into the hands of them that ſeeke their liues, & their dead carkeiſes wil I giue to be meate for the foules of the ayre, and the beaſtes of the fielde.

Iere.18,16. 8 *And I wil make this citie ſo deſolate and deſpiſed, that whoſoeuer goeth thereby ſhalbe abaſhed, and ieſt vpon her, becauſe of all her plagues.

9 I will feede them alſo with the fleſh of their ſonnes and their daughters, yea, euery one ſhall eate vp another in the beſieging and ſtraightnes wherewith their enemies [that ſeeke their liues] ſhall keepe them in.

10 And the pitcher ſhalt thou breake in the ſight of the men that go with thee,

11 And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaieth the Lord of hoſtes, Euen ſo will I deſtroy this people and citie, as a man breaketh an earthen veſſell that can not be made whole againe: in Thopheth ſhal they be buried, for they ſhall haue none other place.

12 Thus will I doe vnto this place alſo ſayth the Lord, and to them that dwel therein, yea, I will make this citie as Thopheth.

13 For the houſes of Hieruſalem, and the houſes of the kings of Iuda, ſhalbe defiled like as Thopheth, & ſo ſhal all the houſes in whoſe roofes they did ſacrifice vnto all the hoſte of heauen, & powred drinke offrings vnto ſtrange gods.

14 And ſo Ieremie came frō Thopheth, where the Lorde had ſent him to prophecie, & ſtood in the court of the houſe of the Lord, & ſpake to all the people,

15 Thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Beholde, I will bring vpon this citie, and vpon euery towne about it, all the plagues that I haue deuiſed againſt them, becauſe they haue bene obſtinate, and would not obey my warnings.

The xx. Chapter.

2 Ieremie is ſmitten, and caſt into priſon, for preaching of the worde of God. 4 He prophecieth the captiuitie of Babylon. 7 He complaineth that he is a mocking ſtocke for the worde of God. 9 He is compelled by the ſpirit to preach the word.

1 When Phaſhur the Prieſt, the ſonne of Emmer, chiefe in the houſe of the Lorde, heard Ieremie preach theſe wordes [ſo ſtedfaſtly,]

2 He ſmote Ieremie, and put him in the priſon that is in the high gate of Beniamin, towards the houſe of the Lord.

3 The next day following, Phaſhur brought Ieremie out of the priſon againe: Then ſayd Ieremie vnto him, The Lord ſhal call thee no more Phaſhur, [that is, excellent and encreaſing,] but Magor, [that is, feareful and afraide] euery where.

4 For thus ſayth the Lord, Beholde, I will make thee afraide, euen thy ſelfe, and all that fauour thee, which ſhall periſh with the ſworde of their enemies, euen before thy face, and I will giue whole Iuda into the handes of the king of Babylon, which ſhal carrie ſome vnto Babylon priſoners, and ſlay ſome with the ſword.

5 Moreouer, all the ſubſtance of the citie, what ſo euer they haue gotten with their trauell, all their precious things, and all the treaſure of the kings of Iuda, will I giue into the hands of their enemies, which ſhall ſpoyle them, and carry them vnto Babylon.

6 But as for thee (O Phaſhur) thou ſhalt goe into captiuitie with all thy houſholde, and to Babylon ſhalt thou come, where thou ſhalt dye, and be buried, thou and all thy fauourers, to whom thou haſt preached lyes.

7 O Lord, if I am deceiued, then haſt thou [a] deceiued me, thou enforcedſt me, and haſt preuailed: dayly am I deſpiſed, & laughed to ſcorne of euery man.

[a] The Prophet aſſureth the trueth of his doctrine, againſt the ſlanderer: for it is the worde of God, who can not deceiue nor be deceiued.

8 For ſince I began to preach, I cryed out againſt violence, and exclaymed againſt oppreſſion: for the which cauſe they caſt the worde of the Lorde in my teeth, to my reproch continually.

9 Wherefore I thought from henceforth not to ſpeake of him, nor to preach any more in his name, but the worde of the Lord was a very burning fire in my heart, & in my bones, which when I would haue ſtopped, I might not.

10 Verily I heard the euill reportes of many, terrour was on euery ſide of me: [b] Complaine vpon him, ſay they, and we will tell his tale: yea, all mine owne companions, & ſuch as were conuerſant with mee, lay in waite for my halting, ſaying, Peraduenture he will be deceiued, and ſo ſhall we preuaile againſt him, and be auenged of him.

[b] The Prieſts and ſuch as were in authoritie with the king, ſtirred vp the people to watch narrowly Ieremies ſayings, if they coulde finde him to halt in any thing wherfore they might accuſe him to the king.

11 But the Lord ſtood by me like a mightie Giant, therefore my perſecutours

fell, and could doe nothing: they ſhalbe ſore confounded, for they haue done vnwiſely, they ſhall haue an euerlaſting ſhame, which ſhal neuer be forgotten.

Pſal.7.20. 12 And nowe, *O Lorde of hoſtes, that tryeſt the righteous, which knoweſt the reines and the very hearts, let me ſee them puniſhed: for vnto thee I haue declared my cauſe.

13 Sing vnto the Lord, and prayſe him, for he hath deliuered the ſoule of the oppreſſed from the hand of yͤ violent.

Iob 3.3. 14 *Curſed be the day wherein I was borne, vnhappie be the day wherein my mother brought me forth.

15 Curſed be the man that brought my father the tidings to make him glad, ſaying, Thou haſt begotten a ſonne:

16 Let it happen vnto that man, as to the cities [c] which the Lord turned vpſide downe, & repented not: let him heare crying in the morning, and at noone day lamentable howling.

17 Why ſleweſt thou not me as ſoone as I came out of my mothers wombe? or that my mother had bene my graue her ſelfe, that the birth might not haue come out, but remained ſtill in her?

18 Wherefore came I foorth of my mothers wombe, to haue experience of labour and ſorowe, and to leade my life with ſhame?

[c] The moſt godly men are ſometimes caried away wᵗ the vnruly rage of immoderate affection, albeit in this Prophet the cauſe of his immoderate zeale was, for that hee ſaw his trauaile to ſaue the people to bee in vaine, Gods worde contemned, and all godlines ſcornefully deſpiſed.

The xxi. Chapter.

Hee prophecieth that Zedecias ſhall be taken, and the citie burned.

1 These are the wordes that the Lorde ſpake vnto Ieremie, what time as king Zedecias ſent vnto him Phaſhur the ſonne of Melchias, and Sophonias yͤ ſonne of Maaſias Prieſt, ſaying,

2 Aſke counſell at the Lorde, [we pray thee] on our behalfe, for Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon beſiegeth vs: if the Lorde peraduenture will deale with vs according to his marueilous power, and take him from vs.

3 Then ſpake Ieremie, Giue Zedecias this anſwere:

4 Thus ſaieth the Lord God of Iſrael, Beholde, I will turne backe the weapons that yee haue in your handes, wherewith ye fight againſt the king of Babylon and the Chaldees, which beſiege you round about the walles, and I will bring them together into the middeſt of this citie.

5 And I my ſelfe will fight againſt you, with an outſtretched hand, and with a mightie arme, in great diſpleaſure and terrible wrath:

6 And wil ſmite them that dwell in this citie, yea, both men and cattell ſhal dye of a great peſtilence.

7 But after this, (ſayth the Lorde) I ſhall deliuer Zedecias king of Iuda, and his ſeruants, his people, and ſuch as are eſcaped in the citie, from the peſtilence, ſworde, and hunger, into the power of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon, yea into the handes of their enemies, into the hands of thoſe that followe vpon their liues, which ſhall ſmite them with yͤ ſword, they ſhal not pitie them, they ſhall not ſpare them, they ſhall haue no mercy vpon them.

8 And vnto this people thou ſhalt ſay, Thus ſayeth the Lorde, *Beholde, I lay before you the way of life and death. Iere.38.2.

9 Whoſo abideth in the citie, ſhall periſh either with the ſword, with hunger, or peſtilence: but who ſo goeth out to hold on the Chaldees part that beſiege it, he ſhall ſaue his life, and ſhall winne his ſoule for a praye.

10 For I haue ſet my face againſt this citie (ſaieth the Lord) to plague it, and to doe it no good: it muſt be giuen into the hand of the king of Babylon, and be burnt with fire.

11 And vnto the houſe of the king of Iuda ſay thus, Heare the worde of the Lorde:

12 O thou houſe of Dauid, *thus ſayth the Lorde, Miniſter righteouſnes, and that ſoone, deliuer the oppreſſed from violent power, or euer my terrible wrath breake out like a fire, & burne, ſo that no man may quench it, becauſe of the wickednes of your imaginations. Iere.22.3.

13 Beholde, ſayth the Lord, I wil come vpon thee that dwelleſt in the valleys, rockes, and fields, and ſay, Tuſh, who wil make vs afraide? or who wil come into our houſes?

14 For I will viſit you, ſayth the Lord, becauſe of the wickedneſſe of your inuentions, and will kindle ſuch a fire in your wood, as ſhall conſume all that is about you.

The xxii. Chapter.

2 Hee exhorteth the king of Iuda to iudgement and righteouſneſſe. 9 Why Hieruſalem is brought into captiuitie. 11 The death of Sellum the ſonne of Ioſias is prophecied.

1 THus ſaith the Lorde, Goe downe into the houſe of the king of Iuda, and ſpeake there theſe wordes,

2 And ſay, Heare the word of the Lord, thou king of Iuda, that ſitteſt in the kingly ſeate of Dauid, thou, and thy ſeruants, and thy people, that goeth in and out at theſe gates.

Iere,23,12. 3 Thus yͤ Lord commandeth, *Keepe equitie and righteouſneſſe, deliuer the oppreſſed from the power of the violent, doe not grieue nor oppreſſe the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, nor the widowe, and ſhead no innocent blood in this place.

4 And if ye keepe theſe things faithfully, then ſhall there come in at the doore of this houſe, kings to ſit vpon Dauids ſeate, they ſhall be carried in charrets, and ride vpon horſes, both they, and their ſeruants, and their people.

5 But if ye will not be obedient vnto theſe commandements, I ſweare by mine owne ſelfe, ſaith the Lorde, this houſe ſhalbe waſte.

6 For thus hath the Lord ſpoken vpon the kings of Iuda, Thou Gilead art vnto me the head of Libanus: ſhall I not make thee ſo waſte as the cities that no man dwell in?

7 I will prepare a deſtroyer with his weapons for thee, to hewe downe thy eſpeciall Cedar trees, and to caſt them in the fire.

8 And all the people that goe by this citie, ſhall ſpeake one to another, *Wherfore hath yͤ Lorde done thus vnto this noble citie?

Deu.29.24.
3.king.9.8.

9 Then ſhall it be anſwered, Becauſe they haue broken the couenant of the Lorde their God, and haue worſhipped and ſerued ſtrange gods.

10 Mourne not ouer the dead, and be not woe for them: but be ſory for him that departeth away, for he commeth not againe, and ſeeth his natiue countrey no more.

11 For thus ſaith the Lorde as touching Sellum the ſonne of Ioſias king of Iuda, which reigned after his father, when he is carried out of this place, he ſhall neuer come hither againe.

12 For he ſhall dye in the place whereunto he is led captiue, and ſhall ſee this land no more.

13 Wo worth him that buildeth his houſe with vnrighteouſneſſe, and his parlours with the good that he hath gotten by violence, which neuer recompenſeth his neighbours labour, nor payeth him his hire:

14 Who thinketh in himſelfe, I will builde me a wide houſe and gorgeous parlours, who cauſeth windowes to be hewen therein, and the ſeelings and ioyſtes maketh he of Cedar, and painteth them with Sinoper.

15 Thinkeſt thou to reigne nowe that thou haſt incloſed thy ſelfe with Cedar? Did not thy father eate and drinke and proſper well, as long as he dealt with equitie and righteouſneſſe?

16 Yea: when hee helped the oppreſſed and poore to their right, then proſpered he well: from whence came this, but only becauſe he knew me, ſaith yͤ Lord?

17 Neuertheleſſe, as for thine eyes and thine heart they looke vpon couetouſneſſe, to ſhedde innocent blood, to doe wrong and violence.

18 And therefore thus ſaith the Lord againſt Iehoacim the ſonne of Ioſias king of Iuda, They ſhall not mourne for him [as they vſe to doe,] Alas brother, alas ſiſter: neither ſhall they ſay vnto him, Alas ſyr, alas for that noble prince.

19 But as an Aſſe ſhall he be buried, corrupt, and be caſt without the gates of Hieruſalem.

20 Clime vp the hill of Libanus, [O thou daughter Sion,] lift vp thy voyce vpon Baſan, cry from all partes: for all thy louers are deſtroyed.

21 I gaue thee warning while thou waſt yet in proſperitie: but thou ſaydeſt, I ſhall not heare: And this maner haſt thou vſed from thy youth, that thou wouldeſt neuer heare my voyce.

22 All thy heardmen ſhalbe driuen with the winde, and thy darlings ſhalbe caried away into captiuitie: then ſhalt thou be brought to ſhame and confuſion, becauſe of all thy wickedneſſe.

23 Thou that dwelleſt vpon Libanus, and makeſt thy neſt in the Cedar trees, O howe litle ſhalt thou be regarded when thy ſorowe and pangs come vpon thee, as vpon a woman trauailing with childe?

24 As truely as I liue, ſaith the Lorde, Though ‖Cononias the ſonne of Iehoacim king of Iuda were the ſignet of my right hand, yet wil I plucke him off.

‖Or, Iechonias.

25 And I will giue thee into the hand of them that ſeeke thy life, and into the power of them that thou feareſt, euen into the power of Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon, & into the power of the Chaldees.

26 Moreouer, I will ſende thee and thy mother that bare thee into a ſtrange land where ye were not borne, and there ſhall ye die.

27 But as for the land that ye will deſire to returne vnto, ye ſhall neuer come at it againe.

28 This man Conomas ſhall be like an image robbed and torne in pieces, and like a veſſell wherein there is no pleaſure: wherefore both he and his ſeede ſhalbe ſent away, and caſt into a land that they know not.

29 O thou earth, earth, earth, heare the worde of the Lord.

30 Thus ſaith the Lord, Write this man deſtitute of children: for no proſperitie ſhall this man haue all his dayes, neither ſhall any of his ſeede be ſo happie as to ſit vpon the ſeate of Dauid, and to beare rule any more in Iuda.

The xxiii. Chapter.

1 He ſpeaketh againſt euill Curates that make hauocke of the flocke of the Lorde. 5 The comming of the true ſhephearde Chriſt is prophecied. 9 Againſt falſe prophets. 32 The miracles of falſe prophets.

Eze.34.2. 1 WOe vnto the * Shepheards that deſtroy and ſcatter my flocke, ſaith the Lord.

2 Wherefore this is the ſaying of the Lord God of Iſrael concerning the Shepheardes that feede my people, Ye ſcatter and thruſt out my flocke, and looke not vpon them: therefore now will I viſite the wickedneſſe of your imaginations, ſaith the Lord.

Eze. 34.11. 3 *And I wil gather together the remnant of my flocke from all landes that I had driuen them vnto, and wil bring them againe to their foldes, that they may growe and increaſe.

4 I will ſet Shepheards alſo ouer thẽ, which ſhall feede them: they ſhall no more feare and dread, and there ſhall none of them be loſt, ſaith the Lord.

The Epiſtle on the xx. ſunday after Trinitie. Iere. 33.14. eſay 4.2. 5 *Behold, the time commeth, ſaith the Lord, that I will raiſe vp the righteous branch of Dauid, which king ſhall beare rule, and he ſhall proſper with wiſedome, and ſhall ſet vp equitie and righteouſneſſe againe in the earth.

Deut.33.28 6 *In his time ſhall Iuda be ſaued, and Iſrael ſhall dwell without feare: and this is the name that they ſhall call him, The Lord our righteouſnes.

7 And therefore beholde, the time commeth, ſaith the Lord, that it ſhall be no more ſaide, The Lorde liueth which brought the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt:

8 But, *the Lord liueth, which brought forth and led the ſeede of the houſe of Iſrael out of the North land, & from all countreys where I had ſcattered them: and they ſhall dwell in their owne land againe. Iere.16.13.

9 My heart breaketh in my body, becauſe of the [falſe] prophets, all my bones ſhake, I am become like a drunken man, that by the reaſon of wine can take no reſt for very feare of the Lord, and his holy words,

10 Becauſe the land is full of adulterers, and through ſwearing it mourneth, and the pleaſant paſtures of the deſert are dryed vp: yea the way that men take is wicked, their power is nothing right.

11 For the prophets and the prieſts them ſelues are polluted hypocrites, & their wickednes haue I found in my houſe, ſaith the Lord.

12 Wherefore their way ſhall be ſlipperie in the darknes, wherein they may ſtacker and fall: for I will bring a plague vpon them, euen the yeere of their viſitation, ſaith the Lord.

13 I haue ſeene folly among the prophets of Samaria that preached for Baal, & deceiued my people of Iſrael.

14 I haue ſeene alſo among yͤ prophetes of Hieruſalem foule adulterie, and preſumptuous lyes: they take the moſt ſhamefull men by the hand, flattering them, ſo that they can not returne frõ their wickedneſſe, all theſe with their citizens are vnto me as Sodome, and as the inhabiters of Gomorrhe.

15 *Therefore thus ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes concerning theſe prophets, Beholde, I will feede them with wormewood, and make them drinke the water of gall: for from the prophets of Hieruſalem is hypocriſie come into all the land. Iere.9.25.

16 And therefore the Lorde of hoſtes giueth you this warning, Heare not the wordes of the prophetes that preache vnto you, and deceiue you, truely they teache you vanitie: for they ſpeake the

meaning of their owne heart, and not out of the mouth of the Lord.

17 They ſay vnto them that deſpiſe me, The Lorde hath ſpoken it, Tuſh, ye ſhall proſper right well: and vnto all them that walke after the luſt of their owne heart, they ſay, Tuſh, there ſhal no miſfortune happen you.

18 For who hath ſitten in the counſell of the Lorde, that he hath heard and vnderſtand what he is about to doe? Who hath marked his deuice, and heard it?

19 Beholde, the ſtormie weather of the Lorde, [that is,] his indignation ſhall goe forth, and a violent whirlewinde ſhall fall downe vpon the head of the vngodly.

20 And the wrath of the Lord ſhall not turne againe, vntill he perfourme and fulfill the thought of his heart: and in the latter dayes ye ſhall knowe this meaning.

Iere. 14.13. and 27.21.

21 *I haue not ſent theſe prophets [ſaith the Lord,] and yet they ranne, I haue not ſpoken to them, and yet they preached.

22 But if they had continued in my counſell, they had opened to my people my wordes, and they had turned my people from their euill wayes and wicked imaginations.

23 Am I then God that ſeeth but the thing which is nigh at hand, and not that is farre off, ſaith the Lord?

24 May any man hide himſelfe ſo, that I ſhall not ſee him, ſaith the Lord? doe not I fulfil heauen and earth, ſaith the Lord?

25 I haue heard well ynough what the prophets ſay that preache lies in my name, ſaying, I haue dreamed, I haue dreamed.

26 Howe long will this continue in the prophets heart to tell lyes, and preach ẏ craftie ſubtiltie of their owne heart?

27 Whoſe purpoſe is with the dreames that euery one tell, to make my people forget my name, as their fathers did when Baal came vp.

28 The prophet that hath a dreame, let him tell it, and he that vnderſtandeth my worde, let him ſhewe it faithfully: for what hath chaffe and wheate to do together, ſaith the Lord?

29 Is not my worde like a fire, ſayth the Lorde, and like an hammer that breaketh the hard ſtone?

30 Therefore thus ſaith the Lorde, Beholde, I will vpon the prophets that ſteale my word priuily frō euery man.

31 Behold, here am I, ſaith the Lord, againſt ẏ prophets that make tongues tender to ſpeake, and to ſay, The Lord hath ſaid it.

32 Beholde, here am I, ſaith the Lorde, againſt thoſe prophets that dare prophecie lying dreames, and deceiue my people with their vanitie and inconſtant deuices, yet I neuer ſent nor commanded them: they ſhall doe this people no good at all, ſaith the Lord.

33 If this people, either any prophet or prieſt aſke thee, and ſay, What is the [a] burden of the Lorde? Thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, What burden? I will forſake you, ſaith the Lord.

[a] The wicked mens hearts were ſo hardened againſt the trueth, that they vſed ſcornefully to ſcoffe at Gods threatning prophecies in mockage, calling thē Gods fardle or burden.

34 And the prophet, prieſt, or people, that vſeth this terme, The burden of the Lord: him will I viſite, and his houſe alſo.

35 But thus ſhall ye ſay euery one to another, and euery man to his brother, What anſwere hath the Lorde giuen? or what is the Lords cōmandement?

36 And as for the burden of the Lord, ye ſhall ſpeake no more of it, for euery mans owne worde is his burden: becauſe ye haue altered the words of the liuing God, ẏ Lord of hoſtes our God.

37 Thus ſhall euery man ſay to the prophets, What anſwere hath the Lorde giuen thee? or what ſaith the Lord?

38 And not once to name the burden of the Lord. Therefore thus ſayth the Lorde, For as much as ye haue vſed this terme, (The burden of the Lord) whereas I notwithſtanding ſent vnto you, and forbade you to ſpeake of the Lordes burden:

39 Beholde, therefore I will take you vp as a burden, and will caſt you farre off from my preſence, yea, and the citie alſo that I gaue you and your fathers:

Iere. 20,11.

40 *And wil bring you to an euerlaſting confuſion, and into a ſhame that ſhall neuer be forgotten.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

1 The viſion of the two paniers of figges. 5 The firſt viſion ſignifieth, that part of the people ſhould be brought againe from captiuitie: 8 the ſeconde, that Zedecias and the reſt of the people ſhould be deſtroyed.

1 The Lorde ſhewed me a viſion: beholde, there ſtoode two maundes of figges before the temple of ẏ Lorde, after that Nabuchodonoſor king of

Babylon had led away captiue Iechonias the ſonne of Iehoacim king of Iuda, the mightie men alſo of Iuda, with the workemaſters and cunning men of Hieruſalem, vnto Babylon.

2 In the one maunde were very good figges, euen like thoſe that be firſt ripe: in the other maund were very naughtie figges, which might not be eaten, they were ſo euill.

3 Then ſaide the Lord vnto me, what ſeeſt thou, Ieremie? I ſaide, Figges, whereof ſome be very good, and ſome ſo euill that no man may eate them.

4 Then came the worde of the Lorde vnto me, after this maner:

5 Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael, Like as thou knoweſt ẏ good figges: ſo ſhall I knowe the men led away, whom I haue ſent out of this place, into the land of the Chaldees for their profite:

6 And I will ſet mine eyes vpon them for ẏ beſt, for I will bring them againe into this land, I will builde them vp, and not breake them downe, I will plant them, and not roote them out.

Iere.1.33. 7 *I will giue them an heart to knowe howe that I am the Lorde, they ſhall be my people, and I wil be their God: for they ſhall returne vnto me with their whole heart.

Iere.29.17. 8 *And like as thou knoweſt ẏ naughtie figges which may not be eaten, they are ſo euill: euen ſo will I, ſayth the Lord, cauſe Zedecias the king of Iuda, yea, and all his princes, and the reſidue of Hieruſalem that remaine ouer in this land, and them alſo that dwell in Egypt, to be vexed and plagued in kingdomes and lands.

9 And I wil make thee to be a reproofe, a common byworde, a laughing ſtocke and ſhame in all the places where I ſhall ſcatter them.

10 I will ſende the ſworde, hunger, and peſtilence among them, vntill I haue cleane conſumed them out of the land that I gaue vnto them & their fathers.

The xxv. Chapter.

Ieremie prophecieth that they ſhalbe in captiuitie threeſcore and tenne yeeres, becauſe they contemned and deſpiſed the word of God.

1 A Sermon that was giuen vnto Ieremie vpon all the people of Iuda, in ẏ fourth yeere of Iehoacim ẏ ſonne of Ioſias king of Iuda (that was in the firſt yeere of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon,)

2 Which ſermon Ieremie the Prophet made vnto all the people of Iuda, and to all the inhabiters of Hieruſalem, on this maner,

3 From the thirteenth yeere of Ioſias the ſonne of Amon king of Iuda, vnto this preſent day (that is euen twentie and three yeres) the word of the Lord hath bene committed vnto me, and ſo haue I ſpoken vnto you, I haue riſen vp earely, I haue giuen you warning in ſeaſon: but ye would not heare me.

4 Though the Lorde hath ſent his ſeruants al the Prophets vnto you in ſeaſon: yet would ye not obey, ye woulde not encline your eares to heare.

5 He ſaide, *Turne againe euery man from his euil way, and from your wicked imaginations, and ſo ſhall ye dwel for euer in the land that the Lorde promiſed you and your forefathers. 4.King.17.13. iohn 3.3.

6 And goe not after ſtrange gods, ſerue them not, worſhip them not, & anger me not with ẏ workes of your owne hands, then will I not puniſh you.

7 Neuertheleſſe, ye woulde not heare me, ſaith the Lord, but haue prouoked me to anger with the workes of your hands, to your great harme.

8 Wherefore thus ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes, Becauſe ye haue not hearkened vnto my worde,

9 Loe, I will ſend out, and call for all the people that dwell in the North, ſayeth the Lord, and will prepare Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon my ſeruant, and will bring them vpon this land, and vpon all that dwell therein, and vpon all the people that are about them, and will vtterly roote them out: I wil make them amazed, a mockage, and a continuall deſert.

10 Moreouer, I will take from them the voyce of gladneſſe and ſolace, the voice of the bridegrome, and the bride, the noyſe of the milſtones, and the light of the creſſets.

11 And this whole land ſhall become a wilderneſſe, and aſtoniſhed: and theſe nations ſhall ſerue the king of Babylon threeſcore yeeres and tenne.

12 *When the threeſcore and tenne yeeres are expired, I will viſite all ẏ wickedneſſe of ẏ king of Babylon, & his people, ſaieth the Lord, yea, & the lande of Iere.26.10. 2.chro.36.2. 1.eſdr.1.1. dan.9.2.

of the Chaldees, and wil make it a perpetuall wilderneſſe,

13 And wil fulfill all my wordes vpon that lande which I haue deuiſed againſt it: yea, all yͤ is written in this booke, which Ieremie hath prophecied of all people.

14 So that they alſo ſhalbe ſubdued vnto diuers nations, and great kings: for I will recompenſe them according to the deedes & workes of their owne hands.

Apo.16.19.

15 For thus hath the Lorde God of Iſrael ſpoken vnto me, *Take this wine cuppe of indignation fro my hand, that thou mayeſt cauſe all people to whome I ſende thee, for to drinke of it:

16 That when they haue drunken thereof, they may be madde, and out of their wittes, when the ſword commeth that I will ſend among them.

17 Then tooke I the cup frõ the Lords hand, & made all people to drinke thereof, vnto whom the Lord had ſent me:

18 But firſt the citie of Hieruſalem, and all the cities of Iuda, their Kings and princes, to make them deſolate, amazed, deſpiſed, and hiſſed at, & curſed, according as it is come to paſſe this day:

19 Yea, and Pharao the King of Egypt, his ſeruants, his princes, and his people, altogether one with another:

20 And all kings of the lande of Hus, all kings of the Philiſtines land, Aſcalon, Azah, Accaron, & the remnãt of Aſdod,

21 The Edomites, the Moabites, and the Ammonites,

22 All the kings of Tyrus and Sidon, the kings of the Iles that are beyonde the ſea,

23 Dedan, Thema, Buz, and all them that dwel in the vttermoſt parts of the world,

24 All the kings of Arabia, & [generally] all the kings that dwell in the deſert,

25 All the kings of Zimri, all the kings of Elam, all the kings of the Medes,

26 All the kings towarde the North, whether they bee farre or nigh, euery one againſt his neighbour, yea, all the kingdomes that are vpon the whole earth: and the King of Seſach ſhall drinke alſo after them.

27 Therefore ſay thou vnto them, This is the commaundement of the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Drinke, and be drunken: ſpewe, and fall, that ye neuer ariſe, and that through the ſworde which I will ſend among you.

28 But if they will not receiue the cup of thy hande, and drinke it, then tell them, thus doeth the Lord of hoſtes threaten you, Drinke it you ſhall, & that ſhortly.

2.Pet.4.17.

29 For loe, *I begin to plague the citie that my Name is giuen vnto, thinke ye then that I wil leaue you vnpuniſhed? ye ſhall not goe quite: for why? I call for a ſworde vpon all the inhabiters of the earth, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

Ioel.3.16. amos 1.2.

30 Therefore tell them all theſe wordes, and ſay vnto them, *The Lorde ſhall crie from aboue, and his voyce ſhall be heard from his holy habitation, with a great noyſe ſhall he crie frõ his court regal: he ſhal giue a great voice like the grape gatherers, & the ſounde thereof ſhalbe heard vnto the ends of yͤ world.

31 For yͤ Lord hath a iudgement to giue vpon all people, and will hold his court of iuſtice with all fleſh, and will deliuer the vngodly to yͤ ſword, ſaith the Lord.

32 For thus ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes, Beholde, a miſerable plague ſhall goe from one people to another, & a great ſtormie water ſhall ariſe from all the endes of the earth.

33 And the ſame day ſhall the Lord him ſelfe ſlay them from one ende of the earth to another: there ſhall no mone be made for any of them, none gathered vp, none buried: but ſhall lie as doung vpon the ground.

34 Mourne, O ye ſhepheards, and crie, ſprinckle your ſelues with aſhes, O ye rammes of the flocke: for the time of your ſlaughter and breach is fulfilled, and ye ſhall fall like veſſels that were much ſet by.

35 The ſhepheards ſhall haue no way to flee, and the rammes of the flocke ſhall not eſcape.

36 Then ſhall the ſhepheards cry horribly, and the rammes of the flocke ſhall mourne: for the Lorde hath conſumed their paſture,

37 And their beſt fieldes lie dead, becauſe of the horrible wrath of the Lord.

38 They haue forſaken their foldes like as a Lion: for their lande is waſte, becauſe of the ſpoylers furious crueltie, and of his fearefull indignation.

The xxvi. Chapter.

2 Ieremie moueth the people to amendement. 7 He is taken of the prophets & prieſts, and brought to iudgement. 23 Vrias the Prophet is killed of Iehoacim, contrary to the wil of God.

1 IN the beginning of yͤ reigne of Iehoacim yͤ ſonne of Ioſias king of Iuda, came this word frõ the Lord, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the Lorde, Stand in the court of the Lordes houſe, and ſpeake vnto all them which (out of the citie of Iuda) come to doe worſhip in yͤ Lords houſe, all the words that I command thee to ſay: looke that thou keepe not one word backe.

3 (If peraduenture they will hearken and turne euery man from his wicked way, that I may alſo repent of the plague which I haue determined to bring vpon them, becauſe of their wicked inuentions.)

4 And after this maner ſhalt thou ſpeake vnto them, Thus ſaith yͤ Lord, If ye will not obey me, to walke in my lawes which I haue giuen you,

5 And to heare the wordes of my ſeruants the Prophets whom I ſent vnto you, riſing vp early, and ſtill ſending, yet you haue not hearkened:

1.Kin.4.14. 6 Then wil I do to this houſe,*as I did vnto Silo, & will make this citie to be abhorred of all the people of the earth.

7 And the prieſtes, the prophets, and all the people heard Ieremie preach theſe wordes in the houſe of the Lord.

8 Now when he had ſpoken out all the wordes that the Lorde commaunded him to preach vnto the people, then the prieſtes, the prophetes, and all the people tooke holde vpon him, and ſayde, Thou ſhalt die:

9 How dareſt thou be ſo bolde as to ſay in the name of the Lord, It ſhall happen to this houſe as it did vnto Silo, and this citie ſhall be ſo waſte, that no man may dwell therein?

10 And when all the people were gathered about Ieremie in the houſe of the Lorde, the princes of Iuda heard of this rumour, and they came ſoone out of the kings palace into the houſe of the Lord, and ſate them downe before the newe doore of the Lord.

11 Then ſpake the prieſtes and the prophetes vnto the rulers, and to all the people theſe words, This man is worthie to die: for he hath preached againſt this citie, as ye your ſelues haue heard with your eares.

12 Then ſaide Ieremie vnto the rulers, and to all the people, The Lorde hath ſent mee to preache againſt this houſe, and againſt this citie, all the wordes that ye haue heard.

Iere.7.3. 13 *Therefore amende your wayes, and your aduiſements, and bee obedient vnto the voyce of the Lorde your God, ſo ſhall the Lorde repent of the plague that he hath deuiſed againſt you.

14 Now as for me, I am in your hands, doe with mee as you thinke expedient and good:

15 But this ſhall ye knowe, if ye put me to death, yee ſhall make your ſelues, this citie, and all the inhabitants thereof, guiltie of innocent blood: for this is of a trueth, that the Lord hath ſent me vnto you, to ſpeake all theſe wordes in your eares.

16 Then ſaide the rulers and the people vnto the prieſtes and prophetes, This man may not bee condemned to death, for hee hath preached vnto vs in the name of the Lord our God.

17 The elders alſo of the land ſtoode vp, and ſaid thus vnto all the people,

18 Micheas the Moraſthite, which was a Prophet vnder Ezecias king of Iuda, ſpake to all the people of Iuda, Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes,* Sion ſhalbe plowed like a fielde, Hieruſalem ſhalbe an heape of ſtones, and the hill of the Lords houſe ſhalbe turned to an high wood. Mich.3.12.

19 Did Ezecias the king of Iuda, and all the people of Iuda put him to death for this? No verily, but rather feared the Lord, and made their prayer vnto him, for the which cauſe alſo the Lord [a] repented of the plague that he had deuiſed againſt them: ſhoulde wee then doe ſuch a ſhamefull deede againſt our ſoules?

[a] In the diuine nature there is no ſuch affections or changeableneſſe: but God is ſaid after the maner of men to repent, when he doeth not execute that he had denounced, or doeth defer yͤ plague which he had threatned.

20 There was a Prophet that preached ſtiffely in the name of the Lord, called Vrias, the ſonne of Semaiah of Ciriath-iarim: this man alſo preached againſt this citie, and againſt this land, according to all as Ieremie ſaith.

21 Nowe when Iehoacim the King, with all the eſtates and princes, had heard his words, the king went about to ſlay him: when Vrias perceiued that, he was afraide, and fled, and departed into Egypt.

22 Then Iehoacim the King ſent ſeruants into the land of Egypt, [namely,] Elnathan the ſonne of Achbor, and certaine men with him into Egypt:

23 Which fetched Vrias out of Egypt, and brought him vnto King Iehoacim, that ſlue him with the ſword, and caſt his dead bodie into the common peoples graue.

24 But Ahicam the ſonne of Saphan helped Ieremie, that he came not into the handes of the people to be ſlaine.

The xxvii. Chapter.

1 Ieremie at the commaundement of the Lorde, ſendeth bondes to the King of Iuda, and to the other kings that were nigh, whereby they are moniſhed to become ſubiectes vnto Nabuchodonoſor. 9 Hee warneth the people, and the kings and rulers, that they beleeue not falſe prophets.

1 IN the beginning of yͤ reigne of Iehoacim the ſonne of Ioſias king of Iuda, came this word vnto Ieremie frõ the Lord, which ſpake thus vnto me,

2 Make thee bondes and chaines, and put them about thy necke,

3 And ſende them to the king of Edom, to the king of Moab, to yͤ king of Ammon, to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Sidon, and that by the meſſengers which ſhall come to Hieruſalem, vnto Zedecias the king of Iuda:

4 And bid them ſay vnto their maſters, Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Speake thus vnto your maſters:

5 I am hee that made the earth, the men, and the cattell that are vpon the grounde, with my great power and ſtretched out arme, and hath giuen it to whome it pleaſed me.

6 And nowe will I deliuer all theſe landes into the power of Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon my ſeruant: the beaſtes alſo of the fielde wil I giue him, to doe him ſeruice.

7 And all the people ſhal ſerue him, and his ſonne, and his childrens children, vntill the time of the ſame lande bee come, and his time alſo: yea, many people and great kings ſhall ſerue him.

8 Moreouer, that people and kingdome which wil not ſerue Nabuchodonoſor, and that will not put their neckes vnder the yoke of the King of Babylon: the ſame people will I viſite with the ſworde, with hunger and peſtilence, vntill I haue conſumed them in his handes, ſaith the Lord.

9 And therefore followe not your prophetes, ſoothſayers, expounders of dreames, charmers, & witches, which ſay vnto you, Yee ſhall not ſerue the King of Babylon.

10 For they preach you lyes, to bring you farre from your lande, & that I might caſt you out, and deſtroy you.

11 But the people that put their neckes vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and ſerue him, thoſe wil I let remaine ſtill in their owne land, ſaith the Lord, and they ſhal occupie it, & dwel therein.

12 All theſe things tolde I Zedecias the king of Iuda, & ſaide, Put your neckes vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and ſerue him and his people, that yee may liue.

13 Why wilt thou and thy people periſh with the ſworde, with hunger, with peſtilence, like as the Lorde hath deuiſed for all people that will not ſerue the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore giue no eare vnto thoſe prophets that tell you, Yee ſhall not ſerue the King of Babylon: for they preach you lyes.

15 *Neither haue I ſent them, ſaith the Lord: howbeit they are bolde falſly to prophecie in my Name, that I might the ſooner driue you out, and that yee might periſh with your preachers. Iere.14.15.

16 I ſpeake to the prieſtes alſo, and to all this people: thus ſaith the Lord, Heare not the wordes of your prophetes that preach vnto you, and ſay, Beholde, the veſſels of the Lords houſe ſhall ſhortly be brought hither againe from Babylon, for they prophecie lyes vnto you.

17 Heare them not, but ſerue the king of Babylon, that ye may liue: wherefore will ye make this citie to be deſtroyed?

18 But if they be true Prophets in very deede, and if the word of the Lorde bee committed vnto them, then let them pray the Lorde of hoſtes, that the remnant of the ornaments which are in the houſe of the Lorde, and in the houſe of the king of Iuda and at Hieruſalem, be not carried to Babylon alſo.

19 *For thus hath the Lorde of hoſtes ſpoken concerning the pillars, the lauer, the ſeate, and the reſidue of the ornaments that yet remaine in this citie, 4.King.25.13.

20 Which Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon tooke not, when he carried away Iechonias the ſõne of Iehoacim king of Iuda, with all yͤ power of Iuda & Hieruſalem vnto Babylõ captiue.

21 Yea, thus hath the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael ſpoken, as touching the reſidue of the ornaments of the Lords houſe, of the King of Iuda his houſe, and of Hieruſalem:

22 *They ſhalbe carried vnto Babylon, and there ſhall they remaine vntill I viſite them, ſaith the Lorde: then will I bring them hither againe. 1.Eſd.1.

The xxviii. Chapter.

1 The falſe prophecie of Hananias the prophet. 12 Ieremie ſheweth that the prophecie of Hananias is falſe, by the example of the other Prophets.

1 AND it came to paſſe the ſame yeere, euen in the beginning of yͤ reigne of Zedecias king of Iuda, in the fourth yeere, the fifth moneth, that Hananias the ſonne of Aſſur the prophet of Gibeon, ſpake to me in the * houſe of the Lord, in the preſence of the prieſtes, and of all the people, and ſaid, 1.King.3.4.

2 Thus ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, I haue broken the yoke of the king of Babylon,

3 And after two yeeres will I bring againe into this place all the ornaments of the Lords houſe, that Nabuchodonoſor King of Babylon carried away from this place vnto Babylon,

4 Yea, I will bring againe Iechonias the ſonne of Iehoacim the king of Iuda himſelfe, with all the priſoners of Iuda that are carried vnto Babylon, euen into this place, ſaith the Lorde: for I will breake the yoke of the King of Babylon.

5 Then the Prophet Ieremie gaue anſwere vnto the prophet Hananias before all the prieſtes, and before all the people that were preſent in the houſe of the Lord.

6 And yͤ Prophet Ieremie ſaid, Amen, the Lord do that, and graunt the thing which thou haſt prophecied, that hee may bring againe all the ornaments of the Lords houſe, and reſtore all the priſoners from Babylon into this place.

7 Neuertheleſſe, hearken thou alſo what I will ſay, that thou and all the people may heare.

8 The Prophets that were before vs in time paſt, which prophecied of warre, or trouble, or peſtilence,

9 Either of peace vpon many nations and great kingdomes, were prooued by this (if God hath ſent them in very deede) when the thing came to paſſe which the Prophet tolde before.

10 And Hananias the prophet tooke the chaine from the Prophet Ieremies necke, and brake it.

11 And with that ſaid Hananias that all the people might heare, Thus hath the Lord ſpoken, Euen ſo will I breake the yoke of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon frō the necke of all nations, yea, and that within this two yeere. And ſo the Prophet Ieremie went his way.

12 Nowe after that Hananias the prophet had taken the chaine frō the Prophet Ieremies necke, and broken it, the worde of the Lorde came vnto the Prophet Ieremie, ſaying,

13 Goe and tell Hananias theſe wordes, Thus ſaith the Lorde, Thou haſt broken the chaine of wood, but in ſteade of wood thou ſhalt make chaines of iron.

14 For thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, I will put a yoke of iron vpon the necke of all this people, that they may ſerue Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon, yea, and ſo ſhall they doe: and I will giue him the beaſtes of the fielde.

15 Then ſaide the Prophet Ieremie vnto the prophet Hananias, Heare mee, Hananias, The Lorde hath not ſent thee, but thou bringeſt this people into a falſe beliefe.

16 And therefore thus ſaith the Lorde, Beholde, I will ſende thee out of the land, and within a yeere thou ſhalt die, becauſe thou haſt falſly ſpoken againſt the Lord.

17 So Hananias died the ſame yeere in the ſeuenth moneth.

The xxix. Chapter.

1 The Epiſtle of Ieremie ſent vnto them that were in captiuitie in Babylon. 10 He prophecieth their returne from the captiuitie after ſeuentie yeeres.

1 THeſe are the wordes of the booke that Ieremie yͤ Prophet ſent from Hieruſalem vnto the priſoners, the ſenators, prieſtes, prophets, and all the people, whome Nabuchodonoſor had led from Hieruſalem vnto Babylon,

2 After the time that king Iechonias and his Queene, his chamberlaines, the princes of Iuda and Hieruſalem, the workemaſters of Hieruſalem, were departed thither.

3 Which booke Elaſah the ſonne of Saphan, and Gamariah the ſonne of Helcia did beare, whom Zedecias the king of Iuda ſent vnto Babylon to Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon: theſe were the wordes of Ieremies booke.

4 Thus hath the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael ſpoken vnto all the priſoners that were fled from Hieruſalem to Babylon:

5 Builde you houſes to dwell therein, plant you gardens, that you may enioy the fruites thereof.

6 Take you wiues to beare you ſonnes and daughters, prouide wiues for your ſonnes, and huſbands for your daughters, that they may get ſonnes and daughters, and that ye may multiplie there, and decreaſe not.

7 Seeke after the peace and proſperitie of the citie wherein ye be priſoners, and pray vnto the Lord for it: for in the peace thereof ſhall your peace be.

Iere.14.14. iere.23,21.

8 For thus ſaieth the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, *Let not theſe prophets and ſoothſayers that be among you deceiue you, and beleeue not your owne dreames:

9 For why? they preach you lyes in my name, and I haue not ſent them, ſayth the Lord.

Iere.25.10. 2.chro.36. 22. 1.eſd.1. 1,dan.9,1.

10 But thus ſayth the Lorde, *When ye haue fulfilled ſeuentie yeeres at Babylon, I will bring you home, & of mine owne goodneſſe I will carry you hither againe into this place.

11 For I knowe what I haue deuiſed for you, ſaieth the Lord: my thoughtes are to giue you peace, and not trouble, and to giue you an ende as you wiſh and hope to haue.

12 Ye ſhall cry vnto me, ye ſhall goe and call vpon me, and I will heare you.

13 Ye ſhall ſeeke me, and finde me: yea, if ſo be that you ſeeke mee with your whole heart,

14 I will be found of you, ſaieth the Lorde, and will deliuer you out of priſon, and gather you together againe out of all places wherein I haue ſcattered you, ſayth the Lorde, and will bring you againe to the ſame place from whence I cauſed you to be carried away captiue.

15 But whereas ye ſay that God hath raiſed you vp prophets at Babylon,

16 Thus hath the Lorde ſpoken to the king that ſitteth in the throne of Dauid, and to all the people that dwell in the citie, [and] to your brethren that are not gone with you into captiuitie:

Iere.24.8.

17 Thus [I ſay] ſpeaketh the Lorde of hoſtes, *Beholde, I will ſend a ſword, hunger, and peſtilence vpon them, and will make them like vntimely figs that may not be eaten for bitterneſſe:

18 And I will perſecute them with the ſword, with hunger, and peſtilence, I will deliuer them vp to be vexed of all kingdomes, to be curſed, abhorred, laughed to ſcorne, and put to confuſion of all the people among whom I haue ſcattered them:

19 And that becauſe they haue not bene obedient vnto my commaundements, ſayth yͤ Lord, which I ſent vnto them by my ſeruants the Prophets: I ſtood vp earely, and ſent vnto them, but they would not heare, ſaieth the Lord.

20 Heare therefore the word of the Lord, all ye priſoners, whome I ſent from Hieruſalem to Babylon,

21 Thus hath yͤ Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael ſpoken of Ahab the ſonne of Cholaiah, and of Zedecias the ſonne of Maaſiah, which prophecie lies vnto you in my name, Beholde, I will deliuer them into the hand of Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon, that hee may ſlay them before your eyes.

22 And all the priſoners of Iuda that are in Babylon, ſhall take this terme of curſing, and ſay, Nowe God doe vnto thee as he did vnto Zedecias and Ahab, whom the king of Babylon roſted in the fire,

23 Becauſe they ſinned ſhamefully in Iſrael: for they haue not onely defiled their neighbours wiues, but alſo preached lying wordes in my name, which I haue not commanded them: this I teſtifie and aſſure, ſaieth the Lorde.

24 But as for Semeiah the Nehelamite, thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him:

25 Thus ſaieth the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Becauſe thou haſt ſent letters in thine owne name vnto all the people that is at Hieruſalem, and to Sophoniah the ſonne of Maaſiah the prieſt, yea and ſent them to all the prieſts, ſaying,

26 The Lorde hath ordeined thee to be prieſt in the ſteade of Iehoiada the prieſt, that thou ſhouldeſt be chiefe in the houſe of the Lorde aboue all prophets and preachers, and that thou mighteſt ſet them vpon the pillorie, or in the ſtockes.

27 Howe happeneth it then that thou haſt not reprooued Ieremie of Anathoth, which neuer leaueth off his prophecying?

28 And beſide all this, he hath ſent vs worde vnto Babylon, and tolde vs plainely that our captiuitie ſhall long endure, that we ſhould builde vs houſes to dwell therein, and to plant vs gardens, that we may enioy the fruits thereof.

29 Which letter Sophonias the Prieſt read, and let Ieremie the Prophete heare it.

30 Then came the worde of the Lorde vnto Ieremie, ſaying,

31 Sende worde to all them that be in captiuitie, on this maner, Thus hath the Lord ſpoken concerning Semeiah the Nehelamite: Becauſe that Semeiah hath prophecied vnto you without my commiſſion, and brought you into a falſe hope:

32 Therefore thus the Lord doeth certifie you, Beholde, I will viſite Semeiah the Nehelamite and his ſeede, ſo that none of his ſhall remaine among this people, and none of them ſhall ſee the good that I will doe for my people, ſaieth the Lorde, for he hath preached falſely of the Lorde.

The xxx. Chapter.

1 The returne of the people from Babylon. 8 God by his chaſtening ſheweth that the people is ſinfull. 16 The deſtruction of the enemies of Iſrael.

1 THeſe are the wordes that the Lorde ſheweth vnto Ieremie, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaieth the Lorde God of Iſrael, Write vp diligently all the wordes that I haue ſpoken vnto thee in a booke.

3 For loe, the time commeth, ſaieth the Lord, that I will bring againe the priſoners of my people of Iſrael & Iuda, ſaieth the Lord: for I wil reſtore them vnto the land that I gaue to their fathers, & they ſhall haue it in poſſeſſion.

4 Againe, theſe wordes ſpake the Lord concerning Iſrael and Iuda,

5 Thus ſaieth the Lord, We haue heard a terrible crye, feare, and diſquietneſſe.

6 For what els doeth this ſignifie that I ſee? [namely,] that all ſtrong men ſmite euery man his hand vpon his loynes, as a woman in the paine of her trauaile? Who euer ſaw a man trauaile with childe? Enquire thereafter, & ſee, yea, al their faces are marueilous pale.

Ioel 2.11. amos 5.10. ſoph.1.15.

7 *Alas for this day, which is ſo dreadfull that none may be likened vnto it, and alas for the time of Iacobs trouble, from the which hee ſhall yet be deliuered.

8 For in that day, ſaieth the Lorde of hoſtes, I will take his yoke from off thy necke, and breake thy bonds, and ſtrangers ſhall no more haue dominion ouer him:

9 But they ſhall doe ſeruice vnto God their Lorde, and to Dauid their king, whom I will raiſe vp vnto them.

10 *And as for thee, O my ſeruant Iacob, feare not, ſaieth the Lord, & be not afraide, O Iſrael: for loe, I will helpe thee alſo from farre, & thy ſeede from the land of their captiuitie: and Iacob ſhal turne againe, he ſhalbe in reſt, and haue a proſperous life, and no man ſhall make him afraide:

Eſay 44.1. luke 1.70.

11 For I am with thee, to helpe thee, ſaieth the Lorde: and though I ſhall deſtroy all the people, among whome I haue ſcattered thee, yet will I not deſtroy thee, but correct thee, and that with diſcretion: for I will not vtterly deſtroy thee.

12 Therefore thus ſayth the Lord, Thy bruſings are perillous, & thy woundes ready to caſt thee into ſickneſſe.

13 There is no man to meddle with thy cauſe, or to lay a plaiſter vpon thee, or to binde vp thy woundes to heale thee.

14 All thy louers haue forgotten thee, and care nothing for thee: for I haue giuen thee a cruell ſtroke, and chaſtened thee roughly, and that for the multitude of thy miſdeedes: for thy ſinnes haue had the ouerhand.

15 *Why makeſt thou mone for thy harme? In deede thou art ſore wounded and in ieopardie: but for the multitude of thy miſdeedes and ſinnes I haue done this vnto thee.

Iere.15.18.

16 And therefore all they that deuoure thee, ſhall be deuoured, and all thine enemies ſhalbe led into captiuitie: all they that make thee waſte, ſhalbe waſted themſelues, & all thoſe that robbe thee, will I make alſo to be robbed.

17 For I will giue thee thy health againe, and make thy woundes whole, ſaieth the Lorde, becauſe they reuiled thee, as one caſt away and deſpiſed: Sion [ſayd they] is ſhe whom no man regardeth.

18 For thus ſaieth the Lord, Beholde, I will bring againe the captiuitie of Iacobs tentes, and defend his dwelling place: the citie ſhall be builded in her olde eſtate, and the houſes ſhall haue their right foundation.

19 And out of them ſhall goe thankeſgiuing and the voyce of ioy: I will multiplie them, and they ſhall not be fewe, I will endue them with honour, and no man ſhall ſubdue them.

20 Their children ſhalbe as aforetime, and their congregation ſhall continue in my ſight: and all thoſe that vexe them will I viſite.

21 A captaine alſo ſhall come of them, and a prince ſhall ſpring out from the middeſt of them, him will I challenge to my ſelfe, & he ſhall come vnto me: for what is he that giueth ouer his heart to come vnto me, ſaieth the Lord?

22 Ye ſhalbe my people alſo, and I will be your God.

23 Beholde, on the other ſide ſhall the wrath of the Lord breake out as a ſtormie water, as a mightie whirlewinde, and ſhal fall vpon the heads of the vngodly.

24 The terrible diſpleaſure of the Lord ſhall not leaue off, vntil he haue done and performed the intent of his heart, which in the latter dayes ye ſhall vnderſtand.

The xxxi.Chapter.

1 He prophecieth that the people of Iſrael ſhall be reſtored againe vnto their proſperitie. 18 To be turned from ſinne, is the gift of God. 27 The birth of Chriſt is prophecied.

1 AT the ſame time, ſaieth the Lord, ſhall I be the God of all the generations of Iſrael, & they ſhalbe my people:

2 Thus ſaieth the Lord, The people of Iſrael which eſcaped in the wildernes from the ſworde, found grace to come into their reſt.

3 Euen ſo ſhall the Lorde nowe alſo appeare vnto mee from farre, [and ſay,] I loue thee with an euerlaſting loue, therefore by my mercy I haue drawen thee vnto me.

4 I will repaire thee againe, O thou daughter of Iſrael, that thou mayeſt be faſt and ſure: thou ſhalt take thy tabrets againe, and goe forth with them that leade the daunce:

5 Thou ſhalt plant vines againe vpon the hilles of Samaria, and the grape gatherers ſhall plant, and commonly eate of it.

6 For the dayes ſhall come when the watchmen vpon the mount of Ephraim ſhall crye, Ariſe, let vs goe vp vnto Sion to our Lord God.

7 For thus ſaieth the Lorde, Reioyce with gladneſſe becauſe of Iacob, crye vnto the head of the Gentiles, ſpeake out, ſing and ſay, O Lord ſaue thy people the remnant of Iſrael.

8 Beholde, I will bring them againe from out of the North land, and gather them from the endes of the world, with the blinde and lame that are among them, with the women that be great with childe, and ſuch as be alſo deliuered: and the companie of them that come againe ſhalbe great.

9 They ſhall come weeping, and with mercifull pitie will I bring them hither againe: I will leade them to the riuers of water in a ſtraight way where they ſhal not ſtumble: for I am Iſraels father, and Ephraim is my firſt borne.

10 Heare the worde of the Lorde, O ye Gentiles, preach in the Iles that lye farre off, & ſay, He that hath ſcattered Iſrael ſhall gather him together againe, and ſhall keepe him as a ſhepheard doeth his flocke.

11 For the Lord hath redeemed Iacob, and rid him from the hand of yͤ violent.

12 And they ſhal come and reioyce vpon the hill of Sion, & ſhal haue plenteouſneſſe of goods, which the Lorde ſhall giue them, [namely,] wheate, wine, oyle, yong ſheepe, & calues: and their ſoule ſhalbe as a wel watered garden, for they ſhall no more be hungry.

13 Then ſhal the mayde reioyce in the daunce, yea both yong and olde folkes: for I wil turne their ſorowe into gladneſſe, and wil comfort them from their ſorowes, and make them ioyfull.

14 I wil powre plenteouſnes vpon the hearts of the Prieſts, and my people ſhall be ſatiſfied with my goodneſſe, ſaieth the Lord.

15 Thus ſaieth the Lorde, *The voyce of heauineſſe, weeping and lamentation was heard on high, euen of Rachel mourning for her children, and would not be comforted, becauſe they were not. Mat.2.18.

16 But now, ſaieth the Lord, Leaue off from weeping and crying, withholde thine eyes from teares: for thy labour ſhalbe rewarded, ſaieth the Lord, and they ſhal come againe out of the land of their enemies.

17 Yea, euen thy poſteritie ſhal haue conſolation in this, ſaieth the Lorde, that thy children ſhall come againe into their owne land.

18 Moreouer, I heard Ephraim yͭ was ledde away captiue complaine on this maner, O Lorde, thou haſt corrected me, & thy chaſtening haue I receiued as an vntamed calfe, conuert thou me,

and I ſhalbe conuerted: for thou art my Lord God.

19 Yea, as ſoone as thou turneſt me, I ſhall refourme my ſelfe, and when I vnderſtande, I ſhall ſmite vpon my thigh, for verily I haue committed ſhamefull things: for I haue borne the reproofe and confuſion of my youth.

20 Vpon this complaint I thought thus by my ſelfe, Is not Ephraim my deare ſonne? Is he not the child with whom I haue had all my mirth and paſtime? For ſince the time that I firſt communed with him, I haue him euer in remembrance: therefore my heart driueth me vnto him, gladly and louingly will I haue mercie vpon him, ſaieth the Lord.

21 Make thy ſelfe markes, ſet vp heapes of ſtone, ſet thine heart vpon the way that thou diddeſt walke, and turne againe, O thou daughter of Iſrael, turne againe to theſe cities of thine.

22 Howe long wilt thou goe aſtray, O thou ſhrinking daughter? for the Lord will worke a newe thing vpon earth: A woman ſhall compaſſe a man.

23 For thus ſaieth the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, It will come thereto, that when I haue brought Iuda out of captiuitie, theſe wordes ſhall be heard in the land and in his cities, The Lorde bleſſe thee, O thou dwelling place of righteouſnes, O thou holy hil.

24 And there ſhall dwell Iuda and all her cities, the Shepheards and huſbandmen:

25 For I will feede the hungry ſoule, and refreſh all faint hearts.

26 When I heard this, I came againe to my ſelfe, I ſawe like as I had bene waked out of a ſweete ſleepe:

27 Beholde, ſaieth the Lorde, the dayes come that I wil ſowe the houſe of Iſrael and the houſe of Iuda with men and with cattell.

28 Yea, it ſhall come thereto, that like as I haue gone about in times paſt to roote them out, to ſcatter them, to breake them downe, to deſtroy them, and chaſten them: euen ſo will I alſo goe diligently about to build them vp againe, and to plant them, ſaieth the Lorde.

Ezec, 18.3.

29 Then ſhall it no more be ſayd, *The fathers haue eaten a ſowre grape, and the childrens teeth are ſet on edge.

30 For euery one ſhall die for his owne miſdeeds: ſo that who ſo eateth a ſowre grape, his teeth ſhall be ſet on edge.

31 *Beholde, the dayes will come, ſaieth the Lorde, that I will make a newe couenant with the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iuda:

Heb, 8, 8.

32 Not after the couenant that I made with their fathers, when I tooke them by the hand, and led them out of the land of Egypt, which couenant they brake, yea, euen when I as an huſband had rule ouer them, ſayth the Lorde.

33 But this ſhalbe the couenant that I will make with the houſe of Iſrael after thoſe dayes, ſaieth the Lorde, *I will plant my Lawe in the inwarde partes of them, and write it in their hearts, and wil be their God, and they ſhalbe my people.

Iere. 24.7.
luke 1.57.
heb. 8, 10.

34 And from thenceforth ſhall no man teach his neighbour or his brother, and ſay, *Knowe the Lord: but they ſhall all know me from the loweſt vnto the higheſt, ſaieth the Lorde: *for I will forgiue their miſdeeedes, and will neuer remember their ſinnes any more.

Eſay 54.13.
amos 6.45.
Act. 10.43.

35 Thus ſaieth the Lorde, which gaue the Sunne to be a light for the day, and the Moone and the ſtarres to ſhine in the night, which mooueth the ſea, ſo that the floods thereof waxe fierce, his name is the Lord of hoſtes,

36 Like as this ordinance ſhall neuer be taken out of my ſight, ſaieth the Lord, ſo ſhall the ſeede of Iſrael neuer ceaſe, but alway be a people before me.

37 Moreouer, thus ſaith the Lord, Like as the heauen aboue cannot be meaſured, & as the foundations of the earth beneath may not be ſought out, ſo will I alſo caſt out the whole ſeede of Iſrael, for that they haue committed, ſaieth the Lord.

38 Beholde, the dayes come, ſaieth the Lord, that the citie of the Lord ſhalbe enlarged, from the towre of Hananeel, vnto the gate of the corner wall.

39 From thence ſhall the right meaſure be taken before her vnto the hill top of Gareb, and ſhall come about Gaath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead carkeiſes, and of the aſhes, and all the fieldes, vnto the brooke of Cedron, and vnto the corner of the horſe gate toward the Eaſt, it ſhall be holy vnto the Lorde, and ſhall neuer be broken nor caſt downe any more.

The xxxii. Chapter.

1 Ieremie is caſt into priſon, becauſe he prophecied that the citie ſhould be taken of the king of Babylon.

1 These wordes ſpake yͤ Lord vnto Ieremie, in the tenth yeere of Zedecias king of Iuda, which was yͤ eyghteenth yeere of Nabuchodonoſor,

2 What time as the king of Babylons hoſte layde ſiege vnto Hieruſalem: but Ieremie the Prophet lay bound in the court of the priſon, which was in the king of Iudaes houſe,

3 Where Zedecias yͤ king of Iuda cauſed him to be layde, becauſe he had prophecied on this maner, Thus ſayeth the Lord, Beholde, I wil deliuer this citie into the hands of the king of Babylon, which ſhal take it.

4 As for Zedecias the king of Iuda, he ſhall not bee able to eſcape the Chaldees: but ſurely he ſhall come into the hands of the king of Babylon, which ſhall ſpeake with him mouth to mouth, and one of them ſhal looke another in the face.

5 And Zedecias ſhalbe caried vnto Babylon, & there ſhal he be vntil the time that I viſite him, ſaith the Lorde: but if thou takeſt in hande to fight againſt the Chaldees, thou ſhalt not proſper.

6 And Ieremie ſayde, Thus hath the Lord ſpoken vnto me,

7 Beholde, Hananeel the ſonne of Sellum thine vncles ſonne ſhal come vnto thee, and require thee to come to redeeme the land that lieth in Anathoth vnto thy ſelfe: for by reaſon of kinred it is thy right to redeeme it, & buy it out.

8 And Hananeel mine vncles ſo̅ne came to mee in the court of the priſon, according to the word of the Lord, and ſayd vnto me, Buy my lande, I pray thee, that lyeth in Anathoth in the countrie of Beniamin, for by heritage thou haſt right to looſe it out for thy ſelfe, therefore redeeme it. Then I perceyued that this was the commandement of the Lorde:

9 And ſo I bought the land from Hananeel of Anathoth mine vncles ſonne, & weyghed him there the money, euen ſeuen ſicles, and ten ſiluer pence:

10 And I writ it in a booke, & ſealed it, & tooke witneſſes, & weighed him there the money vpon the weightes.

11 So I tooke the euidence with the copie when it was orderly ſealed.

12 And I gaue the euidence to Baruch the ſonne of Neriah the ſonne of Maaſiah, in the ſight of Hananeel my couſin, and in the preſence of the witneſſes that be named in the euidence, and before all the Iewes that were there by in the court of the priſon.

13 I charged Baruch alſo before them, ſaying,

14 The Lord of hoſts the God of Iſrael commandeth [thee] to take this ſealed euidence with the copie, and to lay it in an earthen veſſell, that it may long continue.

15 For the Lord of hoſts the God of Iſrael hath determined, that houſes, fieldes, and vineyardes ſhalbe poſſeſſed againe in this land.

16 Nowe when I had deliuered the euidence vnto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, I beſought the Lord, ſaying,

17 O Lorde God, it is thou that haſt made heauen & earth with thy great power & high arme, and there is nothing hid from thee.

18 * Thou ſheweſt mercie vpon thouſands, thou reco̅penſeſt the wickednes of the fathers into the boſome of the children that come after them.

Exod.34.7. deut.5.9.

19 Thou art the great & mightie God, whoſe name is the Lorde of hoſtes, great in counſell, & excellent in worke, thine eyes looke vpon all the wayes of mens children, to rewarde euery one after his way, and according to the fruites of his inuentions.

20 Thou haſt done great tokens & wonders in yͤ land of Egypt, as we ſee this daye, vpon the people of Iſrael, and vpon thoſe men, to make thy name great, as it is come to paſſe this day.

21 Thou haſt brought thy people of Iſrael out of the lande of Egypt with tokens, with wonders, with a mightie hande, with a ſtretched out arme, and with great terribleneſſe:

22 And haſt giuen them this lande, like as thou haddeſt promiſed vnto their fathers, [namely,] that thou wouldeſt giue them a lande that floweth with milke and hony.

23 Nowe when they came therein & poſſeſſed it, they followed not thy voyce, & walked not in thy lawe: but all that thou commandedſt them to doe, that haue they not done, and therfore come all theſe plagues vpon them.

24 Beholde, there are bulwarkes made

nowe againſt the citie to take it, and it ſhalbe wonne of the Chaldees that beſiege it with ſworde, with hunger, and death: & looke what thou haſt ſpoken, that ſame ſhal come vpon them, for lo, all things are preſent vnto thee.

25 Yet ſayeſt thou vnto mee, O Lorde God, and commandeſt me that I ſhal buy a piece of lande vnto my ſelfe for money, & take witneſſes thereto: and yet in the meane ſeaſon the citie is deliuered into the power of the Chaldees.

26 Then came the worde of the Lorde vnto Ieremie, ſaying,

27 Beholde, I am the Lord God of all fleſh: is there any thing then too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus ſayth the Lord, Beholde, I ſhal deliuer this citie into the power of the Chaldees, and into the power of Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon, they ſhal take it:

29 For the Chaldees ſhall come & winne this city, and ſet fire vpon it, and burne it, with the gorgeous houſes, in whoſe parlours they haue made ſacrifice vnto Baal, and powred drinke offerings vnto ſtrange gods, to prouoke me vnto wrath:

30 For the children of Iſrael & the children of Iuda haue onely bene doing wickedneſſe before me frō their youth vp, they haue bene only prouokiug me to wrath with yͤ workes of their owne handes, ſayth the Lord.

31 For what hath this citie bene elſe, but a prouoking of my wrath euer ſince the day that they buylded it, vnto this houre wherein I caſt it out of my ſight?

32 Becauſe of the great blaſphemies of the children of Iſrael & Iuda, which they haue done to prouoke mee, yea, they, their kinges, their princes, their prieſtes, their prophetes, the men of Iuda, and the citizens of Hieruſalem:

33 When I ſtoode vp early and taught them, and inſtructed them, they turned their backes to mee, and not their faces,

34 They woulde not heare to be refourmed and corrected: *but ſet their idols in the houſe that is hallowed to my name, to defile it. 4.Re.21.4.

35 They haue builded hie places for Baal in the valley of the children of Hennom, to cauſe their ſonnes and daughters to paſſe thorowe [fire] in the honour of Moloch, which I neuer commanded them: neither came it euer in my thought to make Iuda ſinne with ſuch abomination.

36 And nowe therefore thus hath the Lorde God of Iſrael ſpoken concerning this citie, which as ye your ſelues confeſſe, ſhalbe deliuered into the hād of the king of Babylon, [when it is wonne] with the ſword, with hunger, and with peſtilence.

37 Behold, I wil gather them together from all landes, wherein I haue ſcattered them in my wrath, in fearefull & great diſpleaſure, and will bring them againe vnto this place, where they ſhal dwell ſafely:

38 *And they ſhalbe my people, and I wil be their God. Eze.11.19.

39 And I will giue them one heart and one way, that they may feare mee all the dayes of their life: that they and their children after them may proſper.

40 And I will ſet vp an euerlaſting couenant with them, [namely,] that I wil neuer ceaſſe to doe them good, and that I will put my feare in their heartes, ſo that they ſhal not runne away from me.

41 Yea, I will haue a luſt and pleaſure to doe them good, & faithfully to plant them in this lande with my whole heart, and with my whole ſoule.

42 For thus ſayth the Lord, Like as I haue brought al this great plague vpon this people: euen ſo wil I alſo bring vpon them all the good that I haue promiſed them,

43 And men ſhall haue their poſſeſſions in this lande, whereof ye ſay now that it ſhall neither be inhabited of the people, nor of cattell, but be deliuered into the hands of the Chaldees:

44 Yea, land ſhalbe bought for money, and euidences made thereupon, and ſealed before witneſſes in the countrie of Beniamin, and round about Hieruſalem, in the cities of Iuda, in the cities that are vpon the mōtaines, and them that lye beneath, yea, and in the cities that are in the South: for I wil bring their priſoners hither agayne, ſayeth the Lorde.

The xxxiii. Chapter.

1 The Prophet is moniſhed of the Lord to pray for the deliuerance of the people, which the Lord promiſeth. 8 God forgiueth ſinnes, and doeth gratiouſly to the people for his owne renowne. 15 Of the birth of Chriſt.

1 MOreouer, the worde of the Lorde came vnto Ieremie againe when hee was yet bounde in the court of the priſon.

2 Thus ſaith the Lord, who made Hieruſalem, who faſhioned the ſame to eſtabliſh it, whoſe name is the Lord,

3 Cry vnto me, and I wil anſwere, and ſhewe thee great & high things which were vnknowen vnto thee.

4 Thus [I ſay] ſpeaketh the Lord God of Iſrael, concerning yͤ houſes of this citie, and the houſes of the kinges of Iuda that are broken through the ordinance and the ſworde.

5 The inhabiters of this city haue come to fight againſt the Chaldees, & they are filled with the dead carkeiſes of men, whome I haue ſlayne in my wrath and diſpleaſure, when I turned my face from this citie, becauſe of all her wickedneſſe.

6 Behold, ſaith the Lord, I wil repaire and heale their woundes, and make them whole: I will open them the large treaſure of peace and trueth,

7 And wil returne the captiuitie of Iuda and Iſrael, and will ſet them vp againe as they were before:

8 From all miſdeedes wherein they offended againſt me, I will cleanſe thẽ: and all their blaſphemies which they haue done againſt mee, when they regarded me not, I will forgiue them.

9 And this ſhal get me a name, a prayſe and honour among all the people of the earth, which ſhall heare all the good that I wil ſhew vnto them, yea, they ſhalbe afraide and aſtonied at all the good deedes and benefites that I will doe for them.

10 Moreouer, thus ſaieth the Lorde, In this place (whereof ye ſay that it ſhall be a wilderneſſe, wherein neither people nor cattell ſhal dwel) in like maner in the cities of Iuda, & in the ſtreetes of Hieruſalem (which alſo ſhall bee ſo voyde, that neither people nor cattell ſhal dwell there,)

11 Shal the voyce of gladneſſe be heard againe, the voyce of the bridegrome & of the bride, the voice of them that ſhal ſing, Prayſe the Lord of hoſtes, for he is louing, and his mercie endureth for euer: and the voyce of them that offer vp giftes in the houſe of the Lorde: for I will reſtore the captiuitie of this land as it was afore, ſayth the Lorde.

12 Thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, It ſhal come yet thereto, that in this land which is voyde from men and cattell, and in all the cities of the lande, there ſhalbe ſet vp ſhepheardes cottages to reſt their flockes.

13 In the cities vpon the mountaines, & in the cities that lye vpon the playne, and in the cities of the South, in the lande of Beniamin, and rounde about Hieruſalem, and in the cities of Iuda, ſhal the ſheepe paſſe againe vnder the hande of him that telleth them, ſayeth the Lord.

14 *Behold, the time commeth, ſaith the Lord, that I wil performe that good thing which I haue promiſed vnto the houſe of Iſrael, & vnto the houſe of Iuda.

Iere.23.5.

15 In thoſe dayes, and at the ſame time, I will bring foorth vnto Dauid the branche of righteouſneſſe, and he ſhal doe equitie and righteouſneſſe in the lande.

16 In thoſe dayes ſhall Iuda be ſaued, *and Hieruſalem ſhall dwell ſafe: and this ſhalbe her name, [a] God our righteouſneſſe.

Deu.33.28.

17 For thus the Lord promiſeth, Dauid ſhall neuer want one to ſitte vpon the throne of the houſe of Iſrael:

18 Neither ſhal the prieſtes and Leuites want one to offer alway before mee burnt offerings, to kindle the meate offrings, and to prepare the ſacrifices.

19 And the worde of the Lord came vnto Ieremie after this maner,

20 Thus ſayeth the Lorde, May the couenant which I haue made with day and night be broken, that there ſhould not be day and night in due ſeaſon?

21 Then may my couenant alſo bee broken which I made with Dauid my ſeruant, and ſo he not to haue a ſonne to reigne in his throne, ſo ſhal alſo the Prieſtes and Leuites neuer fayle, but ſerue me.

22 For like as the ſtarres of heauen may not be numbred, neither the ſand of the ſea meaſured: ſo will I multiplie the ſeede of Dauid my ſeruant, and the Leuites my miniſters.

23 Moreouer, the worde of the Lorde came to Ieremie, ſaying,

24 Conſidereſt thou not what this people ſpeaketh? Two kinreds [ſay they] had the Lorde choſen, and thoſe ſame

[a] This name hath God giuen to Chriſt, & doth properly belong to him alone, but here it is attributed vnto the Church, for that God the father hath eſpouſed Chriſt his ſonne vnto the Church, and hath endowed her with all that is his.

two hath hee caſt away: for ſo they haue deſpiſed my people, and they reputed them as though they were no people.

25 Therefore thus ſayeth the Lorde, If I haue made no couenant with daye and night, and giuen no ſtatute vnto heauen and earth:

26 Then will I alſo caſt away the ſeede of Iacob & Dauid my ſeruant, ſo that I wil take no prince out of his ſeede to rule the poſteritie of Abraham, Iſahac, and Iacob: but yet I will turne againe their captiuitie, and be merciful vnto them.

The xxxiiii. Chapter.

2 He threatneth that the citie, and the king Zedecias alſo ſhall be giuen into the hands of the king of Babylon.

1 These are the wordes which the Lorde ſpake vnto Ieremie, what time as Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon, and all his hoſte, and all the kingdomes that were vnder his power, and all his people, fought againſt Hieruſalem and all the cities thereof.

2 Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael, Goe & ſpeake to Zedecias the king of Iuda, and tel him, The Lord ſendeth thee this word, Behold, I wil deliuer this citie into the hande of the king of Babylon, he ſhal burne it with fire.

3 And thou ſhalt not eſcape his hands, but ſhalt be taken priſoner, & deliuered into his power: Thou ſhalt looke the king of Babylon in the face, & he ſhall ſpeake to thee mouth to mouth, and then ſhalt thou go to Babylon.

4 Yet heare the worde of the Lorde, O Zedecias thou king of Iuda, thus ſayth the Lord vnto thee, Thou ſhalt not be ſlaine with the ſworde,

5 But ſhalt dye in peace: *And as thy forefathers yͤ kings thy [a] progenitors were burnt, ſo ſhalt thou be burnt alſo, and in thy mourning they ſhall ſay, O Lord: for thus haue I determined, ſayth the Lord.

2.Chro.16.14.

a Zedecias is promiſed to be burnt after his death, that is, to haue his funerals honorably done.

6 Then ſayde Ieremie the Prophet all theſe wordes vnto Zedecias king of Iuda in Hieruſalem,

7 What time as the king of Babylons hoſte beſieged Hieruſalem, & the remnant of the cities, [namely,] Lachis, & Azecath, which yet remayned of the ſtrong defenced cities of Iuda.

8 These are the wordes that the Lorde ſpake vnto Ieremie yͤ Prophet, when Zedecias was agreed with al the people of Hieruſalem, that there ſhoulde be proclaimed a libertie:

9 So that euery man ſhould let his ſeruant and handmaid go free, Hebrewe, and Hebrewesſe, and no Iew hold his brother as a bondman.

10 Nowe as they had conſented, all the princes & all the people which had gathered vnto this agreement, that euery man ſhould ſet at libertie his bondſeruant & bondwoman, & no longer to holde them bound: euen ſo they were obedient, and let them goe free:

11 But afterward they repented, & tooke againe the ſeruantes & handmaydens whom they had let goe free, & ſo made them bonde againe.

12 For which cauſe the word of the Lord came vnto Ieremie from the Lorde himſelfe, ſaying,

13 Thus ſayth the Lord God of Iſrael, I made a couenāt with your fathers, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt, out of the houſe of bondage, ſaying,

14 *When ſeuen yeeres are out, euery man ſhal let his bought ſeruant an Hebrew go free, if he haue ſerued him ſixe yeeres: but your fathers obeyed mee not, and hearkened not vnto me.

Exo.21.2. deut.15.12.

15 As for you, ye were now turned, and did right before me, in that ye proclaymed euery man to let his neyghbour goe free, and in that ye made a couenāt before mee in the temple that beareth my name.

16 But yet ye turned your ſelues againe, and blaſphemed my name, in this that euery man hath required his ſeruant and handmaide againe whom ye had let go quite & free, and compelled them to ſerue you againe, and ſo to be bondmen and bondwomen.

17 And therfore thus ſaith the Lord, Ye haue not obeyed me, euery man to proclaime freedome vnto his brother and neighbour: wherefore I will call you vnto freedome, ſaith yͤ Lord, euen vnto the ſword, to the peſtilence, & to hunger, and will make you to be plagued in all kingdomes of the earth.

18 Yea, thoſe men that haue broken my couenant, and not kept the wordes of the appointment which they made before me when they hewed the calfe in two, and when they went thorow the two halfes thereof,

19 The princes of Iuda, the princes of Hieruſalem, the gelded men, yͤ prieſts, & al the people of the land which went thorow the two ſides of the calfe:

20 Thoſe men will I giue into yͤ power of their enemyes, and into the handes of them that followe vpon their liues: and their dead bodyes ſhall be meate for the foules of the aire, and beaſtes of the fielde.

21 As for Zedecias the king of Iuda, & his princes, I wil deliuer them into yͤ power of their enemies, & of them that deſire to ſlay them, and into the hand of the king of Babylons hoſte, which is now departed from you.

22 But through my commaundement (ſaith the Lord) they ſhal come againe before this citie, they ſhal fight againſt it, winne it and burne it: Moreouer, I will lay yͤ cities of Iuda ſo waſte, that no man ſhal dwel therein.

The xxxv. Chapter.

He propoundeth the obedience of the Rechabites, and thereby confoundeth the pride of the Iewes.

1 The wordes which the Lord ſpake vnto Ieremie in the raigne of Iehoacim the ſonne of Ioſias king of Iuda, are theſe:

2 Go vnto the houſe of the Rechabites, and call them out, & bring them to the houſe of the Lorde, into ſome commodious place, and giue them wine to drinke.

3 Then tooke I Iazaniah the ſonne of Ieremie, yͤ ſonne of Habaziniah, & his brethren, and all his ſonnes, and the whole houſhold of the Rechabites,

4 And brought them into the houſe of the Lord, into the cloſet of the children of Hanan the ſonne of Iegedaliah the man of God, which was by the cloſet of the princes, that is aboue the cloſet of Maaſiah yͤ ſonne of Sellum, which is the treaſurer.

5 And before the ſonnes of the kinred of the Rechabites, I ſet pots full of wine, and cups, and ſayde vnto them, Drinke wine.

6 But they ſayde, We will drinke no wine: for Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab our father commanded vs, ſaying, Ye and your ſonnes ſhall neuer drinke wine, builde houſes, ſowe no ſeede, plant no vines,

7 Yea, ye ſhal haue no vineyardes: but for al your time ye ſhall dwell in tents, that ye may liue long in the land wherin ye be ſtrangers.

8 Thus haue we obeyed the commandement of Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged vs, and ſo we drinke no wine al our life long, we, nor our wiues, our ſonnes, and our daughters,

9 Neither build we any houſe to dwell therein: we haue alſo amõg vs neither vineyards, nor corne land to ſowe:

10 But we dwell in tents, we obey, and doe according vnto all that Ionadab our father commanded vs.

11 But nowe that Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon came vp into yͤ land, we ſaid, Come, let vs goe to Hieruſalẽ, that we may eſcape the hoſte of yͤ Chaldees and the Aſſyrians: & ſo we dwell now at Hieruſalem.

12 Then came the word of the Lord vnto Ieremie, ſaying,

13 Thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Goe and tel the men of Iuda, and the inhabiters of Hieruſalem, Wil ye not be reformed to obey my words, ſaieth the Lord:

14 The words which Ionadab yͤ ſonne of Rechab commãded his ſonnes, that they ſhoulde drinke no wine, are faſt ſurely kept, for vnto this day they drink no wine, but obey their fathers commãdemẽt: but as for me, I haue ſtood vp early, I haue ſpoken vnto you, and giuen you earneſt warning, and yet haue ye not bene obedient vnto me.

15 Yea, I haue ſent my ſeruants all the Prophets vnto you, I roſe vp early, & ſent you worde, ſaying, *O turne you now euery man from his wicked way, amend your liues, and goe not after ſtrange gods to worſhip them, that ye may continue in the lande which I haue giuẽ vnto you and your fathers: but ye would neither heare me, nor folow me.

Iere,18.11, and,25.5. iohn,3.8.

16 The children of Ionadab Rechabs ſõne, haue ſtedfaſtly kept their fathers commandemẽt that he gaue them: but this people is not obedient vnto me.

17 And therefore thus ſayth the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Beholde, I wil bring vpon Iuda, and vpon euery one that dwelleth in Hieruſalem, all yͤ trouble that I haue deuiſed againſt them: For I haue ſpoken vnto them, but they would not follow, I haue called vnto thẽ, neuertheleſſe they would

giue me no anſwere.

18 Ieremie alſo ſpake vnto the houſhold of the Rechabites, Thus ſayth yͤ Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, For as much as ye haue obeyed the commandement of Ionadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according to al that he hath bidden:

19 Therefore thus ſayeth the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab ſhal not faile, but haue one out of his ſtocke to ſtande alway before me.

The xxxvi. Chapter.

Baruch writeth (as Ieremie enditeth) the booke of the curſes againſt Iuda and Iſrael.

1 IN the fourth yeere of Iehoacim the ſonne of Ioſias the king of Iuda, came the word of the Lord vnto Ieremie, ſaying,

2 Take a booke and write therein all the words that I haue ſpoken to thee againſt Iſrael, againſt Iuda, and againſt al the people, from the time that I begā to ſpeake vnto thee in yͤ raigne of Ioſias, vnto this day:

3 That when the houſe of Iuda heareth of the plague which I haue deuiſed for them, they may peraduenture turne euery man from his wicked way, that I may forgiue their offences and ſinnes.

4 Then did Ieremie call Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, and Baruch wrote in the booke at the mouth of Ieremie, all the wordes of the Lord which he had ſpoken vnto him.

5 And Ieremie commanded Baruch, ſaying, I am in priſon, ſo that I may not come into the houſe of the Lord.

6 Therefore go thou thither, & read the booke that thou haſt written at my mouth, [namely,] the wordes of the Lorde, and read them in the Lordes houſe vpon the [a] faſting day, that the people, whole Iuda, and al they that come out of the cities, may heare.

[a] Whē Iehoacim the king of Iuda heard that yͤ king of Babylōs armie was comming to beſiege Hieruſalem, he appointed a ſolemne and publique faſt for all the people, commāding them to reſort vnto the temple at yͤ time appointed, and there to make their humble prayers vnto God for peace & his fauour, as yͤ maner of Gods people was in all their diſtreſſes to faſt & pray in faithfull repentance.

7 Peraduenture they wil pray meekely before the face of the Lorde, and turne euery one from his wicked way: for great is the wrath and diſpleaſure that the Lord hath taken againſt this people.

8 So Baruch the ſonne of Neriah did according to all that Ieremie the Prophet commaunded him, reading the words of the Lord out of the booke in the Lordes houſe.

9 And this was done in the fifth yeere of Iehoacim yͤ ſonne of Ioſias king of Iuda, in yͤ ninth moneth, when it was commanded that all the people of Hieruſalem ſhould faſt before the Lord, & they alſo that were come from the cities of Iuda vnto Hieruſalem.

10 Then read Baruch the words of Ieremie out of the booke within yͤ houſe of the Lord, out of the treaſurie of Gamariah yͤ ſonne of Saphan yͤ Scribe, which is beſide the higher loft of the new doore of the Lordes houſe, that al the people might heare.

11 Now whē Micheas yͤ ſonne of Gamariah the ſonne of Saphan, heard all yͤ words of the Lord out of the booke,

12 He went downe to the kings palace, into the Scribes chamber, for there all the princes were ſet, Eliſama the Scribe, Dalaiah the ſonne of Semei, Elnathan the ſonne of Achbor, Gamariah the ſonne of Saphan, Zedecias the ſonne of Hananias, with all the princes.

13 And Micheas told them al the words that he heard Baruch read out of the booke before the people.

14 Then all the princes ſent Iehudi the ſonne of Nathaniah, yͤ ſonne of Selemiah, yͤ ſonne of Chuſi, vnto Baruch, ſaying, Take in thine hand the booke whereout thou haſt read before all the people, and come. So Baruch yͤ ſonne of Neriah tooke yͤ booke in his hand, and came vnto them.

15 And they ſayde vnto him, Sit downe and read yͤ booke, that we may heare alſo. So Baruch read, that they might heare.

16 Nowe when they had heard all the words, they were abaſhed one vpō an other, and ſaide vnto Baruch, We will certifie the king of all theſe words.

17 And they examined Baruch, ſaying, Tel vs, how didſt thou write all theſe words out of his mouth?

18 Then Baruch anſwered them, He ſpake al theſe words vnto me with his mouth, and I wrote them in yͤ booke.

19 Then ſaide the princes vnto Baruch, Goe thy way, hide thee with Ieremie, ſo that no man know where ye be.

20 And they went in to yͤ king to yͤ court, (but they kept yͤ booke in the chamber of Eliſama the Scribe) and told yͤ king al the words, that he might heare.

21 So the king ſent Jehudi to fetch him the booke: which he brought out of Eliſama the Scribes chamber, and Jehudi read in it, that the king and all the princes which were about him might heare.

22 Now the king ſate in yͤ winter houſe (for it was in the ninth moneth) and there was a fire before him.

23 And when Jehudi had read three or foure leaues thereof, he cut the booke in pieces with a penneknife, and caſt it into the fire vpon the hearth, vntill the booke was all burnt in the fire vpon the hearth.

24 Yet no man was abaſhed therof, nor rent his clothes, neither the king himſelfe, nor his ſeruantes, though they heard al theſe words.

25 Neuertheleſſe, Elnathan, Dalaiah, and Gamariah beſought the King that he woulde not burne the booke: notwithſtanding the king would not heare them,

26 But commaunded Jerahmel the ſonne of Amelech, Saraiah the ſonne of Ezriel, and Selemiah the ſonne of Abdeel, to lay handes vpon Baruch the Scribe, and vpon Jeremie the Prophet: but the Lord kept them out of ſight.

27 Now after that the king had burnt the booke, and the ſermons which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremie, the word of the Lord came vnto Jeremie, ſaying,

28 Take another booke, and write in it al the foreſaid ſermons that were written in the firſt booke, which Jehoacim the king of Juda hath burnt.

29 And tell Jehoacim the king of Juda, Thus ſayth the Lord, Thou haſt burnt the booke, and thoughteſt within thy ſelfe, Why haſt thou written therein, that the king of Babylon ſhal come, & make this land waſte, ſo that he ſhall make both people and cattel to be out of it.

30 Therefore thus the Lorde ſayeth of Jehoacim the king of Juda, There ſhall none of his generation ſit vpon the throne of Dauid, his dead coarſe ſhall be caſt out, that the heate of the day, and the froſt of yͤ night may come vpon him.

31 And J wil viſite yͤ wickednes of him, of his ſeede, & of his ſeruants: Moreouer, all the euill that J haue promiſed them, though they heard me not, will J bring vpon them, vpon yͤ inhabiters of Hieruſalem, and vpon all Juda.

32 Then tooke Jeremie another booke, and gaue it Baruch the Scribe yͤ ſonne of Neriah, which wrote therein out of the mouth of Jeremie, al the ſermons that were in the firſt booke which Jehoacim yͤ king of Juda did burne: and there were added vnto them many mo ſermons, like vnto the former.

The xxxvii, Chapter.

1 Zedecias ſucceedeth Cononiah: 3 he ſendeth vnto Ieremie to pray for him.

1 Zedecias *the ſonne of Joſia, which was made king through Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon, raigned in the land of Juda, in the ſtead of ‖ Cononiah the ſonne of Jehoacim.

2.Kin.24.4. 1.chr.36.10

‖ Or, Iechonia,

2 But neither he, nor his ſeruants, nor the people in his land would obey the words of the Lord which he ſpake by the Prophet Jeremie.

3 Neuertheleſſe, Zedecias the King ſent Jehucal the ſonne of Selemiah, and Sophoniah the ſonne of Maaſiah the prieſt, to the Prophet Jeremie, ſaying, O pray thou vnto the Lord our God for vs.

4 Now Jeremie walked free among the people at that time, *and was not put in priſon as yet.

Iere.36.26.

5 Pharaos hoſte alſo was come out of Egypt: which when the Chaldees which beſieged Hieruſalem perceiued, they departed from thence.

6 Then came the word of the Lord vnto the Prophet Jeremie, ſaying,

7 Thus ſayth the Lord God of Jſrael, This anſwere ſhal ye giue to the king of Juda, that ſent you vnto me for counſell: Behold, Pharaos hoſte which is come forth to helpe you, ſhall returne into Egypt into his owne land.

8 But the Chaldees ſhall come againe, and fight againſt this citie, winne it, and ſet fire vpon it.

9 For thus ſayeth the Lorde, Deceiue not your owne mindes, thinking on this maner, Tuſh, the Chaldees goe now their way from vs: No, they ſhal not goe their way.

10 For though ye had ſlaine the whole hoſte of the Chaldees that beſiege you, and that none remained of them but wounded men, yet ſhould they ſtande vp, and ſet fire vpon this citie.

11 Now when the hoſte of the Chaldees was broken vp from Hieruſalem for feare of the Egyptians armie,

12 Ieremie went out of Hieruſalem toward the land of Beniamin, to get him from among the people.

13 And when he came vnder Beniamins port, there was a porter called Ieriah, the ſonne of Selemiah, the ſonne of Hananiah, which fell vpon him, and tooke him, ſaying, Thy mind is to run to the Chaldees.

14 Then ſayde Ieremie, It is not ſo, I goe not to the Chaldees: Neuertheleſſe, Ieriah would not beleeue him, but brought Ieremie bound before the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were angrie with Ieremie, and ſmote him, & laide him in priſon in the houſe of Ionathan the ſcribe: for they had made that houſe the priſon.

16 Thus was Ieremie put in a dungeõ and priſon, & ſo lay there a long time.

17 Then Zedecias the king ſent for him, and called him, and aſked him quietly in his owne houſe, ſaying, Thinkeſt thou this buſineſſe [that nowe is in hand,] commeth of the Lord? Ieremie anſwered, Yea that it doeth: and thou (ſaid he) ſhalt be deliuered into yͤ king of Babylons power.

18 Moreouer, Ieremie ſayde vnto king Zedecias, *What haue I offended againſt thee, againſt thy ſeruantes, or againſt this people, that ye haue put me in priſon? Iere.9,10.

19 Where are your prophets which haue prophecied vnto you, and ſaide, That the king of Babylon ſhoulde not come againſt you and this land?

20 And therefore heare nowe, O my lorde the king, let my prayer be accepted before thee, and ſend me no more into the houſe of Ionathan the ſcribe, that I die not there.

21 Then Zedecias cõmanded to put Ieremie in yͤ foreentrie of yͤ priſon, & dayly to be giuen him a cake of bread of yͤ bakers ſtreete, vntil al the bread in yͤ citie was eaten vp: Thus Ieremie remained in the foreentrie of the priſon.

The xxxviii. Chapter.

By the motion of the rulers, Ieremie is put into a dungeon.

1 SAphatiah the ſonne of Mathan, Gedaliah the ſonne of Phaſhur, Iucal yͤ ſonne of Selemiah, and Phaſhur the ſonne of Melchia, perceiued the wordes that Ieremie had ſpoken vnto all the people, namely on this maner,

2 Thus ſayeth the Lorde, *Whoſo remaineth in this citie, ſhal periſh eyther with the ſword, with hunger, or peſtilence: but whoſo falleth vnto the Chaldees, ſhal eſcape, winning his ſoule for a praye, and ſhall liue. Iere.21,8.

3 For thus ſaieth the Lorde, This citie no doubt muſt bee deliuered into the power of the king of Babylon, and he alſo ſhal winne it.

4 Then ſaid the princes vnto the king, Sir, we beſeeche you let this man be put to death: for thus he diſcourageth the hands of yͤ ſouldiers that be in this citie, and the handes of all the people, when he ſpeaketh ſuch wordes vnto them: This man laboureth not for peace of the people, but miſchiefe.

5 Zedecias the king anſwered, & ſayde, Loe, he is in your hands: for the king may denie you nothing.

6 Then tooke they Ieremie, & caſt him into the dungeon of Melchiah yͤ ſonne of Amelech, that dwelt in the foreentrie of the priſon, and they let downe Ieremie with cordes into a dungeon where there was no water, but mire: So Ieremie ſtacke faſt in the mire.

7 Now when Abedmelech the Morian, being a chaumberlaine in the kinges court, vnderſtoode that they had caſt Ieremie into the dungeon,

8 He went out of the kinges houſe, and ſpake to the king, which then ſate vnder the port of Beniamin, theſe wordes,

9 My lord the king, whereas theſe men medle with Ieremie yͤ Prophet, they doe him wrong, [namely,] in that they haue put him in priſon, there to die for hunger: for there is no more breade in the citie.

10 Then the king commanded Abedmelech the Morian, and ſaide, Take from hence thirtie men, whom thou wilt, & drawe vp Ieremie the Prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

11 So Abedmelech tooke the men with him, and went to the houſe of the king, and there vnder the treaſurie hee gate old rags and worne clouts, & let them downe by a corde into the dungeon to Ieremie.

12 And Abedmelech yͤ Morian ſaid vnto yͤ Prophet Ieremie, O put theſe rags and cloutes vnder thine arme hoales,

betwixt them and the cordes: and Jeremie did ſo.

13 So they drewe vp Jeremie with cordes, and tooke him out of the dungeon: and he remained in yͤ forentrie of the priſon.

14 Then Zedecias the king ſent, and cauſed Jeremie the Prophet to bee called vnto him, into the thirde entrie yͭ is in the houſe of yͤ Lord, & the king ſaide vnto Jeremie, J will aſke thee ſome what, but hide nothing from me.

15 Then Jeremie anſwered Zedecias, Jf J bee plaine vnto thee, thou wilt cauſe mee to ſuffer death: Jf J giue thee counſell, thou wilt not follow me.

16 So the king ſwore an othe ſecretly to Jeremie, ſaying, As the Lorde liueth that made vs theſe ſoules, J will not ſlay thee, nor giue thee into the hands of them that ſeeke after thy life.

17 Then ſaid Jeremie vnto Zedecias, Thus ſaieth the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Jſrael, Jf caſe bee that thou wilt goe forth vnto the king of Babylons princes, thou ſhalt ſaue thy life, & this citie ſhall not bee burnt, yea, both thou & thy houſhold ſhall eſcape with your liues:

18 But if thou wilt not goe foorth to the king of Babylons princes, then ſhall this citie be deliuered into the handes of the Chaldees, which ſhal ſet fire vpon it, and thou ſhalt not bee able to eſcape them.

19 And Zedecias ſaid vnto Jeremie, J am afraid for the Jewes that are fled vnto the Chaldees, leaſt J come into their hands, and ſo they to haue me in deriſion.

20 But Jeremie anſwered, No, they ſhall not betray thee: O hearken vnto the voice of the Lord, J beſeeech thee, which J ſpeake vnto thee, ſo ſhalt thou be well, and ſaue thy life:

21 But if thou wilt not go forth, yͤ Lord hath tolde me this plainely,

22 Beholde, all the women that are left in the king of Judaes houſe, ſhal bee led foorth vnto the king of Babylons princes: and they ſhal ſay, Thou art deceiued, and the men in whome thou diddeſt put thy truſt haue gotten thee vnder, and ſet thy feete faſt in yͤ mire, and gone their way from thee.

23 Therefore all thy wiues, with thy children, ſhall they lead forth vnto the Chaldees, and thou ſhalt not eſcape their handes, but ſhalt bee the king of Babylons priſoner, and this citie ſhalt thou cauſe to be burnt.

24 Then ſaid Zedecias vnto Jeremie, Looke that no body knowe of theſe words, and thou ſhalt not die.

25 But if the princes perceiue that J haue talked with thee, and come vnto thee, ſaying, O ſpeake, what ſaid the king to thee, hide it not from vs, and we will not put thee to death, tell vs (we pray thee) what ſaide yͤ king vnto thee?

26 See thou giue them this anſwere, J haue humbly beſought the king that hee would let me lye no more in Jehonathans houſe, that J die not there.

27 Then came al the princes vnto Jeremie, & aſked him: & he told them after the maner as the king bade him. Thē they helde their peace, and let him alone: for they perceiued nothing.

28 So Jeremie abode ſtill in the forentrie of the priſon, vntill the day that Hieruſalem was wonne.

The xxxix. Chapter.

1 Nabuchodonoſor beſiegeth Hieruſalem. 4 Zedecias fleeth. 5 He is taken of the Chaldees. 6 His ſonnes are ſlaine. 7 His eyes are thruſt out.

1 NOW *when the citie of Hieruſalem was taken (for in yͤ ninth yere of Zedecias king of Juda, the tenth moneth, came Nabuchodonoſor yͤ king of Babylon, and al his hoſt, and beſieged Hieruſalem, and fought againſt it.

4.Kin,25.1
iere,52.4.

2 And in the eleuenth yeere of Zedecias, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, hee brake into the citie.)

3 Then al the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and ſate them downe vnder yͤ port: Neregel, Sarezer, Sãgarnebo, Sarſachim, Rabſaris, Neregel, Sarezer, Rabmag, with all the other princes of the king of Babylon.

4 And when Zedecias the king of Juda with his ſouldiers, ſawe them, then they fled, and departed out of the citie by night, thorow the kings garden, and thorow the port that is betweene the two walles, and ſo the king went toward the wildernes:

5 But the Chaldees hoſte followed faſt after them, and tooke Zedecias in the field of Hiericho, and brought him priſoner to Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon, vnto Reblath, that lieth in

the land of Hemath, where hee gaue iudgement vpon him.

6 So the king of Babylon cauſed the children of Zedecias, and al the nobles of Iuda, to be ſlayne before his face at Reblath,

7 And made Zedecias eyes to bee put out, and bound him with two chaines, and ſent him to Babylon.

8 Moreouer, the Chaldees burnt vp yͤ kings palace, with the other houſes of the people, & brake downe the walles of Hieruſalem.

9 As for the remnant of the people that were in yͤ citie, and ſuch as were come to him, and whatſoeuer was left of the common ſort, Nabuzaradan yͤ chiefe captaine caried them to Babylon.

10 But Nabuzaradan the chiefe captain let the raſcall people, & thoſe that had nothing, dwel ſtil in the land of Iuda, and gaue them vineyards and corne fieldes at the ſame time.

11 Nabuchodonoſor alſo the king of Babylon, gaue Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine a charge cõcerning Ieremie, ſaying,

12 Take and cheriſh him, make much of him, ſee thou doe him no harme, but entreate him after his owne deſire.

13 So Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine, Nabuzarbã, Rabſares, Neregel, Sarezer, Rabmag, and al the king of Babylons lordes ſent for Ieremie,

14 And cauſed him to bee fet out of the foreentrie of the priſon, and committed him vnto Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam the ſonne of Saphan, that hee ſhould cary him home: & ſo he dwelt among the people.

15 Now when Ieremie lay yet bound in the foreentrie of the priſon, the word of the Lord came vnto him, ſaying,

16 Go and tel Abedmelech the Morian, Thus ſaieth the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Beholde, the cruel and ſharpe plague that I haue deuiſed for this citie, wil I bring vpon them, and thou ſhalt ſee it:

17 But I will deliuer thee in that day, ſayth yͤ Lord, & thou ſhalt not come in the hands of thoſe men whome thou feareſt:

18 For doubtles I wil ſaue thee, ſo that thou ſhalt not periſh with the ſword: but thy life ſhalbe ſaued, and that becauſe thou haſt put thy truſt in mee, ſaieth the Lorde.

The xl. Chapter.

1 Ieremie hath licence to goe whither he wil. 14 Iohanan pro-pheceieth death vnto Gedaliah.

1 This is the worde that the Lord ſpake vnto Ieremie, when Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine had let him goe free frõ Ramath, whither he had led him bound among al the priſoners that were caried from Hieruſalem and Iuda, vnto Babylon.

2 The chiefe captaine called for Ieremie, and ſaid vnto him, The Lord thy God ſpake mightily before of yͤ miſery vpon this place.

3 Now the Lorde hath ſent it, and performed it, as he hath promiſed: for yee haue ſinned againſt yͤ Lorde, and haue not bene obedient vnto his voice, therfore commeth this plague vpon you.

4 Beholde, I looſe the bands from thy hands this day: if thou wilt now goe with me vnto Babylon, vp then, for I will ſee to thee, and prouide for thee: but if thou wilt not go with me to Babylon, then remaine here: Beholde, all yͤ land is at thy will, looke where thou thinkeſt conuenient and good for thee to abide, there dwell.

5 For as yet hee was not gone backe againe to Gedaliah: therefore hee ſayde to him, Goe backe to Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam the ſonne of Saphã, whom the king of Babylõ had made gouernour ouer the cities of Iuda, and dwell with him among the people, or remaine whereſoeuer it pleaſeth thee. So the chiefe captaine gaue him his expences, with a reward, and let him goe.

6 Then went Ieremie vnto Gedaliah yͤ ſonne of Ahicam, to Miſpa, & dwelt there with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 Now when the captaines of the hoſt of Iuda, which with their fellowes were ſcattered abroad on euery ſide in the land, vnderſtoode that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah yͤ ſonne of Ahicam gouernour in the land, and that man, wife, and childe, yea and the poore men in the lande that were not led captiue to Babylon, ſhould be vnder his iuriſdiction:

8 They came to Gedaliah vnto Miſpa, [namely,] Iſmael the ſone of Nathaniah, Iohanan & Ionathan yͤ ſonnes of Careah, Sareah the ſonne of Thanehumeth,

nehumeth, the ſonnes of Ephai ẏ Netophathite, Iezaniah ẏ ſonne of Maachathi, with their companions.

9 And Gedaliah, the ſonne of Ahicam the ſonne of Saphan ſware vnto them and their fellowes in this maner, *Be not afraid to ſerue the Chaldees, dwel in the lande, and do the king of Babylon ſeruice, ſo ſhall ye proſper.

4.Kin.25. 24.

10 Behold, I dwell at Miſpa, to bee an officer in the Chaldees behalfe, and to ſatiſfie ſuch as come to vs: therfore gather wine, corne, and oyle, and keepe them in your warehouſes, & dwell in your cities that ye haue in keeping.

11 Yea all the Iewes alſo that dwell in Moab vnder the Ammonites, Idumea, and in al the countreis, whē they heard ẏ the king of Babylō had made Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam ẏ ſonne of Saphan gouernour vpon all them that were left in Iuda:

12 All the Iewes [I ſay] returned out of all places where they fledde vnto, and came into the land of Iuda to Gedaliah vnto Miſpa, & gathered wine and other fruites, and that very much.

13 Moreouer, Iohanan the ſonne of Careah, and all the captaines of the hoſt that were ſcattered on euery ſide in the lande, came to Gedaliah to Miſpa, and ſaid vnto him,

14 Knoweſt thou not that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath ſent Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah to ſlay thee? But Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam beleeued them not.

15 Then ſaid Iohanan the ſonne of Careah vnto Gedaliah in Miſpa theſe wordes ſecretly, Let mee goe, I pray thee, and I wil ſlay Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah, ſo ẏ no body ſhal know it: wherefore will hee kill thee, that all the Iewes which reſort vnto thee, might be ſcattered, and the remnant in Iuda periſh?

16 And Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam ſaid to Iohanan the ſonne of Careah, Thou ſhalt not doe it: for they are but lies that thou ſaieſt of Iſmael.

The xli. Chapter.

2 Iſmael killeth Gedaliah guilefully, and many other with him.
11 Iohanan followeth after Iſmael.

1 BUt in the ſeuenth moneth, it happened that Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah the ſonne of Eliſama, one of the kings blood came, and the greateſt about the king, and ten men with him, vnto Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam to Miſpa, and they did eate together in Miſpa.

2 And Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah, with thoſe tenne men that were with him, ſtart vp, ſmote Gedaliah ẏ ſonne of Ahicam the ſonne of Saphan with the ſword, and ſlew him, whom the king of Babylon had made a gouernour of the land.

3 Iſmael alſo ſlewe all the Iewes that were with Gedaliah at Miſpa, and al the Chaldees that hee founde there waiting vpon him, & thoſe that were able to fight, he ſlew with him.

4 The next day after that he had ſlaine Gedaliah, the matter was yet vnknowen:

5 And there came certaine men from Sichem, from Silo and Samaria, to the number of foureſcore, which had ſhauē their beards, rent their clothes, and were all heauie, bringing meate offerings and incenſe in their handes, to offer it in the houſe of the Lord.

6 And Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah, wēt forth of Miſpa weeping, to meete them: Nowe when he met them, he ſaide, Goe your way to Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam.

7 And when they came in the middeſt of the citie, Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah, with them that were with him, ſlewe them euen at the middeſt of the pit.

8 Among theſe foureſcore men there were ten that ſaide vnto Iſmael, Oh ſlay vs not, for wee haue yet a great treaſure in the fielde, of wheat, barley, oyle, & hony: So he ſpared them, and ſlew them not with their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Iſmael did caſt the dead bodies of the men whom he ſlewe becauſe of Gedaliah, had king Aſa cauſed to be made for feare of Baaſa the king of Iſrael, and the ſame pit did Iſmael fill with ſlaine men.

10 As for the remnant of the people, the kings daughters, and all the people that were left at Miſpa, vpon whome Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine had made Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam gouernour, Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah caried them away priſoners toward the Ammonites.

11 But when Iohanan the ſonne of Careah, and all they which had bene cap-

taines ouer the kinges hoſt with him, hearde of all the wickedneſſe that Iſmael yͤ ſonne of Nathaniah had done:

12 They tooke their companions, and went out for to fight with Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah, & found him by the great waters that are at Gibeon.

13 Now when all the people whom Iſmael led captiue, ſawe Iohanan the ſonne of Careah, and all the other captaines of the hoſt, they were glad.

14 So al the people that Iſmael had caried away from Miſpa, were brought againe: and when they returned, they came to Iohanan the ſonne of Careah.

15 But Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah fled from Iohanan with eight companions, & went to the Ammonites.

16 Then Iohanan the ſonne of Careah, and all the captaines of the hoſte that were with him, tooke al the remnant of the people, whom Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah had led away when he had ſlayne Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam, whom they alſo had reſerued frõ him, fighting men, women, & children, and gelded men, whom they brought againe from Gibeon:

17 And went from thence, and ſate them downe at Geruth Chamaam, which lieth beſide Bethlehẽ, that they might goe into Egypt for feare of the Chaldees:

18 Of whom they were afrayd, becauſe that Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah had ſlaine Gedaliah Ahicams ſonne, whom the king of Babylon had made gouernour in the land.

The xlii.Chapter.

1 The captains aske counſel at Ieremie what they ought to doe.
19 Ieremie admoniſheth the remnant of the people not to goe into Egypt.

1 SO all the captains, and Iohanan the ſonne of Careah, Iezaniah the ſonne of Oſaiah, came, with all the people from the leaſt vnto the moſt,

2 And ſaid vnto Ieremie the Prophet, O heare our petition, that thou mayſt praye for vs vnto the Lorde thy God, [namely,] for all the remnãt whereof there bee fewe of vs left of many, as thou ſeeſt vs:

3 That the Lorde thy God may ſhewe vs a way to goe in, and tel vs what we ſhould doe.

4 Then Ieremie the Prophet ſaid vnto them, I haue heard you: behold, I will pray vnto God your Lord as yee haue required mee: and looke what anſwere the Lord giueth, I ſhall certifie you thereof, and keepe nothing backe from you.

5 And they ſaide vnto Ieremie, The Lord be a true and faithfull witneſſe betwixt vs, that wee will doe all that the Lorde thy God commandeth vs.

6 Whether it bee good or euill, wee will hearken vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God, to whom we ſende thee, that we may proſper when wee haue followed the voice of the Lord our God.

7 And after ten dayes came the word of the Lorde vnto Ieremie.

8 Then called he Iohanan the ſonne of Careah, & all the captaines of the people that were with him, yea and al the people from the leaſt to the moſt,

9 And ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaieth the Lord God of Iſrael, vnto whome ye ſent mee to lay forth your prayers before him:

10 If you will dwell in this land, I wil build you vp, & not breake you downe, I will plant you, and not roote you out: for I [a] repent as concerning the trouble that I haue done to you.

[a] Gods repentance is nothing els, but that he doeth not proſecute to the vttermoſt his wrath according to the deſerts of this people.

11 Feare not the king of Babylon, of whome yee ſtande in awe, O be not afraid of him, ſaith the Lord, for I wil be with you to helpe you, and deliuer you from his hand.

12 I will pardon you, I will haue mercy vpon you, & cauſe him to pitie you, and bring you againe into your owne land.

13 Neuertheleſſe, if yee purpoſe not to dwel in this land, nor to follow yͤ voice of the Lord your God:

14 But will ſay thus, We wil not dwell here, but go into Egypt, where we ſhal neither ſee warre, heare the noyſe of yͤ trump, nor ſuffer hunger, there will we dwell:

15 Wherfore heare now the word of the Lord, O yee remnant of Iuda, thus ſaith the Lord of hoſts the God of Iſrael, If ye bee wholy purpoſed to goe into Egypt, & to dwel there as ſtrangers,

16 The ſword that yee feared ſhal ouertake you in Egypt: and the hunger whereof ye bee afraid, ſhall hang vpon you, and follow you into Egypt, & there ſhall ye die.

17 And al they that of ſet purpoſe vndertake

take to goe into Egypt to ſoiourne there, ſhal periſh with the ſword, with hunger, & peſtilence, not one of them ſhal remaine, there ſhall none eſcape yͤ plague that I wil bring vpon them.

18 For thus ſayth the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Like as my wrath & indignation is mooued againſt the inhabiters of Hieruſalem: ſo ſhall my diſpleaſure be kindled againſt you alſo if ye go into Egypt, and there ye ſhalbe reuiled, abhorred, brought to ſhame & confuſion, and as for this place ye ſhall neuer ſee it more.

19 The Lord forbiddeth you (O ye remnant of Iuda) that ye ſhal not go into Egypt: and forget not that I haue warned you earneſtly this day.

20 For ye haue diſſembled with me: for ye ſent me vnto the Lord your God, & ſayde, O pray thou the Lord our God for vs, and looke what anſwere the Lord our God giueth thee, that bring vs againe, and we wil do thereafter.

21 Nowe haue I ſhewed and declared vnto you, but ye haue not obeyed the voyce of the Lorde your God, for the which cauſe he hath ſent me to you.

22 Now therefore be ye ſure that ye ſhal periſh with the ſword, with hunger & peſtilēce, euen in the ſame place where your luſt is to go and dwell.

The xliii. Chapter.

1 Iohanan carieth the remnant of the people into Egypt, contrary to the minde of Ieremie, 8 Ieremie prophecieth the deſtruction of Egypt.

1 Nowe when Ieremie had ended all the wordes of the Lorde his God vnto yͤ people, which to declare, the Lord their God had ſent him to them, euen all theſe wordes [I ſay,]

2 Azariah the ſonne of Oſaiah, & Iohanan the ſonne of Careah, with all the ſtubborne perſons, ſayde vnto Ieremie, Thou lyeſt, the Lord our God hath not ſent thee to ſpeake vnto vs, that we ſhould not go into Egypt, and dwell there:

3 But Baruch the ſonne of Neriah prouoketh thee againſt vs, that he might bring vs into yͤ captiuitie of the Chaldees, that they might ſlay vs, and cary vs away priſoners vnto Babylon.

4 So Iohanan the ſonne of Careah, & all the captaines of the hoſt, and al the people, followed not the commandement of the Lorde, [namely,] to dwell in the land of Iuda:

5 But Iohanan the ſonne of Careah, and all the captaines of the hoſte caryed away all the remnant of Iuda, that were come together againe from all the Heathen, among whome they had bene ſcattered, to dwel in the land of Iuda,

6 Men, women, children, the kinges daughters, al thoſe that Nabuzaradā the chiefe captaine had left with Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam, the ſonne of Saphan: they caried away alſo the Prophet Ieremie, and Baruch the ſonne of Neriah,

7 And ſo came into Egypt: for they were not obedient vnto the commandement of God. Thus came they to Thaphnis:

8 And in Thaphnis the worde of the Lord happened vnto Ieremie, ſaying,

9 Take great ſtones in thine hand, and hide them in the bricke wall vnder the doore of Pharaos houſe in Thaphnis, that all the men of Iuda may ſee,

10 And ſay vnto them, Thus ſayeth the Lord of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Beholde, I will ſende and call for Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon my ſeruant, & will ſet his ſeate vpon theſe ſtones that I haue hid, and hee ſhall ſpreade his tent ouer them.

11 And when he commeth, he ſhal ſmite the lande of Egypt, ſome with ſlaughter, ſome with baniſhment, and ſome with the ſworde.

12 He ſhal ſet fire vpon the temple of the Egyptians gods, and burne them vp, and take themſelues priſoners: moreouer, he ſhall aray himſelfe with the land of Egypt, like as a ſhepherd putteth on his coate, and ſhall depart his way from thence in peace.

13 The pillars alſo of the Temple of the Sunne that is in Egypt ſhal he breake in pieces, and burne the temples of the Egyptians gods.

The xliiii. Chapter.

1 He reproueth the people for their idolatrie. 15 They that ſet light by the threatning of the Lord are chaſtened.

1 This is the worde that was ſhewed to Ieremie concerning all the Iewes which dwelt in Egypt, at Migdol, at Thaphnis, at Noph, and in the land of Pathures.

2 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes yͤ God of Iſrael, Ye haue ſeene all the miſerie

that I haue brought vpon Hieruſalem, and vpon all the cities of Iuda: ſo that this day they are deſolate, and no man dwelling therein,

3 And that becauſe of the great blaſphemies which they committed, to prouoke me vnto anger, in that they went backe to doe ſacrifice and worſhippe vnto ſtraunge gods, whome neyther they nor yee, nor your fathers haue knowen,

4 Howbeit, I ſent vnto them my ſeruants all the Prophets, I roſe vp early, I ſent vnto them, and gaue them warning, O doe no ſuch abominable things, and things that I hate.

5 But they would not follow nor hearken, to turne from their wickedneſſe, & to doe no more ſacrifice vnto ſtrange gods.

6 Wherefore mine indignation & wrath was kindled, & it burnt vp the cities of Iuda, with the ſtreetes of Hieruſalem, ſo that they were made waſte & deſolate, as it is come to paſſe this day.

7 Nowe therefore thus ſayth the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, How happeneth it that ye do ſo great euill vnto your owne ſoules, thus to deſtroy the men and women, children and babes of Iuda, ſo that none of you is left,

8 Becauſe ye prouoke me to wrath with the works of your owne hands, when ye offer vnto ſtrange gods in the land of Egypt whereas ye be gone to dwel, that ye might vtterly periſh, and that ye might bee reuiled, and ſhamefully entreated of all nations?

9 Or haue yee nowe forgotten the wickedneſſe of your forefathers, the wickedneſſe of the kings of Iuda & their wiues, the wickedneſſe that yee your ſelues and your wiues haue done in the lande of Iuda, and in the ſtreetes of Hieruſalem?

10 Yet are yee not ſory this day, ye feare not, neither walke ye in my lawe, and in my commandementes that I haue giuen vnto you and your forefathers.

11 Therefore thus ſayeth the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, * I am ſtedfaſtly aduiſed and determined to puniſh you, and to roote out all Iuda.

Amos 9.4.

12 As for the remnant of Iuda that purpoſely went into Egypt there to dwel, I will take them, and they ſhal all be deſtroyed, in the lande of Egypt ſhall they periſh, being conſumed with the ſworde and with hunger: for from the leaſt vnto the moſt, they ſhall periſh with the ſword & with hunger: Moreouer, they ſhall be reuiled, abhorred, ſhamed, and confounded.

13 For I will viſite them that dwell in Egypt, as I haue viſited Hieruſalem, with the ſworde, with hunger, and with peſtilence:

14 So that none of the remnāt of Iuda which are gone to dwel in Egypt, ſhal be left to come againe into the lande of Iuda, although they thinke to come thither againe, and to dwell there: for none ſhal come againe but ſuch as are fled away.

15 Then all the men which knewe that their wiues had offered vnto ſtrange gods, & a great ſort of wiues that ſtood there, yea and al the people that dwelt there in Egypt in the citie of Pathures, anſwered Ieremie, and ſaide,

16 As for the wordes that thou haſt ſpoken vnto vs in the name of the Lord, we wil in no wiſe heare them:

17 But whatſoeuer goeth out of our owne mouth, that wil we doe, we wil do ſacrifice, & offer oblations vnto the Queene of heauen, like as we and our forefathers, our kings and our heads haue done in the cities of Iuda, and in the ſtreetes of Hieruſalem: for then had we plenteouſnes of victuals, then were we in proſperitie, and no miſfortune came vpon vs:

18 But ſince we left to offer & to do ſacrifice vnto the Queene of heauen, wee haue had ſcarceneſſe of all things, and periſh with the ſword and hunger.

19 [*Laſt of all,] when we [women] did ſacrifice, and offered vnto the Queene of heauen: did we make her cakes, and powre vnto her drinke offerings, to do her ſeruice, without our huſbandes willes?

Ier.7.18.

20 Then ſaid Ieremie vnto all the people, to the men, to the women, and to all the folke which had giuen him that anſwere,

21 Did not the Lorde remember the ſacrifices, that ye, your forefathers, your kings and rulers, with all the people haue offered in the cities of Iuda, in the ſtreetes of Hieruſalem? and hath he not conſidered this in his minde?

22 Inſomuch that the Lorde might no longer ſuffer the wickedneſſe of your inuentions, and the abominable

things which ye did: Is not your land deſolate and voyde, yea and abhorred, ſo that no man dwelleth therein any more, as it is come to paſſe this day:

23 Did not all this happen vnto you, becauſe ye made ſuch ſacrifice, and ſinned againſt the Lorde: Yee haue not followed his voyce, to walke in his law, in his ordinances and ſtatutes: yea, this is the cauſe that all miſfortune happened vnto you, as it is come to paſſe this day.

24 Moreouer, Ieremie ſpake vnto all the people, & to all the women, Heare the word of the Lord all Iuda that be in the land of Egypt,

25 Thus ſayeth the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Ye & your wiues haue ſpoken with your owne mouth the thing that yee haue fulfilled in deede, yea, thus haue ye ſaid, We wil not faile but performe the vowes that we haue vowed, we wil do ſacrifice, and powre out drinke offerings to the Queene of heauen: Purpoſely wil ye ſet vp your owne meanings, and perfourme your vowes.

26 And therefore heare the worde of the Lord all Iuda that dwel in the lande of Egypt: Beholde, I haue ſworne by my great name, ſaith ẏ Lord, that my name ſhall not bee rehearſed through any mans mouth of Iuda in all the land of Egypt, to ſay, The Lord God liueth.

27 For I will watche to plague them, & not for their wealth: & all the men of Iuda that be in ẏ lande of Egypt ſhal periſh with the ſword, and with hunger, vntil they be vtterly deſtroyed.

28 Neuertheleſſe, thoſe that fled away for the ſworde, ſhal come againe out of Egypt into the land of Iuda, but there ſhalbe very fewe of them: and all the remnant of Iuda that are gone into Egypt there to dwell, ſhall knowe whoſe wordes ſhall bee founde true, theirs, or mine.

29 Take this for a token, that I will viſite you in this place, ſayth the Lorde, and that ye may knowe howe that I without doubt will performe my purpoſe vpon you, to puniſh you.

30 Behold, ſaith the Lord, I wil deliuer Pharao Hophrea king of Egypt, into the handes of his enemies that ſeeke after his life: euē as I gaue Zedecias the king of Iuda into the handes of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylō his enemie, which ſought after his life.

The xlv. Chapter.

Baruch is reproued of Ieremie.

1 THeſe are the wordes that Ieremie ẏ Prophete ſpake vnto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, after that he had written theſe Sermons in a booke at the mouth of Ieremie, in the fourth yere of Iehoacim the ſonne of Ioſias king of Iuda, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the Lorde God of Iſrael vnto thee, O Baruch:

3 Inſomuch as thou thoughteſt thus [when thou waſt writing,] Wo is me, the Lord hath giuen me payne for my trauell, I haue wearied my ſelfe with ſighing, and haue found no reſt:

4 Therefore tell him, O Ieremie, that the Lorde ſayeth thus: Beholde, the thing that I haue buylded, will I breake downe againe, and roote out the thing that I haue planted, yea, this whole land:

5 And ſeekeſt thou yet promotiō: [looke not for it, and] deſire it not, for I will bring a miſerable plague vpō all fleſh, ſaith the Lord: but thy life wil I giue thee for a pray, in all places whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.

The xlvi. Chapter.

1 He prophecieth the deſtruction of Egypt. 27 Deliuerance is promiſed to Iſrael.

1 HEre followe the wordes of the Lorde to the Prophete Ieremie, which he ſpake againſt [all] the Gentiles.

2 Theſe wordes following preached he to the Egyptians, concerning the hoſt of Pharao Necho king of Egypt, when hee was in Charchamis beſide the water of Euphrates, what time as Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon ſlewe him, in the fourth yeere of Iehoacim the ſonne of Ioſias king of Iuda.

3 Make ready buckler and ſhielde, and go forth to fight.

4 Harneſſe your horſes, and ſet your ſelues vpon them, ſet your ſallets faſt on, bring foorth ſpeares, ſcoure your ſwordes, and put on your breſt plates.

5 But alas, howe happeneth it that I ſee you ſo afraid: why ſhrinke ye back: Their worthies are ſlayne, yea, they runne ſo faſt away that none of them looketh behinde him: fearefulneſſe is

fallen vpon euery one of them, ſayeth the Lord.

6 The lighteſt of foote ſhall not flee away, and the worthies ſhal not eſcape: towarde the North by the water of Euphrates they did ſtumble and fall.

7 But what is he this that ſwelleth vp as it were a flood, roaring and raging like the ſtreames of water?

8 It is Egypt that riſeth vp like the flood, & caſteth out the waters with ſo great noyſe: And he ſayd, I wil go vp, & will couer the earth, I will deſtroy the citie with them that are therein.

9 Get ye vp ye horſes, roule forth ye charets, come forth worthies, ye Ethiopians, ye Libyans with your bucklers, ye Lydians with your bowes.

10 But this daye of the Lorde God of hoſtes is a day of vengeance, that hee may auenge him of his enemies: The ſworde ſhal deuoure, it ſhalbe ſatiſfied and bathed in their blood, for the Lord of hoſtes ſhall haue a ſlayne offering towarde the North, by the water of Euphrates.

11 Go vp vnto Gilead, & bring triacle, O virgin, thou daughter of Egypt: but in vaine ſhalt thou goe to ſurgerie, for thy wound ſhal not be ſtopped.

12 The heathē haue heard of thy ſhame, and the land is ful of thy confuſion: for one ſtrong man did ſtumble vpon another, & they are fallen both together.

13 Theſe are the wordes that the Lorde ſpake to the Prophet Ieremie, cōcerning the comming of Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon, which was ſent to deſtroy the land of Egypt:

14 Preache out through the lande of Egypt, and cauſe it to be proclaymed at Migdol, Noph, and Taphnis, & ſay, Stande ſtill, make thee ready, for the ſword ſhal conſume thee round about.

15 Howe happeneth it that thy mightie worthies are fallen? why ſtoode they not faſt? euen becauſe the Lord thruſt them downe.

16 The ſlaughter was great, for one fell euer ſtill vpon another: and they ſayd, Up, let vs go againe to our owne people, and to our owne natural countrie, from the cruel ſword.

17 They did cry euen there, Pharao the king of Egypt is a king of troubleſomneſſe: he hath ouerpaſt the appointed time.

18 As I liue (ſaith the king whoſe name is the Lord of hoſts) ſo ſurely as Thabor ſtandeth among the mountaines, and Charmel in the ſea: euen ſo aſſuredly ſhall this miſchiefe come [vpon Egypt.]

19 O thou daughter of Egypt, make readie thy geare to flit: for Noph ſhall be voyde and deſolate, ſo that no man ſhal dwell therein.

20 The lande of Egypt is like a goodly faire calfe: but deſtruction ſhall come out of the North, [I ſay] it commeth.

21 Her waged ſouldiers that be with her are like fat calues, they alo ſhall flee away together, & not abide: for the day of their ſlaughter, & the time of their viſitation ſhall come vpon them.

22 The cry of them ſhall make a noyſe as the hiſſing of ſerpents: for they ſhal enter in with their hoſtes, and come againſt her with axes, as it were hewers downe of wood.

23 And they ſhal cut downe her [a] wood, ſaith the Lord, they ſhalbe innumerable: for they ſhall bee moe in number then the graſhoppers, ſo that no man ſhalbe able to tell them.

a Her wood, that is, the whole multitude of the people, which was like a great wood.

24 The daughter of Egypt is confounded, and deliuered into the handes of the people of the North.

25 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes yͤ God of Iſrael, Beholde, I will viſite that reſtleſſe people of Alexādria, Pharao, and Egypt, yea both their gods & their kings, euen Pharao and al them that put their truſt in him:

26 Yea, I will deliuer them into yͤ hands of thoſe that ſeeke after their liues, [namely] into the power of Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon, and into the power of his ſeruants: and after al theſe things, it ſhall be inhabited as aforetime, ſaith the Lord.

27 *Be not thou afrayd, O my ſeruant Iacob, feare not thou, O Iſrael: for loe, I will helpe thee from farre, and thy ſeede from the lande of their captiuitie: Iacob alſo ſhal come againe and be in reſt, he ſhall proſper, and no man ſhall doe him harme.

Eſa.44.1. iere.30.10.

28 Feare thou not (O Iacob my ſeruāt) ſaith the Lorde, for I am with thee, and will deſtroy all nations among whome I haue ſcattered thee: neuertheleſſe I will not conſume thee, but chaſten thee and correct thee, yea, and that with diſcretion, neither wil I vtterly deſtroy thee.

The xlvii. Chapter.

The word of the Lord againſt the Philiſtines.

1 These are the wordes that the Lord ſpake vnto Jeremie yͤ Prophet againſt the Philiſtines, before that Pharao ſmote the citie of Azah.

2 Thus ſayeth the Lord, behold, there ſhall waters ariſe out of the North, and ſhall growe to a great flood, running ouer and couering the land and all that is therein, the cities, and them that dwel therein: and the men ſhall cry, and all they that dwell in the land ſhal mourne.

3 At the noyſe and ſtamping of their ſtrong barbed horſes, at the ſhaking of their charrets, and at the rumbling of the wheeles: yͤ fathers ſhal not looke to their children, ſo feeble and wearie ſhal their hands be.

4 At yͤ ſame time when he ſhal be there to deſtroy the whole land of the Philiſtines, he ſhal make waſt both Tyrus, Sidon, and the reſidue of their ayde: for the Lord wil deſtroy yͤ Philiſtines, the renmant of the yle of ‖ Caphtor.

‖ Or, Cappadocia.

5 Baldneſſe is come vpon Azah, Aſcalon is put to ſilence, with the reſt of their valleys: Howe long wilt thou teare thy ſelfe?

6 O thou ſworde of the Lord, how long wilt thou not ceaſe? Turne againe into thy ſheath, reſt, and leaue off.

7 But how can it ceaſe, when the Lord himſelfe hath giuen it a charge againſt Aſcalon, and raiſed it vp againſt the cities of the ſea coaſt?

The xlviii. Chapter.

The word of the Lord againſt the Moabites.

1 Thus ſayeth the Lorde of hoſtes, the God of Jſrael, againſt Moab, Woe be to the citie of Nebo, for it is layde waſte, brought to confuſion, and Kiriathaim is taken: Miſgab is brought to ſhame and afrayde.

2 Moab can boaſt no more of Heſbon, for they haue deuiſed a miſchiefe againſt it: Come, [ſhal they ſay,] let vs roote them out: that they may be no more a nation, thou alſo ſhalt be deſtroyed, O Madmena, and the ſworde ſhal perſecute thee.

3 A voyce ſhall cry from Horonaim: Great waſting and deſtruction ſhall come vpon them.

4 Moab is made deſolate, her litle ones haue cryed out.

5 For at the going vp vnto Luith he aroſe with lamentation and mourning, and downe towarde Horonaim they heard a cruel and deadly cry:

6 *Get you away, ſaue your liues, & be like vnto the heath in the wilderneſſe.

Iere,17.6.

7 For becauſe thou haſt truſted in thine owne workes and treaſure, thou ſhalt be taken: Chamos with his prieſtes and princes ſhall goe away into captiuitie.

8 The deſtroyer ſhall come vpon all cities, none ſhal eſcape: The valleys ſhal be deſtroyed, and the fields ſhalbe laid waſte, like as the Lord hath ſpoken.

9 Giue wings vnto Moab, that ſhe get her away ſpeedily: for her cities ſhall be made ſo deſolate, that no man ſhall dwel therein.

10 Curſed be he that doth the worke of the Lord fraudulently, and curſed be he that keepeth backe his ſword from ſhedding of blood.

11 Moab hath euer bene rich & careleſſe from her youth vp, ſhe hath bene ſtill ſetled vpon lees, ſhe was neuer yet put out of one veſſel into another, [that is,] ſhe neuer went away into captiuitie, therefore her taſte remaineth, and her ſauour is not yet changed.

12 But loe, the time commeth, ſayeth the Lord, that J ſhall ſend her truſſers to truſſe her vp, which ſhal remooue her from her dwelling, and emptie her veſſels, and breake her wine pots.

13 And Moab ſhall be aſhamed of Chamos, *like as Jſrael was aſhamed of Bethel, wherein ſhe put her truſt.

3.Kin.12.29.

14 Wherfore do ye thinke thus, *We are mightie and ſtrong men of warre?

Eſay.16.7.

15 Moab is deſtroyed, and her cities burnt vp, her choſen young men be ſlaine, ſayth the king, whoſe name is the Lord of hoſtes.

16 The deſtruction of Moab commeth on apace, and her fal is at hand.

17 Al ye neighbours mourne for her, & al ye that know her name, ſay, O howe happeneth it that the ſtrong ſtaffe and the goodly rod is thus broken?

18 And thou daughter Dibon, come downe from thy glory, and ſit in thirſt: for he that deſtroyeth Moab, ſhal come vp to thee alſo, and breake downe thy ſtrong holdes.

19 And thou that dwelleſt in Aroer, get

thee to yͤ ſtreete, and looke about thee, aſke them that are fledde and eſcaped, and ſay, What thing is happened?

20 Oh, Moab is confounded and ouercome: mourne and cry, tel it out at Arnon, that Moab is deſtroyed:

21 For iudgement ſhal come vpon the plaine land, [namely,] vpon Holon, & Iahzah, and vpon Mephaath,

22 And vpon Dibon, vpon Nabo, and Beth Deblathaim,

23 Vpon Kiriathaim, and vpon Beth Gamul, vpon Beth Maon,

24 And vpon Carioth, vpon Bozra, and al the cities in the land of Moab, whether they lie farre or neere.

25 The horne of Moab is ſmittẽ downe, and her arme broken, ſayth the Lord.

26 Make her drunken, for ſhe magnified her ſelfe aboue the Lord, that mẽ may clap their hands at her vomite, & that ſhe alſo may be laughed to ſcorne.

27 Diddeſt not thou laugh Iſrael to ſcorne, as though he had bene taken [with theft] among theeues? for ſo often as thou makeſt mention of him, thou ſkippeſt for ioy.

28 Ye Moabites, leaue the cities, & dwel in rockes of ſtone, & become like Doues that make their neſtes in holes.

29 As for Moabs pride we haue heard of it, ſhe is very high minded, I knowe her ſtoutneſſe, her boaſting, her arrogancie, and the pride of her ſtomacke, [ſayth the Lord.]

30 I know (ſaith the Lord) her indignation, ſhe doth not right, her wordes are lies, and they haue not dealt truely.

31 Therefore wil I mourne for Moab, for whole Moabs ſake: my heart ſhal lament the men of Kirchares.

32 O thou vineyard of Sabamah, I wil weepe for thee as for Iazer: thy vine branches ſhal come ouer the ſea, vnto yͤ ſea of Iazer, yͤ deſtroyer ſhal breake into thy harueſt and grape gathering.

Eſai,16,10. 33 *Myrth and cheare ſhall be taken away from the fertill fielde, and from yͤ land of Moab: there ſhalbe no ſweete wine in the preſſe, yͤ treader ſhal haue no ſtomacke to cry, yea, there ſhall be none to cry vnto him,

34 Which aforetime were heard from Heſbon to Eleale, and Iahaz, which lifted vp their voyce from Zoar vnto Horonaim, that bullocke of three yeere olde: the waters alſo of Nemrim ſhal be dryed vp.

35 Moreouer, I wil make Moab ceaſe, ſayth the Lorde, from the offerings and cenſing that ſhe hath made vnto her gods in high places.

36 Wherefore my heart mourneth for Moab like a crowde playing an heauie ſong, & for the mens ſake of Kirchares my heart mourneth alſo, euen as a pipe that pipeth a doleful ſong: for their riches which they haue gathered, ſhal be deſtroyed.

37 *All heads ſhalbe ſhauen, & all beards clipped off, al hands bound, & al loynes girded about with ſackcloth. Eſai.15.3. eccle.7.18.

38 Vpon all the houſe tops and ſtreetes of Moab, there ſhall be lamentable mourning, for I wil breake Moab like an vnprofitable veſſel, ſayth the Lord.

39 O howe is ſhe deſtroyed? O howe mourneth ſhe? O howe doeth Moab hang downe her head, and is aſhamed? Thus ſhal Moab be a laughing ſtocke, and had in deriſion of all them that be round about her.

40 For thus ſaith the Lord, Behold, the enemie ſhal come flying as an Egle, and ſpreade his wings vpon Moab.

41 They ſhal take the cities, & winne the ſtrong holdes: then the mightie mens hearts in Moab ſhal be like the heart of a woman trauailing with childe.

42 And Moab ſhal be made ſo deſolate, that ſhe ſhal no more be a people, becauſe ſhe hath ſet vp her ſelfe againſt the Lord.

43 Feare, pit, and ſnare ſhal come vpon thee, O Moab, ſayth the Lord.

44 *Whoſo eſcapeth the feare, ſhal fall into the pit, and whoſo getteth out of the pit, ſhal be taken in the ſnare: for I will bring a yeere of viſitation vpon Moab, ſayth the Lord. Eſai,24,17.

45 They that are able to flee, ſhal ſtand vnder the ſhadow of Heſbon, for there ſhal goe a fire out of Heſbon, & a flame from Sion, and ſhall burne vp that proude people of Moab, and the top of thoſe ſeditious children.

46 Woe be vnto thee, O Moab, thou people of Chamos ſhalt periſh: yea thy ſonnes and daughters ſhal be ledde away captiue.

47 Yet at yͤ laſt wil I bring Moab out of captiuitie againe, ſaieth yͤ Lord. Thus farre is of the plague of Moab.

The xlix. Chapter.

1 The word of the Lord againſt the Ammonites, 7 againſt Idumea, 13 Damaſcus, 28 Cedar, 34 Elam.

1 AS concerning the Ammonites, thus the Lord ſayth, Hath Iſrael no children? or is he without any heyre? Why hath your king then taken Gad in? Wherefore doeth his people dwel in his cities?

2 Behold therefore, the time commeth, ſayeth the Lorde, that I wil bring a noyſe of warre into Rabbath of the Ammonites, and it ſhal be layde on a deſolate heape, & her cities burnt vp, and the Iſraelites ſhal be lordes ouer thoſe that had them in poſſeſſiõ afore, ſayth the Lord.

3 Heſbon ſhal mourne, for Ai ſhall bee rooted out of the grounde, [ſayeth the Lord,] the citie of Rabbath ſhal cry out, and gyrde themſelues with ſackcloth, they ſhal mourne and runne about the walles, for their king ſhal be led away priſoner, yea his prieſtes and princes with him.

4 Wherefore glorieſt thou in the [a] valleys? thy valley hath flowed away, O thou rebellious daughter, and thinkeſt thou that thou art ſo ſafe by reaſon of thy treaſure, that no man ſhal come to thee?

[a] The plentifulneſſe of the ſoyle, the ſtrong ſituation of the place, and their great wealth cauſed the Ammonites like a retchleſſe wanton gyrle, to blaſpheme yͤ Lord, to annoy his people, and to be without al feare of enemies.

5 Beholde, I wil bring a feare vpon thee, ſayth the Lorde God of hoſtes, frõ al thoſe that be about thee, ſo that ye ſhal be ſcattered euery man from another, and no man ſhal gather them together againe that be fled.

6 But after that, I wil bring the Ammonites alſo out of captiuitie agayne, ſayth the Lord.

7 Upon the Edomites hath the Lorde of hoſtes ſpoken on this maner, Is there no more wiſedome in Theman? Is there no more good counſel among his people? Is their wiſedome then turned cleane to nought?

8 Get you hence, turne your backes, creepe downe into the deepe, O ye citizens of Dedan: for I wil bring deſtruction vpon Eſau, yea and the day of his viſitation.

Abdi,5.

9 *If the grape gatherers come vpon thee, ſhoulde they not leaue ſome grapes? If the night robbers come vpon thee, ſhould they not take ſo much as they thought were ynough?

10 But I wil make Eſau bare, and diſcouer his ſecrets, ſo that he ſhal not be able to hide them: his ſeede ſhal be waſted away, yea his brethren and his neighbours, and he himſelfe ſhal not be left behinde.

11 Thou ſhalt leaue thy fatherleſſe children behinde thee, and I wil keepe them, and thy widdowes ſhall take their comfort in me.

12 For thus hath the Lorde ſpoken, Behold, they that men thought were vnmeete to drinke of the cup, haue drunken with the firſt: and thinkeſt thou then to be free? No, no, thou ſhalt neither bee quit nor free: but thou muſt drinke alſo.

13 For why? I haue ſworne by my ſelfe, ſayeth the Lorde, that Bozrah ſhall become a wilderneſſe, an open ſhame, a laughing ſtocke, and curſing, and al her citie ſhal be a continual deſart.

14 *For I am perfectly infourmed of the Lorde, that he hath ſent a meſſage already vnto the Heathen: Gather you together, and goe foorth againſt her, make you ready to battel:

Abdias,1.

15 For loe, I wil make thee but ſmal among the Heathen, and litle regarded among men.

16 Thy high ſtomacke, and the pride of thy heart hath deceyued thee, becauſe thou doeſt dwel in the holes of ſtonie rockes, and haſt the high mountaines in poſſeſſion: Neuertheleſſe, though thy neſt were as high as the Egles, yet I wil caſt thee downe, ſayth the Lord.

17 Moreouer, Idumea ſhal be a wilderneſſe, who ſo goeth by it, ſhal be abaſhed, and woonder at al her miſerable plagues.

18 *Like as Sodome, Gomor, & the cities that lay thereabout were turned vpſide downe, ſayth the Lord: ſo ſhal no body dwel in Idumea, and no man ſhal haue his habitation there.

Gen,19,25

19 Beholde, like as the Lion, ſo ſhal a deſtroyer come vp from the pleaſant medowes of Iordane, vnto the ſtrong dwelling place, & when I haue made him quiet, I will make him to flee from her, and al choſen men wil I ſet in aray againſt her: who is like vnto me? what is he that will ſtriue with me? *what ſhepheard may ſtande in my handes?

Iob,41,1.

20 Therefore heare the counſell of the Lorde that he hath taken vpon Idumea, & his purpoſe that he hath deuiſed vpon the citizens of Theman: the

leaſt of the flocke ſhall trayle them, and looke what faire habitation they haue, they ſhal make it waſte, & themſelues alſo.

21 At the noiſe of their fal the earth ſhall quake, the cry of their voyce ſhall be heard vnto the red ſea.

22 Behold, the enemie ſhal come and flee vp hither like as it were an Egle, and ſpreade his wings vpon Bozrah: then ſhall the heartes of the worthies in Edom be as the heart of a woman trauailing of childe.

23 Upon Damaſcus, Hemath, and Arphad, ſhall come confuſion: for they ſhall heare euill tidings, they ſhall be toſſed to and fro like the ſea that can not ſtand ſtill.

24 Damaſcus ſhal be ſore afraide, & ſhal flee: trembling commeth vpon her, ſorow and paine ſhal ouertake her, as a woman trauailing of childe.

25 But howe happeneth it that the famous citie, the citie of my ioy, is not ſpared?

26 Her yong men ſhal fal in the ſtreetes, and all her men of warre ſhall be taken away in that time, ſayth the Lord of hoſtes.

27 I will kindle a fire in the walles of Damaſcus, which ſhall conſume the palace of Benhadad.

28 As for Cedar and yͤ kingdome of Hazor, whom Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon ſmote, the Lord hath ſpoken thus vpon them: Ariſe, and get you vp vnto Cedar, and deſtroy the people toward the Eaſt.

29 Their tents & their flockes ſhall they take away, yea their hangings & their veſſels, their Camels alſo ſhal they carie away with them: they ſhall cry to them, Feare is on euery ſide.

30 Flee, get you farre away, creepe into caues, that ye may dwell there, O ye inhabitours of Hazor, ſayth the Lord: for Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon hath holden a counſell concerning you, and concluded his deuice againſt you.

31 Ariſe, and get you vp againſt yonder rich and careleſſe people, ſaith yͤ Lord, which haue neyther gates nor doore barres, but dwel alone.

32 Their Camels ſhall be a praye, and the droues of their cattel driuen away: Moreouer, thoſe wil I ſcatter toward al the winds, and to the fartheſt parts of the worlde, yea from all the ſides thereof will I bring their deſtruction, ſayth the Lord.

33 Hazor alſo ſhal be a dwelling for Dragons, & an euerlaſting wilderneſſe, ſo that no body ſhall dwell there, and no man ſhal haue there his habitation.

34 Theſe are the words that the Lorde ſpake to the Prophet Ieremie concerning Elam, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedecias king of Iuda.

35 Thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, Behold, I wil breake the bowe of Elam, their principall ſtrength.

36 And vpon Elam I will bring the foure windes from the foure quarters of heauen, & will ſcatter them againſt the ſame foure windes: and there ſhal be no people, but ſome of Elam ſhall flee vnto them.

37 For I will cauſe Elam to be afrayde of their enemyes, and of them that ſeeke their liues, and will bring vpon them a miſchiefe, euen my wrath, ſaith the Lorde: And I wil perſecute them with the ſwoorde, ſo long till I haue brought them to nought.

38 I wil ſet my throne in Elam, I will deſtroy both the king and princes from thence, ſaieth yͤ Lord: but in proceſſe of time I wil bring Elam out of captiuitie againe, ſayth the Lord.

The l. Chapter.

He prophecieth the deſtruction of Babylon, and the deliuerance of Iſrael, which was in captiuitie.

1 The words that the Lord ſpake vnto yͤ Prophet Ieremie concerning Babylon and the land of the Chaldees:

2 Preach among the Gentiles, let your voyce be heard, make a token, cry out, keepe no ſilence, but ſay, Babylon is wonne, Bel is confounded, and Merodach is ouercome, yea their gods be brought to ſhame, and their images burſt in pieces:

3 For out of yͤ North there doth come a people againſt her, which ſhall make her land ſo waſte, yͭ no body ſhal dwell therein, neither man nor beaſt, for they ſhal flee and depart from thence.

4 In thoſe dayes, and at that time, ſaith the Lorde, the children of Iſrael ſhall come, they and the children of Iuda, weeping and making haſte, and ſhall ſeeke the Lord their God.

5 They ſhal aſke the way to Sion, thither ſhal they turne their faces, ſaying,

Come, and we will cleaue to the Lord in a couenãt that neuer ſhalbe broken.

6 My people haue bene a loſt flocke, my ſhepheards haue deceiued them, and haue made them goe aſtray vpon the hilles, they haue gone from the mountaine to the litle hill, and forgottẽ their folde.

7 All they that came vpon them, haue deuoured them, and their enemies ſayde, We haue made no fault againſt them, for they haue diſpleaſed yͤ Lord, [yea euen the Lorde which is] the habitation of their righteouſneſſe, and the hope of their fathers.

8 Flee from Babylon, and depart out of the land of the Chaldees, and bee yee as the rammes that goe before the flocke.

9 For loe, I wil wake vp an hoſt of people from the Northren land, and bring them vpon Babylon, theſe ſhall lay ſiege to it, and winne it: their arowes ſhal not miſſe, like as a cunning archer ſhooteth not wrong.

10 And the Chaldees ſhalbe ſpoyled, and all they that ſpoyle them ſhalbe ſatiſfied, ſaith the Lord.

11 Although yee were ſo cheareful and glad to tread downe mine heritage, ⁊ fulfilled your pleaſures as the Calues in the graſſe, and triumphed ouer thẽ like Bulles [when yee had gotten the victorie,]

12 Your mothers ſhalbe ſore confounded, and they that bare you ſhall come to ſhame, ſhee ſhalbe the leaſt ſet by among the nations, voyde, waſted, and dryed vp.

13 No man ſhalbe able to dwel there for the feare of the Lorde, but ſhe ſhall be whole deſolate: al they that go by Babylon ſhal ſtand ſtil ⁊ bee abaſhed, and ſhal wonder at al her plagues.

14 Goe foorth in your aray againſt Babylon rounde about, all yee that can handle bowes, ſhoote at her, ſpare no arrowes: for ſhee hath ſinned againſt the Lord.

15 Cry out againſt her round about: ſhe ſhall yeeld her ſelfe, her foundations ſhall fall, and her walles ſhall come downe, for it ſhalbe the vengeance of the Lord, yea vengeance ſhalbe taken of her: and as ſhee hath done, ſo deale ye with her.

16 Roote out the ſower from Babylon, and him that hãdleth the ſickle in harueſt: for feare of the ſworde of the enemie, euery mã ſhal get him to his own people, and euery man ſhall flee to his owne land.

17 Iſrael is a ſcattered flocke, the Lions haue diſperſed them: *firſt yͤ king of the Aſſyrians deuoured them, laſt of all this Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon hath bruiſed al their bones.

2.King.17. 24.

18 Therefore thus ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Beholde, I wil viſite the king of Babylon ⁊ his kingdome, as I haue viſited the king of the Aſſyrians,

19 And will bring Iſrael againe to his pleaſant paſture, yͭ he may feede vpon Charmel ⁊ Baſan, ⁊ bee ſatiſfied vpon the mount of Ephraim and Galaad.

20 In thoſe dayes, and at yͤ ſame time, ſaith the Lord, if the offence of Iſrael bee ſought for, there ſhall none bee founde, if men enquire for the ſinne of Iuda, there ſhalbe none: for I wil be merciful vnto them whome I ſuffer to remaine.

21 Goe downe [O thou auenger] into the enemies lande, and viſit them that dwell therein: downe with them, and ſmite them vpon the backes, ſaith the Lord, do according to all that I haue commanded thee.

22 There is gone about the land a cry of a ſlaughter ⁊ great murder, [namely on this maner,]

23 Howe happeneth it that the hammer of the whole worlde is thus broken ⁊ bruyſed in ſunder? Howe chanceth it that Babylon is become a wilderneſſe among the Heathen [on this maner?]

24 I my ſelfe haue layd a ſnare for thee, and thou art taken vnawares, thou art trapped and ſnared: for why? thou haſt contended againſt the Lord.

25 The Lorde hath opened his houſe of ordinance, and brought forth the weapons of his wrath: for the thing that is done in the land of the Chaldees, it is the Lord of hoſtes worke.

26 Come againſt her, for this is her end, breake vp her cheſts, threſh her as yee threſh corne, deſtroy her, that nothing ſhalbe left.

27 Slay al their mighty ſouldiers, ⁊ put thẽ to death: woe be vnto them, for the day ⁊ time of their viſitatiõ is at hand.

28 [Mee thinke] I heare [already] a cry of them yͭ be fled ⁊ eſcaped out of the lande of Babylon, which ſhewe

in Sion the vēgeance of the Lord our God, the vengeance of his Temple, [yea a voyce of them that cry againſt Babylon,]

29 Call vp al the archers againſt Babylon, pitch your tents round about her, that none eſcape, recompenſe her as ſhe hath deſerued, and according as ſhee hath done, ſo deale with her againe: for ſhee hath ſet vp her ſelfe againſt the Lorde, againſt the holy one of Iſrael.

30 Therefore ſhall her yong men fall downe in the ſtreetes, and all her men of war ſhalbe rooted out in that day, ſayth the Lord.

31 Beholde, I ſpeake vnto thee, O thou proude, ſayth the Lord God of hoſtes, for thy day ſhal come, euen the time of thy viſitation.

32 And the proud ſhall ſtumble and fall, and no man ſhall helpe him vp, I will burne vp his cities with fire, and it ſhall conſume al that is rounde about him.

33 Thus ſayth the Lord of hoſtes, The children of Iſrael and Iuda ſuffer violence together, all they yͤ haue them in captiuitie keepe them faſt, and will not let them goe.

34 But their auenger and redeemer is mightie, whoſe name is the Lorde of hoſtes, he ſhall mainteine their cauſe, he ſhal make yͤ lande ſhake, and iudge them that dwell therein [one with another.]

35 The ſword ſhal come vpon the Chaldees, ſaith the Lorde, vpon them that dwel in Babylon, vpon their princes, and vpon their wiſe men.

36 The ſword vpon their ſoothſayers: as for thoſe they ſhal become fooles: yͤ ſworde vpon their worthies, ſo that they ſhal ſtand in feare.

37 The ſword vpon their horſemen and charrets, and vpon all the common people that dwel among them, ſo that they ſhal all become like women: the ſworde vpon their treaſure, ſo that it ſhalbe ſtolen away.

38 A drought vpon their waters, ſo that they ſhalbe dried vp: for the land worſhippeth images, and delighteth wonderfully in idoles.

39 Therefore ſhall wilde beaſtes, Lamia, and Cat of mountaines, and Eſtriches dwel therein: for there ſhal neuer man dwel there, neither ſhal any man haue his habitatiō there for euermore.

40 *Like as God deſtroyed Sodome and Gomor, with the cities that lay thereabout, ſaieth the Lorde: ſo ſhal no man dwel there alſo, neither ſhall any man haue there his habitation. Gen.19,25 eſay,13,19.

41 Beholde, there ſhal come a people from the North with a great bande of men, and many kings ſhall ſtand vp from the endes of the earth.

42 They beare bowes and bucklers, cruel are they and vnmercifull: their voyce roareth like the raging ſea, they ryde vpon horſes, and come weaponed to fight againſt thee, O Babylon.

43 As ſoone as the king of Babylon heare tel of them, his hāds ſhal waxe feeble, ſorow and heauineſſe ſhal come vpon him as a womā trauayling with childe.

44 Behold, like as the Lion commeth vp from the ſwelling of Iordane, vnto the dennes of Ethan, ſo wil I driue them foorth, and make them runne againſt her: but whome ſhall I chooſe out & ordeine to ſuch a thing? *for who is like me? or who wil ſtriue with mee? or what ſhepheard may ſtand againſt me? Iob.41,1,

45 Therfore heare the counſel that the Lorde hath giuen vpon Babylon, and the deuice that he hath taken vpon the land of yͤ Chaldees, The leaſt among the people ſhal drawe them out, and looke what pleaſāt houſes they haue, they ſhal lay them waſte.

46 The noyſe at the winning of Babylon ſhal moue the earth, and the cry ſhall be heard among the Gentiles.

The li, Chapter.

1 Howe Babylon ſhould be ouerthrowen. 59 Ieremie giueth his booke to Saraias.

1 Thus hath the Lorde ſayde, Beholde, I wil raiſe vp a perilous wind againſt Babylon and her citizens that beare euil wil againſt me.

2 I will ſende alſo into Babylon fanners, to fanne her out, and to deſtroy her lande: for in the day of her trouble they ſhalbe about her on euery ſide.

3 Moreouer [the Lord wil ſay] vnto the bowmen, and to them that aduance themſelues in their armour: Yee ſhall not ſpare her yong men, kil downe all her hoſt.

4 Thus the ſlayne ſhall fall downe in

the land of the Chaldees, and ẏ wounded in the ſtreetes.

5 As for Iſrael & Juda, they ſhal not be forſaken of their God, of the Lorde of hoſts, yea, [a] for the holy one of Iſraels ſake, haue the Chaldees filled their lande full of ſinne.

[a] For the holy one of Iſraels ſake, that is, for the grieuous affliction and great iniury done to Gods people, which he reputeth as done vnto him ſelfe.

6 Flee away from Babylon, euery man ſaue his life, that yee be not rooted out with her wickedneſſe: for ẏ time of the Lords vengeance is come, yea, he ſhal rewarde her againe.

7 Babylon hath bene in ẏ Lords hand a golden cup, that maketh all landes drunken: of her wine haue all people drunken, therfore are they out of their wittes.

Eſa.21.9. apoc.18.8.

8 *But ſuddenly is Babylon fallen and deſtroyed: mourne for her, bring plaſters for her woūdes, if ſhe may peraduenture be healed againe.

9 We would haue made Babylō whole, ſay they, but ſhe is not recouered: therfore will we let her alone, and goe euery man into his own countrey: for her iudgement is come into heauen, and is gone vp into the cloudes.

10 The Lorde hath brought forth our [b] righteouſneſſe, and therfore come on, we wil ſhew in Sion the worke of the Lord our God.

[b] Howſoeuer ẏ Jewes had deſerued to be plagued at Gods hand, yet had the Chaldees no cauſe on their parts why to deale ſo cruelly with them, and ſo God declareth their righteouſneſſe in reſpect to the Chaldees, by puniſhing them, and deliuering his people.

11 Make ſharpe the arrowes, and multiplie your ſhieldes: for the Lord ſhal rayſe vp the ſpirit of the king of the Medes, which hath alreadie a deſire to deſtroy Babylon, this ſhall bee the vengeance of the Lorde, and the vengeance of his temple.

12 Set vp tokens vpon the walles of Babylon, make your watch ſtrong, ſet your watchmen in aray, yea, holde priuie watches, and yet for all that ſhall ẏ Lord go forth with his deuice which he hath taken vpon them that dwel in Babylon.

13 O thou that dwelleſt by the great waters, O thou ẏ haſt ſo great treaſure and riches, thine end is come, and the reckning of thy winnings.

Amos.6.8.

14 *The Lord of hoſts hath ſworne by himſelf, that he wil ouerwhelme thee with men, like graſſehoppers in number, which with a courage ſhall cry alarum againſt thee.

Gene.1.6. pſal.135.6. Iere.10.12.

15 *Yea, euen the Lorde of hoſtes that with his power made the earth, with his wiſedome prepared the rounde worlde, and with his diſcretion ſpred out the heauens.

16 As ſoone as he letteth his voyce bee hearde, the waters in the ayre ware fierce: he draweth vp the clouds from the endes of the earth, he turneth the lightnings to rayne, hee bringeth the windes out of their ſecret places.

17 [If they be eſteemed] by their wiſedome, al men are become fooles: confounded bee all the caſters of images, for the thing that they make is but deceite and hath no breath.

18 Vaine is it, & an erronious worke, and in the time of viſitation it ſhall periſh.

19 The portion of Jacob is none ſuch: but hee that made all things, whoſe name is the Lord of hoſtes, hee is the rodde of his inheritance.

20 [c] Thou haſt bene mine hammer and weapōs of warre: for with thee haue I broken the people in pieces, & with thee haue I deſtroyed kingdomes.

[c] Thou haſt bene. This God ſpeaketh vnto Babylon.

21 Through thee haue I beaten to powder horſe and horſemen, yea, the charets, and ſuch as ſate vpon them.

22 Through thee I haue broken man and woman, olde and yong, bacheler and mayden.

23 Through thee I haue deſtroyed the ſhepheard, & his flocke, the huſbandman and his cattel, the princes and the rulers.

24 Therefore will I rewarde the citie of Babylon, and all the inhabitantes of Chaldea, with all the euill which they haue done vnto Sion, yea, that yee your ſelues ſhall ſee it, ſayth the Lord.

25 Behold, I come vnto thee thou noyſome [d] hill, ſayth the Lorde, thou that deſtroyeſt all landes, I wil ſtretch out my hand ouer thee, & caſt thee downe from the ſtonie rockes, and will make thee a burnt hill,

[d] Babylon is called an hil, although it ſtood in a low place, and no hils about it: for that her walles and buyldings were ſo great and high as moūtaine.

26 So that neyther corner ſtones ſhalbee taken any more out of thee, but waſte and deſolate ſhalt thou lye for euermore, ſaith the Lord.

27 Set vp a token in the lande, blowe the trumpets among the Heathē, prouoke the nations againſt her, call the kingdomes of Ararat, Menni, and Aſcanez, againſt her, ſet ẏ prince againſt her, bring as great a ſort of terrible horſes againſt her, as if they were graſſehoppers.

28 Prepare againſt them the people of the Medes, with their kings, princes,

and all their cheiſe rulers, yea, and the whole land that is vnder him.

29 The lande alſo ſhal ſhake and bee afraide, when the deuice of the Lorde ſhall come forth againſt Babylon, to make the lande of Babylon ſo waſte, yͤ no man ſhal dwel any more therein.

30 The worthies of Babylon ſhal leaue the battel, and keepe themſelues in ſtrong holdes, their ſtrength hath fayled them, they ſhall bee like women, their dwelling places ſhalbe burnt vp, their barres ſhalbe broken.

31 One purſeuant ſhall meete another, yea, one poſt ſhal come by another, to bring yͤ king of Babylon tydings that his citie is taken on euery ſide,

32 The foordes occupyed, the fennes burnt vp, & the ſouldiers ſore afraide.

33 For thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, [e] The daughter of Babylon hath bene in her time like as a threſſhing floore, but ſhortly ſhal her harueſt come.

[e] The complaint of Gods people.

34 Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon hath deuoured and deſtroyed me, he hath made me an emptie veſſel, hee ſwallowed me vp like a Dragon, and filled his bellie with my delicates, hee hath caſt me out.

35 My ſubſtance whereof he hath ſpoyled me, and yͤ thing that was left mee, which he hath caryed away, cry out againſt Babylon, ſayth the daughter yͭ dwelleth in Sion, yea, and my blood alſo againſt the Chaldees, ſayeth Hieruſalem.

36 Therefore thus ſayth the Lord, Beholde, I will defend thy cauſe, and auenge thee, I wil drinke vp her Sea, and drie vp her water ſprings.

37 Babylon ſhall become an heape of ſtones, a dwelling place for Dragons, a fearefulnes and wondering, and no man ſhall dwel there.

38 They ſhal roare together like Lions, and as the yong Lions when they be angrie, ſo ſhal they bende themſelues.

39 In their heate I will giue them a dinner, and they ſhalbe drunken for ioy: thē ſhal they ſleepe an euerlaſting ſleepe, and neuer wake, ſaith yͤ Lorde.

40 I wil carry them down to be ſlaine like ſheepe, like wethers, and goates.

41 O how was Seſach wonne? O how was the glory of the whole land takē? how happeneth it that Babylon is ſo wondered at among the Heathen?

42 The ſea is riſen ouer Babylon, and hath couered her wͭ her great waues.

43 Her cities are layd waſte, the lande lyeth vnbuilded and voyde, it is a land where no man dwelleth, and where no man trauaileth thorowe.

44 Moreouer, I wil viſit Bel at Babylon, and the thing that he hath ſwallowed vp, that ſame ſhall I plucke out of his mouth: the Gentiles alſo ſhall runne no more vnto him, yea and the walles of Babylon ſhal fall.

45 O my people, come out of Babylon, that euery man may ſaue his life from the fearefull wrath of the Lord.

46 Be not faint hearted, and feare not at euery rumour that ſhal be heard in the land: for euery yere bringeth newe tidings, and in the yere following new tidings, and robbing in the land, and lord vpon lord.

47 And loe, the time commeth, that I wil viſit the images of Babylon, and the whole land ſhalbe confounded, yea and her ſlaine ſhal lie in the middeſt of her.

48 Heauen & earth with al that is therein ſhal reioyce ouer Babylon, when the deſtroiers ſhall come vpon her frō the North, ſaith the Lord.

49 Like as Babylō hath beaten downe and ſlaine many out of Iſrael, ſo ſhall there fal many, and be ſlayne in al her kingdome.

50 Ye that haue eſcaped the ſword, haſte you, ſtand not ſtil, remember the Lord a farre off, and thinke vpon Hieruſalem.

51 For we are aſhamed to heare yͤ blaſphemies, our faces were couered with ſhame, becauſe yͤ ſtrange aliants came into the ſanctuary of the Lord.

52 Wherefore behold, ſayth yͤ Lord, the time commeth that I will viſit yͤ images of Babylon, and through yͤ whole land they ſhal mourne and fall.

53 Though Babylon climed vp into heauen, and kept her power on high, yet ſhall I ſende her deſtroyers, ſaith the Lord.

54 A piteous crye [ſhal be heard] from Babylon, and a great miſerie from the land of the Chaldees,

55 When the Lorde deſtroyeth Babylon, and when he driueth out the high ſtomack & proud boaſting, where with they haue bene as furious as yͤ waues of yͤ great water floods & made great

crakes with their wordes:

56 For the deſtroyer ſhal come vpon her, euen vpon Babylon, which ſhall take their worthies, & breake their bowes: for the God of recõpence, euen yͤ Lord ſhall ſufficiently recompenſe them,

57 Yea, [ſaith the Lorde,] I will make their princes, their wiſe mẽ, their chief rulers, their nobles, & their worthies drunken, ſo yͭ they ſhal ſleepe an euerlaſting ſleepe, & neuer wake: thus ſaith yͤ king, whoſe name is yͤ Lord of hoſtes.

58 Moreouer, thus ſayeth the Lorde of hoſtes, The thicke wall of Babylon ſhalbe broken, and her high gates ſhal be burnt vp, & the thing that the Gentiles & the people haue wrought with great trauaile and labour, ſhall come to nought, and be conſumed in the fire.

59 This is the charge that Ieremie the Prophet gaue vnto Saraiah the ſõne of Neriah the ſonne of Maaſiah, when he went toward Babylon with Zedecias the King of Iuda, in the fourth yeere of his reigne: nowe this Saraiah was a peaceable prince.

60 Ieremie wrote in a booke all the miſerie that ſhoulde come vpon Babylon, yea, and all theſe Sermons that bee written againſt Babylon,

61 And gaue Saraiah this charge, when thou commeſt vnto Babylon, ſee that thou reade theſe wordes,

62 And ſay, O Lorde, thou art determined to roote out this place, ſo that neither people nor cattell ſhal dwell there any more, but to lye waſte for euer.

63 And when thou haſt read out yͤ booke, binde a ſtone to it, and caſt it in the middeſt of Euphrates,

64 And ſay, Euen thus ſhall Babylon ſinke, & be thruſt downe wͭ the burden of trouble that I will bring vpon her: ſo that ſhe ſhall neuer come vp againe. Thus far are yͤ preachings of Ieremy.

The lii, Chapter.

1 He repeateth the taking of Zedecias. 4 Hieruſalem is taken of the Chaldees. 14 The Temple is ſpoyled and robbed.

4.King. 24. 17. 2.chron.36. 11.

1 ZEdecias *was one & twentie yeeres olde when hee was made king, and reigned eleuen yeeres in Hieruſalem: his mothers name was Hamutal, Ieremies daughter of Libna.

2 He liued wickedly before the Lorde, euen as Iehoacim did.

3 For the Lord was angrie at Hieruſalem and Iuda, ſo long till he had caſt them out of his preſence: and Zedecias fell from the King of Babylon.

4.King. 25. 1. ierem.9.13.

4 *But in the ninth yere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, the tenth day of the moneth, it happened yͭ Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon wͭ all his hoſte came before Hieruſalẽ, & beſieged it, & made bulwarkes rounde about it.

5 And this beſieging of the citie endured vnto yͤ eleuenth yere of king Zedecias.

6 And in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, there was a great hunger in the citie, that there were no more victuals for the people of the lãd.

7 So al the ſouldiers brake away, and fled out of the citie by night, thorowe the way of the port, betweene the two walles, by the kings garden: (Nowe the Chaldees had compaſſed the citie round about) yet went thoſe men their way thorowe the wilderneſſe.

8 And ſo the Chaldees followed vpon them, and tooke Zedecias the King in the fielde of Iericho, when his hoſt was runne from him.

9 So they carryed the king away priſoner to Reblath, vnto the king of Babylon in the lande of Hemath, where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 The king of Babylon alſo cauſed Zedecias ſonnes to bee ſlaine before his face, yea, and put all the princes of Iuda to death at Reblath.

11 Moreouer, he put out the eyes of Zedecias, & cauſed him to be bound with two chaines, to be caryed vnto Babylon, and let him lye in priſon til he died.

12 Now the tenth day of yͤ fifth moneth, in yͤ nineteenth yere of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon, Nabuzaradã the chiefe captaine, and the king of Babylons ſeruants, came vnto Hieruſalem,

13 And burnt vp the houſe of the Lord: he burnt vp alſo the kings palace, all the houſes, and all the gorgeous buildings in Hieruſalem.

14 And the whole hoſte of the Chaldees that were with the chiefe captaine, brake downe all the walles of Hieruſalem rounde about.

15 As for the poore people, and ſuch folke as was yet left in the citie, which alſo were fallen to the King of Babylon, yea, and what people as yet remained, Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine caryed them away priſoners.

16 But the poore people of the countrey did Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine

leaue in the lande, to occupie the vineyardes and fieldes.

17 The Chaldees alſo brake the braſen pillars yͭ were in the houſe of yͤ Lorde, yea, the ſeate and the braſen lauer that was in the houſe of the Lord, & caryed all the metall of them vnto Babylon.

18 They tooke away alſo the Caldrons, Shouels, Fleſhhookes, Sprinklers, Spoones, and all the braſen veſſels that were occupied in the ſeruice,

19 With the baſons, colepannes, ſprinklers, pottes, candleſtickes, ſpoones, and cuppes, whereof ſome were of golde, and ſome of ſiluer.

20 The chiefe captaine tooke alſo the two pillars, the lauer, the twelue braſen bullockes that ſtoode vnder the ſeat which King Solomon had made in the houſe of the Lorde: and all the veſſels conteined ſo much metall, that it might not be weyed.

21 For euery pillar was eighteene cubites high, and the rope that went about it was twelue cubites, and foure fingers thicke, and rounde.

22 Now vpõ yͤ rope were braſen knops, and euery knop was fiue cubites high, & vpon yͤ knops were hoopes, & pomegranates round about of cleane braſſe.

23 After this maner were both the pillars faſhioned with the pomegranates, whereof there were an hundred, ninetie and ſixe, which hangd vpon the hoopes rounde about.

24 The chiefe captaine alſo tooke Saraiah the high Prieſt, and Sophoniah that was chiefe next him, and the three keepers of the doore.

25 He tooke out of the citie a chamberlaine, which was captaine of the souldiers, & ſeuen men that were yͤ kings ſeruants, which were found in yͤ city: & Sopher a captain yͭ vſed to muſter the men of warre, with three ſcore men of the countrie that were takẽ in the city:

26 Theſe Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine tooke, and caryed them to the king of Babylon, vnto Reblath:

27 And the king of Babylon cauſed thẽ to be put to death at Reblath in yͤ land of Hemath: and thus Juda was ledde away captiue out of his owne lande.

28 This is the ſumme of the people whome Nabuchodonoſor led away captiue: In the ſeuenth yeere of his reigne, he caryed away of the Jewes, three thouſande, twentie and three.

29 In the eighteenth yeere, Nabuchodonoſor caryed away from Hieruſalẽ, eight hundred, thirtie & two perſons.

30 In the three and twentieth yeere of Nabuchodonoſor, Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine tooke away ſeuen hundred fourtie and fiue Jewes priſoners. The whole ſumme of the priſoners is foure thouſande, and ſixe hundred.

31 In the thirtie and ſeuenth yeere after that Jehoacim the king of Juda was caried away, in the fiue & twẽtieth day of the twelfth moneth, Euilmerodach king of Babylon (yͤ ſame yeere that he reigned) gaue Jehoacim yͤ king of Juda his pardon, and let him out of priſõ,

32 And ſpake louingly to him, and ſet his throne aboue the thrones of the other kings that were with him in Babylõ.

33 He changed alſo the clothes of his priſon, yea, and did eate with him all his life long.

34 And he had a continuall liuing giuen him of the king of Babylon, euery day a certaine thing allowed him, all the dayes of his life, vntill he dyed.

The ende of the Booke of the Prophet Ieremie.

The Lamentations of the Prophet Ieremie.

The firſt Chapter.

It happened after Iſrael was brought into captiuitie, and Hieruſalem deſtroyed, that Ieremie the Prophet ſate weeping, and ſorowfully bewayled Hieruſalem, and ſighing and howling with an heauie and wofull heart, ſayde,

1 [ALas,] howe ſitteth the citie ſo deſolate, that ſometime was full of people? Howe is ſhee become like a widowe, which was great among nations? Howe is ſhe brought vnder tribute, that ruled landes?

2 *She weepeth ſore in the night, ſo that the teares run downe her cheeks: Iere.13.17.
for among all her louers, there is none that giueth her any comfort, yea, her next friendes tranſgreſſe againſt her,
and

and are become her enemies.

3 Juda wēt away by reaſon of ẏ affliction & great bondage: ſhe dwelleth among the heathen, ſhe findeth no reſt: al they that perſecuted her, tooke her in ſtrait places, [where ſhe coulde not eſcape.]

4 The ſtreetes of Sion mourne, becauſe no man commeth no more to the ſolemne feaſtes: all her gates are deſolate, her prieſtes make lamentation, her maydens are carefull, and ſhe her ſelfe in great heauineſſe.

5 Her enemies haue bene rulers ouer her, & her enemies haue proſpered, becauſe the Lorde hath chaſtened her for her great wickednes: her children are led away captiue before their enemies.

6 All the beautie of the daughter of Sion is away, her princes are become like Hartes that finde no paſture, they are driuen away before their enemie, ſo that they haue no more power.

7 Now Hieruſalem remembred in the time of her miſerie and bare eſtate, all her ioy and pleaſure that ſhe hath had in times paſt, ſeeing her people is brought down vnder ẏ power of their enemies, & there is no man for to helpe her: her enemies ſtand looking at her, & laugh her Sabboth dayes to ſcorne.

8 Hieruſalem hath ſinned grieuouſly, therefore is ſhe come in decay: all they that had her in honour, deſpiſe her, for they haue ſeene her filthineſſe, yea, ſhe ſigheth, and is ‖ aſhamed of her ſelfe.

‖Or, and is turned backwarde.

9 Her ſkirts are defiled, ſhe remembred not her laſt ende, therefore is her fall ſo wonderfull, and there is no man to cōfort her: O Lord conſider my trouble, for mine enemie hath the vpper hand.

10 The enemie hath put his hande to all the precious thinges that ſhe had, yea, euen before her eyes came the heathen in & out of the ſanctuarie, whome thou [neuertheleſſe] haſt forbidden to come within thy congregation.

11 All her people ſeeke their bread with heauineſſe, and looke what precious thing euery man hath, that giueth he for meate to ſaue his life: conſider, O Lord, and ſee how vile I am become.

12 Haue ye no regard al ye ẏ go forby, behold & ſee if there be any ſorow like vnto mine, wherewᵗ the Lord hath troubled me in the day of his fearfull wrath.

13 From aboue hath he ſent downe a fire into my bones, & it burneth thē cruelly: he hath laid a net for my feet, & throwen me wide open, he hath made me deſolate, ſo ẏ I muſt euer be mourning.

14 The [a] yoke of my tranſgreſſions is boūd faſt to his hād, they are wrapped [or wreathē] & come vp about my neck: he hath cauſed my ſtrength to fayle, the Lord hath deliuered me into thoſe hāds whereout I can not quit my ſelf.

a The bondage thorow ſinne is moſt grieuous, which therefore is called the yoke of ſinnes, faſtened in or to Gods hande, becauſe by no meanes it can be ſhaken off or remitted, but onely of Gods ſpeciall grace and mercie.

15 The Lorde hath deſtroyed all the mightie men that were in me, he hath proclaymed an appointed time to ſlaughter all my beſt men: the Lorde hath troden downe ẏ daughter of Juda, like as it were in a wine preſſe.

16 *Therefore doe I weepe, & mine eies guſh out of water: for the comfort that ſhoulde quicken me, is farre from me: my children are driuen away, for why? the enemie hath gotten ẏ vpper hande.

Iere. 14.17.

17 Sion caſteth out her handes, & there is no man to comfort her: the Lorde hath layde the enemies rounde about Jacob, and Hieruſalem is become abomination in the middeſt of them.

18 The Lorde is righteous, for I haue prouoked his countenāce vnto anger: O take heede all ye people, & conſider my heauineſſe, my maydens and my yong men are led away into captiuitie.

19 I called for my louers, but they beguiled me, for my prieſts and counſaſlers, but they periſhed, euen while they ſought for meate to ſaue their liues.

20 Conſider (O Lord) how I am troubled, my wōbe is diſquieted, my heart turneth about in me, and I am full of heauineſſe, becauſe I rebelled ſtubburnly: the ſworde hurteth me without, and within I am like vnto death.

21 They heare my mourning, but there is none that will comfort me: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, and are glad thereof, becauſe thou haſt done it, and thou haſt brought foorth the time which thou calledſt, when they alſo ſhall bee like vnto me.

22 Let all their wickedneſſe come before thee, & doe thou to them as ẏ haſt done vnto me for al my treſpaſſes: for my ſorow is very great, & my heart is heauy.

The ii. Chapter.

1 [ALas] howe hath the Lord darkened the daughter of Sion in his wrath: as for the honour of Jſrael, hee hath caſt it downe from heauen vnto the earth, and he remembred not his owne [a] footſtoole when he was angry.

a By the footeſtoole is meant the Temple of Hieruſalem.

2 The Lord hath caſt out all yͤ habitations of Iacob wͭout any fauour, all the ſtrong places of the daughter of Iuda hath he broken downe in his wrath, & throwē thē down to yͤ groūd, her kingdom & her princes hath he prophaned.

3 In yͤ wrath of his indignation he hath broken all the [b]horne of Iſrael, he hath withdrawen his right hand frō yͤ enemy, yea, a flame of fire is kindled in Iacob, & hath cōſumed vp all roūd about.

[b] By the horne, is meant the power or ſtrength.

4 Hee hath bent his bowe like an enemie, he hath faſtened his right hande as an aduerſarie, and euery thing that was pleaſant to ſee, he hath ſlaine: he hath powred out his wrath like a fire into yͤ tabernacle of yͤ daughter of Siō.

5 The Lorde is become like as it were an enemie, he hath deuoured Iſrael & all his palaces, yea, al his ſtrong holds hath he deſtroied, & filled yͤ daughter of Iuda with much ſorow & heauineſſe.

6 His tabernacle as a garden hath hee deſtroyed, his ſolemne meetings hath he put downe, the Lord hath brought it ſo to paſſe, that the high ſolemne feaſts & Sabboths in Sion are cleane forgotten: in his heauie diſpleaſure hath he deſpiſed the king and prieſtes.

7 The Lorde hath forſaken his owne altar, & hath abhorred his owne ſanctuarie, & hath giuen the walles of their towres into the hands of their enemie: their enemies made a noiſe in yͤ houſe of yͤ lord, as it had bene a ſolēne feaſt day.

8 The Lord thought to breake downe the walles of the daughter of Sion, he ſpred out his line, and drewe not in his hand til he had deſtroyed them: therefore mourne the turrets, and the broken walles fall downe together.

9 Her gates are ſunke downe to the grounde, her barres are broken and ſmitten in ſunder, her king and princes [are caryed away] to yͤ Gentiles: they haue not the law, neither her prophets haue any viſion from the Lorde.

10 The Senatours of the daughter Sion ſitte vpon the ground in ſilence, they haue ſtrawed aſhes vpon their heads, & girded them ſelues with ſackcloth, the maydens of Hieruſalem hang downe their heades to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do faile through weeping, my bowels do ſwel, my liuer is powred vpō the earth, for the great hurt of the daughter of my people, ſeeing the children and babes did ſwoone in the ſtreetes of the citie.

12 They haue ſayde to their mothers, Where is ‖ bread and drinke? When they fell downe as wounded in the ſtreetes of the citie, and when they dyed in their mothers boſome.

‖ Or, wheat and wine.

13 What ſhall I take to witneſſe againſt thee, or what ſhall I liken to thee, O daughter Hieruſalem? To whom ſhal I cōpare thee, O thou daughter Sion, to comfort thee withal? thy heart is like a maine ſea, who may heale thee?

14 Thy [c]Prophetes haue looked out vaine and fooliſh things for thee, they haue not ſhewed thee of thy wickedneſſe, to keepe thee from captiuitie: but they haue ſeene out for thee ‖ burdens of vanitie and baniſhment.

[c] The falſe prophets tooke vpon them the name of Seers which was proper to the true prophets: but their vaine burdens, that is, their falſe prophecies brought the people vnder the grieuous burden of affliction and baniſhment.

‖ Or, vaine prophecies.

15 All they that goe by the way, clappe their handes at thee, hiſſing and wagging their heades vpon the daughter Hieruſalem, [and ſay,] Is this the citie that men call ſo faire, [and] the ioy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies gape vpon thee, they hiſſe & grinde their teeth, ſaying, Let vs deuoure, for the time yͭ we looked for, is come, we haue founde & ſeene it.

17 The Lord hath fulfilled the thing that he was purpoſed to doe, & perfourmed his word yͭ he had ‖ deuiſed long agoe: he hath deſtroied & not ſpared, he hath cauſed thine aduerſarie to triūph ouer thee, & ſet vp the horne of thine enemy.

‖ Or, commanded.

18 *Their heart cryed vnto the Lorde, O thou ‖ citie of the daughter Sion, let thy teares runne downe like a riuer day and night, reſt not, and let not the apple of thine eye leaue off.

Ieré. 14. 17.

‖ Or, O thou wall.

19 Stande vp, cry in the night in the beginning of the watch, powre out thine heart like water before the Lorde: lift vp thine handes towardes him, for the liues of thy yong children that die of hunger in the ſtreetes.

20 Beholde, O Lorde, and conſider to whome thou haſt done thus: ſhall the women then eate their owne fruite, euen children of a ſpanne long? ſhal the Prieſtes and Prophets be ſlaine in the Sanctuarie of the Lorde?

21 Young and olde lye thorowe the ſtreets vpon the ground, my maydens and young men are ſlaine with the ſworde, whome thou in the day of thy wrathfull indignation haſt put to death, yea, euen thou haſt put them to death, and not ſpared them.

‖Or, enemies whõ I feared.

22 My ‖ terrours that are round about mee, haſt thou called as it were to a feaſt day, ſo that in the day of yͤ Lordes wrath none eſcaped, neither was any left behinde: thoſe yͤ I haue brought vp and nouriſhed, hath mine enemie deſtroyed.

The iii. Chapter.

1 I Am the man that through the rodde of his wrath haue experience of miſerie.

2 He droue me forth, & led me, yea, into darknes, but not into light.

3 Surely againſt me is he turned, he turneth his hand dayly [againſt me.]

4 My fleſh & my ſkinne hath hee made olde, and my bones hath he bruyſed.

5 He hath buylded againſt mee, & cloſed me in with gall and trauayle.

6 He hath ſet me in darkeneſſe, as they that be dead [for] euer.

7 He hath hedged me in, that I can not get out, and he hath layd heauie linkes vpon me.

8 Though I cry and call piteouſly, yet heareth he not my prayer.

9 He hath ſtopped vp my wayes with ſquared ſtones, and made my paths crooked.

10 He laieth wayte for me [like] a Beare, and [as] a Lion in a hole.

11 He hath marred my wayes, & broken me in pieces, he hath layd me waſte.

12 He hath bent his bowe, and made me as it were a marke ‖ to ſhoote at.

‖Or, for the arrowe.

13 The arrowes of his quiuer hath he ſhot, euen into my reynes.

14 I am laughed to ſcorne of all my people, they make ſongs vpon me all the day long.

15 He hath filled me with bitterneſſe, and made me drunken with wormewood.

16 He hath ſmitten my teeth in pieces with ſtones, and rouled me in the duſt.

17 My ſoule departed from peace: I forgate all good things.

18 And I ſaid, My ſtrength & my hope is periſhed from the Lord.

19 O remember yet my miſerie and my trouble, the wormewood, and the gall.

20 Yea, in remembring my ſoule doeth ſtill remember them, and is humbled within me.

21 I conſider theſe things in my heart, and I get hope againe.

22 [Namely,] it is of yͤ Lordes mercies yͤ we are not vtterly cõſumed, for truely his pitiful compaſſion hath not ceaſed.

23 New mercies ſhal the Lord ſhew vpon thee early in the day ſpringing, (O Lord) great is thy faithfulneſſe.

24 The Lord is my portion, ſaieth my ſoule, therefore wil I hope in him.

25 O howe good is the Lord vnto them that put their truſt in him, and to the ſoule that ſeeketh after him?

26 The good man with ſtilnes and patience taryeth for the health of yͤ Lord.

27 Good is it for a man to take the yoke vpon him from his youth vp.

28 He ſitteth alone, he holdeth him ſtill, becauſe he hath taken [yͤ Lords yoke] vpon him.

29 He layeth ‖ his face vpon the earth, if there happen to be any hope.

‖Or, mouth.

30 He offereth his cheeke to the ſmiter, he wil be content with reproches.

31 For the Lord will not forſake for euer,

32 But though he puniſh, yet according to the multitude of his mercies hee receyueth to grace againe.

33 For he doeth not plague willingly, nor afflict the children of men,

34 To tread al the priſoners of the earth vnder his feete,

35 To decline the iudgement of man before the moſt high,

36 To condemne a man in his cauſe: ‡ the Lord hath not pleaſure in ſuch things.

‡ The Lord ſeeth it not.

37 What is hee then that ſaieth, and it commeth to paſſe, and the Lord commanded it not?

38 *Out of the mouth of the moſt high, goeth not euill and good?

Amos.3.6.

39 Wherfore thẽ mourneth yͤ liuing man? let him mourne for his owne ſinne.

40 Let vs looke well vpon our wayes, and remember our ſelues, and turne agayne to the Lord.

41 Let vs lift our hearts with our hãds vnto God [that is] in the heauens.

42 We haue ſinned and rebelled, [therefore] haſt thou not ſpared.

43 Thou haſt couered vs in thy wrath, and perſecuted vs: thou haſt ſlayne without any fauour.

44 Thou haſt hid thy ſelfe in a cloud, yͤ our prayers ſhould not goe thorow.

45 Thou haſt made vs as the offcouring and refuſe in yͤ middeſt of the people.

46 All our enemies gape vpon vs.

47 Feare and a ſnare is come vpon vs, yea, deſolation and deſtruction.

48 Whole riuers of water guſh out of mine eyes, for the hurt of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye runneth, and cannot ceaſe, for there is no reſt,

50 Till the Lord looke downe from heauen and conſider.

51 Mine eyes breake my heart, becauſe of all the daughters of my citie.

52 Mine enemies hunted me out ſharply like a birde, yea, & that wᵗout a cauſe.

53 They haue ſhut vp my life in a dungeon, and caſt ſtones vpon me.

54 The waters flowed ouer my head: thē thought I, [nowe] am I vndone.

55 I called vpon thy name, O Lord, out of the deepe pitte.

56 Thou haſt heard my voyce, wᵗdrawe not thine eare frō my ſighing & crying.

57 Thou drewest nigh vnto me when I called vpō thee: & haſt ſayd, Feare not.

58 Thou (O Lorde) haſt mayntained the cauſe of my ſoule, and haſt redeemed my life.

59 O Lord, thou haſt ſeene my wrong, take thou my cauſe vpon thee.

60 Thou haſt ſeene al their vengeance, & all their deuices againſt me.

61 Thou haſt heard their deſpitefull wordes, O Lord, yea, and al their imaginations againſt me:

62 The lippes of them that riſe againſt me, and their deuices that they take againſt me all the day long.

63 Behold [alſo] their ſitting downe and their riſing vp, [how] I am their ſōg.

64 Reward them, O Lord, according to the workes of their handes.

65 Giue them ‖ an obſtinate heart, euen thy curſe.

‖Or, ſorow of heart.

66 Perſecute them, O Lord, with thine indignation, and roote them out from vnder the heauen.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 O Howe is the gold become ſo dimme? and the moſt fine gold ſo changed? & yͤ ſtones of the ſanctuarie are ſcattered in the corner of euerie ſtreete.

2 The children of Sion that were alway in honour, and ‖ clothed with the moſt precious gold: how are they now become like earthen veſſels, the worke of the potters hande?

‖Or, compared to.

3 The dragons giue their yong ones ſucke with bare breaſtes: but yͤ daughter of my people is cruel, like the Eſtriches in the wilderneſſe.

4 The tongues of the ſucking children cleaue to yͤ roofe of their mouthes for very thirſt: the yong children aſke breade, but there is no man that giueth it them.

5 They that were wont to fare delicately, periſh in the ſtreetes: they that [afore] were brought vp in purple, make [nowe] much of doung.

6 The ſinne of the daughter of my people is become greater then yͤ [a] wickednes of Sodom,* that ſodenly was deſtroyed, and ‖ not taken with handes.

7 Her ‖ abſteiners were whiter then the ſnowe or milke, their colour was freſh, red as corall, their beautie like the Saphire.

8 [But nowe] their faces be very black, in ſo much yͭ thou ſhouldeſt not knowe them in the ſtreetes: their ſkinne cleaueth to their bones, it is withered and become like a drye ſtocke.

9 They that be ſlayne with the ſword, are happier then ſuch as dye of hunger, for theſe periſh away as they were ſtriken thorow for the [lacke] of the fruites of the fielde.

10 The women which [of nature] are pitiful, haue ſodden their owne children with their handes, that they might be their meate in yͤ [miſerable] deſtruction of the daughter of my people.

[a] The grieuouſnes of the puniſhment ſheweth their ſinnes to exceede the ſinnes of the Sodomites The Sodomites were ſuddēly conſumed with fire, but the Iewes were miſerably tormēted with hunger, peſtilence, and the ſword in a long and cruel ſiege.

Gene. 19. 23.

‖Or, no campes were pitched againſt her.

‖Or, Nazarees.

11 The Lord hath perfourmed his heauie wrath, he hath powred out the furiouſneſſe of his diſpleaſure: hee hath kindeled a fire in Sion, which hath conſumed the foundations thereof.

12 Neyther the kings of the earth, nor al the inhabiters of yͤ world would haue beleeued that the enemie and aduerſarie ſhould haue come in at the gates of Hieruſalem.

13 [Which neuertheleſſe is come to paſſe] for the ſinne of her prophets, and for the wickedneſſe of her prieſtes, that haue ſhed innocent blood in the middeſt of her.

14 As blind men went they ſtumbling in the ſtreetes, and ſtayned themſelues with blood, [ſo that yͤ Heathen] would not touch their garments.

15 But they cryed vnto them, Flee ye polluted, away, get you hence, touch not: for they are vncleane, & bee remoued, yea, they haue ſaid among yͤ heathen, They ſhal no more dwel there.

16 The ‖ countenance of the Lord hath baniſhed them, and ſhall neuer looke more vpon thē: for they [themſelues] neither ‖ regarded the prieſtes, nor pitied their elders.

‖Or, the wrath.

‖Or, reuerenced.

17 Wherefore our eyes failed vs, whyleſt we yet looked for our vayne helpe, ſeeing we euer wayted vpō a people that coulde doe vs no good.

18 They lay ſo ſharpe wayte for vs, that we can not goe ſafe vpon the ſtreetes, for our ende is at hande, our dayes are fulfilled, our ende is come.

19 Our perſecuters are ſwyfter then the Egles of the ‖ ayre: they folowed vpon vs ouer the mountaines, and layde wayte for vs in the wilderneſſe.

‖Or, heauē.

20 The [very] breath [b] of our ‖ mouth, [euen] the anoynted of the Lord [himſelfe] was taken in their net, of whom we ſaid, Under his ſhadow we ſhal be preſerued alyue among the heathen.

21 And thou, O daughter Edom, that dwelleſt in the land of Huz, be glad and reioyce, for the cuppe ſhall come vnto thee alſo, thou ſhalt bee drunken, and ‖ diſcouer thy nakedneſſe.

22 Thy ſinnes are fully puniſhed, O thou daughter Sion, he will no more cary thee away into captiuitie: but thy wickednes, O daughter Edom, ſhall he viſite, & wil diſcouer thy ſinnes.

[b] The breath, that is, the life, meaning the king, who is called yͤ life of the people, for that the people are like an headles body that hath no life in it, when they be left without a king or gouernour.

‖Or, noſtrels.

‖Or, thou ſhalt vomit.

The v. Chapter.

The prayer of Ieremie.

1 CAll to remembrance (O Lord) what is come vpon vs, cōſider and ſee our ‖ confuſion.

‖Or, reproche.

2 Our inheritāce is turned to the ſtrangers, [and] our houſes to the aliants.

3 We are vnderlings without fathers, and our mothers are as widowes.

4 We haue drunken our water for money, & our wood haue we by ſale.

5 Our neckes are vnder perſecution, we are wearie, and haue no reſt.

6 [Afore time] wee yeelded our ſelues to the Egyptians, [and nowe] to the Aſſyrians, onely that wee might haue bread ynough.

7 Our fathers (which now are gone) haue ſinned, and we muſt beare their wickedneſſe.

8 Seruants haue the rule of vs, and no man deliuereth vs out of their hands.

9 We muſt get our ‖ liuing with the peril of our liues, becauſe of the ‖ drouth of the wilderneſſe.

‖Or, bread.

‖Or, ſword.

10 Our ſkinne is made blacke like as an ouen, for very ſore hunger.

11 They rauiſhed yͤ wiues in Sion, and the maydens in the cities of Iuda.

12 The princes are hanged vp with their [enemies] hand, they haue not honoured the olde ſage mens faces.

13 They haue taken yong men to grind, and the boyes fainted vnder the [burdens] of wood.

14 The elders haue ceaſſed frō yͤ gates, and the yong men from their ſongs.

15 The ioy of our heart is gone, our ‖ melodious meeting is turned into mourning.

‖Or, our daunce.

16 The ‖ garland of our head is fallen: alas that euer we ſinned.

‖Or, our crowne.

17 Therfore our heart is ful of heauines, & for theſe things our eyes are dimme.

18 Becauſe of the hill of Sion that is deſtroyed: [inſomuch that] the Foxes runne vpon it.

19 But thou, O Lord, remaineſt for euer, and thy ſeat world without end.

20 Wherefore wilt thou ſtill forget vs, and forſake vs ſo long?

21 O Lord, turne thou vs vnto thee, and [ſo] ſhall wee bee turned, renew our dayes as in olde times:

22 But thou haſt baniſhed vs vtterly, & haſt bene exceedingly diſpleaſed at vs.

The end of the Lamentations of Ieremie. R. W.

The prophecie of Ezechiel.

The firſt Chapter.

1 The time wherein Ezechiel prophecied, and in what place. 3 His kinred. 5 The viſion of the foure beaſts. 16 The faſhion and worke of the wheeles. 26 The viſion of the throne.

1 IT came to paſſe in the [a] thirtieth yeere, in the fourth [moneth,] in the fifth day of the moneth, that (I being in yͤ midſt of the captiuitie, by the riuer Chebar) the heauens were opened, and I ſawe viſions of God:

2 In the fifth [day] of the moneth, which was the fifth yeere of king Ioacims captiuitie,

3 The word of the Lord came to Ezechiel the Prieſt, the ſonne of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans, by the riuer Chebar, where the hand of the Lord was vpon him.

4 And I looked, and beholde, a ſtormie winde came out of the North, a great

[a] After the Iubilee, in which yeere the booke of the law was found, which was the 18. yeere of Ioſias, ſo that 25. yeeres after this booke was found, Iechonias was led away captiue with Ezechiel (and many of the people) who the fifth yeere after, ſawe theſe viſions.

cloude, and a fire folding it ſelfe [in the cloude,] and a brightnes roũd about it, and forth of the middeſt thereof as the colour of amber out of yͤ midſt of yͤ fire.

5 And out of the midſt thereof, the likeneſſe of foure [b] beaſts [appeared,] and this was their forme: They had the likeneſſe of a man.

6 And euery one had foure faces, & euery one of them had foure wings.

7 Their feete were ſtraight feete, & the ſole of their feete like the ſole of calues feete, and they gliſtered as the appearance of braſſe burniſhed.

8 From vnder their wings vpon all the foure ‖ corners they had mens hands: and they foure had their faces & their wings.

9 Their wings were ioyned one to another: when they went, they looked not backe, but eche one went ſtraight forward.

10 But [touching] the ſimilitude of their faces, they foure had the [c] face of a mã, and the face of a lion on the right ſide, and they foure had the face of an oxe on the left ſide, they foure alſo had the face of an Eagle.

11 Thus were their faces: & their wings were ſpread out aboue, [ſo that] two [wings] of euery one were ioyned one to another, and two [wings] couered [euery one of] their bodies.

12 Euery one went ſtraight forwarde: [d] whither as yͤ ſpirit led them, thither they went, and returned not in their going.

13 And the faſhion of the beaſts, their appearance was like coales of fire, burning like the appearance of creſſets, it ran among the beaſts, and yͤ fire gaue a gliſter, and out of the fire there went lightning.

14 And the beaſts ran, and returned like lightning.

15 When I had conſidered the beaſts, beholde, a wheele vpon the earth nigh to the beaſts, to ‖ euery of the foure before his face.

16 The faſhion and worke of yͤ wheeles was like the colour of [c] Tharſis, and they foure had one faſhion, and their faſhion & their worke [was] as though it were a wheele in the middle of a wheele.

17 When they went, they went vpõ their foure ſides: they turned not when they went.

18 They had [f] rings, and height, & were fearefull to beholde: and their rings were full of eyes round about them foure.

19 When the beaſtes went, the wheeles went alſo by them: and when yͤ beaſts were lift vp from yͤ earth, the wheeles were lift vp.

20 Whither ſo euer the ſpirit [was] to go, they went, and thither [was] the ſpirit of the wheeles to goe, and the wheeles were lift vp before them: for the ſpirit of the beaſts was in the wheeles.

21 When the beaſts went, they went, and when they ſtood, they ſtood, and when they were lifted vp from the earth, the wheeles were lifted vp before them: for the ſpirit of the beaſts was in the wheeles.

22 And the ſimilitude of the firmament vpon the heads of the beaſts, was like yͤ colour of chryſtall, wonderfull, ſpred ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament their wings were ſtraight [forth] one towards another, euery one had two couering thẽ, and [g] euery one had two couering thẽ, [euen] their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noyſe of their wings, like the noiſe of many waters, as the voyce of the almightie, the voice of ſpeach as yͤ noyſe of an hoſt: when they ſtood, they let downe their wings.

25 And there was a voyce from the firmament, that was ouer their heads, when they ſtood, and had let downe their wings.

26 And aboue the firmament that was ouer their heads, there was yͤ faſhion of a throne like a Saphire ſtone: and vpon the ſimilitude of the throne by appearance, as the ſimilitude of a man aboue vpon it.

27 And I ſaw as the appearance of amber [and] as the ſimilitude of fire roũd about within, from the appearance of his loines vpward: and from the appearãce of his loines & downeward, I ſaw as yͤ likeneſſe of fire, and brightnes round about it.

28 As yͤ likenes of a bowe yͤ is in a cloude in the day of raine, ſo was the appearance of yͤ brigthnes round about: this was the appearance of yͤ ſimilitude of the glory of the Lord, & when I ſaw it, I [h] fell vpon my face, and herkened vnto the voyce of one [i] that ſpake.

The

[b] Which were the foure Cherubims that repreſented the glory of God, as Ezech.3.

‖ Or, quarters,

[c] Euerie Cherub had foure faces, the face of a man and of a lion on the right ſide, & the face of a bullocke & of an eagle on the left ſide.

[d] Whither their will or minde was to goe.

‖ Or, hauing foure faces.

[e] That is, a precious ſtone of a goodly colour, thought to be the Turkeis.

[f] The vtter compaſſe of the wheeles, which ſome call ſtrakes

[g] He noteth two maner of couerings, the one with wings ſtretched vpward to couer their faces, and yͤ other with the neather wings to couer their bodies.

[h] Conſidering the maieſtie of god, & the weakenes of fleſh.

[i] That is, the Lord.

The ii. Chapter.

The Prophet is ſent to call the people from their errour.

1 And then ſaid he vnto me, Stande vp vpon thy feete (O thou ſonne of mã) and I wil talke with thee.

2 And the ſpirit entred into me when hee had ſpoken vnto me, and ſet mee vpon my feete, ſo that I heard him that ſpake vnto me.

3 And he ſaid vnto me, Thou ſonne of mã, I ſend thee to the children of Iſrael, to a rebellious people, which haue rebelled againſt me, both they & their forefathers haue wickedly behaued themſelues againſt me, euen vnto this very day.

4 For they are children of a ‖ harde face, and ſtiffe heart, I doe ſende thee vnto them, and thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſayeth the Lord God.

‖Or, impudent.

5 And whether they will heare or refuſe (for they are a rebellious houſe) yet they may know that there hath beene a prophet among them.

6 And thou ſonne of man feare them not, neither be afraide of their woordes, for ‖ briers and thornes are with thee, and yͧ doſt dwel among ſcorpions: feare not their woordes, nor be abaſhed at their lookes, for they are a rebellious houſe.

‖Or, rebels.

7 And thou ſhalt ſpeake my words vnto them, whether they will heare or refuſe, for they are rebellious.

8 Therefore thou ſonne of man, ‖ obey thou all thinges that I ſay vnto thee, and be not thou rebellious like the rebellious houſe: open thy mouth, and [a] eate that I giue thee.

‖Or, heare.

9 And I looked, and behold a hand was ſent vnto mee, and loe, in it was a roule of a booke.

10 And he opened it before me, and it was writtẽ within and without, and there was written therein [b] lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

[a] That is, print in thy memorie, or receiue in thine heart all my wordes, as Ezech.3.

[b] That is, Gods iudgements againſt the wicked.

The iii. Chapter.

1 The Prophet being fedde with the word of God, and with the conſtant boldneſſe of the ſpirite, is ſent vnto the people that were in captiuitie. 17 The office of true preachers.

1 After this ſaid he vnto mee, Thou ſonne of man, eate whatſoeuer yͧ findeſt, eate this roule, and go thy way, and ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he fed me with this roule.

3 And he ſaide vnto mee, Thou ſonne of man, thy belly ſhall eate, and thy bowels ſhalt thou fill with this roule that I giue thee: then did I eat, and it was in my mouth as ſweete as honie.

4 And he ſaide vnto me, Thou ſonne of man, goe, get thee vnto the houſe of Iſrael, and declare my words vnto them.

5 For not to a people of + profound lippes and harde language art thou ſent, but vnto the houſe of Iſrael:

+Strange ſpeach.

6 Not to many nations of a ſtraunge ſpeache and harde languages, whoſe woordes thou vnderſtandeſt not: certainly if I had ſet thee vnto them, they would haue hearkened vnto thee.

7 But yͤ houſe of Iſrael wil not hearken vnto thee, for they wil not hearkẽ vnto me: For all yͤ houſe of Iſrael haue ſtiffe foreheads, and ſtubborne hearts.

8 Behold therfore, I haue made thy face ſtrong againſt their faces, and thy forehead ſtrong againſt their foreheads.

9 As an Adamant, harder then the flint ſtone haue I made thy forehead: thou ſhalt not feare them, nor be abaſhed at their lookes, for they are a rebellious houſe.

10 He ſaid moreouer vnto me, Thou ſonne of man, all my wordes yͭ I ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, receiue in thine hart, & hearken with thine eares.

11 And go, get thee to yͤ captiuitie, to yͤ childrẽ of thy people, & thou ſhalt ſpeak vnto them, & ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith yͤ Lord God: but ſurely they will not heare, neither will they leaue off.

12 With that the ſpirite tooke me vp, and I heard behinde mee a voice of a great ruſhing, [to wit,] Bleſſed be the glory of Iehouah from his place.

13 [I heard] alſo yͤ noiſe of yͤ wings of the beaſts ioyning one wͭ another, and the ratling of yͤ wheeles that were before them, euen a noiſe of great ruſhing.

14 Now when the ſpirite lift me vp and tooke me away, I went in bitterneſſe and furie of my ſpirite: but the hand of the Lord vpon me was ſtrong.

15 Thẽ I came to yͤ captiues in Thelabib that dwelt by yͤ riuer Chebar, & I ſate where they ſate, and I remained there ſeuen dayes aſtoniſhed among them.

16 And when the ſeuen daies were expired, the Lord ſaid vnto me,

17 Thou ſõne of mã, *I haue made thee a watchmã vnto yͤ houſe of Iſrael: therfore thou ſhalt heare the woorde at my mouth, & giue them warning from me.

Ezech.33.7

18 When I ſhal ſay vnto yͤ wicked, Thou

ſhalt ſurely die, & thou giueſt not him warning, nor ſpeakeſt to admoniſh the wicked of his euill way, and ſo to liue: then ſhall the ſame vngodly die in his owne vnrighteouſneſſe, but his blood wil I require of thine hand.

19 Neuertheleſſe, if thou giue warning vnto the wicked, and hee yet turne not from his vngodlineſſe & from his wicked way: he ſhall die in his owne wickednes, but yͧ haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

20 Againe, if a righteous man turne from his righteouſneſſe, & doe the thing that is euill, I will lay a ſtumbling blocke before him: and hee ſhall die, becauſe thou haſt not giuen him warning, die ſhall hee in his owne ſinne, ſo that his righteouſnes which he hath done ſhal not be thought vpon: but his blood wil I require at thine hand.

21 Neuertheles, if thou admoniſh yͤ righteous man, that yͤ righteous ſinne not, & ſo the righteous do not ſin: then ſhall he liue, becauſe hee hath receiued thy warning, and yͧ haſt deliuered thy ſoul.

22 And the hand of the Lord was there vpon me, and he ſaid vnto me, ‖ Stand vp, and goe into the fielde, that I may there talke with thee.

‖Or, ariſe.

23 So when I had riſen vp, & gone forth into the field, beholde, the [a] glory of the Lord ſtoode there, * like yͤ glory which I ſawe by the riuer Chebar: then fell I downe vpon my face.

[a] Meaning, the viſion of the Cherubims & the wheeles.

Ezech. 1. 1.

24 And the ſpirit came into me, which ſet me vp vpon my feete, & ſpake vnto me, and ſaid vnto me, ‖ Goe thy way, & ſhut thy ſelfe in thy houſe.

‖Or, get thee in.

25 Beholde, O thou ſonne of man, ‖ they haue prepared bonds againſt thee, and they wil binde thee with them, & thou ſhalt not goe out among them.

‖Or, they ſhall put bonds vpon thee.

26 And I wil make thy tongue [b] cleaue to the roofe of thy mouth, that thou ſhalt be dumbe, & not be as a reproouer vnto them: for they are a rebellious houſe.

[b] It is a great plage of God toward yͤ people, when he cauſeth the miniſters to ceaſe preaching and rebuking of ſinne.

27 But when I ſpeake vnto thee, I wil open thy mouth, and thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaieth the Lorde God, who ſo heareth, let him heare, who ſo leaueth off, let him leaue: for they are a rebellious houſe.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 The ſiege of the citie of Hieruſalem is ſignified. 9 The long continuance of the captiuitie of Iſrael. 16 A hunger is propheсied to come in the captiuitie.

1 THou ſonne of man, take thee a tileſtone, & lay it before thee, and purtray vpon it the citie of Hieruſalem,

2 And lay ſiege againſt it, and build a fort againſt it, and caſt a mount againſt it: ſet the campe alſo againſt it, & lay engines of warre againſt it round about.

3 Moreouer, take an iron panne, and ſet it betwixt thee & the citie for an iron wal, then ſet thy face toward it to beſiege it, & make an aſſault againſt it: this ſhall be a token vnto the houſe of Iſrael.

4 But thou ſhalt ſleepe vpõ thy left ſide, and lay yͤ ſinne [a] of the houſe of Iſrael vpon it: [according] to the number of the daies that thou ſhalt ſleepe vpon it, thou ſhalt beare their iniquitie.

[a] Hereby he repreſented the idolatrie and ſinne of yͤ ten tribes, (for Samaria was on his left hãd from Babylon) & howe they had remained therin three hundred & ninetie yeeres.

5 For I haue laied vpon thee the yeeres of their iniquitie, according to the number of the daies, [euen] three hundred & ninetie ‡ daies, ſo ſhalt thou beare the iniquitie of the houſe of Iſrael.

‡ Vnderſtãd ſhal they be

6 When thou haſt fulfilled theſe daies, [lie downe againe,] and ſleepe vpon thy [b] right ſide, * and beare the ſinnes of the houſe of Iuda: fourtie dayes haue I appointed thee, [c] a day for a yere, [euen] a day for a yeere.

[b] Which declared Ioſuah, who had nowe from the time of Ioſuah ſlept in their ſins fourtie yeeres.

Num. 14. 34.

[c] That is, for euery yeere they haue ſinned, to ſleepe one day.

7 Therefore ſet nowe thy face towarde the ſiege of Hieruſalem, and diſcouer thine arme, that thou maieſt prophecie againſt it.

8 Behold, I wil lay ‖ chaines vpon thee, that thou ſhalt not turne thee frõ one ſide to an other, till thou haſt ended the dayes of thy beſieging.

‖Or, bands.

9 Wherefore take vnto thee wheate, barley, beanes, lentils, millot, and fitches, and put theſe together in a veſſell, and make thee loaues of breade thereof, according to yͤ number of the daies ‖ that thou muſt lie vpon thy ſide, that thou maieſt haue bread to eate for three hundred and ninetie daies.

‖Or, thou muſt ſleepe.

10 And thy meat that thou eateſt [ſhal be] by weight, [namely,] twentie ſicles euery day: and from time to time ſhalt thou eate thereof.

11 Thou ſhalt drinke alſo water by meaſure, [namely,] the ſixth [part] of a Hin: from time to time ſhalt thou drinke.

12 Barley cakes ſhalt thou eate, and them ſhalt thou bake in [d] mans dung before their eyes.

[d] Signifying hereby yͤ great ſcarcitie of fewel and matter to burne.

13 And with that ſaide the Lorde, Euen thus ſhall the children of Iſrael eate their defiled breade among yͤ Gentiles, whither I wil caſt them.

14 Then ſaid I, Oh Lord God, behold, my ſoule was yet neuer ſtained, for fro

my youth vp vnto this houre, I did neuer eate of a dead carkeiſe, or of that which was ſlaine of wilde beaſtes, neither came there euer any vnclean fleſh in my mouth.

15 [Whereunto] he anſwered me, Loe, I will graunt thee [e] cowcaſins in ſteade of mans dung, & thou ſhalt make thy bread with them.

e To be as fire to bake thy bread with.

Ezech, 5, 17

16 And he ſaide vnto me, *Beholde thou ſonne of man, I will breake the [f] ſtaffe of breade in Hieruſalem, and they ſhall eate their bread with weight and with care, and their water in meaſure and aſtoniſhment ſhall they drinke,

f That is, yͤ force and ſtrength wherewith it ſhould nouriſh.

17 That they hauing a lacke of bread and water, may be aſtonied one at another, and be conſumed in their iniquitie.

The v. Chapter.

1 The ſigne of the heares, by which is ſignified the deſtruction of the people. 6 The cauſes of the anger of God towarde the people.

1 And thou ſonne of man, take thee then a ſharpe knife, [namely,] a barbers raſer, take that to thee, & cauſe it to [a] paſſe vpon thy head and vpon thy beard: then take thee weight ſcales and deuide the [heare.]

a To ſhaue thy head and beard.

2 Thou ſhalt burne with fire the third part in the midſt of the [b] citie, when the daies of the ſiege are fulfilled, and thou ſhalt take the other third part, & ſmite about it with a knife, and the laſt third part thou ſhalt ſcatter in yͤ winde, and I will draw out a ſword after them.

b To wit, of that citie which he had purtraied vpon the bricke, chap. 4. By yͤ fire he meaneth famine and peſtilence, wherewith one part periſhed during yͤ ſiege of Nabuchodonoſor: by the ſworde, thoſe that were ſlaine when Zedechias fled, & thoſe that were caried away captiue: and by the ſcattering into yͤ wind, thoſe that fled into Egypt, & into other partes after the city was taken.

3 Thou ſhalt alſo take thereof a fewe in number, and binde them in thy lap.

4 Of them yet ſhalt thou take, and caſt them into the midſt of the fire, & burne them in the fire: therof ſhal a fire come foorth into all the houſe of Iſrael.

5 Moreouer, thus ſaieth the Lord God, This ſame is Hieruſalem, which I ſet in the midſt of nations and countries round about her.

6 But ſhe hath changed my iudgements into wickednes more then the nations, and my ſtatutes more then yͤ countries that are round about her: for they haue refuſed my iudgements & my ſtatutes, and haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus ſayeth the Lord God, For your [c] multiplying more then the Gentiles that dwel rounde about you, and becauſe ye haue not walked in my lawes, neither haue yee kept my ordinances, no, ye haue not done according to the iudgements of the nations that are round about you:

c Becauſe ye haue encreaſed the number of your idols & ſuperſtitions, more then yͤ Gentiles.

8 Therefore thus ſaieth the Lorde God, Behold, I will alſo [come] againſt thee, I my ſelf, I ſay: for in the midſt of thee will I execute iudgement in the ſight of the heathen.

9 And I will doe in thee as I neuer did [before,] and as I will neuer do the like from that time forth, and that becauſe of all thine abominations.

10 For in the middeſt of thee the fathers ſhall eate their owne ſonnes, and the ſonnes ſhall eate their owne fathers, and I will execute iudgement in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I ſcatter into all the windes.

11 Wherefore, as truely as I liue, ſayeth the Lorde God, Surely ſeeing thou haſt defiled my ſanctuarie with all maner of abominations, & with all ſhamefull offences:

12 For this cauſe will I alſo deſtroy thee, mine eye ſhall not ſpare thee, neither will I haue any pitie.

13 One thirde part of thee ſhall die of the peſtilence, & ſhall be conſumed of hunger in the midſt of thee, another thirde part ſhal be ſlaine downe round about thee with the ſworde, the other thirde part [that remaineth] will I ſcatter abroad toward all the winds, and draw out a ſword after them.

14 Thus wil mine indignation be performed, and I wil cauſe my wrath to ceaſe among them, and I will be [d] comforted: ſo that when I haue fulfilled mine anger againſt them, they ſhall knowe that I the Lorde with a feruent ielouſie haue ſpoken it.

d That is, I will not be pacified, till I be reuenged, Eſai, 1.

15 Moreouer, I will make thee waſte, and a reproche among all the heathen that dwell about thee, in the ſight of all them that goe by thee.

16 So thou ſhalt be a reproche & ſhame, a chaſtiſement and a wondring vnto the nations yͤ are round about thee, when I ſhall execute iudgements in thee, in anger and in wrath, and in ſharpe rebukes, I the Lord haue ſpoken it:

17 When I ſhall ſhoote among them the perillous [e] dartes of hunger, which ſhall bee for their deſtruction, therefore ſhall I ſhoote them, becauſe I will deſtroy you, I will encreaſe hunger vpon you, and will breake your ſtaffe of bread.

e Which be the graſhoppers, mildewe, and whatſoeuer were occaſions of famine.

18 ‖Plagues will I ſende vpon you, yea, and wicked beaſtes alſo to ſpoyle thee,

‖Or, famine

peſtilẽce

peſtilēce and bloodſheading ſhall come vpon thee, and the ſworde will I bring ouer thee: I the Lorde haue ſpoken it.

The vi. Chapter.

1 Hee ſheweth that the people ſhall be plagued for the ſinne of idolatrie.

1 ANd the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſonne of man, *ſet thy face to the mountaines of Iſrael, and prophecie againſt them,

Ezec. 36, 1.

3 And ſay, Heare the worde of the Lord God, O ye moūtaines of Iſrael, Thus hath the Lord God ſpoken to ẏ [a] mountaines, hils, riuers, and dales, Beholde, [euen I] wil bring a ſworde vpon you, and I wil deſtroy your high places.

a He ſpeaketh to all the places where ẏ Iſraelites accuſtomed to cōmit their idolatries, threatning them deſtruction.

4 Your altars ſhall be deſtroied, & your images of the ſunne ſhall bee broken downe, your ſlaine men will I caſt downe before your idoles.

5 And the deade carkeiſes of the children of Iſrael wil I ‖caſt before their idols, your bones will I ſcatter round about your altars.

‖Or, lay.

6 In all your dwelling places your cities ſhall be deſolate, & the high places laid waſte, ſo that your altars ſhalbe made waſte and deſolate, your idols ſhall be broken ‖and aboliſhed, and your images of the ſunne ſhal be cut downe, and your workes quite taken away.

‖Or, and ceaſe.

7 The ſlaine ſhal fal among you: and ye ſhal know that I am the Lord.

8 Yet will I leaue a remnant, that you may haue [ſome] that ſhall eſcape the ſworde among the nations, when yee ſhalbe ſcattered thorow the countries.

9 And they that eſcape of you, ſhal thinke vpon me among ẏ heathen where they ſhalbe in captiuitie, becauſe I haue ben ‖broken: for their whoriſh heart which hath departed from mee, and for their eyes that haue gone a whoring after their idols: and ‖they ſhall be abhorred before their owne eyes for the euils which they haue committed in al their abominations.

‖Or, grieued.
‖Or, they ſhal be aſhamed of thēſelues.

10 And they ſhall knowe that I am the Lord, & that I haue not ſaide in vaine, that I would doe this euil vnto them.

11 Thus ſaith the Lord God, ‖[b] Smite thine hands together, and ſtampe with thy feete, & ſay, Woe worth all the abominations & wickedneſſes of the houſe of Iſrael: for they ſhal fal wt the ſword, with hunger, and with peſtilence.

‖Or, ſmite with thine hande, and ſpurne with thy foote.
b He willeth the Prophet not onely with wordes, but alſo with geſtures of hande and foote, to ſignifie the deſtruction to come.

12 Who ſo is farre off, ſhal die of the peſtilence, he that is nigh at hande, ſhall periſh with the ſworde, and the remnant that are beſieged, ſhall die of hunger: thus wil I ſatiſfy my wrathful diſpleaſure vpon them.

13 And ſo ſhal ye know ẏ I am the Lord, when their ſlaine men ſhall be among their idols rounde about their altars, vpon euery high hil and tops of mountaines, & vnder euery greene tree, and vnder euery thicke oke, [euen] in the places where they did offer ſweete ſauour to all their idols.

14 I will ſtretch mine hande out vpon them, & will make the lande waſte and deſolate, [c] from the wilderneſſe vnto Diblath, thorow all their habitations: and they ſhal know that I am ẏ Lord.

c Some reade, more deſolate thē the wildernes of Diblath, which was in Syria, and bordered vpon Iſrael: but it may ſtand wel for the wilderneſſe which was South vnto Diblath which was North, meaning the whole countrey.

The vii. Chapter.

2 The end of all the land of Iſrael ſhall ſodainly come. 20 The cauſe of the deſtruction thereof. 23 The Prophet is commanded to ſhew the ſumme of the euils that are at hand.

1 THe word of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

2 And thou ſonne of mā, thus ſaith the Lord God, An end is come vnto the lande of Iſrael: yea verily, ẏ ende commeth vpon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now ſhal ẏ end come vpon thee: for I wil ſend my wrath vpō thee, & wil ‖puniſh thee according to thy waies, & ‖reward thee after all thine abominatiōs.

‖Or, iudge thee.
‖Or, lay vpon thee.

4 Mine eye ſhall not ſpare thee, neither wil I haue pitie, but ‖rewarde thee according to thy waies, and declare thine abominations: then ſhal ye know that I am the Lord.

‖Or, I wil lay thy waies vpon thee, and thine abominations ſhall be in the midſt of thee.

5 Thus ſaith the Lorde God, Beholde, one euil ſhal come after another:

6 The end is here, ẏ end [I ſay] is come, it watched for thee: beholde, it is come [already.]

7 The [a] morning is come vnto thee that dwelleſt in ẏ land, ẏ time is at hand, the day of trouble is harde by, and not the [b] ſounding againe of the mountaines.

a That is, ẏ beginning of thy puniſhment.
b That is, no vaine or counterfet crie, as is ẏ echo in the hils.

8 Now I wil ſhortly powre out my ſore diſpleaſure ouer thee, and fulfill my wrath vpon thee: I will iudge thee after thy wayes, and recompenſe thee all thine abominations.

9 Mine eie ſhall not ſpare, neither wil I haue pity, but ‖rewarde thee after thy waies, and thine abominations ſhal be in the midſt of thee: and ye ſhall knowe that I am the Lord that ſmiteth.

‖Or, lay vpon thee.

10 Behold the day, behold it is come, the morning is gone foorth, the rod [c] floriſheth,

c Meaning Nabuchodonoſor, whom God had appointed to be a rod to ſcourge thē.

ſheth, pride hath budded,

11 Crueltie is waxẽ to a rod of wickednes, none of them [ſhall remaine,] none of their riches, ‖not one of their ſeede, and no lamentation ſhalbe made for them.

12 The time commeth, the day draweth nigh: whoſo buieth, let him not reioyce, he ẏ ſelleth, let him not be ſory: for wrath is vpon al the multitude thereof.

13 So that the ſeller ſhall not come again to the thing ẏ he ſolde, although their life be [d] yet with ẏ liuing: for when the prophecie was preached vnto all ẏ people, none returned, no man ſhal [e] ſtrẽgthen himſelfe in the iniquitie of his life.

14 [f] They haue blowen the trumpet, and made all readie, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath is vpon the whole multitude.

15 The ſword [ſhalbe] without, peſtilence and hunger within: ſo that who ſo is in the field ſhalbe ſlaine with ẏ ſword, and he that is in the citie ſhalbe deuoured with hunger and peſtilence.

16 But they that flee away from thẽ, ſhal eſcape, & ſhalbe in the mountaines like the doues of the valleyes, all they ſhall mourne, euery one for his iniquitie.

17 All hands ſhall be let downe, and all knees ſhall be weake as the water.

18 *They ſhal gird thẽſelues wᵗ ſakcloth, feare ſhall couer thẽ, ſhame ſhalbe vpõ all faces, & baldnes vpon their heades.

19 Their ſiluer ſhall they caſt foorth in the ſtreetes, *and their golde ſhall be deſpiſed: yea, their ſiluer and golde ſhall not be able to deliuer them in the day of ẏ wrath of the Lord, they ſhall not ſatiſfie their ſoules, neither fil their ‖bellies there with, becauſe [g] it ‖was a ſtumbling blocke of their iniquitie.

20 He had alſo ſet ẏ beautie of his [h] ornament in maieſtie: but they made images of their abominatiõs & ‖filthines in it, therefore haue I ſet it farre frõ thẽ.

21 Moreouer, I will giue it into the handes of ſtrangers to be ſpoyled, and to the wicked of the earth for to be robbed, and they ſhall pollute it.

22 My face will I turne from them, my ſecret place ſhall be defiled: for ‖burglers ſhall goe into it, and pollute it.

23 Make a chaine: for the land is full of the [i] iudgement of blood, and the citie is full of extortion.

24 Wherefore I will bring the moſt wicked of the heathen to take their houſes in poſſeſſion, I will make the pompe of the mightie to ceaſe, and their [k] ſanctuaries ſhall be defiled.

25 When deſtruction is come, they ſhall ſeeke peace, but they ſhall [haue] none.

26 One miſchiefe ſhall follow another, & one rumour ſhall come after another: thẽ ſhal they ſeeke a viſion [in vaine] at their prophet, the law ſhal periſh from the prieſt, and counſel frõ the ancients.

27 The king ſhall mourne, ẏ prince ſhall be clothed with deſolation, & the hands of the people in the lande ſhall be troubled: I will doe vnto them after their owne wayes, according to their owne iudgements will I iudge them: and they ſhall know that I am the Lord.

The viii. Chapter.

2 An appearance of the ſimilitude of God. 3 Ezechiel is brought to Hieruſalem in the ſpirite. 6 The Lorde ſheweth the idolatries of the houſe of Iſrael, and chiefely of the prieſtes.

1 AND it was in the [a] ſixt yere, in the ſixt [moneth,] in the fifth [day] of the moneth, I ſate in my houſe, and the elders of Iuda ſate before me, & the hãd of the Lorde God fell there vpon me.

2 Then I beheld, and loe, [there was] a likeneſſe as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loynes downeward, fire: and from his loines vpwarde as the appearance of brightneſſe, like [the colour of] Amber.

3 *And he ſtretched out the likenes of an hand, & tooke me by an hearie locke of my head, and the ſpirit lift me vp betwixt earth & heauen, and [b] brought me in a diuine viſion to Hieruſalẽ, into the entrie of the inner [c] gate that lyeth toward the North, where remained the ‖image of [d] emulation [and] of gaine.

4 And beholde, the glory of the God of Iſrael [was] in the ſame place, [euen] as I had ſeene it afore in the field.

5 And he ſaide vnto me, Thou ſonne of man, lift vp thine eyes nowe towarde the North: then lift I vp mine eyes toward the North, and beholde, Northward at the gate of the [e] altar this ‖image of emulation [was] in the entrie.

6 And he ſaide furthermore vnto mee, Thou ſonne of man, ſeeſt thou not what theſe doe: [namely] the great abominations ẏ the houſe of Iſrael commit in this place, to driue me from my ſanctuarie? But turne thee about, and ẏ ſhalt ſee yet greater abominations.

7 And with that brought he me to the court gate, and when I looked, beholde, there was a hole in the wall.

‖Or, none of their pleaſures.

[d] That is, in the yeere of Iubilee, when euery man returned to ſuch poſſeſſions as he ſolde before, Leuit. 25.

[e] Iniquitie ſhall make no man ſtrong againſt God.

[f] The Iſraelites made a brag, but their hearts failed them.

Eſa. 15. 3. iere. 48. 37.

Prou. 11. 4. eccle. 5. 13. ſoph. 1. 18.

‖Or, bowels.

[g] Their gold and ſiluer brought them to this ruine or deſtruction.

‖Or, this ruine is for their iniquitie.

[h] Meaning, the ſanctuarie.

‖Or, idols.

‖Or, deſtroyers.

[i] That is, of ſinnes that deſerue death.

[k] That is, their temple which was diuided into three parts, Ierem. 6. 1.

[a] Of the captiuitie of Ieconias, ſo that there was fourteene moneths betwixt the firſt viſion and this.

Dan. 13. 25

[b] This was in the ſpirit, and not in body.

[c] The porch or court where the people aſſembled.

‖Or, idole.

[d] Of emulation, becauſe it diſpleaſed God: of gaine, becauſe it was ſet vp and worſhipped for gaine & increaſe of their offerings, for the prieſts: and of their cattell and ſubſtance, for ẏ people.

[e] That was in the court where the people had made an altar to Baal.

‖Or, idole.

8 Then ſaide he vnto me, Thou ſonne of man, digge nowe in the wall: and when I digged in the wall, beholde, [there was] a doore.

9 And he ſaide vnto me, Goe thy way in, and looke what wicked abominations they doe here.

10 So I went in and ſawe, and beholde, [there were] all maner of creeping things, [f] and abominable beaſtes, and all the idoles of the houſe of Iſrael painted vpon the wall round about.

11 There ſtoode alſo before the images threeſcore and ten men of the ancients of the houſe of Iſrael, and in the midſt of them ſtoode Iaazaniah the ſonne of Saphan, with euery man his cenſor in his hande, and the ſmoke of the incenſe aſcended as a cloude.

12 Then ſaid he vnto me, Thou ſonne of man, haſt thou ſeene what yͤ ancients of the houſe of Iſrael doe ‖ ſecretly, euery one in the [g] chamber of his imagerie? for they ſay, The Lorde ſeeth vs not, the Lord hath forſaken the earth.

13 And he ſaide vnto me, Turne thee yet againe, and thou ſhalt ſee greater abominations that they doe.

14 And with that he brought me to the doore of the gate of the Lordes houſe towarde the North, and behold, there ſate women mourning for [h] Thãmuz.

15 Then ſaid he vnto me, Haſt thou ſeene this, thou ſonne of man? Turne thee yet about, and thou ſhalt ſee greater abominations then theſe are.

16 And ſo he brought me into the inward court of the Lordes houſe, and behold, at the doore of the Lordes houſe, betwixt the porch & the altar, there were about twentie & fiue men that turned their backes vpon the tẽple of yͤ Lord, & their faces towarde the Eaſt, & theſe worſhipped the Sunne Eaſtwarde.

17 And he ſaide vnto me, Haſt thou ſeene [this] thou ſõne of man? Thinketh the houſe of Iuda that it is but a trifle to do theſe abominations which they doe here? for they haue filled the land ful of wickedneſſe, and haue returned to prouoke me [to anger,] and loe, [i] they are putting the ‖ branches to their noſes.

18 Therefore will I alſo doe ſomething in my wrathfull diſpleaſure, ſo that mine eye ſhall not ſpare them, neither wil I haue pitie: yea, and though they crye in mine eares with a loude voyce, yet will I not heare them.

The ix. Chapter.

1 The deſtruction of the citie. 4 They that ſhall be ſaued, are marked. 8 A complaint of the Prophet for the deſtruction of the people.

1 HE cryed alſo with a loude voice in mine eares, ſaying, Drawe neere ye [a] viſitations of the citie, euery man with a deſtroying weapon in his hãd.

2 And beholde, then came there [b] ſixe men out of the ſtreet of the vpper gate towarde the North, and euery man a ſlaughter weapon in his hand: There was one amongſt thẽ that had on him linnen rayment, and a writers [c] inkehorne by his ſide: theſe went in, and ſtoode beſide the braſen altar.

3 And yͤ glorie of the God of Iſrael was gone from the Cherub whereupon it was, to yͤ dore of yͤ houſe: & he called to the man yͭ had the linen raiment vpon him, & the writers inkhorne by his ſide.

4 And the Lorde ſaide vnto him, Goe thorowe the middeſt of the citie, euen thorowe the middeſt of Hieruſalem, *and ſet a marke vpon the foreheads of them that mourne and ‖ are ſory for al the abominations that be done therin.

5 And to the other he ſaid, that I might heare, Goe ye after him thorowe the citie, & ſmite, let your eyes ſpare none, neither haue ye any pitie:

6 Kill and deſtroy both olde men and yong, maidens, children, and women: but as for all thoſe that haue the mark vpon them, ſee that ye touch them not, and beginne at my ſanctuarie. Then they began at the ancient men which were before the houſe.

7 And he ſaid vnto them, Defile ye the temple, fill the courtes with the ſlaine, then goe your way foorth. So they went out, & ſlew downe thorow yͤ citie.

8 Nowe when they had done yͤ ſlaughter, and I yet eſcaped, I fell downe vpon my face, and cryed, ſaying, Ah Lorde God, wilt thou then deſtroy all the reſidue of Iſrael, in powring out thy wrath vpon Hieruſalem?

9 Then ſaid he vnto me, The wickednes of the houſe of Iſrael & Iuda is exceeding great, ſo yͭ the land is ful of blood, & the citie full of reuolting [from God:] for they ſay, The Lorde hath forſaken the earth, and the Lord ſeeth it not.

10 As touching me alſo, mine eye ſhall not ſpare them, neither wil I haue pitie: but will recompenſe their wayes vpon their heades.

[f] Which were forbidden in the lawe, Leuit, 11,

‖Or, in the darke,

[g] For beſide their common idolatrie, they had their particular ſeruice in their ſecret places or pewes.

[h] The Iewes ſay, this was a prophet of the idoles, who after his death was once a yeere mourned for in the night, onely of women. S. Hierome taketh it for Adonis, Venus louer. Other thinke it was Oſyris an idol of the Egyptians.

[i] They ſmelled to their branches, flowres, or poſies, in doing their ſacrifice to the ſunne, which yet before God was vile & ſtinking, how ſweete ſoeuer they ſeemed to thẽſelues.

‖Or, ſtinch,

[a] The perſons appointed to viſite the citie, as Nabuchodonoſor and his captaines.

[b] Which were ſix angels in likenes of men.

[c] To mark them that ſhould be ſaued from deſtruction.

Exo, 12,22, apoc,7.3.

‖Or, crie,

11 And beholde, the man that had the linnen rayment vpon him, and the writers inckehorne by his ſide, reported the matter, and ſaide, As thou haſt cōmaunded me, ſo haue I done.

The x. Chapter.

Of the man that tooke hote burning coales out of the middle of the wheeles of the Cherubims.

1 AND as I looked, beholde, in the firmament that was aboue the head of the Cherubims, as it were a Saphire ſtone [made] like the ſimilitude of a throne, was ſeene ouer them.

a Which in the firſt chapter and fifth verſe he called the foure beaſtes.

2 Then ſpake he to him that had the linnen raimēt vpō him, & ſaid, ‖Creepe in betweene ẏ wheeles that are vnder the Cherub, and take thine handful of hote coales out from betweene ẏ Cherubims, & ſcatter them ouer the citie. And he ‖crept in, that I might ſee.

‖Or, goe.

‖Or, went in.

3 (Now the Cherubims ſtoode vpon the right ſide of ẏ houſe when ẏ man went in, and the cloude filled the inner court.

4 And the glorie of the Lord remooued from the Cherubims, and came vpon the doore of the houſe: ſo that the tēple was filled with a cloude, and the court was full of ẏ ſhine of the Lords glorie.

5 Yea, and the ſound of the Cherubims wings was heard into the forecourt, like as it had bene the voyce of the Almightie God when he ſpeaketh)

6 Now when he had bidden ẏ man that was clothed in linen, ſaying, Take fire from the midſt of the wheeles, & from the midſt of the Cherubims, he went and ſtoode beſide the wheeles.

7 Then one Cherub reached forth his hand from betweene the Cherubims, vnto the fire ẏ was betweene ẏ Cherubims, & tooke thereof, & gaue it into the hādes of him that had on the linnen raiment: which tooke it, and went out.

8 And vnder the wings of the Cherubims there appeared the likeneſſe of a mans hande.

9 I looked alſo, and beholde, foure wheeles beſide the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and another by another Cherub, and the wheeles were to looke vpon after the faſhion of the precious ſtone Tharſis.

10 As touching their appearance (they were all foure of one faſhion) as if one wheele had bene in another.

11 When they went forth, they went vpō their foure ſides, not turning backe in their going: for which way the [head of the] firſt looked, after it they went, ſo ẏ they turned not backe in their going.

12 *And their whole bodies, their backs, their handes, and wings, yea, and the wheeles alſo, were full of eyes rounde about the foure wheeles.

Ezech, 1.8.

13 And to the wheeles, he cryed to them in my hearing, O wheele.

14 Euery one of them had foure faces, ſo that the face of the firſt was the face of a Cherub, & the face of the ſeconde the face of a man, & of the third the face of a lion, & of the fourth ẏ face of an Egle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp: this is the beaſt that I ſaw at the water of Chebar.

16 Nowe when the Cherubims went, the wheeles went by them: & when the Cherubims lift vp their wings to mōūt vp from the earth, the ſame wheeles alſo turned not from beſides them.

17 [Shortly,] when they ſtoode, theſe ſtoode alſo, and when they were lifted vp, the [wheeles] lift vp themſelues alſo with them: for the [b] ſpirite of the beaſt was in the [wheeles.]

b There was one conſent betweene the Cherubims and the wheeles.

18 Then the glorie of the Lord departed from aboue the doore of the Temple, and remained vpon the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims flackered with their wings, & lift themſelues vp from the earth in my ſight: when they wēt, the wheeles were beſides them, & they ſtoode at the doore of the Eaſt gate of the houſe of the Lorde: ſo the glory of ẏ God of Iſrael was vpō them on hie.

20 *This is the [c] beaſt ẏ I ſaw vnder the God of Iſrael by the riuer Chebar, & I perceiued ẏ it was the Cherubims.

Ezec. 1.14.

c That is, the whole body of the foure beaſts or Cherubims.

21 Euery one had foure faces, and euery one foure winges, and vnder their wings the likeneſſe of mens handes.

22 The ſimilitude of their countenances, were the very ſame cōtenāces which I ſawe at the riuer Chebar, and the ſelfe ſame appearances, euery one in his going went ſtraight forward.

The xi. Chapter.

1 Who they were that ſeduced the people of Iſrael. 5 Againſt theſe he prophecieth, ſhewing them how they ſhalbe diſperſed abroad.

1 MOreouer, the ſpirite lift me vp, & brought mee vnto the Eaſt gate of ẏ Lords houſe, which lyeth Eaſtward: and beholde, at the entrie of the gate [were] fiue and twentie men, among whome I ſawe Iaazaniah the

ſonne of Azur, and Pheltiah the ſonne of Banaiahu, the rulers of the people.

2 Then ſaid he vnto me, Thou ſonne of man, theſe men imagine miſchiefe, & a wicked counſell take they in this citie,

3 Saying, It is not neere, let vs builde houſes: this [Hieruſalem] is the [a] caldron, and we be the fleſh.

4 Therefore ſhalt ẏ prophecie againſt them: yea, prophecie, O ſonne of man.

5 And with that fel the ſpirit of ẏ Lord vpō me, & ſaid vnto me, Speak, Thus ſayeth the Lord, On this maner haue ye ſpoken (O ye houſe of Iſrael) & I know the imaginatiōs of your hearts.

6 Many one haue ye murdered in this citie, and filled the ſtreetes full of the ſlaine:

7 Therefore thus ſayeth the Lorde God, The ſlaine men that ye haue laid in the middeſt of the [citie] are the [b] fleſh, and this citie is the caldron: but I will bring you out of it.

8 Ye haue feared the ſworde, and I will bring a ſworde ouer you, ſayeth the Lorde God.

9 And I will bring you out of the middeſt thereof, and deliuer you into the handes of ſtrangers, and will execute iudgements among you.

10 Ye ſhall fall by the ſworde, in the borders of [c] Iſrael will I iudge you, and ye ſhall knowe that I am the Lorde.

11 This citie ſhall not be your caldron, neither ſhall ye be the fleſh in the middeſt thereof: but in the borders of Iſrael will I ‖ puniſh you,

12 That ye may knowe that I am the Lorde, in whoſe commaundements ye haue not walked, nor kept my lawes, but haue done after the cuſtomes of the heathen that lie rounde about you.

13 Nowe when I prophecied, [d] Pheltiah the ſonne of Banaiahu dyed: then fell I downe vpon my face, and cryed with a loude voyce, ſaying, Ah Lorde God, wilt thou then vtterly deſtroy al the remnant in Iſrael?

14 And ſo the worde of the Lorde came vnto me on this maner,

15 Thou ſonne of man, thy brethren, [euen] thy brethren the men of thy kinred, and all the houſe of Iſrael, wholy [are they] vnto whome the inhabitants of Hieruſalem haue ſayd, [e] withdrawe ye farre from the Lorde, for the lande is giuen vs in poſſeſſion.

16 Therefore [tell them] thus ſayeth the Lorde God, Although I ſende them farre off among the Gentiles, and ſcatter them among the nations, yet will I be to them as a litle [f] ſanctuarie in the lāds where they ſhal come.

17 Tell them alſo, Thus ſaith the Lord God, I will gather you againe out of the nations, and bring you from the countries where ye be ſcattered, and I will giue you the land of Iſrael again.

18 And they ſhall come thither, and they ſhall take away all their idoles, and all their abominations from thence.

19 *And I will giue them one heart, & I wil put a new ſpirit within their bowels: that ſtonie heart will I take out of their body, & giue thē a fleſhly heart,

20 That they may walke in my commandements, and keepe mine ordinances, and doe them, that they may be my people, and I their God.

21 But to the heart of their idoles and their abominations their heart goeth, their wayes will I bring vpon their owne heades, ſaith the Lorde God.

22 After this did the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and the wheeles beſides them, and the glorie of the God of Iſrael was vpon them on high.

23 So the glorie of the Lord went vp frō the middeſt of the citie, and ſtood vpon the mount of the citie towarde ẏ Eaſt.

24 And the ſpirit tooke me vp, & brought me againe to Chaldea to the captiuitie in a viſion by the ſpirite of God: thē the viſion ẏ I had ſeene went vp from me.

25 So I ſpake vnto the [g] captiues all the wordes of the Lord which he had ſhewed me.

The xii. Chapter.

1 The parable of the captiuitie. 10 The expoſition of the parable, by which the taking of king Zedecias is ſignified.

1 The worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſonne of man, thou dwelleſt in the middeſt of a rebellious houſe, which haue eyes to ſee, and yet ſee not, eares haue they to heare, and yet heare they not: for they are a rebellious houſe.

3 Therefore (O thou ſonne of man) ‡ prepare thee inſtruments to flit with, and remoue on the day time that they may ſee, yea [euen] in their ſight ſhalt thou goe from thy place to another place, if peraduenture they will conſider that they be a rebellious houſe.

4 Thou ſhalt bring forth thine inſtruments

[a] We ſhall not be pulled out of Hieruſalem, til the houre of our death come, as the fleſh is not taken out of the caldron till it be ſodde.

[b] Contrary to their vain confidence he ſheweth in what ſenſe this citie was the caldron, that is, becauſe of the dead bodyes that haue bene murdered therein, and ſo lie as the fleſh in the caldron.

[c] That is, in Riblath, 2.King. 24.

‖Or, iudge.

[d] It ſeemed this noble man dyed of ſome terrible death, and therefore the Prophet feared ſome ſtrange iudgement of God towarde the reſt of the people.

[e] They that remained ſtill at Hieruſalem thus reproched them that were gone into captiuitie, as though they were caſt off and forſaken of God.

[f] They ſhal be yet a litle Church, whome he will preſerue, thogh they be diſperſed, and for a time afflicted.

Iere. 32. 39. ezec. 36, 27

[g] Thoſe that were led away captiues with Ieconias.

‡Make thee veſſels to goe into captiuitie.

ments as ſtuffe to flyt with by the day time in their ſight, and thou thy ſelfe ſhalt goe forth alſo at euening before their eyes, as they that go forth to flyt.

5 Digge thorow the wall in their ſight, and carrie out thereby.

6 In their ſight ſhalt thou beare vpon thy ſhoulders, and carry it forth in the darke: hide thy face, that thou ſee not yͤ earth, for I haue made thee a [a] ſhew token vnto the houſe of Iſrael.

[a] That as thou doeſt, ſo ſhall they doe, & therefore in thee they ſhal ſee their owne plague and puniſhmēt

7 And I did ſo as I was commanded, I brought forth my ſtuffe by day, as the ſtuffe of one that goeth into captiuitie: and in the euening I digged thorowe yͤ wal with my hands, & brought it forth in the darke, and bare it vpon my ſhoulder in their ſight.

8 And in the morning came the word of the Lord vnto me, ſaying,

9 Thou ſonne of man, hath not yͤ houſe of Iſrael, the rebellious houſe, ſaid vnto thee, [b] What doeſt thou?

[b] Doe not they deride and mocke thy doings?

‖Or, prophecie.

10 Then tel them, Thus ſaith the Lord God, This ‖ burden toucheth yͤ prince at Hieruſalem, and al the houſe of Iſrael that dwell among them.

11 Tell them, I am your ſhewe token, like as I haue done, ſo ſhall it be done vnto them, they ſhal goe into bondage and captiuitie.

12 The prince that is among them ſhall loade his ſhoulders in the darke, and get him away, they ſhal breake downe the wal, to carrie thorowe by it: he ſhal couer his face, yͭ hee ſee not the ground with his eyes.

13 My net wil I [c] ſpread out vpon him, & he ſhalbe caught in my ‡ net, and I wil bring him to Babylon in yͤ land of the Chaldees, which he ſhal not ſee, and yet ſhal he dye there.

[c] When the king ſhall thinke to eſcape by fleeing, I will take him in my net, as Eze. 17. and 32.

‡ tooles.

14 As for al his helpers and al his bands that be about him, I wil ſcatter them toward all the windes, and drawe out a ſworde after them.

15 So when I haue ſcattered them among the heathen, and ſtrawed them in the landes, they ſhall know that I am the Lord.

16 But I will leaue a litle number of them from the ſword, hunger, and peſtilence, to tell al their abhominations among the heathen where they come, that they may know how that I am the Lord.

17 Moreouer, the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

18 Thou ſonne of man, with a fearfull trembling eate thy bread, wͭ vnquietnes and ſorrow drinke thy water.

19 And vnto the people of the land ſpeake thou, Thus ſaieth the Lord God vpon them that dwell in Hieruſalem, and vpon the land of Iſrael, They ſhall eate their bread with ſorrowe, & drinke their water with deſolation, yea, the land after plentifulneſſe ſhalbe laide waſt, for the wickedneſſe of all them that dwell therein.

20 And yͤ cities yͭ now be well inhabited, ſhalbe voyd, and the land deſolate, that ye may know that I am the Lord.

21 Yet came the word of the Lord vnto me againe, ſaying,

22 Thou ſonne of man, what maner of prouerbe is that which yee vſe in the land of Iſrael, ſaying, [d] The dayes are ſlacke in comming, and all viſions fayle?

[d] Becauſe they did not ſee the prophecies accompliſhed, they contēned them as thoughe they neuer ſhould be fulfilled.

23 Tell them therefore, Thus ſaieth the Lord God, I will make that prouerbe to ceaſe, and they ſhall no more vſe it as a prouerbe in Iſrael: but ſay vnto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of euery viſion.

24 There ſhal no viſion be any more in vayne, neither any flattering diuination within the houſe of Iſrael:

25 For I the Lord ſpeake it, & whatſoeuer I ſhal ſpeake, it ſhalbe perfourmed, & not bee ſlacke in comming any more, yea, euē in your dayes, O rebellious houſe, wil I ſpeake the thing, and bring it to paſſe, ſaith the Lord God.

26 And the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

27 Behold, thou ſonne of man, the houſe of Iſrael ſaieth [on this maner,] The viſion that he ſeeth, it will bee many a day or it come to paſſe: it is farre off yet the time that he prophecieth of.

28 Therefore ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord God, All my wordes ſhall no more bee delayed, looke what I ſpeake, that ſame ſhall come to paſſe, ſaieth the Lord God.

The xiii. Chapter.

The worde of the Lorde againſt falſe prophetes, which teache the people the counſels of their owne heartes.

1 The * word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

Ezec. 14. 9.

2 Thou ſonne of mā, prophecie againſt thoſe prophets of Iſrael, which prophecie, and ſay vnto them yͭ prophecie out of their owne

hearts, Heare the word of the Lord,

3 Thus ſaieth the Lord God, Woe bee vnto thoſe fooliſh prophetes that followe their owne ſpirit, and haue ſeene nothing.

4 O Iſrael, thy prophets are like the Foxes in [a] deſert places.

5 For ye haue not ſtand vp in ẏ gappes, nor made a hedge for the houſe of Iſrael, to ſtand in the battaile in the day of the Lord.

6 They haue ſeene vanitie and lying diuination, ſaying, The Lord ſaieth it: and the Lord hath not ſent them, and they haue made [men] hope that they would confirme the word.

7 Haue ye not ſeene vaine viſions, and ſpoken falſe prophecies, when yee ſay, The Lord hath ſpoken it, whereas I neuer ſaid it?

8 Therefore thus ſaieth the Lord God, Becauſe ye haue ſpoken vanitie, & haue ſeene lyes: therefore beholde, I am againſt you, ſaieth the Lord God:

9 Mine hand ſhalbe vpon the prophets that ſee vanities, and diuine lies: they ſhall not be in the counſel of my people, nor written in the booke of the houſe of Iſrael, neither ſhall they come in the lande of Iſrael, that yee may knowe how that I am the Lord God:

10 And that for becauſe they haue deceiued my people, and told them of peace, where no peace was: one ſetteth vp a [b] wall, and they daube it with vntempered clay.

11 Therefore tel them which daube with vntempered morter, that it ſhall fall: for there ſhall come a great ſhowre of raine, I will ſend hailestones to cauſe it to fall, and a great ſtorme of winde ſhall breake it.

12 And lo, when the wall is fallen, ſhal it not thẽ be ſaid vnto you, Where is now your ‖ morter that ye daubed withall?

13 Therefore thus ſaieth the Lord God, I will cauſe a ſtormie winde to breake out in my wrathfull diſpleaſure, ſo that in mine anger there ſhall come a mightie ſhowre of raine, and haileſtones in my wrath to deſtroye it.

14 As for ẏ wall that ye haue daubed wᵗ vntempered morter, I will breake it downe, & make it euen with ẏ ground, ſo ẏ the foundation thereof ſhalbe diſcouered, & it ſhal fal: yea, & ye your ſelues ſhall periſh in the midſt thereof, and ye ſhall know that I am the Lord.

15 Thus will I performe my wrath vpõ this wall, & vpon them that haue daubed it with [c] vntempered morter, & then will I ſay vnto you, The wall is ‖ gone, and the daubers of it:

16 [To wit] ẏ prophets of Iſrael, which prophecie vpon Hieruſalem, and looke out viſions of peace for it, whereas no peace is, ſaieth the Lord God.

17 Wherefore, O thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face againſt the daughters of thy people, which prophecie out of their owne hearts, and prophecie againſt them:

18 And ſay, Thus ſaieth the Lord God, Wo be vnto them that ſowe [d] pillowes vnder all arme holes, & put kerchiefes vpon ẏ heads of euery ſtature, to hunt ſoules. Will yee hunt the ſoules of my people, and giue life to the ſoules that [come] vnto you?

19 And will ye pollute mee to my people for handfulles of barley, and for pieces of bread, to kill the ſoules of them that die not, and promiſe [e] life to them that liue not, in lying to my people that heareth your lies?

20 Wherefore, thus ſaith the Lord God, Beholde, I will vpon your pillowes wherewith ye hunt ẏ ſoules to [f] make them flee, and I will teare them from your armes, and will let the ſoules go, [euen] the ſoules that ye hunt to make them flee.

21 Your kerchiefes alſo will I teare in pieces, & deliuer my people out of your hands, ſo that they ſhall come no more in your hands to be hunted: and ye ſhal know that I am the Lord.

22 Seeing that with your lies ye diſcomfite the heart of ẏ righteous, whome I haue not diſcomfited: againe, for ſo much as ye encourage the hand of the wicked, ſo that he may not turne from his wicked way, in promiſing him life:

23 Therefore ſhal ye ſee no more vanitie, neither ſhall ye diuine diuinations, for I will deliuer my people out of your hand, that ye may know how that I am the Lord.

The xiiii. Chapter.

The Lord denieth his word to the people for their ſinnes ſake.

1 There reſorted vnto mee certaine of the elders of Iſrael, and ſate downe by me.

2 Then came the word of the Lord vnto me, ſaying,

3 Thou ſonne of man, theſe men haue

ſet

[a] Watching to deſtroy ẏ vineyards, reade Cant. 2.

[b] What one falſe prophet did ſay (which is here called ẏ building vp of a wall) an other falſe prophet would affirme the ſame, thogh he had neither occaſiõ nor good ground to beare him.

‖Or, daubing.

[c] That is, whatſoeuer man of himſelfe ſetteth forth, vnder the authoritie of Gods word, and God alloweth it not.

‖Or, is no more.

[d] Theſe ſuperſtitious women for lucre would prophecie, tell euery man his fortune, giuing them pillowes to leane on and kerchiefes to couer their heads, that they might the more allure them & bewitch them.

[e] Theſe ſorcerers made the people beleeue that they could preſerue life or deſtroy it, and that it ſhould come to euery one according as they prophecied.

[f] Making them flocke vnto you with deceiueable doctrine, as the fowlers doe ẏ birdes with their ſtales and calles.

ſet vp their idols in their hearts, and put the ſtumbling blocke of iniquitie before their face: ſhould I then anſwere them at their requeſt?

4 Therefore ſpeake vnto them, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaieth ẏ Lord God, Euery man of the houſe of Iſrael that ſetteth vp his idols in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to the prophet: vnto that man will I the Lord my ſelfe giue anſwere when he commeth, according to the [a] multitude of his idols:

5 That the houſe of Iſrael may be ſnared in their [b] owne heartes, becauſe they be cleane gone frõ mee al of them through their idols:

6 Wherefore tell the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaieth the Lord God, Returne, and cauſe [c] to returne from your idols, and turne your faces from al your abhominations:

[a] As his abomination hath deſerued, that is, he ſhalbe led with lies, according as he delighted therein.

[b] That is, conuince them by their owne conſciences.

[c] All ſuch as by your example haue declined from God.

7 For euery mã, whether he be of ẏ houſe of Iſrael, or a ſtranger ẏ ſoiourneth in Iſrael, which departeth from me, and ſetteth vp his idols in his heart, & putteth ẏ ſtumbling blocke of his wickednes before his face, & cõmeth to a prophet for to aſke counſell at me through him: vnto that man wil I the Lord giue anſwere by mine owne ſelfe:

8 I wil ſet my face againſt ẏ man, & will make him to be an exãple [for other,] yea, and a cõmon byword, & wil roote him out of my people, ẏ yee may know how that I am the Lorde.

9 And if that prophet be deceiued when he telleth a thing, then I* the Lorde my ſelfe haue deceiued that prophet, and will ſtretch out my hand vpõ him, to deſtroy him out of my people of Iſrael.

Ezec.13.1.

10 And they ſhalbe puniſhed for their wickedneſſe, according to the ſinne of him that aſketh, ſhall the ſinne of the prophet be:

11 That the houſe of Iſrael may wander no more from me, neither be any more defiled in al their tranſgreſſions: but ẏ they may be my people, and I their God, ſaith the Lord God.

12 And the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

13 Thou ſonne of mã, when the land ſinneth againſt me by committing a treſpaſſe, I will ſtretch out my hand vpon it,* and breake their ſtaffe of bread, and ſend dearth vpon them, to deſtroy man and beaſt forth of it.

Ezec.4.16. and 5.17.

14 And though Noe, Daniel, and Iob, theſe three men were among them: yet ſhall they in their righteouſnes deliuer but their owne ſoules, ſaieth the Lord God.

15 If I bring noyſome beaſtes into the land, and they ſpoyle it, and it be ſo deſolate that no man may paſſe thorowe it for beaſtes,

16 If theſe three men were alſo in the midſt therof, as truely as I liue, ſayth the Lord God, they ſhall ſaue neither ſonnes nor daughters, but be onely deliuered themſelues: and as for the land, it ſhalbe waſte.

17 Or, if I bring a ſword vpon ẏ land, & ſay, Sword goe thorow this land, ſo that I ſlay downe man and beaſt in it,

18 And if theſe three men were ‖ therein: as truely as I liue, ſaieth the Lorde God, they ſhall deliuer neither ſonnes nor daughters, but onely bee ‖ ſaued themſelues.

‖Or, in the middeſt thereof.

‖Or, deliuer.

19 If I ſend a peſtilence into this lande, and powre out my ſore indignatiõ vpon it in blood, ſo that I roote out of it both man and beaſt,

20 And if Noe, Daniel, and Iob were ‖ therein: as truely as I liue, ſaieth the Lord God, they ſhall deliuer neither ſonne nor daughter, but ‖ ſaue their owne ſoules in their righteouſneſſe.

‖Or, in the middeſt of it.

‖Or, deliuer

21 Moreouer, thus ſaieth the Lord God, How much more when I ſend my foure ‖ troublous plagues vpõ Hieruſalem, the ſworde, hunger, perilous beaſts, and peſtilence, to deſtroy man and beaſt out of it?

‖Or, foure ſore iudgements.

22 Behold, there ſhalbe a remnant ſaued therein, which ſhall bring forth their ſonnes and daughters: behold, they ſhal come forth vnto you, and ye ſhall ſee their way, & their enterpriſe, and yee ſhalbe comforted concerning the euill that I haue brought vpon Hieruſalem, [euen] concerning all that I haue brought vpon it:

23 They ſhall comfort you when ye ſhal ſee their way and workes, and ye ſhall knowe how that it is not without a cauſe that I haue done all againſt Hieruſalem as I did, ſaieth the Lord God.

The xv. Chapter.

As the vnprofitable wood of the vine tree is caſt into the fire, ſo ſaieth he that Hieruſalem ſhalbe burnt.

1 THE woꝛd of the Loꝛd came vnto me, ſaying.

2 Thou ſonne of man, what commeth of yͤ vine tree moꝛe then of euery other tree, and of yͤ wilde vine among other trees of the foꝛeſt?

3 Doe men take wood of it to make any woꝛke withall? oꝛ will men take a pin of it to hang any veſſel thereon?

4 Beholde, it is caſt in yͤ fire to be burnt, the fire conſumeth both the ends of it, the midſt of it is burnt: is it meete then foꝛ any woꝛke?

5 Seeing then that it was meete foꝛ no woꝛke being whole, much leſſe may there any thing be made of it, whẽ the fire hath conſumed and burnt it.

6 And therefoꝛe, thus ſaieth the Loꝛd God, As the vine tree [that is] among the trees of the foꝛeſt, which I haue giuen to the fire to be conſumed, ſo will I giue the inhabitants of Hieruſalem.

7 And I will ſet my face againſt them, they ſhall goe out from the fire, and yet the [a] fire ſhal conſume them: then ſhal ye knowe that I am the Loꝛd, when I ſet my face againſt them,

8 And when I make the land waſte, becauſe they haue ſo ſoꝛe offended, ſaieth the Loꝛd God.

[a] Though they eſcape one danger, yet another ſhall take them.

The xvi, Chapter.

2 The Prophet declareth the benefites of God toward Hieruſalem. 60 Mercie is promiſed to the repentant.

1 AGaine the woꝛd of the Loꝛd came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſonne of man, ſhewe Hieruſalem their abominations,

3 And ſay, Thus ſaieth the Loꝛd God vnto Hieruſalem, Thy habitation and kinred is of the land of [a] Chanaan, thy father was an Amoꝛite, thy mother an Hittite.

4 In the day of thy birth, [b] when thou waſt boꝛne, the ſtring of thy nauel was not cut off, yͭ waſt not bathed in water to ‖ make thee cleane, thou waſt not ſalted with ſalt, noꝛ ſwadled in cloutes.

5 No eye pitied thee to doe any of theſe things foꝛ thee, foꝛ to haue compaſſion vpon thee: but thou waſt vtterly caſt out vpon the fielde, in contempt of thy perſon in the day of thy birth.

6 Then came I by thee, and ſawe thee defiled in thine owne blood, and I ſaid vnto thee whẽ thou waſt in thy blood, Liue, [euen] when thou waſt in thy blood, I ſaid vnto thee, Liue.

[a] Thou boaſteſt to be of the ſeede of Abꝛaham, but thou art degenerate & followeſt the abominations of the wicked Chanaanites, as childꝛen doe the maners of their fathers, Eſai. 1.57.

[b] When I firſt bꝛought thee foꝛth of the land of Egypt, and planted thee in this land to be my Church.

‖ Or, to ſoften thee.

7 I cauſed thee to multiplie as the bud of the fielde, thou art growen vp, and waxen great, thou haſt gotten a marueilous pleaſant beautie, thy bꝛeaſtes are faſhioned, thy heare is goodly growen, wheras thou waſt naked & bare.

8 Now when I went by thee, and looked vpon thee, beholde, thy time was come, yea [euen] the time to woo thee: then ſpꝛed I my clothes ouer thee to couer thy [c] diſhoneſtie, yea, I made an othe vnto thee, and contracted my ſelfe vnto thee (ſaieth the Loꝛd God) and ſo thou becameſt mine owne.

9 Then waſhed I thee with water, and purged thy blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oyle.

10 I clothed thee with bꝛoydꝛed woꝛke, and ſhodde thee with Badgers ſkinne, and I girded thee about with fine linnen, and couered thee with ſilke.

11 I decked thee with coſtly apparell, I put bꝛacelets vpon thy hands, a chaine about thy necke,

12 And I put a frontlet vpon thy face, & earings vpon thine eares, and a beautifull crowne vpon thine head.

13 Thus waſt thou deckt with golde and ſiluer, and thy rayment was of fine linnen, & of ſilke, and of bꝛoydꝛed woꝛke: thou dideſt eate fine flowꝛe, honie, and oyle, marueilous beautifull waſt thou, and thou didſt luckily pꝛoſper into a kingdome.

14 And thy name was ſpꝛed among the Heathen foꝛ thy beautie: foꝛ it was perfect thꝛough my beautie which I put vpon thee, ſaieth the Loꝛd God.

15 But thou haſt put thy confidence in thine owne beautie, & played the harlot, becauſe of thy renowne, and haſt [d] powꝛed out thy foꝛnications with euery one that went by, ‖ thou waſt his.

16 Thou diddeſt take thy garments, and deckt thy high places with [e] diuers colours, and played the harlot thereupon, [f] ‡ they come not, and it ſhall not be.

17 The goodly iewels which I gaue thee of mine owne gold and ſiluer, haſt thou taken and made thee mens images thereof, & committed whoꝛedome with them.

18 Thy bꝛoydꝛed garments haſt thou taken, and deckt them therewith: mine oyle and incenſe haſt thou ſet befoꝛe them.

19 My meate which I gaue thee, as fine flowꝛe, oyle, and honie, to feede thee withall,

[c] Theſe woꝛdes, blood, pollution, nakedneſſe, and filthineſſe, &c, are oftimes repeated, to beate downe their pꝛide, and to cauſe them to conſider what they were befoꝛe God receiued them to mercie, fauoured thẽ and couered their ſhame.

[d] There was none idolatrie ſo vile, wherewith thou didſt not pollute thy ſelfe.

‖ Or, that thou mighteſt be his.

[e] This declareth how the idolaters put their chiefe delight in thoſe things which pleaſe the eyes and outward ſenſes.

[f] In ſuch ſoꝛt, as the like hath not bene, noꝛ ſhalbe, ſo that they paſſed al nations in idolatrie.

‡ There neither ſhalbe, nor hath bene any that hath done the like.

withall, that haſt thou ſet before them for a ſweete ſauour: and thus it was, ſayeth the Lord God.

20 Thou haſt taken thine owne ſonnes & daughters whome thou haſt begotten vnto mee, and theſe haſt thou offered vp vnto them to be [g] deuoured: is this but a ſmal whoredome of thine?

[g] Meaning, by fire, read Leuit.18, 2.Reg.23.

21 And thou haſt ſlaine my children, and deliuered them, to cauſe them to paſſe [thorowe the fire] for them.

22 And yet in all thine abominations and whoredomes, thou haſt not remẽbred the daies of thy youth, how naked and bare thou waſt at that time, and waſt defiled in thine owne blood.

23 After all this thy wickedneſſe (woe, woe vnto thee, ſaith the Lord God,)

24 Thou haſt built vnto thee an high place, and haſt made thee an high place in euery ſtreete.

25 Thou haſt built thine high place at euery ‡ heade of yͤ way, thou haſt made thy beautie to bee abhorred, thou haſt opened thy feet to euery one that came by, and multiplied thy whoredome.

‡ Corner of the ſtreete,

26 Thou haſt cõmitted fornication with the [h] Egyptians thy neighbours which were great in fleſh, and thus haſt thou increaſed thine whoredome to anger me.

[h] He noteth yͤ great impiety of this people, who firſt falling from God to ſeeke helpe at ſtrange nations, did alſo at lẽgth embrace their idolatrie, thinking thereby to make their amitie more ſure.

27 Beholde, I did ſtretch out my hande ouer thee, and did miniſh thine ordinarie [foode,] and deliuered thee ouer into the willes of them that hate thee, [euen] to the daughters of the Philiſtines, which are aſhamed of thine abominable wayes.

28 Thou haſt plaied the whore alſo with the Aſſyrians, becauſe thou waſt inſatiable: yea, thou haſt [I ſay] with them played the harlot, and yet hadſt thou not ynough.

29 Thus haſt thou furthermore multiplied thy fornication from the lande of Chanaan vnto the Chaldees, and yet thou waſt not ſatiſfied herewith.

30 How weake is thine heart, ſayeth the Lord God, ſeeing thou doeſt all theſe, [euen] the woorkes of a preſumptuous whoriſh woman?

31 Building thy high places at the head of euery way, and makeſt thy high places in euery ſtreete: thou haſt not bene as another whore that holdeth ſcorne of a rewarde:

32 But as a wife that breaketh wedlocke, & taketh other in ſtead of her huſband.

33 Gifts are giuen to al other whores: but thou giueſt rewardes vnto all thy louers, & rewardeſt them to come vnto thee on euery ſide for thy fornication.

34 It is come to paſſe with thee in thy whoredoms contrary to yͤ vſe of other women, yea, there hath no ſuch fornication ben committed after thee: ſeeing that thou giueſt giftes vnto other, and no reward is giuen thee, therfore thou art contrary.

35 Therefore heare yͤ word of the Lord, O thou harlot.

36 Thus ſaieth the Lord God, Becauſe thou haſt [i] powred out ‖ thy braſſe, and diſcouered thy filthineſſe through thy fornications with thy louers, and with all the idoles of thine abominations, and in the blood of thy children whom thou haſt giuen them:

[i] That is, lauiſhed out thy money vpõ images to thy ſhame.

‖ Or, thy neather partes.

37 Beholde therefore, I wil gather together all thy [k] louers with whome thou haſt taken pleaſure, yea, and all them whome thou haſt loued, and euery one yͭ thou hateſt: I will [I ſay] gather thẽ together round about againſt thee, and will diſcouer thy ſhame before them, that they may ſee all thy filthineſſe.

[k] Egyptians, Aſſyrians, & Chaldeans, whõ thou tookeſt to be thy louers, ſhall come & deſtroy thee.

38 * Moreouer, [l] I will iudge thee as a breaker of wedlocke and a murderer, and recompenſe thee thine owne blood in wrath and ielouſie.

Eze.23.10.

[l] I will iudge thee to death as the adulterers and murderers.

39 I wil giue thee ouer into their hands, & they ſhall deſtroy thy high place, and breake downe thy high places, they ſhall ſtrip thee alſo out of thy clothes: thy faire iewels ſhall they take from thee, and ſo leaue thee naked and bare.

40 Yea, they ſhal bring a company vpon thee, which ſhal ſtone thee with ſtones, & thruſt thee thorow wͭ their ſwordes.

41 * They ſhal burne vp thy houſes with fire, and puniſh thee in yͤ ſight of many women: thus will I make thee ceaſſe from playing the harlot, ſo that thou ſhalt giue out no more rewardes.

4.Kin.25.9

42 So will I make my wrath towarde thee to reſt, and my ielouſie ſhal depart from thee, and I wil ceaſſe, and be angrie no more.

43 Seeing thou remembreſt not yͤ daies of thy youth, but haſt fretted me in all theſe things: beholde therefore, I will bring thine owne wayes vpõ thy head, ſayeth yͤ Lord God, ſo that [m] thou ſhalt not commit [any more] miſchiefe vpon all thine abominations.

[m] Of al the heinous offences, this ſhall be the laſt: or, God will puniſh thee, ſo that thou ſhalt neuer ſinne more.

44 Beholde, all they that vſe common

prouerbes, ſhall vſe this prouerbe alſo againſt thee, ſaying, Such a [n] mother, ſuch a daughter.

45 Thou art euen thy mothers owne daughter, that hath caſt off her huſband and her children: yea, thou art the ſiſter of thy [o] ſiſters, which forſooke their huſbads and their children, your mother is an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 Thine eldeſt ſiſter is Samaria, ſhee and her [p] daughters that dwell vpon thy left hande: but thy yonger ſiſter that dwelleth on thy right hād is Sodoma and her daughters.

47 Yet haſt thou not walked after their waies, nor done after their abominations, as a litle & litle: but in al thy waies thou haſt bene more corrupt then they.

48 As truely as I liue, ſaith the Lord God, Sodoma thy ſiſter, with her daughters, haue not done as thou haſt done and thy daughters.

49 *Beholde, the ſinnes of thy ſiſter Sodoma, were theſe, [q] Pride, fulneſſe of meate, and abundance of idlenes, theſe things had ſhe and her daughters: beſides that, they ſtrengthened not the hand of the poore and needie.

50 But they were hawtie, and committed abomination before me, therefore I tooke them away as I ſaw good.

51 Neither hath [r] Samaria done halfe of thy ſinnes, yea, thou haſt exceeded thē in thine abominations, and haſt [ſ] iuſtified thy ſiſters in all thine abominations which thou haſt done.

52 Therefore thou which diddeſt condēne thy ſiſter, beare thine own ſhame, for thine owne offences, that thou haſt cōmitted more abominable then they did, which in deede are more righteous thē thou art, be thou [I ſay] aſhamed, and beare thy ſhamefull rebuke, ſeeing that thou haſt iuſtified thy ſiſters.

53 Therefore I will bring againe their captiuitie, the captiuitie of Sodom and her daughters, and ẏ captiuitie of Samaria and her daughters, & the captiuitie of thy captiues among them,

54 That thou maieſt take thine owne confuſion vpon thee, and bee aſhamed of all that thou haſt done, in that thou haſt [t] comforted them.

55 And thy ſiſter Sodom and her daughters ſhall returne to their former ſtate, Samaria alſo and her daughters ſhal returne to their former ſtate, [u] when thou and thy daughters ſhall returne to your former ſtate.

56 For thy ſiſter Sodom was not [x] heard of by thy report in the day of thy pride,

57 Before thy wickedneſſe was [y] diſcouered according to the time of the reproch of the daughters of Aram, & of all the daughters of the Philiſtines rounde about her, which deſpiſe thee on al ſides.

58 Thou haſt borne thy wickedneſſe and thine abomination, ſaith the Lord.

59 For thus ſaith ẏ Lord God, I might [by right] deale with thee as thou haſt done, which haſt deſpiſed the [z] othe in breaking the couenant:

60 Neuertheleſſe, I will remember my couenant with thee in the daies of thy youth, and I will eſtabliſh vnto thee an euerlaſting couenant:

61 Then ſhalt thou remember thy waies, & be aſhamed, when thou ſhalt receiue thy ſiſters, [both] thy elder & thy yonger: and I will giue them vnto thee for daughters, but not by thy couenant.

62 And I will eſtabliſh my couenant with thee, that thou maiſt know that I am the Lord.

63 That thou maieſt thinke vpon it, and be [a] aſhamed, & neuer open thy mouth any more for ſhame of thy ſelfe, when I am pacified toward thee for all that thou haſt done, ſaith the Lord God.

The xvii. Chapter.

The parable of the two Egles.

1 The worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſonne of m[illegible] put foorth a parable, and [illegible]peake a prouerbe vnto the houſe of Iſrael,

3 And ſay, Thus ſaieth the Lorde God, There came a great [a] Eagle with great wings, yea with a mighty long body, and full of feathers of diuers colours, vpon the mount of Libanus, and tooke the higheſt branch of a Cedar tree,

4 And brake off the toppe of his twigges, and caried it into ẏ land of [b] Marchāts, and ſet it in a citie of Marchants.

5 He tooke alſo of the [c] ſeede of the lande, and planted it in a fruitful ground, hee brought it vnto great waters, and ſet it in ‖ an open trench.

6 Then did it growe, and was a [d] ſpreading vine, but [e] lowe of ſtature, whoſe branches turned towarde ‖ it, and the rootes of it were vnder it: Thus there came of it a vine, and it brought foorth branches, and ſhot foorth buds.

7 But

[n] As were the Chananites & the Hittites, & other your predeceſſors ſo are you their ſucceſſours.

[o] That is, of Samaria, and Sodom.

[p] That is, her cities.

Gen. 19.24

[q] He allegeth theſe foure vices, pride, exces, idlenes, and contempt of the poore, as foure principall cauſes of ſuch abomination, wherefore they were ſo horribly puniſhed.

[r] Which worſhipped the Calues in Bethel and Dan, 1. king. 12.

[ſ] Thou art ſo wicked, ẏ in reſpect of thee, Sodom and Samaria were iuſt.

[t] In ẏ thou haſt ſhewed thy ſelfe worſe then they, & yet thoughteſt to eſcape puniſhmēt.

[u] That is, as if he had ſaide, neuer.

[x] Thou wouldeſt not call her puniſhment to minde, when thou waſt aloft, to learne by her example to feare my iudgements.

[y] That is, til thou waſt brought vnder by the Syrians & the Philiſtines.

[z] Reade the eight verſe.

[a] This declareth the fruites of Gods mercie, to wit, ſorowe and repentance for their former life.

[a] That is, Nabuchodonoſor, who hath great power, riches, & many countreis vnder him ſhall come to Hieruſalem, & take away Iechonias the king, as verſe 12.

[b] Meaning, to Babylon.

[c] That is, Zedecias, who was of the kings blood, and was left at Hieruſalem and made king inſtead of Iechonias, 2. king. 24. iere. 37.

‖ Or, as a willowe tree.

[d] This was Zedecias kingdome.

[e] That it might not haue power to rebell againſt Babylon, as verſe 14.

‖ Or, ẏ Egle.

7 But there was another[f] Eagle, a great one, which had great wings, & many feathers: and behold, the rootes of this vine turned towards it, & ſpred out her branches towardes it, yͭ ſhe might water it by the trenches of her plantation.

[f] Meaning, the king of Egypt of whom Zedechias ſought ſuccor againſt Nabuchodonoſor.

8 It was planted vpon a good ſoyle beſide great waters, ſo that it ſhuld haue brought out branches, and borne fruit, and bene a goodly vine.

9 Speake thou therefore, thus ſaieth the Lorde God, Shall this vine proſper? ſhall[g] he not pul vp the rootes thereof, and deſtroy the fruit thereof, and cauſe them to drie? al the leaues of her budde ſhall wither without great power, or many people to pluck it vp by yͤ rootes thereof.

[g] Nabuchodonoſor vnderſtood by the firſt Eagle.

10 Beholde, it was planted: Shal it proſper therefore? Shall it not be dried vp and withered? When the[h] Eaſt winde ſhall touche it, it ſhall wither in yͤ trenches where it grewe.

[h] That is, the Babylonians.

11 Moreouer, the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

12 Speake now to the rebellious houſe, Knowe ye not what theſe things [doe ſignifie?] Tel them, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Hieruſalem, and hath taken the king thereof, & the princes therof, and hath led them with him to Babylon.

13 He tooke of the kings ſeede, and made a couenant with him, and tooke an oth of him: the princes of the land tooke he with him alſo,

14 [illegible]t the kingdom might be in ſubiection, and not lift vp it ſelf, but keepe the couenant, and ſtand to it.

15 But he rebelled againſt him, and ſent his Ambaſſadours into Egypt, that he might haue horſes and much people: Should he proſper? ſhal he eſcape that doeth ſuch things? or ſhal he breake the couenant and eſcape free?

16 As truely as I liue, ſayeth the Lorde God, he ſhall die at Babylon in yͤ place where yͤ king dwelleth that made him king, whoſe othe he hath deſpiſed, and whoſe couenant he hath broken.

17 Neither ſhall Pharao with his great hoſt and multitude of people maintain him in the warre, when they haue caſt vp mountes, and built a fort to deſtroy many perſons.

18 For ſeeing he hath deſpiſed the oth, and broken the couenaunte (where as hee yet gaue his[i] hande thereupon) & done all theſe things, he ſhall not eſcape.

[i] Becauſe he tooke the name of God in vaine, and brake his oth which he had confirmed by giuing his hand, therefore the prophet declareth yͭ God wil not ſuffer periurie and infidelitie to eſcape puniſhmẽt.

19 Therefore thus ſaith yͤ Lord God, As truely as I liue, he wil bring mine othe yͭ he hath deſpiſed, & my couenant that he hath broken, vpon his owne head.

20 I wil ſpread my net vpon him, and he ſhall be caught in my net: and I will bring him to Babylon, and enter into iudgement with him there, for the treſpas which he hath cõmitted agaĩſt me.

21 As for thoſe that flee from him, with al his hoſte, they ſhall be ſlaine with the ſword, and the reſidue ſhalbe ſcattered towardes all the windes: and yee ſhall know that I the Lord haue ſpoken it.

22 Thus ſaith the Lord God, I wil alſo take off the top of this high Cedar, and will ſet it, and cut off the top of the tender plant thereof, and wil plant it vpon an high hill and a great.

23 [Namely,] vpon the high hil of Iſrael will I plant it, that it may bring foorth boughs, and giue fruit, and be an excellent Cedar, and vnder it ſhall remaine all birds, and euery fowle ſhall remain vnder yͤ ſhadow of yͤ branches thereof.

24 And all the trees of yͤ field ſhall know that I the Lord haue brought downe the high tree, and exalted the low tree, that I haue dried vp the greene tree, and made the dry tree to floriſh, [euen] I yͤ Lorde yͭ ſpake it, haue alſo brought it to paſſe.

The xviii, Chapter.

4 He ſheweth that euery man ſhal beare his owne ſinne. 21 To him that amendeth, is ſaluation promiſed.

1 The word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 What meane ye by this cõmon prouerbe that yee vſe in the land of Iſrael, ſaying, The[a] fathers haue eatẽ ſowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are ſet on edge.

[a] The people murmured at yͤ chaſtiſings of yͤ Lord, & therfore vſed this prouerbe, meaning yͭ their fathers had ſinned, and they were puniſhed for their transgreſſions, read Ier. 31

3 As truely as I liue, ſayeth the Lorde God, yee ſhal vſe this byword no more in Iſrael.

4 Beholde, all ſoules are mine: like as the ſoule of the father is mine, ſo is yͤ ſoule of the ſone mine alſo: the ſoule that ſinneth, ſhall die it ſelfe.

5 But if a man be iuſt, and doe that which is lawfull and right:

6 And hath not[b] eaten vpon the hilles, & hath not lift his eyes to the idols of the houſe of Iſrael, neither hath defiled his neighbors wife, neither hath come neare a[c] woman remooued:

[b] That is, if yee haue not communicated in yͤ ſacrifices of idols.

[c] Meaning, ſuch as wer ſet apart in time of naturall & monethly diſeaſes, namely, in time of childe birth, leproſie and ſuch like, as Leuit. 20.

7 Neither hath oppreſſed any man, but

hath reſtored to the debter his pledge: he yͤ hath not ſpoiled any by violence, hath giuē his bread to the hungrie, and hath clothed the naked:

8 And hath not giuen foorth vpon vſurie, neither taken any increaſe, and hath withdrawen his hande from iniquitie, and hath executed true iudgement betweene man and man:

9 And hath walked in my ſtatutes, and kept my iudgementes to deale truely: this is a righteous man, he ſhall ſurely liue, ſayth the Lord God.

10 If he now get a ſonne that is a robber, a ſhedder of blood, and doe any one of theſe things:

11 Though he doe not all theſe things, but either hath eaten vpon the hilles, or defiled his neighbours wife:

12 Or hath oppreſſed the poore and needie, or ſpoiled by violence, or hath not reſtored the pledge, or hath lift vp his eyes vnto the idoles, or hath committed abomination:

13 Or hath giuen foorth vpon vſurie, or hath taken increaſe: Shall this man liue? he ſhall not liue: Seeing he hath done all theſe abominations he ſhal die the death, his blood ſhall be vpon him.

14 Now if this man get a ſonne alſo, that ſeeth all his fathers ſinnes which hee hath done, and feareth, neither doeth ſuch like:

15 [Namely,] that hath not eaten vpon the hils, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the houſe of Iſrael, nor defiled his neighbours wife:

16 Neither hath oppreſſed any, nor hath withholden the pledge, neither hath ſpoyled by violence: [but] hath giuē his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment:

17 Neither hath withdrawen his hand from the afflicted, nor receiued vſurie nor increaſe, [but] hath executed my iudgements, & walked in my ſtatutes: this man ſhall not die in his fathers ſinne, but ſhall liue without faile.

18 As for his father, becauſe he hath cruelly oppreſſed and ſpoyled his brother by violence, and hath not done good among his people, loe, hee dieth in his owne ſinne.

19 And yet ſay ye, Wherefore then ſhould not this ſonne beare his fathers ſinne? Becauſe the ſonne hath done iudgemēt and righteouſneſſe, he hath kept al my ſtatutes, and done them: therefore ſhal he liue in deede.

20 *The ſame ſoule yͤ ſinneth ſhal die, the ſonne ſhal not beare yͤ fathers iniquity, neither ſhal yͤ father beare yͤ ſonnes iniquitie: the righteouſnes of yͤ righteous ſhall be vpon him, & the wickedneſſe of the wicked ſhalbe vpon himſelfe alſo.

Deu.24.16 4.king.4.6. 2,chr,25.4.

21 But if the vngodly will turne away from all his ſinnes that hee hath done, and keepe all my ſtatutes, and doe the thing that is iudgement & right, doubtleſſe he ſhall liue, and not die.

22 As for all his ſinnes that he did before, they ſhall not be mentioned vnto him: but in his righteouſneſſe that he hath done, he ſhall liue.

23 For haue I any pleaſure in the death of a ſinner, ſaith the Lord God? ſhal he not liue if he returne from his wayes?

24 Againe, if yͤ righteous turne from his righteouſnes, & doe iniquitie, & ſhal doe according to all yͤ abominatiōs that the wicked mā doth: ſhal he liue? Al yͤ righteouſnes that he hath done ſhall not be remēbred, but in his tranſgreſſion that he hath committed, in his ſinne that he hath ſinned, in them he ſhall die.

25 And yet ye ſay, *The way of the Lord is not [d] indifferent. Heare therefore yee houſe of Iſrael, Is not my way equal? or are not your waies rather vnequal?

Eze.33.20.

[d] In puniſhing the fathers with the childrē.

26 When a righteous man turneth away frō his righteouſnes, & committeth iniquitie, & dieth in the ſame: in his iniquitie which he hath cōmitted ſhall he die.

27 Againe, when the wicked turneth away from his wickednes that he hath done, and doeth iudgement and right, he ſhall ſaue his ſoule aliue.

28 Becauſe he ‡ ſeeth and turneth away from al his iniquitie yͤ he hath committed, he ſhal ſurely liue, and not die.

‡ Conſidereth or remembreth his iniquity.

29 And yet ſaith the houſe of Iſrael, The way of yͤ Lord is not equal. Are not my wayes equal, O ye houſe of Iſrael? are not your wayes rather vnequall?

30 Therefore I wil iudge you, euery man according to his waies, O yee houſe of Iſrael, ſaieth the Lord God, *returne and bring againe others from all your wickedneſſe, ſo iniquitie ſhall not bee your deſtruction.

Math.3.2.

31 Caſt away frō you al your tranſgreſſions whereby ye haue trāſgreſſed, and make you a new hart & a new ſpirit: for why will ye die, O ye houſe of Iſrael?

32 *Seeing I haue no pleaſure in the death of him that dieth, ſaith the Lord God,

2.King.14.14.

‖Or, cauſe therefore one another to returne.

God, ‖ bring againe your ſelues then, and ye ſhall liue.

The xix. Chapter.

2 The captiuitie of Iehoas and Iehoiakim is ſignified by the Lions whelpes, and by the Lion.

a That is, Jehoas and Jehoiakim Joſias ſonnes, who for their crueltie and pride are compared vnto Lions.

1 Thou alſo take vp a lamentation for the [a] princes of Jſrael,

2 And ſay, wherefore lay thy mother that Lioneſſe among the Lions? ſhe nouriſhed her young ones among the Lions whelpes.

3 One of her whelpes ſhe brought vp, & it became a Lion, it learned to catche the pray, and to deuoure folke.

b Meaning, Pharao Necho king of Egypt.

‖or, chaines.

4 The [b] heathen heard of him, & caught him in their ſnare, and brought him in ‖ hookes vnto the land of Egypt.

5 Nowe when ſhe ſawe that ſhe had waited, and her hope was loſt, ſhe tooke another [c] of her whelpes, and made him a Lion.

c Which was Jehoiakim.

6 Which went among the Lions, and became a fierce Lion, learned to catch the pray, and to deuoure folke.

‖Or, and he knew their widowes.

7 He ‖ deſtroyed their palaces, & made their cities waſte, inſomuch that the whole land, and euery thing therein, were vtterly deſolate through yͤ voyce of his roaring.

d Nabuchodonoſor with his great armie, which was gathered of diuers natiõs.

8 Then ſet the [d] heathen together on euery ſide of yͤ countreys againſt him, laid their nets for him, and tooke him in their pit.

9 So they put him in priſon in chaines, and brought him to the king of Babylon: they put him in holdes, that his voyce ſhoulde no more be heard vpon the mountaines of Jſrael.

e He ſpeaketh this in the reproche of this wicked king, in whoſe blood, that is, in the race of his predeceſſors, Hieruſalem was and ſo ſhould haue bene bleſſed according to Gods promiſes, and floriſh like a fruitfull vine.

10 As for thy [e] mother, ſhe is like a vine in thy blood, planted by the waters: ſhe brought forth fruite and branches by the abundant waters.

11 And ſhe had ſtrong rods for the ſcepters of them that bare rule, and her ſtature was exalted on high among yͤ branches, & ſhe appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

Oſee 13.15

12 But ſhe was pluckt vp in wrath, caſt out vpon the ground, * the Eaſt winde dried vp her fruite, [her brãches] were broken off & withered, [as for] yͤ roddes of her ſtrength, yͤ fire conſumed them.

13 And nowe ſhe is planted in the wilderneſſe, in a drie and thirſtie ground.

14 And there is a fire gone out of the rod of her branches, it hath deuoured her fruite, ſo that ſhe hath no ſtrong rodde for a ſcepter to rule: This is a lamentation, and ſhalbe for a lamentation.

The xx. Chapter.

The Lord denieth that he will anſwere them when they pray, for the offence of vnkindneſſe which he here obiecteth.

a Of the captiuitie of Jeconias.

1 In the [a] ſeuenth yeere, the tenth day of the fifth moneth, certaine of the elders of Jſrael came for to aſke counſell at the Lorde, and ſate downe before me.

2 Then came the worde of the Lorde vnto me, ſaying,

3 Thou ſonne of man, ſpeake vnto the Elders of Jſrael, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaieth the Lorde God, Are ye come to enquire of me? As truely as J liue, J ‖ will not be ſought of you, ſaith the Lord God.

‖Or, when I am asked, I will not anſwere.

4 Wilt thou iudge them, ſonne of man, wilt thou iudge [them?] cauſe them to vnderſtand the abominations of their fathers.

5 And tell them, Thus ſaith the Lorde God, Jn the day when J choſe Jſrael, & [b] lift vp mine hand vpon the ſeede of the houſe of Jacob, & was knowen vnto them in the land of Egypt, yea, when J lift vp mine hand ouer them, and ſaid, J am the Lord your God:

b This was a maner of ſwearing which was obſerued in taking an othe of all antiquitie, and is yet in diuers countreys vſed.

6 Euen in the day that J lift vp mine hand vnto them, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, into a land that J had prouided for them, which floweth with milke and hony, and is pleaſant among all other landes:

7 Then ſaide J vnto them, Caſt away euery man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your ſelues with the idoles of Egypt: for J am yͤ Lorde your God.

8 But they rebelled againſt me, and would not hearken vnto me, they did not caſt away euery man the abominations of his eyes, neither did they forſake yͤ idoles of Egypt: then J ſaide J would powre out mine indignation ouer them, and accompliſh my wrath vpon them, yea, euen in the middeſt of the land of Egypt.

9 And J wrote for my names ſake, that it ſhoulde not be polluted before yͤ heathen among whom they were, to whō J was manifeſtly knowen, in bringing them foorth of the lande of Egypt.

10 Now when J had cauſed them to goe out of the land of Egypt, and brought

them into the wilderneſſe:

Leuit. 18,5. rom,10,5.

11 *I gaue them my ſtatutes, and ſhewed them my iudgements: which who ſo doeth, ſhall liue in them.

Exod.20.8. and 31.13. deut.5,12.

12 *I gaue thē alſo my Sabboth dayes, to be a token betwixt me & them, and thereby to knowe that I am the Lord which halowe them.

13 And yet the houſe of Iſrael rebelled againſt me in yͤ wilderneſſe, they would not walke in my ſtatutes, they haue caſt away my iudgements, which who ſo doeth, ſhall liue in them, *and my Sabboth dayes haue they greatly polluted: then I ſaid I would powre out mine indignation vpon them, and conſume them in the wilderneſſe.

Exod,16. 28.

14 And I wrought for my names ſake, leaſt it ſhould be defiled before the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought thē out.

15 Yet neuertheleſſe I lift vp my hand vnto them in the wilderneſſe, that I woulde not bring them into the land which I gaue thē, that floweth with milke and hony, and is a pleaſure of all landes:

16 And that becauſe they caſt away my iudgements, & walked not in my ſtatutes, but haue defiled my Sabboths: for their heart was gone after their idoles.

17 Neuertheleſſe mine eye ſpared them, ſo that I would not deſtroy them, nor conſume them in the wilderneſſe.

18 Moreouer, I ſaid vnto their ſonnes in the wilderneſſe, Walke not in the ſtatutes of your [c] fathers, keepe not their iudgements, and defile not your ſelues with their idoles.

[c] Whereby the holy Ghoſt confuteth them that ſay, They will folowe the religion and example of their father, & not meaſure their doings by Gods word, whether they be approueable thereby or no.

19 I am the Lorde your God, walke in my ſtatutes, keepe my iudgements, and doe them.

20 Halowe my Sabboths, for they are a token betwixt me and you: that ye may know how that I am the Lord your God.

21 Notwithſtanding, their ſonnes rebelled againſt me alſo, they walked not in my ſtatutes, they kept not my iudgements to fulfil them, which he that doeth, ſhall liue in them, they prophaned my Sabboth daies, & I ſaid, I would powre out mine indignation ouer thē, and accompliſh my wrath vpon them in the wilderneſſe.

22 Neuertheleſſe, I withdrew my hand, and wrought for my names ſake, leaſt it ſhoulde be defiled in the ſight of the heathen, before whom I had brought them forth.

23 I lift vp my hand to them alſo in the wildernes, that I would ſcatter them among the heathen, and ſtrawe them among the nations:

24 Becauſe they had not kept my iudgements, but caſt aſide my ſtatutes, and broken my Sabboths, and their eyes were after their fathers idoles.

25 Wherefore I [d] gaue them alſo ſtatutes that were not good, and iudgements wherein they ſhould not liue.

26 And I defiled them in their owne giftes, in that they [e] cauſed all that openeth yͤ wombe to paſſe, that I might deſtroy them, that they might knowe howe that I am the Lord.

[d] Becauſe they would not obey my lawes, I gaue them vp to them ſelues, that they ſhoulde obey their owne fantaſies, as verſe 39. Rom. 1.

[e] Cauſing their firſt borne to paſſe thorow the fire in ſacrifice to Moloch.

27 Therefore ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael, thou ſonne of man, and thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lorde God, Yet in this alſo your fathers haue blaſphemed me, and grieuouſly tranſgreſſed againſt me:

28 For after I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted vp my hand to giue it vnto them, when they ſawe euery high hill, and all thicke trees, they offered there their ſacrifices, and there they preſented their offering of [f] anger, there alſo they made their ſweete ſauours, and powred out their wine offerings.

[f] Such offering as prouoked God to anger.

29 And I ſaide vnto them, What is that high place whereunto ye reſort? and the name of it is called [g] Bamah vnto this day.

[g] Which ſignifieth an high place, declaring that they vaunted thẽ ſelues of their idolatrie, & were not aſhamed thereof, though God had cõmanded expreſly that they ſhould haue no altar lifted vp on high by ſtaires, Exo. 20.

30 Wherefore ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith yͤ Lorde God, Are ye not defiled in the wayes of your fathers, and commit ye not whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your giftes, & make your ſonnes to paſſe thorowe the fire, you are polluted with all your idoles vnto this day: ſhall I anſwere you when I am aſked, O houſe of Iſrael? As I liue, ſaith the Lord God, I ‖will not be ſought of you.

‖Or, I will not anſwere when I am aſked.

32 And [that which] commeth into your mind ſhall not be at all, which you ſay, We will be as the Gentiles, as the kinreds of coũtreys to ſerue wood & ſtone.

33 As truely as I liue, ſaith the Lorde God, I my ſelfe will rule you with a mightie hand, with a ſtretched out arme, and with indignation powred out ouer you.

34 And I will bring you from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are ſcattered, with a mightie hand, with a ſtretched out arme, & with indignation powred out.

35 And I will bring you into the [h] wilderneſſe of the people, & there I [i] will be iudged with you face to face.

[h] That is, among ſtrange nations.

[i] I will reaſon & pleade my cauſe with you my ſelfe.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderneſſe of Egypt: ſo will I plead wͭ you alſo, ſaith the Lord God.

37 I will cauſe you to paſſe vnder the rodde, and I will bring you into the bond of the couenant.

38 And I will ‖ purge out of you the rebels, and them that tranſgreſſe againſt me, and bring them out of the land of their habitation: as for the land of Iſrael they ſhall not come in it, that you may know howe that I am the Lord.

‖ Or, cull.

39 As for you, O houſe of Iſrael, thus ſaith the Lorde God, Goe you & ſerue euery man his idoles, ſeeing that ye obey not me: & pollute no more my holy name with your giftes & your idoles.

40 For vpon my holy hill, euen vpon the high hill of Iſrael, ſaith yͤ Lord God, ſhal all the houſe of Iſrael, and al that is in the land worſhip me: and in the ſame place will I fauour them, and there will I require your heaue offerings, and the firſtlings of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept your ſweete ſauour, when I bring you from the nations, and gather you together out of yͤ lands wherein ye haue bene ſcattered, that I may be halowed in you before the heathen.

42 And ye ſhall knowe that I am the Lord, when I ſhall bring you into the land of Iſrael, into the land for the which I lift vp my hand to giue it vnto your fathers.

43 There ſhall ye call to remembrance your owne wayes, & all your workes wherein ye haue bene defiled, and ye ſhalbe cut off in your [k] owne ſight for al your wickedneſſe that ye haue done.

[k] Your own conſcience ſhall condemne you as worthie to be cut off from the earth.

44 And ye ſhall knowe that I am the Lorde, when I deale with you for my names ſake, and not after your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt workes, O ye houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord God.

45 Moreouer, the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

46 Thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face toward the way of [l] Themanah, & drop [thy word] towarde the [m] South, and prophecie toward the foreſt of yͤ South fielde,

[l] To wit, the South.

[m] That is, toward Hieruſalem & Iuda, which was South from Babylon.

47 And ſay to the foreſt of the South, Heare the worde of the Lorde, Thus ſaith the Lorde God, Beholde, I will kindle a fire in thee, that ſhall conſume all the [n] greene trees, with all the drie: the continuall flame ſhall not be quenched, and euery face from the South to the North ſhalbe burnt therein.

[n] That is, both ſtrong and weake in Hieruſalem.

48 And all fleſh ſhal ſee that I the Lord haue kindled it, and it ſhall not be quenched.

49 Then ſaide I, Ah Lorde God, they ſay of me, Doeth not hee ſpeake [o] parables?

[o] Becauſe the people ſaid that the Prophet ſpake darkely, therefore he deſireth the Lord to giue them a plaine declaration thereof.

The xxi. Chapter.

3 He threatneth the ſworde, that is to ſay, deſtruction to the citie of Hieruſalem.

1 The worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face towarde Hieruſalem, and [a] droppe [thy worde] toward the holy places, and prophecie againſt the land of Iſrael.

[a] As doctrine is cõpared to raine, euen ſo here wordes are compared to droppes.

3 Say to the land of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord, Behold, I am againſt thee, and will drawe my ſworde out of the ſheath, and cut off from thee both the [b] righteous and the wicked.

[b] That is, ſuch as ſeeme to haue an outward ſhewe of righteouſneſſe by obſeruation of the ceremonies of the lawe.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee both the righteous and the wicked, therefore ſhall my ſworde goe out of his ſheath againſt all fleſh from the [c] South to the North,

[c] Meaning, thorowe all the land.

5 That all fleſh may knowe howe that I the Lorde haue drawen my ſworde out of the ſheath, and it ſhall not be put in againe.

6 Mourne therefore, O thou ſonne of man, yea, [euen] with the [d] breaking of thy ioynts, mourne bitterly in their preſence.

[d] As though thou were in extreme anguiſh, wherewith thy loynes ſhoulde breake.

7 And if they ſay vnto thee, Wherefore mourneſt thou? then tell them, For the tidings that commeth: All hearts ſhal melt, all hands ſhalbe letten downe, all ſtomackes ſhall faint, and all knees ſhall goe as water: beholde, it commeth, & ſhall be brought to paſſe, ſaith the Lord God.

8 Againe, the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

9 Thou ſonne of man, prophecie and ſpeake, Thus ſaith the Lorde God,

Speake, The ſworde, the ſworde is ſharpened, and well fourbiſhed.

10 Sharpened is it to make a great ſlaughter, and fourbiſhed that it may glitter: Shall we then make mirth? It contemneth the [e] rodde of my ſonne [as] [f] all other trees.

11 He hath giuen it to be fourbiſhed, to holde it in the hand: this ſworde is ſharpened, and fourbiſhed, to giue it into the hand of the [g] ſlayer.

12 Crie and howle, ſonne of man, for it commeth vpon my people, [it cōmeth] vpon all the princes of Iſrael: the terrours of the ſworde ſhall be vpon my people, ſmite therefore thou vpon thy thigh.

13 Becauſe it is a triall, and what if [h] it contemne the rodde? it ſhalbe no more, ſaith the Lord God.

14 Prophecie, thou ſonne of man, and ſmite thy [i] handes together, and let the ſworde be doubled thriſe, [euen] the ſworde of the great ſlaughter, entring into their priuie chambers,

15 To make them faint at the heartes, and to multiplie their falles, in all their gates haue I giuen the terrour of the ſworde: Ah, it is made bright, and dreſſed for the ſlaughter.

16 Get thee [k] one way or other, either vpon the right hand or vpon the left, whitherſoeuer thy face turneth.

17 I will ſmite my handes together alſo, and make my wrathfull indignation to reſt: euen I the Lord haue ſaid it.

18 The worde of the Lord came yet vnto me againe, ſaying,

19 Thou ſonne of man, appoint thee two [l] wayes, that the ſworde of the king of Babylon may come: both theſe waies ſhall go out of one land, and chuſe thee a place, at the head of the cities wayes chooſe it.

20 Appoint a way that the ſworde may come toward Rabbath of the Ammonites, and toward [m] Iuda in the defenced Hieruſalem.

21 For the king of Babylon ſtoode at the [n] parting of the wayes, at the head of the two waies, conſulting by diuination, he made his arrowes bright, conſulted with images, and looked in the liuer.

22 At his right hand was the ſoothſaying for Hieruſalem, to appoint captaines, to open [their] mouth to the ſlaughter, and to lift vp their voyce with the alarum, to ſet battel rammes againſt the gates, to caſt a bulwarke, [and] to builde a fort.

23 And it ſhalbe vnto them as a falſe diuination in their ſight, for the [o] othes made vnto them: but [p] he will call to remembrance their iniquitie, to the intent they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Becauſe ye haue made your iniquitie to be remembred in diſcouering your tranſgreſſions, ſo that in all your workes your ſinnes might appeare, becauſe ye are come to remembrance, ye ſhalbe taken by hand.

25 O thou ſhamefull wicked [q] prince of Iſrael, whoſe day is come, euen when wickedneſſe ſhall haue an ende,

26 Thus ſaith the Lorde God, I will take away the [r] Diademe, and put off the crowne: this ſhalbe no more the ſame, I will exalt the humble, and abaſe him that is high.

27 Ouerthrowen, ouerthrowen, ouerthrowen will I put [ſ] it, and it ſhall not be, vntill he come to whom the iudgement belongeth, and to whom I haue giuen it.

28 And thou, O ſonne of man, prophecie and ſpeake, Thus ſaith the Lorde God to the children of Ammon, and to their blaſphemie, ſpeake thou, The ſworde, the ſworde is drawen forth alreadie to ſlaughter, and fourbiſhed to conſume becauſe of the glittering:

29 Whiles they ſee vnto thee vanitie, and diuine a lye vnto thee, to put thee with the neckes of the wicked that be ſlaine, whoſe day is come when their iniquitie ſhall haue an ende.

30 Should I cauſe it to returne into his ſheath? In the place where thou waſt created, in the land of thine habitation will I iudge thee.

31 And I will powre mine indignation vpon thee, and will blowe vpon thee in the fire of my wrath, & deliuer thee into the handes of deſperate people, which are ſkilfull to deſtroy.

32 Thou ſhalt feede the fire, & thy blood ſhall be ſhed in the middeſt of the land: thou ſhalt be put out of remembrance, for I the Lord haue ſpoken it.

The xxii. Chapter.

The worde of the Lorde againſt Hieruſalem for manſlaughter, and denying due honour to their fathers and mothers, and other wickedneſſe.

---

[e] Meaning, the ſcepter, ſhewing ẏ it will not ſpare the king, who ſhould be as the ſonne of God, and in his place.

[f] That is, the reſt of the people.

[g] To wit, vnto the armie of the Chaldeans.

[h] Meaning, the ſword of the king of Babylon, which ſhall not ſpare the ſcepter of Iuda.

[i] That is, encourage the ſworde.

[k] He ſpeaketh vnto the ſworde, giuing it libertie to range at his pleaſure.

[l] Where the way deuideth and leadeth to many cities.

[m] The tribe of Iuda that kept themſelues chiefly in Hieruſalem.

[n] To know whether he ſhould goe againſt the Ammonites, or them of Hieruſalē.

[o] Becauſe there was a league betweene the Iewes and the Babylonians, they of Hieruſalem ſhall thinke nothing leſſe then that this thing ſhall come to paſſe.

[p] That is, Nabuchodonoſor wil remember the rebellion of Zedecias, and ſo come vpon them.

[q] Meaning, Zedecias.

[r] Some referre this to the Prieſtes attyre, for Iehozadec the Prieſt went into captiuitie with ẏ king.

[ſ] That is, ẏ ſtate of the kingdome and prieſthood ſhall euer more and more decay till Chriſt come, vnto whom of right both belong.

1 MOreouer, the worde of the Lorde came vnto mee, and ſaide,

2 Thou ſonne of man, wilt thou not [a] iudge, wilt thou not iudge this bloodie citie? wilt thou not ſhewe her all her abominations?

3 And tell them, Thus ſaith the Lorde God, The citie ſheadeth blood in the middeſt of it, that her [b] time may come, and maketh idoles [c] againſt her ſelfe, to defile her ſelfe.

4 Thou haſt made thy ſelfe guiltie in the blood that thou haſt ſhed, and defiled thee in the idoles which thou haſt made: thou haſt cauſed thy dayes to drawe nigh, and made the time of thy yeeres to come: therefore will I make thee a reproch among the heathen, and to be a mocking in all landes.

5 Whether they bee nigh or farre from thee, they ſhall laugh thee to ſcorne, thou that haſt gotten thee ſo foule a name, and art full of trouble.

6 Beholde the rulers of Iſrael, euery one in thee [was readie] to his power to ſhead blood.

7 In thee haue they deſpiſed father and mother, in thee haue they oppreſſed the ſtranger, in thee haue they vexed the widowe and the fatherleſſe.

8 Thou haſt deſpiſed my holy thinges, and defiled my Sabboths.

9 ‖Tale tellers are there in thee to ſhead blood, in thee are ſuch as eate vpon the hilles, and in the middeſt of thee they commit abomination.

10 In thee they diſcouered their fathers ſhame, in thee they haue humbled her that was ſet apart for pollution.

11 * Euery man hath dealt ſhamefully with his neighbours wife, and abominably defiled his ‖ daughter in lawe, in thee hath euery man forced his owne ſiſter, euen his fathers daughter.

12 Yea, giftes haue bene receiued in thee to ſheade blood, thou haſt taken vſurie and increaſe, thou haſt oppreſſed thy neighbours by extortion, and forgotten me, ſaith the Lord God.

13 Behold, I haue [d] ſmitten my handes vpon thy couetouſneſſe that thou haſt vſed, and vpon the blood which hath bene [ſhead] in the middeſt of thee.

14 Is thy heart able to endure? or may thy handes bee ſtrengthened in the dayes that I ſhall haue to doe with thee? Euen I the Lord that ſpeake it, will bring it alſo to paſſe.

15 I will ſcatter thee among the heathen, & ſtrawe thee about in the lands, and will cauſe thy filthineſſe to [e] ceaſſe out of thee.

16 Yea, and thou ſhalt bee thine [f] owne inheritance in the ſight of the heathen, that thou mayeſt know that I am the Lorde.

17 And the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

18 Thou ſonne of man, the houſe of Iſrael is vnto mee as droſſe: all they are braſſe, tinne, iron, and leade in the middeſt of the furnace, euen droſſe of ſiluer are they.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Foraſmuch as yee all are turned into droſſe, therefore beholde, I will bring you together vnto Hieruſalem.

20 Like as they gather ſiluer, braſſe, iron, tinne, and leade into the middeſt of the furnace, and the fire is blowen thereunder to melt them: euen ſo will I gather you in mine anger and in my wrath, and let you remaine [there,] and cauſe you to [g] melt.

21 I will bring you together, and blowe the fire of my wrath vpon you, and ye ſhalbe molten in the middeſt thereof.

22 Like as the ſiluer is moulten in the middeſt of the furnace, ſo ſhall yee alſo be moulten therein, that ye may know howe that I the Lorde haue powred my wrath vpon you.

23 And the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

24 Thou ſonne of man, tell her, Thou art an vncleane land, which is not [h] rained vpon in the day of wrath.

25 There is a [i] cōſpiracie of her prophets in the middeſt thereof: as a roaring Lion rauening his praye they deuoure ſoules, they haue taken the riche and precious thinges, they haue made her many widowes in the middeſt thereof.

26 Her prieſtes haue broken my lawe, and defiled my holy things, they put no difference betweene the holy and vnholy, neither diſcerne they betweene the cleane and vncleane: they turne their eyes from my Sabboths, and I am defiled among them.

27 Thy rulers in the middeſt of thee are like wolues rauening the praye, to ſheade blood, & deſtroy ſoules for their owne couetous lucre.

28 As for her [k] prophetes, they dawbe

---

[a] That is, wilt thou winke at ſuch horrible faultes, and not vtter my iudgments againſt them?

[b] That is, the time of her deſtruction.

[c] To her owne vndoing.

‖ Or, pickthankes.

Iere.5.8.

‖ Or, ſonnes wife.

[d] As ſorrowing and lamenting their wickedneſſe: or in token of his wrath and vengeance.

[e] I will take away the occaſion of thy wickedneſſe.

[f] Whereas before thou waſt Gods inheritance, nowe thou ſhalt be left to thy ſelfe miſerable and forſaken.

[g] Meaning thereby, that the godly ſhould be tried, and the wicked deſtroyed.

[h] Thou art like a barren lande which the Lord plagueth with drought.

[i] The falſe prophetes haue conſpired together to make their doctrine more probable.

[k] They which ſhould haue reprooued them, flattered them in their vices, and couered their doings with lyes, Ezech.13.

with vntempered morter, they ſee vanities, and diuine lyes vnto them, ſaying, The Lorde ſaith ſo: whereas the Lord hath not ſpoken.

29 The people in the lande vſed wicked extortion and robberie, they vexed the poore and needie, & oppreſſed the ſtranger againſt right.

30 And I ſought among them for a man that would[l] make vp the hedge, and ſet himſelfe in the gappe before mee in the landes behalfe that I ſhoulde not deſtroy it: but I could finde none.

31 Therefore haue I powred out my cruell diſpleaſure vpon them, and conſumed them in the fire of my wrath: their owne wayes will I recompenſe vpon their heads, ſaith the Lord God.

The xxiii. Chapter.

3 Of the fornication, that is to ſay, of the idolatrie of Samaria and Hieruſalem, vnder the name of Aholah, and Aholibah.

1 The word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſonne of man, there were two women the daughters of[a] one mother.

3 And they cõmitted fornication in[b] Egypt, they played the harlots in their youth: there were their breaſtes preſſed, and there they bruiſed the teates of their virginitie.

4 The[c] names of them [were] Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her ſiſter, and they were mine, and they bare ſonnes and daughters: thus [were] their names, Samaria is Aholah, and Hieruſalem Aholibah.

5 Aholah played the harlot[d] when ſhe was mine, and ſhe was ſet on fire with her louers the Aſſyrians her neighbours:

6 Which were clothed with blewe ſilke, [both] captaines and princes, they were all pleaſant yong men, and horſemen riding vpon horſes.

7 Thus ſhe committed her whoredome with them, [being] all choſen men of Aſſhur, and with all on whom ſhe doted, and defiled her ſelfe with all their idoles.

8 Neither left ſhee the fornication that ſhe vſed with the Egyptians: for in her youth they[e] lay with her, they bruiſed the breaſtes of her maydenhead, and powred their whoredome vpon her.

9 Wherefore I deliuered her into the handes of her louers, [euen] into the handes of the Aſſyrians vpon whome ſhe doted.

10 Theſe diſcouered her ſhame, tooke her ſonnes and daughters, and ſlue her with the ſworde, an euill name had ſhe among women: for they had executed iudgement vpon her.

11 Her ſiſter Aholibah ſawe this, and deſtroyed her ſelfe with inordinate loue more then ſhee, and with her fornications, more then her ſiſter with her fornications.

12 She doted vpon the Aſſyrians captaines and princes her neighbours, clothed with all maner of gorgeous apparell, horſemen riding vpon horſes, being all pleaſant yong men.

13 Then I ſawe that ſhee was defiled, and they tooke both one way.

14 But ſhe encreaſed ſtill in whoredome: for when ſhee ſawe men painted vpon the wall, the[f] images of the Chaldees painted with vermilion,

15 And girded with girdles vpon their loynes, and with died attire vpon their heads, looking all like princes, after the maner of the Babylonians in Chaldea, the land where they were borne:

16 As ſoone as ſhe ſaw them, ſhe burnt in loue vpon them, & ſent meſſengers vnto them into the land of the Chaldees.

17 Nowe when the Babylonians came vnto her in the bedde of loue, they defiled her with their whoredome: and ſo was ſhee polluted with them, and her luſt was abated from them.

18 And ſhe diſcouered her whoredome, and diſcloſed her ſhame: then my heart forſooke her, like as my heart was gone from her ſiſter alſo.

19 Neuertheleſſe, ſhee encreaſed her whoredome more, and remembred the dayes of her youth, wherein ſhee had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 She burnt in luſt vpon their lechers, whoſe fleſh was like the fleſh of aſſes, and their iſſue like the iſſue of horſes.

21 Thus thou haſt called to remembrance yͤ filthineſſe of thy youth, when thy teates were bruiſed by the Egyptians, for the pappes of thy youth.

22 Therefore, O Aholibah, thus ſaith the Lorde God, I will raiſe vp thy louers againſt thee from whome thy heart is departed, and gather them together againſt thee on euery ſide.

[l] Which would ſhew himſelfe zealous in my cauſe by reſiſting vice, Eſai. 59. and 63. and pray vnto mee to withholde my plagues, Pſal. 106.

[a] Meaning Iſrael and Iuda, which came both out of one familie.

[b] They became idolaters, after the maner of the Egyptians.

[c] Aholah ſignifieth a manſion or dwelling in her ſelfe, meaning Samaria, which was the royall citie of Iſrael, and Aholibah ſignifieth, My manſion in her, whereby is meant Hieruſalem, where Gods temple was.

[d] Or, vnder me, that is, vnder my gouernãce, and named the people of God, they became idolaters, forſooke God, and put their truſt in the Aſſyrians.

[e] The holy Ghoſt vſeth theſe termes which ſeeme ſtrange to chaſte eares, to cauſe this wicked vice of idolatrie ſo to be abhorred, that vnneth any ſhould abide to heare the name thereof mentioned.

[f] This declareth that no wordes are able ſufficiently to expreſſe the rage of idolaters, and therefore the holy Ghoſt here compareth them to thoſe which in their raging loue and filthie luſtes dote vpon the images and paintings of them after whom they luſt.

23 [Namely] the Babylonians and all the Chaldees, ‖ rulers, wealthie, and mightie men, with all the Aſſyrians, all pleaſant yong men, captaines and princes, all valiant and renowmed ryding vpon horſes.

24 Theſe ſhall come vpon thee with charrets, weapons, and wheeles, and great multitude of people, with buckler, ſhield, & helmet they ſhall beſet thee on euery ſide: ‖ I will giue iudgement before them, yea, they themſelues ſhall iudge thee according to their owne iudgement.

25 I will lay mine indignation vpō thee, ſo that they ſhall deale cruelly with thee: they ſhall cutte off thy noſe and thine eares, and thy remnant ſhall fall by the ſword, they ſhall carie away thy ſonnes and daughters, and the reſidue ſhalbe deuoured by the fire.

26 They ſhall ſtrippe thee out of thy clothes, & take away thy faire iewels.

27 Thus will I make thy wickednes to ceaſe from thee, and thy fornication out of the land of Egypt: ſo that thou ſhalt turne thine eyes no more after them, & caſt thy minde no more vpon Egypt.

28 For thus ſaith the Lorde God, Behold, I wil deliuer thee into the hands of them whome thou hateſt, yea, euen into the handes of them from whome thine heart is departed.

29 And they ſhall deale hatefully with thee, and take away all thy [g] labour, and leaue thee naked and bare, and the ſhame of thy fornications [h] ſhalbe diſcouered, both thy wickedneſſe and thy whoredome.

30 I will doe theſe things vnto thee, becauſe thou haſt gone a whoring after the Heathen, and becauſe thou art polluted with their idoles.

31 Thou haſt walked in the way of thy ſiſter, therefore will I giue her cuppe into thine hand.

32 Thus ſaith the Lorde God, Thou ſhalt drinke of thy ſiſters cuppe deepe and large, thou ſhalt bee laughed to ſcorne, and had in deriſion, becauſe it conteineth much.

33 Thou ſhalt bee filled with [i] drunkenneſſe and ſorow, [euen] with the cuppe of deſtruction and deſolation, with the cuppe of thy ſiſter Samaria.

34 Thou ſhalt drinke it, and ſucke it out, and thou ſhalt breake yͤ ſheards thereof, and teare thine owne breaſtes: for I haue ſpoken it, ſaith the Lord God.

35 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Foraſmuch as thou haſt forgotten me, and caſt mee aſide behinde thy backe, ſo beare nowe thine owne wickedneſſe and whoredome.

36 The Lorde ſaide moreouer vnto me, Thou ſōne of man, wilt thou not iudge Aholah, and Aholibah? ſhewe them their abominations.

37 [Namely] that they haue broken their wedlocke, and blood is in their hands: and with their idoles haue they committed adulterie, and haue alſo cauſed their ſonnes whom they bare vnto me, to paſſe [by the fire] to be their [k] meate.

38 Yea, and this haue they done vnto me alſo, they haue defiled my Sanctuarie in the ſame day, and haue prophaned my Sabboths.

39 For when they had ſlaine their children for their idols, they came the ſame day into my ſanctuarie to defile it: and loe, thus haue they done in the middeſt of mine houſe.

40 And how much more [is it] that they ſent for men to come from [l] farre, vnto whome a meſſenger was ſent, and loe, they came: for whome thou diddeſt waſh thy ſelfe, and painted thine eyes, and decked thee with ornaments.

41 Thou ſateſt vpon a ſtately bed, and a [m] table ſpred before it, whereupon thou haſt ſet mine incenſe and mine oyle.

42 And a noyſe of a merrie companie at ‖ it, and with the men, beſide the multitude of the people, were brought men of Saba out of the deſert, which gaue them bracelets vpon their handes, and beautifull crownes vpon their heads.

43 And I ſaid vnto her that was worne in her adulteries, Nowe ſhall her fornications come to an ende, and ſhe alſo.

44 And they went in to her as they goe vnto a common harlot: euen ſo went they to Aholah and Aholibah, thoſe wicked women.

45 And the righteous men they ſhall iudge them after the maner of harlots, and after the maner of murderers: for they are harlots, and blood is in their handes.

46 Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord God, I will bring a great multitude of people vpon them, and giue them to bee ſcattered and ſpoyled.

47 And the multitude ſhall ſtone them with ſtones, and cut them downe with their

‖Or, Peked, and Shoah, and Koa.

‖Or, I will leaue the puniſhment vnto them.

[g] All thy treaſures and riches which thou haſt gotten by labour.

[h] All the world ſhall ſee thy ſhamefull forſaking of God to ſerue idoles.

[i] Meaning, that the afflictions ſhould be ſo great, that they ſhould cauſe them to loſe their ſenſes and reaſon.

[k] That is, to be ſacrificed to their idoles: reade Ezech.16.

[l] They ſent into other countries to haue ſuch as ſhould teach them the ſeruice of their idoles.

[m] He meaneth the altars that were prepared for the idoles.

‖Or, the table.

their ſwordes, they ſhall ſlay their ſonnes and daughters, and burne vp their houſes with fire.

48 Thus will I cauſe wickedneſſe to ceaſe out of the lande, that all [n] women may bee taught not to doe after your wickedneſſe.

49 And ſo they ſhall lay your wickednes vpon your owne ſelues, and the ſinnes of your idoles ſhall yee beare: and yee ſhall know that I am the Lord God.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

Hee prooueth the ſieging of Hieruſalem by a parable of a ſeething potte,

1 IN the [a] ninth yeere, in the tenth moneth, the tenth day of the [b] moneth, came the word of the Lorde vnto mee, ſaying,

2 O thou ſonne of man, write thee the name of this day, yea, euen of this preſent day: for the King of Babylon ſet himſelfe againſt Hieruſalem this ſelfe ſame day.

3 And ſhewe the rebellious houſe a parable, and ſpeake vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Prepare a [c] pot, ſet it on, and powre water into it.

4 Gather the [d] pieces thereof into it, euerie good piece, the thigh and the ſhoulder, and fill it with the chiefe bones.

5 Take one of the beſt ſheepe, ‖ & burne alſo bones vnder it, let it boyle well, let the bones thereof ſeethe well therein.

6 With that ſaide the Lord God on this maner, Woe vnto the bloodie citie, to the potte whoſe ſcumme is therein, and whoſe ſcumme is not gone out of it: bring it out [e] piece by piece, let no [f] lotte fall vpon it.

7 For her blood is in the middeſt of it, vpon a high drie [g] ſtone hath ſhe powred it, and not vpon the ground, that it might be couered with duſt:

8 That it might cauſe wrath to ariſe, and take vengeance: I haue ſet her blood vpon an high [drie] rocke, that it ſhould not be couered.

9 Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord God, *O woe be vnto the bloodthirſtie citie, for whom euen I my ſelfe will make a great fire,

10 And heape on much wood, and [h] kindle the fire, and ſeethe the fleſh, and ‖ ſpice the potte, ſo that the very bones ſhalbe burnt.

11 Moreouer, I will ſet the potte emptie vpon the coales, ſo that the braſſe thereof may be hotte and burnt, and the filthineſſe of it may bee molten in it, and the ſcumme of it ſhalbe conſumed.

12 She hath wearied her ſelfe with ‖ labour, yet her great ſcumme is not gone off her, in the fire her ſcumme [muſt be conſumed.]

13 In thy filthineſſe is wickedneſſe: becauſe I [i] would haue purged thee, and thou waſt not purged from thy filthineſſe, thou ſhalt not bee purged any more, till I haue cauſed mine indignation to reſt in thee.

14 Euen I the Lord haue ſpoken it: yea, it is come thereto alreadie that I will doe it, I will not goe backe, I will not ſpare, I will not repent: but according to thy wayes and imaginations ſhall they [k] iudge thee, ſaith the Lord.

15 And the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

16 Thou ſonne of man, beholde, I will take away from thee the [l] pleaſure of thine eyes with a plague, yet ſhalt thou neyther mourne nor weepe, neyther ſhall thy teares runne downe.

17 Mourne in ſilence, make no mourning of the dead, binde the tyre of thy head vpon thee, and put on thy ſhoes vpon thy feete, couer not thy lippes, and [m] eate no mans bread.

18 So I ſpake vnto the people betimes in the morning, and at Euen my wife died: then vpon the next morow I did as I was commaunded.

19 And the people ſaide vnto mee, Wilt thou not tell vs what this ſignifieth toward vs, that thou doeſt ſo?

20 I anſwered them, The word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

21 Tell the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Beholde, I wil pollute my Sanctuarie, euen the glorie of your power, the pleaſure of your eyes, and your heartes delite: and your ſonnes and daughters whome you haue left, ſhall fall through the ſword.

22 Like as I haue done, ſo ſhall ye doe alſo: ye ſhall not couer your lippes, ye ſhall eate no mans bread.

23 And your tyre [ſhall bee] vpon your heades, & your ſhoes vpon your feete: ye ſhall neither mourne nor weepe, but yee ſhall pine away in your iniquities, and mourne one towards another.

24 Thus Ezechiel is your ſhewetoken: according to all that hee hath done, ye
ſhall

---

[n] Meaning, all other cities & countries.

[a] Of Iechonias captiuitie, and of yͤ reigne of Zedecias, 2.king.25.

[b] Called Tebeth, cõteyning part of December and part of Ianuarie, in which moneth and day Nabuchodonoſor beſieged Hieruſalem.

[c] Whereby is meant Hieruſalem.

[d] That is, the citizens and chiefe men thereof.

‖Or, heape.

[e] Signifying, they ſhould not be deſtroyed all at once, but by litle and litle.

[f] Spare no ſtate nor condition.

[g] The citie ſhewed her crueltie to all yͤ world, and was not aſhamed thereof, neither yet hid it.

* Nahum.3.1. habac.2.12.

[h] Meaning, that the citie ſhould be vtterly deſtroyed, and that he would giue the enemies an appetite thereunto.

‖Or, caſt in ſpice.

‖Or, lyes.

[i] I laboured by ſending my prophet to call thee to repentance, but thou wouldeſt not.

[k] That is, the Babylonians.

[l] Meaning, his wife, in whome he delighted, as verſ.18.

[m] For mourners were wone to eate bread ſent vnto them by their neighbours in time of mourning.

ſhall doe: when it commeth, then ye ſhall know that J am the Lord God.

25 Alſo, thou ſonne of man, ſhall it not be in the day when J take from them their power, the ioy of their honour, the pleaſure of their eyes, and the [n] lifting vp of their ſoules, their ſonnes and their daughters:

[n] Their hearts delite.

26 In that day ſhall come one that is eſcaped, vnto thee, [[o] and bring it] to the hearing of [thine] eares.

[o] That is, bring thee tydings of the deſtruction of Hieruſalem.

27 In that day ſhall thy mouth be opened to him which is eſcaped, that thou maieſt ſpeake, and be no more dumme: yea, thou ſhalt be their ſhewetoken, that they may knowe howe that J am the Lord.

The xxv. Chapter.

2 The worde of the Lorde vpon the ſonnes of Ammon, which reioyced at the fall of Hieruſalem. 8 Againſt Moab and Seir, againſt Idumea, againſt the Philiſtines.

1 The word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face towarde the Ammonites, and prophecie vpon them,

3 And ſay vnto the Ammonites, Heare the worde of the Lorde God, Thus ſaieth the Lorde God, Forſomuch as thou ſaideſt [a] Ha, ha, ouer my Sanctuarie becauſe it was polluted, and ouer the land of Iſrael becauſe it was deſolate, and ouer the houſe of Juda becauſe they went into captiuitie:

[a] Becauſe ye reioyced when the enemie deſtroyed my citie and temple.

4 Beholde therefore, J wil deliuer thee to the people of the [b] Eaſt, that they may haue thee in poſſeſſion: theſe ſhall ſettle their [c] palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee, they ſhall eate thy fruite, and drinke vp thy milke.

[b] That is, to the Babylonians.

[c] They ſhal chaſe thee away, & take thy gorgeous houſes to dwell in.

5 As for [d] Rabbath, J will make of it a ſtable for Camels, and of the Ammonites a ſheepefolde: and ye ſhal knowe that J am the Lord.

[d] Called alſo Philadelphia, which was the chiefe citie of yͤ Ammonites, & full of conduites, as 2. Sam. 12.

6 For thus ſaieth the Lord God, Inſomuch as thou haſt clapped with thine handes, and ſtamped with thy feete, yea, and reioyced ouer the land of Iſrael with all thy ‖ deſpite in heart:

‖ or, tickling of heart.

7 Beholde therefore, J will ſtretch out my hand ouer thee, and deliuer thee to be ſpoyled of the Heathen, and roote thee out from among the people, and cauſe thee to periſh out of the lands, yea, J will make thee to be deſtroyed, that thou mayeſt knowe that J am the Lorde.

8 Thus ſayth the Lorde God, Forſomuch as Moab and Seir doe ſay, Beholde, the houſe of Juda is like as all Gentiles be:

9 Therefore beholde, J will open the ſide of Moab from the cities, from the cities [J ſay] of his frontiers, the pleaſures of yͤ countrey [as namely] Bethieſimoth, Baalmeon, & Kiriathiarim:

10 [c] Unto the children of the Eaſt, againſt the Ammonites, and will giue it into poſſeſſion, ſo that the Ammonites ſhal no more bee had in remembrance among the Heathen.

[c] Underſtand out of the next former verſe, J wil open, &c.

11 And J will execute iudgements vpon Moab: and they ſhall knowe that J am the Lorde.

12 Thus ſayth the Lord God, For that Edom hath done in auenging reuengement vpon the houſe of Juda, & hath done great offence, and auenged himſelfe vpon them:

13 Therefore thus ſayth the Lord God, J will reache out mine hand vpon Edom, and deſtroy man and beaſt out of it, J will make it deſolate from Theman, and Dedanah ſhall fall by the ſworde.

14 And J wil execute my reuengement vpon Edom by the hand of my people Iſrael, they ſhall doe in Edom according to my wrath and indignation, ſo that they ſhall knowe my vengeance, ſaieth the Lord God.

15 Thus ſaieth the Lord God, For that the Philiſtins did in vengeance, [namely] in auenging reuengement, with a ‡ deſpitefull heart to deſtroy it for the olde enmitie:

‡ tickling heart, as they often haue which delite in ſeeking reuengemēt.

16 Therefore thus ſayth the Lord God, Beholde, J will ſtretch out my hand ouer the Philiſtines, and deſtroy the [f] Cerethites, and cauſe all the remnant of the ſea coaſt to periſh:

[f] Which were certaine gariſons of Philiſtines, whereby they oft moleſted the Jewes. Of the Cerethites Dauid alſo had a garde, 2. Sam. 8.

17 A great vengeance will J take vpon them, with puniſhments of my wrath, that they may knowe that J am the Lord, when J ſhall lay my vengeance vpon them.

The xxvi. Chapter.

1 He prpohecieth that Tyrus ſhall be ouerthrowen, becauſe it reioyced at the deſtruction of Hieruſalem.

1 AND it came to paſſe in the [a] eleuenth yeere, the firſt day of the moneth, the worde of the Lorde came vnto mee, ſaying,

[a] Either of the captiuitie of Jeconias, or of the reigne of Zedecias.

2 Thou ſonne of man, becauſe that Tyre hath ſpoken vpon Hieruſalem, Ha, ha, the gates of the people is broken,

[b] it is

b The traffike of marchandiſe that was vſed in Hieruſalem, ſhalbe turned to me againe.

c My riches & fame ſhall encreaſe: thus the wicked reioyce at their fall by whom they may haue any profite or aduantage.

[b]it is turned vnto mee, for nowe that ſhe is deſtroyed I ſhall be [c]filled:

3 Therefore thus ſaieth the Lord God, Beholde, O Tyre, I will vpon thee, I will raiſe vp many nations againſt thee, like as when the ſea ariſeth with his waues.

4 They ſhal breake the walles of Tyre, and caſt downe her towres, I will ſcrape her duſt from her, and make her a drie rocke.

5 She ſhall be for a ſpreading of nets in the ſea, for I haue ſpoken it, ſaieth the Lord God, and ſhe ſhalbe for a ſpoyle to the nations.

d Meaning, yͤ ſmal townes and villages that were in the countrey or territorie of Tyrus.

6 Her [d]daughters that are in the fielde ſhalbe ſlaine with the ſword, that they may know howe that I am the Lord.

7 For thus ſayth the Lorde God, Beholde, I will bring vpon Tyrus Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon from the North, a king of kings, with horſes, charettes, horſemen, with a multitude, and much people.

8 Thy daughters that are in the fielde ſhal he ſlay with the ſword: but againſt thee he ſhal make bulwarkes, and caſt a mount againſt thee, and lift vp his ſpeare againſt thee.

9 He ſhal ſet engins of warre before him againſt thy walles, and with his weapons breake downe thy towres.

10 The duſt of his horſes ſhal couer thee, they ſhalbe ſo many, thy walles ſhall ſhake at the noyſe of the horſemen, wheeles, and charets, when he ſhal enter into thy gates, as into the entrie of a citie broken downe.

11 With the hoofes of his horſes ſhall he treade downe all thy ſtreetes, he ſhall ſlay the people with the ſword, and the pillars of thy ſtrength ſhall fall downe to the ground.

12 They ſhall robbe thy riches, & ſpoyle thy marchandize, thy walles ſhal they breake downe, and deſtroy thy houſes of pleaſure, thy ſtones, thy timber, and duſt ſhall they caſt into the middes of the water.

Iere.7.34.

13 *Thus will I cauſe the ſound of thy ſongs to ceaſe, and the noyſe of thy harpes ſhall no more be heard.

14 I will bring thee into a drie rocke, thou ſhalt be for a ſpreading of nettes, thou ſhalt neuer be built againe: for euen I the Lord haue ſpoken it, ſayth the Lord God.

15 Thus hath the Lorde God ſpoken concerning Tyre, Shall not the Iles tremble at the noyſe of thy fall, & at the cry of the wounded, when they ſhalbe ſlaine & murdered in the midſt of thee?

16 All princes of yͤ [e]ſea ſhal come downe from their thrones, they ſhal lay away their robes, and put off their brodered garments, yea, with trembling ſhall they be clothed, they ſhall ſit vpon the ground, they ſhalbe aſtoniſhed at euery moment, and be amaſed at thee.

e The gouernours and rulers of other countreys by the ſea: whereby he ſignifieth that her deſtruction ſhould be ſo horrible, that all the world ſhuld heare thereof, and be afrayde.

17 They ſhall mourne for thee, and ſay vnto thee, Howe art thou deſtroyed that waſt inhabited of the [f]ſeas, the renowmed citie which was ſtrong in the ſea, ſhe & her inhabitants which cauſed their feare to be on all that haunted therein?

f Meaning marchants, which by their traffike did enrich her wonderfully, and encreaſe her power.

18 Now ſhal the inhabiters of the Iles be aſtoniſhed in the day of thy fall: yea, the Iles that are in the ſea ſhall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus ſaieth the Lord God, When I make thee a deſolate citie, as other cities be that no man dwell in, & when I bring vp the deepe vpon thee, that great waters may couer thee:

20 Then will I caſt thee downe vnto them that deſcend into the pit, vnto a people of [g]olde time, and ſet thee in a land that is beneath, like yͤ olde ruines, with them which goe downe to the graue, ſo that no man ſhall dwell more in thee: but I will reſerue honour for the [h]land of the liuing.

g Which are dead long agoe.

21 I will [‡] make thee terrours, and thou ſhalt bee no more: though thou bee ſought for, yet ſhalt thou not be found for euermore, ſaieth the Lord God.

h Meaning Iudea, whē it ſhall be reſtored.

‡I wil bring thee to nought.

The xxvii. Chapter.

The Prophet is mooued to bewayle the deſolation of Tyrus.

1 The word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 O thou ſonne of man, take vp a lamentable complaint vpon Tyre,

3 And ſay vnto Tyre that is ſituate at the entrie of the ſea, which is the mart of the people for many Iles, Thus ſaieth the Lorde God, O Tyre, thou haſt ſayd, I am of perfite beautie.

4 Thy borders are in the middes of the ſeas, thy builders haue made perfect thy beautie.

5 They haue made all thy [ſhip] boards of Firre trees of [a]Shenir, from Libanus haue they taken Cedar trees to make thee maſtes:

a This mountaine was called Hermon, but the Ammonites called it Shenir, Deut. 3.

6 And the Okes of Baſan to make thee Ores, they of Aſſyria haue made thy benches of Iuorie, brought out of the Iles of [b] Chittim.

7 Fine linnen with brodered worke out of Egypt was ſpread ouer thee to be thy ſayle: blew ſilke and purple out of the Iles of Eliſhah was thy couering.

8 The inhabiters of Sidon and Aruad were thy mariners: and thy wiſe men, O Tyre, that were in thee, were the ſhipmaſters.

9 The ancient and wiſe men of Gebal were in thee thy [c] ſtoppers of chinkes: all ſhippes of the ſea with their ſhipmen were in thee to occupie thy marchandiſe.

10 The Perſes, Lydians, and Phutens, were in thy armies thy men of warre: theſe hanged vp their ſhields and helmets in thee, theſe ſet foorth thine honour.

11 They of Aruad were with thine hoſte round about thy walles, and the [d] Pigmenians were thy watchmen vpon thy towres: theſe hanged vp their ‡ quiuers rounde about thy walles, they made thy beautie perfect.

12 They of Tharſis [were] thy marchants for the multitude of all riches, in ſiluer, yron, tinne, and leade, which they brought to thy fayres.

13 Iauan, Tubal, and Meſech were thy marchants concerning the [e] liues of men, and they brought veſſels of braſſe for thy marchandize.

14 They of the houſe of Thogarma brought vnto thee, at the time of thy mart, horſes, courſers, and mules.

15 They of Dedan were thy marchants, and many Iles the marchandize of thy hands, and brought thee [f] hornes, teeth, and [g] Hebenus, for preſents.

16 They of Aram [were] thy marchants for the multitude of thy workes, and occupied in thy faires with Emeralds, purple, brodered worke, fine linnen, corall, and pearle.

17 Iuda and the land of Iſrael occupied with thee, and brought vnto thy markets wheate of [h] Minneth and Pannag, honie, oyle, and tryacle.

18 Damaſcus alſo vſed marchandize with thee, in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll, becauſe thine occupying was ſo great, and thy wares ſo many.

19 Dan, Iauan, and ‡ Meuſall haue brought vnto thy markets wrought yron: Caſſia and Calamus were among thy marchandize.

[b] Which is taken for Greece and Italie.

[c] Or, calkers, meaning, that they built the walles of the citie, which is here meant by the ſhip. And of theſe were ẏ builders of Solomons temple, 2.kin.5.

[d] Gammadims of Cappadocia which were called Pigmeis & dwarfes, becauſe that out of the high towres they ſeemed litle.

‡ Shields.

[e] By ſelling bondmen, ſeruants, and ſlaues.

[f] Hornes of Unicornes, teeth of Elephants, called Iuorie.

[g] Hebenus, a precious wood, bright and blacke.

[h] Theſe were two places where the beſt wheate groweth.

‡ wandring to and fro.

20 They of Dedan were thy marchants in precious clothes for chariots.

21 Arabia and all the princes of Cedar haue occupied with thee, in wethers, rammes, and goats: in theſe were they thy marchants.

22 The marchants of Seba and Rema haue occupied alſo with thee in all chiefe ſpices, in all precious ſtones and golde, which they brought vnto thy markets.

23 Haran, Chenne, and Eden, the marchants of Seba, Aſſyria, and Chelmad, were doers with thee.

24 Theſe were thy marchants in all ſortes [of things,] in raiment of blewe ſilke, and of broidered worke, and in Cofers for the rich apparell, which were truſſed with cordes, and ‖ Cedar board among thy marchandize.

25 The ſhippes of Tharſis were the chiefe of thine occupying: thus thou waſt repleniſhed and in great worſhip, euen in the middes of the ſea.

26 Thy ‖ rowers haue brought thee into great waters, the [i] Eaſt winde hath broken thee in the middes of the ſea.

27 Thy riches and thy fayres, thy marchandize, thy mariners, and ſhipmaſters, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy marchandize, and all thy men of warre that are in thee, and all the multitude that is in the middes of thee, ſhal fall in the middes of the ſea, in the day of thy fall.

28 The [k] ſuburbs ſhal ſhake at the loude crye of thy ſhipmen.

29 All that handle the ore, mariners, and all ſhipmaſters of the ſea, ſhall come downe from their ſhippes, and ſtande vpon the land.

30 And they ſhall cauſe their voyce to be heard againſt thee, and ſhall crye bitterly, & ſhal caſt duſt vpon their heads, and wallowe in the aſhes.

31 They ſhall [l] make themſelues balde for thee, and gird them with ſackcloth, and they ſhall weepe for thee with ſorowfull heart, and bitter mourning.

32 And they ſhall take vp a lamentation for thee in their mourning, and lament ouer thee: [What citie] is like Tyrus, ſo deſtroyed in the middeſt of the ſea?

33 When thy wares went foorth of the ſeas, thou filledſt many people: the

kings

‖ or, chaines were.

‖ or, robbers.

[i] That is, Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon.

[k] That is, the townes and villages neere adioyning vpon the maine land.

[l] Which was the maner of the Heathen in mournings & miſeries.

kings of the earth haſt thou made rich, through the multitude of thy riches and marchandize.

34 When thou ſhalt be broken by the ſeas in the deapthes of the waters, thy marchandize, & all thy multitude that was in the middes of thee, ſhall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the yles ſhalbe aſtonied at thee, and all their kings ſhall be ſore afraide, and troubled in their countenance.

36 The marchants of the nations ſhall hiſſe at thee: thou ſhalt be a terrour, and ſhalt [m] neuer be any more.

[m] Whereby is meant a long time: for it was prophecied to be deſtroyed but ſeuentie yeeres, Eſay 23.

The xxviii. Chapter.

The worde of God againſt the king of Tyrus for his pride.

1 The word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſonne of man, Tell the prince of Tyre, Thus ſaieth the Lorde God, Becauſe thou haſt a proude heart, and haſt ſayde, I am a [a] God, I ſit in the ſeate of God, in the middeſt of the ſea: whereas thou art but a man, and not God, [b] though thou ſet thine heart, as ẏ heart of God.

[a] Like as God is ſafe in heauen, euen ſo I am ſafe that none can come to hurt me.

[b] Though thou didest thinke in thine heart that thou waſt equall with God.

3 Beholde, thou thinkeſt thy ſelfe wiſer then [c] Daniel, that there is no ſecretes hid from thee.

[c] Thus he ſpeaketh by deriſion, for Daniel had declared notable ſignes of his wiſdom in Babylon, when Ezechiel wrote this.

4 With thy great wiſedome and thine vnderſtanding thou haſt gotten thee great wealthineſſe, and gathered treaſure of ſiluer and golde.

5 With thy great wiſedome and occupying haſt thou encreaſed thy ‖ power, and becauſe of thy great riches thy heart is proude.

‖ Or, riches.

6 Therefore thus ſayth the Lord God, For ſo much as thou haſt ſet thine heart as the heart of God:

7 Beholde, I wil bring ſtrangers vpon thee, euen the terrible nations, theſe ſhall drawe out their ſwords vpon the beautie of thy wiſedome, and ſhall defile thy glory.

8 They ſhall caſt thee downe to the pit, ſo that thou ſhalt die the death of them that be ſlaine in the middeſt of the ſea.

9 Wilt thou ſay then before them that ſlay thee, I am a God? whereas thou art but a man, & not God, in the hands of them that ſlay thee.

10 Die ſhalt thou the death of the [d] vncircumciſed in the handes of the ſtrangers: for I haue ſpoken it, ſaieth the Lord God.

[d] Like the reſt of the heathen and infidels, which are Gods enemies.

11 Moreouer, the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

12 Thou ſonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon the king of Tyre, and tell him, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Thou ſealeſt vp the ſumme, [e] full of wiſdome and perfite beautie.

[e] He derideth ẏ vaine opinion and confidence that the Tyrians had in their riches, ſtrength & pleaſures.

13 Thou haſt bene in the pleaſant garden of God, thou art deckt with all maner of precious ſtones, with Rubie, Topas, Diamonde, Turkeis, Onyx, Iaſper, Saphyr, Emeralde, Carbuncle, and golde: the workemanſhip of thy Tymbrels, and of thy pipes [that be] in thee, was prepared in the day that thou waſt created.

14 Thou art an [f] anoynted Cherub that couereth, and I haue ſet thee [in this dignitie,] thou waſt vpon the holy mount of God, thou haſt walked in the middes of the ſtones of fire.

[f] He meaneth ẏ royal ſtate of Tyrus, which for the excellencie & glory thereof, he compareth to the Cherubims which couered the Arke, & by this worde anoynted, he ſignifieth the ſame.

15 From the time of thy creation thou haſt bene perfite in thy wayes, till wickednes was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy marchandize they haue filled the mids of thee with crueltie, & thou haſt ſinned: I will caſt thee as prophane out of the [g] mou[illegible] of God, and I will deſtroy thee, O couering Cherub, from the middes of the ſtones of fire.

[g] Thou ſhalt haue no part among my people.

17 Thy heart was proude in thy beautie, and through thy brightneſſe thou haſt deſtroyed thy wiſedome: I will caſt thee downe to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may beholde thee.

18 Thou haſt defiled thy [h] ſanctification with the great wickednes of thine vnrighteous occupying: I will bring a fire from the middeſt of thee, to conſume thee, and will make thee to aſhes vpon the earth, in the ſight of all them that looke vpon thee.

[h] That is, the honour whereunto I called thee.

19 All they that haue bene acquainted with thee among the Heathen, ſhall be abaſhed at thee: thou haſt bene a terrour, & neuer ſhalt thou be any more.

20 And the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

21 Thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face againſt Sidon, and prophecie vpon it,

22 And ſpeake, Thus ſayth the Lorde God, Beholde, O Sidon, I will vpon thee, and I wil be glorified in the middeſt of thee: that it may be knowen howe that I am the Lorde, when I ſhal haue executed iudgements in her, and ſhalbe ſanctified in her.

23 For I will ſend peſtilence and blood-

ſhedding into her ſtreetes, and yͤ ſlaine ſhall fall in the middes of her by the ſworde [comming] vpon her on euery ſide: and they ſhall knowe that I am the Lord.

24 They ſhall be no more a pricking thorne vnto the houſe of Iſrael, nor a grieuous thorne of all that are rounde about them, and deſpiſed them: and they ſhall know yͭ I am yͤ Lorde God.

25 Thus ſaith the Lorde God, when I gather the houſholde of Iſrael together againe from the nations among whom they be ſcattered, then ſhall I be ſanctified in them in the ſight of the Gentiles, and they ſhall dwell in the land that I gaue to my ſeruāt Iacob.

26 They ſhall dwell with confidence therein, builde houſes, and plant vineyardes, yea, with confidence ſhall they dwell therein when I haue executed iudgements vpon all thoſe that deſpiſe them round about, and then ſhall they know that I am the Lord their God.

The xxix. Chapter.

He prophecieth againſt Pharao, and of the deſolation of Egypt, with the ſparkling abroade of the Egyptians.

1 IN the [a] tenth yeere, vpon the twelfth day of the tenth moneth, yͤ worde of yͤ Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face againſt Pharao the king of Egypt, prophecie againſt him, & againſt the whole land of Egypt.

3 Speake and tell him, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Beholde, O Pharao, thou king of Egypt, I will vpon thee thou great Dragon, [b] that lyeth in the mids of his riuers, thou that ſayeſt, The riuer is mine, I haue made it for my ſelfe.

4 I will put [c] hookes in thy chawes, and hang thy fiſh in thy riuers vpon thy ſkales: after that, I will drawe thee out of the middes of thy riuers, yea, and all the fiſh of thy riuers ſhall hang vpon thy ſkales.

5 I will leaue thee in the wilderneſſe [both] thee and all the fiſh of thy riuers: thou ſhalt fall vpon the open fielde, thou ſhalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I haue giuen thee for meate to the beaſtes of the field, and to the foules of the ‖ ayre.

6 That all they which dwell in Egypt, may knowe that I am the Lorde, becauſe they haue bene a ſtaffe of reede to the houſe of Iſrael.

7 When they tooke holde of thee with their hande, thou brakeſt and rent all their ſhoulder: and when they leaned vpon thee, thou brakeſt and madeſt all their loynes to ſtand vpright.

8 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Beholde, I will bring a ſworde vpon thee, and deſtroy out of thee both man and beaſt.

9 Yea, the land of Egypt ſhall be deſolate & waſte, and they ſhall know that I am yͤ Lord, becauſe he ſaid, The riuer is mine, I my ſelfe haue made it.

10 Beholde therefore, I will vpon thee, and vpon thy riuers, I will make the land of Egypt vtterly waſte and deſolate, from the towre of Seueneh, vnto the borders of Ethiopia.

11 No foote of man ſhall paſſe by it, nor foote of beaſt ſhall paſſe by it, neither ſhall it be inhabited fourtie yeeres.

12 I will make the lande of Egypt to be deſolate among other waſte coūtreys, and her cities deſtroyed fourtie yeeres among other deſtroyed cities: and I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and ſtrawe them thorowe the countreys.

13 Againe, thus ſaith the Lorde God, When the fourtie yeeres are expired, I will gather the Egyptians together againe out of the nations among whō they were ſcattered.

14 And I will bring the captiuitie of Egypt againe, and cauſe them to returne into the land of Pathros, the land of their habitation, and they ſhalbe there a [d] ſmall kingdome.

15 Yea, it ſhall be the ſmalleſt among other kingdomes, neither ſhall it exalt it ſelfe any more aboue the nations: for I will ſo miniſh them, that they ſhall no more rule the nations.

16 And they ſhall be no more vnto the houſe of Iſrael a truſt, which bringeth their iniquitie to remembrance, when they ſhall looke after them: and they ſhall know that I am the Lord God.

17 In the [e] twentie and ſeuenth yeere, the firſt day of the firſt moneth, came the word of the Lord vnto me, ſaying,

18 Thou ſonne of man, Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon cauſed his armie to ſerue a great ſeruice againſt

---

[a] To wit, of the captiuitie of Ieconias, and of the reigne of Zedecias: But note that the diſpoſition of theſe viſions are not ſet foorth according to the order of the times: but according to the nearenelle and diſtance of the countreys againſt whō they were written. As, the viſion of Tyrus ſeene in the eleuenth yeere, is ſet before this ſeene in the tenth yeere, becauſe it was nearer to Iurie then Egypt.

[b] He compareth Pharao to a Dragon or Crocodile which was wont to haunt the riuer Nilus.

[c] I will ſende enemies againſt thee, which ſhall plucke thee and thy people that truſt in thee out of thy ſure places.

‖ Or, of heauen.

[d] Meaning, that they ſhould not haue full dominion, but be vnder the Perſians, Grecians, and Romanes: and the cauſe is, that the Iſraelites ſhould no more put their truſt in them, but learne to depend on God.

[e] Counting from the captiuitie of Ieconias.

Tyre: euery head was made balde, and euery ſhoulder bare, yet had neither he nor his armie any wages for Tyrus for the ſeruice which he ſerued againſt it.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Beholde, I will giue the land of Egypt vnto Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon, that hee may take away her multitude, and ſpoyle her ſpoyles, and take her pray to pay his hoſt their wages withall.

20 For the ‡ worke which he wrought about it, I haue giuen him the land of Egypt, becauſe they wrought for me, ſaith the Lord God.

‡ The trauel they tooke about Tyre.

21 In that day I will cauſe the horne of the houſe of Iſrael to bud forth, and I will giue thee yͤ opening of thy mouth in the middes of them: and they ſhall know that I am the Lord.

The xxx. Chapter.

The deſtruction of Egypt, and of his cities is bewailed.

1 The word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſonne of man, prophecie, and ſpeake, Thus ſayeth the Lorde God, Howle, woe worth this day:

3 For the day is neere, the day of the Lorde is at hand, the ‡ darke day, the time of the nations ſhall be.

‡ A cloudy day.

4 And the ſworde ſhall come vpon Egypt: and feare ſhall be in Ethiopia when the ſlaine ſhal fall in Egypt: and they ſhall take away her multitude, & her foũdations ſhalbe broken downe.

5 Yea, Ethiopia, Libya, and Lydia, all their common people, and Chub, and all that be confederate vnto them, ſhal fall with them through the ſword.

6 Thus ſaith the Lord, The mainteiners of the land of Egypt ſhall fall, the pride of her power ſhall come downe, euen from the towre of [a] Seueneh ſhal they fall downe in it with the ſworde, ſaith the Lord God.

[a] Which was a ſtrõg citie of Egypt.

7 Among other deſolate countreys they ſhall be made deſolate, among other waſte cities they ſhalbe waſted.

8 And they ſhall knowe that I am the Lord, when I haue ſet a fire in Egypt, and when all her helpers ſhall be deſtroyed.

9 In that day ſhal meſſengers go forth from me in ſhippes, to make the careleſſe Morians afraide, and feare ſhall come vpon them, according to the day of Egypt: for loe, it commeth.

10 Thus ſaith the Lorde God, I will cauſe the multitude of Egypt to ceaſe by the hand of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon.

11 He, and his people with him, the terrible nations ſhalbe brought to deſtroy the land: they ſhall drawe out their ſwordes vpon Egypt, and fill the land full of ſlaine men.

12 I will make their riuers drie, and ſell the land into the hands of wicked [people:] the land and all that is therein I will deſtroy through the hand of ſtrangers: euen I the Lord haue ſaid it.

13 Thus ſaith the Lorde God, *I will deſtroy the idoles, and bring the images of [b] Noph to an end: there ſhall no more be a prince of Egypt, & a fearefulnes wil I ſend into yͤ Egyptians land.

Zach. 13. 2.

[b] Called alſo Memphis, or Alkaira.

14 As for Pathros I will make it deſolate, and kindle a fire in [c] Zoan, and I will execute iudgements in [d] No.

[c] Or, Thaphnis.

[d] Which is ſuppoſed of diuers to be the citie of Alexandria.

15 And I will powre out my wrathfull indignation vpon Sin the ſtrength of Egypt, and I will deſtroy the multitude of No.

16 And I will kindle a fire in Egypt, Sin ſhall be in great heauineſſe, No ſhall be rooted out, and Noph ſhall haue dayly ſorowe.

17 The yong men of ‖Auen, and of ‖Phibeſech ſhall fall by the ſword, and theſe [cities] ſhall goe into captiuitie.

‖Heliopolis.
‖Pubaſtum.

18 At Tehaphnees yͤ day ſhalbe [e] darke, when I breake there the barres of Egypt, & when the pompe of her power ſhall ceaſe in her, a cloude ſhall couer her, and her daughters ſhall goe into captiuitie.

[e] Meaning, that there ſhall be great ſorowes and afflictions, when the ſtrength & force of Egypt ſhalbe broken.

19 Thus wil I execute my iudgements in Egypt, and they ſhall knowe howe that I am the Lord.

20 And in the [f] eleuenth yeere, vpon the ſeuenth day of the firſt moneth, yͤ word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

[f] Of the captiuitie of Ieconias, or reigne of Zedecias.

21 Thou ſonne of man, I haue [g] broken the arme of Pharao king of Egypt: and loe, it ſhall not be bounde vp to be healed, to put a roller to binde it, to make it ſtrong to holde the ſword.

[g] For Nabuchodonoſor deſtroyed Pharao Necho at Charchemiſh, Iere. 46.

22 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Beholde, I will vpon Pharao king of Egypt, and breake his arme that was ſtrong, but is broken: and I will cauſe the ſword to fall out of his hand.

23 As for the Egyptians, I will ſcatter them among the nations, and ſtrawe

them in the lands about.

24 Againe, I will ſtrengthen the arme of the king of Babylon, and giue him my ſworde in his hand, but I will breake Pharaos armes, and he ſhall grone the gronings of a deadly wounded man before him:

25 Yea, I will ſtrengthen the king of Babylons arme, and the armes of Pharao ſhal fall downe: and they ſhal know that I am the Lorde, when I ſhall [h] giue my ſworde into the hand of the king of Babylon, that hee may ſtretch it out vpon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and ſtrawe them in the landes about: and they ſhall know that I am the Lord.

[h] Whereby we ſee that tyrants haue no power of themſelues, neither can doe any more harme then God appointeth, and when he will, they muſt ceaſe.

The xxxi. Chapter.

1 A compariſon of the proſperitie of Pharao with the proſperitie of the Aſſyrians. 10 He prophecieth a like deſtruction to them both.

1 Moreouer, in the [a] eleuenth yeere, the firſt day of yͤ third moneth, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

[a] Of Zedecias reigne, or Ieconias captiuitie.

2 Thou ſonne of man, ſpeake vnto Pharao king of Egypt, and to all his people, Whom art thou [b] like in thy greatneſſe?

[b] Meaning, that he was not like in ſtrength to the king of the Aſſyrians, whom the Babylonians ouercame.

3 Beholde, Aſſur is a Cedar in Libanon, with faire branches, & with thicke ſhadowing boughes of a high ſtature, and his toppe was among the thicke boughs.

4 The waters made him great, and the deepe ſet him vp on high, with the riuers running round about his plants, and ſent out her [c] litle riuers vnto all the trees of the fielde.

[c] Many other nations which were vnder their dominion.

5 Therefore was he higher then all the trees of the fielde, & his boughs were multiplied, & his branches were long, becauſe of the multitude of the waters which the deepe ſent out.

6 All foules of yͤ ‖ ayre made their neſtes in his branches, vnder his boughs did all the beaſtes of the fielde bring foorth their yong, & vnder his ſhadow dwelt all mightie nations.

‖ Or, heauẽ.

7 Beautifull was he in his greatneſſe, and in the length of his branches: for his roote ſtoode beſide great waters.

8 No Cedar tree might [d] hide him in the garden of God, there was no Fyrre trees like his branches, the Cheſſenut trees were not like the boughs of him: all the trees in yͤ garden of God might not bee compared vnto him in his beautie.

[d] Signifying that there was no greater power in the worlde then he was.

9 I made him faire with the multitude of his branches: inſomuch that all the trees in the pleaſant garden of God had enuie at him.

10 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, For ſo much as he hath lift vp himſelfe ſo high, & hath ſhot vp his top among the thicke boughs, and his heart is lift vp in his height:

11 I haue therefore deliuered him into the hands of the [e] mightieſt among the heathen: he ſhall handle him, [for] in his wickednes haue I caſt him away.

[e] That is, Nabuchodonoſor, who afterwarde was the Monarch and onely ruler of the world.

12 And ſtrangers haue deſtroyed him, euen the terrible nations, and haue left him: vpon the mountaines, and vpon all valleys haue his boughes fallen, and his boughes are [f] broken by all the riuers of the land: and all the people of the earth are departed from his ſhadowe, and haue forſaken him.

[f] Hereby is ſignified the deſtruction of the power of the Aſſyrians by the Babylonians.

13 Upon his ruine ſhall all the foules of the ‖ ayre remaine, and all the beaſtes of the fielde ſhalbe vpon his branches.

‖ Or, heauẽ.

14 So that none of all the trees by the waters ſhall be exalted in their height, nor ſhoote vp their tops among the thicke boughs, neither ſhall their trees ſtand in their height, as many of them as drinke water: for they are all deliuered vnto death in the neather partes of the earth, in the middes of the children of men, among them that goe downe to the pit.

15 Thus ſaith the Lorde God, In the day whẽ he went downe to the graue, I cauſed a lamentation to be made, I [g] couered the deepe for him, I reſtrayned the floods thereof, and the great waters were ſtayed, I cauſed Libanus to mourne for him, & all the trees of the fielde fainted.

[g] The deepe waters that cauſed him to mount ſo high, meaning his great abundance and pompe, ſhall now lament as they which in mourning were couered with ſackcloth.

16 I made yͤ heathen ſhake at the ſound of his fall, when I caſt him downe to hell with them that deſcende into the pit: all the excellent trees of Eden, and the beſt of Libanus, all that [h] drinke waters, ſhalbe [i] comforted in the neather partes of the earth.

[h] That are nouriſhed with waters.

[i] To cauſe this deſtruction of the king of Aſſyria to ſeeme more horrible, he ſetteth forth other kings and princes which are dead, as though they reioyced at the fall of ſuch a tyrant.

17 They alſo went downe to hell with him vnto them that be ſlaine with the ſworde, which were his arme, [and] dwelt vnder his ſhadowe in the middeſt of the nations.

18 To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatneſſe among the trees of

Eden: yet thou ſhalt be caſt downe with the trees of Eden, vnto the neather partes of the earth: in the middeſt of the vncircumciſed ſhalt thou ſleepe with them that are ſlaine with the ſworde: This is Pharao and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord God.

The xxxii. Chapter.

2 The Prophet is commanded to bewaile Pharao king of Egypt. 12 He prophecieth that deſtruction ſhall come vnto Egypt through the king of Babylon.

1 IN the [a] twelfth yeere, the firſt day of the twelfth moneth, the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon Pharao yͤ king of Egypt, and ſay vnto him, Thou art [b] like a Lion of the heathen, and as a Whale fiſh in the ſea: thou drawest out thy riuers, thou [c] troubleſt the waters with thy feete, and ſtampeſt in their riuers.

3 Thus ſayeth the Lorde God, I will ſpreade my net ouer thee with a great multitude of people, theſe ſhall make thee come vp into my net.

4 For I will leaue thee vpon the lande, and caſt thee vpon the open fielde, and I will cauſe all the foules of the ayre to remaine vpon thee, and fill all the beaſtes of the fielde with thee.

5 Thy fleſh will I lay vpon the hilles, and fill the valleys with thy [d] highneſſe.

6 I wil [e] water thine ouerflowing land with thy blood, euen to yͤ mountaines, and the riuers ſhalbe full of thee.

7 When thou art put out, I will couer yͤ heauen, & make his ſtarres dimme: I will ſpreade a cloude ouer yͤ Sunne, and the Moone ſhal not giue her light.

8 All the lightes of heauen wil I make darke for thee: and bring darkeneſſe vpon thy land, ſaith the Lord.

9 I will ſtirre vp to anger the heartes of many people, when I bring thy deſtruction among the heathen, & vpon the coūtreys which thou knoweſt not.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, & their kings ſhall be aſtoniſhed with feare for thee, whē I ſhall make my ſword to glitter againſt their faces: and they ſhall be afraide at euery moment, euery man for his owne life, in the day of thy fall.

11 For thus ſaith the Lorde God, The king of Babylons ſworde ſhall come vpon thee:

12 With the ſwordes of the mightie will I ſmite downe thy multitude: they all ſhall be terrible nations, and they ſhall deſtroy the [f] pompe of Egypt, and the multitude thereof ſhall be conſumed.

13 I will deſtroy alſo all yͤ beaſtes thereof from the great waters ſides, neither ſhall the foote of man trouble them any more, nor the hooues of beaſtes trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters [g] deepe, and cauſe their riuers to runne like [h] oyle, ſaith the Lord.

15 When I make the land of Egypt deſolate, and when the countrey with all that is therein ſhalbe laide waſte, and when I ſmite all them which dwell in it, then ſhall they knowe that I am the Lord.

16 This is the mourning when they ſhal lament her, the daughters of the nations ſhall lament her, they ſhall make the lamentation ouer Egypt, and ouer all the people thereof, ſayth the Lord.

17 In the twelfth yeere, the fifteenth day of the moneth, came the worde of the Lord vnto me, ſaying,

18 Thou ſonne of man, lament for the multitude of Egypt, and [i] caſt them downe, euen them, and the daughters of the famous nations, to the neather partes of the earth, with them that goe downe into the pit.

19 Whom doeſt thou paſſe in [k] beautie? goe downe and ſleepe with the vncircumciſed.

20 Among thoſe that be ſlaine with the ſworde ſhall they lye, to the ſworde is [l] ſhee already deliuered: drawe her downe, and all her multitude.

21 The [m] mightie worthies ſhall ſpeake to her out of the middeſt of hell, and to her helpers: they are gone downe and ſleepe [with] the vncircumciſed that be ſlaine with the ſword.

22 Aſſur is there alſo with all his company, and their graues rounde about him, which were ſlaine and fell al with the ſword:

23 Whoſe graues are made in the ſide of the pitte, and his multitude are rounde about his graue, [to wit,] all the ſlayne and fallen by the ſworde, which cauſe a feare [to be] in the lande of the liuing.

24 There is Elam alſo, with all his people rounde about his graue, which all

---

[a] Which was the firſt yeere of the generall captiuitie vnder Zedecias.

[b] Thus the Scriptures compare tyrants to cruell and huge beaſtes, which deuoure all that be weaker then they, and ſuch as they may ouercome.

[c] Thou diſquieteſt the world with warre.

[d] With the heapes of the carkeiſes of thine armie.

[e] As Nilus ouerfloweth Egypt, ſo wil I make the blood of thine hoſt to ouerflow it.

[f] This came to paſſe in leſſe then fourtie yeeres after the prophecie.

[g] The inhabitants of Egypt ſhall be ſo cleane deſtroyed, that there ſhall remaine none to drawe the waters out of the riuers to water their groūds as before, whereby it ſhall be the deeper in his channel.

[h] That is, cleare and vntroubled with feete paſſing through the foordes.

[i] That is, prophecie that they ſhall be caſt downe. Thus the Lord giueth power both to plant and to deſtroy by his word.

[k] Haue not other kingdomes more beautifull then thou periſhed?

[l] That is, Egypt.

[m] To make the matter more ſenſible, he bringeth in Pharao, as though the dead ſhould meete him when he is ſlaine, and marueile at him.

being ſlaine and fallen with the ſword, are gone downe vncircumciſed vnder the earth, which neuertheleſſe ſometime brought feare into the land of the [n] liuing: they beare their owne ſhame, with the other that bee gone downe to the graue.

25 They haue made his bed in the middeſt of yͤ ſlaine, with all his multitude, their graues are rounde about him: all theſe vncircumciſed ſlaine by the ſword, although they cauſed their feare in the lande of the liuing, yet haue they borne their ſhame with them that go downe to the pit, they are layde in the middeſt of them that are ſlaine.

26 There is [o] Meſech alſo and Tubal, and their people, and their graues rounde about him: theſe all vncircumciſed were ſlaine with the ſworde, becauſe aforetime they made the lande of the liuing afraide.

27 They ſhall not lye with the [p] valiant [which are] fallen of the vncircumciſed, which are gone downe to the graue with their weapons of warre, and haue layde their ſwordes vnder their heads: but their iniquitie ſhall be vpon their bones, becauſe the terrour of their mightie [was] in the lande of the liuing.

28 Yea, and among the vncircumciſed ſhalt thou bee deſtroyed, & ſleepe with them that periſhed through the ſword.

29 There is Edom with her kings and princes alſo, which with their ſtrength are layde by them that are ſlaine with the ſworde: yea among the vncircumciſed ſhall they ſleepe, and with them which are gone downe into the pit.

30 Moreouer, there bee all the princes of the [q] North, with all the Sydonians, which are gone downe with the ſlaine: with their feare and ſtrength they are come to confuſion, and lye there vncircumciſed among thoſe that bee ſlaine with the ſword, and beare their owne ſhame with them that be gone downe to the pit.

31 Pharao ſhall ſee them, and bee [r] comforted ouer all his multitude: Pharao and all his armie [ſhall be] ſlaine with the ſword, ſaith the Lord God.

32 For I haue giuen my feare [ſ] in the land of the liuing: but Pharao & all his people ſhall be layde among the vncircumciſed, & among them that be ſlaine with the ſword, ſaith the Lord God.

The xxxiii. Chapter.

He ſetteth out the office of the gouernours and miniſters. 14 He ſtrengtheneth them that deſpaire, and boldeneth them with the promiſe of mercie.

1 AGaine yͤ word of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſõne of man, ſpeake to the children of thy people, and tel them, when I ſend a ſword vpon a lande, if the people of the lande take a man of their coaſtes, and ſet him to be their [a] watchman:

3 If when he ſeeth the ſword come vpon the lande, he ſhall blowe the trumpet, and warne the people:

4 Then hee that heareth the noyſe of the trumpet, and will not be warned, and the ſworde come & take him away, his blood ſhalbe vpon his owne head.

5 For he heard the ſounde of the trumpet, and would not bee warned, therefore his blood be vpon him: but he that receiueth warning, he ſhal ſaue his life.

6 Againe, if the watchman ſee the ſword come, and blowe not the trumpet, ſo that the people is not warned, if the ſworde come then, and take any man from among them: the ſame ſhall bee [b] taken away in his owne ſinne, but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 And thou, O ſonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore thou ſhalt heare the word at [c] my mouth, and thou ſhalt warne them from me.

8 If I ſay vnto the wicked, Thou wicked, thou ſhalt ſurely die: and thou ſpeakeſt not to admoniſh the wicked of his way: that wicked man ſhall die in his owne ſinne, but his blood wil I require at thy hand.

9 Neuertheleſſe, if thou warne the wicked of his way to turne from it, and he yet will not bee turned from his way: then ſhall hee die in his iniquitie, but thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

10 Therefore, O thou ſonne of man, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael, yea, ſay thus, If our offences and ſinnes lie vpon vs, and we be conſumed in them, [d] howe ſhould we then liue?

11 Tell them, As truely as I liue, ſaith the Lorde God, I haue no pleaſure in the death of the wicked, but much rather that the wicked turne from his way, and liue: Turne you, turne you from your wicked wayes, for why will ye die, O ye of the houſe of Iſrael?

---

[n] They which being aliue, were a terrour to all yͤ world, now being dead, are deſpiſed both of the liuing and the dead.

[o] That is, the Cappadocians, and Italians, or Spaniards, as Ioſephus writeth.

[p] Which died not by cruel death, but by the courſe of nature, and are honourably buried with their coate armour, and ſignes of honour,

[q] That is, the kings of Babylon.

[r] Like as the wicked reioyce whẽ they ſee other partakers of their miſeries.

[ſ] I will make the Egyptians to feare me, as they haue cauſed other to feare them.

[a] He ſheweth yͤ the people ought continually to haue gouernours & teachers, which may haue a care ouer them, and to warn them euer of the dangers which are at hand.

[b] Signifying, that the wicked ſhall not eſcape puniſhment, though the watchman be negligẽt: but if the watchman blowe the trumpet, and then he will not obey, he ſhall deſerue double puniſhment, Chap.3.

[c] Which teacheth that he yͤ receiueth not his charge and watchword at the Lordes mouth, is a ſpie & not a true watchman.

[d] Thus the wicked whẽ they heare of Gods iudgements for their ſinnes, diſpaire of his mercies, and murmure.

12 Therefore thou ſonne of man, tell the children of thy people, The righteouſneſſe of the righteous ſhall not ſaue him in the day of his iniquitie: againe, The wickedneſſe of the wicked ſhall not ouerthrowe him for it, in the day that he returneth frō his wickedneſſe: neither ſhal the righteous liue for [e] it in the day that he ſinned.

13 If I ſay vnto the righteous, He ſhall ſurely liue, and ſo hee truſt to his owne righteouſneſſe, and do ſinne: then ſhall his righteouſneſſe be no more thought vpon, but in his wickedneſſe that hee hath done, in it he ſhall die.

14 Againe, if I ſay vnto yͤ wicked, Thou ſhalt ſurely die: and ſo hee turne from his ſinnes, and [f] doe the thing that is lawfull and right,

15 Inſomuch that the ſame wicked man giueth the pledge againe, reſtoreth that hee had taken away by robberie, walketh in the commaundements of life, and doeth none iniquitie: then ſhall he ſurely liue, and not die.

16 None of the ſinnes that he hath committed ſhalbe mentioned vnto him: for inſomuch as hee doeth nowe the thing that is lawfull and right, he ſhall liue.

17 And yet the children of thy people ſay, The way of the Lord is not equal: but their owne way is rather vnequall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteouſneſſe, and doth the thing that is wicked, he ſhall die therein.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickedneſſe, doing the thing that is lawfull and right, he ſhall liue therefore.

20 Yet ye ſay, The way of the Lorde is not equal: O ye houſe of Iſrael, I will iudge euery one of you after his wayes.

21 In the twelfth yeere, the fifth day of the tenth moneth of our [g] captiuitie, one which was eſcaped out of Hieruſalem came vnto me, and ſaide, The citie is ſmitten.

22 Nowe the [h] hande of the Lorde had bene vpon mee the euening afore this man which was eſcaped came vnto me, and had [i] opened my mouth, vntill the morning that hee came to me: yea, my mouth was opened, ſo that I was no more dumbe.

23 Then came the word of the Lord vnto me, and ſaid,

24 Thou ſonne of man, theſe that dwell in the waſted land of Iſrael talke and ſay, [k] Abraham was but one [man] and he had the land in poſſeſſion: nowe are wee many, and the lande is giuen vs to poſſeſſe alſo.

25 And therefore tell them, Thus ſaith the Lorde God, In the blood haue ye eaten, your eyes haue yee lift vp to idoles, and haue ſhedde blood: ſhall ye then haue the land in poſſeſſion?

26 Yee [l] leane vpon your ſwordes, yee worke abominations, euery one defileth his neighbours wife: and ſhall ye poſſeſſe the land?

27 Say thou thus vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lorde God, As truely as I liue, they that are in the deſolate places ſhall fall by the ſword, and him that is in the open fielde, will I giue vnto the beaſtes to bee deuoured: and they that be in the ſtrong holds and dennes ſhall die of the peſtilence.

28 For I will make the lande ſo deſolate and waſte, that the pompe of her ſtrength ſhall ceaſe: the mountaines of Iſrael ſhall be ſo waſte, that no man ſhall trauaile thereby.

29 Then ſhall they knowe that I am the Lord, when I make the land deſolate and waſte, becauſe of all their abominations that they haue wrought.

30 And thou ſonne of man, the children of thy people that talke of thee by the walles and in the doores of their houſes, & ſpeake one to another, euery one to his brother, ſaying, Come, I pray you, let vs heare what worde is gone foorth from the Lord:

31 They come vnto thee as the people vſeth to come, and my people ſit before thee and heare thy wordes, but they do not thereafter: for in their mouthes they make a [m] ieſt of them, and their heart goeth after their couetouſneſſe.

32 And loe, thou art vnto them as a [n] ieſting ſong of one that hath a pleaſant voyce and can ſing well: for they heare thy wordes, but doe them not.

33 When this cōmeth to paſſe (loe it commeth) then ſhall they know that there hath bene a Prophet among them.

The xxxiiii. Chapter.

Againſt ſhepheardes that deſpiſe the flocke of Chriſt, and ſeeke their owne gaine.

1 ANd the word of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

2 * Thou ſonne of man, prophecie againſt the ſhepheards of Iſrael, prophecie and ſpeake vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord God vnto

[e] Namely, his righteouſneſſe.

[f] Hereby he condemneth all them of hypocriſie, which pretende to forſake wickedneſſe, and yet declare not themſelues ſuch by their fruites: that is, in obeying Gods commandements, and by godly life.

[g] When the Prophet was ledde away captiue with Ieconias.

[h] I was endued with the ſpirite of prophecie, Chap. 8.

[i] Whereby is ſignified, that the miniſters of God cannot ſpeake till God giue them courage, and open their mouthes.

[k] Thus the wicked thinke themſelues more worthie to enioy Gods promiſe then yͤ ſaints of God to whom they were made: and would binde God to be ſubiect to them, though they would not be bound to him.

[l] As they that are readie ſtill to ſhead blood.

[m] This declareth that we ought to heare Gods word with ſuch zeale and affection, that we ſhould not only delight therein to heare it preached, but alſo in all pointes obey it: els we abuſe the word to our owne condemnation, and make of the miniſters as though they were ieſtes to ſerue mens fantaſies.

[n] Or a ſong of paſtime and pleaſure.

* Iere. 23. 1.

vnto the ſhepheards, woe be vnto the [a] ſhepheards of Iſrael that feede them ſelues: ſhoulde not the ſhepheardes feede the flockes?

3 Ye eate vp the fat, ye clothe you with the wooll, the beſt fedde do ye ſlay: but the flocke doe ye not feede.

4 The weake haue ye not ſtrẽgthened, the ſicke haue ye not healed, the broken haue ye not bound together, the driuen away haue ye not brought againe, the loſt haue ye not ſought: but with force and crueltie haue ye ruled them.

5 They are ſcattered without a ſhepheard, yea all the beaſtes of the fielde [b] deuoure them, and they goe aſtray.

6 My ſheepe goe wandering vpon all mountaines, and vpon euery high hill, yea, my flocke is ſcattered through all the face of the earth, and there is no man that ſeeketh or ſearcheth [after them.]

7 Therefore, O ye ſhepheards, heare the word of the Lord.

8 As truly as I liue, ſaith ẏ Lord God, for as much as my ſheepe are robbed and deuoured of all the wilde beaſtes of the fielde, hauing no ſhepheard, and ſeeing that my ſhepheardes ſeeke not my ſheepe, but the ſhepheardes feede themſelues, and feede not my ſheepe:

9 Therefore heare the worde of the Lord, O ye ſhepheards,

10 Thus ſaith the Lord God, Beholde, I will vpon the ſhepheardes, and require my ſheepe from their hands, and make them ceaſſe from feeding of the ſheepe, yea, the ſhepheards ſhall feede themſelues no more: for I wil [c] deliuer my ſheepe out of their mouthes, ſo that they ſhall not deuoure them after this.

11 For thus ſaith the Lorde God, Beholde, I, [euen] I will looke to my ſheepe my ſelfe, and ſeeke them out.

12 Like as a ſhepheard when hee hath bene among the flocke, ſeeketh after the ſheepe that are ſcattered abroade: euen ſo will I ſeeke after my ſheepe, & deliuer them out of all places where they haue bene ſcattered in the [d] cloudie and darke day.

13 I wil bring them out from the people, and gather them together out of the landes, I will bring them into their owne lande, and feede them vpon the mountaines of Iſrael by the riuers, and in all the inhabited places of the countrey.

[a] By the ſhepheards he meaneth the king, the magiſtrates prieſtes, and prophets.

[b] For lacke of good gouernement and doctrine they periſh.

[c] By deſtroying the couetous hirelings, and reſtoring true ſhepheards.

[d] In the day of their affliction and miſerie: and this promiſe is to comfort the Church in all dangers.

14 I will feede them in right good paſtures, and vpon the high mountaines of Iſrael ſhall their foldes bee: there ſhall they lie in a good folde, and in a fat paſture ſhall they feede, euen vpon the mountaines of Iſrael.

15 I wil feede my ſheepe, and bring them to their reſt, ſaith the Lord God.

16 Such as be loſt, will I ſeeke: ſuch as are driuen away, will I bring againe: ſuch as be broken, wil I binde vp: ſuch as be weake, will I make ſtrong: ſuch as be fat and ſtrong, thoſe will I roote out, and feede them with [e] iudgement.

17 And as for you, O my ſheepe, ſaith the Lord God, I will iudge betweene cattell & cattell, betweene the rammes and the goates.

18 Seemeth it a ſmall thing to you to haue eaten vp the good [f] paſture, and to treade downe the reſidue of your paſture with your feete alſo? to drinke the deepe waters, and to trouble the reſt alſo with your feete?

19 Thus my ſheepe muſt be faine to eate the thing that ye haue troden downe with your feete, and to drinke it that ye with your feete haue defiled.

20 Therefore, thus ſaith the Lord God vnto them, Beholde, I [euen] I will iudge betweene the fat cattell and the leane cattell,

21 Forſomuch as with ſide and ſhoulder ye haue ſhoued, & with your hornes haue puſhed all the weake, till ye haue ſcattered them abroade.

22 I will ſaue my ſheepe, ſo that they ſhall no more bee ſpoyled, yea, I will iudge betweene cattell and cattell.

23 *I will ſet vp ouer them a ſhepheard, and hee ſhall feede them, euen my ſeruant [g] Dauid, hee ſhall feede them, and he ſhalbe their ſhepheard.

24 And I ẏ Lord will be their God, and my ſeruant Dauid ſhalbe their prince: euen I the Lord haue ſpoken it.

25 Moreouer, I wil make a couenant of peace with them, and cauſe euil beaſtes to ceaſſe out of the lande: ſo that they may dwell [h] ſafely in the wilderneſſe, and ſleepe in the woods.

26 And I will ſet them [as] a bleſſing rounde about my hill, and I will cauſe raine to come downe in due ſeaſon, [and] there ſhalbe raine of bleſſing.

27 And the tree of the fielde ſhall yeelde her fruite, and the earth ſhall giue her increaſe: they ſhalbe ſafe in their lande, and

[e] That is, by putting difference betweene the good and bad, and ſo giue to either as they deſerue.

[f] By good paſture and deepe waters is ment the pure worde of God, & the adminiſtration of iuſtice, which they did not diſtribute to the poore til they had corrupted it.

Eſai. 40.12, iohn 10.11.

[g] Meaning Chriſt, of whom Dauid was a figure, as Oſe. 3.

[h] This declareth, that vnder Chriſt the flocke ſhould bee truely deliuered from ſinne and hell: and ſo be ſafely preſerued in the Church, where they ſhould neuer periſh.

and ſhall knowe that I am the Lord, when I haue broken the bondes of their yoke, and deliuered them out of the handes of thoſe that ſerued themſelues of them.

28 They ſhall no more be ſpoyled of the heathen, nor deuoured with yͤ beaſtes of the land: but ſafely ſhall they dwell, and no man ſhall fray them.

29 And I will raiſe vp for them a [i] plant of renowne, and they ſhall be no more ‖ clunged with hunger in the land, neither beare the reproche of the heathen any more.

[i] That is, the rod that ſhall come out of the roote of Iſai.

‖ Or, clemibd or hunger ſtaruen.

30 Thus ſhall they vnderſtande that I the Lorde their God am with them, and that they, euen the houſe of Iſrael, are my people, ſaith the Lord God:

31 *And yee my ſheepe, the ſheepe of my paſture, are men: and I am your God, ſaith the Lord God.

Ioh, 10. 11.

The xxxv. Chapter.

The deſtruction that ſhall come on the mount Seir, that is, on the Idumeans, becauſe they troubled the people of the Lord.

1 Moreouer, the worde of the Lorde came vnto mee, ſaying,

2 Thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face toward the mount [a] Seir, prophecie againſt it,

[a] Where the Idumeans dwelt.

3 And ſay vnto it, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Beholde, O thou mount Seir, I will vpon thee, I will reache out my hand ouer thee, yea, waſte and deſolate will I make thee.

4 Thy cities will I lay waſte, and thou ſhalt lie voyde, that thou mayeſt know howe that I am the Lord.

5 For as much as thou beareſt an olde enmitie, and haſt put the children of Iſrael to flight by the force of the ſworde, in the time of their calamitie, [when their] iniquitie had an ende:

6 Therefore as truely as I liue, ſaith the Lord God, I will prepare thee vnto blood, yea, blood ſhall followe vpon thee, except thou [b] hate blood, euen blood ſhall perſecute thee.

[b] Except thou repent thy former crueltie.

7 Thus will I make the mount Seir deſolate and waſte, and cut out from it him that paſſeth out, and him that returneth:

8 His mountaines will I fill with his ſlaine men, thy hilles, valleys, and all thy riuers, the ſlaine with the ſworde ſhall fall in them.

9 I will make thee a perpetuall wilderneſſe, ſo that thy cities ſhall not [c] returne: that yee may knowe that I am the Lord.

[c] To wit, to their former eſtate.

10 And becauſe thou haſt ſaide, [d] Both theſe nations, & both theſe landes muſt be mine, and we will haue them in poſſeſſion, whereas the Lord was there:

[d] Meaning, Iſrael and Iuda.

11 Therefore as truely as I liue, ſaith the Lorde God, I will euen doe according to thy [e] wrath, and according to thine enuying which thou haſt vſed in thy hatred againſt them: and I will make my ſelfe [f] knowen amongſt them when I haue iudged thee.

[e] As thou haſt done cruelly, ſo ſhalt thou be cruelly handled.

[f] Shewing, that when God puniſheth the enemies, the godly ought to conſider that he hath a care ouer them, and ſo praiſe his name: and alſo that the wicked rage as though there were no God, till they feele his hand to their deſtruction.

12 Yea, and thou ſhalt know that I the Lord haue heard all thy blaſphemies, which thou haſt ſpoken againſt the mountaines of Iſrael, ſaying, They are made waſte, and giuen vs to deuoure.

13 Thus with your mouthes yee haue made your boaſtes againſt me, yea, and multiplyed your wordes againſt mee, which I haue heard.

14 Thus ſaith the Lorde God, To the ioye of all the world will I make thee waſte.

15 And like as thou waſt glad becauſe the heritage of the houſe of Iſrael was deſtroyed, euen ſo will I doe vnto thee, thou ſhalt be deſtroyed, O mount Seir, and all Idumea whollie, and they ſhall knowe that I am the Lord.

The xxxvi. Chapter.

1 Hee promiſeth to deliuer Iſrael from the Gentiles. 22 The benefites done vnto the Iewes, are to be aſcribed to the mercie of God, not vnto their deſeruings.

1 Thou ſonne of man, prophecie vnto the mountaines of Iſrael, and ſpeake, *Heare the worde of the Lord, O ye mountaines of Iſrael.

Ezech. 6. 2.

2 Thus ſaith the Lorde God, Becauſe your [a] enemie hath ſaid vnto you, Aha, the [b] high places of the world are now become ours in poſſeſſion:

[a] That is, the Idumeans.

[b] That is, the hillie countries of Iuda.

3 Prophecie therefore, & ſpeake, Thus ſaith the Lorde God, For becauſe that they haue made you deſolate, and ſwallowed you vp on euery ſide, that yee might bee a poſſeſſion vnto the reſidue of the Gentiles, and ye are taken vp in the [c] lippes and tongues of men, and to the reproche of the people:

[c] Ye are made a matter of talke and deriſion to all the world.

4 Therefore heare yͤ word of the Lord God, O ye mountaines of Iſrael, thus ſaith the Lord God to the mountaines and hilles, to the riuers and valleys, to the waſte and deſolate places, and to

the cities that are forſaken, which are ſpoyled & had in deriſion on euery ſide, among the reſidue of the Heathen:

5 Therefore thus ſaieth the Lord God, Surely in the fire of my ielouſie haue I ſpoken againſt the reſidue of the Gentiles, and againſt all Edom, which haue [d] appointed my land for their poſſeſſion, which alſo reioyced from their whole heart, with a deſpitefull ſtomacke, to caſt it out for a praye.

6 Prophecie therefore vpon the land of Iſrael, and ſpeake vnto the mountaines and hilles, to the riuers & dales, Thus ſaieth the Lord God, Beholde, this haue I ſpoken in my ielouſie and terrible wrath, becauſe ye haue borne the [e] ſhame of the Heathen:

7 Therefore thus ſayth the Lord God, I haue [f] lift vp my hande, ſurely the Heathen that are about you, ſhal beare their ſhame.

8 But you, O mountaines of Iſrael, ye ſhal [g] ſhoote out your branches, and bring foorth your fruite to my people of Iſrael: for they are at hand to come.

9 Beholde, I come vnto you, and vnto you wil I turne, that ye may be tilled and ſowen.

10 I wil multiply men vpon you, [euen] all the houſe of Iſrael wholly, the cities ſhalbe inhabited, and the decayed places ſhalbe repaired againe.

11 And I will multiply vpon you man and beaſt, which ſhall increaſe & bring fruite: and I will cauſe you to dwell after your olde eſtate, and be better [h] vnto you then at the beginning: and ye ſhall knowe that I am the Lord.

12 Yea, I wil cauſe men to walke vpon [i] you, [euen] my people Iſrael, and they ſhal poſſeſſe [k] thee, and thou ſhalt be their inheritance, and thou ſhalt no more henceforth depriue them of [men.]

13 Thus ſaieth the Lorde God, For ſo much as they ſay vnto you, Thou art an [l] eater vp of men, and a waſter of thy people:

14 Therefore thou ſhalt eate no more men, neither deſtroy thy people any more, ſaieth the Lord God:

15 Neither wil I cauſe men to heare in thee the ſhame of the Heathen any more: neither ſhalt thou beare the reproch of the people any more, nor cauſe thy folke to fall any more, ſaieth the Lorde God.

16 Moreouer, the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

17 O thou ſonne of man, when the houſe of Iſrael dwelt vpon their owne ground, they defiled themſelues with their owne wayes and imaginations, ſo that in my ſight their way was like the vncleanneſſe of a remoued woman.

18 Wherefore I powred my wrathfull diſpleaſure vpon them, becauſe of the blood that they had ſhed in the land, and becauſe of their idoles wherewith they had defiled it:

19 I ſcattered them alſo among the Heathen, ſo that they were ſtrawed about in the lands: according to their wayes, and after their owne inuentions, ſo did I iudge them.

20 *And when they entred vnto the Heathen whither they went, they polluted my holy name, when they ſaid of them, Theſe are the people of God, and are gone out of his land.

21 Then ſpared I my holy [m] name, which the houſe of Iſrael had diſhonoured among the Gentiles where they came.

22 Therefore tell the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaieth the Lorde God, I [n] doe not this for your ſakes, O houſe of Iſrael, but for my holy names ſake, which ye diſhonoured among the Heathen where ye came.

23 Therefore I wil halowe my great name againe,* which among the Gentiles is polluted, for ye your ſelues haue diſhonoured it among them: and the Gentiles ſhall knowe that I am the Lord, ſaieth the Lorde God, when I ſhall be ſanctified in you before your eyes.

24 As for you, I wil take you from among the Heathen, and gather you together out of all countreys, and bring you againe into your owne land.

25 Then wil I ſprinkle cleane [o] water vpon you, and ye ſhall be cleane: yea from all your vncleanneſſe and from all your idoles ſhal I cleanſe you.

26 A newe heart alſo wil I giue you, and a newe ſpirit wil I put into you: as for that ſtony heart I wil take it out of your fleſh, & giue you a fleſhie heart.

27 I wil giue my ſpirit among you, and cauſe you to walke in my commaundements, and ye ſhall keepe my iudgements, and doe them.

28 And

[d] They appointed to themſelues to haue it, and therefore came with Nabuchodonoſor againſt Hieruſalem for this purpoſe.

[e] Becauſe ye haue bin a laughing ſtocke vnto them.

[f] By making a ſolemne oth, Chap.20.

[g] God declareth his mercies and goodnes towarde his Church, who ſtil preſerueth his, euen when he deſtroyeth his enemies.

[h] Which was accompliſhed vnder Chriſt, to whom all theſe temporall deliuerances did direct them.

[i] That is, vpon the mountaines of Iuda.

[k] You, changing the number.

[l] This the enemies imputed as the reproch of ẏ land, which God did for the ſinnes of the people, according to his iuſt iudgemēts.

Eſay 52.5. rom.2.34.

[m] And therefore would not ſuffer my name to be had in contempt, as the heathen would haue reproched me, if I had ſuffered my Church to periſh.

[n] This excludeth frō men all dignitie and meane to deſerue any thing by, ſeeing that God referreth ẏ whole to himſelfe, and that only for the glory of his name.

Rom.2.24.

[o] That is, his ſpirite, whereby he refourmeth the heart, and regenerateth his, Eſay 44.

28 And ſo yee ſhall dwell in the lande that I gaue to your fathers: and ye ſhalbe my people, and I will be your God.

29 I wil deliuer you from all your vncleannes, I wil call for the [p] corne, and wil increaſe it, and lay no famine vpon you.

30 I wil multiplie the fruites of yͤ trees, and the increaſe of the fielde, ſo that ye ſhal receiue no more reproch of hunger among the Heathen.

31 Then ſhall ye remember your owne wicked wayes, and your imaginations which were not good: ſo that ye ſhalbe [q] irkſome in your owne eyes for your ſinnes and abominations.

32 But I will not doe this for your ſakes, ſayth the Lorde God, be ye ſure of it: therefore, O ye houſe of Iſrael, be aſhamed and confounded of your owne wayes.

33 Moreouer, thus ſaieth the Lorde God, What time as I ſhal cleanſe you from all your iniquities, then will I make the cities to be inhabited againe, and the places that be decayed, ſhalbe repaired.

34 The deſolate lande ſhall be tilled againe, which aforetime lay waſte in the ſight of all them that went by.

35 And they ſhall ſay, This waſte land was like the garden of Eden: and theſe waſte and deſolate and ruinous cities [were] ſtrong [and] inhabited.

36 Then the reſidue of the Heathen that lie round about you, ſhal know that I the Lorde [r] repaire that was broken downe, & plant againe that that was made waſte: euen I the Lorde haue ſpoken it, and wil doe it in deede.

37 Thus ſayth the Lord God, I wil yet for this be ſought of the houſe of Iſrael to doe it for them, I will multiplie them as a flocke of men.

38 Like as the holy flocke, and the flocke of Hieruſalem are in the high ſolemne feaſtes, ſo ſhal alſo the waſted cities be filled with flockes of men: and they ſhal knowe that I am the Lord.

[p] Under yͤ abundance of temporal benefites, he concludeth the ſpiritual graces.

[q] Ye ſhall come to true repentance, and thinke your ſelues vnworthy to be of yͤ number of Gods creatures, for your ingratitude againſt him.

[r] He declareth that it ought not to be referred to the ſoyle or fertilitie of the earth, that any countrey is riche and abundant, but onely to Gods mercies, as his plagues and curſes declare when he maketh it barren.

The xxxvii. Chapter.

He prophecieth the bringing againe of the people being in captiuitie. 16 Hee ſheweth the vnion of the tenne tribes with the two.

1 The hand of the Lord was vpon me, & caried mee out in the Spirit of the Lord, and ſet mee downe in the middeſt of a plaine fielde that was full of [a] bones.

2 And he led me round about by them, and beholde, there were very many in the open fielde, and loe, [they were] very dry.

3 Then ſayd he vnto me, Thou ſonne of man, thinkeſt thou theſe bones may liue againe? I anſwered, O Lorde God, thou knoweſt.

4 And he ſayd vnto me, Prophecie thou vpon theſe bones, & ſpeake vnto them, Ye dry bones, heare the worde of the Lorde.

5 Thus ſaieth the Lord God vnto theſe bones, Beholde, I wil cauſe breath to enter into you, that ye may liue.

6 I wil giue you ſinewes, & make fleſh growe vpon you, and couer you ouer with ſkinne, and ſo giue you breath, that ye may liue, and knowe that I am the Lord.

7 So I prophecied as I was commanded: and as I was prophecying, there was a noyſe, and loe, a great motion, ſo that the bones came neere together, bone to his bone.

8 Nowe when I had looked, beholde, they had ſinewes, and fleſh grewe vpon them, and aboue they were couered with ſkinne: but there was no breath in them.

9 Then ſayde he vnto me, Thou ſonne of man, prophecie thou towarde the winde, prophecie and ſpeake to the winde, Thus ſayeth the Lorde God, Come, O thou ‖ ayre from the foure windes, and ‖ blowe vpon theſe ſlaine, that they may liue.

10 So I prophecied as he had commanded mee: then came the breath into them, and they receiued life, and ſtoode vp vpon their feete, a marueilous great armie.

11 Moreouer, he ſayde vnto mee, Thou ſonne of man, theſe bones are yͤ whole houſe of Iſrael: beholde, they ſay, Our bones are dried vp, our hope is gone, and we are cleane cut off.

12 Therefore prophecie thou, and ſpeake vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Beholde, I wil open your graues, O my people, and cauſe you to come vp out of your ſepulchres, and bring you into the land of Iſrael againe.

13 So ſhall ye know that I am yͤ Lord, when I open your graues, O my people, & bring you [b] out of your ſepulchres.

14 My

[a] By this viſion hee prophecieth that the people of Iſrael ſhalbe deliuered, whome he compareth to bones of dead men: for as drye bones ſeeme without all hope of life againe, ſo yͤ Iſraelites thought they ſhould neuer returne into their countrey, as appeareth by their wordes in the 11. verſe, Our bones are dryed vp, our hope is gone, &c.

‖ Or, breath.

‖ or, breathe.

[b] That is, when I bring you out of theſe places and townes where ye are captiues.

14 My ſpirit alſo will I put in you, and ye ſhall liue, I will ſet you againe in your owne land: and ye ſhall knowe that I the Lord haue ſayd it, and fulfilled it in deede, ſayth the Lord.

15 The worde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

16 Thou ſonne of man, take one ſticke, and write vpon it, Vnto Iuda and to the children of Iſrael his companions. Then take another ſticke, and write vpon it, Vnto Ioſeph the ‖ ſtocke of Ephraim, and to all the houſholde of Iſrael his companions.

‖Or, tree.

17 And [c] ioyne them one to another into one ſticke: and they ſhall be as one in thy hand.

c Which ſignifieth ẏ ioyning together of the two houſes of Iſrael and Iuda.

18 Nowe if the children of thy people ſpeake vnto thee, ſaying, Wilt thou not ſhewe vs what thou meaneſt by theſe?

19 Then giue them this anſwere, Thus ſaieth the Lord God, Beholde, I will take the [d] ‖ ſtocke of Ioſeph, which is in the land of Ephraim, & of the tribes of Iſrael his fellowes, & will put them with him, [euen] with the ſtocke of Iuda, and make them one ‖ ſtocke, and they ſhalbe one in my hand.

d That is, the houſe of Iſrael.

‖Or, tree.

‖Or, tree.

20 And the ſtickes whereupon thou writeſt, ſhalt thou haue in thine hand, that they may ſee.

21 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaieth the Lord God, Beholde, I will take the children of Iſrael from among the Heathen vnto whome they be gone, and wil gather them together on euery ſide, and bring them againe into their owne land.

John 10.16.

22 *Yea, I wil make one people of them in the lande vpon the mountaines of Iſrael, and one king ſhall be king to them all: they ſhall no more be two peoples, neither be diuided from henceforth into two kingdomes.

23 They ſhall alſo defile them ſelues no more with their idoles and abominations, and all their wicked doings: I wil ſaue them out of all their dwelling places wherein they haue ſinned, & will ſo cleanſe them, that they ſhalbe my people, and I wil be their God.

Eſai.40.11. iere.23.1. dan.9.24.

24 *Dauid my ſeruant ſhall be their king, and they all ſhall haue one ſhepheard: they ſhall walke in my iudgements, and my commandements ſhall they keepe, and fulfill them.

25 They ſhal dwell in the land that I gaue vnto Iacob my ſeruant, whereas your fathers alſo haue dwelt, yea [euen] in the ſame land ſhal they, their children, and their childrens children dwell for euermore: and my ſeruant Dauid ſhalbe their prince for euer.

26 Moreouer, *I will make a bond of peace with them, which ſhall be vnto them an euerlaſting couenant: I will ſettle them alſo and multiply them, my Sanctuarie wil I ſet among them for euermore.

Pſal.109.4. iohn 18.34.

27 My tabernacle ſhall be with them: yea I wil be their God, and they ſhall be my people.

28 Thus the Heathen alſo ſhall knowe that I the Lorde doe ſanctifie Iſrael, when my ſanctuarie ſhall be among them for euermore.

The xxxviii. Chapter.

Hee prophecieth that Gog and Magog ſhall come with an appointed hoſte into the land of promiſe.

1 AND the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

2 *Thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face againſt [a] Gog, the lande of Magog, which is the chiefe prince of Meſech and Tubal, and prophecie againſt him,

Apoc.20.8.

a Which was a people ẏ came of Magog the ſonne of Iaphet, Geneſis.10. Magog alſo here ſignifieth a certaine countrey, ſo that by theſe countreys which had the gouernment of Grecia and Italie, hee meaneth the principall enemies of ẏ Church, apoca.20.

3 And ſay, Thus ſaieth the Lorde God, O Gog, thou chiefe prince of Meſech and Tubal, beholde, I wil vpon thee:

4 And I will ‖ turne thee backe, and put hookes in thy chawes, I wil bring thee foorth and all thine hoſte, both horſe and horſemen, all armed with all ſortes of armour, a great multitude with ſpeares and ſhields, all handling ſwordes.

‖Or, deſtroy thee.

5 They of [b] Paras, of Chuſh, and Phut, with them [euen] all [hauing] ſhieldes and helmets,

b The Perſians, Ethiopians, and men of Aphrica.

6 Gomer and all his hoſtes, the houſe of Togarma out of the North quarters and all his hoſtes, yea, and much people with thee.

7 Therefore prepare thee, ſet thy ſelfe in aray with all the people that are come vnto thee by heapes, and be thou their defence.

8 After many dayes thou ſhalt be viſited, and in the latter yeeres thou ſhalt come into the land that hath bene turned [and toſt] with the ſworde, and gathered together againe out of many people vpon the mountaines of Iſrael, which haue bin alwayes [ſubiect] to waſte: but it is brought out of the people, and they dwell all ſafe.

9 Thou ſhalt aſcend and come vp like a ſtorme, as a cloude to couer the lande ſhalt thou bee: thou with all thine hoſtes, and a great multitude of people with thee.

10 Moreouer, thus ſayth the Lord God, At the ſame time ſhall things come into thy minde, so that thou ſhalt thinke [c] euill thoughtes,

11 And ſay, I will vp to the land of [d] vnwalled villages, I wil go to them that be at reſt, which dwell ſafely, all dwelling without walles, they haue neither barres nor gates:

12 To ſpoyle the pray, and to take a bootie, to turne thy hand vpon the deſolate places that are [nowe] inhabited, and vpon that people that is gathered together from among yͤ Heathen, which haue gotten cattell & goods, and dwell in the middes of the land.

13 Then ſhal Saba and Dedan, and the marchants of Tharſis with all their Lions, ſay vnto thee, [e] Art thou come to ſpoyle a praye? haſt thou gathered thy people together to take a bootie, to take away ſiluer and golde, to carry away cattell and good, and to haue a great praye?

14 Therefore, O thou ſonne of man, thou ſhalt prophecie & ſay vnto Gog, Thus ſaieth the Lorde God, In that day when my people Iſrael [f] dwelleth ſafe, ſhalt thou not knowe it?

15 And thou ſhalt come from thy place out of the North partes, thou & much people with thee, which ride all vpon horſes, [euen] a great multitude and a mightie armie.

16 Yea, thou ſhalt come vpon my people of Iſrael, as a cloude to couer the land: this ſhall come to paſſe in the [g] latter dayes, and I wil bring thee vp into my land, that the Heathen may know me, when I ſhall be [h] ſanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus ſayth the Lord God, Art thou not he of whom I haue ſpoken in olde time by the hands of my ſeruants the Prophets of Iſrael, which prophecied in thoſe dayes & yeeres, that I ſhould bring thee vpon them?

18 At the ſame time when Gog commeth vp into the land of Iſrael, ſaieth the Lord God, ſhall mine indignation riſe in my wrath:

19 For in my ielouſie & fire of my wrath haue I ſpoken it, ſurely at that time there ſhall be a great ſhaking in the land of Iſrael.

20 *The very fiſhes in the Sea, the foules in the ayre, the beaſtes of the fielde, and all that mooue and creepe vpon the earth, and all the men that are vpon the earth, ſhall tremble at my preſence, the hilles alſo ſhalbe turned vpſide downe, the [i] ſtaires ſhal fall, and all walles ſhall fall downe to the ground.

21 I wil call for a ſword vpon [k] him in all my mountaines, ſaieth the Lord God: ſo that euery mans ſword ſhalbe vpon another.

22 With peſtilence & blood wil I pleade againſt him: ſtormie raine and haileſtones, fire and brimſtone will I cauſe to raine vpon him and all his hoſtes, yea, and vpon all that great people that is with him.

23 Thus wil I be magnified, ſanctified, and knowen in the eyes of many nations: and they ſhall knowe that I am the Lord.

The xxxix. Chapter.

1 Hee ſheweth the deſtruction of Gog and Magog. 13 The graue of Gog and his hoſte.

1 Therefore, O thou ſonne of mã, prophecie againſt Gog, and ſpeake, Thus ſaith the Lorde God, Beholde, O Gog, thou chiefe prince of Meſech and Tubal, I wil vpon thee.

2 And I wil ‖ turne thee about, and ‖ I will [a] prouoke thee forward, and cauſe thee to come vp from the North parts, and bring thee vp to the mountaines of Iſrael.

3 And as for thy bowe, I wil ſmite it out of thy left hand, & cauſe thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou, with all thine hoſte, and all the people that is with thee, ſhall fall vpon the mountaines of Iſrael: then wil I giue thee vnto the [b] flockes of birdes, [euen] to all feathered foules & beaſtes of the fielde, to be deuoured.

5 Thou ſhalt fall vpon the open fielde: for I haue ſpoken it, ſaieth the Lorde God.

6 Into Magog, and among thoſe that ſit ſo careleſſe in the Iles will I ſend a fire, and they ſhall knowe that I am the Lord.

7 I wil make alſo the name of my holines to be knowen among my people of Iſrael, and I wil not let them pollute

---

[c] That is, to moleſt & deſtroy the Church.

[d] Meaning, Iſrael which had nowe bene deſtroyed, and was not yet built againe, declaring hereby alſo the ſimplicitie of yͤ godly, who ſeeke not ſo much to fortifie themſelues by outwarde force, as to depend on the prouidence and goodnes of God.

[e] One enemie ſhal enuie another, becauſe euery one ſhall thinke to haue the ſpoyle of the people of God.

[f] Shalt not thou eſpie thine occaſions to come againſt the Church, when they ſuſpect nothing?

[g] Meaning, in the laſt age, and from yͤ comming of Chriſt vnto the ende of the worlde.

[h] Signifying, that God wil be ſanctified by mainteining his Church and deſtroying his enemies, as Chap.36. and 37.

* Mat.24.29. luke 21.26.

[i] Al means whereby man ſhould thinke to ſaue himſelfe, ſhall fayle, the afflictions in thoſe dayes ſhall be ſo great, & the enemies deſtruction ſhall be ſo terrible.

[k] Againſt the people of Gog and Magog.

‖ Or, I will ſtrike thee with ſixe plagues.

‖ Or, I will leaue but the ſixth part of thee.

[a] That is, I will encourage thee with clapping & ſtroking as men do horſes when they wil encourage them.

[b] Hereby he ſignifieth that which is wont to befall in warre: that the bodies of the ſlaine ſhould be vnburied.

my holy name any more: but the very heathen alſo ſhal know that I am the Lord, the holy one of Iſrael.

8 Beholde, it is [c] come, & it is done, ſaith the Lord God: this is the day whereof I haue ſpoken.

9 They that dwel in the cities of Iſrael, ſhal goe forth, and [d] ſet fire vpon the weapons, and burne them, ſhieldes and ſpeares, bowes & arowes, || handſtaues, and ſwordes, & they ſhal burne them with fire ſeuen yeere.

10 So that they ſhal els bring no wood from the fielde, neither hewe downe any out of the wood: for with weapons ſhall they make their fire, they ſhall robbe thoſe that robbed them, & ſpoyle thoſe that ſpoyled them, ſaieth the Lord God.

11 At the ſame time wil I giue vnto Gog a place to be buried in Iſrael, euen the valley wherethrough men go toward the Eaſt ſea: thoſe that trauaile thereby, ſhal [e] ſtoppe their noſes: there ſhal Gog & al his multitude be buried: and it ſhalbe called the valley of the || multitude of Gog.

12 Seuen moneths long ſhal the houſe of Iſrael be burying of thē, that they may cleanſe the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land ſhal bury them, & they ſhal haue a name whē I ſhalbe glorified, ſayth ẏ Lord God.

14 They ſhal chooſe out men to go continually thorow the lande, to [f] bury as they paſſe thorow thoſe that remaine vpon the ground, to clenſe it: after the ende of ſeuen moneths ſhal they make their ſearch.

15 And the trauailers that paſſe thorow the land, where they ſee a mans bone, they ſhal ſet vp a token by it, till the dead buriers haue buried it alſo in the valley of || the multitude of Gog.

16 And the name of the citie ſhalbe called [g] Hamonah: thus ſhal they make the land cleane.

17 And thou ſonne of man, thus ſaieth the Lord God, Speake vnto al fethered foules, yea, and to al the beaſtes of the fielde, Aſſemble you together, and come, gather you rounde about to my [h] ſacrifice that I ſacrifice for you, [euē] a great ſacrifice vpon the mountaines of Iſrael, that ye may eate fleſh, and drinke blood.

18 Yee ſhal eate the fleſh of the valiant, and drinke the blood of the princes of the lande, of the rammes, of the wethers, of the goates, & of the bullocks, that be al fed at Baſan.

[c] That is, this plague is fully determined in my counſel, & cannot be changed.

[d] After this deſtruction ſhalbe ſuch peace and tranquilitie, that they ſhall neede no weapons of warre, but burne them all with fire.

|| Or, Iauelins.

[e] For the ſtinke of the carkeiſes that ſhal lie ſlaine there vnburied.

|| Or, Hamon-Gog.

[f] Partly that the holy land ſhould not be polluted, and partly for ẏ compaſſion which ẏ children of God haue euen vpon their enemies.

|| Or, Hamon-Gog.

[g] So called, for the multitude of ẏ people of Gog that ſhould be ſlaine there.

[h] As ſolemne ſacrifices were common feaſtes to great multitudes of people aſſembled, ſo was this ſlaughter as a great ſacrifice and feaſt for all birdes and beaſtes to feede vpon.

19 Ye ſhal eate the fat your belly ful, and drinke blood til ye be drunken of my ſacrifice, which I haue ſacrificed for you.

20 Ye ſhal fill you at my table with horſes & || horſemen, with the valiant, and men of warre, ſaith the Lord God.

21 I wil ſet my glorie alſo among the Gentiles, that all the Heathen may ſee my iudgement that I haue executed, and my hand which I haue laide vpon them.

22 And the houſe of Iſrael ſhal knowe that I am the Lorde their God, from that day, and ſo forward.

23 And the Heathen ſhal knowe, that whereas the houſe of Iſrael was led into captiuitie, it was for their [i] wickednes ſake, becauſe they offēded me: for ẏ which cauſe I hid my face from them, & deliuered them into the hands of their enemies, that they might al be ſlaine with the ſworde.

24 According to their vncleanneſſe, and according to their tranſgreſſions haue I done vnto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Now wil I bring againe the captiues of Iacob, and haue mercie vpon the whole houſe of Iſrael, and be ielous for my holy names ſake,

26 After ẏ they haue borne their ſhame, and all their tranſgreſſion, whereby they haue tranſgreſſed againſt mee, when they dwelt ſafely in their lande, and no man to feare them:

27 And when I haue brought them againe from among the people, when I haue gathered them together out of their enemies landes, and am ſanctified in them in the ſight of many nations:

28 Then ſhal they know that I am the Lorde their God, which cauſed them to be led into captiuitie amōg the heathen: but haue gathered them againe into their owne lād, and not left one of them any more there.

29 After that wil I hide my face no more from them, but will powre out my Spirite vpon the houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord God.

|| Or, chariots.

[i] The heathen ſhall know ẏ they ouercame not my people by their owne ſtrength, neither yet by ẏ weakenes of mine arme, but that this was for my peoples ſinnes.

The xl. Chapter.

The reſtoring of the citie, and of the temple that was to come, is ſhewed vnto the Prophet.

1 IN the fiue and twentieth yeere of our captiuitie, in the [a] beginning of the yere, the tenth day of ẏ moneth, that is, the fourteenth yere after the citie was ſmitten, the ſelfe ſame day came the hand of the Lorde vpon me, and brought me thither:

2 Euen into the land of Iſrael brought he me in the viſions of God, and ſet me downe vpon a marueilous high mou̅taine, whereupon there was as it had bene the building of a citie toward the South.

3 Thither he caried me, & behold, there was a [b] man, whoſe ſimilitude was like braſſe, which had a twiſted line of flaxe in his hand, and a cane to meaſure with: and he ſtoode in the doore.

4 And that man ſayde vnto mee, Thou ſonne of man, marke well with thine [c] eyes, hearken to with thine eares, & faſten it in thy heart whatſoeuer I ſhall ſhewe thee: for to the intent that they may be ſhewed thee, therfore art thou brought hither, and whatſoeuer thou ſeeſt, thou ſhalt certifie the houſe of Iſrael thereof.

5 Behold, there was a wal on ẏ [d] outſide of the houſe rounde about: the cane to meaſure with, that he had in his hãd, was ſixe cubites long by the [e] cubite, & a hande breadth: So he meaſured the breadth of the building with one cane, and the height with one cane.

6 Then came he to the gate which looketh towarde the Eaſt, and went vp the ſtaires thereof, and meaſured the poſte of the gate one cane broad, & the other poſte of the gate one cane broad.

7 And [euery] chamber was one cane long, and one cane broade, & betweene the chambers, were fiue cubites: and the poſte of the gate by the porche of the gate within, was one cane.

8 He meaſured alſo the porch of the gate within, with one cane.

9 Then meaſured he the porche of the gate eyght cubites: and the ‖ pentiſes thereof two cubites, and the porche of the gate [was] inwarde.

10 And the chambers of the gate Eaſtwarde, were three on this ſide, & three on that ſide: they three were of one meaſure, & the pentiſes had one meaſure on this ſide, and one meaſure on that ſide.

11 After this he meaſured the breadth of the entrie of the gate ten cubites, & the height of the gate thirteene cubites.

12 The ſpace alſo before the chambers, was one cubite [on this ſide,] and the ſpace one cubite on that ſide: and the chambers, ſixe cubites on this ſide, and ſixe cubites on that ſide.

13 He meaſured the gate from the roofe of a chamber to his owne roofe, the breadth of fiue and twentie cubites, doore againſt doore.

14 He made ‖ fronts alſo of threeſcore cubites, [euẽ] vnto the front of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the forefront of the entrie of the gate, vnto the forefront of the gate within, [were] fiftie cubites.

16 And there were narrowe windowes in the chambers, and in the frontes within the gate round about, and ſo in the arches: and the windowes [went] rounde about within, and vpon the frontes were Palme trees.

17 Then brought he mee into the outward court, wheras were chambers, and a pauement made for the court rounde about: thirtie chambers were vpon the pauement.

18 And the pauement [was] by the ſide of the gates ouer againſt the length of the gates: and the pauement [was] beneath.

19 Then he meaſured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate without, vnto the forefront of the court within, a hundred cubites Eaſtwarde and Northward.

20 And the gate in ẏ outward court that looked towarde the North, meaſured he after the length & breadth thereof.

21 And the chambers therof [were] three on this ſide, and three on that ſide: and the frontes thereof, and the arches thereof were after the meaſure of the [f] firſt gate: the length thereof was fiftie cubites, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubites.

22 And their windowes, & their arches, with their Palme trees [were] after the meaſure of the gate that looketh toward the Eaſt: and the going vp vnto it [had] ſeuen ſteppes, & the arches thereof [were] before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court [ſtood] ouer againſt the gate towarde the North and towarde the Eaſt, and he meaſured from gate to gate a hundred cubites.

[a] The Iewes cõſited ẏ beginning of the yeere after two ſortes: for feaſtes, they began to count in March: & for their other affaires, in Septẽber, ſo that this is to be vnderſtand of Septẽber.

[b] Which was an angel in forme of a mã, that came to meaſure out this building.

[c] By this & the like Hebrue phraſes, he exhorted him to beholde, and marke diligently as a thing worth noting.

[d] Which compaſſed ẏ whole hil of Sion, in the top whereof the temple was builded.

[e] The cubit which he ſpeaketh of, was larger then the cõmon cubite by a hande breadth, that is, foure ynches, and it was called ẏ holy cubite: the common cubite conteined but fiue hande breadths, & this ſixe, reade chap. 43.

‖ Or, fronts.

‖ Or, pentiſes.

[f] That is, ẏ Eaſt gate, as appeareth in the next verſe.

24 After that, he brought me towarde yͤ South, where there ſtoode a gate towarde the South, & he meaſured the frontes thereof and the arches therof according to thoſe meaſures.

25 And [there were] windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about like theſe windowes: the length [was] fiftie cubites, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubites.

26 And [there were] ſeuen ſteppes at the going vp to it, and the arches thereof before them: & it had palme trees, one on this ſide, and another on that ſide, vpon the front thereof.

27 And [there was] a gate in the inner court toward the South, and he meaſured from gate to gate towarde the South a hundred cubites.

28 So he brought me into yͤ inner court thorowe the South gate, & he meaſured the South gate according to thoſe meaſures.

29 And the chambers therof, the fronts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to theſe meaſures, & windowes in it: and in the arches thereof rounde about, fiftie cubites long, and fiue and twentie cubites broade,

30 And the arches rounde about [were] fiue and twentie cubites long, and fiue cubites broad.

31 And the arches therof [were] toward the vtter court, and palme trees vpon the frontes thereof, and the going vp to it [had] eight ſteppes.

32 He brought me alſo into yͤ inmoſt court towarde the Eaſt, and meaſured the gate according to thoſe meaſures.

33 And the chambers thereof, & frontes thereof, and the arches thereof [were] according to thoſe meaſures, and there were windowes therin, and in the arches thereof round about, it [was] fiftie cubites long, and fiue and twentie cubites broade.

34 And the arches therof [were] toward the vtter court, and palme trees vpon the frontes thereof on this ſide, and on that ſide, and the going vp to it had eight ſteppes.

35 And he brought me to the North gate, and meaſured it according to thoſe meaſures.

36 The chambers thereof, the frontes thereof, & the arches thereof, & [there were] windowes therin round about: and the length [was] fiftie cubites, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubites.

37 And yͤ fronts thereof [were] toward the vtter court, & palme trees [were] vpon the frontes thereof on this ſide and on that ſide, and the going vp to it had eyght ſteppes.

38 And a chamber and the entrie thereof [was] vnder yͤ fronts of yͤ gates, there they waſhed the [g] burnt offerings.

39 And in the porche of the gate ſtoode two tables on this ſide, & two tables on that ſide, vpon the which they ſlew the burnt offering, and the ſinne offering, and the treſpaſſe offering.

40 And at the ſide without the ſteppes, at the entry of the North gate [ſtoode] two tables, & on the other ſide which was at the porche of the gate [were] two tables.

41 Foure tables were on this ſide, and foure on that ſide, by the ſide of yͤ gate, [euen] eyght tables, whereupon they ſlue [their ſacrifices.]

42 And the foure tables were of hewen ſtone for the burnt offering, of a cubite and a halfe long, & a cubite and a halfe broade, and one cubite high, whereupon were layd the inſtruments wherewith they ſlue the burnt offering, and the ſacrifice.

43 And within there were ‡ hookes one hand breadth [long] faſtened round about, and vpon the tables was the offering fleſh.

44 And without the inner gate [were] the chambers of the ſingers in the inward court, which was at the ſide of yͤ North gate, and their proſpect was toward the South: and one was at the ſide of the Eaſt gate, hauing the proſpect toward the North.

45 And he ſaid vnto me, This chamber whoſe proſpect is toward the South, [is] for the prieſts that haue charge to keepe the houſe.

46 And the chamber whoſe proſpect is toward the North, [is] for the prieſtes that haue charge to keepe the altar: theſe are the ſonnes of Sadoc, which of the ſonnes of Leui come neere to the Lord, to miniſter vnto him.

47 So he meaſured yͤ court, which had in length a hundred cubites, & a hundred in breadth, [euen] foure ſquare: and the altar ſtoode before the houſe.

48 And he brought mee to the porche of the [h] houſe, and meaſured the porche fiue cubites on this ſide, & fiue cubites

[g] That is, the inwardes or entralles of the ſacrifice that was offered for a burnt offering.

‡ treuets.

[h] That is, of yͤ temple.

on that ſide: & the breadth of the gate was three cubites on this ſide, & three cubites on that ſide.

49 The [i] length of the porch was twentie cubites, the breadth eleuen cubites, and by ſteppes went men vp to it: by the frontes alſo were pillars, one on this ſide, and another on that ſide.

[i] From North to South.

The xli. Chapter.

The diſpoſition and deuice of building againe of the temple, and of the other things thereto belonging.

1 After this he brought me to the temple, and meaſured the frontes, ſixe cubites broade on the one ſide, and ſixe cubites broade on the other ſide, [which was] yͤ breadth of yͤ tabernacle.

2 The breadth of the doore was ten cubites, and the ſides of the doore [were] fiue cubites on the one ſide, and fiue cubites on the other ſide, and he meaſured the length [a] thereof fourtie cubits, and the breadth twentie cubites.

[a] Of the temple, frõ this doore to the moſt holy place.

3 Then went hee in and meaſured the front of the doore two cubites: but the doore it ſelfe was ſixe cubites, and the breadth on the other ſide of the doore was ſeuen cubites.

4 He meaſured the length therof twentie cubits, and the breadth twentie cubites before the temple: and he ſayde vnto me, This is yͤ moſt holy [place.]

5 He meaſured alſo the wal of the houſe ſixe cubits, and the breadth of a chamber foure cubites rounde about the houſe on euery ſide.

6 And the chambers were chamber vpon chamber, ‖ three & thirtie in order: and they entred the wal which was of the houſe for the chambers rounde about, that they might be faſtened, & not be faſtened in the wal of the houſe.

‖ Or, three and thirtie foote high.

7 There was an enlarging, and a winding about, mounting ſtill vpward to the chambers: for the ſtaire of yͤ houſe was mounting ſtill vpward rounde about the houſe, therefore the houſe was larger vpward: ſo they went vp from the loweſt [chamber] to yͤ higheſt by the middeſt.

8 And I ſawe the houſe high round about: the foundations of the chãbers [were] a full cane of ſixe cubites [b] vp to the arme holes.

[b] That is, great, and of the largeſt ſyſe.

9 The thickneſſe of the wal which was for the chamber without [was] fiue cubites, & that which remained was the place of yͤ chambers that were within.

10 And betweene the chambers was the wideneſſe of twentie cubites round about the houſe on euery ſide.

11 And the doores of the chambers were toward the ‖ place that remayned, one doore toward the North, and another towarde the South: and the breadth of the place that remayned, was fiue cubites round about.

‖ Or, voyde ſpace.

12 Nowe the buylding that was before the ſeparate place at the ende towarde the Weſt [was] ſeuentie cubites broad: and the wall of the buylding was fiue cubites thicke rounde about, and the length ninetie cubites.

13 So hee meaſured the houſe, which was a hundred cubites long, and the ſeparate place and the buylding with the walles, were a hundred cubites long alſo.

14 The breadth alſo of the forefront of yͤ houſe, & of the ſeparate place towarde the Eaſt, was a hundred cubites.

15 And hee meaſured the length of the building ouer againſt yͤ ſeparate place which was behinde it, and the chambers on the one ſide, & on the other ſide, a hundred cubites, with the temple within, and the porches of the court.

16 The doore poſtes, and the narrowe windowes, and the chambers rounde about, on three ſides ouer againſt the doore, ſieled with wood rounde about, and from the grounde vp to the windowes: & the windowes themſelues were ſieled.

17 And from aboue the doore vnto the houſe within and without, and vpon euery wall rounde about within and without, [tooke he] meaſure.

18 And it was made with [c] Cherubims and Palme trees, ſo that a Palme tree was betweene a Cherub & a Cherub, and euery Cherub had two faces.

[c] That is, Cherubims and Palme trees were grauen and carued in the walles.

19 So that the face of a man was towarde the Palme tree on the one ſide, and the face of a Lion towarde the Palme tree on the other ſide: [thus] was it made through al yͤ houſe round about.

20 From the grounde vnto aboue the doore were Cherubims and Palme trees made: and [thus was] the wall of the temple.

21 The poſtes of the temple were foure ſquared, and the faſhion of the ſanctuarie was [d] appearance like appearãce.

[d] That is, yͤ doore poſtes or cheekes of the ſanctuarie, were like yͤ doore cheekes of the temple.

22 The altar of wood was three cubits
high

high, and two cubites long: yͤ corners, the length, and the walles thereof were of wood. And he ſaid vnto me, This is the table that ſhalbe before the Lord.

23 The temple and the holieſt of al had either of them two doores.

24 And the doores had two [c] doores [a-piece, euen] two folding doores, two for the one doore, and two doores for the other.

25 And vpon the doores of the temple there were made Cherubims, and Palme trees, like as was made vpon the walles: and thick beames vpon the forefront of the porch without.

26 And [there were] narow windowes and Palme trees on the one ſide, and on the other ſide, by the ſides of the porch, and vpon the ſides of the houſe, and thicke beames.

The xlii. Chapter.

Of the chambers of the temple for the prieſtes, and the holy things.

1 Then ledde he me into the vtter court by yͤ way towarde the North, and he brought mee into the chamber that [was] ouer againſt the ſeparate place, which [was] before the buylding toward the North.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubites [was] the North doore: and the breadth [was] fiftie cubites.

3 Ouer againſt the twentie cubites which were for the inner court, & ouer againſt the pauement, which was for the vtter court, [was] chamber againſt chamber, three [orders.]

4 And before the chambers there was a walking place of ten cubites wide inward, the way of one cubite: and their doores toward the North.

5 Thus yͤ vpper chambers were alway narrower: for thoſe chãbers [ſeemed] to eate vp theſe, [to wit,] the lower and the middlemer of the building.

6 For they were in three orders, but had no pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore were they ſmaller then the neathermoſt and the middlemoſt [to recken] from the ground.

7 And the wal yͭ was without ouer againſt the chambers, toward the vtter court on yͤ forefront of the chambers, the length thereof was fiftie cubites.

8 For the length of the chambers that were in the vtter court, was fiftie cubites, and loe, before the temple was a hundred cubites.

9 And vnder theſe chambers [was] the entrie from the Eaſt, as one goeth vnto them from the vtter court,

10 In the thickneſſe of the wall of the court toward the Eaſt, before the ſeparate place, and before the building of the chambers.

11 And the way before them after the appearance of the chambers which were toward the North: as their length, ſo was their breadth: and al their entries [were] according to their faſhion, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers yͭ were toward the South, [was] a doore in the head of the way, [euen] the way directly before the wall toward the Eaſt as one entreth.

13 Thẽ ſaid he vnto me, The chambers toward the North, and the chambers toward the South, which are before the ſeparate place, thoſe be holy chambers, wherein yͤ Prieſts that [a] approch vnto the Lord muſt eate the moſt holy things, and there muſt they lay the moſt holy things, and the meate offering, and ſinne offering, and treſpaſſe offering: for it is a holy place.

14 When the prieſts come therein, they ſhal not go out of the holy place into yͤ vtter court, but there they ſhall lay vp their garments wherin they miniſter, for they are holy: and ſhall put on [b] other garments, and ſo ſhal approch to thoſe which are for the people.

15 Now when he had finiſhed the meaſuring of the houſe within, he ledde me forth toward the gate, whoſe proſpect is toward the Eaſt, and he meaſured it round about.

16 He meaſured the Eaſt ſide with the meaſuring cane, fiue hundred canes, [euen] with the meaſuring cane round about.

17 And he meaſured the North ſide fiue hundred canes, [euen] with the meaſuring cane round about.

18 The South ſide alſo meaſured he fiue hundred canes, by the meaſuring cane.

19 He turned about [alſo] to yͤ Weſt ſide, and meaſured fiue hundred canes, by the meaſuring cane.

20 So he meaſured it by the foure ſides: it had a wal round about, fiue hundred canes long, and fiue hundred broade, to make a ſeparation betweene the [c] ſanctuarie, and the prophane place.

---

[c] That is, two leaues, one on yͤ one ſide, and the other on the other ſide, of either of the doores.

[a] That is, which exerciſe yͤ prieſts office, as more fully is declared in the next chapter folowing, verſ.19.

[b] That is, their common apparell which they vſed among yͤ people: and as ſome ſay, was ſuch as the common people vſed.

[c] That is, betweene yͤ temple and the citie, which in reſpect of the ſanctuarie and the temple was counted prophane.

The xliii, Chapter,

He ſeeth the glory of God going into the temple, from whence it had before departed,

1 SO he brought me to yͤ gate, [euen] the gate that turneth toward the Eaſt:

2 And behold, then came the glory of the God of Iſrael from out of the Eaſt, whoſe voyce was like a great noiſe of waters, and the earth was lightened with his glory.

3 *And according to the appearance of the viſion which I ſawe, [euen] according to the viſion which I ſaw [a] when I came to deſtroy the citie: and the viſions were like the viſions which I ſawe by the riuer Chebar, and I fell vpon my face.

4 And the [b] glory of the Lord came into the houſe by the way of the gate whoſe proſpect is toward the Eaſt.

5 So a ‖ winde tooke me vp, & brought mee into the innermer court: and behold, the houſe was ful of the glory of the Lord.

6 And I heard one ſpeaking vnto me out of the houſe, and there ſtoode a man by me,

7 And he ſayd vnto me, O thou ſonne of man, this roome is my ſeate, and the place of my footeſteps, whereas I wil dwel among the children of Iſrael for euermore, ſo that the houſe of Iſrael ſhall no more defile my holy name, neyther they nor their kinges through their whoredome, & through the dead bodyes of their [c] kings [in] their high places.

8 Albeit they haue ſet their threſholdes by my threſholdes, and their poſtes by my poſtes, and a wal betweene me and them, yet haue they defiled my holy name with their abominations that they haue committed: wherefore I haue conſumed them in my wrath.

9 But nowe let them put away their whoredome, and the dead bodies of their kings out of my ſight, and I will dwel among them for euermore.

10 Therefore, O thou ſonne of man, ſhewe thou the houſe of Iſrael this houſe, that they may be aſhamed of their wickedneſſe, and meaſure themſelues an example thereat.

11 And if they be aſhamed of all their works: then ſhew them the fourme of the houſe & paterne thereof, the going out, the comming in, al the maner thereof, yea, all the ordinances thereof, the figures, & al the lawes thereof, & write it in their ſight, that they may keepe the whole faſhion thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and doe them.

12 This is the [d] law of yͤ houſe: vpon the top of the mount ſhall al yͤ limites thereof be, round about the moſt holy place: loe, this is the law of the houſe.

13 And theſe are the meaſures of the altar in cubites: the cubite is a cubite and a handbreadth, the bottome [ſhalbe] a cubite, and yͤ breadth a cubite, and the borders thereof by the edge thereof round about was one ſpanne, and this [ſhalbe] the height of the altar.

14 And from yͤ bottome vpon yͤ ground, vnto the lower piece, [ſhalbe] two cubites, the breadth one cubite: and from the litle piece to the great piece, [ſhalbe] foure cubites, and the breadth one cubite.

15 The altar was foure cubites high, & frõ yͤ altar vpward ſtood foure hornes.

16 And yͤ altar was twelue cubites long, and twelue cubites broad, ſquare in the foure corners thereof.

17 The frame of the altar [ſhalbe] fourteene cubites long, & fourteene broade in the foure ſquare corners thereof, and the border about it ſhall be halfe a cubite, and the bottome thereof [ſhalbe] a cubite about, and the ſteps thereof ſhal be turned toward the Eaſt.

18 And he ſayd vnto me, Thou ſonne of man, thus ſayth the Lord God, Theſe are the ordinances of the altar, in the day when it is made, to offer burnt offrings therupon, and to ſprinkle blood thereupon.

19 And thou ſhalt giue to the Prieſts, to the Leuites that be of the ſeede of Sadoc, and approch vnto me, ſayeth the Lord God, to miniſter vnto me, a yong bullocke for a ſinne offring.

20 And thou ſhalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on the foure hornes of it, and on the foure corners of the frame, and vpõ the border round about: thus ſhalt thou cleanſe it, and purge it.

21 Thou ſhalt take the bullocke alſo of yͤ ſinne offring, and burne him in the appointed place without the ſanctuarie.

22 The ſecond day, take a goate bucke without blemiſh for a ſinne offering, to cleanſe the altar withall, like as it was cleanſed with the bullocke.

23 Now when thou haſt made an end of clean-

---

*Exech. 9. 1.

[a] When I prophecied the deſtruction of the citie by the Chaldeans.

[b] Which was departed before, Chap. 10.

‖ Or, the ſpirit.

[c] He alludeth to Ammon & Manaſſes, who were buried in their gardens neere the temple, & there had erected vp monuments to their idoles.

[d] Deſcription.

cleanſing it, then offer a yong bullocke without blemiſh, and a ramme out of the flocke without blemiſh alſo.

24 Offer them before the Lord, & let the prieſts caſt ſalt therupon, & giue them ſo vnto the Lord for a burnt offering.

25 Seuē dayes ſhalt thou prepare euery day a goate bucke for ſinne, a yong bullocke and a ramme of the flocke, both without blemiſh ſhal they prepare.

26 Seuen dayes ſhall they reconcile and cleanſe the altar, & [e] fil the place therof.

[e] Or, conſecrate it.

27 When theſe dayes are expired, then vpon the eight day, and ſo forth, the prieſts ſhal make your burnt offrings, and peace offrings vpon the altar: ſo I wil accept you, ſaith the Lord God.

The xliiii. Chapter.

1 He ſheweth what doore of the temple is ſhut. 6 He is commanded to vpbraid the people with their offence.

1 After this he brought me againe to the outward gate of the ſanctuarie on yͤ Eaſt ſide, and that was ſhut.

2 Then ſaid the Lord vnto me, This gate ſhal be ſtill [a] ſhut, and not opened, neither ſhal any man go thorow it: for the Lorde God of Iſrael hath entred by it, and it ſhal be ſhut.

[a] Meaning, from the cōmō people, but not from the prieſts, nor the prince, chap. 46.

3 It is for the prince, the prince himſelfe ſhall ſit in it to eate bread before the Lord: he ſhall enter by the way of the porche of that gate, and ſhal goe out by the way of the ſame.

4 Then brought he mee towarde the North gate before the houſe: and as I looked, beholde, the glory of the Lorde filled the houſe of the Lord, and I fell vpon my face.

5 So the Lord ſpake vnto me, O thou ſonne of man, ſet thine heart, & beholde with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, all yͭ I ſay vnto thee concerning all yͤ ordinances of the houſe of yͤ Lord, and al the lawes thereof, & marke wel the entring in of the houſe, with euery going forth of the ſanctuarie.

6 And thou ſhalt ſay to yͤ rebellious, [euen] to yͤ houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith yͤ Lord God, O houſe of Iſrael, ye haue ynough of all your abominations,

7 Seeing ye haue brought into my ſanctuarie [b] ſtrangers, hauing vncircumciſed hearts, & vncircumciſed fleſh, to be in my ſanctuarie to pollute my houſe, when ye offer my bread, fatte, & blood, and they haue broken my couenant becauſe of all your abominations.

[b] For they had brought idolaters which were of other cōūtries, to teach them their idolatrie, cha. 13.

8 And ye haue not kept the [c] ordinances of my holy things, and ye haue ſet keepers to keepe my ſanctuarie [d] for you.

[c] Ye haue not offered vnto me according to my lawe.
[d] In your place.

9 Therfore thus ſaith yͤ Lord God, Of al the ſtrangers that dwell among the children of Iſrael, no ſtranger vncircumciſed in heart, nor vncircumciſed in fleſh, ſhal enter into my ſanctuarie.

10 But the Leuites that went backe frō me when Iſrael went aſtray, which ſtrayed from mee after their idoles, [e] ſhal beare their iniquitie:

[e] That is, the Leuites which had committed idolatrie, were put from their dignitie, & could not be receiued into the prieſtes office, althogh they had bin of yͤ houſe of Aaron, but muſt ſerue in the inferiour offices, as to watch and to keepe the doores, 2. king. 23.

11 And they ſhalbe miniſters in my ſanctuarie, and keepe the gates of yͤ houſe, and miniſter in the houſe: they ſhall ſlay the burnt offerings, and the ſacrifice for the people, and they ſhall ſtand before them, to ſerue them.

12 Becauſe they ſerued before their idols, & cauſed the houſe of Iſrael to fall into iniquitie: therefore haue I lift vp my hand againſt them, ſaith yͤ Lord God, and they ſhal beare their iniquitie.

13 And they ſhall not come neere vnto me to doe the office of a prieſt vnto me, neyther ſhal they come neere vnto any of mine holy things in the moſt holy place: but they ſhall beare their owne ſhame and abominations which they haue done.

14 And I wil make them keepers of the watch of yͤ houſe, for al yͤ ſeruice thereof, and for al that ſhalbe done therein.

15 But the Prieſtes, the Leuites, the ſonnes of Sadoc, that [f] kept the charge of my ſanctuarie when the children of Iſrael ſtrayed from me, ſhall come to me, to doe me ſeruice, to ſtande before me, and to offer me the fatte and the blood, ſaith the Lord God.

[f] Which obſerued yͤ law of God, and fell not to idolatrie.

16 They ſhal go into my ſanctuarie, and approch vnto my table to doe me ſeruice, and they ſhal keepe my charge.

17 Now when they goe in at the gates of the innermer court, they ſhall put on linnen clothes, ſo that no wollen come vpon them whyle they doe ſeruice vnder the gates of the innermer court, and within.

18 They ſhal haue linnen bonnets vpon their heads, and linnen ‡ breeches vpon their loynes: they ſhal not girde themſelues in the ‡ ſweate.

‡ Slops.

‡ In the places of ſweat or els not ouer ſtraite to make thē to ſweate.

19 And when they goe forth into yͤ vtter court, [euen] to the vtter court of yͤ people, they ſhal put off the clothes wherin they haue miniſtred, & lay them in the chamber of the ſanctuarie, and put

on other apparell, and they ſhall not ſanctifie the people with their clothes.

20 They ſhal not [g] ſhaue their heads, nor ſuffer their haire to growe long, but powle their heads onely.

[g] For that, as S. Hierome ſaith, was the maner of the Gentiles & Infidels.

21 Al the prieſts that go into the innoſt court ſhal drinke no wine.

Leui.21.13

22 *They ſhal marry no widow, neither one that is put frō her huſband, but a maide of ẏ ſeede of ẏ houſe of Iſrael, or a widow that hath had a prieſt before.

23 They ſhal ſhew my people the difference betweene the holy and vnholy, and cauſe them to diſcerne betwixt the cleane and vncleane.

24 And in controuerſie they ſhal ſtande to iudge, and giue ſentence after my iudgements: & my lawes and my ſtatutes ſhal they keepe in al my ſolenne feaſtes, and halow my Saboths.

25 They ſhal come at no dead perſon to defile themſelues, but to father or mother, ſonne or daughter, brother or ſiſter, that hath yet no huſbād, [in thoſe] may they be [h] defiled.

[h] They may be at their buriall which was termed a defiling.

26 And when he is cleanſed, there ſhalbe reckoned vnto him ſeuen dayes.

27 And when he goeth into the ſanctuarie vnto the inner court to miniſter in the ſanctuarie, he ſhall bring his ſinne offering, ſaith the Lord.

Deut.18.1. num.18.20

28 *[i] There ſhall be to them an inheritance, [euen] I their inheritance: but poſſeſſion ſhall ye giue them none in Iſrael, for I am their poſſeſſion.

[i] Underſtand the prieſthood.

29 The meate offering, ſinne offering, and treſpaſſe offering ſhall they eate: & euery dedicate thing in Iſrael ſhall be theirs.

Exod.13.2. and 12.29.

30 *And al the firſt of the firſt borne, and euery oblation, [euen] al of euery ſort of your oblations ſhal be the Prieſtes: ye ſhal alſo giue vnto the Prieſts the firſt of your dough, that he may cauſe the bleſſing to reſt in thine houſe.

Leui.22.8.

31 *But the Prieſtes ſhall eate nothing that is dead [by it ſelfe,] or torne of fowle, or of beaſt.

The xlv. Chapter.

Of iuſt weights and meaſures.

1 When ye deuide the lande by the lot for an inheritance, ye ſhal offer an oblation to the Lorde, a holy [a] portion of the land, twentie and fiue thouſande canes long, and ten thouſand broade: this ſhal be holy in al the borders therof round about.

[a] Of al the lād of Iſrael ẏ lord requireth only this portiō, for ẏ temple and for the Prieſts, for ẏ citie & for the prince.

2 Of this part there ſhall belong vnto the ſanctuarie fiue hundred cubites [in length] with fiue hundred [in breadth] ſquare round about: and fiftie cubites round about for the ſuburbes.

3 And of this meaſure ſhalt thou meaſure, [namely] of the length of twentie and fiue thouſand, and the breadth of ten thouſand, and in it ſhal be the ſanctuarie, and the moſt holy place.

4 That holy portion of ẏ land ſhal pertaine vnto the Prieſts which do ſeruice in the ſanctuarie, which come neere to ſerue the Lorde: and it ſhall be vnto them a place for their houſes, and a holy place for the ſanctuarie.

5 And in the twentie and fiue thouſand length, and ten thouſand breadth, ſhal the Leuites that miniſter in the houſe haue their poſſeſſion for twētie chambers.

6 Ye ſhal giue alſo vnto ẏ citie a poſſeſſion of fiue thouſand canes broad, and twentie and fiue thouſand long, ouer againſt ẏ oblation of ẏ holy portion that ſhal be for the whole houſe of Iſrael.

7 And [a portion ſhal be] for ẏ prince on this ſide & on that ſide of the oblatiō of the holy portion, and of the poſſeſſion of the citie, [euen] before the oblation of the holy portion, and before the poſſeſſion of the citie, from the Weſt corner Weſtward, and from the Eaſt corner Eaſtward: and the length ſhal be by one of the portions, from the Weſt border vnto the Eaſt border.

8 In this land ſhal be his poſſeſſion in Iſrael: and my princes ſhall no more oppreſſe my people, and [the reſt] of the land ſhal they giue to the houſe of Iſrael according to their tribes.

9 Thus ſayeth the Lorde God, [b] Let it ſuffice you, O ye princes of Iſrael: leaue off crueltie and oppreſſion, and execute iudgement and iuſtice: take away your exactions from my people, ſayth the Lord God.

[b] The prophet ſheweth that the heads muſt be firſt reformed, afore any good order can be eſtabliſhed among the people.

10 Ye ſhal haue a true balance, a true [c] Ephah, and a true Bath.

[c] Ephah & Bath were both of one quātitie, for the Ephah conteined in dry things, that as the Bath did in liquor.

11 The Ephah and the Bath ſhal be alike: one Bath ſhal conteine the tenth part of an Homer, and the Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the equalitie thereof ſhal be after the Homer.

Exo.30.13 leuit.27.25. num.3.47.

12 *The Sicle maketh twētie Gerahs: and twentie Sicles, and [d] twentie and fiue Sicles, and fifteene Sicles make a Maneh.

[d] That is, threeſcore ſicles make a weight called Maneh: for he ioyneth theſe three parts to a Maneh.

13 This is the oblation that ye ſhal offer: the ſixth part of an Ephah out of an Homer of wheate, and the ſixth part of an Ephah out of an Homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinances of the oyle,[euen] of the Bath of oyle [ye ſhal offer] the tenth part of a Bath out of the Cor: ten Baths [ſhalbe] a Homer, becauſe ten Baths [fil] a Homer.

15 And one lambe from two hundred ſheepe out of the fat paſtures of Iſrael for a meat offring, whole burnt offering, and peace offering, to reconcile them, ſaith the Lord God.

16 All the people of yͤ land ſhal giue this oblation for the prince in Iſrael.

17 Againe, it ſhall bee the princes part to offer whole burnt offerings, meat offrings, and wine offrings in the holy daies, newe Moones, Sabboths, and in all the high feaſtes of the houſe of Iſrael: hee ſhall prepare the ſinne offering, meate offering, whole burnt offring, and peace offering, to recõcile the houſe of Iſrael.

18 Thus ſaieth the Lord God, The firſt day of yͤ firſt [e] moneth, thou ſhalt take a yong bullocke without blemiſh, and cleanſe the ſanctuary.

[e] Which was Niſan, conteining part of March and part of April.

19 So the Prieſt ſhall take of the blood of the ſinne offering, and put it vpon the poſtes of the houſe, and vpon the foure corners of the frame of the altar, and vpon the poſtes of the gate of the inner court.

20 And thus ſhalt thou doe alſo the ſeuenth day of the moneth, for ſuch as haue ſinned of ignorãce, or being deceiued, to reconcile the houſe withall.

21 Vpon the foureteenth day of the firſt moneth ye ſhal haue the Paſſeouer, a feaſt of ſeuen dayes, and yee ſhall eate vnleauened bread.

22 Vpon the ſame day ſhall the prince prepare for himſelfe and all the people of the lande, a bullocke for a ſinne offering.

23 And in the ſeuen daies of the feaſt, he ſhall make a whole burnt offering to the Lord, [euen] of ſeuen bullocks and ſeuen rammes without blemiſh, daily, for ſeuen dayes, and a hee goate daily for a ſinne offering.

24 And hee ſhall prepare a meate offering of an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme, and a [f] Hin of oyle for an Ephah.

[f] Reade Exod. 29.

25 In the ſeuenth [moneth,] in yͤ fifteenth day of the moneth, on the feaſt, he ſhal doe according vnto theſe for ſeuen dayes: according to the ſinne offering, according to the whole burnt offring, and according to the meat offring, and according to the oyle.

The xlvi. Chapter.

1 The ſacrifice of the Sabboths, and of the new moones. 18 Thorow which doores they muſt goe in, or come out of the temple.

1 Thus ſaith the Lorde God, The gate of the inner court toward yͤ Eaſt, ſhalbe ſhut the ſixe working daies: but in the Sabboth, and in the day of the newe Moone it ſhalbe opened.

2 And the prince ſhall enter by the way of the porche of the gate without, and ſhall ſtand by the poſte of the gate: and yͤ Prieſts ſhall make his whole burnt offering, and his peace offrings, and he ſhal worſhip at the threſhold of the gate, and goe foorth: and the gate ſhall not be ſhut till the euening.

3 On the ſame maner ſhall the people of the land alſo do their worſhip before the Lord, at the doore of this gate vpõ the Sabboths, and new Moones.

4 The whole burnt offring yͤ the prince ſhall bring vnto yͤ Lord vpon yͤ Sabboth, ſhall be ſixe lambes without blemiſh, and a ramme without blemiſh.

5 And the meate offering ſhal be an Ephah for a ramme, and the meat offering for the lambes a [a] gift of his hand, and a Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

[a] That is, as much as he will.

6 In the day of yͤ new moneth, [it ſhalbe] a yong bullocke without blemiſh, and ſixe lambs, and a ramme alſo without blemiſh.

7 With the bullocke hee ſhal giue an Ephah: and with the ramme an Ephah alſo for a meat offring: but to yͤ lambes [b] according as his hand ſhal take, and a Hinne of oyle to an Ephah.

[b] According to his abilitie.

8 And when the prince ſhal enter, he ſhal goe in by the way of yͤ porche of yͤ gate: he ſhal go forth by the way thereof.

9 But when the people of the land come before the Lorde in the high ſolemne feaſt, as many as come in by yͤ North gate to do worſhip, ſhall go out againe at yͤ South gate: and they that come in at the South gate, ſhal goe forth againe at the North gate: there ſhall none returne by the gate where hee came in, but ſhall go right foorth ouer on the other ſide.

10 And the prince, he ſhal go in the midſt of them when they goe in, and ſo come foorth when they come foorth.

11 Upō the ſolemne and high feaſt dates this ſhalbe ẏ meat offering: an Ephah to a bullocke, and an Ephah to a ramme, and to the lambes the gift of his hand, and a Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

12 Nowe when the prince ſhall make a a free whole burnt offering, or peace offeringes freely vnto the Lord: one then ſhall open him the gate ẏ turneth toward the Eaſt, and he ſhal make his whole burnt offerings, and his peace offrings, as he did on ẏ Sabboth day: after, he ſhal goe forth, and when he is gone forth, one ſhall ſhut the gate.

13 Thou ſhalt daily make a whole burnt offering vnto the Lord of a Lambe of one yeere without blemiſh, thou ſhalt doe it euery morning.

14 Thou ſhalt prepare a meate offering for it euery morning, the ſixth part of an Ephah, & the third part of a Hin of oyle to mingle with ẏ fine floure: this meate offering ſhalbe continually by a perpetual ordinance vnto the Lord.

15 Thus ſhal they prepare ẏ Lambe, the meat offering, & oyle, euery morning, for a continuall whole burnt offering.

16 Moreouer, thus ſaith the Lord God, if the prince giue a gift vnto any of his ſonnes, the inheritance thereof ſhalbe his ſonnes: their poſſeſſion ſhalbe by inheritance.

17 But if he giue a gift of his inheritance to one of his ſeruants, thē it ſhalbe his to the [c] yere of liberty, and then returne to the prince: but ẏ inheritance thereof is his ſonnes, and ſhalbe theirs.

18 The prince alſo [d] ſhal take none of the peoples inheritance, nor put them frō their poſſeſſion: but to his ſonnes ſhal he giue his owne poſſeſſion, that my people be not ſcattered abroade euery man from his poſſeſſion.

19 And hee brought me thorowe the entrance at the ſide of the gate to the holy chambers of ẏ prieſts, which ſtoode towarde the North, and behold, there was a place vpō the Weſt ſide of them.

20 Then ſayd he vnto me, This is the place where the prieſts ſhal ſeethe the treſpaſſe and ſinne offerings, and bake the meate offerings: that they neede not beare them into ẏ outward court, and to [e] ſanctifie the people.

21 So he brought me into ẏ vtter court, and cauſed me to goe by the foure corners of the court: and behold, in euery corner of the court there was a court.

22 In the foure corners of ẏ court there were courtes ioyned of fourtie cubites long, and thirtie broade: theſe foure corners were of one meaſure.

23 And there went a wall round about them, [euen] about thoſe foure: & vnder the walles there were ‡ kitchins made round about.

24 Then ſayd he vnto me, theſe are the cookes houſes, where the miniſters of the houſe ſhal boyle the ſacrifice of the people.

The xlvii. Chapter.

1 The viſion of the waters that came out of the temple. 13 The coaſtes of the lande of promiſe, and the diuiſion thereof by tribes.

1 AFterward he brought mee againe vnto ẏ doore of the houſe, and beholde, there guſhed out [a] waters from vnder the threſhold of the houſe Eaſtwarde: for the forefront of the houſe ſtood towarde the Eaſt, & the waters ranne downe from vnder the right ſide of the houſe, which lieth to the altar Southward.

2 Then led he me to the Northgate, and ledde mee about by the way without vnto the vtter gate by the way that turneth Eaſtward: and behold, there iſſued foorth waters from the right ſide.

3 Nowe when the man that had the line in his hand wēt forth Eaſtward, he meaſured a thouſand cubites, and then he brought me thorowe the waters, the waters were to the anckles.

4 So he meaſured yet a thouſande, and brought me thorow ẏ waters, the waters were to ẏ knees: yet meaſured he a thouſand, and brought me thorowe, the waters [were] to the loynes.

5 After this hee meaſured a thouſande againe, thē was it ſuch a [b] riuer that I might not wade thorow it, the waters were riſen, and the waters did flowe as a riuer that might not bee waded ouer.

6 And he ſaid vnto mee, Haſt thou ſeene this, O thou ſonne of man? and with that he brought me, and cauſed me to returne to the riuer banke againe.

7 Now when I returned, beholde, at the banke of ẏ riuer were very many trees [c] on the one ſide and on the other.

---

[c] Which was at the yeere of Iubilee, Leui. 23.

[d] But bee content with that portion that God hath aſſigned him, Ezech. 45.

[e] To cauſe the people to thinke it is lawfull for them to eate them, and ſo fall into a vaine opinion of holineſſe and ſanctification.

‡ ranges.

[a] Whereby are meant the ſpirituall graces that ſhould be giuen to the Church vnder the kingdome of Chriſt, as Iohn. 4.

[b] Signifying that the graces of God ſhould neuer decreaſe but euer abound in his Church.

[c] Meaning, the multitude of thē that ſhould be refreſhed by the ſpirituall waters.

8 Then ſaide hee vnto mee, These waters flowe out toward the East countrey, and runne downe into the plaine, and come into the [d] ſea: which when it commeth into yͤ ſea, the [e] waters ſhalbe wholeſome.

d Shewing, that the abundance of theſe graces ſhould be ſo great, that all yͤ world ſhould be full thereof, which is here meant by the Perſian ſea or Genezareth, and the ſea called Mediterraneum, Zacha.14.

e The waters which of nature are ſalt and vnwholeſome, ſhalbe made ſweete and comfortable.

9 Yea, all that liue and mooue, whereunto this riuer commeth, ſhall liue: & there ſhalbe a very great multitude of fiſh, becauſe theſe waters ſhall come thither, for they ſhalbe wholeſome: and euery thing ſhall liue whither the riuer commeth.

10 By this riuer ſhal the Fiſhers ſtand, from Engaddi vnto En-eglaim, and there ſpread out their nettes: for their fiſh ſhalbe according to their kinds as yͤ fiſh of yͤ maine ſea, exceeding many.

11 But the mariſhes thereof, & the pittes thereof, ſhal not be made wholeſome, they ſhalbe made ſalt pittes.

12 By this riuer, vpon yͤ bankes thereof on this ſide, and on that ſide, ſhall grow all trees for meat, whoſe leaues ſhall not fade, neither ſhall the fruite thereof faile, but ſhal bring forth newe fruite according to his moneths, for yͤ waters therof run out of yͤ ſanctuary: and the fruite thereof ſhalbe for meat, and the leaues thereof for ‖ medicine.

‖ Or, for bruiſes and ſores.

13 Thus ſaieth the Lord God, Let this be the border whereby ye ſhal inherite the land, according to yͤ twelue tribes of Iſrael, *Ioſeph ſhal haue two portions.

Gen,48.22.

14 And ye ſhal inherite one as wel as an other, concerning the which I lift vp my hande to giue it vnto your fathers: and this land ſhal fall vnto you for inheritance.

15 This is the border of the [f] lande vpon the Northſide, from the maine ſea towarde Hethlon, as men goe to Zedada.

f By the land of promiſe, he ſignifieth the ſpirituall land, whereof this was a figure.

16 [Namely,] Hamah, Berotha, Sabarim, which are betweene yͤ borders of Damaſcus, and betweene the borders of Hamah, Hazar, Hatichō, that lyeth vpon the coaſtes of Hauran.

17 Thus the borders from the ſea forth ſhalbe Hazar Enan, the border of Damaſcus, and the North Northwarde, and the borders of Hamah: this is the North part.

18 The East ſide ſhal ye meaſure from Hauran and Damaſcus, from Gilead and the lande of Iſrael by Iordane, and from the border vnto the East ſea: and this is the East part.

19 The South ſide ſhalbe toward Teman, from Thamar to the waters of ‖ ſtrife in Cades and the riuer to the maine ſea: and that is the South part toward Teman.

‖ Or, Meriboth.

20 The West part alſo ſhal be the great ſea, from the borders till a man come ouer againſt Hamah: this is the West part.

21 This land ſhall yee part among you according to the tribes of Iſrael,

22 And diuide it by lot to be an heritage for you, and for yͤ ſtrangers that dwell among you, and beget children amōg you: for yee ſhal take them among the children of Iſrael, like as though they were of your owne countrey, and they ſhall haue [g] heritage with you among the children of Iſrael.

23 And in what tribe the ſtranger dwelleth, in the ſame tribe ſhal ye giue him his heritage, ſaieth the Lord God.

g Meaning, that in this ſpiritual kingdome, there ſhould be no difference betweene Iew nor Gentile, but that all ſhould bee partakers of his inheritance in their head Chriſt.

The xlviii. Chapter.

1 The lottes of the ſeuen tribes, 23 The lottes of the other tribes.

1 THeſe are the names of the tribes: from the North ſide to the coaſt towarde Hethlon, till thou commeſt vnto Hamah, and Hazar Enan, yͤ borders of Damaſcus Northwarde, the coaſt of Hamah, Dan ſhall haue his portion from the East quarter vnto the West.

2 Upon the borders of Dan, from the East ſide vnto yͤ West, ſhall Aſer haue his portion.

3 Upon the borders of Aſer, from the East part vnto the West, ſhall Nephthali haue his portion.

4 Upon the borders of Nephthali, from the East quarter vnto the West, ſhall Manaſſes haue his portion.

5 Upon the borders of Manaſſes, from the East ſide vnto the West, ſhal Ephraim haue his portion.

6 Upon the borders of Ephraim, from the East part vnto the West, ſhall Ruben haue his portion.

7 Upon the borders of Ruben, from the East quarter vnto the West, ſhall Iuda haue his portion.

8 Upon the borders of Iuda, from the East part vnto the West part, ſhall be the [a] offering which they ſhall offer, of

a That is, the portion of the ground which they ſhall ſeparate and appoint to the Lorde, which ſhalbe diuided into three partes, for the prieſts, for the prince, and for the citie.

fiue and twentie thouſande [canes] broade, and of length as one of the partes from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide: and the ſanctuary ſhalbe in the middeſt of it.

9 The oblation that ye ſhall offer vnto the Lord, ſhalbe fiue ⁊ twentie thouſand long, and ten thouſand broade.

10 And for theſe [euen] for the prieſtes, ſhalbe this holy oblation: toward the North fiue ⁊ twentie thouſand [long,] and towarde the Weſt ten thouſande broad, toward the Eaſt ten thouſande broade alſo, and towarde the South fiue and twentie thouſand long, ⁊ the ſanctuary of the Lorde ſhalbe in the middeſt thereof.

11 This ſanctified portion ſhalbe the Prieſts that are of the children of Sadoc, which haue kept my charge, which went not aſtray in the errour of the children of Iſrael, like as the Leuites went aſtray.

12 Therefore this oblation of the lande that is offered, ſhalbe theirs as a thing moſt holy, hard vpon the borders of the Leuites.

13 And ouer againſt the border of the prieſts, ſhal the Leuites haue fiue and twentie thouſand long, and ten thouſand broade: al the length ſhalbe fiue and twentie thouſãd, and the breadth ten thouſand.

14 Of this portion they ſhal ſel nothing, nor make any permutation therof, nor alienate the firſt fruites of the land: for it is holy vnto the Lord.

15 And the fiue thouſand that are left in the breadth ouer againſt the fiue and twentie thouſand, ſhalbe a prophane place for the citie, for houſing and for ſuburbes: and the citie ſhalbe in the middes thereof.

16 And theſe ſhalbe the meaſures thereof: The North part fiue hundred and foure thouſand, and the South[b] part fiue hundred and foure thouſand, and the Eaſt part fiue hundred and foure thouſand, and the Weſt part fiue hundred and foure thouſand.

[b] Meaning yͭ it ſhould be ſquare.

17 The ſuburbes of the citie ſhall haue toward the North two hundred and fiftie, toward the South two hundred and fiftie, towarde the Eaſt two hundred and fifte, tiowarde the Weſt alſo two hundred and fiftie.

18 And the reſidue in lẽgth ouer againſt the oblation of the holy portion ſhalbe ten thouſand toward the Eaſt, and ten thouſand toward the Weſt: and it ſhalbe ouer againſt the oblation of the holy portion, and the increaſe thereof ſhalbe for their meate that ſerue the citie.

19 And they that ſerue the citie, they ſhal ſerue it out of al the tribes of Iſrael.

20 Al the oblation ſhalbe fiue and twentie thouſand [c] with fiue and twentie thouſand: yee ſhall offer this oblation foure ſquare, for the ſanctuarye, and for the poſſeſſion of the citie.

[c] Euery way it ſhalbe fiue and twentie thouſand.

21 And the reſidue ſhalbe for the prince, on the one ſide and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the poſſeſſion of the citie ouer againſt yͤ fiue and twentie thouſand of the oblation toward the Eaſt border, and Weſtwarde ouer againſt the fiue and twentie thouſand toward the Weſt border, ouer againſt ſhalbe the portion for the prince: this ſhalbe the holy oblation, and the houſe of the ſanctuary ſhalbe in the middeſt thereof.

22 Moreouer, from the poſſeſſion of the Leuites, and the cities poſſeſſion, that which is in the middeſt ſhal be yͤ princes, betwixt the border of [d] Iuda, and the border of Beniamin ſhalbe the princes.

[d] So that Iuda was on yͤ North ſide of the princes and Leuites portions, and Beniamin on the South ſide.

23 Now of the other tribes: from yͤ Eaſt part vnto the Weſt, ſhall Beniamin haue his portion.

24 Upon the borders of Beniamin, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt, ſhall Simeon haue his portion.

25 Upon the borders of Simeon, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt, ſhall Iſachar haue his portion.

26 Upon the borders of Iſachar, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt, ſhall Zabulon haue his portion.

27 Upon the borders of Zabulon, from the Eaſt part vnto the Weſt, ſhal Gad haue his portion.

28 Upon the borders of Gad at yͤ South ſide toward Temanah, yͤ border ſhalbe from Thamar, vnto the waters of ‖ſtrife to Cades, and to the riuer [that runneth] into the maine ſea.

‖Or, Meribath.

29 This is the lande which ye ſhall diuide by lot for an inheritance vnto the tribes of Iſrael, ⁊ theſe be their portions, ſaieth the Lord God.

30 These be the boundes of the citie, vpõ the North part fiue hundred ⁊ foure thouſand meaſures.

31 The gates of the citie ſhall haue the names of the tribes of Iſrael, three gates of the North ſide: one gate of Ruben, another of Iuda, the third of Leui.

32 Upon the Eaſt ſide fiue hundred and foure thouſād [meaſures,] with three gates: the one of Ioſeph, another of Beniamin, the third of Dan.

33 Upon the South ſide fiue hundred & foure thouſande meaſures, with the three gates: the one of Simeon, another of Iſachar, the third of Zabulō.

34 And vpon the Weſt ſide, fiue hundred and fiue thouſande meaſures, with their three gates alſo: the one of Gad, another of Aſer, the thirde of Nephthali.

35 Thus ſhall it haue eightene thouſand meaſures round about: and the name of the citie from that time forth ſhalbe, [‡] The Lord is there.

‡ Heb. Iehouah Shammah.

The ende of the prophecie of Ezechiel.

The Booke of the Prophet Daniel.

The firſt Chapter.

1 The Prophet ſheweth the captiuitie of Iehoakim king of Iuda. 4 Of the children that were in captiuitie, the king commandeth to chooſe which of them ſhould be taught the learning and language of the Chaldeans.

1 IN the [a] third yeere of yͤ reygne of Iehoakim king of Iuda, came Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon vnto Hieruſalem, & beſieged it.

a Reade 2.king.24.10.

2 And the Lorde deliuered Iehoakim the king of Iuda into his hande, with part of the veſſels of the houſe of God, which he caried away into the land of [b] Sennar, to the houſe of his god, and he brought the veſſels into his goddes treaſurie.

b Which was a plaine by Babylō, where was the temple of the great God, and is here taken for Babylō.

3 And the king ſpake vnto Aſphenaz the [c] chiefe chāberlaine, that he ſhould bring him certaine of the children of Iſrael, of the kings ſeede, and of the princes:

c Or, maſter of the Eunuches.

4 Springales without any blemiſh, but wel fauoured, ſtudious in al wiſdome, ſkilfull for knowledge, able to vtter knowledge, and ſuch as haue liuelines in them, that they [d] may ſtande in the kings palace: and whome they might teache the learning and the tongue of the Chaldeans.

d As wel to ſerue at the tables, as in other offices

5 Unto theſe the king appointed a daily prouiſion euery day of a portion of the kings meate, and of the wine which hee dranke, ſo to nouriſh them three yeeres, that afterwarde they might ſtand before the king.

6 Among theſe nowe were certaine of the children of Iuda, [namely,] Daniel, Ananias, Miſael, and Azarias.

7 Unto theſe the chiefe Chamberlaine gaue [e] other names, and called Daniel, Baltaſſar: Ananias, Sidrach: Miſael, Miſach: and Azarias, Abednego.

e Either becauſe they would declare their power, as conquerers, to chāge the names of them they ouercame, or els for hatred of their Hebrewe names.

8 But Daniel purpoſed in his heart that he would not defile himſelfe with the portion of the kinges meate, nor with the wine which he dranke: therfore hee required the chiefe Chamberlaine that he might not defile himſelfe.

9 (And God brought Daniel into fauour and tender loue with the chiefe Chamberlaine.)

10 And the chiefe Chamberlaine ſaid vnto Daniel, I am afrayd of my lord the king which hath appoynted you your meate and your drinke: wherefore ſhoulde he ſee your faces worſe liking then the ſpringales of your age, and ſo ye ſhall make mee indanger my head vnto the king.

11 Then Daniel ſayde vnto Melaſſar, whome the chiefe Chamberlaine had ſet ouer Daniel, Ananias, Miſael, and Azarias:

12 O prooue but ten dayes with thy ſeruantes, and let vs haue pulſe to eate, and water to drinke.

13 Then let our countenances be looked vpon before thee, and the countenāces of the children that eate of the portion of the kings meate: and as thou ſeeſt, deale with thy ſeruants.

14 So he conſented to them in this matter, and proued them ten dayes.

15 And at the ende of tenne dayes their countenances appeared fayrer and [f] fatter in fleſh then all the childrens which did eate the portion of the kings meate.

f Or better liking.

16 Thus Melaſſar tooke away the portion of their meate, and the wine that they ſhould drinke, & gaue them pulſe.

17 As for thoſe foure children, God gaue them knowledge and underſtanding in [g] all learning and wiſedome: alſo he gaue Daniel underſtanding of all [h] viſions and dreames.

18 Nowe when the [i] time was expired that the king had appoynted to bring them in, yͤ chiefe Chãberlaine brought them before Nabuchodonoſor.

19 And the king communed with them: but among them all were found none ſuch as Daniel, Ananias, Miſael, and Azarias: therefore ſtoode they before the king.

20 In all matters of wiſedome and underſtanding that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better then all the wiſe men and ſoothſaiers that were in all his realme.

21 And Daniel abode ſtill vnto the [k] firſt yeere of king Cyrus.

[g] Meaning, liberal ſciences & naturall knowledge, which was vſed where they were conuerſant.

[h] So yͤ he onely was a Prophet, & none of the other: for by dreames and viſions God appeared to his prophets Num. 12.

[i] Of yͤ three yeres aboue mentioned, verſe 5.

[k] That is, he was eſteeemed in Babylon as a Prophet, & in authoritie ſo long as yͤ cõmõ welth ſtoode.

The ii. Chapter.

1 The dreame of Nabuchodonoſor: 2 Hee calleth vnto him ſoothſayers, and requireth of them both the dreame and the interpretation thereof.

1 IN the [a] ſecond yeere of the reygne of Nabuchodonoſor, had Nabuchodonoſor a dreame, wherethorough his ſpirit was troubled, and his ſleepe brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to cal the wiſe men, and ſoothſayers, and ſorcerers, and the Chaldees, for to ſhewe the king his dreame: So they came, & ſtoode before the king.

3 And the king ſayd vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my ſpirit was troubled to know the dreame.

4 Upon this the Chaldeans anſwered the king in the Syrians ſpeache, O king, God ſaue thy life for euer: ſhewe thy ſeruants the dreame, and we ſhall ſhew the interpretation.

5 The king anſwered and ſayde to the Chaldeans, The thing is gone from me: If ye wil not make me underſtãd the dreame, with the interpretation thereof, ye ſhall be drawen in pieces, and your houſes made a iakes.

6 But if ye tell mee the dreame, and the interpretation thereof, ye ſhal receiue of me giftes, rewards, and great honour, therefore ſhewe me the dreame, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They anſwered againe, & ſayd, The king muſt ſhewe his ſeruantes the dreame, and ſo ſhall we declare the interpretation thereof.

8 Then the king anſwered, ſaying, I perceiue of a trueth that ye would [b] redeeme the time, forſomuch as yee ſee the thing is gone from me.

9 Therefore if ye will not tell mee the dreame, this is your onely purpoſe, Ye haue prepared lying & corrupt wordes to ſpeake before mee, till the time be changed: therefore tel me the dreame, that I may know that ye can declare me the interpretation thereof.

10 Upon this the Chaldes gaue anſwere before the king, and ſayde, There is no man vpon earth that can tell the thing which the king ſpeaketh of, yea, there is neither king, prince, nor lorde, that euer aſked ſuch thinges at a wiſe man, ſoothſayer, or Chaldean.

11 For it is a rare matter that yͤ king requireth, neyther is there any that can certifie the king thereof, except yͤ gods, whoſe dwelling is not with fleſh.

12 For the which cauſe the king was wroth with great indignation, and commãded to deſtroy all the wiſe men at Babylon.

13 So the decree went foorth, & the wiſe men were ſlayne: they ſought alſo to ſlay Daniel, with his companions.

14 Then Daniel ſtayed the counſell and decree with Arioch the captaine of the kings garde, who was gone foorth to put to death the wiſe men of Babylõ.

15 He anſwered & ſayde vnto Arioch the kings captaine, Why is the ſentence ſo haſtie from the king? Then Arioch tolde Daniel the matter.

16 Upon this went Daniel, and deſired the king that he woulde giue him leaſure, and that he would ſhew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his houſe, and ſhewed the thing to Ananias, Miſael, and Azarias, his companions:

18 That they ſhoulde beſeeche the God of heauen for grace in this ſecrete, that Daniel and his fellowes, with other ſuch as were wiſe in Babylon, periſhed not.

19 Then was this ſecrete reuealed vnto Daniel in a viſion by night: then Daniel prayſed the God of heauen.

20 Daniel alſo anſwered, and ſaid, *The name of God be praiſed for euer & euer: for wiſedome and ſtrength are his.

21 Hee changeth the times and ſeaſons, he taketh away kings, hee ſetteth vp kinges: he giueth wiſedome vnto the wiſe,

[a] The father and the ſonne were both called by this name, ſo that it is meant of the ſonne when he reigned alone: for he reigned alſo after a ſort with his father. Or els in the ſecond yere of his general conqueſt of other barbarous natiõs.

[b] Ye ſeeke occaſion of delayes, vntill ſome other affaires might happen, & make me forget the matter.

*Pſal. 113, 1.

UMI

wiſe, and vnderſtanding to thoſe that vnderſtand.

22 Hee reuealeth the deepe and ſecrete thinges: hee knoweth the thing that lieth in darkeneſſe, for the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee & prayſe thee, O thou God of my fathers, that thou haſt giuen mee wiſedome and ſtrength, and haſt ſhewed mee nowe the thing that we deſired of thee: for thou haſt declared the kings matter vnto vs.

24 Upon this went Daniel in vnto Arioch, whome the king had ordeined to deſtroy the wiſe men at Babylon: hee went & ſayde thus vnto him, Deſtroy not the wiſe men of Babylō, but bring me before the king, and I ſhall ſhewe the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought Daniel before the king in all the haſte, and ſayd thus vnto him, I haue found a man amōg yͤ children of Iuda that were brought captiues, that will declare vnto yͤ king the interpretation.

26 Then anſwered the king and ſayd to Daniel, whoſe name was Baltaſſar, Art thou able to ſhewe me the dreame which I haue ſeene, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel anſwered in the preſence of yͤ king, & ſayd, As for this ſecrete which the king maketh inquiſition, there can neither yͤ men of vnderſtanding, nor ſoothſayers, nor the wiſe men, nor readers of deſtinies, declare it vnto the king:

28 But there is a [c] God in heauen that reuealeth ſecretes, & ſheweth the king Nabuchodonoſor what is for to come in the latter dayes. Thy dreame, and that which thou haſt ſeene in thine head vpon thy bed, is this.

29 O king, when thou waſt in thy bed, thoughtes came into thy minde what ſhoulde come hereafter: ſo hee that is the opener of myſteries, telleth thee what is for to come.

30 As for mee, this ſecrete is not ſhewed mee for any wiſedome yͤ I haue more then any other liuing, but only that I might ſhew the king the interpretation, and that thou mighteſt knowe the thoughts of thine owne heart.

31 Thou king ſaweſt, and beholde, there [was] a great image: this great [d] image, whoſe brightneſſe was excellent, ſtoode before thee, and the forme thereof was terrible.

32 This images [e] head was of fine gold, his breaſt and armes of ſiluer, his belly and his thighes of braſſe.

33 His legs were of iron, his feete were part of iron and part of clay.

34 Thou beheldeſt it till a ſtone was cut without hands, which ſmote yͤ image vpon his feete that were of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, yͤ braſſe, the ſiluer and gold broken al together, and became like the chaffe of Sommer floores, and the wind caried them away, that no place was founde for them: and the ſtone that ſmote the image, became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth.

36 This is the dreame: and now will we ſhew before yͤ king what it meaneth.

37 O king, thou art a king of kings: for the God of heauen hath giuen vnto thee a kingdome, power, ſtrēgth, and glorie.

38 And in al places whereſoeuer the children of men dwell, the beaſtes of the fielde, and the foules of the aire hath he giuen into thy hande, & hath made thee ruler in them all: thou art this [f] head of golde.

39 After thee ſhall ariſe [g] another kingdome, inferior to thee, and another [h] thirde kingdome ſhall bee of braſſe, which ſhal beare rule ouer all yͤ earth.

40 The [i] fourth kingdome ſhalbe ſtrōg as iron: for as iron breaketh in pieces and ſubdueth all thinges, and as iron bruſeth all theſe things, [ſo] ſhall it breake in pieces and bruiſe [all.]

41 Whereas thou ſaweſt the feete & toes, part of potters claye, and part of iron, the kingdome ſhall be [k] deuided, but there ſhalbe in it of yͤ ſtrength of iron, forſo much as thou ſaweſt the iron mixt with the clay and earth.

42 And [as] the toes of the feete [were] part of iron and part of clay: [ſo] ſhall the kingdome be part ſtrong, and part broken.

43 And whereas thou ſaweſt iron mixt with clay and earth, they ſhall mingle themſelues with the ſeede of men, and yet not ioyne one with another, as irō wil not be mixt with clay.

44 And in the dayes of theſe kings ſhal the God of heauen ſet vp a kingdome, which ſhall neuer be deſtroyed, & this kingdome ſhal not be giuen ouer to another

[c] Hereby he ſmiteth the king with a certaine feare and reuerence of God, that he might be the more apt to receiue the high myſteries that ſhould be reuealed.

[d] By this is vnderſtanded the worlde.

[e] By golde, ſiluer, braſſe, & iron, are meant the Chaldean, Perſian, Macedoniā, & Romane kingdome, which ſhould ſucceſſiuely rule the worlde, till Chriſt (which is here called the ſtone) come himſelfe and deſtroy yͤ laſt.

[f] The firſt monarchie of the Chaldeans.

[g] The ſecond of the Perſians.

[h] That is, of the Macedonians.

[i] That is, of yͤ Romanes.

[k] That is, either by ciuill warres & diſcordes, or els into two ſorts of people: the one ſhould be warlike, & therefore compared to iron, yͤ other factious and ſeditious, & therefore cōpared to clay & earth.

other people: but it ſhal breake and deſtroy all theſe kingdomes, and it [l] ſhal ſtand for euer.

45 Like as thou ſaweſt that [m] without any handes there was cut out of the mount a ſtone, which brake the iron, yͤ braſſe, the clay, the ſiluer and golde in pieces: ſo the great God hath ſhewed the king what ſhal come to paſſe after this: this is a true dreame, and the interpretation of it is ſure.

46 Then the king Nabuchodonoſor fel downe vpō his face, & bowed himſelfe vnto Daniel, & commanded to ordeine [n] rewards and ſweete odours for him.

47 The king anſwered Daniel, & ſayd, Of a trueth [o] your God is a God of gods, and the Lord of kings, and a reuealer of ſecretes, ſeeing thou couldeſt reueale this ſecrete.

48 So the king made Daniel a great man, & gaue him many & great giftes: he made him ruler of all the countries of Babylon, & the chiefe of the rulers aboue all the wiſe men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel made requeſt to yͤ king, and he ſet Sidrach, Miſach, & Abednego, ouer the charge of the prouince of Babylon: but Daniel [ſate] in the kings gate.

The iii. Chapter.

1 The king ſetteth vp a golden image, which he commandeth to be worſhipped. 8 Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego are accuſed, becauſe they deſpiſed the kings commandement.

1 NAbuchodonoſor the king made an image of golde, which was threeſcore cubites high, and ſixe cubites thicke: he ſet it vp in the plaine of Dura, in the prouince of Babylon.

2 Then Nabuchodonoſor the king ſent foorth to gather together the Dukes, Lordes, and nobles, the iudges & officers, the deputies and ſheriffes, with all the rulers of the prouinces, that they might come to the [a] dedication of the image which Nabuchodonoſor yͤ king had ſet vp.

3 So the Dukes, Lords, & Nobles, the iudges and officers, deputies and ſheriffes, with all the rulers of the prouince, gathered them together vnto the dedication of the image that Nabuchodonoſor the king had ſet vp, and they ſtoode before the image which Nabuchodonoſor had ſet vp.

4 Then an Heralde cryed aloude, To you it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

5 That when yee heare the noyſe of the Cornet, Trumpet, Harpe, Shawmie, Pſalteries, Dulcimer, & all maner of inſtruments of muſicke, ye fall downe and worſhip that golden image that Nabuchodonoſor yͤ king hath ſet vp.

6 Whoſo then falleth not downe & worſhippeth, ſhal euē yͤ ſame houre be caſt into the middeſt of a hot fiery furnace.

7 Therfore when al the folke heard the noyſe of the Cornet, Trumpet, Harpe, Shawme, Pſalteries, and all inſtrumentes of muſike, then all the people, nations, & languages fell downe and worſhipped yͤ golden image that Nabuchodonoſor the king had ſet vp.

8 Now were there certaine men of the Chaldees, that went euen then, and [b] cried out an accuſation of yͤ Iewes.

9 They ſpake, & ſaid vnto the king Nabuchodonoſor, O king, liue for euer.

10 Thou, O king, haſt made a decree, that euery man that ſhall heare the ſound of the Cornet, Trumpet, Harpe, Shawme, Pſalteries, Dulcimer, & all inſtruments of muſike, ſhal fal downe and worſhip the golden image:

11 And whoſo then fell not downe, and worſhipped not, that he ſhould be caſt into yͤ middeſt of an hot fierie furnace.

12 Nowe are there certaine Iewes, whome thou haſt ſet ouer the charge of the prouince of Babylon, [namely] [c] Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego: theſe men, O king, regarded not thy commaundement: yea, they will not ſerue thy gods, nor worſhippe the golden image that thou haſt ſet vp.

13 Then Nabuchodonoſor in his anger and wrath commanded that Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego ſhoulde bee brought vnto him: ſo theſe men were brought before the king.

14 Then Nabuchodonoſor ſpake vnto them, & ſayde, Is it true, O Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego, will not you ſerue my gods, nor worſhip the golden image that I haue ſet vp?

15 Now therfore be ready whē ye heare the ſounde of the Cornet, Trumpet, Harpe, Shawme, Pſalteries, Dulcimer, and all inſtruments of muſike, to fall downe and worſhippe the image which I haue made: for if ye worſhip it not, ye ſhalbe caſt immediately into the middes of a hot fierie furnace: for who is that God that can deliuer you out of my handes?

---

[l] It ſhalbe eternall, for the ſpirite that is in the Church, is life eternal, Rom. 8.

[m] That is, that yͤ kingdome of Chriſt ſhould be ſet vp by God, not by men.

[n] To performe his promiſe made to him that ſhould interprete his dreame, as verſe 6.

[o] This confeſſion was but a ſudden motion, as it was alſo in Pharao, Exod. 6. but his heart was not touched, as appeared ſoone afterward.

[a] Shewing, that the idole is not knowen for an idole ſo long as it is with the workemen: but whē the ceremonies & cuſtomes are recited & vſed, and the cōſent of the people is there, then of a blocke they thinke they haue made a god.

[b] That is, accuſed the Iewes with an outcry.

[c] It ſeemeth yͤ they named not Daniel, becauſe he was greatly in the kings fauour, thinking if theſe three had bin deſtroyed, they might haue better occaſion to accuſe Daniel after: & this declareth yͤ this policie of erecting this image, was inuented by yͤ malicious flatterers, which ſought nothing but yͤ deſtruction of yͤ Iewes, whom they accuſed of rebellion & ingratitude.

16 Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego anſwered the king, and ſaide, O Nabuchodonoſor, we are not [d] carefull to anſwere thee in this matter:

17 Behold, our God whom we ſerue, is [e] able to deliuer vs from the hot fierie furnace: and he will deliuer vs out of thy hand, O king.

18 And though he will not, yet ſhalt yͧ know, O king, that we will not ſerue thy gods, nor worſhip the goldē image which thou haſt ſet vp.

19 Then was Nabuchodonoſor full of indignation, ſo that the countenance of his face changed vpon Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego: therefore he charged and commanded that they ſhoulde heate the fornace, one ſeuē times more then it was wont to be heat.

20 And he charged the moſt valiant men of warre that were in his armie, to binde Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego, and to caſt them into the hot fierie furnace.

21 So theſe men were bounde in their coates, hoſen, head attyre, with their other garments, and caſt into yͤ middes of the hot fierie furnace.

22 Therfore becauſe the kings commandement was ſtraite, & the furnace was exceeding hot, the men that put in Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego, yͤ flame of the fire deſtroyed them.

23 And theſe three mē, Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego, fel down in the middes of the hot fierie furnace bound.

24 Then Nabuchodonoſor yͤ king was aſtonied, and roſe vp in al haſt: he ſpake vnto his counſel, and ſaid, Did not we caſt three men bound into yͤ middes of th[illegible]re? They anſwered and ſaid vnto the king, It is true, O king.

25 He anſwered and ſayde, Loe, I ſee foure men looſe, walking in the mids of the fire, and they haue no hurt: and the fourme of the fourth is like the [f] ſonne of God.

26 Upon this went Nabuchodonoſor vnto the mouth of the hotte fierie furnace, he ſpake alſo, and ſayde, O Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego, ye ſeruantes of the high God, go foorth, and come hither. And ſo Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego, came forth of the mids of the fire.

27 The Dukes, Lordes, and Nobles, and the kings counſell came together to ſee theſe men, vpon whome the fire had no maner of power in their bodies: inſomuch that the very haire of their head was not burnt, and their clothes vnchanged, yea there was no ſmel of fire felt vpon them.

28 Then ſpake Nabuchodonoſor, and ſayd, Bleſſed be the God of Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego, which hath ſent his angel, and deliuered his ſeruants that put their truſt in him, and haue altered yͤ kings commandement, and ieoparded their bodies, rather thē they would ſerue or worſhip any god, except their owne God onely.

29 Therefore I make a decree, that euery people, nation, and language, which ſpeake any blaſphemie againſt the God of Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego, ſhal be drawen in pieces, and their houſes ſhall be made a iakes: becauſe there is no god that can deliuer after this ſort.

30 So the king promoted Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego, in the prouince of Babylon.

The iiii.Chapter.

Nabuchodonoſor dreameth againe.

1 NAbuchodonoſor king, vnto all people, nations, and languages that dwel vpon the [a] whole earth, peace be multiplied among you.

2 I thought it good to ſhew the ſignes and marueilous workes that the high God hath wrought vpon me.

3 O how great are his ſignes, and how mightie are his wonders? his kingdome is an [b] euerlaſting kingdome, and his dominion is from generation to generation.

4 I Nabuchodonoſor being at reſt in my houſe, and floriſhing in my palace,

5 Sawe a [c] dreame, which made me afraide, & the thoughts vpon my bed & the viſions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree, that they ſhoulde bring all the wiſe men of Babylon before mee, that they might declare vnto me the interpretation of the dreame.

7 So came the wiſe men, the ſoothſayers, the Chaldeans, and wyſards, to whome I tolde the dreame: but they coulde not ſhewe me the interpretation thereof.

8 Till at the laſt Daniel came before mee (whoſe name was Baltaſſar, according to the name of my god) which

---

[d] They ſhould haue done iniurie to God, if they ſhould haue doubted in this holy cauſe, & therefore they ſay that they are reſolued to die for Gods cauſe.

[e] They ground on two points: firſt on the power and prouidence of God ouer them: ſecondly on their cauſe, which was Gods glory, and the teſtifying of his true religion with their blood, and ſo make open confeſſion, that they wil not ſo much as outwardly conſent to idolatrie.

[f] That is, an angel of God, as verſe.28.

[a] Meaning, ſo far as his dominion extended.

[b] Reade Chap.2.

[c] This was an other dreame, beſide that which he ſawe of the foure empires.

hath the ſpirit of the holy goddes in him, and before him I tolde yͤ dreame, ſaying,

9 O Baltaſſar, thou prince of wiſe mē, for ſo much as I know that thou haſt the ſpirit of the holy gods, and no ſecret troubleth thee: tell me therefore the viſions of my dreame that I haue ſeene, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus were the viſions of my head vpon my bed: and behold, I ſaw a tree in the middeſt of the earth, & the height thereof was great:

11 A great tree and ſtrong, & the height thereof reached vnto the heauen, and the ſight thereof to the endes of al the earth.

12 The leaues thereof were fayre, and the fruite thereof much, and in it was meate for all: the beaſtes of the fielde had ſhadowes vnder it, and the foules of the ayre dwelt in the boughes thereof: al fleſh fed of it.

13 I ſaw in the viſions of my head vpon my bed, and behold, a [d] watcher, and a holy one came downe from heauen,

14 And cried mightily, ſaying thus, Hew downe yͤ tree, breake off his branches, ſhake off his leaues, and ſcatter his fruite abroade, that the beaſts may get them away from vnder him, and the foules from his branches.

15 Neuertheleſſe, leaue the ſtumpe of his rootes ſtill in the earth, & with a band of yron and braſſe [binde it] among the graſſe of the fielde, and let it be wet with the dewe of heauen, and let his portion be with the beaſtes among the graſſe of the fielde.

16 Let his heart be [e] changed frō mans [nature,] and let a beaſtes heart be giuen vnto him, and let ſeuen times be paſſed ouer him.

17 This ſentence [is] according to yͤ [f] decree of the watchers, and the requeſt according to the word of the holy ones: becauſe liuing men ſhould knowe that the higheſt hath power ouer the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whom it liketh him, and ſetteth vp ouer it the baſeſt among men.

18 This is the dreame that I king Nabuchodonoſor haue ſeene: therefore thou, O Baltaſſar, declare the interpretation thereof, for ſo much as all the wiſe men of my kingdome are not able to ſhew me what it meaneth: but thou canſt doe it, for the ſpirit of the holy gods is in thee.

19 Then Daniel, whoſe name was Baltaſſar, helde his peace by the ſpace of one houre, and his thoughts [g] troubled him. So the king ſpake, and ſayde, O Baltaſſar, let neither the dreame, nor the interpretation therof trouble thee. Baltaſſar anſwered, ſaying, O my lord, this dreame be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine aduerſaries.

20 As for yͤ tree that thou ſaweſt, which was great and mightie, whoſe height reached vnto the heauen, and the ſight thereof through al the world,

21 Whoſe leaues were fayre, and the fruite thereof much, & in it was meate for all, vnder the which the beaſtes of the fielde had their habitation, and vpon whoſe branches the foules of the ayre did ſit:

22 It is thou, O king, which art great and mightie, for thy greatnes encreaſeth and reacheth vnto the heauen, ſo doeth thy dominion to the endes of the earth.

23 But whereas yͤ king ſaw a watcher, and a holy one that came downe from heauen, and ſayde, Hewe downe the tree, and deſtroy it, yet leaue yͤ ſtumpe of the rootes thereof in the earth, and with a bande of yron and braſſe binde it among the graſſe of the fielde, and let it be wet with the dewe of the heauen, and let his portion be with the beaſtes of the fielde, till [h] ſeuen times paſſe ouer him:

24 This, O king, is the interpretation, yea, it is the very decree of him that is higheſt of all, and it toucheth my lorde the king.

25 Thou ſhalt be caſt out from men, and thy dwelling ſhall be with the beaſtes of the fielde: with graſſe ſhalt thou be fedde like [i] oxen, thou muſt be wet with the dewe of the heauen, yea, ſeuen times ſhal paſſe ouer thee, til thou [k] knowe that the higheſt hath power ouer the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whom he liſt.

26 Moreouer, whereas it was ſayde that the ſtumpe of the roote of the tree ſhoulde be left ſtill: it betokeneth that thy kingdome ſhall remayne whole vnto thee, after thou haſt learned to knowe that the power commeth from heauen.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counſell be

[d] Which was an angel of God.

[e] That is, let him be depriued of natural reaſon, & mans vnderſtanding.

[f] This was the decree of God himſelfe, as appeareth in the 24. verſ. following, but it is called yͤ decree of yͤ watchmen or angels, becauſe they brought it & reuealed it: which yͤ holy ones deſire to come to paſſe, ſo conſenting to yͤ decree of God, that the proude might be brought downe, and the humble exalted.

[g] Partly conſidering the great iudgements of God in the horrible puniſhment of this great prince: and partly moued with pitie of his cauſe, whō God had cōmanded the Iewes to wiſh wel to, and pray for, as Iere. 29.

[h] Whereby he meaneth a lōg ſpace, as ſeuen yeeres, or ſeuenquarters of yeeres, or ſeuen moneths: for the interpretation is diuers.

[i] Not that his ſhape or forme was changed into a beaſt, but that he was eyther ſtrickē mad, and ſo auoided mans companie: or was caſt out for his tyrannie, & ſo wandred among the beaſts, and ate hearbes and graſſe.

[k] Daniel ſheweth the cauſe why God thus puniſhed him.

be acceptable vnto thee, and [l] breake off thy ſinnes by righteouſneſſe, and thine iniquities by mercie toward the poore: loe, let there be a healing of thine errour.

28 All theſe things touch the king Nabuchodonoſor.

29 So after twelue moneths, the King walked in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.

30 And the king ſpake, and ſayde, Is not this great Babylon that I haue built for the houſe of the kingdome by the might of my power, and for the honour of my maieſtie?

31 While theſe wordes were yet in the kings mouth, there fell a voyce from heauen, ſaying, O king Nabuchodonoſor, to thee be it ſpoken, Thy kingdome is departed from thee,

32 And thou ſhalt bee caſt out of mens company, thy dwelling ſhal be with yͤ beaſtes of the fielde: ſo that thou ſhalt eate graſſe like oxen, and ſeuen times ſhal paſſe ouer thee, vntill thou knoweſt that the higheſt hath power vpon the kingdome of men, and giueth it vnto whom it pleaſeth him.

33 The very ſame houre was this matter fulfilled vpon Nabuchodonoſor, ſo that he was caſt out of mens companie, and did eate graſſe like oxen, and his body was wet with the dewe of heauen, till his haires were growen as Egles [fethers,] and his nailes like birdes clawes.

34 When this [m] time was paſt, I Nabuchodonoſor lift vp mine eyes vnto heauen, and myne vnderſtanding was reſtored vnto me: then gaue I thanks vnto the higheſt, I magnified and praiſed him that liueth for euermore, whoſe power is an euerlaſting power, and his kingdome is from one generation to another.

35 And al they that dwel vpon the earth are to be reputed as nothing, and according to his will he worketh in the armie of heauen, and among the inhabiters of the earth: and there is none that may reſiſt his hande, or ſay vnto him, what doeſt thou?

36 At the ſame time was mine vnderſtanding giuen me againe, and I was [reſtored] to yͤ honour of my kingdom, my glory and my beautie was reſtored vnto me, and my counſailours & [n] princes ſought vnto mee, and I was eſtabliſhed in my kingdome, and my glory was augmented toward me.

37 Nowe therefore I [o] Nabuchodonoſor praiſe, and extoll, and magnifie the king of heauen, whoſe workes are all trueth, and his wayes iudgement, and thoſe that walke in pryde he is able to abaſe.

The v. Chapter.

1 Balthaſar king of Babylon abuſing the veſſels of the Temple, ſeeth an hand writing on the wall. 8 The ſoothſayers called of the king, can not expound the writing.

1 King Balthaſar made a great feaſt to a thouſand of his princes, & dranke wine [a] before the thouſand.

2 And Balthaſar, when he had taſted the wine, commaunded to bring him the golden & ſiluer veſſels, which his father Nabuchodonoſor had brought from the Temple in Hieruſalem, that the king, and his princes, and his wiues, & his concubines might drinke therein.

3 So were brought the golden veſſels that they had taken out of the Temple of yͤ Lords houſe at Hieruſalem: & the king, and his princes, his wiues, and his concubines dranke in them.

4 They dranke wine, and prayſed the gods of gold, ſiluer, braſſe, yron, wood, and ſtone.

5 In the very ſame houre there appeared fingers of a mans hande writing, right ouer [b] againſt the candleſticke vpon the plaſter of the wall of the kings palace, and the king ſaw the knockles of the hand that wrote.

6 Then changed the king his countenance, and his thoughts troubled him, ſo that the ioyntes of his loynes were looſed, & his [c] knees ſmote one againſt the other.

7 Wherefore the king cryed mightily, that they ſhoulde bring the ſoothſayers, Chaldees, and wiſardes: the king ſpake alſo to the wiſe men of Babylon, and ſayde, who ſo can reade this writing, and ſhewe me the interpretation thereof, ſhall be clothed with purple, and haue a chaine of golde about his necke, and ſhall be the thirde ruler in the kingdome.

8 Upon this came all the kings wiſe men, but they could neither reade the writing, nor ſhewe the king the interpretation.

[l] Ceaſe frō prouoking God to anger any longer by thy ſinnes, and where thou haſt cruelly oppreſſed many poore, be now merciful vnto thē in righteouſneſſe, ſo ſhall the errours of thy former life be redreſſed.

[m] That is, the ſeuen times, or yeeres mentioned in yͤ verſes 16 23. and 25.

[n] By whom it ſeemeth he was put from his kingdome before.

[o] He doeth not onely praiſe God for his deliuerance, but alſo confeſſeth his fault, that God onely may haue the glory, and man the ſhame, and that he may be exalted, and man caſt downe.

[a] That is, not alone, as commonly he was wont, but in a ſolemne banquet, whereunto he receiued all his nobles to accompanie him.

[b] That it might the better be ſeene.

[c] So that he that before cōtemned God, was moued by this ſight to tremble for feare of Gods iudgemēts.

9 Then was king Balthaſar greatly troubled, and his countenaunce was changed in him, and his princes were aſtonied.

10 Nowe the [d] Queene, by reaſon of the talke of the king and his princes, came into the banquet houſe: and the Queene ſpake, and ſayde, O king, liue for euer: let not thy thoughtes trouble thee, and let not thy countenance be changed.

11 There is a man in thy kingdome that hath the ſpirit of the holy gods within him: and in the dayes of thy father, light, and vnderſtanding, and wiſedome, like the wiſedome of the goddes was founde in him, whome the king Nabuchodonoſor thy father, the king [I ſay] thy father made chiefe of the [e] wiſemen, ſoothſayers, Chaldeans, and Wyſardes,

12 Becauſe that ſuch an abundant ſpirit, knowledge, and vnderſtanding, to expounde dreames, to open ſecretes, & to declare hard doubtes, was founde in him, yea, euen in Daniel, whom the king named Baltaſſar: let Daniel be called, and he ſhall declare the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought before the king: ſo the king ſpake vnto Daniel, and ſaid, Art thou that Daniel, which art of the children of the captiuitie of Iuda, whome my father the king brought out of Iurie?

14 I haue heard of thee that thou haſt the ſpirit of the holy goddes, and that light and vnderſtanding, and excellent wiſedome is found in thee.

15 Now haue there bene brought before me wiſe men, & ſoothſayers, to reade this writing, and to ſhew me the interpretation thereof: but they could not declare the interpretation of the thing.

16 Then hearde I of thee, that thou couldeſt ſhew interpretations, and diſſolue doubtes: now if thou canſt reade this writing, and ſhewe me the meaning thereof, thou ſhalt be clothed with purple, and haue a chaine of gold about thy necke, and be the third ruler in the kingdome.

17 Then Daniel anſwered, & ſaid before the king, As for thy rewardes keepe them to thy ſelfe, and giue thy giftes to another: yet I will reade the writing vnto the king, and ſhew him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, the moſt high God gaue vnto [f] Nabuchodonoſor thy father a kingdome, and maieſtie, and honour, and glory.

19 And for the maieſtie that he gaue him, all people, nations, & languages trembled and feared before him: hee ſlewe whome he woulde, he ſmote whom it pleaſed him: againe, whom he woulde he ſet vp, and whom he liſt he put downe.

20 But becauſe his heart was loftie, and his minde ſtrengthened in pride, he was depoſed from his kingly throne, and they tooke his glory from him.

21 He was driuen out from the ſonnes of men, his heart was made like ẏ beaſts, and his dwelling was with the wilde aſſes, they fedde him with graſſe like oxen, and his body was wet with the dewe of heauen, till he knew that the moſt high God bare rule ouer ẏ kingdome of men, and that he appointed ouer it whomſoeuer he pleaſeth.

22 And thou his ſonne, O ‖ Balthaſar, haſt not ſubmitted thine heart, though thou kneweſt all theſe things:

23 But haſt lift vp thy ſelfe againſt the Lorde of heauen, ſo that the veſſels of his houſe were brought before thee, that thou and thy princes, with thy wiues and concubines, might drinke wine thereout: and thou haſt praiſed the goddes of ſiluer, & golde, of braſſe, and yron, of wood, and ſtone, which neither ſee, heare, nor vnderſtande: as for the God in whoſe hand conſiſteth thy breath, and al thy wayes, thou haſt not glorified him.

24 [g] Then was the knockles of the hand ſent from him, and hath written this writing.

25 And this is the writing that he hath written: MENE, [h] MENE, THECEL, VPHARSIN.

26 Nowe the interpretation of the thing is this, MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and brought it to an ende.

27 THECEL, Thou art weighed in the ballance, and art found wanting.

28 PHERES, Thy kingdome is deuided, and giuen to the Medes and Perſes.

29 Then commaunded Balthaſar, and they clothed Daniel with purple, and a chaine of golde about his necke, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he ſhoulde be the thirde ruler in the

[d] This ſome thinke was his mother, other, his grandmother, of all likelihood a woman of great age, that could remember ẏ actes of Daniel.

[e] Reade Chap. 4. & this declareth, both that this name was odious vnto him, & alſo that he did not vſe theſe vile practiſes, becauſe he was not amōg them whē al were called.

[f] Before he read this writing, he declareth to ẏ king his great ingratitude toward God, who could not be moued to giue him the glory, conſidering his wonderful worke toward his grādfather: and ſo ſheweth that he ſinneth, not of ignorāce, but of malice.

‖ Or, Belſaſar.

[g] After that God had ſo long time deferred his anger, and patiently waited for thine amēdment.

[h] This worde is doubled, not onely to exaggerate ẏ certainetie of the matter, but alſo as ſome thinke, the one to ſignifie the end of the king, the other ẏ ende of the kingdome.

the kingdome.

30 The very ſame night was Balthaſar the king of the Chaldees ſlayne.

31 And [i] Darius of the Medes tooke the kingdome, beeing threeſcore and two yeres of age.

[i] Cyrus his ſonne in law gaue him this title of honour, although Cyrus in effect had yͤ dominion.

The vi. Chapter.

Daniel is made ruler ouer the lordes.

1 IT pleaſed Darius to ſet ouer his kingdome a hũdred and twentie gouernours, which ſhoulde bee ouer the whole kingdome.

2 Aboue theſe hee ſet three princes, of whome Daniel was one, that the gouernours might giue accompts vnto thẽ, & the king ſhould haue no damage

3 Nowe this Daniel was preferred aboue the princes and gouernours, for the ſpirit [of God] was plenteous in him, ſo that the king was minded to ſet him ouer the whole realme.

4 Wherefore the rulers & gouernours [a] ſought an occaſiõ againſt Daniel, concerning the kingdome, but they could finde none occaſion nor fault: for hee was ſo faythfull, that there was no blame nor fault founde in him.

[a] Thus the wicked can not abide the graces of God in others, but ſeeke by al occaſions to deface thẽ, therefore againſt ſuch aſſaultes there is no better remedie then to walke vprightly in the feare of God, and to haue a good conſcience.

5 Then ſayde theſe men, We ſhall finde none occaſion againſt this Daniel, except we finde it againſt him cõcerning the lawe of his God.

6 Vpon this went the princes & lordes together vnto the king, and ſaid thus vnto him, King Darius, liue for euer.

7 All the rulers of the kingdome, the officers, and gouernours, the counſaylours, and dukes haue conſulted together to make a decree for yͤ king, & to eſtabliſh a ſtatute, That who ſo deſireth any petition either of any god or man within theſe thirtie dayes, except of thee, O king, he ſhal be caſt into the Lions denne.

8 Nowe, O king, confirme the decree, & ſeale the writing, that it be not changed, according to the law of the Medes and Perſians, which altereth not.

9 Wherefore king Darius ſealed the writing and decree.

10 Now when Daniel vnderſtood that he had ſealed the writing, he went into his houſe, and the [b] windowes of his chamber toward Hieruſalem ſtoode open, there kneeled hee downe vpon his knees three times a day, hee made his petition, and prayſed his God, as he did aforetime.

[b] Becauſe he would not by his ſilence ſhew that he conſented to this wicked decree, hee ſet open his windowes towarde Hieruſalem when hee prayed, both to ſtirre vp himſelfe with the remembrance of Gods promiſes to his people when they ſhould pray toward the Temple: & alſo yͭ others might ſee that hee would neuer cõſent in heart nor deed, for theſe few daies, to any thing cõtrary to Gods glory.

11 Then theſe men aſſembled, & founde Daniel making his petition, and praying vnto his God.

12 So they came to the king, and ſpake before him concerning his cõmãdemẽt, ſaying, O king, haſt thou not ſealed yͤ decree, that within thirtie daies who ſo requireth his petition of any god or mã, but only of thy ſelf, O king, he ſhall bee caſt into yͤ denne of Lions? The king anſwered, and ſayd, Yea, it is true, according to yͤ law of yͤ Medes and Perſians that altereth not.

13 Then anſwered they, and ſayd vnto the king, This Daniel which is of the children of the captiuitie of Iuda, O king, regardeth neither thee, nor thy decree that thou haſt ſealed: but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 When the king heard theſe wordes, he was ſore diſpleaſed with him ſelfe, and ſet his heart on Daniel to deliuer him, and hee laboured till the ſunne went downe, to deliuer him.

15 Then theſe men aſſembled vnto the king, and ſayd vnto him, Know this, O king, that the lawe of the Medes & Perſians [is,] that the commandemẽt and ſtatute which the king maketh, may not bee [c] altered.

[c] Thus the wicked mainteyned ill lawes by conſtancie and authoritie, which is oft times eyther lightneſſe or ſtubburnneſſe, when as the innocents therby periſh: and therefore gouernours ought neither to feare nor be aſhamed to breake ſuch:

16 Then the king commaunded, & they brought Daniel, and they caſt him into the Lions denne. Nowe the king ſpake vnto Daniel, & ſaide, Thy God whome thou alway ſerueſt, euen hee wil deliuer thee.

17 And there was brought a ſtone, and layde vpon the mouth of the denne, this the king ſealed with his owne ring, and with the ſignet of his princes, that the purpoſe concerning Daniel ſhould not be changed.

18 So the king went into his palace, and remained faſting, neither was there any inſtruments of muſicke brought in before him, and his ſleepe wẽt from him.

19 But betimes in the morning at the breake of the day, the king aroſe, and went in all haſte vnto the denne of the Lions.

20 Nowe as he came nigh vnto the den, hee cryed with a piteous voyce vnto Daniel, yea, the king ſpake, and ſaide vnto Daniel, O Daniel, yͤ ſeruaunt of

the liuing God, is not thy God whom thou ſerueſt alway able to deliuer thee from the Lions?

21 Then ſayd Daniel vnto the king, O king, liue for euer.

22 *My God hath ſent his Angel, which hath ſhut the Lions mouthes, ſo that they might not hurt me, for mine [d] vngiltineſſe is found out before him: and as for thee, O king, I neuer [e] offended thee.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded to take Daniel out of the denne: ſo Daniel was brought out of the denne, and no maner of hurt was found vpon him, for he [f] put his truſt in his God.

24 And as for thoſe men which had accuſed Daniel, the king commanded to bring them, and to caſt them into the Lions denne, them, their children, and their wiues: ſo the Lions had the maſtrie of them, and brake al their bones a ſunder or euer they came at yͤ groũd of the denne.

25 After this wrote king Darius vnto all people, nations, and tongues, that dwelt in all lands, Peace bee multiplied vnto you:

26 My commandement is in all my dominion and kingdome, that men feare and ſtand in awe of Daniels God: for hee is the liuing God which abideth euer, his kingdome ſhal not fayle, and his power is euerlaſting.

27 It is he that deliuereth and ſaueth, hee doeth wonders and marueilous workes in heauen and in earth, hee hath preſerued Daniel frõ the power of the Lions.

28 * So this Daniel proſpered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of Cyrus of Perſia.

The vii. Chapter.

A viſion of foure beaſtes is ſhewed vnto Daniel.

1 IN the firſt yeere of Balthaſar king of Babylon, ſawe Daniel a dreame, and there were viſions in his head vpon his bed: which dreame hee wrote, and declared the ſumme of the matter.

2 Daniel ſpake, and ſayde, I ſawe in my viſion by night, and beholde, the foure [a] windes of heauen ſtroue vpon the great ſea.

3 And foure great beaſtes came vp frõ the ſea, one diuers from another.

4 The firſt was a [b] Lion, and had Egles wings: I behelde till his wings were pluckt from him, and hee lifted vp from the earth, and ſet vpon his feete like a man, and there was giuen him a mans heart.

5 Beholde, another beaſt [which was] the ſeconde, was like a [c] Beare, and ſtoode vpon the one ſide: betwixt his teeth in his mouth hee had three ribs, and it was ſayd vnto him thus, Ariſe, eate vp much fleſh.

6 Then I looked, & beholde, there was another like vnto a [d] Leopard, this had wings as a foule, euen [e] foure vpon the backe: this beaſt had foure heads, and there was power giuen him.

7 After this I ſaw in a viſion by night, and beholde, the fourth beaſt was [f] grimme and horrible, and marueilous ſtrong: it had great yron teeth, it deuoured and deſtroyed, and ſtamped the reſidue vnder his feete, it was vnlike the other beaſtes that were before it: for it had [g] tenne hornes.

8 As I conſidered the hornes, beholde, there came vp among them another litle horne, before whome there were three of the firſt hornes pluckt away: and beholde, this horne had eyes like the eyes of a man, and a mouth ſpeaking preſumptuous things.

9 I behelde til the thrones were ſet vp, and the ancient of dayes did ſit, whoſe garment was white as ſnowe, and the heares of his heade like the pure wool: his throne was like the fierie flame, & his wheeles as burning fire.

10 There iſſued forth a firie ſtreame, and went out from before him: a thouſand thouſandes miniſtred vnto him, and tenne thouſand thouſands ſtoode before him: the iudgement was ſet, and the bookes opened.

11 Then tooke I heede thereunto, becauſe of the voyce of the proud wordes which the horne ſpake: I behelde till the beaſt was ſlayne, and his body deſtroyed, & giuen to be burnt in the fire.

12 As concerning the other beaſtes, they had their dominion taken away, but their liues were prolonged for a certaine time and ſeaſon.

13 I ſaw in viſions by night, and behold, there came one in the clouds of heauẽ, like the ſonne of man, which wẽt vnto the ancient of dayes, before whome they brought him.

14 And

1.Mac.2.60.

[d] Mine vprightneſſe in this thing wherin I was charged, was approued of God.

[e] For hee did diſobey the kings wicked cõmandement to obey God, and ſo did no iniurie to the king, who ought to command nothing whereby God ſhould be diſhonoured.

[f] Becauſe he committed himſelf wholy vnto God, whoſe cauſe he did defende, he was aſſured that nothing but good could come vnto him, wherein wee ſee the power of faith, as Heb.11.

Dan.1.21.

[a] Which ſignified that there ſhould be horrible troubles and afflictions in the worlde in al quarters.

[b] The beaſtes are kings, kingdomes, or monar chies By the Lion, the kingdome of Babylon is vnderſtanded, which ſpeedily vanquiſhed the nations adioyning: but after his wings were pluckt, and his kingdome taken away, he returned to the condition of a man, and no Liõ.

[c] The ſeconde monarchie of the Perſians and Medes.

[d] The thirde monarchie of the Macedonians.

[e] That is, his foure chiefe captaines, which had the empire after his death deuided among them.

[f] That is, the Romane empire which was as a monſter, and could not be compared to any beaſt, becauſe the nature of none was able to expreſſe it.

[g] Which ſignifie ten Kings, as verſe 24.

14 And hee gaue him dominion and honour, and a kingdome, that al people, nations, and languages ſhould ſerue him: *his dominion is an euerlaſting dominion, which ſhal neuer be taken away, and his kingdome ſhall neuer be deſtroyed.

15 I Daniel was troubled in my ſpirite in the middeſt of my body, and the viſions of my head made me afraide.

16 I gate mee vnto [h] one of them that ſtoode by, and asked him the trueth concerning all theſe things: ſo he tolde mee, and made mee vnderſtande the interpretation of theſe things.

17 Theſe great beaſtes which are foure, are foure kings which ſhall ariſe out of the earth.

18 But the [i] high ſaintes ſhall receiue a kingdome, and poſſeſſe a kingdome for euer, euen for euer and euer.

19 After this, I required to know the trueth concerning the fourth beaſt, which was ſo vnlike the other beaſts, and ſo horrible, whoſe teeth were of yron, and his nayles of braſſe, which deuoured and deſtroyed, and ſtamped the reſidue vnder his feete:

20 [I deſired] alſo [to know the trueth] as touching the tenne hornes that hee had vpon his heade, and this other which came vp afterwarde, before whoſe face there fell downe three, which horne had eyes, and a mouth that ſpake preſumptuous things, and looked with a grimmer viſage then his [k] fellowes.

21 I beheld, and the ſame horne made battel againſt the ſaints, yea, and preuailed againſt them,

22 Untill the [l] ancient of dayes came, that the iudgement was giuen to the high ſaints, and til the time came that the ſaints had the kingdome in poſſeſſion.

23 Hee gaue mee this anſwere, That fourth beaſt ſhall bee the fourth kingdome vpon earth, it ſhall bee vnlike to all the kingdomes: it ſhall deuoure, treade downe, and deſtroy all other landes.

24 The tenne hornes, are tenne kinges that ſhall ariſe out of the kingdomes: after whome there ſhal ſtand vp another, which ſhalbe vnlike to the firſt, and he ſhal ſubdue three kings:

25 And he ſhal ſpeake words againſt the higheſt of all, he ſhal deſtroy the high ſaints, and thinke that he may change times and lawes: they ſhalbe giuẽ into his hand vntil a time, and times, and the diuiding of a time.

26 But the iudgement ſhall ſit, and they ſhall take away his dominion, to conſume and deſtroy it vnto the ende.

27 *And the kingdome and dominion, & the greatneſſe of the kingdome vnder the whole heauen, ſhalbe giuen to the [m] people of high ſaintes, whoſe kingdome is an euerlaſting kingdome, and all power ſhall ſerue and obey it.

28 Hitherto, the ende of the wordes: I Daniel had many cogitations [which] troubled mee, and my countenance changed in me: but the words I kept ſtill in my heart.

The viii. Chapter.

A viſion of a ſtriſe betweene a Ramme and a hee Goate.

1 IN the thirde yeere of the reigne of king Balthaſar, there appeared a viſiõ vnto me, [euen] vnto me Daniel, [a] after that which I had ſeene in the beginning.

2 I ſaw in a viſion (and when I ſawe it, I was in the palace of Suſis, which is in the prouince of [b] Elam) and in the viſion me thought I was in the riuer of Ulai.

3 Then I looked vp, and ſawe, and beholde, there ſtoode before the riuer a Ramme, which had two hornes, and theſe two hornes were high, but [d] one was higher then the other, and the higheſt came vp laſt.

4 I ſaw that this Ramme puſhed with his hornes againſt the Weſt, againſt the North, and againſt the South: ſo that no [e] beaſtes might ſtand before him, nor defend them from his power, but he did as him liſted, & becãe great.

5 And as I conſidered, beholde, there came a he [f] Goate from the Weſt ouer the whole earth, and touched not the ground, and this Goate had a [g] horne appeared betwixt his eyes.

6 And hee came vnto the Ramme that had the two hornes (whome I had ſeene ſtanding by the riuer) and ranne fiercely vpon him with his might.

7 And I ſawe him draw nigh vnto the Ram, being very fierce vpon him, yea,

hee

Mich.4.7. luke 1.33.

Luke 1.33.

---

[h] Meaning, of the angels, as verſ.10.

[i] That is, Gods elect people, which ſhall haue a kingdome and Church to continue in for euer.

[k] That is, the three other empires.

[l] That is, God which was before all times, as verſ.9.

[m] That is, to the Church.

[a] After the generall viſion he commeth to certaine particular viſions as touching the deſtruction of the monarchie of the Perſians and Macedonians, for the ruine of the Babylonians was at hande, and alſo he had ſufficiently ſpoken thereof.

[b] Elam, is Perſia.

[c] That is, the kingdome of the Perſiãs and Medes now ioyned together.

[d] Meaning Cyrus, who after grewe greater in power then Darius his vncle and father in lawe.

[e] No kings or nations.

[f] Meaning Alexander, ẏ came with great expedition.

[g] Though he came in the name of all Grecia, yet he bare the title and dignitie of the generall captaine, ſo that the ſtrength was attributed to him, which is meant by this horne.

hee [h]ſmote the Ramme, and brake his two hornes, neyther had the Ramme ſo much ſtrength as to ſtande before him: but hee caſt him downe to the ground, trode him vnder his feete, and there was none able to deliuer the Ramme out of his power.

8 Therefore the Goate waxed exceeding great, and when hee was at the ſtrongeſt, his great horne was broken: then grewe there other foure notable ones in the ſteade of it, towarde the foure windes of heauen.

9 And out of one of them came foorth a litle horne, which waxed very great, toward the South, toward the Eaſt, and toward the pleaſant land.

10 [i]It grew vp vnto the hoſt of heauen, whereof it did caſt ſome downe to the ground, and of the ſtarres alſo, & trode them vnder foote.

11 Yea, it grew vp againſt the [k]prince of the hoſt, from whom the dayly [ſacrifice] was taken away, and the places of the ſanctuary caſt downe.

12 And power was giuen vnto it ouer the daily [ſacrifice] for the iniquitie, and it ſhal [l] caſt down the truth to yͤ groũd: and thus ſhal it doe, and proſper.

13 Upon this I heard one of yͤ Saintes ſpeaking, and one of the [m] Saintes ſpake vnto [n] Palmoni, ſaying, Howe long ſhall the viſion of the dayly [ſacrifice] and of the iniquitie of deſolation [endure,] to giue both the ſanctuarie and the power to bee troden vnder foote?

14 And he anſwered me, Unto the [o]Euening and the Morning, two thouſand and three hundred: then ſhall the ſanctuary be cleanſed.

15 Now when I Daniel had ſeene this viſion, and ſought for the vnderſtanding of it, beholde, there ſtoode before me [p] like the ſimilitude of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice [q]betweene Ulai, which cryed, and ſayd, *O Gabriel, [r] make this man vnderſtand the viſion.

17 So he came and ſtoode by me, but I was afrayde at his comming, and fell downe vpon my face: then ſaid he vnto me, Underſtande, O thou ſonne of man: for at the [ſ] time of the ende this viſion [ſhalbe.]

18 Nowe as he was ſpeaking vnto mee, I fell in a ſlumber vpon my face to the ground: but he touched mee, and ſet me vp in my place.

19 And he ſaid, Behold, I wil ſhew thee what ſhall bee in the laſt wrath: for in the time appointed it ſhalbe fulfilled.

20 The Ramme which thou ſaweſt hauing two hornes, is the king of the Medes and Perſians.

21 And the Goate is the king of Grecia: and the great horne that is betwixt his eyes, that is the firſt king.

22 But whereas it brake, and foure other roſe vp in the ſteade, [it ſignifieth] that out of one of this people ſhall ſtand vp foure kingdomes, but not ſo mightie as it.

23 And in the ende of their kingdome, when the wicked are come to the full, a king of a [t]fierce countenance, and vnderſtanding hard ſentences, ſhall ſtand vp.

24 His power ſhall be mightie, but not in [u] his ſtrength, and hee ſhal deſtroy wonderfully, he ſhal proſper, and practiſe, and deſtroy the [x] mightie and the holy people.

25 And through his policie alſo he ſhall cauſe craft to proſper in his hands, hee ſhall extol himſelfe in his heart, and in proſperitie he ſhall deſtroy many, and many one ſhall be put to death in his wealthineſſe: he ſhall ſtand vp againſt the [y] prince of princes, but he ſhalbe deſtroyed without [z] hand.

26 And the viſion of the *Euening & the Morning which is declared, is true: therefore ſeale thou vp the viſion, for it ſhalbe after many dayes.

27 Upon this was I Daniel feeble, ſo that I lay ſicke [certaine] dayes: but when I roſe vp, I went about the kings buſineſſe, and was aſtonied at the viſion, neuertheleſſe, no man vnderſtood it.

The ix, Chapter.

1 Daniel deſireth to haue that perfourmed of God, which hee hath promiſed cõcerning the returne of the people from their baniſhment in Babylon. 26 The death of Chriſt.

1 IN the firſt yeere of *Darius the ſonne of [a] Ahaſuerus, which was of yͤ ſeede of the Medes, & was made king ouer the [b] realme of the Chaldees,

2 Euen in the firſt yere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderſtoode by [c] bookes the number of the yeeres, whereof the Lord ſpake vnto Ieremie yͤ Prophet

[h] Alexander ouercame Darius in two battels, and ſo had the kingdome of yͤ Medes and Perſians.

[i] That is, Antiochus, who raged againſt the elect of God.

[k] That is, God.

[l] This horne ſhall aboliſh for a time the true doctrine, and ſo corrupt Gods ſeruice.

[m] One of the angels.

[n] That is, a ſecrete one, or a maruellous one, whereby is vnderſtanded Chriſt the reuealer of all ſecrets.

[o] Euening & morning, doe ſignifie a naturall day, that is, 2300. daies.

[p] That is, Chriſt.

[q] That is, betweene the bankes of the riuer Ulai.

Dan. 9, 21.

[r] This power to commande the angel, declareth it was God.

[ſ] That is, the viſion ſhalbe fulfilled hereafter in time conuenient.

[t] That is, Antiochus, who ſhould be impudẽt, ſhameleſſe, ſubtill and craftie.

[u] That is, not like Alexanders ſtrength.

[x] Both the Gentiles that dwell about him, and the Iewes.

[y] Meaning, againſt God.

[z] God would deſtroy him with a notable plague, 2. Mac. 9.

Read verſe 14.

Iere 29, 10.

[a] Otherwiſe called Aſtyages.

[b] For Cyrus led with ambition, went about warres in other countreys, and therefore Darius had the title, though Cyrus were king in effect.

[c] Though hee were an excellent Prophet, yet dayly encreaſed in knoweledge by reading the ſcriptures.

that he woulde accompliſh ſeuentie yeeres in the deſolation of Hieruſalem.

3 And I turned my face vnto the Lord God, & ſought by prayer and ſupplication, with faſting, ſackcloth, and aſhes.

4 I prayed vnto the Lorde my God, and made my confeſſion, *ſaying, O Lorde God, great and fearfull, which keepeth couenant and mercie with them that loue ‡him, and keepe his commandements,

5 *We haue ſinned, and haue committed iniquitie, and haue done wickedly, yea, we haue rebelled, and haue departed from thy preceptes, and from thy iudgements.

6 We woulde not obey thy ſeruants the Prophets that ſpake in thy name to our kings, and princes, to our forefathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lorde, righteouſneſſe belongeth vnto thee, vnto vs open ſhame, as is come to paſſe this day vnto euery man of Iuda, and to them that dwell at Hieruſalem, yea, vnto all Iſrael, whether they be farre or nigh, thorowout all the landes whither thou haſt driuen them, becauſe of their offences that they haue done againſt thee.

8 Yea, O Lorde, vnto vs, to our kings, and princes, to our forefathers yͭ haue offended thee, belongeth open ſhame.

9 Unto the Lorde our God pertaineth compaſſion and forgiueneſſe, though we haue rebelled againſt him.

10 And we haue not obeyed the [d] voyce of the Lorde our God, to walke in his lawes which he layde before vs, by the hande of his ſeruants the Prophets,

11 Yea, all Iſrael haue tranſgreſſed and gone backe from thy lawe, ſo that they haue not hearkened vnto thy voyce: Wherefore the [e] curſe and othe that is written in the lawe of Moſes the ſeruant of God, againſt whome we haue offended, is powred vpon vs:

12 And he hath confirmed his wordes which he ſpake againſt vs, and againſt our iudges that iudged vs, to bring vpon vs ſuch a great plague as neuer was vnder heauen, like as it is nowe come to paſſe in Hieruſalem.

13 Yea, all this plague, as it is written in the lawe of Moſes, is come vpon vs: yet made we not our prayers before the Lorde our God, that wee might turne againe from our wickedneſſe, and vnderſtande thy trueth.

14 Therefore hath the Lorde watched vpon the plague, and brought it vpon vs: for yͤ Lorde our God is righteous in all his workes which he doeth: for we would not hearken vnto his voice.

15 And now, O Lord our God, *thou that wͭ a mightie hãd haſt brought thy people out of yͤ land of Egypt, to get thy ſelf a name, which remaineth this day, we haue ſinned, we haue done wickedly.

16 O Lorde, according to all thy [f] righteouſneſſe, I beſeech thee let thine anger and thy wrath be turned awaye from the citie of Hieruſalem, thy holy hill: for becauſe of our ſinnes, and for the wickedneſſe of our fathers, Hieruſalem and thy people are a reproch vnto all them that are about vs.

17 Nowe therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, and his interceſſion: O let thy face [g] ſhine ouer thy ſanctuarie that lyeth waſte, for the [h] Lordes ſake.

18 O my God, encline thine eare, and hearken, open thine eyes, behold how we be deſolated, yea, and the citie alſo which is called after thy name: for we doe not preſent our prayers before thee in our [i] owne righteouſneſſe, but in thy great mercies.

19 O Lorde heare, O forgiue Lorde, O Lorde [k] conſider, and doe it, deferre not for thine owne ſake, O my God: becauſe thy name is called vpon thy citie, and vpon thy people.

20 As I was yet a ſpeaking at my prayers, knowledging mine owne ſinnes, & the ſinnes of my people Iſrael, preſẽting ſo mine interceſſion before yͤ Lord my God for the holy hill of my God:

21 Yea, whyle I was yet ſpeaking in my prayer, the man Gabriel (whome I had ſeene afore in the viſion) came flying, and touched me about the time of the euening oblation:

22 And he enfourmed me, and talked with me, and ſayde, O Daniel, I am nowe come foorth to giue thee knowledge and vnderſtanding.

23 At the beginning of thy ſupplications, the commandement came forth, and I am come to ſhewe thee, for thou art greatly beloued: therefore vnderſtand the matter, and conſider the viſion.

24 [l] Seuētie weeks are determined ouer

2.Esd.1.5.

‡ thee.

Baruc.1.27

Baruc.2.11 exo.14.28.

[d] He ſheweth that they rebell againſt God, which ſerue him not according to his commandement and worde.

[e] As Deu.17.16. or the curſe confirmed by an othe.

[f] That is, according to all thy mercifull promiſes, and performance thereof.

[g] Shewe thy ſelfe fauourable.

[h] That is, for thy Chriſtes ſake, in whom thou wilt accept al our prayers.

[i] Declaring that the godly flee onely vnto Gods mercies, & renounce their owne workes, when they ſeeke for remiſſion of their ſinnes.

[k] Thus he coulde not content him ſelfe with any vehemencie of wordes, when he was ſo led with a feruent zeale, conſidering Gods promiſe made to the citie in reſpect of yͤ church, and for the aduancement of Gods glorie.

[l] He alludeth to Ieremias prophecie, whereby he declared there ſhould be ſeuentie yeres of the Iewes captiuitie for the execution of Gods iudgement: but nowe Gods mercie ſhould ſeuen folde exceede his iudgement, in giuing them ſeuentie times ſeuen yeeres of a happier ſtate, though not altogether voide of affliction, which amounteth to foure hundred and ninetie yeeres, euen to the comming of Chriſt, and ſo then it ſhoulde continue for euer.

thy people, and ouer thy holy citie, to finiſh the wickedneſſe, and to ſeale vp the ſinnes, and to reconcile the iniquitie, & to bring in euerlaſting righteouſneſſe, to ſeale vp the viſion and prophecie, and to anoint the moſt holy.

25 Knowe therefore and vnderſtande, that from the going foorth of the commãdement to bring againe the [people] and to build Hieruſalem, vnto Meſſiah the prince, there ſhalbe ſeuen weekes, and threeſcore and two weekes: & the ſtreete ſhall be built againe, and the wall, [euen] in the ſtraitneſſe of time.

26 After theſe threeſcore & two weekes ſhall Meſſiah be ſlaine, & not for himſelfe: and the people of the prince that ſhall come, ſhall deſtroy the citie & the ſanctuarie, and the ende thereof ſhalbe with a flood, & vnto the end of the battell it ſhalbe deſtroyed by deſolations.

27 He ſhall confirme the couenant with many for one week, and in the middeſt of the weeke he ſhall cauſe the ſacrifice and the oblation to ceaſe, and for the ouerſpreading of the abominations, *he ſhall make it deſolate, [euen] vntil the conſummation determined ſhall bee powred vpon the deſolate.

Mat. 24. 19

The x. Chapter.

1 There appeareth vnto Daniel a man clothed in linnen, 11 which ſheweth him wherefore he was ſent.

1 IN the [a] third yere of Cyrus King of Perſia, there was ſhewed vnto Daniel, otherwiſe called Baltaſſar, a matter, yea, a true matter, but it is yet a long time vnto it: he vnderſtood yͤ matter, & perceiued what yͤ viſion was.

2 At the ſame time I Daniel mourned for the ſpace of three weekes of dayes.

3 I ate no pleaſant bread, as for fleſh and wine there came none within my mouth: no, I did not once anoynt my ſelfe till the whole three weekes of dayes were fulfilled.

4 Vpon the foure and twentieth daye of the firſt moneth, I was by the ſide of that great riuer, [euen] Hiddekel.

5 I lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a man clothed in linnen, whoſe loynes were girded vp with fine golde of Vphaz.

6 His body was like the Turkeis ſtone, his face to looke vpon was like lightening, his eyes as lampes of fire, his armes and feete were like in colour to pulliſhed braſſe, and the voyce of his wordes was like yͤ voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone ſawe this viſion, for the men that were with me ſaw not the viſion: but a great fearefulneſſe fell vpon them, ſo that they fled away, and hid themſelues.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and ſaw this great viſion, and there remained no ſtrength in me: for my colour was turned in mee into corruption, and I reteined no ſtrength.

9 Yet heard I the voyce of his wordes: and when I heard the voyce of his wordes, I fell aſtonied vpon my face, and my face towarde the earth.

10 And behold, a hand touched me, which ſet me vp vpon my knees, and vpon the palmes of my handes.

11 And he ſaide vnto me, O Daniel, thou well beloued man, take good heede to the wordes that I ſay vnto thee, and ſtande in thy place: for vnto thee am I nowe ſent. And when he had ſaid theſe words vnto me, I ſtood vp trembling.

12 Then ſayde he vnto me, Feare not, Daniel: for ſince the firſt day that thou diddeſt ſet thine heart to vnderſtande, and to chaſten thy ſelf before thy God, thy wordes were heard, & I am come for thy wordes.

13 But the [b] prince of the kingdom of Perſia withſtode me one & twentie dayes: but loe, Michael, one of the chiefe princes came to helpe me, and I remained there by the kings of Perſia.

14 And I am come to ſhewe thee what ſhall come vnto thy people in the latter dayes: for it will be long yet or the viſion be fulfilled.

15 Now whẽ he had ſpoken theſe words vnto me, I caſt downe my head to the grounde, and helde my tongue.

16 And behold, there touched my lippes one very like vnto a man: then opened I my mouth, and ſpake, and ſaide vnto him that ſtoode before me, O my Lorde, by the viſion my ‖ ioyntes are turned out of [their] place, and I haue reteined no ſtrength.

17 For howe can the ſeruant of this my Lorde talke with my Lorde, [being] ſuch a one? And as for me, ſtraightway there remained no ſtrength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came againe and touched me one like the appearance of a man, and he ſtrengthened me:

19 And ſaide, O man greatly beloued,

feare

[a] He noteth this thirde yere, becauſe at this time the building of the temple began to be hindered by Cambyſes Cyrus ſõne, when the father made warre in Aſia minor againſt the Scythians, which was a diſcouraging to the godly, and a great feare to Daniel.

[b] Meaning, Cambyſes, who reigning in his fathers abſence, did not onely hinder thus long the building of the temple, but woulde haue further raged, if God had not ſent me to reſiſt him: and therefore haue I ſtayed for the profite of the Church.

‖ Or, my ſorowes are turned vpon me.

feare not, peace be vnto thee, be ſtrong, and of good courage. So when he had ſpoken vnto me, I was ſtrengthened, and ſayde, Speake on, my Lorde: for thou haſt ſtrengthened me.

20 Thus ſaid he, Knoweſt thou wherefore I am come vnto thee? now will I returne to fight with the Prince of the Perſes: as ſoone as I go foorth, lo, the [c] Prince of Greeke lande ſhall come.

21 Neuertheleſſe, I will ſhew thee that that is noted in the ſcripture of trueth: & there is none that helpeth me in theſe things, but [d] Michael your Prince.

[c] Meaning, that he would not onely bridle the rage of Cambyſes, but alſo the other kings of Perſia, by Alexander the king of Macedonia.

[d] For this angel was appointed for the defence of the Church vnder Chriſt, who is the head thereof.

The xi. Chapter.

1 A prophecie of the Kings of Perſia. 3 Of the kingdome of Greece. 5 Of the kingdome of Egypt, and of the bond thereof. 15 Of the battell with the kingdome of Syria.

1 AND in yͤ firſt yeere of Darius of Media [a] I ſtood to cõfort him, & to ſtrength him.

2 And nowe will I ſhew thee the trueth: beholde, there ſhall ſtande vp yet three Kings in Perſia, but the fourth ſhalbe farre richer then they all: and by his ſtrength and by his riches he ſhall ſtirre vp all againſt the Realme of Greeke lande.

3 Then ſhall there ariſe yet a mightie King, that ſhall rule with great dominion, and doe what him liſt.

4 And when hee ſhall ſtande vp, his kingdome ſhall be [b] broken, and ſhalbe diuided towarde the foure windes of the heauẽ, & not toward his poſteritie, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdome ſhall be pluckt vp, euẽ for others beſides theſe.

5 And the [c] King of the South ſhall be mightie, and [d] [one] of his Princes, and he ſhall preuaile againſt him, and beare rule: his dominion ſhall bee a great dominion.

6 And in the ende of yeeres they ſhalbe ioyned together, & the Kings [e] daughter of the South ſhal come to the king of the North for to make agreement, but ſhe ſhall not reteine the power of [f] the arme, neither ſhall hee continue nor his arme: but ſhe ſhall be deliuered [to death,] and they that brought her, and he that begate her, and he that comforted her in theſe times.

7 But out of the bud of her roots ſhall one ſtand vp in his ſteade, which ſhall come wͭ an armie, & ſhall enter into the fortreſſe of the king of the North, & do with them [as he liſt,] & ſhall preuaile,

8 And ſhall alſo carry captiues into Egypt their gods, wͭ their molten images, with their precious veſſels of ſiluer & of gold, and he ſhall cõtinue more yeeres then the king of the North.

9 So the king of the South ſhall come into his kingdome, and ſhall returne into his owne lande.

10 Wherefore his ſonnes ſhall be ſtirred vp, and ſhall gather together a mightie great hoſte of people, and one ſhall come and ouerflowe, and paſſe thorowe: then ſhall he turne againe and be ſtirred vp at his fortreſſe.

11 Then the King of the South ſhall be angrie, and ſhall come foorth to fight with him, [euen] with the king of the North: for he ſhall ſet foorth a great multitude, and the multitude ſhall be giuen into his hande.

12 Then the multitude ſhalbe proude, and their hearts ſhall be lifted vp, for he ſhall caſt downe thouſandes: but he ſhall not ſtill preuaile.

13 For the King of the North ſhall returne, and ſhall ſet foorth a greater multitude then afore, and ſhall come foorth (after certaine yeeres) with a mightie armie and great riches.

14 And at the ſame time there ſhall many ſtande vp againſt the King of the South, ſo that the ſeditious children of thy people alſo ſhall exalt them ſelues to eſtabliſh the viſion, but they ſhal fal.

15 So the King of the North ſhall come and caſt vp a mount, & take the ſtrong cities: and the [g] armes of the South ſhall not reſiſt, neither his choſen people, neither ſhall there be any ſtrength to withſtande.

16 And when he commeth, he ſhall handle him as he liſt, & no man ſhall ſtande againſt him, he ſhal ſtand in yͤ pleaſant [h] lãd, which by his hãd ſhalbe cõſumed.

17 Againe, he ſhall ſet his face to enter with the power of his whole kingdome, and his confederates with him, thus ſhall he doe: and he ſhall giue him the [i] daughter of women to deſtroy her, but ſhe ſhall not ſtande [on his ſide,] neither be for him.

18 After this ſhall he turne his face vnto the [k] Iles, and ſhall take many: but a prince ſhal cauſe his ſhame to light vpon him, beſide that, he ſhall cauſe his owne ſhame to turne vpon him ſelfe.

[a] The angel aſſureth Daniel, that God hath giuen him power to performe theſe things ſeeing he appointed him to aſſiſt Darius when he ouercame the Chaldeans.

[b] Reade Chap. 5.

[c] To wit, Ptolomeus king of Egypt.

[d] That is, Antiochus the ſonne of Seleucus, and one of Alexanders princes, ſhalbe more mightie, for he ſhal haue both Aſia & Syria.

[e] That is, Berenice yͤ daughter of Ptolomeus Philadelphus, ſhalbe giuẽ in mariage to Antiochus Theos, thinking by this affinitie, that Syria & Egypt ſhould haue a continual peace together.

[f] That force and ſtrength ſhall not continue, for ſoone after, Berenice & her yong ſonne after her huſbands death was ſlaine of her ſtepſonne Seleucus Calinicus the ſonne of Laodice, the lawfull wife of Antiochus, but put away for this womans ſake.

[g] That is, the Egyptians with their captaine Scopas, were not able to withſtande Antiochus.

[h] He ſheweth that he ſhall not onely afflict the Egyptians, but alſo the Iewes, and ſhall enter into their countrey, whereof he admoniſheth them before, that they may know that all theſe things come by Gods prouidence.

[i] Antiochus marryed his daughter Cleopatra to Ptolomeus Epiphanes, thereby the rather to ouercome him: but ſhe fauoured her huſbãd, and obeyed not the ſubtill practiſes of her father.

[k] The Iewes maner was to call all cõtries, Iles, that were diuided frõ them by the ſea: yet Antiochus inuaded ſome that were Iles in deede, as Euboea, Phocea, Samos, Cyprus, &c. & at length conducted his armie into Grecia.

19 For he ſhall turne his face toward the fortes of his owne land: but he ſhall be ouerthrowen & fall, & be no more foūd.

20 Then ſhall ſtand vp in his place a raiſer of taxes [in] the glorie of the kingdō, and after a fewe dayes he ſhall be deſtroyed, neither in wrath nor in battel.

21 In his ſteade there ſhall ſtande vp a vile perſon, to whome they ſhall not giue the honour of the kingdome: but he ſhall come in peaceably, and obteine the kingdome with flatteries.

22 And the armes ſhall be ouerflowed with a flood before him, and alſo the prince of the couenant.

23 And after ẏ league made with him, he ſhal worke deceitfully, for he ſhal come vp, and ouercome with a ſmall people.

24 Hee ſhall enter into the quiet and plentifull prouince, and he ſhall do that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers: he ſhall diuide among them the pray, and the ſpoyle, and the ſubſtance, yea, and ſhall forecaſt his deuices againſt the ſtrong holdes, [euen] for a time.

25 Alſo his power and heart ſhall he ſtirre vp with a great armie againſt the King of the South: the King of the South ſhall be mooued vnto battell with a great and a mightie hoſte alſo: neuertheles, he ſhal not ſtand, for they ſhall forecaſt deuices againſt him.

26 Yea, [l] they that feede of the portion of his meate ſhall deſtroy him, and his armie ſhall [m] ouerflowe, and many ſhall fall and be ſlaine.

27 Theſe two kings hearts ſhalbe to do [n] miſchiefe, & they ſhall talke of deceite at one table, but it ſhall not proſper, for yet the end ſhalbe at ẏ time appointed.

28 Then ſhall he goe home againe into his land with great [o] ſubſtance, & ſet his heart againſt the holy couenāt, ſo ſhall he doe, and returne to his owne lande.

29 At the time appointed he ſhall come againe, and goe toward the South: but the laſt ſhall not be as the firſt.

30 For the ſhippes of [p] Chittim ſhal come againſt him, therefore he ſhall be ſory, and returne, and fret againſt the holy couenant: ſo ſhall he do, he ſhal [euen] returne and haue intelligence with them that forſake the holy couenant.

31 And armes ſhall ſtande on his part, and they ſhall pollute the ſanctuarie of ſtrength, and ſhall take away the daily [ſacrifice,] and they ſhall ſet vp the abominable deſolation.

32 And ſuch as wickedly breake the couenant, ſhal he cauſe to ſinne by flattery: but the people that knowe their God, ſhall preuaile and proſper.

33 Thoſe alſo ẏ haue vnderſtanding among the people, ſhall enfourme ẏ multitude, & for a long ſeaſon they ſhall fall with the ſword, & fire, with captiuitie, & with ẏ taking away of their goods.

34 Now when they ſhall fal, they ſhalbe holpen with a litle helpe, but many ſhall cleaue vnto them fainedly.

35 Yea, ſome of thoſe that haue vnderſtāding ſhall fall, that they may be tryed, purified, and made white, till the time be out: for there is a time appointed.

36 And a King ſhall doe what him lyſt, he ſhall exalt and magnifie him ſelfe againſt all that is God, yea, he ſhall ſpeake marueilous things againſt the God of gods, and he ſhall proſper till the wrath be fulfilled: for the determination is made.

37 He ſhal not regarde the God of his fathers, nor the deſires of women, yea, he ſhall not care for any God: for he ſhall magnifie him ſelfe aboue all.

38 But in his place ſhall he honour the god Mauzzim, and the god whom his fathers knewe not ſhall hee honour, with golde and ſiluer, with precious ſtones, and pleaſant things.

39 Thus ſhall he do in ẏ holds of Mauzzim, with a ſtrange god whom he ſhal acknowledge, he ſhal encreaſe his glorie, and ſhall cauſe them to rule ouer many, & ſhal deuide the land for gaine.

40 And at the ende of time ſhall the king of the [q] South puſh at him, and the king of the North ſhall come againſt him like a whirlewind, with charets, horſemen, and with many ſhippes: he ſhall enter into the countries, and ſhal ouerflowe, and paſſe thorowe.

41 He ſhall enter alſo into the pleaſant land, and many countries ſhalbe ouerthrowen: but theſe ſhall eſcape out of his hande, [euen] Edom and Moab, & the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

42 He ſhall ſtretch foorth his hande alſo vpon the countries, and the land of Egypt ſhall not eſcape.

43 But hee ſhall haue power ouer the treaſures of golde and of ſiluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt, and of the Libyans and Ethiopians in his paſſing [by them.]

44 Neuertheleſſe,

[l] Signifying Philometors princes, & chiefe about him.

[m] Antiochus ſhall vanquiſh the Egyptians.

[n] The vncle and nephew ſhall take truce and banket together, yet in their hearts they ſhall imagine miſchiefe one againſt another.

[o] Which Philometor ſhall take of the Iewes in ſpoyling Hieruſalem and the temple: and this is told them before, to mooue them to patience, knowing al things are done by Gods prouidence.

[p] That is, ẏ Romans power ſhall come againſt him: for Publius Popilius ambaſſador appointed him to depart in the Romanes name, which thing he obeyed, though with griefe: and to reuenge his rage, he came againſt the people of God the ſecond time.

[q] That is, both the Egyptians and Syrians ſhall at length fight againſt the Romanes, but they ſhalbe ouercome.

44 Neuertheleſſe, the tydings out of the Eaſt [r] and the North ſhal trouble him, therefore he ſhall [s] go forth with great wrath, to deſtroy and roote out many.

45 And he ſhall plant the tabernacles of his palace betweene ẏ ſeas, in the glorious and holy mountaine: yet he ſhal come to his end, and none ſhall helpe him.

[r] When hee ſhall heare that Craſſus is ſlaine, and Antonius diſcomfited.

[s] For Auguſtus ouercame the Parthians & recouered ẏ which Antonius had loſt

The xii. Chapter.

2 He prophecieth the reſurrection of the dead. 9 The darkeneſſe of the prophecie of Daniel.

1 And at ẏ time ſhall [a] Michael ſtande vp, the great prince, which ſtandeth for the children of thy people: for there ſhall be a time of trouble, ſuch as neuer was ſince there began to bee a nation, vnto that ſame time: and at that time thy people ſhalbe deliuered euery one that ſhalbe found written in ẏ booke.

2 And many of them that ſleepe in ẏ duſt of the earth, [b] ſhall awake, ſome to euerlaſting life, and ſome to ſhame and perpetual contempt.

3 They that [c] be wiſe, ſhall ſhine as the brightnes of the firmament: and they that [d] turne many to righteouſnes, as the ſtarres for euer and euer.

4 But thou, O Daniel, ſhut vp ẏ words, and ſeale the booke till the time of the end: many ſhall [e] goe about here and there, & knowledge ſhalbe encreaſed.

5 Then I Daniel looked, and beholde, there ſtoode other two, the one on this ſide of ẏ banke of the [f] riuer, & the other on that ſide of the banke of the riuer.

6 And [one] ſaid vnto the man clothed in linnen, which was ouer the waters of the riuer, when ſhall the end of theſe wonders be?

7 And I heard ẏ man clothed in linen, which was ouer the waters of the riuer, when he held vp his right [g] hande and his left hand vnto heauen, & ſware by him that liueth for euer, that [it ſhal tarie] for a [h] time, times, and a halfe: and when he ſhall haue accompliſhed to ſcatter the power of the holy people, all theſe things ſhalbe finiſhed.

8 Then I heard it, but I vnderſtoode it not: then ſayd I, O my Lord, what ſhall be the end of theſe things?

9 And he ſaid, Goe thy way, Daniel, for the words are cloſed vp and ſealed till the time of the end.

10 Many ſhall bee purified, made white, and tried: but the wicked ſhall do wickedly, and none of the wicked ſhall haue vnderſtanding, but the wiſe ſhall vnderſtand.

11 And from the time that the [i] daily [ſacrifice] ſhalbe taken away, and the abominable deſolation ſet vp, there ſhalbe a [k] thouſand, two hundred, and ninetie dayes.

12 Bleſſed is hee that waiteth and commeth to the thouſand, three hundred, and fiue and thirtie dayes.

13 But goe thou thy way till the end bee, for thou ſhalt reſt, and ſtand vp in thy lot at the end of the dayes.

[a] The angel here noteth two things: Firſt, that the Church ſhalbe in great affliction & trouble at Chriſtes comming. And next, that God will ſend his Angel to deliuer it: whom here hee calleth Michael.

[b] Meaning, all ſhall riſe at the general reſurrection, which here he mentioneth, that the faithfull may euer haue reſpect vnto it, for in earth ſhall they finde no comfort.

[c] Or ſuch as teach and inſtruct others: or ſuch as haue kept the feare of God, and his religion.

[d] He chiefly meaneth the miniſters of Gods word, and next, all the faithfull, which inſtruct the ignorant, and bring them to the true knowledge of God.

[e] Not wandring as vagabonds, but to ſearch for the knowledge of God.

[f] Which was Tygris, in Hebrew Hiddekel, as Eze. 10.

[g] Which was a double oth, and did the more confirme the thing.

[h] Whereby ẏ Angel declareth rather ẏ which perteineth to the comfort of the elect, that theſe afflictions ſhould once haue a certaine end, then that the time thereof ſhould be certainely knowen, as a thing not expedient for creatures to know, Act. 1

[i] From the time that Chriſt by his ſacrifice ſhall take away the ſacrifice & ceremonies of the law, and the deſtruction of the temple and citie, which is meant here by the abominable deſolation.

[k] Signifying, that the time ſhalbe long, and yet the children of God ought not to be diſcouraged, though it be deferred.

The end of the prophecie of Daniel. *T. C. L.*

The booke of the Prophet Oſee.

The firſt Chapter.

1 The time wherein Oſee prophecied. 2 The idolatrie of the people. 10 The calling of the Gentiles. 11 Chriſt is the head of all people.

1 The word of ẏ Lord came vnto Oſee the ſonne of Beeri, in the dayes of Ozia, Ioathan, Ahas, and Hezecias, kings of Iuda, and in the time of Ieroboam ẏ ſonne of Ioas king of Iſrael.

2 When the Lord ſpake firſt vnto Oſee, he ſayd vnto him, Goe take vnto thee a wife of [a] fornications, and children of fornications: for the lande hath committed great fornication, [departing] from the Lord.

3 So hee went and tooke Gomer the daughter of Deblaim: which conceiued and bare him a ſonne.

4 And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Call his name Iezrahel: for I will ſhortly auenge the blood of Iezrahel vpon the houſe of Iehu, & wil bring ẏ kingdome of the houſe of Iſrael to an end.

5 And in that day will I alſo breake the bowe of Iſrael in the valley of Iezrahel.

6 And ſhe conceiued againe, and bare a

[a] That is, one that of long time hath accuſtomed to play the harlot, not that the Prophet did this in deede, but he ſawe this in a viſion: or els was commanded by God, to ſet forth vnder this parable or figure, the idolatrie of the Iſraelites.

daughter: and [the Lord] ſayd vnto him, Cal her name Loruhamah, [that is, not obteining mercy,] for I will no more haue pitie vpon yͤ houſe of Iſrael, but I wil vtterly take them away.

7 Yet I will haue mercy vpō the houſe of Iuda, & will ſaue thē, euen through the Lord their God: and will not ſaue them by bowe, ſworde, battell, horſes, or horſemen.

8 Now when ſhe had weaned Loruhamah, ſhe cōceiued againe, & bare a ſōne.

9 Then ſayd he, Cal his name Leammi, [that is, not my people:] for ye are not my people, therefore I wil not be your [God.]

10 Yet the number of the children of Iſrael ſhalbe as the ſande of yͤ ſea, which can neither be meaſured nor told,* and in the place where it was ſayde vnto them, Ye are not my people: it ſhalbe ſayde vnto them, Ye are the children of the liuing God.

Rom. 9.26.

11 Then ſhal yͤ children of Iuda and the childrē of Iſrael be gathered together, and appoynt themſelues one heade, & they ſhal come vp out of the land: for great ſhalbe the day of Iezrahel.

The ii. Chapter.

1 The people is called to repentance. 5 He ſheweth their idolatrie, and threatneth them, except they repent.

1 TEll your brethren that they are my people, and your ſiſters that they haue obteyned mercie.

2 As for your mother, yee ſhall chide with her, and reproue her, for ſhe is not my wife, neither am I her huſband: let her therefore put away her whoredome from her face, and her adulterie from her breaſtes:

3 Leſt I ſtrip her naked, & ſet her euen as ſhe came into the worlde, and make her as a wildernes, and as a dry land, and ſlay her for thyrſt.

4 And I wil haue no pitie vpō her children: for they be yͤ children of fornicatiō.

5 Their mother hath played the harlot, and ſhe that bare them is come to confuſion: for ſhe ſaide, I wil go after my louers, that giue me my bread and my water, my wooll and flax, my oyle and my drinke.

6 Therefore beholde, I will ſtop thy way with thornes, and make a hedge, that ſhe ſhall not finde her paths.

7 And though ſhee runne after her louers, yet ſhal ſhe not ouertake them: ſhe ſhal ſeeke them, but not find them. Then ſhal ſhe ſay, I wil go & returne to my firſt huſband: for at that time it was better with me then nowe.

8 And ſhe did not knowe that I gaue her corne, & wine, and oyle, and multiplied her ſiluer and golde, which they beſtowed on Baal.

9 Therefore will I returne and take away my corne in the time thereof, and my wine in the ſeaſon thereof, and fet againe my wooll and my flaxe, [which I gaue her] to couer her ſhame.

10 And now will I diſcouer her ſhame, [euen] in the ſight of her louers, and no man ſhall deliuer her out of my hands.

11 Moreouer, I will take away all her mirth, her holy dayes, her newe Moones, her Sabboths, and all her ſolemne feaſts.

12 I wil deſtroy her vineyards and figge trees, whereof ſhe ſayd, Theſe are my rewardes that my louers haue giuen me: I wil make them as a wood, and wilde beaſts ſhall eate them vp.

13 I will viſite vpon her yͤ daies of Baal, wherein ſhe burned incenſe to him, & decked her ſelfe with earings & iewels, ſhe folowed her louers, & forgate mee, ſaieth the Lord.

14 Wherefore beholde, I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderneſſe, and ſpeake friendly vnto her.

15 From thence wil I giue her her vineyards againe, yea, and the valley of Achor for an entrie of hope: and ſhe ſhal ſing there as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when ſhe came out of the land of Egypt.

16 And at that day (ſayth the Lord) thou ſhalt cal me, O my huſband, and ſhalt call me no more Baal.

17 For I wil take away thoſe names of Baal from her mouth, yea, ſhe ſhal neuer remember their names any more.

18 Then wil I make a couenāt for them, with the beaſts of the fielde, with the foules of the ayre, & with euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth: As for bowe, ſword, and battel, I wil deſtroy out of the land, and wil make them to ſleepe ſafely.

19 And I will marrie thee vnto mine owne ſelfe for euer, yea, euen to my ſelfe will I marrie thee in righteouſneſſe, in iudgement, in louing kindneſſe and mercie.

20 In faithfulneſſe alſo wil I marrie thee vnto my ſelfe, & thou ſhalt knowe the Lord.

21 At the ſame time wil I ſhewe my ſelfe gracious vnto the heauens, ſayth the Lord, and the heauens ſhall helpe the earth.

22 And yͤ earth ſhal helpe yͤ corne, wine, and oyle: & they ſhal helpe Iezrahel.

1.Pet.2.10. rom.9.25.

23 *And I wil ſowe her for my ſelfe in the earth, and wil haue mercy vpon her that had not obteined mercy: and to them which were not my people, I wil ſay, Thou art my people: and they ſhall ſay, Thou art my God.

The iii, Chapter.

1 The Iewes ſhalbe caſt off for their idolatrie. 5 Afterward they ſhal returne to the Lord.

1 Then ſayde the Lord to me, Goe yet and loue a woman beloued of her huſband, and yet an adultereſſe, according to the loue of the Lord towarde yͤ children of Iſrael: & yet they haue reſpect to ſtrange gods, and loue yͤ wine pots.

2 So I gate her for fifteene ſiluerlings, and for an Homer & an halfe of barley,

3 And ſayde vnto her, Thou ſhalt bide with mee a long ſeaſon, thou ſhalt not play the harlot, thou ſhalt be to no other man, and I wil be ſo vnto thee.

4 For yͤ children of Iſrael ſhal ſit a great while without king, without prince, without ſacrifice, ŵout image, without Ephod, and without Teraphim.

5 But afterward the children of Iſrael ſhalbe cōuerted, & ſeeke the Lord their God, and Dauid their king, and in the latter dayes they ſhal worſhip yͤ Lord, and his louing kindneſſe.

The iiii. Chapter.

A complaint againſt the people, and the prieſtes of Iſrael.

1 Heare the worde of the Lord, O yee children of Iſrael, for the Lord hath a controuerſie with the inhabitantes of the land: for there is no trueth, there is no mercy, there is no knowledge of God in the land.

2 But ſwearing, lying, manſlaughter, theft, and adulterie hath gotten the ouerhande, and one bloodguyltineſſe followeth another.

3 Therefore ſhall the land mourne, and all they that dwel therein ſhalbe rooted out, the beaſts of the fielde, yͤ foules of the ayre, and the fiſhes in the ſea, ſhalbe conſumed.

4 Yet let no man rebuke or reproue another, for thy people [are] as they that ‖are at controuerſie with the Prieſt.

‖Or, contend.

5 Therefore ſhalt thou fal in yͤ day time, and the Prophet with thee in yͤ night, & I wil bring thy mother to deſtruction.

6 My people periſh for lacke of knowledge: becauſe thou haſt refuſed knowledge, therefore wil I refuſe thee alſo, ſo that thou ſhalt no more bee my Prieſt: and forſomuch as thou haſt forgotten the law of thy God, I wil alſo forget thy children.

7 The more they encreaſed in multitude, the more they ſinned againſt me, [therefore] wil I change their honour into ſhame.

8 They eate vp yͤ [a] ſinnes of my people, & encourage them in their wickedneſſe.

[a] That is, the prieſtes ſeeke to eate the peoples offerings, & flatter them in their ſinnes.

9 *Thus the Prieſt is become like yͤ people: wherefore I will puniſh them for their wicked wayes, and reward them according to their imaginations.

Eſai.24.2.

10 They ſhal eate, & not haue ynough, they haue vſed whoredome, but ſhall not proſper, they haue forſaken the Lord, and not regarded him.

11 Whoredome, wine, and new wine take the heart away.

12 My people aſke coūſel at their ſtockes, and their ſtaffe teacheth them: for the ſpirite of fornicatiō hath cauſed [them] to go aſtray, and they haue committed fornication againſt their God.

13 They make ſacrifices vpon the toppes of the mountaines, and burne their incenſe vpon the hils, yea, vnder yͤ Okes, Poplars, & Elmes, for there are good ſhadowes: therefore your daughters are become harlots, and your ſpouſes haue broken their wedlocke.

14 I wil not puniſh your daughters for being defiled, & your ſpouſes yͭ became whores, ſeeing the fathers themſelues haue medled with harlots, & ſacrificed with whores: but the people that wil not vnderſtande, muſt be puniſhed.

15 Though thou Iſrael play the harlot, yet let not Iuda ſinne, come not ye vnto Gilgal, neither goe yee to Bethauen, neyther ſweare yee, The Lord liueth.

16 For Iſrael is rebellious like an vnruly Heifer: nowe the Lorde wil feede them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim [is become] partaker of idoles, let him alone.

18 Their drunkennes ſtinketh, they haue

committed whoredome: their rulers loue [to ſay] with ſhame, Bring ye.

19 The winde hath bounde them vp in her wings, and they ſhall be aſhamed of their ſacrifices.

The v. Chapter.

1 Againſt the prieſts and rulers of Iſrael. 13 The helpe of man is in vayne.

1 O Ye prieſtes, heare this, take heede, O thou houſhold of Iſrael, giue eare, O thou houſe of the king, for iudgemēt is againſt you, becauſe you are become as a ſnare on Miſpah, & a ſpred net vpon the mount of Thabor.

2 They ‖ kill ſacrifices by heapes, and turne farre frō the Lord, and I haue bene a rebuker of them all.

‖ Or, they were profound wiſe to offer ſacrifices

3 I knowe Ephraim well ynough, and Iſrael is not hid fro me: for now, O Ephraim, thou art become an harlot, and Iſrael is defiled.

4 They will not giue their mindes to turne vnto their God: for the ſpirite of fornication [is] in the middeſt of them, and they haue not knowen the Lord.

5 And the pride of Iſrael doeth teſtifie to his face, therefore both Iſrael & Ephraim ſhal fal for their wickedneſſe, and Iuda with them alſo.

6 They ſhall come with their ſheepe and bullockes to ſeeke the Lorde, but they ſhall not finde him: for he is gone from them.

7 They haue tranſgreſſed againſt the Lord, and brought vp baſtard childrē: a moneth therefore ſhal deuoure them with their portions.

8 Blow with yͤ ſhawmes at Gibea, and with the trumpet in Ramah, cry out at Bethauen, after thee, O Beniamin.

9 In the time of the plague ſhall Ephraim be layde waſte, in the tribes of Iſrael haue I ſhewed the trueth.

10 The princes of Iuda haue bene like them that remoue the land markes, therefore will I powre out my wrath vpon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppreſſed and broken in iudgement, becauſe hee willingly ‖ followed the commandement.

‖ Or, becauſe he beginneth to go about filthines, that is, to worſhip Ieroboams calues.

12 Therefore wil I be vnto Ephraim as a moth, and to the houſe of Iuda as a caterpiller.

13 When Ephraim ſawe his ſickneſſe, and Iuda his diſeaſe, Ephraim went vnto Aſſur, and ſent vnto king Iareb, yet coulde not he helpe you, nor eaſe you of your payne.

14 I will be vnto Ephraim as a Lion, and as a Lions whelp to the houſe of Iuda: I, [euen] I will ſpoyle, and go my way: I will take away, and no man ſhal reſcue.

15 I wil goe and returne to my place, till they knowledge that they haue ſinned, and ſeeke me. In their aduerſitie they ſhal [a] earely ſeeke me.

[a] That is, diligently.

The vi. Chapter.

1 Affliction cauſeth a man to turne to God. 2 The wickedneſſe of the prieſts.

1 COme, let vs turne againe to the Lord: for he hath ſmitten vs, and he ſhal heale vs, hee hath wounded vs, and he ſhal binde vs vp againe.

2 *After two dayes ſhal hee quicken vs, in the thirde day he ſhal raiſe vs vp, ſo that we ſhal liue in his ſight.

1. Cor. 15. 4.

3 Then ſhal we haue vnderſtāding, and endeuour our ſoules to knowe yͤ Lord: he ſhal goe forth as yͤ ſpring of the day, and come vnto vs as the rayne, and as the latter rayne vnto the earth.

4 O Ephraim, what ſhall I doe vnto thee? O Iuda, howe ſhall I entreate thee? for your goodneſſe is like a morning cloude, and like a deawe that goeth early away.

5 Therefore haue I cut downe the prophets, and let them bee ſlayne for my wordes ſake, ſo that thy puniſhment ſhal come to light.

6 *For I deſired mercie, and not ſacrifice: *and the knowledge of God, more then whole burnt offerings.

Mat. 9. 17. and 12. 7. Eccle. 4. 17. 1. king. 15. 22.

7 But euen like as Adam did, ſo haue they broken my couenant, and ſet me at nought.

8 Gilead is a citie of wicked doers, and [is] polluted with blood.

9 And as thieues [armed] wayte for him that paſſeth by the way: ſuch is the counſell of the prieſtes, which with one agreed counſel murder cruelly ſuch as keepe the way, yea, they dare doe all vnſpeakeable miſchiefe.

10 Horrible things haue I ſeene in the houſe of Iſrael: there is the fornication of Ephraim, and Iſrael is defiled.

11 Yea, and thou Iuda keepeſt an harueſt for thy ſelfe, when I returne the captiuitie of my people.

The vii. Chapter.

Of the vices and wantonneſſe of the people. 12 Of their puniſhment.

1 When I vndertooke to make Iſrael whole, then the vngratiouſneſſe of Ephraim, ⁊ the wickednes of Samaria came to light, for they goe about wͭ lies, therefore the thiefe robbeth within, and the ſpoyler deſtroyeth without.

2 They conſider not in their hearts that I remēber al their wickedneſſe: Now their owne inuentiōs haue beſet them, which I ſee wel inough.

3 They make the king glad with their wickednes, and the princes with their lies.

4 All theſe burne in adulterie, as it were an ouen that the baker heateth when he hath left kneading, till the dough be leauened.

5 [That is] the day of our king, the princes haue made him ſicke with bottels of wine, he hath ſtretched out his hand to ſcorners.

6 For whiles they lie in waite, they haue made ready their heart like an ouen, their baker ſleepeth all night, in yͤ morning it burneth as a flame of fire.

7 They are altogether as hot as an ouen, and haue deuoured their owne Iudges, al their kings are fallē, yet is there none of them that calleth vpon me.

8 Ephraim hath mixt himſelfe among [heathen] people, Ephraim is become like a cake that no man turneth.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his ſtrēgth, and he regardeth it not: he wareth full of gray heares, yet wil he not know it.

10 And the pride of Iſrael teſtifieth to his face, yet wil they not turne to the Lord their God, nor ſeeke him for all this.

11 Ephraim is like a Doue that is beguiled, and hath no heart: nowe call they vpon the Egyptians, nowe goe they to the Aſſyrians.

12 But while they be going here ⁊ there, I ſhal ſpread my nette ouer them, and draw them downe as the foules of the aire: and according as they haue beene warned, ſo wil I puniſh them.

13 Woe be vnto them, for they haue forſaken me, they muſt be deſtroied, for they haue ſet me at nought: I am hee that hath redeemed them, yet haue they ſpoken lies againſt me.

14 They call not vpon mee with their hearts, but lie howling vpō their beds: they wil aſſemble themſelues for corne and wine, but they rebell againſt me.

15 I haue bound [vp] and ſtrengthened their arme: yet doe they imagine miſchiefe againſt me.

16 They turne themſelues, but not to the moſt higheſt, and are become as a broken bowe, their princes ſhall be ſlaine with the ſworde for the malice of their tongues: this ſhall be their deriſion in the land of Egypt.

The viii. Chapter.

The deſtruction of Iuda and Iſrael, becauſe of their idolatrie.

1 Set yͤ Trump to thy mouth, [ſwiftly] as an Eagle [ſhall the enemy come] againſt the houſe of the Lorde: for they haue broken my couenant, and tranſgreſſed my lawe.

2 Iſrael ſhould haue ſaid vnto me, Thou art my God, we know thee.

3 But he hath refuſed the thing that is good, therefore ſhall the enemie purſue him.

4 They haue ordeined kinges, but not through mee, they haue made princes, and I knewe it not: of their ſiluer and gold haue they made them idols, therfore ſhall they be deſtroyed.

5 Thy Calfe, O Samaria, hath caſt thee off, for my wrathfull indignation is gone foorth againſt them: howe long wil they be without innocencie?

6 For [the Calfe] came from Iſrael, the workeman made it, therefore can it be no God: but euen in pieces ſhall yͤ Calfe of Samaria be broken.

7 They haue ſowen winde, therefore ſhall they reape a whirlewinde: it hath no ſtalke, the budde ſhall bring foorth no meale: and if haply it doe, ſtrangers ſhall deuoure it vp.

8 Iſrael is deuoured, nowe ſhal they be among the Gentiles as a veſſell of no reputation.

9 For they haue gone vp to Aſſyria, [and are as] a wilde Aſſe ſolitarie by himſelfe: Ephraim hath hired louers.

10 And though they haue hired them among the heathen, yet nowe will I gather them, and they ſhall begin to be weary with the burden of the king and the prince.

11 Ephraim hath made many altars to doe wickedneſſe, his altars [I ſay] he had to his ſinne.

12 I haue written to them yͤ great things of my lawe, [but] they are counted as a ſtrange thing.

13 They ſacrifice fleſh for yͤ ſacrifice of mine offerings, and eate it, [but] the Lorde

hath no pleaſure in it: nowe will he remember their iniquitie, and viſite their ſinnes, they ſhall returne into Egypt.

14 For Iſrael hath forgotten him yͤ made him, & hath builded faire palaces, and Iuda hath encreaſed ſtrong cities: but I wil ſend a fire into their cities, and it ſhall conſume their palaces.

The ix. Chapter.

Of the hunger and captiuitie of Iſrael.

1 DO not thou triumph, O Iſrael, make no boaſting ouer ioyous things as do the heathen: for thou haſt committed adultery againſt thy God, whoriſh rewardes haſt thou loued more then al the corne floores.

2 The corne floore and the wine preſſe ſhal not feede them: and the new wine ſhall faile them.

3 They ſhal not dwel in the Lords land, but Ephraim ſhal turne againe into Egypt, and eate vncleane things among the Aſſyrians.

4 They powre out no wine for a drinke offering vnto the Lorde, neither ſhall their ſlaine offerings be pleaſant vnto him, they ſhall be vnto them as yͤ bread of mourners, all they that eate ſhall be defiled: for their bread [a] for their ſoules ſhal not come into yͤ houſe of the Lord.

[a] The ſacrifice which they offered for their ſinnes.

5 What will yee doe then in the ſolemne day, and in the feaſt day of the Lord?

6 For beholde, they are gone away for deſtruction, [but] Egypt ſhall gather thẽ, and Memphis ſhall burie them: the nettles ſhall poſſeſſe the pleaſant [places] of their ſiluer, thornes ſhall be in their tabernacles.

7 The dayes of viſitation are come, the dayes of recompẽce are come: and then ſhall Iſrael knowe that they were deceiued by a fooliſh, mad, and franticke prophet: for the multitude of their iniquitie [God] ſhall multiplie enemies againſt thee.

8 The watchman of Ephraim [was] with my [b] God, [but] the prophet [is] the ſnare of a fowler in all his wayes, and an abomination in the houſe of his God.

[b] At the beginning the teachers inſtructed the people out of Gods word only: but afterwarde trained them to idolatrie.

9 *They haue gone to the bottome, they are corrupt as in the dayes of Gibea: [therefore] he will remember their iniquitie, and viſite their ſinnes.

Iud,19.18.

10 I found Iſrael like grapes in the wildernes, & ſawe their fathers as the firſt ripe in the figge tree at her firſt ſeaſon, but they went to Baal Peor, and ſeparated themſelues to that ſhame, and became as abominable as their louers.

11 Ephraim their glory ſhal flee away like a birde: from yͤ birth, from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 And though they bring vp children, yet I wil deſtroy them before they be mẽ: Yea, woe ſhall come to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim (as me thinke) is planted in a pleaſant place, like as is Tyrus: but now muſt ſhe bring her owne children foorth to the manſlaier.

14 O Lorde giue them: what ſhalt thou giue them? Giue them an vnfruitfull wombe, and dry breaſts.

15 *All their wickedneſſe is done at Gilgal, there doe I abhorre them: for the vngratiouſneſſe of their owne inuentions I wil driue them out of my houſe, I will loue them no more, for all their princes are vnfaithfull.

1,King.8,3

16 Ephraim is hewen downe, their roote is dried vp, ſo that they ſhall bring no more fruit: yea, and though they bring foorth any, yet wil I ſlay euen the beſt beloued of their body.

17 My God ſhal caſt them away, for they haue not bene obedient vnto him, therfore ſhall they wander among the heathen.

The x. Chapter.

1 Againſt Iſrael and his idols. 14 His deſtruction for the ſame.

1 ISrael [is] an [a] emptie vine, [yet] hath it brought foorth fruit to it ſelfe, according to the multitude of the fruite thereof hee hath encreaſed the altars, according to the goodnes of their land, they haue made them faire images.

[a] As yͤ vine ſpoyled of her grapes beareth new the yere following, ſo yͤ Iſraelites enioying reſt after afflictions, renewed their former wickednes and idolatrie.

2 Their heart is deuided, [therefore] ſhal they now be deſtroyed, [the Lord] ſhal breake downe their altars, hee ſhall deſtroy their images.

3 For now ſhal they ſay, We haue no king, because we haue not feared the Lorde, and what ſhould then a king do to vs?

4 They haue ſpoken woordes, ſwearing falſly in making a [b] couenaunt: thus [c] iudgement groweth as wormewood in the furrowes of the field.

[b] Promiſing to be faithfull to God.

[c] They pretend ſinceritie, but their fruits ſhewed the contrary, much like as whẽ wormwood groweth wher wheat was looked for.

5 They that dwel in Samaria ſhal feare, becauſe of the calfe of Bethauen, for the people thereof ſhal mourne ouer it, yea, and the prieſtes alſo reioyced on it for the glory therof, becauſe it is departed from it.

6 It ſhalbe brought to the Aſſyrian for a preſent to the king Iareb: Ephraim ſhal receiue ſhame, & Iſrael ſhal be cõfounded for his owne imaginations.

7 Samaria with his king ſhal vaniſh away as the fome vpon the water.

8 The high places of Auen where Iſrael doth ſin, ſhalbe deſtroyed, thiſtles and thornes ſhal growe vpon their altars: *then ſhal they ſay to the mountaines, Couer vs, and to the hils, Fal vpon vs.

Luke 23.30 apoc.9.16.

9 O Iſrael, thou haſt ſinned from the daies [d] of Gabaa: there they ſtoode, the battel in Gabaa againſt the children of iniquitie did not touch them.

d In thoſe dayes waſt thou as wicked as the Gabaonits, and haſt cõtinued in yͤ ſame euer ſithence.

10 It is my deſire that I ſhould chaſtiſe them, and the people ſhalbe gathered againſt them, whẽ they ſhal ioyne thẽſelues together in their two [e] furrows.

e Binding themſelues together by leagues to aide one an other, as catell are yoked together at the plough.

11 And Ephraim [is as] an heifer vſed to delite in [f] treading out the corne: but I will paſſe by her faire [g] necke, I will make Ephraim to [h] ride: Iuda ſhall [i] plowe, & Iacob ſhal breake his clods.

f Deliting in pleaſure and profit without paine.
g I wil lay the yoke of affliction on his necke.
h To be caried away in to captiuity.
i The remnant of the people ſhall remaine and till the ground.

12 Sowe to your ſelues in righteouſnes, & reape the fruits of wel doing, plough vp your freſh land: for it is time to ſeeke the Lord, till he come and raine righteouſneſſe vpon you.

13 For you haue plowed vngodlines, you haue reaped iniquitie, you haue eaten yͤ fruite of lies, becauſe thou putteſt thy cõfidence in thine owne waies, and leaneſt to yͤ multitude of thy ſtrong men.

14 There ſhall growe a ſedition among thy people, all thy ſtrong cities ſhall be laied waſte, euen as Salma deſtroyed Beth Arbel in the day of battel, where the mother with the children were daſhed in pieces.

15 Euen ſo ſhall Bethel do vnto you, becauſe of your malicious wickedneſſe: in a morning ſhall the king of Iſrael be deſtroyed.

The xi, Chapter.

1 The benefits of the Lord toward Iſrael. 5 Their ingratitude againſt him.

1 When Iſrael was yong, I loued him, and called my ſonne* out of the land of Egypt.

Mat.2.13.

2 They [a] called them, [but] they went thus from them, they ſacrificed vnto Baal, and burned incenſe to images.

a The prophets called the people.

3 I gaue to Ephraim one to leade [b] him, who ſhoulde beare him in his armes: but they knewe not that I healed thẽ.

b He meaneth Moſes.

4 I led them with cordes of a mã, [euen] [c] with bands of loue: & I was to them as he that taketh off the yoke frõ their iawes, and I laid [d] meate to them.

c That is, friendly, not as beaſtes.
d He fed them with Manna in the deſert.

5 Hee ſhall no more returne into Egypt, but Aſſhur [e] ſhall be his king, becauſe he refuſed to conuert.

e For their vnthankefulneſſe they ſhall be led captiue into Aſſyria.

6 Therefore ſhal yͤ ſword fal on his cities, & ſhal conſume his [f] brãches, & deuoure them, becauſe of their owne counſels.

f The villages adioyning to the cities.

7 And my people ſhall be in a doubt for their rebellion againſt me: for whẽ the [prophets] called them to yͤ moſt high, not one yet would giue him his glory.

8 Howe ſhall I giue thee vp Ephraim? [howe] ſhall I deliuer thee Iſrael? *howe ſhal I make thee as [g] Adama? [how] ſhal I ſet thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within mee, my repentings are kindled within me.

Gen.19.24. amos.4.11.
g Which were two of the cities deſtroied with Sodome.

9 I wil not execute the fierceneſſe of my wrath, I wil not returne to deſtroy Ephraim: for I am God, and not mã, the holy one in the midſt of thee, and I wil not enter into the citie.

10 They ſhal walke after yͤ Lord, he ſhal roare like a Lion: when he ſhal roare, then yͤ children of the Weſt ſhall feare.

11 They ‖ ſhall feare as a ſparowe out of Egypt, and as a doue out of the land of Aſſhur, and I will place them in their houſes, ſaith the Lord.

‖ Or, flee.

12 Ephraim compaſſeth me about with lies, and yͤ houſe of Iſrael with deceite: but Iuda yet ruleth [h] with God, and is faithful with the ſaintes.

h Ruleth their people agreeing to Gods worde.

The xii, Chapter.

He admoniſheth by Iacobs exãple to truſt in God, & not in man.

1 Ephraim is fed wͭ the wind, and followeth after yͤ Eaſt winde, hee daily encreaſeth lies and deſtruction, they be confederate with the Aſſyrians, their oyle is caried into Egypt.

2 The Lorde hath a controuerſie with Iuda, and will viſite Iacob according to his wayes, according to their owne inuentions, will he recompence them.

3 *He tooke his brother by yͤ heele when he was yet in his mothers wõbe, *and in his ſtrength he wreſtled with God:

Gen.25.25.
Gen.32.24.

4 He ſtroue with the angel, and gate the victorie, he wept and praied to him, he founde him at Bethel, and there hee ſpake with vs.

5 Yea, the Lord God of hoſtes, euen the Lord himſelfe is his memoriall.

6 Therfore turne to thy God, kepe mercy and iudgement, & hope ſtill in thy God.

a More like to the wicked Canaanites, then to Abrahã, and the godly patriarches.

7 [He is] [a] Chanaan, the ballances of deceit are in his hãd, he loueth to oppres.

8 And Ephraim hath ſaid, Tuſh, I am riche, I haue good inough: in all my workes ſhal not one iniquitie be found wherein I haue offended.

9 Yet am I the Lord thy God from the lande of Egypt, I will yet make thee dwel in the tabernacles, as in the high feaſt dayes.

10 I haue ſpoken through the Prophets, and haue multiplied viſiõs, and ſhewed ſimilitudes by the miniſterie of the Prophets.

11 In Galaad is iniquitie, they are fallen to vanity: at Gilgal they haue ſacrificed oxen, and their altars are as heapes in the furrowes of the fielde.

Gen,28.5.

12 *Jacob fled into the land of Syria, and Iſrael ſerued for a wife, and for a wife he kept [ſheepe].

Exo,14.21.

13 *By a Prophet the Lord brought them out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was he preſerued.

14 But Ephraim hath prouoked him to diſpleaſure through his abominatiõs, therefore ſhal his blood be powred vpon himſelfe, and the Lord his God ſhal reward him his blaſphemies.

The xiii, Chapter,

1 The abomination of Iſrael, 9 and cauſe of their deſtruction.

1 When Ephraim ſpake, there was trembling, he was exalted amõg the Iſraelites: but he hath ſinned in Baal, and is dead.

2 And nowe they ſinne more and more, ⁊ of their ſiluer they haue made them moulten images after the imaginatiõs of their owne braines, [that is] very idols, ⁊ yet al is nothing but the worke of the crafteſman, they ſay one to another, whiles they [a] ſacrifice a man, let them kiſſe [b] the calues.

a Whẽ they ſacrificed their childrẽ to Moloch.
b That is, worſhip the Calues ſet vp by king Jeroboam.

3 Therefore they ſhalbe as the morning cloud, and as yͤ deaw that early paſſeth away, ⁊ like as the duſt that the whirlwind taketh away from the floore, and as ſmoke that goeth out of yͤ chimney.

Eſay 43.11.

4 * Yet I am the Lord thy God [which brought thee] out of the land of Egypt, and thou ſhalt knowe no God but mee onely, neither is there any ſauiour beſides me.

5 I did know thee in the wildernes in the land of drought.

6 But whẽ they were wel fed and had inough, they waxed proud, ⁊ forgat me.

7 Therefore will I be vnto them as a lion, and as a leoparde in the wayes to the Aſſyrians.

8 I wil meete them as a ſhee beare that is robbed of her whelpes: and I will breake that ſtubborne heart of theirs, there will I deuoure them like a lion, yea, the wilde beaſts ſhall teare them.

9 O Iſrael [thine iniquitie] hath deſtroied thee: but in me [onely is] thy helpe.

10 I am: where is thy king nowe that ſhoulde helpe thee in all thy cities: yea, and thy iudges of whome thou ſaideſt, *Giue me a king and princes.

1.Sam.8.5.

11 I gaue thee a king in my wrath, and in my diſpleaſure I tooke him from thee againe.

12 The wickednes of Ephraim is bound together, and his ſinne lieth hid.

13 Therfore ſhal ſorowes come vpon him as vpon a woman that trauaileth: an vndiſcrete ſonne is he, els would he not ſtand ſtill at yͤ time [c] of birth of children.

c As a woman not labouring at the birth of her childe, deſtroyeth her ſelf and the childe: ſo yͤ people, if they doe not repent when God puniſheth for ſinnes, are occaſion of their own deſtruction.

14 I will redeeme them from the power of the graue, ⁊ deliuer thẽ from death: O death, I wil be thy death: O hell, I will be thy ſting: yet can I ſee no comfort.

Ezech.19.12.

15 Though he grew among his brethren, *the Eaſt winde [euen] the wind of the Lord ſhall come vp from yͤ wildernes, and dry vp his veine, ⁊ his fountaines ſhal be dried vp: he ſhal ſpoile the treaſure of all pleaſant veſſels.

16 Samaria ſhal be made waſte, for ſhee is diſobedient vnto her God: they ſhall periſh with the ſworde, their children ſhall be daſhed in pieces, and their women great with childe ſhalbe ript vp.

The xiiii, Chapter.

1 The deſtruction of Samaria. 3 He exhorteth the Iſraelites to turne to God, who requireth praiſe and thankes.

1 O Iſrael, returne vnto yͤ lord thy God, for thou haſt falne through thine owne wickedneſſe.

2 Take theſe wordes with you when ye turne to the Lorde, and ſay vnto him, O forgiue vs all our ſinnes, receiue vs graciouſly, ⁊ then will we offer calues of our lippes vnto thee.

3 Aſhur ſhall be no more our helper, neither will we ride vpõ horſes any more, neither wil we ſay any more to yͤ work of our handes, Yee are our gods: for in thee the fatherleſſe findeth mercie.

4 I will heale their rebellion, I will loue them freely: for mine anger is tur-

ned away from them.

5 I will be vnto Iſrael as the deawe, & he ſhall growe as the lillie, & his roote ſhal breake out as ẏ [trees] of Libanus.

6 His branches ſhall ſpred out abroade, and be as faire as the Oliue tree, and ſmell as Libanus.

7 They that dwell vnder his ſhadow, ſhall returne and growe vp as ẏ corne, and floriſh as the vine: he ſhall haue as good a ‖name as the wine of Libanus.

‖Or, ſauour.

8 Ephraim [ſhall ſay,] what haue I to doe with idoles any more? I haue heard him, and looked vpon him, I am like a greene firre tree, vpon mee is thy fruite founde.

9 Who ſo is wiſe, ſhall vnderſtāde theſe thinges, and hee that is right inſtruct, will regarde them: for the wayes of the Lorde are righteous, ſuch as be godly will walke in them: as for the wicked, they ſhall ſtumble therein.

The ende of the prophecie of Oſee.

The Booke of the Prophet Ioel.

The firſt Chapter.

1 A prophecie againſt the Iewes. 14 He exhorteth the people to prayer and faſting, for the miſerie that was at hande.

1 THe worde of the Lord that came to Ioel the ſonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare yee this you Elders, and hearken with your eares all you that dwell in this lande: was there euer ſuch a thing in your dayes, or in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Of this thing tell your children, and let your children [ſhew it] to their children, and their children to [their] poſteritie afterwarde.

4 That which the caterpiller hath left, the graſhopper hath eaten, and what the graſhopper left, hath the [a] canker worme eaten, and what the canker worme left, the locuſt hath deuoured.

[a] That is, a worme that hath wings, ſhaueth of the vtmoſt rine of herbes, and the tender barke of trees, feeding on thē, Nahum 3.

5 Awake ye drunkardes, and weepe, howle all ye wine bibbers for lacke of new wine: for it is cleane taken away from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come vp vpon my land, mightie, and without number: his teeth are as the teeth of a lion, and hee hath the iawes of a great lion.

7 He hath deſtroyed my vine, and barked my fig tree, hee hath pilled it, and caſt it from him, and hath left boughes thereof white.

8 Lament as a virgin girded with ſackcloth for the huſband of her youth.

9 The meate offering and drinke offering is cut off from the houſe of the Lorde, the prieſts [I meane] ẏ Lords miniſters mourne.

10 The field is waſted, ẏ land mourneth: for corne is deſtroyed, the new wine is dryed vp, ẏ oyle is vtterly taken away.

11 Be ye aſhamed, O yee huſbandmen, howle, O ye vine dreſſers, for ẏ wheat and for the barley: for the harueſt of the fielde is periſhed.

12 The vine is dryed vp, and the figge tree is decayed, the pomegranate tree, and the palme, and the apple tree, [euen] all the trees of the field are withered vp: for ioy is withered away from the ſonnes of men.

13 Girde your ſelues, and lament, O ye prieſtes, howle ye out ye miniſters of the altar, come, and lie all night in ſackcloth ye ſeruants of my God: for the meate and drinke offerings are taken away from the houſe of your God.

14 *Proclaime a faſt, cal a congregation, gather the elders together, [with] all the inhabitants of the lande, vnto the houſe of the Lorde your God, and crye vnto the Lorde,

Ioel. 2. 15.

15 Alas for this day, for the day of ẏ Lord is at hande, euen as a deſtruction from the almightie ſhall it come.

16 Is not the meate cut off before our eyes, [yea] mirth and ioy from the houſe of our God?

17 The ſeede is rotten vnder their clods, the garners are deſtroied, ẏ barnes are ouerthrowen: for ẏ corne is withered.

18 O how cattel mourne, the heardes of beaſts are in woful caſe for lacke of paſture: & ẏ flocks of ſheepe are deſtroied.

19 Unto thee, O Lord, will I cry, for fire hath deſtroyed the fruitfull places of

the deſert, and the flame hath burnt vp all the trees of the fielde.

20 The beaſtes alſo of the fielde cry out vnto thee: for the riuers of water are dryed vp, and fire hath deuoured vp the fruitfull places of the deſert.

The ii. Chapter.

1 He prophecieth of the comming and crueltie of their enemies. 13 An exhortation to mooue them to conuert. 18 The loue of God toward his people.

1 BLowe vp a trumpet in Sion, & ſhowte in my holy hil, let al the inhabitants of the earth treble: for yͤ day of the Lorde is come, for it is nigh at hande.

2 A darke and gloomie day, a cloudie and blacke day: as yͤ morning is ſpred ouer the mountaines, [ſo is this] populous and ſtrong people: like it there was none frõ the beginning, nor ſhall be hereafter for euermore.

3 Before him is a deuouring fire, and behinde him a burning flame: the land is as a pleaſant garden before him, and behind him a waſte deſert, yea and nothing ſhall eſcape him.

4 The ſhew of him is as yͤ ſhew of horſes, & like horſemen, ſo ſhall they run.

5 Like the noiſe of charets vpon the toppes of the mountaines they ſhall ſkippe, like the noyſe of a flaming fire deuouring the ſtubble, [&] as a ſtrong people prepared to battell.

6 Before his face ſhall the people tremble, the countenance of all folkes ſhall waxe blacke.

7 They ſhall runne like ſtrong men, & clime the walles like men of warre: & euery one ſhal march on his way, and they ſhall not linger in their pathes.

8 No man ſhal thruſt another, but euery one ſhall walke in his path: and if they ſhall fall on the ſworde, they ſhall not be wounded.

9 They ſhall run to & fro in yͤ citie, they ſhall run vp and downe vpon the wal, they ſhal clime into yͤ houſes, they ſhall enter in at the windowes like a thiefe.

Eſai,13,10. ezec,32,7. mat.24,29. mar,13,24. luke 21,25.

10 *The earth ſhal quake before him, the heauens ſhall tremble, the ſunne and the moone ſhall be darke, & the ſtarres ſhall withdrawe their ſhining.

11 And the Lorde ſhall giue his voyce before his hoſte, for his campe is exceeding great, for he is mightie that executeth his commandement: *for the day of the Lord is great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

Iere.30,7. amos 5,12.

The Epiſtle on Aſhwedneſday.

12 But now, ſaith the Lorde, Turne you vnto me with all your hearts, with faſting, wͭ weeping, and with mourning.

13 And rent your hearts, & not your garmẽts, & turne you vnto the Lord your God, *for he is gracious and mercifull, ſlowe to anger, and of great goodnes, and he will repent him of the euill.

Pſal.86,5. ionas 4.2.

14 *Who knoweth whether the Lorde will returne and take compaſſion, and wil leaue behind him a bleſſing, [euen] meate offering and drinke offring vnto the Lorde your God?

Ionas 3.9.

15 *Blowe vp a trumpet in Sion, proclaime a faſt, call an aſſemblie, ſanctifie the congregation.

Ioel 1.14.

16 Gather the people, gather the elders, aſſemble the children & ſucking babes: let the bridegrome come foorth of his chamber, & the bride out of her cloſet.

17 Let the Prieſts the Lordes miniſters weepe betwixt the porche & the altar, and let them ſay, Spare thy people, O Lord, & giue not ouer thine heritage to reproch, that the heathen ſhoulde rule ouer them: wherefore ſhould they ſay amõgſt yͤ heathẽ, where is their God?

18 And [then] the Lorde will be ielous ouer his land, and will ſpare his people.

19 Yea, yͤ Lorde will anſwere & ſay to his people, Behold, I will ſend you corne, & wine, & oyle, & will ſatiſfie you therewith, & wil not giue you ouer any more to be a reproch among the heathen.

20 And I will remooue farre off from you the Northren [armie,] and I will driue him into a lande barren and deſolate, with his face towardes the Eaſt ſea, and his hinder partes towardes yͤ vttermoſt ſea: & his ſtinch ſhall ariſe, & his corruption ſhall aſcende, becauſe he hath exalted him ſelfe to doe this.

21 Feare not, O thou lande, be glad and reioice: for yͤ Lord wil do great things.

22 Be not afraid ye beaſts of the field, for yͤ fruitful places of yͤ deſert are greene: for the tree beareth her fruite, the figge tree and the vine yeeld their ſtrength.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Sion, and reioyce in the Lord your God: for hee ‖ hath giuen you moderate [a] raine, and he will ſende downe for you the raine, [euen] the firſt rayne, and the latter raine, and in the firſt [moneth.]

‖Or, he hath giuen you the teacher of righteouſneſſe.
a At the firſt beginning belonging to ſunning, and in the firſt beginning belonging to corning or hardening of corne, that there be no hinderance for lacke of neceſſarie raine.

24 And the barnes ſhall be filled with corne, and the preſſes ſhall ouerflowe with wine and oyle.

25 And I will reſtore to you the yeeres which the Graſhopper, the Canker-

worme, the Locuſt, and the Caterpiller haue deuoured, my great armie which I ſent amongeſt you.

26 And you ſhal eate in plentie, and be ſatiſfied, and ſhall praiſe the name of the Lorde your God, which hath dealt wonderouſly with you, and my people ſhall not be aſhamed any more.

27 And you ſhall knowe that I am in the middle of Iſrael, and [that] I am the Lord your God, and none but I: and my people ſhal neuer be aſhamed.

Eſai 44.1. actes 2,17.

28 *And it ſhal come to paſſe after this, I will powre out my ſpirit vpon all fleſh, & your ſonnes & your daughters ſhall prophecie, your olde men ſhall dreame dreames, your yong mẽ ſhal ſee viſiõs.

29 Alſo in thoſe daies vpon the ſeruants, and vpon the handmaydens will I powre out my ſpirite:

30 And I will ſhewe wonders in heauen and in earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of ſmoke.

Ioel 3.15. mat.24.29. luke 21.25.

31 *The Sunne ſhalbe turned into darknes, & ẏ Moone into blood, before that great & terrible day of the Lord come.

Rom.10.13

32 *But whoſoeuer ſhall call on ẏ name of the Lorde ſhall be ſaued: for there ſhall be deliuerance in mount Sion, and in Hieruſalem, as the Lorde hath promiſed, and [alſo] in the remnant whome the Lorde ſhall call.

The iii. Chapter.

Of the iudgement of God againſt the enemies of his people.

1 FOr beholde, in thoſe dayes and in that time when I ſhall bring againe the captiuitie of Iuda & Hieruſalem,

2 I will alſo gather all the Gentiles, & cauſe them to come into the valley of [a] Iehoſaphat, and I will plead with thẽ there for my people & heritage Iſrael, which they haue ſcattred amongſt the nations, and haue parted my land.

[a] He alludeth to the victorie deſcribed, 2. Chron.20.

3 And they haue caſt lottes for my people, and changed the boy for an [b] harlot, and ſolde the girle for wine, that they might drinke.

[b] They beſtowed the ſpoyle of gods people on whoredome and drunkennes.

4 And what haue ye to doe with me, O Tyre and Sidon, and all the coaſt of Paleſtine? will ye render me recompence? & if you recompenſe me, I ſhall ſwiftly [and] ſpeedily returne your recompence vpon your owne heades.

5 For ye haue taken my ſiluer and my golde, my pleaſant and precious thinges, and haue caryed them into your temples.

6 You haue ſold alſo the children of Iuda, and the children of Hieruſalem to the Grecians, that you might ſend thẽ farre from their owne countrey.

7 Beholde, I will rayſe them out of that place whither you haue ſolde thẽ, and will returne your recompence vpon your owne heades.

8 And I will ſell your ſonnes and your daughters into the handes of the children of Iuda, & they ſhal ſel them vnto the Sabeans, to a natiõ that dwelleth farre off: for the Lorde hath ſpoken it.

9 Publiſh this thing among the Gentiles, proclaime warre, wake vp the mightie men, let all the men of warre drawe neere, and come vp.

10 Breake your plough ſhares into ſwordes, and your ſithes into ſpeares, let the weake ſay, I am ſtrong.

11 Aſſemble your ſelues, and come all you heathen, and gather your ſelues together round about, there ſhall the Lord caſt downe thy mightie men.

12 Let the heathen ariſe, and come vp to the valley of Iehoſaphat: for there wil I ſit to iudge al natiõs roũd about.

Apoc.14.15.

13 *Put in your ſithes, for the harueſt is ripe, come ye [and] deſcende, for the [c] wine preſſe is full, [yea] the preſſes ouerflowe: for their wickedneſſe is multiplied.

[c] When the meaſure of wickednes is full, thẽ deſtruction is at hand.

14 O people, people, [come] into the valley of finall ‖ iudgement: for the day of the Lord is at hande in the valley of finall iudgement.

‖ Or, threſhing.

Ioel 2.31.

15 *The Sunne and the Moone ſhall be darkened, and the ſtarres ſhall withdraw their light.

Iere.25.30. amos 1,2.

16 *The Lorde alſo ſhall roare out of Sion, and out of Hieruſalem ſhall hee giue his voyce, the heauens and the earth ſhall ſhake: but the Lorde will be the hope of his people, & the ſtrẽgth of the children of Iſrael.

17 So ſhall ye knowe that I am the Lord your God, dwelling in Sion my holy mountaine: then ſhall Hieruſalem be holy, and there ſhal no ſtrãgers paſſe thorowe her any more.

Amos 9.13.

18 *And in that day ſhal the mountains droppe downe ſweete wine, and the hilles ſhall flowe with milke, and all the riuers of Iuda ſhall run wͭ water, and a fountaine ſhall come out of the houſe of the Lorde, and ſhall water the valley of Sittim.

19 Egypt ſhalbe waſte, & Edom ſhalbe a

deſolate wilderneſſe: for the iniuries [done] to the children of Iuda, becauſe they haue ſhed innocent blood in their lande.

20 But Iuda ſhall dwell for euermore, and Hieruſalem from generation to generation.

21 I will alſo cleanſe the blood of them [that] I haue not cleanſed, & the Lord dwelleth in Sion.

The ende of the Prophet Ioel.

The Booke of the Prophet Amos.

The firſt Chapter.

1 The condition and ſtate of Amos, and the time of his prophecie. 3 The word of the Lord againſt Damaſcus, the Philiſtines, Tyrus, Idumea, and Ammon.

1 The wordes of Amos, who was among the ‖ ſhepheards at Thecua, which he ‖ ſawe vpon Iſrael in yͤ daies of Oſia king of Iuda, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioas King of Iſrael,* two yeeres before the earthquake.

‖Or, heardmen.
‖Or, prophecied.
Zach.14.15 iere,25.30.

2 And he ſayde, The Lorde ſhall roare out of Sion, and vtter his voyce from Hieruſalem: and the ‖ dwelling places of the ſhepheardes ſhall ‖ mourne, and the toppe of Charmel ſhall wither.

‖Or, paſtures.
‖Or, periſh.

3 Thus ſaith the Lord, For[a] three ‖ wickedneſſes of Damaſcus, and for foure I will not ‖ ſpare her, becauſe they haue threſhed Gilead wͭ yron flailes.

[a] The manifolde ſinnes of Damaſcus, are meant by three and foure, which make ſeuen.
‖Or, tranſgreſsions.
‖Or, bring her againe, or turne to it.

4 But I wil ſende a fire into the houſe of Hazael, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will breake alſo the barres of Damaſcus, and ‖ roote out the inhabiters from the ‖ plaine of Auen, and him that holdeth the ſcepter, out of the houſe of ‖ Eden, and the people of Syria ſhall goe into captiuitie vnto Kir, ſayeth the Lorde.

‖Or, cut off.
‖Or, valley.
‖Or, pleaſure.

6 Thus ſayeth the Lorde, For three wickedneſſes of ‖ Azza, and for foure, I will not ſpare her: becauſe they caryed ‖ away priſoners into captiuitie, to ſhut them vp in Edom.

‖Or, Gaza.
‖Or, away priſoners the whole captiuitie.

7 Therefore will I ſende a fire vpon the walles of ‖ Azza, which ſhall deuoure her palaces.

‖Or, Gaza.

8 And I wil cut off the inhabiter from Aſdod, and him that holdeth the ſcepter from Aſcalon, and turne my hande to ‖ Ecron, and the remnant of the Philiſtines ſhall periſh, ſaith yͤ Lord God.

‖Or, Accaron.

9 Thus ſaith the Lord, For three ‖ wickedneſſes of Tyre, and for foure, I will not ſpare her: becauſe they ſhut the whole captiuitie in Edom, & haue not remẽbred the[b] brotherly couenãt.

‖Or, tranſgreſsions.
[b] For Eſau (of whom came the Edomites) and Iacob were brethren.

10 Therefore will I ſend a fire vpon the wall of Tyre, and it ſhall conſume the palaces thereof.

11 Thus ſaith yͤ Lord, For three wickedneſſes of Edom, & for foure, I will not ſpare him: becauſe he purſued his brother wͭ the ſword, & did‡ caſt off al pitie, & ‖ in his anger ſpoyled him cõtinually, and his indignation he kept alwayes.

‡Heb. corrupt his compaſsions.
‖Or, his anger ſpoiled.

12 Therefore wil I ſend a fire into Theman, which ſhall deuoure the palaces of Bozra.

13 Thus ſayeth the Lorde, For three wickedneſſes of the children of Ammon, and for foure, I will not ſpare them: becauſe they[c] haue ript vp the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their borders.

[c] He noteth the great crueltie of the Ammonites that ſpared not the women with childe.

14 Therefore will I kindle a fire in the walles of Rabbath, that ſhall conſume her palaces, with a great crye in the day of battell, and with a tempeſt in the day of the whirlewinde.

15 And their king ſhall goe into captiuitie, he, and his princes together, ſaith the Lorde.

The ii. Chapter.

He prophecieth againſt Moab, Iuda, and Iſrael.

1 Thus ſaith the Lorde, For three wickedneſſes of Moab, and for foure I will not ‖ ſpare him: becauſe he burnt yͤ bones of the king of Edom into[a] lime.

‖Or, turne to him.
[a] That is, into aſhes.

2 Therefore will I ſende a fire into Moab, which ſhall conſume the palaces of Carioth, and Moab ſhall dye with tumult, with ſhowting, & with the ſound of the trumpet.

3 And I wil cut off the iudge out of the mids thereof, and wil ſlay all the princes thereof with him, ſaith the Lorde.

4 Thus ſaith the Lord, For three wickedneſſes of Iuda, & for foure I will not ſpare him: becauſe they haue caſt away the law of the Lorde, & haue not

kept his ordinances, and their lies cauſed them to erre, after the which their fathers walked.

5 Therefore will I ſend a fire into Iuda, which ſhall conſume the palaces of Hieruſalem.

6 Thus ſaith the Lord, For three wickedneſſes of Iſrael, and for foure I will not ſpare him: becauſe they ſold the righteous for ſiluer, and the poore for a paire of ſhoes.

‖Or, preaſe vnto the head, or treade vpon the head.
‖Or, wretched.
‖Or, young woman.

7 They ‖ gape for breath ouer the head of the poore in the duſt of the earth, and peruert the way of the ‖ meeke: A man and his father wil go in to one ‖ maide, to diſhonour my holy name.

‖Or, ſit downe.
‖Or, of ſuch as they haue fined or molten.

8 And they ‖ lie vpon clothes laide to pledge by euery altar: and in the houſe of their God they drinke the wine of ‖ the condemned.

Num.21.25. exod.14.6.

9 *Yet deſtroyed I the Amorite before them, whoſe height was like ẏ height of the Cedar trees, and he was ſtrong as the okes: notwithſtanding, I deſtroyed his fruite from aboue, and his roote from beneath.

Exod.14.6.

10 *Alſo I brought you vp from ẏ land of Egypt, and led you fourtie yeeres thorowe the wilderneſſe, to poſſeſſe the land of the Amorites.

‖Or, abſteyners.

11 And I raiſed vp of your ſonnes for Prophets, and of your yong men for ‖ Nazarites: Is it not euen thus, O ye children of Iſrael, ſaieth the Lord?

12 But ye gaue the Nazarites wine to drinke, and commanded the Prophets, ſaying, Prophecie not.

13 Behold, I am preſſed vnder you, as a cart is preſſed that is full of ſheaues.

‖Or, ſwift by flight ſhal not eſcape.

14 Therefore the ‖ flight ſhal not periſh from the ſwift, and the ſtrong ſhal not ſtrengthen his force, neyther ſhall the mighty ſaue his life.

15 Nor hee that handleth the bowe, ſhal ſtand, nor he that is ſwift of foote ſhall eſcape, neyther ſhal he that rideth the horſe ſaue his life.

16 And he that is of mightie courage among the ſtrong men, ſhal flee away naked in that day, ſayth the Lord.

The iii. Chapter.

1 He reproueth the houſe of Iſrael of ingratitude, foreſhewing Gods moſt iuſt puniſhment for the ſame. 9 Strangers are called to ſee the equitie of Gods iuſt iudgemēt againſt Iſrael.

1 HEare the word that ẏ Lord pronounceth againſt you, O children of Iſrael, euen againſt the whole familie which I brought vp from the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 You onely haue I knowen of all the families of the earth, therefore I will viſite you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walke together, except they be agreed?

4 Wil a Lion roare in the foreſt when he hath no pray? or wil a lions whelpe cry out of his denne if hee haue taken nothing?

5 Can a birde fal in a ſnare vpon ẏ earth where no fowler is? or will he take vp the ſnare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all?

6 Or ſhall a trumpet be blowen in the citie, and the people bee not afraide? or ſhal there be [a] euil in a citie, and ẏ Lord hath not done it?

[a] That is, calamitie, or aduerſitie.

‖Or, for.

7 ‖ Surely the Lord God will doe nothing, but he reuealeth his ſecret vnto his ſeruants the Prophets.

8 The lion hath roared, who wil not be afraid? The Lord God hath ſpoken, ‖ who can but prophecie?

‖Or, who wil not prophecie?

9 Proclaime in the palaces at Aſdod, and in the palaces of ẏ land of Egypt, and ſay, Aſſemble your ſelues vpon the mountaines of Samaria, and beholde the great tumults in the midſt thereof, and the oppreſſed in the midſt thereof:

‖Or, iniurie.

10 For they know not to doe right, ſaieth the Lord, they ſtore vp ‖ violence and robberie in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, An aduerſarie [ſhal come] euen round about the countrey, and ſhall bring downe thy ſtrength from thee, and thy palaces ſhalbe ſpoyled.

12 Thus ſayeth the Lorde, As the ſhepheard taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs or a piece of an eare: ſo ſhall the children of Iſrael bee taken out that dwell in Samaria in the corner of a bed, and in Damaſcus [as in] a couche.

13 Heare & teſtifie in the houſe of Iacob, ſaith the Lord God, the God of hoſts:

‖Or, wickednes.
‖Or, cut off.

14 That in the day that I ſhal viſite the ‖ tranſgreſſions of Iſrael vpō him, I wil alſo viſite the altars of Bethel, and the hornes of the altar ſhal be ‖ broken off, and fal to the ground.

15 And I wil ſmite ẏ winter houſe with the ſommer houſe, and the houſes of Iuorie ſhal periſh, and the great houſes ſhalbe conſumed, ſaith the Lord.

The iiii.Chapter.

Vnder the name of fat kine of Baſan, he inueieth againſt the gouernours of Samaria, and foreſheweth their puniſhment.

1 Heare this worde, yee kine of Baſan, that are in the mountaine of Samaria, which oppreſſe yͤ poore & deſtroy yͤ needie, which ſay to their [a] maſters, Bring, and let vs drinke.

[a] That is, to the creditors, to whō yͤ poore are indebted.

2 The Lord God hath ſworne by his holines, that loe, the dayes ſhall come vpon you, that he will take you away with [b] thornes, & your poſteritie with fiſhhookes.

[b] He alludeth to fiſhers, which catch fiſh by hookes and thornes.

3 And yee ſhall goe out at the breaches, euery [cowe] forward, and ye ſhal ‖ caſt your ſelues out of the palace, ſayth the Lord.

‖ Or, caſt downe the palace.

4 Come to Bethel, and ‖ tranſgreſſe: to Gilgal, and multiplie tranſgreſſion: and bring your ſacrifices in yͤ morning, and your tithes after three yeeres.

‖ Or, commit wickednes.

5 And offer a thankſgiuing of leauen, publiſh and proclaime yͤ free offerings: for this liketh you, O ye children of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord God.

6 Therefore haue I giuen you [c] cleanneſſe of teeth in all your cities, & ſcarceneſſe of breade in all your places: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſaieth the Lord.

[c] That is, lacke of bread and meate.

7 And alſo I haue withholden the raine from you when there were yet three moneths to the harueſt, & I cauſed it to raine vpon one citie, & haue not cauſed it to rayne vpon another citie: one piece was rained vpō, & yͤ piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two [or] three cities wandered vnto one citie to drinke water, but they were not ſatiſfied: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, ſaith the Lord.

9 I haue ſmitten you with blaſting and mildeaw, your great gardēs, and your vineyards, and your figge trees, and your oliue trees did yͤ ‖ palmer worme deuoure: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſaith the Lord.

‖ Or, caterpiller.

10 Peſtilence haue I ſent among you after the maner of Egypt: your yong men haue I ſlayne with the ſword, and haue taken away your horſes, and I haue made the ſtinke of your tentes to come euen vp to your noſethrils: yet haue ye not returned vnto mee, ſaieth the Lord.

Gen. 19. 24. oſee. 11. 8.

11 * I haue ouerthrowen ‖ you, as God ouerthrew Sodoma & Gomorrha: and yee were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſaith the Lord.

‖ Or, among you, meaning ſome part of their coūtrey to haue bene ouerthrowen.

12 Therefore thus will I doe vnto thee, O Iſrael, [and] becauſe I wil do this vnto thee, [d] prepare to meete thy God, O Iſrael.

[d] Turne to him by repentance.

13 For loe, hee that fourmeth the mountaines, and createth the winde, and declareth vnto man what is his thought, which maketh the ‖ morning darkeneſſe, and walketh vpon the high places of the earth, yͤ Lord God of hoſtes is his name.

‖ Or, morning and darkeneſſe.

The v.Chapter.

1 The Prophet lamenteth the captiuitie of Sion. 4 He calleth to repentance. 8 He deſcribeth the power of God.

1 Heare ye this word which I lift vp vpon you, [euen] a lamentation ‖ of the houſe of Iſrael.

‖ Or, O ye houſe.

2 The virgine Iſrael is fallen, and ſhall no more riſe, ſhe is left vpon her lande, and there is none to raiſe her vp.

3 For thus ſaieth the Lord God, The citie which went out by a thouſand, ſhal leaue an hundred, and that which went forth by an hundred, ſhall leaue ten to the houſe of Iſrael.

4 For thus ſaieth yͤ Lord vnto yͤ houſe of Iſrael, Seeke ye me, and ye ſhal liue.

5 But ſeeke not Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and goe not to Beer-ſeba: for Gilgal ſhal goe into captiuitie, and Bethel ſhall come to nought.

6 Seeke the Lord, and ye ſhal liue: leaſt hee breake out like fire in the houſe of Ioſeph, and deuoure it, and there bee none to quench it in Bethel.

7 They turne iudgemēt to wormewood, and forſake righteouſnes in the earth.

8 He maketh the ſeuen ſtarres and Orion, & he turneth the [a] ſhadow of death into the morning, and he maketh yͤ day darke as night: * he calleth yͤ waters of the ſea, and powreth them out vpon the open earth, the Lord is his name.

[a] That is, yͤ thickeſt darkeneſſe into yͤ morning light.

Amos. 9. 6.

9 He ſtrengtheneth yͤ deſtroyer againſt the mightie, & the deſtroyer ſhal ‖ come againſt the fortreſſe.

‖ Or, aſſault.

10 They hate him that rebuketh [b] in the gate, and they abhorre him that ſpeaketh vprightly.

[b] That is, in open aſſemblies.

11 For as much then as your treading is vpon the poore, and ye [c] take from him burdens of wheate: ye haue built houſes of hewed ſtone, but yee ſhall not dwell in them: ye haue planted pleaſant

[c] Ye take both his mony & alſo his food wherewith he ſhould liue.

ſant vineyards, but ye ſhall not drinke wine of them.

12 For I know your ‖ manifold tranſgreſſions, & your mightie ſinnes: they afflict the iuſt, they take rewards, and they oppreſſe the poore in the gate.

‖Or, great wickednes.

13 Therefore the wiſe ſhal keepe ſilence in that time: for it is an euill time.

14 Seeke good, and not euil, that ye may liue: and ſo yͤ Lord God of hoſtes ſhall be with you, as you haue ſpoken.

15 *Hate the euil, and loue the good, & ſtabliſh iudgement in the gate: it may be, that the Lord God of hoſtes will bee merciful vnto the remnant of Ioſeph.

Pſal.97.10. rom.12.6.

16 Therefore the Lord God of hoſts, the Lord ſaith thus, Mourning ſhal be in all ſtreetes, & they ſhal ſay in al yͤ high wayes, Alas, alas: & they ſhall call the huſbandman to lamentation, and ſuch as can mourne, ‖ to mourning.

‖Or, ſhall mourne.

17 And in all the vines ſhal be lamentation: for I wil paſſe thorow thee, ſaith the Lord.

18 *Woe vnto you that deſire the day of the Lord, what haue yee to doe with it? the day of the Lord is darkeneſſe, and not light.

Iere.30.7. ioel.2.11. ſoph.1.13.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a beare meete him, and went into the houſe, and leaned his hand vnto the wall, and a ſerpent bite him:

20 Shall not the day of yͤ Lord be darkeneſſe, and not light? euen darkeneſſe, and no ‖ light in it?

‖Or, ſhine.

21 *I hate, I abhorre your feaſt dayes, and I will not [d] ſmel in your ſolemne aſſemblies.

Eſai.1.11.

[d] That is, I will not delight in the ſmel of your incenſe.

22 Though ye offer me whole burnt offrings, and meat offerings, I will not accept them, neither will I regard the peace offering of your fat beaſts.

23 Take thou away from me the multitude of thy ſongs, for I will not heare the melodie of thy vials.

24 And ‖ let iudgement run downe as water, and righteouſnes as a mightie riuer.

‖Or, iudgement ſhall run downe.

25 Haue ye offered vnto me ſacrifices and offerings in the wilderneſſe fourtie yeeres, O houſe of Iſrael?

26 But yee haue borne [e] Siccuth your king, and Chiun your images, and the ſtarre of your gods, which ye made to your ſelues.

[e] That idole which ye eſteemed as your king, & caried about as ye did Chiun: in the which images ye thought that there was a certaine diuinitie.

27 Therefore will I cauſe you to goe into captiuite beyond Damaſcus, ſaith yͤ Lord, whoſe name is yͤ God of hoſts.

The vi, Chapter.

1 He prophecieth againſt yͤ princes of Iſrael, liuing in pleaſures.

1 WOe to * them that are at eaſe in Sion, and truſt in the mountaine of Samaria, which were famous at the beginning of the nations, and the houſe of Iſrael came to them.

Luke 6.24.

2 Goe you vnto Calneh, and ſee, and frō thence go you to Hemath yͤ great, then goe downe to Gath of the Philiſtines: be [a] they better then theſe kingdomes? or yͤ border of their land greater then your border?

[a] If God haue deſtroyed theſe excellent cities in three diuers kingdomes, as in Babylon, Syria, and of the Philiſtines, and hath brought their wide borders into a greater ſtraitneſſe then yours yet are, thinke ye to be better, or to eſcape?

3 Ye that put farre away the euill day, and ‖ approch to the ſeate of iniquitie.

‖Or, bring vpon you.

4 They lie vpō beds of Iuorie, & ſtretch themſelues vpon their couches, and eate the lambes out of the flocke, and the calues out of the ſtall.

5 They ſing to the ſound of the vial, and inuent to themſelues inſtruments of muſicke, like Dauid.

6 They drinke wine in bowles, & anoint themſelues with theſe ointments: but no mā is ſory for yͤ affliction of Ioſeph.

7 Thereforee now ſhal they goe captiue with the firſt that goe captiue, and ‖ the ſorrowe of them that ſtretched themſelues is at hand.

‖Or, the ioy of them that ſtretched themſelues ſhall depart.

8 *The Lord God hath ſworne by himſelfe, ſaieth the Lord God of hoſtes, I abhorre the ‖ excellencie of Iacob, and hate his palaces, therefore wil I deliuer vp the citie, with al that is therein.

Iere.52.14.

‖Or, magnificencie, that is, the riches and pompe.

9 And if there remaine ten men in one houſe, they ſhal die.

10 And his vncle ſhall take him vp, and burne him, to cary out the bones out of the houſe, and ſhall ſay to him that is by the [b] ſides of the houſe, Is there yet any with thee? And he ſhall ſay, none. Then ſhal he ſay, Hold thy tongue: for we may not remember the name of the Lord.

[b] That is, to ſome neighbour that dwelleth neere about.

11 For behold, the Lord commādeth, and he will ſmite yͤ great houſe with breaches, and the litle houſes with cleftes.

12 Shall horſes runne vpon the [c] roke? or will one plow there with Oxen? for yee haue turned iudgement into gall, and the fruite of righteouſneſſe into wormewood.

[c] He compareth them to barren rocks, whereupon it is in vaine to beſtowe labour, ſhewing that Gods benefites can haue no place amōg them.

13 Ye reioyce in a thing of nought, ye ſay, Haue not we gotten vs hornes by our owne ſtrength?

14 But behold, I wil raiſe vp againſt you a nation, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaieth

the Lord God of hoſtes, and they ſhall afflict you from ỹ entring of Hemath, vnto the riuer of the wilderneſſe.

The vii, Chapter.

1 God ſheweth certaine viſions, whereby he ſignifieth the deſtruction of the people of Iſrael.

1 Thus hath the Lord God ſhewed vnto me, and behold, he fourmed Graſhoppers in the beginning of the ſhooting vp of the latter grouth, and loe, it was in the latter grouth, after the [a] kings mowing.

2 And when they had made an end of eating the graſſe of the lande, then I ſaid, O Lord God, ſpare, I beſeeche thee: who ſhall raiſe vp Iacob? for he is ſmall.

3 So the Lord [b] repented for this: It ſhall not be, ſaieth the Lord.

4 Thus alſo hath ỹ Lord God ſhewed vnto mee, and beholde, the Lord God called to iudgement by fire, and it deuoured the great deepe, and did eate vp ‖ a part.

5 Then ſaid I, O Lord God, ceaſſe I beſeech thee: who ſhal raiſe vp Iacob? for he is ſmall.

6 So the Lord repented for this: This alſo ſhall not be, ſaieth the Lord God.

7 Thus againe he ſhewed me, and behold, ỹ Lord ſtood vpon a wall [made] by line, [c] with a line in his hand.

8 And the Lord ſayd vnto mee, Amos, what ſeeſt thou? And I ſaide, A line. Then ſayd the Lord, Beholde, I will ſet a line in the midſt of my people Iſrael, and will paſſe by them no more.

9 And the high places of Iſhac ſhalbe deſolate, and the ‖ temples of Iſrael ſhalbe deſtroyed, & I will riſe againſt the houſe of Ieroboam with ỹ ſword.

10 Then Amazia the prieſt of Bethel ſent to Ieroboam king of Iſrael, ſaying, Amos hath conſpired againſt thee in the middeſt of the houſe of Iſrael: the land is not able to beare all his wordes.

11 For thus Amos ſaieth, Ieroboam ſhal die by the ſword, and Iſrael ſhalbe led away captiue out of their owne land.

12 Alſo Amazia ſaide to Amos, O thou the Seer, goe, flee thou away into the lande of Iuda, & there eate thy bread, and prophecie there.

13 But prophecie no more at Bethel: for it is the kings Chappel, and it is the kings Court.

14 Then anſwered Amos, and ſayd vnto Amazia, I was no Prophet, neither was I a Prophets ſonne: but I was an heardman, and a gatherer of wilde figges.

15 And the Lord tooke me as I followed the flocke, and the Lord ſayde vnto me, Goe, prophecie vnto my people Iſrael.

16 Now therefore heare thou the worde of the Lord: Thou ſayeſt, Prophecie not againſt Iſrael, and ſpeake nothing againſt the houſe of Iſhac.

17 Therefore thus ſaieth the Lord, Thy wife ſhalbe an harlot in the citie, and thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhal fall by the ſword, and thy land ſhalbe diuided by line, and thou ſhalt die in a polluted land, and Iſrael ſhall ſurely goe into captiuitie forth of his land.

The viii, Chapter.

By a viſion of a Basket of Sommer fruite, the end of the kingdome of Iſrael is ſhewed.

1 Thus hath the Lorde God ſhewed vnto me: & beholde, a Baſket of Sommer fruite.

2 And he ſayd, Amos, what ſeeſt thou? And I ſaide, A Baſket of Sommer [a] fruite. Then ſayd ỹ Lord vnto mee, The end is come vpon my people of Iſrael, I wil paſſe by them no more.

3 And the ſongs of the temple ſhalbe howlings in that day, ſaieth the Lord God: many dead bodies ſhalbe in euerie place, they ſhall caſt them foorth with ſilence.

4 Heare this, O ye that ſwallowe vp the poore, that ye may make the needie of the land to faile,

5 Saying, When will the new moneth be gone, that wee may ſell corne? and the Sabboth, that wee may ſet foorth wheate, and make the [b] Ephah ſmall, and the ſicle great, & falſifie ỹ weightes by deceite?

6 That we may buy the poore for ſiluer, and the needie for ſhooes, yea, and ſell the refuſe of the wheate?

7 The Lord hath ſworne by the excellencie of Iacob, Surely I will neuer forget any of their workes.

8 Shall not the lande tremble for this, and euery one mourne that dwelleth therein? and it ſhall riſe vp wholy as a flood, and it ſhalbe caſt out, and [c] drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And in that day, ſaieth the Lord God, I will euen cauſe the [d] Sunne to goe

---

[a] After the publique commandement for mowing was giuen, or as ſome reade, after the kings ſheepe were ſhorne.

[b] That is, ſtayed this plague at my prayer.

‖ Or, the poſſeſſion, meaning the whole fielde.

[c] Signifying that this ſhould be the laſt meaſuring of the people, and that hee would deferre his iudgement no longer.

‖ Or, ſanctuaries, or holy places.

[a] Which ſignified ỹ ripenes of their ſinnes, and the readineſſe of Gods iudgemẽts.

[b] That is, ỹ meaſure ſmal, and the price great.

[c] That is, ỹ inhabitants of the land ſhalbe drowned, as Nilus drowneth many when it ouerfloweth.

[d] In the mids of their proſperitie, I will ſend great affliction.

downe at noone, and I will darken the earth in the cleare day.

10 *And I wil turne your feaſtes into mourning, and all your ſonges into lamentation: and I will bring ſackcloth vpon all loynes, and baldneſſe vpon euery heade, and I will make it as the mourning of an onely ſonne, and the ende thereof as a bitter day.

Tob.2.6. 1.macab.8.41.

11 Beholde, the dayes come, ſayeth the Lorde God, that I wil ſende a famine in the lande, not a famine of breade, nor thirſt for water, but of hearing yͤ word of the Lord.

12 And they ſhal wander from ſea to ſea, and from the North euẽ vnto the Eaſt ſhall they runne to and fro, to ſeeke the word of the Lord, and ſhal not finde it.

13 In that day ſhall the faire virgins, and the young men periſh for thirſt.

14 They that ſweare by the [e] ſinne of Samaria, & that ſay, Thy God, O Dan, liueth, and the [f] maner of Beer-ſeba liueth, euen they ſhall fall, and neuer riſe vp againe.

[e] For the idolaters did vſe to ſweare by their idoles, which here hee calleth their ſinne.

[f] That is, yͤ common maner of worſhipping, & the ſeruice or religion there vſed.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Threatninges againſt the temple. 5 The ſubuerſion of the people.

1 I Sawe the Lorde ſtanding vpon the [a] altar, & he ſaide, Smite the lintel of yͤ doore, that the poſtes may ſhake, and ‖ cut them in pieces, euẽ the [b] heads of them all, and I will ſlay the laſt of them with the ſworde: he that fleeth of them, ſhall not flee away, and hee that eſcapeth of them, ſhal not be deliuered.

[a] Which was at Hieruſalem.

‖Or, wound them in the head, euen all.

[b] Both the chief of thẽ, and alſo the common people.

2 *Though they digge into hell, thence ſhal my hande take them, though they clime vp to heauen, thence will I bring them downe.

Pſal.138.8.

3 And though they hide themſelues in the toppe of Carmel, I wil ſearche and take them out thence: and though they be hid from my ſight in the bottome of the ſea, thence will I commaunde the [c] ſerpent, and he ſhall bite them.

[c] That is, the Whale, or ſome other huge beaſt of the ſea.

4 And though they goe into captiuitie before their enemies, thence will I cõmand the ſword, and it ſhall ſlay them, *and I wil ſet mine eyes vpon them for euill, and not for good.

Amos 5.8.

5 And yͤ Lord God of hoſtes ſhall touch the land, and it ſhal melt away: and all that dwell therein ſhall mourne, and it ſhall riſe vp whole like a flood, & ſhalbe drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 He buildeth his ‖ ſpheres in the heauen, and hath laide the foundation of his globe of elements on the earth: *he calleth the waters of the ſea, and powreth them out vpon the open earth, yͤ Lord is his name.

‖Or, aſcẽts, or degrees.

Iere.44.11.

7 Are yee not as the Ethiopians [d] vnto me, O children of Iſrael, ſaith yͤ Lord? haue not I brought vp Iſrael out of the land of Egypt? and the Philiſtines from Cappadocia, and the Syrians from Cyrene?

[d] That is, am I more bound vnto you, then to the Ethiopians, or blacke Mores? yet haue I beſtowed vpon you greater benefites.

8 Beholde, the eyes of the Lord God are vpon the ſinfull kingdome, and I will deſtroy it cleane out of the earth: neuertheleſſe, I will not vtterly deſtroy the houſe of Iacob, ſaieth the Lorde.

9 For loe, I will commande, and I will ſift the houſe of Iſrael among all nations, like as corne is ſifted in a ſiue: yet ſhall not the [e] leaſt ſtone fall vpon the earth.

[e] Meaning, that none of his ſhoulde periſh in his wrath.

10 But all the ſinners of my people ſhall die by the ſworde, which ſay, The euill ſhall not come, nor haſten for vs.

11 *In that day will I raiſe vp the tabernacle of Dauid that is fallen downe, & cloſe vp the breaches thereof, & I will raiſe vp his ruines, and I will builde it as in the dayes of olde:

Act.15.16.

12 That they may poſſeſſe the remnant of Edom, & of all the Heathen, ‖ becauſe my name is called vpon them, ſaith the Lord that doeth this.

‖Or, vpon whom my name is called.

13 Beholde, the dayes come, ſayeth the Lorde, that the plowman ſhal [f] touch the mower, and the treader of grapes him that ſoweth ſeede, and the mountaines ſhall drop ſweete wine, and all the hilles ſhall melt.

[f] Signifying, yͤ there ſhalbe great plenty of all thinges, ſo that when one kinde of fruite is ripe, another ſhoulde folowe, and euery one in courſe, Leuit.26.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of my people of Iſrael, and they ſhall builde the waſte cities, and inhabite them: and they ſhall plant vineyardes, and drinke the wine thereof, they ſhall alſo make gardens, and eate the fruits of them.

15 And I wil plant them vpon their land, and they ſhall no more be pulled vp againe out of their lande which I haue giuen them, ſaieth the Lorde thy God.

The ende of the Prophecie of Amos.

The

The Booke of the Prophet Abdias.

Againſt Edom, and the truſt that they had in riches,

1 THE viſion of Abdi. Thus ſaieth the Lord God againſt Edom, *We haue heard a rumour from the Lord, and an Ambaſſadour is ſent among the heathen: Ariſe and let vs riſe vp againſt her to battell.

Iere.49.14.

2 Behold, I haue made thee ſmal amõg the Heathen, thou art vtterly deſpiſed.

3 The pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee, thou that dwelleſt in the cleftes of the rockes, whoſe habitation [is] high, that ſaith in his heart, Who ſhal bring me downe to the ground?

Iere.49.16. 4 *Yea though thou exalt thy ſelfe as the Eagle, and make thy neſt among the ſtarres, thẽce wil I bring thee downe, ſaieth the Lord.

5 Came thieues to thee, or robbers by night? howe waſt thou brought to ſilence? would they not haue ſtollen till they had ynough? If the grape gatherers came to thee, wold they not leaue [ſome] grapes?

6 How are the things of Eſau ſought vp, [and] his treaſures ſearched?

7 All the men of thy confederacie haue driuen thee to the borders, yͤ men that were at peace with thee haue deceiued thee, and preuailed againſt thee, [they that eate] thy bread haue laid a wound vnder thee, there is none vnderſtãding in him.

Eſa.29.15. 8 *Shall not I in that day, ſayeth the Lord, euen deſtroy the wiſe men out of Edom, and vnderſtanding from the mount of Eſau?

9 And thy ſtrong men, O Theman, ſhall be afraid: becauſe euery one of yͤ mount of Eſau ſhalbe cut off by ſlaughter.

Gen.27.42 10 *For thy crueltie againſt thy brother Iacob, ſhame ſhall couer thee, & thou ſhalt be cut off for euer.

11 When thou ſtoodeſt on the other ſide, in the day that yͤ ſtrangers carried away his ſubſtance, and ſtrãgers entred into his gates, and caſt lots vpon Hieruſalem, euen thou waſt as one of them.

12 But thou ſhouldeſt not haue beholden the day of thy brother in yͤ day that hee was made a ſtrãger, neither ſhouldeſt thou haue reioyced ouer the children of Iuda in the day of their deſtruction, thou ſhouldeſt not haue ſpoken proudly in the day of affliction:

13 Thou ſhouldeſt not haue entred into the gate of my people in yͤ day of their deſtructiõ, neither ſhouldeſt thou haue once looked on their affliction in the day of their deſtruction, nor haue laide handes on their ſubſtance in the day of their deſtruction:

14 Neither ſhouldeſt thou haue ſtande in the croſſe wayes to cut off them that ſhoulde eſcape, neither ſhouldeſt thou haue ſhut vp the remnant thereof in the day of affliction.

15 For the day of the Lord is neere vpon all the Heathen: as thou haſt done, it ſhalbe done to thee, thy rewarde ſhall returne vpon thine head.

16 For as ye haue [a] drunke vpon mine holy mountaine, ſo ſhall all the heathen drinke cõtinually: yea, they ſhall drinke and ſwallowe vp, and they ſhall be as though they [b] had not bene.

17 But vpon mount Sion ſhalbe deliuerance, and it ſhalbe holy, and the houſe of Iacob ſhall poſſeſſe their poſſeſſions.

18 And the houſe of Iacob ſhal be a fire, & yͤ houſe of Ioſeph a flame, & the houſe of Eſau as ſtubble, and they ſhal kindle in them and deuoure them, and there ſhall be no remnant of the houſe of Eſau: for the Lord hath ſpoken it.

19 And they ſhall poſſeſſe the South ſide of the mount of Eſau, and the plaine of the Philiſtines, and they ſhall poſſeſſe the fieldes of Ephraim, and the fieldes of Samaria, & Beniamin [ſhall haue] Gilead.

20 And yͤ captiuitie of his hoſt of the children of Iſrael, which were among the Chananites, [ſhal poſſeſſe] vnto Sarephath, and the captiuitie of Hieruſalem which is in Sepharad, ſhall poſſeſſe the cities of the South.

21 And they that ſhal [c] ſaue, ſhal come vp to mount Sion to iudge the mount of Eſau, & the kingdom ſhalbe the Lords.

The ende of the Prophet Abdias.

[a] That is, reioyced & triumphed.

[b] That is, at the lẽgth they ſhall vtterly periſh.

[c] Meaning, yͤ God will raiſe vp in his Church ſuch as ſhall rule and gouerne for yͤ defence of yͤ ſame, and deſtruction of his enemies vnder Meſſias.

The Booke of the Prophet Ionas.

The firſt Chapter.

3 Ionas fled when he was ſent to preach. 4 A tempeſt ariſeth, and he is caſt into the ſea for his diſobedience.

1 The worde of the Lord came vnto [a] Jonas the ſonne of Anittai, ſaying,

2 Ariſe, and goe to [b] Niniue the great city, and crie againſt it: for their wickedneſſe is come vp before me.

3 And Jonas roſe vp to flee into Tharſis from the preſence of the Lorde, & went downe to [c] Joppa, and founde a ſhip going to [d] Tharſis: ſo he paied his fare, and went downe into it, that he might goe with them vnto Tharſis from the [c] preſence of the Lord.

4 But the Lord ſent out a great winde into the ſea, and there was a mightie tempeſt in the ſea, ſo that the ſhip was in danger of ſplitting in ſunder.

5 Then the Mariners were afraide, and cried euery man vnto his god, and caſt yͤ wares that were in the ſhip into the ſea, to lighten it of them: but Jonas was gone downe into the ſides of the ſhip, and he lay downe ſleeping.

6 And the ſhipmaſter came vnto him, and ſaid, What meaneſt thou ſleeper? Up, & cal vpon thy God, if ſo be that God wil ‖ ſhine vnto vs, that we periſh not.

a He propheſied vnder Jeroboam the ſeconde, 2. King. 14.
b It was the greateſt citie of the Aſſyrians, ſituate by yͤ riuer Lycus, as Strabo writeth, hauing in number an hundred and fiftie townes.
c It is an hauē towne in the which Peter lodged, Act. 10
d It is the name of a place likely to be Cilicia, for there was a great citie of that name, wher alſo Paul was borne.
e As the Leuites which miniſter to the Lorde, are ſaide to ſtand before him: ſo they which forſake his cōmādement, are ſaide to flee before his preſēce.
‖ Or, be fauourable.

7 And they ſaid euery one vnto his fellowe, Come, let vs caſt lots, that wee may know for whoſe cauſe this euill is on vs. And they caſt lottes: and the lot fell on Jonas.

8 Then ſaide they vnto him, Tel vs, for whoſe cauſe is this euil come vpon vs? What is thine occupation? Whence cameſt thou? What coūtreiman art thou? and of what nation?

9 And hee anſwered them, J am an Hebrue, and J feare the Lord God of heauen, which hath made the ſea, and the drie land.

10 Then were the mē exceedingly afraid, and ſaid vnto him, Why haſt thou don this? (for the men knew that hee fledde from the preſence of the Lord, becauſe he had tolde them.)

11 And they ſaid vnto him, What ſhall we do vnto thee, that the ſea may be calme vnto vs? for the ſea wrought, and was troublous.

12 And he ſaid vnto them, Take me, and caſt me into the ſea, and the ſea ſhall be calme vnto you: for J knowe yͭ for my ſake this great tempeſt is vpon you.

13 Neuertheleſſe, the men aſſaied with rowing to bring the ſhip to lande, but they coulde not, becauſe yͤ ſea wrought, and was troublous againſt them.

14 Wherefore they cried vnto the Lorde, and ſaid, We beſeech thee, O Lord, we beſeeche thee, let vs not periſh for this mans life, and lay not to our charge innocent blood: for thou, O Lorde, haſt done as it pleaſed thee.

15 So they tooke vp Jonas, and caſt him into the ſea, and the ſea left raging.

16 And the men feared the Lorde exceedingly, and offered a ſacrifice vnto the Lord, and made [f] vowes.

f To ſerue the Lord, to call vpon him, as Dauid oftentimes in the Pſalmes maketh mētion, and none other vowes.

17 And the Lord prepared a great fiſh to ſwallowe vp Jonas: and Jonas was in the belly of the fiſh three dayes and three nightes.

The ii. Chapter.

1 Ionas is in the fiſhes belly. 2 His praier. 10 He is deliuered.

1 And Jonas prayed vnto the Lord his God out of the [a] fiſhes belly,

2 And ſaide, Jn affliction J cried vnto the Lord, and he heard me: out of the belly of hel cried J, and thou heardeſt my voyce.

a He afterwarde calleth it hell, & the worde is taken often for yͤ graue. Being come to himſelfe, he in great affliction called vpon the Lorde.

3 Thou hadſt caſt mee downe into the deepe, into the middeſt of the ſea, & the floods compaſſed me about: all thy billowes and waues paſſed ouer me.

4 And J ſaid, *J am caſt away out of thy ſight, yet will J looke againe towarde thine holy temple.

Pſal. 120. 1.

5 *The waters cōpaſſed me euē vnto the ſoule, yͤ depth cloſed me on euery ſide, & the weedes were wrapt about my hed.

Pſal. 69. 2.

6 J went downe to yͤ bottome of yͤ mountains, yͤ earth wͭ her barres was about me for euer: yet haſt yͧ brought vp my life from corruption, O Lord my God.

7 When my ſoule fainted within me, J remembred the Lorde, and my prayer came in vnto thee into thy holy tēple.

8 They that holde vpon [b] lying vanitie, forſake ‖ his mercy.

b All that is lying vanitie that a man inuenteth of himſelf to truſt in.
‖ Or, their owne.

9 But J wil ſacrifice vnto thee with the voyce of thankeſgiuing, and will pay that that J haue vowed: for ſaluation

is of the Lord.

10 And the Lord ſpake vnto the fiſh, and it caſt out Ionas vpon the dry [c] land.

c. Ioſephus in the ninth booke of antiquities ſaith, he was caſt out on yͤ ſhore Euxinum, which is not farre from Aſia.

The iii. Chapter.

2 Ionas is ſent againe to Niniue. 3 The repentaunce of the king of Niniue.

1 AND the word of the Lord came vnto Ionas the ſecond time, ſaying,

2 Ariſe, and goe to Niniue that great citie, and preach againſt it yͤ preaching which I ſpeake vnto thee.

3 So Ionas aroſe, and went to Niniue, according to the woorde of the Lorde: (Niniue was a great citie, and [a] excellent, of three dayes iourney.)

4 And Ionas began to enter into the citie a dayes iourney, and hee cried, and ſaide, Yet fourtie dayes, and Niniue ſhalbe deſtroyed.

5 *And the men of Niniue beleeued God, and proclaimed a faſt, and put on ſackcloth, from the greateſt of them, to the leaſt of them.

6 And woorde came vnto the king of Niniue: Which aroſe from his throne, and put off his robe, and couered himſelfe with ſackcloth, & ſate downe in aſhes.

7 And hee cauſed a crier to crie, and ſay thorowe the citie by the counſell of the king and his nobles, Let neither man nor beaſt, bullocke, nor ſheepe taſte ought at all, neither feede nor drinke water.

8 And let both man and beaſt put on ſackcloth, and crie mightily vnto God: yea let euery man turne from his euil way, and from the wickedneſſe that is in his handes.

9 Who can tell whether God will turne and be mooued with [b] repentance, and turne from his fierce wrath, that wee periſh not?

10 And God ſaw their workes that they turned from their euill wayes, and he repented of the [c] euill that he ſaide hee would doe vnto them, and did it not.

a In yͤ Hebrue it is, A great citie to God: but ſo the Hebrues call great and excellent things. So the hill of God, the Cedar of God, for a great hill and high Cedar.

Mat. 12.41. luke 11.32.

b God is ſaide to repent, when he doeth thoſe things that men do repenting.

c Of yͤ euil, that is, of yͤ plage which is euil to our ſelfe, although not in his owne nature.

The iiii. Chapter.

The great goodneſſe of God towarde his creatures.

1 AND this diſpleaſed Ionas greatly, and he was [a] angrie [within himſelfe.]

2 And he praied vnto yͤ Lord, and ſaide, I pray thee, O Lorde, was not this my ſaying when I was yet in my countrey? therefore I ‖ haſted to flee vnto Tharſis: *For I knewe that thou art a gratious God, and merciful, long ſuffering, and of great kindneſſe, and repenteſt thee of euill.

3 And nowe, O Lorde, take, I beſeeche thee, my life from me: for it is better for me to die then to liue.

4 Then ſaid the Lord, Doeſt thou well to be angry?

5 And Ionas went out of the citie, and ſate him downe on the Eaſt ſide thereof, and there made him a boothe, and ſate vnder it in the ſhadowe, till hee might ſee what ſhuld be done in yͤ city.

6 And the Lord God prepared a gourd, & made it ſpring vp ouer Ionas, that it might be a ſhadowe ouer his heade, to deliuer him from his grief: So Ionas was exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worme, when the morning roſe yͤ next day, which ſmote the gourd, that it withered.

8 And when the Sunne roſe, God prepared a feruent Eaſt winde, & the Sunne beat vpon the heade of Ionas that he fainted, and wiſhed vnto his ſoule that he might die, and ſaide, It is better for me to die, then to liue.

9 And the Lord ſaid vnto Ionas, Doeſt thou well to be ſo angrie within thy ſelfe for the gourd? And he ſaide, I doe well to be angrie, euen vnto death.

10 Then ſaid the Lord, Thou haſt had compaſſion on the gourde, about the which thou beſtowedſt no labour, neither madeſt it growe, which came vp in a night, and periſhed in a night:

11 And ſhal not I ſpare Niniue that great citie, in the which are more then ſixe ſcore thouſand perſons that know not their right hand and their left, and alſo much cattell?

a Becauſe hereby hee ſhoulde be taken as a falſe prophet, and ſo the name of God which he preached, ſhoulde be blaſphemed

‖ Or, preuented.

Pſal. 86.5. ioel 2.13.

The ende of the Prophecie of Ionas.

The Booke of the Prophet Micheas.

The firſt Chapter.

Of the deſtruction of Samaria, becauſe of their idolatrie.

1 THE woorde of the Lorde came vnto Micheas the Moraſthite, in the daies of Iotham, Ahas, and Ezecias, kinges of Iuda, which hee ſawe concerning Samaria, and Hieruſalem.

2 *Heare

Deut. 32.1. eſai 1.2.

2 *Heare all ye people, marke this well, O earth, and all that therein is, yea, let the Lorde God himſelfe be witneſſe againſt you, [euen] the Lorde from his holy temple.

Eſai 26,21.

3 *For beholde, the Lord ſhall come out of his holy place, and come downe, and treade vpon yͤ high thinges of yͤ earth.

4 The mountaines ſhall melt vnder him, & the valleys ſhal cleaue aſunder, like as waxe [melteth] before the fire, and as yͤ waters runne downewarde.

5 And all this ſhalbe for the wickednes of Iacob, and the ſinnes of the houſe of Iſrael: but what is the wickednes of Iacob? is not [a] Samaria? which are the high places of Iuda? is not Hieruſalem?

[a] Samaria and Hieruſalem were the chiefe cities of yͤ two kingdoms: idolatrie vſed in them ſheweth a generall corruption through all.

6 Therefore I will make Samaria an heape of the fielde [meete] for the planting of a vineyard: her ſtones will I tumble downe into the valley, and diſcouer her foundations.

7 All her images ſhalbe broken downe, and all her ‖ garments ſhalbe burnt in the fire, yea, all her idoles will I deſtroy: for they are gathered out of the hire of an [b] harlot, and into an harlots hire ſhall they be turned againe.

‖Or, giftes.

[b] Euill gotten, euill ſpent.

8 Wherefore I will mourne and make lamentation, bare & naked will I goe: I will mourne like the Dragons, and take ſorowe as the Eſtriches.

9 For their wound is paſt remedie, it is come into Iuda, & hath touched yͤ gate of my people at Hieruſalem already.

10 Declare it not at Gath, neither weepe ye: for yͤ houſe of Aphra roule thy ſelfe in the duſt.

11 Thou that dwelleſt in Saphir get thee hence naked with ſhame: ſhe that dwelleth at [c] Zaanan, ſhall not come foorth in the mourning of Bethezel: [the enemie] ſhall receiue of you for his [d] ſtanding.

[c] Names of cities that ſhould be firſt annoyed by the enemies.

[d] The long continuance of an armie in one place is hurtfull.

12 For the inhabitants of Maroth waited for good, but the plague ſhall come from the Lord, euen vnto the gates of Hieruſalem.

13 O thou [e] inhabitant of Lachis, binde the charet to the ſwifteſt [f] beaſt, ſhee is the beginning of yͤ ſinne of the daughter of Sion: for the tranſgreſſions of Iſrael were found in thee.

[e] It appeareth that this citie was one of the firſt which receiued the worſhipping of the golden Calues, ſet vp by Ieroboam.

[f] Make haſte to flee away.

14 Therefore ſhalt thou bring preſents to [g] Moreſheth Gath: the houſes of Achzib [ſhalbe] as a lie to the kings of Iſrael.

[g] A citie ſo named.

15 And as for thee, O thou that dwelleſt at Mareſa, I will bring a poſſeſſioner vpon thee, he ſhall come to Adullam, the glory of Iſrael.

16 Make thee balde, [h] and ſhaue thee, becauſe of thy tender children: make thee cleane balde as an Eagle, for they ſhalbe caried away captiue from thee.

[h] Shauing & plucking off heare, was vſed in time of mourning.

The ii. Chapter.

Threatnings againſt the ſinfull people. 6 They woulde teache the Prophets to preache.

1 Woe vnto them that imagine iniquitie, and worke wickedneſſe vpon their beds: when the morning is light they practiſe it, becauſe their hand hath power.

2 And they couet fieldes, and take them by violence, and houſes, and take them away: ſo they oppreſſe a man and his houſe, [euen] man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus ſaith the Lorde, Beholde, againſt this houſholde haue I deuiſed a plague, whereout ye ſhal not plucke your neckes: ye ſhal no more go ſo proudly, for it wil be a perilous time.

4 In that day ſhal this parable be vſed, and a mourning ſhalbe made ouer you on this maner: We be ‖ vtterly deſolate, the portion of my people is changed: howe will ‖ he part vnto the land that he hath taken from vs?

‖Or, waſted.

‖Or, howe ſhall he take our land to reſtore it vnto me (ſeeing the enemie) hath diuided it?

5 Therefore there ſhalbe no man to diuide thee thy portion in the congregation of the Lord.

6 Ye ſhal not [a] prophecie [ſay they] to them that prophecie: [b] they ſhall not prophecie to them, neither ſhall they take ſhame.

[a] The people tooke vpon them to forbid the Prophets to preache and rebuke ſinne.

[b] God threatneth he will ſend no mo Prophets to preach vnto them, which is the greateſt plague that can come to a nation.

7 O thou that are named the houſe of Iacob, is the ſpirit of the Lord ſhortened? are theſe his workes? are not my wordes good vnto him that walketh vprightly?

8 But he that was yeſterday my people, is riſen vp on the other ſide [as] againſt an enemie: they ſpoile the beautiful garment from them that paſſe by peaceably, as though they returned from the warre.

9 The women of my people haue ye ſhut out from their pleaſant houſes, and taken away ‖ mine excellent giftes from their children.

‖Or, my glory.

10 Up, get you hence, for here ſhall ye haue no reſt: becauſe [the land] is defiled, it ſhall deſtroy [you] with vtter deſtruction.

11 If a man [c] walke in the ſpirite, and woulde lie falſely, [ſaying,] I will propheſie to thee of [d] wine & ſtrong drinke: that were a Prophet for this people.

12 I will ſurely gather [e] thee wholy, O Iacob, I will ſurely gather the remnant of Iſrael, I will put them together as the ſheepe of [f] Bozra, as the flocke in the middeſt of their folde, they ſhall make great noiſe by reaſon of the [multitude] of men.

13 The breaker ſhall come vp before thẽ, they ſhall breake out, and paſſe by the gate, and goe out by it: and their king [g] ſhall goe before them, and the Lorde ſhalbe vpon [h] their heades.

c Taking vpon them the office of a Prophete, and pretending that he is directed by the ſpirit of God. d Flattering them by promiſing plentie, and not reprouing their ſinnes. e To make an vniuerſal deſtruction. f Where was great plentie of ſheepe, by reaſon of the good paſtures. g As a priſoner or captiue. h To ſtirre his wrathfull indignation againſt the Iſraelites, for their obſtinate wickedneſſe.

The iii. Chapter.

Againſt the tyrannie of princes and falſe prophets.

1 AND I ſaide, Heare, I pray you, O heades of Iacob, and ye princes of the houſe of Iſrael, ſhoulde not ye knowe iudgement?

2 [But] they hate the good, & loue the euill, they plucke off their ſkinnes from them, and their fleſh from their bones.

3 And they eate alſo the fleſh of my people, & flay off their ſkinne from them: and they breake their bones, and chop them in pieces as for the pot, and as fleſh within the cauldron.

4 Then ſhall they crie vnto the Lorde, but he wil not heare them: he wil euen hide his face from them at that time, becauſe they haue done wickedly in their workes.

5 Thus ſaith the Lorde concerning the prophets ẏ deceiue my people, [a] & bite them with their teeth, & crie peace: but if a man put not into their mouthes, they prepare warre againſt him.

6 Therefore [b] night [ſhalbe] vnto you for a viſion, and darkeneſſe [ſhalbe] vnto you for a diuination: and the ſunne ſhall goe downe ouer the Prophetes, and the day ſhalbe darke ouer them.

7 Then ſhall the ſeers be aſhamed, and the ſoothſayers confounded: yea, [c] they ſhall all couer their lips, for they haue no anſwere of God.

8 Yet notwithſtanding, I am full of power by the ſpirit of the Lord, and of iudgement, and of ſtrength, to declare vnto Iacob his tranſgreſſion, and to Iſrael his ſinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, ye heades of the houſe of Iacob, and princes of the houſe of Iſrael: they abhorre iudgement, and peruert all equitie.

10 [d] They builde vp Sion with blood, and Hieruſalem with iniquitie.

11 *(The heades thereof iudge for rewardes, and the prieſtes thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof propheſie for money: yet will they leane vpon the Lord, & ſay, Is not the Lord among vs? no euill can come vpon vs.)

12 * Therefore ſhall Sion for your ſake be plowed [as] a fielde, & Hieruſalem ſhalbe an heape, & the mountaine of the houſe as the high places of the foreſt.

a Falſe prophets deuoure the ſubſtance of their folowers, & make gaine of religion. b The knowledge which we nowe pretend, ſhal be knowen to be groſſe ignorance. c They ſhal couer their faces for ſhame.

d They fortifie & garniſh their citie with goods wrongfully gotten, which here are called blood and iniquitie.

Eze. 22.27. Iere. 26.18.

The iiii. Chapter.

The calling of the Gentiles, and conuerſion of the Iewes.

1 BUt * in the [a] latter dayes it will come to paſſe, that the hill of the Lords houſe ſhal be prepared in the top of the mountaines, and ſhall be ſet vp higher then any mountaines or hilles, and people ſhall preſſe vnto it.

2 Yea the multitude of the Gentiles ſhal haſte them thither, ſaying, Come, let vs goe vp to the hill of the Lorde, and to the houſe of the God of Iacob, and he ſhall teache vs his wayes, and we will walke in his pathes, for the lawe ſhall come out of Sion, and the worde of God from Hieruſalem.

3 And he ſhall iudge many people, and rebuke mightie nations of farre countreys: ſo that of their ſwordes they ſhall make plowſhares, and ſithes of their ſpeares: one people ſhall not lift vp a ſworde againſt another, yea they ſhall no more learne to fight.

4 But euery man ſhall ſitte vnder his vineyard, and vnder his figge tree, and no man ſhal make them afraid: for the mouth of the Lord of hoſtes hath ſpoken it.

5 Therefore all people will walke euery man in the name of his God: and we wil walke in the name of our Lord God for euer and euer.

6 At the ſame time, ſaith the Lord, will I gather vp the lame and the outcaſt, and ſuch as I haue chaſtened,

7 * And will giue a remnant vnto the lame, and make of the outcaſt a mightie people: * and the Lorde him ſelfe ſhalbe their king vpon ẏ mount Sion, from this time forth for euermore.

8 And vnto thee, O thou towre of the flocke, thou ſtrong hold of ẏ daughter Sion,

Eſai. 2.2. a When Chriſt ſhall come.

Soph. 3.19.

Dan. 7.14. luke 1.33.

Sion, vnto thee ſhall it come, euen the lordſhip and kingdome to the daughter Hieruſalem.

9 Why then doeſt thou crie and lament? is there no king in thee? are thy counſailours periſhed, that thou art ſo payned as a woman in her trauaile?

10 And nowe, O thou daughter Sion, ſorowe and lament as a woman in her trauaile: for nowe muſt thou get thee out of the citie, and dwell vpon the plaine fielde: yea, vnto Babylon ſhalt thou goe, [but] there ſhalt thou be deliuered, and there the Lorde ſhall redeeme thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 Nowe alſo are there many people gathered together againſt thee, ſaying, Sion ſhalbe condemned, and our eye ſhall looke vpon Sion.

12 But they know not the thoughtes of the Lorde, they vnderſtand not his counſell: for he ſhall gather them together as the ſheaues in the barne.

13 Therefore get thee vp, O thou daughter Sion, and threaſh out the corne: for I will make thy horne yron, and thy bones braſſe, that thou mayeſt breake in pieces many people: their goodes ſhalt thou conſecrate vnto the Lorde, and their ſubſtance vnto the ruler of the whole worlde.

The v. Chapter.

Of the deſtruction of Hieruſalem.

‖Or, nowe aſſemble thy gariſons O daughter of gariſons.

1 NOw ‖ ſhalt thou be robbed thy ſelfe, O thou robbers daughter: they ſhall laye ſiege againſt vs, and ſmite the iudge of Iſrael with a rodde vpon the cheeke.

Math.2.6. iohn 7.42.

2 *And thou Bethlehem Ephrata art litle among the thouſands of Iuda, out of thee ſhall he come forth vnto me which ſhalbe the gouernour in Iſrael, whoſe outgoing hath bene from the beginning, and from euerlaſting.

3 Therefore will he giue them vp for a ſeaſon, vntill the time that ſhe which ſhall beare, haue borne: then ſhall the remnant of his brethren be conuerted vnto the children of Iſrael.

4 He ſhall ſtand faſt, and giue foode in the ſtrength of the Lorde, and in the maieſtie of the name of the Lorde his God: and when they be conuerted, he ſhalbe magnified vnto ẏ fartheſt parts of the worlde.

5 And hee ſhalbe our peace: when the Aſſyrians ſhall come into our lande, when he ſhall treade in our palaces, then ſhall we raiſe againſt him ſeuen ſhepheardes, and eight principall men.

6 Theſe ſhall ſubdue the land of Aſſur with the ſworde, and the land of Nimrod with their naked weapons: thus ſhall he deliuer vs from the Aſſyrian when hee commeth within our land, & ſetteth his foote within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Iacob ſhalbe among the multitude of people as the deawe of the Lorde, and as the drops vpon the graſſe, that tarieth for no man, and waiteth on no body.

8 Yea, the reſidue of Iacob ſhalbe among the Gentiles, and the multitude of people, as ẏ Lion amõg the beaſtes of the wood, and as the Lions whelpe among the flockes of ſheepe, which when hee goeth through, treadeth downe, teareth in pieces, and there is no man that can deliuer.

9 Thine hand ſhalbe lift vp vpon thine enemies, and all thine aduerſaries ſhal periſh.

10 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſayth the Lord, that I will take thine horſes from thee, and deſtroy thy charrets.

11 I will breake downe the cities of thy lande, and ouerthrowe all thy ſtrong holdes.

12 All witchcraftes will I roote out of thine hand, there ſhall no moe ſoothſayings be within thee.

13 Thine idoles and thine images will I deſtroy out of thee, ſo that thou ſhalt no more bow thy ſelfe vnto the works of thine owne hands.

14 Thy groues will I plucke vp by the rootes, and breake downe thy cities.

15 And I will execute a vengeance in my wrath, and indignation vpon the heathen, ſuch as they haue not heard.

The vi. Chapter.

1 An exhortation to heare the iudgement againſt Iſrael being vnkinde. 8 What maner of ſacrifices doe pleaſe God.

1 HEarken ye nowe what the Lord ſaith, Ariſe thou, and contende with the mountaines, and let the hilles heare thy voyce.

2 Heare, O ye mountaines, the Lords quarell, and mightie foundations of the earth: for the Lord hath a quarell againſt his people, and will pleade with Iſrael.

3 O my people, what haue I done vnto thee? or wherein haue I grieued thee? giue me anſwere.

4 *I haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, and deliuered thee out of the houſe of bondage, & I made Moſes, Aaron, and Miriam to leade thee.

Exod.15.16.

5 Remember, O my people, *what Balac the king of Moab hath deuiſed againſt thee, & what anſwere that Balaam yͤ ſonne of Beor gaue him, from Sethin vnto Galgal, that yee may know the righteouſneſſe of the Lord.

Num.22.5. and 23.7.

6 Wherewith ſhall I come before the Lorde, and bowe my ſelfe to the high God? Shall I come before him with burnt offerings, and with calues of a yeere olde?

7 Hath the Lorde a pleaſure in many thouſands of rammes, or innumerable ſtreames of oyle? ſhall I giue my firſt borne for mine offences, and the fruite of my body for the ſinne of my ſoule?

8 He hath ſhewed thee, O man, what is good, and what the Lord requireth of thee, [namely,] to doe iuſtly, to loue mercie, & to humble thy ſelfe to walke with thy God.

9 The Lords voyce cryeth vnto the citie, and the man that ſhalbe ſaued conſidereth thy name: hearken what is your rod, & heare him yͤ warneth you.

10 Are not yet the treaſures of wickedneſſe in the houſe of the wicked, & the ſcant meaſure, which is abominable?

11 Shoulde I iuſtifie the falſe ballances, and the bagge of deceitfull weightes?

12 For the riche men thereof are full of crueltie, and the inhabitants thereof haue ſpoken lies, and haue deceitfull tongues in their mouthes.

13 Therefore I will take in hand to puniſh thee, and to make thee ‖ deſolate becauſe of thy ſinnes.

‖Or, ſicke.

14 Thou ſhalt eate, & not haue inough, yea, thou ſhalt bring thy ſelfe downe in the middes of thee, thou ‖ ſhalt flee, but not eſcape, and thoſe that thou wouldeſt ſaue, will I deliuer to the ſworde.

‖Or, the women ſhall conceiue, but not bring forth, and whom they bring forth, will I deliuer to the ſworde.

15 *Thou ſhalt ſowe, but not reape, thou ſhalt preſſe out Oliues, but oyle ſhalt thou not haue, to anoynt thy ſelfe with oile: thou ſhalt tread out ſweete Muſt, but thou ſhalt drinke no wine.

Deut.28.38. agge,1,6.

16 Ye keepe the ordinances of Amri, and all the cuſtomes of the houſe of Ahab, ye walke in their counſailes: therefore will I make thee waſte, and cauſe thy inhabiters to be hiſſed at, and ye ſhall beare the reproch of my people.

The vii. Chapter.

1 A complaint of the little number of the righteous. 5 Againſt the trueth ought wee not to holde with our greateſt friendes. 14 The proſperitie of the Church.

1 WOe is me, I am become as the Sommer gatherings, and as the grapes of yͤ vintage: there are no moe grapes to eate, yet would I faine with all my heart haue of the beſt fruite.

2 There is not a godly man vpō earth, there is not one righteous amōg men, they all lie in waite for blood, and euery man hunteth his neighbour as with a net.

3 To make good yͤ euill of their hands, the prince and the iudge [a] asketh a rewarde, therefore the great man ſpeaketh out of the corruption of his ſoule, and ſo they wrappe it vp.

[a] Both the prince and iudges for gaine peruert iuſtice, and ſo the mightie and the riche eſcape vnpuniſhed, though they commit grieuous crimes.

4 The beſt of them [is] as a brier, the moſt righteous of them is [ſharper] then a thorne hedge: the day of thy watchmen [and] of thy viſitation commeth: then ſhalbe their confuſion.

5 Let no man beleeue his friende, nor put his confidēce in his ‖ brother: keepe the doore of thy mouth from her that lyeth in thy boſome.

‖Or, an elder.

6 For the ſonne diſhonoureth his father, the daughter riſeth againſt her mother, the daughter in lawe againſt her mother in lawe: *and a mans foes are euen they of his owne houſhold.

Mat.10.36.

7 Neuertheleſſe, I will looke vp vnto the Lorde, I will patiently abide God my Sauiour: my God ſhall heare me.

8 O thou enemie of mine, reioyce not at my fall, for I ſhall riſe againe: and though I ſit in darkeneſſe, yet yͤ Lord is my light.

9 I will beare the wrath of the Lorde, for I haue offended him, till hee ſit in iudgement vpon my cauſe, and ſee that I haue right: then will he bring mee foorth to the light, and I ſhall ſee his righteouſneſſe.

10 She that is mine enemie, ſhall looke vpon it, and be confounded, which nowe ſayeth, Where is the Lorde thy God? mine eyes ſhal behold her when ſhe ſhalbe troden downe as the myre in the ſtreetes.

11 This is the day that thy walles ſhall be built, this day ſhall driue farre

away the [b] decree.

b Thou ſhalt no more be ſubiect to the forraine tyrannie of the Babylonians.

12 And at that time ſhall they come vnto thee from Aſſur, from the ſtrong cities, and from the ſtrong holdes, euen vnto the riuer: from the one ſea to the other, and from mountaine to mountaine.

13 Notwithſtanding, the lande muſt be waſted, becauſe of them that dwell therein, & for the fruites of their owne imaginations.

14 Therefore feede thy people with thy rod, the flocke of thine heritage (which dwelt deſolate in the wood) let them feede vpon the [c] mount of Carmel: in Baſan, and Gilead, as aforetime.

c That the people may returne out of the captiuitie of Babylon, and enioye the land of promiſe, as they did before.

15 Marueilous things wil I ſhew thee, like as when thou cameſt out of the land of Egypt.

16 This ſhall the Heathen ſee, and bee aſhamed for all their power: ſo that they ſhall laye their hande vpon their mouth, and their eares ſhall be deafe.

17 They ſhall licke the duſt like a ſerpent, and as the wormes of the earth that tremble in their holes: they ſhall bee afraide of the Lorde our God, and they ſhall feare thee.

18 *Who is ſuch a God as thou, that pardoneſt wickednes, & forgiueſt the offences of the remnant of thine heritage? he keepeth not his wrath for euer: for his delite is to haue compaſſion.

Acts 10.43.

19 He ſhall turne againe, and be mercifull to vs, hee ſhall put downe our wickedneſſes, and caſt all our ſinnes into the bottome of the ſea.

20 Thou ſhalt perfourme to Iacob thy trueth, and thy mercie to Abraham, like as thou haſt ſworne vnto our fathers in olde time.

The ende of the prophecie of Micheas.

The booke of the Prophet Nahum.

The firſt Chapter.

Of the deſtruction of the Aſſyrians, and of the deliuerance of Iſrael.

1 The burden of [a] Niniue: the booke of the viſiõ of Nahum the Elkoſhite.

a The Niniuites were ſpared, becauſe they repented at the preaching of Ionas: but afterwards they returned to their former wickedneſſe, therefore God threatneth them by this Prophet.

2 God is ielous, and the Lord auengeth, the Lorde auengeth & hath wrath in ſtore: the Lord taketh vengeance of his aduerſaries, and keepeth wrath in ſtore for his enemies.

3 The Lord is ſlowe to anger, and [alſo] of great power, and in no caſe will acquite [the wicked,] the Lordes dealing is with bluſtering tempeſt, and whirlewinde, and the cloudes are the duſt of his feete.

4 He rebuketh the ſea, and drieth it vp, all the riuers alſo he maketh drie: Baſan & Carmel are deſtroyed, the ſpring alſo of Libanus is deſtroyed.

5 The mountaynes quake ‖ at his power, and the hilles are reſolued: the earth alſo burneth at his countenance, the worlde, and all that dwell therein.

‖ Or, for him.

6 Who can ſtande before his wrath? or who can riſe vp before the anger of his countenance? his fierceneſſe is powred out like fire, yea, the rockes cleaue in pieces at his might.

7 The Lord is gratious, a ſtrong holde in the day of trouble, & knoweth them that truſt in him.

8 But with an ouerrunning flood hee will deſtroy her place, and will purſue his enemies with darkeneſſe.

9 What imagine [b] ye againſt the Lord? hee maketh an vtter deſtruction: yee ſhall not be troubled twiſe.

b Meaning Niniue, and the Aſſyrians.

10 For though they be as thornes folden one in another, and as drunkarckes in their banket, yet ſhall they bee deuoured vp as very drie ſtubble.

11 There came out of thee ſuch as thought euill againſt the Lorde, ſuch as gaue wicked counſell.

12 Thus ſaith the Lord, Though ye be in concorde, and alſo many, yet ſhall ye be cut downe, and paſſe: and [though] I haue afflicted thee, yet will I trouble thee no more.

13 And nowe I will breake off his yoke from thee, and I wil breake thy bonds in ſunder.

14 The Lord alſo hath giuen a cõmandement touching thee, that there ſhall be no more offſpring of thy name: from the houſe of thy God I will cut off the

carued and molten image, I wil make [it] thy graue, for thou art vile.

Eſai.52.7. rom.10.15.

15 * Beholde vpon the mountaines the feete of him that bringeth good tidings, that preacheth peace: keepe thy feſtiuall dayes, O Iuda, paye thy vowes: for the wicked ſhall hereafter paſſe no more thorow thee, he is vtterly cut off.

The ii. Chapter.

Hee deſcribeth the victories of the Chaldeans againſt the Aſſyrians.

1 THE deſtroyer is come vp before thy face, keepe thy fort, ſee to [thy] way, ſtrẽgthen [thy] loynes, encreaſe [thy] ſtrength mightily:

2 For the Lorde reſtoreth againe the glorious eſtate of Iacob, as [alſo] the glorious eſtate of Iſrael: for ſpoylers haue ſpoyled them, and haue waſted their branches.

3 The ſhielde of his valiant ſouldiers [is] died redde, his captaines of warre are cladde with ſkarlet: the charet [is compaſſed] with flaming torches in the day of his expedition, and the Firre ſtaues are drenched in poyſon.

4 The charets ſhal rage in the ſtreetes, they ſhall make a terrible noyſe in the broad wayes, to looke to like [flaming] creſſets, ſhooting as lightning.

5 Hee ſhall remember his notable ſouldiers, they ſhall ſtumble in going, they ſhall haſten to the wall, the couering fence is prepared.

6 The riuer gates are opened, and the palace diſſolued.

a The name of yͤ queene of the Aſſyrians, ſo called, becauſe ſhe ſtoode by her huſband the king.

7 [a] Huzab is brought foorth captiue, made to aſcend [into the charets,] her handmaydens alſo leading [one another] as in the voyce of doues, knocking vpon their breaſtes.

8 Yea, many a day Niniue was as a pond full of water, yet [nowe] they flee: Stande ye, ſtande ye, and no man looketh backe.

9 Take your ſpoyle of ſiluer, take your ſpoyle of golde: for there is no ende of riches, and her treaſure paſſing all treaſure.

10 Sacking, reſacking, raſing, a diſſolued heart, and colliſion of knees, ſorow in all loynes alſo, and the faces of them all as blacke as a potte.

Eſai 13.7.

11 *Where is the abiding place of Lions, and the feeding plot of Lions whelps, whither the yong and olde Lion had their reſort? there dwelt the Lion, and there was no man to put him in feare.

12 The Lion made his praye abundantly for his whelpes, and ſtrangled his ſhee Lions, and hath filled his dennes with pray, and his abiding places with ſpoyle.

13 Beholde mee againſt thee, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, & I wil burne in ſmoke her charets, & the ſworde ſhall deuoure thy Lions, I will roote out alſo from the earth thy ſpoyling, and the voyce of thy meſſengers ſhalbe heard no more.

The iii. Chapter.

1 Of the fall of Niniue. 8 No power can eſcape the hande of God.

Ezec.24.9. haba.2.12. ‡robberie.

1 O *Bloodie citie, ſtuffed thorowout with falſhood, with ‡extreme dealing, nor will be brought from ſpoyling.

2 The noyſe of the whippe, the noyſe of ratling of wheeles, the praunſing of horſes, and the iumping of charets:

3 The horſeman lifting vp both the gliſtering blade of the ſword, and alſo the ſhining ſpeare, many wounded, many corpſes, and no ende of carkeiſes, they ſhall ſtumble at dead bodies.

4 Becauſe of the manifolde fornication of the beautiful harlot, full of charmes, that ſelleth nations by yͤ meanes of her whoredome, and the people through her charmings.

Eſai 47.3.

5 *Loe, I againſt thee, ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes, and will turne vp thy ſkirtes ouer thy face, & will ſhew the Gentiles thy filth, and kingdomes thy ſhame:

6 And will caſt vpon thee abominable filth, and will bring thee downe, and will make thee as vile as doung.

7 And it ſhal come to paſſe, that all that ſhall beholde thee, ſhall flee from thee, and ſhall ſay, Niniue is deſtroyed, and who is grieued therewith? frõ whence ſhall I ſeeke out comforters for thee?

8 Wilt thou count thy ſelfe better then Alexandria the great, that was ſituate among the riuers, compaſſed round about with water, whoſe fortreſſe was the ſea, [and had] her wal from the ſea?

9 Ethiopia & Egypt [were thy] ſtrength, and there was none ende [of ayde:] Phut and Lubim were thy helpers.

10 Notwithſtanding, ſhee paſſed away, ſhe went into captiuitie, her children alſo were daſhed in pieces in the toppe of all the ſtreets: for her honourable men they caſt lottes, and all her great ſtates they chained in fetters.

11 And thou [alſo] ſhalt be drunken [with trouble,] thou ſhalt be hidde: thou ‖ alſo ſhalt ſeeke after ſtrength againſt thine enemie.

‖Or, euermore.

12 All thy ſtrong aydes [are as] figge trees with the firſt ripe figges: if they bee ſtirred, they fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Beholde, thy men [are as barren] women in yͤ midſt of thee, the gates of thy land ſhal be ſet wyde open to thine enemies, fire hath deuoured thy barres.

14 Drawe the water for the ſiege, ſtrengthen thy forts, go into yͤ clay, treade the morter, make ſtrong the bricke worke.

15 There the fire ſhall deuoure thee, the ſword ſhall cut thee off, it ſhall deuoure as the Locuſt, though [thou] be multiplied as the Locuſt, and though thou be as many as the graſhopper.

16 Thou haſt encreaſed thy marchants as the ſtarres of heauen, the Locuſt ſpoyleth and fleeth away.

17 Thy princes are as Graſhoppers, and thy rulers as great locuſtes, they ſwarme in hedges in cold weather, the ſunne ariſeth, and they flee, & the place where they were is not knowen.

18 Thy ſhepheards, O King of Aſſur, ſlumber, thy noble men ſhall dwell [in death,] thy people is ſcattered vpon the mountaines, and there is none to gather them together.

19 Thy wound [ſhall] not be healed, thy plague is great, all that heare of thee, clappe their handes: for vpon whome hath not thy euill dealing paſſed continually?

The ende of the prophecie of Nahum.

The booke of the Prophet Habacuc.

The firſt Chapter.

A complaint againſt the wicked that perſecute the iuſt.

1 The [a] burden which Habacuc yͤ Prophet did ſee.

[a] That is, the great calamitie which hee prophecied to come on Iuda, as a moſt grieuous burden, which they were not able to beare.

2 O Lorde, howe long ſhall I crie, and thou wilt not heare? [euen] crie out vnto thee for violence, and thou wilt not helpe?

3 Why doeſt thou ſhewe mee iniquitie, and cauſe mee to beholde ſorowe? for ſpoyling and violence are before mee, and there are that rayſe vp ſtrife and contention.

4 Therefore the lawe is ‖ diſſolued, and iudgement doeth neuer goe foorth: for the wicked doeth compaſſe about the righteous, therefore wrong iudgement proceedeth.

‖Or, weakened,

5 *Beholde among the heathen, and regarde, and wonder, and marueile: for I will worke a worke in your dayes, yee will not beleeue it, though it bee tolde you.

Acts.13.41.

6 For loe, I rayſe vp the Chaldeans, that bitter and furious nation, which ſhall ‖ goe vpon the breadth of the land, to poſſeſſe the dwelling places that are not theirs.

‖Or, paſſe thorowe,

7 They are terrible and fearefull: [b] their iudgement and their dignitie ſhall proceede of themſelues.

[b] That is, they themſelues ſhall be your iudges in this cauſe, and none ſhall haue authoritie ouer them to controle them.

8 Their horſes alſo are ſwifter then the Leopardes, and are more fierce then the Wolues in the euening, and their horſemen are many, and ſhall come from farre: they ſhall flee as the Eagle haſting to meate.

9 They come all to ſpoyle: before their faces ſhalbe [c] an Eaſt winde, and they ſhall gather the captiuitie as the ſande.

[c] For the Iewes moſt feared this winde, becauſe it deſtroyed their fruites.

10 And they ſhall mocke the kings, and the princes ſhalbe a ſcorne vnto them: they ſhal deride euery ſtrong holde, for they ſhall gather [d] duſt, and take it.

[d] They ſhall caſt vp mountaines againſt it.

11 Then ſhall they ‡ take a courage, and tranſgreſſe, and doe wickedly, [imputing] this their power vnto their God.

‡Change their ſpirit.

12 Art not thou of olde, O Lorde my God, my holy one? wee ſhall not die, O Lorde, thou haſt ordeined them for iudgement, and O God, thou haſt eſtabliſhed them for correction.

13 Thou art of pure eyes, and canſt not ſee euill, thou canſt not beholde wickedneſſe: wherefore [then] doeſt thou looke vpon the tranſgreſſours, and holdeſt thy tongue, when the wicked deuoureth the man that is more righteous then he,

14 And makeſt men as the [e] fiſhe of the ſea, and as the creeping thinges that haue no rule ouer them?

[e] That is, the great deuoure the ſmall.

15 They take vp all with the angle, they

catche it in their nette, and gather it in their yarne, whereof they reioyce, and are glad.

16 Therefore they ſacrifice vnto their [f] nette, and burne incenſe vnto their yarne: becauſe by them their portion is fat, and their meate ‖ plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore ‖ ſtretche out their net, and not ſpare continually to ſlay the [g] nations?

The ii. Chapter.

A viſion againſt pride, couetouſneſſe, drunkenneſſe, and idolatrie.

1 I Will ſtand vpon my watch, and ſet me vpon the towre, and wil looke and ſee what hee will ſay vnto mee, and what I ſhall anſwere ‖ to him that rebuketh me.

2 And the Lord anſwered me, and ſaid, Write the viſion, and make it plaine vpon tables, that he may runne that [a] readeth it.

3 For the viſion is yet for an appointed time, but at the laſt it ſhall ſpeake, and not lye: though it tarie, waite: for it ſhall ſurely come, and ſhall not ſtay.

4 Beholde, [b] he that lifteth ‖ vp himſelfe, his minde is not vpright in him: but the iuſt ſhall liue by his faith.

5 Yea, in deede the proude man [is as] hee that tranſgreſſeth by wine, therefore ſhall hee ‖ not endure, becauſe hee hath enlarged his deſire as the hel, and is as death, and cannot be ſatiſfied, but gathereth vnto him all nations, and heapeth vnto him all people.

6 Shall not all theſe take vp a parable againſt him? and a ‖ taunting prouerbe againſt him, and ſay, Woe to him that encreaſeth that which is not his: How long? and he that ladeth himſelfe with thicke clay.

7 Shall they not riſe vp ſuddenly that ſhall bite thee? and awake, that ſhall ſtirre thee, & thou ſhalt be ‖ their praye?

8 Becauſe thou haſt ſpoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people ſhall ſpoile thee, becauſe of mens blood, and for the wrong [done] in the land, in the citie, and vnto all that dwell therein.

9 ‖ Woe to him that coueteth an euill couetouſneſſe to his houſe, that hee may ſet his neſt on high, to eſcape from the power of ‖ euill.

10 Thou haſt conſulted ſhame to thine owne houſe, by deſtroying many people, and haſt ſinned againſt thine owne ſoule.

11 For the ſtone ſhall crie out of the wall, and the beame out of the timber ſhall anſwere it.

12 [c] Woe vnto him that buildeth a towne with blood, and ‖ erecteth a citie by iniquitie.

13 Behold, is it not of the Lord of hoſtes, that the people ſhall ‖ labour in the verie [d] fire? the people ſhall euen wearie themſelues for very vanitie.

14 For the earth [e] ſhalbe filled with the knowledge of the glory of the Lord, as the waters couer the ſea.

15 Woe vnto him that giueth his neighbour drinke: thou ioyneſt thy ‖ rage, and makeſt [him] drunken alſo, that thou mayeſt ſee their priuities.

16 Thou art filled with ſhame for glory, drinke thou alſo, ‖ and be made naked: the cup of the Lords right hand ſhalbe turned vnto thee, and ſhamefull ſpuing ſhalbe for thy glorie.

17 For the crueltie of [f] Libanus ſhall couer thee: ſo ſhal the ſpoile of the beaſtes ‖ which hee made afrayde, becauſe of mens blood, and for the wrong done in the lande, in the citie, and vnto all that dwell therein.

18 What profiteth the image? for the maker thereof hath made it an image and a teacher of lyes, though he that made it, truſt therein, when hee maketh dumbe idoles.

19 Woe vnto him that ſaith to the wood, Awake: and to the dumbe ſtone, Riſe vp, ‖ it ſhall teache [thee:] beholde, it is layde ouer with golde and ſiluer, and there is no breath in it.

20 * But the Lord is in his holy temple: let al the earth keepe ſilence before him.

The iii. Chapter.

A prayer of the faithfull.

1 A Prayer of Habacuc the Prophet for [a] the ignorances.

2 O Lorde, I haue heard thy voyce, and was afraid, O Lorde, reuiue thy [b] worke in the middes of the yeeres, in the middes of the yeeres make it knowen, in wrath remember mercie.

3 God commeth from Teman, and the holy one from mount Paran, [Selah.] his glorie couereth the heauens, and the earth is full of his praiſe.

4 And [his] brightneſſe was as the light: he had hornes [comming] out of his hands, and there was the hiding of his power.

5 Before

[f] Meaning, that the enemies flatter themſelues and glorie in their owne force, power, wit, and practiſe.

‖Or, daintie.

‖Or, emptie.

[g] Meaning, that they ſhould not.

‖Or, cōcerning my rebuke or checke, meaning ſuch rebuke as the wicked obiected vnto him.

[a] Write it in great letters, that he that runneth may reade it.

[b] To truſt in himſelfe, or in any worldly thing, is neuer to bee quiet: for the onely reſt is to ſtay vpon God by faith, Rom. 10. Gal. 3. Hebr. 10.

‖Or, fortifieth himſelfe as in a ſtrōg holde.

‖Or, haue no reſt.

‖Or, priuie taunt.

‖Or, troden vnder their feete.

‖Or, woe vnto him that coueteth euill gaine.

‖Or, misfortune.

[c] He ſheweth what the ſtone ſhall crie, & what the wood ſhall anſwere.

‖Or, ſtabliſheth.

‖Or, for the fire.

[d] That is, God wil deſtroy all their labors, as though they were conſumed with fire.

[e] In the deſtruction of the Babylonians his glorie ſhall appeare thorowe all the world.

‖Or, thy bottell.

‖Or, til thou ſlumber withall.

[f] By Libanus and the beaſts thereof, he meaneth ẏ land and the people of Iurie.

‖Or, which he deſtroyed.

‖Or, ſhall it teach thee?

Pſal. 11.4.

[a] That is, the people of Iſrael.

[b] That is, the ſtate of thy Church, which is now readie to periſh before it come to halfe a perfect age, which ſhould bee vnder Chriſt.

5 Before him went the peſtilence, and burning coales went foorth before his feete.

6 He ſtoode and meaſured the earth, he behelde, and diſſolued the nations, and the euerlaſting mountaines were broken, and the ancient hilles did bowe, his wayes are euerlaſting.

7 For iniquitie I ſawe the tentes of Chuſan, [and] the [c] curtaines of the land of Madian did tremble.

8 Was the Lord angry againſt the [d] riuers? or was thine anger againſt the floods? or was thy wrath againſt the ſea, that thou didſt ride [e] vpon thy horſes? thy charrets [brought] ſaluation.

9 Thy [f] bowe was manifeſtly reuealed, and the [g] othes of the tribes [were] a ſure word. [Selah.] thou diddeſt cleaue the earth with riuers.

10 The mountaines ſawe thee, and they trembled, the ſtreame of the water [h] paſſed by, the deepe made a noyſe, and lift vp his hands on high.

11 The Sunne [and] Moone ſtoode ſtill in [their] habitation, [i] at the light of thine arrowes they went, [and] at the bright ſhining of thy ſpeares.

12 Thou ‖ trodeſt downe the land in anger: [and] diddeſt threſh the Heathen in diſpleaſure.

13 Thou wenteſt forth for the ſaluation of thy people, [euen] for ſaluation with thine [k] anoynted: thou haſt wounded the head of the houſe of the wicked, and diſcoueredſt the fundations vnto the [l] necke. [Selah.]

14 Thou diddeſt ſtrike thorowe with his owne ſtaues the heads of his villages, they came out as a whirlewinde to ſcatter me: their reioycing was as to deuoure the poore ſecretly.

15 Thou diddeſt walke in the ſea with thine horſes vpon the heape of great waters.

16 When I heard, my bellie trembled, my lippes ſhooke at the voyce, rottenneſſe entred into my bones, and I trembled in my ſelfe, that I might reſt in the day of trouble: for when he commeth vp vnto the people, he ſhall deſtroy them.

17 For the figge tree ſhal not floriſh, neither ſhall fruite be in the vines: the labour of the oliue ſhall fayle, & the fields ſhall yeelde no meate: the ſheepe ſhall be cut off from the folde, and there ſhal be no bullocke in the ſtalles.

18 But I wil reioyce in the Lord, I wil ioy in the God of my ſaluation.

19 The Lorde God is my ſtrength, hee will make my feete like hindes [feete,] and he will make mee to walke vpon my high places. To the chiefe ſinger on Neginothai, [or vpon the inſtruments of muſike.]

---

[c] That is, the tentes.

[d] Meaning, that God was not angrie with the waters, but by this meanes he would deſtroy his enemies and deliuer his Church.

[e] And ſo diddeſt vſe all the elements as inſtruments for the deſtruction of thine enemies.

[f] That is, thy power.

[g] For hee had not onely made a couenant with Abraham, but renued it with his poſteritie.

[h] He alludeth to the red ſea and Iordane, which gaue paſſage to Gods people, and ſhewed ſignes of their obedience, as it were by lifting vp of their heads.

[i] According to Gods commaundement the Sunne was directed by the weapons of Gods people, which fought in his cauſe, as though it durſt not goe forwarde, whoſe weapons are here called the arrowes and ſpeares of God.

‖Or, diddeſt walke vpon.

[k] Signifying, that there is no ſaluatiõ but by Chriſt.

[l] From the top to the toe thou haſt deſtroyed the enemies.

The ende of the prophecie of Habacuc.

The Booke of the Prophet Sophonia.

The firſt Chapter.

Threatnings againſt Iuda and Hieruſalem, becauſe of their idolatrie.

1 The worde of the Lorde which came vnto Sophoni the ſonne of Chuſi, the ſonne of Gedaliah, the ſonne of Amarias, the ſonne of Ezecias, in the time of Ioſia the ſonne of Amon king of Iuda.

2 I will ſurely deſtroy all things in the land, ſaieth the Lord.

3 I will deſtroy man and beaſt, I will deſtroy the foules in the ayre, and the fiſh in the ſea, and great ruine ſhall fall on the wicked, and I will vtterly deſtroy the men out of the land, ſaieth the Lorde.

4 I will ſtretch out mine hand vpon Iuda, and vpon all ſuch as dwell at Hieruſalem: thus will I roote out the remnant of Baal from this place, and the names of the Kemurims & prieſts:

5 Yea, and ſuch as vpon their houſe toppes worſhip and bowe themſelues vnto the hoſte of heauen, which ſweare by the Lorde, and by their [a] Malchom alſo.

6 Which ſtart backe from the Lord, and neither ſeeke after the Lorde, nor regard him.

---

[a] That is, the idole Moloch, & mixing idolatrie with true religion.

7 Be ſtill at the preſence of the Lorde God, for the day of the Lorde is at hand: yea, the Lorde hath prepared a ſacrifice, and called his gheſtes thereto.

8 And thus ſhall it happen, In the day of the Lords ſacrifice I will viſite the princes and the kings children, and all ſuch as weare ſtrange clothing.

9 In the ſame day alſo will I viſite all thoſe that leape ouer the threſholde ſo proudely, which fill their lordes houſe with robberie and falſehood.

10 At the ſame time, ſaieth the Lorde, [there ſhalbe heard] a great crye from the fiſh port, and an howling from the ſecond port, and a great deſtruction from the hilles.

11 Howle ye that dwell in the lowe places, for all the marchant people are deſtroyed, and all they that were laden with ſiluer, are rooted out.

12 At the ſame time wil I ſearch Hieruſalem with lanternes, and viſite them that continue in their dregges, and ſay in their hearts, Tuſh, the Lorde will doe neither good nor euill.

Amos 5.12. 13 *Therefore their goods ſhalbe ſpoyled, and their houſes layd waſte: they ſhall build houſes, and not dwell in them, they ſhall plant vineyards, but not drinke the wine thereof.

14 For the great day of the Lorde is at hande, it is hard by, and commeth on apace, euen the bitter voyce of yͤ Lords day, then ſhall the ſtrong man cry out.

Iere. 30.7. ioel 2.11. amos 5.18. 15 *That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and heauineſſe, a day of vtter deſtruction and miſerie, a darke and glooming day, a cloudie and ſtormie day,

16 A day of the Trumpet and alarum, againſt the ſtrong cities & high towres.

17 I will bring the people into ſuch vexation, that they ſhall goe about like blinde men, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt the Lorde, their blood ſhall be powred out as duſt, and their bodies as the myre.

Ezec. 7.19. 18 *Neither their ſiluer nor their golde ſhall be able to deliuer them in that wrathfull day of the Lorde, Sopho. 3.8. *but the whole land ſhalbe conſumed through the fire of his ielouſie: for he ſhall ſoone make cleane riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

The ii. Chapter.

1 He moueth to returne to God, 5 prophecying vnto the one deſtruction, and to the other deliuerance.

1 Gather your ſelues, euen gather you, O nation not worthy to be beloued,

2 Before the decree go forth that God hath concluded, [and ye be] as chaffe that paſſeth in a day, and before the fierce wrath of the Lord come vpon you, and before the day of the Lords ſore diſpleaſure come vpon you.

3 Seeke the Lord all ye meeke hearted vpon earth, ye that worke after his iudgement: ſeeke righteouſneſſe, ſeeke lowlineſſe, that ye may be ‖defended in the wrathfull day of the Lord: ‖or, hidden.

4 For Gaza ſhalbe deſtroyed, and Aſcalon ſhalbe layd waſte, they ſhall caſt out Aſdod at the noone day, and Accaron ſhalbe rooted vp.

5 Woe vnto you that dwell vpon the ſea coaſt, the nations of the Cherethims: the worde of the Lorde ſhall come vpon you, O Chanaan thou land of the Philiſtines, I will deſtroy thee, ſo that there ſhall no man dwell in thee any more.

6 And as for yͤ ſea coaſt, it ſhalbe heardmens cotages, and ſheepefoldes.

7 Yea, it ſhalbe a portion for ſuch as remaine of the houſe of Iuda, to feede thereupon, in the houſes of Aſcalon ſhall they reſt towarde night: for the Lord their God ſhall viſite them, and turne away their captiuitie.

8 I haue heard the deſpite of Moab, and the blaſphemies of the children of Ammon, howe they haue ſhamefully intreated my people, & magnified them ſelues within the borders of their land.

9 Therefore, as I liue, ſaieth the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Moab ſhalbe as Sodoma, and Ammon as Gomorra, euen the breeding of nettels, and ſalt pittes, and a perpetuall wilderneſſe: the reſidue of my folke ſhall ſpoyle them, the remnant of my people ſhall haue them in poſſeſſion.

10 This ſhalbe vnto them for their pride, becauſe they haue dealt ſo ſhamefully with the Lorde of hoſtes people, and magnified themſelues aboue them.

11 The Lord ſhalbe terrible vnto them, and deſtroy all the gods in the land: and all the Iles of the Heathen ſhall worſhip him, euery man in his place.

12 Ye Morians alſo ſhal periſh with my ſworde.

13 Yea, he ſhal ſtretch out his hand ouer the North, and deſtroy Aſſur: as for

Niniue he ſhall make it deſolate, drie, and waſte.

Eſay 34.11. 14 *The flockes, and all the beaſts of the people ſhal lie in the middes of it, Pellicanes and Owles ſhal abide in the vpper poſtes of it, foules ſhall ſing in the windowes, & deſolation ſhalbe vpon the poſtes, for yͤ Cedars are vncouered.

15 This is the proude and careleſſe citie that ſayd in her heart, I am, and there is els none beſides me: O howe is ſhe made ſo waſte that the beaſtes lye in her? who ſo goeth by, mocketh her, and poynteth at her with his finger.

The iii. Chapter.

4 Againſt the gouernours of Hieruſalem. 8 Of the calling of all the Gentiles. 11 A comfort to the reſidue of Iſrael.

1 WOe to that abominable, filthie, and cruell citie,

2 She heard not the voyce, ſhe receiued not correction, ſhe truſted not in the Lorde, ſhe drewe not neere to her God.

Eze.22.27. mich.3.11. 3 *Her rulers within her are as roaring lions, her Iudges are as Woolues in the euening, which leaue ‖ nothing behinde them till the morowe. ‖Or, not the bones.

4 Her Prophets are light perſons and vnfaithfull men, her prieſtes haue polluted the Sanctuarie, & haue wreſted the Lawe.

5 But the iuſt Lorde that doeth no vnright, was in the middes thereof, euery morning ſhewing them his Lawe clearely, and ceaſed not: but the vngodly will not learne to be aſhamed.

6 I haue deſtroyed the nations, their towres are deſolate, I haue made their ſtreetes waſte, that none ſhal paſſe by: their cities are deſtroyed without man, and without inhabitant.

7 I ſayd vnto them, O feare me, and be content to be refourmed, ſo their dwelling ſhould not be deſtroyed, howſoeuer I viſited them: but neuertheleſſe they roſe vp earely, and corrupted all their workes.

8 Therefore wayte ye vpon mee, ſaieth the Lord, vntill the time that I riſe vp to the praye: for I am determined to gather the people, & to bring the kingdomes together, that I may powre out mine anger, yea, all my wrathfull diſpleaſure vpon them: *for all the earth ſhall be conſumed with the fire of my ielouſie. Soph.1.18.

9 And then will I cleanſe the lippes of the people, that they may euery one call vpon the name of the Lorde, and ſerue him with one ‖ conſent. ‖Or, ſhoulder.

10 From beyond the riuers of Ethiopia, the daughter of my diſperſed praying vnto me, ſhal bring me an offering.

11 In that time ſhalt thou no more be confounded, becauſe of all the imaginations wherethrough thou hadſt offended mee: for I wil take away the proude boaſters of thine honour from thee; ſo that thou ſhalt no more triumph becauſe of my holy hill.

12 In thee alſo wil I leaue a ſmal poore ſimple people, which ſhall truſt in the name of the Lord.

13 The remnant of Iſrael ſhall doe no wickedneſſe, nor ſpeake lyes, neither ſhall there any deceitfull tongue be found in their mouthes, for they ſhall be fed, and take their reſt, and no man ſhal make them afraide.

14 Reioyce, O daughter Sion, be ioyful, O Iſrael: reioyce & be glad from thy whole heart, O daughter Hieruſalem:

15 For the Lorde hath taken away thy ‖ puniſhment, & hath caſt out thine enemies: the king of Iſrael, euen yͤ Lorde himſelfe is with thee, ſo that thou ‖ needeſt no more to feare any miſfortune. ‖Or, iudgement. ‖Or, thou ſhalt ſee no more euill.

16 In that time it ſhalbe ſayde to Hieruſalem, Feare not: and to Sion, Let not thine hands be ‖ ſlacke: ‖Or, faint.

17 For the Lord thy God in the middes of thee is mightie, he wil ſaue [thee,] he wil reioyce ouer thee with ioy, he will quiet himſelfe in his loue, hee will reioyce ouer thee with gladneſſe.

18 After a certaine time will I gather the afflicted that were of thee, & them that bare the reproche for it.

19 And beholde, in that time will I deſtroy all thoſe that vexe thee, *I will helpe the lame, and gather vp the caſtaway: yea, I wil get them prayſe and honour in all lands where they haue bene put to ſhame. Miche. 3.7.

20 At the ſame time wil I bring you againe, and at the ſame time wil I gather you: I wil get you a name and a good report among all people of the earth, when I turne backe your captiuitie before your eyes, ſaieth the Lord.

Here endeth the prophecie of Sophonia.

The Booke of the Prophet Aggeus.

The firſt Chapter.

1 The time of the prophecie of Aggeus. 3 An exhortation to build the Temple againe.

1 IN the ſeconde yeere of king Darius, in the ſixt moneth, the firſt day of the moneth, came the worde of the Lorde by the miniſterie of yͤ Prophet Aggeus [a] vnto Zorobabel [b] the ſonne of Salathiel, a Prince of Iuda, and to Ioſua the ſonne of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the Lorde of hoſtes, ſaying, This people ſaieth, [c] The time is not yet come for the Lordes houſe to be builded.

3 Then came the worde of the Lord by the miniſterie of the Prophet Aggeus, ſaying,

4 Is it time for you your ſelues to dwel in ſieled houſes, & this houſe lye waſte?

5 Nowe thus ſaieth the Lord of hoſtes, Conſider your owne wayes in your hearts.

6 Ye haue [d] ſowen much, but ye bring litle in: ye eate, but ye haue not ynough: ye drinke, but ye are not filled: ye clothe you, but ye be not warme: and he that earneth wages, putteth the wages into a broken bagge.

7 Thus ſaieth the Lord of hoſtes, Conſider your owne wayes in your hearts.

8 Get you vp into the mountaine, and fetch wood, and build this houſe, and I wil take pleaſure in it, and I will be glorified, ſaieth the Lord.

9 Ye looked for much, and loe, it came to litle, and when ye brought it home, I did blowe vpon it: and why, ſaieth the Lorde of hoſtes? becauſe of my houſe that is waſte, and you runne euery man into his owne houſe.

10 Therefore vpon you the heauen is ſtayed from deaw, and the earth is ſtayed from yeelding her increaſe.

11 And I haue called for a drought vpon the land, and vpon the mountaines, and vpon the corne, & vpon the wine, and vpon the oyle, and vpon all that the ground bringeth foorth, vpon men, and vpon cattell, and vpon all the labour of the hands.

12 When Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and Ioſua the ſonne of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, with all the [e] remnant of the people, heard the voyce of the Lorde their God, and the [f] wordes of the Prophet Aggeus, as the Lorde their God had ſent him, then the people did feare before the Lord.

13 Then Aggeus the Lords meſſenger ſayd in the Lords meſſage vnto the people, ſaying, I am with you, ſaieth the Lord.

14 And the Lorde ſtirred vp the ſpirite of Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, a prince of Iuda, and the ſpirite of Ioſua the ſonne of Ioſedech yͤ hie Prieſte, and the ſpirite of all the people: and they came and did the worke in the houſe of the Lord of hoſtes their God.

The ii. Chapter.

Hee ſheweth that the glorie of the latter Temple ſhall exceede the firſt.

1 IN the [a] twentie and fourth day of the ſixth moneth, in the ſeconde yeere of king Darius,

2 In the [b] ſeuenth moneth, in the twenty and one day of the moneth, came the worde of the Lorde by the miniſterie of the Prophet Aggeus, ſaying,

3 Say nowe to Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel prince of Iuda, and to Ioſua the ſonne of Ioſedech yͤ hie Prieſt, and to the reſt of the people, ſaying,

4 Who is among you left, which ſawe this houſe in her firſt glorie, and howe doe ye ſee it nowe? Is it not in your eyes in compariſon of it as nothing?

5 Yet nowe be of good cheare, O Zorobabel, ſaieth the Lorde, and be of good comfort, O Ioſua thou high Prieſt ſonne of Ioſedech, and be ſtrong all ye people of the land, ſaieth the Lorde, and worke: for I am with you, ſaieth the Lord of hoſtes,

6 According to the [c] worde that I couenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt: and my [d] ſpirite ſhall remaine with you, feare ye not.

7 For thus ſaieth the Lorde of hoſtes, [e] *Yet a litle while, and I will ſhake

---

[a] Though the people tranſgreſſe, yet the prophet is ſent to yͤ Prince and Prieſt, whoſe negligence oftentimes is the cauſe of the peoples ſinne.

[b] Zorobabel was yͤ ſonne of Phadaia, as 1. Chro. 3. 18. his fathers name is left out, and his grandfathers name ſupplied, becauſe it was not ſo obſcure as was the other.

[c] And yet there were now ſeuenteene yeeres paſt ſince Cyrus had granted them libertie to build.

[d] God is yͤ giuer of encreaſe, neither may any thing proſper without his bleſſing.

[e] For the greater part taried in Babylon, & would not take yͤ libertie which Cyrus had giuen them.

[f] Here is no difference made betweene the worde of the Prophete and yͤ worde of God, to ſhewe that the Prophet muſt ſo ſpeake, and yͤ people ſo heare them as yͤ wordes of God.

[a] They had but three weekes and three dayes to heare the Prophete, and to prepare their tooles for their worke, ſo diligent were they after the preaching of the Prophet.

[b] They had nowe not wrought a full moneth yer they waxed wearie, & therefore had neede to be ſet on afreſh by the Prophet, who was therefore nowe ſent vnto them againe.

[c] God made many promiſes to his people after their departure out of Egypt: but inaſmuch as he goeth about to ſpeake of Chriſt in this place, it may well be thought that he meaneth here the promiſe made, Deut. 18. and repeated, Actes 7.

[d] Before he confirmed his promiſe made of Chriſt, nowe he promiſeth his ſpirite: therefore there is no cauſe of feare.

[e] There paſſed 519. yeeres after this prophecie, before Chriſt came. Hebr. 12. 26.

the heauens, & the earth, and the ſea, and the drie land:

8 And I will moue all nations, and the deſire of all nations ſhall come, and I will fill this houſe with glory, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

9 The ſiluer is mine, and the golde is mine, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

10 The glory of the latter houſe, ſhall be greater then the glory of the firſt, ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes: and in this place will I giue peace, ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes.

11 In the twentie and fourth day of the ninth moneth, in the ſeconde yeere of king Darius, came the worde of the Lord vnto yͤ Prophet Aggeus, ſaying,

12 Thus ſayth the Lorde God of hoſtes, Aſke nowe the prieſtes [concerning] the lawe, ſaying,

13 If one beare holy fleſh in the ſkirt of his coate, and with his ſkirt doe touche the bread, pottage, wine, oyle, or any other meate, ſhall it be holy? And the prieſtes anſwered, and ſaid, No.

14 And Aggeus ſaide, If a polluted perſon touche any of theſe, ſhall he not be polluted? And the prieſtes anſwered, and ſaide, He ſhall be polluted.

15 Then Aggeus anſwered, and ſaide, So is this people, and ſo is this nation before me, ſaith the Lorde, and ſo is all the worke of their handes: and that which they offer there is vncleane.

16 And nowe conſider, I pray you, in your mindes, from this day and vpward, before there was laid one ſtone vpon another in yͤ houſe of the Lorde,

17 Before theſe thinges [were done,] when one came to a heape of twentie [meaſures,] there were but tenne: ſo who came to yͤ wine preſſe for to drawe out fiftie [veſſels of wine] out of the preſſe, there were but twentie.

18 I ſmote you with blaſting and with mildewe, & with haile in all the worke of your hands, and you turned not vnto me, ſaith the Lord.

19 Conſider nowe in your mindes from this day, and afore, from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth [moneth,] euen from the day that the fundation of the Lordes temple was laide, conſider it in your mindes:

20 Is the ſeede yet in the barnes? as yet the vines, and the figge tree, and the pomegranate, and the oliue tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I bleſſe [you.]

21 And [f] againe the worde of the Lorde came vnto Aggeus in the foure and twentieth [day] of the moneth, ſaying,

[f] He is ſent twiſe in one day to prophecie vnto the people.

22 Speake to Zorobabel the prince of Iuda, and ſay, I will ſhake the heauens and the earth:

23 And I will ouerthrowe the ‖ throne of kingdomes, and I will deſtroy the ſtrength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will ouerthrowe the charets and the ſitters thereon, and the horſe and the riders ſhall fall downe euery one by the ſworde of his brother.

‖ Or, ſeate.

24 * In that day, ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, will I take thee Zorobabel my ſeruant, ſonne of Salathiel, ſayth the Lorde, and will make thee as a ſignet: for I haue choſen thee, ſayth the Lord of hoſtes.

Ecclu.49. 13.

The ende of the prophecie of Aggeus.

The booke of the Prophet Zacharias.

The firſt Chapter.

1 He moueth the people to returne to the Lorde, and eſchewe the wickedneſſe of their fathers. 36 He prefigureth Chriſt and his Apoſtles.

1 IN the eight moneth of the ſecond yeere of king Darius, came the word of the Lorde vnto Zacharias yͤ ſonne of Barachias yͤ ſonne of Addo the Prophet, ſaying,

2 The Lorde hath bene ſore diſpleaſed with your forefathers.

3 And ſay thou vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes, * Turne you vnto me, ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, and I will turne vnto you, ſayth the Lord of hoſtes.

Mala.3.7.

4 Be ye not like your forefathers, vnto whom the Prophetes cryed, ſaying, * Thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, Turne you from your euill wayes, and from your wicked imaginations: but they would not heare nor regarde me, ſayth the Lord.

Eſai 21.8, iere.3.12, oſee 14.2, ioel 2.12.

5 What is nowe become of your forefathers? and doe the prophets liue for euer?

6 But did not my wordes and ſtatutes which I commanded by my ſeruants the Prophets take holde of your forefathers? and they returned, and ſaide, Like as the Lorde of hoſtes determined to doe vnto vs according to our owne wayes and imaginations, euen ſo hath he dealt with vs.

7 Upon the twentie and fourth day of the eleuenth moneth (which is yͤ moneth Sebah) in the ſeconde yeere of Darius, came the worde of the Lorde vnto Zacharias the ſonne of Barachias the ſonne of Addo yͤ prophet, ſaying,

8 I ſawe by night, and beholde, there ſate one vpon a red horſe, and ſtood ſtill among the myrrhe trees that were in a bottome: & behinde him were there red, ſpeckled, and white horſes.

9 Then ſaid I, O my Lorde, what are theſe? And the angel that talked with me, ſaide vnto me, I will ſhewe thee what theſe be.

10 And the man that ſtoode among the myrrhe trees anſwered, and ſaide, Theſe are they whom the Lord hath ſent to goe thorowe the world.

11 And they anſwered the angel of the Lorde that ſtoode among the myrrhe trees, and ſaid, We haue gone thorowe the worlde, and beholde, all the worlde ſitteth ſtill, and is careleſſe.

12 Then yͤ Lordes angel gaue anſwere, and ſaid, O Lord of hoſtes, howe long wilt thou be vnmercifull vnto Hieruſalem, and to the cities of Iuda, with whom thou haſt bene diſpleaſed nowe theſe three ſcore and tenne yeeres?

13 So the Lorde gaue a louing & a comfortable anſwere vnto the angel that talked with me.

14 And the angel that communed with me, ſaid vnto me, *Cry thou, & ſpeake, Thus ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes, I am exceeding ielous ouer Hieruſalem and Sion,

Zach.8.2.

15 And ſore diſpleaſed at the careleſſe heathen: for whereas I was but a litle angrie, they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord, I wil returne vnto Hieruſalem in tender mercie, ſo that my houſe ſhall be builded in it, ſayth the Lord of hoſtes: yea, and the [a] line ſhalbe ſtretched vpon Hieruſalem.

[a] Such as Maſons and Carpenters vſe in building.

17 Cry alſo and ſpeake, Thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, My cities through proſperitie ſhall be ſpread abroade, the Lord ſhall yet comfort Sion, & chooſe Hieruſalem.

18 Then lift I vp mine eyes and ſawe, and beholde, foure hornes.

19 And I ſaid vnto the angel that talked with me, What be theſe? He anſwered me, Theſe are the hornes which haue ſcattered Iuda, Iſrael, & Hieruſalem.

20 And the Lord ſhewed me foure Carpenters.

21 Then ſaid I, What will theſe doe? He anſwered, and ſaide, Theſe are the hornes which haue ſcattered Iuda, ſo that no man durſt lift vp his head: but theſe are come to fray them away, and to caſt out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift vp their horne ouer the land of Iuda, to ſcatter it abroade.

The ii. Chapter.

The renewing of Hieruſalem and Iuda.

1 I Lift vp mine eyes againe and looked: and beholde, a man with a meaſure line in his hand.

2 Then ſaide I, Whither goeſt thou? And he ſaid vnto me, To meaſure Hieruſalem, that I may ſee how long and howe broade it is.

3 And beholde, the angel that talked wͭ me, went his way forth: then went there out another angel to meete him,

4 And ſaid vnto him, Runne, ſpeake to this yong man, and ſay, Hieruſalem ſhalbe inhabited without any wall, for the very multitude of people and cattel that ſhalbe therein.

5 For I my ſelfe, ſayth the Lorde, will be vnto her a wall of fire round about, and will be yͤ glory in yͤ middeſt of her.

6 O get you forth, O flee from the land of the North, ſayth the Lorde: for I haue ſcattered you into yͤ foure windes of the heauen, ſayth the Lord.

7 Saue thy ſelfe, O Sion, thou that dwelleſt with yͤ daughter of Babylon:

8 For thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, After this glory hath he ſent me out to the heathen which ſpoyled you: for who ſo toucheth you, ſhall touche the apple of his owne eye.

9 Behold, I wil lift vp mine hand ouer them, ſo yͤ they ſhalbe ſpoyled of thoſe which afore ſerued them: and ye ſhall know yͤ the Lord of hoſtes hath ſet me.

10 Be glad and reioyce, O daughter Sion: for loe, I am come to dwell in the middeſt of thee, ſayth the Lord.

11 At yͤ ſame time there ſhall many heathen cleaue to the Lord, and ſhalbe my people: thus wil I dwell in the middeſt of thee, and thou ſhalt knowe that the Lorde of hoſtes hath ſent me vnto thee.

12 The Lord ſhall haue Iuda in poſſeſſion for his part in the holy land, and ſhall chooſe Hieruſalem yet againe.

13 Let all fleſh be ſtill before the Lorde: for he is raiſed vp out of his holy place.

The iii. Chapter.

3 Of the lowe and high eſtate of Chriſt, vnder the figure of Ioſua the high Prieſt. 8 A prophecie of Chriſt.

1 AND he ſhewed me Ioſua the high Prieſt ſtanding before the angel of the Lorde, and Satan ſtoode at his right hand to reſiſt him.

2 And the Lord ſaid vnto Satan, The Lord reproue thee thou Satan, yea, the Lord that hath choſen Hieruſalem reproue thee: is not this a brand taken out of the fire?

3 Now Ioſua was clothed in vncleane raiment, and ſtood before the angel.

4 And he anſwered and ſaid vnto thoſe that ſtood before him, Take away the foule clothes from him. And vnto him he ſaide, Beholde, I haue taken away thy ſinne from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I ſaide, Let them ſet a faire miter vpon his head. So they ſet a fayre miter vpon his head, & put on clothes vpon him, and the angel of the Lorde ſtoode there.

6 Then the angel of the Lord teſtified vnto ‖ Ioſua, and ſpake,

‖ Or, Ieſua.

7 Thus ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes, If thou wilt walke in my wayes, & keepe my watch, thou ſhalt iudge my houſe, and keepe my courtes, & I will giue thee place amōg theſe that ſtand here.

8 Heare, O Ioſua thou high Prieſt, thou and thy fellowes that ſit before thee, for they are monſtruous perſons: beholde, *I will bring forth the branch my ſeruant.

Luke 1.78.

9 For loe, the ſtone that I haue laid before Ioſua, vpon one ſtone ſhall be ſeuen eyes: beholde, I will cut out the grauing thereof, ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes, and I wil take away the ſinne of the land in one day.

10 In that day ſhall euery man call his neighbour vnder the vine, and vnder the figge tree, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

The iiii. Chapter.

The viſion of the golden candleſticke, and the expoſition thereof.

1 AND the angel that talked with me, came againe, and waked me, as a man that is rayſed out of his ſleepe,

2 And ſaide vnto me, What ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, I haue looked, & beholde, a candleſticke all of gold, with a bowle vpon it, and his ſeuen lampes therein, and vpon euery lampe ſeuen pipes,

3 And two Oliue trees thereby: one vpon the right ſide of the bowle, and the other vpon the left ſide.

4 So I anſwered and ſpake to the angel that talked with me, ſaying, O my Lord, what are theſe?

5 The angel that talked with me anſwered and ſaide vnto me, Knoweſt thou not what theſe be? And I ſaide, No, my Lord.

6 He anſwered and ſaid vnto me, This is the word of the Lord vnto Zorobabel, ſaying, Neither through an hoſt of men, nor through ſtrēgth: but through my ſpirite, ſaieth the Lord of hoſtes.

7 What art thou great mountaine before Zorobabel? thou muſt be made euen, and he ſhall bring forth the head ſtone thereof, with ſhoutings, crying, Grace, grace vnto it.

8 Moreouer, the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

9 The hands of Zorobabel haue laid yͤ foũdation of this houſe, his hands ſhal alſo finiſh it: & thou ſhalt knowe that yͤ Lord of hoſtes hath ſent me vnto you:

10 For who hath deſpiſed yͤ day of ſmall things? they ſhall reioyce, and ſhall ſee the ſtone of [a] tinne in the hand of Zorobabel: theſe ſeuē are yͤ eies of yͤ Lord, which goe thorowe the whole world.

[a] A plummet of tinne, as now men vſe plummets of lead.

11 Then anſwered I, & ſaide vnto him, What are theſe two Oliue trees vpon the right & left ſide of the candleſticke?

12 I ſpake moreouer, and ſaid vnto him, What be theſe two Oliue branches, which through the two golden pipes emptie themſelues into the gold?

13 He anſwered me, & ſaid, Knoweſt thou not what theſe be? And I ſaid, No, my Lord.

14 Then ſaid he, Theſe are the two Oliue branches that ſtand with the ruler of the whole earth.

The v. Chapter.

1 The viſion of the flying booke, ſignifying the curſe of thieues, and ſuch as abuſe the name of God. 6 By the viſion of the meaſure, is ſignified the bringing of Iuda to Babylon.

1 SO I turned me, lifting vp mine eyes, and looked, and beholde, a flying booke.

2 And hee ſaide vnto me, What ſeeſt thou? I anſwered, I ſee a flying booke of twentie cubites long, and tenne cubites broade.

3 Then ſaid he vnto me, This is yͤ curſe that goeth forth ouer the whole earth: for all thieues ſhalbe ‖iudged after this booke, and all periured perſons ſhall be iudged according to the ſame.

‖Or, cut off (as is written) on the one ſide: and all periured perſons ſhalbe cut off, as is on the other ſide.

4 And I will bring it forth, ſayth the Lord of hoſtes, ſo that it ſhall enter into the houſe of the thiefe, and into the houſe of him that falſly ſweareth by my name, & ſhall remaine in the middeſt of his houſe, and conſume it, with the timber and ſtones thereof.

5 Then the angel that talked with me, went forth, and ſaide vnto me, Lift vp thine eies, and ſee what is this that goeth forth.

6 And I ſaid, What is it? He anſwered, This is a ‖meaſure going out. He ſaid moreouer, Euen thus are they that dwel vpō yͤ whole earth to looke vpon.

‖Or, Ephah.

7 And behold, there was lift vp a talent of lead: and loe, a woman ſate in the middeſt of the ‖meaſure.

‖Or, Ephah.

8 And he ſaid, This is vngodlineſſe: ſo he caſt her into yͤ middeſt of the ‖meaſure, and threwe the lumpe of lead into the mouth of the ‖meaſure.

‖Or, Ephah.

‖Or, Ephah.

9 Then lift I vp mine eyes, and looked, & behold, there came out two women, & the winde was in their wings: for they had wings like the wings of a Storke, and they lift vp the ‖meaſure betwixt the earth and the heauen.

‖Or, Ephah.

10 Then ſpake I to the angel that talked with me, Whither will theſe beare the meaſure?

11 And he ſaid vnto me, Into the land of Sinnaar to builde it an houſe, and it ſhalbe eſtabliſhed, and ſet there vpon her owne place.

The vi. Chapter.

1 By the foure charets hee deſcribeth the proſperitie of foure kingdomes.

1 MOreouer I turned me, lifting vp mine eies, & looked, & beholde, there came foure charets out from betwixt two hils, which hils were of braſſe.

2 In the firſt charet were red horſes, in the ſecond charet were blacke horſes,

3 In the third charet were white horſes, in the fourth charet were horſes of diuers colours, and ſtrong.

4 Then ſpake I, and ſaid vnto the angel that talked with me, O my Lord, what are theſe?

5 The angel anſwered, and ſaide vnto me, Theſe are the foure ſpirites of the heauen, which be come forth to ſtand before the ruler of all the earth.

6 That with yͤ blacke horſe went forth into the land of the North, & the white folowed them, and the ſpeckled horſes went forth toward the South.

7 And the ‖ſtrong horſes went out, and required to goe and take their iourney ouer the whole earth: and he ſaid, Get you hence, and go thorowe the world: ſo they went thorowout the world.

‖Or, the ſpeckled.

8 Then cryed hee vpon me, and ſpake vnto me, ſaying, Beholde, theſe that goe towarde the North, ſhall ſtill my wrath in the North countrey.

9 And the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

10 Take of the priſoners that are come from captiuitie, namely, Heldai, Tobiah, & Idaia, which came from Babylon: and come thou the ſame day, and goe vnto the houſe of Ioſiah the ſonne of Sophonia.

11 Then take gold and ſiluer, and make crownes thereof, and ſet them vpon the head of Ioſua the ſonne of Ioſedech the high Prieſt,

12 And ſpeake vnto him, Thus ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes, * Beholde the man whoſe name is the Branch, & he ſhall growe vp out of his place, and he ſhall builde vp the Temple of the Lord.

Luke 1.78.

13 Yea, euen he ſhall build vp the Temple of the Lord, and he ſhall beare the praiſe: he ſhall ſit vpon ‖the Lordes throne, & haue yͤ dominiō: a Prieſt ſhall he be alſo vpon his throne, & a peaceable counſell ſhalbe betwixt them both.

‖Or, his.

14 And the crowne ſhall be to Helem, and to Tobiah, and to Idaia, and to Hen the ſonne of Zophoni, for a memoriall in the Temple of the Lord.

15 And ſuch as be farre off ſhal come and builde in yͤ Temple of yͤ Lorde, that ye may know howe yͤ the Lord of hoſtes hath ſent me vnto you: and this ſhall come to paſſe, if ye will hearken diligẽtly vnto yͤ voice of yͤ Lord your God.

The vii. Chapter.

5 The true faſting. 11 The rebellion of the people is the cauſe of their affliction.

1 AND the fourth yere of king Darius, the worde of the Lorde came vnto Zacharia, in ẏ fourth [day] of the ninth moneth, which is called Caſleu,

2 What time as Saraſar and Rogommelech, and the men that were with them, ſent vnto the houſe of God for to pray before the Lord:

3 And that they ſhould ſpeake vnto the Prieſtes which were in the houſe of the Lorde of hoſtes, and to the Prophetes, ſaying, Should I weepe in the fifth moneth, and abſteine as I haue done nowe theſe ſo many yeeres?

4 Then came the worde of the Lord of hoſtes vnto me, ſaying,

5 Speake vnto all ẏ people of the land, and to the Prieſtes, and ſay, *When ye faſted and mourned in the fifth and ſeuenth moneth now this threeſcore and tenne yeeres, did ye faſt vnto me?

Eſai 58,5.

6 When ye did alſo eate and drinke, did yee not eate and drinke for your owne ſelues?

7 Are not theſe the wordes which the Lorde ſpake by his Prophetes aforetime, when Hieruſalem was yet inhabited and wealthie, ſhee and the cities rounde about her, when there dwelt men both towarde the South and in the plaine countreys?

8 And the word of the Lord came vnto Zacharie, ſaying,

9 Thus ſaith ẏ Lord of hoſtes, Execute true iudgement, ſhewe mercie & louing kindneſſe euery man to his brother.

10 *Do the widowe, the fatherleſſe, the ſtrangers and poore no wrong, and let no man imagine euill againſt his brother in his heart.

Exo. 22.22. eſai 1.23. iere 6,28.

11 Neuertheleſſe, they would not take heede, but turned their ‖ backes, and ſtopped their eares, that they ſhoulde not heare.

‖Or, ſhoulders.

12 Yea they made their heartes as an Adamant ſtone, leaſt they ſhould heare the law and words which the Lord of hoſtes ſent in his holy ſpirit by the Prophets aforetime: wherefore the Lord of hoſtes was very wroth at them.

13 And thus is it come to paſſe, that like as he cried, and they would not heare: euen ſo they cryed, and I would not heare, ſaith the Lord God of hoſtes,

14 But ſcattered them among all the nations whom they knewe not: thus the land was made ſo deſolate after them, that there trauailed no man in it, neither to nor fro: for that pleaſant lande was vtterly layde waſte.

The viii. Chapter.

2 Of the returne of the people vnto Hieruſalem, and of the mercie of God towarde them. 16 Of good workes. 20 The calling of the Gentiles.

1 SO the word of the Lorde of hoſts came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes, I was in great ielouſie for Sion, yea, I haue bene very ielous for her great wrath.

3 Thus ſaith the Lord, I will returne vnto Sion, & will dwel in the middeſt of Hieruſalem: ſo that Hieruſalem ſhalbe called, A faithfull and true citie, the hill of the Lord of hoſtes, an holy hill.

4 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, There ſhall yet olde men & olde women dwell againe in the ſtreetes of Hieruſalem: yea, and ſuch as go with ſtaues in their handes for very age.

5 The ſtreetes of the citie alſo ſhall be full of yong boyes and damſels, playing in the ſtreetes thereof.

6 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, If the reſidue of this people thinke it to be vnpoſſible in [their] eyes in theſe dayes: ſhould it therefore be vnpoſſible in my ſight, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes?

7 Thus ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes, Beholde, I will deliuer my people from the countreis of the Eaſt and weſt,

8 And will bring them againe, that they may dwell in the midſt of Hieruſalem: they ſhall be my people, and I will be their God in trueth & righteouſneſſe.

9 Thus ſaith ẏ Lord of hoſtes, Let your handes be ſtrong, ye ẏ now heare theſe wordes by the mouth of the Prophets which are in theſe dayes, that the foundatiō of the houſe of the Lord of hoſtes is layd, that ẏ Temple may be builded.

10 For before theſe dayes neither men nor cattell could winne any [a] thing, neither might any man come in and out in reſt for trouble: but I let euery man goe againſt his neighbour.

[a] They laboured and toyled themſelues and their cattell without encreaſe, becauſe they cared not for Gods glorie in reedifying of the Temple, but went about their priuate gaine.

11 Neuertheleſſe, I will nowe intreate the reſidue of this people no more as aforetime, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

12 For the ſeede ſhall proſper, the vine ſhall giue her fruite, the ground ſhall giue her encreaſe, and the heauens ſhal

giue their dewe, and I ſhall cauſe the remnant of this people to haue all theſe in poſſeſſion:

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that like as ye were a curſe among the heathen, O ye houſe of Juda and ye houſe of Iſrael, euen ſo will I deliuer you, that ye ſhall bee a bleſſing: feare not, but let your handes be ſtrong.

14 For thus ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes, Like as I thought to puniſh you, what time as your fathers prouoked mee vnto wrath, ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes, and ſpared not:

15 Euen ſo am I determined nowe in theſe dayes for to do wel vnto the houſe of Juda and Hieruſalem: [therefore] feare ye not.

16 Nowe the things that ye ſhall do, are theſe, *Speake euery man the trueth vnto his neighbour, execute iudgement truely & peaceably within your portes.

Ephe. 4 25.

17 And let none of you imagine euill in his heart againſt his neighbour, and loue no falſe othes: for all theſe are the things that I hate, ſaith the Lord.

18 And the word of the Lorde of hoſtes came vnto me, ſaying,

19 Thus ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes, The faſt of the fourth [moneth,] the faſt of the fifth, the faſt of the ſeuenth, and the faſt of the tenth, ſhalbe ioy & gladneſſe, & proſperous high feaſtes vnto yͤ houſe of Juda, onely loue the trueth & peace.

20 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſts, There ſhall yet come people, and the inhabiters of many cities:

21 And they that dwell in one citie ſhall goe to another, ſaying, Up, Let vs goe and pray before the Lorde, let vs ſeeke the Lord of hoſtes: I wil go with you.

22 Yea much people and mightie natiōs ſhal come to ſeeke the Lord of hoſts at Hieruſalem, & to pray before the Lord.

23 Thus ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes, In that time ſhall ten men (out of all maner of language of the Gentiles) take one Jew by yͤ hemme of his garment, and ſay, We will goe with you: for we haue heard that God is among you.

The ix. Chapter.

1 The threatning of the Gentiles. 9 The comming of Chriſt ſitting on an Aſſe.

1 THe burden of the worde of the Lord in the land of Hadrach: and Damaſcus ſhal be his reſt, when the eyes of men, euen of all the tribes of Iſrael ſhall be towardes the Lord.

2 The borders of Hemath ſhalbe hard thereby, Tyrus alſo and Sidon, for they are very wiſe.

3 Tyrus ſhall make her ſelfe ſtrong, heape vp ſiluer as the ſande, and golde as the clay of the ſtreetes.

4 Beholde, the Lorde ſhall ſpoyle her, he ſhall ſmite downe her power in the ſea, and ſhe ſhalbe conſumed with fire.

5 This ſhal Aſcalon ſee, and be afraide: Gaza ſhalbe very ſorie, ſo ſhal Accaron alſo, becauſe her hope is come to confuſion: For the king of Gaza ſhall periſh, and at Aſcalon ſhall no man dwell.

6 Strangers ſhall dwell at Aſdod, and as for the pride of the Philiſtines I ſhall roote it out.

7 Their blood will I take away from their mouth, and their abominations from betweene their teeth: Thus they that ſhalbe left ſhalbe for our God, hee ſhall be as a prince in Juda, and Accaron like as a Jebuſite.

8 And I will pitche a campe [a] about mine houſe againſt the armie, againſt him that paſſeth by, and againſt him that returneth, and no oppreſſour ſhal come vpon them any more: for now I haue ſeene with mine eyes.

[a] God is ſtrong ynough to defend his Church againſt al his aduerſaries.

9 Reioyce thou greatly, O daughter Sion, bee glad, O daughter Hieruſalem: *for loe, thy King commeth vnto thee, euen the righteous and ſauiour, lowly and ſimple is he, he rideth vpon an Aſſe, and vpon the foale of an Aſſe.

Eſai 62.11. matth.21.5.

10 I will roote out the charrets from Ephraim, & the horſe from Hieruſalem, the battell bowes ſhalbe deſtroyed, he ſhall giue the doctrine of peace vnto the heathen: and his dominion ſhall bee from the one ſea to the other, and from the riuer to the ende of the worlde.

11 Thou alſo [ſhalt be ſaued] through the blood of thy couenant: I haue looſed thy priſoners out of the pitte wherein is no water.

12 Turne ye now to the ſtrong holde ye that be in priſon & long ſore to be deliuered: euen this day I bring thee word, that I wil reward thee double againe.

13 For Juda haue I bent as a bowe for me, Ephraim [his hand] haue I filled, and thy ſonnes, O Sion, will I rayſe vp againſt the Greekes, and make thee as a Giants ſworde.

14 The Lorde God ſhall be ſeene aboue them, and his dartes ſhall go foorth as

the lightning: the Lorde God ſhall blowe the trumpet, and ſhall come foorth as a ſtorme out of the South.

15 The Lorde of hoſtes ſhall defende them, they ſhall conſume and deuoure, and ſubdue them with ſling ſtones, they ſhall drinke and rage as it were through wine, they ſhall be filled like the baſons, & as the hornes of the altar.

16 The Lorde their God ſhall deliuer them in that day, as the flocke of his people: for as precious ſtones of a Diademe they ſhalbe ſet vp ouer his land.

17 O howe great is his goodneſſe, and howe excellent his beautie? For the corne ſhall make the yong men cheareful, and the newe wine the maidens.

The x. Chapter.

1 The people is mooued to require the doctrine of the trueth of the Lorde. 3 The Lorde promiſeth to viſite and comfort the houſe of Iſrael.

1 PRay the Lord then betimes to giue the latter raine, ſo ſhall the Lord make bright cloudes, and giue you raine ynough, and to euery one graſſe in the fielde.

2 For vaine is the anſwere of idoles, the ſoothſayers ſee lies, and the dreamers tell but vaine things, the comfort that they giue is nothing worth: therefore they went away like a flocke of ſheepe and were troubled, becauſe they had no ſhepheard.

3 My wrathfull diſpleaſure was mooued againſt the ſhepheards, and I will viſite the Goates: for yͤ Lord of hoſtes wil viſite his flocke the houſe of Iuda, and will make them as a goodly faire horſe in the battell.

4 Out of [Iuda] ſhall come the corner, the naile, the battell bowe, and the appointer of tribute alſo.

5 They ſhalbe as giantes which in the battell treade downe their enemies in the mire of the ſtreetes: they ſhal fight, for the Lorde ſhall be with them, and the horſemen ſhalbe confounded.

6 I wil comfort the houſe of Iuda, and preſerue the houſe of Ioſeph, I will bring them againe, for I pitie them, & they ſhall be like as they were when I had not caſt them off: for I the Lorde am their God, and will heare them.

7 Ephraim ſhalbe as a Giant, and their heart ſhalbe chearful as through wine: yea, their childrẽ ſhal ſee it, and be glad, and their heart ſhall reioyce in yͤ Lord.

8 I wil hiſſe for them, and gather them together, for I wil redeeme them, they ſhall encreaſe, as they encreaſed afore.

9 I will ſowe them among the people, that they may thinke vpon me in farre countreys, they ſhall liue with their children, and turne againe.

10 I will bring them againe alſo from the lande of Egypt, and gather them out of Aſſyria: I will carie them into the lande of Gilead, and to Libanus, and a place [a] ſhal not be found for them.

[a] The multitude ſhalbe ſo great.

11 And affliction ſhal paſſe ouer vnto the ſea, & ſmite the ſea waues, ſo that all the deepe floods ſhalbe dried vp, the proud boaſting of Aſſur ſhalbe caſt downe, & the ſcepter of Egypt ſhalbe takẽ away.

12 I wil comfort them in the Lord, that they may walke in his name, ſaith the Lorde.

The xi. Chapter.

1 The deſtruction of the Temple. 4 The care of the faithfull is committed to Chriſt by the father. 7 A grieuous viſion againſt Hieruſalem and Iuda.

1 OPen the doores, O Libanus, that the fire may conſume thy Cedar trees.

2 Howle ye firre trees, for the Cedar is fallen, yea, all the proude are waſted away: Howle, O ye Oke trees of Baſan, for the mightie ſtrong wood is cut downe.

3 Men may heare yͤ ſhepherds mourne, for their glorie is deſtroyed, men may heare the Lions whelps roare, for the pride of Iordane is waſted away.

4 Thus ſaith the Lord my God, Feede the ſheepe of the ſlaughter,

5 Which haue bene ſlaine of thoſe that poſſeſſed them, yet they [tooke it] for no ſinne, but they that ſold them, ſaid, The Lorde be thanked, for I am riche, yea, their own ſhepheards ſpare them not.

6 Therefore wil I no more ſpare thoſe that dwel in the land, ſaith the Lorde: but loe, I will deliuer the people, euery man into his neighbours hand, and into the hande of his king, that they may ſmite the land, and out of their handes I will not deliuer them.

7 I my ſelfe fed the ſlaughter ſheepe, a poore flocke verily, and tooke vnto me two ſtaues, the one called Beautie, the other called Bands: & ſo fed the ſheepe.

8 Three ſhepheards I put out of office in one moneth, for I might not away with them: neither had they any delight in me.

9 *Then ſaide I, I will feede you no more: Iere.15.1.

more: the thing that dieth, let it die: and that that will periſh, let it periſh: and let the remnant eate euery one the fleſh of his neighbour.

10 I tooke alſo my ſtaffe, [euen] Beautie, & brake it, that I might diſanull the couenant which I made with all people.

11 And ſo it was broken in that day: then the poore ſimple ſheepe that had a reſpect vnto mee, knewe thereby that it was the word of the Lord.

12 And I ſaide vnto them, If ye thinke it good, bring hither my wages, if no, then leaue. *So they wayed downe thirtie ſiluer pence, the value that I was priſed at.

Matt. 27. 9.

13 And the Lord ſaid vnto me, Caſt it vnto the potter, a goodly price for me to be valued at of them. And I tooke the thirtie ſiluer pence, and caſt them to the potter in the houſe of the Lorde.

14 Then brake I my other ſtaffe alſo, [namely] Bandes, ẏ I might looſe the brotherhoode betwixt Iuda & Iſrael.

15 And ẏ Lord ſaid vnto me, Take thee alſo the ‖ ſtaffe of a fooliſh ſhepheard.

‖Or, inſtrument.

16 For loe, I wil raiſe vp a ſhepheard in the land, which ſhal not ſeeke after the things that be loſt, nor ſeeke the tender lambes, hee ſhall not heale the wounded, hee ſhall not nouriſh the thinges that are whole: but hee ſhall eate the fleſh of ſuch as be fatte, and teare their clawes in pieces.

17 O idole ſhepheard that leaueth the flocke, the ſworde ſhall come vpon his arme, and vpon his right eye: his arme ſhall be cleane dried vp, and his right eye ſhalbe ſore blinded.

The xii. Chapter.

Of the deſtruction, and building againe of Hieruſalem.

1 The [heauie] burden which the Lorde hath deuiſed for Iſrael. Thus ſaith ẏ Lord which ſpred the heauens abroade, layde the foundation of the earth, and gaue man the breath of life.

2 Beholde, I will make Hieruſalem a cup of ‖ ſurfet vnto all ẏ people that are round about her: yea, Iuda himſelf alſo ſhalbe in ẏ ſiege againſt Hieruſalem.

‖Or, poyſon.

3 At the ſame time will I make Hieruſalem an heauie ſtone for all people, ſo that all ſuch as lift it vp ſhall bee torne and rent, and all the people of the earth ſhall be gathered together againſt it.

4 In that day, ſaith the Lorde, I will make all horſes aſtonied, and thoſe that ride vpon them to bee out of their wits: I will open mine eyes vpon the houſe of Iuda, and ſmite all the horſes of the people with blindneſſe.

5 And the princes of Iuda ſhall ſay in their hearts, The inhabiters of Hieruſalem ſhall giue mee conſolation in the Lord of hoſtes their God.

6 In that time will I make the princes of Iuda like an hot burning ouen with wood, and like a firebrande among the ‖ ſtrawe, ſo that they ſhall conſume all the people round about them, both vpon the right hand, & vpon the left: Hieruſalem alſo ſhalbe inhabited againe, [namely] in the ſame place where Hieruſalem ſtandeth.

‖Or, ſheafe.

7 The Lord ſhall preſerue the tentes of Iuda as aforetime, ſo that the glorie of the houſe of Dauid, and the glorie of the citizens of Hieruſalem, ſhall not be exalted againſt Iuda.

8 In that day ſhall the Lorde defende the citizens of Hieruſalem, ſo that the weakeſt then among them ſhall bee as Dauid, and the houſe of Dauid ſhalbe as Gods houſe, and as the Angel of the Lord before them.

9 At the ſame time will I goe about to deſtroy all ſuch people as goe againſt Hieruſalem.

10 Moreouer, vpon the houſe of Dauid, and vpō the citizens of Hieruſalem will I powre out the Spirit of grace and compaſſion, *ſo that they ſhall looke vpon mee whome they haue pearced, and they ſhall lament for him, as men mourne for their onely begotten ſonne: yea, and be ſorie for him, as men are ſorie for their firſt childe.

Ioh. 19. 37.

11 Then ſhall there bee a great mourning at Hieruſalem, *like as the lamentation at Adadremmon in the fielde of Mageddon.

2. Chro. 35. 22.

12 And the land ſhall bewaile, euery kinred by themſelues alone: the kinred of the houſe of Dauid by themſelues, and their wiues by themſelues: the kinred of the houſe of Nathan themſelues, and their wiues by themſelues:

13 The kinred of the houſe of Leui themſelues alone, and their wiues by themſelues: the kinred of the houſe of Semei themſelues alone, and their wiues by themſelues.

14 In like maner, all the other generations euery one by themſelues alone, and their wiues by themſelues.

The

The xiii.Chapter.

1 Of the well of grace and trueth. 2 Of the cleane riddance of idolatrie,and of falſe prophets.

1 IN that time ſhall the houſe of Dauid and the citizens of Hieruſalem haue an open well to waſh off ſinne and vncleanneſſe.

Eze.30.13. 2 *And then ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, I will deſtroy the names of the idoles out of the land, ſo that they ſhall no more be put in remembrance: as for the falſe prophets alſo,and the vncleane ſpirits, I will take them out of the land.

3 So that if any of them prophecie any more, his owne father & mother that begate him, ſhall ſay vnto him, Thou ſhalt not liue, for thou ſpeakeſt lies vnder the name of yͤ Lord: yea, his owne father and mother that begat him ſhal wound him when he prophecieth.

4 And then ſhall thoſe prophets be confounded, euery one of his viſion when hee prophecieth: neither ſhall they weare hearecloth any more to deceiue men withall.

5 But hee ſhall be faine to ſay, I am no prophet, I am an huſbandman: for ſo am I taught by man frõ my youth vp.

6 And if it be ſaid vnto him, Howe came theſe woundes then in thine handes? He ſhal anſwere, Thus was I wounded in the houſe of mine owne friends.

7 Ariſe, O thou ſword, vpon my ſhepheard,and vpon the man, that is my fellow, ſayth the Lord of hoſtes:*ſmite the ſhepheard, and the ſheepe ſhall be ſcattered abroad, and ſo will I turne my hand to the litle ones.

Mat.26.31. mar.14.27.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, ſaieth the Lorde, that in all the land two partes ſhalbe rooted out and die, but the third part ſhall remaine therein.

9 And the ſame thirde part will I bring thorowe the fire, & wil cleanſe them as the ſiluer is cleanſed, yea and try them like as gold is tried:then ſhall they call vpon my name, & I will heare them: I will ſay, It is my people, and they ſhall ſay, Lord my God.

The xiiii.Chapter.

1 The waſting of the Church vnder the figure of Hieruſalem. 9 Of the kingdome of the Lord.

1 BEholde, the day of yͤ Lorde cõmeth, & thy ſpoyle ſhalbe deuided in yͤ midſt of thee.

2 For I will gather together all yͤ Heathen to fight againſt Hieruſalem, ſo that the city ſhalbe wonne, the houſes ſpoyled, & the women defiled:the halfe of yͤ citie ſhall go away into captiuitie, & the reſidue of the people ‡ ſhall not be caried out of the citie.

‡ Shall not be cut off from the citie.

3 After that, the Lord ſhall goe forth to fight againſt thoſe Heathen, as men vſe to fight in the day of battell.

4 Then ſhall his feete ſtand vpon the mount Oliuete that lyeth vpon the Eaſt ſide of Hieruſalem,and the mount Oliuete ſhall cleaue in two, Eaſtward and Weſtward, ſo that there ſhall be a great valley:and the halfe mount ſhall remoue towarde the North, and the other toward the South.

5 And ye ſhal flee vnto the valley of my hilles, for the valley of the hilles ſhall reach vnto Aſal: yea, flee ſhal ye like as ye fled for the earthquake*in the dayes of Oziah king of Iuda:& the Lord my God ſhal come, & all the ſaints wͭ him.

Amos 1.1.

6 In that day ſhall there be no cleare light, but darke.

7 This ſhalbe that ſpecial day which is knowen vnto the Lorde, neither day nor night: but about the euening time it ſhalbe light.

8 In that time ſhal there waters of life runne out from Hieruſalem: the halfe part of them toward the Eaſt ſea, & the other halfe toward yͤ vttermoſt ſea, & ſhall continue both ſommer & winter.

9 And the Lorde himſelfe ſhall be king ouer all the earth: At that time ſhall there be one Lord onely, and his name ſhalbe but one.

10 All the land ſhalbe turned as a plaine from Gibea to Remmon towards the South of Hieruſalem: Shee ſhalbe ſet vp, and inhabited in her place, from Beniamins port, vnto the place of the firſt port, and vnto the corner port, and from the towre of Hananeel vnto the kings wine preſſes.

11 There ſhal men dwell, and there ſhal be no more deſtruction, but Hieruſalem ſhalbe ſafely inhabited.

12 This ſhalbe yͤ plague wherewith the Lorde will ſmite all people that haue fought againſt Hieruſalem, their fleſh ſhal conſume away, though they ſtand vpon their feete, their eyes ſhall be corrupt in their holes, and their tongue ſhall conſume in their mouth.

13 In that day ſhal yͤ Lord make a great ſedition among them: ſo that one man ſhall take another by yͤ hand, & lay his hands vpon yͤ hands of his neighbour.

14 Juda ſhall fight againſt Hieruſalem,
and the armies of all yͤ Heathen ſhalbe
gathered together round about with
golde and ſiluer, and a very great mul-
titude of apparell.
15 And this plague ſhal goe ouer horſes,
mules, camels, aſſes, and all the beaſts
that ſhalbe in the hoſte, like as yonder
plague was.
16 Euery one that remaineth then of all
the people which came againſt Hieru-
ſalem, ſhall go vp yere by yere to wor-
ſhip the king [euen] the Lord of hoſtes,
and to keepe the feaſt of tabernacles.
17 And looke what generation vpon the
earth goeth not to Hieruſalem for to
worſhip the king the Lorde of hoſtes,
vpon the ſame ſhall come no raine.
18 If the kinred of Egypt goe not vp,
and come not, it ſhall not [raine] vpon
them: This ſhalbe the plague where-
with the Lorde will ſmite all the Hea-
then that come not vp to keepe the
feaſt of tabernacles,
19 Yea this ſhalbe the plague of Egypt,
and the plague of all people that go not
vp to keepe the feaſt of tabernacles.
20 At that time ſhall the riding geare
of the horſes be holy vnto the Lorde:
the kettels in the Lords houſe ſhall be
like the baſons before the altar.
21 Yea, all the kettels in Hieruſalem and
Juda ſhall be holy vnto the Lorde of
hoſtes: and all they that ſlay offrings,
ſhal come and take of them, and ſeethe
therein: And at that time there ſhalbe
no more Chanaanites in the houſe of
the Lord of hoſtes.

The Booke of the Prophet Malachias.

The firſt Chapter.

A complaint againſt Iſrael, and chiefly the Prieſtes.

1 The[a] burden of the word
of the Lorde to Iſrael,
by the miniſterie of Ma-
lachi.
2 I haue loued you, ſaith
the Lorde: yet ye ſay,
wherein haſt thou loued vs? [b] Was
not Eſau Jacobs brother, ſaieth the
Lord? * yet loued I Jacob.
3 And I hated Eſau, & made his moun-
taines waſte, and his heritage a wil-
derneſſe for dragons.
4 Though Edom ſay, We are impoue-
riſhed, but we will returne and builde
the deſolate places: yet ſaieth the Lord
of hoſtes, They ſhall build, but I will
deſtroy: and they ſhall call them, The
border of wickednes, & the people with
whom the Lord is angry for euer.
5 And your eyes ſhall ſee: and you ſhall
ſay, The Lord will be magnified vpon
the borders of Iſrael.
6 A ſonne honoureth his father, and a
ſeruant his maſter: If then I be a fa-
ther, where is mine honour? If I be
a maſter, where is my feare, ſaieth the
Lorde God of hoſtes to you, O ye
prieſts, that deſpiſe my name? & ye ſay,
Wherein haue we deſpiſed thy name?
7 Ye offer vpon mine altar [c] vncleane
bread, and ſay, Wherein haue we pol-
luted thee? In that ye ſay, The table
of the Lord is not to be regarded.
8 When ye bring the blinde for ſacrifice,
[you ſay] it is not euill: and when ye
bring the lame & ſicke, [you ſay] it is not
euill: offer it nowe [d] to thy prince, will
he be content with thee, or accept thy
perſon, ſaieth the Lord of hoſtes?
9 And nowe I pray you, pray before
God, that he may haue mercy vpon vs
(this [euill] hath bene done by your
meanes) will he regarde your perſons,
ſaieth the Lord of hoſtes?
10 Who is there euen among you that
would ſhut the doores, and kindle not
fire on mine altar in vaine? [e] I haue
no pleaſure in you, ſaieth the Lorde of
hoſtes, neither will I accept an offe-
ring at your hand.
11 From the riſing of the ſunne vnto the
going downe of the ſame, my name is
great among the Gentiles, & in euery
place [f] incenſe ſhall be offered to my
name, and a pure offring: for my name
is great among the very heathen, ſaith
the Lord of hoſtes.
12 But ye haue [g] polluted it, in that ye
ſay, The table of the Lord is polluted,
and the ‖ fruite thereof, [euen] his meat
is not to be regarded.
13 And ye ſayd, Beholde, [it is] a weari-
nes, and you haue ſnuffed at it, ſaieth
the Lord of hoſtes, and ye haue offred
the ſtollen, and the lame, & the ſicke, ye
haue offered an offering, ſhould I ac-
cept this of your hands, ſaieth yͤ Lord?
14 Curſed be the deceitfull which hath in
his

[a] That is, yͤ grieuous and threatning prophecie.

[b] In our election is Gods great loue to vs ward declared.

Rom. 9. 13.

[c] Vnpure ſacrifices: for by bread in ſcripture, are ſignified all thinges that nouriſh.

[d] Thou offereſt that to me, which thou art aſhamed to giue to a mortal man, ſo greatly doeſt thou contemne my lawe.

[e] Againſt all thoſe that followe religion for lucres ſake.

[f] All nations ſhal call vpon my name: for incenſe doth ſignifie the worſhip of God.

[g] The Gentiles ſhall honour me: but you defile my name, Thus are you farre worſe then they, whom you iudge moſt vile.

‖ Or, Word.

his flocke a male, and voweth, and ſacrificeth a corrupt thing to the Lorde: becauſe I am a great king, ſaieth the Lord of hoſtes, and my name is fearefull among the Heathen.

The ii. Chapter.

Threatnings againſt the prieſtes, being ſeducers of the people.

1 AND now, O ye prieſts, this commandement is for you.

2 *If ye will not heare it, nor regarde it, to giue the glory to my name, ſaieth the Lorde of hoſtes, I will ſende a curſe vpon you, and will curſe your bleſſings, yea, I haue curſed them already, becauſe ye doe not conſider it in your heart.

Leui.26.14. deut.28.15.

3 Beholde, I will [a] corrupt your ſeede, and caſt [b] doung on your faces, [euen] the doung of your ſolemne feaſtes, and you ſhalbe like vnto it.

a God is the authour of ſcarſitie, leaſt they ſhould impute it to any other cauſe.

b I will bring you to confuſion and ſhame.

4 And you ſhal know that I haue ſent this cōmandement vnto you, that my couenant which I haue made wᵗ Leui might ſtand, ſaieth the Lord of hoſtes.

5 My couenant was with him of life and peace, and I gaue them him [for] the feare wherewith hee feared mee, and was afraide before my name.

6 The law of trueth was in his mouth, and there was no iniquitie found in his lippes, he [c] walked with me [d] in peace and in [e] equitie, and he turned many from their iniquitie.

7 [f] For the Prieſtes lippes ſhall keepe knowledge, and they ſhall ſeeke the lawe at his mouth: becauſe hee is the meſſenger of the Lord of hoſtes.

c To walke with God, is to walke according to his will.

d Towards God and towards men.

e All peace is not commended, but that which is in equity: the conſent of the wicked is to be auoyded, becauſe it is not in truth.

f The prieſt therefore muſt be learned in the lawe, otherwiſe the people ſeeke an anſwere at his mouth in vaine.

8 But ye haue gone out of the way, ye haue cauſed many to fall by the lawe, ye haue corrupted the couenant of Leui, ſaieth the Lord of hoſtes.

9 Therefore haue I alſo made you deſpiſed and vile before all the people, becauſe you kept not my wayes, but haue bene partiall in the lawe.

10 *Haue we not all one father? hath not God made vs all? Why then is euery one deceiued of his brother, to violate the couenant of our fathers?

Epheſ.4.6.

11 Iuda hath offended, and abomination is committed in Iſrael & in Hieruſalem: for Iuda hath defiled the holines of the Lord which he loued: & hath married the daughter of a ſtrange god.

12 The Lord will deſtroy the man that doeth this, both the ‖ rayſer vp, and the anſwerer out of the tabernacle of Iacob, and him that offereth an offering vnto the Lord of hoſtes.

‖ Or, the queſtion moouer.

13 [g] And this againe haue ye done in couering the altar of the Lorde with teares, with weeping and mourning, and therefore there is no more reſpect to the offering, neither acceptable receiuing of it at your hands.

g Not contented with one wickedneſſe, you wilfully fall into another.

14 Yet ye ſay, Wherein? Becauſe the Lorde hath bene witneſſe betweene thee and the wife of thy youth, againſt whome thou haſt tranſgreſſed, yet is ſhe thine owne companion, and the wife of thy couenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet had he abundance of ſpirite: And wherefore one? becauſe hee ſought a godly ſeede: therefore keepe your ſelues in your ſpirit, and let none tranſgreſſe againſt the wife of his youth.

16 If thou hateſt her, put her away, ſaith the Lorde God of Iſrael: yet he couereth the iniurie vnder his garment, ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, & be ye kept in your ſpirit, and tranſgreſſe not.

17 Ye haue wearied the Lord with your words, & you haue ſaid, Wherein haue we wearied him? Whileſt you ſay, Euery one that doeth euil, is good in yᵉ ſight of the Lord, and he is pleaſed in them: or where is the God of iudgement?

The iii. Chapter.

Of the meſſenger of the Lord Iohn Baptiſt, and of Chriſts office.

1 BEhold, *I wil ſend my meſſenger, and he ſhall prepare the way before mee, and the Lord [a] whom ye ſeeke, ſhall ſpeedily come to his Temple, and the meſſenger of the couenant whome ye deſire, beholde, he commeth, ſaieth the Lord of hoſtes.

Mat.11.10. mar.1.5. luke 1.17.

a Though not as you ſhould: for you ſeeke an earthly Meſſias, and a worldly king.

2 But who may abide the day of his comming? and who ſhall ſtand when he appeareth? for he is like a purging fire, and like Fullers ſope.

3 And he ſhall ſit downe to trye and fine the ſiluer, and he ſhall purge the children of Leui, and purifie them as gold and ſiluer: and they ſhal bring vnto the Lord offerings in righteouſnes.

4 Then ſhall the [b] offerings of Iuda and Hieruſalem be acceptable vnto the Lorde as in olde time, and as in the yeeres afore.

b When Chriſt ſhall haue clenſed his, and reconciled them to his father againe, then ſhall their ſeruice be accepted.

5 And I will come neere vnto you in iudgement, and I will be a [c] ſwift witnes againſt the [d] ſoothſayers, & againſt the adulterers, and againſt falſe ſwea-

c Offenders thinke themſelues ſafe, if they may denie their fault, but when the Iudge himſelfe is a witneſſe againſt them, they ſhall not eſcape.

---

d Soothſaying not inferiour to adulterie, ſwearing, and ſuch like vices, with whome it is here numbred.

rers, and againſt thoſe that wrongfully keepe backe the hirelings wages, and vexe the widdowe and the fatherleſſe, and oppreſſe the ſtranger, & feare not me, ſaieth the Lord of hoſtes.

6 For I am the Lord, I change not: and ye ſonnes of Iacob are not conſumed.

7 From the dayes of your fathers yee are gone away from mine ordinances, and haue not kept [them:] turne you to me, and I will turne to you ſaieth the Lord of hoſtes. And ye ſayd, Wherein ſhall we returne?

c Such regarde hath God to his miniſters and poore members, that he thinketh himſelfe robbed when they are defrauded.

8 Wil a mã [c] ſpoyle his gods? yet ye haue ſpoyled me, and ye ſay, Wherein haue we ſpoyled thee? In tythes & offrings.

9 Ye are curſed with a curſe, & me haue ye ſpoyled, euen this whole nation.

10 Bring euery tythe into the ſtore houſe, that there may be meate in mine houſe, and proue me withall, ſaieth the Lord of hoſtes, if I will not open the windowes of heauen vnto you, and powre you out a bleſſing without meaſure.

11 And I will reproue the deuourer for your ſakes, and he ſhall not deſtroy the fruite of the ground, neither ſhall your vine be barren in the fielde, ſaieth the Lord of hoſtes.

12 And all nations ſhall call you bleſſed: becauſe you ſhall be a pleaſant land, ſaieth the Lord of hoſtes.

Iob 21.14. 13 *Your words haue bin ſtoute againſt me, ſayth the Lord: & you ſaid, Wherein haue we ſpoken againſt thee?

14 Ye haue ſayde, [It is but] vaine to ſerue God, and what profite [is it] that we haue kept his commandement, and that we haue walked humbly before the face of the Lord of hoſtes?

15 And nowe we call the proude happie: yea, the workers of wickednes are ſet vp, and alſo they that tempt God, yea, they are deliuered.

16 Then they that feared God, ſaid euery one to his neighbour: and the Lord conſidered & heard, & there was written a booke of remembrance before him, for them that feared yͤ Lord, and for them that thinke vpon his name.

17 And they ſhall be to mee, ſaieth the Lord of hoſtes, in that day wherein I ſhall doe [iudgement] a flocke, and I will ſpare them, as a man ſpareth his owne ſonne which ſerueth him.

18 Then ſhall ye returne, and diſcerne betweene the iuſt and the wicked, betweene him that ſerueth God, and him that ſerueth him not.

The iiii. Chapter.

The day of the Lord, before the which Elias ſhould come.

1 For marke, the day commeth burning like an ouen: and all the proude, and all that worke wickednes ſhal be ſtubble, & the day that is for to come ſhall burne them, ſaieth the Lorde of hoſtes, and ſhall leaue them neither roote nor branch.

2 *But to you that feare my name ſhall that ſonne of righteouſnes ariſe, and health ſhalbe vnder his wings: and ye ſhall go forth, and ſkip like fat calues. Luke 1.78.

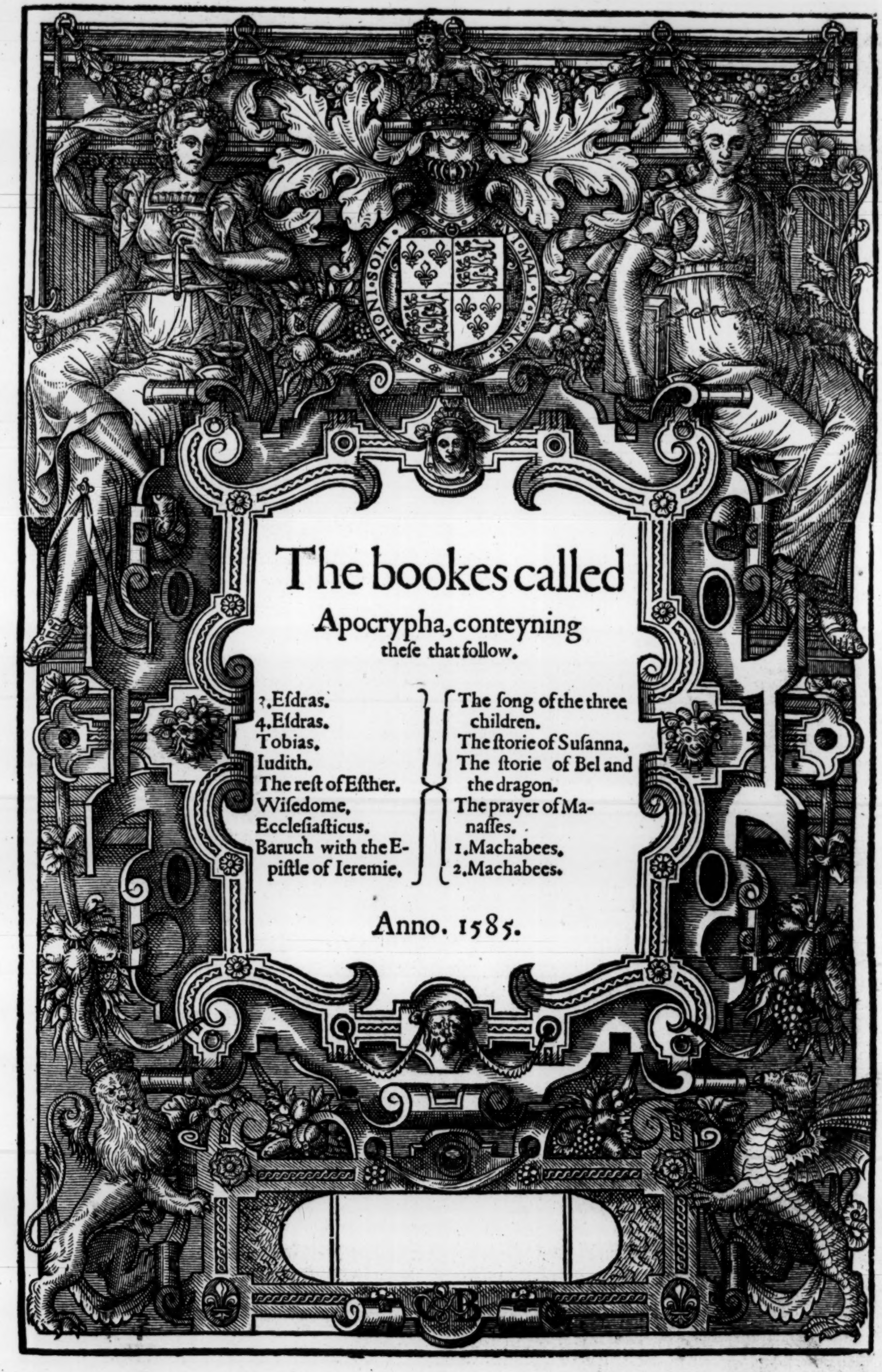
3 And ye ſhall tread downe the vngodly: for they ſhalbe duſt vnder the ſoles of your feete in the day that I ſhall doe this, ſaieth the Lord of hoſtes.

4 *Remember the lawe of Moſes my ſeruant, which I commanded him in Horeb for all Iſrael, with the ordinances and iudgements. Exod.10.3.

5 *Beholde, I will ſend you Elias the Prophete, before the comming of the great and fearefull day of the Lord. Mat.17.14. mar.9.11. luke 1.16.

6 He ſhall turne the heart of the fathers to their children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, leaſt I come and ſmite the earth with curſing.

The ende of the prophecie of Malachias, and conſequently of all the Prophets.



HONI SOIT QVI MAL Y PENSE

The bookes called Apocrypha, conteyning theſe that follow.

3.Eſdras.
4.Eſdras.
Tobias.
Iudith.
The reſt of Eſther.
Wiſedome.
Eccleſiaſticus.
Baruch with the Epiſtle of Ieremie.

The ſong of the three children.
The ſtorie of Suſanna.
The ſtorie of Bel and the dragon.
The prayer of Manaſſes.
1.Machabees.
2.Machabees.

Anno. 1585.

The third booke of Eſdras.

The firſt Chapter.

1 Ioſias appoynteth Prieſts, and keepeth the paſſeouer. 7 Offerings for the Prieſts and the people. 23 The vpright life of Ioſias. 53 The deſtruction of Hieruſalem.

2. Chro. 1.35.1. 4.king. 23.21.

AND Ioſias helde *the feaſt of Eaſter in Hieruſalem vnto his Lorde, and offered the Paſſeouer yͤ foureteenth day of the firſt moneth.

2 Hee ſet the prieſts alſo in order according to their dayly courſes, beeing arayed in long garments, in the temple of the Lord.

3 And he ſpake vnto the Leuites the holy miniſters of Iſrael, that they ſhould halowe themſelues vnto the Lorde, to ſet the holy arke of yͤ Lord in the houſe that king Solomon the ſonne of Dauid had builded,

4 And ſaide, Ye ſhall no more beare the arke vpon your ſhoulders: and now ſerue yͤ Lord your God, & take the charge of his people Iſrael, and prepare you after your villages and tribes,

5 According as king Dauid the king of Iſrael hath left in writing, and ‖according as Solomon his ſonne hath honourably prepared, and ſtanding eche of you in that degree of aucthoritie which in the diſtribution was appointed vnto your fathers the Leuites, in the preſence of your brethren the children of Iſrael:

‖Or, according to Solomon his ſonnes great liberalitie.

6 Offer the Paſſeouer in order, & make ready the ſacrifices for your brethren, and keepe the [Paſſeouer] according to the commandement of the Lord, which was giuen vnto Moſes.

7 And vnto the people that was founde there, Ioſias gaue thirtie thouſand lambes and kids, and three thouſand calues. Theſe things were giuen of the kings owne poſſeſſions, according as hee promiſed to yͤ people, to the Prieſts, and to the Leuites.

8 And Helkias, and Zacharias, and Sielus the gouernours of the temple, gaue to the Prieſts for the paſſeouer, two thouſand and ſixe hundred ſheepe, and three hundred calues.

9 Moreouer Iechonias, and Samaias, and Nathanael his brother, and Sabias, and Ochiel, and Ioram, captaines ouer thouſands, gaue to the Leuites for the paſſeouer, fiue thouſand ſheepe, and ſeuē hundred calues.

10 And when theſe things were brought to paſſe, the Prieſtes and Leuites ſtoode goodly in their order, and had the vnleauened bread throughout the tribes.

11 And after the degrees of preeminence appointed to their fathers, to offer to the Lord in the ſight of the people, according as it is written in the booke of Moſes: and thus did they in the morning.

12 And they roſted the Eaſter lambe with fire, as according was: as for the offerings, they dight them in kettles and pots with good ſauours,

13 And ſet them before all them of the people, and afterward they prepared for themſelues and the Prieſts their brethren the ſonnes of Aaron.

14 For the Prieſts offered the fat, ‖vntill the time was expired, and the Leuites prepared for themſelues, and for the Prieſtes their brethren the children of Aaron.

‖Or, vntill the euening time.

15 The holy ſingers alſo yͤ children of Aſaph, ſtood in their orders according as Dauid deuiſed, to wit, Aſaph, ‖Zacharias, and Iduthun, which was appointed by the king.

‖Or, Azaras & Eddimus.

16 Moreouer, the [porters &] doore keepers ſtood by the doores [& that diligently,] ſo that none went out of his ‖ſtanding and ſeruices, for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

‖Or, his watch, or turne & courſe.

17 Thus were all things performed that belonged to the offering of the Lord in that day, yͭ they might hold the Paſſeouer,

18 And offer ſacrifices vpon the altar of the Lord, according to the commandement of king Ioſias.

19 So yͤ children of Iſrael which were then preſent, held an [honourable] Paſſeouer, and the feaſt of ſweete breade ſeuen dayes long:

20 Yea, ſuch a Paſſeouer was not kept in Iſrael, from the time of the Prophet Samuel.

21 And all the kings of Iſrael helde not ſuch an Eaſter as this which king Ioſias helde, & the Prieſts, the Leuites, yͤ Iewes, and all Iſrael, of al them that ‖were at Hieruſalem.

‖Or, found dwelling at Hieruſalem,

22 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Ioſias was this Paſſeouer kept.

23 And with an heart full of godlineſſe did king Ioſias rightly order al his workes before the Lorde.

24 And the things yͭ came to paſſe in his

time, they were written of olde before thoſe dayes, concerning thoſe that ſinned, & were vngodly againſt the Lord aboue all people and kingdomes, and how they grieued him in ſeruing ſenſible things, ſo that the words of the Lord roſe vp againſt Iſrael.

25 Now after all theſe acts of Ioſias, it came to paſſe that Pharao the king of Egypt came to Charcamis vpon Euphrates, to mooue warre: and Ioſias went out againſt him.

26 But the king of Egypt ſent to him, ſaying, What haue I to doe with thee, O king of Iuda?

27 I am not ſent of yͤ Lord God againſt thee, for my warre is vpon Euphrates, and now the Lord is with me, yea, yͤ Lord maketh diligent ||ſpeede with me: depart from me, and be not againſt the Lord.

||Or, haſte,

28 Howbeit Ioſias would not turne backe his chariot frō him, but vndertooke to fight with him, and hearkened not to the wordes of the Prophet Ieremie ſpoken by the mouth of the Lord:

29 But pitched a battaile againſt him in the field of ||Mageddo: and the princes preaſed to king Ioſias.

||Or, Megiddo,

30 Then ſaid the king vpon his ſeruāts, Cary me away out of the battaile, for I am verie weake. And immediatly his ſeruants tooke him away out of the front of the battaile.

31 Then gate he vp vpon his ſecond charret, came to Hieruſalem, died, and was buried in his fathers ſepulchre.

32 And in al Iurie they mourned for Ioſias, yea Ieremie yͤ Prophet lamented for Ioſias, & the rulers alſo with their wiues made lamentation for him vnto this day, and it became a cuſtome to be done continually in all the kinred of Iſrael.

33 Theſe things are written in the booke of the ſtories of the kings of Iuda: and all the actes of Ioſias, and his glory, and vnderſtanding in the law of the Lord, and the things which he had done before, and that was now [recited,] are written in the booke of the kings of Iſrael and Iuda.

34 And the people tooke Iechonias the ſonne of Ioſias, & made him king in ſteade of Ioſias his father, when he was twentie and three yeeres olde.

35 And hee reigned in Iuda and in Hieruſalem three moneths: and then the king of Egypt put him downe from reigning in Hieruſalem.

36 And raiſed vp a taxe of the people, namely an hundred talentes of ſiluer, and one talent of golde.

37 The king of Egypt alſo made Ioacim his brother king of Iuda & Hieruſalē.

38 [a] And [thus] hee ||bound Ioacim and his gouernours: but Zaracen his brother he apprehended, and ledde away with him into Egypt.

a This place is corrupt, and thus it ſeemeth to be: As for Ioacim and his rulers hee bound, and hauing taken his brother Zaracen, led them away into Egypt.

||Or, eſtabliſhed.

39 Fiue and twentie yeres olde was Ioacim when he was made king in the lande of Iuda and Hieruſalem, and hee did euill before the Lorde.

40 Wherefore againſt him Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon came vp, and bound him with bandes of yron, and caryed him vnto Babylon.

41 Nabuchodonoſor alſo tooke of the holy veſſels of the Lord, caried them away, & ſet them in his owne temple at Babylon.

42 But al his actes, and his prophanation and reproch, are written in the Chronicles of the kings.

43 And Ioachin his ſonne reigned in his ſtead. Hee was made king, being eyghteene yeres olde,

44 And reigned but three moneths and tenne dayes in Hieruſalem, and did euil before the Lorde.

45 So after a yere Nabuchodonoſor ſēt, and cauſed him to be brought vnto Babylon with the holy veſſels of the Lord,

46 And made Zedechias king of Iuda and Hieruſalem when he was twentie and one yeeres olde, & he reigned eleuen yeeres.

47 *And hee did euill alſo in the ſight of the Lord, and cared not for the words that were ſpoken vnto him by the Prophet Ieremie from the mouth of the Lorde.

Iere. 38. 21.

48 And where he had made an othe vnto king Nabuchodonoſor, he forſwore himſelfe by the name of the Lord, and hardened his necke and heart, and tranſgreſſed the lawes of the Lord God of Iſrael.

49 The gouernours alſo of the people and prieſtes did many things againſt the lawes, and paſſed all the pollutions of all nations, & defiled the temple of the Lorde which was ſanctified in Hieruſalem.

50 Wherefore the God of their fathers ſent [b] his meſſenger to call them backe, becauſe hee ſpared them and his tabernacle alſo.

b Meaning, Ieremie.

51 But they had his meſſengers in deriſion: and looke when the Lorde ſpake vnto them, they made a ſport of his Prophets.

52 This drewe on ſo long till the Lord was wroth with his people for their great vngodlineſſe, ſo that hee cauſed the kings of the Chaldees to come vp againſt them:

53 Which ſlue their young men with the ſworde, yea, ||euen in the compaſſe of their

||Or, rounde about their.

their holy temple, and ſpared no body, neither young man nor mayden, olde man nor childe among them.

54 But they were all deliuered into their handes, and all the holy veſſels of the Lord both great and ſmall, with the veſſels of the arke of God: and they tooke and carried away the Kings treaſure into Babylon.

55 As for the houſe of the Lorde, they went vp into it, and burnt it, brake downe the walles of Hieruſalem, ſet fire vpon her towres,

56 Deſtroyed all her ‖ noble buildings, and brought them to nought, and the people that were not ſlaine with the ſword, hee caried vnto Babylon:

‖ Or, precious things.

57 Which became ſeruantes to him and his children, till the Perſians reigned, to fulfill the worde of the Lorde [ſpoken] by the mouth of Ieremias:

58 Till the land had fully ‖ taken her eaſe from them, which tooke that eaſe all the time ſhe lacked her inhabitants, to the ende and terme of ſeuentie yeeres.

‖ Or, kept her Sabboths.

The ii. Chapter.

1 Cyrus gaue leaue to the Iewes to returne. 13 The names of them that returned. 16 Their aduerſaries did let their building: 17 and the Kings letters for the ſame.

NOwe when King Cyrus reigned ouer the Perſians in his firſt yeere, when the Lorde would perfourme the word that he had promiſed by the mouth of [the Prophete] Ieremie:

2 The Lorde raiſed vp the ſpirite of Cyrus the king of the Perſians, ſo that he cauſed this writing to bee proclaimed throughout his whole Realme,

3 Saying, Thus ſaith Cyrus king of the Perſians, The Lorde of Iſrael, that high Lorde, hath made mee King of the whole world:

4 And commanded me to builde him an houſe at Hieruſalem in Iurie.

5 If there be any now of you that are of his people, let the Lord, euen his Lord, bee with him, and let him go vp to Hieruſalem that is in Iudea, and build the houſe of the Lorde of Iſrael, that is, the Lorde that dwelleth in Hieruſalem.

6 And all they that dwell rounde about that place ſhall helpe him, all that dwell in his place I ſay, whether it bee with golde, with ſiluer,

7 With giftes, with horſes, and neceſſarie cattell, and all other thinges that are brought with a free will to the ‖ houſe of the Lord at Hieruſalem.

‖ or, temple.

8 Then the principall men out of the tribes and villages of Iuda and Beniamin ſtood vp: ſo did the Prieſts alſo and the Leuites, and all they whoſe minde the Lord had mooued to goe vp, and to builde the houſe of the Lord at Hieruſalem.

9 And they that dwelt about them, helped them in all things, with ſiluer and gold, horſes, and cattell, and with ‖ many free giftes of many men, whoſe mindes were ſtirred vp thereto.

‖ Or, ſundrie vowes of ſundrie men.

10 King Cyrus alſo brought foorth the veſſels and ornaments that were halowed vnto the Lorde, which Nabuchodonoſor had caried away from Hieruſalem, and conſecrated them to his idole [and image.]

11 And hauing brought them forth, he deliuered them to Mithridates his treaſurer.

12 And by him they were deliuered to Abaſſar the deputie in Iurie.

13 And this was the number of them: a thouſand golden cuppes, and a thouſand of ſiluer, baſons of ſiluer twentie and nine for the ſacrifices, vialls of golde thirtie, and of ſiluer two thouſande, foure hundred and tenne, and a thouſand other veſſels.

14 So all the veſſels of golde and ſiluer which were caried away, were fiue thouſand, foure hundred, three ſcore and nine.

15 Theſe were brought by Salmanaſar, with them of the captiuitie, from Babylon to Hieruſalem.

16 But in the time of Artaxerxes king of the Perſians, Belemus and Mithridates, and Tabelius, and Rathumus, and Beeltethmus, & Semellius the ſecretarie, with other that were ioyned to them, dwelling in Samaria and other places, wrote vnto him againſt them that dwelt in Iudea and Hieruſalem, theſe letters following: [To the King Artaxerxes our Lord.]

17 Thy ſeruants, Rathumus the ſtorie writer, and Semellius the Secretarie, and the reſt of their counſell, and the iudges that are in Coeloſyria and Phenice:

18 Be it nowe knowen vnto our lord the King, that the Iewes which are come vp from you vnto vs, into the rebellious and wicked citie, begin to builde the market places, and to make vp the walles about it, and to ſet vp the temple anewe.

19 Nowe if this citie, & the walles thereof bee ſet vp againe, they ſhall not onely refuſe to giue tributes [and taxes,] but alſo rebell vtterly againſt Kings.

20 And for ſo much as they take this in hande nowe about the temple, we thought it reaſon to thinke no ſcorne of it:

21 But to ſhew it vnto our lord the king, to the intent that if it pleaſe the king, he may cauſe it to be ſought in the bookes of olde,

22 And thou ſhalt finde in recordes hereof written, and ſhalt vnderſtande that this citie hath alway bene rebellious and diſobedient, that it hath troubled kings and cities,

23 And that the Jewes were rebellious, and raiſed alwayes warres therein: for the which cauſe this citie is waſted.

24 Wherefore nowe we certifie our lord the king, that if this citie be builded [and occupied] againe, and the walles thereof ſet vp anewe, thou canſt haue no paſſage into Coeloſyria and Phenice.

25 Then wrote the king to Rathumus the || ſtorie writer, to Beeltethmus, to Semellius the Scribe, and to the other officers and dwellers in Samaria, and Syria, and Phenice, after this maner.

||Or, regiſter.

26 I haue read the Epiſtle which ye ſent vnto me: therefore I commanded to make diligent ſearch, and haue found that this citie hath euer reſiſted kings,

27 That the ſame people are diſobedient, and haue cauſed much warre, and that mightie kings haue reigned in Hieruſalem, which alſo haue rayſed vp taxes of Coeloſyria and Phenice.

28 Wherefore I haue commaunded to forbid thoſe men that they ſhall not builde vp the citie, and heede to be taken that there be no more done in it:

29 And that they proceede no further in thoſe wicked workes, for ſo much as it might be occaſion of trouble vnto Princes.

30 Now when Rathumus and Semellius the Scribe had read yͤ writing of King Artaxerxes, they gate them together, and came in all the haſte to Hieruſalem, with an hoſte of horſemen, and with much people on foote,

31 And forbade them to builde: and ſo they left off from building of the temple, vnto the ſeconde yeere of king Darius, king of the Perſians.

The iii. Chapter.

1 The feaſt of Darius. 16 The three wiſe ſentences.

KIng Darius made a great feaſt vnto his || ſeruantes, vnto all his court, and to all the officers of Media and Perſia,

||Or, ſubiectes.

2 Yea, to all the gouernours and captaines, and Lieutenants that were vnder him, from India vnto Ethiopia, an hundred and twentie and ſeuen || countreyes.

||Or, prouinces.

3 So when they had eaten and drunken, being ſatiſfied, and were gone home againe, Darius the King went into his chamber, layde him downe to ſleepe, and after that awaked,

4 Then the three young men that || kept the kings perſon, and watched his bodie, [communed among themſelues, and] ſpake one to another,

||Or, were of the gard.

5 Let euery one of vs ſpeake a ſentence, and looke who ſhall ouercome, and whoſe ſentence may ſeeme wiſer then the others, vnto him ſhall King Darius giue great giftes, and great things in token of victorie:

6 As to weare purple, to drinke in golde, and to ſleepe in golde, and a charriot with bridles of golde, and an || head tyre of fine linnen, and a chaine about his necke:

||Or, a ſilken bonnet.

7 Yea, he ſhall ſit next to Darius, becauſe of his wiſedome, and ſhall be called Darius couſin.

8 So euery one wrote his || meaning, ſealed it, & laide it vnder king Darius pillow,

||Or, ſentence.

9 And ſaide, When the king ariſeth, they woulde giue him the writings, and looke whoſe worde the king and the three princes of Perſia ſhall iudge to bee the moſt wiſely ſpoken, the ſame ſhall haue the victorie as it was appointed.

10 One wrote, Wine is a ſtrong thing.

11 The ſecond wrote, The king is ſtrōg.

12 The thirde wrote, Women haue very much ſtrength, but aboue all thinges, the trueth beareth away the victorie.

13 Nowe when the king was riſen vp, they tooke their writings, & deliuered them vnto him, and ſo he read them.

14 Then ſent he forth to call all his chiefe lordes of Perſia and of Media, and the rulers, and the captaines, and Lieutenants, and conſuls:

15 And when he had ſet him down in the counſel, yͤ writings were read before them.

16 And hee commaunded to call for the young men, that they might declare their || meanings themſelues by mouth. So they were ſent for, and came in.

||Or, ſentences.

17 And then he ſaide vnto them, Shewe vs, and make vs to vnderſtande what the thinges are that yee haue written. Then began the firſt, which had ſpoken of the ſtrength of wine,

18 And ſaid thus, O ye men, how ſtrong is wine, yͭ deceiueth all men which drinke it:

19 It maketh the kings minde and the fatherleſſe to bee both one, the bondmans, and the free, the poore mans, and the rich.

20 It turneth alſo euery thought into ioye and gladneſſe, ſo that a man remembreth neither heauineſſe nor debt.

21 And it maketh euery heart [thinke it ſelfe] riche, ſo that a man remembreth neither king nor gouernour, and it maketh to ſpeake all things by talents.

22 Moreouer, when men haue drunke,

they forget all friendſhippe and brotherly faithfulneſſe, and a litle after they draw out ſwordes:

23 And afterwardes when they are from the wine, they remember nothing what was done.

24 O ye men, is not wine the ſtrongeſt, that thus enforceth [men] to do? And when he had ſpoken this, he helde his peace.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 Of the ſtrength of a King. 13 Of the ſtrength of women. 34 Of the ſtrength of trueth, which ſentence is approoued, 47 and his petition graunted.

THen the ſecond that had ſpoken of the ſtrength of yͤ king, began to ſay,

2 O ye men, are not men yͤ ſtrongeſt of all, that cõquer both by land and ſea, and all the things that are in them?

3 Nowe is the king ſtronger, as lorde of all theſe things, and that hath the dominion ouer them: and looke what hee commaundeth them, it is all done.

4 If he bid them yͤ one againſt the other to make warre, they doe it: if he ſende them out againſt the enemies, they go, and breake downe mountaines, walles, and towres.

5 They ſlay and are ſlaine, & ouerpaſſe not the Kings commandement: if they get the victory, they bring all to the king, ſo well the ſpoyle as other things.

6 Likewyſe the other that meddle not with warres & fighting, but till the ground: when they haue ſowen and reaped, they bring to the king, and compell one another to pay his tribute vnto the king.

7 And if the king, though hee be but one man, commaunde to kill, they kill, if he commaunde to ‖ forgiue, they forgiue:

‖Or, to ſpare, they ſpare.

8 If he commaunde to ſmite, they ſmite, if hee bidde ‖ driue away, they driue away, if he commaunde to builde, they builde:

‖or, make waſte, they make waſte.

9 If hee commaunde to breake downe, they breake downe, if hee commaunde to plant, they plant.

10 ‖ So the common people and the rulers are obedient vnto him, and the king in the meane ſeaſon ſitteth him downe, eateth and drinketh, and taketh his reſt.

‖Or, ſo al his people & all his armies obey vnto one.

11 And theſe keepe him round about, and not one of them dare get him out of the way to do his owne buſines, ‖ but muſt be obedient vnto the king at a word.

‖Or, neither diſobey they him in any thing.

12 Iudge ye now, O ye men, how ſhould not the king goe farre aboue, when in ſuch ſort he is obeyed? And [when he had ſpoken thus,] he helde his tongue.

13 The thirde, whoſe name was Zorobabel, which had ſpoken of women, and of trueth, began to ſay [after this maner.]

14 O ye men, it is not the great king, it is not the multitude of men, neither is it wine that excelleth. Who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordſhip ouer them? is it not women?

15 Women haue borne the king, & all the people which beare rule by ſea and by land.

16 And euen of them were they borne, and they brought thoſe vp that planted the vines, whereof the wine commeth.

17 They make garments for men, they get honour vnto men, and without women can not men continue.

18 Yea, if they haue gathered together gold and ſiluer, or any other precious thing, doe they not loue a woman for her comely ſhape and beautie?

19 And letting all thoſe thinges goe, doe they not gape, and euen with open mouth fixe their eyes faſt on her? and haue not all men more deſire vnto her, then vnto ſiluer and golde, or any maner of precious thing?

20 A man leaueth his owne father that brought him vp, leaueth his owne naturall countrey, and cleaueth vnto his wife.

21 Yea, hee ‖ ieopardeth his life with his wife, and remembreth neither father nor mother, nor countrey.

‖Or, paſſeth.

22 By this alſo yee muſt needes knowe, that women haue dominion ouer you: doe ye not labour and trauaile, and giue & bring all to the woman?

23 A man taketh his ſworde, and goeth his way to ſteale, [to kill,] to murther, to ſaile vpon the ſea, and vpon riuers,

24 And ſeeth a Lion, and goeth in the darkenes: and when he hath ſtollen, ‖ deceiued, & robbed, he bringeth it vnto his loue.

‖Or, ſpoyled.

25 Wherefore a man loueth his wife better then father and mother:

26 Yea, many there be that runne out of their wittes, and become bondmen for their ‖ wiues ſake.

‖Or, for womens ſakes.

27 Many one alſo haue periſhed, haue erred, and ſinned alſo for women.

28 And nowe doe ye not beleeue mee? is not the king great in his power? doe not all regions feare to touche him?

29 Yet did I ſee him, and Apame the daughter of the great King Bartacus the kings concubine, ſate beſide the king vpon the right hand,

30 And tooke off his crowne from his head, and ſet it vpon her owne head, and ſtrooke the king with her left hand.

31 And therewhile ſteadily the king looked vpõ her with open mouth: if ſhe laughed vpõ him, he laughed alſo: but if ſhe tooke any diſpleaſure with him, yͤ king was faine to flatter her [and to giue her good words,]

till he had gotten her fauour againe.

32 O ye men, are not women then ſtronger, that doe theſe things?

33 Then the King and the princes looked one vpō another: ſo he began to ſpeake of the trueth.

34 O ye men, are not women ſtronger? Great is the earth, high is the heauen, ſwift is the courſe of the Sunne, hee compaſſeth the heauens round about, and fetcheth his courſe againe to his owne place in one day.

35 Is he not excellent that maketh theſe thinges? therefore great is the trueth, and ſtronger then all things.

36 All the earth calleth vpon trueth, the heauen prayſeth it, all workes ſhake and tremble at it, and with it is no vnrighteous thing.

37 Wine is wicked, the King is wicked, women are wicked, all the children of men are wicked, yea, and ſuch are all their wicked workes, and there is no trueth in them, in their vnrighteouſneſſe alſo ſhall they [be deſtroyed and] periſh:

38 As for the trueth it endureth, and is alway ſtrong, it liueth, and conquereth for euermore world without ende.

39 With her there is no exception or difference of perſons, but ſhee doeth that iuſt is, and refraineth from all vniuſt and wicked things, & all men do wel like of her workes.

40 In the iudgement of it there is no vnrighteous thing, and ſhe is the ſtrength, kingdome, power, and maieſtie of all ages. Bleſſed be the God of trueth.

41 And with that he held his peace: and all the people cryed, and then ſaid, Great is trueth, and aboue all.

42 Then ſaid the King vnto him, Aſke what thou wilt, more then is appointed in the writing, and wee ſhall giue it thee, for thou art founde wiſer [then thy companions,] thou ſhalt ſit next me, and ſhalt be called my kinſman.

43 Then ſaide hee vnto the King, Remember thy [promiſe and] vow which thou haſt vowed [and promiſed] in the day when thou cameſt to the kingdome, to builde vp Hieruſalem:

44 And to ſende againe all the veſſels [and iewels] that were taken away out of Hieruſalem, which Cyrus ſet apart when he vowed to deſtroy Babylon, and to ſende them againe thither.

45 And thy minde was alſo to builde vp the Temple, which the Edomites burnt, when Iuda was deſtroyed by yͤ Chaldees.

46 And nowe this onely [O king] is the thing that I require & deſire of thee, this is the princely liberalitie that I aſke of thee, I deſire therefore, that thou perfourme the vowe, which thou with thine owne mouth haſt made vnto the King of heauen.

47 Then Darius the King ſtoode vp, and kiſſed him, wrote him letters vnto all the deputies & lieutenants, to all the lordes and nobles, that they ſhoulde conuey him forth, and all them that went vp with him, to builde Hieruſalem.

48 He wrote letters alſo vnto al the lieutenants that were in Coeloſyria and Phenices, and vnto them in Libanus, that they ſhoulde bring Cedar trees from Libanus vnto Hieruſalem, & build the citie with him.

49 Moreouer, he wrote for all yͤ Iewes that were gone out of his ‖ Realme into Iurie concerning their freedome, that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenant, nor ſtewarde, ſhould enter into their doores:

‖ Or, kingdome.

50 And that all their lande which they kept, ſhould be free, and not tributarie: and that the Edomites ſhould giue ouer the [cities and] villages of the Iewes which they had taken in:

51 Yea, and that there ſhould be yeerely giuen twentie talents to the building of the temple, vntill the time that it were finiſhed:

52 And to maintaine the whole burnt offerings vpon the altar euery day (as they had a commandement to offer ſeuenteene) other ten talents euery yeere.

53 And that all they which came from Babylon to build the citie, ſhould haue free libertie, they and their children, and all the Prieſtes that went away.

54 Hee wrote alſo concerning the charges, and the Prieſts garment wherein they miniſter,

55 And likewyſe for the charges of the Leuites, to bee giuen them, vntill the day that the houſe were finiſhed, and Hieruſalem builded vp.

56 And hee commaunded, that all they that watched the citie, ſhoulde haue their penſions and wages.

57 Hee ſent away alſo all the veſſels that Cyrus had ſeparated from Babylon: and all that Cyrus had giuen in commaundement, yͤ ſame charged he alſo that it ſhould be done, and ſent vnto Hieruſalem.

58 Now when this yong man was gone foorth, hee lifted vp his face to heauen towarde Hieruſalem, and prayſed the King of heauen,

59 And ſaid, Of thee commeth victory, of thee commeth wiſedome, and thine is the glorie, and I am thy ſeruant.

60 Bleſſed art thou which haſt giuen me

wiſedome, for to thee I acknowledge it, O Lorde [thou God] of our fathers.

61 And ſo he tooke the letters, and went out, and came vnto Babylon, and tolde it all his brethren.

62 And they prayſed the God of their fathers, that hee had giuen them freedome and libertie,

‖ Or, where his name is renoumed.

63 To goe vp, and to build Hieruſalem and the temple, ‖ wherein the name of the Lorde is called vpon: and they reioyced with inſtruments of muſike and gladneſſe ſeuen dayes long.

The v. Chapter.

1 The number of them that returne from the captiuitie. 42 Their vowes and ſacrifices. 54 The Temple is begun to be built. 66 Their enemies would craftily ioyne with them.

1. Eſdras 2.1.

After this, were the * principall men of the houſes of their fathers choſen in their tribes and kinreds, that they ſhould goe with their wiues, and ſonnes, and daughters, with their ſeruants & maydens, with all their cattell and ſubſtance.

2 And Darius [the king] ſent with them a thouſand horſemen, to conuey them ſafely vnto Hieruſalem, and with muſicall inſtruments, with tabrets, and flutes.

3 And all their brethren played, and he made them goe vp together with them.

4 And theſe are the names of the men which went vp out of the villages, according to the tribes, and after the order of their dignitie.

5 The Prieſts the ſonnes of Phinees the ſonne of Aaron, Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec the ſonne of Sariab, and Ioachim the ſonne of Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, of the kinred of Dauid, out of the kinred of Phares, of the tribe of Iuda,

‖ or, wiſe.

6 Which ſpake ‖ wonderfull wordes before Darius the King of Perſia, in the ſecond yeere of his reigne, in the firſt moneth [called] Niſan.

7 And theſe are they of Iurie that came vp from the captiuitie of the tranſmigration, whom Nabuchodonoſor ẏ king of Babylon had brought away vnto Babylon,

8 And returned vnto Hieruſalem to the reſt of Iurie, euery man to his owne citie, which came with Zorobabel, with Ieſus, Nehemias, & Zacharias, Reſaias, Eueneus, Mardocheus, Beelſarus, Aſpharaſus, Reelius, Roimus, & Baana their guides.

9 The number of them of the nation, and their gouernours: the ſonnes of Phares, two thouſand an hundred ſeuentie and two: the ſonnes of Saphat, foure hundred ſeuentie and two.

10 The ſonnes of Areh, ſeuen hundred fiftie and ſixe.

11 The ſonnes of Phaath moab, two thouſand eight hundred and twelue.

12 The ſonnes of Eilam, a thouſand two hundred fiftie and foure: the ſonnes of Zathui, nine hundred fourtie & fiue: the ſonnes of Corbe, ſeuen hundred and fiue: the ſonnes of Bani, ſixe hundred fourtie and eight.

13 The ſonnes of Bibai, ſixe hundred twentie & three: the ſonnes of Aſgad, three thouſand two hundred twentie and two.

14 The ſonnes of Adonicam, ſixe hundred ſixtie and ſeuen: the ſonnes of Bagoi, two thouſand ſixtie and ſixe: the ſonnes of Adin, foure hundred fiftie and foure.

15 The ſonnes of Aterhezetia, nintie and two: the ſonnes of Ceilam and Azota, three ſcore & ſeuen: the ſonnes of Azuram, foure hundred thirtie and two.

16 The ſonnes of Ananias, an hundred and one: the ſonnes of Arom, & the ſonnes of Baſſa, three hundred twentie & three: the ſonnes of Arſiphurith, an hundred & two.

17 The ſonnes of Meterus, three thouſand and fiue: the ſonnes of Bethleem, an hundred twentie and three.

18 They of Netophah, fiftie & fiue: they of Anathoh, an hundred fiftie and eight: they of Bethſamos, fourtie and two.

19 They of Kiriathiarim, twentie and fiue: they of Caphiras and Beroth, ſeuen hundred fourtie and three: they of Pirath, ſeuen hundred.

20 They of Chadias and Ammidioi, fiue hundred twentie and two: they of Cyrama and Gabdes, ſixe hundred twentie and one.

21 They of Macamos, an hundred twentie and two: they of Bethel, fiftie & two: the ſonnes of Nebus, an hundred fiftie and ſixe.

22 The ſonnes of Calamolan & Onus, ſeuen hundred twentie & fiue: the ſonnes of Ierechus, three hundred fourtie and fiue.

23 The ſonnes of Saanah, three thouſand three hundred and thirtie.

24 The prieſts the ſonnes of Ieddu, the ſonne of Ieſus, which are counted among the ſonnes of Sanaſib, nine hundred ſeuentie and two: the ſonnes of Meruth, a thouſand fiftie and two.

25 The ſonnes of Paſhur, a thouſande fourtie and ſeuen: the ſonnes of Charim, a thouſand and ſeuenteene.

26 The Leuites, the ſonnes of Ieſue, Cadmiel, Banua, and Suia, ſeuentie and foure.

27 The ſonnes [which were] holy ſingers, the ſonnes of Aſaph, an hundred fourtie and eight.

28 The porters, the ſonnes of Sallum,

the ſonnes of Iatal, the ſonnes of Talmon, the ſonnes of Dacobi, the ſonnes of Teca, the ſonnes of Sami, all [were] an hundred thirtie and nine.

29 The miniſters of the temple, yͤ ſonnes of Eſau, the ſonnes of Aſipha, the ſonnes of Tabaoth, the ſonnes of Ceras, the ſonnes of Sud, the ſonnes of Phalen, the ſonnes of Labana, the ſonnes of Hagaba,

30 The ſonnes of Acub, the ſonnes of Vta, the ſonnes of Cetab, the ſonnes of Agab, the ſonnes of Sſbe, the ſonnes of Anan, the ſonnes of Cathua, the ſonnes of Geddur,

31 The ſonnes of Kaia, the ſonnes of Diaſan, the ſonnes of Neroda, the ſonnes of Chaſeba, the ſonnes of Gazema, the ſonnes of Azias, the ſonnes of Phinees, the ſonnes of Aſara, the ſonnes of Baſte, the ſonnes of Aſana, the ſonnes of Meunim, yͤ ſonnes of Naphiſon, yͤ ſonnes of Bacubub, the ſonnes of Acupha, the ſonnes of Aſſur, the ſonnes of Pharacim, the ſonnes of Baraloth,

32 The ſonnes of Mehida, the ſonnes of Coutha, the ſonnes of Chareſca, the ſonnes of Bareus, the ſonnes of Aſerar, the ſonnes of Thomoth, the ſonnes of Naſib, yͤ ſonnes of Atiphan.

33 The ſonnes of the ſeruants of Solomon, the ſonnes of Hazophereth, yͤ ſonnes of Pharuda, yͤ ſonnes of Geelah, the ſonnes of Lozon, the ſonnes of Iſdael, the ſonnes of Staphelia.

34 The ſonnes of Agia, the ſonnes of Phararеth, yͤ ſonnes of Sabin, the ſonnes of Spartia, the ſonnes of Maſias, yͤ ſonnes of Gar, the ſonnes of Addu, the ſonnes of Subah, the ſonnes of Apherra, the ſonnes of Barodis, yͤ ſonnes of Sabat, the ſonnes of Allon:

35 All the miniſters of the Temple, and the ſonnes of the ſeruants of Solomon, were three hundred ſeuentie and two.

36 Theſe came vp from Thelmiah and Thelharſa, Carathalat and Alar leading them:

37 Neither could they ſhewe their families, nor their ſtocke, howe they were of Iſrael. The ſonnes of Dalaias, the ſonnes of Thubia, the ſonnes of Necodan, ſixe hundred fiftie and two.

38 Of yͤ prieſts that executed the office of the prieſthood, ⁊ were not found, the ſonnes of Hobia, the ſonnes of Hacoz, the ſonnes of Addus, which married Augia, one of the daughters of Barzeleus,

39 And was named after him: The writing of the ſame kinred was ſought in the regiſter of their generation, but it was not found, and therefore were they forbidden to execute the office of the prieſthood.

40 For vnto them ſayd Nehemias and Atharias, that they ſhould haue no portion in the Sanctuarie, till there roſe vp an high prieſt that were well inſtruct in the plaine clearneſſe and trueth.

41 So of Iſrael from them of twelue yeeres olde, and children, they were all in number fourtie and two thouſand, three hundred and threeſcore, beſides men ſeruants and women ſeruants.

42 Their ſeruants and handmaydens, were ſeuen thouſand three hundred fourtie and ſeuen. The ſinging men and ſinging women, two hundred fourtie and fiue,

43 Foure hundred thirtie ⁊ fiue camels, ſeuen thouſand thirtie and ſixe horſes, two hundred fourtie and fiue mules, fiue thouſand fiue hundred twentie and fiue beaſts vſed to the yoke.

44 And of their rulers alſo after their families, when they came to the temple of God that is in Hieruſalem, there were that vowed to ſet vp the houſe againe in his owne place, according to their abilitie:

45 And to giue into the holy treaſure of the workes, a thouſand pounds of gold, fiue thouſand of ſiluer, and an hundred precious garments.

46 And ſo dwelt the Prieſts and the Leuites, and the people in Hieruſalem, and in the countrey [thereabout,] the ſingers alſo and the porters, and all Iſrael in their villages.

47 But when the ſeuenth moneth came, and when yͤ children of Iſrael were euery man in his owne, they came all together with one conſent into the open place of the gate, which is towards the Eaſt.

48 And there Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec, and his brethren the prieſts, and Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel and his brethren, riſing vp, made ready the altar of the God of Iſrael,

49 To offer whole burnt ſacrifices vpon it, ſo as it is written in the lawe of Moſes the man of God.

50 And thither were gathered againſt them, diuers of other nations of the land: but they dreſſed yͤ altar in his owne place, although all the nations in the land were enemies to them, and vexed them: and they offered ſacrifices to the Lord both morning and euening.

51 And alſo they helde the feaſt of tabernacles as it is ‖ commanded in the law, and ſacrifices dayly as it was appertaining.

‖Or, ordeined.

52 And after that alſo the continuall oblations, and the offrings of the Sabboths,

and of yͤ new moneths, & of all holy feaſtes.

53 And all they which had made any vowe to God, beganne to offer ſacrifice to God, from the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth, although the temple of the Lord was not yet built vp.

54 And they gaue vnto the maſons and carpenters, money, meate, and drinke, with cherefulneſſe.

55 Unto them of Sidon alſo and Tyre, they gaue carres, that they ſhould bring Cedar trees from Libanus, which ſhould be brought by flote to the hauen Ioppe, according as it was commanded them by Cyrus king of the Perſians.

Ecclus. 49.15.

56 And in the ſecond yeere and * ſecond moneth, came into the temple of God at Hieruſalem, Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec, and their brethren, and the Prieſts and Leuites, & al they that were come vnto Hieruſalem out of the captiuitie [of Babylon.]

‖Or, in the firſt day.

57 And they laid the foundation of the houſe of God, in the ‖ new moone of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeere that they were come to Iurie and Hieruſalem.

58 And they appointed the Leuites, that were aboue twentie yeeres olde, ouer the workes of the Lord: So Ieſus & his ſonne and brethren aſſiſted, and Cadmiel alſo his brother, and the ſonnes of Madiabon, with the ſonnes of Ioda, yͤ ſonne of Eliadon, and his ſonnes and brethren, euen all yͤ Leuites with one accord folowed on earneſtly to aduance the works in the houſe of God: ſo the workemen built vp the temple of the Lord.

59 And the Prieſts ſtoode, and had their garments, with muſicall inſtruments, and trumpets, and the Leuites the ſonnes of Aſah had Cymdales,

60 Giuing thankes and prayſes vnto the Lord, according as Dauid the king of Iſrael had ordeined.

61 And they ſung with loude voyces, ſongs to the prayſe of the Lord, becauſe his mercy and glory is for euer in Iſrael.

62 And all the people blewe out with trumpets, and cryed with a loude voyce, prayſing the Lord together for the rearing vp of the houſe of the Lord.

63 There came alſo from among the Prieſts and Leuites, and of the chiefeſt, according to the tribes & kinreds, to wit, the elders, which had ſeene the former houſe,

64 To yͤ building of this, with great cry & great mourning, many alſo with trumpets & [great] ioy cryed with loude voyce:

65 Inſomuch that the trumpets might not well be heard for the weeping & mourning of the people: yet there was a great multitude that blewe trumpets marueilouſly, ſo that it was heard farre off.

1.Eſdras 4.1.

66 Wherefore, when the * enemies of the tribes of Iuda & Beniamin heard it, they came to knowe what that noyſe of trumpets ſhould meane.

67 And they perceiued that they which were come againe out of captiuitie, built the temple vp anewe vnto the Lorde God of Iſrael.

68 So they went to Zorobabel & Ieſus, and to the rulers of the villages, and ſayde vnto them, Shall we build with you alſo?

69 For we likewiſe, as you, doe obey your Lord, and doe ſacrifice vnto him, from the dayes of Aſbazareth yͤ king of Aſſyria, which brought vs hither.

70 Then Zorobabel, and Ieſus, & the rulers of the villages of Iſrael ſayde vnto them, It doeth not agree that ye ſhoulde build the temple of our God with vs.

1.Eſdras 4.4.

71 We our ſelues alone will build vnto the Lord of Iſrael, * as is meete, and like as Cyrus the king of the Perſians hath commanded vs.

72 But the heathen in the lande made them ſluggiſh that were in Iurie, and ſundred them, and letted their buildings.

73 And by their embuſhments, ſeditions, and conſpiracies, ſtopped that the building could not be finiſhed, all the time that king Cyrus liued, ſo that they put off the building for the ſpace of two yeeres, vntill the reigne of king Darius.

The vi. Chapter.

1 Of Aggeus and Zacharias. 2 The building of the Temple. 3 Siſinnes woulde let them. 7 His letters to Darius. 23 The kings anſwere to the contrary.

1.Eſdras 5.1.

Notwithſtanding in the * ſeconde yeere of the reigne of Darius, Aggeus and Zacharias the ſonne of Iddo the Prophets, prophecied vnto the Iewes, and to them in Iurie and Hieruſalem, euen in the name of the Lord God of Iſrael.

2 Then Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec, ſtood vp, & began to build the houſe of the Lorde at Hieruſalem, when the Prophets of the Lord were with them, and helped them.

3 At the ſame time came Siſinnes the gouernour of Syria & Phenice, with Sathrabuzanes and his companions, and ſayd vnto them,

4 Who hath bidden [and commaunded] you to build this houſe, to make this roofe, and all other things againe? and who are the ‖ workemen that build them?

‖or, builders that did theſe things.

5 Neuertheleſſe, the elders of yͤ Iewes

had[ſuch]grace of the Lorde, after hee had viſited the captiuitie,

6 That they were not letted from building, vntill the time that king Darius was certified thereof, and an anſwere receiued [from him.]

7 The copie of the letters which hee wrote, and ſent vnto Darius. Siſinnes gouernour of Syria & Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, which are head rulers in Syria and Phenice, ſend their ſalutation vnto Darius the king.

8 We certifie our Lorde the king, that we came into the land of Iurie, and went to Hieruſalem, where we found the ancients of the Iewes, that were of the captiuitie, in the citie of Hieruſalem,

9 Building an houſe vnto the Lorde, great & newe, of hewen & coſtly ſtones, and the timber already layd vpon the walles.

10 Yea, they make great haſte with the worke, and it goeth foorth proſperouſly in their hands, and with great diligence and worſhip it is made.

11 Then aſked we the elders, ſaying, By whoſe commaundement build you vp this houſe, and lay the foundations of theſe workes?

12 Which we demaunded of them, to the intent that we might giue knowledge vnto thee, and write vnto thee of thoſe that gouerned it: and we required of them their names in writing that were their chiefe leaders to it.

13 So they gaue vs this anſwere, We are the ſeruants of the Lord, which made heauen and earth.

3.Kings 6.2.

14 *And as for this houſe, it was builded many yeeres agone, by a king of Iſrael, great and ſtrong, and was finiſhed.

15 But when our fathers prouoked God vnto wrath, and ſinned againſt the Lorde of Iſrael, which is in heauen, he*gaue them ouer into the power of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon, of the Chaldees:

4.Kings 24.1.

Iere.39.

16 *Which brake downe the houſe, and burnt it, and caried away the people priſoners vnto Babylon.

1.Eſdr. 5.13.

17 Neuertheleſſe, in the *firſt yeere that king Cyrus reigned ouer the countreys of Babylon, Cyrus the king wrote [and commanded] to build vp this houſe[againe.]

18 And the holy veſſels of golde, and of ſiluer, that Nabuchodonoſor had caried away out of the houſe at Hieruſalem, & had dedicated them in his owne temple: thoſe brought Cyrus forth againe out of the temple at Babylon, and deliuered them to Zorobabel, and to Sanabaſſarus the ruler:

19 Commaunding him that hee ſhould cary away thoſe ſame veſſels, & put them in the temple at Hieruſalem, and that the temple of yͤ Lorde ſhould be built in his[owne] place.

20 Then the ſame Sanabaſſarus being come hither, layd the foundations of the houſe of the Lord at Hieruſalem, and from that to this, being ſtill a building, it is not yet fully ended.

21 Now therefore, O king, if thou thinkeſt it good, let it be ſought in the libraries [and rolles] of king Cyrus:

22 And if it be found then, that the building of the houſe of the Lorde at Hieruſalem hath bene done with the [counſell and] conſent of king Cyrus, and if our lorde the king be ſo minded, let him giue anſwere vnto vs thereof.

23 Then commaunded king Darius to ſeeke in yͤ kings libraries at Babylon: and ſo at Ecbatane, a tower in the region of Media, there was founde a place where theſe things were layd vp for ‖ memorie.

‖Or, remembrance.

1.Eſdr. 6.3.

24 *In the firſt yeere of the reigne of Cyrus, [the ſame]king Cyrus commanded that the houſe of the Lorde at Hieruſalem ſhould be builded againe, where they doe ſacrifice with the continuall fire.

25 Whoſe height ſhall be ſixtie cubites, and the breadth ſixtie cubites, with three rowes of hewen ſtones, and one rowe of newe wood, and of that countrey, & the expences thereof, to be giuen out of the houſe of king Cyrus:

26 And the holy veſſels of the houſe of the Lord, both of gold & of ſiluer, that Nabuchodonoſor tooke out of the houſe at Hieruſalem, and brought to Babylon, ſhoulde be reſtored to the houſe at Hieruſalem, and be ſet in the place where it was[before.]

27 And alſo hee commaunded that Siſinnes the gouernour of Syria & Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, and other conſtituted rulers in Syria and Phenice, ſhould take heede not to meddle with that place, but to ſuffer Zorobabel the ſeruant of the Lorde and gouernour of Iuda, & the elders of the Iewes, to build the houſe of the Lord in that place.

28 I haue cōmanded alſo to haue it built vp whole againe, & that they be diligent to helpe thoſe that be of the captiuitie of the Iewes, till yͤ houſe of the Lord be finiſhed.

29 And out of the tribute of Coeloſyria and Phenice, a portion diligently to be giuen thoſe men vnto the offerings of the Lorde, & the ſame to be deliuered vnto Zorobabel the officer, that hee therewithall

may ordeine oxen, rammes, and lambes:

30 And alſo corne, ſalt, wine, & oyle, and that continually euery yere, after the expẽces which the prieſts that be at Hieruſalem ſhall teſtifie to be made daily, [this ſhall be giuen vnto them] without delay:

31 That they may offer ſacrifices daily to the higheſt God for the king and for his children, and to pray for their liues.

32 And he commaunded alſo, that whoſoeuer ſhould breake any point of the foreſaid & foredecreed things, or make it voide: of his owne goods ſhoulde a tree be taken, and he thereon be hanged, & all his goods ſeaſed vnto the king.

33 The Lorde therefore whoſe name is there called vpon, roote out and deſtroy euery king and nation that ſtretcheth out his hand to hinder or [hurt and] endamage that houſe of the Lord in Hieruſalem.

34 I Darius the King haue ordeined, that according to theſe things it be done with diligence.

The vij. Chapter.

1 Siſinnes and his companions followe the kings commaundement, and helpe the Iewes to builde the temple. 5 The time that it was built. 10 They keepe the Paſſeouer.

1. Eſdr. 6,13. THen * Siſinnes the gouernour in Coeloſyria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their cõpanions, obeyed the things that king Darius had ordeined,

2 And were diligent aſſiſters in the holy workes, working with the ancients and gouernours of the ſanctuarie.

3 And ſo the holy workes went foorth and proſpered, when Aggeus and Zacharias the Prophets prophecied.

4 And they performed all things thorowe the cõmandement of the Lorde God of Iſrael, and with conſent of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes, kings of Perſia.

5 And thus was the holy houſe finiſhed in the three and twentieth day of the moneth Adar, in the ſixth yere of Darius king of the Perſians.

6 And the children of Iſrael, the prieſts & the Leuites, & other that were of the captiuitie that had any charge, did according to the things written in yͤ booke of Moſes.

7 And to the dedication of the temple of the Lord, they offred an hundred ‖ oxe, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes, ‖Or, Bulles.

8 And twelue goates for the ſinnes of all [the people of] Iſrael, after the number of the chiefe of the tribes of Iſrael.

9 The Prieſtes alſo and the Leuites ſtood arayed in their long robes, after their kinreds, in all the workes of the Lord God of Iſrael, according to the booke of Moſes, and the porters at euery doore.

10 And the children of Iſrael, with thoſe that were come out of captiuitie, helde the Paſſeouer the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth, after that the Prieſts and the Leuites were ſancitified.

11 They that were of the captiuitie, were not all ſanctified together: but the Leuites were all ſanctified together.

12 And ſo they offered the paſſeouer for all them of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Prieſtes, and for them ſelues.

13 And the children of Iſrael that came out of captiuitie, did eate, al they yͭ had ſeparated themſelues frõ the abominations of the people of that land, & ſought the Lorde:

14 And they kept the feaſt of the vnleauened bread ſeuen dayes long, making mery before the Lorde,

15 That yͤ Lord had turned the counſel of the king of Aſſyria towards them, to ſtrẽgthen their handes vnto the workes of the Lorde God of Iſrael.

The viij. Chapter.

1 Eſdras commeth from Babylon to Hieruſalem. 10 The copie of the commiſsion giuen by king Artaxerxes. 26 Eſdras giueth thankes to the Lorde.

AND after theſe, when Artaxerxes the king of the Perſians reigned, there wẽt vnto him Eſdras the ſonne of Saraias, the ſonne of Ezerias, the ſonne of Helchiah, the ſonne of Sallum,

2 The ſonne of Sadoc, the ſonne of Achitob, the ſonne of Amarias, the ſonne of Ezias, the ſonne of Menuerath, the ſonne of Saraias, the ſonne of Sanias, the ſonne of Boccas, the ſonne of Abiſum, the ſonne of Phinees, the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron the firſt Prieſt.

3 This Eſdras went vp from Babylon, being a ſcribe of good vnderſtanding in the lawe of Moſes, that was giuen by the Lorde God of Iſrael.

4 And the king fauoured him, and did him great [worſhip and] honour ‖ after all his deſires. ‖Or, in al his ſuits.

5 There went vp with him alſo certain of the children of Iſrael, of the Prieſtes, of the Leuites, of the ſingers, porters, & miniſters of the temple, vnto Hieruſalem.

6 In the ſeuenth yeere of the reigne of king Artaxerxes, in yͤ fifth moneth, which was the ſeuenth yeere (for they went from Babylõ in the firſt day of the firſt moneth,

7 And came to Hieruſalem according as God gaue them ſpeede in their iourney.)

8 For Eſdras had gotten great knowledge to omit nothing of that was in yͤ law and the commandements of the Lord, and

||Or, righteouſnes. to teach all Iſrael all || the ordinances and iudgements.

9 The copie of the commiſſion which Artaxerxes the king wrote, and that was giuen to Eſdras the Prieſt and Reader of the law of ẏ Lord, this is it that followeth.

10 King Artaxerxes ſendeth his greeting vnto Eſdras the Prieſt and Reader of the lawe of the Lorde.

11 I hauing weighed things with pitie, haue [ordeined and] charged, if there be any of the Iewes, of the Prieſts & Leuites in my || realme, which deſireth & is content to go with thee vnto Iſrael, ẏ he may do it. ||Or, kingdō.

12 Therfore, ſo many as long thereafter, let them depart together, & goe with thee, like as I am content, and my ſeuen friends my counſailours,

13 To ſee what they doe at Hieruſalem and in Iurie, conueniently, according as thou haſt in the lawe of the Lorde:

14 And to bring the gifts vnto [God] the Lorde of Iſrael, that I and my friendes haue || promiſed to Hieruſalem, and all the ſiluer and golde that in the countrey of Babylon may bee founde [pertaining] to the Lorde in Hieruſalem, ||Or, vowed.

15 With the thing that is giuen of the people to the Lorde their Gods temple at Hieruſalē: that the ſame ſiluer & golde may be gathered for oxen, rammes, ſheepe, and goates, & other that belong to theſe things,

16 That they may offer ſacrifices vnto the Lord, vpon the altar of the Lord their God which is at Hieruſalem.

17 And whatſoeuer thou and thy brethren wil doe with the ſiluer and gold, that doe according to the will of thy God.

18 And ẏ holy veſſels of the Lord, which are giuen thee for ẏ ſeruice of the temple of thy God which is in Hieruſalē, thou ſhalt ſet [them] before thy God in Hieruſalem.

19 And whatſoeuer thing els thou ſhalt remēber for ẏ vſe of the temple of thy God, thou ſhalt giue it out of the kings treaſure.

20 And I king Artaxerxes haue alſo commaunded the keepers of the treaſures in Syria and Phenice, that whatſoeuer Eſdras the Prieſt & the Reader of the lawe of the higheſt God ſhall ſende for, they ſhould giue it him with ſpeede:

21 Euen to the ſumme of an hundred talents of ſiluer: of corne alſo an hundred || meaſures, and till an hundred || veſſels of wine, and other things abundantly. ||Or, cores. ||Or, pieces.

22 Let all things be done after the lawe of God diligently, vnto the higheſt God, that wrath come not vpon the kingdome of the king and of his ſonnes.

23 I command you alſo, that ye require no taxe nor tribute of the Prieſts, Leuites, holy ſingers, porters, and miniſters of the temple, nor of any that haue doings in this temple, and that no man haue authoritie to put any impoſt vpon them.

24 As for thee, O Eſdras, ſet thou iudges and arbiters to iudge in the whole land of Syria and Phenice after the wiſedom of God, all ſkilfull in the lawe of God, & teach ſuch as are ignorant.

25 And let all them which ſhall offende againſt the law of God and the king, be diligently puniſhed, whether it be by death or other paine, by puniſhing in money, or els by baniſhment.

26 Then ſaid Eſdras the Scribe, Bleſſed be the onely Lord God of my fathers, that hath giuen ſo good a minde and will into the heart of the king, to magnifie his houſe that is at Hieruſalem,

27 And hath || made me to be accepted in the ſight of the king, and of his counſel, of his friendes, and of his nobles. ||Or, honoured me.

28 And ſo I was || ſtedfaſt in my minde, according as the Lord my God helped me, and I gathered vp men of Iſrael to go vp with me. ||Or, of a good courage.

29 *And theſe are the guides after their families and orders of dignities, that went vp with me from Babylon in the reigne of king Artaxerxes. 1.Eſd. 8.1.

30 Of the ſonnes of Phinehes, Gerſom: of the ſonnes of Ithamar, Gamaliel: of the ſonnes of Dauid, Hattus the ſonne of Cechemah:

31 Of the ſonnes of Pharez, Zacharias, and with him there returned againe an hundred and fiftie men.

32 Of the ſonnes of Pahath Moab, Elioenai, the ſonne of Zacharias, and with him two hundred men.

33 Of the ſonnes of Zathoe, Sechenias, the ſonne of Iezolus, and with him three hundred men: and of the ſonnes of Adin, Obed the ſonne of Ionathan, and with him two hundred and fiftie men.

34 Of the ſonnes of Elam, Ieſias, ſone of Gotholias, and with him ſeuentie men.

35 Of the ſonnes of Saphatias, Zarias ſonne of Machael, and with him threeſcore and ten men.

36 Of the ſonnes of Ioab, Badias ſonne of Iezelus, and with him two hundred and twelue men.

37 Of the ſonnes of Band, Aſſalimoth ſonne of Ioſaphias, and with him an hundred and three ſcore men.

38 Of ẏ ſonnes of Babi, Zacharias ſōne

of Bebai, & with him twentie & eight men.

39 Of the ſonnes of Aſtath, Johannes ſonne of Acatan, and with him an hundred and ten.

40 Of the ſonnes of Adonicam the laſt: & theſe are the names of thē, Eliphalet, Jeonel, & Maias, & with them ſeuentie men.

41 Of the ſonnes of Bagouthi, ſonne of Iſcacourus, and with him ſeuentie men.

42 All theſe called I together by the water Thia, where we pitched our tentes three dayes, and there I muſtred them.

1.Eſd, 18.15.

43 *As for the ſonnes of the Prieſts and Leuites, I founde none there.

44 Then ſent I vnto Eleazar, and beholde, there came Maaſman, & Maloban,

45 And Alnathan, and Samaian, and Joribon, and Nathan, Ennatan, Zacharian, & Moſollamon yͤ chiefe & beſt learned:

46 And I bade them that they ſhoulde go vnto Daddeus the captaine, which was in the place of the treaſurie:

47 And commaunded them that they ſhoulde ſpeake vnto Daddeus, and to his brethren, and to thoſe that were the treaſurers, to ſende vs ſuch men as might execute the Prieſts office in the houſe of our Lorde.

48 And with the mightie hande of our Lord [God,] they brought vnto vs men of good ‖ experience, from among the ſonnes of Moli, the ſonne of Leui, the ſonne of Iſrael, Seredia, and his ſonnes, and his brethren, which were eighteene.

‖Or, learning.

49 And Aſebia, and Amon, and Oſaian his brethren, of the ſonnes of Canaineus, their ſonnes were twentie men.

50 And of them that ſerued in the temple, whome Dauid had ordeined, and the principal men to the worke of the Leuites, that were miniſters in the temple, two hundred and twentie, whoſe names are all ſigned vp in writing.

1.Eſd. 8.21.

51 And then * cōmanded I a faſting vnto the yong men before yͤ Lord, that I might deſire of him a proſperous iourney, [and a good way] both for vs and them that were with vs, for our children, and for the cattell.

52 For I feared to deſire of the king men of horſe and of foote, to conuey vs ſafely againſt our enemies.

53 For we had ſaide vnto the King, that the power of the Lord our God ſhould bee with them that ſeeke him, to direct them in all things.

54 And therefore we beſought our lord againe, as touching theſe things, & founde him fauourable vnto vs.

55 Then I ſeparated from among the chiefe of the tribes, and from the Prieſtes, twelue men, [to wit,] Eſebrias, & Aſſanias, and ten men of their brethren with them.

56 And I weighed them the gold, & the ſiluer, and the holy veſſels of the houſe of our Lord, which the king, & his counſaile, & his princes, and whole Iſrael had giuen.

57 And when I had weighed it, I deliuered vnto them ſixe hundred and fiftie talents of ſiluer, and an hundred talents in ſiluer veſſels, and an hundred talents of gold,

58 And twentie golden baſons, & twelue veſſels of braſſe, euē fine braſſe, like ſhining golde.

59 And I ſaide vnto them, Ye are holy vnto the Lorde, and the veſſels are holy, & the golde and the ſiluer is ‖ promiſed vnto the Lorde [God] of our fathers.

‖Or, vowed.

60 ‖ Be diligent now, & keepe it, vntil the time that yee deliuer it to the chiefe of the Prieſts & Leuites, and to the principal men of the families of Iſrael in Hieruſalem, in the chambers of the houſe of our God.

‖Or, watch.

61 So the Prieſts & the Leuites which receiued of me the golde, the ſiluer, and the veſſels, brought it vnto Hieruſalem vnto the temple.

62 And from the * riuer Thia we brake vp the twelfth day of yͤ firſt moneth, according to yͤ mightie hand of our Lord which was with vs: & from the beginning of our iourney, the Lord deliuered vs from euery enemie, ſo that we came vnto Hieruſalem.

1.Eſdr. 8.31.

63 And when the third day was paſt, the weighed gold & ſiluer was deliuered in the houſe of the Lorde, on the fourth day, vnto Marimoth the Prieſt, and ſonne of Jori:

64 And with him was Eleazar yͤ ſonne of Phinehes, and with them were Joſabdus the ſonne of Jeſu, & Moeth the ſonne of Sabbanus, Leuites: all was deliuered them by number and weight.

65 And all the weight of thē was written vp the ſame houre.

66 After that, they that were come out of captiuitie, offred ſacrifice vnto the Lorde God of Iſrael, euen twelue oxen for all Iſrael, foureſcore and ſixteene rammes,

67 Threeſcore & twelue ſheepe, twelue goats for ſaluation, al in ſacrifice to yͤ Lord.

68 And the kings commiſſion deliuered they vnto the kings ſtewardes, and to the gouerners of Coeloſyria and Phenice, who honored the people and the temple of God.

69 Now when theſe things were done, the rulers came vnto me, and ſaid,

70 The * nation of Iſrael, the princes, the Prieſtes and Leuites, haue not put away from them the ſtrange people of the lande, nor the vncleanneſſe of the Gentiles:

1.Eſdr, 1.9.

to wit, of the Chanaanites, Hethites, Pherezites, Iebuſites, and the Moabites, Egyptians, and Edonites:

71 For both they and their ſonnes haue mingled them ſelues with the daughters of them, and the holy ſeede is mixt with the ſtrange people of the land: and ſince the beginning of the affaires, the rulers and head mẽ haue bin partakers of this wickednes.

72 And as ſoone as I had heard theſe things, immediatly I rent my clothes and the holy garment, and pulled off the heare of my head and my beard, and ſate me downe ſorowfull and heauie.

73 So all they that were moued thorowe the word of the Lord God of Iſrael, came vnto me whileſt I wept for the iniquitie: but I ſate ſtill full of heauineſſe vntill the euening ſacrifice.

74 Then ſtoode I vp from faſting, hauing rent clothes, and the holy garment, and kneeled downe vpon my knees, & held out my handes vnto the Lorde,

1.Eſdr. 1,8. 75 And ſaid, O Lorde, *I am confounded and aſhamed before thy face.

76 For our ſinnes are become many, euẽ aboue our heades, and our ignorances are lifted vp, euen vnto heauen:

77 For ſince the time of our fathers, we are in great ſinne vnto this day.

Deut. 28.13. 78 And for the *ſinnes of vs, and our fathers, we, with our brethren, and with our kings, & with our Prieſts, haue bene giuen vp vnto yͤ kings of yͤ earth, into the ſworde, and into captiuitie, & became a ſpoyle with confuſion [and ſhame] vnto this day.

79 And nowe, O Lord God, how great is the mercie that we haue gotten of thee, in that thou haſt left vs a roote & a name in the place of thy ſanctuarie,

80 And that thou haſt diſcouered to vs a light in yͤ houſe of the Lord our God, & haſt giuen vs meat in the time of our ſeruitude:

81 And when we were in captiuitie, wee were not forſaken of the Lorde our God: but he made the kings of Perſia gracious and fauourable vnto vs, ſo that they gaue vs victuals [and meate,]

82 Yea and honoured the temple of our Lord, and repaired the waſted places of Sion, and gaue vs aſſurance in Iurie and Hieruſalem.

83 And nowe, O Lorde, what ſhall we ſay, hauing all theſe things in [poſſeſſion:] For we haue broken thy commandements, which thou gaueſt vnto vs by the handes of thy ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying,

Deu.7.1 84 *Becauſe the lande which ye goe to poſſeſſe as an heritage, is a lande defiled with the vncleannes [and filthines] of the ſtrangers of the lande, and with their abomination they haue polluted it altogether:

85 Therefore nowe ſhall ye not ioyne their daughters vnto your ſonnes, neither marry your daughters to their ſonnes.

86 Moreouer, ye ſhall neuer ſeeke to make peace with them, that ye may ‖ encreaſe and eat the beſt in the land, and that ye may leaue the inheritance of the lande vnto your children for euermore.

‖Or, waxe ſtrong, and eate the good things of the land.

87 As for the thinges that are come to paſſe, they come all for our wicked workes and great ſinnes: for thou, O Lorde, haſt made our ſinnes light,

88 And giuen vs ſuch a roote: but wee haue turned backe again, ſo yͭ we haue broken thy law, & mingled our ſelues with the vncleannes of the outlandiſh heathen.

89 Mighteſt not thou be angry with vs to deſtroy vs, ſo that thou ſhouldeſt leaue vs neither roote, ſeede, nor name:

90 O Lord God of Iſrael, yͭ art true: for our root endureth yet vnto this preſẽt day.

91 And beholde, now are we before thee in our ſinnes, neither can we ſtande before thee for them.

92 *And when Eſdras with this prayer had knowledged yͤ ſinne, weeping, & lying flat vpon the ground before the tẽple, there gathered vnto him from Hieruſalẽ, a great multitude of men & women, of yong men & maidens: for there was a very great [weeping &] mourning among the multitude. 1.Eſd. 10,1.

93 Then Iechonias yͤ ſonne of Ieheli, one of the children of Iſrael, cried out, and ſaid, O Eſdras, we haue ſinned againſt the Lorde God, [becauſe] we haue maried ſtrange women of the nations of the lande.

94 And nowe all Iſrael hangeth in doubt: we will ſweare an othe therefore vnto the Lorde, that we ſhall put away all our wiues which wee haue taken of the ‖Heathen, with their children:

‖Or, ſtrangers.

95 Like as it may ſeeme good to thee, & to all thoſe that obey the lawe of the Lord.

96 Stand vp, and put it in execution: for to thee doeth this matter appertaine, and we are with thee to adde thee ſtrength.

97 So Eſdras aroſe, & tooke an othe of the chiefe of the Prieſts & Leuites of al Iſrael, to do after theſe things: & they ſware.

The ix. Chapter.

7 After Eſdras had read the lawe for the ſtrange wiues, 18 they promiſed to put them away.

THen Eſdras * riſing from the court of the temple, went to the chamber of Ioanan, the ſonne of Eliaſib, 1.Eſd. 10,6.

2 And remained there, and did eate no meate, nor drinke ‖ drinke, weeping for the great wickedneſſe of the people.

‖ Or, water.

3 And there was made a proclamation in all Iurie, and at Hieruſalem, for all them that were of the captiuitie, that they ſhould gather together at Hieruſalem,

4 And that whoſoeuer mette not there within two or three dayes, according as the elders that bare rule appointed, their cattel ſhould be ſeaſed to the vſe of the temple, & he be excluded from them that were of the captiuitie.

5 And in three dayes were all they of the tribe of Iuda and Beniamin gathered together at Hieruſalem, the twentieth day of the ninth moneth.

6 And the whole multitude ſate trembling in the ‖ court of the temple, for it was winter.

‖ Or, the large roome.

7 So Eſdras aroſe vp, and ſaid vnto thẽ, Ye haue done vnrighteouſly, in yͭ yee haue taken ‖ outlandiſh wiues to mariage, and ſo to encreaſe the ſinnes of Iſrael.

‖ Or, ſtrange.

8 And now knowledge the ſame, & giue prayſe vnto the Lord God of our fathers:

9 And perfourme his will, departing frõ the Heathen of the land, and from the ‖ outlandiſh wiues.

‖ Or, ſtrange.

10 Then cried the whole multitude, and ſayd with a loude voyce, Like as thou haſt ſpoken, ſo will we doe.

11 But for as much as the people are many, and winter ſeaſon, ſo that we may not ſtand without the houſe, and becauſe this worke is not a thing that can be finiſhed in a day or two, ſeeing we be many that haue ſinned in theſe things:

12 Ordeine therfore that the rulers of the multitude, and they of our families yͭ haue ſtrange wiues, tarie.

13 And let the Prieſts and Iudges come out of euery place in their time appoynted, till they ſwage yͤ wrath of the Lord in this buſineſſe.

14 Then Ionathas the ſonne of Azael, and Ezechias the ſonne of Thecan, receiued the charge of this matter: and Moſollam, and Leuis, and Sabatheus helped them thereto.

15 And they that were of the captiuitie, did according to all theſe things.

16 And Eſdras the Prieſt choſe vnto him the principal men from among the fathers, and them all by name: and in the firſt day of the tenth moneth, they ſate together, to examine this matter.

17 And ſo the matter was a determining concerning the men that had maried ſtrãge wiues, vntill the new Moone of the firſt moneth.

18 And of the Prieſts that had mixt thẽſelues with ‖ outlandiſh wiues, there were found,

‖ Or, ſtrange.

19 Of the ſonnes of Ieſu the ſonne of Ioſedec, and his brethren, Mathelas, Eleazar, Ioribus, and Ioadanus:

20 Which offred themſelues to put away their wiues, and to offer a ramme vnto reconcilement for their purgation.

21 And of the ſonnes of Emmer, Ananias, and Zabdeus, and Canes, & Samaius, and Hiereel, and Azarias.

22 And of yͤ ſonnes of Phaiſu, Ellionas, Maſſias, Eſmaelus, and Nathanael, & Oſidelus, and Talſas.

23 And of the Leuites, Iozabadus, and Semis, and Colius, who was called Calitas, and Patheus, and Oudas, & Ionas.

24 Of yͤ holy Singers, Eleazarus, Bacchurus.

25 Of the Porters, Sallumus, and Tolbantes.

26 Of them of Iſrael, of the ſonnes of Phorus, Hiermas, and Eddias, and Melchias, and Maelus, and Eleazar, and Aſibias, and Banaias.

27 Of the ſonnes of Ela, Mathanias, Zacharias, and Hiereelias, and Hieremoth, and Aedias.

28 And of the ſonnes of Zamoth, Eliadas, Eliſimus, Othonias, Iarimoth, and Sabatus, and Sardeus.

29 Of the ſonnes of Bebai, Ioannes, and Ananias, and Ioſabad, and Ematheas.

30 Of yͤ ſonnes of Mani, Olamus, Mamuchus, Iedaias, Iaſubus, Iaſael, and Ieremoth.

31 And of the ſonnes of Addi, Naathus, Mooſias, Caleus, and Naidus, and Matthanias, and Seſthel, and Balnuus, and Manaſſeas.

32 And of the ſonnes of Annas, Elionas, and Aſeas, and Melchias, and Sabbeus, and Simon a Choſamite.

33 And of the ſonnes of Aſom, Altaneus, and Matthias, & Banaias, Eliphalet, and Manaſſes, and Semi.

34 And of the ſonnes of Maani, Ieremias, Momdis, Omaerus, Iuel, Mamai, and Pacias, and Amos, Carabaſion, and Enaſibus, and Mamnitanaimus, Eliaſis, Vanus, Eliali, Samis, Selemias, Nathanias: and of the ſonnes of Ozoras, Seſis, Eſril, Ezalius, Samatas, Sambis, Ioſiphus.

35 And of the ſonnes of Ethna, Mazitias, Zabadias, Ethes, Iuel, Banaias.

36 All theſe had taken ‖ outlandiſh women to mariage, and they put them away with their children.

‖ Or, ſtrange.

37 And the Prieſtes and Leuites, and [all] they that were of Iſrael, dwelt at Hieruſalem, and throughout all the land, in the ‖ new Moone of the ſeuenth moneth: and the children of Iſrael were in their ‖ dwellings.

‖ Or, firſt day.

‖ Or, owne houſes.

38 And the * whole multitude came together with one accord, into the wide place before the Eaſt gate of the temple.

2.Eſd.9.1.

39 And they ſpake vnto Eſdras the high Prieſt and Reader, that he would bring the law of Moſes, which had bene giuen of the Lord God of Iſrael.

40 So Eſdras the high Prieſt brought ẏ law vnto the whole multitude, to man, and woman, and to all the Prieſts, ẏ they might heare the law in the ‖ new Moone of the ſeuenth moneth.

‖ Or, beginning.

41 And he read in the firſt wide place that is before the porte of the temple, from the morning early vnto midday, before mẽ and women: and they applied their minde all vnto the lawe.

42 And Eſdras the Prieſt, and Reader of the lawe, ſtood vp vpon a pulpit of wood, which was made therefore.

43 And vpon his right hand, there ſtood by him Mathathias, Samus, Ananias, Azarias, Urias, Ezechias, and Balaſan:

44 Upon his left hand ſtood Phaldeus, Sael, Melchias, Aoſathuphus, and Nabarias.

45 Then tooke Eſdras ẏ booke of ẏ lawe before the whole multitude (for he was the principal, and had in moſt honor of thẽ all.)

46 And when he expounded ẏ law, they ſtood all ſtraight vpon their feete. So Eſdras ‖ praiſed the Lord the moſt high God, the almightie God of hoſtes.

‖ Or, bleſſed.

47 And all the people anſwered, Amen.

48 And Jeſus, Anus, Sarabias, Adimas, Jacobus, Battaias, Autamas, Maianias, Calitas, Azarias, Johaſabdus, Ananias, and Biatas ẏ Leuites, lift vp their hands, and fell downe on the ground, and worſhipped the Lord,

49 And taught the law of the Lord, and were earneſtly occupied together in ẏ reading thereof.

50 Then ſpake Atharates vnto Eſdras the high Prieſt and Reader, and to the Leuites that taught the multitude, ſaying,

51 This day is holy vnto the Lord: and all when they heard the law, wept.

52 [So Eſdras ſaid,] * Depart your way therefore, and eate the fat meates, & drinke the ſweete drinks, and ſend gifts vnto them that haue nothing.

2.Eſd.8.10.

53 For this day is holy vnto the Lord, & be not ye ſory: for the Lord will bring you to honour.

54 So the Leuites ‖ publiſhed all theſe things to the people, ſaying, This day is holy to the Lord, be not ſory.

‖ Or, commanded.

55 Then went they their way euery one to eate and drinke, and were mery, and ſent preſents to them that had nothing, & made very good cheare.

56 For they were as yet ‖ filled with the words that had bene taught them, and for the which they had bene aſſembled.

‖ Or, inflamed.

The ende of the third booke of Eſdras.

The fourth booke of Eſdras.

The firſt Chapter.

8 The people is reprooued for their vnthankfulneſſe. 30 God will haue another people, if theſe will not be refourmed.

1.Eſd.7.1.

The ſecond booke of ẏ * Prophet Eſdras, the ſonne of Saraias, the ſonne of Azarias, the ſonne of Helchia, the ſonne of Sadanias, the ſonne of Sadoc, the ſonne of Achitob,

2 The ſonne of Achia, the ſonne of Phinees, the ſonne of Heli, the ſonne of Amerias, the ſonne of Aziei, the ſonne of Marimoth, the ſonne of Arna, the ſonne of Ozias, the ſonne of Borith, the ſonne of Abiſei, the ſonne of Phinees, the ſonne of Eleazar,

3 The ſonne of Aaron, of the tribe of Leui, which [Eſdras] was priſoner in the land of Medes, in the reigne of Artaxerxes king of Perſia.

4 And the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

5 * Goe thy way, & ſhew my people their ſinnefull deedes, and their children their wickedneſſe which they haue done againſt me, that they may tell their childrens children the ſame:

Eſa.58.5

6 For the ſinnes of their fathers are encreaſed in them: & why? they haue forgotten

ten me, and haue offred vnto ſtrange gods.

7 Am not I euen hee that brought them out of the land of Egypt from the houſe of bondage? But they haue prouoked me vnto wrath, and deſpiſed my counſels.

‖Or, off.

8 Pul thou ‖ out then yͤ heare of thy head, and caſt all euil vpō them, for they haue not bene obedient vnto my law: but it is a people without [learning and] nurture.

9 How long ſhall I forbeare them, vnto whom I haue done ſo much good?

Exo. 14. 28.
‖Or, armie.

10 Many kings haue I deſtroyed for their ſakes, *Pharao with his ſeruaunts, and all his ‖ power haue I ſmitten downe [and ſlaine.]

Numb. 21, 24. ioſu. 10, 12,

11 *And the nations haue I deſtroyed [& rooted out] before them, and in the Eaſt haue I brought two landes and people to nought, euen Tyre and Sidon, and haue ſlaine all their enemies.

12 Speake thou therfore vnto them, ſaying, Thus ſaieth the Lord,

Exo. 14. 29.
Exo. 3. 10,

13 *I led you thorow the ſea, & haue giuen you ſure ſtreetes ſince yͤ beginning: I gaue you *Moſes to be your captaine, and Aaron to be the prieſt:

Exo. 13. 21.

14 I gaue you *light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders haue I done among you: yet haue ye forgotten me, ſaith the Lord.

Exo. 16. 13.
‖Or, ſafegard.

15 Thus ſaieth the almightie Lord, The *quailes were as a token for you, I gaue you tentes for your ‖ ſuccour, neuertheleſſe in them ye murmured:

‖Or, and triūphed not in my name for the deſtruction of your enemies.

16 And ‖ aſcribed not the victorie of your enemies vnto my name, but euer to this day doe ye yet murmure.

17 Where are the benefites that I haue done for you? When ye were hungry in the wilderneſſe, did ye not cry vnto me,

Num. 14. 3.

18 Saying, *Why haſt thou brought vs into this wilderneſſe to kil vs? It had bene better for vs to haue ſerued the Egyptians, then to die in this wilderneſſe.

Sap. 16, 20,

19 Then had I pitie vpon your mournings, and gaue you Manna to eate. *So ye did eate angels foode.

Num. 20, 11,

20 When yee were *thirſtie, did not I cleaue the rocke, and waters flowed out, to ſatiſfie you withall? for the heate, I couered you with the leaues of the trees.

Eſa. 5. 4.

21 A good pleaſant fat land gaue I you: I caſt out the Chananites, the Pherezites, and Philiſtines before you: *What ſhall I do more for you, ſaith the Lord?

Exo. 15. 25.
‖Or, at the bitter waters.

22 Thus ſaith the almightie Lord, *Whē you were in the wilderneſſe in ‖ the water of the Amorites, being a thirſt, and blaſpheming my name,

‖Or, wood,

23 I gaue you not ‖ fire for your blaſphemies, but caſt a tree into the water, & made the riuer ſweete.

Exo. 32. 8.

24 What ſhal I do vnto thee, O Iacob? thou Iuda wouldeſt *not obey me: I wil turne me to the other nations, & vnto thoſe wil I giue my name, that they may keepe my ſtatutes.

25 Seeing yee haue forſaken me, I will forſake you alſo. When ye deſire me to bee gracious vnto you, I ſhall haue no mercy vpon you.

Eſa. 1, 15

26 *When yee call vpon me, I will not heare you: for ye haue defiled your hands with blood, & your feete are ſwift to commit manſlaughter.

27 Ye haue not as it were forſaken mee, but your owne ſelues, ſaith the Lord.

28 Thus ſaith the almightie Lord, Haue I not prayed you, as a father his ſonnes, as a mother her daughters, and a nurſe her yong babes,

29 That ye would be my people, and I ſhould be your God, that ye would bee my children, and I ſhould be your father?

Mat. 23. 37.

30 *I gathered you together, as a henne gathereth her chickens vnder her wings: but now, what ſhall I do vnto you? I will caſt you out from my face.

Eſa. 66, 3

31 *When you offer vnto me, I wil turne my face from you: for your ſolemne feaſt daies, your new moones, and your circumciſions haue I forſaken.

‖Or, reuenge.

32 I ſent vnto you my ſeruants the Prophets, whom ye haue taken and ſlaine, and torne their bodies in pieces, whoſe blood I will ‖ require of your hands, ſaith yͤ Lord.

33 Thus ſaith the almightie Lord, Your houſe ſhalbe deſolate, I wil caſt you out, as the wind doeth ſtubble:

‖Or, haue procreation,

34 Your children ſhal not be ‖ fruitful, for they haue deſpiſed my commandement, & done the thing that is euil before me.

35 Your houſes wil I giue to a people that ſhall come, which not hauing heard of me, yet ſhall beleeue me: to whom I haue ſhewed no ſignes, yet they ſhal doe that I haue commanded them.

‖Or, hate their iniquities.

36 They haue ſeen no Prophets, yet ſhal they ‖ call their ſinnes to remembrance, and knowledge them.

37 I wil declare the grace that I wil do for the people that is to come, whoſe childrē reioyce in gladneſſe: and though they haue not ſeene me with bodily eyes, yet in ſpirite they beleeue the thing that I ſay.

‖Or, glory.

38 And now, brother, behold what great ‖ worſhip: and ſee the people that commeth from the Eaſt.

39 Unto whom I will giue for leaders,

Abraham, Iſahac, and Iacob, Oſeas, Amos, & Micheas, Ioel, Abdias, & Ionas,

40 Nahum, & Abacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zacharie, & *Malachie, which is called alſo an angel [or meſſenger] of the Lord.

Mal.3.1.

The ii. Chapter.

2 The Synagogue findeth fault with her owne children. 18 The Gentiles are called.

Thus ſaieth the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, I gaue them my cōmandements by my ſeruaunts the Prophets, whō they would not heare, but deſpiſed my counſels.

2 The mother that bare them, ſaith vnto them, Goe your way ye children, for I am a widow and forſaken.

3 I brought you vp with gladnes, but wͭ ſorow and heauines haue I loſt you, for ye haue ſinned before the Lord your God, and done that thing that is euil before him.

4 But what ſhal I now do vnto you? I am a widow & forſake: go your way, O my children, and aſke mercy of the Lord.

5 As for me, O father, I cal vpon thee for a witnes ouer the mother of theſe children, which would not keepe my couenant:

6 That thou bring them to confuſion, and their mother to a ſpoile, that ſhe beare no more.

7 Let their names bee ſcattered abroad among the heathen, let them be put out of the earth: for they haue ‖ thought ſcorne of my couenant.

‖ Or, deſpiſed.

8 Woe bee vnto thee, Aſſur, thou that hideſt the vnrighteous in thee: thou wicked people, remember what I did vnto *Sodome and Gomorrhe,

Gen.19.21.

9 Whoſe land is turned into cloddes of pitch, and heapes of aſhes: euen ſo alſo will I doe vnto all them that heare mee not, ſaieth the almightie Lord.

10 Thus ſaieth the Lord vnto Eſdras, Tell my people that I will giue them the kingdome of Hieruſalem, which I would haue giuen vnto Iſrael.

11 Their glory alſo will I take vnto me, and giue them the euerlaſting tabernacles, which I had prepared for thoſe.

12 They ſhal haue the tree of life at will, as in the ſweete ſauour of ointment, they ſhall neither labour, nor be wearie.

13 Go ye your way, and ye ſhal receiue it: pray that there may be few dayes, and the long time may be ſhortned for thee: yͤ kingdome is already prepared for you, therefore watch.

14 Take heauen and earth to witnes, for I haue broken the euill in pieces, and created the good: for I liue, ſaieth the Lord.

15 Mother, embrace thy children, & bring them vp with gladneſſe, make their feete as faſt as a pillar: for I haue choſen thee, ſaieth the Lord.

16 And thoſe that be dead, will I raiſe vp againe from their places, and bring them out of the graues: for I haue knowen my name in Iſrael.

17 Feare not thou mother of the children: for I haue choſen thee, ſaith the Lord.

18 And for thy helpe I ſhall ſend thee my ſeruaunts Eſai and Ieremie, after whoſe counſell I haue ſanctified and prepared for thee twelue trees, laden with diuers fruits.

19 And as many fountains flowing with milke and hony: and ſeuen mightie mountaines, whereupon there grew roſes & lilies, whereby I wil fill thy children wͭ ioy.

20 Execute iuſtice for yͤ widow, iudge for the fatherleſſe, giue to the poore, defend the fatherleſſe, clothe the naked,

21 Heale the wounded and ſicke, laugh not a lame man to ſcorne, defend the creeple, and let the blinde come into the light of my clearneſſe.

22 Keepe the old and yong yͭ are within thy walles.

23 *Whereſoeuer thou findeſt yͤ dead, take them, and bury them, and I ſhal giue thee the firſt place in my reſurrection.

Tob.10.22.

24 Abide ſtill, O my people, and take thy reſt, for thy quietneſſe ſhall come.

25 Feede thy childrē, O thou good nurſe, ſtabliſh their feete.

26 As for yͤ ſeruants whom I haue giuen thee, there ſhall not one of them periſh: for I wil ſeeke them from among thy nūber.

27 Bee not wearie, for when the day of trouble and heauines commeth, other ſhall weepe and be ſorowfull, but thou ſhalt bee mery and plenteous.

28 The heathen ſhalbe ielous [at it,] but they ſhalbe able to do nothing againſt thee, ſaieth the Lord.

29 My hands ſhal couer thee, ſo that thy children ſhall not ſee the ‖ fire euerlaſting.

‖ Or, hel.

30 Be ioyful, O thou mother, wͭ thy children, for I wil deliuer thee, ſaith the Lord.

31 Remember thy children that ſleepe, for I ſhall bring them out of the ſides of the earth, & ſhew mercy vnto them: for I am mercifull, ſaith the Lord almightie.

32 Embrace thy children vntil I come, & ſhew mercy vnto them: for my ‖ wels run ouer, and my grace ſhall not faile.

‖ Or, fountaines.

33 I Eſdras receiued a charge of the Lord vpon the mount Oreb, that I ſhould goe vnto Iſrael: but when I came vnto them,

they ſet me at nought, and deſpiſed the commaundements of the Lord.

‖or, wait. 34 And therefore I ſay vnto you, O yee heathen that heare & vnderſtande, ‖ Looke for your ſhepeheard, he ſhall giue you euerlaſting reſt: for he is nigh at hand that ſhall come in the ende of the world.

35 Be ready to the rewarde of the kingdome, for the euerlaſting light ſhall ſhine vpon you for euermore.

36 Flee the ſhadow of this world, receiue the ioyfulneſſe of your glory: I teſtifie my Sauiour openly.

37 O receiue ẏ gift that is giuen you, and be glad, giuing thanks vnto him that hath called you to the heauenly kingdome.

‖Or, for. 38 Ariſe vp, and ſtande faſt, beholde the number of thoſe that be ſealed ‖ in the feaſt of the Lord,

39 Which are departed from the ſhadow of the worlde, and haue receiued glorious garments of the Lord.

‖or, thoſe of thine that are clothed in white. 40 Take thy number, O Sion, and ſhut vp ‖ thy purified, which haue fulfilled ẏ lawe of the Lord.

41 The number of thy children whome thou longedſt for, is fulfilled: beſeeche the power of the Lorde, that thy people which haue bene called from the beginning, may be halowed.

Apo.7.9 42 *I Eſdras ſaw vpon the mount Sion a great people, whom I could not number: and they all praiſed the Lorde with ſongs [of thanks giuing.]

43 And in the midſt of them there was a yong man of an high ſtature, more excelling then all they, and vpon euery one of their heads he ſet crownes, and was euer ‖ higher & higher, which I marueiled at greatly. ‖Or, and was hier then ẏ other.

44 So I aſked the angel, and ſaid, Sir, what are theſe?

45 He anſwered & ſaide vnto me, Theſe be they ẏ haue put off the mortall clothing, and put on the immortal, and haue ‖ teſtified and knowledged the name of God: nowe are they crowned, and receiue the ‖ reward. ‖or, haue cōfeſſed. ‖Or, the Palmes.

46 Then ſaide I vnto the angel, What yong perſon is it that crowneth them, and giueth them the Palmes in their hands?

47 So he anſwered and ſaid vnto me, It is the Sonne of God, whom they haue ‖ knowledged in the world: Then began I greatly to commende them that ſtoode ſo ſtifly for the name of the Lord. ‖or, confeſſed.

48 Then the angel ſaide vnto me, Goe thy way, and tell my people what maner of things, & how great wonders of the Lorde thy God thou haſt ſeene.

The iii. Chapter.

4 The wonderous workes which God did for the people, are recited. 31 Eſdras marueileth that God ſuffreth the Babylonians to haue rule ouer his people, which yet are ſinners alſo.

In the thirtieth yeere after the fall of the citie, I was at Babylon, and lay troubled vpō my bed, & my thoughts came vp ouer my heart.

2 For I ſaw the deſolation of Sion, and the plenteous wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

3 And my ſpirit was ſore mooued, ſo that I began to ſpeake fearefull wordes to the moſt higheſt, and ſaid,

4 O Lord, Lord, thou ſpakeſt at the beginning, when thou plātedſt the earth (and that thy ſelfe alone) and gaueſt commandement vnto the people,

5 And a * body vnto Adā without ſoule, which was a ‖ creature of thy hands, & haſt breathed in him the breath of life, and ſo hee liued before thee: Gen.2.7 ‖or, workmāſhip.

6 And thou leddeſt him into paradiſe, which thy right hande had planted or euer the earth brought fruits:

7 And vnto him thou gaueſt commandemēt to loue thy way, which he tranſgreſſed, & immediatly thou appointedſt death in him, and in his generations: of whome came nations, tribes, people, and kinreds out of number.

8 And euery people *walked after their owne wil, and did wonderful things before thee: and as for thy commandements, they deſpiſed. Gen.6.12.

9 *But ‖ in proceſſe of time thou broughteſt the water floode vpon thoſe that dwelt in the world, and deſtroyedſt them. Ge.7.10 ‖Or, at time appointed.

10 So ẏ by the flood, that was wrought in ech of them, that was by death in Adam.

11 Neuertheleſſe, one of them thou lefteſt, namely, Noah with his houſholde, of whom came all righteous men.

12 And it ‖ happened, that when they that dwelt vpon the earth began to multiplie, and had gotten them many children, and were a great people, they began to be more vngodly then the firſt. ‖or, came to paſſe.

13 Now when they liued ſo wickedly before thee, thou diddeſt *chuſe thee a mā from among them, whoſe name was Abraham. Gen.12.15.

14 Him thou louedſt, and vnto him onely thou ſhewedſt thy will:

15 And madeſt an euerlaſting couenant with him, promiſing him that thou wouldeſt neuer forſake his ſeede.

16 And vnto him ẏ gaueſt *Iſahac, vnto Iſahac alſo thou gaueſt Iacob & Eſau. As for Iacob, thou diddeſt chuſe him to thee, & Gen.21.2.

*put backe Eſau: and ſo Iacob became a great multitude.

Gen.25.25.

17 And it came to paſſe, that when thou leddeſt his ſeed out of Egypt, thou *broughteſt them vp to the mount Sina,

Deut.4.10.

18 Bowing downe the heauens, ||ſetting faſt the earth, mouing the ground, making the depthes to ſhake, and || troubling the worlde.

||Or, abaſing.
||Or, aſtoniſhing.

19 And thy glory went thorowe foure ||portes of fire, and earthquakes, & windes, and colde, that thou mighteſt giue the lawe vnto the ſeede of Iacob, and||diligence vnto the generation of Iſrael.

||Or, gates.
||Or, and yͤ which the generation of Iſrael ſhoulde keepe wͭ diligēce.

20 And yet tookeſt thou not away from them that wicked heart, yͭ thy lawe might bring foorth fruit in them.

21 For the firſt Adam bearing a wicked *heart, tranſgreſſed, and was ouercome: and ſo be all they that are borne of him.

Gen.3,6

22 Thus remained weakeneſſe ſtil: and the lawe in yͤ hearts of the people, with the wickedneſſe of the roote, ſo that the good departed away, and the euill abode ſtill.

23 So yͤ times paſſed away, & the yeres were brought to an ende: then diddeſt thou *raiſe thee vp a ſeruant called Dauid,

1.Reg.16,13.
2.reg.5,2

24 Whom thou commandedſt to build a citie vnto thy name, and to offer vp incenſe and ſacrifice vnto thee therein.

25 Whē this was done now many yeres, then yͤ inhabiters of the citie forſooke thee,

26 And in all thinges did euen as Adam and all his generations had done: for they alſo had a wicked heart.

27 And ſo thou gaueſt the citie ouer into the handes of thine enemies.

28 But doe they of Babylon then any thing better, that they ſhould therfore haue the dominion in Sion?

29 For whē I came thither, & ſaw there ſo great wickedneſſe that it coulde not bee numbred, then my ſoule ſaw many euill doers in this thirtieth yeere, ſo that my heart failed me:

30 For I ſaw how thou ſuffredſt them in ſuch vngodlineſſe, and ſparedſt the wicked doers: but thine owne people haſt thou rooted out, & preſerued thine enemies, and this haſt thou not ſhewed || me.

||Or, it.

31 I cannot perceiue howe this ||happeneth. Do they of Babylon then better then they of Sion?

||Or, cōmeth to paſſe.

32 Or is there * any other people that knoweth thee, ſauing the people of Iſrael? or what generation hath ſo beleeued thy || couenants, as Iacob?

Iere.10,25.
||Or, teſtimonies.

33 And yet their reward appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruite: for I haue gone here and there through the heathen, and I ſee that they be || rich & wealthy, and thinke not vpon thy commandements.

||or, flow in welth.

34 Weigh thou therefore our wickednes now in the balance, & theirs alſo that dwell in the worlde: and ſo ſhall thy name be no where found, but in Iſrael.

35 Or when was it that they which dwel vpon earth, haue not ſinned in thy ſight? or what people hath ſo kept thy commandements?

36 Thou ſhalt find that Iſrael by name hath kept thy preceptes: but not the [other people and] heathen.

The iiii. Chapter.

The angel reproueth Eſdras, becauſe he ſeemeth to enter into the profound iudgements of God.

AND yͤ angell that was ſent vnto mee, whoſe name was Uriel, gaue me an anſwere,

2 And ſaid, Thy heart hath taken too muche vpon it in this worlde, and thou thinkeſt to comprehende the way of the higheſt.

3 Then ſaide I, Yea, my Lord. And he anſwered me, and ſaid, I am ſent to ſhewe thee three wayes, and to ſet foorth three ſimilitudes before thee:

4 Whereof, if thou canſt declare me one, I wil ſhew thee alſo the way that thou deſireſt to ſee: and I will ſhewe thee from whence the wicked heart commeth.

5 And I ſaide, Tel on, my Lorde. Then ſaid he vnto me, Go thy way, weigh me the weight of the fire, or meaſure mee the blaſt of the winde, or call me againe the day that is paſt.

6 Then anſwered I, and ſayde, What man borne is able to doe that, that thou ſhouldeſt aſke ſuch things of me?

7 And he ſaid vnto me, If I ſhould aſke thee how deepe dwellings are in the midſt of the ſea, or howe great water ſprings are in the beginning of the deepe, or how great water ſpringes are vpon the ſtretching out of the heauens, or which are the||outgoings of paradiſe:

||Or, borders.

8 Peraduenture thou wouldeſt ſay vnto me, I neuer went downe yet into yͤ deepe, nor hell, neither did I euer clime vp into heauen.

9 Neuertheleſſe, now haue I aſked thee but onely of fire and winde, and of the day wherethrough thou haſt trauailed, & from the which thou canſt not be ſeparated, & yet canſt thou giue me no anſwere of them.

10 He ſaide moreouer vnto mee, Thine

owne thinges, and ſuch as are growen vp with thee, canſt thou not knowe?

11 How ſhould thy veſſell then be able to comprehend the way of the higheſt, & nowe outwardly in the corrupt worlde to vnderſtād the corruption ẏ is euident in my ſight?

12 Then ſaid I vnto him, It were better ẏ we were not at al, then that we ſhould liue in wickedneſſe, and to ſuffer, and not to knowe wherefore.

Iudg.9.8 2.chron.25.18.

13 He anſwered me, and ſaide, I *came to a foreſt in a plaine, and the trees tooke ſuch a deuice,

14 And ſaid, Come, let vs go, and fight againſt the ſea, ẏ it may depart away before vs, & that we may make yet more woods.

15 The floods of ẏ ſea alſo in like maner tooke counſel, and ſaid, Come, let vs goe vp, & fight againſt the trees of the wood, that there we may make vs another countrey.

16 The thought [and deuice] of the wood was but vaine [and nothing worth,] for the fire came and conſumed it.

17 The thought of the floods of the ſea came likewiſe to nought alſo: for the ſande ſtoode vp and ſtopped them.

18 If thou were iudge now betwixt theſe two, whō wouldeſt thou iuſtifie, or whom wouldeſt thou condemne?

19 I anſwered & ſaide, Verily it is a fooliſh thought ẏ they both haue deuiſed: for the ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the ſea alſo hath his place to beare his floods.

20 Then anſwered he me, & ſaid, Thou haſt giuen a right iudgement: but why iudgeſt thou not thy ſelfe alſo?

Eſai 55.8 ioh.3.32 1.cor.2.13.

21 For like as the ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the ſea to his floods: *euen ſo they that dwel vpon earth, may vnderſtād nothing but that which is vpon earth: and hee that dwelleth aboue the heauens, may onely vnderſtād the thinges that are aboue the heauens.

22 Then anſwered I, & ſaid, I beſeech thee, O Lorde, let me haue vnderſtanding:

‖Or, to enquire.

23 For it was not my minde ‖ to be curious of thy high thinges, but of ſuch as wee daily meddle withal, namely, as wherefore Iſrael is giuen vp as a reproch to the heathen, and for what cauſe the people whom thou haſt loued, is giuen ouer vnto vngodly nations, and why the lawe of our forefathers is brought to nought, and the written ‖ couenants come to none effect:

‖Or, ordinãces.

24 And we paſſe away out of the world as the graſſehoppers, and our life is a very feare, and wee are not worthy to obtaine mercy.

25 What will he then doe vnto his name which is called vpon ouer vs? Of theſe things haue I aſked queſtion.

26 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, The more thou ſearcheſt, ẏ more thou ſhalt maruell: for ẏ world haſteth faſt to paſſe away,

27 And cannot comprehende the things that are promiſed to the righteous in time to come: for this worlde is full of vnrighteouſneſſe and weakeneſſe.

28 But as concerning ẏ things whereof thou aſkeſt me, I wil tell thee: The euill is ſowen, but the deſtruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If the euil now that is ſowen, be not turned vpſide downe, & if the place where the euill is ſowen paſſe not away: then cannot the thing come ẏ is ſowen with good.

30 For the corne of euill ſeede hath bene ſowen in the hart of Adam from the beginning: and howe much vngodlineſſe hath he brought vp vnto this time? and howe much ſhall he yet bring foorth vntill he come into the barne?

31 Ponder nowe by thy ſelfe how great fruite of wickedneſſe the corne of euill ſeede bringeth foorth.

32 And when ẏ ſtalkes ſhalbe cut downe, which are without number, howe great a barne ſhall it fill?

33 Then I anſwered and ſaid, How, and whē ſhall theſe things come to paſſe? wherfore are our yeeres fewe and euill?

34 And he anſwered me, ſaying, Haſt not thou too much aboue the moſt higheſt: for thy haſtineſſe to be aboue him, is but vaine, though thou do all that thou canſt for it.

35 Did not the ſoules alſo of the righteous aſke queſtion of theſe thinges in their chambers, ſaying, Howe long ſhall I hope on this faſhion? when commeth the fruit of my barne, and our rewarde?

36 And vpon this, Ieremiel the archangel gaue them anſwere, & ſaide, Euen when the number of the ſeedes is filled in you, for he hath weighed the world in the balance.

37 In meaſure & number hath he meaſured ẏ times, and mooueth it not, nor ſhaketh it, vntill the ſaid meaſure be fulfilled.

38 Then anſwered I, & ſaide, O Lord, Lord, nowe are we all full of ſinne:

39 And for our ſake peraduenture it is that the barne of the righteous is not fulfilled, becauſe of the ſinnes of them ẏ dwell vpon the earth.

40 So he anſwered me, & ſaid, Goe thy way to a woman wͭ child, & aſke of her, whē ſhee hath fulfilled her nine monethes, if her

wombe may keepe yͤ birth any longer within her?

41 Then ſaid I, No, Lord, that can ſhee not. And he ſaid vnto me, In the graue, the ſecrete places of ſoules are like the wombe of a woman:

42 For like as a woman that trauaileth, maketh haſte to eſcape the neceſſitie of the trauell: euen ſo doe theſe places haſte to deliuer thoſe thinges that are committed vnto them.

43 Looke what thou deſireſt to ſee, it ſhal be ſhewed thee from the beginning.

44 Then anſwered I, and ſaide, If I haue founde fauour in thy ſight, and if it be poſſible, and if I be meete therefore,

45 Shew me then whether there be more to come then is paſt, or more paſt then is for to come.

46 What is paſt, I know: but what is for to come, I know not.

47 And he ſaid vnto me, Stand vp vpon the right ſide, and I ſhall expound the ſimilitude vnto thee.

48 So I ſtoode, and behold, an hote burning ouen paſſed by before mee: and it happened, that when the flame was gone by, I looked, and beholde, the ſmoke had the vpper hande:

49 After this there paſſed by before me a watry cloude, and ſent downe much raine with a ſtorme: and when the ſtormie raine was paſt, ‖ the drops remained ſtill.

‖Or, the litle drops came after.

50 Then ſaid he vnto me, Conſider with thy ſelfe: like as the raine is more then the drops, and as the fire exceedeth the ſmoke: euen ſo, the meaſure of the thinges that are paſt hath the vpper hande, and yͤ drops and ſmoke worke much in quantitie.

51 Then I prayed, and ſaid, May I liue thinkeſt thou vntill that time? or what ſhall happen in thoſe dayes?

52 He anſwered me, and ſaide, As for the tokens whereof thou aſkeſt me, I may tell thee of them in part: but as touching thy life, I am not ſent to ſhewe thee: for I doe not knowe it.

The v. Chapter.

1 In the latter times trueth ſhalbe hid, vnrighteouſneſſe and all wickedneſſe ſhall reigne in the world.

Neuertheleſſe, as concerning the tokens [marke this:] behold, the dayes ſhal come, that they which dwel vpon earth ſhalbe taken in a great number, & the way of the truth ſhal be hid, and yͤ land ſhalbe barren from faith:

2 But * iniquitie ſhall be encreaſed aboue yͤ which nowe thou ſeeſt, or that thou haſt heard long agoe.

Mat. 24. 4.

3 And yͤ land that thou ſeeſt now to haue rule, ſhalt thou ſhortly ſee waſte.

4 But if God graunt thee to liue, thou ſhalt ſee after the thirde trumpet, that the ſunne ſhall ſodainly ſhine againe in yͤ night, and the moone three times in the day:

5 And blood ſhall drop out of wood, and the ſtone ſhal giue his voyce, and the people ſhall be vnquieted:

6 And euen hee ſhall rule, whome they hope not that dwel vpon earth, & the foules ſhall flit:

7 And the Sodomitiſh ſea ſhal caſt out yͤ fiſh, and make a noiſe in the night, which many haue not knowen: but they ſhall all heare the voyce thereof.

8 There ſhalbe a confuſion alſo in many places, and yͤ fire ſhalbe oft ſent out againe: and the wilde beaſts ſhall change their places, and menſtruous women ſhall beare monſters,

9 And ſalt waters ſhalbe founde in the ſweete, & all friendes ſhall fight one againſt another: then ſhall all wit & vnderſtanding be hid, and put aſide into their ſecret places,

10 And ſhall be ſought of many, and yet not be founde: then ſhall vnrighteouſneſſe and ‖ voluptuouſneſſe haue the vpper hand vpon earth.

‖Or, incontinencie.

11 One land alſo ſhal aſke another, & ſay, Is righteouſneſſe yͭ ‖ maketh a man righteous, gone thorow thee? And it ſhal ſay, No.

‖Or, yͭ iuſtifieth, or, that doth right wiſely.

12 At the ſame time ſhall men hope, but nothing obteine: they ſhal labour, but their wayes ſhall not proſper.

13 To ſhew thee ſuch tokẽs I haue leaue: and if thou wilt pray againe, and weepe as nowe, and faſt ſeuen daies, thou ſhalt heare yet greater things.

14 Then I awaked, and a fearefulneſſe went thorow all my body, & my minde was feeble, ſo that I almoſt ſwooned withall.

15 So the angel that was come to talke with me, held me, comforted me, and ſet me vp vpon my feete.

16 And in yͤ ſecond night it came to paſſe, that Salathiel the captaine of the people came vnto mee, ſaying, Where haſt thou ben? and why is thy countenance ſo heauie?

17 Knoweſt thou not yͭ Iſrael is cōmitted vnto thee in the land of their captiuitie?

18 Vp then, and eate, and forſake vs not as the ſhepeheard that leaueth his flocke in the hands of ‖ wicked wolues.

‖Or, cruell.

19 Then ſaid I vnto him, Go thy wayes from me, & come not nigh me. And he hard it, & as I ſaid, ſo he went his way from me.

20 And ſo I faſted ſeuen dayes, mourning and weeping, like as Uriel the angell commanded me.

21 And after ſeuen dayes ſo it was, that the thoughtes of my heart were very grieuous vnto me againe:

22 And my ſoule receiued the ſpirite of vnderſtanding, and I began to talke with the moſt higheſt againe,

23 And ſaide, O Lorde, Lorde, of euery wood of the earth, & of al the trees thereof, thou haſt choſen thee one onely vineyarde:

24 And of all lands of the whole world, thou haſt choſen thee one pit: & of al flowres of yͤ ground, thou haſt choſen thee one lillie:

25 And of all the depths of the ſea, yͭ haſt filled thee one riuer: & of all builded cities, thou haſt halowed Sion vnto thy ſelfe:

26 And of al the ſoules that are created, thou haſt named thee one Doue: and of all the cattell that are made, thou haſt prouided thee one ſheepe:

27 And among all the multitudes of peoples, thou haſt gotten thee one people: and vnto this people whome thou loueſt, thou gaueſt a lawe that is proued of all.

28 And nowe, O Lorde, why haſt thou giuen this one people ouer vnto many? and vpon the one roote thou haſt ‖prepared others, and why haſt thou ſcattered thy one onely people among many?

‖Or, ſet.

29 Which tread them downe, yea which haue euer withſtood thy promiſes, and neuer beleeued thy couenants.

30 If thou diddeſt ſo much hate thy people, yet ſhouldeſt thou puniſh them with thine owne handes.

31 Nowe when I had ſpoken theſe wordes, the angell that came to mee the night afore, was ſent vnto me,

32 And ſaide vnto me, Heare me, and I will inſtruct thee, hearken to the thing that I ſay, and I ſhall tell thee more.

33 And I ſaide, Speake on, my Lorde. Then ſaid he vnto me, Thou art ſore troubled in minde for Iſraels ſake: loueſt thou that people better then he yͭ made them?

34 And I ſaide, No Lorde, but of very griefe [& compaſſion] haue I ſpoken: for my reines paine mee euery houre, becauſe I would ‖haue experience of yͤ way of yͤ moſt hieſt, and ſeeke out part of his iudgement.

‖Or, cõprehend.

35 And he ſaid vnto me, That thou ‖maiſt not. And I ſaid, Wherefore, Lord? Whereunto was I borne then? or why was not my mothers wombe thẽ my graue, that I might not haue ſeene the miſerie [and trouble] of Iacob, and the wearing out of the ſtocke of Iſrael?

‖Or, cãſt not.

36 And hee ſaide vnto me, Number me the thinges that are not yet come, gather me together the droppes that are ſcattered abroad, make me the flowres greene again that are withered,

37 Open me the places that are cloſed, and bring me forth the winds that in them are ſhut vp, ſhewe me the image of a voice: and then I will declare to thee the thing that thou laboureſt to knowe.

38 And I ſaide, O Lorde, Lorde, who may knowe theſe thinges, but he that hath not his dwelling with men?

39 As for me, I am vnwiſe: howe may I thẽ ſpeake of theſe things whereof thou aſkeſt me?

40 Then ſaid he vnto me, Like as thou canſt doe none of theſe thinges that I haue ſpoken of: euen ſo canſt thou not finde out my iudgement, or in the ende the loue that I haue promiſed vnto my people.

41 And I ſaide, Beholde, O Lorde, yet art thou nigh vnto them that be reſerued till the ende: and what ſhall they doe that haue bene before me, or we that be nowe, or they that ſhall come after vs?

42 And hee ſaide vnto me, I will liken my iudgement vnto a ring: Like as there is no ſlackeneſſe of the laſt, euen ſo there is no ſwiftneſſe of the firſt.

43 So I anſwered, and ſaide, Couldeſt thou not make thoſe that haue bene made, & be now, and that are for to come, at once, that thou mighteſt ſhewe thy iudgement the ſooner?

44 Then anſwered he me, and ſaide, The creature may not haſte ‖ aboue the maker, neither may the worlde holde them at once that ſhall be created therein.

‖Or, before.

45 And he ſaid, As thou haſt ſaide vnto thy ſeruant, that thou which quickeneſt all things, haſt giuẽ life at once to the creature [or worke] that thou haſt created, and the creature bare it: euen ſo might it nowe alſo beare them that now be preſent at once.

46 And he ſaid vnto me, Aſke the wõbe of a woman, & ſay vnto her, If thou bringeſt forth children, why doeſt thou it not together, but one after another? Pray her therefore to bring forth ten children at once.

47 And I ſaide, She can not: but muſt doe it by diſtance of time.

48 Then ſaid he vnto me, Euen ſo haue I diuided by diſtance of time yͤ childred of the earth, for thoſe that be ſowen vpon her.

49 For like as a young childe may not bring foorth the thinges that belong to the aged, euen ſo haue I ordeined ‖ the worlde which I created.

‖Or, the time.

50 And J aſked, and ſaid, Seeing thou haſt now giuen me the way, J wil proceed to ſpeake before thee: for our mother, of whom thou haſt told mee that ſhe is yong, draweth ſhe now nigh vnto age?

51 He anſwered me, & ſaid, Aſke a woman that beareth children, and ſhe ſhal tell thee.

52 Say vnto her, Wherefore are not they whom thou haſt now brought foorth, like thoſe ẏ were before thee, but leſſe of ſtature?

53 And ſhe ſhal anſwer thee, They that be borne in the youth of ſtrēgth, are of one faſhion: and they that are borne in ẏ tyme of age (when ẏ wombe faileth) are otherwiſe.

54 Conſider now thy ſelfe, how that yee are leſſe of ſtature, then thoſe that were before you:

55 And ſo are they that come after you leſſe then ye, as the creatures which now begin to be olde, and haue paſſed ouer the ſtrength of youth.

56 Then ſaid J, Lord, J beſeech thee, if J haue fōud fauour in thy ſight, ſhew thy ſeruant by whom thou viſiteſt thy ‖ creature.

‖Or, workemanſhip

The vi. Chapter.

1 God hath foreſeene all things in his ſecret counſaile, and is authour thereof, and hath created them for his children. 25 The felicitie of the age to come.

ANd he ſaid vnto me, Jn the beginning when the ‖ ground was made, before the borders of the world ſtood, or euer the windes blewe,

‖Or, compaſſe of ẏ earth.

2 Before it thundered and lightened, or euer the foundatiōs of Paradiſe were laid,

3 Before the faire flowres were ſeene, or euer the moueable powers were eſtabliſhed, before the innumerable ‖ multitude of angels were gathered together,

‖Or, armies.

4 Or euer the highnes of the aire were lifted vp, afore the meaſures of the firmament were named, or euer the chimneies in Sion were hot,

5 And yet ẏ preſent yeeres were ſought out, & yet euer the inuentions of them that now ſinne were ‖ put aſide, before they were ſealed ẏ haue gathered faith for a treaſure:

‖Or, turned away.

6 Then did J conſider and ponder all theſe things, & they all were made through me alone, and through none other: by me alſo they ſhalbe ended, and by none other.

7 Then anſwered J, and ſaide, What ſhall be the ‖ parting aſunder of the times? or when ſhall be the end of the firſt, and the beginning of it that followeth?

‖Or, diuiſion.

8 And he ſaid vnto me, From Abraham vnto Jſahac, when Jacob and Eſau were borne of him, Jacobs * hand helde firſt the heele of Eſau:

Gen. 25. 27.

9 For Eſau is the ende of this world, and Jacob is the beginning of it that foloweth.

10 The hād of man, betwixt ẏ heele & the hād: Other queſtiō, Eſdras, aſke thou not.

11 J anſwered then, and ſaid, O Lord, Lorde, if J haue found fauour in thy ſight,

12 J beſeech thee ‖ ſhewe thy ſeruant the end of thy tokens, whereof thou ſhewedſt me part the laſt night.

‖Or, make an ende to ſhewe thy ſeruant thy tokens.

13 So he anſwered, and ſaide vnto me, Stand vp vpon thy feete, and heare ‖ a perfect voyce and ſounde.

‖Or, mighty.

14 There ſhall come a ‖ great motion, but the place where thou ſtandeſt, ſhall not be mooued.

‖Or, an earthquake.

15 And therefore when ‖ thou heareſt the wordes, be not afraide, for of the ende ſhall the worde be, and of the foundation of the earth ſhall it be vnderſtoode.

‖Or, when he ſpeaketh

16 And why? the worde thereof trembleth and quaketh: for it knoweth that it muſt be changed at the ende.

17 And it happened, that when J had heard it, J ſtood vp vpon my feete, & hearkened: and behold, there was a voyce that ſpake, and the ſounde of it, was like the ſounde of many waters,

18 And it ſaid, Beholde, the dayes come, that J will begin to drawe nigh, and to viſite them that dwell vpon earth:

19 And will begin to make inquiſition of them, what they be that haue hurt vniuſtly with their vnrighteouſneſſe, and when the lowe eſtate of Sion ſhalbe fulfilled.

20 And when the worlde that ſhall vaniſh away ſhalbe ouerſealed, then wil J do theſe tokēs: ẏ bookes ſhalbe opened before the ‖ firmament, & they ſhall ſee altogether:

‖Or, heauen.

21 And the children of a yeere olde ſhall ſpeake with their voyces, the women with childe ſhall bring foorth vntimely children of three or foure moneths olde, and they ſhall liue, and be raiſed vp.

22 And ſuddenly ſhall the ſowen places appeare as the vnſowen, the full ſtorehouſes ſhall ſuddenly be found emptie:

23 And the Trumpet ſhal giue a ſound, which when euery man heareth, they ſhal be haſtily afraide.

24 At that time ſhall friends fight one againſt another like enemies, & the earth ſhall ſtand in feare with them: the ſprings of the welles ſhall ſtande ſtill, and in three houres they ſhall not runne.

25 Whoſoeuer remaineth from all theſe things ẏ J haue told thee, ‖ ſhal eſcape, and ſee my ſaluation, & the end of your worlde.

‖Or, he ſhall be ſaued.

26 And ẏ men that are receiued, ſhall ſee it, they that haue not taſted death frō their birth: & the heart of the ‖ indwellers ſhalbe changed,

‖Or, inhabiters.

changed, & turned into another meaning.

27 For euill ſhall be put out, and deceite ſhall be quenched.

28 As for faith, it ſhall floriſh, corruption ſhalbe ouercome, & the trueth which hath bene ſo long wͭout fruite, ſhalbe ‖ declared.

‖Or, ſhewed foorth.

29 And when he talked with me, beholde, I looked a litle and a litle vpon him, before whome I ſtoode:

30 And theſe wordes ſaid he vnto me, I am come to ſhew thee the time of the night for to come.

31 If thou wilt pray yet more, and faſt ſeuen dayes againe, I ſhall tell thee more things, and greater then before, which I haue heard by the day.

32 For thy voyce is heard before the hieſt: for why? yͤ mightie hath ſeene thy righteous dealing, he hath ſeene alſo thy chaſtitie which yͧ haſt had euer ſince thy youth:

33 And therfore hath he ſent me to ſhew thee all theſe things, and to ſay vnto thee, Be of good comfort, and feare not:

34 And haſte not with the times that are paſt, to thinke vaine things, that thou maieſt not haſten from the latter times.

35 And it came to paſſe after this, that I wept againe, and faſted ſeuen dayes in like maner, that I might fulfil the three weeks which he tolde me.

36 And in the eight night was my heart vexed within me againe, and I beganne to ſpeake before the higheſt.

37 For my ſpirit was greatly ſet on fire, and my ſoule was in diſtreſſe:

38 And I ſaid, O Lord, thou ſpakeſt vnto thy creature frō the beginning, euen the firſt day, & ſaideſt, Let * heauen & earth be made: & thy worde was a perfect worke.

Gen. 1,1

39 And then was there the ſpirit, and the darkneſſes were yet on euery ſide, & ſilence: there was no mans voice as yet from thee.

40 Then commaundedſt thou a ‖ faire light to come foorth of thy treaſures, that thy worke might appeare and be ſeene.

‖Or, bright.

41 Vpō the ſecond day thou madeſt the ſpirite of the firmament, and commandedſt it to part aſunder, and to make a diuiſion betwixt the waters, that yͤ one part might remaine aboue, and the other beneath.

42 Vpon the third day thou broughteſt to paſſe that the waters were gathered in yͤ ſeuenth part of yͤ earth: ſix parts haſt thou dried vp, & kept them, ‖ to the intent that mē might ſowe & occupie huſbandrie therein.

‖Or, to the intent that of them, there might be ſome to miniſter before thee ſowen of God, & tilled.

43 As ſoone as thy worde went foorth, the worke was made:

44 For immediatly there was great & innumerable fruite, and many diuers pleaſures for the taſte, & flowres of vnchangeable colour, and odours of wonderful ſmel: And this was done the third day.

45 Vpon the fourth day thou commandedſt that the Sunne ſhould giue his ſhine, and the Moone her light, the Starres diddeſt thou ſet in order:

46 And * gaueſt them a charge to do ſeruice, euen vnto man that was to be made.

Deu. 4,9

47 * Vpon the fifth day, thou ſaideſt vnto the ſeuenth part where the waters were gathered, that it ſhould bring forth [diuers] beaſts, foules, & fiſhes: & ſo it came to paſſe.

Gene. 1,21.

48 For the dumbe water and without ſoule, brought foorth liuing things at the commaundement of God, that all ‖ people might praiſe thy wonderous workes.

‖Or, the nations.

49 Then diddeſt thou ordeine two ſoules, the one thou calledſt ‖ Enoch, & the other Leuiathan,

‖Or, Behemoth.

50 And diddeſt ſeparate the one from the other: for the ſeuenth part (namely, where the water was gathered together) might not holde them both.

51 Unto ‖ Enoch thou gaueſt one part, which was dried vp the thirde day, that he ſhould dwell in the ſame part, wherein are a thouſande hilles.

‖Or, Behemoth.

52 But vnto Leuiathan thou gaueſt the ſeuenth part, namely the moyſt, & haſt kept him to deuoure what thou wilt, and when.

53 Vpō the ſixth day thou gaueſt cōmandement vnto yͤ earth, yͭ before thee it ſhould bring forth beaſts, cattell, & all that creepe:

54 And beſides this, Adam alſo, whom thou madeſt lord of al thy creatures, of him come wee all, and the people alſo whome thou haſt choſen, [ſpecially vnto thy ſelfe.]

55 All this haue I ſpoken before thee, O Lorde, [that I might ſhewe howe] that the worlde is made for our ſakes.

56 As for the other people which alſo come of Adam, thou haſt ſaid that they are nothing, but be like vnto ſpittle, and haſt likened the abundance of them vnto a drop that falleth from a veſſell.

57 And nowe, O Lorde, beholde, the Heathen which haue euer bene reputed as nothing, haue begun to be lordes ouer vs, and to deuoure vs:

58 But we thy people (whom thou haſt called thy firſt borne, thy onely begotten, and thy feruent louer) are giuen into their handes and power.

59 If yͤ world now be made for our ſakes, why haue we not yͤ inheritance of yͤ worlde in poſſeſſion? How long ſhall this endure?

The vii. Chapter.

5 Without tribulation none can come to felicitie. 12 God ad-

uertiſeth all in time. 28 The comming and death of Chriſt. 32 The reſurrection and laſt iudgement.

ANd when I had made an end of ſpeaking theſe wordes, there was ſent vnto mee an Angel, which had bene ſent vnto me alſo the nightes afore:

2 And he ſaid vnto me, Up Eſdras, and heare the wordes ẏ I am come to tell thee.

3 And I ſaide, Speake on [Lorde] my God. Thẽ ſaid he vnto me, The ſea is ſet in a wide place, that it might be deepe & great.

4 But put caſe the entrance is narrowe and ſmall, like a riuer.

5 Who then could go into the ſea to looke vpon it, and to rule it? If he went not thorowe the narowe, howe might he come into the broade?

6 Item ‖ another. A citie is builded, and ſet vpon a broade fielde, & is full of all good things:

‖Or, againe.

7 The entrance thereof is narrow, and is ſet in a dangerous place to fall, like as if there were a fire at the right hande, and a deepe water at the left,

8 And as it were only one ſtraight path betwixt them both, euen betweene the fire and the water, ſo ſmall that there could but one man goe there at once:

9 If this citie now were giuen to a man for an inheritance, and he neuer went thorow the perillous way before, how would hee receiue his inheritance?

10 And I ſaid, It is ſo, Lord. Then ſaid he, Euen ſo alſo is Iſraels portion,

11 And why? for their ſakes haue I made the worlde: and when Adam tranſgreſſed my ſtatutes, [illegible] was the thing ſo appointed as nowe is done.

12 Then were the entrances of ẏ world made narrowe, ful of ſorowe and trauaile: they are but fewe and euill, full of perilles and labour.

13 For the entrances of the foreworlde were wide & ſure, & brought immortal fruit.

14 If then they which are liuing, enter not diligently thorowe theſe ſtraite & brittle things, they can not receiue the thinges ſo laid vp in ſecrete.

15 Why diſquieteſt thou thy ſelfe thẽ, ſeeing ẏ art but a corruptible man? And why art thou moued, whereas ẏ art but mortal?

16 And why haſt thou not receiued into thine heart, the things that are to come, rather then them that are preſent?

Deu,8,1

17 Then ſaid *I, O Lorde, Lord, thou haſt ordened in thy law, that the righteous ſhoulde inherite theſe things, but that the vngodly ſhould periſh:

18 Neuertheleſſe, the righteous ſhal ſuffer ſtraite thinges, and hope for wide: for they that haue liued vngodly, and ſuffered ſtraite things, ſhall not ſee the wide.

19 And he ſaide vnto mee, There is no iudge aboue God, and none that hath vnderſtanding aboue the higheſt.

20 For there be many that periſh in this life, becauſe they deſpiſe the lawe of God that is ‖ ſet before them:

‖Or, appointed them.

21 For God hath giuen ſtraite commandemẽt to ſuch as came, ſo oft as they came, what they ſhoulde doe to haue life, & what they ſhoulde keepe to auoyde puniſhment.

22 Neuertheleſſe, they were not obedient vnto him, but ſpake againſt him, and imagined vaine things:

23 And deceiued them ſelues by wicked deedes, and denyed the power of the moſt high, and regarded not his wayes,

24 But his law haue they deſpiſed, and denyed his promiſes: in his ſtatutes & ordinances haue they not bene faithfull & ſtedfaſt, and haue not perfourmed his workes.

25 And therefore Eſdras, for the emptie, are the emptie things, and for the full, are the full things.

26 Beholde, the time ſhall come, that theſe tokens which I haue tolde thee, ſhal come to paſſe, and the bride ſhall appeare, and ſhe comming foorth ſhall be ſeene, that nowe is vnder the earth:

27 And who ſo euer is deliuered from the foreſaid euils, ſhall ſee my wonders.

28 For my ſonne Ieſus ſhall be openly declared, with thoſe that be with him, and they that remaine, ſhall be merrie within foure hundred yeeres.

29 After theſe ſame yeeres ſhal my ſõne Chriſt die, and all men that haue life.

30 And the world ſhalbe turned into the olde ſilence ſeuen dayes, like as in the foreiudgements, ſo that no man ſhall remaine.

31 And after ſeuen dayes the world that yet awaketh not, ſhalbe raiſed vp, and that ſhall die that is corrupt.

32 And the earth ſhal reſtore thoſe that haue ſlept in her, and ſo ſhall the duſt thoſe that dwell therein in ſilence, and the ſecret places ſhall deliuer thoſe the ſoules ẏ were committed vnto them.

33 And the moſt higheſt ſhall be openly declared vpon the ſeate of iudgement, and all miſerie ſhall vaniſh away, and long ſuffering ‖ ſhalbe gathered together.

‖Or, haue an ende.

34 But the iudgement ſhal continue, the trueth ſhall remaine, and faith ſhall waxe ſtrong,

35 The worke ſhal folow, & the reward

ſhalbe

‖ Or, the good deedes ſhalbe of force. ſhall be ſhewed, the ‖ righteouſneſſe ſhall watch, and the vnrighteouſneſſe ſhal beare no rule.

Gen, 18. 13. Exo, 23. 11. 36 Then ſaid I, Abraham prayed * firſt for the Sodomites, and * Moſes for the fathers that ſinned in the wilderneſſe,

37 And they that came after him, for Iſrael, in the time of Achas and Samuel,

2. Reg. 24. 17. 2. Chro. 6, 14. 38 And * Dauid for the deſtruction, and * Solomō for them that came into the ſanctuarie,

3. King. 17, 21. 39 And * Helias for thoſe yͤ receiued raine, and for the dead, that he might liue,

4. Kin. 9. 15. 40 And * Ezechias for the people in yͤ time of Sennacherib, & diuers other in like maner, which haue prayed for many.

‖ Or, vice. 41 Euē ſo now, ſeeing yͤ ‖ corrupt is growen vp, and wickednes increaſed, & the righteous haue prayed for the vngodly: wherefore ſhall it not be ſo now alſo?

42 He anſwered me and ſayd, This preſent life is not the end, oft times honour is retained in it: therfore haue they praied for the weake.

43 But the day of dome ſhalbe the end of this time, and the beginning of the immortalitie for to come, wherein all corruption ſhalbe vaniſhed.

44 Intemperancie ſhalbe looſed, infidelitie be cut off, righteouſneſſe growe, & the veritie ſpring vp.

45 Then ſhal no man be able to ſaue him that is deſtroyed, nor to oppreſſe him that hath gotten the victorie.

46 I anſwered then, & ſaid, This is my firſt and laſt ſaying, that it had bene better not to haue giuen the earth vnto Adam: or elſe when it was giuen him, to haue kept him that he ſhould not haue ſinned.

‖ Or, feare. 47 For what profite is it for men now in this preſent time to liue in heauineſſe, and after death to ‖ looke for puniſhment?

Rom, 5. 15. 48 O thou Adam, what haſt thou done? For * though it was thou that ſinned, thou art not fallen alone, but wee all that come of thee.

‖ Or, life. 49 For what profite is it vnto vs, if there be promiſed vs an immortal ‖ time, whereas we doe the workes that bring death:

50 And that there is promiſed vs an euerlaſting hope, whereas our ſelues are euill and vaine:

51 And that there is laied vp for vs dwellings of health & ſafetie, whereas we haue liued wickedly:

52 And that the glory of yͤ higheſt is kept to defend them which haue ledde a patient life, whereas we haue walked in the moſt wicked wayes of all:

53 And that there ſhould be ſhewed a paradiſe, whoſe fruite endureth for euer, wherein ‖ is freedome and medicine, whereas we ſhall not goe in? ‖ Or, ſafetie & health.

54 (For we haue walked in vnpleaſant places)

55 And that the faces of them which haue abſteined, ſhall ſhine aboue the ſtarres: whereas our faces ſhall bee blacker then darkeneſſe?

56 For while we liued and did vnrighteouſly, wee conſidered not that wee ſhould ſuffer therefore after death.

57 Then anſwered he me, & ſayd, This is the maner of the battaile, which mā that is borne vpon the earth ſhall fight,

58 That if he be ouercome, he ſhal ſuffer as thou haſt ſaid: but if hee get the victory, he ſhall receiue the thing that I ſay.

59 For this is yͤ life whereof Moſes ſpake vnto the people while hee liued, ſaying, Chooſe thee * life, that thou maieſt liue. Deu, 30. 16.

60 Neuertheleſſe they beleeued him not, neither the Prophets after him, no nor me which haue ſaid vnto them,

61 That heauineſſe ſhould not ſo be vnto their deſtruction, like as ioy is for to come ouer thoſe ‖ that haue ſuffered themſelues to be enfourmed in ſaluation. ‖ Or, to whom ſaluatiō is perſwaded.

62 I anſwered then, and ſaid, I know, Lord, that the higheſt is called mercifull, in that hee hath mercy vpon them which are not yet come vnto that world,

63 And vpon thoſe alſo that walke in his lawe.

64 And that he is * patiēt, for he long ſuffereth thoſe yͤ haue ſinned, as his creatures. Rom, 2. 4.

65 And that he is liberal to giue, whereas neede requireth.

66 And that he is of great mercy: for hee paſſeth in mercy much both thoſe that are preſent, and that are paſt, & alſo thē which are for to come.

67 For if he multiplied not his mercies, yͤ world could not continue his being wͭ thoſe that haue inheritance therein.

68 He ‖ giueth alſo: for if hee gaue not of his goodnes, that they which haue done euil, might be eaſed from their wickedneſſe, the tenne thouſand part of men ſhould not remaine liuing. ‖ Or, forgiueth.

69 And if he, being iudge, forgaue not thoſe that be healed with his worde, & tooke not away the multitude of contentions,

70 There ſhould be very few left, peraduenture in an innumerable multitude.

The viii. Chapter.

6 The workes of God are excellent. 20 Eſdras prayeth for him & for his people. 39 The promiſe of ſaluation vnto the iuſt.

AND hee anſwered mee, ſaying, The moſt higheſt made this world for many, but the world to come for fewe.

2 I will tell thee a ſimilitude, Eſdras. As when thou aſkeſt the earth, it ſhall ſay vnto thee that it giueth much ‖ mould whereof earthen veſſels are made, but little of it that gold commeth of: euen ſo is it with the worke of this world.

‖ Or, earthy matter.

3 There be * many created, but few ſhall be ſaued.

Mat, 20. 16.

4 Then anſwered I, & ſaid, Then ſwallow vp the wit (O my ſoule) and deuour the vnderſtanding:

5 For thou art agreed to hearken and to giue eare, and willing to prophecie: for thou haſt no longer ſpace but this life giuen thee.

6 O Lord, if thou ſuffer not thy ſeruant to entreat thee, that thou mayeſt giue ſeede vnto our heart, and build our vnderſtanding, that there may come fruit of it, wherby eche man may liue that is corrupt: then who ſhal ſtep foorth in the place of man?

7 For thou art alone, and wee all one workemanſhip of thy handes, like as thou haſt ſaid.

8 For when the body is faſhioned now in the mothers wombe, and thou giueſt the members, thy creature is preſerued in fire and water, and nine monethes doeth thy worke ſuffer thy creature which is faſhioned in her:

9 But the thing that keepeth, and that is kept, ſhall both be preſerued: and when the time commeth, the wombe preſerued deliuereth vp the things that grewe in it.

10 For thou haſt commanded the partes of the body, euen the breaſts, to giue milke vnto the fruite of the breaſts:

11 That the thing which is created and faſhioned, may bee nouriſhed for a time, till thou diſpoſeſt and ordereſt it with thy mercy.

12 And then thou bringeſt it vp with thy righteouſneſſe, nurtureſt it in thy law, and reformeſt it with thy vnderſtanding,

13 ‖ Mortifieſt it as thy creature, & makeſt it liuing as thy worke.

‖ Or, ſtayeſt.

14 Seeing then that thou deſtroieſt him which with ſo great labour is created and faſhioned through thy commaundement, thou couldeſt lightly ordaine alſo that the thing which is made, might be preſerued.

15 Now therefore, Lord, I will ſpeake, (for concerning all mē in general thou ſhalt rather prouide) but touching thy people, for whoſe ſake I am ſory,

16 And thine inheritance, for whoſe cauſe I mourne, & Iſrael, for whom I am woful, & Iacob, for whoſe ſake I am grieued:

17 Therefore begin I to pray before thee for my ſelfe, and for them: for I ſee yͤ faults of vs that dwell in the land.

18 But I haue heard the ‖ ſwiftneſſe of the iudge which is to come.

‖ Or, ſodaine cōming.

19 Therefore heare my voice, and vnderſtand my wordes, and I ſhal ſpeake before thee. This is the beginning of the words of Eſdras, before he was taken vp:

20 O Lord, thou that dwelleſt in euerlaſtingneſſe, which beholdeſt from aboue things in the heauen and in the aire:

21 Whoſe throne is ineſtimable, whoſe glory [and maieſtie] may not be comprehended, before whom yͤ hoſtes of angels ſtand with trembling,

22 Whoſe keeping is turned in wind and fire, whoſe word is true, whoſe ſayings are ſtedfaſt, whoſe commandement is ſtrong, whoſe ordinance is fearefull,

23 Whoſe looke drieth vp yͤ depths, whoſe wrath maketh yͤ mountains to melt away, and ‖ whoſe trueth beareth witneſſe:

‖ Or, as the effect it ſelf beareth witneſſe.

24 O heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, and marke with thine eares the petition of thy creature.

25 For while I liue, I will ſpeake, and ſo long as I haue vnderſtanding, I will anſwere.

26 O looke not vpon the ſinnes of thy people, rather then on them which ſerue thee in trueth.

27 Haue no reſpect vnto the wicked ſtudies of yͤ Heathen: but to the deſire of thoſe that keepe thy teſtimonies with afflictions.

28 Thinke not vpō thoſe that haue walked fainedly before thee: but remember thē which according to thy wil haue knowen thy feare.

29 Let it not bee thy will to deſtroy them which haue had beaſtly maners: but to looke vpon them that haue clearely taught thy lawe.

30 Take thou no indignation at them which ‖ are worſe then beaſtes: but loue them that alway put their truſt in thy righteouſnes and glory.

‖ Or, appeare.

31 For we and our fathers haue all yͤ ſame ſickneſſe [and diſeaſe,] but becauſe of vs ſinners, thou ſhalt be called mercifull.

32 For if thou haſt mercy vpon vs, thou ſhalt be called mercifull to vs that haue no workes of righteouſneſſe.

33 For the righteous which haue laid vp many good workes together, ſhall out of their deeds receiue reward.

34 But what is man that thou ſhouldeſt

take diſpleaſure at him? Or what is this corruptible and mortall generation, yͤ thou ſhouldeſt be ſo rough toward him?

3. Reg. 8,46. 2,chro, 6,36.

35 For of a * trueth there is no mã among them that be borne, but he hath dealt wickedly, and among the ‖ faithfull, there is none which hath not done amiſſe.

‖ Or, ſuch as confeſſe thee.

36 For in this, O Lord, thy righteouſnes and thy goodnes ſhalbe praiſed [and declared,] if thou bee merciful vnto them which ‖ are not rich in good workes.

‖ Or, haue not the ſubſtance of good workes.

37 Then anſwered he me, & ſayd, Some things haſt thou ſpoken aright, and according vnto thy wordes it ſhalbe.

38 For I will not verily conſider yͤ works ‖ of them which haue ſinned before death, before iudgement, before deſtruction:

‖ Or, of the wicked.

Gen. 4. 4

39 * But I will reioyce ouer the worke & thought of the righteous, I will remember alſo the pilgrimage, the ſaluation, and the reward that they ſhall haue.

40 Like as I haue ſpoken now, ſo ſhall it come to paſſe.

41 For as the huſbandmã ſoweth much ſeede vpon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet alway the thing that is ſowen or planted, is not all kept ſafe, neyther doeth it all take roote: euen * ſo is it of them that are ſowen in the world, they ſhall not all be ſaued.

Mat. 13, 4. & 20. 16.

42 I anſwered thẽ, and ſaid, If I haue found grace, then let me ſpeake.

43 Like as the huſbandmans ſeede periſheth, if it come not vp, and receiue not thy raine in due ſeaſõ, or if there come too much raine vpon it, and corrupt it:

44 Euen ſo periſheth man alſo, which is created with thy hands, & is like vnto thine owne image, and to thy ſelfe, for whoſe ſake thou haſt made all things, and likened him vnto the huſbandmans ſeede.

45 Be not wroth with vs, [O Lord,] but ſpare thy people, and haue mercy vpõ thine owne inheritance: for thou wilt bee mercifull vnto thy creature.

46 Thẽ anſwered he me, & ſaid, Things preſent, are for yͤ preſent, & things to come, for ſuch as be to come.

47 For thou lackeſt yet much, ſeeing thou canſt loue my creature aboue mee: but I haue oft times drawen nigh vnto thee, and vnto it, but neuer to the vnrighteous.

48 In this alſo thou art maruellous before the higheſt,

49 In that thou haſt humbled thy ſelfe as it becommeth thee, and haſt not iudged thy ſelfe worthy to be much glorified amõg the righteous.

50 For many & great miſeries remaine for them that in the latter time ſhall dwell in the world, becauſe they ‖ haue walked in great pride.

‖ Or, ſhal walke.

51 But vnderſtand thou for thy ſelfe, and ſeeke out the glory for ſuch as be like thee.

52 For vnto you is paradiſe opened, yͤ tree of life is planted, the time to come is prepared, plenteouſneſſe is made ready, the citie is builded [for you,] & reſt is prepared, yea perfect goodneſſe and wiſedome.

53 The roote of euill is ‖ marked from you, the weakeneſſe and moth is hid from you, and vnto hell fleeth corruption in forgetfulneſſe.

‖ Or, ſealed vp.

54 Sorowes are baniſhed away, & in the end is ſhewed the treaſure of immortalitie.

55 And therefore aſke thou no more queſtions concerning the multitude of them that periſh.

56 For when they had taken libertie, they deſpiſed the higheſt, thought ſcorne of his law, and forſooke his wayes.

57 Moreouer, they haue troden downe his righteous,

58 And ſaid in their * heart, that there is no God, ‖ yea & that wittingly, for they die.

Pſal. 14. 1.

‖ Or, for all they knew that they ſhould die.

59 For like as the thing yͭ I haue ſpoken of, is made ready for you, euen ſo is thirſt & paine prepared for them: for it was not ‖ his will that man ſhould ‖ come to nought.

‖ Or, Gods.

‖ Or, periſh.

60 But they which be created, haue defiled the name of him that made them, & are vnthankfull vnto him which prepared life for them.

61 And therefore is my iudgement now at hand.

62 These things haue I not ſhewed vnto all men, but vnto few, namely vnto thee, and to ſuch as be like thee. Then anſwered I, and ſaid,

63 Behold, O Lord, now haſt thou ſhewed me the multitude of the wonders which thou wilt begin to doe in the laſt times: but at what tyme, [and when,] thou haſt not ſhewed me.

The ix. Chapter.

5 All things in this world haue a beginning and an end. 10 Torments for the wicked after this life. 15 The number of the wicked is more then of the good.

HE anſwered me then, and ſayd, Meaſure thou the time diligently in it ſelfe: and when thou ſeeſt that one part of the tokens come to paſſe, which I haue told thee before,

2 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand, that it is the very ſame tyme wherein the higheſt will begin to viſite the world which he made.

3 Therefore when there ſhal be ſeene an

earthquake, and vprore of the people in the world,

4 Then ſhalt thou well vnderſtand that the moſt higheſt ſpake of thoſe things frō the dayes that were before thee, euen from the beginning.

5 For like as all that is made in yͤ world, hath a beginning and ende, and the ende is manifeſt:

6 Euen ſo, the times alſo of yͤ higheſt haue plaine beginnings in wonders and ſignes, and ende in ‖ working and in tokens.

‖ Or, effect and miracles

7 And euery one that ſhalbe ſaued, & ſhal be able to eſcape by his workes, & by fayth, wherein ye haue beleeued,

8 Shalbe preſerued from the ſaid perils, and ſhall ſee my ‖ ſauiour in my land, and within my borders: for I haue halowed ‖ me from the world.

‖ Or, ſaluation.

‖ Or, my ſelfe.

9 Then ſhal they pitie themſelues, which now haue abuſed my wayes: and they that haue caſt them out deſpitefully, ſhall dwell in paines.

10 For ſuch as in their life haue receyued benefites, and haue not knowen me:

11 And they that haue abhorred my law, while they had yet ‖ freedome, & when they had yet open leaſure of amendment & conuerſion, vnderſtood not, but deſpiſed it:

‖ Or, libertie.

12 The ſame muſt know it after death in payne.

13 And therefore bee thou no more ‖ carefull how the vngodly ſhalbe puniſhed: but enquire how the righteous ſhalbe ſaued, & whoſe the world is, and for whom yͤ world is, and when [it is.]

‖ Or, curious to know.

14 Then anſwered I, and ſaid,

15 *I haue ſaid before, & now I ſpeake, & will ſpeake it alſo hereafter: that there bee many mo of them which periſh, then of thē which ſhalbe ſaued:

4.Eſd.8, 3.

16 Like as the flood is greater thē a drop.

17 And he anſwered me, ſaying, Like as yͤ field is, ſo is alſo the ſeed: as the floures be, ſuch are the colours alſo: ſuch as the workman is, ſuch is alſo the worke: and as yͤ huſbandman is himſelfe, ſo is his huſbandry alſo: for it was the time of the world.

18 And when I prepared for them yͭ are now, or euer the world was made, wherein they ſhould dwel: thē was there no man that ſpake againſt me.

19 For then euery one [obeyed,] but now the maners of them which are created in this world that is made, are corrupted by a perpetuall ſeede, & by a law whereout they cannot rid themſelues.

20 So I conſidered the world, & behold, there was peril, becauſe of the ‖ thoughtes that were come into it.

‖ Or, deuiſes.

21 And I ſaw, and ſpared them greatly, and haue kept me a ‖ winebery of grapes, & a plant of a great people.

‖ Or, grape of the cluſter.

22 Let the multitude periſh then which are growen vp in vaine, and let my grape [and winebery] be kept, and my plant: for with great labour haue I made it vp.

23 Neuertheleſſe, if yͧ wilt ceaſſe yet ſeuen dayes moe, but thou ſhalt not faſt in them:

24 Go thy way thē into a field of floures, where no houſe is builded, and eate only of the floures of the field, taſte no fleſh, drinke no wine, but eate floures onely,

25 And pray vnto the higheſt continually, ſo will I come and talke with thee.

26 So I went my way, and came into the field which is called Ardath, like as hee commaunded me, and there I ſate among the floures, and did eate of the herbes of the field, and the meate of the ſame ſatiſfied me.

27 After ſeuen dayes I ſate vpō yͤ graſſe, and my heart was vexed within me like as before.

28 And I opened my mouth, and began to talke with the moſt higheſt, and ſaid,

29 *O Lord, thou that ſheweſt thy ſelfe vnto vs, thou haſt declared and opened thy ſelfe vnto our fathers in the wilderneſſe, in a place where no man dwelleth, in a barrē place, when they came out of Egypt:

Exo.19. 9. and 24.3. deut.4. 12.

30 And thou ſpakeſt, ſaying, Heare me, O Iſrael, & marke my wordes, thou ſeede of Iacob.

31 For beholde, I ſowe my lawe in you, and it ſhall bring fruite in you, and ye ſhall be honoured in it for euer.

32 But our fathers which receiued the lawe, kept it not, and obſerued not thy ordinances and ſtatutes, and the fruite of thy lawe did not appeare, neither coulde it: for why? it was thine.

33 For* they that receiued it, periſhed, becauſe they kept not the thing that was ſowen in them.

Deu.32. 28.

34 And lo, it is a cuſtome when yͤ ground receiueth ſeede, or the ſea a ſhippe, or a veſſell meate and drinke: that when it periſheth, or is broken, wherein a thing is ſowen, or wherein any thing is put,

35 The things alſo periſh and are broken, which are ſowen or put therein and receiued, and the things that are receiued, remaine not then with vs: but in vs it hath not happened ſo.

36 For we that haue receiued the lawe, periſh in ſinne, and our heart which alſo receiued the lawe:

Eſai 48. 3. 2.tim. 2,2.

37 Notwithſtanding, the *law periſheth not, but remaineth in his force.

38 And when I ſpake theſe things in my heart [after this maner,] I looked about me with mine eyes, & vpon the right ſide I ſawe a * woman which mourned ſore, made great lamentation, and wept with loude voyce, and was grieued in heart, & rent her clothes, and ſhe had aſhes vpon her head.

4.Eſd.10 44.

39 Then let I my thoughts goe that I was in, and turned me vnto her,

40 And ſaide, Wherefore weepeſt thou? Why art thou ſo ſorie in minde?

41 And ſhee ſaid vnto me, Sir, let me alone, that I may bewaile my ſelfe, and take yet my ſorowe, for I am ſore vexed in my minde, and brought very lowe.

42 And I ſaide vnto her, What aileth thee? [Or who hath don any thing to thee?] tell me.

43 She ſaid vnto me, I thy ſeruãt haue bene vnfruitfull and barren, and haue had no childe, though I haue had an huſbande thirtie yeeres.

44 And theſe thirty yeres I do nothing. els day and night, and all houres, but make my praier to the higheſt.

45 After thirtie yeres God heard me thy handmaiden, looked vpon my miſerie, cõſidered my trouble, and gaue me a ſone: and I was glad of him, ſo was my huſband alſo, and all my neighbors, and we gaue great honour vnto the almightie.

46 And I noriſhed him wͭ great trauail.

47 So when he grew vp, & came to the time that he ſhoulde ‖ haue a wife, I made a feaſt.

‖or, take.

The x. Chapter.

Eſdras and the woman that appeareth vnto him, cõmune together.

AND it ſo came to paſſe, that whẽ my ſonne wẽt into his chamber, he fell downe, and died.

2 Then ouerthrew we al the lightes, and all my neighbours roſe vp to comfort me: then tooke I my reſt vnto the ſecond day at night.

3 And when they had all left off to comfort me, that I ſhould be quiet: then I roſe vp by night, and fled, and am come hither into this fielde, as thou ſeeſt,

4 And am purpoſed not to returne into the citie, but to remaine here, and neither to eate nor drinke, but continually to mourne, and to faſt vntill I die.

5 Then let I my meditation & thoughts fall that I was in, and ſpake to her in diſpleaſure, ſaying,

6 Thou fooliſh woman aboue all other, ſeeſt thou not our heauines and mourning, and what happeneth vnto vs?

7 Howe Sion our mother is all wofull and ſorie, and howe ſhee is cleane brought downe, and mourneth extremely?

8 Seeing we be all nowe in heauineſſe, and make our mone, for we all be ſorowful: art thou ſo heauie for one ſonne?

9 Demaund the earth, and ſhee ſhall tell thee, that it is ſhee which ought [by reaſon] to mourne for the fall of ſo many that grow vpon her.

10 For from the beginning all men are borne of her, & other ſhal come: and behold, they walke almoſt all into deſtruction, and the multitude of them ſhalbe rooted out.

11 Who ſhould then [by reaſon] make more mourning, then ſhee that hath loſt ſo great a multitude, and not thou which art ſorie but for one?

12 But if thou wouldeſt ſay vnto me, My mourning is not like the mourning of the earth: for I haue loſt the fruit of my ‖ body, which I brought foorth with heauineſſe, and bare with ſorowes:

‖or, wõb.

13 But the earth is according to the maner of the earth, and the preſent multitude goeth again into her, ‖ as it is come to paſſe:

‖Or, as it is accuſtomed.

14 Then ſay I vnto thee, Like as thou haſt borne with trauaile and ſorowe, euen ſo the earth alſo from the beginning giueth her fruit vnto man, euen to him that laboureth her.

15 *And therefore withholde thy ſorowe and heauineſſe by thy ſelfe, and looke what happeneth vnto thee, beare it ‖ ſtrongly.

Heb.12, 2.

‖or, conſtantly.

16 For if thou iudgeſt the marke and end of God to be righteous and good, and receiueſt his counſell in time, thou ſhalt be commended herein.

17 Goe thy way then into the citie, to thy huſbande.

18 And ſhe ſaid vnto me, That wil I not doe: I will not goe into the citie, but here will I die.

19 So I cõmuned more with her, & ſaid,

20 Doe not ſo, but be counſelled, and followe me: for howe many falles hath Sion? Be of good comfort, becauſe of the ſorow of Hieruſalem.

21 For thou ſeeſt that our ſanctuarie is laid waſte, our altar broken, our temple deſtroyed,

22 Our playing of inſtruments is laide downe, & ſongs are put to ſilence, our mirth is vaniſhed away, yͤ light of our candleſticke is quenched, the arke of our couenant is taken from vs, all our holy things are defiled, and the name that is called vpõ ouer vs, is almoſt diſhonoured: our children are put to

ſhame, our Prieſts are burnt, our Leuites are carried away into captiuitie, our virgins are defiled, & our wiues rauiſhed, our righteous men ſpoyled, and our childrẽ deſtroied, our yong men are brought in bondage, and our ſtrong worthies are become weake:

23 And Sion our ſeale, which is yͤ greateſt of all, is looſed vp from her worſhip: for ſhee is deliuered into the handes of them that hate vs.

24 And therfore ſhake off thy great heauineſſe, and put away the multitude of ſorrowes, yͭ the mighty may be mercifull vnto thee, and that yͤ higheſt may giue thee reſt and eaſe from thy labour and trauaile.

25 And when I was talking with her, her face & beautie ſhined ſodainely, and her countenance gliſtred, ſo yͭ I was afraide of her, and muſed what it might be.

26 And immediatly ſhe caſt out a great voyce, very fearefull, ſo that yͤ earth ſhooke at the noiſe of the woman.

27 And I looked, & beholde, the woman appeared vnto me no more: but there was a citie builded, & a place was ſhewed from the ground and foundation: then was I afraid, and cried with a loud voyce, and ſaid,

4.Eſdr. 4.1. 28 Where is Uriel yͤ angel, *which came to me at the firſt? For he hath cauſed mee to come in many conſiderations and high thoughtes, and mine ende is turned to corruption, and my prayer to rebuke.

29 And as I was ſpeaking theſe words, he came vnto me, and looked vpon me:

30 And loe, I lay as one that had beene deade, and mine vnderſtãding was altered: and he tooke me by the right hande, & comforted me, and ſet me vpon my feete, & ſaide vnto me,

31 What aileth thee? and why is thine vnderſtanding vexed, & the vnderſtanding of thy heart? and wherefore art thou ſorie?

4.Eſdr. 5.20. 32 And I ſaid, *Becauſe thou haſt forſaken mee, and I haue done according vnto thy words, I went into the field, and there haue I ſeene things, and ſee that I am not able to expreſſe.

33 He ſaid vnto me, Stand vp, & be manly, and I ſhall giue thee exhortation.

34 Then ſaid I, Speake on to me, my Lorde, forſake mee not, leaſt I die through my raſhneſſe:

35 For I haue ſeene that I knewe not, and heare that I doe not knowe:

36 Or is my vnderſtanding deceiued, or doeth my ſoule dreame?

37 Now therefore I beſeeche thee, that thou wilt ſhew thy ſeruant of this wõder.

38 He anſwered me then, and ſaid, Heare me, and I ſhall infourme thee, and tell thee wherefore thou art afraide: for the higheſt hath opened many ſecret things vnto thee,

39 He hath ſeene that thy ‖ way is right, ‖Or, purpoſe. for that thou takeſt ſorrowe continually for thy people, and makeſt great lamentation for Sion.

40 And therefore vnderſtand the viſion which thou saweſt a little while agoe, after this maner:

41 Thou saweſt a woman mourning, and thou beganneſt to comfort her.

42 Neuertheleſſe, nowe ſeeſt thou the likeneſſe of the woman no more, but there appeared vnto thee a citie builded:

43 And where ſhe tolde thee of the fall of her ſonne, ſo is this the ſolution of it:

44 This woman whom thou saweſt, is Sion: and where as ſhe tolde thee, (euẽ ſhe whom thou ſeeſt nowe as a citie builded)

45 And as touching that ſhee ſaide vnto thee, that ſhee hath bene thirtie yeeres vnfruitefull and barren: thoſe are the thirtie yeres wherein there was no offering made in her.

46 But after thirtie yeeres, Solomon builded the citie, and offered offerings: and then bare the barren a ſonne.

47 And whereas ſhe tolde thee that ſhe nouriſhed him with labour: that was the dwelling in Hieruſalem.

48 But whereas ſhe tolde thee that her ſonne died as his chaunce was, when ſhee came into her chamber: that is the fall that is come to Hieruſalem.

49 And beholde, when thou saweſt her like one yͭ mourned for her ſonne, and begãneſt to comfort her: of theſe thinges which haue chanced, theſe are to be opened vnto thee.

50 For nowe the moſt higheſt ſeeth that thou art ſorie in thy minde, & ſuffereſt from thy whole heart for her, & ſo hath he ſhewed thee her cleareneſſe, and the faireneſſe of her beautie.

51 And therefore I bade thee remaine in the fielde where no houſe was builded.

52 For I knewe that the higheſt would ſhewe this vnto thee.

53 Therefore I commaunded thee to go into the field where no foundation nor building is.

54 For in the place where the higheſt beginneth to ſhew his city, there can no mans building be able to ſtand.

55 And therefore feare not, & let not thine heart be afraid, but goe thy way in, & ſee the beautie and greatneſſe of the building, as

much as thine eyes be able to ſee.

56 And then ſhalt thou heare as much as thine eares may comprehende.

57 For ẏ art bleſſed aboue many other, and art called with the higheſt as the fewe.

58 But to morowe at night thou ſhalt remaine here:

59 And ſo ſhall the higheſt ſhew thee viſions of the high thinges, which he will doe vnto them that dwell vpon earth in the laſt dayes. So I ſlept the ſame night and another, like as he commanded me.

The xi.Chapter.

1 The viſion of an Egle comming forth of the ſea, and of her feathers. 37 Of a Lion comming out of the foreſt.

THen ſaw I a dreame, and beholde, there came vp from the ſea an Egle, which had twelue feathered wings, and three heads.

2 And I ſawe, and beholde, ſhee ſpred her winges ouer all the earth, and all the windes of the aire blewe on her, and gathered them together.

3 And I beheld, and out of her feathers there grewe other contrary feathers, and they became litle feathers, and ſmall.

4 But her heads remained ſtil, the head in the middeſt was greater then the other, yet reſted it with the reſidue.

5 Moreouer, I ſaw ẏ the Egle flew with her winges, & reigned vpon earth, and ouer all them that dwelt vpon the earth.

6 And I ſaw ẏ all things vnder heauen, were ſubiect vnder her, and no man ſpake againſt her, no not one creature vpō earth.

7 I ſawe alſo ẏ the Egle ſtoode vp vpon her clawes, and ‖gaue a ſound with her feathers, and a voyce, ſaying after this maner,

‖Or, ſpake to her feathers, ſaying.

8 Watch not al together, ſleepe euery mā in his owne place, and watch by courſe.

9 But let ẏ heades be preſerued for ẏ laſt.

10 Neuertheleſſe, I ſawe that the voyce went not out of her heades, but from ẏ middeſt of her body.

11 And I numbred her cōtrary feathers, and beholde, there were eight of them.

12 And I looked, and beholde, vpon the right ſide there aroſe one feather, & reigned ouer all the earth.

13 And ſo it was that when it reigned, the end of it came, & the place thereof appeared no more: ſo ẏ next following ſtoode vp, and reigned, and had a great time.

14 And it happened ẏ when it reigned, the ende of it came alſo like as ẏ firſt, ſo that it appeared no more.

15 Then came there a voice vnto it, & ſaid,

16 Heare thou that haſt kept the earth ſo long, this I ſay vnto thee before thou beginneſt to appeare no more,

17 There ſhal none after thee attain vnto thy time, neither vnto the halfe thereof.

18 Then aroſe the third, and reigned as the other afore: and appeared no more alſo.

19 So went it with all the reſidue one after another, ſo that euery one reigned, and then appeared no more.

20 Then I looked, & beholde, in proceſſe of time the feathers ẏ followed ſtoode vpon the right ſide, that they might rule alſo, and ſome of them ruled: but within a while they appeared no more.

21 For ſome of them were ſet vp, but ruled not.

22 After this I looked, & behold, ẏ twelue feathers apeared no more, nor ẏ two wigs:

23 And there was no more vpon ẏ Egles body, but two heades ẏ reſted, & ſixe wings.

24 Then ſaw I alſo ẏ two wings deuided themſelues from the ſixe, and remained vnder the head that was vpon ẏ right ſide: for the foure continued in their place.

25 So I looked, & beholde, the feathers that were vnder the wing, thought to ſet vp themſelues, and to haue the rule.

26 Then was there one ſet vp, but ſhortly it appeared no more.

27 And ẏ ſecond was ſooner away then the firſt.

28 And I beheld, & loe, the two ẏ remained, thought alſo in themſelues to reigne:

29 And when they ſo thought, beholde, there awaked one of ẏ heades that were at reſt, namely it that was in the middeſt: for that was greater then ẏ two other heades.

30 And then I ſawe that the two heads were ioyned with him:

31 And the head was turned with them that were with him, and did eat vp the two vnder wings that would haue reigned.

32 But this head put the whole earth in feare, and bare rule in it ouer all thoſe that dwelt vpon the earth, with much labour: and he had the gouernāce of the world ouer all the wings that had bene.

33 After this I looked, & behold, the head that was in the middeſt, ſuddainly appeared no more, like as the wings.

34 But there remained the two heades which ruled vpō earth, and ouer thoſe that dwelt therein.

35 And I behelde, and loe, the head vpon the right ſide, deuoured it that was vpon the left ſide.

36 Then I heard a voyce which ſaid vnto mee, Looke before thee, and conſider the thing that thou ſeeſt.

37 Then I ſaw, and behold as it were a

Lion that roareth, running haſtily out of the wood: and I ſawe yͭ he ſent out a mans voyce vnto the Egle, and ſaide,

38 Heare thou, I will talke with thee, and the higheſt ſhall ſay vnto thee,

39 ‖Is it not thou that haſt the victorie of the foure beaſtes whom I made to reigne [vpon earth and] in my world, that the end of their times might come through them:

‖Or, art not thou he that remaineſt of the foure beaſtes?

40 And the fourth came, & ouerranne all the beaſtes that were paſt, and had power ouer the world with great fearfulneſſe, and ouer the whole compaſſe of the earth with moſt wicked oppreſſion, and ſo long time dwelt he vpon the earth with deceit.

41 For the earth haſt thou not iudged with trueth.

42 For thou haſt troubled yͤ meeke, thou haſt hurt the peaceable [& quiet,] thou haſt loued liers, and deſtroyed the dwellings of them that brought forth fruit, and haſt caſt downe the walles of ſuche as did thee no harme.

43 Therefore is thy wrongfull dealing [and blaſphemy] come vp vnto the higheſt, and thy pride vnto the mightie.

44 The higheſt alſo hath looked vpon the proude times, & beholde, they are ended, and their abominations are fulfilled.

45 And therefore appeare no more thou Egle, and thy horrible wings, & thy wicked feathers, and thy vngratious heades, & thy ſinfull clawes, and all thy vaine body:

46 That yͤ earth may be refreſhed, [and come againe to her ſelfe,] when ſhee is deliuered from thy violence, and that ſhee may hope for the iudgement and mercy of him that made her.

The xii. Chapter.

The declaration of the former viſions.

AND it happened when yͤ Lion ſpake theſe wordes vnto the Egle, I ſawe:

2 And beholde, the heade that afore had yͤ vpper hande, appeared no more, neither did the foure winges appeare any more that came to him, and were ſet vp to reigne, and their kingdome was ſmall, and full of vprore.

3 And I ſaw, and behold, they appeared no more, & the whole body of the Egle was burnt, ſo that the earth was in great feare: then awaked I out of the trouble & trance of my minde, and from great feare, and ſaid vnto my ſpirite,

4 Loe, this haſt thou giuen me, in that thou ſearcheſt out the wayes of the higheſt.

5 Loe, yet am I wearie in my mind, and very weake in my ſpirite: and litle ſtrength is there in me, for the great feare that I receiued this night.

6 Therefore will I nowe beſeeche the higheſt, that he will comfort me vnto yͤ end.

7 And I ſaid, Lorde, Lorde, if I haue found grace before thy ſight, & if I am iuſtified with thee before many other, and if my praier in deede be come vp before thy face:

8 Comfort me then, and ſhew me thy ſeruāt the interpretation and plaine difference of this horrible ſight, that thou maieſt perfectly comfort my ſoule:

9 For thou haſt iudged mee worthy to ſhew me the laſt of times.

10 And he ſaide vnto me, This is the interpretation of this ſight:

11 The Egle whom thou ſaweſt come vp from the ſea, is the kingdome which was ſeene in the *viſion of thy brother Daniel:

*Dan. 7.7

12 But it was not expounded vnto him, therefore nowe I declare it vnto thee.

13 Behold, the daies wil come, that there ſhall riſe vp a kingdome vpon earth, and it ſhall be feared aboue all the kingdoms that were before it.

14 In ‖the ſame kingdome ſhall twelue kings reigne one after another.

‖Or, it.

15 Wherefore the ſeconde ſhall begin to reigne, and ſhall haue more time then the other twelue.

16 And this do the twelue wings ſignifie which thou ſaweſt.

17 As for the voyce that thou heardeſt ſpeake, and that thou ſaweſt not to goe out from the heads, but from the middes of the body thereof, it betokeneth,

18 That after the time of that kingdom, there ſhall ariſe great ſtriuings, and it ſhall ſtande in perill of falling: neuertheleſſe, it ſhal not then fal, but ſhal be reſtored againe into his beginning.

19 And the eight feathers vnder yͤ wings, which thou ſaweſt hang vnto her winges, betoken,

20 That in him there ſhall ariſe eight kings, whoſe time ſhall be but ſmall, & their yeeres ſwift, and two of them ſhall periſh.

21 But when the middeſt time commeth, there ſhall be foure kept for a time, whileſt ‖his time beginneth to come, that it may be ended: but two ſhalbe kept vnto the ende.

‖or, eche his time beginneth.

22 And wheras thou ſaweſt three heads reſting, this is the interpretation:

23 In his laſt dayes ſhall the moſt high raiſe vp three kingdomes, and call many things again into them, and they ſhal haue the dominion of the earth,

24 And of thoſe yͭ dwel therein, wͭ much ‖labour, aboue al thoſe yͭ were before them: therefore are they called yͤ heades of yͤ Egle.

‖or, grief.

25 For it is they that ſhall ‖ bring foorth his wickedneſſe againe, and that ſhal performe and finiſh his laſt.

‖Or, accõpliſh his wickednes,

26 And whereas thou ſaweſt that the great head appeared no more, it ſignifieth that one of them ſhal die vpon his bed, and yet with paine.

27 For the two yͤ remaine ſhalbe ſlaine with the ſword.

28 For the ſworde of the one ſhall deuoure the other: but at the laſt ſhall he fall through the ſword himſelfe.

29 And whereas thou ſaweſt two feathers vnder the wings, paſſing towarde the head that is on the right ſide,

30 It ſignifieth, that it is they whome the higheſt hath kept vnto their ende: this is the ſmall kingdome, and full of trouble, as thou ſaweſt.

31 And the Lion, whom thou ſaweſt ryſing vp out of the wood, and roring, & ſpeaking to the Egle, and rebuking her for her vnrighteouſneſſe, with al the words which thou haſt heard,

32 Is the winde which the higheſt hath kept for them and for their wickedneſſe vnto the ende: hee ſhall reproue them, & caſt before them their owne ſpoylings.

33 For hee ſhall ſet them aliue in iudgement, & ſhall rebuke them, & correct them.

34 For the reſidue of my people ſhall he deliuer by trouble, thoſe that bee preſerued vpon my borders, and hee ſhall make them ioyfull vntill the comming of the day of iudgement, whereof I haue ſpoken vnto thee from the beginning.

35 This is the dreame that thou ſaweſt, and theſe are the interpretations.

36 Thou onely haſt bene meete to know this ſecret of the higheſt.

37 Therefore write al theſe things that thou haſt ſeene in a booke, and hide them,

38 And teach them to the wiſe of yͤ people, whoſe hearts thou knoweſt may comprehend and keepe theſe ſecretes.

39 But waite thou here thy ſelfe yet ſeuen dayes moe, that it may be ſhewed thee whatſoeuer it pleaſeth yͤ higheſt to declare vnto thee. And with that he went his way.

40 And when all the people perceiued that the ſeuen dayes were paſt, and I not come againe into the citie, they gathered them al together from the leaſt vnto the moſt, and came vnto me, and ſayd,

41 What haue we offended thee? & what euil haue we done againſt thee, that thou forſakeſt vs, and ſitteſt here in this place?

42 For of all the people thou onely art left vs, as a grape of the vine, and as a candle in a darke place, and as an hauen or ſhip preſerued from the tempeſt.

43 Haue we not elſe aduerſitie ynough?

44 If thou ſhalt forſake vs, were it not better for vs that we had bene burnt with Sion?

45 For we are not better then they that dyed there. And they wept with loud voice. Then anſwered I them, and ſayde,

46 Be of good comfort, O Iſrael, and be not heauie, thou houſe of Iacob.

47 For the higheſt hath you in remembrance, and the mightie hath not forgotten you in temptation.

48 As for me I haue not forſaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place to pray, becauſe of the miſerie of Sion, that I might ſeeke mercie for the lowe eſtate of your ſanctuarie.

49 And nowe go your way home euery man, and after theſe dayes wil I come vnto you.

50 So the people wẽt their way into the citie, like as I commanded them:

51 But I remained ſtill in the field ſeuen dayes, as ‖ the angel bade mee, and did eate onely of the flowres of the fielde, and had my meate of the hearbes in thoſe dayes.

‖Or, he.

The xiii. Chapter.

2 The viſion of a winde comming forth of the ſea, 3 Which became a man. 5 His propertie and power againſt his enemies. 21 The declaration of this viſion.

AND after the ſeuen dayes, I dreamed a dreame by night.

2 And beholde, there aroſe a winde from the ſea, that it mooued all the waues thereof.

3 And I looked, and beholde, there was a ſtrong man with the thouſandes of heauen: and when he turned his countenance to looke, all the things trembled that were ſeene vnder him:

4 And when the voyce went out of his mouth, al they burnt yͤ heard his voyce, like as the earth fayleth when it feeleth the fire.

5 After theſe I ſawe, and behold, there was gathered together a multitude of mẽ out of number, from the foure windes of the heauen, to fight againſt the man that came out of the ſea.

6 And I looked, and beholde, he graued him ſelfe a great mountaine, and flewe vp vpon it.

7 But I would haue ſeene the region or place whereout the hill was grauen, and I coulde not.

8 And I ſawe after theſe, that all they which came to fight againſt him, were ſore afraide, and yet durſt they fight.

9 Neuertheleſſe, when he ſaw the fierce-

neſſe and violence of the people that came, he neyther lift vp his hād, ‖nor held ſword, nor any weapon:

‖Or, for he held no ſword nor any inſtrument of warre.

10 But only, as I ſaw, he ſent out of his mouth as it had bene a blaſt of fire, and out of his lips the winde of the flame, and out of his tongue he caſt out ſparkes & ſtormes.

11 And they were all mixt together: the blaſt of fire, the winde of the flame, and the great ſtorme: and fel ‖with a ruſh vpon the people which was prepared to fight, and burnt them vp euery one, ſo that of the innumerable multitude, there was nothing ſeene but onely duſt and ſmell of ſmoke: when I ſaw this, I was afrayde.

‖Or, violence.

12 Afterwarde ſawe I the ſame man come downe from the mountaine, & calling vnto him another peaceable ‖people.

‖Or, multitude.

13 And there came much people vnto him, ſome were glad, ſome were ſory, ſome of them were bounde, and other ſome brought of them that were offered: then was I ſicke through great feare, & I awaked, and ſayde,

14 Thou haſt ſhewed thy ſeruant theſe wonders from the beginning, and haſt coūted me woorthie that thou mighteſt receiue my prayer:

15 Shewe me now yet the interpretation of this dreame.

16 For thus I conſider in my vnderſtanding: woe vnto them that ſhall bee left in thoſe dayes, & much more woe vnto them that are not left behinde:

17 For they that were not left, were in heauineſſe.

18 Nowe vnderſtand I the things that are layd vp in the latter dayes, which ſhall happē vnto them, and to thoſe that are left behinde.

19 Therefore are they come into great perils, and many neceſſities, like as theſe dreames declare.

20 Yet is it eaſier that hee which is in danger, fall [into theſe,] and now to ſee that which ſhal chaunce hereafter, then to paſſe out of this world as a cloud. Then anſwered he me, and ſayde,

21 The interpretatiō of the ſight ſhal I ſhewe thee, and I will open vnto thee the thing that thou haſt required.

22 Whereas thou haſt ſpoken of thē that are left behinde, this is the interpretation,

23 He that beareth the peril in that time, hath kept himſelfe: they that be fallen into danger, are ſuch as haue workes and faith vnto the moſt mightie.

24 Knowe this therefore, yͭ they which be left behinde, are more bleſſed then they that be dead.

25 ‖This is the meaning of the viſion, whereas thou ſaweſt a man comming vp from the ‖deepe of the ſea,

‖Or, theſe are the meanings.
‖Or, middeſt.

26 The ſame is he whom God the higheſt hath kept a great ſeaſon, which by his owne ſelfe ſhal deliuer his creature: and he ſhal order them that are left behinde.

27 And whereas thou ſaweſt, that out of his mouth there came as a blaſt of wind, fire and ſtorme:

28 And howe yͭ he lift vp neither ſworde nor weapon, but that the ‖ruſhing in of him deſtroyed the whole multitude that came to fight againſt him: it ſignifieth,

‖Or, fierceneſſe.

29 That the dayes come, when the moſt higheſt will begin to deliuer them that are vpon earth:

30 And ‖in a traunce of minde ſhall hee come vpon them that dwel in the earth.

‖Or, he ſhal aſtoniſh the hearts of them.

31 And one ſhall vndertake to *fight againſt another: one citie againſt another, one place againſt another, one people againſt another, and one realme againſt another.

Mat, 24. 7.

32 When this cōmeth to paſſe, then ſhall the tokēs come that I ſhewed thee before: & then ſhall my ſonne be ‖declared, whome thou ſaweſt clime vp as a man.

‖Or, reueaſed.

33 And when al yͤ people heare his voyce, euery man ſhall in their owne lande, leaue the battel they haue one againſt another:

34 And an innumerable multitude ſhall be gathered together, as they yͭ be willing to come, and to ouercome him by fighting.

35 But he ſhal ſtand vpon the top of the mount Sion.

36 And Sion ſhall come, and ſhall bee ſhewed to all men, being prepared and builded, like as thou ſaweſt yͤ hill grauen foorth without any handes.

37 And this my ſonne ſhall rebuke thoſe nations which are fallen into the tēpeſt, for their wickedneſſe and euil imaginations,

38 And into tormēts like to flame, wherwith they ſhalbe puniſhed: & without any labour ſhall hee deſtroy them, euen by the lawe, which is compared vnto the fire.

39 And whereas thou ſaweſt, that he gathered another peaceable people vnto him,

40 Thoſe are the ten tribes which were caried away priſoners out of their own lād in the time of Oſeas the king, whom *Salmanaſar yͤ king of Aſſyria tooke priſoners, and caried them ‖ouer the water, and ſo came they into another land.

4.Reg. 17.3.
‖Or, beyond the riuer.

41 But they tooke this counſaile among themſelues, yͭ they would leaue yͤ multitude of the heathen, & to goe forth into a further

countrey, where neuer mankinde dwelt:

42 That they might there keepe their ſtatutes, which they neuer kept in their owne land:

43 And ſo they entred in at the narrow paſſages of the riuer of Euphrates.

44 For the moſt higheſt then ſhewed *tokens for them, and held ſtill the flood til they were paſſed ouer. Ioſu.3. 15.

45 For thorow the countrey there was a great way, namely of a yeere and a halfe iourney: and the ſame region is called Arſareth.

46 Then dwelt they there vntil ẏ latter time: and when they come forth againe,

47 The higheſt ſhall hold ſtill ẏ ſprings of the ſtreame againe, that they may goe thorowe: therefore ſaweſt thou the multitude with peace.

48 But they that be left behinde of thy people, are thoſe that are found within my borders.

49 Now when he deſtroyeth the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, he ſhall defend his people ẏ remaine:

50 And then ſhall hee ſhewe them great wonders.

51 Then ſaid I, O Lord, Lord, ſhew me this: wherefore haue I ſeene the man comming vp from the ‖deepe of the ſea: ‖Or, middeſt.

52 And hee ſayde vnto mee, Like as thou canſt neither ſeeke out nor knowe the things that are in the deepe of the ſea: euen ſo can no man vpon earth ſee my Sonne, or thoſe that bee with him, but in the time of ‖the day. ‖Or, that day.

53 This is ẏ interpretation of the dreame which thou ſaweſt, & whereby thou onely art here lightned.

54 For thou haſt forſakẽ thine own law, and applied thy diligence vnto mine, and ſought it.

55 Thy life haſt thou ordered in wiſedõe, and haſt called vnderſtanding thy mother:

56 And therfore haue I ſhewed thee the treaſures of the higheſt. After other three dayes I will ſhew thee more, & talke with thee more at large, yea, heauie and wonderous things will I declare vnto thee.

57 Then went I forth into the fielde, giuing prayſe and thanks greatly vnto God, becauſe of his woonders which hee did in time,

58 And becauſe he gouerneth the ſame, & ſuch things as fall in their ſeaſõs: and there I ſate three dayes.

The xiiii. Chapter.

3 Howe God appeared to Moſes in the buſh. 10 All things decline to age. 16 The latter age worſe then the former. 29 The ingratitude of Iſrael. 35 The reſurrection and iudgement.

VPon the third day I ſate vnder an oke tree, then came there a voyce vnto me out of the buſh, & ſayd, Eſdras, Eſdras.

2 And I ſaide, Here am I, Lord: and ſtood vp vpon my feete.

3 Then ſaid hee vnto mee, In the *buſh did I appeare vnto Moſes, & talked with him when my people ſerued in Egypt. Exo.3.1.

4 And I ſent him, and ledde my people out of Egypt, and brought him vp to the mount Sinai, where I helde him by me a long ſeaſon:

5 And told him many wõderous works, and ſhewed him the ſecretes of the times, & the ende, and commanded him, ſaying,

6 Theſe words ſhalt thou declare, and theſe ſhalt thou hide.

7 And now I ſay vnto thee,

8 That thou lay vp in thine heart the ſignes that I haue ſhewed, and ẏ dreames that thou haſt ſeene, and the interpretatiõs which thou haſt heard.

9 For thou ſhalt be taken away from among all, and henceforth thou ſhalt remaine with my counſaile, and with ſuch as bee like thee, vntill the times be ended.

10 For the world hath loſt his youth, and the times begin to waxe olde.

11 For the worlde is deuided into twelue parts, and the tenne parts of it are gone already, and halfe of a tenth part.

12 And there remaineth there that which is after the halfe of ‖the tenth part. ‖Or, that.

13 Therefore ſet thine houſe in order, and reforme thy people, comfort ſuch of them as be in trouble, and now renounce corruption,

14 Let goe from thee mortall thoughts, caſt away the burdens of men, put off the weake nature,

15 And ſet aſide the thoughts that are moſt heauie vnto thee, and haſte thee to flee from theſe times:

16 *For as for ſuch euil [and wickedneſſe] as thou haſt nowe ſeene happen, they ſhall do yet much worſe. Mat. 24. 7.

17 For the weaker that the world is by reaſon of age, the more ſhall euils encreaſe vpon them that dwell therein.

18 For the trueth is fled farre away, and leaſing is hard at hand: For nowe haſteth the viſion to come which thou haſt ſeene.

19 Then anſwered I before thee, & ſayd,

20 Behold Lorde, I will goe as thou haſt commanded me, and reforme the people which are preſent: but they that ſhalbe borne afterward, who will admoniſh thẽ? Thus the world is ſet in darkeneſſe, & they

that dwel therein are without light.

21 For thy law is burnt, therefore no mã knoweth the things that are done of thee, or the workes that ſhalbe done.

22 But if I haue foũd grace before thee, ſend the holy Ghoſt into mee, and I ſhall write all that hath bene done in the world ſince the beginning, which was written in thy lawe, that men may finde the path, and that they which wil liue in the latter daies, may liue.

23 And hee anſwered mee, ſaying, Goe thy way, gather the people together, and ſay vnto them, that they ſeeke thee not for fourtie dayes.

24 But looke thou gather thee many boxe trees, and take with thee Sarea, Dabria, Selemia, Ecanus, and Aſiel, theſe fiue, which are ready to write ſwiftly:

25 And come hither, and I ſhall light a cãdle of vnderſtãding in thine heart, which ſhal not be put out, till yͤ things be perfourmed which thou ſhalt begin to write.

26 And then ſhalt thou declare ſome things openly vnto the perfect, and ſome things ſhalt thou ſhewe ſecretly vnto the wiſe: to morow this houre ſhalt thou begin to write.

27 Then went I forth as hee commanded mee, and gathered all the people together, and ſayd,

28 Heare theſe wordes, O Iſrael,

Gen.47.4. 29 Our *fathers at the beginning were ſtrangers in Egypt, from whẽce they were deliuered,

Deu.4.5 30 And receiued the *law of life, which they kept not, which ye alſo haue tranſgreſſed after them.

31 Then was yͤ land, euen yͤ land of Sion, parted among you by lot, [to poſſeſſe:] but your fathers, and ye your ſelues haue done vnrighteouſnes, & haue not kept the wayes which the higheſt commanded you:

32 And for ſo much as hee is a righteous iudge, he tooke from you in time, the thing that hee had giuen you.

33 And now are yee here, and your brethren among you.

34 Therefore, if ſo be that ye wil ſubdue your owne vnderſtanding, and refourme your heart, ye ſhalbe bee kept aliue, and after death ſhall ye obteine mercy.

35 For after death ſhall the iudgement come when we ſhall liue againe: and then ſhall the names of the righteous bee manifeſt, and the workes of the vngodly ſhalbe declared.

36 Let no man therefore come now vnto mee, nor ſeeke after me theſe fourtie dayes.

37 So I tooke the fiue men, as he commanded me, and wee went into the fielde, & remained there.

38 The next day a voyce called mee, ſaying, Eſdras, open thy mouth, and *drinke that I giue thee to drinke. Eze.3.2.

39 Then opened I my mouth, and behold, he reached me a full cup, which was ful as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire.

40 And I tooke it, & dranke: & when I had drunke it, my heart had vnderſtãding, and wiſedome grewe in my breaſt: for my ſpirit was ſtrengthened in remembrance.

41 And my mouth was opened, and ſhut no more.

42 The higheſt gaue vnderſtãding vnto the fiue men, that they wrote the high things of the night, which they vnderſtood not.

43 But in the night they did eate bread: as for me I ſpake in the day, and held not my tongue by night.

44 In fourtie dayes they wrote two hundred and foure bookes.

45 And it came to paſſe, when the fourtie daies were fulfilled, that yͤ higheſt ſpake, ſaying, The firſt that thou haſt written, publiſh openly, that the worthie and vnworthie may reade it:

46 But keepe the ſeuentie laſt, that thou mayeſt deliuer them onely to ſuch as bee wiſe among the people.

47 For in them is the ſpring of vnderſtanding, the fountaine of wiſedome, and the ſtreame of knowledge.

48 And I did ſo.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The prophecie of Eſdras is certaine. 5 The euils that ſhal come on the world. 9 The Lord will auenge the innocent blood.

Beholde, ſpeake thou in the eares of my people the wordes of prophecie, which I will put in thy mouth, ſaith the Lord,

2 And cauſe them to bee written in a letter: for ‖it is the trueth. ‖Or, they are faithful and true.

3 Feare not the imaginations againſt thee, let not the vnfaithfulneſſe of thẽ trouble thee, that ſpeake againſt thee:

4 For all the vnfaithful ſhal die in their vnfaithfulneſſe.

5 Behold, (ſaith the Lorde) I will bring plagues vpon the world, the ſword, hũger, death, and deſtruction:

6 For wickedneſſe hath the vpper hand in all the earth, and their ſhameful workes are fulfilled:

7 Therefore ſayth the Lord,

8 I wil hold my tongue no more of their

wickedneſſe, which they do ſo vngodly, neither wil I ſuffer them in yͤ things that they deale withal ſo wickedly: behold, *the innocent & righteous blood crieth vnto me, and the ſoules of the iuſt complaine continually.

Apoc. 6. 10. and 19. 2.

9 And therefore, ſaith the Lorde, I will ſurely auenge, and receiue vnto mee all the innocent blood from among them.

10 Beholde, my people is led as a flocke of ſheepe to be ſlaine, I wil not ſuffer them nowe to dwell in the land of Egypt:

11 But will bring them out with a mightie hand, & a ſtretched out arme, and ſmite it with plagues as afore, and will deſtroy all the land of it.

12 Egypt ſhall mourne, and the foundations of it ſhalbe ſmitten with the plague and puniſhment that God ſhal bring vpō it.

13 They that till yͤ ground ſhall mourne, for their ſeeds ſhalbe deſtroyed through the blaſting and haile, and by an horrible ſtarre.

14 Woe worth the world, and them that dwell therein:

15 For the ſworde and their deſtruction draweth nigh, and one people ſhall ſtande vp to fight againſt another, and ſwordes in their handes.

‖Or, for there ſhalbe ſedition among men.

16 ‖For men ſhal be vnſtedfaſt, and ſome ſhall doe violence vnto other, they ſhall not regard their king, and the princes ſhal meaſure yͤ way of their doings by their power.

17 A man ſhall deſire to goe into a citie, and ſhall not be able.

18 For becauſe of their pride, the cities ſhall be troubled, the houſes ſhall tremble, and men ſhall be afraide.

19 A man ſhall haue no pitie vpon his neighbour, but ſhall deſtroye their houſes with the ſworde, and ſpoyle their goods, becauſe of the ‖hunger of bread, and becauſe of the great trouble.

‖Or, lacke.

20 Beholde, ſaith God, I call together all the kings of the earth to reuerence mee, which are from the ‖vpriſing, from the South, from the Eaſt, and Libanus, to turne vpon them, and reſtore the thinges that they haue done to them:

‖Or, Weſt.

21 Like as they do yet this day vnto my choſen, ſo wil I do alſo, & recompence them in their boſome: Thus ſaith yͤ Lord God.

22 My right hande ſhall not ſpare the ſinners, and my ſworde ſhall not ceaſe ouer them that ſhed yͤ innocent blood vpō earth.

23 The fire is gone out from his wrath, and hath conſumed the foundations of the earth, and the ſinners like the ſtrawe that is kindled.

24 Wo worth them that ſinne, and keepe not my commaundements, ſaith the Lord.

25 I will not ſpare them: goe your way yee children from the power, defile not my Sanctuarie:

26 For the Lord knoweth all them that ſinne againſt him, and therefore deliuereth he them vnto death and deſtruction.

27 For nowe are the plagues come vpon the world, and ye ſhall remaine in them: for God ſhall not deliuer you, becauſe ye haue ſinned againſt him.

28 Beholde, an horrible viſion commeth from the Eaſt,

29 Where generations of dragons of Arabia ſhall come out with many charrets, and the multitude of them ſhall bee carried as the winde vpō earth, that all they which heare them, may feare and tremble,

30 Euen yͤ Carmanies raging in wrath, ſhal goe foorth as the wilde bores of the foreſt, and with great power ſhall they come, and ſtande fighting with them, and ſhall waſte a portion of the land of the Aſſyrians.

31 And then ſhall the dragons haue the vpper hand, and remembring their nature, ſhall turne about, conſpiring together in great power to perſecute them.

32 Then theſe ſhalbe troubled, and keepe ſilence in their power, and ſhall flee:

33 And from the lande of the Aſſyrians ſhall the enemie beſiege them, and conſume ſome of them, and in their hoſt ſhalbe feare and dread, and ſtrife among their kings.

34 Beholde cloudes from the Eaſt, and from the North vnto the South, and they are very horrible to looke vpō, full of wrath and ſtorme:

35 They ſhall ſmite one vpon another, and they ſhall ſmite downe a great multitude of ſtarres vpon the earth, euen their owne ſtarre: and the blood ſhall bee from the ſword vnto the belly,

36 And the doung of man vnto the cammels litter,

37 And there ſhall be great fearefulneſſe and trembling vpon earth: and they that ſee the wrath, ſhall bee afraide, and trembling ſhall come vpon them:

38 And then ſhall there come great raynes from the South, & from the North, and part from the Weſt:

39 And ſtrong windes ſhall ariſe from the Eaſt, and ſhall open it, and the cloude which he rayſed vp in wrath, and the ſtarre ſtirred to cauſe feare towarde the Eaſt and Weſt winde, ſhalbe deſtroyed:

40 The great cloudes ſhal be lift vp, and the mightie cloudes full of wrath, and the ſtarre, that they may make all the earth afrayde, and them that dwell therein, and

that they may powre out ouer euery high place an horrible ſtarre,

41 Fire, and hayle, and fleeing ſwordes, and many waters: that all fieldes may bee full, and all riuers, with the abundance of great waters.

42 And they ſhall breake downe the cities, and walles, mountaines, and hilles, trees of the wood, and the graſſe of the medowes, and all their corne.

43 And they ſhall goe ſtedfaſt vnto Babylon, and make her afraide.

44 They ſhall come to her, and beſiege her, the ‖ ſtarre & all wrath ſhall they powre out vpon her, then ſhall the duſt and ſmoke go vp vnto the heauen, and all they that be about her, ſhall bewaile her:

‖Or, conſtellation and tempeſt.

45 And they that remaine vnder her, ſhall doe ſeruice vnto them that haue put her in feare.

46 And thou Aſia, that comforteſt thy ſelfe alſo vpon the hope of Babylon, and art the glorie of her perſon:

47 Wo be vnto thee thou wretch, becauſe thou haſt made thy ſelfe like vnto her, and haſt deckt thy daughters in whoredome, that they might ‖ triumph, and pleaſe thy louers, which haue alway deſired to commit whoredome with thee.

‖ Or, pleaſe and glorie in.

48 Thou haſt followed the abominable citie in all her workes & inuentions: therefore ſaith God,

49 I will ſende plagues vpon thee, widowhoode, pouertie, hunger, warres, and peſtilence, to waſte thy houſes with deſtruction and death.

50 And the glorie of thy power ſhall bee dryed vp as a floure, when the heate ryſeth that is ſent ‖ ouer thee:

‖Or, vpon.

51 Thou ſhalt bee ſicke as a poore wife that is plagued & beaten of women, ſo that the mightie and louers ſhall not be able to receiue thee.

52 Would I ſo hate thee, ſaith the Lord,

53 If thou hadſt not alway ſlain my choſen, exalting the ſtroke of thy handes, & ſaid ouer their death when thou waſt drunken,

54 Set forth yͤ beautie of thy countenãce?

55 The reward of thy whoredome ſhall bee recompenſed thee in thy boſome, therefore ſhalt thou receiue reward.

56 Like as thou haſt done vnto my choſen, ſaith the Lord, euen ſo ſhall God do vnto thee, & ſhall deliuer thee into the plague.

57 The children ſhall die of hunger, and thou ſhalt fall through the ſword: thy cities ſhalbe broken downe, and all thine ſhall periſh with the ſword in the fielde.

58 They that be in the mountaines, ſhall die of hunger, and eate their owne fleſh, and drinke their owne blood, for very hunger of bread, and thirſt of water.

59 Thou as vnhappie ſhalt come thorowe the ſea, and receiue plagues againe.

60 In the paſſage they ſhall caſt downe the ſlaine citie, & ſhall roote out one part of the land, & conſume the portion of thy glorie, and ſhal returne to her that was deſtroyed.

61 They ſhal tread thee downe like ſtubble, and they ſhall be thy fire:

62 And ſhal conſume thee, thy cities, and thy lande, & thy mountaines, all thy woods and thy fruitefull trees ſhall they burne vp with the fire.

63 Thy children ſhall they carie away captiue, & looke what thou haſt, they ſhall ſpoile it, and marre the beautie of thy face.

The xvi. Chapter.

18, 38. Of the euils that ſhall come vpon the worlde, with admonition howe to gouerne themſelues in afflictions.

WOe bee vnto thee Babylon and Aſia, woe bee vnto thee Egypt and Syria:

2 Girde vp your ſelues with clothes of ſacke & haire, & mourne your children, be ſorie: for your deſtructiõ is at hand.

3 A ſword is ſent vpon you, and who will turne it backe?

4 A fire is ſent among you, and who will quenche it?

5 Plagues are ſent vnto you, and what is he that will driue them away?

6 May any man driue away an hungrie Lion in the wood? or may any man quench the fire in ſtubble when it hath begun to burne?

7 May one turne againe the arrow that is ſhot of a ſtrong archer?

8 The mightie Lord ſendeth yͤ plagues, and what is he that will driue them away?

9 The fire is kindled, & gone forth in his wrath, and what is he that may quench it?

10 He ſhal caſt lightnings, and who ſhall not feare? hee ſhall thunder, and who ſhall not be afraide?

11 The Lorde ſhall threaten, and who ſhall not vtterly be beaten to powder at his preſence?

12 The earth quaketh, and the foundations thereof, the ſea ariſeth vp with waues from the deepe, and the waues of it are vnquiet, and the fiſhes thereof alſo, before the Lord, and before the glorie of his power:

13 For ſtrong is his right hand that bendeth the bowe, his arrowes that hee ſhooteth are ſharpe, & ſhall not miſſe when they begin to be ſhot into the endes of the world.

14 Beholde, the plagues are ſent, and ſhal

not turne againe till they come vpon earth.

15 The fire is kindled, and ſhall not bee put out, till it conſume the foundations of the earth.

16 Like as an arrowe which is ſhot of a mightie Archer, returneth not backwarde: euen ſo the plagues that ſhall bee ſent vpon earth, ſhall not turne againe.

17 Woe is me, woe is me, who will deliuer me in thoſe dayes?

18 The beginning of ſorrowes and great mourning, the beginning of dearth & great death, the beginning of warres, and the powers ſhall ſtand in feare: the beginning of euils, and they ſhall tremble euery one.

19 What ſhall I do in theſe things, when the plagues come?

20 Beholde, hunger, and plague, trouble, and anguiſh are ſent as ſcourges for amendment:

21 But for all theſe things, they ſhall not turne from their wickedneſſe, nor be alway mindefull of the ſcourges.

22 Beholde, victuals ſhall bee ſo good cheape vpon earth, that they ſhall thinke themſelues to be in good caſe: and euen then ſhall miſchiefe growe vpon earth, warres, dearth, and great ‖ diſquietneſſe.

‖Or, confuſion.

23 For many of them yͤ dwel vpon earth, ſhal periſh of hunger, and the other that eſcape the hunger, ſhall the ſword deſtroy:

24 And the dead ſhall bee caſt out as doung, and there ſhal be no man to comfort them: For the earth ſhalbe waſted, and the cities ſhall be caſt downe.

25 There ſhall bee no man left to till the earth, and to ſowe it.

26 The trees ſhall giue fruite, and who ſhall plucke them off, and gather them?

27 The grapes ſhall bee ripe, and who ſhall treade them? For all places ſhall be deſolate of men:

28 So that one man ſhall deſire to ſee another, or to heare his voyce.

29 For of one whole citie, there ſhalbe tenne left, and two of the fielde, which ſhall hide themſelues in the thicke ‖ buſhes, and in the cliftes of ſtones,

‖Or, woods.

30 Like as when there remaine three or foure Oliues, in the place where Oliues growe, or among other trees,

31 Or as when a Vineyard is gathered, there are left ſome grapes of them that diligently ſought thorowe the vineyard:

32 Euen ſo, in thoſe dayes, there ſhall be three or foure left, by them that ſearch their houſes with the ſword.

33 And the earth ſhalbe layde waſte, and the fieldes thereof ſhall waxe olde, and her wayes, and all her pathes ſhall growe full of thornes, becauſe no man ſhall trauaile therethorow.

34 The virgines ſhal mourne, hauing no bridegromes, yͤ women ſhall make lamentation, hauing no huſbandes, their daughters ſhall mourne, hauing no helpers,

35 In yͤ warres ſhall their bridegromes be deſtroyed, and their huſbandes ſhall periſh of hunger.

36 But yee ſeruants of the Lorde, heare theſe things, and marke them.

37 Beholde the word of the Lord, O receiue it: beleeue not the gods of whome the Lord ſpake,

38 Beholde, the plagues draw nigh, and are not ſlacke in tarying.

39 Like as a trauayling woman, which in the ninth moneth bringeth forth a ſonne, when yͤ houre of the birth is come, an houre two or three afore that, the paines come vpon her bodie, and when the childe commeth to the birth, they tarrie not the twinckling of an eye:

40 Euen ſo ſhall not yͤ plagues be ſlacke to come vpon the earth, and the world ſhall mourne, and ſorowes ſhall come vpon it on euery ſide.

41 O my people, heare my worde, make you readie to the battell, and in all euill bee euen as pilgrimes vpon earth.

42 He that ſelleth, let him be as hee that fleeth away: and hee that buyeth, as one that will leeſe:

43 Whoſo occupieth marchandize, as he that winneth not: and hee that buildeth, as he that ſhall not dwell therein:

44 He that ſoweth, as they that ſhal not reape: hee that cutteth the vineyarde, as he that ſhall not gather the grapes:

45 They that marrie, as they that ſhall get no children: and they that marrie not, as the widdowes.

46 And therefore they that labour, labour in vaine.

47 For ſtrãgers ſhall reape their fruits, and ſpoyle their goods, ouerthrowe their houſes, & take their children captiues: for in captiuitie and hunger ſhal they get children.

48 And they that occupie their marchandize with robberie, the more they decke their cities, their houſes, their poſſeſſions, and their owne perſons,

49 The more will I puniſh them for their ſinnes, ſaith the Lord.

50 Like as an whore enuieth an honeſt and vertuous woman:

51 So ſhal righteouſneſſe hate iniquitie, when ſhe decketh her ſelfe, and ſhall accuſe

her to her face, when he commeth that ſhall bridle the authour of all ſinne vpon earth.

52 And therefore be not ye like thereunto, nor to the workes thereof:

53 For or euer it be long, iniquitie ſhalbe taken away out of the earth, and righteouſneſſe ſhall reigne among you.

54 Let not the ſinner ſay that hee hath not ſinned: for coales of fire ſhall burne vpon his head, which ſaith, Before the Lorde God and his glorie, I haue not ſinned.

Luke 16, 15. 55 Beholde, the Lorde *knoweth all the workes of men, their imaginations, their thoughtes, and their heartes.

Gene, 1. 1. 56 For hee ſpake but the word, *Let the earth bee made, and it was made: Let the heauen be made, and it was created.

57 In his word were the ſtarres made, Pſa,146. 4. and he knoweth the *number of them.

58 He ſearcheth the ground of the deepe, and the treaſures therof, he hath meaſured the ſea, and what it conteineth.

59 He hath ſhut the ſea in the middeſt of the waters, & with his word hath hee hanged the earth vpon the waters.

60 Hee ſpreadeth out the heauens like a vault, vpon the waters hath he founded it.

61 In the deſart & drie wilderneſſe hath he made ſprings of water, and pooles vpon the tops of the mountaines, that the floods might powre downe from the ſtonie rockes to water the earth.

62 Hee made man, and put his heart in the middes of the bodie, & gaue him breath, life, and vnderſtanding,

63 Yea, & the ſpirit of the almightie God which made all thinges, and hath ſearched the ground of all the ſecrets of the earth,

64 He knoweth your imaginations and inuentions, and what yee thinke when yee ſinne, and would hide your ſinnes.

65 Therefore hath the Lorde ſearched and ſought out all your works, and he ſhall bewray you all:

66 And when your ſinnes are brought forth, ye ſhalbe aſhamed before men, & your own ſinnes ſhalbe your accuſers in that day.

67 What will ye doe? or how will ye hide your ſinnes before God and his angels?

68 Beholde, God himſelfe is the iudge, feare him: leaue off from your ſinnes, and forget your vnrighteouſneſſe, and meddle no more with them: ſo ſhall God leade you foorth, and deliuer you from all trouble.

69 For beholde, the heate of a great multitude is kindled ouer you, and they ſhall take away certaine of you, and ſhall ſlay for meate to the idoles.

70 And they that cõſent vnto them, ſhalbe had in deriſion, laughed to ſcorne, and troden vnder foote.

71 For there ſhall be in euery place, and in the next cities, a great inſurrection vpon thoſe that feare the Lord.

72 They ſhalbe like madde men, they ſhall ſpare no man, they ſhall ſpoyle and waſte ſuch as yet feare the Lord:

73 For their goods ſhall they take from them, and ſhut them out of their houſes.

74 Then ſhal it be knowen who are my choſen, and they ſhalbe tried as the golde in the fire.

75 Heare, O yee my beloued, ſaith the Lorde: beholde, the dayes of trouble are at hand, but I wil deliuer you from the ſame.

76 Bee not yee afraide, deſpaire not: for God is your captaine.

77 Whoſo keepeth my commandements and preceptes, ſaith the Lorde God, let not your ſinnes weigh you downe, and let not your vnrighteouſneſſe be lift vp.

78 Woe bee vnto them that are bounde with their ſinnes, and couered with their wickednes, like as a field is hedged in with buſſhes, and the path thereof couered with thornes, that no man may trauaile thorow: it is ſhut vp, and is caſt into the fire for euer, to be conſumed therewith.

The ende of the fourth booke of Eſdras.

The booke of Tobias.

The firſt Chapter.

1 Tobias parentage. 3 His godlineſſe. 6 His equitie. 8 His chatitie and proſperitie. 23 Hee fleeth, and his goods are confiſcate. 25 and after reſtored.

TObias was of the tribe and citie of Nepthali, which lyeth in the high countreys of Galilee aboue Naaſſon, beſide the way that leadeth to the weſt, hauing the citie of Sephet vpon the left ſide.

2 Though he was taken *priſoner in the dayes of Salmanaſar king of the Aſſyri- 4.Reg. 17.3.
ans, neuertheleſſe being in captiuitie, he forſooke not the way of trueth:

3 Inſomuch that whatſoeuer he might get, he parted it dayly with his fellow priſoners and brethren that were of his kinred.

4 And though hee were yonger then all

the tribe of Nepthali, yet did not he behaue himſelfe childiſhly in his workes.

5 And when all the other went to the 3.Reg. 12.25. golden Calues, which *Ieroboam the king of Iſrael had made, he alone fled all their companies:

6 And gate him to Hieruſalem vnto the Temple of the Lorde, and there worſhipped the Lorde God of Iſrael, faithfully of- Exo.22. 29.deut. 12.6. fering of *all his firſt fruites and tythes:

7 So that in yͤ third yere, he miniſtred all the tithes vnto the ſtrangers and conuerts.

8 Theſe and ſuch like things did he obſerue, according to the lawe of God, when he was yet but yong.

9 But when he was a man, he tooke out Num. 36.6. of his owne tribe a wife called *Anna: and of her he begate a ſonne, whome he called after his owne name,

10 And taught him from his youth vp to feare God, and to refraine from all ſinne.

11 Nowe when hee, with his wife, his ‖or, tribe. ſonne, and with all his ‖ kinred, was come in captiuitie vnto the citie of Niniue:

12 Gene. 43.32. *What time as they all did eate of the meates of the heathen, he kept his ſoule, and was neuer defiled in their meates.

13 And forſomuch as he was mindeful of the Lord in all his heart, God gaue him fauour in the ſight of Salmanaſar the king:

14 Which gaue him power to go where he would, & ſo had he libertie to doe whatſoeuer he would.

15 So went Tobias vnto all them that were in captiuitie, [and comforted them,] and gaue them wholeſome exhortations.

16 And when he came to Rages, a citie of the Medes, hauing ten talents of ſiluer (of the things wherewith the king had honoured him,)

17 And ſawe among a great companie of people of his kinred, one Gabelus which was of his owne tribe being in neceſſitie, he gaue him the ſaid weight of ſiluer, vnder an hand writing.

18 After a long ſeaſon, when Salmanaſar the king was dead, and Sennacherib his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, which hated the children of Iſrael:

19 Tobias went dayly throughout all his kinred, and comforted them, and gaue of his goods to euery one of them, as much as he might.

20 He fed the hungry, clothed the naked, & buried the dead & ſlaine, & that diligently.

4.Reg. 19.35. 21 And when *Sennacherib the king came againe, and fled out of Iurie (what time as God puniſhed him for his blaſphemie) and in his wrath ſlewe many of yͤ children of Iſrael, Tobias buried their bodies.

22 But when it was tolde the king, he commanded to ſlay him, and tooke away all his goods.

23 Neuertheles, Tobias with his ſonne, and with his wife, fled away naked, & was hid: for there were many that loued him.

24 *But after fourtie and fiue dayes, the 4.Reg. 19.17. 2.chro. 32.21. king was ſlaine of his owne ſonnes:

25 Thē came Tobias againe to his houſe, and all his goods were reſtored vnto him.

The ii. Chapter.

1 Tobias calleth the faithfull to his table. 3 Hee leaueth the feaſt to bury the dead. 10 Howe hee became blinde. 19 His wife laboureth for his liuing. 22 She reprocheth him bitterly.

After thoſe thinges, vpon a ſolemne day of the Lord, Tobias made a good feaſt in his houſe,

2 And ſayde vnto his ſonne, Goe thy way, and bring hither ſome of our tribe, ſuch as feare God, that they may make merry with vs.

3 And when hee was gone, hee came againe, & tolde his father that one of the children of Iſrael lay ſlaine vpon the ſtreete.

4 And immediatly he leapt from his table, left the feaſt, came faſting to the dead coarſe, tooke him, and bare him priuily into his houſe, that when the ſunne was down, he might ſafely bury him.

5 And when he had hid the coarſe, he did eate his meate with mourning and feare,

6 Remembring the wordes that yͤ Lord ſayde by the Prophet Amos, Your *high Amos 8. 10. feaſtes ſhalbe turned to ſorow & heauines.

7 But when the ſunne was downe, he went his way, and buried him.

8 Then all ‖ his neighbours reproued ‖or, his next of kinne. him, ſaying, It is not long ſince it was commanded to ſlay thee becauſe of this matter, and haſt ſcarce eſcaped the danger of death, and burieſt thou the dead againe?

9 Neuertheleſſe, Tobias fearing God more then the king, tooke the bodies of the ſlaine, and hid them in his houſe, and buried them at midnightes.

10 It happened vpon a day, that he had buried the dead, & was weary, came home, and layde him downe by the wall, & ſlept.

11 And while he was a ſleepe, there fell downe vpon his eyes warme doung out of the ſwallowes neaſt, ſo that he was blinde.

12 This temptation did God ſuffer to happen vnto him, that they which came after, might haue an example of his patience, like as of holy Iob.

13 For inſomuch as hee euer feared God from his youth vp, & kept his commandements, hee grudged not againſt God, that the plague of blindenes chanced vnto him:

14 But remained ſtedfaſt in the feare of God, & thanked God all yͤ dayes of his life.

15 For like as bleſſed Iob was had in deriſion of kings: euen ſo was hee laughed to ſcorne of his elders and kinſfolkes, which ſayd vnto him,

16 Where is the hope for the which thou haſt done almes, and buried the dead?

17 But Tobias rebuked them, & ſpake, Say not ſo:

18 For we are the children of holy men, & looke for the life which God ſhall giue vnto them that neuer turne their beliefe frō him.

19 And Anna his wife went dayly to the weauing worke:

20 And looke what liuing ſhe could get with the labour of her hands, ſhe brought it. And it happened that ſhe tooke a kidde, and brought it home:

Deut. 22.1.

21 And when her huſband heard it cry, he ſaid, *Looke that it be not ſtollen: reſtore it againe to the owners, for it is not lawfull for vs to eate or to touch any thing of theft.

Iob 2.9.

22 Then was his wife angry, and ſayd, *Nowe is thy hope become vayne openly, and thine almes deedes are manifeſt.

23 With theſe and ſuch like wordes, did ſhe caſt him in the teeth.

The iii. Chapter.

3 The prayer of Tobias. 7 Sara Raguels daughter, and the things that came vnto her. 12 Her prayer heard. 19 The Angel Raphael ſent.

‖or, ſighed.

THen Tobias ‖ tooke it heauily, and with teares began to make his prayer,

2 Saying, O Lord, thou art righteous, and all thy iudgements are true: yea, all thy wayes are mercie, faithfulnes, and iudgement.

3 And nowe, O Lorde, be mindefull of mee, and take no vengeance of my ſinnes, neither remember my miſdeedes, neither the miſdeedes of my forefathers.

Deu. 28. 15.

4 For we haue not bene obedient vnto thy commaundements, *therefore are we ſpoyled, brought into captiuitie, into death, into deriſion and ſhame vnto all nations, among whom thou haſt ſcattered vs.

5 And nowe, O Lorde, thy iudgements are great: for we haue not done according to thy commandements, neither haue we walked innocently before thee.

6 And now, O Lord, deale with me according to thy will, and commaund my ſpirite to be receiued in peace: for more expedient were it for me to dye, then to liue.

7 At the ſame time it happened that Sara the daughter of Raguel, at Rages a citie of the Medes, was alſo reproched by one of her fathers handmaydes,

8 That ſhe had ſeuen huſbands, which as ſoone as they were gone in vnto her, were ſlayne of the deuill, called Aſmodeus.

9 Therefore when ſhe reproued yͤ mayden for her fault, ſhe anſwered her, ſaying, God let vs neuer ſee ſonne nor daughter of thee more vpon earth, thou killer of thy huſbands.

10 Wilt thou ſlay me alſo, as thou haſt ſlaine ſeuen men? At this voyce went Sara into an hie chamber of her houſe, and three dayes and three nights ſhe neither ate, nor dranke:

11 But continued in prayer, and beſought God with teares, that he would deliuer her from this rebuke.

12 Upon the thirde day it came to paſſe, that when ſhe had made an ende of prayer, ſhe prayſed the Lord,

13 Saying, Bleſſed be thy name, O God of our fathers, which whē thou art wroth, ſheweſt mercy, & in time of trouble thou forgiueſt yͤ ſinnes of them that call vpon thee.

14 Unto thee, O Lord, turne I my face, vnto thee lift I vp mine eyes:

15 I beſeech thee, O Lorde, looſe me out of the bonds of this rebuke, or els take mee vtterly away from the earth.

16 Thou knoweſt Lorde, that I neuer had deſire vnto man, and that I haue kept my ſoule cleane from all vncleanly luſt:

17 I haue not kept company with thoſe that paſſe their time in ſport, neither haue I made my ſelfe partaker with them that walke in light behauiour.

18 An huſband haue I conſented to take, not for my pleaſure, but in thy feare.

19 Nowe peraduenture, either I haue bene vnworthie of them, or els were they vnmeete for me: for thou happily haſt kept me to another huſband.

20 For why? thy counſell is not in the power of man.

21 But euery one that ſerueth thee, is ſure of this, that if his life be in trying, it ſhall be crowned, and if it be in trouble, that God [no doubt] ſhall deliuer him: and if his life be in chaſtening, that he ſhal haue leaue to come vnto thy mercie.

22 For thou haſt no pleaſure in our ‖ damnation: and why? after a ſtorme, thou makeſt the weather fayre and ſtill, after weeping and heauineſſe, thou giueſt great ioy.

‖Or, deſtructiō.

23 Thy name, O God of Iſrael, be prayſed for euer.

24 At the ſame time were both their prayers heard, in the ſight of the maieſtie of the higheſt God.

25 And Raphael yͤ holy Angel of yͤ Lord

was

‖or, were recited at one time. was ſent to helpe them both, whoſe prayers ‖ came at one time together before God.

The iiii.Chapter.

Preceptes and exhortations of Tobias to his ſonne.

SO when Tobias thought his praier to be heard, that he might die, he called vnto him his ſonne Tobias:

2 And ſayd vnto him, My ſonne, heare the wordes of my mouth, and lay them in thine heart as a foundation.

3 When God taketh away my ſoule, Exo.20,12. bury thou my body: and *holde thy mother in honour, all the dayes of her life.

4 For thou oughteſt to remember, what, and howe great perils ſhe ſuffered for thee in her wombe.

5 And when ſhe alſo hath fulfilled the ‖ Or, about. time of her life, bury her ‖ beſide me.

6 Haue God in thy thought all yͤ dayes of thy life, and beware, leſt at any time thou conſent vnto ſinne, and leſt thou let ſlip the commandements of the Lord our God.

Pro.3.9. 7 *Giue almes of thy goods, and turne neuer thy face from the poore: and ſo ſhall it come to paſſe, that the face of the Lorde ſhall not be turned away from thee.

Ecclus.35.4. 8 *Be mercifull after thy power.

9 If thou haue much, giue plenteouſly: if thou haſt little, doe thy diligence gladly, to giue of that little:

10 For ſo gathereſt thou thy ſelfe a good reward in the day of neceſſitie.

Ecclus.29.15. 11 For *mercie deliuereth from all ſinne, and from death, and ſuffereth not the ſoule to come into darkeneſſe.

12 A great comfort is mercy before the high God, vnto all them that ſhewe it.

1.Theſ,4.3. 13 My ſonne, *keepe thee well from all whoredome: and beſide thy wife, ſuffer not thy ſelfe to knowe of ſinne.

14 Let neuer pride haue rule in thy Gen.3.5. minde, nor in thy worde: for in *pride began all deſtruction.

15 Whoſoeuer worketh any thing for Leuit.19.13. thee, *immediatly giue him his hyre, and looke that thy hyred ſeruants wages remaine not at all with thee.

Matt.7.12. 16 Looke that thou neuer doe vnto *another man, the thing that thou wouldeſt not another man ſhould doe vnto thee.

17 Eate thy bread with the hungry and Luke 14.13. poore, & *couer the naked with thy clothes.

18 Set thy bread and wine vpon the buriall of the righteous, and doe not thou eate and drinke thereof with the ſinners.

19 Aſke euer counſell at the wiſe.

20 Be alway prayſing of God, and be- ‖or, direct. ſeech him that hee will ‖ order thy wayes, and that whatſoeuer thou deuiſeſt or takeſt in hand, it may remaine in him.

21 I certifie thee alſo my ſonne, that when thou waſt yet but a babe, I deliuered tenne talents of ſiluer vnto Gabelus at Rages a citie of the Medes, and his hand writing haue I by me:

22 And therefore ſeeke ſome meanes, how thou mayeſt come by him, and receiue of him the ſayde weight of ſiluer, and giue him his hand writing againe.

23 My ſonne, be not afrayde: *trueth it Rom,8,17. is, we leade here a poore life, but great good ſhall we haue if we feare God, and depart from all ſinne, and doe well.

The v.Chapter.

2 Tobias is ſent to Rages: 5 He meeteth with the Angel Raphael, which did conduct him.

THen Tobias anſwered his father, and ſayd, Father, all that thou haſt commaunded me, will I doe, and that diligently.

2 But howe I ſhal require this money I can not tell, neither doeth he knowe me, nor I him: what token ſhall I giue him? And as for yͤ way thither, I neuer knew it.

3 Then his father anſwered him, and ſayde, I haue his hande writing by mee, which when thou ſheweſt him, immediatly he ſhall pay thee.

4 But goe thy way nowe, and get thee ſome faithfull man to goe with thee for an hyre, that thou mayeſt receiue the money while I am yet liuing.

5 Then went Tobias out, and vpon the ſtreete he found a faire yong man ſtanding, girded vp, and as it were one ready to take his iourney.

6 And he knewe not that it was an Angel of God, but ſaluted him, and ſaid, From whence art thou, thou good yong man?

7 He anſwered, Of the children of Iſrael. And Tobias ſaid vnto him, Knoweſt thou the way that leadeth vnto the countrey of the Medes?

8 He anſwered, I knowe it well, and all ‖ Or, wayes, thoſe ‖ ſtreetes haue I gone oft times, and haue lodged with our brother Gabelus that dwelleth in Rages a citie of yͤ Medes, which lyeth vpon the mount Ecbatanis.

9 Tobias ſayd vnto him, I pray thee tary for me, till I haue tolde my father theſe things.

10 Then went Tobias in, & tolde his father all: at the which his father marueiled, & prayed that he would come in vnto him.

11 Nowe when hee came in, hee ſaluted him, & ſaid, Ioy be with thee for euermore.

12 And olde Tobias ſayde, what ioy can

I haue, that ſit here in darkeneſſe, and ſee not the light of heauen?

13 The yong man ſayd vnto him, Be of good cheare, God ſhall helpe thee ſhortly.

14 And Tobias ſayde vnto him, Canſt thou bring my ſonne to Gabelus vnto the citie of Rages in Media? and when thou commeſt againe, I ſhall pay thee thy hyre.

15 And the Angel ſaid vnto him, I ſhall leade thy ſonne, & bring him to thee againe.

16 Then Tobias anſwered him, Tell me, I pray thee, of what houſe, or of what tribe art thou?

17 The Angel Raphael ſayd vnto him, Seekeſt thou after the kinred of an hyreling, or an hyred man himſelfe for thy ſonne to goe with him?

18 But that I make thee not carefull, I am Azarias, the ſonne of great Hananias.

19 And Tobias anſwered, Thou art come of a great kinred: but I pray thee, be not diſpleaſed, that I deſire to knowe thy kinred.

20 The Angel ſayde vnto him, Thy ſonne ſhall I leade foorth ſafely, and bring him whole and ſound to thee againe.

21 Then anſwered Tobias, & ſaid, Well, go on your way, and God be in your iourney, and his Angel beare you company.

22 So when they had prepared al things that they would take with them in their iourney, Tobias bade his father and his mother farewell: and they went on their way both together.

23 Now when they were gone, his mother began to weepe, and ſaid, *The ſtaffe of our age haſt thou taken away, and ſent him from vs. Tob.10. 4.

24 Would God that money had neuer bin, for the which thou haſt ſent him away.

25 For our pouertie was ſufficient for vs: why, we ſhould haue counted it riches that we ſawe our ſonne here.

26 Then ſayd Tobias vnto her, Weepe not, our ſonne ſhal go ſafely, & come to vs againe ſound, and thine eyes ſhall ſee him.

27 For I truſt that the good Angel of God ſhall beare him company, and order well all the things that he doeth, ſo that he ſhall come to vs againe with ioy.

28 At theſe wordes his mother left off from weeping, and helde her peace.

The vi.Chapter.

2 Tobias deliuered from the fiſh. 8 Raphael ſheweth him certaine medicines. 19 He conducteth him toward Sara.

SO Tobias went on his way, and a dog followed him, and the firſt night they abode by the water of Tigris.

2 Then went he out to waſh his feete, and beholde, there came foorth an horrible fiſh to deuoure him.

3 Of whom Tobias was afraide, and cryed with a loude voyce, ſaying, Lorde, he commeth vpon me.

4 And the Angel ſayd vnto him, Take him by the gyll, and draw him to thee. And he did ſo, and drewe him vnto the land: and the fiſh began to leape at his feete.

5 Then ſayd the Angel vnto him, Take out the bowels of this fiſh: and as for the heart, the gall, and the liuer, keepe them by thee: for theſe things are neceſſarie and good for medicines.

6 Tobias did ſo, and roſted the fiſh, and they tooke it with them in their iourney: the reſidue they ſalted, as much as was ſufficient for them, till they came to Rages a citie of the Medes.

7 Then Tobias aſked the Angel, & ſaid vnto him, I pray thee, brother Azarias, tell mee, whereto are theſe things good of the fiſh that thou haſt bidden me keepe?

8 The Angel anſwered him, and ſayde, If thou layeſt a piece of the heart vpon the coales, the ſmoke thereof driueth away all euil ſpirits, whether it be from man or from woman, ſo that from thenceforth the ſame ſhall come no more vnto them.

9 The gall is good to anoynt or to ſtrike the eyes withall, whereas there is any blemiſh in them, ſo that they ſhalbe whole.

10 And Tobias ſayde vnto him, Where wilt thou that we remaine? The Angel anſwered,

11 And ſayd, *Here is a nigh kinſman of thine, & of thy tribe, one Raguel by name, which hath a daughter called Sara, and hath neither ſonne nor daughter but her. Num. 27.8.

12 All his good belongeth vnto thee, and thou muſt marrie her.

13 And therefore deſire her of her father, and he ſhall giue her thee to wife.

14 Then anſwered Tobias, & ſaid, As I vnderſtand, ſhe hath bin maried vnto ſeuen huſbands, and they all are dead: and I haue heard ſay that the deuill ſlewe them.

15 I am afraid therefore, leſt ſuch things happen vnto mee alſo: which if it come to paſſe, ſeeing I am the onely ſonne of my father & my mother, I ſhould bring them in their age with ſorowe to their graues.

16 Then ſayde the Angel Raphael vnto him, Heare mee, and I will tell thee what they be of whome the deuill hath power:

17 Namely, they that receiue marriage after ſuch a faſhion, that they ſhut God out from them, and from their heart, and giue

thẽſelues to their owne luſt, euen as it were *an horſe & mule which haue no vnderſtanding: vpon ſuch hath the deuil power.

Pſal. 31. 9.

18 But when thou takeſt her, and art come into the chamber, withhold thy ſelfe from her three daies, and giue thy diligence vnto nothing but vnto prayer with her.

19 And in the firſt night roſt the lyuer of the fiſh, and the deuill ſhalbe driuen away.

20 The ſecond night ſhalt thou be receiued into ẏ companie of the holy Patriarks.

21 The third night ſhalt thou obteine the bleſſing of God, ſo that ||whole children ſhal be borne of you.

||Or, ſounde.

22 After the third night, take the mayden in the feare of God, and more for the deſire of children, then for any fleſhly luſt, that in the ſeede of Abraham thou mayeſt obteyne the bleſſing in children.

The vii. Chapter.

Tobias marrieth Sara Raguels daughter.

THen went they in vnto Raguel, which receiued them ioyfully.

2 And when Raguel looked vpon Tobias, he ſayd vnto Anna his wife, How like is this yong man vnto my ſiſters ſonne?

3 And when he had ſpoken this, he ſaid, Whence be ye, ye yong men, and our brethren? They ſayde, Of the tribe of Nephthali, out of the captiuitie of Niniue.

4 Then ſayd Raguel vnto thẽ, Knowe yee my brother Tobias? They ſayde, Yea, we know him wel.

5 And when he had ſpoken much good of him, ẏ Angel ſayd vnto Raguel, Tobias of whom thou aſkeſt, is this yong mans father.

6 Then Raguel bowed himſelfe down, and wept, and tooke him about the necke, and kiſſed him,

7 And ſaid, Gods bleſſing haue thou, my ſonne, for thou art the ſonne of a good vertuous man.

8 And Anna his wife, and Sara his daughter wept alſo.

9 Now when they had talked together, Raguel bade kill a weather, and to make a feaſt: and when he had exhorted them to ſit downe to dinner,

10 Tobias ſayd, I will neither eate nor drinke here this day, except thou firſt graũt me my petition, and promiſe me to giue me thy daughter Sara.

11 When Raguel heard this, hee was aſtonied: for he knewe what had happened vnto the other ſeuen men that went in vnto her: and he began to feare that it ſhould chaunce vnto him in like maner. And while hee ſtood ſo in a doubt, and gaue the yong man no anſwere,

12 The Angel ſayd vnto him, Feare not to giue him thy daughter, for vnto this mã ẏ feareth God, belongeth thy daughter to wife: therefore might none other haue her.

13 Then ſayd Raguel, I doubt not but God hath accepted my prayers and teares in his ſight:

14 And I beleeue he cauſed you to come vnto mee for the ſame intent, ẏ this daughter of mine might be marryed in her owne kinred, according to the *law of Moſes: and nowe doubt thou not, but I will giue her vnto thee.

Nu. 36. 6.

15 So he tooke ẏ right hãd of his daughter, and gaue her into the right hande of Tobias, and ſayd, The God of Abraham, the God of Iſahac, and the God of Iacob be with you, ioyne you together, and fulfill his bleſſing in you.

16 And they tooke a letter, & made a writing of the marriage.

17 And then made they merry, & prayſed God.

18 And Raguel called Anna his wife vnto him, & bade her prepare another chãber.

19 And thither hee brought Sara his daughter, and ſhe wept.

20 Then ſayd he vnto her, Bee of good cheare, my daughter: the Lord of heauen giue thee ioy, for the heauineſſe that thou haſt ſuffered.

The viii. Chapter.

3 Tobias driueth away the euil ſpirite. 7 He prayeth to God with his wife. 11 Raguel prepareth a graue for his ſonne in lawe 16 Raguel bleſſeth the Lord.

NOwe after that they had ſupped, they brought the yong man in to her.

2 Then thought Tobias vpon the wordes of the Angel, and tooke out of his bag a piece of ẏ liuer of the fiſh, and layde it vpon the hot coales.

3 So the Angel Raphael tooke holde of the deuil, and ſent him away, and bounde him in the wilderneſſe of ẏ higher Egypt.

4 Then ſpake Tobias vnto the virgine, and ſayd, Vp Sara, let vs make our prayer vnto God to day, to morow, and ||ouermorow: for theſe three nightes will we ||reconcile our ſelues with God: and when the third holy night is paſt, wee ſhall ioyne together in the duetie of marriage.

||Or, the third day.
||Or, ioyne our ſelues to God.

5 For wee are the children of holy men, and we may not come together as the heathen that knowe not God.

6 Then ſtoode they vp both together, and beſought God earneſtly ||that he would preſerue them.

||Or, that health might be giuen them.

7 And Tobias ſaide, O Lorde God of our fathers, prayſed be thou of heauen and earth, of the ſea, welles, and floods, and of all thy creatures that be therein.

Gen,2,7 8 Thou *madeſt Adam of the moulde of the earth, & gaueſt him Eua for an helper.

9 And now Lorde, thou knoweſt that it is not becauſe of voluptuouſneſſe that I take this ſiſter of mine to wife, but onely for the loue of children, in whome thy name may be bleſſed for euer.

10 And Sara ſayde, Haue mercy vpon vs, O Lord, haue mercie vpon vs, and let vs both come whole and ſound together to a good age.

11 And about the cocke crowing it came to paſſe, that Raguel called his ſeruants:

12 And they went with him to make a graue.

13 For he ſayd, It is chaunced now vnto him peraduenture, as it did vnto the other ſeuen men that went in vnto her.

14 Now whẽ they had made the graue, Raguel came againe to his wife, and ſaide vnto her, Send one of thy maydẽs to looke if he be dead, that I may bury him afore it be light day.

15 So ſhee ſent a mayden to ſee: which when ſhee came into the chamber, founde them whole and ſound, ſleeping together.

16 And ſo ſhe came againe, and brought good tydings: then Raguel and Anna his wife prayſed the Lord,

17 And ſayd, Prayſed be thou, O Lorde God of Iſrael, that it is not happened vnto vs as we thought.

18 For thou haſt dealt mercifully with vs, and put away from vs the enemie that perſecuted vs,

19 And haſt ſhewed mercy vnto yonder two, the only borne childrẽ of their parents: O Lord, cauſe them to magnifie thee more perfectly, & to offer the ſacrifice of thy praiſe and of their health: yͭ all people may knowe that thou only art God in all the earth.

20 And immediatly Raguel commaunded his ſeruants to fill the graue that they had made, with earth, afore it was light:

21 And bade his wife prepare a feaſt, and to make ready all things that were neceſſarie for meate to ſuch as went by the way.

22 He cauſed two fatte kine alſo & foure wethers to be ſlayne, and meates to be prepared for all his neighbours and friendes.

23 And Raguel charged Tobias to remaine with him two weekes.

24 As for all the good that hee had, hee gaue Tobias the halfe of it, and made this writing, that yͭ halfe which remayned, ſhould fall vnto Tobias after their death.

The ix, Chapter.

The Angel goeth to Gabelus at the deſire of Tobias: which deliuereth the letter, and receiueth the money.

Then Tobias called vnto him the Angel, whõe he thought to haue bene a man, and ſayd vnto him, Brother Azarias, I pray thee hearken vnto my words.

2 If I ſhould giue my ſelfe to be thy ſeruant, I ſhall not deſerue thy prouidence.

3 Neuertheleſſe, I beſeech thee yͭ thou wilt take the beaſtes, and the ſeruants, and goe vnto Gabelus in Rages the citie of the Medes, and deliuer him his handwriting, and receyue the money of him, & pray him to come to my marriage.

4 For thou knoweſt thy ſelfe that my father doeth number the dayes: and if I tary one day too long, he will be ſory in his minde.

5 Now ſeeſt thou how earneſtly Raguel hath required me, ſo that I can not ſay him nay.

6 Then tooke Raphael foure of Raguels ſeruants, and two camels, and went vnto Rages the citie of the Medes: & when he had found Gabelus, hee gaue him his hand writing, and receiued al the money.

7 He tolde him alſo of Tobias the ſonne of Tobie, how al things had happened: and cauſed him to come with him to the marriage.

8 Now when he came into the houſe of Raguel, he found Tobias ſitting at the table: and he leaped vp, and they kiſſed one another, & Gabelus wept, & prayſed God,

9 And ſayde, The bleſſing of the God of Iſrael haue thou, for thou art the ſonne of a right vertuous and iuſt man, and of one that feareth God, and giueth great almes:

10 And bleſſing haue thy wife, and your elders,

11 That ye may ſee your children, & your childrens childrẽ vnto the third and fourth generation: and your ſeede bee bleſſed of the God of Iſrael, which reigneth worlde without ende.

12 And whẽ they al had ſaid Amen, they went to the feaſt: but with the feare of the Lord held they the feaſt of the marriage.

The x, Chapter.

1, Tobias and his wife thinke long for their ſonne. 10 Raguel ſendeth away Tobias and Sara.

Now while yong Tobias made long tarying, by reaſon of the marryage, his father was ful of care & heauineſſe, ſaying, Canſt thou thinke what ſhould bee the cauſe that my ſonne tarieth ſo long? or why he ſhould be kept ſo long there?

2 Thinkeſt thou Gabelus is dead, and no man wil giue him the money?

3 Thus began hee to be verie ſorowfull, he and Anna his wife with him: and began to weepe both together, becauſe their ſonne was not come againe vnto them at the day appointed.

4 As for his mother, ſhe wept with diſcomfortable teares, and ſayd, Wo is me my ſonne, Oh what ayled vs to ſende thee away into a ſtrange countrey, thou light of our eyes, thou *ſtaffe of our age, thou comfort of our life, thou hope of our generation?

Tob.5. 19.

5 Seeing al the things that we haue are onely in thee, wee ſhould not haue ſent thee away from vs.

6 Thē Tobias [comforted her and] ſaid, Hold thy peace, and bee not diſcomforted, our ſonne is whole and ſounde: the man we ſent him withall, is faithful ynough.

7 Neuertheleſſe, ſhee might in no wiſe be comforted: but dayly went out, looked about, and went about all the ſtreetes wherby ſhe thought he ſhould come againe, that if it were poſſible, ſhee might ſee him comming a farre off:

8 But Raguel ſayde vnto his ſonne in law, O tarie here, & I ſhall ſend a meſſenger vnto thy father Tobias, to tel him that thou art in good health.

9 Tobias ſayde vnto him, I am ſure that my father and my mother count euery day, and that their hearts are ſory.

10 So when Raguel had praied Tobias with many wordes, and hee would in no wiſe heare him, hee deliuered Sara vnto him, and yͤ halfe part of al his goods, in ſeruants, & handmaydēs, in ſheepe, in camels, and in kine, and much money: and ſo ſent him away from him with health and ioy,

11 And ſayde, The holy Angell of yͤ Lord bee with you in your iourney, and bring you forth ſafe and ſound: that ye may finde al things in good caſe with your elders, and that mine eyes may ſee your children afore I die.

12 So the elders embraced their daughter, kiſſed her, and let her goe:

13 Exhorting her to honour her father and mother in lawe, to loue her huſband, to rule well her houſholde, to keepe her houſe in good order, and to ſhewe her ſelfe faultleſſe.

The xi. Chapter.

1 The returne of Tobias to his father. 11 Howe he was receiued. 15 His father hath his ſight reſtored, and prayſeth the Lord.

AS they now were going homewarde againe, vpon the eleuenth day they came to Charan, which lyeth in yͤ halfe way towarde Niniue.

2 And the Angel ſaid, Brother Tobias, thou knoweſt how thou haſt left thy father.

3 Therefore if it pleaſe thee, we two will goe before, and let the houſholde, with thy wife and the cattel, come faire and ſoftly after vs.

4 And when Tobias was content that they ſhould goe before, Raphael ſaide vnto him, Take of the gall of the fiſh with thee: for it ſhall bee neceſſarie. So Tobias tooke of the gall, and they went their way:

5 But Anna the mother of Tobias ſate dayly by the way ſide vpon the toppe of an hill, from whence ſhee might ſee farre about her.

6 And while ſhe was wayting there for his comming, ſhee looked a farre off, and anon ſhe perceiued her ſonne comming, and ranne and tolde her huſbande, ſaying, Beholde, thy ſonne commeth.

7 And Raphael ſaide vnto Tobias, As ſoone as thou commeſt into the houſe, immediatly worſhip the Lorde thy God, and giue thankes vnto him: then goe to thy father, and kiſſe him.

8 And ſtraightwayes ſtrike his eyes ouer with the gall of the fiſhe that thou haſt brought with thee: for be ſure that his eyes ſhall ſtraightway be opened, and thy father ſhal ſee the light of heauen, and ſhal reioyce at the ſight of thee.

9 Then the dogge that had bene with them in their iourney ran before, and came as a meſſenger, and wagged his tayle for gladneſſe.

10 So the blinde father aroſe, and began to runne, and ſtumbled with his feete: and gaue a ſeruant his hande, and ran to meete his ſonne,

11 Receiued him, and kiſſed him, he & his wife, and they both began to weepe for ioy.

12 Now when they had worſhipped and thanked God, they ſate downe.

13 Then tooke Tobias of the fiſhe gall, and anointed his fathers eyes:

14 And taried halfe an houre, and then began the blemiſh to go out of his eyes, like as it had bene the white ſkinne of an egge:

15 Which Tobias tooke and drew from his eyes, and immediatly hee receiued his ſight.

16 Then they prayſed God, hee and his wife, and all they that knewe him.

17 And Tobias ſaide, O Lorde God of

Iſrael, I giue thee prayſe and thankes, for thou haſt chaſtened mee, and made mee whole: and loe, now do I ſee my ſonne Tobias.

18 After ſeuen dayes came Sara his ſonnes wife alſo whole and ſound, with all the houſhold and cattel, with Camels, and much money of his wiues, and with the money that he had receiued of Gabelus.

19 And hee told his father & his mother, all the benefites which God had done for him by the man that led him.

20 Achior alſo and Nabath, Tobias ſiſters ſonnes came, and were glad, and reioyced with him, by reaſon of all the good things that God had ſhewed vnto him: and ſo for the ſpace of ſeuen dayes they made merrie, and were right ioyful euery one.

The xii, Chapter.

2 Tobias declareth to his father, the pleaſures that Raphael had done him: 5 The which he woulde recompenſe.

Then Tobias called his ſonne vnto him, and ſayde, What may we giue this holy man that ‖ wēt with thee? ‖Or, came,

2 Tobias anſwered his father, and ſaid, Father, what reward ſhall we giue him? or what thing can deſerue his benefites?

3 He hath bene my guide, and brought me ſafe againe, he receiued the money from Gabelus, he cauſed me to get my wife, hee droue the euill ſpirit from her, he hath bene an occaſion of gladneſſe to her father and mother, hee deliuered mee that I was not deuoured of the fiſh, he hath made thee to ſee the light of heauen: yea, wee all haue receiued great good of him.

4 How ſhould we worthily deſerue theſe things vnto him? But, I pray thee my father, that thou wilt deſire him, if haply hee will vouchſafe, to take with him the halfe of all that we haue brought.

5 So the father and the ſonne called him, tooke him aſide, & began to pray him, that he would be content to take in good worth, the halfe part of all that they had brought.

6 Thē ſaid he ſecretly vnto them, Praiſe ye the God of heauen, and giue thankes vnto him before all men liuing: for hee hath ſhewed his mercy vnto you.

7 It is good to hide the kings ſecret: but to ſhewe and to praiſe the workes of God, it is an honourable thing.

8 Prayer is good with faſting, and mercy is better then to hoord vp treaſures of golde.

9 For mercy deliuereth from death, cleanſeth ſinne, and cauſeth to finde mercie and life euerlaſting.

10 But they that doe ſinne and vnrighteouſneſſe, are the enemies of their owne ſoule.

11 Wherefore I tell you the trueth, and wil hide no ſecret thing from you.

12 When thou prayedſt with teares, and buriedſt the dead, & lefteſt thy dinner, and hiddeſt the dead in thine houſe vpō the day time, that thou mighteſt burie them in the night, I offered thy prayer before yͤ Lord.

13 And becauſe thou waſt accept and beloued of God, it was neceſſarie that temptation ſhould trie thee.

14 And nowe hath the Lord ſent me to heale thee, and to deliuer Sara thy ſonnes wife from the euill ſpirit.

15 For I am Raphael an angel, one of the ſeuen that ſtand before the Lord.

16 When they heard this, they were ſore afraid, and trembled, and fell downe vpon their faces vnto the ground.

17 Then ſaid the angel, Peace bee with you, feare not.

18 For whereas I haue bene with you, it is the will of God: giue praiſe and thanks vnto him.

19 * You thought that I did eate and drinke with you, but I vſe meate that is inuiſible, and drinke that cannot be ſeene of men. Gen.18.7. iudi.13.16.

20 Nowe therfore is yͤ time that I muſt turne againe vnto him that ſent me: but be ye thankfull vnto God, and tell out all his wonderous workes.

21 And when he had ſpoken theſe words, he was taken away out of their ſight, ſo that they could ſee him no more.

22 Then fell they downe flat vpon their faces, by the ſpace of three houres, and praiſed God: and when they roſe vp, they tolde all his wonderous workes.

The xiii, Chapter.

A thankeſgiuing of Tobias, who exhorteth all to praiſe the Lorde.

Then olde Tobias opened his mouth, and praiſed the Lorde, & ſaid, Great art thou, O Lorde, for euermore, and thy kingdome world without ende.

2 For thou *ſcourgeſt and healeſt, thou leadeſt vnto hell, and bringeſt out againe: and there is none that may eſcape thine hand. Deu.32.39. ſapi.16.13.

3 O giue thankes vnto the Lorde, yee children of Iſrael, and praiſe him in yͤ ſight of the heathen:

4 For among the heathen which know him not, hath he ſcattered you, to the intent that ye ſhould ſhewe forth his marueilous workes, and cauſe them for to knowe, that

there is none other God almightie but he.

5 Hee hath chaſtened vs for our miſdeedes, and for his owne mercies ſake ſhall he ſaue vs.

6 Conſider then how he hath dealt with you, and praiſe him with feare and dread: and magnifie the euerlaſting King in your workes.

7 I will praiſe him euen in the lande of my captiuitie, for hee hath ſhewed his maieſtie vnto a ſinfull people.

8 Turne you therfore, O ye ſinners, and doe righteouſnes before God, and be ye ſure that he will ſhewe his mercie vpon you.

9 As for me and my ſoule, we wil reioyce in God.

10 O praiſe the Lorde all yee his choſen: hold the dayes of gladneſſe, and be thankefull vnto him.

11 O Hieruſalem thou citie of God, the Lord hath puniſhed thee for the workes of thine owne handes.

12 O praiſe the Lord in thy good things, and giue thankes to the euerlaſting God, that he may build vp his tabernacle againe in thee, that he may call againe vnto thee all ſuch as bee in captiuitie, & that thou mayeſt haue ioy for euermore.

13 With a faire light ſhalt thou ſhine, and all the ends of the world ſhall honour thee.

Eſai 49. 18. actes 2.5.

14 The *people ſhal come vnto thee from farre, they ſhall bring giftes, and worſhip the Lorde in thee, and thy lande ſhall they haue for a ſanctuarie: for they ſhall call vpon the great Name in thee.

15 Curſed ſhall they be that deſpiſe thee, and all that blaſpheme thee ſhalbe condemned: but bleſſed ſhal they be yͭ build thee vp.

16 As for thee, thou ſhalt reioyce in thy children: for they all ſhalbe bleſſed, and gathered together vnto the Lord.

17 Bleſſed are all they that loue thee, and that be glad of thy peace.

18 Praiſe thou the Lord, O my ſoule: for the Lorde our God hath deliuered his citie Hieruſalem from all her troubles.

19 I will count my ſelfe happie, if my ſeede remaine to ſee the cleareneſſe of Hieruſalem.

Apo. 21. 18.

20 The *gates of Hieruſalem ſhall bee builded with Saphir and Smaragde, and all the compaſſe of her walles with precious ſtones.

21 All her ſtreetes ſhall bee paued with white and faire ſtone, and in all ſtreets ſhall Alleluia be ſung.

22 Praiſed be the Lord which hath exalted her, that his kingdome may be vpon her for euermore. Amen.

The xiiii. Chapter.

5 Leſſons of Tobias to his ſonne. 6 He prophecieth the deſtruction of Niniue, 7 and the reſtoring of Hieruſalem and the Temple.

AND ſo Tobias made an ende of ſpeaking: and after that Tobias had gotten his ſight againe, hee liued fourtie and two yeres, and ſawe his childrens children.

2 Nowe when hee was an hundred and two yeeres olde, [hee died, and] was buried honourably in Niniue.

3 For when he was ſixe and fiftie yeeres of age, he loſt the ſight of his eyes: and when hee was threeſcore yeeres olde, hee gate his ſight againe.

4 The reſidue of his life ledde hee in ioy, and increaſed well in the feare of God, and departed in peace.

5 But in the houre of his death, he called vnto him his ſonne Tobias, and ſeuen yong ‖ſpringales his ſonnes children, and ſaide vnto them,

‖Or, young impes.

6 The deſtruction of Niniue is at hande (for the worde of the Lorde can not fayle) and our brethren that are ſcattered out of the lande of Iſrael, ſhall come thither againe.

7 And the whole lande of it that hath bene waſte, ſhall bee filled, and the houſe of God that was *burnt in it, ſhall be builded againe: and all ſuch as feare God, ſhall returne thither.

1. Eſdr. 3.8. and 6.14.

8 The Heathen then alſo ſhall forſake their idoles, and come to Hieruſalem, and dwell there:

9 And all the Kings of the earth ſhall be glad in her, and worſhip the Lorde God of Iſrael.

10 And therefore, my children, heare your father, *ſerue the Lord in the trueth, ſeeke after his will, to doe the thing that pleaſeth him:

Deut. 6. 13. ioſu. 24.14. 1. reg. 7. 8.

11 Commaunde your children that they doe right, giue almes, be mindefull of God, and euer to be thankfull vnto him in truth, and with all their power.

12 Heare me now therefore, my children, and abide not here: but in what day ſoeuer ye haue buried your mother by mee in one ſepulchre, get you from hence:

13 For I ſee that the wickednes of it ſhall bring it to [deſtruction and] ende.

14 After the death of his mother, Tobias departed away from Niniue, with his wife and children, and with his childrens children, and came againe to his father and mother in lawe,

15 And found them whole, and in a good age, & tooke the care of them: and he cloſed

their eyes, and was heire vnto all Raguels goods, and ſawe the fifth generation, and his childrens children.

16 And ninetie & nine yeres being ended in the feare of God, they buried him with ioy.

17 And all his kinred and poſteritie continued in a good life and holy conuerſation: ſo that they were loued and accepted both of God and men, and of all the people of the lande.

The ende of the booke of Tobias.

The booke of Iudith.

The firſt Chapter.

2 The building of Ecbatanis. 5 Nabuchodonoſor made warre againſt Arphaxad, and ouercame him. 12 Hee threatneth them that would not helpe him.

Arphaxad the King of the Medes, ſubdued many people vnto his dominion, and buylded a ſtrong citie, which he called Ecbatanis.

2 The walles of it made hee of free ſtone, foure ſquare, ſeuentie cubites high, and thirtie cubites broade: hee made towres thereupon an hundred cubites high.

3 But along the foure corners, euery ſide was twentie foote broade, hee made the portes in the height, like as the towres.

4 [This King] truſted in his mightie hoſte, and in his glorious charrets.

5 So in the twelfth yeere of his reigne, it happened that Nabuchodonoſor the King of the Aſſyrians, which reigned in the great citie of Niniue, fought againſt Arphaxad:

6 And ouercame him in the great fielde called Ragau, beſide Euphrates, and Tigris, and Iadaſon, in the fielde of Erioth the king of the Elikes.

7 Then was the kingdom of Nabuchodonoſor exalted, and his heart was lift vp: and he ſent vnto all them that dwelt in Cilicia, in Damaſcus and Libanus:

8 And vnto the heathen that dwelt in Carmel and Cedar, and to ſuch as dwelt in Galilee in the great fielde of Eſdrelon:

9 To all them that dwelt in Samaria, and beyonde the water of Iordane vnto Hieruſalem, and the whole lande of Ieſſe, vnto the borders of Ethiopia:

10 Unto all theſe did Nabuchodonoſor the king of the Aſſyrians ſend meſſengers.

11 But they all with one conſent would not agree vnto him, and ſent the meſſengers againe emptie, and put them away without honour.

12 Then Nabuchodonoſor ẏ king tooke indignation at all thoſe landes, and ſware by his throne and by his kingdome, that he would be auenged of all thoſe countreys.

The ii. Chapter.

Nabuchodonoſor commaunded preſumptuouſly that all people ſhould be brought in ſubiection.

In the thirteenth yeere of King Nabuchodonoſor, vpon ẏ twentie and two day of the firſt moneth, it was deuiſed in the court of Nabuchodonoſor the king of the Aſſyrians, that he would reuenge himſelfe.

2 So hee called vnto him all the elders, all his captaines and men of warre, and ſhewed them his ſecret counſell,

3 And tolde them that his purpoſe was to bring ẏ whole earth vnder his dominion.

4 Nowe when they were all content with this ſaying, Nabuchodonoſor the king called Holophernes the chiefe captaine of his warres,

5 And ſaid vnto him, Goe thy way forth againſt all the kingdomes of the Weſt, and ſpecially againſt thoſe that haue deſpiſed my commaundement.

6 Thou ſhalt ſpare no realme, all ſtrong cities ſhalt thou bring in ſubiection vnto me.

7 Then Holophernes called together all the captaines and rulers of all the power in Aſſyria, and muſtered the ſouldiers vnto the hoſte, like as the king commanded him, [namely] an hundred and twentie thouſand fighting men vpon foote, and twelue thouſand archers vpon horſebacke.

8 All his ordinance ſent he before with an innumerable multitude of Camels, ſo that the hoſte was well prouided for with oxen and ſmall cattel, and that without number.

9 He appointed to prepare corne out of all Syria in his paſſage.

10 Much golde and ſiluer alſo tooke hee out of the kings houſe.

11 So hee tooke his iourney, and all his hoſt, with charrets, horſemen, and archers: of whome there were ſo many, that they couered the grounde of the lande, like the graſſehoppers.

12 And when he was come paſt the borders of the Aſſyrians, hee came toward the great mountaines of Ange, which lie vpon

the left ſide of Cilicia: and ſo he went vp into all their caſtles, & won euery ſtrong holde.

13 As for the wealthie citie of Melothus hee brake it downe, and ſpoyled all the children of Tharſis, & the Iſmaelites, which lay towarde the wilderneſſe, and vpon the South ſide of the land of Chellon.

14 Hee went ouer Euphrates alſo, and came into Meſopotamia, and brake downe all the high cities that were there, from the brooke of Mambre, till a man come to yͤ ſea:

15 And he tooke the borders in, from Cilicia vnto the coaſtes of Iaphet, towarde the South.

16 He carried away all the Madianites, and ſpoyled all their goods, and whoſoeuer withſtoode him, hee ſlue them with the ſworde.

17 After this, hee went downe into the fielde of Damaſcus in the time of harueſt, and burnt vp all the corne, and all the trees and vines he cauſed to be cut downe:

18 And yͤ feare of him fell vpon all them that dwelt on the earth.

The iii. Chapter.

1 The people ſubiect to Holophernes. 12 He deſtroyed their gods, that Nabuchodonoſor might onely be worſhipped.

SO the Kings and princes of all the cities and landes, ſent their Ambaſſadours, namely, they of Syria and Meſopotamia, Syria Sobal, and Libya, and Cilicia, which came to Holophernes, and ſaid,

2 Let thy wrath ceaſe towarde vs: it is better for vs to ſerue the great king Nabuchodonoſor with our liues: and to be ſubiect vnto thee, then that wee ſhould die, & with our ſlaughter ſuffer yͤ euils of our bondage.

3 All our cities and poſſeſſions, al mountaines and hilles, all fields, great and ſmall, cattell, ſheepe, goates, horſes, and camels, all our goods & houſholds, be in thy power.

4 Vnder thy ſubiection bee all that wee haue.

5 Wee our ſelues, and alſo our children, will be thy ſeruants.

6 Come vnto vs, peaceable lorde, and vſe our ſeruice at thy pleaſure.

7 Then came Holophernes down from the mountaines, with horſemen and great power, and conquered all ſtrong fenced cities, and all that dwelt in the land.

8 And out of all cities hee tooke ſtrong men, and ſuch as were meete for the warre [to helpe him.]

9 And there came ſuch a feare vpon thoſe countreys, that the indwellers of all the cities, the princes & rulers, and the people together, went forth to meete him as he came:

10 And receiued him [honourably] with garlandes and torches, with daunces, tabrets, and pipes.

11 Neuertheleſſe, though they did this, yet might they not ſwage his rigorous ſtomacke,

12 But he deſtroyed their cities, & hewed downe their woods.

13 For Nabuchodonoſor the King had commaunded him that he ſhould roote out all the gods of the ‖ lande, to the intent that he onely might be called [and taken] for god of the nations, which Holophernes with his power might bring vnder him.

‖ Or, earth.

14 So went hee thorowe Syria Sobal, and thorow all Appamea, and all Meſopotamia, and came to the Idumeans in the land of Gabaa,

15 And tooke their cities, and remained there thirtie dayes, in which ſpace he cauſed all the whole multitude of his hoſte to bee gathered together.

The iiii. Chapter.

5 Eliacim the Prieſt writeth to Bethulia, that they ſhoulde fortifie themſelues. 8 They cryed to the Lorde, and humbled themſelues before him.

WHen the children of Iſrael that dwelt in Iurie heard this, they were ſore afraide of him.

2 There came ſuch trembling alſo and feare vpon them, leaſt he ſhould do vnto the citie of Hieruſalem and the temple of the Lord, as hee had done to other cities and their temples.

3 So they ſent into all Samaria rounde about vnto Iericho, [tooke in] and occupied all the toppes of the mountaines,

4 And made faſt yͤ townes with walles, and prepared corne for them againſt the battaile.

5 Eliacim alſo the Prieſt wrote vnto all them that dwelt towarde Eſdrelon, which lyeth ouer againſt the great fielde by Dothain, and vnto all thoſe by whome men might haue paſſage vnto them,

6 That they ſhould take in the wayes of the mountaines, whereby there might bee any way and paſſage vnto Hieruſalem, and that they ſhould holde dilige̅t watch where any ſtraight was betwixt the mountaines.

7 And the children of Iſrael did as Eliacim the Prieſt of the Lord had commaunded them.

8 And all the people cried vnto the Lord earneſtly, and humbled their ſoules with faſting and prayers, they and their wiues:

9 The Prieſts put on hairie clothes, and layde the young babes before the temple of the Lord, and couered the altar of the Lord with an hairie cloth:

10 And with one accorde they cryed vnto the Lord God of Iſrael, that their children ſhould not bee giuen into a praye, and their wiues into a ſpoyle, that their cities ſhoulde not be layd waſte, and that their ‖ſanctuarie ſhould not be vnhalowed, and ſo they to be a ſhame and rebuke vnto the heathen.

‖Or, holythings.

11 Then Eliacim the high Prieſt of the Lorde, went rounde about all Iſrael, and ſpake vnto them,

12 Saying, Be ye ſure that the Lord will heare your petitions, if ye continue ſtedfaſt in faſtings and prayers in the ſight of the Lorde.

13 Remember *Moſes the ſeruant of the Lorde, which ouerthrewe the Amalekites that truſted in their might and power, in their hoſte, in their ſhields, in their charets, and horſemen, not with weapons, but with holy prayers.

Exo,17. 12.

14 Euen ſo ſhall all the enemies of Iſrael bee, if ye continue in this worke that ye haue begun.

15 So vpon this exhortation, they continued in prayer before the Lord.

16 Inſomuch that they which offered burnt ſacrifices vnto the Lorde, offered the offrings vnto the Lord, being arayed in hairie clothes, and had aſhes vpō their heads.

17 And they all beſought God from their whole heart, that hee would viſite his people of Iſrael.

The v. Chapter.

Achior the Ammonite doeth declare to Holophernes of the maner of the Iſraelites.

AND word came to Holophernes the prince of the warre of the Aſſyrians, that the children of Iſrael prepared them ſelues to make reſiſtance, and how they had ſtopped the wayes betwixt the mountaines.

2 Then was hee exceeding wroth, and called all the princes of Moab, and the captaines of Ammon,

3 And ſaide vnto them, Tell mee, what people is this that keepeth in the mountaines? Or what maner, and how great cities theirs are? What is their power? Or what maner of hoſte haue they? who is their captaine?

4 And why do they deſpiſe vs more then all thoſe that dwell in the Eaſt, and come not foorth to meete vs, that they might receiue vs with peace?

5 Then *Achior the captaine of all the Ammonites, anſwered, and ſaide, Sir, if it pleaſe thee to heare, I will tell the trueth before thee, concerning this people that dwell in the mountaines, and there ſhall no vntrueth goe out of my mouth.

Iud.11. 7.

6 This people is of the generation of the Chaldees:

7 They dwelt firſt in *Meſopotamia, for they would not follow the gods of their fathers that were in the land of the Chaldees:

Gen.11. 31.

8 And ſo forſooke they the cuſtome of their forefathers which had many goddes, and worſhipped one God that made heauen and earth: which alſo *commaunded them that they ſhould goe from thence and dwell at Charran.

Gen.12. 1.

9 *Now when there came a dearth into the whole land, they went downe to Egypt, and there they dwelt foure hundred yeeres, in the which they multiplied greatly, that their hoſte might not be numbred.

Gen.41. 54. and 46.6.

10 *And when the king of Egypt oppreſſed them, and yoked them in building of his cities, with making of clay and bricke, they cryed vnto God their Lorde, which puniſhed the whole land of Egypt with diuers plagues.

Exo.1.8.

11 *And when the Egyptians had caſt them out, & the plague ceaſſed from them, and they folowing after them to take them, and to bring them againe into their bōdage:

Exo. 14. 4.

12 While they were fleeing away, the God of heauen opened the Sea, ſo that the waters ſtoode faſt vpon both the ſides as a wall: and theſe went thorowe the bottome of the Sea dryſhod.

13 In the which place when an innumerable people of the Egyptians followed vpon them, they were ſo ouerwhelmed with the waters, that there remained not one to tell them that came after how it happened.

14 So when this people was paſſed thorowe the *red Sea, they came into the wilderneſ of mount Sina, where neuer man might dwell afore, and where the ſonne of man had neuer reſted.

Exo.16. 1.

15 There were the bitter *waters made ſweet for them, that they might drinke, and fourtie yeres had they meate from heauen.

Exo.15. 25.

16 Whereſoeuer they went, without bow and arrow, without buckler or ſword, their God fought for them, and cauſed them to haue the victorie.

17 Yea, no man was able to hurt this people, except it were when they departed vnfaithfully from the worſhipping of the Lord their God.

18 But as oft as they worſhipped any other beſide their God, he gaue them ouer to be ſpoyled, to be ſlaine, and to be put to confuſion.

19 Neuertheleſſe, as oft as they were ſorie for their departing from the worſhip of

their God: the ſame God of heauen gaue them power and ſtrength to withſtande [their enemies.]

Ioſu.12.21. 20 Moreouer, they *ſlue the king of the Chanaanites, Iebuſites, Pherezites, Hethites, Heuites, and Amorites, and all the mightie in Heſebon, and tooke their landes and cities in poſſeſſion:

21 And ſo long as they ſinned not in the ſight of their God, it went well with them: for their God hateth vnrighteouſnes.

Iudi.2.11. 4.king.25.1. 22 *For in times paſt when they went out of the way which God had giuen them, that they ſhould walke in it, they were deſtroyed in diuers battels of many nations, and many of them were caried away priſoners vnto a ſtrange countrey.

1.Eſdr.1.1. 23 *But nowe lately they haue turned them ſelues againe vnto the Lorde their God, and are come together againe out of the countreys where they were ſcattered abroad: and thus haue they conquered theſe mountaines, and dwell therein: and as for Hieruſalem where their ſanctuarie is, they haue it againe in poſſeſſion.

24 And therefore, my Lorde, make diligent inquiſition, if this people haue done wickednes in the ſight of their God, then let vs go vp againſt them: for doubtleſſe their God ſhall deliuer them into thine hands, and ſubdue them vnto thy power.

25 But if this people haue not diſpleaſed their God, we ſhal not be able to withſtand them: for their God ſhall defend them, and ſo ſhall we be a ſhame to all the world.

26 Nowe when Achior had ſpoken out theſe words, all the great men of Holophernes were wroth, and thought to ſlay him, and ſayd one to another,

27 What is he this which dare ſay that the children of Iſrael are able to withſtand Nabuchodonoſor the king, and his hoſtes? whereas they are an vnweaponed people, without ſtrength or vnderſtanding of the feates of warre.

28 That Achior therefore may knowe that he hath deceiued vs, we will go vp into the mountaines: and when the mightie men of them are taken, he with them ſhall be ſtickt with the ſword:

29 That all the people may knowe that Nabuchodonoſor is the god of the earth, and that there is none other beſide him.

The vi. Chapter.

Holophernes blaſphemeth GOD whom Achior confeſſed.

SO when they had left off ſpeaking, Holophernes tooke ſore indignation, and ſaid vnto Achior,

2 For ſo much as thou haſt prophecied vnto vs, ſaying that the people of *Iſrael ſhall be defended of their God: I will ſhewe thee that there is no God but Nabuchodonoſor. Iud.5.5.

3 Yea, when we ſlay them all as one man, thou alſo ſhalt periſh with them through the ſword of the Aſſyrians, and all Iſrael ſhalbe deſtroyed with thee:

4 And then ſhalt thou feele that Nabuchodonoſor is the lorde of the whole earth: then ſhall the ſword of my knighthood goe thorow thy ſides, and thou ſhalt fall downe ſtickt among the wounded of Iſrael, and ‖ ſhalt not come to thy ſelfe againe, but be vtterly deſtroyed with them. ‖or, ſhalt not draw breath againe.

5 Furthermore, if thou thinkeſt thy prophecie to bee true, why doeſt thou then change thy colour? why art thou afraide? Thinkeſt thou that my words are not able to be perfourmed?

6 But that thou mayeſt know that thou ſhalt feele theſe things with them, beholde, from this houre forth, will I ſend thee vnto yonder people, that when the puniſhment of my ſworde (which they haue worthily deſerued) falleth vpon them, thou mayeſt be puniſhed with them.

7 So Holophernes commanded his ſeruants to take Achior, and to carry him vnto Bethulia, and to deliuer him into the hands of the children of Iſrael.

8 Then Holophernes ſeruants tooke him, and went thorow the plaine fielde: but when they drewe nigh vnto ẏ mountaines, the ſling caſters came out againſt them.

9 Neuertheles, they gate them away by the ſide of the mountaine, and bound Achior hand and foote to a tree, and ſo left him bound with wythes, and turned againe vnto their lorde.

10 After that, the children of Iſrael went downe frõ Bethulia, came vnto him, looſed him, brought him into Bethulia, ſet him in ẏ midſt of ẏ people, & aſked him what ẏ matter was ẏ the Aſſyrians had left him boũd?

11 Oſias the ſonne of Micha, of the tribe of Simeon, and Charmi, which is alſo called Gothoniel, were the principall rulers at the ſame time.

12 Now when Achior ſtood in the midſt of the Senatours, and before them all, hee tolde them what anſwere hee gaue Holophernes to the thing that hee aſked him, and how Holophernes people would haue ſlaine him for ſo ſaying,

13 And how Holophernes himſelfe was wroth, and commaunded him for the ſame cauſe to be deliuered vnto ẏ Iſraelites: that when he ouercame ẏ children of Iſrael, he

might commaund Achior alſo to be put to death wͭ diuers torments, becauſe he ſayd, The God of heauen is their defender.

14 And when Achior had plainely tolde out al theſe things, all the people fel downe vpon their faces, prayſing the Lord, & powred out their praiers together vnto ẏ Lord, with a generall complaint and weeping,

15 And ſaid, O Lord God of heauen and of earth, behold their pride, and looke vpon our lowlines, and conſider howe it ſtandeth with thy ſaints, and make it to be knowen that thou forſakeſt not thoſe which holde them faſt by thee, and howe that thou bringeſt them low that preſume of themſelues, and make their boaſt in their own ſtrength.

16 So when the weeping & prayer of the people (which they had made ẏ whole day long, was ended) they comforted Achior,

17 Saying, The God of our fathers, whoſe power and ſtrength thou haſt prayſed, ſhall ſo reward thee, that thou ſhalt rather ſee their deſtruction.

18 When the Lorde our God then ſhall giue his ſeruants this libertie, God be alſo with thee among vs: ſo that as it ſhall pleaſe thee, ſo thou with all thine mayeſt dwell with vs.

19 Nowe when Oſias had ended the counſell, he tooke him into his houſe, and made a great ſupper,

20 Called the elders to it: and ſo they refreſhed themſelues after the faſting.

21 And afterwarde was all the people called together, which made their prayers all the night long ‖ in the congregation, and beſought the God of Iſrael for helpe.

‖ Or, within ẏ Church.

The vii. Chapter.

Holophernes doeth beſiege Bethulia.

THe next day Holophernes commaunded his hoſte to goe vp againſt Bethulia.

2 There were an hundred and twenty thouſand fighting men on foot, and two & twentie thouſand horſemen, beſide the preparing of them that were wonne, and came to them on euery ſide out of the countreys and cities which he had taken.

3 All theſe prepared themſelues vnto the battaile againſt the Iſraelites, and came on by the hill ſide, vnto the top that looketh ouer againſt Dothain, from ẏ place which is called Belma, vnto Chelmon, that lyeth toward Eſdrelon.

4 Nowe when the children of Iſrael ſawe ſo great a multitude of the Aſſyrians, they fell downe flatte vpon the grounde, ſtrawed aſhes vpon their heads, & prayed with one accorde that the God of Iſrael would ſhewe his mercie vpon his people.

5 And ſo they tooke their weapons, and ſate betwixt the mountaines in ẏ narrow place, and kept the way day and night.

6 But while Holophernes was going round about, hee found the water ſpring, which from the South ſide was conueyed into the citie by a conduite, and he commanded their conduite to be cut in ſunder.

7 There were welles alſo not farre from the walles, which they vſed ſecretly, more for pleaſure, ‖ then for neceſſitie.

‖ Or, then to drink them.

8 Then went the Ammonites and the Moabites vnto Holophernes, & ſayd, The children of Iſrael truſt neither in ſpeare nor arrowe, but haue taken in and kept the mountaines, & ſteepe hilles defend them.

9 That thou mayeſt ouercome them therefore without the ſtriking of any battaile, ſet men to keepe the welles, that they drawe no water out of them, ſo ſhalt thou deſtroy them without ſword: or at the leaſt they ſhalbe ſo feeble, that they muſt be faine to giue ouer the citie, which they thinke not able to be wonne, for ſo much as it lyeth in the mountaines.

10 Theſe wordes pleaſed Holophernes well, and all his men of warre, and hee ſet an hundred at euery well round about.

11 And when this watch had endured twentie dayes, the ceſternes & all that had water, failed them that dwelt in the citie of Bethulia, ſo that in the whole citie they had not drinke ynough for one day, for ẏ people had water giuen them dayly in a meaſure.

12 Then came the men & women, yong perſons and children, all vnto Oſias, and ſayd all with one voyce,

13 God be * iudge betwixt vs and thee, for thou haſt dealt euil with vs: thou wouldeſt not ſpeake peaceably with the king of the Aſſyrians, therefore hath God ſolde vs into their hands.

Exod. 5.21.

14 And there is no man to helpe vs, whereas wee are brought downe before their eyes in thirſt and great deſtruction.

15 Therefore gather nowe together all the people that be in the citie, that we may all yeelde our ſelues willingly vnto the people of Holophernes:

16 For better it is that we be captiue, and prayſe the Lorde with our liues, then to be ſlaine & periſh, and to be laughed to ſcorne, and ſhamed of euery man, when we ſee our wiues and children die before our eyes.

17 We take heauen and earth this day to record, and the God of our fathers, which puniſheth vs according [to the deſeruing of] our ſinnes, [and giue you warning] that ye

giue vp the citie nowe into the power of Holophernes hoſte, that our end may be ſhort with the ſword, which els ſhal endure long for want of water, and for thirſt.

18 When they had ſpoken out theſe wordes, there was a great weeping, and howling in the whole congregation, [and that of euery man,] and they cryed a ‖whole houre long vnto God with one voyce,

‖Or, many houres.

19 Saying, *We haue ſinned with our fathers, we haue done amiſſe, we haue dealt wickedly:

Pſalm. 105.6.

20 Thou that art gratious, haue mercy vpon vs, or puniſh our vnrighteouſneſſe with thine owne ſcourge, & giue not thoſe ouer that knowledge thee, vnto a people which knowe thee not:

21 That they may not ſay among the Heathen, Where is their God?

22 And when they were ſo wearie with this crying and weeping, that they helde their peace,

23 Oſias ſtood vp with watry eyes, and ſayd, O take good hearts vnto you, deare brethren, [and be of good cheare,] and let vs waite yet theſe fiue dayes for mercie of the Lorde.

24 Peraduenture he ſhall put away his indignation, and giue glory vnto his name.

25 But if he helpe vs not when the fiue dayes are paſt, we ſhall doe as ye haue ſaid.

The viii, Chapter.

The parentage, life, and conuerſation of Iudith.

AND it happened when theſe wordes came to the eares of Iudith, a widowe, which was the daughter of Merari the ſonne of Idox, the ſonne of Ioſeph, the ſonne of Oſia, the ſonne of Elai, the ſonne of Iamnor, the ſonne of Gedeon, the ſonne of Raphaim, the ſonne of Achitob, the ſonne of Melchia, the ſonne of Enan, the ſonne of Nathania, yͤ ſonne of Salathiel, the ſonne of Simeon, the ſonne of Ruben:

2 And her huſband was called Manaſſes, which dyed in the dayes of the barley harueſt.

3 For while he was binding the ſheaues together in the fielde, the heate came vpon his head, and he dyed at Bethulia his citie, and there was he buried beſide his fathers.

4 Nowe was Iudith his deſolate widowe three yeeres and ſixe moneths.

5 And in yͤ higher partes of her houſe ſhe made her ſelfe a priuie chamber, where ſhe dwelt, being cloſed in with her maidens:

6 She ware a ſmocke of heare, & faſted all the dayes of her life, except yͤ Sabboths, and newe moones, and the ſolemne dayes that the people of Iſrael kept.

7 She was a very faire and beautifull perſon, her huſband alſo had left her great riches, a plenteous houſholde, great vnmoueable poſſeſſions, and many cattell.

8 This Iudith was a woman of a very good report with euery one, for ſhe feared the Lord greatly: and there was no body that ſpake an euill worde of her.

9 When this Iudith heard howe Oſias had promiſed the people, that after the fifth day he would giue vp the citie vnto the Aſſyrians, ſhe ſent for the elders, Chabri and Charmi.

10 And when they came to her, ſhe ſayd, What thing is this, wherein Oſias hath conſented, that if God helpe not within fiue dayes, he will giue ouer the citie to the Aſſyrians?

11 What are ye, that ye tempt the Lord?

12 This deuice obteineth no mercie of God, but prouoketh him vnto wrath and diſpleaſure.

13 Will ye ſet the mercy of the Lorde a time, & appoint him a day after your will?

14 Neuertheles, for ſo much as the Lord is patient, let vs rather repent in this, powring out teares, & beſeeching him of grace.

15 For God threatneth not as man, neither wil he be prouoked vnto wrath, as the children of men.

16 And therefore let vs heartily fall downe before him, and ſerue him with a meeke ſpirit,

17 And with weeping eyes ſay vnto the Lorde, that hee deale with vs according to his owne wil ſpeedily in mercy: that like as our heart is nowe vexed and brought lowe through the pride of them, it ‖ may ſo be comforted through his grace,

‖or, we may ſo glory.

18 In ſo much as we followe not the ſinnes of our fathers, which forſooke their God, and worſhipped other gods:

19 For yͤ which ſinne they periſhed with the ſworde, were ſpoyled and brought to ſhame of all their enemies: as for vs, we knowe none other God but onely him.

20 For whoſe comfort let vs tary with meekenes, & he ſhall require and make inquiſition for our blood from the vexations of our enemies: he ſhall bring downe all the heathen that riſe vp againſt vs, & put them to diſhonour, euen the Lord our God.

21 Therefore deare brethren, ſeeing ye are the [honorable and] elders in the people of God, & their life hangeth all vpon you, lift vp their hearts with your exhortation, that they may call to remembrãce how our fathers alſo in times paſt were tempted,

that they might be proued if they worſhipped their God aright.

22 They ought to remember * how our father Abraham being tempted, and tryed through many tribulations, ‖ was found a louer and friend of God.

Gene. 22,1.
‖or, was made.

23 So was Iſaac, ſo was * Iacob, ſo was Moſes: and all they that pleaſed God, paſſed ſtedfaſt in faith through manifolde troubles.

Gene. 28,7.

24 Againe, they that receiued not their temptations with the feare of God, but put themſelues forth with vnpatiencie & murmuring againſt God,

25 * Periſhed of the deſtroyer, and were ſlaine of ſerpents.

1.Cor. 10,10.

26 And therefore ſhould we not vndertake to be auenged for the things that are done vnto vs:

27 * But to conſider that all theſe puniſhments are farre leſſe then our ſinnes & miſdeeds, & beleeuing that this correction commeth vnto vs as to the ſeruants of God, for amendment, and not for our deſtruction.

Rom.8, 17.

28 Then ſayd Oſias and the elders vnto Iudith, All that thou ſpeakeſt is true, and no man can reproue thy wordes.

29 Pray thou for vs nowe therefore [vnto God,] for thou art an holy woman, and feareſt God.

30 And Iudith ſayd vnto them, Seeing ye knowe that my wordes are of God,

31 Then proue my counſaile and deuice if it be of God: and beſeech God that he wil bring my counſaile to good ende.

32 [Thus haue I deuiſed,] Ye ſhal ſtand this night before the port, & I wil go foorth with Abra my maiden: and pray ye therefore vnto God, that he will gratiouſly remember his people of Iſrael within fiue dayes, as ye haue ſayd.

33 As for the thing that I goe in hand withall, aſke ye no queſtions of it: and till I bring you word againe of it, doe ye nothing els but pray vnto the Lord our God for me.

34 Then Oſias the prince of the people of Iuda ſayde vnto her, Goe thy way in peace, the Lord be with thee, that we may be auenged of our enemies. And ſo they went from her againe.

The ix, Chapter.

1 Iudith humbleth her ſelfe before the Lord, and maketh her prayers for the deliuerance of her people.

Now when they were ‖ gone their way, Iudith went into her cloſet, put on a heary ſmocke, ſtrawed aſhes vpon her head, fell downe before the Lorde, and cryed vnto him, ſaying,

‖or, gone vp.

2 O Lord God of my father * Simeon, which gaueſt him a ſword for ‖ a defence againſt ÿ enemies that vſed violence in their vncleannes, and that rauiſhed the virgin, [and] put her to ſhame and confuſion:

Gene. 34,25.
‖or, to reuengement of the ſtrãgers.

3 Thou that gaueſt their wiues into a praye, & their daughters into captiuitie, and all their praye for a ſpoile vnto thy ſeruants which bare a zeale vnto thee: helpe me widowe, O Lord my God, I beſeech thee.

4 For thou haſt made the firſt thinges: and after that, looke what thou haſt taken in hand and deuiſed, it came euer to paſſe.

5 For all thy wayes are prepared, and thy iudgements are put in thy euerlaſting foreknowledge.

6 O looke nowe vpon the ‖ armies of the Aſſyrians, like as it was thy pleaſure ſometime to looke vpon the hoſte of the Egyptians, when they being weaponed, perſecuted thy ſeruants, and put their truſt in their charets, horſemen, and in the multitude of their men of warre.

‖ Or, tentes.

7 But thou lookedſt vpon their hoſte, caſting a thicke darkenes before them.

8 And when they came into the deepe, the waters ouerwhelmed them.

9 Euen ſo Lord, let it go with theſe that truſt in the power and multitude of their men of warre, in their charets, arrowes, and ſpeares,

10 And knowe not that thou onely art our God, which deſtroyeſt warres from the beginning, & ‖ that thou art the Lord.

‖or, and that it appertaineth to thee to be called Lord.

11 O lift vp thine arme [nowe] like as euer from the beginning, and in thy power bring their power to nought: cauſe their might to fall in thy wrath, which make their boaſt that they wil vnhalowe and defile thy Sanctuarie, and to waſte the tabernacle of thy name, and to caſt downe the horne of thine altar with their ſword.

12 Bring to paſſe, O Lord, that the pride of ‖ the enemie may be cut downe with his owne ſword,

‖or, of this mã.

13 That he may be taken with the ſnare of his eyes in me, & that thou mayeſt ſmite him with the lips of my loue.

14 O giue mee a ſtedfaſt minde, that I may deſpiſe him and his ſtrength, and that I may deſtroy him.

15 This ſhall bring thy name an euerlaſting remembrance, if the * hand of a woman ouerthrowe him.

Iudges 4,21.

16 * For thy power, O Lorde, ſtandeth not in the multitude [of men,] neither haſt thou any pleaſure in the ſtrength of horſes, neither was there from the beginning any proude perſons that pleaſed thee: but in the

Iudith 7,2.
2.chro. 14,11.

prayer of the humble and meeke hath thy pleaſure bene euermore.

17 O thou God of the heauens, thou maker of the waters, & Lorde of all creatures, heare me poore woman calling vpon thee, and putting my truſt in thy mercy,

18 Remember thy couenant, O Lord, & miniſter wordes in my mouth, and ſtabliſh this deuice in my heart, that thy houſe may continue ſtill in holineſſe:

19 And that all the heathen may knowe that thou art God, and that there is none other but thou.

The x, Chapter.

1 Iudith decketh her ſelfe, and goeth forth of the citie. 11 She is taken of the watch of the Aſſyrians, and brought to Holophernes.

AND when ſhe had left off crying vnto yͤ Lorde, ſhe roſe vp frō the place where ſhe had lien flat before the Lord,

2 And called her mayden Abra, went downe into her houſe, layde the heary cloth from her, put off the garmentes of her widowhood,

3 Waſhed her body, anointed her ſelfe wͭ precious thinges of ſweete ſauour, brayded and platted her heare, ſet a coyffe vpon her head, and put on ſuch apparell as belonged vnto gladnes, ſlippers vpō her feete, bracelets, ſpangs, earings, finger rings, & decked her ſelfe with all her beſt aray.

4 The Lord gaue her alſo a ſpecial beautie and faireneſſe, for all this decking of her ſelfe was not done for any voluptuouſnes, but of a right diſcretion and vertue: therfore did the Lorde encreaſe her beautie, ſo that ſhe was exceeding amiable and wel fauoured in all mens eyes.

5 She gaue her maiden Abra alſo a bottell of wine, a pot with oyle, pottage, cake bread and cheeſe, and went her way.

6 Nowe when they came to the port of the citie, they found Oſias and the elders of the citie wayting there.

7 Which when they ſawe her, they were aſtonyed, and marueiled greatly at her beautie.

Iudith, 8 33. 8 Neuertheleſſe, they *aſked no queſtion at her, but let her goe, ſaying, The God of our fathers giue thee grace, and with his power performe all the deuice of thy heart, that Hieruſalem may reioyce ouer thee, and that thy name may be in the number of the holy and righteous.

9 And all they that were there, ſaid with one voyce, So be it, ſo be it.

10 Iudith made her prayer vnto the Lord, and went out at the port, ſhe and her mayde Abra.

11 And as ſhe was going downe yͤ mountaine, it happened that about the ſpring of the day, the ſpies of the Aſſyrians met with her, and tooke her, ſaying, Whence commeſt thou? or whither goeſt thou?

12 She anſwered, I am a daughter of the Hebrewes, and am fled from thē: for I knowe that they ſhall be giuen vnto you to be ſpoyled, because they thought ſcorne to yelde themſelues vnto you, that they might finde mercy in your ſight.

13 Therefore haue I deuiſed by my ſelfe after this maner: I wil go before the prince Holophernes, and tell him all their ſecrets, and will ſhewe him howe he may come by them, and winne them: ſo that not one man of his hoſte ſhall periſh.

14 And when theſe men had heard her words, and conſidered her fayre face, they were aſtonied (for they wondred at her excellent beautie,)

15 And ſayde vnto her, Thou haſt ſaued thy life by finding out this deuice, that thou wouldeſt come downe to our Lord.

16 And bee thou ſure, that when thou cōmeſt vnto him, he ſhall entreat thee wel, and thou ſhalt pleaſe him at the heart. So they brought her into Holophernes pauilion, and tolde him of her.

17 Nowe when ſhe came in before him, immediatly he was ouercome & takē with her beautie.

18 Then ſaid his ſeruants, Who woulde deſpiſe the people of the Iewes, that haue ſo fayre women? ſhoulde we not by reaſon fight againſt them for theſe?

19 So when Iudith ſawe Holophernes ſitting in a canopy, yͭ was wrought of purple ſilke, golde, ſmaragd, & precious ſtones,

20 She looked faſt vpon him, bowed her ſelfe, and fel downe vpon the earth: & Holophernes ſeruantes tooke her vp againe at their lords commandement.

The xi. Chapter.

1 Holophernes comforteth Iudith, 3 and asketh the cauſe of her comming. 5 She deceiueth him by her faire words.

THē ſaide Holophernes vnto her, Be of good cheare, and feare not in thine heart: for I neuer hurt man that woulde ſerue Nabuchodonoſor the king.

2 As for thy people, if they had not deſpiſed me, I ſhould not haue lift vp my ſpeare againſt them.

3 But tel me now, what is the cauſe that thou art departed from thē, and wherefore art thou come vnto vs?

4 And Iudith ſaide vnto him, Syr, vnderſtand the words of thy handmaiden: for

if thou wilt do after the words of thy handmaiden, the Lord ſhall bring thy matter to a proſperous effect.

5 As Nabuchodonoſor yͤ king of yͤ earth liueth, and as his power liueth, which is in thee to the puniſhment of all men that goe wrong: all men ſhall not onely bee ſubdued vnto him through thee, but all the beaſts alſo of the fielde.

6 For all people ſpeake of thy prudent actiuitie, and it hath euer bene reported howe thou onely art good and mightie in all his kingdome, and thy ‖ diſcretion is commended in all lands.

‖Or, diſcipline.

7 The thing is manifeſt alſo that *Achior ſpake, and it is well knowne what thou commandedſt to do vnto him.

Iudith. 5. 5.

8 For this is plaine, and of a ſurety, that our God is ſo wroth with vs by the reaſon of our ſinnes, that hee hath ſhewed by his Prophetes vnto the people, howe that for their ſinnes he will deliuer them ouer [vnto the enemie.]

9 And for ſo much as the children of Iſrael knowe yͤ they haue ſo diſpleaſed their God, they are afrayde of thee.

10 They ſuffer great hunger alſo, & for want of water, they are dead now in a maner.

11 Moreouer, they are appoynted to ſlaye all their cattell, that they may drinke the blood of them:

12 And are purpoſed to ſpende the holy things of their God, which hee hath forbidden thẽ to touch, [as] of corne, wine, & oyle, and they will conſume thoſe thinges which they ought not to touch with their hands: Seeing nowe yͤ they doe theſe things, it is a plaine caſe yͤ they muſt needes be deſtroyed.

13 Which when I thy handmaiden perceiued, I fled from them, & the Lorde hath ſent me to ſhewe thee theſe things.

14 For I thy handmaiden worſhip God, euen nowe here beſide thee: and thy handmayden ſhall go forth, and I will make my prayer vnto God.

15 And he ſhall tell me when hee will reward them their ſinne, then ſhall I come & ſhewe thee, and bring thee thorow the middeſt of Hieruſalem, ſo that thou ſhalt haue all the people of Iſrael as ſheepe without a ſhepheard, and there ſhall not ſo much as one dog barke againſt thee.

16 For theſe things are ſhewed me by the prouidence of God.

17 And for ſo much as God is diſpleaſed with them, hee hath ſent me to tell thee the ſame.

18 Theſe words pleaſed Holophernes, & all his ſeruants: which marueiled at yͤ wiſedome of her, and ſaid one to another,

19 There is not ſuch a woman vpon earth, in fauour, in beautie, and diſcretion of words.

20 And Holophernes ſaid vnto her, God hath done well yͤ he hath ſent thee hither before thy people, yͤ thou mayeſt giue them into our hands.

21 And for as much as thy promiſe is good, if thy God performe it vnto mee, hee ſhall be my God alſo, and thou ſhalt bee excellent, and great in the court of Nabuchodonoſor, and thy name ſhall be ſpoken of in all the land.

The xii. Chapter.

Iudith would not pollute her ſelfe with the meate of the Gentiles.

Then commanded he her to goe in where his treaſure laye, & charged yͤ ſhe ſhoulde haue her dwelling there, and appoynted what ſhould be giuen her from his table.

2 Iudith anſwered him, and ſaid, As for the * meate that thou haſt commaunded to giue me, I may not eate of it as now, leſt I diſpleaſe my God: but will eate of ſuch as I haue brought with me.

Gen. 43. 32.

3 Then ſayde Holophernes vnto her, If theſe thinges that thou haſt brought with thee faile, what ſhall we do vnto thee?

4 And Iudith ſaid, As thy ſoule liueth, my lord, thy handmaiden ſhall not ſpend all this, till God hath brought to paſſe in my hande the thinges that I haue deuiſed. So his ſeruants brought her into yͤ tent whereas he had appoynted.

5 And as ſhe was going in, ſhe deſired yͤ ſhe might haue leaue to go forth by night & before day to her prayer, and to make interceſſion vnto the Lord.

6 Then cõmanded Holophernes his chãberlains, that ſhe ſhoulde goe out & in at her pleaſure, to praye vnto God thoſe three dayes.

7 And ſo in the nyght ſeaſon ſhee went forth into the valley of Bethulia, & waſhed her ſelfe in the well water.

8 And comming vp, ſhe beſought yͤ Lord God of Iſrael that he woulde proſper her way, for the deliuerance of his people.

9 And ſo ſhe went in, & remayned cleane in her tent, till ſhee tooke her meate in the euening.

10 Upon the fourth day it came to paſſe, that Holophernes made a ſupper vnto his ſeruantes, and ſaide vnto Uagao his chamberlaine, Go thy way, and counſell this Hebrewe, that ſhe may be willing to conſent to keepe company with me.

11 For it were a ſhame vnto all the Aſſyrians, that a woman ſhould ſo laugh a man to ſcorne, that ſhe were come from him vnmedled withall.

12 Then went Vagao vnto Iudith, and ſayd, Let not the good daughter be afrayde to come in to my lorde, yͤ ſhe may be honoured before him, that ſhee may eate & drinke wine, and be mery with him.

13 Vnto whom Iudith anſwered, who am I, that I ſhould ſay my lord nay?

14 Whatſoeuer is good and beſt before his eyes, I ſhall doe it: and looke what is his pleaſure, that ſhall I thinke well done as long as I liue.

15 So ſhe ſtoode vp, and deckt her ſelfe with her apparell, and went in, and ſtoode before him.

16 And Holophernes heart was whole mooued: for he burnt in deſire toward her.

17 And Holophernes ſayde vnto her, Drinke nowe, and ſit downe, and be mery, for thou haſt found fauour before me.

18 Then ſaid Iudith, Sir, I will drink, for my minde is merier to day then euer it was in all my life.

19 And ſhe tooke, and did eate, & dranke before him the things that her mayden had prepared for her.

20 And Holophernes was mery with her, and dranke more wine then euer he did afore in his life.

The xiij, Chapter,

7 Iudith prayeth for ſtrength. 10 She ſmiteth off Holophernes head. 12 She returneth to Bethulia, and reioyceth her people.

NOw when it was late in yͤ night, his ſeruantes made haſte euery man to his lodging, and Vagao ſhut the chamber doores, & went his way:

Eccl. 31, 30. 2 * For they were all ouerladen wͭ wine.

3 So was Iudith alone in yͤ chamber.

4 As for Holophernes, hee laye vpon the bed [all drunken,] and of very drunkennes fell aſleepe.

5 Then commanded Iudith her mayden to ſtande without before the doore, and to wayte.

6 And Iudith ſtoode before the bed, making her prayers with teares, and mooued her lippes ſecretly,

7 And ſayde, Strengthen me, O Lorde God of Iſrael, & haue reſpect vnto yͤ works of mine hands in this houre, that thou maieſt ſet vp thy citie of Hieruſalē, like as thou haſt promiſed: and graunt that I may performe yͤ thing which in hope that it may be done by thee, I haue deuiſed.

8 And whē ſhe had ſpokē this, ſhe went to the pillar that was at Holophernes beds head, and looſed his ſword that hanged vpon it, and drewe it out:

9 And when ſhee had taken it out of the ſcabberd, ſhe tooke hold of the heary lockes of his head, and ſayde, Strengthen me, O Lord God, in this houre.

10 * And with yͤ ſhe gaue him two ſtroks 1.Sam. 17.15.
vpon the necke, and ſmote off his head: thē tooke ſhee the canopie away from the pillars, and rolled the dead body aſide.

11 Immediatly ſhe gate her forth, & deliuered the head of Holophernes vnto her mayden, and bade her put it in her wallet.

12 And ſo theſe two went forth together after their cuſtome, as though they woulde pray: and ſo paſſed by the hoſte, and came about thorowe the valley vnto the porte of the citie.

13 And Iudith cryed a farre off vnto the watchmen vpō the walles, Open yͤ gates, [ſayd ſhe,] for God is with vs, which hath ſhewed his power in Iſrael.

14 And whē they heard her voyce, they called the elders of the citie [together.]

15 And they came al to meete her, litle and great, yong and olde: for they thought not that ſhe ſhould haue come ſo ſoone.

16 So they lighted candles, & gathered about her euery one: but ſhe went vp into an high place, and cauſed ſilence to bee proclaymed.

17 And when euery man now helde his peace, Iudith ſaide, O prayſe the Lord our God, for hee hath not deſpiſed nor forſaken them that put their truſt in him:

18 And in me his handmayden hee hath performed his mercy, which hee promiſed vnto the houſe of Iſrael: Yea, in my hande this ſame night hath hee ſlayne the enemie of his people.

19 And with that ſhe tooke forth yͤ head of Holophernes out of the wallet, and ſhewed it them, ſaying, Beholde the head of Holophernes the captaine of the armie of the Aſſyrians, and this is his canopy wherin he lay in his drunkenneſſe, where yͤ Lord our God hath ſlayne him by the hande of a woman.

20 But as yͤ Lord liueth, his angel hath kept mee, going thither, remaining there, & comming hither againe from thence: & the Lord hath not ſuffred me his handmaiden to bee defiled, but without any defiling of ſinne hath he brought me againe vnto you, and that with great victory, ſo that I am eſcaped, and ye deliuered.

21 * O giue thankes vnto him euery one, Pſalm. 105.2.
for he is gracious, and his mercie endureth

for euer.

22 So they prayſed yͤ Lord all together, [and gaue thankes vnto him,] & to her they ſayde, The Lorde hath bleſſed thee in his power, for through thee hee hath brought our enemies to nought.

23 And Oſias the chiefe ruler of the people of Iſrael, ſayde vnto her, O daughter, bleſſed art thou of the Lorde the high God, aboue all women vpon earth.

24 Bleſſed bee the Lorde the maker of heauen and earth, which hath guided thee aright to wounde and to ſmite off the head of the captaine of our enemies.

25 For this day he hath made thy name ſo honourable, that thy prayſe ſhall neuer come out of the mouth of men, which ſhall alway remember the power of the Lorde, ſeeing thou haſt not ſpared thine owne ſelf, [but put thee in ieopardie,] conſidering the anguiſh of thy people, & ſo haſt helped their fall before God our Lord.

26 And all the people ſaid, Amen, Amen.

27 Achior alſo was called, and he came: then ſayde Iudith vnto him, The God of Iſrael, vnto whome thou gaueſt witneſſe that he woulde be auenged of his enemies, euen he hath this night through my hande ſmitten off the head of all the vnfaithfull.

28 And that thou mayeſt ſee that it ſo is, beholde, this is the head of Holophernes, which in his preſumptuous pride deſpiſed the God of Iſrael, and threatned thee with deſtruction, ſaying, When the people of Iſrael is taken, I ſhall cauſe thee alſo to bee ſtickt with the ſword.

29 When Achior ſaw Holophernes head, he fell downe vpon his face to the grounde, for very anguiſh and feare, ſo that he ſwooned withall.

30 But after that hee was come againe to him ſelfe, hee fell downe before her, and prayſed her, ſaying,

31 Bleſſed art thou of thy God in all the tabernacles of Iacob: for all the people that heare of thy name, ſhall prayſe the God of Iſrael, becauſe of thee.

The xiiii. Chapter.

1 Iudith cauſeth to hang vp the head of Holophernes. 6 Achior ioyneth himſelfe to the people of God. 7 The Iſraelites goe out againſt the Aſſyrians.

IUdith ſayde vnto all the people, Brethren, heare me, * Sticke vp his head vpon our walles:

2. Mach. 15.35.

2 And when the Sunne ariſeth, take euery man his weapon, and fal out violently: not as though ye would goe beſide them, but to run vpon them with violence.

3 When the ſpies ſee this, they ſhal of neceſſitie be compelled to flee backwarde, and to raiſe vp their captaine to the battell.

4 So whē their captaines come into Holophernes pauilion, and finde the dead body wrapped in the blood, fearefulnes ſhall fall vpon them.

5 And when ye perceiue that they flee, folowe them without all care, for God ſhall ‖ deliuer them vnto you to be deſtroyed.

‖Or, the Lorde ſhall breake them vnder your feete.

6 Then Achior ſeeing the power of God, which hee had ſhewed vnto yͤ people of Iſrael, fel off from his heatheniſh beliefe, and put his truſt in God, and let himſelfe be circumciſed, and ſo was hee numbred among the people of Iſrael, he and all his poſteritie vnto this day.

7 Nowe as ſoone as it was day, they ſtickt vp Holophernes head vpon yͤ walles, and euery man tooke his weapon, & ſo they went out with an horrible cry.

8 When the ſpies ſawe that, they ran vnto Holophernes tent.

9 And they that were within the tent, came before his chamber, and made a great ruſhing, that Holophernes might awake, not by ſtirring him vp, but by their noyſe.

10 For there durſt not one of the Aſſyrians knocke, goe in, or open.

11 But when the captaines and princes, and al the chiefe in the king of the Aſſyrians hoſte came together, they ſaid vnto yͤ chamberlaines,

12 Go your way in, and wake him vp: for the mice are crept out of their holes, & dare prouoke vs vnto battell.

13 Then Uagao went into his chamber, ſtood before the ‖ bed, and clapped with his hands: for he thought he had bene ſleeping with Iudith.

‖Or, curtaine.

14 But when he hearkened perfectly wͭ his eares, and coulde perceiue no ſtirring, he went nigher to the ‖ bed, & lift it vp, & when hee ſawe the dead body of Holophernes lying there without a head, weltering in his blood vpon the earth, he cryed with a loude voyce, and with weeping, rent his clothes,

‖Or, curtaine.

15 And went into Iudiths tent, & found her not.

16 And ſo he lept out vnto the people, and ſaid, One womā of yͤ Iewes hath brought all Nabuchodonoſors people to ſhame: for loe, Holophernes lieth vpon the grounde, and hath no head.

17 When the chiefe of the Aſſyrians hoſt heard that, they rent their clothes, & there fell an intolerable feare and trembling vpon them: ſo that their mindes were ſore afraide.

18 And there was an exceeding great cry in ‖ the whole hoſte.

‖Or, middeſt of yͤ hoſte.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The Aſſyrians are afraide and flee. 6 The Iſraelites purſue them.

NOw when all yͤ hoſte heard that Holophernes was beheaded, their minde and counſel fell from them: and being amazed with feare onely and trembling, they ſaued them ſelues by fleeing away.

2 One ſpake not to another, but hanged downe their heads, left all behinde them, & made haſte to eſcape from the Hebrewes: for they heard yͭ they were haſting to come after with their weapons, and ſo they fled by the wayes of the fieldes, and thorowe all the footepathes of the ‖ dales.

‖ Or, woods.

3 And when the children of Iſrael ſawe that they fled, they folowed vpon them, and went downe with trumpets, blowing, and making a great crie after them.

4 As for the Aſſyrians, they had no order, and kept not themſelues together, but fled their way: neuertheleſſe, the children of Iſrael fell vpon them with one company and order, and diſcomfited as many as they might get.

5 And Oſias ſent meſſengers vnto all the cities and countries of Iſrael.

6 So all the region and euery citie ſent out their beſt men after them in harneſſe, & ſmote them with the ſword, till they came to the vttermoſt part of their borders.

7 And the other that were in Bethulia came into the tents of the Aſſyrians, and tooke all that they which were fled had left behinde them, & ſo they found great good.

8 And they yͭ came againe to Bethulia from yͤ battell, tooke with them ſuch things as had bene theirs: there was no number of the cattell, and of all coſtly iewels, ſo that from the loweſt vnto the higheſt, they were all made rich of the ſpoyles of them.

9 And Ioachim the high prieſt, came frō Hieruſalem to Bethulia, with al the elders, that they might ſee Iudith.

10 Now when ſhe came out vnto them, they began all to prayſe her with one voice, ſaying, Thou worſhip of the citie of Hieruſalem, thou ioy of Iſrael, thou honour of our people.

11 Becauſe thou haſt done manly, and thy heart is comforted, and for that thou haſt loued cleanlineſſe and chaſtitie, and haſt knowen no man but thine owne huſbande: therefore hath the hand of the Lord comforted thee, & bleſſed ſhalt thou be for euer.

12 And al the people ſaid, So be it, ſo be it.

13 In thirtie dayes could the people of Iſrael ſcarſe gather vp the ſpoyles of the Aſſyrians.

14 But all that belonged vnto Holophernes, and had bene his ſpecially, whether it were of golde, of ſiluer, precious ſtone, clothing, and all ornaments, they gaue it vnto Iudith, and it was deliuered vnto her of the people.

15 And all the people reioyced, both women, maidens, and yong people, with pipes and harpes.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 Iudith prayſeth God with a ſong. 25 She offreth to the Lord Holophernes ſtuffe. 26 Her continencie, life, and death. 29 All Iſrael lamenteth her.

THen ſang Iudith this ſong vnto the Lord, ſaying,

2 Begin vnto the Lord vpon the tabrets, ſing vnto the Lord vpon the cymbales, O ſing vnto him a new ſong of thankeſgiuing, be ioyfull, & call vpon his name.

3 It is the Lord that deſtroyeth warres, euen the Lord is his name:

4 Which hath pitched his tents in the midſt of his people, that hee might deliuer vs from the hand of all our enemies.

5 Aſſur came out of the mountaines of the North in the multitude of his ſtrength: his people ſtopped the water brookes, and their horſes couered the valleis.

6 He purpoſed to haue burnt vp my ‖ land, and to ſlay my yong men with the ſword.

‖ Or, borders.

7 He would haue caried away my children and virgins into captiuitie, but the almightie Lord hindered him, and deliuered him into the handes of a woman ‖ which brought him to confuſion.

‖ Or, which did ſticke him thorowe.

8 For their mightie was not deſtroyed of the yong men, it was not the ſonnes of Titan that ſlew him, neither haue yͤ great giants ſet themſelues againſt him: but Iudith the daughter of Merari, with her faire beautie hath diſcomfited him, [and brought him to nought.]

9 For ſhe laid away her widowes garment, & put on the apparel of gladneſſe, to yͤ reioycing of the children of Iſrael.

10 She anointed her face with ointment, and bound vp her heare in a coife, and tooke a new ‖ ſtoale to beguile him.

‖ Or, garment.

11 Her ſlippers rauiſhed his eyes, her beautie captiuated his minde, with yͤ ſword ſmote ſhe off his necke.

12 The Perſians were aſtonied at her ſtedfaſtneſſe, & the Medes at her boldneſſe.

13 Then howled the armies of the Aſſyrians, when my ſimples appeared drie of thirſt.

14 The ſonnes of the daughters haue pearced them thorowe, and ſlaine them as fugitiue children, they periſhed in yͤ battell,

‖or, from the face.

‖for the very feare of the Lord my God.

15 Let vs ſing a ſong of thankeſgiuing vnto the Lord, a new ſong of prayſe wil we ſing vnto our God.

16 Lord, Lord, thou art a great God, mightie in power, whom no man may ouercome.

Gen.1,1. pſal.32. 9.

17 All thy creatures muſt ſerue thee: *for thou ſpakeſt but the word, and they were made, thou ſenteſt thy ſpirit, and they were created, and no man can withſtand thy voyce.

18 The mountaines ſhal mooue from the foundations with the waters, the ſtonie rocks ſhall melt before thee like waxe.

19 But they that feare thee, ſhalbe great with thee in all things.

20 Wo vnto ẏ people that roſe vp againſt my generation: for the almightie Lord wil auenge himſelfe of them, and in the day of iudgement will he viſite them.

21 For he ſhall giue fire and wormes in their fleſh, that they may burne and feele it for euermore.

22 After this it happened, that after the victorie, all the people came to Hieruſalem, to giue prayſe and thankes vnto the Lord: and when they were purified, they offered all their whole burnt ſacrifices, and their vowes, and their promiſed offrings.

23 And Iudith offered all Holophernes weapons, [and all the iewels] that the people had giuen her, and the canopie that ſhee tooke from his bed, and hanged them vp ‖vnto the Lord.

‖The old interpreter hath *In anathema obliuionis*

24 The people were ioyfull as the vſe is: and this ioy with Iudith, by reaſon of the victory, endured three moneths.

25 So after theſe dayes, euery man went home againe, and Iudith was in great reputation at Bethulia, & right honourably taken in all the land of Iſrael.

26 Unto her vertue alſo was chaſtitie ioyned, ſo that after her huſband Manaſſes died, ſhe neuer knew man all the dayes of her life.

27 Upon the high ſolemne dayes, ſhee went out with great worſhip.

28 She dwelt in her huſbands houſe an hundred and fiue yeeres, and left her handmaiden Abra free,

29 And died, and was buried beſide her huſband in Bethulia: and all the people mourned for her ſeuen dayes.

30 So long as ſhe liued, there was none that troubled Iſrael, and many yeeres alſo after her death.

31 The day wherein this victorie was gotten, was ſolemnly holden, & reckoned of the Iewes in ẏ number of ẏ holydaies, as it is yet greatly holden of the Iewes euer ſince, vnto this day.

The end of the booke of Iudith.

The reſt of the Chapters of the booke of Eſther,

which are neither found in the Hebrew, nor in the Chalde.

The xi. Chapter after the Latine.

The dreame of Mardocheus.

Mardocheus the ſonne of Iari, the ſonne of Semei, the ſonne of Cis, of the tribe of Beniamin,

2 A Iewe, which had his dwelling in ẏ citie of Suſis, a man of great reputation, & excellent amōg all them that were in the kings court:

4.Reg. 24.15. iere,24.1

3 Neuertheleſſe, he was one of the priſoners whom *Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon had caried away from Hieruſalem vnto Babylon, with Iechonias the king of Iuda.

4 In the ſecond yeere of the reigne of great Artaxerxes, in the firſt day of the moneth Niſan, had this Mardocheus ſuch a dreame.

5 He thought he heard a great tempeſt, horrible thunderclaps, earthquakes, and great vprore in the lande,

6 And that he ſawe two great dragons, ready to fight one againſt another.

7 Their crie was great: at the which roaring and crie, al the heathen were vp to fight againſt the righteous people.

8 And the ſame day was full of darkeneſſe, and very vncleare, full of trouble and anguiſh, yea, a great fearefulneſſe was there in the land.

9 The righteous were amaſed, for they feared the plague and euill that was deuiſed ouer them, & were at a poynt with themſelues to die: So they cried vnto God.

10 And while they were crying, the litle wel grew into a great riuer, and into many waters.

11 And with that it was day, & the ſunne roſe vp againe: and the lowly were exalted, and deuoured the glorious and proude.

12 Nowe when Mardocheus had ſeene this dreame, he awoke, & muſed ſtedfaſtly in his heart what God would do: and ſo he deſired to know all the matter, & his minde was thereupon vntill night.

The xii. Chapter.

Mardocheus vttereth the treaſon deuiſed againſt the king, & is therfore rewarded of him.

AT the ſame time dwelt Mardocheus with Bagatha and Thara in the kings court, the kings chamberlaynes and porters of the palace.

2 But when he heard their deuice, & had diligently conſidered their imaginations, he perceiued that they went about to laye their [cruell] handes vpon the king Artaxerxes, and ſo he certified the king thereof.

3 Then cauſed the king to examine the two ‖ gelded with tormentes: & when they had granted it, they were put to death.

‖Or, chāberlaines

4 This the king cauſed to be put in the chronicles for an euerlaſting remembrance, & Mardocheus wrote vp the ſame matter.

5 So the king commanded that Mardocheus ſhould remaine in the court, & for this faithfulnes of his, he gaue him a reward.

6 But Aman, the ſonne of Amadathu the Agagite, which was holden in great honor and reputation in the kings court, vndertooke to hurt Mardocheus and his people, becauſe of yͤ two chamberlaines that were put to death.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 The copie of the letters of Artaxerxes againſt the Iewes. 9 The prayer of Mardocheus.

THE great King Artaxerxes, which reygneth from India vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred and twentie and ſeuen landes, ſendeth his friendly ſalutation vnto all the princes and deputies of the countrie, which be ſubiect vnto his dominion.

2 When I was made lorde ouer many people, & had ſubdued the whole earth vnto my dominion, my minde was not with crueltie and wrong to exalt my ſelfe, by the reaſon of my power: but purpoſed with equitie alway & gentlenes, to gouerne thoſe that be vnder my iuriſdiction, and wholy to ſet them in a peaceable life, and thereby to bring my kingdome vnto tranquillitie, that men might ſafely go thorow on euery ſide, & to renew peace againe, which al men deſire.

3 Nowe when I aſked my counſellers howe theſe things might be brought to a good ende, there was one by vs excellent in wiſedome, whoſe good will, trueth, & faithfulneſſe hath oft bene ſhewed and prooued, (which was alſo the principal and next vnto the king) Aman by name,

4 Which certified vs, howe that in all landes there was ſcattered abroad a rebellious folke, that made ſtatutes and lawes againſt al other people, and haue alway deſpiſed the proclaimed commaundements of kings, and howe that for this cauſe it were not to be ſuffered, that ſuch rule ſhould continue by you, and not to be put downe.

5 Seeing nowe wee perceiue the ſame, that this people alone are contrary vnto euery man, vſing ſtrange and other maner of lawes, and withſtande our ſtatutes and doings, and goe about to ſtabliſh ſhrewde matters, that our kingdome ſhoulde neuer come to good eſtate [and ſtedfaſtneſſe,]

6 Therefore haue we commanded, that all they that are appointed in writing, and ſhewed vnto you by Aman, which is ordeined and ſet ouer all our lands, and the moſt principall next vnto the king, and in maner as a father, ſhal with their wiues and children be deſtroyed and rooted out with the ſworde of their enemies and aduerſaries, & that there ſhalbe no mercie ſhewed, and no man ſpared: and this ſhalbe done the foureteenth day of the moneth called Adar, of this yeere:

7 That they which of old, and now alſo haue euer bene rebellious, may in one day with violence be thruſt downe into the hell, to the intent that after this maner our empire may haue peace and tranquillitie.

8 But Mardocheus thought vpon al the workes and noble actes of the Lorde, and made his prayer vnto him,

9 Saying, O Lord, Lord, thou valiant and almighty king, for all things are in thy power: and if thou wilt helpe and deliuer Iſrael, there is no man that can withſtand nor let thee.

10 For thou haſt made heauen and earth, and what wonderous thing ſoeuer is vnder the heauen.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, & there is no man that cã reſiſt thy maieſtie, O Lord.

12 Thou knoweſt al things, thou woteſt Lord that it was neither of malice nor preſumption, nor for any deſire of glory, that I would not bowe downe my ſelfe, nor worſhip yonder proude preſumptuous Aman:

13 (For I would haue bene content, and that with good will, if it might haue done Iſrael any good, to haue kiſt euen his footeſteps.)

14 But that I did it becauſe I would not ſet the honour of a man in the ſteade of the glory of God, & becauſe I woulde worſhip none but only thee, my Lord: and this haue I done in no pride nor preſumption.

15 And therefore, O Lord, thou God and king, haue mercy vpon thy people, for they imagine how they may bring vs to nought, yea, their minde and deſire is to deſtroy and to ouerthrowe thy people that hath euer bene thy inheritance of olde.

16 O deſpiſe not thy portion, which thou haſt deliuered and brought out of Egypt for thine owne ſelfe.

17 Heare my prayer, and be merciful vnto thy people whom thou haſt choſen for an heritage vnto thy ſelfe, turne our complaint and ſorowe into ioy, that we may liue, O Lord, and praiſe thy name: O Lord, ſuffer not the mouthes of them that praiſe thee, to be deſtroyed.

18 All the people of Iſrael in like maner cried as earneſtly as they coulde vnto the Lord, for their death and deſtruction ſtood before their eyes.

The xiiii. Chapter.

The prayer of Eſther for the deliuerance of her and her people.

Queene Eſther alſo being in the ‖ battell of death, reſorted vnto the Lord,

‖ Or, perill.

2 Laid away her glorious apparel, and put on the garments that ſerued for ſighing and mourning: In the ſteade of precious oyntment, ſhe ſcattered aſhes and dung vpon her head: and as for her bodie, ſhe humbled it with faſting, and brought it very lowe: All the places where ſhee was wont to haue ioy afore, thoſe filled ſhe with her owne heare that ſhe pluckt off.

3 She prayed alſo vnto the Lord God of Iſrael with theſe wordes, O my Lorde, thou onely art our king, helpe me deſolate woman, which haue no helper but thee:

4 For my miſery and deſtruction is hard at my hand.

Deut.4. 20.

5 *From my youth vp, I haue heard out of the kinred of my father, that thou tookeſt Iſrael from among all people, and ſo haue our fathers of their fore elders, that they ſhoulde be thy perpetuall inheritance, and looke what thou diddeſt promiſe them, thou haſt made it good vnto them.

6 Nowe Lorde, we haue ſinned before thee, therefore haſt thou giuen vs into the handes of our enemies.

7 Becauſe we worſhipped their gods: Lord thou art righteous.

8 Neuertheleſſe, it ſatiſfieth them not that we are in bitter & heauie captiuitie, & oppreſſed among them, but they haue layd their handes vpon the hands of their gods,

9 So that they begin to take away the thing that thou with thy mouth haſt ordeined and appointed, to deſtroy thine inheritance, to ſhut & to ſtop the mouthes of them that prayſe thee, to quenche the glorie and worſhip of thy houſe and thine altar:

10 And to open yͤ mouthes of the heathē, that they may prayſe the power & vertue of yͤ gods, & to magnifie yͤ fleſhly king for euer.

11 O Lorde, giue not thy ſcepter vnto them that be nothing, leſt they laugh vs to ſcorne in our miſerie and fal: but turne their deuice vpon themſelues, and puniſh him that hath begunne the ſame ouer vs, and ſet him to an example.

12 Thinke vpon vs, O Lord, & ſhew thy ſelfe vnto vs in the time of our diſtreſſe, and of our trouble: ſtrength me, O thou king of gods, thou Lord of all power:

13 Giue me an eloquent & pleaſant ſpeach in my mouth before yͤ lion: turne his heart into the hate of our enemie, to deſtroy him, and all ſuch as conſent vnto him.

14 But deliuer vs with thy hand, & helpe me thy handmaide, which haue no defence nor helper, but onely thee Lord.

15 Thou knoweſt al things, thou woteſt that I loue not the glory & worſhip of the vnrighteous, & that I hate & abhorre the bed of all yͤ vncircumciſed, & of all heathen.

16 Thou knoweſt my neceſſitie, that I hate the token of my preeminence and worſhip, which I beare vpon my head what time as I muſt ſhew my ſelfe and be ſeene, and that I abhorre it as an vncleane cloth, and that I weare it not when I am quiet and alone by my ſelfe.

17 Thou knoweſt alſo that I thy handmayden haue not eaten at Amans table, & that I haue had no pleaſure nor delight in the kings feaſt, that I haue not drunke the wine of the drinke offrings,

18 And that I thy handmaiden haue no ioye, ſince the day that I was brought hither, vnto this day, but only thee, O Lord, O thou God of Abraham.

19 O thou mightie God aboue all, heare the voyce of them that haue no other hope, and deliuer vs out of the hande of the wicked, and deliuer me out of my feare.

The xv. Chapter.

1 Mardocheus mooueth Eſther to goe in vnto the king, and make interceſſion for her people. 9 And ſhe performed his requeſt.

Mardocheus alſo bade Eſther goe in vnto the king, & pray for her people, and for her countrey.

2 Remember (ſayeth he) the

dayes of thy lowe eſtate, howe thou waſt nouriſhed vnder my hand: for Amã which is next vnto the king, hath giuen ſentence of death againſt vs:

3 Call thou therfore vpon the Lord, and ſpeake for vs vnto the king, and deliuer vs from death.

4 And vpon the thirde day it happened, that Eſther layde away the mourning garments, and put on glorious apparell,

5 And deckt her ſelfe goodly (after that ſhee had called vpon God, which is the beholder & ſauiour of all things) [and] tooke two maydens with her:

6 Upon the one ſhee leaned her ſelfe, as one that was tender:

7 The other followed her, and bare the trayne of her veſture.

8 The ſhine of her beautie made her face roſe coloured, the ſimilitude of her face was chearefull and amiable: but her heart was ſorowfull for great feare.

9 She went in thorow all the doores, & ſtoode before yͤ king: the king ſate vpon the throne of his kingdom, & was clothed in his goodly aray, al ſhining with gold, & ſet with precious ſtones, and he was very terrible.

10 Hee lift vp his face that ſhone in the cleareneſſe, and looked grimly vpon her: then fell the Queene downe, was pale and faynt, leaned her ſelfe vpon the head of her maide that went with her.

11 Neuertheleſſe, God * turned the kings minde, that he was gentle, that he leaped out of his ſeate for feare, and gate her in his armes, and helde her vp till ſhe came to her ſelfe againe, he gaue her louing words alſo, and ſaid vnto her, Pro.21.1.

12 Eſther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheare:

13 Thou ſhalt not dye, for our commandement toucheth the commons, & not thee: come nigh.

14 And with that he helde vp his golden rod, and laide it vpon her necke,

15 And embraced her friendly, and ſayd, Talke with me.

16 Then ſaid ſhe, * I ſaw thee, O Lord, as an angel of God, & my heart was troubled for feare of thy maieſtie & cleareneſſe. Gen.33.10. 2.reg.19 27.

17 For excellent & wonderfull art thou, O lord, and thy face is full of amitie.

18 But as ſhee was thus ſpeaking vnto him, ſhe fell downe againe for fayntneſſe:

19 For the which cauſe the king was afrayde, and all his ſeruants comforted her.

The xvi. Chapter.

The copie of the letters of Artaxerxes, whereby he reuoketh thoſe which he firſt ſent forth.

THE great King Artaxerxes, * which reygneth from India vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred and twentie and ſeuen landes, ſendeth vnto the princes and rulers of the ſame landes, ſuch as loue him, his friendly ſalutation. Eſth.1.1

2 There * be many that for the ſundrie friendſhippes and benefites which are diuerſly done vnto them for their worſhip, be euer the more proude and high minded: Eſa.3.10

3 And vndertake not onely to hurt our ſubiectes (for plenteous benefites may they not ſuffer, and begin to imagine ſome thing againſt thoſe that do them good,

4 And take not onely all thankfulneſſe away from men) but in pride and preſumption, as they that be vnmindefull and vnthankfull for the good deedes, they goe about to eſcape the iudgement of God that ſeeth all things, which iudgement hateth and puniſheth all wickedneſſe.

5 It happeneth oft alſo, that they which be ſet in office by the higher power, and vnto whome the buſineſſe in cauſes of the ſubiectes are committed to be handled, waxe proude, & defile themſelues with ſhedding of innocent blood, which bringeth them to intolerable hurt.

6 Which alſo with falſe and deceitefull words, and with lying tales deceiue and betray the innocent goodneſſe of princes.

7 Nowe is it profitable and good that we take heede, make ſearch thereafter, and conſider not only what hath happened vnto vs of olde, but the ſhamefull, vnhoneſt, & noyſome things that yͤ deputies haue nowe taken in hand before our eyes,

8 And therby to beware in time to come, that we make the kingdome quiet & peaceable for all men, and that we might ſometime draw it to a change.

9 And as for yͤ thing that now is preſent before our eyes, to withſtande it, and to put it downe after the moſt friendly maner,

10 What time nowe as * Aman the ſonne of Amadathu the Macedonian, a ſtranger verily of the Perſians blood, and farre from our goodneſſe, was come in among vs as an aliant, Eſth.3.8.

11 And had obteyned the friendſhip that wee beare towarde all people, ſo that he was called our father, and had in high honour of euery man, as the next and principall vnto the king:

12 He coulde not forbeare himſelfe from his pride, hath vndertaken not onely to rob vs of the kingdome, but of our life:

13 With manifolde deceite alſo hath hee

deſired to deſtroy Mardocheus our helper & preſeruer, which hath done vs good in all things, and innocent Eſther the like partaker of our kingdome, with all her people.

14 For his minde was (when he had taken them out of yͤ way, & robbed vs of them) by this meanes to tranſlate the kingdome of the Perſians, vnto them of Macedonia.

15 But we finde that the Iewes (which were accuſed of the wicked, that they might be deſtroyed) are no euill doers, but vſe reaſonable and right lawes:

16 And that they bee the children of the moſt high liuing God, by whome the kingdome of vs, and of our progenitours, hath bene well ordered hitherto.

17 Wherefore, as for the letters and commãdements that were put forth by Aman, the ſonne of Amadathu, ye that do wel if ye holde them of none effect.

18 For hee that ſet them vp and inuented them, hangeth at Suſis before the porte, with all his kinred: and God, which hath al things in his power, hath rewarded him after his deſeruing.

19 And vpon this ye ſhall publiſh & ſet vp the copie of this letter in all places: that the Iewes may freely & without hinderance hold themſelues after their owne ſtatutes.

20 And that they may be helped, & that vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar, they may be auenged of them, which in the time of their anguiſh & trouble would haue oppreſſed them.

21 For yͤ God that gouerneth all things, hath turned to ioy the day wherein the choſen people ſhould haue periſhed.

22 Moreouer, among the hye ſolemne dayes that ye haue, ye ſhall holde this day alſo with all gladneſſe:

23 That nowe, and in time to come, this day may be a remembrance of good, for all ſuch as loue the proſperitie of the Perſians: but a remembrance of deſtruction to thoſe that be ſeditious vnto vs.

24 All cities and landes that do not this, ſhal horribly periſh, and bee deſtroyed with the ſword and fire, and ſhal not onely be no more inhabited of men, but be abhorred alſo of the wilde beaſtes and foules.

The ende of the reſt of the booke of Eſther.

The Wiſedome of Solomon.

The firſt Chapter.

1 Howe we ought to enquire and ſearche after God. 2 Who they are that finde him.

3.Reg.3, 3. eſa,56,1. LOue righteouſneſſe, ye that bee *Iudges of the earth: conſider deepely of the Lord in goodneſſe, and ſeeke him in ſingleneſſe of heart.

Deut.4. 29. 2 *For he will be founde of them that tempt him not, and appeareth vnto ſuch as put no diſtruſt in him.

3 For wicked thoughtes ſeparate from God, and [his] power when it is ‖ tryed, reproueth the vnwiſe. ‖ Or, tēpted,

4 For why? wiſedome ſhall not enter into a wicked ſoule, nor dwel in the body that is ſubiect vnto ſinne.

Ier,4, 22 5 *For the holy ſpirite of diſcipline fleeth from deceyte, and withdraweth himſelfe from thoughtes that are without vnderſtanding, and is declared when wickednes commeth.

Ga,5,22 6 *For the ſpirite of wiſedome is louing, and will not abſolue him that blaſphemeth with his lippes, for God is witneſſe of his reynes, & a true beholder of his heart, and an hearer of his tongue.

7 *For the ſpirite of the Lorde filleth the round compaſſe of the world, and the ſame that vpholdeth al things, hath knowledge alſo of the voyce.

8 Therefore he that ſpeaketh vnrighteous things, can not be hid, neither ſhall the iudgement of reproofe let him eſcape.

9 And why? inquiſition ſhall be made for the thoughtes of the vngodly, and the ſound of his wordes ſhall come vnto God, ſo that his wickedneſſe ſhalbe puniſhed.

10 For the eare of ielouſie heareth all things, and the noyſe of the grudgings ſhal not be hid.

11 Therefore beware of murmuring, which is nothing worth, and refrayne your tongue from ſlaunder: for there is no word ſo ſecret that it ſhall goe for nought, and the mouth that ſpeaketh lies, ſlayeth the ſoule.

12 O ſeeke not your owne death in the errour of your life, *deſtroy not your ſelues through the workes of your owne handes: Deut.4, 23.

13 *For God hath not made death, neyther hath he pleaſure in the deſtruction of the liuing: Eze,18, 32.

14 For he created all things, that they might haue their being, and ‖ the generations of the world were healthful, and there is no poyſon of deſtruction in them, nor the kingdome of hell vpon the earth. ‖ Or, beginnings

15 For righteouſneſſe is [euerlaſting and] immortall: but vnrighteouſneſſe bringeth death.

Wiſ.15.6. a To wit, death. 16 Neuertheleſſe, the vngodly * call [a] it vnto them both with workes and wordes: ⁊ while they thinke to haue it their friende, they come to nought, and they haue made an agreement with it, for they are worthie to be of her part.

The ii. Chapter.

The imaginations and deſires of the wicked, & their counſel againſt the faithfull.

FOr the vngodly ſay, reaſoning with themſelues, but not aright, Our life is ſhort ⁊ tedious, and in the death of a man there is no remedy, neither is there any man knowen to haue returned from the graue.

2 For we are borne at all aduenture, and we ſhalbe hereafter, as though we had neuer bene: for our breath is as a ſmoke in our noſtrels, and wordes as a ſparke raiſed out of our heartes:

3 Which being extinguiſhed, our bodie ſhalbe turned into aſhes, and our ſpirit ſhal vaniſh as the ſoft ayre.

4 Our life ſhall paſſe away as the trace of a cloude, and come to nought as the miſt that is driuen away with the beames of the ſunne, and put downe with the heate thereof: our name alſo ſhall be forgotten by litle and litle, and no man ſhall haue our works in remembrance.

1.Chro.29.17. 5 * For our time is a very ſhadowe that paſſeth away, and after our ende there is no returning: for it is faſt ſealed, ſo that no man commeth againe.

Eſa.22.13. 6 * Come on therefore, let vs enioy the pleaſures that are preſent, ⁊ let vs chearefully vſe the creatures like as in youth:

7 Let vs fill our ſelues with good wine and ointment, and let there no flowre of the time eſcape vs.

8 Let vs crowne our ſelues with roſe buddes, afore they be withered.

a This ſentence of yͤ meddowe is not in the Greeke. 9 [a] Let there be no fayre meddowe, but our luſt goe thorow it. Let euery one of vs be partakers of our voluptuouſneſſe, let vs leaue ſome token of our pleaſure in euery place: for that is our portion, and this [onely] our lot.

10 Let vs oppreſſe the poore righteous, let vs not ſpare the widow nor old man, let vs not regard the heads yͭ are gray for age.

11 Let the lawe of vnrighteouſneſſe be our ſtrength: for the thing that is feeble is nothing worth.

12 Therefore let vs defraude the righteous: ⁊ why? he is not for our profit, yea, he is cleane contrary to our doings, he checketh vs for offending againſt the law, and ſlaundereth the faults of our maner of liuing.

13 * He maketh his boaſt to haue yͤ knowledge of God, yea, he calleth himſelfe Gods ſonne. Mat.27.43.

14 * He is made vnto vs for reproofe of our thoughts. Ioh.7.6.

15 * It grieueth vs alſo to looke vpon him, for his life is not like other mens, his wayes are of another faſhion. Eſa.53.8

16 He counteth vs but ‖ vaine perſons, he withdraweth himſelfe from our wayes as from filthines, he commendeth greatly the latter ende of the iuſt, and maketh his boaſt that God is his father. ‖ Or, coũterfaite coyne.

17 Let vs ſee then if his wordes be true, let vs prooue what ſhal happen in the ende of him.

18 * For if the iuſt man be the ſonne of God, he will receiue him, and deliuer him from the hands of his enemies. Pſa.21.9 matt.27.43.

19 Let vs examine him with * deſpiteful rebuke ⁊ tormenting, that we may knowe his meekeneſſe, and proue his patience. Ie.11.19

20 Let vs condemne him with the moſt ſhamefull death: for, as himſelfe ſayeth, he ſhalbe rewarded [of God.]

21 Such things do they imagine, and go aſtray, for their owne wickedneſſe hath blinded them.

22 As for the myſteries of God, they vnderſtande them not, they neyther hope for the rewarde of righteouſneſſe, nor regarde the worſhip that holy ſoules ſhal haue.

23 * For God created man to bee vndeſtroyed: yea, after the image of his owne likeneſſe made he him. Ge.1.27

24 * Neuertheleſſe, through enuie of the deuill came death into the worlde, and they that holde of his ſide do finde it. Gen.3.1

The iii. Chapter.

1 The conſeruation & aſſurance of the righteous. 7 The rewarde of the faithfull. 11 Who are miſerable.

BUt the * ſoules of the righteous are in the hande of God, ⁊ there ſhal no torment touch them. Deu.33.3.

2 * In the ſight of the vnwiſe they appeared to dye, and their ende is taken for miſerie, Heb.11.34.

3 And their departing from vs to be vtter deſtruction: but they are in reſt.

4 For though they ſuffer payne before men, yet * is their hope full of immortalitie. Ro.8.24

Exo.16. 2. deu,8,2.

5 They are puniſhed but in fewe things, neuertheleſſe in many things ſhall they be well rewarded, for * God prooueth them, & findeth them meete for himſelfe.

6 As golde in the furnace doeth he trye them, and receyueth them as a burnt offering: & when the time commeth, they ſhall be looked vpon.

Matt.13. 43.

7 * They ſhal ſhine and runne thorowe, as the ſparkles among the ſtubble,

Mat,19. 28.

8 * They ſhall iudge the nations, & haue dominion ouer the people: and their Lorde ſhall reigne for euer.

9 They that put their truſt in him, ſhall vnderſtand the trueth, and ſuch as be faithfull, ſhal perſeuere with him in loue: for his Saints haue grace and mercy, and he hath care for his elected.

Matt,25. 41.

10 * But the vngodly ſhalbe puniſhed according to their owne imaginations, for they haue deſpiſed the righteous, and forſaken the Lord.

‖ Or, diſcipline. ‖ Or, he is miſerable.

11 For whoſo deſpiſeth wiſedome & ‖ nurture, he is ‖ vnhappie, and as for the hope of ſuch it is but vaine, their labours vnfruitefull, and their workes vnprofitable.

12 Their wiues are vndiſcreete, & their children moſt vngodly.

Eſa.56.5

13 Their offpring [or progenie] is curſed: wherefore bleſſed is the barren that is vndefiled, * which hath not knowen the ſinful bed, ſhee ſhall haue fruite in the viſitation of ſoules:

14 And the gelded which with his hands hath wrought no vnrighteouſneſſe, nor imagined wicked things againſt God: for vnto him ſhall be giuen the ſpeciall gift of faith, and the moſt acceptable portion in the temple of God.

15 For glorious is the fruite of the good labour, and the roote of wiſedome ſhall neuer fade away.

16 As for the children of adulterers, they ſhal not come to a perfect end, and the ſeede of an vnrighteous bed ſhalbe rooted out.

17 And though they liue long, yet ſhall they be nothing regarded, & their laſt age ſhalbe without honour.

18 If they die quickly, they haue no hope, neither comfort in the day of iniquitie.

19 For horrible is the ende of the vnrighteous generation.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 Of vertue, and the commoditie thereof. 10 The death of the righteous, and the condemnation of the vnfaithfull.

O Howe fayre is a chaſte generation with vertue: the memoriall thereof is immortall: for it is knowen with God & with men.

2 When it is preſent, men take example at it, and if it go away, yet they deſire it: it is crowned, & euer triumpheth, when it hath wonne the reward of the vndefiled battels.

3 But the multitude of yͤ vngodly abounding in children, ſhall profite nothing, nor giue deepe roote by the ſeede of adulterie, nor lay any faſt foundation.

Ier.17.6 mat,7. 19.

4 For * though they budde foorth in the branches for a time, yet ſhal they be ſhaken with the winde, for they ſtand not faſt, and through the vehemencie of the winde they ſhalbe rooted out.

5 The vnperfect branches ſhall be broken, their fruite ſhall be vnprofitable, and ſowre to eate, yea, meete for nothing.

6 And why? all yͤ children that are borne of the wicked bed, muſt beare recorde of the wickedneſſe againſt their fathers and mothers when they be aſked.

7 But though the righteous be ouertaken with death, yet ſhal he be in reſt.

8 For honourable age is not that which ſtandeth in length of time, nor that that is meaſured by number of yeeres:

9 But a mans wiſdome is yͤ gray heare, and an vndefiled life is the olde age.

Ge,5.24 heb,11.5

10 He * pleaſed God, and was beloued of him, ſo that wheras he liued amõg ſinners, he tranſlated him.

11 Yea, ſpeedily was he taken away, to the intent that wickedneſſe ſhoulde not alter his vnderſtanding, & that deceite ſhould not beguile his ſoule.

‖ Or, concupiſcence. ‖ Or, chãgeth, or altereth.

12 For wickedneſſe with bewitching, doeth darken the honeſt things: and the lightneſſe of ‖ voluptuous deſire, ‖ turneth aſide the ſingle minde.

13 Though he was ſoone dead, yet fulfilled he much time:

‖ Or, frõ out of yͤ middeſt of wickedneſſe

14 For his ſoule pleaſed God, therefore haſted he to take him away ‖ from among the wicked.

15 This the people ſee, and vnderſtande it not, they lay not vp ſuch things in their heartes, howe that the louing fauour and mercie [of God] is vpon his ſaints, and that he hath reſpect vnto his choſen.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead, condemneth the vngodly which are liuing: and the youth that is ſoone brought to an ende, the long life of the vnrighteous.

17 For they ſee the ende of the wiſe: but they vnderſtand not what God hath deuiſed for him, and wherefore the Lorde hath taken him away to be in ſafetie.

18 And why? they ſee him, and deſpiſe him, therefore ſhall God alſo laugh them to ſcorne.

19 So that they thē ſelues ſhall die hereafter without honour, yea, in ſhame amōg the dead for euermore: for without any voyce ſhall he burſt thoſe that be puſt vp, & ſhake them from the foundations, ſo that they ſhall be laide as vtterly waſted: they ſhalbe in ſorowe, & their memoriall periſh.

20 So they ſhall come afraid in remembrāce of their ſinnes, & their owne iniquities before their face ſhall conuince them.

The v. Chapter.

1 The conſtantnes of the righteous before their perſecutors, 14 The hope of the vnfaithfull is vaine, 15 The bleſſednes of the ſaintes and godly.

Then ſhall the righteous ſtand in great boldnes before the face of ſuch as haue dealt extremely wͭ thē, & taken away their labors.

2 Whē they ſee it, they ſhalbe vexed with horrible feare, & ſhal wonder at his health, ſo farre beyonde all that they looked for.

3 And changing their opinion, with groning for the redreſſe of mind, they ſhall ſay, This is he whom ſometime we had in deriſion, and ieſted vpon.

Wiſ.3.3. 4 * We fooles thought his life very madneſſe, and his ende to be without honour:

5 But loe howe he is counted among the children of God, and his portion is among the ſaintes.

6 Therefore haue wee erred from the way of trueth, the light of righteouſneſſe hath not ſhined vnto vs, and the ſunne of vnderſtanding roſe not vpon vs.

7 We haue wearyed our ſelues in yͤ way of wickedneſſe & deſtruction, yea, we haue gone thorow tedious deſarts, but as for the way of the Lord, we haue not knowen it.

8 What good hath pride done vnto vs? or what profite hath the pompe of riches brought vs?

1. Chro, 19.15. 9 *All thoſe things are paſſed away like a ſhadowe, and as a Poſte that haſteth by:

10 As a ſhippe that paſſeth ouer yͤ waues of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof can not be founde, neither the path of it in the floods:

Pro.30, 19. 11 *Or as a birde that flieth thorowe in the aire, & no man can ſee any token where ſhe is flowen, but onely heareth the noiſe of her wings, beating the light wind, parting the aire through yͤ vehemēcie of her going, and flieth on ſhaking her wings, whereas afterward no tokē of her way can be foūd:

12 Or like as when an arrowe is ſhot at a marke, it parteth the aire, which immediatly cōmeth together againe, ſo that a man can not knowe where it went thorowe:

13 Euen ſo we in like maner, as ſoone as we were borne, began immediatly to draw to our end, & haue ſhewed no tokē of vertue but are conſumed in our owne wickednes.

14 Such wordes they that haue ſinned ſpeake in the hell: This verſe is onely in the olde interpreter.

15 For the hope of the * vngodly is like a ‖ drie thiſtel flowre that is blowen away wͭ the wind, like a thinne ‖ ſcumme that is ſcattered abroad with yͤ ſtorme, like as yͤ ſmoke which is diſperſed here and there with the winde, & as the remembrance of a ſtranger that tarieth but a day, and then departeth. Iob.8.9. ‖Or, duſt. ‖Or, fome.

16 But the * righteous ſhall liue for euermore, their reward alſo is with the Lorde, and the care for them is with the higheſt. Pſal.39. 5.

17 Therefore ſhal they receiue a glorious kingdom, & a beautifull crowne of yͤ Lords hand: for with his right hand ſhal he couer them, & with his arme ſhall he defend thē.

18 *His ielouſie alſo ſhall take on harnes, and he ſhall arme the creature to be reuenged of his enemies. Pſal.17. 9.

19 *He ſhall put on righteouſneſſe for a breaſtplate, and take vnfaigned iudgement in ſteade of an helmet. Eph. 6,13.

20 The inuincible ſhielde of equitie ſhall he take.

21 His fierce wrath ſhall he ſharpen for a ſword, and the whole compaſſe of yͤ worlde ſhall fight with him againſt the vnwiſe.

22 Then ſhall yͤ thunder boltes go ‖ right out of the lightnings, & come as out of the well bent bowe of the cloudes, to the place appointed. ‖Or, ſtraight.

23 And as frō an angry caſter of ſtones, there ſhall fall thicke hailes, and the water of the ſea ſhall be wroth againſt them, and the floods ſhall runne roughly together.

24 Yea, a mighty wind ſhall ſtand vp againſt them, & a ſtorme ſhall ſcatter them abroad: thus vnrighteous dealing ſhal bring all yͤ land to a wildernes, & wickednes ſhall ouerthrowe yͤ royall ‖ ſeats of the mightie. ‖Or, thrones.

The vi. Chapter.

2 The calling of Kings, Princes, and Iudges, which are alſo exhorted to ſearch wiſedome.

Wiſdome is * better thē ſtrength: and a man of vnderſtanding is more worth then one ſtrong. This verſe is onely in the olde interpreter. Pro.16. 32.

2 Heare therefore (O ye kings) and vnderſtande, O learne, ye that be iudges of the endes of the earth.

3 Giue eare, ye that rule the multitudes, and glory in the number of peoples.

4 * For the power is giuen you of the Lorde, and the ſtrength from the higheſt, which ſhall trye your workes, and ſearch out your imaginations: Rom. 13.1.

5 Howe that ye being officers of his kingdome, haue not giuen true iudgement, haue

not kept the law of righteouſnes, nor walked after the wil of God.

6 Horribly, and that right ſoone, ſhall he appeare unto you: for an hard iudgement ſhall they haue that beare rule.

7 Mercie is granted unto the loweſt: but they yͤ be in authority, ſhalbe ſore puniſhed.

Deut. 10,17. ||Or, feare, or, ſpare

8 *For he which is Lord ouer all, ſhal||accept no mans perſon, neither ſhall he ſtand in awe of any mans greatneſſe: for he hath made the ſmal & great, & careth for al alike.

9 But yͤ mightie ſhal haue the ſorer trial.

10 Unto you therefore (O ye kings) doe I ſpeake, that ye may learne wiſedom, and not goe amiſſe.

||Or, holy things.

11 For they that keepe holineſſe ||holily, ſhalbe iudged holy: and they yͤ haue learned ſuch things, ſhal finde defence.

||Or, couet my wordes. ||Or, be inſtructed and learned.

12 Wherefore ||ſet your delight upon my wordes, and deſire them, ſo ſhall ye ||come by nurture.

13 Wiſedome is a noble thing, & neuer fadeth away: yea, ſhe is eaſily ſeene of them that loue her, & found of ſuch as ſeeke her.

14 She preuenteth them that deſire her, that ſhe may ſhew her ſelfe unto them.

15 Who ſo awaketh unto her betimes, ſhall haue no great trauaile: for he ſhall finde her ſitting ready at his doores.

16 To thinke therefore upon her, is perfect underſtanding: and who ſo watcheth for her, ſhall quickely be diſpatched of care.

17 For ſhe goeth about ſeeking ſuch as are meete for her, ſheweth her ſelfe chearefully unto them ||in their goings, and meeteth them with ||all diligence.

||Or, in their wayes. ||Or, euery thought. ||Or, diſcipline.

18 For the unfaigned deſire of ||reformation is her beginning: to care for nurture, is loue:

19 And loue is the keeping of her lawes: and the keeping of her lawes, is the aſſurance of immortalitie:

20 And immortalitie maketh a man familiar with God.

21 And ſo the deſire of wiſedome leadeth to the kingdome [euerlaſting.]

Num. 27,16. ||Or, honour. This verſe is onely in the olde interpreter.

22 *If your delight be then in royal ſeats and ſcepters, (O ye kings of the people) ſet your ||luſt upon wiſedome, that yee may reigne for euermore.

23 O loue the light of wiſedome, all yee that be rulers of the people.

24 As for wiſedome, what ſhe is, & how ſhe came up, I will tell you, & will not hide the myſteries [of God] from you: but will ſeeke her out frõ the beginning of her natiuitie, & bring yͤ knowledge of her into light, and will not keepe backe the trueth.

25 Neither will I haue to doe with conſuming enuie: for ſuch a man ſhall not bee partaker of wiſedome.

26 But the multitude of the wiſe is the welfare of the worlde: and a wiſe king is the ||upholding of the people.

||Or, ſtay

27 O receiue nurture then through my wordes, and it ſhall do you good.

The vii. Chapter.

Wiſedome ought to be preferred aboue all things.

I My ſelf alſo am a mortall mã, like as all other, & am come of the earthly generation of him yͤ was firſt made,

Iob. 10. 10.

2 And in my *mothers wombe was faſhioned to be fleſh in yͤ time of tẽ moneths, being brought together in blood, through yͤ ſeed of man, & the pleaſure yͤ came wᵗ ſleepe.

3 And whẽ I was borne, I receiued like ayre as other men, and fell upon the earth which is of like nature, crying & weeping at the firſt as all other doe.

4 I was wrapped in ſwadling clothes, and brought up with cares.

5 For there is no king that hath had any other beginning of birth:

Iob. 1. 21 1. tim. 6. 7.

6 *All men then haue one entrance unto life, and one going out in like maner.

7 Wherefore I deſired, and underſtanding was giuen me: I called, and the ſpirite of wiſedome came into me.

8 I ſet more by her, then by kingdomes and royall ſeates, and counted riches nothing in compariſon of her.

Iob. 28. 15.

9 *As for precious ſtone, I compared it not unto her, for all golde is but a litle grauell unto her, and ſiluer ſhalbe counted but clay before her ſight.

||Or, health.

10 I loued her aboue||welfare and beautie, and purpoſed to take her for my light: for her light can not be quenched.

3. Reg. 3. 13.

11 *All good things together came to me with her, and innumerable riches thorow her handes.

12 And I was glad in all things, becauſe wiſedome went before them: and I knewe not that ſhe was the mother of them.

13 And I my ſelfe learned unfainedly, & make other men partakers of her without enuie, and hide her riches from no man.

14 For ſhe is an infinite treaſure unto men: which who ſo uſe, become partakers of the loue [and friendſhip] of God, & are accepted unto him for the giftes of ||wiſedom.

||Or, knowledge.

15 God hath graũted me to ſpeake what my minde conceiueth, and to thinke as is meete for the things that are giuen me: for it is he that leadeth unto wiſedome, & teacheth to uſe wiſedome aright.

16 For in his hande are both we and our words, yea, all our wiſdom & knowledge of

[his] workes.

17 For he hath giuen me the true ſcience of the things that are, ſo that I know how the worlde was made, and the powers of the elements:

18 The beginning, ending, and middeſt of ẏ times, how ẏ times alter, how one goeth after another, and howe they are fulfilled,

19 The courſe of the yere, the ordinances of the ſtarres,

20 The natures of liuing things, the furiouſneſſe of beaſts, the power of ẏ winds, the imaginations of men, the diuerſities of young plantes, the vertues of rootes:

21 And all ſuch things as are either ſecret or manifeſt, them haue I learned.

22 For wiſdome, which is the worker of all things, hath taught me: for in her is the ſpirite of vnderſtanding, which is holy, one onely, manifolde, ſubtile, ‖ quicke, mouing, cleare, vndefiled, plaine, ſweete, louing the thing that is good, ſharpe which can not be letted, doing good,

‖Or, liuely.

v

23 Kinde to man, ſtedfaſt, ſure, free from care, hauing all ‖ vertues, ‖ circuſpect in all things, and paſſing thorowe all vnderſtanding, cleane and ſubtile ſpirites.

‖Or, power.
‖Or, hauing regard of,

24 For wiſedome is nimbler then all nimble things, ſhe goeth thorowe, & atteineth to all things, becauſe of her cleannes.

25 For ſhe is the breath of the power of God, and a pure influence flowing from the glorie of the almightie [God:] therefore can no defiled thing come to her.

Heb, 1.3.

26 For *ſhe is the brightnes of the euerlaſting light, ẏ vndefiled mirror of the maieſtie of God, & the image of his goodneſſe.

27 And being [but] one, ſhe can doe all things: and remaining in her ſelfe, ſhe reneweth all, and in all ages of times entring into holy ſoules, ſhe maketh Gods friends, and Prophets:

28 For God loueth none, if he dwell not with wiſedome.

29 For ſhe is more beautiful then ẏ ſunne, ‖ and giueth more light then the ſtarres, & the day is not to be compared vnto her.

‖Or, aboue all the order of ſtarres.

30 For vpon ‖ the day commeth night: but wickedneſſe can not ouercome wiſedome.

‖Or, it.

The viii. Chapter.

The effectes of wiſedome.

‖Or, ſhe.
‖Or, profitably.

Wiſedome reacheth frõ one end to another mightily, & ‖ louingly doeth ſhe order all things.

‖Or, ſought.

2 I haue loued her, and ‖ laboured for her from my youth vp: I did my diligence to marrie my ſelfe with her, ſuch loue had I vnto her beautie.

3 That ſhe hath the companie of God, it commendeth her nobilitie: yea, the Lorde of all things him ſelfe loueth her.

4 For ſhe is the ſchoolemiſtreſſe of the knowledge of God, and the chuſer out of his workes.

5 If ‖ a man would deſire riches in this life, what is richer then wiſdome that worketh all things?

‖Or, if riches be a poſſeſſion that a man would deſire.

6 For if prudence worke, what is it amõg all things that worketh better?

7 And if a man loue righteouſneſſe, her labours are but vertues: For why? ſhe teacheth ſoberneſſe and prudence, ‖ righteouſneſſe and ſtrength, which are ſuch thinges as men can haue nothing more profitable in their life.

‖Or, iuſtice and mãhood.

8 If a man deſire much ‖ knowledge, ſhe can tell the thinges that are paſt, & diſcerne thinges for to come: ſhe knoweth the ſubtilties of wordes, and can expounde darke ſentences: ſhe foreſeeth ſignes and wonders or euer they come to paſſe, & the ‖ endes of all times and ages.

‖Or, much experience.

‖Or, ſucceſſe of times.

9 Therefore I purpoſed after this maner: I will take her vnto my company, that ſhe may liue with me, knowing for certaintie ſhe ſhall giue me good counſel, & ſpeake cõfortably vnto me in my carefulnes & griefe.

10 For her ſake ſhall I be wel [& honeſtly] taken among the commons, and with honour among the elders, though I be yong.

11 I ſhall be found to be of ſharpe iudgement, ſo that I ſhall be marueilous in the ſight of great men: ‡ and the faces of princes ſhall wonder at me.

‡ This part of the eleuenth verſe is onely in the olde tranſlation.

12 When I holde my tongue, they ſhall bide my leaſure, & whẽ I ſpeake, they ſhall giue good eare vnto me, & if I talke much, they ſhal lay their hãds vpon their mouth.

13 Moreouer, by ẏ meanes of her, I ſhall obteine immortalitie, and leaue behinde me an euerlaſting memorial among them that come after me.

14 ‖ I ſhal ſet the people in order, and the nations ſhall be ſubdued vnto me.

‖Or, I ſhall gouerne ẏ people.

15 Horrible tyrants ſhall be afraide when they doe but heare of me, among the multitude I ſhall be counted good, and mightie in battell.

16 When I come home, I ſhall finde reſt with her: for her company hath no bitternes, & her fellowſhip hath no tediouſneſſe, but mirth and ioy.

17 Now when I conſidered theſe things by my ſelf, & pondered thẽ in my heart, how ẏ to be ioyned vnto wiſdom is immortality,

18 And great pleaſure to haue her friendſhip, & that in the workes of her hands are infinite riches, and that who ſo ‖ keepeth company

‖Or, exerciſeth talke with her.

company wͭ her, ſhalbe wiſe, & yͤ he which talketh with her ſhall come to honour: I wēt about ſeeking how to get her vnto me.

‖Or, ſpirite with me.

19 For I was a lad of ripe wit, and had a good ‖ vnderſtanding.

‖Or, yea rather being good.

20 ‖ But when I grewe to more vnderſtanding, I came to an vndefiled body.

21 Neuertheleſſe, when I perceiued that I coulde not enioy it, except God gaue it [me,] and that was a point of wiſedome alſo to knowe whoſe gift it was, I ſtepped vnto the Lorde, and beſought him, & with my whole heart I ſaid after this maner.

The ix.Chapter.

A prayer of Solomon to obtaine wiſedome.

‖Or, the.

O God of ‖ [my] fathers, & Lorde of mercie, thou haſt made all things with thy worde,

2 And ordeined man through thy wiſedome, that he ſhould haue dominion ouer yͤ creatures which thou haſt made,

‖Or, gouerne.

‖Or, vpright.

3 That he ſhould ‖ order the world according to equitie and righteouſneſſe, and execute iudgement with a ‖ true heart:

3.Reg. 3.9.

4 * Giue me wiſedome, which is euer ſitting about thy ſeate, and put me not out frō among thy children:

Pſal.115 16.

‖Or, and yet leſſe in.

5 * For I thy ſeruant and ſonne of thy handmaiden am a feeble perſon, and of a ſhort time, ‖ and too yong to the vnderſtanding of iudgement and lawes.

6 And though a man be neuer ſo perfect among yͤ children of men, yet if thy wiſdom be not wͭ him, he ſhalbe nothing regarded.

7 Thou haſt choſen me to be a king vnto thy people, and the iudge of thy ſonnes and daughters:

8 Thou haſt commanded me to builde a temple vpon thy holy mount, and an altar in the citie wherein thou dwelleſt, a likenes of thy holy Tabernacle, which thou haſt prepared from the beginning:

Prou.8, 22.

9 * And thy wiſedome with thee, which knoweth thy works, which alſo was with thee when thou madeſt the worlde, & knew what was acceptable in thy ſight, & right in thy commandements.

10 O ſende her out of thy holy heauens, & from the throne of thy maieſtie, that ſhee may be with me, & labor [with me,] that I may know what is acceptable in thy ſight.

‖Or, by.

11 For ſhe knoweth and vnderſtandeth al things, and ſhe ſhall leade me ſoberly in my workes, and preſerue me ‖ in her power.

12 So ſhal my workes be acceptable, and then ſhall I gouerne thy people righteouſly, and be worthy to ſit in my fathers ſeate.

Eſa.40. 13.

13 * For what man is he that can knowe the coūſell of God? or who can thinke what the will of God is?

‖Or, dreadful.

14 For the thoughtes of mortall men are ‖ miſerable, and our forecaſtes are but vncertaine.

‖Or, the minde that hath many cares.

15 For why? a corruptible body is heauie vnto the ſoule, and the earthie māſion keepeth downe ‖ that vnderſtanding that muſeth vpon many things.

‖Or, and with much labour find we out yͤ things that are in our handes.

16 Very hardly can we diſcerne yͤ things that are vpon earth, & ‖ great labour haue we or we can find the things which are before our eyes: and who hath then ſought out the ground of the things that are done in heauen?

‖Or, I counſaile.

17 [Oh Lord] who can haue knowledge of thy [‖ vnderſtanding and] meaning, except thou giue wiſedome, and ſende thy holy Ghoſt from aboue?

18 For ſo the wayes of them which liued on the earth were refourmed, and mē haue learned the thinges that are pleaſant vnto thee, & were preſerued through wiſedome.

The x. Chapter.

The deliuerance of the righteous, and deſtruction of the enemies commeth through wiſedome.

She preſerued the firſt fourmed father of yͤ worlde yͭ was created alone, & brought him out of his fal:

Gen.2, 20.

2 * And gaue him power to rule all things.

Gen.4.8.

3 But when the vnrighteous went away in his wrath from her, * he periſhed by yͤ furious deſire to murder his brother.

Gen.7. 21.

4 For whome when the water* deſtroyed the whole world, wiſedome againe preſerued it her ſelfe, gouerning the iuſt man by no coſtly worke of wood.

Gen. 11,1.

5 * Moreouer, when the nations were confounded [or ioyned together] in their malicious confederacie, ſhe found out the righteous, and preſerued him faultleſſe vnto God, and kept him ſtrong againſt the loue of his ſonne.

Gene. 19.17.

6 * She preſerued the righteous when he fled from yͤ vngodly that periſhed, what time as the fire fell down vpon yͤ fiue cities.

‖Or, neuer riping.

7 Like as yet this day the [vnfruitfull] waſte [&] ſmoking lande giueth teſtimonie of their wickedneſſe: yea, the ‖ vnripe and vntimely fruites that growe vpon yͤ trees, and for a token of a remembrāce of the vnfaithful ſoule, there ſtandeth a pillar of ſalt.

8 For al ſuch as regarded not wiſedome, gat not onely this hurt, that they knew not the things which were good: but alſo left behind them vnto men a memorial of their fooliſhneſſe, ſo that in the things wherein they ſinned, they could not be hid.

9 But as for ſuch as tooke heede vnto

wiſedome, ſhe hath deliuered them from ſorow.

Gen.28. 5. ||Or, ſhe. 10 *When the righteous fled becauſe of his brothers wrath, ||wiſedome led him the right way, ſhewed him the kingdome of God, gaue him knowledge of holy things, made him rich in his labours, and brought to paſſe the things that he went about.

||Or, couetouſneſſe. 11 In the ||deceitfulnes of ſuch as defrauded him, ſhe ſtood by him, & made him rich.

||Or, liers in waite. 12 She ſaued him from the enemies, and defended him from the ||deceiuers: in a ſtrong battel ſhe gaue him the victory, that he might know how that the feare of God is ſtronger then all things.

Gen.37. 28. actes 7. 10. ||Or, priſon. 13 *When the righteous was ſold, ſhe forſooke him not, but deliuered him frō ſinne: ſhee went downe with him into the ||dungeon,

Gen.41 40. ||Or, glory. 14 *And failed him not in the bandes, till ſhe had brought him the ſcepter of yͤ realm, & power againſt thoſe that oppreſſed him: as for them that had accuſed him, ſhe declared them to bee lyers, and brought him to perpetual ||worſhip.

Exo.1.6 15 *She deliuered the righteous people, and faultleſſe ſeede, from the nations that oppreſſed them.

Exo.3. 10. 16 *She entred into the ſoule of yͤ ſeruant of the Lord, and ſtoode by him in wonders and tokens againſt the dreadfull kings.

||Or, the ſaints. 17 She gaue the ||righteous the reward of their labours, and led them forth a maruellous way: on the day time ſhee was a ſhadow vnto them, and a light of ſtarres in the night ſeaſon.

Exo.14. 21. 18 *She brought them thorow yͤ red ſea, and caried them thorow the great water.

19 But ſhe drowned their enemies [in the ſea,] but brought them out of the bottome of the deepe.

Exo.12. 31. Exo.15. 1. 20 *So the righteous tooke the ſpoiles of the vngodly, and *praiſed thy holy name, O Lord, & magnified thy victorious hand with one accord.

21 For wiſedome openeth the mouth of the dombe, & maketh the tongues of babes to be eloquent.

The xi. Chapter.

1 The miracles done for Iſrael. 13 The vengeance of ſinners. 28 The great power and mercy of God.

||Or, directed, or proſpered. Exo.16. 1. SHe ||ordered their workes in the *handes of the holy Prophet:

2 [So that] they went thorow the wilderneſſe that was not inhabited, & pitched their tentes in the waſte deſart.

Exo. 17. 12. 3 *They ſtood againſt their enemies, and were auenged of their aduerſaries.

Num. 20.11. 4 *When they were thirſtie, they called vpon thee, and water was giuen them out of the [moſt] high rocke, & their thirſt was quenched out of the hard ſtone.

||Or, they, that is, the Iſraelites. 5 For by the things wherethrough their enemies were puniſhed, were the ||children of Iſrael helped in their neede.

6 For in ſtead of a fountaine of the perpetuall running flood, all troubled with gory blood,

7 In reproch of the commaundement publiſhed to murder the infants, thou gaueſt vnto them abundance of water, & that not looked for neither:

8 Declaring by that thirſt then, how thou hadſt puniſhed thine aduerſaries.

Exo.7. 20. 9 *For when they were tried and nurtured with [fatherly] mercy, they knew how the vngodly were iudged and puniſhed in the wrath [of God.]

Deut. 8. 2. ||Or, examined them ſtraitly. 10 *For theſe haſt thou exhorted as a father, and prooued them: but vnto the other thou haſt bene a boiſterous king, ||laid hard to their charge, and condemned them.

11 Whether they were abſent or preſent, their puniſhment was alike.

12 For their griefe was double, & mourning for the remembrance of things paſt.

||Or, they felt. 13 For whē they perceiued that their puniſhments did them good, they ||thought vpon the Lord.

14 For whom, in his caſting out before as an abiect, they had denied with deriſiō, him in the end, when they ſaw what happened, they wondered at: for they were of another thirſt then was the iuſt.

15 But for the fooliſh deuiſes of their wickedneſſe, wherewith being deceiued, they worſhipped ſerpents that had not the vſe of reaſon, & vile beaſts, thou ſenteſt a multitude of vnreaſonable beaſts vpon them for reuengeance:

16 That they might know, yͭ looke wherwithal a man ſinneth, by the ſame alſo ſhal he be puniſhed.

17 For vnto thy almightie hand yͭ made the world of nought, it was not vnpoſſible to ſend among them an heape of Beares, or wood Lions,

Leui. 16 20. ſapi. 16.1. iere.8.17. 18 *Or cruell beaſtes of a ſtrange kinde, ſuch as are vnknowen, or ſpoute fire, or caſt out a ſmoking breath, or ſhoote horrible ſparkes out of their eyes:

19 Which might not onely deſtroy them with hurting, but alſo kill them with their horrible ſight.

20 Yea, without theſe [beaſts] might they haue bene ſlaine with one winde, being per-

ſecuted by the reuengeance, and ſcattered abroade through the breath of thy power: neuertheleſſe, thou haſt ordered all thinges in meaſure, number, and weight.

21 For thou haſt euer had great ſtrength and might, and who may withſtande the power of thine arme?

22 For why? like as the ſmall thing that the balāce weigheth, ſo is the world before thee: yea, as a drop of the morning deawe that falleth downe vpon the earth.

Rom, 2. 4. 23 *But thou haſt mercie vpon all, for thou haſt power of all thinges, and makeſt thee as though thou ſaweſt not the ſinnes of men, becauſe they ſhould amende.

24 For thou loueſt all yͤ things that are, and hateſt none of them whome thou haſt made: for thou wouldeſt not haue made any thing, if thou hadſt hated it.

25 Yea, how might any thing endure, if it were not thy wil? or howe coulde any thing be preſerued, except it were called of thee?

26 But thou ſpareſt al, for they are thine, O Lord, thou louer of ſoules.

The xii, Chapter.

2 The mercy of God towarde ſinners. 14 The workes of God are vnreproueable. 19 God giueth leaſure to repent.

FOr thy vncorruptible ſpirite, O Lord, is in all things.

2 Therfore chaſteneſt thou thē meaſurably that go wrong, and warneſt them, by putting them in remembrance in what things they haue offended, that leauing their wickedneſſe, they may beleeue on thee, O Lord.

Deu.9.3 & 12,19 3 *As for thoſe old inhabiters of thy holy land, thou mighteſt not away with them:

4 For they cōmitted abominable workes [againſt thee,] as witchcraft, ſorcerie, & wicked ſacrifices:

5 They ſlew their owne children, without mercy, they did eate vp the bowels of mens fleſh, and deuoured the blood in abominable banquets, and had their mad fanaticall prieſts:

6 And the fathers were the chiefe murderers of the ſoules deſtitute of help, [theſe doers] thou wouldeſt deſtroy by the hands of our fathers:

7 That the land which thou loueſt aboue all other, might be a meete dwelling for the children of God.

8 Neuertheleſſe, thou ſparedſt them alſo as men, and ſenteſt the forerunners of thine hoſte, euen hornets, to deſtroy them out by litle and litle.

9 Not that thou waſt vnable to ſubdue yͤ vngodly vnto the righteous in battaile, or with cruell beaſts, or with one rough word to deſtroy them together:

10 *But thy minde was in puniſhing thē by litle & litle, to giue them place for amendment, knowing wel that it was an vnrighteous nation, and wicked of nature, & that their thought might neuer be altered: Exo, 25. 23. deut, 7. 22.

11 For it was a curſed ſeed from the beginning, yet haſt yͧ not pardoned their ſinnes wherein they offended, for that thou feareſt any man.

12 *For who dare ſay [vnto thee,] what haſt thou done? or who will ſtand againſt thy iudgement? or who wil blame thee for the nations that periſh, whom thou haſt made? or who will come before thy face to be reuenged for the vnrighteous men? Rom, 9. 20.

13 For there is none other God but thou, that *careſt for all things, that thou mayeſt declare how that thy iudgement is not vnright. 1, Pet. 5. 7.

14 There dare neither king nor tyrant, in thy ſight, require accountes of them whom thou haſt ‖ deſtroyed. ‖ Or, puniſhed.

15 For ſo much then as thou art righteous thy ſelfe, thou ordereſt all things righteouſly, thinking it vnſeemely for thy power to condemne him that hath not deſerued to be puniſhed.

16 For thy power is yͤ beginning of righteouſneſſe, and becauſe thou art Lord of all things, it maketh thee to bee gratious vnto all.

17 For when men thinke thee not to be of a full ſtrength, thou declareſt thy power, & reprooueſt the boldneſſe of the wiſe.

18 But thou ‖ maſtering thy power, doeſt iudge with equitie, & ordreſt vs with great fauour: for thou mayeſt vſe power when thou wilt. ‖ Or, ruling.

19 By ſuch workes now haſt thou taught thy people, that the iuſt man ſhould bee louing, and haſt made thy children to be of a good hope, becauſe thou giueſt roume to repentance for ſinnes.

20 For in ſo much as thou haſt puniſhed, and with ſuch deliberation and obteſtation, the enemies of thy ſeruaunts which were worthy to die, wherethrough thou gaueſt them time and place of amendment, yͭ they might turne from their wickedneſſe:

21 With how great circumſpection then puniſheſt thou thine owne children, vnto whoſe fathers thou haſt ſworne, and made couenants of good promiſes?

22 So whereas thou doeſt chaſten vs, thou ‖ puniſheſt our enemies a thouſand times more: to the intent that when we puniſh, wee ſhould diligently thinke of thy goodnes, and when we our ſelues are ‖ puniſhed, ‖ Or, ſcourgeſt. ‖ Or, iudged.

niſhed, we ſhould hope for mercy.

23 Wherefore, whereas men haue liued diſſolutely and vnrighteouſly, thou haſt puniſhed them ſore with their owne abominations.

Sapi,12. 16. rom.1. 23. ‖Or, far.

24 *For they went aſtray very ‖ long in the wayes of errour, & held the beaſtes (which euen their enemies deſpiſed) for gods, deceiued as children of no vnderſtanding.

25 Therefore haſt thou ſent them thy iudgement in ſcorne, as to children voyde of reaſon.

26 As for ſuch as will not be reformed by thoſe ſcornes [and rebukes,] they ſhal feele the worthy ‖ puniſhment of God.

‖Or, iudgement,

27 For looke in what things they ‖ diſdained when they ‖ ſuffered for their ſakes whome they counted gods, ſeeing themſelues puniſhed in the ‖ ſame, they perceiued that hee was in deede the true God, whom before they had denied to know, and therfore came extreme damnation vpon them.

‖Or, murmured and grudged. ‖Or, were chaſtiſed. ‖Or, murmuring.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 All things be vaine, except the knowledge of God, 10 Idolaters and idols are mocked.

Surely vaine are all men by nature, which were ignoraunt of God, and * could not out of the good things that are ſeene, know him that of himſelfe is [euerlaſting,] neither tooke ſo much regard of the woorkes that are made, as thereby to know who was the crafteſman of them:

Rom,8, 19.

2 * But ſome tooke the fire, ſome the winde or ſwift ayre, ſome the courſe of the Starres, ſome the running water, [ſome tooke Sunne and Moone,] or the lightes of heauen, for gods that rule the world.

Deu,4. 19.

3 But though they had ſuch pleaſure in their beautie, ẏ they thought them to haue bene gods, yet ſhould they haue knowen how much more ‖ fairer hee is that made them: for the ‖ maker of beautie hath ordeined all theſe things.

‖Or, excellent. ‖Or, the firſt authour,

4 Or if they maruelled at the power and worke of them, they ſhould haue perceiued thereby, how much hee which made theſe things, is mightier then they.

5 For by the greatneſſe of the beautie and of the creatures, the maker thereof, compared with them, may playnely bee ‖ knowen.

‖Or, ſeene.

6 Notwithſtanding, they are the leſſe to be blamed that ſeeke God, and would finde him, and yet peraduenture ‖ miſſe:

‖Or, erre.

7 *For they being occupied in his works, doe ſeeke him diligently, and are perſwaded by the ſight, becauſe ẏ things are beautifull that are ſeene.

Rom. 1. 21.

8 Howbeit, yet neither are they to be excuſed.

9 For if their vnderſtanding [and knowledge] bee ſo great, that they can ‖ diſcerne the world [and the creatures,] why doe they not rather finde out the Lorde thereof?

‖Or, cõiecture.

10 But miſerable are they, and ‖ among the dead is their hope, that call them gods which are but the workes of mens hands, gold, ſiluer, and the thing that is found out by ‖ cunning, the ſimilitude of beaſtes, or any vayne ſtone that hath bene made by hand of olde.

‖Or, in dead things. ‖Or, arte.

11 *Or as when a Carpenter cutteth downe a tree meete for the purpoſe, and pareth off all the barke cunningly, and ſo by arte comely maketh a veſſell profitable to the vſe of life:

Ecclu. 44.12. iere,10. 3.

12 And with that which is cut off from his worke, doeth dreſſe his meate to fill his belly:

13 And as for the other part that is left, which is profitable for nothing (for it is a crooked piece of wood, and ful of knobs) he carueth it diligently vp leaſure, and according to the knowledge of his cunnyng, hee giueth it ſome proportion, faſhioneth it after the ſimilitude of a man,

14 Or maketh it like ſome vile beaſt, ſtraketh it ouer with red, and painteth it, and looke what foule ſpot is in it, hee caſteth ſome colour vpon it.

15 Then maketh he a ‖ conuenient tabernacle for it, ſetteth it in a wall, and maketh it faſt with iron:

‖Or, an houſe woorthy of it,

16 Prouiding ſo for it, leaſt it happen to fall, ‖ for it is well knowen that it cannot helpe it ſelfe: for why? it is but an image, and muſt of neceſſitie be helped.

‖Or, for he knoweth wel,

17 Then making prayer for his goodes, for his marriage, and for children, he is not aſhamed to ſpeake to that which hath no ſoule.

18 For health, hee maketh his petition vnto him that is ‖ ſicke: for life, hee humbly prayeth vnto him that is dead: hee ‖ calleth vpon him for helpe, that hath no experience at all: and to ſende him a good iourney, hee prayeth him that may not goe.

‖Or, weake. ‖Or, maketh ſupplication vnto him.

19 And for gaine, for worke, & for ſucceſſe of his affaires, hee aſketh power of him which is without all maner of power.

The xiiii. Chapter.

1 The deteſtation and abominations of images. 8 A curſe of him and of them that make them. 14 Whereof idolatrie is proceeded. 23 What euils come of idolatrie.

‖Or, preparing and making redy.
‖Or, waues, crieth for help.

AGaine, another man purpoſing to ſaile, and ‖beginning to take his iourney through the raging ‖ſea, calleth for helpe vnto a ſtocke, that is farre weaker then the veſſell that beareth him.

2 For as for it, couetouſnes of mony hath found it out, and the crafts man made it with his cunning.

Exo. 14. 21.

3 But thy prouidence, O father, gouerneth it: for thou haſt *made a way euen in the ſea, and a ſure path in the middeſt of the waues,

‖Or, euery way.
‖Or, arte.

4 Declaring thereby that thou haſt power to helpe ‖in all things, yea though a man went to the ſea without ‖ſhip.

5 Neuertheleſſe, thou wouldeſt not that the workes of thy wiſedome ſhould bee in vaine: and therefore do men commit their liues to a ſmall piece of wood, paſſing ouer the ſtormie ſea in a ſhip, and are ſaued.

Gen. 6. 4. and 7. 10.
‖Or, the hope of the words.

6 *For in the old time alſo when yͤ proud Giantes periſhed, hee in whom ‖the hope was left to encreaſe the world, went into the ſhip which was gouerned through thy hand, and ſo left ſeede behind him vnto the world.

‖Or, bleſſed.

7 For ‖happy is the tree, where through righteouſneſſe commeth:

‖Or, the thing.
Pſa. 115. 8. baru. 6. 3.
‖Or, corruptible.
Pſal. 5. 7.

8 But curſed is ‖[the idole] that is made with *handes, yea, both it, & he that made it: he, becauſe he made it: and it, becauſe it was called God, wheras it is but a ‖fraile thing.

9 *For the vngodly and his vngodlineſſe are both like abominable vnto God.

10 [Euen ſo] the worke, and he that made it alſo, ſhalbe puniſhed together.

‖Or, a ſlander and offence, or ſtūbling blocke.
‖Or, deuiſing.
‖Or, inuentiōs.
‖Or, the corruption.

11 Therefore ſhal there a plague come vpon the idoles of the heathen: for out of the creature of God they are become an abomination, a ‖temptation vnto the ſoules of men, and a ſnare for yͤ feete of the vnwiſe.

12 For why: the ‖ſeeking out of idoles, is the beginning of whoredome, and the ‖bringing vp of them, is the ‖deſtruction of life.

13 For they were not from the beginning, neither ſhall they continue for euer.

14 The vaine glory of men hath found them out vpon earth, therefore ſhall they come ſhortly to an end.

‖Or, ſoone.
‖Or, ſubiects.

15 For when a father mourned heauily for his ſonne, ‖ſodainly taken away from him, he made him an image: & him which then was but a dead man, he now began to worſhip as a God, and ordeined for his ‖ſeruants ceremonies and ſacrifices.

16 Thus by proceſſe of time this ‖vngratious cuſtome being waxen ſtrong, was kept as a lawe, and images were worſhipped by commandement of tyrants.

‖Or, wicked.

17 As for thoſe that were ſo farre off, that men might not worſhip them preſent, their viſage being drawen out frō farre off, was made as the ‖cleare image of an honourable king, that they might with ‖affection flatter as wel the abſent as the preſent.

‖Or, gorgeous.
‖Or, diligence.

18 Againe, the ſingular ambition of the crafts man gaue the ignorant alſo a great occaſion to encreaſe the ſuperſtition.

19 For he willing to pleaſe one, peraduenture that ‖bare rule, laboured wͭ al his cunning to make the image of the beſt faſhion.

‖Or, was of authoritie.

20 And ſo through the beautie of yͤ worke, the ‖common people being thereto allured, tooke him now for a God, which a litle before was but honoured as a man.

‖Or, multitude.

21 And this was to the deceiuing of mans life, when men either with calamitie or tyrannie oppreſſed, aſcribed vnto ſtones and ſtockes that name [of God] which ought not to be giuen to any thing [els.]

22 Moreouer, this was not inough for thē, that they erred in knowledge of God: but whereas they liued in the great warre of ignoraunce, thoſe ſo [many and] great ‖plagues, called they peace.

‖Or, euils.

23 *For either they ſlew their owne children, and offred them in ſacrifice, or vſed ſecret ceremonies, or followed mad drunken diſſoluteneſſe of rites in ſacrifice.

Deu. 18. 10. iere. 7. 9. and 10. 4.

24 So that they kept neither life nor mariage cleane: but either one ſlew another traiterouſly, or grieued him by adulterie.

25 So that there reigned in all mē without exception, blood, manſlaughter, theft, ‖diſſimulation, corruption, vnfaithfulneſſe, ſedition, periurie,

‖Or, deceite.

26 Diſquieting of good men, vnthankfulnes, defiling of ſoules, changing of birth, diſordering of mariages, adulterie, and vncleanneſſe.

27 For why: the honouring of ‖abominable images, is the beginning, the cauſe & end of all euill.

‖Or, of idoles yͭ ought not once to be named of vs.

28 For [they that worſhip idoles,] either they are mad when they are mery, or prophecie lies, or liue ‖vngodly, or elſe lightly forſweare themſelues.

‖Or, vniuſtly.

29 For in ſo much as their truſt is in the idoles which haue no ‖ſoule, though they ſweare falſely, yet they thinke it ſhall not hurt them.

‖Or, life.

30 Therfore commeth a great plague vpō them, and that worthily for both cauſes: for

they haue an euill opinion of God that giue heed vnto idoles, and they ſweare vniuſtly in deceite, deſpiſing holineſſe.

31 For it is not the power of them by whom they ſweare, but it is the iuſt ‖ vengeance of ſinners, that puniſheth alwaies the offence of the vngodly doers.

‖or, iudgement.

The xv. Chapter.

The voyce of the faithfull praiſing the mercy of God, by whoſe grace they ſerue not idoles.

But thou, O our God, art gratious, true, and lōg ſuffering, and in mercy ordereſt thou all things.

2 Though we ſinne, yet are we thine, for we knowe thy ſtrength: but we will not ſinne, becauſe we knowe we are counted thine.

3 For to know thee, is perfect righteouſneſſe: yea, to knowe thy power, is the roote of immortalitie.

4 As ‖ for the thing that men haue found out through their euill ſcience, it hath not deceiued vs, nor the painters vnprofitable labour, [to wit,] an image ‖ ſpotted with diuers colours,

‖Or, for neither the malitious deuiſe of men deceiued vs.
‖or, ſtained.

5 Whoſe ſight entiſeth the ignorant to luſt after it, and he deſireth the ‖ picture of a dead image that hath no breath.

‖Or, fourme.

6 Both they that make them, they that deſire them, and they that worſhip them, loue euils, & are worthy to haue ſuch things to truſt vpon.

7 *For the potter tempereth ſoft earth, laboureth it, and giueth it the faſhion, of what ſo euer veſſell ſerueth for our vſe: and of the ſelfe ſame clay hee maketh both yͤ veſſels that ſerue for cleane vſes, and alſo ſuch as ſerue to the contrary: whereunto euery veſſel ſerueth, the potter himſelfe being the iudge.

Rom. 9. 20.

8 So by his wicked labour he maketh a vaine God of the ſame clay, this doeth euen he which a litle before was made of earth himſelfe, and within a litle while after returneth to the ſame out of which hee was taken, when the lone of his life ſhall be demaunded from him againe.

9 Notwithſtanding he careth not yͤ more for this that hee muſt labour, nor that his life is ſhort: but ſtriueth to excell goldeſmithes and ſiluer ſmithes, and endeuoureth to doe like the copper ſmithes, and taketh it for an honour to make ‖ deceiueable things.

‖Or, falſe and coūterfait.

10 His hart is but aſhes, his hope is more vaine then earth, and his life of ‖ leſſe honor then clay,

‖or, more baſe.

11 For as much as hee knoweth not his owne maker, that gaue him his ſoule of power to woorke, and breathed in him the breath of life.

12 But they coūted our life but a paſtime, and [our] conuerſation to bee but a market for gaine, and that men ſhoulde euery way bee getting, yea, though it were by euill meanes.

13 Nowe he that of earth maketh fraile veſſels and images, knoweth himſelf to offend aboue all other.

14 All the enemies of thy people yͭ holde them in ſubiection, are moſt vnwiſe, and are more miſerable then ‖ very fooles.

‖or, very babes.

15 For they iudge all the idoles of yͤ heathen to be gods, which neither haue * eyeſight to ſee, nor noſes to ‖ ſmell, nor eares to heare, nor fingers or hands to grope, and as for their feete they are [too] ſlowe to goe.

Pſa. 13. 5
‖Or, to draw the aire or breath.

16 For man made them, and he that borowed his owne ſpirit faſhioned them: but no man can make a god like vnto himſelfe.

17 For ſeeing hee is but mortall, it is but mortall that hee maketh with vnrighteous handes: hee him ſelfe is better then they whom he worſhippeth, for he liued, as they did neuer.

18 Yea they worſhipped [ſuch] beaſts alſo as are ‖ moſt hateful: for if they were compared, for ‖ madnes they are worſe thē others.

‖or, their moſt enemies.
‖or, lacke of vnderſtāding.

19 Neither haue they any beauty why to be deſired in reſpect of other beaſts: but are all void of the praiſe of God, & his bleſſing.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 The puniſhment of idolaters. 20 The benefites done vnto the faithfull.

Therefore by ſuch thinges are they worthily puniſhed, and through the multitude of beaſtes are they ‖ rooted out.

‖Or, tormented.

2 In ſteade of the which puniſhments, thou haſt * gratiouſly ordered thine owne people, preparing for the deſire of their appetite, a ſtrange taſte, euē quailes to be their meate:

Num. 11. 31.

3 To the intent that by the things which were ſhewed and ſent vnto them, they that were ſo gredy of meat, might begin to lothe euen their neceſſary appetite, & they which had ſuffered penury for a ſhort ſpace, might be partakers of the newe taſte.

4 For it was requiſite that without any excuſe pouerty ſhuld come vpō thoſe which vſed tyrannie, and to ſhewe onely vnto the other how their enimies were ‖ deſtroyed.

‖Or, tormented.

5 For when the * cruel ‖ woodneſſe of the beaſtes came vpon them, and they periſhed through the ſtinges of the cruell ſerpentes, [notwithſtanding] thy wrath endured not perpetually.

Num. 21. 6.
‖or, fierceneſſe.

6 But

‖or, troubled.
‖Or, the braſen ſerpent.

6 But they were ‖ put in feare for a litle ſeaſon, that they might be refourmed, hauing a ‖ token of ſaluation, to remember the commandement of the lawe.

7 For he that looketh backe [to it,] was not healed by the thing he ſaw, but by thee, O ſauiour of all.

8 So in this thou ſheweſt our enemies, that it is thou which deliuereſt from al euil.

Exod. 10. 4. apoc. 9. 7.

9 *For then when they were bitten with graſſehoppers and flies, they died, neither was there foūd any remedy for their life, for they were worthy to be puniſhed by ſuch.

10 But not the very teethe of venemous dragons did ouercome thy children: for thy mercy was euer by them, and healed them.

11 For they were pricked, becauſe they ſhould remember thy wordes, but ſpeedily were they healed againe, leaſt they ſhoulde fall into ſo deepe forgetfulneſſe, that they might not be called backe by thy benefite.

12 For it was neither herbe nor plaſter that reſtored them to health: but thy word, O Lord, which healeth all things.

Deu. 32. 39. 1. ſa. 2. 2.
‖Or, down to hel gates

13 *It is thou, O Lord, that haſt the power of life and death, thou leadeſt ‖ vnto deathes doore, and bringeſt vp againe.

14 A mā in deede through his wickednes may ſlay [another,] but when his ſpirite is gone forth, it turneth not againe, neyther may he call againe the ſoule yͤ is takē away.

15 But it is not poſſible to eſcape thy hād.

Exod. 9. 23.

16 *For yͤ vngodly that would not know thee, were puniſhed by the ſtrēgth of thine arme: with ſtrāge raines, hailes, & ſhowres were they perſecuted that they could not auoid, and through fire were they conſumed.

17 For it was a wonderous thing yͤ fire might doe more then water which quencheth all things: but the world is the auenger of the righteous.

18 For ſometimes was the fire ſo tame, that yͤ beaſts which were ſent to puniſh the vngodly burnt not, and that becauſe they ſhould ſee and know that they were perſecuted with the puniſhment of God.

19 And ſometime burnt the fire in the middeſt of the water, that it might deſtroy the fruites of the vniuſt land.

Exo. 16. 14.

20 *In ſtead whereof, thou haſt fed thine owne people wͭ angels foode, and ſent them bread ready from heauen without their labor, ‖ being very pleaſant and of good taſte.

‖Or, being of force for all pleaſures, & apt to euery taſt.

21 For this thy ſubſtance vnto thy children declared thy ſweeteneſſe, and ſeruing to his appetite that tooke it, tempered it ſelf according to his deſire.

Exod. 9. 23.

22 *But the ſnow and yce abode the violence of the fire, and melted not, that they might know that the fire burning in the haile, and ſparkeling in the raine, deſtroyed the fruit of the enemies.

23 The fire alſo forgate his owne ſtrēgth againe, that the righteous might be nouriſhed.

24 For the creature yͤ ſerueth thee which art the maker, is fierce in puniſhing the vnrighteous, but is eaſie [and gētle] to do good vnto ſuch as put their truſt in thee.

25 Therefore did it alter at the ſame time into al faſhions, and was obedient vnto thy grace, which is the nurſe of all thinges, according to the deſire of them that had neede thereof:

Deu. 8. 3 mat. 4. 4
‖Or, increaſe & reuenues

26 *That thy children, O Lorde, whom thou loueſt, might knowe that it is not the ‖ growing of fruites that feedeth men, but that it is thy worde which preſerueth them that put their truſt in thee.

‖Or, coulde.

27 For loke what ‖ might not be deſtroied at all with the fire, aſſone as it was warmed with a litle Sunne beame, it melted:

‖Or, praied vnto.

28 That all men might know, yͤ thankes ought to be giuē vnto thee before the ſunne riſe, and that thou oughteſt to be ‖ worſhipped before the day ſpring.

29 For the hope of the vnthankfull ſhall melt away as the winter yce, and flowe away as vnprofitable water.

The xvij. Chapter.

The iudgements of God againſt the wicked.

FOr great are thy iudgements [O Lord,] and cannot bee expreſſed: therefore men doe erre that will not bee refourmed [by thy wiſedome.]

Exo. 10. 23.

2 For when the vnrighteous thought to haue thy holy people in ſubiectiō, they were bound with the bondes of *darkeneſſe and long night, ſhut vp vnder roofes, and lay there to eſcape the eternall prouidence.

3 And while they thought to be hid in the darkneſſe of their ſinnes, they were ſcattered abroad in the very middeſt of the darke couering of forgetfulneſſe, put to horrible feare, and ‖ wonderouſly vexed.

‖Or, aſtonyed wͭ ſightes of ſtrāge apparitions.
‖or, phātaſies wͭ wofull countenances.

4 For the corner where they lay hidde, might not keepe them from feare, becauſe ſoundes came round about them, and vexed them, yea, many terrible and ‖ ſtrange viſions appeared vnto them:

5 No power of the fire might giue them light, neither might the cleare flames of the ſtarres lighten the horrible night:

6 But there appeared vnto them ſudden fire onely, very dreadful: at the which ſight, wherein they ſaw nothing throughly, they were ſo afraid, that they thought the thing

‖Or, the worſe.

Which they ſaw to be ‖ the more fearefull.

Exod.7. 29.

7 * As for the illuſions of the magicall arte, they came to nought, & it was a moſt ſhameful reproch of the pride that they had of their owne wiſedome.

8 For they that promiſed to driue away the feares and troubles from the ſick ſoule, were ſicke them ſelues with feare, worthy to be laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thing did feare them, yet were they afraide at the beaſtes which paſſed by them, and at the hiſſing of the Serpents.

10 In ſo much that with trembling, they ‖ ſwooned, and ‖ ſaide they ſawe not the aire, which no man yet may eſcape.

‖or, died. ‖Or, and denied euen to ſee the aire.

11 For malice is a dreadfull thing that is condemned by his owne witnes: and being preſſed with conſcience, it euer ‖ ſuſpecteth cruell things.

‖or, forecaſteth.

12 For feare is nothing elſe but a ‖ betraying of the ſuccours which reaſon offereth.

‖or, a forſaking & reuoltig of the helpes which reaſon ſuggeſteth.

13 And looke howe much yͤ leſſe his hope is within, the greater doeth hee recount his ignorance of that cauſe that bringeth the torment.

14 But [they that did endure] the night that in deede was intollerable, and yͭ came from the dungeons of intollerable hel, ſleeping the ſame ſleepe,

15 Were ſometimes chaſed with monſterous apparitions, & ſometimes they ſwooned as their owne ſoules had betraied thẽ: for an haſtie feare, and that was not looked for, came vpon them.

16 And thus whoſoeuer was there fallẽ, he was in priſon, but without chaines.

17 For whether a man had occupied huſbandry, or had bene an heardman, or labourer in the ‖ woods, if hee were taken, he ſuffered ‖ intollerable neceſſitie.

‖Or, alone, or in the deſartes. ‖Or, that coulde not be eſcaped.

18 For they were all bounde with one chaine of darkenes: whether it were a blaſing winde, or a ſweete ſong of the birdes among the thicke brãches of the trees, or the vehemencie of haſtie running water,

19 Or great noiſe of the falling downe of ſtones, or the running of playing beaſtes, which they ſawe not, or the mighty noyſe of roaring wilde beaſtes, or ‖ the ſounde that anſwered againe in the holowneſſe of the mountaines: theſe terrible thinges made them ſwoone [for very feare.]

‖or, echo.

20 For all the ‖ earth ſhined with cleare light, and no man was hindered in his labour.

‖Or, world.

21 Onely vpon them there fell an heauie night, an image of darkeneſſe that was to come vpon them: yea, they were vnto them ſelues more heauie then darkeneſſe.

The xviii. Chapter.

3 The fierie pillar that the Iſraelites had in Egypt. 8 The deliuerance of the faithfull.

NEuertheleſſe, thy * ſaintes had a very great light, whoſe voyce they hearing, and not ſeeing their figure, for that they ſuffred not the ſame thinges, they thought them bleſſed.

Exo.18. 23.

2 And for that they did not hurt them nowe of whom they had bene wronged before, they thanked them, & beſought them pardon of that they had bene enemies.

3 * Therfore thou gaueſt them a burning pillar of fire to lead them in the vnknowen way, and the Sunne not to hurt them in their honourable iourney.

Exo.13. 21. pſal. 77. 14.

4 But reaſon it was yͭ they ſhould loſe the light, and be put in the priſon of darkeneſſe, which had kept thy children ‖ ſhut vp, by whome the vncorrupt light of the lawe was to be giuen vnto the world.

‖Or, in bõdage.

5 * After, when they thought to ſlay the babes of the ſaintes, one childe being caſt out, and preſerued to reproue them, thou tookeſt away the whole multitude of their children, and deſtroyedſt them altogether in a mighty water.

Exod.1. 16. & 2. 3

6 * Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that they knowing vnto what othes they had giuen credence, might be of good cheare.

Exo.14. 24.

7 Thus thy people receiued the health of the righteous, but the vngodly were deſtroyed.

8 For like as thou haſt ‖ reuenged our enemies, ſo haſt thou promoted vs whome thou haſt called.

‖Or, puniſhed.

9 For the righteous children of the good men offered ſecretely, & made a godly lawe with one conſent, that the ſaintes ſhoulde in like maner receiue together both good and euill, and that the fathers nowe ſhould firſt ſing praiſes.

10 But there was hearde a diſagreeing voyce of the enemies, and there was a miſerable lamentation for children that were bewailed.

11 * The maſter and the ſeruant were puniſhed after one maner: and like as yͤ king, ſo ſuffered the common people.

Exo.12. 27.

12 So they had innumerable that died with one kinde of death altogether, neither were the liuing ſufficient to bury ‖ the dead: for in the twinckling of an eye the nobleſt offspring of them was deſtroyed.

‖Or, the.

13 For whereas they would diſcredite all things, by reaſon of the enchauntmentes,

in the deſtruction of the firſt borne, they acknowledged that this people was the children of God.

14 For while all thinges were ſtill in ſilence, & when the night was in the middeſt of her courſe, thy almighty word, O Lord, leapt downe from heauen out of thy royall throne,

‖or, fierce

15 As a ‖rough man of warre in the middeſt of the land that was deſtroyed,

16 And brought thine vnfeined commandement as a ſharpe ſword, and ſtanding vp, filled al things with death, yea, it ſtoode vpon the earth, and reached vnto the heauen.

17 Then the ſightes of the euill dreames vexed them ſuddenly, and fearefulnes came vpon them vnawares.

18 Thē lay there one here, another there, halfe dead, [halfe quicke,] and ſhewed the cauſe of his death.

19 For the viſions yͤ vexed them, ſhewed them theſe thinges afore, that they might not be ignorant wherefore they periſhed.

20 Yea, the temptation of death touched the righteous alſo, and ‖among the multitude in the wilderneſſe there was ‖inſurrection: but thy wrath endured not long.

‖Or, of.
‖Or, ſlaughter.

21 *For the blameleſſe mā went in all the haſte, and tooke yͤ battel vpon him, brought forth the weapon of his miniſtration, euen prayer, and the reconciliation of incenſe, ſet himſelfe againſt the wrath, and ſo brought the miſery to an ende, declaring [thereby] that he was thy ſeruant.

Num, 16 46.

22 For he ouercame not the ‖multitude with bodily power or force of weapons: but with the word he ſubdued him that ‖vexed, alleadging the oth and couenant made vnto the fathers.

‖Or, the deſtroyer.
‖Or, that puniſhed

23 For when the dead were fallen downe by heapes one vpon another, he ſtood in the middeſt, ‖pacified yͤ wrath, and ‖parted the way that it might not come to the liuing.

‖Or, cut off.
‖Or, brake.

24 *And why? in his long garment was al the beautie, and in the foure rowes of the ſtones was the glory of the fathers grauen, and thy maieſtie was writtē in the ‖crowne of his head.

Exo, 28. 11.
‖Or, diademe,

25 Unto theſe the deſtroyer gaue place, and was afraide of them: for it was inough that they onely taſted of the wrath.

The xix. Chapter.

1 The death of the Egyptians, and the great ioy of the Hebrewes.

AS for yͤ vngodly, the wrath came vpon them without mercy vnto the end: for he knew before what ſhould happen vnto them:

2 How that when they had conſented to let them goe, and had ſent them out with great diligence, they woulde repent, and ‖followe vpon them.

‖Or, purſue thē.

3 *For whileſt they were yet mourning and making lamentation by yͤ graues of the deade, they deuiſed another fooliſhneſſe, ſo that they perſecuted them in their fleeing, whom they had [a]caſt out afore with prayer.

Exo, 14. 5.

[a] That is, yͤ children of Iſrael, whome they before had deſired & praied for to go their way.

4 For the ‖neceſſitie which they had deſerued, brought them vnto this end, & made them forget the thinges that had already happened, that they might by tormēts fulfill their puniſhment which remained:

‖Or, deſtenie.

5 And that thy people might trie a maruellous paſſage: and theſe might finde a ſtrange death.

6 For euery creature in his kinde was faſhioned againe of new, ſeruing the peculiar offices, as was commanded them, that thy children might be kept without hurt:

7 For yͤ cloud ouerſhadowed their tents, and yͤ dry earth appeared where afore was water: ſo that in yͤ red ſea there was a way without impediment, and the great deepe became a greene fielde:

8 Where thorow al the people went that were defended with thy hande, ſeeing thy maruellous ſtrange wonders.

9 For as yͤ horſes, right ſo they neighed, and leaped like lambes, praiſing thee (O Lord) which hadſt deliuered them.

10 And why? they were yet mindefull of yͤ thinges that were done while they dwelt in the ſtrange land, how yͤ ground brought forth flies in ſtead of cattell, and how the riuer ſcrawled with the multitude of frogges in ſteade of fiſhes.

11 *But at the laſt they ſawe a new generation of birdes, what time as they were ſtirred with luſt, & deſired delicate meates.

Exo, 16. 13, num, 11. 31.

12 For why? the Quailes came vp to them from the ſea for their comfort: but puniſhment came vpon the ſinners, not without the ſignes which came before to paſſe by vehemencie of the thicke lightninges: for they ſuffred worthily according to their wickedneſſe, becauſe they dealt ſo churliſhly and with an hate of ſtrangers.

13 For ſome would not receiue ‖men that came vnto them, and were vnknowen: and ſome brought the ſtraungers into bondage that did them good.

‖Or, gheſts vnknowen.

14 Nor only ſo, but if they had bene any where regarded, they could not ſuffer it: for they entreated ſtrangers very deſpitefully.

15 Others that had receiued them with great ‖ſolemnity, when they were admitted vnto their ſocietie, they afflicted them with grieuous labours.

‖or, rites.

16 *Therfore were they ſtricken wͭ blindneſſe,

Gen, 19. 11.

neſſe, like as when they that were couered with ſudden darkeneſſe at the doores of the righteous, ſought euery one of thē the entrance of his doores.

17 Thus the elements being changed, agreed among them ſelues, like as when tunes are changed vpon an inſtrument of muſicke, and yet keepe ſtil a melodie: which may eaſily be perceiued by the ſight of the things that are come to paſſe.

18 For the earthly things were turned into watrie: & the thing that before ſwam in the water, nowe went vpon the ground.

19 The fire had power in the water, forgetting his owne vertue: and the water forgate his owne kind to quench [the fire.]

20 Againe, thy flames hurted not ẏ fleſh of the corruptible liuing thinges, though they walked therein, neither melted they that ycie kinde of immortal meat, that was of nature apt to melt.

21 For in all thinges haſt thou promoted thy people (O Lorde) and brought thē to honour, thou haſt not deſpiſed them, but alway and in all places haſt thou ‖ſtand by them.

‖Or, aſſiſted them.

The ende of the booke of Wiſedome.

W. C.

The booke of Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach, which is called in Latine *Eccleſiaſticus*.

The prologue of Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach vnto his booke.

Many and great men haue declared wiſedome vnto vs out of the Lawe, out of the Prophets, and out of other that followed them, in the which things, Iſrael ought to be commended, by the reaſon of doctrine and wiſedome: therefore they that haue it, and reade it, ſhoulde not only them ſelues be wiſe therethrough, but ſerue other alſo with teaching and writing. After that my grandfather Ieſus had giuen diligent labour to reade the Lawe, the Prophets, and other bookes that were left vs of our fathers, and had well exerciſed him ſelfe therein: he purpoſed alſo to write ſome thing of wiſedome & good maners, to the intent that they which were willing to learne, and to be wiſe, might haue the more vnderſtanding, and be the more apt to leade a good conuerſation. Wherefore, I exhort you to receiue it louingly, to reade it with diligence, and to take it in good worth, though our wordes be not ſo eloquent as the famous oratours. For the thing that is written in the Hebrewe tongue, ſoundeth not ſo well when it is tranſlated into another ſpeach: not onely this booke of mine, but alſo the lawe, the Prophets, and other bookes ſound farre otherwiſe then they doe, when they are ſpoken in their owne language.

Nowe in the thirtie and eight yeere, when I came into Egypt, in the time of Ptolome Euerges, & continued there a long ſeaſon, I found bookes there left full of great and profound learning. Wherefore, I thought it good and neceſſarie to beſtowe my diligence and trauaile to interprete this booke: and conſidering that I had time, I laboured and did my beſt to perfourme this booke, and to bring it vnto light, that the ſtrangers alſo which are diſpoſed to learne, might applie them ſelues vnto good maners, and liue according to the lawe of the Lorde.

The firſt Chapter.

1 Wiſedome commeth of God. 11 A praiſe of the feare of God. 19 The meanes to come by wiſedome.

All wiſedome [commeth] of God the Lorde, & hath bene euer with him, ‖and is before all time.

‖Or, and is with him for euer.

2 Who hath numbred the ſande of the Sea, the droppes of the raine, and the dayes of ‖time? who hath meaſured the height of heauen, the breadth of the earth, & the deepneſſe of the ſea?

‖Or, the worlde.

3 Who hath ſought out the grounde of Gods wiſedome, which hath bene before all things?

4 Wiſedome hath bene created before all things, and the vnderſtanding of prudence from euerlaſting.

5 (Gods worde in the height is the well of wiſedome, and the euerlaſting commandements are the entrance of her.)

6 *Unto whom hath the root of wiſdom bin declared? or who hath knowē her wit?

Rom. 11.34.

7 Unto whome hath the doctrine of wiſdome bene diſcouered and ſhewed? & who hath vnderſtande the manifolde entrance of her?

8 There is one, euen the higheſt, the maker of all things, the almightie, the king of power, of whom mē ought to ſtand greatly in awe, which ſitteth vpon his throne, being a God of dominion.

9 He hath created her through the holy ghoſt, he hath ſeene her, numbred her, and meaſured her.

10 He hath powred her out vpon all his workes, and vpon all fleſh, according to his gift he giueth her richly vnto them that loue him.

11 The feare of the Lorde is worſhip and triumph, gladneſſe, and a ioyfull crowne.

12 The feare of the Lord maketh a mery heart, giueth gladnes, ioy, and long life.

13 Who ſo feareth the Lorde, it ſhall goe well with him at the laſt, and in the day of his death he ſhall be bleſſed.

14 The loue of God is honorable wiſedõ: looke vnto whom it appeareth, they loue it, for they ſee what wondrous things it doth.

Pro. 1.7. pſal. 110.10.

15 *The feare of ẏ Lord is the beginning of wiſdome, and was made with the faithfull in the mothers wombe, it ſhall go with the choſen women, and ſhall be knowen of the righteous and faithfull.

16 *The feare of the Lorde is the right Gods ſeruice,

17 That preſerueth and iuſtifieth the heart, and giueth mirth and gladneſſe.

18 Who ſo feareth ẏ Lorde ſhalbe happy, and when he hath neede of comfort, he ſhal be bleſſed.

19 She hath built her euerlaſting foundations with men, and is giuen to be with their ſeede.

20 To feare God is the wiſedome that maketh rich, & bringeth all good with her.

21 She filleth the whole houſe with her giftes, and the garners with her treaſure.

22 The feare of the Lorde is the crowne of wiſedome, and giueth plenteous peace & health: hee hath ſeene her and numbred her: both theſe are the giftes of God.

23 Knowledge & vnderſtanding of wiſedom hath he powred out as raine, & them ẏ held her faſt hath he brought vnto honour.

24 The feare of the Lord is the roote of wiſedome, and her branches are long life.

25 In the treaſures of wiſedome is vnderſtanding and deuotion of knowledge, but wiſedome is abhorred of ſinners.

26 The feare of the Lorde driueth out ſinne, and when ſhe is preſent, ſhe driueth away anger.

27 For he that is without feare can not be made righteous, and his wilful boldnes is his owne deſtruction.

28 A patient man wil ſuffer vnto ẏ time, and then ſhall he haue the rewarde of ioy.

29 A good vnderſtanding will hide his wordes for a time, & many lips ſhal ſpeake of his wiſedome.

30 In the treaſures of wiſedome is the declaration of doctrine: but the ſinner abhorreth the worſhip of God.

31 My ſonne, if thou deſire wiſedome, keepe the commaundement, and God ſhall giue her vnto thee.

32 For the feare of the Lord is wiſedome and nurture: he hath pleaſure in faith and louing meekeneſſe, and he ſhall fil the treaſures thereof.

33 Be not obſtinate and vnfaithfull to the feare of the Lorde, and come not vnto him with a double heart.

34 Be not an hypocrite in ẏ ſight of men, take good heede what thou ſpeakeſt.

35 Exalt not thy ſelfe, leſt thou happen to fall, & bring thy ſoule to diſhonour: and ſo diſcouer thy ſecrets, & caſt thee down in the midſt of ẏ cõgregation, becauſe thou wouldeſt not receiue the feare of God, & becauſe thy heart is full of fainedneſſe and deceite.

The ii. Chapter.

1 He exhorteth the ſeruants of God to righteouſneſſe, loue, vnderſtanding and patience, 11 To truſt in the Lorde. 13 A curſe vpon them that are faint hearted and impatient.

Math. 4.1. 2, tim. 3.12. 1.pet. 4.12.

My ſonne, if* thou wilt come into the ſeruice of God, ſtande faſt in righteouſneſſe and feare, & arme thy ſoule to temptation.

2 Settle thine heart, & be patient, bowe downe thine eare, receiue the words of vnderſtanding, and ſhrinke not away when thou art aſſaulted.

3 Holde thee faſt vpon God, ioyne thy ſelf vnto him, and ſuffer, that thy life may increaſe at the laſt.

4 Whatſoeuer happeneth vnto thee, receiue it: ſuffer in heauines, and be patient in thy trouble.

Sap. 3.6. pro, 17, 3

5 *For like as gold and ſiluer are tryed in the fire, euen ſo are acceptable men in the furnace of aduerſitie.

6 Beleeue in God, and he ſhal helpe thee: order thy way aright, and put thy truſt in him: hold faſt his feare, and grow therein.

7 O ye that feare the Lorde, take ſure holde of his mercie, ſhrinke not away from him, that ye fall not.

8 O ye that feare the Lord, beleeue him, and your reward ſhall not be emptie.

9 O ye that feare the Lord, [a] truſt in good things, and mercie ſhall come vnto you for pleaſure.

[a] That is, looke for good things, & truſt to haue the reward of euerlaſting life, promiſed to them that with patience continue in his feare.

10 O ye that feare the Lord, ſet your loue vpon him, & your hearts ſhall be lightened.

11 Conſider the old generations of mẽ (O ye children) & marke them wel: was there euer any one confounded that put his truſt in ẏ Lord? Who euer continued in his feare, and was forſaken? or whome did he euer deſpiſe that called faithfully vpon him?

Pſal 37. 25.

12 *For God is gratious and mercifull, he forgiueth ſinnes in the time of trouble, and is a defender for all thẽ that ſeeke him in the trueth.

13 Woe be vnto them that haue a ‖ fearful heart, wicked lippes, and euill occupied handes, and to the ſinner that goeth two maner of wayes.

‖ Or, double.

14 Wo be vnto them that are faint hearted, which put not their ſtrength in God, & therefore ſhall they not be defended of him.

‖Or, them.

15 Woe be vnto ‖ you that haue loſt patience, forſaken the right waies, & are turned backe into froward wayes: what will you do when the Lord ſhall begin to viſite you?

John 14.24.

16 *They that feare the Lorde, will not diſobey his worde: and they that loue him, will keepe his commandements.

17 They that feare ẏ Lord, will ſeeke out the things that are pleaſant vnto him: and they ẏ loue him, be fulfilled with his lawe.

18 They that feare the Lorde, will prepare their hearts, and humble their ſoules in his ſight.

19 They that feare the Lorde, keepe his commandements, and will be patient till they ſee him ſelfe.

2.Sam. 24.12.

20 Saying, *If we doe not repent, wee ſhall fall into the handes of the Lorde, and not into the handes of men.

21 For his mercie is as great as himſelfe.

The iii. Chapter.

1 To our father & mother ought we to giue double honour. 10 Of the bleſsing and curſe of the father and mother.

THe children of wiſedome are a congregation of the righteous, and their offſpring is obedience and loue.

2 Heare your fathers iudgement (O my deare children) and doe thereafter, that ye may be ſafe.

Exod. 20.6. deut.5. 10.

3 *For the Lord will haue the father honoured of the children: and looke what a mother commandeth her children to do, he will haue it kept.

4 Who ſo honoreth his father, his ſinnes ſhalbe forgiuen him: and he ſhall abſteine from them, and ſhal haue his daily deſires.

5 And he that honoureth his mother, is like one that gathereth treaſure together.

6 Who ſo honoureth his father, ſhal haue ioy of his owne children: and when he maketh his prayer, he ſhalbe heard.

7 He that honoureth his father, ſhall haue a long life: and he that is obedient vnto the Lord, ſhal comfort his mother.

8 He that feareth the Lorde, honoureth his father and mother, and doeth them ſeruice as it were vnto lordes.

Exod. 20.12. deut.5. 10.

9 *Honour thy father and mother in deede, in worde, and in all patience, that thou mayeſt haue Gods bleſſing: and his bleſſing ſhall abide with thee at the laſt.

Gene. 27.27. deut. 33.1.

10 *The bleſſing of the father ſtabliſheth the houſes of the children: but the mothers curſe rooteth out the foundations.

11 Reioyce not when thy father is reprooued: for it is not honour vnto thee, but a ſhame.

12 For the worſhip of a mans father, is his owne worſhip: and the reproch of the mother, is the diſhoneſtie of the ſonne.

13 My ſonne, make much of thy father in his age, and grieue him not as long as he liueth.

14 And if his vnderſtanding faile, haue pacience with him, and deſpiſe not him in thy ſtrength.

15 For the good deede that thou ſhewest vnto thy father, ſhall not be forgotten: and when thou thy ſelfe wanteſt, it ſhall be rewarded thee: and for thy mothers offence thou ſhalt be recompenſed with good, yea, it ſhalbe founded for thee in righteouſneſſe.

16 And in the day of trouble thou ſhalt be remẽbred: thy ſinnes alſo ſhall melt away, like as the yce in the faire warme weather.

17 He that forſaketh his father, ſhal come to ſhame: and he that defieth his mother, is curſed of God.

18 My ſonne, perfourme thy workes with louing meekeneſſe, ſo ſhalt thou be loued aboue other men.

Phil.2.3.

19 *The greater thou art, the more humble thy ſelfe in al things, and thou ſhalt find fauour in the ſight of God.

20 Many are excellent and of renowme: but the ſecretes are reuealed vnto ẏ meeke.

21 For great power belongeth onely vnto God: and he is honoured of the lowly.

Prou. 25.27. rom. 12.3.

22 *Seeke not out the things that are aboue thy capacitie, & ſearch not the grounde of ſuch things as are too mightie for thee.

23 But looke what God hath cõmanded thee, thinke vpon that alway, and be not curious in many of his workes: for it is not needefull for thee to ſee with thine eyes the things that are ſecret.

24 Make not too much ſearch in ſuperfluous things, and be not curious in many of his workes: for many things are ſhewed vnto thee already, which be aboue the capacitie of men.

25 The medling with ſuch hath beguiled many a man, and tangled their wits in vanitie.

26 Thou canſt not ſee without eyes, therefore profeſſe not the thing that thou haſt not.

27 An hard heart ſhal fare euill at ẏ laſt: & he that loueth dãger, ſhall periſh therein.

28 An heart that goeth two wayes ſhall not proſper, & he that is frowarde of heart, will euer be worſe and worſe.

29 An obſtinate heart ſhalbe laden with ſorowes, and the vngodly ſinner wil heape

one ſinne vpon another.

30 The counſaile of the proude hath no health, & his footeſteps ſhalbe plucked vp: for yͤ plant of ſinne hath taken roote in him.

31 The heart of him that hath vnderſtāding, ſhal perceiue high things: and a good eare will gladly hearken vnto wiſedome.

32 An heart that is wiſe and hath vnderſtanding, will abſteine from ſinnes, and encreaſe in the workes of righteouſneſſe.

33 Water quencheth burning *fire, and mercie reconcileth ſinnes.

Pſal. 40.2. daniel 4.24. mat.5.7.

34 God hath reſpect vnto him that is thankefull: he thinketh vpon him againſt the time to come, ſo that whē he falleth, he ſhall finde a ſtrong holde.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 Almes muſt be done with gentleneſſe. 12 The ſtudie of wiſedome and her fruite. 20 An exhortation to eſchewe euill, and to doe good.

My *ſonne, defraude not the poore of his almes, and turne not away thine eyes from him that hath neede.

Deut. 15.4. tob.4.7. matth. 23.23.

2 Deſpiſe not an hungry ſoule, and defie not the poore in his neceſſitie.

3 Grieue not the heart of him that is helpeleſſe, and withdraw not the gift from the needfull.

4 Refuſe not the prayer of one that is in trouble, turne not away thy face from the needie.

5 Caſt not thine eies aſide from the poore for any euill will, that thou giue him not occaſion to ſpeake euill of thee.

6 For if he complaine of thee in the bitternes of his ſoule, his praier ſhalbe heard: euen he that made him ſhall heare him.

7 Be courteous vnto the cōpany of the poore, humble thy ſoule vnto thy elder, and bow downe thy head to a man of worſhip.

8 Let it not grieue thee to bowe downe thine eare vnto yͤ poore, [a] but pay thy debt, and giue him a friendly anſwere, and that with meekeneſſe.

[a] As a man muſt of duetie be curteous to the poore, humble to the anciēt, bow downe to the worſhipfull: ſo is it his duetie to comfort, to helpe, and deliuer yͤ innocent & ſimple ſoule frō the crueltie of the vngodly.

9 Deliuer him that ſuffreth wrong, from the hande of the oppreſſour: & be not faint hearted when thou ſitteſt in iudgement.

10 Be mercifull vnto the fatherleſſe as a father, and be in ſteade of an huſband vnto their mother: ſo ſhalt thou be an obedient ſonne of the higheſt, and he ſhall loue thee more then thy mother doeth.

11 Wiſedome exalteth her children, receiueth them that ſeeke her, and wil go before them in the way of righteouſnes.

12 He that loueth her, loueth life: & they yͭ ſeeke her diligently, ſhall haue great ioy.

13 They that keepe her, ſhal inherite glory: for where ſhe entreth in, there is the bleſſing of God.

14 They that honour her, ſhalbe the ſeruants of the holy one: and they that loue her, are beloued of God.

15 Who ſo giueth eare vnto her, ſhal iudge the heathen: and he that ‖ hath reſpect vnto her, ſhall dwell ſafely.

‖Or, giueth.

16 He that beleeueth her, ſhal haue her in poſſeſſion, & his generation ſhall endure.

17 For when he ‖ falleth, ſhe doth go with him, and chuſeth him amōg the beſt: feare, dread, and temptation ſhall ſhe bring vpon him, & try him in her doctrine, till ſhe haue ſo prooued him in his thoughtes, that hee commit his ſoule vnto her.

‖Or, walketh.

18 Then ſhall ſhe ſtabliſh him, bring the right way vnto him, make him a glad mā, ſhew him her ſecrets, and heape vpon him the treaſures of knowledge, and vnderſtāding of righteouſneſſe.

19 But if he goe wrong, ſhe ſhall forſake him, and giue him ouer into the handes of deſtruction and ruine.

20 *My ſonne, make much of the time, eſchewe the thing that is euill:

Rom. 12.11.

21 And for thy life ſhame not to ſay the trueth: [b] for there is a ſhame that bringeth ſinne, and there is a ſhame that bringeth worſhip and fauour.

[b] To be aſhamed to cōfeſſe thy God, thy faith, to teſtifie yͤ trueth, and to reprooue ſinne, doeth bring ſhame vnto thee: the contrary ſhame bringeth worſhip.

22 Accept no perſon after thine own wil, that thou be not confounded to thine owne decay: Be not aſhamed of thy neighbour in his aduerſitie.

23 And keepe not backe thy counſel when it may do good, neither hide thy wiſedome in her beautie.

24 For in the tongue is wiſdome knowen, ſo is vnderſtanding, knowledge, and learning, in the talking of the wiſe, and ſtedfaſtnes in the workes of righteouſnes.

25 In no wiſe ſpeake againſt the word of trueth, but be aſhamed of the lies of thine owne ignorance.

26 Shame not to confeſſe thine errour, and reſiſt not the courſe of the riuer.

27 And ſubmit not thy ſelf vnto a fooliſh man, neither accept yͤ perſon of the mightie.

28 And ſtriue thou not againſt yͤ ſtream: but for righteouſneſſe take paines with all thy ſoule, and for the trueth ſtriue thou vnto death, & God ſhall fight for thee againſt thine enemies.

29 Be not haſty in thy tongue, neyther ſlacke and negligent in thy workes.

30 Be not as a lion in thine owne houſe, deſtroying thy houſhold folks, and oppreſſing them that are vnder thee.

31 Let not thine hand be ſtretched out to receiue, and ſhut when thou ſhouldeſt giue.

The

The v. Chapter.

1 In riches we may not put any confidence. 7 The vengeance of God ought to be feared, and repentance may not be deferred.

TRuſt not vnto thy riches, and ſay not, Tuſh, *I haue ynough for my life, for it ſhal not helpe in the time of vengeance and temptation. Luk.12. 15.

2 Follow not the luſt of thine owne heart in thy ſtrength.

3 And ſay not, Tuſh, how haue I had ſtrength? or who will bring me vnder, becauſe of my workes? For doubtleſſe God ſhall auenge it.

4 And ſay not, I haue ſinned, and what euill hath happened me? for the almightie is a patient rewarder.

5 Becauſe thy ſinne is forgiuen thee, bee not therefore without feare, neither heape one ſinne vpon another.

Eccl.21. 1. 6 And ſay not, Tuſh, the *mercy of the Lord is great, hee ſhall forgiue mee my ſinnes be they neuer ſo many: for like as he is mercifull, ſo goeth wrath from him alſo, and his indignation commeth downe vpon ſinners.

Eccl.16. 13. 7 *Make no tarying to turne vnto the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for ſodainly ſhall his wrath come, & in the time of vengeance he ſhall deſtroy thee.

Pro.10. 2. ezech.7. 19. 8 Truſt not in *wicked riches, for they ſhall not helpe thee in the day of puniſhmēt and wrath.

9 Be not caried away with euery winde, and go not into euery way: for ſo doeth the ſinner that hath a double tongue.

10 Stand faſt in the way of the Lord, be ſtedfaſt in thy vnderſtanding, abide by the word, and follow the word of peace & righteouſneſſe.

11 Be gentle to heare the worde of God, that thou maieſt vnderſtand it, and make a true anſwere with wiſedome.

Iacob 1. 19. 12 *Be ſwift to heare, but ſlowe and patient in giuing anſwere.

13 If thou haſt vnderſtanding, ſhape thy neighbour an anſwere: if no, lay thy hand vpon thy mouth, leſt thou be trapped in an vndiſcrete word, and ſo confounded.

14 Honour and ſhame is in the talke, but the tongue of the vndiſcreete is his owne deſtruction.

15 Be not a priuie accuſer as long as thou liueſt, and vſe no ſlander with thy tongue: for ſhame & ſorow goeth ouer the thiefe, & an euil name ouer him ẏ is double tongued: but he that is a priuie accuſer of other men, ſhalbe hated, enuied, and confounded.

16 Do not raſhly, neither in great nor ſmal.

The vi. Chapter.

1 It is the propertie of a ſinner to be euil tongued. 6 Of friendſhip. 33 Deſire to be taught.

BE not of a friend an enemie: [a] for ſuch a mā getteth an euil name, ſhame, and rebuke: and who ſo euer beareth enuie, and a double tongue, offendeth.

2 Be not proud in the deuice of thine vnderſtanding: leaſt thy ſoule rent thee as a [b] bull,

3 And leſt thy leaues wither, & thy fruit be deſtroied, and ſo thou be left as a dry tree in the wilderneſſe.

4 For a wicked ſoule deſtroyeth him that hath it, maketh him to be laughed to ſcorne of his enemies, and bringeth him to the portion of the vngodly.

5 A ſweet word multiplieth friends, and pacifieth them that bee at variance: and a thankefull tongue will bee plenteous in a good man.

6 Hold friendſhip with many: neuertheleſſe, haue but one coũſeller of a thouſand.

7 If thou getteſt a friend, proue him firſt, and be not haſtie to giue him credence.

8 For ſome man is a friend but for his owne turne, and will not abide in the day of trouble.

9 And there is ſome friend that turneth to enmitie, and taketh part againſt thee: and if hee know any hurt by thee, hee telleth it out.

10 *Againe, ſome friend is but a companion at the table: and in the day of neede hee continueth not. Eccl.37. 5.

11 But in thy proſperitie he wil be as thou thy ſelfe, and deale plainely with thy houſehold folke.

12 If thou be brought lowe, he will be againſt thee, & will be hidden from thy face.

13 Depart from thine enemies, yea, & beware of thy friends.

14 A faithful friend is a ſtrōg defence, who ſo findeth ſuch one, findeth a treaſure.

15 A faithfull friend hath no peere, the weight of gold and ſiluer is not to bee compared to the goodneſſe of his faith.

16 A faithful friend is a medicine of life & immortalitie, and they that feare the Lord ſhall finde him.

17 Who ſo feareth the Lord, ſhal proſper with friends: and as he is himſelfe, ſo ſhal his friends be alſo.

18 My ſonne, receiue doctrine from thy youth vp, ſo ſhalt thou finde wiſedome till thou be olde.

19 Goe to her as to one that ploweth and ſoweth, & wait patiētly for her good fruits:

[a] For that is againſt ẏ rule of charitie, which loueth all, & hateth nothing but only ſinne.

[b] As a bul teareth in pieces a yong tree with his hornes, ſo thou truſting in thine owne wiſdom, and ſtanding in thine owne cōceit, becauſe of thy power, or riches, ſhould deſtroy thy ſelfe.

for thou ſhalt haue but litle labour in her worke, but thou ſhalt eate of her fruites right ſoone.

20 O how exceeding ſharpe is wiſedome to vnlearned men: an vnſtedfaſt body will not remaine in her.

21 Unto ſuch ſhee is as it were a touchſtone, and he caſteth her from him in all the haſte.

22 For wiſedome is with him but in name, there are but few that haue knowledge of her.

23 But with them that know her, ſhe abideth euen vnto the appearing of God.

24 Giue eare, my ſonne, receiue my doctrine, and refuſe not my counſell.

25 Put thy foote into her linkes, and take her yoke vpon thy necke.

Mat.11.39. 26 *Bowe downe thy ſhoulder vnto her, beare her patiently, and bee not wearie of her bandes.

27 Come vnto her with thy whole heart, and keepe her wayes with all thy power.

28 Seeke after her, and ſhe ſhalbe ſhewed thee: and when thou haſt her, forſake her not.

29 For at yͤ laſt thou ſhalt find reſt in her, and that ſhalbe turned to thy great ioy.

30 Then ſhall her fetters bee a ſtrong defence for thee, and her yoke a glorious raiment.

31 For there is a golden ornament in her, and her bands are laces of purple colour.

32 Thou ſhalt put her on as a robe of honour, & ſhalt put her about thee as a crown of ioy.

33 My ſonne, if thou wilt take heed, thou ſhalt haue vnderſtanding, and if thou wilt apply thy mind, thou ſhalt be wiſe.

34 If thou wilt bowe downe thine eare, thou ſhalt receiue doctrine: and if thou delight in hearing, thou ſhalt be wiſe.

Eccl,8,9 35 *Stand with the multitude of ſuch elders as haue vnderſtanding, and conſent vnto their wiſedome with thine heart,

36 That thou mayeſt heare all godly ſermons, and that the worthy ſentẽces eſcape thee not.

37 And if thou ſeeſt a man of diſcreet vnderſtanding, get thee ſoone vnto him, and let thy foote treade vpon the ſteppes of his doores.

Pſal.1.2 38 Let thy *mind be vpon the commandements of God, and be earneſtly occupied in his lawes: ſo ſhal he ſtabliſh thy heart, and giue thee wiſedome at thine owne deſire.

The vii. Chapter.

1 We muſt forſake euil, and yet not iuſtifie our ſelues. 23 The behauiour of the wiſe toward his wife, his friend, his children, his ſeruants, his father and mother.

DO no euill, ſo ſhal there no harme happen vnto thee.

2 Depart away from yͤ thing that is wicked, & no miſfortune ſhall meddle with thee.

3 My ſonne, ſowe no euill things in the furrowes of vnrighteouſnes, ſo ſhalt thou not reape them ſeuen fold.

4 Labour not to the Lord for preeminence, neither vnto the king for the ſeate of honour.

5 *Juſtifie not thy ſelfe before God, for he knoweth the heart: and deſire not to be reputed wiſe in the preſence of the king. Pſa.142 2. eccle.7. 17. iob.9.20 luke 18. 11.

6 Make no labour to be made a Judge, except it were ſo that thou couldeſt mightily put downe wickedneſſe: for if yͧ ſhouldeſt ſtand in awe of the preſence of the mightie, thou ſhouldeſt faile in giuing ſentence.

7 Offend not in the multitude of the city, and put not thy ſelfe among the people.

8 *Binde not two ſinnes together: for in one ſinne thou ſhalt not be vnpuniſhed. Eccl,12, 5.

9 Say not, Tuſh, God will looke vpon the multitude of my oblations, and when I offer to the higheſt God, he wil accept it.

10 Be not faint hearted when thou makeſt thy prayer, neither ſlacke in giuing of almes.

11 Laugh no man to ſcorne in the heauineſſe of his ſoule, for God (which ſeeth all things) is he that can bring downe, and ſet vp againe.

12 *Accept no leaſing againſt thy brother, neither do the ſame againſt thy friend. 1.Sam.2. 7.

13 Uſe not to make any maner of lye: for the cuſtome thereof is not good.

14 Make not many wordes when thou art among the elders: & when thou praieſt, make not much babbling.

15 Let no labourous workes be tedious vnto thee, neither yͤ huſbandry which the almightie hath created.

16 Make not thy boaſt in the multitude of thy wickedneſſe: but humble thy ſelfe euen from thine heart.

17 And remember that the wrath ſhall not be long in tarying, and that the vengeance of the fleſh of the vngodly is a very fire and worme.

18 Giue not ouer thy friend for any good, nor thy faithfull brother for the beſt gold.

19 Depart not from a diſcreete and good woman that is fallen vnto thee for thy portion in the feare of the Lord: for the gift of her honeſtie is aboue gold.

20 *Whereas thy ſeruant worketh truely, entreate him not euill, nor the hireling that is faithfull vnto thee. Leui,19. 13.

21 Loue a diſcreet ſeruant as thine owne ſoule, defraud him not of his libertie, neither leaue him a poore man.

22 *If thou haue cattell, looke well to them: and if they be for thy profite, keepe them. Deu.25.4.

23 If thou haſt ſonnes, bring them vp in nurture and learning, and hold thẽ in awe from their youth vp.

24 If thou haue daughters, keepe their body, and ſhew not thy face chearefull toward them.

25 Marry thy daughter, and ſo ſhalt thou perfourme a weightie matter: but giue her to a man of vnderſtanding.

26 If thou haue a wife after thine owne mind, forſake her not: but commit not thy ſelfe vnto the hatefull.

27 Honour thy father from thy whole heart: and forget not the ſorowfull trauaile that thy mother had with thee.

28 Remember that thou waſt borne through them, and how canſt thou recompence them the things that they haue done for thee?

29 Feare the Lord with all thy ſoule, and honour his miniſters.

30 Loue thy maker with all thy ſtrẽgth, and forſake not his ſeruants.

31 Feare the Lord with all thy ſoule, and honour his Prieſts: giue them their portion of the firſt fruits and increaſe of the earth, like as it is commanded thee, and reconcile thy ſelfe of thy negligence with yͤ litle flocke, giue them the ſhoulders, and their appointed offrings, and firſtlings.

32 Reach thine hand vnto the poore, that God may bleſſe thee with plenteouſneſſe.

33 Be liberal vnto all mẽ liuing: yet let not but do good euen to them that are [a] dead.

34 Let not them yͭ weepe be without comfort, but mourne with ſuch as mourne.

35 Let it not grieue thee to viſite yͤ ſicke, for that ſhall make thee to be beloued.

36 Whatſoeuer thou takeſt in hand, remember the ende, and thou [b] ſhalt neuer doe amiſſe.

The viii. Chapter.

We muſt take heed with whom we haue to doe.

STriue not with a mightie mã, leaſt thou chance to fall into his handes.

2 *Make no variance with a rich man, leſt he happẽ to bring vp an hard quarel againſt thee: for *gold & ſiluer hath vndone many a man, yea, euen the hearts of kings hath it made to fall. Matt.5.25. Eccl.31.6.

3 Striue not with a man that is full of wordes, and lay no ſtickes vpon his fire.

4 Keepe no company with yͤ vnlearned, leaſt he giue thy kinred an euil report.

5 *Deſpiſe not a man that turneth himſelfe away from ſinne, and caſt him not in yͤ teeth withall: but remember that wee are fraile euery one. Gal.6.2. 2.cor.2.6.

6 *Thinke ſcorne of no man in his olde age: for we waxe old alſo. Leui.19.32.

7 Bee not glad of the death of thine enemie: but remember yͭ we muſt die all yͤ ſort of vs, and faine would we come into ioy.

8 *Deſpiſe not the ſermons of ſuch elders as haue vnderſtanding, but acquaint thy ſelfe with the wiſe ſentences of them: for of them thou ſhalt learne wiſedome, and the doctrine of vnderſtanding, & how to ſerue great men without complaint. Gal.6.33.

9 Go not from the doctrine of the elders, for they haue learned it of their fathers: for of them thou ſhalt learne vnderſtanding, ſo that thou mayeſt make anſwere in the time of neede.

10 Kindle not the coales of ſinners when thou rebukeſt them, leaſt thou bee burnt in the fierie flames of their ſinnes.

11 Reſiſt not the face of the blaſphemer, that they lay not waite for thy mouth.

12 *Lend not vnto him that is mightier then thy ſelfe: if thou lendeſt him, count it but loſt. Eccl.19.4.

13 Be not ſuretie aboue thy power: if thou be, then thinke ſurely to pay it.

14 Go not to law with the Iudge: for he wil iudge according to his owne honour.

15 *Trauaile not by the way with him yͭ is brainleſſe, leaſt he do thee euil: for he followeth his owne wilfulneſſe, and ſo ſhalt thou periſh through his follie. Gen.4.8.

16 *Striue not with him that is angrie and cruell, and goe not with him into the wilderneſſe: for blood is nothing in his ſight, and where there is no helpe, he ſhall murder thee. Pro.22.24.

17 Take no counſaile at fooles: for they cannot keepe a thing cloſe.

18 Do no ſecret thing before a ſtrãger: for thou canſt not tell what will come of it.

19 Open not thy heart vnto euery man, leaſt he bee vnfaithfull vnto thee, and put thee to reproofe.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Of ielouſie. 12 An old friend is to be preferred before a new.

BE not ielous ouer yͤ wife of thy boſõe yͭ ſhee ſhew not ſome ſhrewd point, [a] leaſt

---

[a] To burie their bodies wͭ honour, againſt the day of the reſurrection, as did Abraham, Ioſeph, &c. to ſuccour and helpe, and deale faithfully and truely with their children committed to thy charge, as did Dauid with the children of his friend Ionathan.

[b] Doe all things to the glory of God, and the profite of thy neighbour, or otherwiſe remember the day of death, of the laſt iudgement, of euerlaſting ioy and paine.

[a] leaſt thou teach her an euil leſſon agaynſt thy ſelfe.

[a] Let her not haue rule ouer thee, for then will ſhe be contrary vnto thee, take away thy heart & ſtrēgth, & bring thee to confuſiō among thine enemies, as did Eua to Adam, Dalila to Samſon, and ſtrange women to Solomon.

2 Giue not the power of thy lyfe vnto a woman, leaſt ſhe come in thy ſtrength, and ſo thou be confounded.

3 Looke not vpon a woman yͤ is deſirous of many men, leſt thou fal into her ſnares.

4 Uſe not the company of a woman yͤ is a player and a dauncer, and heare her not, leſt thou periſh through her entiſing.

5 Behold not a maiden, that thou be not hurt in her beautie.

6 Caſt not thy minde vpon harlots in any maner of thing, leaſt thou deſtroy both thy ſelfe and thine heritage.

7 Goe not about gaſing in euery lane of the city, neither wander thou abroad in the ſtreetes thereof.

8 *Turne away thy face from a beautifull woman, and looke not vpon yͤ fairneſſe of other: many a man hath bene deceiued through the beautie of women, for through it the deſire is kindled as it were a fire.

Gen.34. 22. 1.ſam. 11.2. iudith 10,17.

9 An adulterous woman ſhall be troden vnder foote as myre, of euery one that goeth by the way.

10 Many a man wondering at the beautie of a ſtrange woman, hath bene caſt out: for her wordes kindle as a fire.

11 Sit not wͭ another mans wife by any meanes, lie not with her vpon yͤ bed, make no wordes with her at the wine, leaſt thine heart conſent vnto her, and ſo thou wͭ thy blood fall into deſtruction.

12 Forſake not an old friend, for the new ſhall not be like him: a new friend is new wine, let him be olde, and thou ſhalt drinke him with pleaſure.

13 Deſire not the honour and riches of a ſinner: for thou knoweſt not what *deſtruction is for to come vpon him.

Iudit.9. 3.

14 Delight not thou in the thing that the vngodly hath pleaſure in, being ſure that the vngodly ſhal not be accepted vntil their graue.

15 Keepe thee from the man yͤ hath power to ſlay, ſo needeſt thou not to be afraid of death: & if thou commeſt vnto him, make no fault, leſt he happē to take away thy life: remember that thou goeſt in the middeſt of ſnares, and vpon the bulwarkes of the citie.

Eccl.7.8

16 *Beware of thy neighbour as nigh as thou canſt, & meddle with ſuch as bee wiſe, and haue vnderſtanding.

17 Let iuſt men bee thy gheſtes, let thy mirth be in the feare of God.

18 Let the remembrance of God be in thy mind, and let all thy talking be in the commandements of the higheſt.

19 In the hands of craftſmē ſhal yͤ works be commended: ſo ſhal the princes of yͤ people in the wiſedome of their talking.

20 A man full of wordes, is perillous in his citie: and he that is raſh in his talking, ſhalbe abhorred.

The x. Chapter.

1 Of kings and iudges. 7 Pride and couetouſneſſe are to bee abhorred. 38 Labour is praiſed.

A wiſe iudge will order his people with diſcretion: and where a man of vnderſtāding beareth rule, there goeth it well.

2 *As the iudge of the people is himſelf, euen ſo are his officers: & looke what maner of man the ruler of the citie is, ſuch are they that dwel therein alſo.

Pro.29, 12.

3 An vnwiſe king deſtroyeth his people: but where they that bee in authoritie are men of vnderſtanding, there the citie proſpereth.

4 The power of the earth is in the hand of God, and all iniquitie of the people is to be abhorred, and when time is, he ſhall ſet a profitable rule vpon it.

5 In the hand of God is the proſperitie of man, and vpon the perſon of the ſcribe ſhal he lay his honour.

6 *Bee not angry for any wrong of thy neighbour, and meddle thou wͭ no vnrighteous workes.

Leuit,19 17.

7 Pride is hatefull before God and man, [a] and all wickedneſſe of the heathen is to be abhorred.

[a] That is, chiefly idolatry in falſe religion, & wantonneſſe and vanitie in life.

8 Becauſe of vnrighteous dealing, wrong, blaſphemies, and diuers deceites, a realme ſhall bee tranſlated from one people to another.

9 There is nothing worſe then a couetous man: why art thou proude, O thou earth and aſhes? there is not a more wicked thing then to loue money: and why? ſuch one hath his ſoule to ſell, yet is hee but filthy doung while he liueth.

10 All tyrannie is of ſmall endurance, and the diſeaſe that is hard to heale, grieueth the Phiſition.

11 And though the Phiſition ſhew his helpe neuer ſo long, yet in concluſion it goeth after this maner, To day a king, to morow dead.

12 For when a man dieth, he is the heire of ſerpents, beaſts, and wormes.

13 The beginning of mans pride, is to fall away from God: and why? his heart is gone from his maker.

14 For pride is yͤ original of all ſinne: who ſo taketh hold therof, ſhalbe filled with curſings,

ſings, and at the laſt it ſhal ouerthrow him: therefore hath the Lorde brought the congregations of the wicked to diſhonour, and deſtroied them to the ende.

15 God hath deſtroied the ſeates of proud princes, and ſet vp the meeke in their ſtead.

16 God hath withered the rootes of the proud heathen, & planted yͤ lowly for them.

17 God hath ouerthrowen yͤ lands of the heathen, & deſtroied them vnto yͤ ground: he hath cauſed them to wither away, hee hath brought thē to nought, & made the memoriall of them to ceaſe from out of the earth.

18 God hath deſtroyed the name of the proude, and left the name of the humble in minde.

19 Pride was not made for man, neither wrathfulneſſe for mens children.

20 The ſeede of men that feareth God, ſhall be brought to honour: but the ſeede which tranſgreſſeth the commandements of the Lord, ſhalbe ſhamed.

21 He that is the ruler among brethren, is holden in honour among them: and he that regardeth ſuch as feare the Lord, is acceptable in his ſight.

22 The feare of the Lorde cauſeth yͭ the kingdome faileth not: but the kingdome is loſt by crueltie and pride.

23 The glory of the rich, of the honourable, and of the poore, is the feare of God.

24 Deſpiſe not thou the iuſt poore man that hath vnderſtanding, and magnifie not the rich vngodly.

25 Great is the iudge, and mighty in honour, yet is there none greater then he that feareth God.

Pro.17.2 2.ſam. 12,13. 26 *Unto the ſeruaunt that is diſcreete, ſhall the free doe ſeruice: he that is wiſe and well nurtured, will not grudge when he is reformed, & an ignorant body ſhal not come to honour.

27 Be not proude to doe thy worke, and diſpaire not in the time of aduerſitie.

Pro,12,9 28 *Better is he that laboreth, and hath plenteouſneſſe of all things, then he that is gorgeous, and wanteth bread.

29 My ſonne, get thy ſoule honour by meekeneſſe, and giue her her due honour.

30 Who ſhall iuſtifie him that ſinneth againſt himſelfe? Who will honour him that diſhonoureth his owne ſoule?

31 The poore is honoured for his faithfulneſſe and trueth: but the rich is had in reputation becauſe of his goods.

32 He yͭ ordereth himſelfe honeſtly in pouertie, how much more ſhal he behaue himſelf honeſtly in riches? and who ſo ordereth himſelf honeſtly in riches, how much more ſhal he behaue himſelf honeſtly in pouerty?

The xi. Chapter.

1 The praiſe of humilitie. 2 After the outwarde appearance ought we not to iudge.

Gen.41.40, dan, 6.3. THE * Wiſedome of hym that is brought lowe, ſhall lifte vp his heade, and ſhall make him to ſitte among great men.

2 Commende not thou a man in his beautie, neither deſpiſe a man in his vtter appearance.

3 The Bee is but a ſmall beaſt among the foules, yet is her fruite exceeding ſweet.

Acts 12. 21. 4 *Bee not proude of thy raiment, and exalt not thy ſelfe in the day of thy honour: for the works of the higheſt onely are wonderfull: yea, glorious, ſecret, and vnknowen are his workes.

5 Many tyrantes haue bene faine to ſit downe vpon yͤ earth, and the vnlikely hath worne the crowne.

1.Reg. 15.28. eſth.6. 10. 6 *Many mighty men haue bin brought lowe, and the honourable haue bene deliuered into other mens handes.

Deu.12. 24. 7 *Condemne no man before thou haue tried out yͤ matter: and whē thou haſt made inquiſition, then reforme righteouſly.

Pro.8. 13. 8 *Giue no ſentence before yͧ haſt heard the cauſe: but firſt let men tel out their tales.

9 Striue not for a matter that toucheth not thy ſelfe, and ſtand not in the iudgemēt of ſinners.

Mat.19. 22. 1.timo,6.9. 10 *My ſonne, meddle not wͭ many matters: & if thou gaine much, thou ſhalt not be blameleſſe, and if thou follow after it, thou ſhalt not attaine it, & though thou runneſt thy way afore, yet ſhalt thou not eſcape.

Pro.10. 13. 11 *There is ſome man that laboureth and taketh paine, and the more hee wearieth himſelfe, the leſſe he hath.

12 Againe, ſome man is ſlouthfull, hath neede of helpe, wanteth ſtrength, and hath great pouertie:

Iob 24. 10. 13 *And Gods eye looketh vpon him to good, ſetteth him from his lowe eſtate, and lifteth vp his head: ſo that many men maruel at him, and giue honour vnto God.

Iob 1.12 ezec. 28. 4. 14 *Proſperity, & aduerſity, life, & death, pouerty, and riches, come all of the Lord.

15 Wiſedome, nurture, and knowledge of the lawe are with God, loue, & the waies of good are with him.

16 Errour and darkeneſſe are made for ſinners, and they that exalt themſelues in euill, waxe olde in euill.

17 The gift of God remaineth for the righteous: and his good wil ſhal haue proſperitie for euer.

18 Some man is rich by his care and ni-

gardſhip, and ẏ is the portiõ of his reward:

Lu.12.9. 19 In that he ſaith, *Now haue I gottẽ reſt, and now will I eate and drinke of my goods my ſelfe alone: and yet he conſidereth not that the time draweth nigh, and death approcheth ẏ he muſt leaue all theſe things vnto other men, and die himſelfe.

Mat.10.22. 20 *Stand thou faſt in thy couenant, and exerciſe thy ſelfe therein: and remaine in the worke vnto thy age.

21 Maruell not at the workes of ſinners, but put thy truſt in God, and bide in thy labour: for it is but an eaſie thing in the ſight of God to make a poore man rich, and that ſuddenly.

22 The bleſſing of God haſteth to the reward of the righteous, & maketh his fruits ſoone to flouriſh and proſper.

23 Say not, What helpeth it mee? and what good thing ſhall I haue hereafter?

24 Againe, ſay not, I haue inough, how can I want?

Eccl.18.2. 25 When thou art in *welfare, forget not thine aduerſitie, and when it goeth not well with thee, haue a good hope that it ſhall be better:

26 For it is but a ſmall thing vnto God in the day of death, to reward euery mã according to his wayes.

27 The aduerſitie of an houre maketh one to forget all pleaſure: and when a man dieth, his workes are diſcouered.

28 Iudge no mã bleſſed before his death: for a man ſhalbe knowen in his children.

29 Bring not euery mã into thine houſe: for the deceitfull layeth waite diuerſly, and [a] are like ſtomacks that belch filthily.

[a] That is, after they knowe thy ſecretes, vtter the ſame with filthy railings.

30 Like as a partrich in a maunde, ſo is ẏ heart of the proude: and like as a ſpie that looketh vpon the fall of his neighbour.

31 For he turneth good vnto euil, & ſlandereth the choſen.

32 Of one ſparke is made a great fire, and of one deceitful man is blood encreaſed: and an vngodly man layeth waite for blood.

33 Beware of the deceitfull, for he imagineth wicked thinges, to bring thee into a perpetuall ſhame.

34 If thou takeſt an aliant vnto thee, hee ſhall deſtroy thee in vnquietneſſe, and driue thee from thine owne wayes.

The xij. Chapter.

2 Vnto whom we ought to doe good. 10 Enemies ought not to be truſted.

WHen thou wilt doe good, knowe to whome thou doeſt it, and ſo ſhalt thou bee greatly thanked for thy benefites.

2 Doe good vnto the righteous, & thou ſhalt find great reward, though not of him, yet [no doubt] the Lorde him ſelfe ſhall reward thee.

3 He ſtandeth not in a good caſe that is alway occupied in euill, and giueth no almes: for the higheſt hateth the ſinners, and hath mercy vpon them that ſhewe the woorkes of repentance.

4 Giue thou vnto ſuch as feare God, and receiue not a ſinner.

5 As for the vngodly and ſinners, he ſhal recompenſe vengeance vnto them, & keepe them to the day of wrath.

6 Giue thou vnto the good, and receiue not the ſinner, do wel vnto him that is lowly, but giue not to the vngodly: Let not the bread be giuen him, that he be not mightier then thy ſelfe therein: for ſo ſhalt thou receiue twiſe as much euill, in all that good that thou doeſt vnto him.

7 And why? the higheſt hateth ſinners, and ſhal reward vengeance to ẏ vngodly.

8 In proſperitie a friend ſhalbe knowen, and in aduerſitie an enemie ſhall not be hid.

9 For when a man is in wealth, it grieueth his enemies: but in heauineſſe & trouble a mans very friend will depart frõ him.

10 Truſt neuer thine enemie: for like as yron ruſteth, ſo doeth his wickedneſſe.

11 And though he make much crouching and kneeling, yet keepe wel thy minde, and beware of him, and thou ſhalt be to him as he that wipeth a glaſſe, & thou ſhalt knowe that all his ruſt hath not beene well wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, neither let him ſit at thy right hãd: leaſt he turne him, get into thy place, take thy roome, & ſeeke thy ſeat, and ſo thou at the laſt remẽber my wordes, and be pricked at my ſayings.

13 Bind not two ſins together: for there ſhal not one be vnpuniſhed.

14 Who will haue pitie of the Charmer that is ſtinged of the Serpent, or of all ſuch as come nigh the beaſtes?

15 Euen ſo is it with him that keepeth company with ẏ wicked man, and lappeth himſelfe in his ſinnes.

16 For a ſeaſon will he bide with thee: but if thou ſtumble, he tarieth not.

17 An enemie is ſweete in his *lippes, he can make many wordes, and ſpeake many good thinges: yea, he can weepe with his eyes, but in his heart he imagineth how to throwe thee into the pit, and if he may finde oportunitie, hee will not be ſatiſfied with blood. Iere.41.6.

18 If aduerſitie come vpon thee, thou ſhalt finde him there firſt: and though hee

pretende to doe thee helpe, yet ſhall he vndermine thee.

19 Hee ſhall ſhake his heade and clap his hãds ouer thee for very gladnes: and while he maketh many wordes, hee ſhall diſguiſe his countenance.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 The companies of the proude and of the rich are to be eſchewed. 15 The loue of God. 17 Like do company with their like.

Deu.7,2 WHo ſo toucheth pitche, ſhall be defiled withall: * and hee ẏ is familiar with the proude, ſhall clothe himſelfe with pride.

2 He taketh a burden vpon him, that accompanieth a more honourable man then himſelf, therfore keepe no familiaritie with one that is richer then thy ſelfe: How agree the kettle & the pot together? for if the one be ſmitten againſt ẏ other, it ſhalbe broken.

3 The rich dealeth vnrighteouſly, and threatneth withall: but the poore being oppreſſed, and wrongfully dealt withal, ſuffereth ſcarceneſſe, and giueth faire woordes. If the riche haue done wrong, yet muſt hee be entreated: but if the poore haue done it, he ſhal ſtraightwaies be threatned.

4 If thou be for his profite, he vſeth thee: but if thou haue nothing, hee ſhall forſake thee.

5 As long as thou haſt any thing of thine owne, he ſhall be a good fellowe with thee: yea, he ſhall make thee a bare man, and not be ſorie for thee.

6 If he haue neede of thee, hee ſhall defraud thee, and with a priuie mocke ſhall he put thee in an hope, and giue thee all good wordes, and ſay, What wanteſt thou?

7 Thus ſhal he ſhame thee in his meate, vntill hee haue ſupt thee cleane vp twiſe or thriſe, and at the laſt ſhall he laugh thee to ſcorne: afterward, when he ſeeth that thou haſt nothing, hee ſhall forſake thee, & ſhake his head at thee.

8 Submit thy ſelfe vnto God, and wait vpon his hand.

9 Beware that thou be not deceiued and brought downe in thy ſimpleneſſe: be not too humble in thy wiſdom, leaſt when thou art brought lowe, thou be deceiued through fooliſhneſſe.

10 If thou be called of a mighty man, abſent thy ſelfe, ſo ſhall hee call thee to him the more oft.

11 Preaſſe not thou vnto him, that thou be not ſhut out: but goe not thou farre off, leſt he forget thee.

12 Withdrawe not thy ſelfe from his ſpeache, but beleeue not his many wordes: for with much cõmunication ſhall he tempt thee, and with a priuie mocke ſhall hee queſtion with thee of thy ſecretes.

13 The vnmercifull minde of his ſhall marke thy wordes, he ſhal not ſpare to doe thee hurt, and to put thee in priſon.

14 Beware and take good heede to thy ſelfe, for thou walkeſt in perill of thy ouerthrowing: Nowe when thou heareſt his wordes, make thee as though thou waſt in a dreame, and wake vp.

15 Loue God all thy life long, and cal vpon him in thy neede.

16 Euery beaſt loueth his like: euen ſo let euery man loue his neighbour.

17 All fleſh will reſort to their like, and euery mã will keepe company with ſuch as he is himſelfe.

18 But as the Woolfe agreeth with the lambe: ſo doth ẏ vngodly with ẏ righteous.

19 [a] What peace is there betweene Hyena & a dogge? howe can the rich and the poore agree together?

20 The wilde Aſſe is the Lions pray in the wilderneſſe: euen ſo are poore men the meate of the rich.

21 Like as the proude may not away with lowlineſſe: euen ſo doeth the rich abhorre the poore.

22 If a rich man fall, his friends ſet him vp againe: but when the poore falleth, his acquaintance forſake him.

23 If a rich mã fal into an error, he hath many helpers, he ſpeaketh proude wordes, and yet men iuſtifie him: but if a poore man goe wrong, hee is puniſhed, yea though hee ſpeake wiſely, yet can it haue no place.

24 When the rich man ſpeaketh, euery body holdeth his tongue, and loke what he ſaieth, they praiſe it vnto ẏ clouds: but if the poore man ſpeake, they ſay, What fellow is this? & if he do amis, they ſhal deſtroy him.

25 Riches are good vnto him that hath no ſinne in his conſcience: and pouertie is a wicked thing in the mouth of the vngodly.

26 The heart of man changeth his countenance, whether it be in good or euill.

27 A cheareful countenance is a token of a good heart: for els it is an harde thing to know the thought.

[a] That is, with a ſinner ẏ returneth continually to his ſin againe as a dog to his vomite: or els after the other trãſlation, Hyena is a ſubtill beaſt, watchīg about Shepheardes foldes, reſembling a mans voyce, and learning certaine names, doeth cal thẽ forth, & ſo deſtroy thẽ, whoſe nature is contrary to ẏ dog, which is a keeper of ẏ fold, & friendly vnto man.

The xiiii. Chapter.

1 The offence of the tongue. 17 Man is but a vaine thing. 21 Happy is he that continueth in wiſedome.

BLeſſed * is ẏ man that hath not fallen with the woorde of his mouth, and is not pricked with the conſcience of ſinne. Eccl.19.16.& 25 11, iam. 3,2.

2 Happy is he that hath no heauineſſe in his minde, and is not fallen from his hope in the Lorde.

3 It becommeth not a couetous mã and a niggard to be riche: and what ſhoulde an enuious man doe with money?

4 He that with all his carefulneſſe heapeth together vnrighteouſly, gathereth for other folkes, and another man ſhall make good cheare with his goodes.

5 He that is wicked vnto himſelfe, howe ſhould he be good vnto other men? howe can ſuch one haue any pleaſure of his goodes?

6 There is nothing worſe then whẽ one diſfauoureth himſelfe: and this is a reward of his wickedneſſe.

7 If he doeth any good, he doeth it, not knowing thereof and againſt his will, and at the laſt he declareth his vngratiouſneſſe.

8 A niggarde hath a wicked eye, he turneth away his face, and deſpiſeth men.

Prou.17.20.

9 *A couetous mans eye hath neuer ynough in the portion of wickedneſſe, vntill the time that he wither away, and haue loſt his owne ſoule.

10 [a]A wicked eye enuieth breade, & there is ſcarceneſſe vpon his table.

11 My ſonne, doe good to thy ſelfe of that thou haſt, and giue the Lorde his due offerings.

12 Remẽber that death tarieth not, and howe that the [b]graue is not ſhewed vnto thee: for the couenant of this world ſhall die the death.

13 *Doe good vnto thy friend before thou die, and according to thy hability reache out thy hand, and giue vnto the poore.

14 Be not diſappointed of the good day, and let not the portion of the good deſire ouerpaſſe thee.

15 Shalt thou not leaue thy trauailes & labours vnto other men? In the diuiding of the heritage giue and take, and ſanctifie thy ſoule.

16 Worke thou righteouſneſſe before thy death: for in ẏ hel there is no meat to finde.

[a] For he that is couetous & enuious, coũteth all loſt that is not laide vp for himſelfe, and pineth away at another mans wealth.

[b] Though death be certaine, yet the time of it is vnknowen to thee.

Tob.4.7 luke 14.13.

Eſa 40.5 iam.1.10.1.pe.1.24.

17 *All fleſh ſhall fade away like a garment, and like a floriſhing leafe in a greene tree.

18 Some growe, ſome are caſt downe: euen ſo is the generation of fleſh and blood: one commeth to an ende, another is borne, & this is the condition of all times, Thou ſhalt die the death.

19 All tranſitorie thinges ſhall faile at the laſt, and the worker thereof ſhall goe withall.

20 Euery choſen worke ſhal be iuſtified, and hee that medled withall, ſhall haue honour therein.

Pſal.1.2.

21 *Bleſſed is the man that keepeth him in wiſedome, and exerciſeth himſelfe in vnderſtãding, and with diſcretion ſhall thinke vpon the foreknowledge of God,

22 Which conſidereth the wayes of wiſedome in his heart, hath vnderſtanding in her ſecretes,

23 Goeth after her as one ẏ ſeeketh her out, and continueth in her wayes.

24 He looketh in at her windowes, and hearkeneth at her doores.

25 He taketh his reſt beſide her houſe, and faſteneth his ſtake in her walles: hee ſhall pitch his tent nigh vnto her hãd, and in his tent ſhall good things reſt for euermore.

26 He ſhall ſet his children vnder her couering, and ſhall dwel vnder her branches.

27 Under her couering ſhal he be defended from the heate, and in the glory ſhall he reſt.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The goodneſſe that followeth him which feareth God. 8 God reiecteth and caſteth off the ſinner. 11 God is not the aucthour of euill.

HE ẏ feareth God, will doe good, and who ſo keepeth the lawe, ſhall obteine wiſedome.

2 As an honourable mother ſhall ſhee meete him, and [a]ſhee as his wife maried of a virgin ſhall receiue him.

3 *With the bread of life and vnderſtanding ſhall ſhee feede him, and giue him the water of wholſome wiſedome to drinke.

4 If he be conſtant in her, he ſhal not be mooued, and if he holde him faſt by her, he ſhall not come to confuſion.

5 She ſhall bring him to honour among his neighbours, and in the middeſt of the congregation ſhall ſhee open his mouth: with the ſpirit of wiſedom and vnderſtanding ſhall ſhee fill him, and clothe him with the garment of glory.

[a] As a pure virgin newly maried, doeth friendly entreate her huſbande: ſo ſhall iuſtice pure & vndefiled, gentely entertaine her louers.

Mat.4.4. ioh.4.10

6 She ſhall heape the treaſure of mirth and ioy vpon him, and giue him an euerlaſting name to heritage.

7 Fooliſh men will not take holde vpon her, but ſuch as haue vnderſtanding will meete her: fooliſh men ſhall not ſee her, for ſhe is farre from pride and deceit.

8 Men that goe about with lies, will not remember her: but men of trueth ſhall be founde in her, and ſhall proſper euen vnto the beholding of God.

9 Praiſe is not ſeemely in the mouth of the vngodly, for he is not ſent of the Lord.

10 But if praiſe come of wiſedom, and be plenteous in a faithfull mouth, then ẏ Lord will proſper it.

11 Say not thou, It is the Lordes fault that I am gone by: for thou ſhalt not do the thing that God hateth.

12 Say not thou, Hee cauſed mee to doe

wrong: for he hath no neede of yͤ vngodly.

13 God hateth al abominatiõ of errour, & they that feare God, wil loue none ſuch.

Gen.1.20. 14 God made man from the *beginning, and left him in the hand of his counſel: hee gaue him his commandements & precepts.

Mat,19.17. 15 *If thou wilt obſerue the commandements, and keepe acceptable faithfulneſſe for euer, they ſhall preſerue thee.

16 He hath ſet water and fire before thee, reach out thine hand vnto which thou wilt.

Iere.21.8. 17 *Before man is life & death, good and euill: looke what him liketh, ſhalbe giuen him.

18 For the wiſedome of God is great and mightie in power, and beholdeth al things continually.

Pſal,33.16. 19 *The eyes of the Lord are vpon them that feare him, and he knoweth al yͤ works of man.

20 Hee hath commanded no man to doe vngodly, neither hath hee giuen any man licence to ſinne: for hee deſireth not a multitude of infidels and vnprofitable children.

The.xvi.Chapter.

1 Of vnhappie and wicked children. 39 No man can hide himſelfe from God.

DElite not thou in the multitude of vngodly children, and haue no pleaſure in them, if they feare not God.

2 Truſt not thou to their life, and regard not their labours.

3 For one ſonne that feareth God, is better then a thouſand vngodly: & better it is for a man to die without children, then to leaue behinde him ſuch children, as are vngodly.

4 For by one that hath vnderſtanding, may a whole citie be vpholden: but though the vngodly be many, yet ſhal it be waſted through them.

5 Many ſuch things hath mine eye ſeene, and greater things thẽ theſe haue I heard with mine eares.

Eccl.21.10. 6 *In the congregation of the vngodly ſhall a fire burne, & amõg vnfaithful people ſhall the wrath be kindled.

Gene,6.4. 7 *The olde giantes obteyned no grace for their ſinnes, which were deſtroyed truſting to their owne ſtrength.

Gene,19.24. 8 *Neither ſpared he thẽ among whom Lot was a ſtranger: but ſmote them, and abhorred them, becauſe of the pride of their wordes.

9 He had no pitie vpon them, but deſtroyed al the people that were ſo ſtoute in ſinne.

Num,14.15. 10 And foraſmuch as he ouerſaw the *ſixe hundred thouſande that gathered themſelues together in the hardneſſe of their heart, in afflicting them, in pitying them, in ſmiting them, and healing them with mercie and chaſtiſement: it were marueile if one being hardnecked ſhould be free.

11 For *mercie and wrath is with him, he is both mightie to forgiue, and to powre out diſpleaſure. Eccl.5.10.

12 Like as his mercie is great, euen ſo is his puniſhment alſo: he iudgeth a man according to his workes.

13 The vngodly ſhall not eſcape in his ſpoyle, and the long patience of him that ſheweth mercie, ſhal not bide behinde.

14 He wil make a place for euery mercifull deede, and euery man ſhall finde according to his workes.

15 The Lord hardened Pharao that he ſhould not know him, and that his works might bee knowen vpon the earth vnder the heauen.

16 His mercie is knowen to al creatures, he hath ſeparated his light from the darkeneſſe with an Adamant.

17 Say not thou, I will hide my ſelfe from God: for who will thinke vpon mee from aboue? I ſhall not bee knowen in ſo great an heape of people: for what is my ſoule among ſo many creatures?

18 *Behold the heauen, yea, the heauen of heauens of God, the deepe, the earth, & all that therein is, ſhalbe mooued at his preſence. 2.Pet.7.10.

19 The mountaines, the hilles, and the foundations of the earth ſhall ſhake for feare, when God viſiteth them.

20 Theſe things doeth no heart vnderſtand worthily: but he vnderſtandeth euery heart.

21 And who vnderſtandeth his waies? no man ſeeth his ſtormes, and the moſt part of his workes are ſecrete.

22 Who will declare the works of his righteouſneſſe? or who ſhalbe able to abide them? for the couenant is farre from ſome, and trying out of men is in the ende.

23 He that is humble of heart, thinketh vpon ſuch things: but an vnwiſe and erronious man caſteth his minde vnto fooliſh things.

24 My ſonne, hearken thou vnto mee, and learne vnderſtanding, and marke my wordes with thine heart: I will giue thee a ſure doctrine, & plainely ſhall I inſtruct thee.

25 Marke my words then in thine heart: for in righteouſneſſe of yͤ ſpirit doe I ſpeake of the wonders that God hath ſhewed among his workes from the beginning, and

in ẏ trueth do I ſhew ẏ knowledge of him.

26 God hath ſet his workes in good order from the beginning, and part of them hath he ſundred from the other.

27 He hath garniſhed his workes from euerlaſting, & their beginnings according to their generations: they are not hungry nor wearied in their labours, nor ceaſſe frō their offices.

28 None of thē hindred another, neither was any of thē diſobediēt vnto his words.

29 After this God looked vpō the earth, and filled it with his goodneſſe.

30 With all maner of liuing beaſts hath he couered the ground, and they all ſhalbe turned vnto earth againe.

The xvii. Chapter.

1 The creation of man, and the goodneſſe that God hath done vnto him. 20 Of almes, 26 and repentance.

Gen.1.27.

GOd *ſhaped man of the earth, & made him after his own image, & turned him vnto earth againe, and clothed him with his owne ſtrength.

Gen.1.26. 1.cor.11.7.

2 *He gaue him the number of daies, and certaine time, yea, and gaue him power of the things that are vpon earth.

3 He made al fleſh to ſtand in awe of him, ſo that hee had the dominion of all beaſtes and foules.

Gen.2.21.

4 *He made out of him an helper like vnto himſelf, & gaue them diſcretion & tongue, eyes, and eares, and a heart to vnderſtand:

5 He gaue them a ſpirit, and a ſpeach to declare his workes, and filled them with inſtruction and vnderſtanding.

6 He created for them alſo ẏ knowledge of the ſpirit, filled their hearts with vnderſtanding, and ſhewed them good and euill.

7 He ſet his eye vpon their hearts, declaring vnto them his great and noble works,

8 That they ſhould praiſe his holy name together, reioyce of his wonders, and be telling of his noble actes.

9 Beſides this, he gaue them inſtructiō, and the law of life for an heritage, that they might now know that they were [a] mortall.

10 He made an euerlaſting couenāt with them, and ſhewed them his righteouſnes and iudgements.

11 They ſawe the maieſtie of his glory with their eyes, and their eares heard the maieſtie of his voyce, & he ſaid vnto them, Beware of all vnrighteous things.

Exo.20.21,22,23.

12 *He gaue euery man alſo a commaundement concerning his neighbour.

13 Their wayes are euer before him, and are not hid from his eyes.

Rom.13.1.

14 *Euery man from his youth is giuen to euill, and their ſtonie heartes cannot become [b] fleſh.

15 He hath ſet a ruler vpon euery people, *but Iſrael is the Lords portion:

Deut.4.20.

16 Whom hee nouriſheth with diſcipline as his firſt borne, and giueth him moſt louing light, and doeth not forſake him.

17 All their workes are as the Sunne in the ſight of God, and his eyes are alway looking vpon their wayes.

18 All their vnrighteouſneſſes are manifeſt vnto him, and al their wickedneſſes are open in his ſight.

19 And as hee is mercifull, and knoweth his worke, he doeth not leaue them, nor forſake them, but ſpareth them.

20 The mercie ẏ a man ſheweth, is [c] as a ſeale with him, and the grace that is giuen to man, preſerueth him as the apple of an eye, and giueth repentance to their ſonnes and daughters.

21 At the laſt he ſhal awake, and reward euery man vpon his head, and ſhall turne them together into the neathermoſt partes of the earth:

Acts 3.19.

22 But vnto them that will *repent, hee hath giuen the way of righteouſnes: as for ſuch as be weake, he comforteth them, ſuffereth them, and ſendeth them the portion of the veritie.

Iere.3.12.

23 *O turne then vnto the Lorde, forſake thy ſinnes, make thy prayer before ẏ Lord, doe the leſſe offence.

24 Turne againe vnto the Lorde, for he wil bring thee from darkneſſe vnto wholeſome light, forſake thine vnrighteouſneſſe, be an vtter enemie to abomination.

25 Learne to knowe the righteouſneſſe and iudgements of God, ſtand in the portion that is ſet forth for thee, and in the prayer of the moſt high God.

26 Goe in the portion of the holy worlde with ſuch as be liuing, and giue thankes vnto God.

Pſal.6.6. eſai.38.19.

27 *Who will praiſe the Lord in the helbide not thou in the errour of the vngodly, but giue thankes before death.

28 As for the dead, thankefulneſſe periſheth frō him as nothing: giue thou thanks in thy life, yea while thou art liuing and whole ſhalt thou giue thankes, and praiſe God, and reioyce in his mercy.

29 O how great is the louing kindneſſe of the Lord, and his merciful goodneſſe vnto ſuch as turne vnto him?

30 For all things may not be in man, and why? the ſonne of man is not immortall, and hee hath pleaſure in the vanitie of wickedneſſe.

31 What

[a] Thorough their owne trāſgreſſion.

[b] That is ſoft and gentle for the holy ghoſt to write his lawes in.

[c] As a thing ſealed vp is ſurely found againe, ſo is mercie laide vp in ſtore.

31 What is more cleare then the Sunne? yet ſhall it faile.

32 What is more wicked then the thing that fleſh and blood hath imagined? & that ſame ſhalbe reproued.

33 The Lord ſeeth the power of the high heauen, and all are but earth and aſhes.

The xviii. Chapter.

1 The marueilous workes of God. 6 The miſerie and wretchedneſſe of man. 9 Againſt God ought we not to complaine.

Gen.1,1 HE that *liueth for euermore, made all things together: God onely is righteous, and there is none other but hee, and remaineth a victorious king for euer.

2 He ordereth the world with the power of his hand, and all things obey his wil: for he gouerneth all things by his power, and diuideth the holy things from yͤ prophane.

3 Who ſhalbe able to expreſſe the words of him? Who wil ſeeke out the ground of his noble actes?

4 Who ſhall declare the power of his greatneſſe? or who wil take vpon him to tel out his mercy?

5 As for the wonderous works of the Lorde, there may nothing bee taken from them, nothing may be put vnto thẽ, neither may the ground of them be found out.

6 But when a man hath done his beſt, he muſt begin againe: and when hee thinketh to be come to an ende, hee muſt goe againe to his labour.

7 What is man? whereto is hee worth? what good or euill can he doe?

Pſal.89,10. 8 *If the number of a mans dayes be almoſt an hundred yeeres, it is much: and no man hath certaine knowledge of his death.

9 Like as the droppes of raine are vnto the ſea, and as a grauel ſtone is in compariſon of the ſand: ſo are theſe fewe yeeres to the dayes of euerlaſting.

10 Therefore is yͤ Lord patient with thẽ, and powreth out his mercie vpon them.

11 Hee ſawe and perceiued the thoughts and imaginations of their heart that they were euil, therefore heaped he vp his mercifull goodneſſe vpon them, & ſhewed them the way of righteouſneſſe.

12 The mercy that a man hath, reacheth to his neighbour, but the mercy of God is vpon all fleſh: He chaſteneth, he teacheth & nurtureth: yea, euẽ as a ſhepheard turneth againe his flocke, ſo doeth he all them that receiue chaſtening, nurture, and doctrine.

13 Mercifull is he vnto them that diligently ſeeke after his iudgements.

14 My ſonne, when thou doeſt good, make no grudging at it: & whatſoeuer thou giueſt, ſpeake no diſcomfortable wordes.

15 Shall not the deawe coole the heate? euen ſo is a word better then a gift.

16 Is not a friendly word a good honeſt gift? but a gratious man giueth them both.

17 A foole ſhall caſt a man in the teeth, and that roughly: and a gift of the niggarde putteth out the eyes.

18 Get thee righteouſneſſe before thou come to iudgemẽt, learne before thou ſpeak, and goe to phiſike or euer thou be ſicke.

19 Examine and iudge thy ſelfe before the iudgement come, and ſo ſhalt thou finde grace in the ſight of God.

20 *Humble thy ſelfe afore thou be ſicke: and whileſt thou maieſt [a] ſinne, ſhewe thy conuerſion. 1.Cor,11,28.

[a] For he is more perfect that may ſinne and doth reſiſt it, then he that doth follow after it.

21 Bee not let to pay thy vowe in good time, and tarry not to bee iuſtified vnto thy death: for the reward of God endureth for euer.

22 Before thou prayeſt, prepare thy ſoule, & be not as one that tempteth God.

23 Thinke *vpon yͤ wrathful indignation that ſhalbe at the ende, & the houre of vengeance when he ſhal turne away his face. Eccl,7.18.

24 When thou haſt ynough, *remember the time of hunger: and whẽ thou art rich, thinke vpõ the time of pouertie and ſcarceneſſe. Eccl,11,17.

25 From the morning vntill the euening the time is changed, and all ſuch things are ſoone done in the ſight of God.

26 A wiſe man feareth God in al things, and in the dayes of tranſgreſſion hee keepeth himſelfe from ſinne: but yͤ foole doeth not obſerue the time.

27 A diſcrete man hath pleaſure in wiſedome, & hee that findeth her, maketh much of her.

28 They that haue had vnderſtanding, haue dealt wiſely in wordes, haue vnderſtand the trueth and righteouſnes, & haue ſought out wiſe ſentences and iudgemẽts.

29 The chiefe authoritie of ſpeaking is of the Lord alone: for a mortall man hath but a dead heart.

30 *Folow not thy luſtes, but turne thee from thine owne will. Rom.6,6. and 13.14.

31 For if thou giueſt thy ſoule her deſires, it ſhall make thine enemies to laugh thee to ſcorne.

32 Take not thy pleaſure in great voluptuouſneſſe, & meddle not too much withall.

33 Make not too great cheare of yͤ thing that thou haſt wonne by aduantage, leaſt thou fall into pouertie, and haue nothing in thy purſe, els thou ſhouldeſt ſlanderouſly lie in wait for thine owne life.

The xix, Chapter.

2 Wine and whoredome bringeth men to pouertie. 6 In thy wordes muſt thou vſe diſcretion.

A Labouring man that is giuen vnto drunkenneſſe, ſhall not bee rich: and hee that maketh not much of ſmal things, ſhall fal by little and little.

Gen,19. 32. 1,king. 11.1. 2 *Wine and women make wiſe men runnagates, and put men of vnderſtanding to reproofe.

3 And he that companieth adulterers, ſhal become an impudēt man: mothes and wormes ſhall haue him to heritage, yea, he ſhalbe ſet vp to a great example, and his ſoule ſhalbe rooted out of the number.

Ioſu, 22. 11. 4 *Hee that is haſtie to giue credence, is light minded, and doeth againſt himſelfe.

5 Whoſo reioyceth in wickedneſſe, ſhalbe puniſhed: but he that reſiſteth pleaſures, crowneth his owne ſoule: hee that refraineth his tongue, may liue with a troubleſome man: he that hateth to be refourmed, his life ſhalbe ſhortened: and hee that abhorreth babbling of words, quencheth wickedneſſe.

6 Hee that offendeth againſt his owne ſoule, ſhall repent it: and hee that reioyceth in wickedneſſe, ſhalbe puniſhed.

7 Rehearſe not a wicked and churliſh worde twiſe, & thou ſhalt not be hindered.

8 Shew thy ſecrets neither to friend nor foe: and if thou haſt offended, tel it not out.

9 For hee ſhall hearken vnto thee, and marke thee, and when he findeth oportunitie, hee ſhall hate thee, and ſo ſhall hee be alway about thee.

Eccl,2. 27. 10 *If thou haſt heard a woorde againſt thy neighbour, let it be dead within thee: & be ſure thou ſhalt haue no harme thereby.

11 A foole trauaileth with a worde, like as a woman that is payned with bearing of a childe.

12 Like as an arrowe ſhot in a thigh of fleſh, ſo is a worde in a fooles heart.

Leuit,19 10. mat,18. 19. luk,18,3 13 *Tell thy friend his fault, leaſt hee bee ignorant, and ſay, I haue not done it: or if he haue ſpoken, that he doe it no more.

14 Reprooue thy neighbour, that hee keepe his tongue: and if he haue ſpokē, that he ſay it no more.

15 Tell thy neighbour his fault, for oft times an offence is made: and giue not credence to euery worde.

Eccl.14. 1. 16 *A man falleth ſometime with his tongue, but not with his will: for what is he that hath not offended in his tongue?

17 Giue thy neighbour warning before thou threaten him: and giue place vnto the law of the Lorde.

18 The feare of the Lord is the firſt degree to be receyued of him: and wiſedome obteineth his loue.

19 The knowledge of the commaundements of the Lord, is the doctrine of life: & they that obey him, ſhall receyue the fruite of immortalitie.

20 The feare of God is al wiſedome: & he that is a righteous man, keepeth the law.

21 If a ſeruāt ſay vnto his maſter, I will not doe as it pleaſeth thee: though afterwarde he doe it, hee ſhal diſpleaſe him that nouriſheth him.

22 As for ẏ doctrine of wickedneſſe, it is no wiſedome, and the prudence of ſinners is no good vnderſtanding: it is but wickedneſſe and abomination, and a blaſpheming of wiſedome.

23 A ſimple man of ſmall vnderſtanding that feareth God, is better then one that hath much wiſedome, and tranſgreſſeth the law of the higheſt.

24 A craftie ſubtill man can be wiſe, but he is vnrighteous, and with gifts hee wraſteth the open and manifeſt lawe: againe, there is that is wiſe, & iudgeth righteouſly.

25 A wicked man can behaue himſelfe humbly, and can ducke with his head, and yet is he but a deceiuer within: hee hideth his face, and diſguiſeth it, and becauſe hee ſhould not bee knowen, he preuenteth thee, to hurt thee.

26 *And though he be ſo weake, that he can doe thee no harme, yet when hee may find oportunitie, he ſhal doe ſome euill. Mat,6. 16.

27 A man may be knowen by his face, and one that hath vnderſtanding may bee perceiued by the looke of his countenance.

28 *A mans garment, laughter, and going, declare what he is. Eccl,21. 23.

The xx, Chapter.

1 Of correction and repentance. 6 Of the gift of the wiſe man, & of the foole. 23 Of lying.

SOme man reproueth his neighbour oft times, but not in due ſeaſon: againe, ſome mā holdeth his tongue, & he is wiſe & diſcreete.

2 It is much better to giue warning and to reprooue, then to beare euill wil: for hee that knowledgeth himſelfe openly, ſhalbee preſerued from hurt and deſtruction.

3 *Like as when a gelded man through deſire and luſt defileth a maiden: euen ſo is it with him that vſeth violence and vnrighteouſneſſe in the lawe. Eccl.30. 11.

4 O how good a thing is it, a man that is reprooued, to ſhew opēly his repentāce: for ſo ſhalt thou eſcape wilfull ſinne.

5 Some man keepeth ſilence, & is found wiſe: but he that is not aſhamed what hee ſaieth, is hatefull.

6 Some man holdeth his tõgue, becauſe he hath not vnderſtãding of the language: and ſome man keepeth ſilence, waiting a conuenient time.

Eccl.32, 6.

7 *A wiſe man will holde his tongue till he ſee opportunitie, but a wanton and vndiſcreete body ſhall regarde no time.

8 He that vſeth many wordes, ſhal hurt his owne ſoule: and hee that taketh authoritie vpon him vnrighteouſly, ſhalbe hated.

9 Some man hath oft times proſperitie in wicked things: againe, ſome man getteth much, and hath harme and loſſe.

10 There is ſome gift that is nothing worth: againe, there is ſome gift whoſe rewarde is double.

11 There is an humilitie for glories ſake, and ſome commeth to worſhip from lowe eſtate.

12 Some man buyeth much for a little price, and muſt pay for it ſeuen folde.

Eccl.6,5.

13 *A wiſe man with his words maketh himſelfe to be beloued: but the merrie tales of fooles ſhalbe powred out.

14 The gift of the vnwiſe ſhall doe thee no good, nor yet of the enuious: for his importunitie is ſeuen fold, for he looketh to receiue many things for one.

Eccl.18, 1.

15 *He ſhall giue little, and ſay hee gaue much: he openeth his mouth & cryeth out, as it were one that cryed out wide.

16 To day he lendeth, to morrow aſketh he againe, and ſuch a man is to be hated of God and man.

17 The foole ſayth, I haue no friend, I haue no thanke for al my good deedes, yea, euẽ they that eate my bread ſpeake no good of me: O howe oft, and of howe many ſhal he bee laughed to ſcorne?

18 He taketh a more perillous fall by ſuch words, then if he fell vpon the ground: euen ſo ſhal the fall of wicked men come haſtily.

19 In yͤ mouth of him that is vntaught, are many vnconuenient & vnmeete words.

20 A wiſe ſentence ſhal not be alowed at the mouth of the foole: for hee ſpeaketh not it in due ſeaſon.

21 Some man ſinneth not, becauſe hee hath not wherewithal, and in his reſt hee ſhalbe ſtinged.

22 Some man there is that deſtroyeth his owne ſoule with ſhame, and for an vnwiſe bodies ſake deſtroyeth he it, and with accepting of perſons ſhall hee vndoe himſelfe.

23 Some man promiſeth his friende a gift for very ſhame: and getteth an enemie of him for nought.

24 A lie is a wicked ſhame in a man: yet ſhall it be euer in the mouth of the vnwiſe.

25 A thiefe is better then a man that is accuſtomed to lie: but they both ſhall haue deſtruction to heritage.

26 The conditions of liers are vnhoneſt: and their ſhame is euer with them.

Gen.41, 44.

27 *A wiſe man ſhall bring himſelfe to honour with his wordes: and he that hath vnderſtanding, ſhalbe ſet by among great men.

Pro.12, 11.

28 *He that tilleth his land, ſhall increaſe his heape of corne: he that worketh righteouſnes, ſhalbe exalted, and he that pleaſeth great men, ſhall eſcape much euill.

Eccl.23, 8.

29 *Rewards and giftes blinde the eyes of the wiſe, and make him dumbe that hee cannot tell men their faultes.

Eccl.41, 18.

30 *Wiſdome that is hid, & treaſure that is hoorded vp, what profite is in them both?

31 Better is hee that keepeth his ignorance ſecrete, then a man that hideth his wiſedome.

32 The neceſſarie patience of him that followeth the Lord, is better then hee that gouerneth his life without the Lord.

The xxi. Chapter.

1 Not to continue in ſinne. 5 The prayer of the afflicted. 6 To hate to be reprooued. 17 The mouth of the wiſe man. 26 The thought of the foole.

Exo.3.9.

MY ſonne, *if thou haſt ſinned, doe it no more: but pray for thy fore ſinnes, that they may bee forgiuen thee.

2 Flee from ſinne, euen as from a ſerpent: for if thou commeſt too nigh her, ſhee will bite thee: the teeth thereof are as the teeth of a Lion, to ſlay the ſoules of men.

Eccl.3.9.

3 The wickednes of man is as a ſharpe two edged ſworde, which maketh ſuch woundes that they cannot be healed.

4 Strife and wrongfull dealing ſhall waſte away a mans goods, & through pride a riche houſe ſhalbe brought to nought: ſo the riches of the proude ſhalbe rooted out.

5 *The prayer of the poore goeth out of the mouth, & commeth vnto the eares, and his vengeance [or defence] ſhal come haſtily.

6 Whoſo hateth to bee refourmed, it is a token of an vngodly perſon: but hee that feareth God, will remember himſelfe.

7 A mightie man is knowen a farre off by his tongue: but he that hath vnderſtanding, perceiueth that he ſhall haue a fall.

8 Whoſo buildeth his houſe with other mens coſt, [a] is like one that gathereth ſtones to make his graue.

[a] With goods borowed and not payed againe, robbed, ſtollen, or craftily cõueyed: gathereth ſtones in winter to builde when the froſt doth ſo congeale the morter, that it can not holde the ſtones together.

Eccl.36.7. 9 *The congregation of the vngodly is like ſtubble gathered together, their ende is a flame of fire.

10 The way of the vngodly is ſet with ſtones: but in their ende, is hell, darkeneſſe, and paines.

11 Hee that keepeth the lawe, will holde faſt the vnderſtanding therof: and the ende of the feare of God, is wiſedome and vnderſtanding.

12 He that is not wiſe, will not be taught in good, but the vnwiſe man aboundeth in wickednes: and where bitterneſſe is, there is no vnderſtanding.

13 The knowledge of the wiſe ſhall flow like water that runneth ouer: and his counſaile is like a pure fountaine of life.

Eccl.33.3. 14 *The heart of a foole is like a broken veſſell, he can keepe no wiſedome.

15 When a man of vnderſtanding heareth a wiſe word, he ſhall commende it, and make much of it: but if a voluptuous man heare it, hee ſhall haue no pleaſure therein, but caſt it behinde his backe.

16 The talking of a foole is like an heauie burden by the way: but to heare a wiſe man ſpeake, it is pleaſure.

17 Where a doubt is in the congregation, it is aſked at the mouth of the wiſe, and they ſhall ponder his wordes in their heartes.

18 Like as is a houſe that is deſtroyed, euen ſo is wiſedome vnto a foole: As for the knowledge of the vnwyſe, it is but darke wordes.

19 Doctrine is vnto him that hath no vnderſtanding, euen as fetters about his feete, and like manicles vpon his right hand.

Eccl.19.17. 20 *A foole lifteth vp his voyce with laughter: but a wiſe man ſhall ſcarſe laugh ſecretly.

21 Learning is vnto a wiſe man a iewell of golde, and like an armelet vpon his right arme.

22 A fooliſh mans foote is ſoone in his neighbours houſe: but one that hath experience, ſhalbe aſhamed at the perſon of the mightie.

23 A foole will peepe in at the windowe into the houſe: but he that is well nurtured will ſtand without.

24 A fooliſh man ſtandeth hearkening at the doore: but hee that is wiſe will bee aſhamed.

25 The lippes of the vnwiſe will bee telling fooliſh thinges: but the wordes of ſuch as haue vnderſtanding, ſhalbe weighed in the balance.

26 The heart of fooles is in their mouth: but the mouth of the wiſe is in his heart.

27 When the vngodly curſeth the [b] blaſphemer, he curſeth his owne ſoule.

[b] For while he curſeth another, he doeth the ſame thing, & ſo curſeth himſelfe.

Eccl.28.19. 28 *A priuie accuſer of other men, ſhall defile his owne ſoule, and be hated of euery man: but he that keepeth his tongue and is diſcreete, ſhall come to honour.

The xxii. Chapter.

1 Of the ſluggard. 12 Not to ſpeake much to a foole. 16 A good conſcience feareth not.

A Slouthfull body is moulded [a] of a ſtone of clay, and euery man will ſpeake to his diſpraiſe.

[a] That is, like as the idle ſtone gathereth moſſe & filthe, ſo doeth the ſlouthful both ſickneſſe of body, and corruption of minde: and as euery mā doeth auoide the filthines of dung, and ſhaketh it off: ſo doeth he auoyde the companie of idle loyterers, leaſt he bee accompted like vnto them.

2 A ſlouthfull body is made of the dung of oxen, and euery one that toucheth him, muſt waſh his handes againe.

3 A miſnurtured ſonne is the diſhonour of the father: a fooliſh daughter ſhalbe little regarded.

4 A wiſe daughter is an heritage vnto her huſbande: but ſhe that commeth to diſhoneſtie, bringeth her father in heauineſſe.

5 A daughter that is paſt ſhame diſhonoureth both her father and her huſbande: the vngodly ſhall regard her, but they both ſhall deſpiſe her.

6 A tale out of time, is as muſicke in mourning: but wiſedome knoweth the ſeaſons of correction and doctrine.

7 If children liue honeſtly, and haue wherewithall, they ſhall put away yͤ ſhame of their parentes:

8 But if children be proude with hautineſſe and fooliſhneſſe, they blot out the nobilitie of their kinred.

9 Whoſo teacheth a foole, is euen as one that gleweth a potſharde together, as one that telleth a tale to him that heareth him not, and as one that rayſeth a man out of a heauie ſleepe.

10 Whoſo telleth a foole of wiſedome, is euen as a man which ſpeaketh to one that is a ſleepe, when hee hath tolde his tale, hee ſaith, What is the matter?

11 *When one dieth, lamentation is made for him, becauſe the light faileth him: euen ſo, let men mourne ouer a foole, for he wanteth vnderſtanding. Make but little weeping becauſe of the dead, for hee is come to reſt: but the life of the foole is worſe then the death. Eccl.38.16.

12 *Seuen dayes doe men mourne for him that is dead, but the lamentation ouer the vnwiſe and vngodly, ſhould endure all the dayes of their life. Gen.50.10.

13 Talke not much with a foole, & go not with him that hath no vnderſtanding: beware of him, leaſt it turne thee to trauaile, and thou ſhalt not be defiled with his ſinne: Depart from him, and thou ſhalt finde reſt,

and ſhalt not be drawen backe into his fooliſhneſſe.

14 [b] What is heauier then lead? and what ſhould a foole be called els but lead?

[b] Though lead bee heauie, yet may it bee borne: but the inſolent foole may not be borne as Prou. 28. Heauie is the ſtone, & waightie is yͤ ſand: but the furie of a foole doeth paſſe thē both.

15 Sand, ſalt, and a lumpe of yron, is eaſier to beare, then an vnwiſe, fooliſh, and vngodly man.

16 Like as the bande of wood bound together in the foundation of the houſe cannot bee looſed: euen ſo is it with the heart that is ſtabliſhed in yͤ thought of counſaile. The thought of the wiſe ſhall neuer feare, nor be offended at any time.

17 Like as a faire plaſtered wal in a winter houſe and a high building may not abide the winde & ſtorme: euen ſo is a fooles heart afrayde in his imagination, hee feareth at euery thing, and cannot endure.

18 A wauering heart in the imagination of a foole, will not euer ſtand in awe: but he that abideth in the commaundements of God, will alway feare.

1. Cor. 14. 14. hebr. 4. 12.

19 *He that nippeth a mans eye, bringeth forth teares: and he that pricketh the heart, bringeth foorth the meaning and thought.

20 Whoſo caſteth a ſtone at the birdes, frayeth them away: and hee that blaſphemeth his friende, breaketh friendſhip.

21 Though thou drewest a ſword at thy friende, yet deſpaire not: for thou mayeſt come againe to thy friend.

22 If he ſpeake ſowrely, feare not: for ye may bee agreed together againe, except it be that thou blaſpheme him, diſdaine him, open his ſecretes, and wounde him trayterouſly: for all ſuch thinges ſhall driue away a friende.

23 Be faithful vnto thy neighbour in his pouertie, that thou mayeſt reioyce with him alſo in his proſperitie: abide ſtedfaſt vnto him in the time of his trouble, yͭ thou mayeſt be heire with him in his heritage: for pouertie is not alwayes to be contemned, nor the rich that is fooliſh to be had in eſtimation.

24 Like as the vapour and ſmoke goeth out at the ouen before the fire: euen ſo euill wordes, rebukes, and threatnings, goe before bloodſhedding.

25 Be not aſhamed to defend thy friend: as for me, I will not hide my face from him though hee ſhould doe mee harme: who ſo euer heareth it, ſhall beware of him.

Pſa. 141. 3.

26 * Who ſhall ſet a watche before my mouth, and a ſure ſeale vpō my lippes, that I fall not with them, and that my tongue deſtroy me not?

The xxiii. Chapter.

1 A prayer againſt pride, lecherie, and gluttonie: 23 Many ſinnes proceede of adulterie. 27 Of the feare of God.

O Lord, father and gouernour of my life, leaue mee not in their imagination and counſell: Oh let me not fall in ſuch reproofe.

2 Who wil keepe my thought with the ſcourge, and the doctrine of wiſedome in mine heart? that he ſpare not mine ignorance, that I fall not with them.

3 Leſt mine ignorances increaſe, that mine offences be not many in number, and that my ſinnes exceede not: leſt I fall before mine enemies, and ſo mine aduerſaries reioyce, whoſe hope is farre from thy mercie.

4 O Lord, thou Father and God of my life, leaue mee not in their imagination: O let me not haue a proude looke, but turne away all voluptuouſneſſe from me.

5 Take from me the luſtes of the bodie, let not the deſires of vncleanneſſe take holde vpon mee.

6 And giue mee not ouer into an vnſhamefaſt and obſtinate minde.

7 Heare mee, O ye children, I will giue you a doctrine howe yee ſhall order your mouth: who ſo keepeth it, ſhall not periſh through his lippes, nor bee hurt through wicked workes.

8 As for the ſinner, he ſhalbe taken in his owne vanitie: hee that is proude and curſed ſhall fall therein.

9 * Let not thy mouth bee accuſtomed with ſwearing, for in it there are many falles: * let not the naming of God be continually in thy mouth, and meddle not with the names of Saintes, for thou ſhalt not be excuſed of them.

Exo. 20. 7. Eccl. 27. 15.

10 For like as a ſeruant which is oft puniſhed, cannot bee without ſome ſore: euen ſo, what ſoeuer hee bee that ſweareth, and nameth God, ſhall not bee cleane purged from ſinne.

11 A man that vſeth much ſwearing, ſhal bee filled with wickedneſſe, and the plague ſhall neuer goe from his houſe, if he beguile his brother, his fault ſhalbe vpon him, if he knowledge not his ſinne, he maketh a double offence, and if hee ſweare in vaine, hee ſhall not be founde righteous: for his houſe ſhall be full of plagues.

12 The wordes of yͤ ſwearer bring death, God graunt that it be not found in the houſe of Iacob: but they that feare God eſchewe all ſuch, and lie not waltering in ſinne.

13 * Uſe not thy mouth to vnhoneſt and filthie talking, for in it is the word of ſinne.

Ephe. 5. 4.

14 Remember thy father & thy mother when thou art ſet among great men: leaſt God forget thee in their ſight, and leaſt thou doting in thy cuſtome, ſuffer rebuke, and

wiſh not to haue bene borne, and ſo curſe the day of thy natiuitie.

2.Sam. 16.7. 15 *The man that is accuſtomed with the wordes of blaſphemie, will neuer be reformed all the dayes of his life.

16 To ſinne twiſe is too much, but the thirde bringeth wrath and deſtruction: An hot ſtomacke cannot be quenched (euen like a burning fire) til it haue ſwalowed vp ſome thing: euen ſo an vnchaſte man hath no reſt in his fleſh, till he haue kindled a fire.

17 All bread is ſweete to an whoremonger, he will not leaue off till he die.

Eſai 29. 15. 18 *A man that breaketh wedlocke, and regardeth not his ſoule, but ſayeth, Tuſh, who ſeeth me? I am compaſſed about with darkeneſſe, the walles couer mee, no bodie ſeeth me, whom neede I to feare? the higheſt will not remember my ſinnes:

19 He vnderſtandeth not that his eyes ſee all things, for all ſuch feare of men driueth away the feare of God from him: for he feareth onely the eyes of men, and conſidereth not that the eyes of the Lorde are clearer then the ſunne, beholding all the wayes of men, and the ground of the deepe, and looking euen to mens heartes in ſecrete places.

20 The Lord God knew all things or euer they were made, & after they be brought to paſſe alſo he looketh vpon them all.

21 The ſame man ſhall bee openly puniſhed in the ſtreets of the citie, & ſhalbe chaſed abroade like a yong horſe foale: and when he thinketh leaſt vpon it, he ſhalbe taken.

22 Thus ſhal he be put to ſhame of euery man, becauſe hee would not vnderſtand the feare of the Lord: and *thus ſhall it go alſo with euery wife that leaueth her huſband, & getteth inheritance by a ſtrange mariage. Exo. 20. 14.

Leui.22. 10.deut. 22.22. 23 *Firſt, ſhe hath bene vnfaithfull vnto the lawe of the higheſt: ſecondly, ſhee hath forſaken her owne huſband: thirdly, ſhee hath played the whore in adulterie, & gotten her children by another man.

24 She ſhalbe brought out of the cõgregation, & her children ſhalbe looked vpon.

25 Her children ſhall not take roote: and as for fruite, her branches ſhall bring foorth none.

26 A ſhamefull report ſhall ſhe leaue behinde her, and her diſhonour ſhall not bee put out.

27 And they that remaine, ſhall knowe that there is nothing better then the feare of God, and that there is nothing ſweeter then to take heede vnto the commaundements of the Lord.

28 A great worſhip is it to followe the Lord: for long life ſhalbe receiued of him.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

1 A praiſe of wiſedome proceeding foorth of the mouth of God.
6 Of her workes and place where ſhe reſteth.

Wiſedome ſhall prayſe her ſelfe, and bee honoured in God, and reioyce in the middeſt of the people.

2 In the congregations of the higheſt ſhall ſhee open her mouth, and triumph in the beholding of his power.

3 In the middeſt of her people ſhall ſhe be exalted, & wondred at in the holy fulneſſe.

4 In the multitude of the choſen ſhe ſhal be commended, and among ſuch as be bleſſed, ſhe ſhalbe praiſed, and ſhall ſay,

5 I am come out of the mouth of the higheſt, firſt borne before all creatures.

6 I cauſed the light that fayleth not to ariſe in the heauen, and couered all the earth as a cloude.

7 My dwelling is aboue in the height, and my ſeate is in the pillar of the cloude.

8 I my ſelfe alone haue gone rounde about the compaſſe of heauen, and pearced the ground of the deepe.

9 I haue walked in the floods of the ſea, and haue ſtand in all landes, my dominion is in euery people, and in euery nation, and with my power haue I troden downe the heartes of all both high and lowe.

10 In all theſe things alſo I ſought reſt, and a dwelling in ſome inheritance.

11 So the creatour of all things gaue me a commaundement, and hee that made me, appointed mee a tabernacle, and ſaide vnto mee, Let thy dwelling be in Iacob, & thine inheritance in Iſrael, and roote thy ſelfe among my choſen.

12 *I was created from the beginning, and before the world, and ſhall not leaue off vnto the world to come: in the holy *habitation haue I ſerued before him, and ſo was I ſtabliſhed in Sion. Prou.8. 23. Exo.31. 3.

13 In the holy *citie reſted I in like maner, and in Hieruſalem was my power. Pſa.131. 8.

14 I tooke roote in an honorable people, euen in yͤ portion of the Lorde, & in his heritage, & kept me in the fulneſſe of the ſaintes.

15 I am ſet vp on high like a Cedar vpon Libanus, and as a Cypreſſe tree vpon the mount Hermon.

16 I am exalted like a Palme tree in Cades, and as a Roſe plant in Iericho, as a faire Oliue tree in the fielde, and am exalted like as a Plantane tree by the water ſide.

17 I haue giuen a ſmell in the ſtreetes as the Cynamom and Balme that hath ſo good a ſauour, yea, a ſweete odour haue I giuen as it were myrrhe of the beſt: I haue

made my dwellings to ſmell as it were of Rozin, Galbanum, of Cloues, Incenſe, and as Libanus, when it is not hewen downe, and mine odour is as the pure Balme.

18 As the [a] Terebint haue I ſtretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour, and louing fauour.

[a] Terebint, is a hard tree ſpred abroade wͭ long boughs, whereout runneth the gumme called a pure turpentine, which cleanſeth the ſtomacke of putrified humors, and purifieth the eares: ſo the wiſedome of God declared in his ſcriptures, ſpread abroad her manifold branches of knowledge & vnderſtanding to purge yͤ inwarde eares & corruption of the ſoule.

19 As the vine haue I brought foorth fruite of a ſweete ſauour; and my flowres are the fruite of honour and riches.

20 I am the mother of beautifull loue, of feare, of knowledge, and of holy hope: I giue eternall things to all my children to whome God hath commanded.

21 In me is all grace of life and trueth, in me is all hope of life and vertue.

22 O come vnto mee, all ye that be deſirous of mee, and fill your ſelues with my fruites.

23 For my ſpirit is ſweeter then honey, and ſo is mine inheritance more then the hony combe: the remembrance of me endureth for euermore.

24 They that eate me, ſhall haue yͤ more hunger: and they that drinke me, ſhal thirſt the more.

25 Who ſo hearkeneth vnto me, ſhal not come to confuſion, and they that worke in me, ſhall not offende: they that take me to be knowen, ſhall haue euerlaſting life.

26 All theſe things are the booke of life, the couenant of the higheſt, and the knowledge of the trueth.

27 Moſes commaunded the lawe in the precepts of righteouſneſſe for an * heritage vnto the houſe of Iacob, and committed the promiſe vnto Iſrael. Exod. 20,1.

28 Be not wearie to behaue your ſelues valiantly with the Lorde, that he may alſo confirme you: cleaue vnto him, for the Lord Almightie is but one God, and beſides him there is no other ſauiour.

29 (Out of Dauid his ſeruant he ordeined to raiſe vp a moſt mightie king, ſitting in the ſeate of honour for euermore.)

30 This filleth with wiſedome, * like as the flood of Phiſon, and as the flood of Tigris, when the newe fruits are a growing. Gene. 2,11.

31 This bringeth plenteous vnderſtanding like Euphrates, and filleth vp as * Iordane in the time of harueſt. Ioſuah 3.13.

32 This maketh nurture to breake forth as the light, and as the water Gehon in the harueſt.

33 The firſt hath not knowen her perfectly: no more ſhall the laſt ſeeke out the ground of her.

34 For her thought is fuller then the ſea, and her counſaile is profounder then the great deepe.

35 I wiſdome haue caſt out floods, I am as a great water brooke out of the riuer, I am as the riuer Dorix, & as a water conduit am I come out of the garden of pleaſure.

36 I ſaid, I wil water the garden of my yong plants, and fill the fruite of my birth: So my water brooke became exceeding great, and my riuer approched vnto the ſea.

37 For I make doctrine to be vnto all men as light as the faire morning, and I ſhall make it to be euer the clearer.

38 I will pearſe thorowe all the lower partes of the earth, I will looke vpon all ſuch as be a ſleepe, & lighten all them that put their truſt in the Lord.

39 I ſhall yet powre out doctrine like as prophecie, and leaue it vnto ſuch as ſeeke after wiſdome, & their generation ſhall I neuer faile vnto yͤ holy euerlaſting world.

40 * Beholde howe that I haue not laboured for my ſelfe onely: but for all them that ſeeke after the trueth. Ecclus. 33,18.

The .xxv. Chapter.

1 Of three things which pleaſe God, and of three which he hateth. 7 Of nine things that be not to be ſuſpect, and of the tenth. 15 Chiefly of the malice of a woman.

Three things there are that my ſpirite fauoureth, which be alſo alowed before God and men: The vnitie of * brethren, the loue of neighbours, a man * and wife that agree well together. Gene. 13.8. Roma. 12,10. gen. 2,4.

2 Three things there be which my ſoule hateth, and I vtterly abhorre the life of them: A poore man that is proude, a riche man that is a lyar, and an olde body that doteth, and is vnchaſte.

3 If thou haſt gathered nothing in thy youth, what wilt thou finde then in thine age?

4 O howe pleaſant a thing is it when graye headed men are diſcreete, and when the elders can giue good counſaile?

5 O how comely a thing is wiſdome vnto aged men? yea, vnderſtanding & counſell to men of honour is a glorious thing.

6 The crowne of olde men is to haue much experience: and the feare of God is their worſhip.

7 There be nine things which I haue iudged in my heart to be happie, & the tenth wil I tell forth vnto men with my tongue: A man that while he liueth hath ioy of his children and ſeeth the fall of his enemies.

8 * Well is him that dwelleth with an huſwife of vnderſtanding, and that hath not fallen with his tongue, and that hath not bene faine to ſerue ſuch as are vnmeete for him. Ecclus. 19,16. & 24,1. Iacob 3,2.

‖or, prudent.

9 Well is him that findeth ‖ a faithfull friend: and well is him which talketh of wiſedome to an eare that heareth him.

10 O howe great is he that findeth wiſdome and knowledge: yet is he not aboue him that feareth the Lord.

11 The feare of God hath ſet it ſelfe aboue all things.

12 Bleſſed is the man vnto whome it is granted to haue the feare of God: vnto whom ſhall he be likened ẏ keepeth it faſt?

13 The feare of God is the beginning of his loue, and the beginning of faith, is to cleaue faſt vnto it.

14 The heauineſſe of the heart is all the puniſhment, and the wickedneſſe of a woman goeth aboue all.

15 All puniſhment and plague is nothing in compariſon to the plague of the heart: euen ſo, all wickednes is nothing to the wickednes of a woman.

16 Whatſoeuer happeneth vnto a man, is nothing in compariſon of it that his euill willers doe vnto him: and all vengeance is nothing to the vengeance of the enemie.

17 There is not a more wicked head then the head of the ſerpent: and there is no wrath aboue the wrath of a woman.

Prou. 21,19.

18 I wil rather dwell with a *Lion and Dragon, then to keepe houſe with a wicked wife.

19 The wickedneſſe of a woman changeth her face, ſhe ſhall muffle her countenance as it were a beare, and as a ſacke ſhal ſhe ſhewe it among the neighbours.

20 Her husband is brought to ſhame among his neighbours becauſe of her, and when he heareth it, it maketh him to ſigh.

Ecclus. 42,12.
2,kings. 13.2.
Gen.36,
a 1.Tim. 2. Adam was not deceiued. But to ẏ Rom.5. he ſayth, By one mã ſinne entred into the worlde. The occaſion was offered by ẏ woman, but the ſinne was finiſhed by the man conſenting thereunto.

21 All wickednes is but litle to the wickednes of a woman: the portion of the vngodly ſhall fall vpon her.

22 Like as the clyming vp a ſandy way is to the feete of the aged: euen ſo is a wife full of wordes to a ſtill quiet man.

23 *Looke not too narrowly vpon the beautie of a woman, leaſt thou be prouoked in deſire toward her.

24 The wrath of a woman is diſhonour and great confuſion: if a woman get ẏ maſterie, then is ſhe contrary to her husband.

25 *A wicked wife maketh a ſory heart, an heauy countenance, and a dead wound: weake hands & feeble knees, is a woman that her husband is not the better for.

26 Of the woman came the [a] beginning of ſinne, and through her we all are dead.

27 Giue thy water no paſſage, no not a litle, neither giue a wicked woman her wil.

28 If ſhe walke not after thy hand, ſhe ſhall confound thee in the ſight of thine enemies: cut her off then from thy fleſh, that ſhe doe not alway abuſe thee.

The xxvi. Chapter.

3 The prayſe of a good woman. 6 Of the ielouſie and drunkenneſſe of a woman.

1 Happie is ẏ man that hath a vertuous wife: for the number of his yeeres ſhall be double.

2 An honeſt woman maketh her husband a ioyfull man, and ſhe ſhall fill the yeeres of his life in peace.

3 A vertuous woman is a noble gift, which ſhalbe giuen for a good portion vnto ſuch as feare God.

4 Whether a man be riche or poore, hee may haue a merry heart, and a chearefull countenance.

5 There be three things that my heart feareth, and my face is afraid of the fourth: treaſon in a citie, a ſeditious people, & noyſome tongues: all theſe are heauier then the death.

6 When one woman is ielous ouer another, it bringeth paine and ſorowe vnto the heart: and a woman that telleth out all things, is a ſcourge of the tongue.

7 When one hath an euill wife, it is euen as when an vnlike paire of oxen muſt draw together: he that getteth her, getteth a ſcorpion.

8 A drunken woman is a great plague: for ſhe can not couer her owne ſhame.

9 The whoredome of a woman may be knowen in the pride of her eyes & eye lids.

10 *If thy daughter be not ſhamefaſt, holde her ſtraightly, leaſt ſhe abuſe her ſelfe through ouermuch libertie.

Ecclus. 42.11.

11 Beware of all the diſhoneſtie of her eyes, & maruaile not if ſhe doe againſt thee.

12 As a wayfaring man that is thirſtie, when he hath found a well, drinketh of euery next water: ſo wil ſhe ſit downe by euery hedge, and make her ſelfe common to euery man that paſſeth by.

13 A louing wife reioyceth her husband, and feedeth his bones with her wiſedome.

14 A woman of fewe wordes is a gift of God: to all nurtured mindes may nothing be compared.

15 An honeſt and manerly woman is a gift aboue other giftes: and there is no weight to be compared vnto a minde that can rule it ſelfe.

16 Like as the ſunne when it ariſeth is an ornament in the high heauen of ẏ Lord: ſo is a vertuous wife the beautie of her houſe.

17 Like as the cleare light is vpon the

holy candleſticke : ſo is the beautie of the face vpon an honeſt body.

18 Like as the golden pillars are vpon the ſockets of ſiluer: ſo are the faire feete vpon a woman that hath a conſtant minde.

19 Perpetuall are the foundations that be layde vpon a whole ſtony rocke: ſo are the commandements of God vpon yͤ heart of an holy woman.

20 There be two things that grieue my heart, and in the thirde is diſpleaſure come vpon me: When an expert man of warre ſuffereth ſcarceneſſe and pouertie, when men of vnderſtanding & wiſedome are not ſet by, and when one departeth from righteouſnes vnto ſinne: who ſo doeth ſuch, the Lorde hath prepared him vnto the ſword.

21 There be two maner of things which me thinke to be hard and perilous: A marchant can not lightly keepe him frō wrong, neither a tauerner himſelfe from ſinne.

The xxvii. Chapter.

1 Of the poore that would be rich. 5 The probation of the man that feareth God. 20 The wicked imagineth euill, which returneth vpon himſelfe.

2.Tim. 6,9. pro. 23,4. BEcauſe of * pouertie haue many one offended: and hee that ſeeketh to be riche, turneth his eyes aſide.

2 Like as a nayle in the wall ſticketh faſt betwixt two ſtones, euen ſo doeth ſinne ſticke betwixt the buyer and the ſeller.

3 If he holde him not diligently in the feare of the Lorde, his houſe ſhall ſoone be ouerthrowen.

4 Like as when one ſifteth, the filthineſſe remaineth in the ſiue: ſo remaineth there ſome vncleane thing in the thought of man.

5 The ouen prooueth the potters veſſel: ſo doeth temptation of trouble trye righteous men.

Prouer. 27.21. 6 *The tree of the field is knowen by his fruite: ſo is yͤ thought of mans heart knowen by his wordes.

7 Praiſe no man, except thou haue heard him, for a man is knowen by his wordes.

8 If thou followeſt righteouſneſſe, thou ſhalt get her, & put her vpon thee as a faire garment: & thou ſhalt dwell with her, and ſhe ſhall defend thee for euer, and in the day of knowledge thou ſhalt finde ſtedfaſtnes.

9 The birds reſort vnto their like: ſo doeth the trueth turne vnto them that be occupied withall.

10 The Lion waiteth the pray: ſo doeth ſinne vpon them yͭ worke vnrighteouſnes.

11 The talking of him that feareth God is nothing but wiſedome: as for a foole, he changeth as the moone.

12 If thou be among the vndiſcreete, keepe thy wordes to a conuenient time: but among ſuch as be wiſe, ſpeake on hardly.

13 The talking of fooles is abomination, and their ſport is voluptuouſneſſe, and miſnurture.

14 *Much ſwearing maketh the heare to ſtande vp: and to ſtriue with ſuch, ſtoppeth the eares. Ecclus, 13.9.

15 The ſtrife of the proude is bloodſhedding, and their blaſpheming is heauie to beare.

16 Who ſo * diſcouereth ſecrets, leeſeth his credence, and findeth no friend after his will. Ecclus. 19.10. & 22,28.

17 Loue thy friend, & binde thy ſelfe in faithfulnes with him: but if thou bewray his ſecrets, thou ſhalt not get him againe.

18 For like as the man is that deſtroyeth his enemie: ſo is he alſo that dealeth falſly in the friendſhip of his neighbour.

19 Like as one that letteth a bird go out of his hand, can not take her againe: euen ſo thou, if thou giue ouer thy friend, thou canſt not get him againe.

20 Yea, thou canſt not come by him: for he is too farre off: he is vnto thee as a Roe eſcaped out of the ſnare, for his ſoule is wounded.

21 As for wounds they may be bound vp againe, and an euil worde may be reconciled: but who ſo bewrayeth the ſecrets of a friend, there is no more hope to be had vnto him.

22 He that *winketh with the eyes, imagineth ſome euill: and hee that knoweth him, will let him alone. Prouer. 10,10.

23 When thou art preſent, he ſhal highly commende and prayſe thy wordes: but at the laſt, he ſhall turne his tale, and ſlaunder thy ſaying.

24 Many things haue I hated, but nothing ſo euill: for the Lord himſelfe alſo abhorreth ſuch a one.

25 Who ſo caſteth a ſtone on high, it ſhall fall vpon his owne head: and he that ſmiteth with guile, woundeth himſelfe.

26 *Who ſo diggeth a pit, ſhal fall therein, and hee that layeth a ſtone in his neighbours way, ſhall ſtumble thereon, and he that layeth a ſnare for another, ſhall be taken in it himſelfe. Prouer. 26,27. ecclus. 10,8.

27 Who ſo giueth a wicked noyſome counſell, it ſhall come vpon himſelfe, and he ſhall not knowe from whence.

28 The proud blaſpheme, & are ſcorneful: but vengeance lurketh for them as a Lion.

29 They that reioyce at the fall of the righteous, ſhalbe taken in yͤ ſnare: anguiſh

of heart ſhal conſume them before they die.

30 Anger and rigorouſnes are two abominable things, & the vngodly hath them both vpon him.

The xxviii.Chapter.

1 We ought not to deſire vengeance, but to forgiue the offence. 13 Of the vices of the tongue, and of the dangers thereof.

Deu.32.31.rom,12.19.

HE that ſeeketh *vengeance, ſhall finde vengeance of the Lorde, which ſhall ſurely keepe his ſinnes.

2 Forgiue thy neighbour the hurt that he hath done thee, and ſo ſhall thy ſinnes be forgiuen thee alſo when thou prayeſt.

Matt,6.14.

3 *A man that beareth hatred againſt another, howe dare he deſire forgiueneſſe of God?

4 Hee that ſheweth no mercie to a man which is like himſelfe, howe dare hee aſke forgiuenes of his ſinnes?

5 If he that is but fleſh, beareth hatred, and keepeth it, who will entreate for his ſinnes?

6 Remember the ende, and let enmitie paſſe, which ſeeketh death and deſtruction, and abide thou in the commandements.

7 Remember the commandements, ſo ſhalt thou not be rigorous ouer thy neighbour: thinke vpon the couenant of the higheſt, and forgiue thy neighbours ignorance.

Ecclus.8.1.

8 *Beware of ſtrife, & thou ſhalt make thy ſinnes fewer.

9 For an angry man kindleth variance: and the vngodly diſquieteth friends, & putteth diſcorde among them that be at peace.

Pro,26,21,

10 The *more wood there is, the more vehement is the fire, and the mightier that men be, the greater is the wrath: according to his riches, his anger encreaſeth, and the longer yͤ ſtrife endureth, yͤ more it burneth.

Ecclus,21.30.

‖Or, a double tongue, which ſayth, or ſpeaketh one thing, & thinketh another. The thirde tongue do ſome take for yͤ which ſpeaketh neither out of the olde nor the new Teſtament, but of their owne braine.

11 An haſtie brawling kindleth a fire, and an haſty ſtrife ſheadeth blood: a tongue alſo that beareth falſe witneſſe, bringeth death.

12 If thou blowe yͤ ſparke, it ſhal burne, if thou ſpit vpon it, it ſhall goe forth, & both theſe come out of the mouth.

13 *The ſlaunderer and double tongued is curſed: for many one that be friends, ſetteth he at variance.

14 The ‖thirde tongue hath diſquieted many one, and driuen them from one land to another: ſtrong cities of the riche hath it broken downe, and ouerthrowen the houſes of great men: the ſtrength of the people hath it brought downe, and bene the decay of mightie nations.

15 The third tongue hath caſt out many an honeſt woman, and robbed them of their labours.

16 Whoſo hearkeneth vnto ſuch, ſhal neuer finde reſt, and neuer dwell ſafely.

17 The ſtroke of the rod maketh prints in the ſkin: but the ſtroke of the tongue ſmiteth the bones in ſunder.

18 There be many that haue periſhed with the ſword: but many moe through the tongue.

19 Well is him that is kept from an euill tongue, & commeth not in the anger thereof, which draweth not the yoke of ſuch, and is not bound in the bands of it.

20 For the yoke thereof is of yron, and the band of it of ‖ ſteele.

‖Or, braſſe.

21 The death thereof is a very euil death: hell were better for one, then ſuch a tongue.

22 But yͤ fire of it may not oppreſſe them that feare God, and the flame thereof may not burne them.

23 Such as forſake the Lorde, ſhall fall therein, & it ſhal burne them, & no man ſhal be able to quench it: it ſhall fall vpon them as a Lion, & deuoure them as a Leopard.

24 Thou hedgeſt thy goods wͭ thornes: why doeſt thou not rather make doores and barres for thy mouth?

25 Thou weigheſt thy golde and ſiluer: why doeſt thou not weigh thy wordes alſo vpon the ballance, and make a doore and a barre, and a ſure bridle for thy mouth?

26 Beware that thou ſlide not in thy tongue, and ſo fall before thine enemies that lay waite for thee, and thy fall be incurable, euen vnto death.

The xxix.Chapter.

1 Howe we ought to lende our money, and doe almes. 15 Of a faithfull man anſwering for his friend. 22 Of liberalitie and hoſpitalitie.

WHo ſo will ſhewe mercie, let him lende vnto his neighbour: and he that is able, let him keepe the commandements.

2 Lende vnto thy neighbour in time of his neede, and pay thou thy neighbour againe in due ſeaſon.

3 Keepe thy worde, and deale faithfully with him: and thou ſhalt alway finde the thing that is neceſſarie for thee.

4 There hath bene many, that when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to be found, and made them trauaile and labour that had helped them.

5 While they receiue any thing, they kiſſe the hands of ſuch as giue them, & for their neighbours good they humble their voyce: but when they ſhoulde pay againe, they keepe it backe, and giue euill words, & make many excuſes by reaſon of the time.

6 And though he be able, yet giueth he ſcarſe the halfe againe, and reckneth the

other to be found: and if he withholde not his money, yet hath he an enemie of him, & that vndeſerued: hee payeth him with curſing and rebuke, and giueth him euil words for his good deede.

7 There bee many one which are not glad for to lende, not becauſe of euill, but they feare to loſe the thing that they lend.

8 Yet haue thou patiẽce with the ſimple, and withhold not mercie from him.

9 Helpe the poore for the commaundementes ſake, and let him not goe emptie from thee, becauſe of his neceſſitie.

10 Loſe thy money for thy brother and neighbours ſake, and bury it not vnder a ſtone where it ruſteth and corrupteth.

11 Gather thy treaſure after the commaundement of the higheſt, and ſo ſhall it bring thee more profite then gold.

Dan,4. 24.luk, 11,41. act,10.4

12 *Lay vp thine almes in the ‖ hande of the poore, & it ſhal keepe thee from all euill.

‖Or, in the ſecrete chambers.

13 *A mãs almes is as a purſe with him, and ſhall keepe a mans fauour as the apple of an eye: and afterward ſhall it ariſe, and pay euery man his reward vpon his head.

Eccl,17. 18,

14 It ſhall fight for thee againſt thine enemies, better then the ſhielde of a Gyant, or ſpeare of the mightie.

15 A good honeſt man is a ſuretie for his neighbour: but a wicked perſon letteth him come to ſhame.

16 Forget not the friendſhip of thy ſuretie: for he hath giuen his ſoule for thee.

17 The vngodly deſpiſeth the good deed of his ſuretie.

18 [a]The wicked will not become ſuretie, and the vnthankful and ignorant leaueth his ſuretie in danger.

[a] As he is a foole that is ſurety for euery man: ſo is hee vngodly that will be ſurety for no man.

19 Some man promiſeth for his neighbour: and when he hath loſt his honeſtie, he ſhal forſake him.

20 Suretiſhippe hath deſtroyed many a rich man, and remooued them as yͤ waues in the ſea, mightie people hath it driuen away, and cauſed them to wander in ſtrang countreys.

21 An vngodly man tranſgreſſing the commaundement of the Lord, ſhall fall into an euill ſuretiſhip: and though he force himſelfe to get out, yet ſhall hee fall into iudgement.

22 Helpe thy neighbour out after thy power, and beware that thou thy ſelfe fall not in ſuch debt.

Eccl,39. 31.

23 *The chiefe thing that keepeth thy life, is water, and bread, clothing, and lodging, to couer thy ſhame.

24 Better is it to haue a poore liuing in a mans owne houſe, then delicate fare amõg the ſtrange.

25 Be it litle or much that thou haſt, hold thee content withall: and thou ſhalt not be blamed as a vagabound.

26 For a miſerable life is it to goe from houſe to houſe, and where a man is [b]fremd, he dare not open his mouth.

[b] That is, a ſtrãger without any acquaintance or kinred.

27 Though one bee lodged, and haue meate and drinke, yet hee ſhal bee taken as vnworthie, and heare many bitter rough words, [namely thus,]

28 Goe thy way thou ſtranger, and prepare a table for thy ſelfe, and feede me alſo of that thou haſt.

29 Giue place thou ſtranger to an honorable man, my brother commeth into my houſe: and ſo telleth him the neceſſitie of his houſe.

30 These things are heauie to a man that hath vnderſtanding, [namely,] the forbidding of the houſe, and that the lender caſteth him in the teeth.

The xxx, Chapter.

1 Of the correction of children. 14 Of the commoditie of health. 17 Death is better then a ſorowfull life.

Pro,13. 24, and 23.13.

WHoſo *loueth his childe, holdeth him ſtill vnder correction, that hee may haue ioy of him afterward, and that he grope not after his neighbours doores.

Deut. 6. 7.

2 He that *teacheth his ſonne, ſhall haue ioy in him, and neede not to bee aſhamed of him among his acquaintance.

3 Whoſo enfourmeth and teacheth his ſonne, grieueth the enemie: and before his friends he may haue ioy of him.

4 Though his father die, yet is hee as though he were not dead: for hee hath left one behinde him that is like him.

5 In his life he ſawe him, and had ioy in him, and was not ſorie in his death, neither was he aſhamed before the enemies.

6 For hee left behinde him an auenger againſt his enemies, and a good doer vnto the friendes.

7 For the life of children he ſhal binde the woundes together, and his heart is grieued at euery crye.

8 An vntamed horſe will be hard, and a wanton childe will be wilful.

9 If thou bring vp thy ſonne delicately, hee ſhall make thee afraid: & if thou play with him, he ſhal bring thee to heauineſſe.

10 Laugh not with him, leaſt yͧ weepe with him alſo, and leaſt thou gnaſh with thy teeth at the laſt.

Eccl,7. 25,

11 *Giue him no libertie in his youth, and excuſe not his folly.

12 Bowe downe his necke while hee is

yong, hit him vpon the ſides while he is but a childe: leaſt he ware ſtubborne, and giue no more force of thee, and ſo ſhalt thou haue heauineſſe of ſoule.

13 Teach thy childe, and be diligēt therein, leaſt it be to thy ſhame.

14 Better is the poore being whole and ſtrong, then a man to be rich, & not to haue his health.

15 Health and welfare is aboue all golde, and a whole body aboue all treaſure.

16 There is no riches aboue a ſound bodie, and no ioy aboue the ioy of the heart.

17 Death is better thē a bitter life, & eternall reſt better then continuall ſickneſſe.

18 [a]The good things that are put in a cloſe mouth, are like as when meate is laid vpon the graue.

[a] Like as meate that is ſet vpon the graues of dead men, is vnprofitable, for that they eate it not: euen ſo, knowledge in him that openeth not his mouth to vtter it, is vnprofitable, Eccl. 41 wiſedome that is hid, &c.

19 What good doth the offring vnto an idole? for he can neither eate, taſte, nor ſmel: euen ſo is he that is chaſed of the Lord, and beareth the reward of iniquitie.

20 Hee ſeeth with his eyes, and groneth like a gelded man that lieth with a virgin, and ſigheth.

21 Giue not ouer thy mind into heauines, & vexe not thy ſelfe in thine owne counſell.

22 The ioy and chearefulnes of the heart is the life of man, and a mans gladneſſe is the prolonging of his dayes.

23 Loue thine owne ſoule, and comfort thine heart, as for ſorowe and heauineſſe, driue it farre from thee: for heauineſſe hath ſlayne many a man, and bringeth no profit.

24 Zeale and anger ſhorten the dayes of the life, carefulnes and ſorow bring age before the time.

25 Vnto a mery heart euery thing hath a good taſte that he eateth.

The xxxi. Chapter.

1 Wee ought to giue diligent heede to honeſtie. 2 Of them that take payne to gather riches.

TRauaile and carefulneſſe for riches taketh away yͤ ſleepe, and maketh the fleſh to conſume.

2 When one lieth and taketh care, hee waketh euer vp, like as a great ſickenes breaketh the ſleepe.

3 The rich hath great labour in gathering his riches together, and then with the pleaſure of his riches he taketh his reſt, and is refreſhed.

4 But whoſo laboureth, and proſpereth not, he is poore: and though he leaue off, yet is hee a begger.

5 He that loueth riches, ſhal not be iuſtified: and who ſo foloweth corruption, ſhal haue ynough thereof.

6 *Many one are come in great miſfortune by the reaſon of golde, and haue found their deſtruction before them. Eccl. 8, 3

7 It is a tree of falling vnto them yͤ offer it vp, and all ſuch as be fooliſh fal therein.

8 *Bleſſed is the rich which is founde without blemiſh, and hath not gone after gold, nor hoped in money and treaſures. Luk. 6, 24.

9 Where is there ſuch a one, and we ſhal commend him, & call him bleſſed? for wonderfull things doeth hee among his people.

10 Whoſo is tryed and founde perfect in ſuch things, ſhall be commended and prayſed: who might offend, & hath not offended? who could do euill, & hath not done it?

11 Therefore ſhal his good be ſtabliſhed, and the whole congregation ſhall declare his almes.

12 If thou ſit at a great mans table, open not thy mouth wide vpon it, and ſay not, There is much meate on it.

13 Remember that an euil eye is a ſhrew: what thing created is worſe then a wicked eye? therefore weepeth it before euery mans face.

14 *Lay not thine hand vpō euery thing that thine eye ſeeth, & ſtriue not with him in the diſh. Mat. 7, 2

15 Ponder by thy ſelfe what thy neighbour would faine haue, and bee diſcreete in euery point.

16 Eate the thing that is ſet before thee manerly as it becommeth a man: and eate not too much, leaſt thou be abhorred.

17 Leaue thou off firſt of all, becauſe of nurture, leaſt thou bee hee whome no man may ſatiſfie, which may turne to thy decay.

18 When thou ſitteſt among many men, reach not thine hand out firſt of al, neither call thou firſt for drinke.

19 *O howe well content is a wiſe man with a litle wine? ſo that in ſleepe thou ſhalt not bee ſicke thereof, nor feele any payne. Eccl. 37. 32.

20 A ſweete wholeſome ſleepe ſhal ſuch a one haue, and feele no inward griefe: hee riſeth vp betimes in the morning, & is well at eaſe in himſelfe: but an vnſatiable eater ſleepeth vnquietly, and hath ach and paine of the body.

21 If thou feeleſt that thou haſt eaten too much, ariſe, goe thy way, caſt it off thy ſtomacke, and take thy reſt, and it ſhall eaſe thee, ſo that thou ſhalt bring no ſicknes vnto thy body.

22 My ſonne, heare me, and deſpiſe mee not, and at the laſt thou ſhalt finde as I haue told thee: in al thy workes be diligent and quicke, ſo ſhall there no ſickneſſe happen vnto thee.

23 *Whoſo is liberall in dealing out his meate, Pro. 22. 9.

meate, many men ſhall bleſſe him, & praiſe him with their lips, and the ſame is a ſure token of his loue and faithfulneſſe.

24 But hee that is vnfaithfull in meate, the whole citie ſhall complaine of him: and that is a ſure experiēce of his infidelitie and wickedneſſe.

Iud,13.2. 25 *Shew not thy valiantneſſe in wine, for wine hath deſtroyed many a man.

26 The fire prooueth the hard yron: euen ſo doeth wine proue yͤ hearts of the proude, when they be drunken.

Pſal.104 15. pro,31,4. 27 Wine *ſoberly drunken, quickeneth the life of man: if thou drinkeſt it meaſurably, thou ſhalt be temperate: what is the life of him that is ouercome with wine? what taketh away the life? euen death.

28 Wine was made from the beginning to make men glad, and not for drunkennes: wine meaſurably drunken, is a reioycing of the ſoule and body: a meaſurable drinking, is health to ſoule and body.

29 But if it be drūken with exceſſe, it maketh bitterneſſe and ſorow vnto the minde.

30 Drunkenneſſe filleth the minde of the fooliſh with ſhame & ruine, miniſheth the ſtrength, and maketh woundes.

Eccl,20,1. 31 *Rebuke not thy neighbour at yͤ wine, and deſpiſe him not in his mirth: giue him no deſpitefull wordes, and preſſe not vpon him with contrary ſayings.

The xxxii, Chapter.

1 Of the diſcretion and praiſe of the preacher, and of the hearer.
15 Of the feare, faith, and confidence of God.

IF thou be made a ruler, pride not thy ſelfe therein, but bee thou as one of the people: take diligent care for thē, & looke wel thereto.

2 And when thou haſt done all thy duetie, ſit thee down, that thou mayeſt be mery with them, & receiue a crowne of honour.

3 Speake thou that art the elder, for it becommeth thee, but with ſure knowledge: hinder not muſike.

Eccl,3,3 4 Speake not where there is no *audience: and powre not foorth wiſedome out of time at an importunitie.

5 Like as the Carbuncle ſtone ſhineth that is ſet in golde, ſo doeth a ſong garniſh the wine feaſt.

6 And as the Smaragde that is ſet in gold: ſo is the ſweeteneſſe of muſicke by the mirth of wine.

7 Giue eare, and be ſtill, & for thy good behauiour thou ſhalt be loued.

8 Thou yong man ſpeake that becommeth thee, and that is profitable: and yet ſcarſe when thou art twiſe aſked.

9 Comprehend much with few wordes, in many things bee as one that is ignorant: giue eare, and hold thy tongue withall.

10 If thou bee among men of high authoritie, deſire not to compare thy ſelfe vnto them: and when an elder ſpeaketh, make not thou many wordes therein.

11 Before the thunder goeth lightning: and before nurture and ſhamefaſtneſſe goeth loue and fauour.

12 Stande vp betimes, and bee not the laſt: but get thee home ſoone.

13 And there take thy paſtime, and doe what thou wilt: ſo that thou do no euil, and defie no man.

14 But for all things giue thankes vnto him that hath made thee, and repleniſhed thee with his goodneſſe.

15 Whoſo feareth the Lorde, wil receiue his doctrine: and they that get them to him betimes, ſhall finde grace.

16 He that ſeeketh the lawe, ſhalbe filled withal: as for him that is but fayned, hee will be offended thereat.

17 They that feare the Lord, ſhall finde the iudgement: and their righteouſnes ſhal be kindeled as light.

18 An vngodly man will not bee refourmed, but can helpe himſelfe with the example of others in his purpoſe.

19 A man of vnderſtanding deſpiſeth no good counſel: but a wilde and proude body hath no feare, yea, euen when he hath dealt raſhly with another man: but his owne doings ſhalbe his rebuke.

20 My ſonne, do nothing without aduiſement: ſo ſhal it not repēt thee after yͤ deede.

21 Goe not in the way where thou mayeſt fall, nor where thou mayeſt ſtumble againſt the ſtone: againe, neyther truſt thou to the way that is plaine.

22 And beware of thine owne children, and take heede of them that bee of thine owne houſeholde.

23 In all thy works put thy truſt in God, from thy whole heart: for that is the keeping of the commandements.

24 Who ſo beleeueth Gods worde, taketh heede to the commandements: and he that putteth his truſt in the Lorde, ſhall want nothing.

The xxxiii, Chapter.

1 The deliuerance of him that feareth God. 12 Man is in the hand of God, as the earth is in the hande of the potter.

THere ſhall no euill happen vnto him that feareth God: but when he is in temptatiō the Lord ſhal deliuer him, and keepe him from euill.

2 A wiſe man hateth not the lawe, but

an hypocrite[a] is as a ſhip in a raging water.

[a] As a ſhip in the ſurging waues without a guide, daſheth againſt yͤ rocks, or runneth on the ſand: ſo the hypocrite that is not ſtayed vpon Gods word, is ouerthrowen with euery blaſt of trouble & temptation.

3 A man of vnderſtanding giueth credence vnto the law of God, and the lawe is faithfull vnto him.

4 Be ſure of yͤ matter, then talke thereof: be firſt well inſtruct, then mayeſt thou giue anſwere.

5 The heart of the fooliſh is like a cart wheele, and his thoughts runne about like the axeltree.

6 [b] Like as a wilde horſe that neyeth vnder euery one that ſitteth vpon him, ſo is it with a ſcornefull friend.

[b] As a horſe caryeth euery mã, and yet neyeth after euery mare: ſo is a ſcornfull friend that will flatter & ſerue euery mã, and yet laugh him to ſcorne.

7 Why doeth one day excell another, ſeeing all the dayes of the yeere come of the ſunne?

8 The wiſedome of the Lorde hath ſo parted them aſunder, and ſo hath he ordeyned the times and ſolenne feaſtes.

9 Some of them hath he choſen and halowed before other dayes.

10 And all men are made of the ground, and out of the earth of Adam: in the multitude of ſcience hath the Lord ſundred thẽ, and made their wayes of diuers faſhions.

11 Some of them hath hee bleſſed, made much of them, halowed them, and claymed them to himſelfe: but ſome of them hath he curſed, brought them lowe, and put them out of their eſtate.

12 Like as yͤ clay is in the potters hande, and all the ordering thereof at his pleaſure: ſo are men alſo in the hand of him yͭ made them, ſo that hee may giue them as liketh him beſt.

13 *Againſt euil, is good, & againſt death, is life: ſo is the vngodly againſt ſuch as feare God.

2.Cor. 6,14.

14 Behold, theſe are the workes of the higheſt, and there are euẽ two againſt two, and one ſet againſt another.

15 I am awaked vp laſt of all, as one that gathereth after in harueſt, in the gifts of God, and in his bleſſing I am encreaſed, and haue filled my winepreſſe like a grape gatherer.

16 *Beholde howe I haue not laboured only for my ſelfe, but for al ſuch as loue nurture and wiſedome.

Eccl.24. 26.

17 Heare mee, O yee great men of the people, and hearken with your eares ye rulers of the congregation.

18 Giue not thy ſonne and wife, thy brother & friende, power ouer thee while thou liueſt: and giue not away thy ſubſtance and good to an other, leſt it repent thee, & thou be fayne to aſke of them againe.

19 As long as thou liueſt and haſt breath, [c] let no man change thee.

[c] Let no man vſe thee as his ſeruaunt, when thou haſt committed all thy goods into his handes.

20 For better it is thy childrẽ to pray thee, then that thou ſhouldeſt be fayne to looke in their handes.

21 In all thy workes bee excellent, that thy honour be neuer ſtayned.

22 At the time when thou ſhalt ende thy dayes and finiſh thy life, diſtribute thine inheritances.

23 The fodder, the whippe, and the burden belong vnto the Aſſe: meate, correction, and worke vnto the ſeruant.

24 If thou ſet thy ſeruãt to labour, thou ſhalt finde reſt: but if thou let him goe ydle, he ſhall ſeeke libertie.

25 The yoke & the whippe bowe downe the hard necke: but tame thou thy euill ſeruant with bondes and correction.

26 Sende him to labour, that he goe not idle: for idleneſſe bringeth much euill.

27 Set him to worke, for that belongeth vnto him, and becommeth him well.

28 If he be not obedient, binde his feete: but doe not too much vnto him in any wiſe, and without diſcretion do nothing.

29 *If thou haue a [faithful] ſeruant, let him bee vnto thee as thine owne ſoule: entreate him as a brother, for in blood haſt thou gotten him: if thou haue a ſeruaunt, holde him as thy ſelfe, for thou haſt neede of him, as of thy ſelfe.

Eccl.7. 22.

30 If thou entreateſt him euill, and keepeſt him hard, and makeſt him to be proud, and to runne away from thee, thou canſt not tell what way thou ſhalt ſeeke him.

The xxxiiii. Chapter.

1 Of dreames, diuinations, and enchantments. 6 Wee ought to confute vayne hope, and lying. 13 The praiſe of them that feare God.

VNwiſe people beguile thẽſelues with vayne and deceitful hope, ‖ & fooles truſt in dreames.

‖Or, dreames make fooles to haue wings: for honour, riches, pleaſures and ſuch like are but as dreames wherein fooles do glorie: for when they awake from their long ſleepe, this thing ſhalbe vaniſhed cleane away.

2 Whoſo regardeth dreames, is like him that wil take holde of a ſhadow, and folow after the winde.

3 Euen ſo is it with the appearings of dreames: before the face is the likeneſſe of a face.

4 Who can be cleanſed of the vncleane? or what trueth can be ſpoken of a lyar?

5 Soothſaying, witchcraft, ſorcerie, and dreaming, is but vayne: like as when a woman trauayleth with childe, and hath many fantaſies in her heart.

6 Wheras ſuch viſions come not of God, ſet not thine heart vpon them.

7 For dreames haue deceyued many a man, & they fayled yͭ put their truſt therein.

8 The law ſhalbe fulfilled without lies, & wiſdome is ſufficient to a faithfull mouth: what knowledge hath he that is not tryed?

9 A wiſe man that is wel inſtruct, vnderſtandeth much: and hee that hath good experience, can talke of wiſedome.

10 Hee that hath no experience, knoweth little, and he that erreth, cauſeth much wickedneſſe: he that is not tried, what things knoweth he? he that hath bene deceiued, is full of ſubtiltie.

11 When I was yet in errour, I learned much alſo: yea, I was ſo learned, that I coulde not expreſſe it all,

12 And came oft in perill of death therefore, till I was deliuered from it through the grace of God.

13 Now I ſee that they which feare God haue the right ſpirit, for their hope ſtandeth in him that can helpe them: and the eyes of the Lord are on them that loue him.

14 Whoſo feareth the Lord, ſtandeth in awe of no man, and is not afrayde: for the Lord is his hope and comfort.

15 Bleſſed is ÿ ſoule of him that feareth the Lord: in whome putteth hee his truſt? who is his ſtrength?

16 For the eyes of the Lord haue reſpect vnto them that loue him, he is their mightie protection & ſtrong ground, a defence for the heate, a refuge for the hot noone day, a ſuccour for ſtumbling, and an helpe for falling.

17 He ſetteth vp the ſoule, and lightneth the eyes, he giueth health, life, and bleſſing.

Prou.21.27. 18 *He that giueth an offering of vnrighteous good, his offering is refuſed: and the ſcornfull dealings of the vnrighteous pleaſe not God.

19 The Lorde is theirs onely that patiently abide him in the way of the trueth and of righteouſneſſe.

Pro.15.8. 20 *The higheſt doeth not allowe the giftes of the wicked: and God hath no delight in the offrings of the vngodly, neither may ſinne bee reconciled in the multitude of oblations.

21 Whoſo bringeth an offering out of the goods of the poore: doeth euen as one that killeth the ſonne before his fathers eyes.

22 The bread of the needefull is the life of the poore: he that defraudeth him thereof, is a man of blood.

23 Whoſo robbeth his neighbour of his liuing, doth as great ſinne as though he ſlue him to death: he that defraudeth the labourer of his hire, is a blood ſhedder.

24 When one buildeth and another breaketh downe, what profite haue they then but labour?

25 [a] When one prayeth and another curſeth, whoſe voyce will the Lord heare?

26 He that waſheth himſelfe becauſe of a dead bodie, and then toucheth the dead againe, what doeth his waſhing?

27 So is it with a man that faſteth for his ſinnes, and doth them againe: who will heare his prayer, or what doeth his faſting helpe him?

The xxxv. Chapter.

1 It is well done to pray and to do ſacrifice. 14 The prayer of the fatherleſſe, and of the widow, and of him that humbleth himſelfe.

Whoſo keepeth the lawe, bringeth offrings ynow: he that holdeth faſt the commandements,* offereth the right health offering. Iere.7.2.

2 Hee that is thankefull and recompenſeth, offereth fine flowre: whoſo is mercifull & giueth almes, that is the right thanke offering.

3 God hath pleaſure when one departeth from ſinne: and to forſake vnrighteouſneſſe, reconcileth vs with him.

Exo.23.15. 4 *Thou ſhalt not appeare emptie before the Lord:

5 For all ſuch is done becauſe of the commaundement of God.

Gene.4.4. 6 *The offring of the righteous maketh the altar fatte, and a ſweete ſmell is it before the higheſt.

7 The offring of the righteous is acceptable vnto God, & ſhall neuer be forgotten.

8 Giue God his honour with a chearefull heart: and keepe not backe the firſtlings of thine handes.

2.Cor.9.7. 9 *In all thy giftes ſhewe a chearefull countenance, & halow thy tythes vnto God with gladneſſe.

Tob.4.6. 10 *Giue vnto God according as he hath enriched & proſpered thee: and looke what thine hand is able, giue with a chearfull eye.

11 For the Lorde recompenſeth and giueth thee ſeuen times as much againe.

Leui.22.21, deut.15.20. 12 *Giue no vnrighteous giftes, for ſuch will hee not receiue: beware of wrong offerings, for the Lorde is a righteous Iudge, and *regardeth no mans perſon. Deu.10.17.

13 He accepteth not ÿ perſon of the poore: but he heareth the prayer of the oppreſſed.

14 Hee deſpiſeth not the deſire of the fatherleſſe, nor the widdowe when ſhe powreth out her prayer before him.

15 Doeth not God ſee the teares that runne downe the cheekes of the widow? or heareth hee not the complaint ouer ſuch as make her to weepe? For fro her cheekes do the teares go vp vnto heauen, and the Lord which heareth them, doeth accept them.

16 Whoſo ſerueth God after his pleaſure, ſhall be accepted: and his prayer reacheth

[a] When one riche man hauing gotten his goods by robberie, extortiō, briberie, or by craft and ſubtiltie, vſurie, or ſymonie, or withholding ſeruants or labourers wages, and of that wil offer a gift vnto God, ÿ hee may heare his prayer: on the other part, the poore which is oppreſſed or defrauded, prayeth to God to ſee and iudge his cauſe, whoſe prayer thinke you will God moſt chiefly heare?

vnto the cloudes.

17 The prayer of him that humbleth himſelfe, goeth thorow the cloudes: till ſhe come nigh ſhe wil not be comforted, nor goe her way till the higheſt God haue reſpect vnto her, giue true ſentence, and perfourme the iudgement.

18 And the Lord wil not be ſlacke in comming, nor tarrie long, till he haue ſmitten in ſunder the backes of the vnmercifull, and auenged himſelfe of the heathen, till he haue taken away the multitude of the cruel, and broken the ſcepter of the vnrighteous, till he giue euery man after his workes, & reward them after their doings, till he haue deliuered his people, mainteined their cauſe, and reioyced them in his mercie.

19 O howe faire a thing is mercie in the time of anguiſhe and trouble: it is like a cloude of raine that commeth in the time of drought.

The xxxvi. Chapter.

1 A prayer to God in the perſon of all faithfull men. 22 The praiſe of a good woman.

Haue mercie vpon vs, O Lorde, thou God of all things, haue reſpect vnto vs: ſhew vs the light of thy mercies,

2 And ſend thy feare among the heathen and ſtrangers which ſeeke not after thee, that they may knowe that there is no God but thou, and that they may ſhew thy wonderous workes.

Iere. 10. 25. 3 *Lift vp thine hande ouer the outlandiſh heathen, that they may learne to know thy might and power.

4 Like as thou art halowed in vs before them: ſo bring to paſſe that thou mayeſt be magnified alſo in them before vs,

5 That they may know thee, like as we know thee: for there is none other God but onely thou, O Lord.

6 Renewe the tokens, and change the wonderous workes: ſhewe thine hand and thy right arme gloriouſly.

7 Raiſe vp thine indignation, and powre out thy wrath: take away the aduerſarie, and ſmite the enemie.

8 Make the time ſhort, remember the couenant, that thy wonderous workes may be praiſed.

9 Let the wrath of the fire conſume them that liue ſo careleſſe: and let them periſh that doe thy people hurt.

10 Smite in ſunder the head of the Princes that bee our enemies, and ſay, There is none other but we.

11 Gather all the tribes of Iacob together againe, that they may know how that there is none other God but only thou, that they may ſhewe thy wonderous workes: and bee thou thy peoples heritage, like as from the beginning.

12 O Lord haue mercie vpon the people that hath thy name, & vpon *Iſrael whom thou haſt likened to a firſt borne ſonne. Exod. 4. 28.

13 O be mercifull vnto Hieruſalem the citie of thy ſanctuarie, the citie of thy reſt.

14 Fill Sion with thine vnſpeakeable vertues, and thy people with thy glorie.

15 Giue witneſſe vnto thy creature whō thou madeſt from the beginning, and raiſe vp the prophecies that haue bene ſhewed in thy name.

16 Rewarde them that waite for thee, that thy Prophets may be found faithfull.

17 *O Lord, heare the prayer of thy ſeruants, according to the bleſſing of Aaron ouer thy people, and guide thou vs in the way of righteouſneſſe: that all they which dwell vpon the earth may know that thou art the Lorde the eternall God, which is from euerlaſting. Num. 6. 23.

18 The bellie deuoureth all meates: yet is one meate better then another.

19 Like as the tongue taſteth veniſon: ſo doeth an heart of vnderſtanding marke falſe wordes.

20 A froward heart giueth heauines: but a man of experience lifteth him vp againe.

21 The woman receiueth euery man: yet is one daughter better then another.

22 A faire wife reioyceth her huſbande: and a man loueth nothing better.

23 If there be in her tongue gentleneſſe, meekeneſſe, and wholeſome talke: then is not her huſband like other men.

24 Hee that hath gotten a vertuous woman, hath a goodly poſſeſſion: ſhee is vnto him a helpe, and pillar whereon he reſteth.

25 Where no hedge is, there the goods are ſpoyled: and where no huſwife is, there the friendleſſe mourneth.

26 Like as there is no credence giuen to a robber that goeth from one citie to another: ſo is not the man beleeued that hath no neſt, and muſt turne in where hee may abide in the night.

The xxxvii. Chapter.

1 Howe a man ſhoulde knowe friendes and counſellers, 12 and ſearch the companie of an holy man.

Euery friende ſaith, I will bee friendly vnto him alſo: but there is ſome friend, which is onely a friend in name.

2 Remaineth not there heauineſſe vnto death, when a companion and friend is turned to an enemie?

3 O moſt wicked preſumption, from whence art thou ſprung vp to couer yͤ earth with falſehoode and deceite?

Eccle. 6. 10.

4 *There is ſome companion which in proſperitie reioyceth with his friend: but in the time of trouble hee taketh part againſt him.

‖ Or, There is ſome companion that helpeth his friend for the bellies ſake, and taketh vp the buckler againſt the enemie.

5 ‖There is ſome companion that mourneth with his friend for the bellies ſake: but when trouble commeth, he taketh holde of the ſhielde.

6 Forget not thy friend in thy minde, and thinke vpon him in thy riches:

7 Seeke no counſell at thy kinſmen, and hide thy counſell from ſuch as beare thee no good will.

Eccl. 8, 2, and 9. 21.

8 *Euery counſeller praiſeth his counſel: neuertheleſſe, there is ſome that counſelleth but for his owne profite.

9 Beware of the counſeller, and be aduiſed afore whereto thou wilt vſe him (for he will counſell for himſelfe) leſt he caſt the lot vpon thee,

10 And ſay vnto thee, Thy way and purpoſe is good: & afterward he ſtand againſt thee, and looke what ſhall become of thee.

11 Aſke no counſel at him that ſuſpecteth thee for an enemie, & hide thy counſell from ſuch as hate thee: aſke no counſell for religion of him that is without religion, nor for iuſtice, of him that hath no iuſtice: aſke no counſel at a woman, touching her of whom ſhe is ielous, nor at a fearefull & faint hearted body, in matters of warre: or at a marchant, howe deare he wil cheape thy wares toward his: or at a buyer, of ſelling: or at an enuious man, of thankes giuing: or at the vnmercifull, of louing kindeneſſe: or at an vnhoneſt man, of honeſtie: or at the ſlouthfull, of working: or at an hyreling which hath no houſe, of profite or wealth: or at an idle bodie, of much labour: take no ſuch folkes to counſell.

12 But bee diligent to ſeeke counſell at a vertuous man that feareth God, ſuch a one as thou knoweſt to bee a keeper of the commaundements, which hath a minde after thine owne minde, & is ſorie for thee when thou ſtumbleſt.

13 And holde thy counſell faſt in thine heart: for there is no man more faithfull to keepe it, then thou thy ſelfe.

14 For a mãs minde is ſometime diſpoſed to tel out more, then ſeuẽ watchmen that ſit aboue in an high place, looking about them.

15 And aboue all this, pray the higheſt, that hee will leade thy way in faithfulneſſe and trueth.

16 Before all thy workes, aſke counſell firſt: and or euer thou doeſt any thing, bee well aduiſed.

17 There be foure thinges that declare a changed heart, whereout there ſpringeth euill and good, death and life, and a maſterfull tongue that babbleth much.

18 Some man is apt, and well inſtructed in many thinges, and yet very vnprofitable vnto himſelfe.

19 Some man there is that can giue wiſe and prudent counſell, and yet is hee hated, and continueth a begger,

20 For that grace is not giuen him of God to be accepted.

21 Another is robbed of all wiſdome: yet is he wiſe vnto himſelfe, and the fruit of vnderſtanding is commendable in his mouth.

22 A wiſe man maketh his people wiſe, and the fruites of his wiſedome faile not.

23 A wiſe man ſhall be plenteouſly bleſſed of God: and all they that ſee him, ſhall ſpeake good of him.

24 The life of man ſtandeth in the number of the dayes: but the dayes of Iſrael are innumerable.

25 A wiſe man ſhal obteine faithfulneſſe and credence among his people, & his name ſhall be perpetuall.

26 My ſonne, proue thy ſoule in thy ſelfe, and if thou ſee any euill thing, giue it not vnto her:

1.Cor.6. 12.

27 *For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath euery ſoule pleaſure in euery thing.

Eccl.31. 22.

28 *Be not greedie in euery eating, and be not too haſtie vpon all meates.

29 For exceſſe of meates bringeth ſickeneſſe, and gluttonie commeth at the laſt to an vnmeaſurable heate.

30 Through ſurfet haue many one periſhed: but hee that dieteth himſelfe temperately, prolongeth his life.

The xxxviii. Chapter.

1 A Phyſicion is commendable. 16 To burie the dead. 24 The wiſedome of him that is learned.

Honour the Phyſicion, honour him with that honor that is due vnto him, becauſe of neceſſitie, for God hath created him.

2 For of the higheſt commeth medicine, and he ſhall receiue giftes of the King.

3 The wiſedome of the Phyſicion bringeth him to great worſhip, and in the ſight of the great men of this world hee ſhall bee honourably taken.

4 The Lord hath created medicine of the earth: & he that is wiſe will not abhorre it.

Exo. 15. 25. iudg. 5. 15.

5 *Was not the bitter water made ſweete with a tree, that men might learne

to knowe the vertue thereof.

6 The Lord hath giuen men wiſedome and vnderſtanding, that hee might bee honoured in his wonderous workes.

7 With ſuch doeth he heale men, and taketh away their paines.

8 Of ſuch doeth the Pothecarie make a confection, yet can no man perfourme all his workes: for of the Lorde commeth proſperous wealth ouer all the earth.

Eſai 38, 2. 9 *My ſonne, deſpiſe not this in thy ſickeneſſe: but pray vnto the Lorde, and he ſhall make thee whole.

10 Leaue off from ſinne, and order thy handes aright, cleanſe thine heart from all wickedneſſe.

11 Giue a ſweete ſauoured offering, and the fine floure for a token of remembrance: make the offering fatte, as one that giueth the firſt fruites.

12 And giue roume to the Phyſicion, for the Lord hath created him, let him not goe from thee, for thou haſt neede of him.

13 The houre may come, that the ſicke may be helped through them,

14 When they pray vnto the Lorde, that he may recouer & get health to liue longer.

15 He that ſinneth before his maker, ſhall fall into the handes of the Phyſicion.

Eccl. 22. 10. 1.theſ.4. 13. 16 My ſonne, *bring forth thy teares ouer the dead, and begin to mourne, as if thou haddeſt ſuffered great harme thy ſelfe: and then couer his body after a conuenient maner, and deſpiſe not his buriall.

17 Enforce thy ſelfe to weepe, and prouoke thy ſelfe to mourne, and make lamentation expediently, and be earneſt in mourning, and vſe lamentation as he is worthie, and that a day or two, leſt thou bee euill ſpoken of: and then comfort thy ſelfe, becauſe of the heauineſſe.

Pro. 15. 13. and 17.22. 18 *For of heauineſſe commeth death, the heauineſſe of the heart breaketh ſtrength.

19 Heauineſſe and pouertie grieueth the heart in temptation and offence.

20 Take no heauineſſe to heart, driue it away, and remember the laſt things.

21 Forget it not, for there is no turning againe, thou ſhalt doe him no good, but hurt thy ſelfe.

22 Remember his iudgement, thine alſo ſhall be likewiſe: vnto mee yeſterday, vnto thee to day.

1.Sam. 12.20. 23 Let the *remembrance of yͤ dead ceaſſe in his reſt, & comfort thee againe ouer him, ſeeing his ſpirit is departed from him.

24 The wiſedome of the Scribe is at conuenient time of reſt: and he that ceaſſeth from exerciſes and labour, ſhalbe wiſe.

25 Howe can hee get wiſedome that holdeth the plough, and hee that hath pleaſure in the goade and in driuing the oxen, and is occupyed in their labours, and his talke is but of the breeding of bullockes.

26 Hee ſetteth his heart to make furrowes, & is diligent to giue the kyne fodder.

27 So is euery Carpenter alſo & workemaſter that laboureth ſtill night and day: he carueth, graueth, cutteth out, and his deſire is in ſundrie cunning thinges, his heart imagineth howe hee may cunningly caſt an image, his diligence alſo and watching perfourmeth the worke.

28 The yron Smith in like maner bideth by his ſtithie, and doeth his diligence to labour the yron: the vapour of yͤ fire burneth his fleſh, and he muſt fight with the heate of the furnace: the noyſe of the hammer euer ſoundeth in his eares, & his eyes looke ſtill vpon the thing that he maketh: he hath ſet his minde thereupon, that he wil make out his worke, and therefore he watcheth how he may ſet it out, and bring it to an ende.

29 So doeth the potter ſit by his worke: he turneth the wheele about with his feete, he is diligent and carefull in all doings, and maketh his worke in number.

30 He faſhioneth the clay with his arme, and with his feete he tempereth it, his heart imagineth howe hee may make it pleaſant, and his diligence is to cleanſe the ouen.

31 All theſe hope in their handes, & euery one thinketh to be cunning in his worke.

32 Without theſe may not yͤ citie be mainteined, inhabited, nor occupied:

33 Yet come they not high in the congregation, neither ſit they vpon the iudgement ſeates: they vnderſtande not the couenant of the lawe, they cannot declare equitie and iudgement, they can not finde out the darke ſentences.

34 But through them ſhall the creature of the world be mainteined, their deſire concerneth only the worke & labour of cunning.

The xxxix. Chapter.

1 A wiſe man. 16 The workes of God. 24 Vnto the good, good things doe profite: but vnto the euill, euen good things are euill.

HE that applieth his minde to vnderſtand the lawe of God, doeth diligently ſeeke out the wiſdome of them of the olde time, and exerciſeth himſelfe in the Prophets.

2 He keepeth the ſaying of famous men, and preaſſeth to the vnderſtāding of darke ſentences of wiſedome.

3 Hee ſeeketh out the myſterie of ſecrete ſayings, and exerciſeth himſelfe therein continually.

4 He doeth ſeruice among great men, and appeareth before the prince, hee goeth into a ſtrange countrey, and trauaileth thorowe it: looke what good or euill is among men, he prooueth and ſeeketh it out.

5 He purpoſeth in his heart to reſort early vnto the Lord that made him, & to pray before the higheſt God: hee openeth his mouth in prayer, & prayeth for his ſinnes.

6 When the great Lord will, he ſhall be filled with the ſpirit of vnderſtanding, that he may then powre out wiſe ſentences, and giue thankes vnto the Lorde in his prayer.

7 He ſhal order his deuiſe, and leade his knowledge aright, and giue him vnderſtanding of ſecrete things.

8 He ſhall ſhewe forth the ſcience of his learning, and reioyce in the couenant of the lawe of the Lord.

9 The whole congregation ſhall commend his wiſedome, and it ſhall neuer be put out: the remembrance of him ſhall neuer be forgotten, and his name ſhall continue from one generation to another.

Ecclus. 44.14.

10 *His wiſedome ſhall be ſpoken of among the people, and the whole congregation ſhall openly declare his prayſe.

11 While hee liueth, hee hath a greater name then a thouſand beſide: & after death, the ſame name remaineth vnto him.

12 Yet will I ſpeake of moe men of vnderſtanding, for I am full as the moone.

13 Hearken vnto mee ye holy vertuous children, bring foorth fruite as the roſe that is planted by the brookes of the fielde.

14 And giue ye a ſweete ſmell as incenſe, floriſh as the roſe garden, ſing a ſong of prayſe, O giue thankes vnto God ouer all his workes.

15 Giue magnificence vnto his name, and ſet him forth in his prayſe with your lips, and with muſike and harmonie: yea, euen with the ſong of your lippes, with harpes and playing, and in giuing thankes vnto him, ſay after this maner:

Gen. 1. 31. mar. 7.37.

16 *All the workes of the Lorde are exceeding good, and all his commandements are meete and conuenient in due ſeaſon.

17 A man neede not to ſay, What is that? what is that? for at a time conuenient they ſhall all be ſought: at his commandement the water was as a wall, and at the worde of his mouth the water ſtoode ſtill.

18 In his commaundement is euery thing acceptable and reconciled, and his health can not be miniſhed.

19 The works of all fleſh are before him, and there is nothing hid from his eyes.

20 He ſeeth from euerlaſting to euerlaſting, and there is nothing too wonderfull or high vnto him.

21 A man neede not to ſay then, What is this, or that? for he hath made all things to doe good vnto man.

22 His bleſſing ſhall runne ouer as the ſtreame, & moyſture the earth like a flood of water.

23 Like as he maketh the drouth: ſo ſhall his wrath fall vpon the heathen.

24 His wayes are playne & right vnto the iuſt: but the vngodly ſtumble at them.

25 [a] For the good, are good things created from the beginning, and euill things for the vngodly.

a The creatures of God are good by creation. But as good mē vſe them to yͤ glory of God, the profite of others, and their owne neneceſſitie: ſo the vngodly doe not acknowledge thē as yͤ good giftes of God, but abuſe thē either in riot & exceſſe, or els in miſerable keeping of them, take thē for their god.

26 All things neceſſary for yͤ life of man, are created from the beginning: water, fire, yron, and ſalt, meale, wheate, and hony, milke, and wine, oyle and clothing.

27 *All theſe things are created for the beſt to the faithfull: but to the vngodly ſhal all theſe things be turned to hurt & harme.

1. Tim. 4.4.

28 There be ſpirits that are created for vengeance, and in their rigorouſneſſe haue they faſtned their torments: in yͤ time of the end they ſhal powre out their ſtrength, and ‖pacifie the wrath of him that made them.

‖or, accompliſh

29 *Fire, hayle, hunger, and death: all theeſe things are created for vengeance.

Ecclus. 40.9.

30 The teeth of wilde noyſome beaſts, the ſcorpions, ſerpents, and the ſworde, are created alſo for vengeance, to the deſtruction of the vngodly.

31 They ſhall be glad to doe his commandements, and when neede is, they ſhal be ready vpon earth: and when their houre is come, they ſhall not ouerpaſſe the commandement of the Lord.

32 Therefore haue I taken a good courage vnto me from the beginning, & haue thought to put theſe things in writing, and to leaue them behinde me:

Gene. 1.31.

33 *All the workes of the Lord are good, and he giueth euery one in due ſeaſon, and when neede is.

34 So that no man neede to ſay, This is worſe then that: for in due ſeaſon they are all pleaſant and good.

35 And therefore prayſe the Lorde with whole heart and mouth, and giue thankes vnto his name.

The xl, Chapter.

1 Many miſeries light in a mans life. 11 All things paſſe away, but a firme and ſtable fayth remaineth. 14 Of the bleſſing of the righteous, and prerogatiue of the feare of God.

A Great trauaile is created for all men, and an heauy yoke vpon all the ſonnes of Adam, from the day that they go out of their mothers wombe, till they be buried in [the earth]

earth] the mother of all things.

2 [Namely,] their thoughtes and imaginations, feare of the heart, counſel, meditations, longing & deſiring the day of death:

3 From the higheſt that ſitteth vpon the glorious ſeate, vnto the loweſt and moſt ſimple vpon the earth:

4 From him that is gloriouſly arayed, and weareth a crowne, vnto him that is but homely and ſimply clothed.

5 There is nothing but wrath, zeale, fearefulnes, vnquietnes, & feare of death, rigorouſnes, anger, and ſtrife: and in the night when one ſhould reſt and ſleepe vpon his bed, the ſleepe changeth his vnderſtanding and knowledge.

6 A litle or nothing is his reſt in yͤ ſleepe, as well as in the day of labour: he feareth, and is diſquieted in the viſion of his heart, as one that runneth out of a battell.

7 And in the time of health he awaketh, and marueileth that yͤ feare was nothing.

8 Such thinges happen vnto all fleſh, both man and beaſt, but ſeuen folde to the vngodly.

Ecclus. 39.35.

9 *Moreouer, death, bloodſhedding, ſtrife, and ſworde, oppreſſion, hunger, deſtruction, and puniſhment:

Gene. 7.11.

10 These things are all created againſt the vngodly, *and for their ſakes came the flood alſo.

Gene. 3.19.

11 *All that is of the earth, ſhall turne to earth againe, and all waters ebbe againe into the ſea.

12 All bribes and vnrighteouſnes ſhalbe put away: but faithfulnes and trueth ſhall endure for euer.

13 The ſubſtance and goods of the vngodly ſhall be dryed vp, and ſinke away as a water flood, [a] and they ſhal make a ſound like a great thunder in the raine.

[a] That is, with great tumult and trouble ſhal they be diſperſed, and ſcattered abroade like as yͤ roaring thunder.

14 Like as yͤ righteous reioyceth when he openeth his hand: ſo ſhall the tranſgreſſours be faint, when their goods vaniſh and conſume away.

15 The children of the vngodly ſhall not obteine many branches:

16 And yͤ vncleane rootes vpon the high rockes, ſhalbe rooted out before yͤ graſſe by the water ſide, and vpon the riuer bankes.

17 Friendlineſſe and liberalitie in the increaſe and bleſſing of God, is like a paradiſe and garden of pleaſure: ſuch mercy alſo and kindneſſe endureth for euer.

1.Tim.6. phil.4. 12.

18 *To labour & to be content with that a man hath, is a ſweete pleaſant life: and that is, to finde a treaſure of all treaſures.

19 To beget children and to repaire the citie, maketh a perpetuall name: but an honeſt woman is more worth then they both.

20 Wine and minſtrelſie reioyceth the heart: but the loue of wiſedome is aboue them both.

21 Piping and harping make a ſweete noyſe: but a friendly tongue goeth beyond them both.

22 Thine eye deſireth fauour and beautie: but a greene ſeede time, rather then them both.

23 A friende and companion come together at opportunitie: but aboue them both is a wife that agreeth with her huſband.

24 Brethren and helpers are profitable in time of trouble: but almes ſhall deliuer more then they both.

25 Golde and ſiluer faſten the feete: but a good counſell is more pleaſant then they both.

26 Temporall ſubſtance & ſtrength lift vp the minde: but the feare of the Lorde more then they both: the feare of the Lorde wanteth nothing, and needeth no helpe.

27 The feare of the Lorde is a pleaſant garden of bleſſing, and nothing ſo beautiful as it is.

28 My ſonne, leade not a beggers life: for better it were to dye then to begge.

29 The life of him that looketh vpon another mans table, is not to be counted for a life, for hee vexeth his ſoule in other mens meate: but a wiſe and well nurtured man will beware thereof.

30 Begging is ſweete in the mouth of the vnſhamefaſt: but in his belly there burneth a fire.

The xli. Chapter.

1 Of the remembrance of death. 3 Death is not to be feared.
8 A curſe vpon them that forſake the Lawe of God.

O Death, [a] howe bitter is the remembrance of thee to a mã that ſeeketh reſt and comfort in his ſubſtance and riches, vnto the man that hath nothing to vexe him, & that hath proſperitie in all things, yea, vnto him that yet is able to receiue meate?

2 O death, howe acceptable and good is thy iudgement vnto the needefull, & vnto him whoſe ſtrength faileth, & that is nowe in his laſt age, and that in all things is full of care & fearefulnes, vnto him alſo that is in deſpaire, and hath no hope nor patience?

3 Be not thou afraid of death, remember them that haue bene before thee, & that come after thee: this is the iudgement of the Lord ouer all fleſh.

[a] Temporall death is bitter to foure ſortes of mẽ: one, to infidels that looke for no life after this: seconde, to them that ſet their pleaſure in their riches, from whence they now muſt needes depart: thirde, to them that neuer taſteth of the croſſe: fourth, to them that be ſtrong and luſty in body, for that they ſtrongly ſtruggle with death: but ſweete vnto the contrary.

4 And why wouldeſt thou bee againſt this pleaſure of the higheſt? whether it be tenne, an hundred, or a thouſande yeeres, ‖ death aſketh not how long one hath liued.

‖or, there is no defence for life againſt yͤ graue.

5 The children of the vngodly are abominable children, and ſo are they that keepe companie with the vngodly.

6 The inheritance of vngodly children ſhall come to nought, & their poſteritie ſhall haue a perpetuall ſhame and confuſion.

7 The children complaine of an vngodly father: and why? for his ſake they are rebuked and deſpiſed.

8 Woe be vnto you, O yee vngodly, which haue forſaken the law of the higheſt God: for though ye doe encreaſe, yet ſhall you periſh.

9 If ye doe liue, ye ſhalbe accurſed: if ye dye, the curſe ſhalbe your portion.

Ecclus. 40.11. Pro.22.1

10 *All that is of the earth, ſhall turne to earth againe: ſo go the vngodly alſo out of the curſe into deſtruction.

11 Though men mourne for their body: yet the *name of the vngodly ſhall be put out, for it is nothing worth.

12 Labour to get thee a good name: for that ſhal continue ſurer by thee then a thouſand great treaſures of golde.

13 A good life hath a number of dayes: but a good name endureth for euer.

14 My children, keepe wiſdome in peace: for wiſdome that is hid, and a treaſure that is not ſeene, what profite is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his fooliſhneſſe, is better then a man that hideth his wiſdome.

16 Therefore be ye turned at my words: for it is not good in all things and alway to be aſhamed: [b] true faith muſt prooue and meaſure it.

[b] True fayth doeth all things in ſeaſon & opportunity, whẽ & how euery one ought to be ordered. For ſtrong meate and hard bread noriſheth ſome, & ſtrãgleth other: ſome one herbe healeth ſome mans diſeaſe, & increaſeth ſome againe.

17 Be aſhamed of whoredome before father and mother: be aſhamed of leaſing before the prince and men of authoritie:

18 Of ſinne, before the iudge and ruler: of offence, before the congregation and people: of vnrighteouſneſſe, before a companion and friend:

19 Of theft, before thy neighbours: as for the trueth of God and his couenant, be not aſhamed thereof: [c] be aſhamed to lye with thine elbowes vpon the bread, or to be reproued for giuing or taking:

[c] Being bidden to another mans table, preſume not to the hieſt place, be not ſo homely yͭ thou lye wͭ thine elbowes vpon the table ouer thy bread, for that is vnmanerly, Luk.14.

20 And of ſilence, vnto them that ſalute thee: be aſhamed to looke vpon harlots:

21 Be aſhamed to turne away thy face from thy kinſeman: be aſhamed ‖ to take and not to giue:

‖or, to take away a gift from any mã.

22 Be aſhamed alſo to looke vpon another mans wife, and to make many trifling wordes with her mayden, or to ſtande by her bed ſide:

23 Be aſhamed to vpbraide thy friende: when thou giueſt any thing, caſt him not in the teeth withall:

24 Or to report the matter that thou haſt heard, or to diſcloſe the ſecrete wordes: ſo ſhalt thou well be ſhamefaſt, and ſhalt finde fauour with all men.

The xlii. Chapter.

1 The lawe muſt be taught. 9 A daughter. 14 A woman. 18 God knoweth all things, yea, euen the ſecrets of the heart.

IF theſe things be not aſhamed, and * accept no perſon to offend. [Namely, of theſe things be not aſhamed:]

Leuit. 19.15. iacob 2.2.

2 Of the lawe of God, of the couenant, of iudgement to bring the vngodly from his vngodlines vnto righteouſnes, and to make him a good man:

3 To deale faythfully with thy neighbour and companion, to diſtribute the heritage vnto the friends:

4 To be diligent to keepe true meaſure and weyght, to be content whether thou getteſt much or litle:

5 To deale truely with temporall goods in buying and ſelling, to bring vp children with diligence, to correct an euill ſeruant:

6 To keepe that thine is from an euill wife, to ſet a locke where many hands are:

7 What thou delivereſt and giueſt out to be kept, to tell it, and weigh it: to write vp all thy outgiuing and receiuing:

8 To enfourme the vnlearned and vnwiſe, of the aged that are iudged of yͤ yong: if thou be diligent in theſe thinges, truely thou ſhalt be learned and wiſe, and accepted of all men.

9 The daughter maketh the father to watch ſecretly, and the carefulnes that hee hath for her taketh away his ſleepe, yea, in her youth, leſt ſhe ſhould ouergrowe him, and when ſhee hath an huſband, leſt ſhee ſhould be hated:

10 Leſt ſhe ſhould be defiled or rauiſhed in her virginitie, or gotten with child in her fathers houſe: or when ſhe commeth to the man, leſt ſhe behaue her ſelfe not right, or continue vnfruitfull.

11 *If thy daughter be wanton, keepe her ſtraitly, leſt ſhe cauſe thine enemies to laugh thee to ſcorne, and the whole citie to giue thee an euill report: and ſo thou be faine to heare thy ſhame of euery man, and be confounded before all the people.

Ecclus. 26,13.

12 *Behold not euery bodies beautie, and haue not much dwelling among women.

Ecclus. 25.28.

13 For like as the worme and moth commeth out of clothing: ſo *doeth wickedneſſe

Gen,3.6.

come of women.

14 It is better to be with an euill man, then with a friendly wife that putteth one to ſhame and rebuke.

15 I will remember the wordes of the Lord, & declare yͤ thing that I haue ſeene: In the words of the Lord are his workes.

16 The Sunne ouerlooketh all things with his ſhine, || and all his workes are full of the clearenes thereof.

17 Hath not the Lord brought to paſſe, that his ſaints ſhould tel out all his wonderous workes which yͤ almightie Lord hath ſtabliſhed: all things endure in his glory.

18 He ſeeketh out the ground of yͤ deepe, and the heart of man, and he knoweth all their imaginations and wiſedome: for the Lorde knoweth all ſcience, and he looketh into the token of the time.

19 He declareth the things that are paſt, and for to come, and diſcloſeth things that are ſecret.

20 No thought may eſcape him, neither may any worde be hid from him.

21 He hath garniſhed the high excellent works of his wiſdome, & he is from euerlaſting to euerlaſting: vnto him may nothing be added, neither can he be diminiſhed, he hath no neede alſo of any mans counſell.

22 O howe amiable are all his workes, and as a ſparke to looke vpon.

23 They liue all, and endure for euer: and whenſoeuer neede is, they are all obedient vnto him.

24 They are all double one againſt another: hee hath made nothing that hath fault or blemiſh.

25 He hath ſtabliſhed the goods of euery one: [a] and who may be ſatiſfied with his glory when he ſeeth it.

|| Or, and all the worke thereof is full of the glory of the Lord.

[a] As who ſhoulde ſay, no man: for where Dauid ſayeth, Pſal.17. I ſhalbe ſatiſfied when thy glory appeareth: he ſpeaketh of that glory which hee deſireth to obtaine, which he yet wanting is not ſatiſfied: but when he hath obtained it, he hath yͤ thing hee doeth deſire, and yet is not weary of it, but deliteth in that ioye which neuer ſhall be ended, as 1. Peter 1.

The xliii. Chapter.

The ſumme of the creation of the workes of God.

The glory of the height, is yͤ fayre and cleare firmament, the beautie of the heauen is his glorious cleareneſſe.

2 The Sunne when it appeareth, declareth the day in the going out of it, a marueilous worke of the higheſt.

3 At noone it burneth the earth, & who may abide for the heate thereof.

4 Who ſo keepeth an Ouen when it is hotte, three times more doeth the Sunne burne vpon the mountaines: when it breatheth out the fierie beames & ſhineth, with the brightneſſe of it, it blindeth the eyes.

5 Great is the Lord that made it, and in his commandement he cauſeth it to runne haſtily.

6 *The Moone alſo in all things according to her ſeaſon, is a declaration of yͤ time, and a ſigne for the world.

7 The *token of the ſolemne feaſt is taken of the Moone, a light that miniſheth and increaſeth againe.

8 The moneth is called after yͤ Moone, it groweth wonderouſly in her changing.

9 The armie of heauen alſo is in the height: in the firmament of heauen it giueth a cleare and a glorious ſhine: this is the cleareneſſe of the ſtarres, the beautifull apparell of heauen, the apparell that the Lord lighteneth in the height.

10 In his holy worke they continue in their order, and not one of them faileth in his watch.

11 *Looke vpon the Rainebowe, and prayſe him that made it: very beautifull is it in his ſhine.

12 He compaſſeth the heauen about with a glorious circle, the *hands of the higheſt haue bended it.

13 Through his commaundement he maketh the ſnowe to fall, and the thunder of his iudgement to ſmite haſtily.

14 Through his commaundement the treaſures are opened, and the cloudes flee as the foules.

15 In his power hath hee ſtrengthened the cloudes, and broken the haileſtones.

16 The mountaines || leape at the ſight of him, the winde bloweth according to his will.

17 The ſound of his thunder beateth the earth, and ſo doeth the ſtorme of the North: the whirle winde alſo lighteth downe as a feathered foule, caſteth out, and ſpreadeth the ſnowe abroad, and as the Graſhoppers that deſtroy all, ſo falleth it downe.

18 The eye marueileth at the beautie of the whiteneſſe thereof, and the heart is afraide at the raine of it.

19 He powreth out the froſt vpon earth like ſalt, & when it is frozen, it is as ſharpe as the pricke of a thiſtle.

20 When yͤ colde North winde bloweth, hard Cryſtall commeth of the water: hee lighteth downe vpon all the gatherings together of water, and putteth on the water as a breaſtplate.

21 Hee deuoureth the mountaines, and burneth the wilderneſſes: and looke what is greene, he putteth it out like fire.

22 The medicine of all theſe is, when a cloude commeth haſtily, and when a deaw commeth vpon the heate, it ſhalbe refreſhed againe.

23 In his worde he ſtilleth the winde, in

Gene. 1,16.

Exod. 12,2.

Gene. 9,14.

Eſai.40, 12.

|| Or, mooue.

in his counſaile he appeaſeth the deepe, and hath planted Ilandes in it.

24 They that ſaile ouer the ſea, tel of the perils & harmes thereof, & when we heare it with our eares, we marueile thereat.

25 For there bee ſtraunge wonderous workes, diuers maners of nice beaſtes, and whale fiſhes.

26 Through him are all thinges ſet in good order and perfourmed, & in his worde all things endure.

27 I ſpeake much, but I cannot ſufficiently atteine vnto it: for he himſelfe onely is the perfection of all wordes.

28 We ſhould praiſe the Lorde after all our power, for he is great in all his workes.

Pſa.96.4 29 The Lorde is to be * feared, yea, very great is he, and marueilous is his power.

30 Praiſe the Lord, and magnifie him as much as ye may, yet doeth he farre exceede all prayſe: O magnifie him with all your power and labour earneſtly, yet are ye in no wiſe able ſufficiently to praiſe him.

Pſa.106.2. 31 * Who hath ſeene him, that he might tell vs? Who can magnifie him ſo greatly as he is?

32 For there are hid yet greater thinges then theſe be: as for vs, we haue ſeene but fewe of his workes.

33 For the Lord hath made all things, & giuen wiſedome to ſuch as feare God.

The xliiii. Chapter.

1 The praiſe of certaine holy men, 16 Enoch, 17 Noah, 18 Abraham.

LEt vs cõmend the noble famous men, and the generation of our forEelders and fathers.

2 Many more glorious actes hath the Lorde done in them, and ſhewed his great power euer ſince the beginning.

Exo.18.20. 3 * The noble famous men reygned in their kingdomes, and bare excellent rule in their wiſdome and vnderſtanding, they followed the counſell ſhewed in yͤ prophecies:

4 They led the folke through the counſel & wiſdome of the ſcribes of the people, wiſe ſentences are found in their inſtructions:

5 They ſought the ſweeteneſſe and melodie of muſike, and brought forth the pleaſant ſongs in ſcripture:

6 They were rich alſo, and could comfort and pacifie thoſe that dwelt with them.

7 All theſe were very noble and honourable men in their generations, and were well reported of in their times.

8 Theſe haue left a name behinde them, ſo that their praiſe ſhal alway be ſpoken of.

9 Afterwarde there were ſome whoſe
Gc.7.22 * remẽbrance is gone, they came to nought & periſhed, as though they had neuer bene, & became as though they had neuer bene borne, yea, & their children alſo with them.

10 Neuertheleſſe, theſe are louing men, whoſe righteouſneſſe ſhall neuer be forgotten, but continue by their poſteritie.

11 Their children are an holy good heritage: their ſeede endured faſt in yͤ couenant.

12 For their ſakes ſhal their children and ſeede continue for euer, and their praiſe ſhall neuer be put downe.

13 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their name liueth for euermore.

14 * The people can ſpeake of their wiſedome, and the congregation can talke of their praiſe. Eccl.39.14.

15 * Henoch walked right and acceptably before the Lorde, therefore was he tranſlated for an example of amendement to the generations. Ge.5.24

16 * Noe was a ſtedfaſt and righteous man, and in the time of wrath he became a reconciling: therfore was he left a remnant vnto the earth when the flood came. Gen.6.9 and 7.6.

17 * An euerlaſting couenant was made with him, that all fleſh ſhoulde periſh no more with the water. Ge.9.11.

18 * Abraham was a great father of many people, in glory was there none like vnto him. Ge.17.4

19 He kept the lawe of the higheſt, and came into a couenant with him. Gen.22.16.

20 He ſet the couenant in his fleſh, and whẽ he was proued, he was found faithful.

21 * Therfore ſwore God vnto him with an othe, that he woulde bleſſe all people in his ſeede, that he would multiply & increaſe him as the duſt of the earth, and to exalt his ſeede as the ſtarres: yea, and that his ſeede ſhould haue the poſſeſſion and inheritance of the land, from ſea to ſea, and from the riuer vnto the borders of the worlde.

22 With Iſahac did he ſtabliſh the ſame couenant, for Abraham his fathers ſake: Yea, that gratious bleſſing & health of all men & couenant did he ſtabliſh with Iſahac, & made it reſt vpon the head of Iacob.

23 [a] He knewe him in that he proſpered him ſo well and richly, and gaue him an heritage, & ſundred his portion by it ſelfe, and parted among the twelue tribes.

[a] He did allowe him, and made him worthy & meete for ſuch bleſſings of riches & increaſe: or els he made be knowen by this bleſſing Labã his vncle ſo oftẽ chãging his wages, yet did God proſper him yͤ it did well appeare he bare a fauour to him as to Ioſeph & Dan, &c.

24 Merciful men brought he out of him, which found fauour in the ſight of all fleſh.

The xlv. Chapter.

1 The prayſe of Moſes, 6 Aaron, and Phinehes.

MOſes * beloued of God and men, whoſe remembrance is in high prayſe: Ex.11.3. act.2.22

2 Him that the Lorde made

like the glory of yͤ ſaints, & magnified him, ſo that the enemies ſtoode in awe of him.

3 Through his wordes hee did great wonders: hee made him glorious in the ſight of kings, gaue him commandement before his people, and ſhewed him glorious power.

Nū.12,3 4 *He ſtabliſhed him with faithfulneſſe & meekeneſſe, and choſe him out of all men.

5 For he heard his voyce, and he led him
Ex,19.7 in the darke cloude, and there he *gaue him the commandementes, yea, the lawe of life and wiſedome, that he might teache Jacob the couenant, and Jſrael his lawes.

Ex.4.14. 6 *He choſe Aaron his brother alſo out of the tribe of Leui, exalted him, and made him ſuch like.

7 An euerlaſting couenant made he with him, and gaue him the prieſthoode in the people: he made him glorious in beautifull aray, and clothed him with the garment of honour.

8 He put perfect ioye vpon him, and girded him with ſtrength, he deckt him with ſide clothes and a tunicle, with an ouerbody coate alſo, and a girdle.

Exo,28,29. 9 *Rounde about made he him belles of golde, and that many: that when he went in, yͤ ſound might be heard, that they might make a noiſe in the the ſanctuarie, and giue the people warning.

10 The holy garment was wrought and bordered with golde, yelowe ſilcke and purple: and in the breaſtlap there was a goodly worke, wherein was faſtened light and perfectneſſe.

11 Upon the ſame alſo there was a worke faſtened and ſet with coſtly pretious ſtones, all bounde with golde, and this he brought in his miniſtration: the ſtones were faſtened for a remembrance, after the number of the twelue tribes of Jſrael.

12 Upon his miter there was a plate of pure golde, a grauen image of holineſſe, a
Leuit, 8,12. famous and noble worke, garniſhed, and pleaſant to looke vpon.

13 Before him were there ſeene no ſuch faire ornaments, and theſe it behooued him alway to vſe: there might none other put them on, but onely his children, and his childrens children perpetually.

14 Dayly perfourmed he his burnt offerings two times.

15 *Moſes filled [a] his hands, and anoynted him with holy oyle: this was now confirmed him with an euerlaſting couenant, and to his ſeede as the dayes of heauen, namely, that his children ſhould alway miniſter before him, and perfourme the office of the prieſthood, and wiſh the people good in his name.

16 Before al men liuing choſe he him, that he ſhould offer incenſe before the Lord, and make odours for a ſweete ſauour & remembrance, that he ſhoulde reconcile the people of the Lord with him againe.

17 *He gaue him authoritie alſo in his cō- Deu,17,10,
mandements, and in the couenant, that he ſhould teache Jacob the ſtatutes and teſtimonies, and enfourme Jſrael in the lawe.

18 *Therefore there ſtoode vp certaine a- Nū,16,1
gainſt him, and had enuie at him in the wilderneſſe: namely, they that were of Dathan and Abirams ſide, and the furious congregation of Chore.

19 This the Lord ſaw, and it diſpleaſed him, and in his wrathfull indignation were they conſumed: a great wonder did he vpon them, & conſumed them with the firſt.

20 Beſides this, he made *Aaron yet Nū.27.1
more honorable and glorious, he gaue him an heritage, and parted the firſt fruites vnto him: vnto him ſpecially he appointed the bread of ſuſtenance.

21 For the prieſts did eate of the offrings of the Lord: this gaue he vnto him and his ſeede.

22 *Els had he no heritage nor portion Deu.12,12.and 18,1,
in the land & with the people: for the Lorde himſelfe is his portion and inheritance.

23 The third noble and excellent man is Num,25 13. 1,mac,2,26.
*Phinehes the ſonne of Eleazar, which pleaſed the God of Jſrael, becauſe he had the zeale and feare of the Lorde: for when the people were turned backe, he put himſelfe forth right ſoone, and that with a good will, to pacifie the wrath of the Lorde toward Jſrael.

24 Therefore was there a couenant of peace made with him, that he ſhould be the principall among the righteous in the people, that he and his poſteritie ſhould haue the office of the prieſthood for euer.

25 Like as there was made a couenant with Dauid of the tribe of Juda, that from among his ſonnes onely there ſhould be a king, and that Aaron alſo and his ſeede ſhould be an heritage, to giue vs wiſedome in our heart, to iudge his people in righteouſnes, that his goods ſhould not come into forgetfulneſſe, & that their honour might endure for euer.

The xlvi. Chapter.

1 The prayſe of Ioſue, 9 Caleb, 13 Samuel.

Manly and ſtrong in battaile was Ioſ,12,7. num,27.18. deu,34.9 ioſ,1,2,
Jeſus the ſonne of Naue, and was the *ſucceſſour of Moſes in propheties, and was giuen to be captaine

[a] That was, either to put into his hand yͤ booke of yͤ lawe written, to reade vnto the people, or els ſome ſacrifice, that he might offer vnto God for their offences.

captaine of the people, which according vnto his name was a great ſauiour vnto the elect of God, to puniſh the enemies that roſe vp againſt Iſrael, that Iſrael might obteine their inheritance.

Ioſu.8.3 2 *O howe great, noble, & excellent was he, when he lift vp his hand, and drewe out his ſworde againſt the cities.

3 Who ſtood ſo manly before him? for the Lord himſelfe brought in the enemies.

Ioſu.10.12. 4 *Stoode not the Sunne ſtill at his commandement, and one day was as long as two?

5 Hee called vpon the higheſt and moſt mightie, when the enemies preaſſed vpon him on euery ſide, and the mightie Lorde heard him with the haileſtones.

6 They ſmote the heatheniſh people mightily, and in falling downe they ſlewe all the aduerſaries: ſo that the Heathen knewe his hoſte, and all his defence, that the Lorde himſelfe fought againſt them: for he followed vpon the mightie men of them.

Nū.14.6 7 In the *time of Moſes alſo, he and Caleb the ſonne of Iephune did a good worke, which ſtoode againſt the enemies, withhelde the people from ſinne, and ſtilled the wicked murmuring.

Num.26 65. 8 *And of ſixe hundred thouſande people of foote, they two were preſerued to bring them into the heritage, namely, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

Ioſu.14.11. 9 The Lorde *gaue ſtrength alſo vnto Caleb, which remayned with him vnto his age: ſo that hee went vp into the hygh places of the land, and his ſeede conquered the ſame for an heritage:

10 That all the children of Iſrael might ſee how good a thing it is to be obedient vnto the Lord.

11 And the iudges or rulers, euery one after his name, whoſe heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, and that forſooke not the Lorde vnfaithfully, whoſe remembrance hath a good report:

12 Yea, their bones floriſh out of their place, and their names ſhall neuer be changed: but honour remayneth ſtill with the children of thoſe holy men.

1.Sam.10.1. 13 Samuel the Prophet, *beloued of the Lord his God, ordeined a king, and anoynted the princes ouer the people.

14 In the law of the Lord ruled he, and iudged the congregation, and the Lord had reſpect vnto Iacob.

15 The Prophet was founde diligent in his faithfulneſſe: yea, and he is knowen faithfull in his wordes, becauſe he ſawe the God of light.

1.Sam.7.11. 16 *He called vpon the Lord almightie, when the enemies preaſſed vpon him on euery ſide, what time as he offered the ſucking lambe.

17 And the Lorde thundered from heauen, and made his voyce to be heard with a great noyſe.

18 He diſcomfited the princes of Tyre, & all the rulers of the Philiſtines.

1.Sam.12.7. 19 *Before his laſt ende, he made proteſtation in the ſight of the Lorde and his anoynted, that he tooke neither ſubſtance nor good of any man, no not ſo much as a ſhoe: and no man might accuſe him.

20 After this he tolde that his ende was at hand, and ſhewed the king alſo his ende and death, and from the earth lift he vp his voice in the prophecie, that the vngodly people ſhould periſh.

The xlvii. Chapter.

1 The praiſe of Nathan, 2 Dauid, 12 and Solomon.

2.Reg.12,2. Afterwarde in the time of King Dauid, there *roſe vp a Prophet called Nathan.

2 For like as the fat is taken away from the offring: ſo was Dauid choſen out of the children of Iſrael.

3 Hee played with the Lions as with Kiddes, and with Beares, like as with lambes of ſheepe.

1.Sam.17.34. 4 *Slew he not a Giant when he was yet but yong, and tooke away the rebuke from his people, what time as he tooke the ſtone in his hand, and ſmote downe proude Goliath with the ſling?

5 For he called vpon the higheſt Lorde, which gaue him ſtrength in his right hand, ſo that he ouerthrewe the mightie Giant in the battell, that he might ſet vp the horne of his people againe.

1.Reg.18.7. 6 *So he glorified him in ten thouſand, and made him to haue a good report in the praiſe of the Lord, that he ſhoulde weare a crowne of glory.

2.Reg.5.7. 7 *For he deſtroyed the enemies on euery ſide, rooted out the Philiſtines his aduerſaries, and brake their horne in ſunder, like as it is broken yet this day.

8 In all his works he praiſed the higheſt and holieſt, and aſcribed the honour vnto him: with his whole heart did he praiſe the Lord, and loued God that made him.

1.Chro.16.4. 9 He ſet *ſingers alſo before the altar, and in their time hee made ſweete ſongs, that they might giue prayſes euery day to God with ſongs.

10 He ordeyned to keepe the holy dayes worſhipfully, and that the ſolemne feaſtes

through the whole yeere ſhould be honourably holden with praiſing the name of the Lord, and with ſinging betimes in the morning in the ſanctuarie.

2.Sam. 12,13. 11 *The Lorde tooke away his ſinnes, & exalted his horne for euer: he gaue him the couenant of the kingdome, and the throne of worſhip in Iſrael.

12 After him there roſe vp the wiſe ſonne [called Solomon,] who by him dwelt in a large poſſeſſion, and for his ſake he droue the enemies away farre off.

3.Reg. 4.21. 13 This *Solomon reigned with peace in his time, and he obteyned glorie: for God gaue him reſt from his enemies on euery ſide, that he might builde him an houſe in his name, & prepare the ſanctuarie for euer.

14 Howe wiſe waſt thou in thy youth, and filled with wiſedome and vnderſtanding, as it were with a water flood?

15 Thou coueredſt and filledſt the whole lande with ſimilitudes, and wiſe prudent ſentences.

16 Thy name went abroade in the Iles, becauſe of thy peace, thou waſt beloued.

17 All landes marueyled at thy ſongs, prouerbes, ſimilitudes, and at thy interpretations.

1.Reg. 10,27. 18 *And in the name of the Lorde God, which is called the God of Iſrael, thou gatheredſt gold as tinne, and thou haddeſt as much ſiluer, as leade.

1.Reg. 11,1. 19 *Thou waſt moued in inordinate loue towarde women, and waſt ouercome in affection.

20 Thou ſtainedſt thy honour and worſhip, yea, thy poſteritie defiledſt thou alſo, in bringing the wrath of the Lorde vpon thy children, and haſt felt ſorow for thy folly.

21 So that thy kingdome was deuided, 1.Reg. 12,17. *and Ephraim became an vnfaithful and a rebellious kingdome.

2.Sam.7. 15. 22 *Neuertheleſſe, God forſooke not his mercie: neyther was he vtterly deſtroyed, becauſe of his workes, that he ſhould leaue him no poſteritie: as for the ſeede that came vpon him, which he loued, he brought it not vtterly to nought, but gaue yet a remnant vnto Iacob, and a roote vnto Dauid out of him.

23 Thus reſted Solomon with his fathers, and out of his ſeede he left behinde him a very fooliſhneſſe of the people, and ſuch one as had no vnderſtanding: euen 1.Reg. 12,10. *Roboam, which turned away the people through his counſaile, and Ieroboam 1.Reg. 12,28. the ſonne of Nabat, *which cauſed Iſrael to ſinne, and ſhewed Ephraim the way of vngodlineſſe.

24 Inſomuch that their ſinnes and miſdeedes had the vpper hande ſo ſore, that at the laſt they were driuen out of the land for the ſame.

25 Yea, he ſought out and brought vp all wickedneſſe, till the vengeance came vpon them.

The xlviii. Chapter.

The praiſe of Elias, Eliſeus, Ezechias, and Eſaias.

3.Reg. 17.3. Then ſtoode vp *Elias the Prophete as a fire, and his worde burnt like a creſſet.

2 He brought an hunger vpon them, and in his zeale hee made them fewe in number: for they might not away with the commandements of the Lord.

3.Reg. 18,38. 3 *Through the worde of the Lorde he ſhut the heauen, and three times brought he the fire downe.

4 O Elias, howe honourable art thou in thy wonderous deedes? who may make his boaſt to be like thee?

3.Reg. 17,22. 5 *One that was dead thou rayſedſt vp from death, and in the worde of the higheſt thou broughteſt him out of yͤ graue againe.

6 Thou haſt caſt downe kings, and deſtroyed them, and the honourable from their ſeate.

3.Reg. 19,15. 7 Vpon the mount *Sina thou heardeſt the iudgement, and vpon Horeb the iudgement of the vengeance:

3.Reg. 19,17. 8 *Which diddeſt anoynt kinges to recompence, and ordeynedſt Prophetes after thee.

4.Reg.2. 11. 9 *Thou waſt taken vp in the ſtorme of fire, in a charet of fierie horſes.

10 Thou waſt ordeined in yͤ reproouings in time, to pacifie the wrath of the Lord before it raged, to turne the heartes of the fathers vnto the children, and to ſet vp the tribes of Iacob againe.

11 Bleſſed were they that ſawe thee, and were garniſhed in loue, for we liue in life: but after death we ſhal haue no ſuch name.

4.Reg.2. 11. 12 *Elias was couered in the ſtorme, but Elizeus was filled with his ſpirit: whyle he liued, he was afrayde of no prince, and no man might ouercome him.

4.Reg. 13,21. 13 *There could no word deceiue him, & after his death his body prophecied.

4.Reg. 5 14. 14 He did wonders in his *life, & in death were his workes marueilous.

15 For all this the people amended not, neither departed they from their ſinnes, till they were caried away priſoners out of the lande, 4.Reg. 18,12. *and were ſcattered abroade in all countries, ſo that of them there remayned but a very litle people, and a prince vnto the houſe of Dauid.

16 Howbeit, ſome of them did right, and ſome heaped vp vngodlineſſe.

4.Re,18.2. 17 *Ezechias made his citie ſtrong, conueyed water into it, digged thorow the ſtonie rocke with yron, and made vp a wall by the water ſide.

4.Re,18.13. 18 In his time came *Sennacherib vp, and ſent Rabſakes, lift vp his hand againſt Sion, and defied them with great pride.

19 Then trembled their hearts & hands, ſo that they ſorowed like a woman trauayling with childe.

20 So they called vpon the Lord which is mercifull, and lift vp their handes before him, immediatly the Lord heard them out of heauen.

21 He thought no more vpõ their ſinnes, nor gaue them ouer to their enemies: but deliuered them by the hand of Eſaias.

4.Re.19 22. 22 *He ſmote the hoſte of the Aſſyrians, and his angel deſtroyed them.

23 For Ezechias had done the thing that pleaſed the Lorde, and remayned ſtedfaſtly in the way of Dauid his father, as Eſaias the great and faithfull Prophet in the ſight of God had commanded him.

4.Re.20 10. 24 *In his time the Sunne went backeward, and he lengthened the kings life.

Eſa,38.1 25 *With a right ſpirite prophecied hee what ſhoulde come to paſſe at the laſt: and to ſuch as were ſorowfull in Sion, he gaue conſolation, wherewith they might comfort themſelues for euermore.

26 He ſhewed things that were for to come and ſecrete, or euer they came to paſſe.

The xlix. Chapter.

Of Ioſias, Ezechias, Dauid, Ieremie, Ezechiel, Zorobabel, Ieſus, Nehemias, Enoch, and Ioſeph.

4.Re.22.1. 2.chro.34.3. The remembrance of *Ioſias, is like as when the Apothecarie maketh many pretious ſweete ſmelling things together: his remembrance ſhall be ſweete as hony in all mouthes, and as the playing of muſike at a banquet of wine.

2 He was appoynted to turne the people againe, and to take away all abominations of the vngodly.

3 He directed his heart vnto the Lorde, and in the time of the vngodly he ſet vp the worſhip of God againe.

4 All kings, except [a] Dauid, Ezechias, and Ioſias, committed wickedneſſe: for euen the kinges of Iuda alſo forſooke the lawe of God.

[a] These alſo were ſinners, but either they were not idolaters, which here is chiefly counted ſinne: or els they did repẽt, ſo yͤ their ſinnes were couered, for that they were enemies to idolatrie.

5 For they gaue their horne vnto other, their honour and worſhip alſo to a ſtrange people.

6 Therefore was the elect citie of the ſanctuarie burnt with fire, and the ſtreetes thereof layde deſolate & waſte in the [b] hand of Ieremie.

[b] That is, according to yͤ prophecy of Ieremie: for yͤ hand in ſcripture is taken for any mans office and function.

7 For they entreated him euill, which neuertheleſſe was a Prophet, ordeyned frõ his mothers wombe, that he might roote out, breake off, and deſtroy: and that hee might build vp, and plant againe.

8 Ezechiel ſawe the glory of the Lord in a viſion, which was ſhewed him vpon the charet of the Cherubims.

9 For he thought vpon the enemies in the raine, to do good vnto ſuch as had ordered their wayes aright.

10 And the bones of yͤ twelue Prophets floriſhed from out of their place, for they gaue comfort and conſolation vnto Iacob, and deliuered them faithfully.

11 *Howe ſhall wee prayſe Zorobabel, which was as a ring on the right hand. Ag.2.24 1.eſd.3.2

12 So was *Ieſus alſo the ſonne of Ioſedec: theſe men in their times buylded the houſe, and ſet vp the ſanctuarie of the Lord againe, which was prepared for euerlaſting worſhip. Zac.3.1.

13 And among yͤ elect was *Nehemias, whoſe renowme was great, which ſet vp for vs the walles that were broken downe, made the portes and barres againe, and builded our houſes anew. Neh.7.1

14 But vpon the earth there is no man created like *Enoch: for he was taken vp from the earth. Ge.5.24

15 Neyther was there a like man vnto Ioſeph, which was lorde of his brethren, & the vpholder of his people: [c] his bones were couered and kept.

[c] For yͤ he prophecyed of yͤ deliuerãce of Iſrael from Egypt into Chanaã, & alſo of the reſurrection to be made by Chriſt

16 Seth and Sem were in great honour among the people, & ſo was Adam aboue all the beaſtes when he was created.

The l. Chapter.

1 Of Simon the ſonne of Onias. 22 An exhortation to praiſe the Lord.

Simon the ſonne of *Onias the high Prieſt, which in his life ſet vp the houſe againe, and in his dayes made faſt the temple. 2.Mac.3 4.

2 The heyght of the temple alſo was founded of him, the double buylding, & the high walles of the temple.

3 In his daies yͤ welles of water flowed out, and were exceeding full as the ſea.

4 He tooke care for his people, and deliuered them from deſtruction: he kept his citie, and made it ſtrong, that it ſhould not be beſieged.

5 How honorable was his conuerſation among the people, and when he came out of the houſe couered with the vayle:

6 He gaue light as the morning ſtarre in the middeſt of the cloudes, & as the moone when it is full:

7 He ſhined as the Sunne in the temple of God, he is as bright as the raynebowe in the faire cloudes,

8 And floriſheth as the flowres and Roſes in the ſpring of the yeere, and as Lilies by the riuers of water, like as the braunches vpon the mount Libanus in the time of ſommer:

9 As a fire and incenſe that is kindled, like as an whole ornament of pure gold ſet with all maner of precious ſtones,

10 And as an Oliue tree that is fruitful, and as a Cypreſſe tree which groweth vp on high.

11 When he put on the garment of honor, and was clothed with all beautie, when he went to the holy altar, he made yͤ garment of holineſſe honourable.

12 When he tooke the portions out of the prieſtes hande, he himſelfe ſtoode by the hearth of the altar, and his brethren round about in order, as the braunches of Cedar tree vpon the mount Libanus, ſo ſtoode they round about him:

13 And as the branches of the Oliue tree, ſo ſtood all the ſonnes of Aaron in their glorie, and the oblations of the Lorde in their hands, before all yͤ congregation of Iſrael.

14 And that he might ſufficiently perfourme his ſeruice vpon the altar, and garniſh the offering of the higheſt God,

15 He ſtretched out his hand, and tooke of the drinke offring, & powred in of the wine: ſo he powred vpon the bottome of the altar a good ſmell vnto the higheſt prince.

16 Then began the ſonnes of Aaron to ſing, and to blowe with trumpets, and to make a great noyſe, for a remembrance and prayſe vnto the Lord.

17 Then all the people together were haſted, & fell downe to the earth vpon their faces, to worſhip the Lorde their God, and to giue thankes to the almightie God.

18 They ſung goodly alſo with their voices, ſo that there was a pleaſant noiſe in the great houſe of the Lord.

19 And yͤ people in their prayer beſought the Lorde the higheſt, that he woulde be mercifull, till the honour of the Lord were perfourmed, and they had ended their miniſtration and ſeruice.

20 Then went he downe, and ſtretched out his hands ouer the whole multitude of the people of Iſrael, that they ſhoulde giue prayſe and thankes out of their lippes vnto the Lord, and to reioyce in his name.

21 He began yet once alſo to pray, that he might openly ſhewe the thankeſgiuing before the higheſt,

22 [Namely thus,] O giue prayſe and thanks all ye vnto yͤ Lord our God, which hath euer done noble and great thinges, which hath increaſed our dayes from our mothers wombe, and dealt with vs according to his mercie:

23 That he wil giue vs the ioyfulneſſe of heart, and peace for our time in Iſrael:

24 Which faithfully keepeth his mercie for vs euermore, and alway deliuereth vs in due ſeaſon.

25 There be two maner of people that I abhorre from my heart, as for the thirde whom I hate, it is no people:

26 They that ſit vpon the mountaine of Samaria, the Philiſtines, and the fooliſh people that dwell in Sichimis.

27 I Ieſus, the ſonne of Sirach, Eleazarus of Hieruſalem, haue tokened vp theſe informations and documents of wiſedome and vnderſtanding in this booke, and powred out the wiſedome of my heart.

28 Bleſſed is he that exerciſeth himſelfe therin: and whoſo taketh ſuch to heart, ſhalbe wiſe for euer.

29 If he do theſe things, he ſhalbe ſtrong in all: for the light of the Lord leadeth him, which giueth wiſdome to yͤ godly: the Lord be prayſed for euermore, ſo be it, ſo be it.

The li. Chapter.

The prayer of Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach.

I will thanke thee, O Lorde and king, and prayſe thee, O God my ſauiour: I will yeelde praiſe vnto thy name.

2 For thou art my defender and helper, & haſt preſerued my body from deſtruction, from the ſnares of traiterous tongues, and from the lips that are occupied in lyes.

3 Thou haſt bene my helper from ſuch as ſtoode vp againſt me, and haſt deliuered mee after the multitude of thy mercie, and for thy holy names ſake, from the roaring of them that prepared themſelues to deuoure me, out of the hands of ſuch as ſought after my life, from the multitude of them that trouble me,

4 And from them that went about to ſet fire vpon me on euery ſide, ſo that I am not burnt in the middeſt of the fire:

5 From the deepe of hell, from an vncleane tongue, from lying words, from falſe accuſation to the king, and from an vnrighteous tongue.

6 My ſoule ſhal praiſe yͤ Lord vnto death: for my life drew nigh vnto hel downward.

7 They compaſſed me rounde about on euery ſide, and there was no man to helpe me: I looked about mee if there were any man that would ſuccour me: but there was none.

8 Then thought I vpon thy mercy, O Lorde, and vpon thy actes that thou haſt done euer of old: [namely] that thou deliuereſt ſuch as put their truſt in thee, & riddeſt them out of the hands of the heathen.

9 Thus lift I my praier from the earth, and prayed for deliuerance from death.

10 I called vpon the Lorde the father of my Lord, that he would not leaue me without helpe in the day of my trouble, and in yͤ time of the proude.

11 I will prayſe thy name continually, yeelding honour and thankes vnto it: and ſo my prayer was heard.

12 Thou ſauedſt mee from deſtruction, & deliueredſt me from the vnrighteous time: therefore will I acknowledge and prayſe thee, and magnifie the name of the Lord.

13 When I was yet but yong, or euer I went aſtray, I deſired [a] wiſdome openly in my prayer.

14 I came therefore before the temple, & ſought her vnto the laſt: then floriſhed ſhee vnto me, as a grape that is ſoone ripe.

15 My heart reioyced in her, then went my foot the right way: yea, from my youth vp ſought I after her.

16 I bowed downe mine eare, and receiued her: I founde me much wiſedome, and proſpered greatly in her.

17 Therefore wil I aſcribe the glory vnto him that giueth me wiſedome.

[a] Wiſedome is obtained by one of theſe three meanes: firſt, by prayer, as Solomon did and Iacob: ſecondly, by diligent reading of Gods booke, wherein wiſdome is conteined, pſal. 19. ſap. 6 Thirdly, by godly conuerſation & continuing in yͤ feare of God, pro. 2. Ioh. 7. If any man will doe my will, he ſhall knowe my doctrine.

18 For I am aduiſed to do thereafter, I will bee ielous to cleaue vnto the thing that is good, ſo ſhall I not be confounded.

19 My ſoule hath wreſtled with her, and I haue bene diligent to bee occupied in her: I lift vp my handes on high, then was my ſoule lightened through wiſedome, and I knowledged my fooliſhneſſe.

20 I ordered my ſoule after her, ſhe and I were one heart from the beginning, and I found her in cleannes, and therefore ſhal I not be forſaken.

21 My heart longed after her, and I gat a good treaſure.

22 Through her the Lorde hath giuen me a new tongue, wherewith I wil prayſe him.

23 *O come vnto me ye vnlearned, and dwell in the houſe of wiſedome. Eſa. 55.a

24 Withdrawe not your ſelues from her, but talke and commune of theſe things: for your ſoules are very thirſtie.

25 I opened my mouth, & ſpake, O come and buy wiſedome without money.

26 Bowe downe your necke vnder her yoke, & your ſoule ſhal receiue wiſdome: ſhe is hard at hand, and is content to be found.

27 *Behold with your eyes, how that I haue had but litle labour, & yet haue founde much reſt. Eccle. 6, 20.

28 O receiue wiſdome, and ye ſhall haue plenteouſneſſe of ſiluer and golde in poſſeſſion.

29 Let your minde reioyce in his mercy, and be not aſhamed of his prayſe.

30 Worke his worke betimes, and he ſhal giue you your reward in due ſeaſon.

The ende of the booke of Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach, which
is called in Latine Eccleſiaſticus.

The booke of the Prophet Baruch.

The firſt Chapter.

1 Baruch wrote a booke during the captiuitie of Babylon, which he read before Iechonias and all the people. 10 The Iewes ſent the booke with money vnto Hieruſalem to their other brethren, to the intent that they ſhould pray for them.

AND theſe are the wordes of the booke, which were [a] written by Baruch the ſonne of Nerias, the ſonne of Maaſias, the ſonne of Sedechias, the ſonne of Helchias, at Babylon,

[a] Baruch ſecretary to Ieremie the Prophet, of whom in Ieremie is often made mention.

2 In the fifth yeere, and in the ſeuenth day of the moneth, what time as the Chaldees tooke Hieruſalem, and burnt it vp with fire.

3 And Baruch did reade the wordes of this booke, that Iechonias the ſonne of Ioachim king of Iuda might heare, and in the preſence of all the people that were come to heare the booke,

4 And before all the nobles, the kinges ſonnes, and before the elders, and before the whole people, frō the loweſt vnto the higheſt, before all them that dwelt at Babylon, by the water of ‖ Sodi:

‖ Or, Sud

5 Which whē they heard it, wept, faſted, and prayed before the Lord.

6 They made a collection alſo of money, according to euery mans power:

7 And ſent it to Hieruſalem vnto Ioachin the ſonne of Helchia, the ſonne of Salom prieſt, with the other prieſtes, and to all the people which were with him at Hieruſalem,

8 (What time as they had gotten the ‖ veſſels of the Temple of the Lorde that were taken away out of the Temple, that they might bring them agaíne into the land of Iuda the tenth day of the moneth [b] Siuan, [namely] ſiluer veſſels, which Sedechias the ſonne of Ioſias King of Iuda had made,)

‖Or, ornamēts.

b Siuan containeth part of May, and part of Iune, it is the third moneth after the reckoning of yͤ Iewes.

9 After that Nabuchodonoſor King of Babylō had taken Iechonias, with all his princes, lordes, and all the people, and ledde them captiue from Hieruſalem vnto Babylon:

10 And they ſayde, Behold, we haue ſent you money to buy you burnt offerings and incenſe withall, prepare a meate offering, & offer for ſinne vpon the altar of the Lorde our God:

11 And [c] pray for the proſperitie of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon, and for the welfare of Balthaſar his ſonne, that their dayes may bee vpon earth as the dayes of heauen:

c By this example we are taught to pray for kings and princes, as 1. Tim. 2.

12 That God alſo may giue vs ſtrength, and lighten our eyes, that wee may liue vnder the defence of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon, and vnder the protection of Balthaſar his ſonne, that we may long doe thē ſeruice, and finde fauour in their ſight.

13 Pray for vs alſo vnto the Lorde our God: for we haue ſinned againſt the Lorde our God, & vnto this day is not his wrath turned yet away from vs.

14 And ſee that ye reade this booke, which we haue ſent vnto you, to be rehearſed in the temple of the Lord vpon the high daies, and at time conuenient.

15 Thus ſhall yee ſay, *The Lorde our God is righteous, but we are worthie of cōfuſion and ſhame, like as it is come to paſſe this day vnto all Iuda, & to euery one that dwelleth at Hieruſalem,

Baru.2.6

16 To our kings, princes, prieſtes, prophets, and to our fathers.

17 *We haue ſinned before the Lord our God, we haue not put our truſt in him, nor giuen him credence.

Dan.9.5

18 We haue not obeyed him, we haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lorde our God, to walke in the commandements that he gaue vs openly.

19 Since yͤ day that he brought our forefathers out of the lande of Egypt, vnto this preſent day, we haue bene euer a miſbeleeuing and an vnfaythfull people vnto the Lord our God, deſtroying our ſelues vtterly, and ſhrinking backe, that we ſhould not heare his voyce.

20 Wherefore, there are come vpon vs great plagues, and diuers curſes, like as the Lord *deuiſed by Moſes his ſeruāt, which brought our fathers out of the lande of Egypt, to giue vs a lande that floweth with milke and hony, like as it is to ſee this day.

Deu.28, 15.

21 Neuertheleſſe, we haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lorde our God, according to all the wordes of the Prophetes, whom he hath ſent vnto vs [and to our rulers.]

22 But euery man followed his owne minde and wicked imagination, to offer vnto ſtrange gods, & to doe euill in the ſight of the Lord our God.

The ii. Chapter.

1 The Iewes confeſſe that they iuſtly ſuffer for their ſinnes. 21 The Lord will that we obey vnto princes, although they be euill.

FOr the which cauſe yͤ Lorde our God hath performed his deuice, whereof he certified vs, and our heads that ruled in Hieruſalem, yea, and our kings, our princes, with all Iſrael and Iuda:

2 And ſuch plagues hath yͤ Lord brought vpon vs, as neuer came to paſſe vnder the heauen, like as it is fulfilled in Hieruſalem, *according as it is written in the lawe of Moſes,

Deu, 28. 53.

3 That a man ſhoulde eate the fleſh of his owne ſonne, and the fleſh of his owne daughter.

4 Moreouer, he hath deliuered them into the hands of al the kings that are round about vs, to bee confounded and deſolate, and ſcattered them abroad in all lands and nations.

5 Thus are we brought beneath, & not aboue, becauſe wee haue ſinned againſt the Lord our God, and haue not bene obedient vnto his voyce.

6 Therefore *the Lorde our God is righteous, & wee with our fathers [as reaſon is] are brought to open ſhame, as it is to ſee this day.

Bar.1,15

7 And as for theſe plagues that are come vpon vs already, the Lord had deuiſed thē for vs.

8 Yet would we not pray vnto the Lord our God, that we might euery man turne from his vngodly wayes.

9 So the Lord hath cauſed ſuch plagues to come vpon vs: for hee is righteous in all his workes which he hath commanded vs:

10 Which we alſo haue not done, nor hearkened vnto his voyce, for to walke in the commandements of the Lord, that he hath giuen vnto vs.

Dan.9.15. 11 And *nowe, O Lorde God of Iſrael, thou that haſt brought thy people out of the lande of Egypt with a mightie hande, with tokens and wonders, with thy great power and outſtretched arme, and haſt gotten thy ſelfe a name, as it is come to paſſe this day:

12 O Lorde our God, we haue ſinned, we haue done wickedly, we haue behaued our ſelues vngodly in all thy righteouſneſſe.

13 Turne thy wrath from vs [we beſeech thee,] for wee are but a fewe left among the heathen where thou haſt ſcattered vs.

14 Heare our prayers, O Lorde, and our petitions, bring vs out of captiuitie for thine owne ſake, get vs fauour in the ſight of thẽ which haue led vs away:

15 That all landes may knowe that thou art yͤ Lord our God, & that Iſrael & his generation calleth vpon thy name.

Deu.26.15. eſai.63.15. 16 O Lorde, *looke downe from thy holy houſe vpon vs, encline thine eare, and heare vs.

Pſalm.113.17. 17 *Open thine eyes and beholde, for the dead that be gone downe to their graues, & whoſe ſoules are out of their bodies, aſcribe vnto the Lord neither praiſe nor righteouſneſſe.

18 But the ſoule that is vexed for the multitude [of her ſinnes,] which goeth on heauily and weakely, whoſe eyes begin to faile, yea, ſuch a ſoule aſcribeth prayſe & righteouſneſſe vnto the Lord.|

19 For wee powre out our prayers before thee, and require mercy in thy ſight, O Lorde our God, not for any godlines of our fathers:

20 But becauſe thou haſt ſent out thy wrath and indignation vpon vs, according as thou didſt threaten vs by thy ſeruantes the Prophets, ſaying,

21 Thus ſaith the Lorde, Bowe downe your ſhoulders & neckes, & ſerue the king of Babylon: ſo ſhall ye remayne ſtill in yͤ lande that I gaue vnto your fathers.

Iere.27.17. 22 *But if ye will not heare the voyce of the Lorde your God to ſerue yͤ king of Babylon,

23 I will deſtroy you in the cities of Iuda, within Hieruſalem and without: I will alſo take from you the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of ioy, yͤ voyce of the bridegrome, and the voyce of the bride, and there ſhal no man dwell more in the land.

24 But they would not hearkẽ vnto thy voyce, to do the king of Babylon ſeruice: & therefore haſt thou performed the wordes that thou ſpakeſt by thy ſeruantes the Prophets: [namely,] that yͤ bones of our kings, and yͤ bones of our fathers ſhould be tranſlated out of their places:

25 And loe, nowe are they laid out in the heate of the ſunne, and in the cold of yͤ night, & dead in great miſery, with hunger, with ſword, [with peſtilence,] and are cleane caſt forth.

26 As for the |temple wherein thy name was called vpon, thou haſt layde it waſte, as it is to ſee this day, ⸢and that for the wickedneſſe of the houſe of Iſrael, and yͤ houſe of Iuda.

27 O Lord our God, thou haſt intreated vs after all thy goodneſſe, & according to all that great louing mercy of thine.

Leuit.28 14. deut. 28,15. 28 *Like as thou ſpakeſt by thy ſeruant Moſes, in the day when thou diddeſt command him to write thy lawe before the children of Iſrael, ſaying,

29 If ye wil not hearken vnto my voyce, then ſhall this great multitude bee turned into a very ſmal people among the nations, for I will ſcatter them abroad.

30 Notwithſtãding, I am ſure that this folke will not heare mee, for it is an hard necked people: but in the land of their captiuitie they ſhall remember themſelues,

31 And learne to know that I am yͤ Lord their God, when I giue them an heart to vnderſtand, and eares to heare.

32 Then ſhal they prayſe me in the lande of their captiuitie, and thinke vpon my name.

33 Then ſhal they turne them from their hard backes, and from their vngodlineſſe: then ſhall they remember the thinges that happened vnto their fathers which ſinned againſt me.

34 So will I bring them againe into the land which I promiſed with an othe vnto their fathers Abraham, Iſahac, & Iacob, and they ſhall be lordes of it, yea, I will encreaſe them, and not miniſh them.

35 And I will make an other couenant with them, ſuch one as ſhal endure for euer: [namely,] that I will be their God, & they ſhalbe my people: and I will no more driue my people the children of Iſrael out of the lande that I haue giuen them.

The iii. Chapter.

36 Onely God was the finder of wiſedome. 37 Of the incarnation of Chriſt.

AND nowe, O Lorde almightie, thou God of Iſrael, the ſoule that is in trouble, and the ſpirite that is vexed, cryeth vnto thee:

2 Heare vs, O Lord, and haue pitie vpon vs, for thou art a mercifull God: be gracious vnto vs, for wee haue ſinned before thee.

3 Thou endureſt for euer: ſhould we thẽ vtterly periſh?

4 O Lorde almightie, thou God of Iſrael, heare nowe the prayer of the dead Iſraelites, and of their children which haue ſinned before thee, and not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lorde their God, for the which cauſe theſe plagues hang nowe vpon vs.

5 O Lord, remember not the wickednes of our forefathers, but thinke vpon thy power and name nowe at this time:

6 For thou art the Lorde our God, and thee, O Lord, will we prayſe.

7 For thou haſt put thy feare in our hearts, to the intent that we ſhoulde cal vpon thy name, and prayſe thee in our captiuitie, and that we might turne from yͤ wickedneſſe of our forefathers that ſinned before thee.

8 Beholde, wee are yet this day in our captiuitie, whereas thou haſt ſcattered vs, to bee an abomination, curſe, and ſubiect to exactions: like as it hath happened vnto our fathers alſo, becauſe of all their wickedneſſe and departing from thee, O Lorde our God.

9 O Iſrael, heare the commandements of life, ponder them well with thine eares, that thou mayeſt learne wiſedome.

10 But howe happeneth it, Iſrael, that thou art in thine enemies lande? thou art waxen olde in a ſtrange countrey, and defiled with the dead.

11 Why art thou become like them that go downe to the graues?

12 Euen becauſe thou haſt forſaken the well of wiſedome.

13 For if thou hadſt walked in the way of God truely, thou ſhouldeſt haue remayned ſtill ſafe in thine owne land.

14 O learne then where is wiſedome, where ‖ vertue is, where vnderſtanding is: that thou mayeſt knowe alſo from whence commeth long continuance and life, yͤ lyght of the eyes, and quietneſſe.

‖Or, ſtrength.

15 Who euer found out her place? or who came euer into her treaſures?

16 Where are the princes of the heathen become, and ſuch as ruled the beaſtes vpon the earth,

17 They that had their paſtime with the foules of the aire, they that hoorded vp ſiluer and golde wherein men truſt ſo much, and made no ende of their gathering?

18 What is become of them that coyned ſiluer, and were ſo carefull, and coulde not bring their workes to paſſe?

19 They be rooted out, and gone downe to hell, and other men are come vp in their ſteades.

20 Yong men haue ſeene light, and dwelt vpon earth: but yͤ way of reformation haue they not knowen,

21 Nor vnderſtande the pathes thereof: neither haue their children receiued it, yea, right farre is it from them.

22 It hath not bene heard of in yͤ lande of Chanaan, neyther hath it bene ſeene at Theman.

23 The Agarens ſought after wiſdome, but that which is earthly, like as the marchants of the lande do: they of Theman are cunning alſo, they labour for wiſedome and vnderſtanding: but the way of true wiſedome they know not, neither do they think vpon the pathes thereof.

24 O Iſrael, howe great is the houſe of God? and how large is the place of his poſſeſſion?

25 Great is he, and hath none ende: yea, high and vnmeaſurable.

26 What is become of thoſe famous gyants, that were ſo great of bodies, & ſo worthy men of warre?

27 Thoſe hath not the Lorde choſen, neyther haue they founde the way of reformation:

28 Therefore were they deſtroyed, & forſo much as they had no wiſdome, they periſhed becauſe of their fooliſhneſſe.

29 Who hath gone vp into heauen to take wiſedome there, and brought her downe from the cloudes?

30 Who hath gone ouer the ſea to finde her, and hath choſen her aboue gold, and ſo brought her hither?

31 No man knoweth the wayes of wiſedome, neyther is there any that can ſeeke out her pathes.

32 But he that woteth all things, knoweth her, and hath founde her out with his foreknowledge, the ſame is he which prepared the earth at the beginning, & filled it with all maner of foules and beaſtes.

33 When hee ſendeth out the light, it goeth: and when he calleth it againe, it obeieth him with feare.

34 The ſtarres keepe their watch, and giue their light, yea, and that gladly: when

he calleth them, they ſay, Here we be: and ſo with cherefulneſſe they ſhewe light vnto him that made them.

35 This is our God, and there ſhall none other be compared vnto him.

36 It is he that hath found out all wiſedome, and hath giuen her vnto Jacob his ſeruant, and to Iſrael his beloued.

37 Afterward did he ſhew himſelfe vpon earth, and dwelt among men.

The iiii, Chapter.

1 The rewarde of them that keepe the lawe, and the puniſhment of them that deſpiſe it.

This is the booke of the commandements of God, and the lawe yͭ endureth for euer: all they that keepe it ſhal come to life, but ſuch as forſake it ſhall come to death.

2 Turne thee, O Jacob, and take holde of it, walke by this way through his brightneſſe and ſhine.

3 Giue not thine honour to another, and thy worſhip to a ſtrange people.

4 O Iſrael, howe happie are we, ſeeing that God hath ſhewed vs ſuch thinges as are pleaſant vnto him?

5 Be of good cheare, thou people of God, O thou ancient Iſrael.

6 Now are ye ſold among the heathen, howbeit, not for your vtter deſtruction: but becauſe ye prouoked God yͤ Lorde to wrath and diſpleaſure, therfore were ye deliuered vnto your enemies.

7 For ye diſpleaſed the euerlaſting God that made you, offering vnto deuils, & not to God.

8 Yee haue forgotten him that brought you vp, and ye haue grieued Hieruſalē that nurſed you.

9 When ſhe ſaw yͭ the wrath of God was comming vpon you, ſhe ſaide, Hearkē, O ye yͭ dwell about Sion, for God hath brought me into great heauineſſe.

10 And why? I ſee yͤ captiuity of my people, of my ſonnes and daughters, which the euerlaſting God will bring vpon them.

11 With ioy did I nouriſh them: but now muſt I leaue them with weeping & ſorow.

12 Let no man reioyce ouer me widowe & forſaken, which for the ſinnes of my childrē am deſolate of euery man: for why? they departed from the lawe of God.

13 They would not know his righteouſneſſe, nor walke in the wayes of his commaundementes: and as for the pathes of trueth and godlineſſe, they had no luſt to go in them.

14 O ye dwellers about Sion, come and call to remembrance the captiuitie that the euerlaſting God hath brought vpon my ſonnes and my daughters.

15 Hee hath brought a people vpon them from farre, an vncourtous people, and of a ſtrange language, which neither regarde the olde, nor pitie the yong.

16 Theſe haue caried away the deare beloued of the widowes, leauing mee alone both deſolate and childleſſe.

17 But alas, what can I helpe you?

18 Nowe he that brought theſe plagues vpon you, deliuer you alſo from the handes of your enemies.

19 Go your way, O my children, go your way: for I am deſolate and forſaken.

20 I haue put off the clothing of peace, & put vpon me the ſackcloth of prayer, and for my time I will call vpon the moſt higheſt.

21 Be of good cheare, O my children, cry vnto the Lord, & he ſhal deliuer you frō the power of the princes your enemies:

22 For verily I haue euer a good hope of your proſperous health, yea, a very gladnes is come vpon me from the holy one, becauſe of the mercy that ye ſhal haue of our euerlaſting ſauiour.

23 With mourning and weeping dyd I let you go fro me: but with ioy and perpetuall gladnes ſhall the Lord bring you againe vnto me.

24 Like as the neighbours of Sion ſaw your captiuitie from God: euen ſo ſhal they alſo ſee ſhortly your health in God, which ſhal come on you with great honour and euerlaſting worſhip.

25 O my children, ſuffer patiently the wrath that ſhal come vpon you: for the enemy hath perſecuted thee, but ſhortly thou ſhalt ſee his deſtruction, and ſhalt tread vpon his necke.

26 My darlings haue gone rough hard wayes, for they are led away as a flock that is ſcattered abroad with the enemies.

27 But be of good comfort, O my childrē, and cry vnto the Lord: for he that led you away, hath you yet in remembrance.

28 And like as yee haue bene minded to ſwarue from your God: ſo ſhall ye now endeuour your ſelues ten times more to turne againe, and to ſeeke him.

29 For hee yͭ hath brought theſe plagues vpon you, ſhall bring you euerlaſting ioy againe with your health.

30 Take a good heart vnto thee, O Hieruſalem: for he which gaue thee that name, exhorteth thee ſo to doe.

31 The wicked doers that now put thee to trouble, ſhall periſh: and ſuch as haue reioyced at thy fall, ſhalbe puniſhed.

32 The cities whome thy children ſerue, and that haue caried away thy ſonnes, ſhal be corrected.

33 For like as they be now gladde of thy decaye, and reioyce at thy fall: ſo ſhall they mourne in their owne deſtruction.

34 The ioy of their multitude ſhall bee taken away, and their cheare ſhall bee turned to ſorow.

35 For a fire ſhall fall vpon them from yͤ euerlaſting God, long to endure, & it ſhal be inhabited of deuils for a great ſeaſon.

36 O Hieruſalem, looke about thee toward the Eaſt, and behold the *ioy that cōmeth vnto thee from God.

Baru,5.6

37 For lo, thy ſonnes whom thou haſt forſaken, and that were ſcattered abroad, come gathered together from the Eaſt and Weſt, reioycing in the worde of the holy one, vnto the honour of God.

The v. Chapter.

1 Hieruſalem is moued vnto gladneſſe for the returne of her people, and vnder the figure thereof, the Church.

PUt off thy mourning clothes, O Hieruſalem, and thy ſorow, and decke thee with yͤ worſhip and honour that commeth vnto thee from God with euerlaſting glory.

2 God ſhall put yͤ garment of righteouſneſſe vpon thee, and ſet a crowne of euerlaſting worſhip vpon thy head:

3 For vpon thee will God declare his brightnes, that is vnder the heauen.

4 Yea, an euerlaſting name ſhalbe giuē thee of God, with peace of righteouſneſſe, & the honour of Gods feare.

5 Ariſe, O Hieruſalem, ſtand vp on high, looke about thee toward the Eaſt, & behold thy children gathered from yͤ Eaſt vnto the Weſt, which reioyce in the holy worde, hauing God in remembrance.

6 They departed from thee on foote, & were led away of their enemies: but nowe *ſhal the Lord bring them carried with honour, as children of the kingdome.

Baruc.4.36.

7 For God is purpoſed to bring downe all ſtony mountaines, yea, & al high rockes, to fill the valleys, and ſo to make them euen with the grounde, that Iſrael may be diligent to liue vnto the honour of God.

8 The woods and al pleaſant trees ſhal ouerſhadowe Iſrael at the commandemēt of God.

9 For hither ſhal God bring Iſrael with ioyful mirth, and in the light of his maieſty, with the mercy and righteouſnes that commeth of himſelfe.

The vi. Chapter.

A copie of yͤ Epiſtle that Ieremie ſent vnto the Iewes, which were led away pryſoners by the king of Babylon: wherein he certifieth thē of the thing that was commanded him of God.

BEcauſe of the ſinnes that ye haue done againſt God, ye ſhall be led away captiue vnto Babylon, euen of Nabuchodonoſor yͤ king of Babylon.

In this Chapter are the makers & maintainers of images mightily confuted.

2 So when ye be come into Babylon, ye ſhall remayne there many yeeres, and for a long ſeaſon, [namely] [a] ſeuen generations: and after that wil I bring you away peaceably from thence.

[a] That is, ſeuenty yeres.

3 *Nowe ſhal ye ſee in Babylon gods of golde, of ſiluer, of wood, and of ſtone, borne vpon mens ſhoulders, to caſt out a fearefulneſſe before the heathen.

Eſai.44.10.

4 But looke that ye do not as the other: be not ye afraide, and let not the feare of thē ouercome you.

5 Therefore when yee ſee the multitude of people worſhipping them behinde and before, ſay yee in your heartes, O Lorde, it is thou that oughteſt onely to bee worſhipped.

6 Mine angel alſo ſhall be with you, and I my ſelfe will care for your ſoules.

7 As for the ‖ timber of thoſe gods, yͤ carpenter hath poliſhed them: yea, gilted bee they, and laide ouer with ſiluer, yet are they but vaine things, and can not ſpeake.

‖ Or, tongue.

8 Like as a wench yͭ loueth paramours is trimly deckt: euen ſo are theſe made, and hanged with gold.

9 Crownes of golde verily haue their gods vpon their heads: ſo the prieſts themſelues take golde and ſiluer from them, and put it to their owne vſes:

10 Yea, they giue of the ſame vnto harlots, & trim their whores withall: againe they take it from the whores, & decke their gods therewith:

11 Yet cannot theſe gods deliuer themſelues from ruſt and mothes.

12 When they haue couered them with clothing of purple, they wipe their faces for the duſt of yͤ temple, whereof there is much among them.

13 One hath a ſcepter in his hande as though hee were iudge of the countrey, yet can he not ſlay ſuch as offende him.

14 Another hath a ſworde or an axe in his hande: for all that, hee is neither able to defend himſelfe from battel, nor from murderers.

15 By this yee may vnderſtand that they be no gods: therefore ſee yͭ yee neither worſhip them, nor feare them.

16 For like as a veſſel that a man vſeth, is nothing worth when it is broken, euen ſo

is it with their gods: when they be ſet vp in the temple, their eyes be full of duſt thorow the feete of thoſe that come in.

17. And like as the doores are ſhut in round about vpon him that hath offended the king, or as it were a dead body kept beſide the graue: euen ſo the prieſts keepe the doores with barres and lockes, leaſt their gods be ſpoyled with robbers.

18 They ſet vp candles before them, yea verſly and that many, whereof they cā not ſee one: but euen as blockes ſo ſtande they in the temple.

19 It is ſaid, that the ſerpents & wormes which come of the earth, gnawe out their hearts, eating them and their clothes alſo, and yet they feele it not.

20 Their faces are blacke, through the ſmoke that is in the temple.

21 The owles, ſwalowes, and birdes flie vpon them, yea, and the cattes runne ouer their heades.

22 By this ye may be ſure that they are no gods, therefore feare them not.

23 The gold that they haue, is to make them beautifull: for all that, except ſome body dight off their ruſt, they will giue no ſhine, and whē they were caſt into a forme, they felt it not.

Eſa.46,7

24 *They are bought for money, & haue no breath of life within them.

25 They muſt be borne vpon mens ſhoulders as thoſe that haue no feete, whereby they declare vnto men that they bee nothing worth: confounded be they then that worſhip them.

26 For if they fal to the ground, they can not riſe vp againe of them ſelues: Yea, though one helpe them vp, & ſet thē right, yet are they not able to ſtād alone, but muſt haue props ſet vnder them like dead men.

27 As for the thing that is offered vnto them, their prieſtes ſell it, and abuſe it, yea, the prieſts wiues take thereof: but vnto the ſicke and poore they giue nothing of it.

28 The woman with child, and the menſtruous lay handes of their offrings: By this ye may bee ſure that they are no gods, therefore be not ye afraid of them.

29 From whence commeth it then that they be called gods? becauſe women ‖ ſit before the gods of ſiluer, gold, and wood,

‖Or, bring giftes.

30 And the prieſtes ſit in their temples hauing ‖ open clothes, whoſe heades and beardes are ſhauen, and haue nothing vpon their heades,

‖Or, rent.

31 Roaring and crying vpon their gods, as men doe at the feaſt when one is dead.

32 The prieſtes alſo take away the garmēts of the images, and decke their wiues and children withall.

33 Whether it be good or euill ẏ any man doe vnto them, they are not able to recompenſe it: they can neither ſet vp a king, nor put him downe.

34 In like maner, they may neither giue riches, nor rewarde euill: though a man make a vowe vnto them, and keepe it not, they will not require it.

35 They can ſaue no man from death, neither deliuer the weake frō the mightie.

36 They can not reſtore a blinde man to his ſight, nor helpe any man at his neede.

37 They can ſhewe no mercie to the widowe, nor do good to the fatherleſſe.

38 Their gods of wood, ſtone, golde, and ſiluer, are but euen as other ſtones that bee hewen of the mountaine: they that worſhip them, ſhalbe confounded.

39 Howe ſhoulde they then be taken for gods? yea, howe dare men call them gods?

40 ‖ And though the Chaldees worſhipped them not, hearing that they were but dumbe, and could not ſpeake:

‖Or, reade, The Chaldees alſo diſhonour them, ẏ which, if they ſhall ſee a dumbe one that can not ſpeake, do preſent it to Bel, & do require that it may ſpeake.

41 Yet they them ſelues offer vnto Bel, & woulde faine haue him to ſpeake: as who ſay they could feele that may not mooue.

42 But when theſe men come to vnderſtanding, they ſhall forſake them, for their gods haue no feeling.

43 A great ſort of womē girt with cordes, ſit in the ſtreetes, and burne ‖ oliue berries: Nowe if one of them be conueyed away, & lie wͭ ſuch as come by, ſhe caſteth her neighbors in the teeth, becauſe ſhe was not worthily reputed, nor her corde broken.

‖Or, ſtrawe.

44 Whatſoeuer is done for them, it is but in vaine and loſt: Howe may it then be thought or ſaid that they are gods?

45 Carpenters and goldſmithes make them: neither be they any other thing but euen what ẏ workman will make of them.

46 Yea, ẏ goldſmiths themſelues ẏ make them, are of no long continuance: howe ſhoulde then the things that are made of them be gods?

47 Vaine therefore are the things, yea, very ſhame is it that they leaue behinde them for their poſteritie.

48 For as ſoone as there commeth any warre or plague vpon them, thē the prieſts imagine where they may hide them ſelues with them.

49 Howe can men then thinke that they be gods, which neither may defende themſelues from warre, nor deliuer them from miſfortune?

50 For ſeeing they bee but of wood, [of

ſtone,] of ſiluer, and of golde, all people and kings ſhall knowe hereafter, yͭ they be but vaine things: yea, it ſhall be openly declared that they be no gods, but euen the very workes of mens hands, and that God hath nothing to do with them.

51 It is manifeſt then, that they are no gods, but the workes of mens hands, and no worke of God in them.

52 They can ſet no king in the lande, nor giue raine vnto men.

53 They can giue no ſentence of a matter, neither defend the lande from wrong: for they are not able to do ſo much as a crowe that flieth betwixt heauen and earth.

54 When there happeneth a fire into the houſe of thoſe gods of wood, & ſiluer, and of gold, yͤ prieſts wil eſcape & ſaue themſelues, but the gods burne as the balkes therein.

55 They cannot withſtand any king or battel: how may it then be thought or granted that they be gods?

56 Moreouer, theſe goddes of wood, of ſtone, of golde & ſiluer, may neither defend themſelues from thieues nor robbers.

57 Yea, the very wicked are ſtronger thē they: theſe ſtrip them out of their apparel yͭ they bee clothed withal, theſe take their gold & ſiluer from them, and ſo get them away, yet can they not helpe themſelues.

58 Therefore it is much better for a man to be a king, & ſo to ſhew his power, or els a profitable veſſel in a houſe, wherein he that oweth it might haue pleaſure, yea, or to bee a doore in a houſe, to keepe ſuch things ſafe as be therein, then to be ſuch a vaine god.

59 The ſunne, yͤ moone, and all yͤ ſtarres, ſeeing they giue their ſhine and light, are obedient, and do men good.

60 When the lightning gliſtreth, all is cleare.

61 The winde bloweth in euery coūtrey: and when God commandeth the clouds to goe round about the whole world, they do as they are bidden.

62 When the fire is ſent downe from aboue and commanded, it burneth vp hilles and woods: but as for theſe gods, they are not like one of theſe things, neither in beautie, neither in ſtrength.

63 Wherefore men ſhould not thinke nor ſay that they be gods, ſeeing they cā neither giue ſentence in iudgemēt, nor do mē good.

64 For ſo much now as ye are ſure that they be not gods, then feare them not.

65 For they can neither ſpeake euil nor good of kings.

66 They can ſhew no tokens in heauens for the heathen, neither ſhine as the ſunne, nor giue light as the moone:

67 Yea, the vnreaſonable beaſts are better then they: for they can get them vnder the roofe, and do themſelues good.

68 So can ye be certified by no maner of meanes that they be gods, therefore feare them not.

69 For like as a ſcarcrow in a garden of herbes keepeth nothing: euen ſo are their gods of wood, of ſiluer, and golde.

70 And like as a white thorne in an orchard that euery bird ſitteth vpon, yea, like as a dead body that is caſt in the darke: euē ſo is it with theſe gods of wood, ſiluer, and golde.

71 By the purple and ſcarlet which they haue vpon them, and ſoone fadeth away, ye may vnderſtand yͭ they be no gods: yea, they themſelues ſhalbe conſumed at yͤ laſt, which ſhalbe a great confuſion of the land.

72 ‖Bleſſed is the godly man that hath no images [and worſhippeth none:] for he ſhall be farre from reproofe.

‖Or, better.

The end of the booke of the Prophet Baruch.

The ſong of the three children, which were put into the hote burning ouen.

The common tranſlation readeth this ſong in the third Chapter of Daniel.

25 The prayer of Azarias. 46 The crueltie of the king. 48 The fire deuoureth the Chaldeans. 49 The angel of the Lord was in the furnace.

AND they walked in yͤ midſt of the flame, prayſing God, and magnifying the Lord.

25 Then Azarias ſtood vp, and prayed in this maner, euen in the midſt of the fire opened he his mouth, and ſaid,

26 Bleſſed be thou, O Lord God of our fathers, right worthy to be prayſed and honoured is yͤ name of thine for euermore.

27 For thou art righteous in all yͤ things that thou haſt done to vs, yea, faithfull are all thy workes, thy wayes are right, and al thy iudgements true.

28 In all the things yͭ thou haſt brought

vpon vs, and vpon the holy citie of our fathers, euen Hieruſalem, thou haſt executed true iudgement: yea, according to right and equitie haſt thou brought all theſe thinges vpon vs, becauſe of our ſinnes:

29 For why? we haue offended and done wickedly, departing from thee.

30 In all things haue we treſpaſſed, and not obeyed thy commandements, nor kept them, neither done as thou haſt bidden vs, that we may proſper.

31 Wherefore all that thou haſt brought vpon vs, & euery thing that thou haſt done to vs, thou haſt done thẽ in true iudgemẽt:

32 As in deliuering vs into the handes of our enemies, among vngodly and wicked abominations, & to an vnrighteous king, yea, the moſt froward vpon earth.

33 And nowe wee may not open our mouthes, we are become a ſhame and reproofe vnto thy ſeruants, and to them that worſhip thee.

34 Yet for thy names ſake [we beſeech thee] giue vs not vp for euer, breake not thy couenant,

35 And take not away thy mercy from vs for thy beloued Abrahams ſake, for thy ſeruant Iſahacs ſake, and for thy holy Iſraels ſake:

36 To whome thou haſt ſpoken and promiſed, that thou wouldeſt multiplie their ſeede as the ſtarres of heauen, and as the ſand that lieth vpon the ſea ſhore.

37 For wee, O Lord, are become leſſe thẽ any people, and be kept vnder this day in al the world, becauſe of our ſinnes.

38 So that now we haue neither prince, duke, prophet, burnt offering, ſacrifice, oblation, incenſe, nor ſanctuarie before thee.

39 Neuertheleſſe, in a contrite heart and an humble ſpirit let vs be receiued, that we may obtaine thy mercy.

40 Like as in the burnt offering of rams and bullockes, and like as in thouſandes of fat lambes: ſo let our offering bee in thy ſight this day, that it may pleaſe thee: for there is no confuſion vnto them that put their truſt in thee.

41 And now we follow thee with all our heart, we feare thee, and ſeeke thy face.

42 Put vs not to ſhame: but deale with vs after thy louing kindeneſſe, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

43 Deliuer vs by thy miracles, O Lord, & get thy name an honour, yͤ all they which doe thy ſeruants euil, may be confounded:

44 Let them bee aſhamed through thy almightie power, and let their ſtrength be broken:

45 That they may know how that thou onely art the Lorde God, and honour worthy throughout all the world.

46 And the kings ſeruantes that put them in, ceaſſed not to make the ouen hotte with [a] wilde fire, dry ſtrawe, pitch, towe, and faggots.

[a] Which is called Naphtha, which is a certain kinde of fat and chalkie clay.

47 So that the flame went out of the ouen vpon a fourtie and nine cubites:

48 Yea it tooke away and burnt vp thoſe Chaldees that it gate holde vpon beſide the ouen.

49 But the angel of yͤ Lord came downe into the ouen to Azaria & his fellowes, and ſmote the flame of the fire out of the ouen,

50 And made the middes of the ouen as it had bene a colde winde blowing: ſo the fire neyther touched them, grieued them, nor did them hurt.

51 Then theſe three, as out of one mouth prayſed, honoured, and bleſſed God in the fornace, ſaying,

52 Bleſſed be thou, O Lord God of our fathers: for thou art praiſe & honour worthy, yea, and to be magnified for euermore.

53 Bleſſed be the holy name of thy glory, for it is worthy to be prayſed and magnified in all worldes.

54 Bleſſed be thou in the holy temple of thy glory: for aboue al things thou art to be prayſed, yea and more then worthy to bee magnified for euer.

55 Bleſſed be thou in the throne of thy kingdome: for aboue all thou art worthy to be wel ſpoken of: and to be more then magnifyed for euer.

56 Bleſſed be thou that lookeſt thorowe the deepe, & ſitteſt vpon the Cherubims: for thou art worthy to be prayſed, and aboue al to be magnifyed for euer.

57 Bleſſed bee thou in the firmament of heauen: for thou art prayſe and honor worthy for euer.

58 O all ye workes of the Lord, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

59 O ye Angels of the Lord, ſpeake good of the Lorde: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

60 * O yee heauens, ſpeake good of the Lorde: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

Pſal. 148. 4.

61 O all ye waters that be aboue the firmament, ſpeake good of the Lorde: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

62 O all ye powers of the Lord, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

63 O yee Sunne and Moone, ſpeake good of the Lorde: praiſe him, and ſet him

vp for euer.

64 O ye Starres of heauen, ſpeake good of yͤ Lord: praiſe him & ſet him vp for euer.

65 O ye ſhowres and dewe, ſpeake good of yͤ Lord: praiſe him, & ſet him vp for euer.

66 O all ye windes of God, ſpeake good of the Lorde: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

67 O ye fire & heate, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

68 O ye winter and Sommer, ſpeake good of the Lorde: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

69 O ye dewes and froſtes, ſpeake good of the Lorde: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

70 O ye froſt and colde, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, & ſet him vp for euer.

71 O ye yce and ſnowe, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, & ſet him vp for euer.

72 O ye nightes and dayes, ſpeake good of the Lorde: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

73 O ye light and darknes, ſpeake good of the Lorde: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

74 O ye lightnings and cloudes, ſpeake good of the Lorde: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

75 O let the earth ſpeake good of the Lorde: yea, let it praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

76 O ye mountaines and hilles, ſpeake good of the Lorde: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

77 O all ye greene things vpon yͤ earth, ſpeake good of the Lorde: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

78 O ye welles, ſpeake good of yͤ Lorde: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

79 O ye ſeas and floods, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, & ſet him vp for euer.

80 O ye whales, and all that moue in the waters, ſpeake good of the Lorde: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

81 O all yee foules of the ayre, ſpeake good of the Lorde: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

82 O all ye beaſtes and cattell, ſpeake good of the Lorde: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

83 O ye children of men, ſpeake good of yͤ Lord: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

84 O let Iſrael ſpeake good of yͤ Lord: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

85 O ye Prieſtes of the Lorde, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, & ſet him vp for euer.

86 O ye ſeruants of the Lorde, ſpeake good of the Lorde: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

87 O ye ſpirits and ſoules of the righteous, ſpeake good of the Lorde: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

88 O ye holy and humble men of heart, ſpeake ye good of the Lorde: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

89 O Anania, Azaria, & Miſael, ſpeake ye good of the Lord, praiſe ye him, & ſet him vp for euer: which hath deliuered vs from the hel, kept vs from the hand of death, rid vs from the midſt of the burning flame, & ſaued vs euen in the middeſt of the fire.

90 O giue thankes therefore vnto the Lorde, for he is kinde hearted: & his mercie endureth for euer.

91 O all deuout men, ſpeake ye good of the Lord, yͤ God of all gods: O praiſe him, and giue him thankes, for his mercie endureth world without ende.

The ſtorie of Suſanna, vvhich is the *thirteenth Chapter of Daniel after the Latine.*

The two gouernours are taken with the loue of Suſanna. 19 They take her alone in the garden, 20 They entice her to wickedneſſe, 23 She chooſeth rather to obey God, though it be to the danger of her life, 34 She is accuſed. 45 Daniel doeth deliuer her. 62 The gouernours are put to death.

There dwelt a man in Babylon, called Ioacim,

2 That tooke a wife, whoſe name was Suſanna, yͤ daughter of Helchia, a very faire woman, and ſuch one as feared God.

3 Her father and her mother alſo were good people, and taught their daughter according to the lawe of Moſes.

4 Nowe Ioacim [her huſbande] was a great rich man, and had a faire orcharde ioyning vnto his houſe, and to him reſorted the Iewes commonly, becauſe he was a man of reputation among them.

5 The ſame yeere were there made two iudges, ſuch as the Lorde ſpeaketh of, The wickedneſſe of Babylon commeth from the elders, [that is,] from the iudges which ſeeme to rule the people.

6 Theſe came oft to Joacims houſe: and all ſuch as had any thing to do in the lawe, came thither vnto them.

7 Now when the people departed away at noone, Suſanna wẽt into her huſbands orchard to walke.

8 The two elders ſeeing this, that ſhee went in daily and walked, they burned for luſt to her,

9 Yea, they were almoſt out of their wits, and caſt downe their eyes, that they ſhould not ſee heauen, nor remember that God is a righteous iudge.

10 For they were both wounded with the loue of her, neither durſt one ſhew another his griefe:

11 And for ſhame they durſt not tell her their inordinate luſt, that they would faine haue had to do with her:

12 Yet they laied waite for her earneſtly from day to day, that they might [at yͤ leſt] haue a ſight of her.

13 And the one ſaid to the other, Vp, let vs goe home, for it is dinner time. So they went their way one from another.

14 When they returned againe, they came together, enquiring out the matter betwixt themſelues, yea, the one told the other of his wicked luſt: Then appointed they a time whẽ they might take Suſanna alone.

15 It happened alſo that they ſpied out a conuenient time, when ſhee went foorth to walke, as her maner was, and no bodie with her but two maidens, and thought to waſhe her ſelfe in the garden: for it was an hote ſeaſon.

16 And there was not one perſon there, except the two elders that had hid themſelues to behold her.

17 So ſhe ſaid to her maidens, Go, fetch me oile and ſope, and ſhut the orchard dore, that I may waſh me.

18 And they did as ſhe bade them, & ſhut the orchard dore, and went out themſelues at a backe dore to fetch the thing yͭ ſhee had commanded: ‖but Suſanna knew not that the elders lay there hid within.

‖ Or, but they ſaw not the elders, becauſe they were hid.

19 Now when the maidens were gone foorth, the two elders gate them vp, & ran vpon her, ſaying,

20 Now the orchard doores are ſhut, yͭ no man can ſee vs, wee haue a luſt vnto thee, therefore conſent vnto vs, and lie with vs.

21 If thou wilt not, wee ſhall bring a teſtimoniall agaynſt thee, that there was a yong fellow with thee, and that thou haſt ſent away thy maydens from thee for the ſame cauſe.

22 Suſanna ſighed, and ſaid, Alas, I am in trouble on euery ſide: though I follow your minde, it will be my death: and if I conſent not vnto you, I cannot eſcape your handes.

23 Well, it is better for me to fall into your hand without the deed doing, then to ſinne in the ſight of the Lord.

24 And with that ſhe cried out wͭ a loude voyce: the elders alſo cried out againſt her.

25 Then came there one to the Orchard dore, and ſmote it open.

26 Now when the ſeruants of the houſe heard the cry in the Orchard, they ruſhed in at the backe doore, to ſee what the matter was.

27 So whẽ the elders told them, the ſeruaunts were greatly aſhamed: for why? there was neuer ſuch a report made of Suſanna.

28 On the morow after came the people to Joacim her huſband, and yͤ two elders came alſo full of miſchieuous imaginations againſt Suſanna, to bring her vnto death,

29 And ſpake thus before the people, Send for Suſanna the daughter of Helchias, Joacims wife. And immediately they ſent for her.

30 So ſhe came with her father and mother, her children, and all her kinred.

31 Now Suſanna was a tender perſon, and maruellous faire of face.

32 Therefore the wicked men commanded to take her clothes from her face (for ſhe was couered) yͭ at the leaſt they might ſo be ſatiſfied in her beautie.

33 Then her friends, yea, & all they that knew her, began to weepe.

34 Theſe two elders ſtoode vp in the middes of the people, and laid their handes vpon the head of Suſanna,

35 Which wept, and looked vp toward heauen: for her heart had a ſure truſt in the Lord.

36 And the elders ſayd, As we were walking in the Orchard alone, this woman came in with her two maidens, whom ſhe ſent away from her, and ſparred the Orchard doores:

37 With that a yong fellow which there was hid, came vnto her, and lay with her.

38 As for vs, we ſtood in a corner of yͤ Orchard: and when we ſaw this wickednes, we ranne to them, and we ſaw thẽ as they were together.

39 But we could not hold him, for he was ſtronger then we. Thus he opened yͤ doore, and gate him away.

40 Now when wee had taken this woman, we aſked her what yong fellow this

was, but ſhe would not tell vs. This is the matter, and we be witneſſes of the ſame.

41 The common ſort beleeued them, as thoſe that were the elders and iudges of the people, and ſo they condemned her to death.

42 Suſanna cryed out with a loud voice, and ſayd, O euerlaſting God, thou ſearcher of ſecrets, thou that knoweſt all things before they come to paſſe:

43 Thou woteſt that they haue borne falſe witneſſe againſt me, & behold, I muſt die, whereas I neuer did any ſuch things as theſe men haue malitiouſly inuented againſt me.

44 And the Lord heard her voyce.

45 For whē ſhe was led foorth to death, the Lorde raiſed vp the ſpirite of a young childe, whoſe name was Daniel,

46 Which cryed with a lowde voice, I am cleane from this blood.

47 Then all the people turned towardes him, and ſaide, What meane theſe wordes that thou haſt ſpoken?

48 Daniel ſtoode in the middes of thē, and ſaide, Are ye ſuch fooles, O ye children of Iſrael, that ye cānot diſcerne and know ẏ trueth? Ye haue here cōdemned a daughter of Iſrael vnto death, and knowe not the trueth wherefore.

49 Goe ſit in iudgement againe: for they haue ſpoken falſe witneſſe againſt her.

50 Wherefore the people turned againe in all the haſte: and the Elders, [that is the principall heads,] ſaide vnto him, Come ſit downe here among vs, and ſhewe vs this matter, ſeeing God hath giuē thee as great honour as an Elder.

51 And Daniel ſaide vnto them, Put theſe two aſide one from another, and then ſhall I examine them.

52 When they were put aſunder one frō another, he called one of them, and ſaid vnto him, O thou olde cankered carle, that haſt vſed thy wickedneſſe ſo long, thine vngratious deedes which thou haſte done afore, are now come to light.

53 For thou haſt giuen falſe iudgemēts, thou haſt oppreſſed the innocent, and letten the guiltie goe free: whereas yet the Lorde ſaith, * The innocent and righteous ſee thou ſlay not.

Exo. 23. 7.

54 Well then, if thou haſt ſeene her, tell me vnder what tree ſaweſt thou them cōpanying together? He anſwered, Under a ‖Mulberie tree.

‖Or, lentiske tree.

55 And Daniel ſaid, Very wel, now thou lieſt euen vpon thine head: lòe, the meſſenger of the Lord hath receiued the ſentence of him to cut thee in two.

56 Then put he him aſide, and called for the other, & ſaid vnto him, O thou ſeede of Chanaan, but not of Iuda, fayreneſſe hath deceiued thee, and luſt hath ſubuerted thine heart.

57 Thus dealt ye afore with the daughters of Iſrael, and they for feare conſented vnto you: but the daughter of Iuda would not abide your wickedneſſe.

58 Now tell me then, vnder what tree didſt thou take them cōpanying together? He anſwered, Under a ‖pomegranate tree.

‖Or, a prune tree, or a mirtill tree.

59 Then ſaide Daniel vnto him, Very well, now thou lyeſt alſo euen vpon thine head: the meſſenger of the Lorde ſtandeth waiting with the ſworde to cut thee in two, and ſlay you both.

60 With that all the whole multitude gaue a great ſhowte, & praiſed God, which alway deliuereth them that put their truſt in him.

61 And they came vpō ẏ two elders, whō Daniel had couict with their owne mouth, that they had giuen falſe witneſſe,

62 And dealt with them euen likewiſe as they woulde haue done with their neighbours: yea, they did * according to the lawe of Moſes, and put them to death: Thus the innocent blood was ſaued the ſame day.

Deu. 19. 19. pro. 19. 5

63 Then Helcias & his wife praiſed God for their daughter Suſanna, with Ioacim her huſband, and all the kinred, that there was no diſhoneſtie found in her.

64 From that day forth was Daniel had in great reputation in the ſight of ẏ people.

65 And king Aſtyages was layde with his fathers, and Cyrus of Perſia reigned in his ſteade.

☙ *The ende of the ſtory of Suſanna.*

The ſtorie of Bel and of the Dragon, vvhich is the fourteenth chapter of Daniel, after the Latine.

DAniel did eate at yͤ kings table, and was had in reuerence aboue al his friends.

2 There was at Babilon an image called Bell, and there were ſpent vpon him euery day twelue cakes, fourtie ſheepe, and ſixe great pottes of wine.

3 Him did the king woorſhip himſelf, and went dayly to honor him, but Daniel worſhipped his owne God: and the king ſayd vnto him, Why doeſt not thou woorſhip Bel?

4 He anſwered and ſayd, Becauſe I may not worſhip things that be made with handes, but the liuing God which made heauen and earth, and hath power vpon al fleſh.

5 The king ſayd vnto him, Thinkeſt thou not that Bel is a liuing God? or ſeeſt thou not how much he eateth and drinketh euerie daie?

6 Daniel ſmiled, and ſaid, O king, deceiue not thy ſelfe: for this is but made of clay within, and of braſſe without, neither eateth he euer any thing.

7 Then the king was wroth, and called for his prieſtes, and ſaid vnto them, If ye tell me not who is this that eateth vp theſe expences, ye ſhal dye:

8 But if ye can certifie me that Bel eateth them, then Daniel ſhal dye: for he hath ſpoken blaſphemie againſt Bel. And Daniel ſaid vnto the king, Let it ſo be, according as thou haſt ſaid.

9 The prieſts of Bel were threeſcore and ten, beſides their wiues and children: And the king went with Daniel into the temple of Bel.

10 So Bels prieſtes ſaid, Loe, we will go out: and ſet thou the meat there, O king, and powre in the wine, then ſhut the doore faſt, and ſeale it with thine own ſignet:

11 And to morowe when thou comeſt in, if thou findeſt not that Bel hath eaten vp all, we wil ſuffer death: or els Daniel that hath lyed vpon vs.

12 The prieſtes thought themſelues ſure inough: for vnder the ‖ altar they had made a priuie entrance, and there went they in euer, and did eate vp what there was.

‖ Or, table.

13 So when they were gone forth, yͤ king ſet meates before Bel: Now Daniel had commanded his ſeruantes to bring aſhes, and theſe he ‖ ſifted thorowout all the temple, that the king might ſee: then went they out, and ſparred the doore, ſealing it with the kinges ſignet, and ſo departed.

‖ Or, ſtrowed.

14 In the night came the prieſtes, with their wiues and children, as they were wont to do, and did eat and drinke vp all.

15 In the morning betimes, at the breake of the day, the king aroſe, and Daniel with him.

16 And the king ſaide, Daniel, are the ſeales whole yet? He anſwered, Yea, O king, they be whole.

17 Now as ſoone as hee had opened the doore, the king looked vnto the ‖ altar, and cryed with a lowde voice: Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceite.

‖ or, table

18 Then laughed Daniel, and helde the king that he ſhould not go in, and ſaid, Behold the pauement, marke wel, whoſe foot ſteppes are theſe?

19 The king ſaid, I ſee the footeſteppes of men, women, and children.

20 Therefore the king was angry, and tooke the prieſtes, with their wiues & children: and they ſhewed him the priuie dores where they came in, and did eate vp ſuch thinges as were vpon the altar:

21 For the which cauſe the king ſlue thẽ, and deliuered Bel into Daniels power, which deſtroyed him and his temple.

22 And in yͤ ſame place there was a great Dragõ, which they of Babilõ worſhipped.

23 And the king ſaid vnto Daniel, Saieſt thou yͭ this is but a god of braſſe alſo? Loe, he liueth, hee eateth and drinketh, ſo that thou canſt not ſay that he is no liuing God: therefore worſhip him.

24 Daniel ſaid vnto the king, I wil worſhip the Lord my God, he is the true liuing God: as for this, he is not the God of life.

25 But giue me leaue, O king, and I ſhal deſtroy this Dragon without ſworde or ſtaffe. The king ſayd, I giue thee leaue.

26 Then Daniel tooke pitch, fatte, and hearie wool, and did ſeeth them together, and made lumps thereof: this he put in the Dragons mouth, and ſo the Dragon burſte in ſunder. And Daniel ſaide, Lo, there is he whome ye worſhipped.

27 When they of Babilon heard yͭ, they tooke great indignation, & gathered them

together againſt the king, ſaying, The king is become a Iewe, and he hath deſtroyed Bel, he hath ſlaine the Dragon, and put the Prieſts to death.

28 So they came to the king, & ſayd, Let vs haue Daniel, or els we will deſtroy thee and thine houſe.

29 Now when the king ſawe that they ruſhed in ſo ſore vpon him, and that neceſſitie conſtrained him, hee deliuered Daniel vnto them:

30 Which caſt him into the Lions denne, where he was ſixe dayes.

31 In the denne there were ſeuen Lions, and they had giuen them euery day two bodies, and two ſheepe: which then were not giuen them, to the intent that they might deuour Daniel.

32 There was in Iurie a Prophet called Habacuc, which had made pottage, & broken bread in a bowle, and was going into the field for to bring it to the reapers.

33 But the angell of the Lord ſayd vnto Habacuc, Go cary the meate that thou haſt, into Babylon, vnto Daniel, which is in the Lions denne.

34 And Habacuc ſayd, Lord, I neuer ſawe Babylon, & as for the denne, I know it not.

Ezech. 8. 3.

35 *Then the Angell of the Lord tooke him by the top, and bare him by the heare of the head, and through a mightie winde ſet him in Babylon vpon the denne.

36 And Habacuc cried, ſaying, O Daniel, thou ſeruant of God, haue, take the ‖breakfaſt that God hath ſent thee.

‖Or, dinner.

37 And Daniel ſayd, O God, haſt thou thought vpon me? well, thou neuer fayleſt them that loue thee.

38 So Daniel aroſe, and did eate. And the Angel of the Lord ſet Habacuc in his owne place againe immediately.

39 Vpon the ſeuenth day the king went to bewepe Daniel: & when he came to the denne, he looked in, and behold, Daniel ſate [in the middeſt of the Lions.]

40 Then cryed the king with a loude voyce, ſaying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other beſides thee.

41 And he drew him out of yͤ Liōs denne, and caſt thoſe that were the cauſe of his deſtruction into the denne, and they were deuoured in a moment before his face.

42 After this wrote the king vnto al people, kinreds, and tongues, that dwelt in all countries,

43 Saying, Peace be multiplied vñ you: my commandement is in all the dominion of my realme, that men feare and ſtand in awe of Daniels God: for hee is the liuing God, which endureth euer:

44 His kingdom abideth vncorrupt, and his power is euerlaſting.

45 It is he that can deliuer and ſaue, hee doeth wonders and maruellous workes in heauen and in earth: for he hath ſaued Daniel from the power of the Lions.

❧ *The prayer of Manaſſes king of Iuda, when he was* holden captiue in Babylon.

O Lord almightie, God of our fathers, Abraham, Iſahac, and Iacob, and of the righteous ſeed of them, which haſt made heauen and earth, with all the ornament thereof, which haſt ‖ ordained the ſea by the word of thy commaundement, which haſt ſhut vp the deepe, and haſt ſealed it for thy fearefull and laudable name, which all men feare, and tremble before the face of thy power, and not for the anger of thy threatning, the which is importable to ſinners, but the mercy of thy promiſe is great and vnſearcheable: for thou art the Lord God moſt high aboue all the earth, long ſuffering, and exceeding mercifull, and repentant vpon the malice of men: thou Lord after thy goodneſſe haſt promiſed repentance of the remiſſion of ſinnes, and thou that art the God of the righteous, haſt not put repentance to the righteous Abraham, Iſahac, and Iacob, vnto them that haue not ſinned againſt thee: but becauſe I haue ſinned aboue the number of the ſandes of the ſea, and that mine iniquities are multiplied, I am ‖ humbled with many bandes of iron, and there is in me no breathing, I haue prouoked thine anger, and haue done euil before thee, in committing abominations, and multipling offences: and now I bow the knees of my heart, requiring goodneſſe of thee, O Lord. I haue ſinned, Lord, I haue ſinned, and know mine iniquitie. I deſire thee by prayer, O Lord, forgiue me, forgiue me, and deſtroy me not with myne iniquities, neither doe thou alwayes remember myne euils to puniſh them: but ſaue mee (which am vnworthy) after thy great mercy, and I will prayſe thee euerlaſtingly all the dayes of my life: for all the power of heauen prayſeth thee, and vnto thee belongeth glory, world without ende. Amen.

‖Or, bound the ſea.

‖Or, crooked.

A neceſſary Table for the knovvledge of the ſtate of Iuda, from the beginning of the Monarchie of the *Greekes (where the Table that we haue ſet forth vpon Eſdras endeth)* vntill the death and paſsion of Ieſus Chriſt.

The 70. weekes foreſhewed by Daniel, Dan. 9.

THe Angell of the Lorde ſent to Daniel, ſaide, that it was ſeuentie weekes of yeeres, that is to ſay, ſeuentie times ſeuen, which commeth to 490. from the giuing foorth of the commaundement that Hieruſalem ſhould be builded againe and reſtored, vntill Chriſt the Prince. This commaundement was giuen foorth by the mouth of Darius Longhand, Monarch of the Perſians, the yeere of his reigne, as it is written in Nehem. 2. Therfore the ſaide ſeuentie weekes ought to begin there, though all agree not therin: for ſome begin it in the ſecond yeere of the ſaide Darius: other, the firſt yeere of Cyrus. So that from the beginning of the ſaide weekes, till the time that Alexander vſurped the Monarchie, we recken foure yeeres and eighteene weekes, which maketh 130. yeeres. To ſhewe the verifying of the ſaide weekes, according to the aforeſaid prophecie of Daniel 9. we will proportion them ẇ the yeeres in which the kings of Syria (ſet here in order on the rightſide) haue ended their kingdom eche of them in order.

The Monarchie of the Greekes.

ALexander the great, ſonne to Philip king of Macedo. cōquered the Monarchie of the Perſians from Darius, the 192. yeere of Cyrus the firſt Monarch, and tranſported it to the Greekes: hee reigned ſixe whole yeres, and the ſeuenth died, leauing diuers ſucceſſors, to whom he deuided the ſaid Monarchie before his death, that is, the kingdoms of Syria, Aſia, Egypt, and Macedonia. We will here treate of his ſucceſſours the kings of Syria onely, becauſe the ſcripture maketh mention thereof, and maketh the ſupputation of the yeeres by the time that the ſaide kings reigned, beginning at the firſt, as appeareth in the firſt booke of the Machabees. And wee will orderly ſet their names, and the time that eche of them hath reigned, to conferre them with the number of the weekes placed on the left ſide of this Table, to the ende the ſaide weekes may be verified, and that the prophecie of Daniel may be plainly vnderſtoode, touching the comming and death of our Sauiour Chriſt.

Weekes.	Yeeres.			Yeeres from the firſt king of Syria, til the deceaſſe of eche king.
25	4	1	Seleucus the firſt king of Syria, ſurnamed Nichanor, began his reigne the 13. yeere after the death of Alexander, and reigned 31. yeeres.	
28	2	2	Antiochus Soter helde the kingdoms of Syria and Aſia, and reigned 19. yeeres.	50
30	3	3	Antiochus Theos began his reigne the yeere 51. and reigned 15. yeeres.	65
33	4	4	Seleucus Galicinus reigned 20. yeeres.	85
33	5	5	Seleucus Ceraunus reigned 3. yeeres.	88
38	6	6	Antiochus the great beganne his reigne	124

The ſtate of the Iewes.

AFter the people of the Lorde were deliuered from the captiuitie of Babylon by Cyrus, and returned vnto their lande vnder the conduct of Zorobabel, there was no more name of King in Iuda, but of Prince and Gouernor, which were for the moſt part of the line of Iuda, and are theſe that folowe.

The yeeres of the gouernment of eche Gouernour.

1 Zorobabel reigned 38. yeeres. 38

2 Reſa Meſyllam 66. yeeres. 66

3 Joanna Ben-reſa 53. yeeres. 53

4 Judas Hircanus 15. yeres. Al which time amounteth to 191. yeeres, that the Monarchie of the Perſians dured. 15

5 Joſeph was gouernour the yeere of Alexander the great, and reigned 7. yeeres. In his time the ſaide Alexander had the temple & ſacrifice in great honour. 7

6 Abner Semei ruled with Joſeph, and reigned 11. yeeres. In his time Ptolome the firſt king of Egypt after Alexander, tooke Hieruſalem by deceit, ſpoyled the temple, and caryed a great number of the people into Egypt. 11

7 Mathathias Heli gouerned 12. yeeres. 12

8 Aſer Maath gouerned 10. yeeres. 9

9 Nagid Arpharat reigned 10. yeres. In his time Eleazar the high Prieſt ſent the 70. Interpreters to Ptolome Philadelphe, the ſeconde king of Egypt, and ſonne to the aforeſaide Ptolome, to tranſlate the holy Scripture out of Hebrue into Greeke: and the ſaide Ptolome deliuered all the Jewes that his father had holden captiue. 10

A Table.

				Yeeres from the firſt king of Syria, till the deceaſe of eche king.
			reigne the yere 75. and reigned 36. yeres.	
40	4	7	Seleucus Philopator reigned 12. yeres.	136
42	8	8	Antiochus Epiphanes the tyrant, mentioned in the firſt booke of the Machabees, began to reigne the yere 137. and reigned 12. yeres.	160
42	4	9	Antiochus Eupator his ſonne reigned 2. yeres.	150
44	0	10	Demetrius Soter began his reigne the yere 158, and reigned 10. yeres.	160
44	5	11	Alexander reigned 5. yeres.	165
45	0	12	Demetrius Nicanor reigned 2. yeres.	167
45	3	13	Antiochus Sedetes reigned but 3. yeres.	170
45	6	14	Tryphon began his reigne the yere 171. and reigned 3. yeres.	173
47	4	15	Antiochus Pius reigned 12. yeres.	185
48	1	16	Demetrius Nicanor the 12. king afore mentioned, was kept pryſoner by the Parthians, and then returned againe to his kingdom, and reigned 4. yeres.	189
48	3	17	Alexander began his reigne in the yere 190. and reigned two yeres.	191
52	4	18	Antiochus Gryphius reigned 29. yeres.	220
54	0	19	Seleucus ſonne to Gryphius was at ſtrife with his vncle and other of his kinred by the ſpace of 10. yeres.	230
56	4	20	The yeere 221. the Syrians being grieued at the Princes debate for the kingdome, deliuered it ouer to Tigranes king of Armenia, which reigned 18. yeres.	248
59	4	1	The yere 149. Pompei ouercame Tigranes, and deliuered Syria into the hands of the Romanes. And 17. yeres after Iulius Ceaſar was firſt Emperour of Rome, who reigned in the Empire 5. yeres.	269
67	4	2	Auguſtus the ſecond Romane Emperour reigned 56. yeeres. Chriſt was borne the 41. yeere of the ſame Emperour, the 65. weeke and three yeres.	305
70	0	3	Claudius Tiberius Nero the third Emperour reigned 23. yeres. The 15. yeere of the ſame Emperour, Ieſus was baptized, & began then to ſhewe himſelf openly, which was the 5. yere and 69. weeke. The third yeere folowing, hee was put to death for our redeption, at which time the 70. wekes were finiſhed.	

		The yeeres of the gouernement of eche Gouernour.
10	Agar Eli ſucceeded him, and reigned 8. yeres.	
18	Mallot Naum gouerned ſeuen yeres.	7
12	Amos Syrach 14. yeres.	14
13	Matthathias Silea 10. yeres.	10
14	Ioſeph Arſes 66. yeres. In his time Ptolome Philopator the fourth king of Egypt entred into Iurie, and killed 60000. Iewes, and reſtored the countrey into the handes of Antiochus the great, which deliuered it again to Ptolome the ſucceſſour of the ſaid Philopator, for the friendſhip betweene them.	66
15	Ianna Hircanus was the laſt of the line of Iuda, and reigned 16. yeeres, hee was ſlaine by Antiochus the tyrant.	16
16	After Ianna ſucceeded a kinred of the Prieſtes, named Aſmodus. The firſt was Iudas Machabeus, which reigned 6. yeeres with great proweſſe and vertue.	6
17	Ionathas his brother reigned in great proweſſe and vertue 18. yeres.	18
18	Simon his brother reigned 8. yeres very vertuouſly.	8
19	Iohn Hircanus his ſonne reigned 34. yeeres, he, and the predeceſſours of his kinred, helde both the kingly authoritie, and the Prieſtly dignitie together.	34
20	Ariſtobulus ſonne to Iohn, reigned one yere, he tooke againe the crowne and title of king for himſelfe and his ſucceſſours.	1
21	Alexander king reigned 27. yeeres, and left the kingdome to Alexandra his wife, which helde it 9. yeeres, but left the Prieſthoode to Hircanus her ſonne, which reigned 3. yeeres after her death. Then Ariſtobulus, brother to the ſaid Hircanus, draue him from the crowne and Prieſthoode, and reigned in his place 3. yeeres. Pompey with the army of the Romanes, hauing taken al Syria, led Ariſtobulus captiue, leauing Hircanus in the prieſthoode, and Antipator Herodes father gouerned in Iurie. And the 51. yeere after Herode was proclaimed king, and the ſcepter taken from Iuda, Chriſt our Sauiour came.	27 9 3 51

The firſt booke of the Machabees.

The firſt Chapter.

1 After the death of Alexander the king of Macedonia, 11 Antiochus taketh the kingdome.

AFter that Alexander king of Macedonia, ſonne of Philip, went foorth of the lande of ‖ Cethim, and [a] ſlew Darius king of the Perſians and Medes, and reigned for him as he had done before in Grecia:

‖ or, Chettim.
a The firſt battell with the Carthagineſes was fought at this time.

2 It happened yͤ he tooke great warres in hande, wan very many ſtrong cities, and ſlue many kings of the earth,

3 Going thorow to the ends of yͤ world, and getting many ſpoyles of the people, inſomuch that the whole world ſtoode in awe of him, and therefore was he proude in his heart.

4 [b] Now when he had gathered a mightie ſtrong hoſte,

b The beginning of yͤ kingdome of Egypt.

5 And ſubdued the landes and people, with their Princes, ſo that they became tributaries vnto him,

6 Then he fel ſicke, and when he perceiued that he muſt needes die,

7 He called for his noble eſtates, which had bene brought vp with him of children, & parted his kingdome among them while he was yet aliue.

8 So Alexander reigned twelue yeres, and then died.

9 [c] After his death fell the kingdom vnto his Princes, and they obteined it euery one in his roome,

c The beginning of yͤ kingdome of Syria.

10 And cauſed them ſelues to be crowned as kings: and ſo did their childrẽ after them many yeres, and much wickedneſſe encreaſed in the worlde.

11 Out of theſe came yͤ vngratious roote ‖ noble Antiochus, the ſonne of Antiochus the king, which had bin a pledge at Rome: and he reigned in the hundred thirty and ſeuen yere of the Empire of the Greekes.

‖ Or, Epiphanes.

12 [d] In thoſe daies went there out of Iſrael wicked men, which mooued much people with their counſell, ſaying, Let vs goe and make a couenant with the heathen that are round about vs: for ſince we departed from them, we haue had much ſorowe.

d The beginning of yͤ kingdom of yͤ Parthians.

13 So this deuice pleaſed them well.

14 [e] And certaine of the people tooke vpon them for to goe vnto the king, which gaue them licence to doe after the ordinance of the heathen.

e Ioſeph. lib. 12. cap. 6.

15 [f] Then ſet they vp an open ſchoole at Hieruſalem, of the lawes of the Heathen:

f The wicked fall headlong into miſchief.

16 [g] And made themſelues vncircumciſed, but forſoke the holy teſtament, and ioyned themſelues to the heathen, and were cleane ſolde to doe miſchiefe.

g Epiphanius li. de ponderib. & mẽſuris, ſaith, that it was by drawing the ſkin ouer that was circumciſed.

17 So when Antiochus began to bee mighty in his kingdome, he went about to obteine the lãd of Egypt alſo, that he might haue the dominion of two realmes.

18 Vpon this entred he into Egypt with a ſtrong hoſte, with charets, Elephantes, horſemen, and a great number of ſhippes,

19 [h] And begã to warre againſt Ptolome the king of Egypt: but Ptolome was afraid of him, and fledde, and many of his people were wounded to death.

h The ſecond battell with the Carthagineſes.

20 Thus Antiochus wan many ſtrong cities in Egypt, and tooke away great good out of the land of Egypt.

21 And after that Antiochus had ſmitten Egypt, he turned againe in the hundred fourtie and three yeere, and went towarde Iſrael,

22 And came to Hieruſalem with a mightie people,

23 And entred proudly into the ſanctuarie, and tooke away the golden altar, the candleſticke, and all the ornaments thereof, the table of the ſhew bread, the powring veſſels, the chargers, yͤ golden ſpoones, the vaile, the crownes, and golden apparell of the temple, and brake downe all in pieces.

24 He tooke alſo the ſiluer and gold, the precious iewels, and the ſecrete treaſures that he found.

25 And when he had taken away al together, cauſed a great murder of men, and ſpoken very proudly, he departed vnto his owne land.

26 Therefore there was a great lamentation thorowout all Iſrael.

27 The Princes and yͤ elders of the people mourned, the yong men & the maidens were ‖ defiled, and the faire beautie of women was changed,

‖ Or, made feeble.

28 The bridegrome and the bride tooke them to mourning,

29 The land & thoſe that dwelt therein, was moued: for all the houſe of Iacob was brought to confuſion.

30 [i] After two yeeres the king ſent his chiefe treaſurer vnto the cities of Iuda, which came to Hieruſalem with a great multitude of people,

i The battel of Macedonia.

31 Speaking peaceable wordes vnto thẽ, but all was deceit: for when they had giuen him credence,

32 He fell ſuddenly vpon the citie, & ſmote it ſore, & deſtroyed much people of Iſrael.

33 And when he had ſpoyled the citie, he ſet fire on it, caſting downe houſes & walles on euery ſide.

34 The women and their children tooke they captiue, and led away their cattell.

35 Then builded they the citie of Dauid with a great and thicke wal, & with mighty towres, and made it a ſtrong hold for them.

36 Beſide al this, they ſet wicked people, and vngodly men to keepe it,

37 Stored it with weapons & victuals, gathered the goods of Hieruſalem, and laid them vp there: thus became it a thieuiſh caſtell.

38 Thus they became a heauie burden, laying waite for the people that went into the ſanctuarie, and for the cruell deſtruction of Iſrael.

39 Thus they ſhed innocent blood on euery ſide of the ſanctuarie, and defiled it:

40 Inſomuch that yͤ citizens were faine to depart, & the city became an habitation of ſtrangers, being deſolate of her owne ſeede: for her own natiues were fain to leaue her.

41 Her ſanctuary was cleane waſted, her holy daies were turned into mourning, her Sabbothes were had in deriſion, and her honour brought to nought.

42 [k] Looke howe great her glory was before, ſo great was her confuſion, & her ioy turned into ſorowe.

[k] Ioſep. lib.12. cap.6. and 7.

43 Antiochus alſo the king ſent out a cõmiſſion vnto all his kingdome, that all the people ſhould be one.

44 Then they left euery man his lawe, and all the heathen agreed to the commandement of king Antiochus:

45 Yea, many of the Iſraelites conſented thereunto, offering vnto idoles, and defiling the Sabboth.

46 So the king Antiochus ſent his meſſengers with his commiſſion vnto Hieruſalem, and to all the cities of Iuda, that they ſhould follow the lawes of the heathen:

47 And forbade yͤ whole burnt offring, meat offring, or peace offring to be made in the temple of God, and that there ſhould no Sabboth nor high day be kept:

48 But cõmãded that yͤ ſanctuarie and the holy people of Iſrael ſhould be defiled:

49 He commanded alſo, yͭ there ſhould be ſet vp altars, temples, & idoles, to offer vp ſwines fleſh, and vncleane beaſtes,

50 That men ſhould leaue their children vncircumciſed, to defile their ſoules with all maner of vncleanneſſe and abominations:

51 That they might ſo forget yͤ lawe, and change all the holy ordinances of God,

52 And that whoſoeuer would not do according to the commandement of king Antiochus, ſhould ſuffer death.

53 In like maner cõmãded he thorowout all his realme, & ſet rulers ouer the people, for to compel them to doe theſe things:

54 Commanding all the cities of Iuda to doe ſacrifice [vnto idoles.]

55 Then went yͤ people vnto the heathen by heapes, forſooke the lawe of the Lorde, and committed much euill in the lande:

56 And they droue the Iſraelites into ſecrete places, euen whereſoeuer they coulde flee for ſuccour.

57 The fifteenth day of the moneth ‖Caſleu, in the hũdred three ſcore and fifth yere, ſet king Antiochus an abominable idole of deſolation vpon the altar of God, and they builded altars thorowout all yͤ cities of Iuda on euery ſide,

‖Nouẽber.

58 Before the doores of the houſes, and in the ſtreetes, where they burnt incenſe and did ſacrifice.

59 And as for the bookes of the lawe of God, they [l] burnt them in the fire, and rent them in pieces.

[l] It is a manifeſt note of yͤ enemies of God, to burne yͤ bookes of yͤ law. Hiſt. eccle. lib.8. cap.2.

60 Whatſoeuer he was that had a booke of the teſtament of the Lord found by him, yea, whoſoeuer endeuoured himſelf to kepe the law of the Lord, the kings commandement was, yͭ they ſhould put him to death.

61 And through his authority they executed theſe things euery moneth, vpon yͤ people of Iſrael that were found in the cities.

62 The twentie and fifth day of the moneth, what time as they did ſacrifice vpon the altar, which ſtoode in the ſtead of the altar of the Lorde,

63 According to the commaundement of king Antiochus, they put certaine women to death, which had cauſed their children to be circumciſed:

64 Not only that, but they hãged vp the children by the neckes thorowout all their houſes, ſlew the circumciſers of them:

65 Yet were there many of the people of Iſrael, which determined in themſelues that they would not eate vncleane thinges: but choſe rather to ſuffer death, then to bee defiled with vncleane meates.

66 So becauſe they woulde not breake the bleſſed lawe of God, they were cruelly ſlaine.

67 And this great tyranny encreaſed very ſore vpon the people of Iſrael.

The

The ii.Chapter.

The mourning of Mathathias and his ſonnes for the deſtruction of the holy citie.

IN thoſe daies there did ſtand vp one Mathathias the ſonne of John, the ſonne of Simeon the Prieſt out of the kinred of Joarib, from Hieruſalem, and dwelt vpon the mount of Modin,

2 And had fiue ſonnes: John called Gaddis,

3 Simon called Thaſi,

4 Judas, otherwiſe called Machabeus,

5 Eleazar, otherwiſe called Abaron, and Jonathan, whoſe ſurname was Apphus.

6 Theſe ſawe the euil that was done among the people of Juda and Hieruſalem.

7 And Mathathias ſayd, Wo is me, alas that euer J was borne, to ſee this miſerie of my people, & the pitious deſtruction of yͤ holy citie, and thus to ſit ſo ſtill, it being deliuered into the hands of the enemies.

8 Her Sanctuarie is come into the power of ſtrangers, her temple is as it were a mã that hath loſt his good name:

9 Her precious ornaments are caried away captiue, her olde men are ſlaine in the ſtreetes, & her yong men are fallen through the ſword of the enemies.

10 What people is it that hath not ſome poſſeſſion in her kingdome? or who hath not gotten ſome of her ſpoyles?

11 All her glory is taken away, ſhe was a free woman, & now ſhe is become an handmayde.

12 Beholde, our ſanctuarie, our beautie & honour is waſted away, and defiled by the Gentiles.

13 What helpeth it vs then to liue?

14 And Mathathias rent his clothes, he and his ſonnes, and put ſackcloth vpon thẽ, and mourned very ſore.

15 Then came the men thither, which were ſent of king Antiochus, to cõpell ſuch as were fled into the citie of Modin, for to doe ſacrifice, and to burne incenſe vnto idoles, and to forſake the lawe of God.

16 So many of the people of Jſrael conſented and enclined vnto them: but Mathathias and his ſonnes remayned ſtedfaſt

17 Then ſpake yͤ Commiſſioners of king Antiochus, and ſayde vnto Mathathias, Thou art a noble man, of high reputation, and great in this citie, hauing many fayre children and brethren.

18 Come thou therefore firſt, and fulfil the kings commandement, like as all the heathen haue done, yea, and the men of Juda, and ſuch as remaine at Hieruſalem, ſo ſhalt thou and thy children be in yͤ kings fauour, and enriched with golde, ſiluer, and great rewardes.

19 Mathathias anſwered, & ſpake with a loude voyce, Though al nations obey the king Antiochus, and fall away euery man from keeping the lawe of their fathers, though they conſent to his cõmandemẽts:

20 [a] Yet will J and my ſonnes & my brethren not fall from yͤ lawes of our fathers,

[a] The father promiſeth for his children that they ſhall ſerue God, ſo doth Joſue for his houſholde, Joſu.24.

21 God forbid we ſhould: that were not good for vs that we ſhould forſake the law and ordinances of God, and to agree vnto yͤ commandement of king Antiochus.

22 Therefore we will do no ſuch ſacrifice, neither breake the ſtatutes of our lawe, to goe an other way.

23 And when he had ſpoken theſe words, there came one of the Jewes, which openly in the ſight of al did ſacrifice vnto yͤ idoles vpon the altar in the citie of Modin, according to the kings commandement.

24 When Mathathias ſawe this, it grieued [b] him at the heart, ſo that his reines ſhooke with all, and his wrath kindled for very zeale of the lawe: with that hee ſtart vp, and killed the Jewe beſide the altar,

[b] It is a griefe to the godly to ſee the people offend.

25 Yea, and ſlue the kings Commiſſioner that compelled him to doe ſacrifice, and deſtroyed the altar at the ſame time:

26 * Such zeale had he vnto the lawe of God, like as Phinehes did vnto Zambri yͤ ſonne of Salomi.

* Num.25 7.

27 And Mathathias cryed with a loude voice thorow the citie, ſaying, Who ſo is feruent in the lawe, and will keepe the couenant, let him folowe me.

28 So he and his ſonnes fled into yͤ mountaines, and left all that euer they had in the citie.

29 Many other godly men alſo which liued iuſtly and vprightly, departed into the wildernes, with their children, their wiues, and their cattell, and remayned there: for the tyrannie encreaſed ſore vpon them.

30 Now when the kings ſeruants, and the hoſte which was at Hieruſalem in the citie of Dauid, heard that certaine men had broken the kings commandement, & were gone their way to yͤ wilderneſſe into ſecret places:

31 Then many purſued after them, and after they had ouertaken them, they camped themſelues, and ſet the battell in aray againſt them in the Sabboth day,

32 And ſayd vnto them, Will ye yet rebell? Get you hence, and doe the commandemẽt of king Antiochus, and ye ſhall liue.

33 They anſwered, We will not goe [for

thee,] neither will wee doe the kings commandement, to defile the Sabboth day.

34 Then began they to fight againſt them:

35 But the other gaue them none other anſwere, neither caſt they one ſtone at thẽ, nor made faſt their priuie places:

36 But ſayd, We will die all in our innocencie, heauen and earth ſhall teſtifie with vs, that ye put vs to death wrongfully.

37 Thus they fought againſt them vpon the Sabboth, and flue both men and cattel, their wiues and their children, to the number of a thouſand people.

38 When Mathathias and his friendes heard this, they mourned for them right ſore,

39 And ſayd one to another, If ſo be that we all doe as our brethren haue done, and fight not for our liues, and for our lawes againſt the heathen, then ſhall they the ſooner roote vs out of the earth.

40 So they concluded among themſelues at the ſame time, ſaying,

41 Whatſoeuer hee bee that commeth to make battel with vs vpon the Sabboth day, we will fight againſt him, and not die all as our brethren that were murdered in the wilderneſſe.

42 Upon this came the aſſemblie of the Aſſideans vnto them, which were of the ſtrongeſt men in Iſrael, & all ſuch as were feruent in the lawe:

43 And all they that were fled for perſecution, came to helpe them, and to ſtand by them:

44 Inſomuch that they gathered an hoſt of men, and ſlewe the wicked doers in their ielouſie, and the vngodly men in their wrath: but the reſt fled vnto the heathen, and eſcaped.

45 Then Mathathias and his friendes went about, and deſtroyed the altars,

46 And circumciſed the children that had not yet receiued circumciſion, as many as they found within the coaſts of Iſrael,

47 And followed mightily vpon yͤ proud men: and this act proſpered in their hands.

48 Inſomuch that they kept the lawe againſt the power of the Gentiles and the kings, and gaue not ouer their dominion vnto wicked doers.

49 After this, when the time drewe on faſt that Mathathias ſhould die, hee ſaide vnto his ſonnes, Now is pride and perſecution encreaſed, now is the time of deſtruction and wrathfull diſpleaſure:

50 Wherefore, O my ſonnes, bee yee feruent in the lawe, and ieopard your liues for the teſtament of the fathers.

51 Call to remembrance what actes our fathers did in their time, ſo ſhall yee receiue great honour, and an euerlaſting name.

52 *Remember Abraham: Was not hee found faithfull in temptation, and it was reckoned vnto him for righteouſneſſe? Gen. 22. 9.

53 *Ioſeph in time of his trouble kept the commandement, and was made a lord of Egypt. Gen. 41. 40. num. 25. 15.

54 *Phinehes our father was ſo feruent for the honour of God, that he obteined the couenant of an euerlaſting prieſthood. Eccl. 45. 28.

55 *Ioſuah for fulfilling yͤ word of God, was made the captaine of Iſrael. Ioſu. 1. 2 num. 14. 6.

56 *Caleb bare record before the congregation, and receiued an heritage. Ioſu. 14. 13.

57 *Dauid alſo in his mercifull kindnes, obteined the throne of an euerlaſting kingdome. 2. Reg. 2 4.

58 *Elias being zelous and feruent in the lawe, was taken vp into heauen. 4. Reg. 2 11.

59 *Ananias, Azarias, and Miſael, remained ſtedfaſt in faith, and were deliuered out of the fire. Dan. 3. 16.

60 *In like maner Daniel being vnguiltie, was ſaued from the mouth of yͤ Lions. Dan. 6. 22.

61 And thus ye may conſider throughout all ages ſince the world began, that whoſoeuer put their truſt in God, were not ouercome.

62 Feare not yee then the wordes of an vngodly man, for his glory is but doung & wormes:

63 To day he is ſet vp, and to morowe he is gone: for he is turned into earth, and his memoriall is come to nought.

64 Wherefore, O my ſonnes, take good heart vnto you, and quite your ſelues like men in the lawe: for if ye do the things that are commanded you in yͤ lawe of the Lord your God, yee ſhall obteine great honour therein.

65 And beholde, I know that your brother Simon is a man of wiſedome: ſee that ye giue eare vnto him alway, he ſhalbe a father vnto you.

66 As for Iudas Machabeus, hee hath euer bene mightie & ſtrong from his youth vp: let him be your captaine, and order the battaile of the people.

67 Thus ſhall ye bring vnto you al thoſe that fauour the lawe, & ſee that yee auenge the wrong of your people,

68 And recompenſe the heathen againe, and applie your ſelues wholy to the commandement of the lawe.

69 So he gaue them his bleſſing, & was laid by his fathers,

70 And died in the hundred fourtie and ſixt yeere at Modin, where his ſonnes buried him in his fathers ſepulchre, and all Iſrael made great lamentation for him.

The iii. Chapter.

1 Iudas is made ruler ouer the Iewes. 11 He killeth Appollonius and Seron the princes of Syria.

Ioſeph. cap.8.9. 10.11, 12.Lat.

Then ſtoode vp Iudas Machabeus in his fathers ſteade,

2 And all his brethren helped him, and ſo did all they that held with his father, and fought with chearefulneſſe for Iſrael.

3 So Iudas gat his people great honour: he put on a breaſtplate as a Giant, & araied him ſelfe with his harneſſe, and defended the hoſt with his ſword.

4 In his actes he was like a lion, and as a lions whelpe roaring at his praye.

5 He was an enemie to the wicked, and hunted them out, and burnt vp thoſe that vexed his people:

6 So that his enemies fled for feare of him, and all the workers of vngodlineſſe were put to trouble: ſuch lucke and proſperitie was in his hand.

7 This grieued diuers kings: but Iacob was greatly reioyced through his actes, & he gate himſelfe a great name for euer.

8 He went thorow the cities of Iuda, deſtroying the vngodly out of them, turning away the wrath from Iſrael,

9 And receiuing ſuch as were oppreſſed: and the fame of him went vnto the vttermoſt part of the earth.

10 Then Appollonius [a prince of Syria,] gathered a mightie great hoſt of the heathen, and out of Samaria, to fight againſt Iſrael:

11 Which whē Iudas perceiued, he went forth to meete him, fought with him, ſlewe him, and a great multitude with him: the remnant fled, and he tooke their ſubſtance.

12 Iudas alſo tooke Appollonius owne ſword, and fought with it all his life long.

13 Now when Seron, a prince of the armie of Syria, heard ſay that Iudas had gathered vnto him the congregation and Church of the faithfull,

14 He ſayd, I wil get mee a name and a prayſe throughout the Realme: for I will goe fight with Iudas and them that are with him, as many as haue deſpiſed the kings commandement.

15 So he made him readie, & there went with him a great mightie hoſt of yͤ vngodly to ſtand by him, and to bee auenged of the children of Iſrael.

16 And when they came nigh vnto Bethoron, Iudas went forth againſt them with a ſmall companie.

17 And whē his people ſawe ſuch a great hoſt before them, they ſayd vnto Iudas, How are we able, being ſo fewe, to fight againſt ſo great a multitude, and ſo ſtrong, ſeeing we be ſo wearie, and haue faſted all this day?

18 But Iudas ſayd, It is a ſmall matter for many to be ouercome with fewe: yea, there is no difference to the God of heauen, to deliuer by a great multitude, or by a ſmal companie:

19 For the victorie of the battaile ſtandeth not in the multitude of the hoſte, but the ſtrength commeth from heauen.

20 Beholde, they come againſt vs with a cruel & proud multitude, to deſtroy vs, our wiues and our children, and to robbe vs:

21 But we wil fight for our liues, and for our lawes,

22 And the Lord himſelfe ſhall deſtroye them before our face: therefore be not yee afrayd of them.

23 As ſoone as he had ſpokē theſe words, he leapt ſuddenly vpon them: Thus was Seron ſmitten, and his hoſt put to flight,

24 And Iudas followed vpon them beyond Bethoron, vnto yͤ plaine fielde where there were ſlaine eight hundred men of them, and the reſidue fled into the lande of the Philiſtines.

25 Then all the heathen on euery ſide were afraide of Iudas and his brethren:

26 So that the ‖ rumour of him came vnto the kings eares: for al the Gentiles could tell of the warres of Iudas.

‖ Or, feare.

27 So when king Antiochus heard theſe tidings, he was angry in his minde: wherefore he ſent forth, and gathered an hoſte of his whole realme, very ſtrong armies:

28 And opened his treaſurie, and gaue his hoſt a yeeres wages in hand, commanding them to be readie at all times.

29 Neuertheleſſe, when hee ſawe that there was not money ynough in his treaſuries, and that through yͤ diſcord and perſecution which he made in the lande, to put downe yͤ lawes that had bene of olde times, his cuſtomes and tributes of the land were miniſhed:

30 He feared that he was not able for to beare the coſtes and charges any longer, nor to haue ſuch gifts to giue ſo liberally as he did afore, more then the kings that were before him.

31 Wherefore he was heauie in his mind, and thought to goe vnto Perſides, for to take tributes of the lande, and ſo to gather

much money.

32 So he left Lyſias, a noble man of the kings blood, to ouerſee the kings buſineſſe, from the water Euphrates, vnto the borders of Egypt:

33 And to keepe wel his ſonne Antiochus till he came againe.

34 Moreouer, he gaue him halfe of his hoſt, and Elephants, and committed vnto him euery thing, and gaue him the charge of all things that he would haue done, concerning thoſe which dwelt in Iuda and Hieruſalem:

35 That he ſhould ſend out an armie againſt them, to deſtroy & roote out yͤ power of Iſrael, & the remnant of Hieruſalem, to put out their memoriall from that place:

36 To ſet ſtrangers for to inhabite all their quarters, & to part their land among them.

37 Thus the king tooke the other part of the hoſt, and departed from Antioch, a citie of his realme, ouer the water Euphrates, in the hundred and fourtie and ſeuen yeere, and went thorowe the high countreys.

Ioſeph. cap.10. lib. anti. 38 And Lyſias choſe vnto him Ptolome the ſonne of Dorymінius, Nicanor, and Gorgias, mightie men, and the kinges friends.

39 Theſe he ſent with fourtie thouſande footemen, and ſeuen thouſand horſemen, for to goe into the land of Iuda, and to deſtroye it, as the king commanded.

40 So they went foorth with all their power, & came to Emmaus into the plaine fielde.

41 When the marchants of the countrey heard the rumour of them, they and their ſeruants tooke very much ſiluer and golde, for to buy the children of Iſrael to bee their bondmen: there came vnto them alſo yet moe men of warre on euery ſide, out of Syria, and from the Paleſtines.

42 Now when Iudas and his brethren ſawe that trouble encreaſed, and that the hoſt drew nigh vnto their borders, conſidering the kings words which he commaunded vnto the people, [namely,] that they ſhould vtterly waſte and deſtroye them:

43 They ſayd one to another, Let vs redreſſe the decay of our people, let vs fight for our folke, and for our ſanctuarie.

44 Then the congregation were ſoone readie gathered to fight, to pray, & to make ſupplication vnto God for mercy & grace.

45 As for Hieruſalem, it laye voyde, and was as it had bene a wilderneſſe: there went no man in nor out at it, and the ſanctuarie was troden downe, the aliants kept the caſtle, there was the habitation of the heathen, the mirth of Iacob was taken away, the Pipe and the Harpe was gone frō among them.

46 The Iſraelites gathered them together, and came to Maſpha before Hieruſalem: for in Maſpha was the place where they prayed aforetime in Iſrael.

47 So they faſted that day, & put ſackeclothes vpon them, caſt aſhes vpon their heads, rent their clothes,

48 And layd forth the bookes of the law, whereout the heathen ſought to paynt the likeneſſe of their images,

49 And brought the Prieſts ornaments, the firſtlings, and the tithes: they ſet there alſo the Nazarites, which had accompliſhed their ‖ vowes before God: ‖Or, dayes.

50 And cried with a loude voyce toward heauē, ſaying, What ſhal we do with theſe, and whither ſhall we cary them away?

51 For thy ſanctuarie is troden downe & defiled, the Prieſts are come to heauineſſe and diſhonour.

52 And beholde, the heathen are come together for to deſtroye vs: thou knoweſt what things they imagine againſt vs.

53 How may we ſtand before them, except thou (O God) be our helpe?

54 Then they blewe out the trumpet alſo with a loude voyce.

55 Then Iudas ordeined captaines ouer the people, ouer thouſands, ouer hundreds, ouer fiftie, and ouer ten.

56 *But as for ſuch as builded them houſes, maried wiues, planted thē vineyardes, and thoſe that were fearefull, hee commanded them euery man to goe home againe according to the lawe. Deut.20 5. iudic. 7.3.

57 So the hoſt remoued, and pitched vpon the South ſide of Emmaus.

58 And Iudas ſayd, Arme your ſelues, be ſtrong, O my children, make you ready againſt to morowe in the morning, that ye may fight with theſe people, which are agreed together to deſtroye vs and our ſanctuarie.

59 Better is it for vs to die in battaile, then to ſee our people and our ſanctuarie in ſuch a miſerable caſe.

60 Neuertheleſſe, as thy will is, O God in heauen, ſo be it.

The iiii. Chapter.

Iudas goeth againſt Gorgias, which lyeth in waite.

Then tooke Gorgias fiue thouſand men of foote, & a thouſand of the beſt horſemen, and remoued out of the campe by night, Ioſeph. lib.12. cap.10, 2 To come nigh where the Iewes hoſte lay, and ſo to ſlay them ſuddenly: (Now yͤ men that kept the caſtle, were the conueiers of them.)

3 Now when Iudas heard this, hee remooued, and all the ſtrong men that were with him, to ſmite the chiefe and principall of the kings hoſte at Emmaus:

4 For the armie was not yet come together.

5 In the meane ſeaſon came Gorgias by night vnto Iudas tents, & when hee found no man there, he ſought them in the mountaines, and thought they had bene fled away becauſe of him.

6 But when it was day, Iudas ſhewed himſelfe in the field with three thouſand mẽ onely, which had neither harneſſe, nor ſwordes to their mindes.

7 But on the other ſide they ſaw that the heathen were mightie and well harneſſed, and their horſemen about them, & all theſe well expert in feates of warre.

8 Then ſaid Iudas to the men that were with him, Feare not ye yͤ multitude of thẽ, be not afraid of their violent running.

Exo.14.5. 9 *Remember how our fathers were deliuered in the red ſea, when Pharao folowed vpon them with a great hoſte.

10 Euẽ ſo let vs alſo cry now toward heauen, and the Lord ſhall haue mercy vpon vs, and remember the couenaunt of our fathers, yea, and deſtroy this hoſte before our face this day:

11 And all the heathen ſhall know that it is God himſelfe which deliuereth & ſaueth Iſrael.

12 Then the heathen lift vp their eyes, & when they ſawe that they were commyng againſt them,

13 They went out of their tentes into the battaile, and they that were with Iudas blew vp the trumpets.

14 So they buckled together, & the heathen were diſcomfited, and fled ouer yͤ plain field:

15 But the hindmoſt of them were ſlaine with the ſword: for they followed them vnto ‖Aſſaremoth, and into the fields of Idumea toward Azot and Iannia: ſo yͭ there were ſlayne of them vpon a three thouſand men. ‖Or, Gazeron.

16 So Iudas turned againe to his hoſt,

17 And ſaid vnto yͤ people, Be not greedie of yͤ ſpoiles, we haue yet a battaile to fight.

18 For Gorgias and his hoſte are here by vs in yͤ mountains, but ſtand ye faſt againſt our enemies, and ouercome them, thẽ may ye ſafely take the ſpoiles.

19 As Iudas was ſpeaking theſe words, behold, there appeared one part of thẽ vpon the mount.

20 But when Gorgias ſawe that they of his part were fled, and the tentes burnt vp (for by the ſmoke they might vnderſtand what was done) they perceiuing this, were very ſore afraid:

21 And when they ſawe alſo that Iudas & his hoſte were in the field readie to ſtrike battaile,

22 They fled euery one into the land of the heathen.

23 So Iudas turned agayne to ſpoyle the tentes, where they gate much gold, and ſiluer, precious ſtones, purple, and great riches.

24 Thus they went home, and ſung a Pſalme of thankeſgiuing, & prayſed God in heauen: for he is gratious, and his mercy endureth for euer.

25 And ſo Iſrael had a great victorie in that day.

26 Now all the heathen yͭ eſcaped, came and told Lyſias euery thing that had happened.

27 Wherefore Lyſias was ſore afraid, & grieued in his minde, becauſe Iſrael had not gottẽ ſuch miſfortune as he would they ſhould, neither as the king commanded.

28 The next yeere following, gathered Lyſias threeſcore thouſand choſen men of foote, and fiue thouſand horſemen, to fight againſt Hieruſalem.

29 So they came into Iurie, and pitched their tentes at Bethoron: where Iudas came againſt them with ten thouſand men.

30 And when he ſaw ſo great and mightie an hoſte, he made his prayer, and ſayd, Bleſſed be yͧ, O ſauiour of Iſrael, *which diddeſt deſtroy the violent power of the giant in the hand of thy ſeruant Dauid, *and gaueſt the hoſte of the heathen into yͤ hand of Ionathan the ſonne of Saul, and of his harneſſe bearer: 1.Reg.17.15. 1.Reg.14.13.

31 Put this hoſte now into the hand of thy people of Iſrael, and let them bee confounded in their multitude and horſemen.

32 Make them afraid, and diſcomfite the boldneſſe of their ſtrength, that they may be mooued through their deſtruction.

33 Caſt them downe through the ſword of thy louers, then ſhal all they that know thy name, praiſe thee with thankſgiuing.

34 So they ſtrooke yͤ battel, & there were ſlaine of Lyſias hoſte fiue thouſand men.

35 Then Lyſias ſeeing the diſcomfiting of his men, and the manlineſſe of the Iewes, how they were ready either to liue or to die

like men: he went vnto Antioch, and choſe out men of warre, that when they were gathered together, they might come againe into Iurie.

36 Then ſaid Iudas and his brethrē, Behold, our enemies are diſcomfited, let vs now goe vp to clenſe and repaire the Sanctuarie.

37 Vpon this, all the hoſt gathered them together, and went vp into mount Sion.

38 Now when they ſawe the Sanctuarie laied waſte, the altar defiled, the doores burnt vp, the ſhrubs growing in ẏ courtes, like as in a wood, or vpon mountains, yea, and that the Prieſts chambers were brokē downe,

39 They rent their clothes, & made great lamentation, caſt aſhes vpon their heads,

40 Fell downe flat to the ground vpon their faces, made a great noiſe wͭ the trumpets, and cried toward heauen.

41 Then Iudas appointed certaine men to fight againſt thoſe which were in the caſtle, till they had clenſed the ſanctuarie.

42 So he choſe Prieſts ẏ were vndefiled, ſuch as had pleaſure in the law of God:

43 And they cleanſed the Sanctuarie, & bare out the defiled ſtones into an vncleane place.

44 And forſomuch as the altar of burnt offrings was vnhalowed, he tooke aduiſement what he might do withall.

45 So he thought it beſt to deſtroy it, leſt it ſhould happen to do them any ſhame, for the heathen had defiled it: & therefore they brake it downe.

46 As for the ſtones, they laied them vp vpon the mountaine by the houſe in a conuenient place, till there came a Prophet to ſhew what ſhould be done with them.

47 So they tooke whole ſtones, according to the lawe, and builded a new altar, ſuch one as was before,

48 And made vp the Sanctuarie within and without, and halowed the houſes and the courtes:

49 They made new holy ornaments, & brought the candleſticke, ẏ altar of incenſe, and the table, into the Temple.

50 The incenſe laied they vpon the altar, and lighted the lampes which were vpon the candleſticke, that they might burne in the Temple:

51 They ſet the ſhewe bread vpon ẏ table, and hanged vp the vaile, and finiſhed al the workes which they had begun to make.

52 And vpon the twentie and fifth day of the ninth moneth (which is called the moneth of ||Caſleu) in the hundred, fourtie, and eight yeere,

||November.

53 They roſe vp betimes in the morning, for to doe ſacrifice according to the law, vpon the new burnt offering altar that they had made.

54 After the time and ſeaſon that the heathen had defiled it, the ſame day was it ſet vp againe, with ſongs, pipes, harpes, and cymbales.

55 And all the people fel vpon their faces, worſhipping & thanking the God of heauē, which had giuen them the victorie.

56 So they kept the dedication of the altar eight dayes, offring burnt ſacrifices and thanke offrings with gladneſſe:

57 They deckt the forefront of ẏ Temple alſo with crownes and ſhields of gold, and halowed the portes and celles, and hanged doores vpon them.

58 Thus there was very great gladnes among the people, becauſe the blaſphemie of the heathen was put away.

59 *So Iudas & his brethren, with the whole congregation of Iſrael, ordained, ẏ the time of the dedicatiō of the altar ſhould be kept in his ſeaſon from yere to yere, by ẏ ſpace of eight dayes, from the twentie and fifth day of the moneth ||Caſleu, with mirth and gladneſſe.

Ioh.10.21.

||November.

60 And at the ſame time builded they vp ẏ mount Sion, with high walles and ſtrong towers round about, leſt ẏ Gentiles ſhould come and tread it downe as they did afore.

61 Therefore Iudas ſet men of warre in it, to keepe it, and made it ſtrong for to defend Bethſura, that the people might haue a refuge againſt the Edomites.

The v. Chapter.

Iudas vanquiſheth the Heathen that go about to deſtroy Iſrael, and is holpen of his brethren Simon and Ionathas.

IT happened alſo, that when the Heathē round about heard how that the altar and the ſanctuarie were ſet vp in their olde eſtate, it diſpleaſed them very ſore.

Ioſeph. cap.12. Lib.13.

2 Wherefore they thought to deſtroy the generation of Iacob ẏ was among them: in ſo much that they began to ſlay & to perſecute certaine of the people.

3 Then Iudas fought againſt ẏ children of Eſau in Idumea at Arabathane: for they dwelt round about the Iſraelites, where hee ſlew and ſpoiled a great multitude of them.

4 He thought alſo vpon the malice and vnfaithfulneſſe of the children of Bean, how they were a ſnare and ſtop vnto ẏ people, and how they laid waite for them in the high way.

5 Wherefore he ſhut them vp into ẏ towers, and came vnto them, beſieged them, & deſtroyed them vtterly, and burnt vp their towers, with all that were in them.

6 Afterward went he againſt the children of Ammon, whereof hee found a mightie power, & a great multitude of people with Timothie their captaine.

7 So he ſtrooke many battails with thē, which were deſtroyed before him.

8 And when he had ſlaine them, he wāne Gazer the citie, with the townes belonging thereto, and ſo turned againe into Iurie.

9 The heathen alſo in Galaad gathered them together againſt the Iſraelites that were in their quarters, to ſlay them: but they fled to the caſtle of Datheman,

10 And ſent letters vnto Iudas and his brethren, ſaying, The heathen that are about vs, are gathered agaynſt vs on euery ſide, to deſtroy vs:

11 And now they make them ready for to come and lay ſiege to the caſtle whereunto we are fled, and Timothie is captaine of their hoſte.

12 Come therefore, and deliuer vs out of their handes, for there is a great multitude of vs ſlaine already.

13 Yea, & our brethren that were at Tubin are ſlaine & deſtroyed, welnigh a thouſand men, and their wiues, their children, and their goods haue ẏ enemies led away captiue.

14 While theſe letters were yet a reading, behold, there came other meſſengers from Galilee with rent clothes, which told euen the ſame tidings,

15 And ſaid, ẏ they of Ptolemais, of Tyrus, and of Sidon, were gathered agaynſt them, and that all Galilee was filled with ‖ enemies to deſtroy Iſrael.

‖Or, ſtrāgers,

16 When Iudas & the people heard this, they came together a great congregation, to deuiſe what they might doe for their brethren that were in trouble, and beſieged of their enemies.

17 And Iudas ſaid vnto Simon his brother, Chooſe thee out certaine men, and go, deliuer thy brethren in Galilee: as for me & my brother Ionathas, we wil go into Galaaditim.

18 So he left Ioſephus the ſonne of Zacharie, and Azarias to be captaines of the people, to keepe the remnant of the hoſt in Iurie,

19 And commanded them, ſaying, Take the ouerſight of this people, and ſee that ye make no warre againſt the heathen, vntill the time that we come againe.

20 And vnto Simon he gaue three thouſand mē, for to go into Galilee: but Iudas himſelf had eight thouſand in Galaaditim.

21 Then went Simon into Galilee, and ſtrooke diuers battails with the heathen, whom he diſcomfited,

22 And folowed vpon them into the port of Ptolemais: and there were ſlaine of the heathen almoſt three thouſand men.

23 So he tooke the ſpoiles of them, & caried away the Iſraelites that were in Galilee and Arbatis, with their wiues, their children, & all that they had, and brought them into Iurie with great gladneſſe:

24 Iudas Machabeus alſo, and his brother Ionathas, went ouer Iordane, and trauailed three dayes iourney in the wilderneſſe:

25 Where the Nabathees met them, and receiued them louingly, and told them euery thing that had happened vnto their brethren in Galaaditim:

26 And how ẏ many of them were beſieged in Baraſa, Boſor, Alimis, Caſbon, Mageth, and Carnaim (all theſe are ſtrong walled and mighty great cities,)

27 And ẏ they were kept in other cities of Galaaditim alſo, & to morowe they are appointed to bring their hoſt vnto theſe cities, to take them, & to deſtroy them in one day.

28 So Iudas and his hoſt turned in all the haſte in the wilderneſſe toward Boſor, and wanne the citie, ſlew al the males with the ſword, tooke all their goods, and ſet fire vpon the citie:

29 And in the night they tooke their iourney from thence, and came to the caſtle:

30 And betimes in ẏ morning when they looked vp, beholde, there was an innumerable people bearing ladders and other inſtruments of warre, to take the caſtle, and to ouercome them.

31 When Iudas ſawe that the battaile began, and that the noyſe thereof went vp and rang into the heauen, and that there was ſo great a crie in the citie,

32 He ſayd vnto his hoſt, Fight this daye for your brethren:

33 And ſo came behinde their enemies in three companies, and blewe vp the trumpets, and cryed in their prayer to God.

34 But ſo ſoone as Timotheus hoſt perceiued that Machabeus was there, they fled from him: and he ſlew them right ſore, ſo that there were killed of them the ſame day almoſt eight thouſand men.

35 Then departed Iudas vnto Maſpha, laid ſiege vnto it, and wanne it, ſlew all the males in it, ſpoiled it, and ſet fire vpon it.

36 From thence went he & tooke Caſbon, Mageth, Boſor, and the other cities in Galaaditim.

37 After this gathered Timothie another hoſt, which pitched their tentes before Raphon, beyond the water.

38 Iudas alſo ſent to ſpie the hoſte, and they brought him worde agayne, ſaying, All the heathen that be round about vs, are gathered vnto him, and the hoſte is very great:

39 Yea, they haue hired the Arabians to helpe them, and haue pitched their tentes beyond the water, and are readie to come & fight againſt thee. So Iudas went on to meete them.

40 And Timothie ſaid vnto the captains of his hoſte, when Iadas & his hoſte come nigh the riuer, if he goe ouer firſt, wee ſhall not be able to withſtand him: for why: hee will be too ſtrong for vs.

41 But if he dare not come ouer, ſo that he pitch his tent beyond the water: then will we go ouer, for wee ſhall be ſtrong ynough againſt him.

42 Now as ſoone as Iudas came to the riuer, he appointed certaine ſcribes of yͤ people by the riuer, and commanded them, ſaying, See that yee leaue none behind vpon this ſide of the riuer, but let euery mã come to the battell.

43 So he went firſt ouer vnto them, and all his people after him, and all the heathen were diſcomfited before him, and let their weapons fall, and ranne into the Temple that was at Carnaim,

44 Which citie Iudas wanne, and burnt the Temple, with all that were in it: So was Carnaim ſubdued, & might not withſtand Iudas.

45 Then Iudas gathered all the Iſraelites that were in Galaaditim, from yͤ leaſt vnto the moſt, with their wiues and their children, a very great hoſte, for to come into the land of Iſrael.

46 So they came vnto Ephron, which was a mightie, great, and ſtrong citie, & lay in their way: for they could not goe by it, neither on the right hand, nor on the left, but muſt go thorow it.

47 Neuertheleſſe, they that were in yͤ citie would not let them go thorow, but walled vp the portes with ſtones: & Iudas ſent vnto them with peaceable words, ſaying,

48 Let vs paſſe thorow your land, that we may go into our owne countrey, there ſhall no body doe you harme, we will but onely go through on foote. But they would not let them in.

49 Wherefore Iudas commanded a proclamation to be made throughout the hoſt, that euery man ſhould aſſault the citie in his order.

50 And ſo they did their beſt, like valiant men: and Iudas beſieged the citie all yͤ day, and all that night, and ſo wanne it:

51 Where they ſlew as many as were males with the edge of the ſword, & deſtroied the citie, and ſpoiled it, and went thorow all the citie ouer them that were ſlaine.

52 Then went they ouer Iordane, into yͤ plaine field before Bethſan.

53 And Iudas helped thoſe forward that came behind, and gaue the people good exhortation all yͤ way through, till they were come into the land of Iuda.

54 Thus they went vp vnto the mount Sion, where they offered whole burnt offerings with mirth and thankeſgiuing, becauſe there were none of them ſlaine, but came home againe peaceably.

55 Now what time as Iudas and Ionathas were in the land of Galaad, & Simon their brother in Galilee before Ptolomais:

56 Then Ioſephus the ſonne of Zacharie, and Azarias, the captaines, hearing of yͤ actes that were done, and of yͤ battails that were ſtricken, ſaid,

57 Let vs get vs a name alſo, & goe fight againſt the heathẽ that are roũd about vs.

58 So they gaue their hoſt a commandement, and went toward Iamnia.

59 Then came Gorgias and his men out of the citie to fight againſt them:

60 Ioſephus alſo and Azarias were chaſed vnto the borders of Iurie, & there were ſlaine that day of the people of Iſrael two thouſand men: ſo that there was a great miſerie among the people of Iſrael,

61 And all becauſe they were not obedient vnto Iudas and his brethren, but thought they ſhould quite themſelues manfully.

62 Neuertheleſſe, they came not of yͤ ſeed of theſe men by whom Iſrael was helped.

63 But the men that were with Iudas, were greatly commended in the ſight of all Iſrael, and all the heathen whereſoeuer their name was heard vpon.

64 And the people came vnto them, bidding them welcome.

65 After this went Iudas forth with his brethren, and fought againſt the children of Eſau in the land yͤ lieth toward the South, where he wanne the citie of Hebron, and the townes that lie beſide it: and as for the walles & towers round about it, hee burnt them vp.

66 Thẽ remoued he to go into yͤ land of the
|| Philiſtines,

‖Or, ſtrã-gers. ‖Philiſtines, and went thorowe Samaria.

67 At the ſame time were there many prieſtes ſlaine in the battaile, which wilfully and without aduiſement went out for to fight to get them honour.

68 And when Iudas came to Azot, in the Philiſtines lande, he brake downe their altars, burnt the images of their idoles, ſpoyled their cities, & came againe into the land of Iuda.

The vi.Chapter.

Antiochus willing to take the citie of Elimas for a pray, is driuen away of the citizens.

NOw when king Antiochus trauailed thorow ẏ high countreis, he heard that Elimas in Perſia was a noble and plenteous citie in ſiluer and golde,

2 And ẏ there was in it a very rich temple, whereas were clothes, coate armours, and ſhieldes of golde, which Alexander the ſonne of Philip king of Macedonia ẏ reigned firſt in Grecia had left behinde him.

3 Wherefore he went about to take the citie, and to ſpoyle it, but hee was not able: for the citizens were warned of it, & fought with him.

4 And ſo he fled, & departed with great heauineſſe, and came againe into Babylon.

5 Moreouer, there came one which brought him tidinges in Perſia, that his hoſtes which were in ẏ land of Iuda were driuen away:

6 And how that Lyſias went forth firſt with a great power, and was driuen away of the Iewes, howe that they had wonne the victorie, and gotten great goodes out of the hoſtes that periſhed:

7 How they had broken downe the abomination which he ſet vp vpon the altar at Hieruſalem, and fenced the ſanctuarie with high walles, like as it was afore, yea, and Bethſura his citie alſo.

8 So it chaunced, that when the king heard theſe wordes, he was afraide, & grieued very ſore: wherefore he laid him downe vpon his bed, and fell ſicke for very ſorowe, and all becauſe it had not happened as hee had deuiſed.

9 And there continued hee long: for his griefe was euer more and more, ſo that hee ſawe he muſt needes die.

10 Therefore he ſent for all his friendes, & ſaide vnto them, The ſleepe is gone from mine eyes, for the very ſorowe and vexation of heart that I haue.

11 For when I conſider in my minde the great aduerſitie that I am come vnto, & the floodes of heauineſſe which I am come in, whereas aforetime I was ſo merie, and ſo greatly ſet by, by reaſon of my power:

12 Againe, conſidering the euill that I haue done at Hieruſalem, from whence I tooke all the riches of golde and ſiluer that were in it, and ſent to deſtroy the inhabiters of Iurie without any reaſon why:

13 I knowe that theſe troubles are come vpon mee for the ſame cauſe: and beholde, I muſt die with great ſorowe in a ſtrange lande.

14 Then called he for one Philip, a friend of his, whõ he made ruler of all his realme,

15 And gaue him the crowne, his robe, and his ring, that he ſhoulde take his ſonne Antiochus vnto him, and bring him vp, till he might reigne himſelfe.

16 So the king Antiochus died there, in the hundred, fourtie and nine yere. Ioſeph. cap.14. lib.12.

17 When Lyſias knew that ẏ king was deade, hee ordeined Antiochus his ſonne, whom he had brought vp, to reigne in his fathers ſteade, and called him Eupator.

18 Nowe they that were in the caſtle [at Hieruſalem,] kept in the Iewes rounde about the ſanctuarie, and ſought euer ſtill to doe them harme, and the ſtrengthening of the heathen.

19 Wherefore Iudas thought to deſtroy them, and called all ẏ people together, that they might lay ſiege vnto them.

20 So they came together in the hundred and fiftie yeere, and beſieged them, laying foorth their ordinance and inſtruments of warre.

21 Then certaine of them that were beſieged, wẽt forth: vnto whome ſome vngodly men of Iſrael ioyned themſelues alſo,

22 And went vnto the king, ſaying, How long will it be yer thou puniſh, and auenge our brethren?

23 We haue euer bene minded to doe thy father ſeruice, to walke in his ſtatutes, and to obey his commandements:

24 Therfore our people fel from vs, and whereſoeuer they fo͂ud any of vs, they ſlue them, and ſpoyled our inheritance.

25 And they haue not onely medled with vs, but with all our countreis.

26 And beholde, this day are they beſieging the caſtle at Hieruſalem, to take it, and haue made vp ẏ ſtrong hold at Bethſura.

27 And if thou doeſt not preuent them right ſoone, they will doe more then theſe, & thou ſhalt not be able to ouercome them.

28 When the king heard this, he was very angry, and called all his friendes, the captaines of his armie, & [all his footemen

and] horſemen:

29 Hee hired men of warre alſo of other realmes, perteining to the kings that were confederate with him, and of the Iles of the ſea, which came vnto him.

30 And the number of his hoſte was an hundred thouſande footemen, and twentie thouſand horſemen, and thirtie and two Elephants well exerciſed to battell.

31 Theſe came thorowe Idumea vnto Bethſura, and beſieged it a long ſeaſon, and made diuers inſtruments of warre againſt it: but the Iewes came out and burnt them with fire, and fought like men.

32 Then departed Iudas from the caſtle [at Hieruſalem,] and remoued the hoſte towarde Bethzacharan, ouer againſt the kings armie.

33 So the king aroſe before the day, and brought the power of his hoſte into yͤ way to Bethzacharan, where the hoſtes made them ready to the battaile, blowing the trumpets.

34 And to prouoke the Elephants for to fight, they ſhewed them the ſappe of redde grapes and mulberies,

35 And diuided yͤ Elephantes among the hoſte: ſo that by euery Elephāt there ſtoode a thouſand mē wel harneſſed, and helmets of ſteele vpon their heades: yea, vnto euery one of the Elephāts alſo were ordeined fiue hundred horſemen of the beſt,

36 Which waited on the Elephant, going whereſoeuer he went, & departed not from him.

37 Euery Elephant was couered with a ſtrong tower of woode, faſtened thereon with inſtruments, whereupon were thirtie and two valiant men with weapons to fight, and within was a man of Inde to rule the beaſt.

38 As for the remnant of the horſemen, he ſet them vpon both yͤ ſides in two parts, with trumpets to prouoke the hoſte, and to ſtirre vp ſuch as were ſlowe in the armie.

39 And when the ſunne ſhone vpō their ſhieldes of golde and ſteele, the mountaines gliſtered againe at them, & were as bright as the creſſets of fire.

40 The kings hoſte alſo was diuided, one part vpon yͤ high mountains, the other lowe beneathe: ſo they went on, taking good heede, and keeping their order.

41 And all they that dwelt in the lande, were afraid at the noiſe of their hoſte, whē the multitude went foorth, and when the weapons ſmote together: for the hoſte was both great and mightie.

42 Iudas alſo and his hoſte entered into the battell, and ſlue ſixe hundred men of the kings armie.

43 Nowe when Eleazar the ſonne of ‖Saura did ſee one of the Elephantes deckt with the kings badge, & was a more goodly beaſt then the other, hee thought the king ſhould be vpon him:

44 And ieoparded himſelfe to deliuer his people, and to get him a perpetuall name:

45 Wherefore, he ranne with a courage vnto the Elephant in the middeſt of the hoſte, ſmiting them downe on both yͤ ſides, and ſlue many about him.

46 So went he to the Elephants feete, and gat him vnder him, [a] and ſlue him: then fell yͤ Elephant downe vpon him, and there he died.

47 Iudas alſo and his men, ſeeing the power of the king, and the mighty violence of his hoſte, departed from them.

48 And the kings armie went vp againſt them towarde Hieruſalem, & pitched their tents in Iurie beſide mount Sion.

49 Moreouer, the king tooke truice with them that were in Bethſura: but whē they came out of yͤ citie, becauſe they had no victuals, but were ſhut vp within, and the lād lay vntilled,

50 The king tooke Bethſura, & ſet men to keepe it, and turned his hoſte to the place of the ſanctuarie,

51 And laid ſiege to it a great while, where he made all maner ordinance, handbowes, fierie darts, rackets to caſt ſtones, ſcorpions to ſhoote arrowes, and ſlings.

52 The Iewes alſo made ordinance againſt theirs, and fought a long ſeaſon.

53 But in the city there were no victuals, for it was the ſeuenth yeere of the warres, and thoſe heathen that remained in Iurie, had eaten vp all their ſtore.

54 And in the ſanctuarie were fewe men left: for the hunger came ſo vpon them, that they were ſcattered abroade, euery man to his owne place.

55 So when Lyſias heard that Philip, whom Antiochus the king, while hee was yet liuing, had ordeined to bring vp Antiochus his ſonne that he might be king,

56 Was come againe out of Perſia and Media with the kings hoſte, and thought to obtaine the kingdome, with the gouernance of all things:

57 He gate him to the king in all yͤ haſte, and to the captaines of the hoſte, and ſayde, We decreaſe daily, and our victuals are but ſmall: againe, the place that we lay ſiege vnto is very ſtrong, and it were our part to ſee for the realme:

58 Let

‖Or, Abaron.

[a] This example is not to be folowed, becauſe it is cōtrary to the cōmādement.

58 Let vs agree with theſe men, & take truce with them, and with all their people,

59 And graunt them to liue after their law as they did afore: for they be grieued, and doe all theſe thinges againſt vs, becauſe we haue ‖ deſpiſed their lawe. ‖Or, broken.

60 So the king and yͤ princes were content, and ſent vnto them to make peace: and they receiued it.

61 Nowe when the king and the princes had made an oth vnto them, they came out of the caſtle,

62 And the king went vp to mount Sion: but when hee ſawe that the place was wel fenced, he brake the oth yͤ he had made, and commaunded to deſtroy the wal round about.

63 Then departed he in all the haſte, and returned vnto Antioch, where hee founde Philip hauing dominion of the citie: ſo hee fought againſt him, & tooke the citie againe into his handes.

The vii. Chapter.

1 Demetrius reigned after he had killed Antiochus and Lyſias.

IN the hundred fiftie & one yeere, came Demetrius the ſonne of Seleucus, from yͤ citie of Rome, with a ſmall company of men, vnto a city of the ſea coaſt, and there he bare rule.

2 And when he came to Antioche, the citie of his progenitours, his hoſte tooke Antiochus & Lyſias, to bring them vnto him.

3 But when it was tolde him, he ſaide, Let me not ſee their faces.

4 So the hoſte put them to death. Now when Demetrius was ſet vpon the throne of his kingdome,

5 There came vnto him wicked & vngodly mē of Iſrael, whoſe captaine was Alcimus, yͤ would haue beene made high prieſt.

6 Theſe men accuſed the people of Iſrael vnto the king, ſaying, Iudas and his brethren haue ſlaine all thy friends, and driuen vs out of our owne land.

7 Wherefore, ſend now ſome man to whō thou giueſt credence, that he may goe, & ſee all the deſtruction which he hath done vnto vs, and to the kings lād, and let him be puniſhed, with all his friends and fauourers.

8 Then the king choſe Bacchides a friend of his, which was a man of great power in the realme beyond the water, and faithfull vnto the king, and ſent him [to ſee the deſtruction that Iudas had done.]

9 And as for that wicked Alcimus, hee made him high prieſt, & commanded him to be auenged of the children of Iſrael.

10 So they departed [from the king] and came with a great hoſte into yͤ lande of Iuda, ſending meſſengers to Iudas and his brethren, & ſpeaking vnto them with peaceable wordes, but vnder deceit.

11 Therfore Iudas and his people beleeued not their ſaying: for they ſaw that they were come with a great hoſte.

12 After this came the Scribes together vnto Alcimus and Bacchides, to entreat of reaſonable couenants.

13 And the Aſſideans were yͤ firſt among the children of Iſrael that required peace of them,

14 Saying, Alcimus the prieſt is come of the ſeede of Aaron, howe can he deceiue vs, though he come with an armie?

15 So he gaue them louing wordes, and ſwore vnto them, and ſaide, We will do you no harme, neither your friends.

16 And they beleeued him: but the very ſame day tooke hee threeſcore men of them, and ſlew them, according to the words that are written,

17 They haue [caſt] yͤ * fleſh of thy ſaints, and ſhed their blood rounde about Hieruſalem, and there was no man that would bury them. Pſa,79.3

18 So there came a great feare and dread among all the people, ſaying, There is neither trueth nor righteouſneſſe in them: for they haue broken the appointmēt and othe that they made.

19 And Bacchides remooued his hoſte from Hieruſalem, & pitched his tēt at Bethzecha, where he ſent foorth & tooke many of them yͤ had forſaken him: he ſlewe many of yͤ people alſo, and caſt them into a great pit.

20 Then committed hee the lande vnto Alcimus, and left mē of warre with him to helpe him: and Bacchides himſelfe went vnto the king.

21 And thus Alcimus defended his high prieſthood.

22 And all ſuch as vexed Iſrael, reſorted vnto him: in ſo much that they obtained the lande of Iuda, and did much euill vnto the Iſraelites.

23 Nowe when Iudas ſawe all the miſchiefe that Alcimus and his company had done (yea more then the heathen thēſelues) vnto the Iſraelites,

24 He went foorth rounde about all the borders of Iurie, & puniſhed thoſe vnfaithfull runnagates, ſo that they came no more out into the countrey.

25 So when Alcimus ſaw that Iudas & his people had gotten the vpper hande, and that he was not able to abide them, he wēt againe vnto the king, and ſaide all the worſt

of them that he could.

2.Mac, 15.2.

26 *Then the king ſent Nicanor, one of his chiefe princes, which bare euill wil vnto Iſrael, & commaunded him that he ſhould vtterly deſtroy the people.

27 So Nicanor came to Hieruſalem with a great hoſte, and ſent vnto Iudas and his brethren with friendly woordes: but vnder deceit, ſaying,

28 There ſhall be no warre betwixt me and you, I will come with a fewe men, to ſee how ye doe, with friendſhip.

29 Upon this he came vnto Iudas, and they ſaluted one another peaceably: but the enemies were appointed to take Iudas by violence.

30 Neuertheleſſe, it was tolde Iudas that hee came vnto him but vnder deceite, wherfore he gate him away from him, and would ſee his face no more.

31 Whē Nicanor perceiued that his counſell was bewrayed, hee went out to fight againſt Iudas beſide ‖Capharſalama:

‖or, Carphaſalama.

32 Where there were ſlaine of Nicanors hoſt fiue thouſand men, and the reſidue fled vnto the citie of Dauid.

33 After this came Nicanor vp vnto moũt Sion, and the prieſts with the elders of the people, went foorth to ſalute him peaceably, and to ſhewe him yͤ whole burnt ſacrifices that were offred for the king.

34 But he laughed them and the people to ſcorne, mocked them, defiled their offerings, and ſpake diſdainfully:

35 Yea, and ſwore in his wrath, ſaying, If Iudas & his hoſte be not deliuered now into my handes, as ſoone as euer I come againe and fare well, I ſhal burne vp this houſe. With that went he out in a great anger.

36 Then the prieſts came in, and ſtoode before the altar of the temple, weeping, and ſaying,

37 Forſomuch as thou, O Lorde, haſt choſen this houſe, that thy name might bee called vpon therein, and that it ſhould be an houſe of praier and petition for thy people:

38 Be auenged of this man and his hoſte, and let them be ſlaine with the ſworde: remember the blaſphemies of them, and ſuffer not them to continue any longer.

39 When Nicanor was gone from Hieruſalem, hee pitched his tent at Bethoron, and there an hoſte met him out of Syria.

40 And Iudas came to Adarſa with three thouſande men, and made his prayer vnto God, ſaying,

Eſai 37. 36. eccl. 48.24. 2.mac. 8.19.

41 *O Lord, becauſe the meſſengers of king Sennacherib blaſphemed thee, the angell went foorth, and ſlewe an hundred foureſcore and fiue thouſand of them:

42 Euen ſo, deſtroy thou this hoſte before vs this day, that other people may knowe howe that he hath blaſphemed thy ſanctuarie, and puniſh him according to his maliciouſneſſe.

43 And ſo the hoſts ſtrooke the field the thirteenth day of the moneth ‖Adar, and Nicanors hoſte was diſcomfited, and hee himſelfe was firſt ſlaine in the battell.

‖Februarie.

44 When Nicanors men of warre ſawe that hee was killed, they caſt away their weapons, and fled:

45 But the Iewes followed vpon them a whole dayes iourney, from Adazer vnto Gazara, blowing with the trumpets, and making tokens after them.

46 So the Iewes came foorth of all the townes rounde about, and blewe out their hornes vpon them, & turned againſt them: thus were they all ſlaine, & not one of them left.

47 Then tooke they their ſubſtance for a pray, and ſmote off Nicanors heade, and his right hand, which he helde vp ſo proudly, and brought it with them, and hanged it vp afore Hieruſalem.

48 Wherefore the people were exceedingly reioyced, and paſſed ouer that day in great gladneſſe.

49 And Iudas ordeined that the ſame day, [namely,] the thirteenthe day of the moneth Adar, ſhould be kept in mirth euery yere.

50 Thus the lande of Iuda was in reſt a little while.

The viii.Chapter.

2 Iudas conſidering the power & goodly policie of the Romanes, maketh peace with them. 22 The reſcript of the Romanes ſent vnto the Iewes.

IUdas hearde alſo yͤ fame of the Romanes, yͭ they were mighty and valiant men, and agreeable to al things that are required of them, and make peace with all men which come vnto them,

2 And how they were doughty men of ſtrength: beſides that, it was tolde him of their battailes and noble actes which they did in ‖Galatia, howe they had conquered them, and brought them vnder tribute,

‖or, Frāce

3 And what great things they had done in Spaine: howe that with their wiſedome and ſober behauiour they had wonne the mines of ſiluer and golde that are there,

4 And obteined all the lande, with other places farre from them: howe they had diſcomfited and ſlaine downe the kinges

that came vpon them from the vttermoſt part of the earth, and howe other people gaue them tribute euery yeere:

5 Howe they had ſlaine and ouercome Philip and Perſes kings of ‖Cethim, and other moe in battaile, which had brought their ordinance againſt them:

‖Or, the Macedonians.

6 How they diſcomfited great Antiochus king of Aſia, that would needes fight with them, hauing an hundred and twentie Elephāts, with horſemen, charrets, and a very great hoſte:

7 Howe they tooke himſelfe aliue, and ordeined him, with ſuch as ſhould reigne after him, to paye them a great tribute, yea and to finde them good ſureties and pledges beſides all this:

8 How they had taken from him India, Media, and Lydia, his beſt lands, and giuen them to king Eumenus.

9 Againe, how they perceiuing that the Greekes were comming to vexe them,

10 Sent againſt them a captaine of an hoſte, which gaue them battel, ſlewe many of them, ledde away their wiues and children captiue, ſpoiled them, tooke poſſeſſion of their lande, and deſtroyed their ſtrong holds, and ſubdued them to be their bondmen vnto this day.

11 Moreouer, how that as for other kingdomes & Iles, which ſometime withſtood them, they deſtroyed them, and brought them vnder their dominion:

12 But kept amitie with their owne friendes, and thoſe that were confederate with them, and conquered kingdomes both farre and nigh: and that whoſoeuer heard of their renowme, was afraid of them.

13 For whom they would helpe to their kingdomes, thoſe reigned: and whome it liked not them to reigne, they put thē down: and how they were come to great preeminence,

14 Hauing no king among them, neither any man clothed in purple, to be magnified therethrough:

15 But had ordeined them ſelues a ‖parliament, wherein there ſate three hundred and twentie Senatours daily vpon yͤ counſell, to diſpatch euer the buſineſſe of the people, and to keepe good order:

‖Or, a counſaile, or Senate houſe.

16 And how that euery yeere they choſe a ‖Maior, to haue the gouernance of all their lande, to whome euery man was obedient, and there was neither euill will, nor diſſention among them.

‖Or, one man.

17 Then Iudas choſe Eupolemus the ſonne of Iohn, the ſonne of ‖Iacob, and Iaſon the ſonne of Eleazar, and ſent them to Rome, for to make friendſhip, & a bond of loue with them,

‖Or, Acchus.

18 That they might take from them the bondage of the Greekes: for yͤ Iewes ſawe that the Greekes would ſubdue the kingdome of Iſrael.

19 So they wēt vnto Rome, a very great iourney, and came vnto the ‖parliament, & ſayd,

‖Or, ſenate houſe.

20 Iudas Machabeus, with his brethrē, and the people of the Iewes, hath ſent vs vnto you, to make a bond of friendſhip and peace with you, and ye to note vs as your louers and friendes.

21 And that matter pleaſed yͤ Romanes right well.

22 Wherefore it was written vp: of the which the Romanes made a writing in tables of braſſe, & ſent it to Hieruſalem, that they might haue by them a memorial of the ſame peace and bond of friendſhippe after this maner:

23 God ſaue the Romanes and the people of the Iewes both by ſea and by lande, and keepe the ſworde & enemie from them for euermore:

24 If there come firſt any warre vpon the Romanes, or any of their friends thorowout all their dominion,

25 The people of the Iewes ſhall helpe them, as the time requireth, and that with all their hearts.

26 Alſo they ſhall neither giue nor ſend vnto their enemies victuals, weapons, money, nor ſhips: but fulfill their couenants at the Romanes pleaſure, taking nothing of them therefore.

27 Againe, if the people of the Iewes happen firſt to haue warre, the Romanes ſhall ſtand by them with a good will, according as the time wil ſuffer.

28 Neither ſhall they giue vnto the Iewes enemies victuals, weapōs, money, or ſhips: Thus are the Romanes content to doe, and ſhall fulfill their charge without any deceite.

29 According to theſe articles yͤ Romanes made the bond with the Iewes.

30 Now after theſe articles [ſaide they,] If any of the parties will put to them, or take any thing from them, they ſhall do it with the conſent of both: and whatſoeuer they adde vnto them, or take from them, it ſhall ſtand faſt.

31 And as touching the euil that Demetrius hath done vnto the Iewes, we haue written vnto him, ſaying, Wherefore layeſt thou thy heauie yoke vpon the Iewes our friends and louers?

32 If they make any complaint of thee againe vnto vs, we ſhall defend them, and fight with thee by ſea & by lande, according to iuſtice.

The ix. Chapter.

1 After the death of Nicanor, Demetrius ſendeth his armie againſt Iudas. 18 Iudas is ſlaine.

In the meane ſeaſon, when Demetrius heard that Nicanor & his hoſte was ſlaine in the field, hee proceeded further to ſende Bacchides & Alcimus againe into Iurie, & the chiefe ſtrength of his hoſt with them.

2 So they went forth by the way that leadeth vnto Galgala, and pitched their tentes before Maſaloth (which is in Arbellis) and wanne the citie, and ſlewe much people.

3 In the firſt moneth of the hundred fiftie and two yeere, they brought their hoſte, and laid their ſiege againſt Hieruſalem:

4 But raiſing their campe, they came to Berea with twentie thouſād footemen, and two thouſand horſemen.

5 Nowe Iudas had pitched his tent at ‖Laiſa, with three thouſand choſen men,

‖Or, Elcaſa.

6 And when they ſawe the multitude of the other armie that it was ſo great, they were ſore afraid, and many conueied themſelues out of the hoſt, in ſo much that there abode no moe of them but eight hundred men.

7 When Iudas ſaw that his hoſte failed him, and that he muſt needes fight, it brake his heart, that he had no time to gather them together: wherefore the man was in extreme trouble.

8 Neuertheleſſe, he ſaid vnto them that remained with him, Up, let vs goe againſt our enemies, peraduenture we ſhalbe able to fight with them.

9 But they would haue ſtopped him, ſaying, We ſhall not be able: therefore now let vs ſaue our liues, and turne againe to our brethren, for ſhould we fight againſt them, being ſo fewe:

10 And Iudas ſaid, [a]God forbid that we ſhould flee from them: wherefore if our time bee come, let vs die manfully for our brethren, and let vs not ſtaine our honour.

[a] He which was wont to pray and ouercome, is ouercome when he truſteth in his ſtrength, & omitteth prayer.

11 Then the hoſte remooued out of the tentes, and ſtood againſt them, and yͤ horſemen were deuided in two partes: and ſling caſters and archers went before the hoſt, & al the mightie men were foremoſt in yͤ field.

12 Bacchides himſelfe was in the right wing of the battell, and the hoſt drew nigh in two partes, and blew the trumpets.

13 They of Iudas ſide blewe the trumpets alſo, and the earth ſhooke at yͤ noiſe of the hoſtes: and they ſtrake a field from the morow till night.

14 And when Iudas ſawe that Bacchides hoſt was ſtrongeſt on the right ſide, he tooke with him all the hardie men,

15 And brake yͤ right wing of their order, and folowed vpon them vnto mount Azot.

16 Now when they which were the left wing, ſawe that the right ſide was diſcomfited, they purſued Iudas and them that were with him hard at the heeles.

17 Thē was there a ſore battel: for many were ſlaine & wounded on both the parts.

18 Iudas alſo himſelfe was killed, and the remnant fled.

19 So Ionathas and Simon tooke Iudas their brother, and buried him in his fathers ſepulchre in the citie of Modin.

20 And all the people of Iſrael made great lamentation for him, and mourned long, ſaying,

21 Alas yͤ this worthie ſhould be ſlaine, which deliuered the people of Iſrael.

22 As for other things pertayning to the battels of Iudas, yͤ noble acts that he did, & of his worthines, they are not written, for they were very many.

23 Now after the death of Iudas, wicked men came vp in all the coaſtes of Iſrael, and there aroſe all ſuch as did worke vngodlineſſe.

Ioſeph. cap.4. lib.13. antiq.

24 In thoſe dayes was there a great dearth in the land, and al the coūtrey gaue ouer them ſelues & theirs vnto Bacchides.

25 So Bacchides choſe wicked men, & made them lordes in the land.

26 Theſe ſought out and made ſearch for Iudas friendes, and brought them vnto Bacchides, which auenged himſelfe vpon them with great deſpite.

27 And there came ſo great trouble in Iſrael, as was not ſince the time that no Prophet was ſeene there.

28 Then came all Iudas friendes together, and ſaid vnto Ionathas,

29 For ſo much as thy brother Iudas is dead, there is none like him to goe forth againſt our enemies, againſt Bacchides, and ſuch as are aduerſaries of our own people:

30 Wherefore this day wee chuſe thee for him, to be our prince and captaine, to order our battell.

31 And Ionathas tooke the gouernance vpon him at the ſame time, & ruled in ſtead of his brother Iudas.

32 When Bacchides gate knowledge thereof, he ſought for to ſlay him.

33 But Ionathas & Simon his brother

perceiuing that, fled into the wilderneſſe of Thecua, with all their companie, & pitched their tents by the water poole of Aſphar.

34 Which when Bacchides vnderſtood, hee came ouer Iordane with all his hoſte vpon the Sabboth day.

35 Now had Ionathas ſent his brother [Iohn] a captaine of the people, to pray his friends the Nabuthites, that they would lend thẽ their ordinance, for they had much.

‖Or, Ambri.

36 So the children of ‖Iambri came out of Madaba, and tooke Iohn, and all that he had, and went their way withall when they had taken it.

37 Thẽ came word vnto Ionathas and Simon his brother, that the children of Iambri made a great marriage, & brought the bride frõ Madaba with great pompe: for ſhee was daughter to one of the nobleſt princes of Chanaan.

38 Wherefore they remembred the blood of Iohn their brother, and went vp, and hid themſelues vnder the ſhadowe of the mountaine.

39 So they lift vp their eyes, and looked, and beholde, there was much a doe, and great preparatiõ: for the bridegrome came foorth, and his friendes and his brethren met them with Tympanies, inſtruments of muſike, and many weapons.

40 Then Ionathas, & they that were with him, roſe out of their lurking places againſt them, and ſlewe many of them: and the remnant fled into the mountaines, and they tooke all their ſubſtance.

41 Thus the marriage was turned to mourning, and the noiſe of their melodie into lamentation.

42 And ſo when they had auenged the [a] blood of their brother, they returned againe vnto Iordane.

[a] Blood doeth require blood.

43 Bacchides hearing this, came vnto the very border of Iordane, with a great power, vpon the Sabboth day.

44 And Ionathas ſayd to his companie, Let vs get vp, and fight againſt our enemies, for it ſtandeth not with vs to day, as in time paſt.

45 Behold, our enemies are in our way, the water of Iordane vpon the one ſide of vs, with bankes, fennes, and woods on the other ſide, ſo that there is no place for vs to depart vnto.

46 Wherfore cry now vnto heauen, that ye may be deliuered frõ the power of your enemies: So they ſtrooke the battaile.

47 And Ionathas ſtretched out his hãd to ſmite Bacchides, but he fled backward.

48 Then Ionathas and they that were with him, lept into Iordane, and ſwimmed ouer Iordane vnto the further banke: but the other woulde not paſſe ouer Iordane after him.

49 And there were ſlaine of Bacchides ſide that day a thouſand men.

50 Therefore Bacchides with his hoſte turned againe to Hieruſalem, and built vp the caſtles and ſtrong holdes that were in Iurie, Iericho, Emaus, Bethorõ, Bethel, Thamnata, ‖Phara, and ‖Thapo, with high walles, with portes, and with locks:

‖Or, Pharathoni, ‖Or, Tepho.

51 And ſet men to keepe them, that they might vſe their malice vpon Iſrael.

52 He walled vp the citie Bethſura, Gazara, and the caſtle, and prouided thẽ with men and victuals.

53 He tooke alſo the chiefeſt mens ſonnes in the countrey for pledges, and put them in the caſtle at Hieruſalem to be kept.

54 Afterward, in the hundred fiftie and three yeere, in the ſecond moneth, Alcimus commanded that they ſhould deſtroy the walles of the inwarde court of the ſanctuarie, and hee pulled downe, and began to deſtroy the monuments of the Prophets.

55 But at the ſame time Alcimus was plagued, and ſmitten with a palſie, and his enterpriſes were hindered, and his mouth was ſtopped [by God,] ſo that hee could no more ſpeake, nor commaund any of his houſe concerning his buſineſſe.

56 Thus died Alcimus in great miſerie at the ſame time.

57 And when Bacchides ſaw that Alcimus was dead, he turned againe to yͤ king: and ſo the land was in reſt two yeeres.

58 Then all the vngodly men helde a counſell, ſaying, Behold, Ionathas and his companie are at eaſe, and dwel without care, wherefore let vs bring Bacchides hither, and he ſhal take them all in one night.

59 So they went, and gaue Bacchides this counſell:

60 Which aroſe to come with a great hoſt, and ſent letters priuily to his adherents which were in Iurie, to take Ionathas and thoſe that were with him: but they might not, for the other had gotten knowledge of their deuice.

61 And Ionathas tooke fiftie men of the countrey, which were the ringleaders of them, and ſlew them.

62 Then Ionathas and Simon, with their company, departed vnto yͤ citie ‖Bethbaſin, which lieth in the wilderneſſe, and repaired the decay thereof, and made it ſtrong.

‖Or, Bethbeſſen.

63 When Bacchides knew this, hee gathered

thered all his hoſte, and ſent word to them that were in Iurie.

64 Then came he and laid ſiege to Bethbaſin, and fought againſt it a long ſeaſon, and made inſtruments of warre.

65 Nowe Ionathas left his brother Simon in the citie, and went forth himſelfe into the countrey, and came with a certaine number,

||Or, Odareb.

66 And ſlew ||Odomeras and his brethren, and the children of Phaſeron in their tentes, ſo that he began to be ſtrong, and to increaſe in power.

67 As for Simon & his company they went out of the citie, and burnt vp the inſtruments of warre,

68 And fought againſt Bacchides, and diſcomfited him: and Bacchides was ſore vexed, becauſe his counſell and trauel was in vaine.

a Wicked counſell falleth on the counſellers.

69 Wherefore he was wroth at the wicked men [a] that gaue him counſel to come into their land, and ſlew many of them: then purpoſed he with his company to go away into his owne countrey.

70 Whereof when Ionathas had knowledge, he ſent ambaſſadours vnto him, for to make peace with him, and that he ſhould deliuer him his priſoners againe.

71 To the which Bacchides conſented gladly, and did according to his deſire: yea, and made an othe that he ſhould neuer doe him harme all the dayes of his life.

72 So hee reſtored vnto him all the priſoners that he had taken out of the land of Iuda, and then turned and went his way into his own land, neither proceeded he any further to come vnto the borders of Iuda.

73 Thus Iſrael had no more warre, and Ionathas dwelt at Machmas, and began there to gouerne the people, and deſtroyed the vngodly men out of Iſrael.

The x, Chapter.

4 Demetrius deſireth to haue peace with Ionathas. 48 Alexander moueth warre againſt Demetrius. 50 Demetrius is ſlaine. 51 The friendſhip of Ptolomeus and Alexander.

||Or, Epiphanes.

IN the hundred and threeſcore yere, came Alexander the ſonne of ||noble Antiochus, and tooke Ptolomais, whoſe citizens receiued him, and there he reigned.

2 When Demetrius heard thereof, hee gathered an exceeding great hoſte, and wēt forth againſt him to fight.

3 Wherefore Demetrius ſent letters vnto Ionathas, with louing words, and prayſed him greatly:

4 For he ſaid, Wee will firſt make peace with him, before hee binde himſelfe with Alexander againſt vs:

5 Els he ſhall remember the euil that we haue done againſt him, his brother, and his people.

6 And ſo he gaue Ionathas leaue to gather an hoſt, to make weapons, and to bee confederate with him, and commanded the pledges that were in the caſtle to bee deliuered vnto him.

7 Then came Ionathas to Hieruſalem, & read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the caſtle.

8 And therefore were they ſore afraide, becauſe they heard that the king had giuen him licence to gather an hoſte.

9 Thus were the pledges deliuered vnto Ionathas, which reſtored them to their parents.

10 Ionathas alſo dwelt at Hieruſalem, & began to build vp, and to repaire the citie:

11 Commanding the workemen to wall it, and the mount Sion rounde about with free ſtone, to be a ſtrong hold: & ſo they did.

12 As for the heathen that were in the caſtles which Bacchides had made vp, they fled:

13 So that euery man left the place, and went into his owne countrey.

14 Onely at Bethſura remained certaine of the Iewes, which had forſaken the lawe and commaundements of God, for Bethſura was their refuge.

15 Now when king Alexander heard of ẏ promiſes that Demetrius had made vnto Ionathas, and when it was tolde him of the battailes and noble acts which hee and his brethren had done, and of the great trauels that they had taken,

16 He ſaide, Where ſhall wee finde ſuch a man? wel, we wil make him our friend, and be confederate with him.

17 Upon this he wrote a letter vnto him, with theſe wordes:

18 King Alexander ſaluteth his brother Ionathas,

19 We haue heard of thee, that thou art a valiant man, and meete to be our friend:

20 Wherefore this day we ordeine thee to bee the high prieſt of thy people, and to bee called the kings friend, (vpon this hee ſent him a purple clothing, & a crowne of gold) that thou mayeſt conſider what is for our profite, and keepe friendſhip toward vs.

21 So in the ſeuenth moneth of the hundred and threeſcore yeere, vpon the ſolemne feaſt day of the Tabernacles, Ionathas put the holy raiment vpon him: thē gathered he an hoſt, & prepared many weapons.

22 Which when Demetrius heard, hee was marueilous ſory,

23 And ſaide, Alas, what haue we done, that Alexander hath preuented vs, in getting the friendſhippe of the Iewes for his owne defence:

24 Yet will I write louingly vnto them alſo, and promiſe them dignities and rewards, that they may be of my ſide.

25 Whereupon he wrote vnto them theſe words, King Demetrius ſendeth greeting vnto the people of the Iewes:

26 Whereas ye haue kept your couenant towarde vs, and continued in our friendſhip, not inclining to our enemies, we were glad when we heard thereof.

27 Wherefore remaine ſtill, and be faithfull to vs, and we ſhal well recompenſe you for yͤ thinges that ye haue done on our part:

28 Wee ſhall releaſe you of many charges, and giue you rewards.

29 And now I diſcharge you and all the Iewes from tributes, I forgiue you the cuſtomes of ſalt, & releaſe you of the crowne taxes, of the thirde part of ſeede,

30 And halfe the fruite of trees, which is mine owne duetie, I doe releaſe them from this day foorth, ſo that they ſhall not be taken of the lande of Iuda, nor of the three cities which are added thereunto out of Samaria and Galilee, from this day foorth for euermore.

31 Hieruſalem alſo, with all things belonging thereto, ſhall be holy and free, yea, the tithes and tributes ſhall pertaine vnto it.

32 As for the power of the caſtle which is at Hieruſalem, I remit and giue it vnto the high Prieſt, that hee may ſet in it ſuch men as he ſhall chuſe to keepe it.

33 I freely deliuer all the Iewes that are priſoners thorowout all my realme, ſo that euery one of them ſhall bee free from paying any tribute, yea, euen of their cattell.

34 All the ſolemne feaſtes, Sabboths, newe moones, the dayes appointed, the three dayes before and after the feaſt, ſhall be free for all the Iewes in my realme.

35 So that in them no man ſhall haue power to doe any thing, or to vexe any of them in any maner of cauſe.

36 There ſhall thirtie thouſande alſo of the Iewes be written vp in yͤ Kings hoſte, and haue their wages payde, as all other men of warre of the Kings ſhould haue: and of them ſhall bee ordeined certaine to keepe the Kings ſtrong holdes,

37 Yea, and ſome of them ſhal be ſet ouer the Kings ſecret affaires: and their gouernours and princes ſhall bee of themſelues, and liue after their owne lawes, as yͤ King hath commaunded in the land of Iuda.

38 And the three cities that are fallen vnto Iurie from the countrey of Samaria, ſhalbe taken as Iurie, and bee vnder one, neither be ſubiect to any ſtrange lord, but to the high Prieſt.

39 As for Ptolomais and the lande pertaining thereto, I giue it vnto the ſanctuarie at Hieruſalem, for the neceſſarie expences of the holy things.

40 Moreouer, I will giue euery yeere fifteene thouſand ſicles of ſiluer of the kings reuenues, out of the places appertayning vnto me.

41 And all the ouerplus which they haue not payde for things due, as they did in the former yeeres, from henceforth they ſhall giue it toward the workes of the temple.

42 And beſides this, the fiue thouſande ſicles of ſiluer which they receiued yeerely of the accompt appointed for the intertainment of the ſanctuarie theſe yeeres paſſed, euen theſe thinges ſhall be releaſed, becauſe they appertaine to the prieſts that miniſter.

43 Item, whoſoeuer they bee that flee vnto yͤ temple at Hieruſalem, or within the liberties thereof, whereas they are fallen into the kings danger for any maner of buſineſſe, they ſhal be pardoned, & all the goods that they haue in my realme ſhalbe free.

44 For the building alſo and repairing of the worke of the ſãctuarie, expences ſhall be giuen out of the Kings reuenues.

45 Yea, and for the making of the walles rounde about Hieruſalem, for the breaking downe of the olde, and for the ſetting vp of the ſtrong holdes in Iurie, ſhall the coſtes and charges be giuen out of the Kings reuenues.

46 But when Ionathas and the people heard theſe wordes, they gaue no credence vnto them, neither receiued them: for they remembred the great wickedneſſe that hee had done vnto Iſrael, and how ſore he had vexed them.

47 Wherefore they agreed vnto Alexander, for he was a prince that had delt friendly with them, & ſo they ſtood by him alway.

48 Then gathered King Alexander a great hoſte, and brought his armie againſt Demetrius.

49 So the two kings ſtrooke battell together, but Demetrius hoſte fled, and Alexander followed after, and fell vpon them.

Ioſeph, cap.6. lib.13.

50 A mightie ſore fielde was it, continuing till the ſunne went downe: and Demetrius was ſlaine the ſame day.

51 And Alexander ſent Ambaſſadours vnto Ptolomie the King of Egypt, with theſe wordes, ſaying,

52 Forſomuch as I am come againe to my Realme, and am ſet in the throne of my progenitors, and haue gotten the dominion, ouercommed Demetrius,

53 Conquered our lande, and ſtricken a fielde with him, ſo that we haue diſcomfited both him and his hoſte, and ſit in the throne of his kingdome:

54 Let vs nowe make friendſhip together: giue me thy daughter to wife, ſo ſhall I bee thy ſonne in lawe, and both giue thee rewards and her, according to thy dignitie.

55 Ptolome the king gaue anſwere, ſaying, Happie bee the day wherein thou art come againe to yͤ lande of thy progenitours, and ſet in the throne of their kingdome:

56 And nowe will I fulfill thy writing: but meete mee at Ptolomais, that we may ſee one another, and that I may marrie my daughter vnto thee, according to thy deſire.

57 So Ptolome went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and came vnto Ptolomais in the hundred three ſcore and two yeere,

58 Where King Alexander mette him: and he gaue Alexander his daughter Cleopatra, & married them at Ptolomais with great worſhip, like as the maner of Kings is to bee.

59 Then wrote king Alexãder vnto Ionathas, that he ſhould come & meete him.

60 So hee went honourably vnto Ptolomais, and there he mette the two Kings, and gaue them and their friends great preſents of golde and ſiluer, and founde fauour in their ſight.

61 And there came together againſt Ionathas certaine wicked men and vngratious perſons of Iſrael, making complaints of him: but the king regarded them not.

62 As for Ionathas, the king commanded to take off his garments, and to clothe him in purple: and ſo they did. Then the king appointed him to ſit by him,

63 And ſaide vnto his princes, Goe with him into the middeſt of the citie, and make a proclamation, that no man complaine againſt him of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any maner of cauſe.

64 So it happened, that when his accuſers ſawe the worſhip which was proclaimed of him, and that he was clothed in purple, they fled euery one.

65 And yͤ king made much of him, wrote him among his chiefe friendes, made him a duke, and partaker of his dominion.

Ioſeph. cap.6. lib.13. antiq.

66 Thus Ionathas went againe to Hieruſalem with peace and gladneſſe.

67 In the hundred, threeſcore and fifth yeere, came Demetrius the ſonne of Demetrius, from Creta, into his fathers land:

68 Whereof when Alexander heard tell, he was right ſory, & returned vnto Antioch.

69 And Demetrius chooſe Apollonius, which had the gouernance of Coeloſyria, to be his captaine: ſo he gathered a great hoſt, and came vnto Iamnia, and ſent word vnto Ionathas the high Prieſt, ſaying,

70 Dareſt thou withſtand vs thy ſelfe alone? As for me, I am but laughed to ſcorne and ſhamed, becauſe thou didſt vaunt thy ſtrength againſt vs in the mountaines.

71 Now therfore if thou truſteſt in thine owne ſtrength, come downe to vs into the plaine fielde, and there let vs trie the matter together, for thou ſhalt knowe that I haue the ſtrength of many cities,

72 And ſhalt know who I am, and the other that ſtande by mee, which ſay, That your foote is not able to ſtande before our face, for thy fathers haue bene twiſe chaſed in their owne land.

73 And nowe howe wilt thou be able to abide ſo great an hoſte of horſemen & footemen in the fielde, whereas is neither rocke, ſtone, nor place to flee vnto?

74 When Ionathas heard the wordes of Apollonius, he was moued in his minde, wherefore hee choſe ten thouſand men, and went out of Hieruſalem: and Simon his brother met him, for to helpe him.

75 And they pitched their tents at Ioppa: but the citie kept him foorth, for Apollonius gariſon was in Ioppa.

76 Then Ionathas laide ſiege to it, and they that were in the citie for very feare let him in: and ſo Ionathas wanne Ioppa.

77 Apollonius hearing of this, tooke three thouſand horſemen, with a great hoſt on foote, and went to Azotus, as though he would go further, and came immediatly into the plaine fielde, becauſe hee had ſo many horſemen, and put his truſt in them.

78 So Ionathas folowed vpon him to Azotus, and the armie ſkirmiſhed with his rereward, & there they ſtrooke the battaile.

79 Nowe had Apollonius left a thouſande horſemen behinde them priuily in the tentes.

80 And when Ionathas knew that ſuch waite was layde behinde them, they went rounde about the enemies hoſte, and ſhotte dartes at the people, from the morning to the euening.

81 As for Ionathas people, they kept their order as hee had commaunded them, and the enemies horſes were wearie.

82 Then brought Simon forth his hoſt,

and ſet them againſt the footemen (for the horſemen were wearie alreadie:) and ſo he diſcomfited them, and they fled.

83 And they that were ſcattered in the fielde, gat them to Azotus, and came into the temple of Dagon their idole, that they might there ſaue their liues.

84 But Jonathas ſet fire vpon Azotus, and all the cities rounde about it, and tooke their goods, & burnt vp the temple of Dagon, with all them that were fled vnto it.

85 Thus were ſlaine & burnt well nigh eight thouſand men.

86 So Jonathas remooued the hoſte from thence, and brought them to Aſcalon, where the men of the citie came foorth, and met him with great worſhip.

87 After this went Jonathas and his hoſte againe to Hieruſalem, with great ſubſtance of goods.

88 And when king Alexāder heard theſe things, hee thought to doe Jonathas more worſhip:

89 And ſent him a coller of golde, as the vſe is to bee giuen vnto ſuch as are of the kings next blood: he gaue him alſo the citie of Accaron, with the lands belonging thereto in poſſeſſion.

The xi. Chapter.

3 The diſſention betweene Ptolomeus and Alexander his ſonne in lawe. 17 The death of Alexander.

Ioſeph, cap. 7. lib. 13.

AND the king of Egypt gathered an hoſte like the ſand that lyeth vpon the ſea ſhore, and many ſhips, and went about through deceite to obteine the kingdome of Alexander, and to ioyne it vnto his owne Realme.

2 Upon this hee tooke his iourney into Syria, vſing gentle wordes, ſo that he was letten into the cities, and men came forth to meete him: for King Alexander had commaunded them ſo to do, becauſe he was his father in lawe.

3 Nowe when Ptolome entred into any citie, hee left men of warre to keepe it: and this he did throughout all the cities.

4 And when hee came to Azotus, they ſhewed him the temple of Dagon, and Azotus that was burnt vp, with the other things which were deſtroyed, the dead bodies caſt abroade, and the graues that they had made by yͤ wayes ſide for ſuch as were ſlaine in the fielde,

5 And tolde the King that Jonathas had done all theſe things, to the intent they might get him euill will, but the King ſaide not one word thereto.

6 And Jonathas mette the King with great honour at Joppa, where they ſaluted one another, and tooke their reſt.

7 So when Jonathas had gone with the king vnto the water that was called Eleutherus, he turned againe to Hieruſalem.

8 Nowe Ptolome had gotten the dominion of the cities vnto Seleucia vpō the ſea coaſt, imagining wicked counſels againſt Alexander,

9 And ſent ambaſſadours vnto Demetrius, ſaying, Come, let vs make a bonde betwixt vs, ſo ſhall I giue thee my daughter that Alexander hath, and thou ſhalt reigne in thy fathers kingdome.

10 I repent that I gaue Alexander my daughter, for he goeth about to ſlay me.

11 And thus he ſlandered Alexander, becauſe he would haue had his Realme.

12 Thus hee tooke his daughter from him, gaue her vnto Demetrius, & forſooke Alexander, ſo that his malice was openly knowen.

13 And Ptolome came to Antioch, where hee ſet two crownes vpon his owne head, the crowne of Egypt, and of Aſia.

14 In the meane ſeaſon was king Alexander in Cilicia: for they that dwelt in thoſe places had rebelled againſt him.

15 But when Alexander heard of this, he came to warre againſt him: ſo King Ptolome brought foorth his hoſte, and met him with a mightie power, & chaſed him away.

16 Then fled Alexander into Arabia, there to bee defended: and king Ptolomeus honour increaſed.

17 And Zabdiel the Arabian ſmote off Alexanders head, and ſent it vnto Ptolome.

18 But the third day after died king Ptolome himſelf, & they whom he had ſet in the ſtrong holdes, were ſlaine one of another.

19 And Demetrius reigned in the hundred threeſcore and ſeuenth yeere.

20 At the ſame time gathered Jonathas them that were in Jurie, to lay ſiege vnto the caſtle which was at Hieruſalem, and ſo they made many inſtruments of warre againſt it.

21 Then went there certaine vngodly perſons, which hated their owne people, vnto king Demetrius, and tolde him that Jonathas beſieged the caſtle.

22 So when he heard it, he was angrie, and immediatly came vnto Ptolomais, and wrote vnto Jonathas, that hee ſhould not laye ſiege to the caſtle, but come and ſpeake with him at Ptolomais in all haſte.

23 Neuertheleſſe, whē Jonathas heard this, he commaunded to beſiege it: he choſe alſo certaine of the elders and prieſts of Iſrael, and put himſelfe in perill,

24 And tooke with him golde, ſiluer, clothing, and diuers preſents, and went to Ptolomais vnto the King, and founde him gratious.

25 And though certaine vngodly men of his own people made complaints vpō him,

26 Yet the King intreated him like as his predeceſſours had done before, and promoted him in the ſight of all his friendes,

27 Confirmed him in the high Prieſthoode, with all the worſhip that hee had afore, and made him his chiefe friende.

28 Ionathas alſo deſired the King that hee would make Iurie free, with the three head cities of Samaria, and the landes perteyning thereto: vpon this did Ionathas promiſe him three hundred talents.

29 Whereunto the King conſented, and gaue Ionathas writing of the ſame, conteining theſe wordes,

30 King Demetrius ſendeth greeting vnto his brother Ionathas, and to the people of the Iewes.

31 Wee ſende you heere a copie of the letter which wee did write vnto our couſin Laſthenus concerning you, that ye ſhould knowe it.

32 King Demetrius ſendeth greeting vnto Laſthenus his father.

33 For the faithfulneſſe that our friends the people of the Iewes keepe vnto vs, and for the louing kindneſſe which they beare toward vs, we are determined to doe them good.

34 Wherefore we aſſigne vnto the coaſts of Iudea the three gouernments, Afferema, Lydda, and Ramatha, which are added vnto Iurie from Samaria, and all the landes perteining thereunto, to be freely ſeparated for ſuch as doe ſacrifice in Hieruſalem, both concerning the paiments which the King tooke yeerely aforetime, and the fruite alſo of the earth and trees:

35 As for other tythes and tributes that belonged vnto vs, we diſcharge them thereof from this time foorth.

36 In like maner we graunt vnto them all the cuſtomes of ſalt, and crowne taxes, which were brought vnto vs: and this freedome ſhall they haue firme and ſtedfaſt from this time foorth for euermore.

37 Therefore ſee that ye make a copie of theſe our letters, and deliuer it vnto Ionathas, that it may be ſet vpō the holy mount in a conuenient place.

38 After this, when Demetrius the king ſawe that his land was in reſt, & that no reſiſtāce was made againſt him, he ſent away all his hoſte, euery man to his owne place, except certaine bandes of ſtrangers, whom hee brought from the Iſles of the heathen: wherefore all his fathers hoſte hated him.

39 Nowe was there one Tryphon, that had bene of Alexanders part afore, which when he ſawe that all the hoſte murmured againſt Demetrius, hee went to Simalcue the Arabian, that brought vp Antiochus the ſonne of Alexander,

40 And lay ſore vpon him to deliuer him this yong Antiochus, that hee might reigne in his fathers ſtead: he tolde him alſo what great euill Demetrius had done, and howe his men of warre loued him not: and ſo remained there a long ſeaſon.

41 And Ionathas ſent vnto king Demetrius, to driue them out which were in ẏ caſtle at Hieruſalem, & thoſe that were in the fortreſſes, for they did Iſrael great harme.

42 So Demetrius ſent word vnto Ionathas, ſaying, I will not onely doe theſe thinges for thee and thy people: but at time conuenient, I will doe both thee and thy people great worſhip.

43 But nowe thou ſhalt doe mee a pleaſure, if thou wilt ſende me men to helpe me: for all my armie is gone from me.

44 So Ionathas ſent him three thouſande ſtrong men vnto Antioche, and they came vnto the King, wherefore the King was very glad at their comming.

45 But they that were of the citie, euen an hundred and twentie thouſand men, gathered them together in the middeſt of the citie, and would haue ſlaine the King:

46 Which fled into his court, and the citizens kept the ſtreetes of the citie, and began to fight.

47 Then the king called for the Iewes helpe, which came vnto him all together, and went abroade thorowe the citie,

48 And ſlue the ſame day an hundred thouſande men, ſet fire vpon the citie, and gate many ſpoyles in that day, and deliuered the King.

49 So when the citizens ſawe that the Iewes had gotten their wil of the citie, and they themſelues diſappointed of their purpoſe, they made their ſupplication vnto the King, ſaying,

50 Graunt vs peace, and let the Iewes ceaſſe from troubling vs and the citie.

51 And vpon this they caſt away their weapons: thus they made peace, and the Iewes gate great worſhip in the ſight of the King, and in the ſight of all that were in his Realme, and were ſpoken of throughout the kingdome: and ſo they came againe to Hieruſalem with great goods.

52 So the king Demetrius ſate in the throne of his kingdome, and had peace in his land.

53 Neuertheleſſe, hee diſſembled in all that euer he ſpake, and withdrewe himſelfe from Ionathas, neither rewarded him according to the benefites which he had done for him, but troubled him very ſore.

54 After this came Tryphon againe with yong Antiochus, which reigned, and was crowned king.

55 Then there gathered vnto him all the men of warre, whome Demetrius had put away: theſe fought againſt Demetrius, which fled, and turned his backe.

56 So Trypon tooke the Elephants, and wanne Antioche.

57 And yong Antiochus wrote vnto Ionathas, ſaying, I confirme thee in thy prieſthood, and make thee ruler of foure countreys, that thou mayeſt be a friend of the kings.

58 Vpon this he ſent him golden veſſels to be ſerued in, and gaue him leaue to drinke in golde, to be clothed in purple, & to weare a coller of golde.

59 He made his brother Simon alſo captaine from the coaſtes of Tyrus, vnto the borders of Egypt.

60 Then Ionathas tooke his iourney, and went thorow the cities beyond the water of Iordane, and all the men of warre of Syria gathered them vnto him for to helpe him: ſo he came vnto Aſcalon, and they of the citie receiued him honourably.

61 And from thence went hee to Gaza, but they would not let him in: wherefore he laide ſiege vnto it, burning vp and ſpoyling the places that were about the citie.

62 And the citizens of Gaza ſubmitted themſelues vnto Ionathas, which made peace with them: but tooke of their ſonnes to pledge, ſent them to Hieruſalem, & went thorowe the countrey vnto Damaſcus.

63 Nowe when Ionathas heard that Demetrius princes were come into Cades, which is in Galilee, with a great hoſte, purpoſing to driue him out of the countrey,

64 He came againſt them, and left Simon his brother in the land.

65 And Simon came to Bethſura, and laide ſiege to it a long ſeaſon, and diſcomfited them.

66 So they deſired to haue peace with him: which he graunted them, and afterward put them out from thence, tooke the citie, and ſet men to keepe it.

67 And Ionathas with his hoſte came to yͤ water of Geneſar, & betimes in the morning gate them to the plaine fielde of Azor:

68 And beholde, the hoſtes of the heathen met them in the fielde, and laide watch for them in the mountaines,

69 So that when Ionathas came againſt them, the other which were laide to watch, roſe out of their places, and fought,

70 And they that were of Ionathas ſide fled euery man, and there was not one of them left, except Mathathias the ſonne of Abſalomus, & Iudas the ſonne of Calphi the captaine of the hoſte.

71 Then Ionathas rent his clothes, laid earth vpon his head, [a] made his prayer,

[a] Beholde the effect of prayer.

72 And turned againe to them in the fielde, where they fought together, and he put them to flight.

73 Now when his owne men that were fled, ſawe this, they turned againe vnto him, and helped him to followe vpon all their enemies vnto their tentes at Cades, and there they camped.

74 So there were ſlaine of the heathen the ſame day three thouſand men: and Ionathas turned againe to Hieruſalem.

The xii. Chapter.

1 Ionathas ſendeth ambaſſadours to Rome, 2 and to the people of Sparta, to renue their couenant of friendſhip. 20 Ionathas putteth to flight the princes of Demetrius. 40 Tryphon taketh Ionathas by deceite.

IOnathas ſeeing that the time was meete for him, choſe certaine men, and ſent them to Rome, for to ſtabliſh & to renue the friendſhip with them:

2 He ſent letters alſo vnto Sparta, and to other places in like maner.

3 So they went vnto Rome, and entred into the ‖ counſell, and ſayd, Ionathas the high prieſt, and the people of the Iewes, ſent vs vnto you, for to renue yͤ olde friendſhip and bond of loue.

‖ or, Senate.

4 Vpon this the Romanes gaue them free paſportes, that men ſhould leade them home into the land of Iuda peaceably.

5 And this is the copie of the letters that Ionathas wrote vnto the Spartians,

6 Ionathas the high Prieſt, with the elders, prieſtes, and the other people of the Iewes, ſend greeting vnto the Spartians their brethren.

7 There were letters ſent long ago vnto Onias the hie prieſt, from ‖ Arius which reigned then among you, that ye are our brethren, as the copie here vnder written doeth ſpecifie.

‖ or, Darius.

8 And Onias entreated the Ambaſſadour that was ſent, honourably, & receiued the letters, wherein there was mention made of the bond of loue and friendſhip.

9 But as for vs, we neede no ſuch writings, for why? we haue the holy bookes of ſcripture in our hands to our comfort.

10 Neuertheles we had rather ſend vnto you for the renuing of the brotherhood and friendſhip, leaſt we ſhould be ſtrange vnto you: for it is long ſince the time that ye ſent worde vnto vs.

11 Wherefore in the ſacrifices that we offer, and other ceremonies vpon the high ſolemne dayes, and other, we alway remember you without ceaſſing, like as reaſon is, and as it becommeth vs to thinke vpon our brethren,

12 Yea, and are right glad of your proſperous honour.

13 And though we haue had great troubles and warres, ſo that the kings about vs haue fought againſt vs:

14 Yet would we not be grieuous vnto you, nor to other of our louers and friends in theſe warres.

15 For we had helpe from heauen that hath ſuccoured vs, ſo that wee are deliuered, and our enemies ſubdued.

16 Wherefore we choſe Numenius the ſonne of Antiochus, & Antipater the ſonne of Jaſon, & ſent them vnto the Romanes for to renue the olde || bond of friendſhip and loue with them.

||Or, league.

17 We commaunded them alſo to come vnto you, to ſalute you, and to deliuer you our letters concerning the renouation of our brotherhood.

18 And nowe ye ſhall doe right well to giue vs an anſwere thereunto.

19 And this is the copie of the writing which Arius the king of Sparta ſent vnto Onias.

20 Arius the king of ẏ Spartians, ſendeth greeting vnto Onias the high prieſt:

21 It is found in writing, that the Spartians & Jewes are brethren, and come out of the generation of Abraham:

22 And now, for ſo much as this is come to our knowledge, ye ſhall doe wel to write vnto vs of your proſperitie.

23 As for vs, we haue written our minde vnto you, our cattell and goods are yours, and yours ours: theſe things haue we commanded to be ſhewed vnto you.

24 When Jonathas heard that Demetrius princes were come foorth to fight againſt him with a greater hoſte then afore,

25 Hee went from Hieruſalem, and met them in ẏ land of Hemath: for he gaue them not ſpace to come into his owne countrey.

26 And hee ſent ſpies vnto their tentes, which came againe and tolde him that they were appointed to come vpon him in the night ſeaſon.

27 Wherefore when the Sunne was gone downe, Jonathas commaunded his men to watch all the night, and to be ready with weapons for to fight, & ſet watchmen round about the hoſte.

28 But when the aduerſaries heard that Jonathas was ready with his men to the battaile, they feared, and were afraide in their hearts, & kindled fires in their tentes, brake vp, and gate them away.

29 Neuertheleſſe, Jonathas & his company knewe it not till the morning, for they ſawe the fires burning.

30 Then Jonathas folowed vpon them, but hee might not ouertake them, for they were gone ouer the water Eleutherus.

31 So Jonathas departed vnto the Arabians, which were called Zabadei, ſlewe them, and tooke their goods.

32 He proceeded further alſo, and came vnto Damaſcus, and went thorowe all the countrey.

33 But Simon his brother tooke his iourney, and came to Aſcalon, and to the next ſtrong holdes, departing vnto Joppa, and wanne it,

34 (For he heard that they would deliuer the holde to them that tooke Demetrius part,) wherefore he ſet men of warre in the citie to keepe it.

35 After this came Jonathas home againe, and called the elders of the people together, and deuiſed with them for to builde vp the ſtrong holdes in Jurie,

36 And to make the walles of Hieruſalem higher, to ſet vp an high wall betwixt the caſtle & the citie, for to ſeparate it from the citie, that it might be alone, and that men ſhould neither buy nor ſell in it.

37 Upon this they came together for to build vp the citie, and for ſo much as the wall vpon the brooke of the Eaſt ſide, called Caphetetath, was fallen downe, they repaired it.

38 And Simon ſet vp Adiada in Sephela, and made it ſtrong, ſetting portes and lockes vpon it.

39 Nowe when Tryphon purpoſed to reigne in Aſia, to be crowned, and to ſlay the king Antiochus:

40 Hee was afraide that Jonathas would not ſuffer him, but fight againſt him, wherefore he went about to take Jonathas, and to kill him: ſo he departed, and came vnto Bethſan.

41 Then went Jonathas forth againſt him to the battaile, with fourtie thouſande

choſen men, and came vnto Bethſan alſo:

42 But when Tryphon ſawe that Jonathas came with ſo great an hoſte to deſtroy him, he was afraide:

43 And therefore hee receiued him honourably, commended him vnto all his friends, and gaue him rewards, and commanded his men of warre to be as obedient vnto him, as to himſelfe:

44 And ſaid vnto Jonathas, Why haſt thou cauſed this people to take ſuch trauell, ſeeing there is no warre betwixt vs?

45 Therefore ſende them home againe, and chooſe certaine men to waite vpon thee, & come thou with mee to Ptolomais, for I will giue it thee, with the other ſtrong holdes, men of warre, and their officers, as for me, I muſt depart, this is onely yͤ cauſe of my comming.

46 Jonathas beleeued him, and did as he ſayde, putting away his hoſte, which went into the land of Juda.

47 He kept but three thouſand by him, whereof he ſent two thouſand into Galilee, and one thouſand went with himſelfe.

48 Nowe as ſoone as Jonathas entred into Ptolomais, yͤ citizens ſparred yͤ gates of the citie, and tooke him, & ſlewe all them with the ſworde that came in with him.

49 Then ſent Tryphon an hoſte of footmen and horſemen into Galilee, and into the great plaine fielde, to deſtroy all Jonathas company:

50 But when they knewe that Jonathas was taken, and all they ſlaine that waited vpon him, they tooke counſell together, and encouraged one another, & came foorth againſt them ready to fight.

51 So when they which folowed vpon them, ſawe that it was a matter of life, they turned backe againe.

52 As for the other, they went into yͤ land of Juda peaceably, & bewayled Jonathas and them that were with him right ſore: and Iſrael made great lamentation.

53 Then all yͤ heathen that were round about them, ſought to deſtroy them.

54 For they ſayde, Nowe haue they no captaine, nor any man to helpe them, therefore let vs ouercome them, and roote out their name from among them.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 After Ionathas was taken, Simon is choſen captaine. 17 Of whom Tryphon taking his children and money for the redemption of Ionathas, killeth him and his children.

NOwe when Simon heard that Tryphon gathered a great hoſt to come into the land of Juda, and to deſtroy it,

2 And ſawe that the people was in great fearefulnes and care: he came vp to Hieruſalem, and gathered the people together,

3 And gaue them exhortation, ſaying, Ye knowe what great battailes I and my brethren, & my fathers houſe haue fought for the Lawe and the Sanctuarie, & what maner of troubles we haue ſeene.

4 Through occaſion whereof, all my brethren are ſlaine for Iſraels ſake, and I am left alone.

5 And nowe let me not ſpare mine owne life in any maner of trouble, for I am no better then my brethren:

6 But will auenge my people and the Sanctuarie, our children and our wiues: for all the heathen are gathered together to deſtroy vs of very malice.

7 At theſe wordes the hearts of the people were kindled together,

8 So that they cried with a loude voyce, ſaying, Thou ſhalt be our captaine in ſtead of Judas and Jonathas thy brethren:

9 Order thou our battaile, and whatſoeuer thou commandeſt vs, we ſhall doe it.

10 So he gathered all the men of warre, making haſte to finiſh all the walles of Hieruſalem, which hee made ſtrong round about.

11 Then ſent he Jonathas the ſonne of Abſolomus, with a freſh hoſte vnto Joppa, which droue them out that were in the caſtle, and remained there himſelfe.

12 Tryphon alſo remooued from Ptolomais with a great armie, to come into the lande of Juda, and Jonathas with him in ward.

13 And Simon pitched his tentes at ‖Addus, before the plaine fielde. ‖or, Addidis.

14 But when Tryphon knew that Simon ſtood vp in ſtead of his brother Jonathas, & that he would warre againſt him, he ſent meſſengers vnto him, ſaying,

15 Whereas we haue kept Jonathas thy brother, it is for money that hee is owing in the kings account, concerning the buſineſſe that he had in hand.

16 Wherefore, ſend nowe an hundred talents of ſiluer, and his two ſonnes for ſurety (that when he is letten foorth, he ſhall not forſake vs) and we ſhall ſend him againe.

17 Neuertheleſſe, Simon knewe that he diſſembled in his wordes: yet commanded hee the money and children to be deliuered vnto him, leſt the Iſraelites might haue hated him,

18 And ſayd, Becauſe he ſent him not the money and the children, therefore is Jonathas dead.

19 So Simon ſent him the children, and an hundred talents, but he diſſembled, and would not let Ionathas goe.

20 Afterward came Tryphon into the land to deſtroy it, and went round about by the way that leadeth vnto Ador: but where ſo euer they went, thither went Simon and his hoſte alſo.

21 Nowe they that were in the caſtle, ſent meſſengers vnto Tryphon, that hee ſhould make haſte to come by the wilderneſſe, and to ſende them victuals.

22 And Tryphon made ready all his horſemen to come the ſame night: neuertheles, it was a very great ſnowe, ſo that he came not becauſe of the ſnowe, but he remoued and went into the countrey of Galaad.

23 And when he drew nigh Baſcama, he ſlewe Ionathas and his ſonnes there,

24 And then turned for to go home into his owne land.

25 Then ſent Simon for to fetch his brothers dead coarſe, and buried it in Modin his fathers citie.

26 So all Iſrael bewailed him with great lamentation, and mourned for him very long.

27 And Simon made vpon the ſepulchre of his father, and his brethren, a building, high to looke vnto, of free ſtone, behinde and before,

28 And ſet vp ſeuen pillars vpon it, one againſt another, for his father, his mother, and foure brethren,

29 And ſet great pillars rounde about them, with armes vpon them, for a perpetuall memorie, and carued ſhippes beſide the armes, that they might be ſeene of men ſayling in the ſea.

30 This ſepulchre which hee made at Modin, ſtandeth yet vnto this day.

Ioſephus ca.10. lib.13.

31 Nowe as Tryphon went foorth to walke with the young king Antiochus, he ſlewe him traiterouſly,

32 And reigned in his ſteade, crowned himſelfe King of Aſia, and did much euill in the land.

33 Simon alſo built vp the caſtles in Iurie, making them ſtrong, with hie towres, great walles, portes, and lockes, and laide vp victuals in the ſtrong holdes.

34 And Simon choſe certaine men, and ſent them to king Demetrius, to deſire him that he would diſcharge the land from all bondage, for Tryphon had ſpoyled it very ſore.

35 Whereupon Demetrius the king anſwered him, and wrote vnto him after this maner,

36 Demetrius the king ſendeth greeting vnto Simon the hie prieſt his friend, with the elders and people of the Iewes:

37 The golden crowne & pretious ſtone that ye ſent vnto vs, haue we receiued, and are ready to make a ſtedfaſt peace with you, yea, and to write vnto our officers for to releaſe you concerning the things wherein we made you free.

38 And the appointment that we make with you, ſhall be firme and ſtable: the ſtrong holdes which ye haue builded, ſhall be your owne.

39 As for any ouerſight or fault committed vnto this day, wee forgiue it, and the crowne taxe that yee ought vs alſo: and whereas was any other tribute in Hieruſalem, it ſhall nowe be no tribute:

40 And looke who are meete among you to be in our court, let him be written vp, that there may be peace betwixt vs.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken from Iſrael, in the hundred and ſeuentieth yeere.

42 And the people of yͤ Iewes began to write in their letters & actes on this maner, In the firſt yeere of Simon the high prieſt, a gouernour and prince of the Iewes.

43 In thoſe dayes went Simon vnto Gaza, and beſieged it round about, where he ſet vp ordinance of warre, and wanne a towre, which he tooke.

44 So they that gate into yͤ towre, leapt into the citie, which was in a great feare:

45 In ſo much that the people of the citie rent their clothes, and climed vp vpon the walles, with their wiues and children, beſeeching Simon to be at one with them, ſaying,

46 O rewarde vs not after our wickedneſſe, but be gratious vnto vs, [and we ſhal doe thee ſeruice.]

47 Then Simon for very pitie would fight no more againſt them, but put them out of the citie, & cauſed the houſes, wherein the images were, to be cleanſed, and ſo entred the citie with Pſalmes of prayſe, giuing thankes vnto the Lord.

48 So when he had caſt all abominations out of the citie, hee ſet ſuch men in it as kept the lawe [of God,] and made the citie ſtrong, and builded a dwelling place for himſelfe.

49 Now when they in the caſtle at Hieruſalem were kept ſo ſtraitely that they could not come forth, nor goe into the countrey, and might neither buy nor ſell, they were very hungry, and many of them famiſhed to death:

50 In ſo much that they beſought Simō to be at one with them, which he graunted them: ſo he put them out from thence, and cleanſed the caſtle from filthineſſe.

51 And vpon the twentie and three day of the ſecond moneth, in the hundred threeſcore and eleuenth yeere, they entred into it with thankeſgiuing, & branches of Palme trees, with Harpes, Croudes, Cymbales, & Lutes, ſinging Pſalmes and ſongs of praiſe vnto God, for that the great enemie of Iſrael was ouercome.

52 And Simon ordeined that the ſame day ſhould bee kept euery yeere with gladneſſe,

53 And made ſtrong the hill of the temple that was beſide the caſtle, where hee dwelt himſelfe with his companie.

54 Simō alſo perceiuing that Iohn his ſonne was a mightie man of armes, made him captaine of all the hoſtes, and cauſed him to dwell at ‖Gaza.

‖Or, Gazaris,

The xiiii. Chapter.

1 Demetrius is ouercome of Arſaces. 11 Simon being captaine, there is great quietnes in Iſrael. 18 The couenant of friendſhip with the Romanes, & with the people of Sparta, is renued.

IN the hundred threeſcore & twelfth yeere, gathered king Demetrius his hoſt, and departed vnto Media, to get him helpe for to fight againſt Tryphon.

2 Now when Arſaces the king of Perſia and Media, heard that Demetrius was entred within his borders, hee ſent one of his princes to take him aliue, [and to bring him vnto him.]

3 So he went and ſlue Demetrius hoſt, tooke himſelfe, brought him to Arſaces, which kept him in ward.

4 And all the lande of Iuda was in reſt ſo long as Simon liued, for hee ſought the wealth of his people, therefore were they glad to haue him for their ruler, and to do him worſhip alway.

5 Simon wan the citie of Ioppa alſo for an hauen towne, and made it an entrance into the Iles of the ſea.

6 He enlarged the borders of his people, and conquered them more land:

7 Hee gathered vp many of their people that were priſoners, hee had the dominion of Gaza, Bethſura, and the caſtle which he cleanſed from filthineſſe, and there was no man that reſiſted him.

8 So that euery man tilled his grounde in peace, the land of Iuda, and the trees gaue their fruite and increaſe.

9 The elders ſate all in iudgement, and tooke their deuice for the wealth of the lād, the yong men put on worſhip and harneſſe vpon them.

10 He prouided victualles for yͤ cities, and made goodly ſtrong holds of them, ſo that the fame of his worſhip was ſpoken of vnto the end of the world.

11 For hee made peace throughout the land, and Iſrael was full of myrth and ioy.

12 Euery man ſate vnder his Vine and Figge trees, and there was no man to fray them away.

13 There was none in the lande to fight againſt them, for then the kings were ouercome.

14 Hee helped thoſe that were in aduerſitie among his people, hee was diligent to ſee the lawe kept: as for ſuch as were vngodly and wicked, he tooke them away.

15 He ſet vp the ſanctuary, and increaſed the holy veſſels of the temple.

16 When the Romanes and Spartians had gotten worde that Ionathas was dead, they were right ſory:

17 But whē they heard that Simon his brother was made high prieſt in his ſteade, and howe hee had wonne the land againe, with the cities in it:

18 They wrote vnto him in tables of braſſe, to renue the friendſhip and bond of loue, which they had made afore with Iudas and Ionathas his brethren.

19 Which writings were read before the congregation at Hieruſalem. And this is the copie of the letters that the Spartians ſent:

20 The Senatours & Citizens of Sparta, ſed greeting vnto Simon yͤ great prieſt, with the elders, prieſts, and the other people of the Iewes their brethren:

21 When your Ambaſſadours, that were ſent vnto our people, certified vs of your worſhip, honour, and proſperous wealth, we were glad of their comming,

22 And haue written the ambaſſage in the publique records in this maner: [namely] that Numenius the ſonne of Antiochus, & Antipater the ſonne of Iaſon, the Iewes ambaſſadours, are come vnto vs for to renue the olde friendſhip with vs.

23 Upon this, the people conſented that the men ſhould be honourably intreated, & that the copie of their ambaſſage ſhould be written in the ſpecial bookes of yͤ people, for a perpetual memoriall vnto the Spartians: yea, and that we ſhould ſend a copie of the ſame vnto Simon the great prieſt.

24 After this did Simon ſende Numenius vnto Rome with a golden ſhielde of a thouſand pound weight, to confirme the friendſhip with them.

25 Which when the Romanes vnderſtoode, they ſaid, What thankes ſhall wee recompenſe againe vnto Simon and his children?

26 For hee and his brethren, and the houſe of his father, hath ſtabliſhed Iſrael, and ouercommed their enemies, wherefore they graunted him to bee free, and confirmed ỹ libertie thereof: therefore they wrote this in tables of braſſe, and ſet it vpon pillars in mount Sion.

27 The copie of the writing is this, The eighteenth day of the moneth Elul, in the hundred threeſcore and twelfth yere, in the third yeere of Simon the high prieſt,

28 In the great congregation of the prieſtes, rulers of the people, and elders of ỹ countrey at ‖ Saramel, were theſe wordes openly declared:

‖Or, Hieruſalem

29 For ſo much as there was much warre in our lande, therefore Simon the ſonne of Mathathias, come of the children of Iarib, and his brethren, put themſelues in peril, and reſiſted the enemies of their people, that their ſanctuarie and law might bee mainteined, and did their people great worſhip.

30 Ionathas in like maner, after that he had gouerned his people, and bene their high Prieſt, died, and lyeth buried beſide his elders.

31 After that would their enemies haue troden their holy things vnder foote, deſtroyed their lande, & vtterly waſted their ſanctuarie.

32 Then Simon withſtoode them, and fought for his people, ſpent much of his owne money, weaponed the valiant men of his people, gaue them wages,

33 Made ſtrong the cities of Iuda, with Bethſura that lieth vpon ỹ borders of Iurie, where ỹ ordinance of their enemies lay ſometime, & ſet Iewes there for to keepe it.

34 He made faſt Ioppa alſo, which lieth vpon the ſea, and ‖Gaza that bordereth vpon Azotus, where the enemies dwelt afore, and there he ſet Iewes to keepe it: & whatſoeuer was meete for the ſubduing of the aduerſaries, that layed he therein.

‖Or, Gazaris.

35 Now when the people ſaw the noble actes of Simon, and what worſhip he purpoſed to do for them, his godly behauiour & faithfulneſſe which he kept vnto them, and howe he ſought by all wayes the wealth of his people, becauſe he did all this, therefore they choſe him to be their prince & high prieſt.

36 And in his time they proſpered well by him, ſo that the heathen were taken out of their lande, and they alſo which were in the citie of Dauid at Hieruſalem in ỹ caſtle, where they went out, and defiled al things that were about the ſanctuarie, and did great harme vnto cleanlineſſe:

37 And Simon put men of the Iewes in it, for the defence of the lande and citie, and ſet vp the walles of Hieruſalem.

38 And king Demetrius confirmed him in his high prieſthood

39 For theſe cauſes, made him his fried, and did him great worſhip:

40 For he hard that the Romanes called the Iewes their friends, louers & brethren: how honourably they receiued Simons ambaſſadours:

41 How the Iewes and prieſtes conſented that he ſhould be their prince and high prieſt perpetually, till God raiſed vp the true Prophet:

42 And that he ſhould be their captaine to care for the ſanctuarie, and to ſet officers vpon the workes thereof, ouer the lande, ouer the weapons, ouer ỹ houſes of defence, to make prouiſion for the holy things:

43 And to be obeyed of euery man, and all the wrytings of the lande to be made in his name, that he ſhould be clothed in purple, and golde:

44 And that it ſhould be lawful for none of the people nor prieſtes to breake any of theſe things, to withſtand his wordes, nor to call any congregation in the lande without him: that he ſhould be clothed in purple, and weare a coller of golde.

45 And if there were any which diſobeyed or brake this ordinance, that hee ſhould be puniſhed.

46 So all the people conſented to allowe Simon, and to doe according to theſe wordes:

47 Simon alſo himſelfe tooke it vpon him, and was content to be the high prieſt, the captaine and prince of the Iewes and prieſts, and to gouerne them all.

48 And they commanded to make this writing in tables of braſſe, and faſten it vnto the wall that compaſſeth the ſanctuarie, in an open place:

49 And to lay vp a copie of the ſame in the treaſurie, that Simon and his poſteritie might haue it.

The xv. Chapter.

The Romanes write letters vnto kings and nations in the defence of the Iewes.

MOreouer king Antiochus the ſonne of Demetrius, ſent letters from the Iles of ỹ ſea vnto Simon the high prieſt and prince of the Iewes, and to all the people,

2 Concerning theſe wordes, Antiochus the king ſendeth greeting vnto Simon the high prieſt, and to the people of the Iewes.

3 For ſo much as certaine wicked men haue gotten the kingdome of our progenitours, I haue purpoſed to chalenge the Realme againe, and to reſtore it to the old eſtate: wherefore I haue gathered a great hoſte, and made ſhippes of warre,

4 That I may go thorow the countrey, & be auenged of them which haue deſtroyed our lande, and waſted many cities in my realme.

5 And therfore now I make thee free alſo from all the tributes whereof all kings my progenitours haue diſcharged thee, and from other cuſtomes wherfrom they haue releaſed thee, whatſoeuer they be.

6 Yea, I giue thee leaue to ſmite money of thine owne within thy land.

7 As for Hieruſalem, I will that it bee holy and free, & all the weapons and houſes of defence which thou haſt builded, and keepeſt in thine handes, ſhalbe thine:

8 Whereas any thing is or ſhalbe owing vnto the king, I forgiue it thee, from this time forth, for euermore.

9 And when we haue obteined our kingdome, we ſhall doe thee, thy people, and the temple great worſhip: ſo that your honour ſhalbe knowen throughout yͤ whole world.

10 In the hundred threeſcore and fourteenth yeere, went Antiochus into his fathers lande, and all the men of warre came together vnto him, ſo that fewe were left with Tryphon.

11 So the king Antiochus folowed vpon him, but he fled vnto Dora, which lyeth by the ſea ſide:

12 For he ſawe that there was miſchiefe comming vnto him, and that his hoſte had forſaken him.

13 Then came Antiochus vnto Dora, with an hundred & twentie thouſande men of armes on foote, & eight thouſande horſemen: ſo he compaſſed the citie round about, and the ſhippes came by the ſea.

14 Thus they vexed the citie by land and by water, in ſo much that they ſuffered no man to go in nor out.

15 In the meane ſeaſon came Numenius, and they that had bene with him, from the citie of Rome, hauing letters written vnto the kings and prouinces, wherin were conteined theſe wordes,

16 Lucius the conſull of Rome, ſendeth greeting vnto Ptolome the king:

17 The Ambaſſadours of the Iewes our friendes, beeing ſent from Simon the high prieſt, & from the people of yͤ Iewes, came vnto vs for to renue the olde friendſhip and bond of loue,

18 Brought a ſhield of gold, weighing a thouſand pound.

19 Wherfore we thought it good to write vnto the kings and prouinces to doe them no harme, nor to take part againſt them, their cities, nor countreyes, neither to maintaine their enemies againſt them.

20 And wee were content to receiue of them the ſhielde.

21 If there be any wicked perſons therefore fled from their countrey vnto you, deliuer them vnto Simon the high prieſt, that he may puniſh them according to their own lawe.

22 The ſame wordes wrote yͤ Romanes alſo vnto Demetrius the king, to Attalus, Araba, Arſaces,

23 And to al regions: as Samſames, to them of Spartia, ‖Delo, ‖Mydo, Sicyon, Caria, Samos, Pamphylia, Lycia, Alicarnaſſem, and to the Rhodes, to Faceldis, Coo, Sida, Arado, Cortyna, Gnidum, to Cypres, and Cyrene.

‖Or, Delus.
‖Or, Myndus.

24 And of euery letter they ſent a copie to Simon the high Prieſt.

25 So Antiochus the king brought his hoſt vnto Dora the ſecond time, to take it, where he made diuers ordinãces of warre, and kept Tryphon in, that hee ſhould not goe either in or out.

26 Then ſent Simon vnto Antiochus two thouſand choſe men to helpe him, with gold, ſiluer, and other plenteous things.

27 Neuertheleſſe he would not receiue them, but brake all the couenant which he made with Simon afore, and withdrewe himſelfe from him.

28 Hee ſent Athenobius alſo a friende of his vnto Simõ, for to reaſon with him, ſaying, Ye withhold from me Ioppa and Gaza, with the caſtle that is at Hieruſalem, which are cities of my realme:

29 Whoſe borders ye haue deſtroyed, and done great euill in the lande, hauing the dominion in many other places of my kingdome:

30 Wherefore, deliuer now yͤ cities which ye haue taken, with the tributes of the places that ye haue rule vpon without the borders of Iurie:

31 Or elſe giue mee fiue hundred talents of ſiluer, yea, and for yͤ harme that yee haue done in the cities, and for the tributes of the ſame, other fiue hundred talents: if no, wee ſhall come and fight againſt you.

32 So Athenobius the kings friende came to Hieruſalem, and when he ſawe the great worſhippe and honour of Simon, in golde, ſiluer, and ſo great plentie of ornaments, he marueiled: and told Simon, as the king commanded him.

33 Then anſwered Simon, and ſayde vnto him, As for vs, we haue neither taken other mens landes, nor withholden them: but only our fathers heritage, which our enemies had vnrighteouſly in poſſeſſion a certaine time.

34 This heritage of our fathers haue wee chalenged in proceſſe of time.

35 And whereas thou complaineſt concerning Ioppa and Gaza, they did great harme to our people, and in our lande, yet will wee giue an hundred talents for them. Neuertheles, Athenobius anſwered him not one word:

36 But turned againe wrathfully vnto the king, and tolde him all theſe words, and the great dignitie of Simon, with all that he had ſeene: and yͤ king was very angry.

37 And in the meane time fled Tryphon by ſhip vnto Orthoſias.

38 Then the king made Cendebeus captaine of the ſea coſt, and gaue him an hoſt of footemen and horſemen,

39 Commanding him to remoue the hoſt toward Iurie, and to builde vp the citie of Cedron, to make vp the ports, & to warre againſt the people of the Iewes: as for the king himſelfe, he folowed vpon Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came vnto Iamnia, and began to vexe yͤ people, to tread downe Iurie, to take the people priſoners, to ſlay them,

41 And to builde vp Cedron: where hee ſet horſemen, and other men of warre, that they might come foorth, and goe through the ſtreetes of Iurie, like as the King had commaunded him.

The xvi. Chapter.

Cendebeus the captaine of Antiochus hoſte, is put to flight of the ſonnes of Simon.

Then came vp Iohn from Gaza, & told Simon his father what Cendebeus had done [among their people.]

2 Upon this called Simon two of his eldeſt ſonnes, Iudas and Iohn, and ſaid vnto them, I and my brethren, & my fathers houſe, haue euer from our youth vp vnto this day, foughten againſt the enemies of Iſrael: and God gaue vs good fortune to deliuer Iſrael oftentimes.

3 And now, foraſmuch as I am old, and ye by Gods goodnes are of a ſufficient age, bee yee in ſteade of mee and my brother, to go foorth and fight for our people: and the helpe of God bee with you.

4 So he choſe twenty thouſand fighting men of the countrey, with horſemen alſo, which went forth againſt Cendebeus, and reſted at Modin.

5 In the morning they aroſe, and went into the plaine fielde, and beholde, a mightie great hoſt came againſt them, both of footemen and horſemen: now was there a water brooke betwixt them.

6 And Iohn remoued the hoſt toward them: and when hee ſawe that the people was afraid to go ouer the water brooke, he went ouer firſt himſelfe: and the men ſeeing this, followed him.

7 Then Iohn ſet his horſemen & footemen in order, the one by the other: for their enemies horſemen were very many.

8 But when they blewe vp the ‖ prieſts trumpets, Cendebeus fledde with his hoſt: Whereof many were ſlaine, and the remnant gate them to their ſtrong holdes.

‖Or, holy.

9 Iudas alſo Iohns brother was woũded at the ſame time, and Iohn followed ſtill vpon their enemies, till he came to Cedron which Cendebeus had builded.

10 The [enemies] fled alſo vnto yͤ towres that were in the fields of Azotus, and thoſe did Iohn burne vp with fire: thus there were ſlaine two thouſand mē of them, and Iohn turned againe peaceably into Iurie.

11 And in the fielde of Iericho was Ptolome the ſonne of Abobus made captaine: Which becauſe he had abundance of ſiluer and gold,

12 (For he had married the daughter of Simon the high Prieſt,)

13 Waxed proud in his minde, & thought to conquer the land, imagining falſhood againſt Simon and his ſonnes, to deſtroy them.

14 Nowe as Simon was going about thorow the cities that were in the countrey of Iurie, and caring for them, hee came downe to Iericho with Mathathias and Iudas his ſonnes, in the hũdred, threeſcore and ſeuenteenth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth called Sabat.

15 Then [Ptolome] the ſonne of Abobus receiued them, but with deceite, into a ſtrong houſe of his, called Dochus, which he had builded, where he made them a banket, and had hid men there.

16 So when Simon & his ſonnes were mery, & had drunken well, Ptolome ſtoode vp, with his men, [whom he had hid there,] and tooke their weapons, entred into the

the banquet houſe, and ſlewe Simon with his two ſonnes, & certaine of his ſeruants.

17 Such great vnthankfulneſſe did Ptolome in Iſrael, and recompenſed euill for good.

18 Then wrote Ptolome theſe thinges, and ſent vnto King [Antiochus,] requiring him that he ſhould ſend him an hoſt to helpe him: and ſo ſhould he deliuer him the land, with the cities and tributes of the ſame.

19 He ſent other men alſo vnto Gaza, for to take John, and wrote vnto the captaines to come to him, and he ſhould giue them ſiluer, golde, and rewardes.

20 And to Hieruſalem hee ſent other, to take it, and the ſanctuarie.

21 Then ran there one before, and tolde John in Gaza, that his father and his brethren were ſlaine, and howe that Ptolome had ſent to ſlay him alſo.

22 When John heard this, hee was ſore abaſhed, & layed handes on them that were come to deſtroy him, and ſlewe them: for he knewe that they went about to kill him.

23 As for other things cõcerning John, of his warres, of his noble actes, wherein hee behaued himſelfe manfully, of the building of walles which he made, and other of his deedes,

24 They are written in the Chronicles of his prieſthood, from the time foorth that he was made high Prieſt after his father.

The ende of the firſt booke of the Machabees.

The ſecond booke of the Machabees.

The firſt Chapter.

1 An Epiſtle of the Iewes that dwelt at Hieruſalem, ſent vnto them that dwelt in Egypt, wherein they exhort them to giue thankes for the death of Antiochus. 19 Of the fire that was hid in the pit. 24 The prayer of Nehemias.

THE brethren of the Jewes which be at Hieruſalem, and in the lande of Jurie, wiſhe vnto theſe brethren of the Jewes that are throughout Egypt, health and peace.

2 God be gracious vnto you, and thinke vpõ his couenant that he made with Abraham, Jſahac, & Jacob, his faithful ſeruãts:

3 And giue you all ſuch an heart, that ye may loue and ſerue him, yea, and performe his will with an whole heart, and a willing minde:

4 Hee open your heartes vnto his lawe, and in his commaundements, and ſend you peace,

5 Heare your prayers, bee at one with you, & neuer forſake you in time of trouble.

6 For ſo much as nowe we here be praying for you,

7 What time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundred threeſcore and nine yeere, wee Jewes wrote vnto you in the trouble and violence that came vnto vs in thoſe yeeres, after that Jaſon departed out of the holy land and kingdome.

8 They burnt vp the portes, and ſhed innocent blood: then made we our prayer vnto the Lorde, and were heard, we offered vp ſacrifices and fine floure, and lighted the lampes, and ſet foorth the bread.

9 *And now come ye vnto the feaſt of tabernacles, in the moneth ‖ Caſleu.

Leui,23,24.
‖ Nouember.

10 In the hundred foureſcore and eighteene yeere, the people that was at Hieruſalem, and in Jurie, the counſaile, and Judas himſelf, ſent this wholſome ſalutation vnto Ariſtobulus king Ptolomes maſter, which came of the generation of yͤ anointed prieſts, and to the Jewes that were in Egypt:

11 Jnſomuch as God hath deliuered vs from great perils, wee thanke him highly, no leſſe at all then if we had vanquiſhed the King in battaile.

12 For when he, with thoſe yͭ had fought againſt the holy citie, did ſet vpon Perſia:

13 For as he was in Perſia, [namely,] the captaine with the great hoſte, hee periſhed in the Temple of Naneas, being deceiued through the deuice of Naneas Prieſtes.

14 For when Antiochus, as hee that ſhould marrie with her, came, & his friends with him, into the place to receiue by name of dowrie the money which the Prieſtes of Naneas had ſet foorth,

15 Hee entred with a ſmall companie into the compaſſe of the Temple, and ſo they ſhut the Temple.

16 Nowe when Antiochus entered by opening the priuie entrance of the Temple, the Prieſtes ſtoned the captaine to death, hewed them in pieces that were with him, ſmote off their heads, and threw them out.

17 Jn all thinges God be praiſed, which hath deliuered the wicked into our handes [to be puniſhed.]

18 Whereas wee are nowe purpoſed to keepe the purification of the Temple vpon the twentie and fifth day of the moneth Caſleu, wee thought neceſſarie to certifie you thereof, that yee alſo might keepe the Tabernacles feaſt day, and the day of the fire, which was giuen vs when Nehemias offered, after that he had ſet vp the Temple and the altar.

19 For what time as our fathers were ledde away into Perſia, the Prieſtes which then ſought the honour of God, tooke the fire priuily from the altar, and hidde it in a valley, where as was a deepe drie pit: and therein they kept it, ſo that the place was vnknowen to euery man.

20 Nowe after many yeeres, when it pleaſed God that Nehemias ſhould be ſent from the King of Perſia, he ſent yͤ childrens children of thoſe Prieſtes which had hid the fire, to ſeeke it: and as they tolde vs, they found no fire, but thicke water.

21 Then commanded he them to drawe it vp, and to bring it him, and the offerings withall: Nowe when the ſacrifices were layde on, and ordered, Nehemias commanded the Prieſtes to ſprinckle them and the wood with water.

22 When this was done, and the time come that yͤ Sunne ſhone which afore was hid in the cloude, there was a great fire kindled, inſomuch that euery man marueiled.

23 Now all the Prieſts prayed while the ſacrifice was a making: Ionathas prayed firſt, and the other gaue anſwere.

24 And Nehemias prayer was after this maner, O Lorde God, maker of all things, thou fearefull and ſtrong, thou righteous and mercifull, thou that art onely a gratious King,

25 Onely liberall, onely iuſt, Almightie and euerlaſting, thou that deliuereſt Iſrael from all trouble, thou that haſt choſen the fathers, and halowed them fauourably:

26 Receiue the offring for thy whole people of Iſrael, preſerue thine owne portion, and halowe it,

27 Gather thoſe together that are ſcattered abroade from vs, deliuer them that are vnder the heathens bondage, looke vpon them which are deſpiſed and abhorred: that the heathen may knowe and ſee howe that thou onely art God, which art our God.

28 Puniſh them that oppreſſe & proudly put vs to diſhonour.

29 Set thy people againe in thine holy place, like as *Moſes hath ſpoken. Deu.30.5.

30 And yͤ prieſts ſung Pſalmes of thanks giuing, ſo long as the ſacrifice endured.

31 Nowe when the ſacrifice was burnt, Nehemias commanded the great ſtones to be ſprinkled with the reſidue of the water.

32 Which when it was done, there was kindled a flame of them alſo: but it was conſumed through the light that ſhined from the altar.

33 So when this matter was knowen, it was tolde the King of Perſia, that in the place where the Prieſtes which were ledde away, had hid fire, there appeared water, and that Nehemias and his companie had purified the ſacrifices withall.

34 Then the King, conſidering and pondering the matter diligently, incloſed the place, and conſecrated a Temple, to prooue the thing that was done:

35 And when he found it ſo in deede, hee gaue the Prieſtes many giftes, and diuers rewardes, yea, hee tooke them with his owne hand, and gaue them.

36 And Nehemias called the ſame place [a] Nephthar, which is as much to ſay, as a clenſing: but many men call it Nephi.

[a] Ephthan, which is to ſay, a ſhining: it is alſo called Nephi, or Nephthar, which is a cleanſing.

The ii. Chapter.

4 Howe Ieremie hid the Tabernacle, the arke, and the altar in the hill. 21 Of the fiue bookes of Iaſon conteyned in one.

IT is found alſo in the *Writings of Ieremie the Prophete, that hee commaunded them which were carried away, to take fire, as it is ſaide afore. Iere.29.8.

2 Hee commaunded them alſo that they ſhould not forget the lawe and commandements of the Lorde, & that they ſhould not erre in their mindes, when they ſee images of ſiluer and golde, with their ornaments.

3 Theſe and ſuch other things commanded hee them, and exhorted them that they ſhoulde not let the lawe of God goe out of their heartes.

4 It is written alſo, howe the Prophet at the commaundement of God, charged them to take the tabernacle & the arke with them: and hee went foorth vnto the mountaine where Moſes climed vp, and ſaw the heritage of God.

5 *And when Ieremie came there, hee founde an open caue, wherein hee layde the Tabernacle, the arke, and the altar of incenſe, and ſo ſtopped the doore. Deu.34.1.

6 There came certaine men together alſo, following him to marke the place, but they coulde not finde it.

7 Which when Ieremie perceiued, hee reprooued them, ſaying, As for that place it ſhall be vnknowen, vntill the time that God gather his people together againe, and receiue them vnto mercie.

8 Then ſhall God ſhewe them theſe thinges, and the maieſtie of the Lorde ſhall appeare, and the cloude alſo, like as it was ſhewed vnto Moſes: and like as when Solomon deſired that the place might bee honourably ſanctified, & it was ſhewed him.

9 For hee being a wiſe man, handled honourably and wiſely, *offering vnto God in the halowing of the Temple when it was finiſhed. 2.Reg.8.5.

Luke 10.24. 10 *And like as when Moſes prayed vnto the Lord, the fire came downe from heauen, and conſumed the burnt offering: euen ſo prayed *Solomon alſo, and the fire came downe from heauen, & conſumed the whole burnt offering. 2.Chro.7.2.

Leui.10.18. 11 And Moſes ſaide, *Becauſe the ſinne offering was not eaten, therefore it is conſumed.

12 In like maner Solomon kept the dedication [or halowing,] eight dayes.

13 In the annotations and writings of ‖Ieremie were theſe thinges put alſo: and how he made a librarie, and how he gathered out of all countreys the bookes of the Kings, and of the Prophets, and of Dauid, and the Epiſtles of the Kings concerning the holy giftes. ‖Some read, Nehemias.

14 Euen ſo Iudas alſo, looke what hee learned by experience of warre, and ſuch thinges as haue happened vnto vs, hee gathered them all together, and ſo wee haue them by vs.

15 If yee nowe deſire to haue the ſame, ſende ſome bodie to fetche them vnto you.

16 Whereas wee then are about to celebrate the purification, we haue written vnto you: therefore ye ſhall do well if ye keepe the ſame dayes.

17 We hope alſo that the God which deliuered his people, and gaue them all the heritage, kingdome, prieſthoode, & ſanctuarie,

Deu.30.5. 18 *That he promiſed them in the lawe, ſhall ſhortly haue mercie vpon vs, and gather vs together from vnder the heauen into his holy place, for he hath ſaued vs from great perils, and hath clenſed the place.

19 As concerning Iudas Machabeus, and his brethren, yͤ purification of the great Temple, the dedication of the altar:

20 Yea, and of the warres that concerne noble Antiochus, and Eupator his ſonne:

21 And the miracles ſhewed from heauen by the valiant actes of thoſe which defended the Iewes religion, ſo that a fewe ran through the whole countrey, and draue away the barbarous armies:

22 Repaired againe the Temple that was ſpoken of throughout all the worlde, deliuered the citie, doing their beſt, that the lawe of the Lorde which was put downe, might with all tranquillitie bee reſtored againe vnto the Lorde that was ſo mercifull vnto them:

23 As touching Iaſon alſo of Cyrene, we haue vndertaken compendiouſly to bring into one booke the thinges that were comprehended of him in fiue.

24 For wee conſidering the multitude of the bookes, and howe hard it ſhould bee for them that ſhould meddle with ſtories and acts, and that becauſe of ſo diuers matters:

25 Haue vndertaken ſo to cōprehend the ſtories, that ſuch as are diſpoſed to reade, might haue pleaſure & paſtime therein, and that they which are diligent in ſuch things, might yͤ better thinke vpon them: yea, and that whoſoeuer reade them, might haue profite thereby.

26 Neuertheleſſe, wee our ſelues that haue medled with this matter, for yͤ ſhortening of it, haue taken no ſmall labour, but great diligence, watchings, and trauaile.

27 Like as they that make a feaſt, would faine do other men pleaſure: euen ſo we alſo for many mens ſakes, are very well content to take the labour:

28 Whereas wee may ſhortly comprehend the things that other men haue truely written.

29 For he that buildeth an houſe anewe, muſt prouide for many things to the whole building: but he that painteth it afterward, ſeeketh but onely that is comely, meete, and conuenient to garniſh it withall.

30 Euen ſo do we alſo in like maner: and why? hee that beginneth firſt to write a ſtorie, muſt with his vnderſtanding gather the matter together, ſet his words in order, and diligently ſeeke out euery part.

31 But hee that afterwarde will ſhorten it, vſeth fewe wordes, and toucheth not the matter at the largeſt: let this bee ſufficient for a prologue.

32 Nowe will wee beginne to ſhewe the matter: for it is but a fooliſh thing to make a long prologue, and to be ſhort in the ſtorie it ſelfe.

The iii. Chapter.

1 Of the honour done vnto the Temple by the Kings of the Gentiles. *6* Simon vttereth what treaſure is in the Temple.

What time as the holy citie was inhabited in all peace & wealth, and when the lawes were yet very well kept: for ſo was it ordeined through the godlineſſe of Onias the high Prieſt, and other godly men that were enemies to wickedneſſe, 2 It came thereto, that euen the Kings and princes themſelues did the place great worſhip, and garniſhed the Temple with great giftes:

3 Inſomuch that Seleucus King of Aſia, of his owne rentes bare all the coſtes belonging to the ſeruice of the offerings.

4 Then Simon of yͤ tribe of Beniamin, being ruler of the Temple, vpon a variance riſen betweene him and the high Prieſt for wickedneſſe that was done in the citie,

5 For that he coulde not ouercome Onias, hee gate him to Apollonius the ſonne of Tharſia, which then was chiefe lorde in Coeloſyria, and Phenice,

6 And tolde him that the treaſurie in Hieruſalem was full of innumerable money, & howe that the common goods which belong not vnto the offerings, were exceeding great alſo: yea, and howe it were poſſible that all theſe might come vnder the Kings power.

7 Nowe when Apollonius had ſhewed the king of the money, as it was tolde him: the King called for Heliodorus his treaſurer, and ſent him with a commaundement to bring him the ſame money.

8 Immediately Heliodorus tooke his iourney, but vnder a colour as though hee would go through Coeloſyria and Phenice to viſite the cities, but his purpoſe was to fulfill the kings pleaſure.

9 So when he came to Hieruſalem, and was louingly receiued of the high Prieſt into the citie, hee tolde what was determined cõcerning the money, and ſhewed the cauſe of his comming: hee aſked alſo if it were ſo in deede.

10 Then the high Prieſt tolde him, that there was ſuch money layde vp for the vpholding of widowes and fatherleſſe children,

11 And how that a certaine of it belonged vnto Hircanus the ſonne of Tobias, a noble man, and that of all the money (and not as that wicked Simon had reported) there were foure hundred talents of ſiluer, and two hundred of golde:

12 Yea, and that it were vnpoſſible for thoſe mens meaning to bee deceiued, that had put aſſured confidence in the holineſſe of the place, and in the maieſtie and vndoubted ſafetie of the Temple, which is had in worſhip thorowe the whole worlde, for the maintenance and honour of the ſame.

13 Wherunto Heliodorus anſwered, that the king had commaunded him in any wiſe to bring him the money.

14 So at the day appointed, Heliodorus entred into the temple to order this matter: Wherefore there was no ſmall feare thorowout the whole citie.

15 The Prieſtes fell downe before the altar in their veſtments, and called vnto heauen vpon him which had made a lawe concerning ſtuffe giuen to keepe, yͭ they ſhould bee ſafely preſerued for ſuch as committed them vnto keeping.

16 Then whoſo had looked yͤ high Prieſt in the face, it would haue grieued his heart: for his countenance and the changing of his colour, declared the inwarde ſorrowe of his minde.

17 The man was all in heauineſſe, and his bodie in feare: whereby they that looked vpon him might perceiue the griefe of his heart.

18 The other people alſo came out of their houſes by heapes vnto the common prayer, becauſe the place was like to come into confuſion:

19 The women came together through the ſtreetes with hairie clothes about their breaſtes: the virgines alſo that were kept in, ranne to Onias, ſome of them ranne to the gates, ſome vp vpon the walles, other ſome looked out at the windowes,

20 Yea, they all helde vp their hands toward heauen, and prayed.

21 A miſerable thing was it to looke vpon the common people, and the high Prieſt, being in ſuch trouble.

22 But they beſought Almightie God, that the goods which were committed vnto them, might be kept whole for thoſe that had deliuered them vnto their keeping.

23 Neuertheleſſe, the thing that Heliodorus was determined to do, that perfourmed he in the ſame place, he himſelfe perſonally being about the treaſurie with his men of warre.

24 But yͤ ſpirit of almightie God ſhewed him ſelfe openly, ſo that all they which preſumed to obey Heliodorus, fell through the power of God, into a great fearefulneſſe and dread.

25 For there appeared vnto them an horſe, with a terrible man ſitting vpon him, deckt in goodly aray, and the horſe ſmote at Heliodorus with his forefeete: now he that ſate vpon the horſe had harneſſe of golde vpon him.

26 Moreouer, there appeared two faire and beautiful yong men, of notable ſtregth, in goodly aray, which ſtoode by him, ſcourged him on both the ſides, and gaue him many ſtripes without ceaſing.

27 With that fell Heliodorus ſuddenly

vnto the ground: ſo they tooke him vp, being compaſſed about with great darkenes, and bare him out vpon a beere.

28 Thus hee that came with ſo many runners and men of warre into the ſayde treaſurie, was borne out, whereas no man might helpe him, being deſtitute of harneſſe and weapons: and ſo the power of God was manifeſt and knowen.

29 He lay ſtill dumbe alſo by the power of God deſtitute of all hope and life.

30 And they prayſed the Lorde, that he had ſhewed his power vpon his place and Temple, which a litle afore was full of feare and trouble, and that through the reuelation of the almightie Lorde it was filled with ioy and gladneſſe.

31 Then certaine of Heliodorus friends prayed Onias, that in all haſte hee would call vpon God, to graunt him his life which was giuing vp the ghoſt.

32 So the high Prieſt, fearing leaſt the king ſhoulde ſuſpect that the Iewes had done Heliodorus ſome [a] euill, he offered an offering for his health.

a In working ſome trecherie or ſorcerie againſt him.

33 Nowe when the high Prieſt had obteined his petition, the ſame yong men in the ſame clothing appeared, and ſtoode beſide Heliodorus, ſaying, Thanke Onias the high Prieſt: for, for his ſake hath the Lord graunted thee thy life.

34 Therefore ſeeing that God hath ſcourged thee, giue him prayſe & thankes, and ſhewe euery man his might & power. And when they had ſpoken theſe wordes, they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus offered vnto God, made great vowes vnto him which had granted him his life, thanked Onias, tooke his hoſte, and went againe to the king.

36 Then teſtified he vnto euery man, of the great workes of God, that he had ſeene with his eyes.

37 And when the king aſked Heliodorus who were meete to be ſent yet once againe to Hieruſalem, he ſayd,

38 If thou haſt any enemie or aduerſarie vnto thy realme, ſende him thither, and thou ſhalt haue him puniſhed, if hee eſcape with his life: for in that place [no doubt] there is a ſpeciall power and working of God.

39 For he that dwelleth in heauen, viſiteth, and defendeth that place, and all that come to doe it harme, hee puniſheth, and plagueth them.

40 This is now the matter concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the treaſurie [at Hieruſalem.]

The iiii. Chapter.

1 Simon reporteth euill of Onias. 7 Iaſon deſiring the office of the high Prieſt, corrupted the king with rewardes.

This Simon nowe (of whom we ſpake afore) being a bewrayer of the money, and of his owne naturall countrey, reported the worſt of Onias, as though he had mooued Heliodorus vnto this, and as though hee had bene a bringer vp of euill.

2 Thus was he not aſhamed to call him an enemie of the realme, that was ſo faithfull an ouerſeer and defender of the citie and of his people, yea, and ſo feruent in the lawe of God.

3 But when the malice of Simon increaſed ſo farre, that through his friends there were certaine manſlaughters committed:

4 Onias conſidered yͤ perill that might come through this ſtrife, and howe that Apollonius the chiefe lorde in Coeloſyria and Phenice was all ſet vpon tyrannie, and Simons malice increaſed the ſame,

5 He gate him to the king, not as an accuſer of the citizens, but as one that by himſelfe intended the common wealth of the whole multitude:

6 For he ſawe it was not poſſible to liue in peace, neither Simon to leaue off from his fooliſhneſſe, except the king did looke thereto.

7 But after yͤ death of Seleucus, when Antiochus, which is called the noble, tooke the kingdome, Iaſon the brother of Onias laboured to be high Prieſt:

8 For he came vnto the king, and promiſed him three hundred & threeſcore talents of ſiluer, and of the other rentes foureſcore talents.

9 Beſides this, he promiſed him yet an hundred and fiftie more, if he might haue licence to ſet vp a ſchole & an exerciſe of weapons, and that he might call them of Hieruſalem, Antiochians.

10 Which when the king had graunted, and he had gotten the ſuperioritie, he began immediately to drawe his kinſmen to the cuſtome of the heathen,

11 Put downe the things that yͤ Iewes had ſet vp of loue by Iohn, the father of Eupolemus, which was ſent Ambaſſadour vnto Rome, for to make the bond of friendſhip and loue, hee put downe all the lawes and liberties of the Iewes, and ſet vp the wicked ſtatutes.

12 For when hee had made a ſchole of fence vnder the caſtle, he drewe all yͤ chiefeſt yong men on his ſide, and trayned them

to weare[a] hattes.

13 And there was ſuch a feruent deſire to come to the maners of the heathen, and to take vp newe ſtrange faſhions, brought in through the vngratious & vnheard wickednes of Iaſon, which ſhould not be called a Prieſt, but an vngodly perſon:

14 Inſomuch that the Prieſtes were nowe no more occupied about the ſeruice of the altar: but deſpiſed the Temple, regarded not the offerings, yea, gaue their diligence to learne to fight, to wreſtle, to leape, to daunce, and to caſt the ſtone:

15 Not ſetting by the honour of the fathers, but liked the glory of the Greekes beſt of all:

16 For the which they ſtroue perilouſly, and were griedy to followe their ſtatutes, yea, their luſt was in all things to be like them, which afore were their enemies and deſtroyers.

17 Howbeit, to doe wickedly againſt the lawe of God, ſhall not eſcape vnpuniſhed: but of this we ſhall ſpeake hereafter.

18 What time as the[‡] Olympian ſportes were played at Tyrus, the king himſelfe being preſent,

19 This vngratious Iaſon ſent wicked men, bearing from them of Hieruſalem (which nowe were called Antiochians) three hundred drachmes of ſiluer for an offering to Hercules: theſe had they that caried them deſired, vnder ſuch a faſhion as though they ſhould not haue bene offered, but beſtowed to other vſes.

20 Neuertheleſſe, he that ſent them, ſent them to the intent that they ſhould be offered vnto Hercules: but becauſe of thoſe that were preſent, they were giuen as to the making of ſhips.

21 And Apollonius the ſonne of Meneſtheus was ſent into Egypt, because of ẏ noble mẽ of king Ptolome Philometor. Now whẽ Antiochus perceiued that he was put out from[b] medling in the realme, he ſought his owne profite, departed from thence, came to Ioppa, and then to Hieruſalem,

22 Where he was honourably receiued of Iaſon, and of the citie, and was brought in with torch light, and with great prayſe: & ſo he turned his hoſte vnto Phenices.

23 After three yeeres, Iaſon ſent Menelaus (the foreſaid Simõs brother) to beare the money vnto the king, and to bring him anſwere of other neceſſarie matters.

24 But he, when he was commended to the king for magnifying of his power, turned the prieſthood vnto himſelfe, laying vp three hundred talents of ſiluer for Iaſon.

25 So when he had gotten commaundements from the king, hee came, hauing nothing that becommeth a prieſt, but bearing the ſtomacke of a cruell tyrant, & the wrath of a wilde bruite beaſt.

26 Then Iaſon, which had deceiued his owne brother, ſeeing that he himſelfe was beguiled alſo, was faine to flee into the land of the Ammonites,

27 And Menelaus gate the dominion: but as for the money that he had promiſed vnto the king, he did nothing therein, albeit Soſtratus the ruler of the caſtle required it of him.

28 For Soſtratus was the man that gathered the cuſtomes: wherefore they were both called before the king.

29 Thus was Menelaus put out of the Prieſthood, and Lyſimachus his brother came in his ſtead, and Soſtratus left Crates ouerſeer of the[c] Cyprians.

30 It happened in the meane ſeaſon, that the Tharſians and Mallotians made inſurrection, becauſe they were giuen for a preſent vnto Antiochis the kinges concubine.

31 Then came the king in all haſte to ſtill them againe, and to pacifie the matter, leauing Andronicus there to be his deputie, as one meete therefore.

32 Nowe Menelaus ſuppoſing that he had gotten a right conuenient time, ſtole certaine veſſels of golde out of the Temple, and gaue them to Andronicus for a preſent: and ſome he ſolde at Tyrus, and in the cities thereby.

33 Which when Onias knewe of a ſuretie, he reproued him: but he kept him in a ſanctuarie beſide Daphnis, that lyeth by Antioche.

34 Wherefore Menelaus gat him to Andronicus, and prayed him that hee would ſlay Onias. So when hee came to Onias, he counſelled him craftily to come out of the ſanctuarie, giuing him his hande with an othe (howbeit he ſuſpect him) and then hee ſlewe Onias, without any regard of righteouſneſſe.

35 For the which cauſe not onely the Iewes, but other nations alſo, tooke indignation, and were diſpleaſed for the vnrighteous death of ſo godly a man.

36 And when the king was come againe from Cilicia, the Iewes and certaine of the Greekes went vnto him, complayning for the vnrighteous death of Onias.

37 Yea, Antiochus himſelfe was ſory in his minde for Onias, ſo that it pitied him: and hee wept, remembring his ſoberneſſe,

---

[a] Theſe hattes were tokens of wantonnes that the Gentiles vſed.

[‡] Theſe were kept euery fiftieth yeere,

[b] From his honour and gaines.

[c] That is, of thẽ that meaſured the corne.

and manerly behauiour.

38 Wherefore hee was ſo kindled in his minde, that he commanded Andronicus to be ſtripped out of his purple clothing, and ſo to be led throughout the citie, yea, and the vngratious man to be ſlayne in the ſame place where he committed his wickedneſſe vpon Onias: thus the Lord rewarded him his puniſhment, as he had deſerued.

39 Nowe when Lyſimachus had done many wicked deedes in yͤ Temple through the counſell of Menelaus, and the voyce came abroad: the multitude gathered them together againſt Lyſimachus, for hee had carried out nowe much golde.

40 So when the people aroſe, and were full of diſpleaſure, Lyſimachus armed three thouſande vnthriftes to defende him, a certaine tyrant being their captaine, which was growen both in age and woodneſſe.

41 They therefore ſeeing the enterpriſe of Lyſimachus, caught vp, ſome ſtones, ſome blockes ends, and ſome handfulles of duſt that was next at hand, and threwe them vpon the rebels of Lyſimachus band that had ſet vpon them.

42 Thus there were many of them wounded, ſome being ſlayne, and all the other chaſed away: but as for the wicked Church robber himſelfe, they killed him beſide the treaſurie.

43 Of theſe matters therefore there was kept a court againſt Menelaus.

44 Nowe when the king came to Tyrus, three men that were ſent from the Senate, pleaded him guiltie before the king.

45 But Menelaus being nowe conuict, went and promiſed Ptolome the ſonne of Dorymenes to giue him much money, if he would pacifie the king toward him.

46 So Ptolome went to the king into a court, whereas he was ſet to coole him, and brought him out of that minde:

47 Inſomuch that he diſcharged Menelaus from the accuſations, that notwithſtanding was cauſe of all miſchiefe: & thoſe poore men, which if they had tolde their cauſe, yea, before yͤ Scythians, they ſhould haue bene iudged innocent, them hee condemned to death.

48 Thus were they ſoone puniſhed, which folowed vpon the matter for yͤ citie, for the people, and for the holy veſſels.

49 Wherefore they alſo of Tyrus, moued with hatred of that wicked deede, cauſed them to be very honourably buried.

50 And ſo through the couetouſneſſe of them that were in power, Menelaus remained ſtill in authoritie, encreaſing in malice, to the hurt of the citizens.

The v. Chapter.

2 Of the ſignes and tokens ſeene in Hieruſalem. 6 Of the ende and office of Iaſon. 11 The purſuite of Antiochus againſt the Iewes.

ABout the ſame time Antiochus vndertooke his ſeconde voyage into Egypt.

2 And then were there ſeene throughout all yͤ citie [of Hieruſalem] fourtie dayes long, horſemen running in the ayre, with robes of golde, and as bands of ſpearemen,

3 And as troupes of horſemen ſet in aray, incountering and courſing one againſt another, with ſhaking of ſhields, and multitude of dartes, and drawing of ſwordes, and ſhooting of arrowes, and the glittering of the golden armour ſeene, and harneſſe of all ſortes.

4 Wherefore euery man prayed, that thoſe tokens might turne to good.

5 Nowe when there was gone foorth a falſe rumour, as though Antiochus had bene dead, Iaſon tooke a thouſande men, and came ſuddenly vpon the citie: the citizens ranne vnto the walles: at the laſt was the citie taken, and Menelaus fled into the caſtle.

6 As for Iaſon, he ſpared not his owne citizens in the ſlaughter, neither conſidered he what great euill it were, to deſtroy the proſperitie of his owne kinſmen: but did as one that had gotten the victorie of his enemies, and not of his friends.

7 For all this gate he not the ſuperioritie, but at the laſt receiued confuſion for his malice, and fled againe like a vagabond into the land of the Ammonites.

8 Finally, for a rewarde of his wickedneſſe, hee was accuſed before Aretha the king of the Arabians, inſomuch that hee was faine to flee from citie to citie, being deſpiſed of euery man as a forſaker of the lawes, and an abominable perſon: and at the laſt, as an open enemie of his owne naturall countrey and of the citizens, hee was driuen into Egypt.

9 Thus hee that afore put many out of their owne natiue lande, periſhed from home himſelfe: hee went to Lacedemon, thinking there to haue gotten ſuccour by reaſon of kinred.

10 And he that afore had caſt many one out vnburied, was throwen out himſelfe, no man mourning for him, nor putting him in his graue: ſo that he neither enioyed the buriall of a ſtranger, neither was he partaker of his fathers ſepulchre.

11 Nowe when this was done, the king ſuſpected that the Iewes would haue fallen from him, wherefore he came in a great diſpleaſure out of Egypt, and tooke the citie by violence.

12 He commanded his men of warre alſo, that they ſhould kill and not ſpare: but ſlay downe ſuch as withſtoode them, or clymed vp vpon the houſes.

13 Thus was there a great ſlaughter of yong men, olde men, women, children, and virgins.

14 In three dayes were there ſlaine foureſcore thouſand, fourtie thouſande put in priſon: and there were as many ſolde as were ſlaine.

15 Yet was he not content with this, but durſt goe into the moſt holy Temple of all the world, Menelaus, that traitour to the lawes and to his owne naturall countrey, being his guide.

16 And, with his wicked handes tooke the holy veſſels, which other kings and cities had giuen thither for the garniſhing and honour of the place, them tooke hee in his handes vnworthily, and defiled them.

17 So mad was Antiochus, that he conſidered not howe that God was not a litle wroth for the ſinnes of them that dwelt in the citie, for the which ſuch confuſion came vpon that place.

18 And why? if it had not happened them to haue bene lapped in many ſinnes, this Antiochus as ſoone as hee had come, had ſuddenly bene puniſhed and ſhut out of his preſumption, * like as Heliodorus was, whom Seleucus the king ſent to robbe the treaſurie.

2. Mach, 3.24.

19 Neuertheleſſe, God hath not choſen the people for the places ſake: but the place for the peoples ſake.

20 And therefore is the place become partaker of the peoples trouble, but afterward ſhall it enioy the wealth of them: and like as it was nowe forſaken in the wrath of almightie God: ſo when the great God is reconciled, it ſhalbe ſet vp in high worſhip againe.

21 So when Antiochus had taken a thouſand & eight hundred talents out of the temple, hee gate him to Antioche in all the haſte, thinking in his pride that hee might make men ſayle vpon the dry land, & to goe vpon the ſea, ſuch an high minde had he.

22 Hee left Deputies there to vexe the people: at Hieruſalem left he Philip a Phrygian, in maners more cruell then himſelfe that ſet him there:

23 At Garizim he left Andronicus and Menelaus, which were more grieuous to the citizens then other.

24 Nowe as he was thus ſet in malice againſt the Iewes, he ſent Apollonius, a cruell prince, with an armie of twentie and two thouſand, commaunding him to ſlay thoſe that were of perfect age, and to ſel the women, and the yonger ſort.

25 When he came nowe to Hieruſalem, he fayned peace, and kept him ſtill vntill the Sabboth day: and then he commaunded his men to take them to their weapons, for the Iewes kept holy day:

26 And ſo he ſlewe all them that were gone forth to the open plaine, running [here and there] thorowe the citie with his men weaponed, & murdered a great number.

27 But Iudas Machabeus, which was the *tenth, fled into the wilderneſſe, led his life there with his company among wilde beaſts, and vpon the mountaines, dwelling there, and eating herbes, leaſt they ſhould be partakers of the filthineſſe.

*of them that fled for religion.

The vi. Chapter.

1 The Iewes are compelled to leaue the law of God. 4 The temple is defiled. 12 The readers are admoniſhed that they ſhall not abhorre the aduerſitie wherewith the Lorde afflicteth them. 28 The grieuous payne of Eleazarus.

NOt long after this, ſent the king an olde man of ‖ Antioche, for to compell the Iewes to tranſgreſſe the ordinances of the fathers, and of the lawe of God,

‖or, Athens.

2 To defile the temple that was at Hieruſalem, and to call it the temple of Iupiter Olympius: and that they ſhould be in Garizim, as thoſe which dwell at the place of Iupiter the harberous.

3 This wicked ſedition of the vngodly, was heauie vpon all the people:

4 For the temple was full of voluptuouſnes, bibbing and bolling of the heathen, of rybaudes and harlots together: the women went into the holy place, and bare in that was not lawfull.

5 The altar alſo was full of vnlawfull things, which the lawe forbiddeth to lay vpon it,

6 The Sabboths were not kept, the other ſolemne feaſtes of the land were not regarded: to be playne, there durſt no man be knowen that he was a Iewe.

7 In yͤ day of the kings birth they were compelled perforce to offer, and when the feaſt of Bacchus was kept, they were conſtrained to weare garlands of yuie, and ſo to go about to the honour of Bacchus.

8 Moreouer, through the counſaile of Ptolomeus, there went out a commaun-

demẽts vnto the next cities of the heathẽ, against the Iewes, that the like cuſtome and ‖ banketing ſhould be kept.

‖ Or, eating of yͤ fleſh that was ſacrificed.

9 And whoſo would not conforme them ſelues to the maners of the Gentiles, ſhould be put to death: thẽ might a man haue ſeene the preſent miſerie.

10 For there were two women accuſed to haue circumciſed their ſonnes: whome whẽ they had led rounde about yͤ citie, the babes hanging at their breaſtes, they caſt them downe headlongs ouer the walles.

11 Some that were crept in dennes, and had kept the Sabboth, were accuſed vnto Philippe, and burnt in the fire, becauſe that for the feare of God they kept the commandement ſo ſtiffely, and woulde not defende themſelues.

12 Now I beſeech all thoſe which reade this booke, that they refuſe it not for theſe falles of aduerſitie, and iudge the thinges that are happened, for no deſtructiõ, but for a chaſtening of our people.

13 And why? When God ſuffereth not ſinners long to followe their owne minde, but ſhortly puniſheth them, it is a token of his great louing kindneſſe.

14 For this grace haue we of God, more then other people, that he ſuffereth not vs long to ſinne vnpuniſhed, like as other nations:

15 That when the day of iudgement cõmeth, he may puniſh them in the fulneſſe of their ſinnes.

16 If we ſinne, hee correcteth vs, but hee neuer withdraweth his mercy frõ vs: and though he puniſh with aduerſitie, yet doeth he neuer forſake his people.

17 But let this that we haue ſpoken now with fewe words, be for a warning and exhortation ‖ of the heathen: nowe will wee come to the declaring of the matter.

‖ Or, vnto vs.

18 Eleazar one of the principall Scribes, an aged man, and of a well fauoured countenance, was conſtrayned to gape with opẽ mouth, and to eate ſwines fleſh.

19 But he deſiring rather to dye gloriouſly, then to liue with ſhame, offered himſelfe willingly to the martyrdome.

20 Nowe when hee ſawe that hee muſt needes goe to it, he tooke it patiently: for he was at a poynt with him ſelfe, yͤ he woulde not conſent to any vnlawfull thing for any pleaſure of life.

21 They that [a] ſtoode by, being moued with pitie (but not aright) for yͤ olde friendſhip of the man, tooke him aſide priuily, and prayed him that he woulde let ſuch fleſh be brought him as were lawfull to eate, and then to make a countenance as though hee had eaten of the fleſh of the ſacrifice, like as the king commanded.

[a] They that had yͤ charge of yͤ wicked banket.

22 For ſo he might be deliuered frõ death: and ſo for yͤ olde friendſhip of the man, they ſhewed him this kindneſſe.

23 But he beganne to conſider diſcreetely, and as became his age, and the excellencie of his ancient yeeres, and the honour of his graye heares whereunto hee was come, and his moſt honeſt conuerſation from his childehoode, but chiefely the holy lawe made and giuen by God, therefore hee anſwered conſequently, and willed them ſtrayghtwayes to ſende him to the graue:

24 For it becommeth not mine age, ſaid he, in any wiſe to diſſemble, whereby many yong perſons might thinke that Eleazar being foureſcore yeres olde and tenne, were nowe gone to a ſtrange religion:

25 And ſo through mine hypocriſie for a litle time of tranſitorie life, they myght be deceyued: by this meanes alſo ſhoulde I defyle mine age, and make it abominable.

26 For though I were nowe deliuered from the tormentes of men, yet ſhoulde I not eſcape the hande of almightie God, neyther aliue nor dead.

27 Wherefore I will dye manfully, and doe as it becommeth mine age:

28 Whereby I may peraduenture leaue an example of ſtedfaſtneſſe for ſuch as bee yong, if I with a ready minde, and manfully, dye an honeſt death for the moſt worthie and holy lawes. When hee had ſayde theſe wordes, immediatly he was drawen to the torment.

29 Nowe they that led him, and were milde a litle afore, began to take diſpleaſure, becauſe of the wordes that hee ſayde: for they thought he had ſpokẽ them of an high minde.

30 But when he was in his martyrdom, he mourned and ſayde, Thou, O Lorde, which haſt the holy knowledge, knoweſt openly, that whereas I might bee deliuered from death, I ſuffer theſe ſore paynes of my bodye: but in my minde I am well content to ſuffer them, becauſe I feare thee.

31 Thus this man dyed, leauing the memoriall of his death for an example, not onely vnto yong men, but vnto all the people to be ſtedfaſt and manly.

The vii. Chapter.

The puniſhment of the ſeuen brethren, and of their mother.

It happened alſo that there were ſeuen brethren with their mother taken, and compelled by the king againſt the lawe to eate ſwines fleſh, [namely] with ſcourges & leatherne whippes.

2 And one of them which was yͤ chiefe, ſaid, What ſeekeſt thou, and what requireſt thou of vs? As for vs, we are ready rather to ſuffer death, then to offende the lawes of God and the fathers.

3 Then was the king angry, and bade heate cauldrons, and braſen pottes: which when they were made hot,

4 Immediatly he commanded yͤ tongue of him that ſpake firſt, to be cut out, to pull the ſkinne ouer his head, to pare the edges of his handes and feete, yea, and that in the ſight of his mother, and the other of his brethren.

5 Nowe when he was cleane mangled, he commaunded a fire to be made, and ſo (while there was any breath in him) to bee fried in the cauldron: In the which when he had bene long payned, the other brethrẽ with their mother, exhorted him to dye manfully, ſaying,

6 The Lord God ſhall regard yͤ trueth, and comfort vs, like as Moſes teſtifieth and declareth in his ſong, [ſaying,] And he will *haue compaſſion on his ſeruants.

Deu, 32, 43.

7 So when the firſt was dead after this maner, they brought the ſeconde, to haue him in deriſion, pulled the ſkinne with the heare ouer his head, and aſked him if hee woulde eate ſwines fleſh, yer he were payned in the other members alſo thorowout his body.

8 But hee anſwered in his owne language, & ſayd, I wil not do it: and ſo he was tormented like as the firſt.

9 And when he was euen at the giuing vp of the ghoſt, he ſayd, Thou moſt vngracious perſon putteſt vs nowe to death: but the king of the world ſhal raiſe vs vp which die for his lawes, in the reſurrection of euerlaſting life.

10 After him was the third had in deriſion, and when he was required, he put out his tongue, and that right ſoone, holding forth his hands manfully:

11 And ſpake with a ſtedfaſt faith, Theſe haue I of heauen, but now for the lawes of God I deſpiſe them: for my truſt is that I ſhall receiue them of him againe.

12 Inſomuch that the king & they which were with him, marueiled at yͤ yong mans boldneſſe, that hee nothing regarded the paynes.

13 Now whẽ he was dead alſo, they vexed the fourth with torments in like maner.

14 So when he was nowe at his death, he ſayde, It is better that we, being put to death of men, haue our hope and truſt in God, for hee ſhall rayſe vs vp againe: as for thee, thou ſhalt haue no reſurrection to life.

15 And when they had ſpoken to yͤ fifth, they tormented him.

16 Then looked he vnto the king, & ſayd, Thou haſt power among men, for thou art a mortal man alſo thy ſelfe, to do what thou wilt: but thinke not that God hath forſakẽ our generation.

17 Abide thee, tary ſtill a while, and thou ſhalt ſee the great power of God, howe hee will puniſh thee and thy ſeede.

18 After him they brought yͤ ſixth, which being at the poynt of death, ſayd, Be not deceiued, O king: for this we ſuffer for our owne ſakes, becauſe we haue offended our God, and therefore marueilous thinges are ſhewed vpon vs.

19 But thinke not thou which takeſt in hande to ſtriue againſt God, that thou ſhalt eſcape vnpuniſhed.

20 This excellent mother, worthy to be well reported of, and had in remembrance, ſawe her ſeuen ſonnes dye in one day, and ſuffred it patiently, becauſe of the hope that ſhe had in God:

21 Yea, ſhe exhorted euery one of them in her countrey language, and that boldly and ſtedfaſtly with perfect wiſedome, waking vp her wiuiſh thought with a manly ſtomacke, and ſayd vnto them,

22 I can not tell howe yee ſprang in my wombe, for I neither gaue you breath, nor ſoule, nor life, it is not I that ioyned yͤ members of your bodies together,

23 But the maker of the worlde, which faſhioned the birth of man, and beganne all things: euen he alſo of his owne mercy ſhal giue you breath and life againe, like as yee nowe regarde not your owne ſelues for his lawes ſake.

24 Nowe thought Antiochus yͤ ſhe had deſpiſed him, therfore he let her go with her reproofes, and began to exhort the yongeſt ſonne which was yet left, not onely with wordes, but ſwore vnto him with an othe, yͤ he ſhould make him a rich & wealthy man, if he woulde forſake yͤ lawes of his fathers: yea, and that he ſhoulde giue him whatſoeuer were neceſſary for him.

25 But when the yong man woulde not be moued for all theſe thinges, he called his mother, & counſelled her to ſaue her ſonnes life.

26 And when he had exhorted her with many wordes, ſhee promiſed him that ſhee would ſpeake to her ſonne.

27 So ſhe turned her vnto him, laughing yͤ cruel tyrant to ſcorne, & ſpake in her countrey language, O my ſonne, haue pitie vpon mee, that bare thee nine moneths in my wombe, that gaue thee ſucke, nouriſhed thee, and brought thee vp vnto this age:

28 I beſeech thee, my ſonne, looke vpon heauen and earth, and all that is therein, & conſider that God made them and mans generation of nought:

29 So ſhalt thou not feare this hangman, but ſuffer death ſtedfaſtly, like as thy brethren haue done: yͭ I may receyue thee againe in yͤ ſame mercie with thy brethren.

30 While ſhee was yet ſpeaking theſe words, the yong man ſayd, Whom looke ye for? [Wherefore do ye tary?] I wil not obey the kings commaundement, but the lawe that God gaue vs by Moſes.

31 As for thou that imagineſt al miſchiefe againſt the ‖ Iewes, thou ſhalt not eſcape the hand of God.

‖Or, Hebrues,

32 For we ſuffer theſe things becauſe of our ſinnes.

33 And though the liuing Lord be angry with vs a litle while, for our chaſtening, & reformation, yet ſhall he bee at one againe with his ſeruants.

34 But thou, O godleſſe man, and of all other the moſt wicked, pride not thy ſelfe through vayne hope, in being ſo malicious vpon the ſeruants of God:

35 For thou haſt not yet eſcaped yͤ iudgementes of God, which is almightie, and ſeeth all things.

36 My brethren that haue ſuffered a litle payne, are nowe vnder the couenant of euerlaſting life: but through the iudgement of God, thou ſhalt be puniſhed righteouſly for thy pride.

37 As for mee, like as my brethren haue done, I offer my ‖ ſoule and my body for the lawes of our fathers, calling vpō God, that he will ſoone be mercifull vnto our people, yea, and with paine & puniſhment to make thee grant that he onely is God.

‖Or, life,

38 In me nowe and in my brethren the wrath of almightie God is at an ende, which righteouſly is fallen vpon all our people.

39 Then the king, being kindled in anger, was more cruell vpon him then vpon all the other, and tooke indignation that he was ſo lightly regarded.

40 So this yong man dyed vndefiled, & put his truſt ſtill in the Lord.

41 Laſt of all, after the ſonnes, was the mother put to death alſo.

42 Let this now be ynough ſpoken concerning the offrings & extreme cruelneſſe.

The viii, Chapter.

1 Iudas gathereth together his hoſte, 9 Nicanor is ſent againſt Iudas, 27 The Iewes giue thankes after they haue put their enemies to flight, deuiding the ſpoyles vnto the fatherleſſe and widowes,

Then Iudas Machabeus, & they they yͭ were wͭ him, went priuily into the townes, called their kinſfolkes and friends together, tooke vnto them all ſuch as contynued yet in the faith and lawe of the Iewes, and brought forth ſixe thouſand men.

2 So they called vpon the Lord, that he woulde haue an eye vnto his people which was troden downe of euery man, to be gratious vnto the Temple that was defiled of the vngodly,

3 To haue compaſſion vpon the deſtruction of the citie, which was ſhortly like to be layde waſte, to heare the voyce of the blood that cryed vnto him,

4 To remember the moſt vnrighteous deaths of yong innocent children, the blaſphemies alſo done vnto his name, & to puniſh them.

5 Now when Machabeus had gathered this multitude together, he was too mightie for the heathen: for the wrath of yͤ Lorde was turned into mercy.

6 He fel vpon yͤ townes & cities vnwares, burnt them, tooke the moſt commodious places, and ſlewe many of the enemies:

7 But ſpecially hee made ſuch chaſes by night, inſomuch that his manlineſſe was ſpoken of euery where.

8 So when Philip ſaw that the man encreaſed by litle & litle, & that yͤ matter proſpered with him for the moſt part: he wrote vnto Ptolome, which was a captaine in Coeloſyria and Phenice, to helpe him in the kings buſines.

9 Then ſent he Nicanor the ſonne of Patroclus, a ſpeciall friend of his, in all yͤ haſte, and gaue him of the common ſort of yͤ heathen, no leſſe then twenty thouſand harneſſed men, to roote out the whole generation of yͤ Iewes, hauing to helpe him one Gorgias a man of warre, which in matters concerning battels had great experience.

10 Nicanor ordayned alſo the tribute which the Romanes ſhould haue had to be giuen vnto yͤ king out of the captiuitie of the Iewes, [namely,] two thouſand talents.

11 And immedialy he ſent to the cities of the ſea coaſt, requiring them for to buye

Iewes to be their ſeruants and bondmen, promiſing to ſell them foure ſcore and tenne for one talent: but hee conſidered not the wrath of almightie God that was to come vpon him.

12 When Iudas knewe of this, he tolde yͤ Iewes that were with him of Nicanors comming.

13 Now were there ſome of thē feareful, not truſting vnto the righteouſnes of God, and fled their way, and abode not in that place:

14 But the other ſolde all that they had left, and beſought the Lord to deliuer them from that wicked Nicanor, which had ſold them or euer he came nigh them:

15 And though he woulde not doe it for their ſakes, yet for the couenant yͤ he made with their fathers, and becauſe they called vpon his holy and glorious name.

16 And ſo Machabeus called his men together, [namely,] about ſixe thouſande, exhorting them not to agree vnto their enemies, neither to be afraide for the multitude of their aduerſaries comming againſt them vnrighteouſly, but to fight manly,

17 Conſidering yͤ reproofe that they had done to the holy place without cauſe, howe they had deſpiſed and oppreſſed yͤ citie, yea, and deſtroyed the lawes of the fathers.

18 For they, ſayde he, truſt in their weapons, and boldneſſe: but our confidence is in the almightie Lorde, which in yͤ twinckling of an eye, may both deſtroy them that come againſt vs, and all the world.

4.Reg. 19.35. Eccle.48 24.eſai. 37.36.

19 *He exhorted them alſo to cal to remēbrance yͤ helpe that God ſhewed vnto their fathers, as whē there periſhed *an hundred foure ſcore and fiue thouſand of Sennacheribs people:

20 And of the battel that they had in Babylon againſt the Galathians: howe all the Macedonians that came to helpe them, being foure thouſand, ſtood in feare: and how they, being onely but ‖ ſixe thouſande, ſlewe an hundred and twentie thouſand, through the helpe that was giuen them from heauen, whereby they alſo had receiued many benefites.

‖Or, eight thouſand

21 Through theſe words, the men tooke good hearts vnto them, ready to dye for the lawe and the countrey.

22 So he ſet vpon euery company a captaine, one of his owne brethrē, Simon, Ioſeph, & Ionathas, giuing eche one fifteene hundred men.

23 Hee cauſed ‖ Eſdras alſo to reade the holy booke vnto them, and to giue them a token of the helpe of God: then he himſelfe, being captaine in the forefront of the battel, buckled with Nicanor.

‖Or, Eleazarus.

24 And God was their helpe, inſomuch that they ſlewe aboue nine thouſande men, and compelled the more part of Nicanors hoſte to flee, they were ſo wounded and feeble.

25 Thus they tooke the money frō thoſe that came to buy them, and followed vpon them on euery ſide.

26 But when the time came vpon them, they returned, for it was the day before the Sabboth, and therefore they followed no more vpon them.

27 So they tooke their weapons and ſpoyles, & kept the Sabboth, giuing thanks vnto the Lorde, which had deliuered them that day, and ſhewed them the beginning of his mercy.

28 After the Sabboth, they diſtributed the ſpoiles to the ſicke, to the fatherleſſe, and to widowes, and the reſidue had they themſelues, with theirs.

29 When this was done, and they all had made a generall prayer, they beſought the mercifull Lorde to bee at one with his ſeruants.

30 Of thoſe alſo that were with Timotheus & Bacchides, which fought againſt them, they ſlewe twentie thouſand, wanne high and ſtrong holdes, and deuided moe ſpoyles, euer giuing an equall portion vnto the ſicke, to the fatherleſſe, to widowes, and to aged perſons.

31 And when they had diligently gathered their weapons together, they layde them all in conuenient places, and the remnant of the ſpoyles brought they to Hieruſalem.

32 They ſlew alſo Philarches that wicked perſon, which was with Timotheus, & had vexed many Iewes.

33 And when they helde the thankes giuing at Hieruſalem for the victorie, they burnt thoſe that had ſet fire on the portes of the Temple, [namely,] Caliſthenes, which was fled into an houſe, & ſo they gate a worthy reward for their wickedneſſe.

34 As for that moſt vngratious Nicanor, which had brought a thouſand marchants to buy the Iewes,

35 He was through the helpe of the Lord brought downe, euen of them whom he regarded not: inſomuch that hee put off his glorious rayment, fled by ſea, and came alone to Antioche with great ſhame and diſhonour, which he gate through the deſtruction of his hoſte.

36 Thus he that promiſed the Romanes

to pay them their tribute when hee tooke Hieruſalem, began nowe to ſay playnely, that God was the defender of the Iewes, and therefore not poſſible to wound them, becauſe they folowed the lawes which God had made.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Antiochus willing to ſpoyle Perſepolis, is driuen to flight. 9 As he perſecuted the Iewes, he is ſtricken of the Lord. 13 The fayned repentance of Antiochus. 28 He dieth.

AT the ſame time came Antiochus againe with diſhonour out of Perſia.

2 For when he came to Perſepolis, & vndertooke to rob the temple, & to ſubdue the city, the people ran together, and defended themſelues, inſomuch that he and his were faine to flee with ſhame: & ſo after that flight, it happened ẏ Antiochus came againe with diſhonour.

3 But when hee came to Ecbatana, hee gate knowledge what was happened vnto Nicanor and Timotheus.

4 Nowe as he was auauncing himſelfe in his wrath, he thought hee was able to auenge the iniurie that was done to them vpon the Iewes: and therefore commaunding to make ready his charret, haſting on his iourney without ceaſing, the iudgement of God prouoking him, becauſe he had ſpoken ſo proudely, that hee woulde come to Hieruſalem, and make it a graue of the Iewes.

5 But the Lorde God of Iſrael that ſeeth all things, ſmote him with an incurable and inuiſible plague, [which no man could heale:] For as ſoone as he had ſpoken theſe wordes, there came vpon him an horrible payne of his bowels, and a ſore griefe of the inner parts,

6 And ẏ was but right: for he had martyred other mens bowels with diuers and ſtrange torments.

7 Howbeit, hee woulde in no wiſe ceaſſe from his malice: yea, hee was yet the prouder and more malicious againſt ẏ Iewes: but while he was cõmanding to make haſte in ẏ matter, it happened that he fell downe violently from the charret that ran ſwiftly, ſo that it bruyſed his body, & did him great payne.

8 And ſo he that thought a litle before he myght commaund the floods of the ſea, (ſo proud was he beyond the condition of man) and to weygh the high mountaynes in a payre of balance, was now brought downe to the grounde, and caried vpon an horſelitter, knowledging the manifeſt power of God vpon him:

9 So that the wormes came out of the body of this wicked man in abundance: and whiles hee was aliue, his fleſh fell off for payne and torment, and all his armie was grieued at his ‖ ſmell.

‖Or, rottennes,

10 Thus he that a litle afore thought hee might reache to the ſtarres of heauen, him might no man nowe abide nor beare, for the vehemencie of ſtinke.

11 Therefore he being brought from his great pride, began to come to ẏ knowledge of him ſelfe, for ẏ puniſhment of God warned him, and his paine encreaſed euer more and more.

12 And when he himſelf might not abide his owne ſtinke, he ſaide theſe words, It is reaſon to be obedient vnto God, and that a man which is mortall, thinke not through pride, himſelfe to be equall vnto God.

13 This wicked perſon prayed alſo vnto the Lord, who now would haue no mercy vpon him:

14 And as for the citie that hee came vnto ſo haſtily, to bring it downe to the ground, & to make it a graue for dead men, now he deſireth to deliuer it free.

15 And as touching the Iewes whome he had iudged not worthy to be buried, but woulde haue caſt them out with their children, for to bee deuoured of the foules and wilde beaſtes, [ſaying that hee woulde haue deſtroyed both olde and yong,] nowe hee promiſed to make them like the citizens of Athens.

16 And whereas he had ſpoyled the holy temple afore, nowe hee maketh promiſe to garniſh it with great giftes, to encreaſe the holy ornaments, and of his owne rentes to beare the coſtes and charges belonging to the offerings:

17 Yea, and that he would alſo become a Iewe himſelfe, to go thorow euery place of the worlde that was inhabited, & to preache the power of God.

18 But whẽ his paines would not ceaſſe (for the righteous iudgement of God was come vpon him) out of a very deſpaire hee wrote vnto the Iewes a letter of interceſſion, conteining theſe words:

19 The king and prince Antiochus, wiſheth vnto ẏ vertuous citizens of ẏ Iewes, much health, and good proſperitie.

20 If ye and your children fare wel, and if all things goe after your minde, wee giue great thankes.

21 In my ſickneſſe alſo do I remember you louingly: for as I came out of Perſia, & was taken with ſore diſeaſe, I thought it neceſſary to care for the common wealth:

22 Neyther deſpaire I in my ſelfe, but haue a good hope to eſcape this ſickneſſe.

23 But conſidering that my father led an hoſte ſometime in the higher places, & ſhewed who ſhould reigne after him,

24 That if there happened any controuerſie, or any hard thing were declared, they in yͤ land might know their chiefe lord, that there ſhould be no inſurrection:

25 Againe, when I ponder with my ſelfe howe that all the mightie men, and neyghbours round about, are laying wayte, and looke but for opportunitie to doe harme: I haue ordeyned, that my ſonne Antiochus ſhall reigne after me, whom I oft commēded to many of you when I was in yͤ higher kingdomes, and haue written vnto him as it followeth hereafter.

26 Therefore I pray you, and require you, to remember the benefits that I haue done vnto you generally, & in eſpeciall, and that euery man will bee faithfull to me and my ſonne.

27 For I hope that he ſhall be of ſober & louing behauiour, and if hee followe my deuice, he ſhalbe indifferent vnto you.

28 Thus yͤ murderer and blaſphemer of God was ſore ſmitten: and like as he had entreated other men, ſo he dyed a miſerable death in a ſtrange countrey vpon a mountayne:

29 And his body, did Philip that went with him, carry away, which fearing the ſonne of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolome Philometor.

The x. Chapter.

1 Iudas Machabeus taketh the citie and the Temple. 10 He beginneth to ſhewe the actes of Eupator. 29 Fiue men appeare in the ayre to the helpe of the Iewes. 37 Timotheus is ſlayne.

MAchabeus nowe and his companie, through the helpe of the Lorde, wanne the Temple and the citie againe,

2 Deſtroyed the altars and chappels that the heathen had buylded thorowe the ſtreetes,

3 Cleanſed the Temple, made another altar of bricke ſtone, and after two yeeres they offered ſacrifices, ſet foorth the incenſe, the lights, and ſhewe bread.

4 When that was done, they fell downe flat vpon the ground, and beſought yͤ Lord yͭ they might come no more into ſuch trouble: but if they ſinned any more againſt him, he him ſelfe to chaſten them with mercy, & not to come into the hands of thoſe aliants, and blaſphemous men.

5 Nowe vpon the ſame day that yͤ ſtrangers polluted the Temple, it happened that on the very ſame day it was clenſed againe, [namely] the twentie and fifth day of the moneth called ‖ Caſleu.

‖Or, Nouēber.

6 They kept eyght dayes in gladneſſe, like as in the feaſt of the tabernacles, remēbring that not long afore they held the feaſt of the tabernacles vpon the mountaines, & in dennes, like beaſtes.

7 And for yͤ ſame token they bare greene bowes, branches, and palmes, and ſung Pſalmes before him that had giuen them good ſucceſſe to cleanſe his place.

8 They agreed alſo together, and made a ſtatute, that euery yere thoſe daies ſhould bee ſolemnely kept of all the people of the Iewes.

9 Howe Antiochus then, that was called the noble, dyed, it is ſufficiently told.

10 Nowe will we ſpeake of Eupator the ſonne of yͤ wicked Antiochus, howe it happened with him, and ſo with few words to comprehende the aduerſitie that chanced in the warres.

11 When hee had taken in the kingdome, he made one Lyſias, which had bene captaine of the hoſte in Phenice & ‖ Syria, ruler ouer the matters of the realme.

‖Or, Coeloſyria.

12 For Ptolome, that was called Macrō, being a ruler of the Iewes, and ſpecially to ſit in iudgemēt for ſuch wrong as was done vnto them, vndertooke to deale peaceably with them.

13 For the which cauſe he was accuſed of his friends before Eupator: & when he was ſuſpect to be a traitour, becauſe hee had left Cypres, that Philometor had cōmitted vnto him, and becauſe he departed from noble Antiochus that he was come vnto, he poyſoned himſelfe, and dyed.

14 Nowe when Gorgias was gouernor of the ſame places, hee tooke ſtrangers, and vndertooke oft times to warre with the Iewes.

15 Moreouer, the Idumeans that helde the ſtrong holdes, receiued thoſe that were driuen from Hieruſalem, & tooke in hand to warre alſo.

16 But they that were with Machabeus, beſought & prayed vnto the Lorde, that he would be their helper, and ſo they fell vpon the ſtrong holds of the Idumeans,

17 And wanne many places by ſtrength: ſuch as came againſt them they ſlewe, and killed no leſſe of all together then twentie thouſand.

18 Neuertheleſſe, ſome, no leſſe then nine thouſād, were fled into two ſtrong towres, hauing al maner of ordinance to withſtand them.

19 Then Machabeus leauing Simon, Ioſephus, Zacheus, and thoſe that were with them, which were very many, went to beſiege them, & to fight where moſt need was.

20 Nowe they that were with Simon, being led with couetouſneſſe, were entreated for mony, through certaine of thoſe that lay in the caſtles, and tooke three ſcore and ten thouſand [a] dragmas, and let ſome of thẽ eſcape.

21 But when it was tolde Machabeus what had happened, he called the captaines of the people together, accuſing thoſe perſons that they had ſold the brethren for money, and let their enemies go.

22 So he ſlue thoſe traitours, & immediatly went in hand with the two caſtles.

23 And when they had ordered thẽſelues manly with their weapõs and hands, they ſlue in the two caſtles moe then twentie thouſand.

24 Nowe Timotheus, whom yͤ Iewes had ouercome afore, gathered a multitude of ſtrange people, brought an hoſte alſo of horſemen of the Aſians, to winne Iurie by ſtrength.

25 But when he drewe nygh, Machabeus and they that were with him, fel to their prayer, ſprinkled aſhes vpon their heads, being gyrded with hearie cloth about their loynes,

26 Fell downe before the altar, and beſought the Lord that he would be merciful to them, but an enemie vnto their enemies, and to take part againſt their aduerſaries, according as it is promiſed in the lawe.

27 So after the prayer they tooke their weapons, & went on further from the citie: and whẽ they came nigh the enemies, they prepared themſelues againſt them.

28 And betimes in the morning at the breake of the day, both the hoſtes buckled together: the one part had the Lorde for their refuge, which is the giuer of proſperitie, ſtrength, and victorie, the other had a manly ſtomacke, which is a captayne of warre.

29 The battell nowe being great, there appeared vnto the enemies frõ heauen fiue goodly men vpon horſebackes, with bridles of gold, leading the Iewes:

30 And two of them hauing Machabeus betwixt them, that kept him ſafe on euery ſide with their weapons, but ſhot dartes and lightninges vpon the enemies, wherethrough they were cõfounded with blindneſſe, and ſo ſore afrayde, that they fell downe.

31 There were ſlaine of footemen twenty thouſand and fiue hundred, and ſixe hundred horſemen.

32 As for Timotheus himſelfe, hee fled vnto Gazara, a very ſtrong holde, wherein Chereas was captaine.

33 But Machabeus and his companie layde ſiege to it chearefully foure dayes.

34 Now they that were within, truſting to the ſtrength of the place, curſed & banned exceedingly, and made great craking with wicked words.

35 Neuertheleſſe, vpon yͤ fifth day in the morning, twenty yong men of Machabeus company, being ſet on fire in their mindes, becauſe of the blaſphemie, came manfully vnto the wall, and with bolde ſtomackes ſmote downe thoſe that they met.

36 Others alſo climed vp vpon the towers, vndertaking to ſet fire vpon the ports, and to burne thoſe blaſphemious perſons quicke with yͤ fires that they had made: others brake opẽ the gates, and receiued the reſt of the armie, and tooke the citie.

37 Two dayes were they deſtroying the caſtle, which when they found Timotheus that was crept in a corner, they killed him, and ſlewe Chereas his brother in like maner, with Apollophanes.

38 When this was done, they ſung Pſalmes with prayſes and thankeſgiuing vnto the Lorde, which had done ſo great thinges for Iſrael, and giuen them the victorie.

The xi, Chapter.

1 Lyſias goeth about to ouercome the Iewes. 8 Succour is ſent from heauen vnto the Iewes.

NOt long after this, Lyſias the kings ſtewarde, & a kinſeman of his, which had the gouernance of his matters, tooke ſore diſpleaſure for the things that had happened.

2 And when he had gathered foureſcore thouſande men of foote, with all the hoſt of the horſemen, hee came againſt the Iewes, thinking to winne the citie, to make it an habitation for the heathen:

3 And the temple woulde hee haue to be an houſe of lucre, like as yͤ other gods houſes of the heathen are, and to ſell the prieſtes office euery yeere,

4 Not conſidering yͤ power of God, but was wilde in his minde, truſting in yͤ multitude of footmen, in thouſands of horſemen, and in his foureſcore Elephants.

5 So hee came into Iurie, and then to Bethſura, a caſtle of defence, lying in a narrowe place, fiue furlongs from Hieruſalem, and layde ſore ſiege vnto it.

[a] A dragma is the eight part of an ounce, which is about 3. pence.

6 Now when Machabeus and his companie knewe that his ſtrong holdes were beſieged, they fell to their prayers with weeping and teares before the Lorde: and all the people in like maner beſought him, that he would ſend a good angel to deliuer Iſrael.

7 Machabeus himſelf was the firſt that made him ready to the battel, exhorting the other that were with him, to ieopard themſelues, and to helpe their brethren.

8 And when they were going foorth of Hieruſalem together with a ready and willing minde, there appeared before them vpon horſebacke, a man in white clothing, with harneſſe of gold, ſhaking his ſpeare.

9 Then they praiſed yͤ Lord altogether, which had ſhewed them mercy, and were comforted in their mindes, inſomuch that they were ready not onely to fight with mē, but with the moſt cruel beaſts, yea, & runne thorow walles of yron.

10 Thus they went on willingly, hauing an helper from heauen, and the Lord mercifull vnto them,

11 They fel mightily vpon their enemies like Lions, ſlew eleuen thouſand footmen, ſixteene hundred horſemen, and put all the other to flight,

12 Many of them being wounded, and ſome gate away naked: yea, Lyſias himſelf was faine to flee ſhamefully, & ſo to eſcape.

13 Neuertheleſſe, yͤ man was not without vnderſtanding, but conſidered by himſelfe yͭ his power was miniſhed, & pondered how the Iewes, being defended by yͤ helpe of almighty God, were not able to be ouercome: wherefore he ſent them word,

14 And promiſed that he woulde conſent to all things which were reaſonable, and to make the king their friend.

15 To the which prayer of Lyſias, Machabeus agreed, ſeeking in all things yͤ common wealth: and whatſoeuer Machabeus wrote vnto Lyſias concerning the Iewes, the king granted it.

16 For there were letters written vnto the Iewes from Lyſias, conteyning theſe words, Lyſias ſendeth greeting to the people of the Iewes,

17 Iohn and ‖Abſalon which were ſent from you, deliuered mee writinges, and required mee to fulfill the thinges concerning their errande.

‖Or, Abſalom.

18 Therefore looke what might be granted, I certified the king thereof: & whatſoeuer was conuenient, he agreed thereto.

19 If ye nowe will bee faithfull in theſe matters, I ſhall endeuour my ſelfe hereafter alſo to do you good.

20 As concerning theſe things, by euery article thereof, I haue committed them to your meſſengers, & to thoſe whome I ſent vnto you to commune with you of the ſame particularly.

21 Fare ye well. In the hundred fourtie and eight yeere, the twentie and fourth day of the moneth Dioſcorinthius.

22 Now the kings letter conteined theſe wordes, King Antiochus ſendeth greeting vnto his brother Lyſias:

23 Forſomuch as our father is now tranſlated vnto the gods, our will is, that they which are in our realme, liue without any inſurrection, and euery man to bee diligent in his owne matters.

24 We vnderſtand alſo that the Iewes woulde not conſent to our father for to bee brought vnto the cuſtome of yͤ Gentiles, but ſtiffely to keepe their owne ſtatutes, for the which cauſe they require of vs alſo to let them remaine ſtill after their owne lawes.

25 Wherfore our minde is, yͭ this people ſhalbe in reſt: we haue concluded & determined alſo to reſtore thē their temple againe, that they may liue according to the vſe and cuſtome of their forefathers.

26 Thou ſhalt do vs a pleaſure therfore, if thou ſend vnto them, & grant them peace: that when they are certified of our minde, they may bee of good cheare, and looke to their owne wealth.

27 And this was the letter that the king wrote vnto the Iewes, King Antiochus ſendeth greeting vnto the counſell, and the other people of the Iewes,

28 If ye fare wel, we haue our deſire: as for vs, we are in good health.

29 Menelaus came & tolde vs how that your deſire was to returne home, & peaceably to enioy your owne poſſeſſions.

30 Wherefore, thoſe that will come, wee giue thē free libertie vnto the thirtieth day of the moneth of ‖April,

‖Zanthicus.

31 That they may vſe the meates of the Iewes, & their owne lawes, like as afore, and none of them by any maner of wayes to haue harme for thinges done in ignorāce.

32 I haue ſent alſo Menelaus, that hee may comfort you.

33 Fare ye well. In the hundred fourtie and eight yeere, the fifteenth day of the moneth of April.

34 The Romans alſo ſent a letter, conteining theſe words, Quintus Memmius, and Titus Manilius, ambaſſadours of the Romans, ſende greeting vnto the people of the Iewes.

35 Looke what Lyſias the kings kinſeman hath graunted you, we grant you the ſame alſo.

36 But as concerning the things which he referred vnto the king, ſend hither ſome with ſpeede, & ponder the matter diligently among your ſelues, that we may ‖ caſt the beſt to your profite: for we muſt depart now vnto Antioch.

‖ Or, cõſult,

37 And therefore write ſhortly againe, that we may know your minde.

38 Farewel. In the hundred fourtie and eight yeere, the fifteenth day of the moneth of Aprill.

The xii. Chapter.

2 Timotheus troubleth the Iewes. 3 The wicked deede of them of Ioppa againſt the Iewes.

When theſe couenãts were made, Lyſias went vnto the king: and the Iewes tilled their ground.

2 But Timotheus and Apollonius the ſonne of Iennei, Ierome, & Demophon [the proude,] Nicanor the captaine of Cypers, and they that lay in thoſe places, would not let them liue in reſt and peace.

3 They of Ioppa alſo did euen ſuch a ſhamefull deede: they prayed the Iewes that dwelt among them, to goe with their wiues and children into the ſhippes which they had prepared, and did with them as though they had ought them no euill will:

4 For ſo much then as there was gone forth a generall proclamation thorowe the citie becauſe of peace, they conſented thereto, & ſuſpect nothing: but when they were gone forth into the deepe, they drowned no leſſe then two hundred of them.

5 When Iudas knewe of this crueltie ſhewed vnto his people, hee commanded thoſe that were with him to make them ready,

6 Exhorting them to call vpon God the righteous iudge, went foorth againſt thoſe murderers of his brethren, ſet fire in the hauen by night, burnt vp the ſhips: and thoſe that eſcaped from the fire, he ſlewe [with the ſworde.]

7 And when he had done this, he departed, as though he woulde come againe, and roote out all them of Ioppa.

8 But when he had gotten worde that the Iamnites were minded to doe in like maner vnto the Iewes which dwelt among them,

9 He came vpon the Iamnites by night, and ſet fire on the hauen, with the ſhippes: ſo that the light of the fire was ſeene at Hieruſalem, vpon a two hundred and fourtie furlongs.

10 Nowe when they were gone from thence nine furlonges in their iourney towarde Timotheus, fiue thouſande men on foote, and fiue hundred horſemen of the Arabians fought with him.

11 So when the battell was earneſt, and proſpered with Iudas through the help of God, the reſidue of the [a] Arabians being ouercome, beſought Iudas to be at one with them, & promiſed to giue him certaine ‖ paſtures, and to do him good in other things.

[a] The Nomades of Arabia, ſo called, becauſe they were ſhepheardes.

‖ Or, cattell,

12 Iudas thinking that they ſhoulde in deede be profitable cõcerning many things, promiſed them peace, whereupon they ſhooke handes, and ſo they departed to their tentes.

13 Iudas went alſo vnto a citie, which was very faſt kept with bridges, fenced round about with walles, & diuers kindes of people dwelling therein, called Caſpin.

14 They that were within it, put ſuch truſt in the ſtrength of the walles, & in their ſtore of victuals, that they were the ſlacker in their doings, curſing and reuiling Iudas with blaſphemies, and ſpeaking ſuch wordes as it becommeth not.

15 But Machabeus calling vpon the great prince of the worlde (which without any battaile rammes or ordinaunces of warre, did caſt downe the walles of * Iericho in the time of Ioſuah) fell manfully vpon the walles,

Ioſ.6,20.

16 Tooke the citie, & through the helpe of the Lord made an exceeding great ſlaughter: in ſo much that a lake of two furlongs broade, which lay thereby, ſeemed to flowe with the blood of the ſlaine.

17 Then departed they from thence ſeuen hundred and fiftie furlongs, and came to ‖ Taraca, vnto the Iewes that are called Tubianei.

‖ Or, Characa

18 But as for Timotheus, they could not get him there: for (not one matter diſpatched) he was departed from thence, & had left certaine men in a very ſtrong holde.

19 But Doſitheus and Soſipater, which were captaines with Machabeus, ſlewe thoſe that Timotheus had left in the houſe of defence, more then ten thouſand men.

20 And Machabeus prepared him with the ſixe thouſande men that were about him, ſet them in order by companies, and went forth againſt Timotheus, which had with him an hundred & twentie thouſande men of foote, two thouſande and fiue hundred horſemen.

21 When Timotheus had knowledge of Iudas comming, he ſent the women, children, and the other baggage vnto a caſtle

called Carnion: for it could not be wonne, & was hard to come vnto, the wayes of the ſame places were ſo narrowe.

22 And when Iudas his firſt band came in ſight, the enemies were ſmitten with feare through the preſence of God, which ſeeth all things: inſomuch that they fleeing one here, another there, were rather diſcõfited of their owne people, & wounded with the ſtrokes of their owne ſwordes.

23 Iudas alſo was very earneſt in following vpon them, puniſhing thoſe vngodly, and ſlue thirtie thouſand men of them.

24 Timotheus alſo himſelfe fel into the hands of Doſitheus and Soſipater, whom he beſought with much craft to let him goe with his life, becauſe he had many of the Iewes fathers and brethren in priſon: which, if they put him to death, ſhoulde be deſpiſed.

25 So when he had promiſed faithfully to deliuer them againe according to the conditiõ made, they let him go without harme, for the health of the brethren.

26 Then Machabeus marched forth to Carnion, and Atargation, and there ſlewe twentie and fiue thouſand men.

27 Nowe after that he had chaſed away and ſlayne his enemies, he remooued the hoſte toward Ephron, a ſtrong citie, wherin was Lyſias, and a great multitude of diuers nations: and the ſtrong young men kept the walles, defending them mightily: In this citie was much ordinance and prouiſion of dartes.

28 But when Iudas and his companie had called vpon almightie God, which with his power breaketh the ſtrength of the enemies, they wanne the citie, and ſlew twentie and fiue thouſande of them that were within.

29 From thence went they to the citie of the ‖ Scythians, which lyeth ſixe hundred furlongs from Hieruſalem.

‖Or, Sythopolis.

30 But when the Iewes which were in the citie, teſtified that the citizens dealt louingly with them, yea, and entreated them kindly in the time of their aduerſitie,

31 Iudas and his company gaue them thanks, deſiring them to be friendly ſtil vnto them: and ſo they came to Hieruſalem, the high feaſt of weekes being at hand.

32 And after the feaſt of Pentecoſt, they went forth againſt Gorgias the gouernour of Idumea,

33 Who came out with three thouſande men of foote, and foure hundred horſemen.

34 Which when they met together, it chanced a fewe of the Iewes to be ſlaine.

35 And Doſitheus one of the Bacenors, a mightie horſeman, tooke holde of Gorgias, and woulde haue taken him quicke: but an horſeman of Thracia fell vpon him, and ſmote off his arme, ſo that Gorgias eſcaped, and fled into ‖ Moreſa.

36 When they nowe that were of ‖ Gorgias ſide, had foughten long, and were wearie, Iudas called vpon the Lord, that he woulde be their helper, and captaine of the fielde:

‖Or, Mareſa,
‖Or, Eſdrin.

37 And with that he began in his owne language, and ſung Pſalmes with a loude voyce, in ſo much that he made the enemies afraide, and Gorgias men of warre tooke their flight.

38 So Iudas gathered his hoſte, & came into the citie of Odolla: and when the ſeuenth day came vpon them, they cleanſed themſelues as the cuſtome was, and kept the Sabboth in the ſame place.

39 And vpon the day folowing, as neceſſitie required, Iudas & his company came to take vp the bodies of them yͭ were ſlaine, and to bury them in their fathers graues.

40 Nowe vnder the coates of certaine Iewes which were ſlaine, they found iewels that they had taken [out of the temple, and] from the Idoles of the Iamnites, *which thing is forbidden yͤ Iewes by the lawe: then euery man ſawe that this was the cauſe wherefore they were ſlaine.

Deut. 7. 25.

41 And ſo euery man gaue thanks vnto the Lorde for his righteous iudgement, which had opened the thing that was hid.

42 They fel downe alſo vnto their prayers, and beſought God that the fault which was made, might be put out of remẽbrãce: Beſides that, Iudas exhorted yͤ people earneſtly to keepe themſelues from ſuch ſinne, for ſo much as they ſawe before their eyes yͭ theſe men were ſlaine for the ſame offence.

43 So hee gathered of euery one a certaine, and ſent two thouſande drachmes of ſiluer vnto Hieruſalem, that there might a ſacrifice be offered for the miſdeede: in the which he did wel and right, for he had ſome conſideration and pondering of the life that is after this time.

44 For if hee had not thought that they which were ſlaine ſhould riſe againe, it had bene ſuperfluous & vaine to make any vow or ſacrifice for them that were dead.

45 But for ſo much as he ſaw that they which die in the fauour and beliefe of God, are in good reſt and ioy, he thought it to be good and honorable for a reconciling, to do the ſame for thoſe which were ſlayne, that the offence might be forgiuen.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 The comming of Eupator into Iurie. 4 The death of Menelaus.

IN the hundred fourtie and nine yere, gat Iudas knowledge that Antiochus Eupator was cõming with a great power into Iurie,

2 And Lyſias the Stewarde and ruler of his matters with him, hauing an hundred and ten thouſande men of foote of the Grecians, fiue thouſand horſemen, twentie and two Elephantes, and three hundred charrets ſet with hookes.

3 Menelaus alſo ioyned himſelfe with them, but with great deceite, ſpake faire to the king, not for any good to the countrey, but becauſe hee thought to haue bene made ſome great man of authoritie.

4 But the king of kings mooued Antiochus minde againſt this vngodly perſon, & Lyſias enfourmed the king that this Menelaus was the cauſe of all miſchiefe: ſo that the king commaunded to bring him vnto Berea, and as the maner of them is, to put him vnto death in the ſame place.

5 There was alſo in the ſame place a towre of fiftie cubites high, heaped with aſhes: and it had an inſtrument that turned rounde, and on euery ſide it rolled downe into the aſhes, and there whoſoeuer was condemned of ſacrilege, or of any other grieuous crime, was caſt of all men vnto the death.

6 Whereinto the king commanded that ſhamefull perſon to be caſt among yͤ aſhes, as one that was cauſe of al vngratiouſnes.

7 And reaſon it was that the vnthrift ſhoulde dye ſuch a death, and not to be buryed:

8 For he had done much miſchiefe vnto the altar of God, whoſe fire & aſhes were holy: therfore was it right that he himſelfe alſo ſhould be deſtroyed with aſhes.

9 But the king was wood in his minde, and came to ſhew himſelfe more cruel vnto the Iewes then his father was.

10 Which when Iudas perceyued, hee commanded the people to call vpon yͤ Lord night and day, that he woulde nowe helpe them alſo, like as he had done alway: for they were afraid to be put from their law, from their naturall countrey, and from the holy temple:

11 And not to ſuffer the people which a litle while afore began to recouer, to be ſubdued againe of the blaſphemous nations.

12 So when they had done this together, & beſought the Lorde for mercy, with weeping and faſting three dayes long, flat vpon the ground, Iudas exhorted them to make themſelues ready,

13 But he and the elders together deuiſed to go forth [firſt with the people,] afore the king brought his hoſte into Iurie, & afore he beſieged the citie, and ſo to commit the matter vnto God.

14 Wherefore he committed the charge of all things vnto God the maker of all the worlde, exhorting his people to fight manfully, yea, euen vnto death, for the lawes, the temple, the citie, their owne natiue coũtrey, and to defend the citizens: and he ſet his hoſte before Modin.

15 He gaue them alſo that were with him a token of the victorie of God, chooſing out the manlieſt yõg men, went by night into the kings pauilion, ſlue of yͤ hoſte fourteene thouſande men, and the greateſt of the Elephants, with thoſe that ſate vpon them.

16 Thus when they had brought a great feare and rumour among the tents of their enemies, and all things went proſperouſly with them,

17 They departed in the breake of the day, God being their helper and defender.

18 Nowe when the king perceyued the manlineſſe of the Iewes, he went about to take the ſtrong places by craft,

19 And remooued his hoſte vnto Bethſura, which was a well kept houſe of defence of the Iewes: but they were chaſed away, hurt, and diſcomfited.

20 And Iudas ſent vnto them that were in it, ſuch things as were neceſſarie.

21 In the Iewes hoſte alſo there was one Rhodochus, which tolde the enemies their ſecretes: but they ſought him out, and when they had gotten him, they put him in priſon.

22 After this did yͤ king commune with them that were in Bethſura, tooke truice with them, departed, and ſtrooke a battaile with Iudas, which ouercame him.

23 But when he vnderſtood that Philip, whome he had left to be ouerſeer of this buſineſſe at Antioche, began to rebell againſt him, he was aſtonied in his minde, ſo that he yeelded himſelfe to the Iewes, and made them an othe to doe whatſoeuer they thought right.

24 Now when he was reconciled with them, he offered, made much of the temple, gaue great giftes vnto it,

25 Embraced Machabeus, making him captaine and gouernour from Ptolomais vnto the Gerrhenes.

26 Neuertheleſſe, when he came to Ptolomais, the people of the citie were not content with the bonde of friendſhip: for they

were afrayde that he would breake the couenant.

27 Then went Lyſias vp into the iudgement ſeate, and excuſed the fact as well as he could, and enfourmed the people, ſhewed them the cauſe why, and pacified them: ſo he came againe to Antioch. This is now the matter concerning the kinges iourney, and his retourne.

The xiiii. Chapter.

By the motion of Alcimus, Demetrius ſendeth Nicanor to kill the Iewes.

AFter three yeres was Judas informed howe that Demetrius yͤ ſonne of Seleucus was come vp with a great power & ſhips, through the hauen of Tripolis,

2 To take certaine commodious places and countries, againſt Antiochus and his captaine Lyſias.

3 Nowe Alcimus, which had bene high Prieſt, and wilfully defiled himſelfe in the time of the mixting, ſeeing that by no meanes he coulde be helped, nor haue any more entrance to the altar,

4 Hee came to king Demetrius in the hundred, fiftie and one yeere, preſenting vnto him a crowne of golde, a palme, and an Oliue tree, which as men thought belonged to the temple: and that day helde his tongue.

5 But when he had gotten opportunitie for his madneſſe, Demetrius called him to counſell, & aſked him what things or counſels the Jewes leaned vnto?

6 He anſwered, The Jewes that be called Aſſidei (whoſe captaine is Judas Machabeus) mainteine warres, make inſurrections, & will not let yͤ realme be in peace.

7 For J being depriued of my fathers honour, (J meane the high prieſthood) am come hither:

8 Partly, becauſe J was faithfull vnto the king, and partly, becauſe J ſought the profite of mine owne citizens: And why? all our people through the wickednes of them are not a litle troubled.

9 Wherefore J beſeeche thee, O king, conſider al theſe things diligently, and then make ſome prouiſion for the lande and the people, according to the kindneſſe that thou haſt offered vnto them.

10 For as long as Judas liueth, it is not poſſible that men can liue in peace.

11 When he had ſpoken theſe wordes, other friendes alſo hauing euill will at Judas, ſet the king Demetrius on fire [againſt him.]

12 Which immediatly ſent Nicanor, ruler of the Elephants, a captaine in Jurie,

13 Commanding him to ſlay Judas, and to ſcatter them that were with him, and to make Alcimus high Prieſt of the great temple.

14 Then the heathen, which fled out of Jurie from Judas, came to Nicanor by flocks, thinking the harme and decay of the Jewes to be their welfare.

15 Now when the Jewes heard of Nicanors comming, & the gathering together of the heathen, *they ſprinkled themſelues with earth, and beſought him which made them his people, & euer defended his owne portion with euident tokens, that he would preſerue them ſtill.

2.Mac, 10,25.

16 So at the commandement of the captaine they remooued ſtraightwayes from thence, and came to a towne called Deſſau.

17 And Simon Judas brother fell in hand with Nicanor: but through yͤ ſudden ‖ comming of the enemies, he was afraide.

‖ Or, ſilence.

18 Neuertheleſſe, Nicanor hearing the manlines of them that were with Judas, & the bold ſtomackes that they had to fight for their naturall countrey, durſt not proue the matter with bloodſhedding.

19 Wherfore he ſent Poſſidonius, ‖ Theodorus, and Mathathias before, to giue and to take peace.

‖ or, Theodoſius, Matthias

20 So when they had taken long aduiſement therupon, and the captaine ſhewed it it vnto the multitude, they were agreed in one minde to haue peace.

21 And they appointed a day to ſit vpon theſe matters quietly among themſelues, & for euery one ſtooles alſo were brought, and ſet forth.

22 Neuertheleſſe, Judas commanded certaine men of armes to waite in conuenient places, leaſt there ſhould ſuddenly ariſe any euill through the enemies: and ſo they communed reaſonably together.

23 Nicanor, while he abode at Hieruſalem, ordered himſelfe not vnreaſonably, but ſent away the people that were gathered together.

24 He loued Judas euer with his heart, and fauoured him.

25 He prayed him alſo to take a wife, and to bring forth children. So he maried, liued in reſt, and they led a common life.

26 But Alcimus perceiuing the loue that was betwixt them, and howe they were agreed together, came to Demetrius, & tolde him that Nicanor had taken ſtrange matters in hande, & ordeined Judas, an enemie of the realme, to be the kings ſucceſſour.

27 Then the king was ſore diſpleaſed,

and through the wicked accuſations which Alcimus made of Nicanor, he was ſo prouoked, that he wrote vnto Nicanor, ſaying that he was very angry for the friendſhip & agreement which hee had made with Machabeus, neuertheleſſe, he commãded him in all the haſte that he ſhould take Machabeus priſoner, and ſend him to Antioch.

28 Which [letters] when Nicanor had ſeene, he was at his wits end, & ſore grieued, that he ſhoulde breake the things wherein they had agreed, ſpecially ſeeing Machabeus was that mã that neuer did him harme.

29 But becauſe he might not withſtand the king, he ſought opportunitie to fulfil his commandement.

30 Notwithſtanding, when Machabeus ſaw that Nicanor began to be churliſh vnto him, & that he entreated him more roughly then he was wont, he perceyued that ſuch vnkindeneſſe came not of good, and therefore he gathered a fewe of his men, & withdrewe himſelfe from Nicanor.

31 Which when he knewe yͭ Machabeus had manfully preuented him, he came into the great and moſt holy temple, & commanded the prieſts which were doing their vſuall offerings, to deliuer him the man.

32 And when they ſware that they could not tel where yͤ man was, whom he ſought,

33 He ſtretched out his right hãd toward the temple, and made an othe, ſaying, *If yee will not deliuer me Iudas captiue, I ſhall remooue this temple of God into the plaine field, I ſhal breake downe the altar, and conſecrate this temple vnto Bacchus.

1.Mac. 7.35.

34 After theſe words, he departed. Then the prieſts lift vp their handes toward heauen, and beſought him that was euer the defender of their people, ſaying,

35 Thou, O Lord of al, which haſt neede of nothing, wouldeſt that the temple of thy habitation ſhould be among vs:

36 Therefore nowe, O moſt holy Lord, keepe this houſe euer vndefiled, which lately was cleanſed, and ſtop all the mouthes of the vnrighteous.

37 Nowe was there accuſed vnto Nicanor one Razis, an Alderman of Hieruſalem, a louer of the whole citie, and a man of good report, which for the kinde heart that he bare vnto the people, was called a father of the Iewes.

38 This man oft times when the Iewes were minded to keepe themſelues vndefiled, defended & deliuered them, being content ſtedfaſtly to ſpend his body and his life for his people.

39 So Nicanor willing to declare yͤ hate that hee bare to the Iewes, ſent fiue hundred men of warre to take him.

40 For he thought if he gate him, hee ſhould bring the Iewes in great decay.

41 Now when the people began to ruſh in at his houſe, to breake the doores, and to ſet fire on it, he being now taken, [a] fell vpon his ſworde,

[a] This fact is not to be approoued, for that it is contrary to Gods commandement, Thou ſhalt not kill.

42 Chooſing rather to die mãfully, then to yeelde himſelfe to thoſe wicked dooers: and becauſe of his noble ſtocke, he had rather haue bene put to extreme crueltie.

43 Notwithſtanding, what time he miſſed of his ſtroke for haſte, and the multitude ruſhed in violently betwixt the doores, hee ranne boldly to the wall, and caſt himſelfe downe manfully among yͤ heape of them:

44 Which gaue ſoone place to his fall, ſo that he fell vpon his belly.

45 Neuertheleſſe, while there was yet breath within him, being kindled in his minde, he roſe vp, & while his blood guſhed out exceedingly (for he was ſore wounded) he ran through the middeſt of the people, and gate him to the toppe of a rocke.

46 So when his blood was now gone, he tooke out his owne bowels, & with both his handes threwe them vpon the people, calling vpon the Lorde of life & ſpirite to reward him this againe: and ſo he died.

The xv. Chapter.

2 Nicanor goeth about to come vpon Iudas on the Sabboth day.
5 The blaſphemie of Nicanor.

NOwe when Nicanor knew that Iudas and his company were in the countrey of Samaria, he thought with all his power to ſtrike a field with him vpon a ſabboth day.

2 Neuertheleſſe, the Iewes that were compelled to go with him, ſaid, O do not ſo cruelly and vnkindly, but halow the Sabboth day, and worſhippe him that ſeeth all things.

3 [For all this] yet ſayd the vngratious perſon, Is there a mightie one in heauen that commaunded the Sabboth day to be kept?

4 And when they ſaide, Yea, the liuing God, the mighty Lord in heauen commanded the ſeuenth day to be kept,

5 Hee ſayde, And I am mightie vpon earth, to command them for to arme themſelues, and to performe the kings buſineſſe: Notwithſtanding, he might not haue his purpoſe.

6 Nicanor had deuiſed with great pride to ouercome Iudas, and to bring away the victorie:

7 But Machabeus had euer a faſt confi-

dence and a perfect hope in God, that he would helpe him,

8 And exhorted his people not to be afrayde at the comming of the heathen: but alway to remember the help that had bene ſhewed vnto them from heauen, yea, and to be ſure nowe alſo that almightie God would giue them the victorie.

9 He ſpake vnto them out of the law and Prophets, putting them in remembrance of the battailes that they had ſtriken afore, & made them to be of good courage.

10 So when their hearts were pluckt vp, he ſhewed them alſo the deceitfulnes of the Heathen, and how they would keepe no couenant nor othe.

11 Thus he weaponed them, not with the armour of ſhield and ſpeare, but with wholeſome wordes and exhortations, he ſhewed them a dreame alſo worthy to be beleeued, wherethrough he made them all glad.

12 Which was this: He thought that he ſaw Onias, which had bene high prieſt, a vertuous and louing man, ſad, & of honeſt conuerſation, wel ſpoken, and one that had bene exerciſed in godlineſſe from a childe, holding vp his handes toward heauen, and praying for his people.

13 After this, there appeared vnto him another man, which was aged, honorable, and glorious.

14 And Onias ſayde, This is a louer of the brethren, and of the people of Iſrael: this is he that prayeth much for the people, and for all the holy citie, Ieremie the Prophet of God.

15 He thought alſo that Ieremie helde out his right hand, and gaue vnto Iudas a ſword of golde, ſaying,

16 Take this holy ſworde, a gift from God, wherewith thou ſhalt ſmite downe the enemies of the people of Iſrael.

17 And ſo they were well comforted through the wordes of Iudas, which were very ſweete, and able to ſtirre vp their courage, and tooke courage vnto them, ſo that the young men were determined in their mindes to fight, and to abide ſtiffely at it, in ſo much that in the things which they tooke in hand, their boldneſſe ſhewed the ſame, becauſe the holy citie, the ſanctuary, and the temple were in perill,

18 For the which they tooke more care, then for their wiues, children, brethren, and kinſefolkes.

19 Againe, they that were in the citie, were moſt carefull for thoſe which were to fight.

20 Nowe when they were all in a hope that the iudgement of the matter was at hand, and the enemies drewe nigh, the hoſt being ſet in aray, the Elephants and horſemen euery one ſtanding in his place,

21 Machabeus conſidering the comming of the multitude, the ordinance of diuers weapons, the cruelneſſe of the beaſtes, held vp his handes towarde heauen, calling vpon the Lorde that doeth wonders, which giueth not the victorie after the multitude of weapons, and power of the hoſte, but to them that pleaſe him, according to his owne will.

22 Therefore in his prayer he ſayd theſe words, *O Lord, thou that diddeſt ſend thine Angell in the time of Ezechias king of Iuda, and in the hoſte of Sennacherib ſleweſt an hundred, foure ſcore, and fiue thouſand:

4.King. 19.35. tob,2.21 eccle.48. 24.eſai 37.36.

23 Send now alſo thy good angel before vs, O Lord of heauens, in the fearefulneſſe and dread of thy mightie arme,

24 That they which come againſt thy holy people to blaſpheme them, may be afraid. And ſo he made an end of his words.

25 Then Nicanor and they that were with him, drewe nigh, with trumpets and ſhowtings for ioy:

26 But Iudas and his company with prayer and calling vpon God, encountred with the enemies.

27 With their handes they ſmote, but with their heartes they prayed vnto the Lorde, and ſlewe no leſſe then thirtie and fiue thouſande men: for through the preſent helpe of God they were gloriouſly comforted.

28 Now when thy left off, and were turning againe with ioy, they vnderſtood that Nicanor himſelfe was ſlayne with the other for all his armour.

29 Then they gaue a great ſhoute and a crie, prayſing the almightie Lorde in their owne language.

30 And Iudas, which was euer ready to ſpend his body and life for his citizens, commanded to ſmite off Nicanors heade, with his arme and hande, and to bee brought to Hieruſalem.

31 When he came there, he called all the people and the Prieſtes to the altar, with thoſe that were in the caſtle,

32 And ſhewed them Nicanors head, and his wicked hande, which he had preſumptuouſly holden vp againſt the temple of God.

33 He cauſed the tongue alſo of that vngodly Nicanor to be cut in litle pieces, and to be

to be caſt to the foules, and that cruel mans hand to be hanged vp before the temple.

34 So euery man gaue thanks vnto the Lord, ſaying, Bleſſed be he that hath kept his place vndefiled.

35 As for Nicanors head, he hanged it vp vpon the high caſtle, for an euident and plaine token of the helpe of God.

36 And ſo they agreed al together to keepe that day holy, [namely] the thirteenth day
‖ Februarie. of the moneth ‖ Adar:

37 Which in the Syrians language is called, The next day before Mardocheus day.

38 Thus was Nicanor ſlayne, and from that time foorth the Iewes had the citie in poſſeſſion: and here will I nowe make an ende.

39 If I haue done well, and as the ſtorie required, it is the thing that I deſired: but if I haue ſpoken ſlenderly and barely, I haue done that I could.

40 For as it is hurtfull to drinke wine alone, and then againe water, and as wine tempered with water is pleaſant, and delighteth the taſte: ſo the ſetting out of the matter delighteth the eare of them that reade the ſtory: and here ſhalbe the ende.

The end of the ſecond booke of the Machabees.

J. N.

יהוה
VERBVM
DEI
MANET
IN
ÆTERNV
E
R
C.
B.

THE

Nevve Teſtament

of our Sauiour Ieſus
Chriſt,

Peruſed and diligently corrected.

Imprinted at London by Chriſtopher
Barker, printer to the Queenes moſt
excellent Maieſtie.
1585.

Cum gratia & priuilegio
Regiæ Maieſtatis.

PROVERBES. XXX.

5 Euery word of God is pure: he is a ſhield to thoſe that truſt in him.

6 Put nothing vnto his wordes, leaſt he reprooue thee, and thou be found a liar.

A preface into the newe Teſtament.

THE Newe Teſtament ſo called, conteyning the writings of the Euangeliſtes, with the Epiſtles of Chriſtes
Apoſtles, and with other ſuch diuine bookes, declare plainely vnto vs the ſumme and effect of all the ſcriptures ii.Pet.i.
expreſſed in the olde Teſtament, That which was in figure and in obſcuritie inuolued by the patriarks Pſal.xlv.
and prophetes in their propheticall volumes, written by the inſpiration of the holy Ghoſt: is in this booke Iohn.i.
more playnely and euidently ſet out, vttered alſo in the ſelfe ſame ſpirite by the children of the Prophetes
the holy Apoſtles. In deede the Lawe was giuen by Moyſes, but grace and veritie came by Ieſus Chriſt,
which grace this booke of the newe Teſtament doeth moſt euidently commend and ſet out. In this is diſcourſed
the whole myſterie of our ſaluation and redemption, purchaſed by our ſauiour Chriſt, here is his
holy conception deſcribed, his natiuitie, his circumciſion, his whole life and conuerſation, his godly doctrine,
his diuine miracles. In this booke of the newe Teſtament is ſet out his death, his reſurrection, his aſcenſion, his ſending of the
holy ſpirite, his ſeſſion in our fleſhe on the right hande of his father, making continuall interceſſion to him for vs. In this booke is Coloſ.iii.
contayned the fourme and order of his laſt iudgement, after the generall reſurrection of our bodies. Theſe be the myſteries of our Matth.xxv.
faith, theſe be the groundes of our ſaluation, theſe be thus written that we ſhould beleeue them, & by our beliefe ſhoulde enioy life Iohn.xx.
euerlaſting. Once and in times paſt God diuerſly and many wayes ſpake vnto the fathers by the Prophetes, but in theſe laſt dayes Hebr.i.
he hath ſpoken vnto vs (vpon whome the endes of the worlde bee come) by his owne ſonne, whome he hath made heyre of all
things, whoſe dignitie is ſuch, that he is the brightneſſe of his fathers glory, the very image of his ſubſtance, ruling all thinges by the Hebr.i.
worde of his power. This heauenly doctour ſo indued with glory and maieſtie, we ought moſt reuerently to beleeue, as commended Mat.iii.xvii.
vnto vs from the aucthoritie of the heauenly father, to bee heard as his moſt welbeloued ſonne, in whome is his whole delight, by
whome he will be pleaſed and pacified: It will els come to paſſe ſayeth that Prophet Moyſes, that whoſoeuer ſhall not heare and Deut.xviii.
obey that prophete in the wordes that he ſhall ſpeake in his fathers name, I will be ſayth the father, reuenger of him. This is the laſt
Prophete to be looked for to ſpeake vnto vs: In him be vniuerſally incloſed the riches and treaſures of the wiſdome and knowledge Col.ii.
of God his father, by him he hath decreed finally to iudge the whole worlde, the liuing and the dead: by him hath he decreed to giue ii.Tim.iii.
to his elect the life euerlaſting, and to the reprobate (who hath contemned his life and doctrine) death euerlaſting. Let vs therefore Acts.xvii.
ſeriouſly heare and obey this our heauenly teacher, ſubmit our ſelues to this our iudge and rewarder: Let vs eſteeme his doctrine and
conuerſation, as a full, perfect, and ſufficient patterne of all holineſſe and vertue: Let vs eſteeme the doctrine of this booke, as a moſt
inflexible rule to leade vs to all trueth and newneſſe of life. Here may we beholde the eternall legacies of the newe Teſtament, bequeathed
from God the father in Chriſt his ſonne to all his electes, I ſay the legacies liuely renewed vnto vs, not of deliuerance from
Pharao his ſeruitude, but from the bondage and thraldome of that perpetuall aduerſarie of ours the deuill: here may we beholde our
inheritance, not of the temporall lande of Chanaan, or of the tranſlation of vs to the place of worldly paradiſe: but here we may ſee
the full reſtitution of vs, both in body and ſoule, to the celeſtiall paradiſe, the heauenly citie of Hieruſalem aboue, there to reigne with Galat.iiii.
God the Father, God the Sonne, and God the holy Ghoſt for euer. Which legacies of his Teſtament promiſed and bequeathed, were
notwithſtanding recorded in the bookes of the olde Teſtament to our auncient fathers, which in hope beleeued in Chriſt to come,
who was paynted before them in figures and ſhadowes, and ſignified in their olde ſacraments ordained for that time: but now more Hebr.ix.
euidently renewed and exhibited vnto vs, not in figure, but in deede, not in promiſe, but in open ſight, in feeling, in handling and touching
of this eternall life, moſt manifeſtly confirmed vnto vs in Chriſt his blood in this his newe Teſtament continued and reuiued, i.Iohn.i.
yet in newe ſacraments, the better to beare in our remembrance this his eternall Teſtament of all ioyfull felicities. Let vs nowe therefore
good Chriſtian people, reioyce in theſe glad tydings expreſſed vnto vs by the name of the Goſpel of our ſauiour Chriſt, and let it
neuer fall out of our remembrance that we were ſometime ouerwhelmed in darkeneſſe, and ſet in the ſhadowe of death: let vs conſider i.Pet.iiii.
that we were ſometime by our naturall byrth, the children of God his wrath, and wholly eſtranged from the houſholde of God.
Let vs beare in minde that we were ſometime no people of God, nor his beloued, that we were by nature branches of the wilde oliue,
and nowe by meere mercy grafted into the right and naturall oliue tree: whereupon let vs the rather repoſe our life in feare and reuerence. Matth.iiii.
If we be nowe the children of light, let vs walke in this our light in all holineſſe and godlineſſe of life, approuing that which is Ephe.ii.
pleaſing to the Lord. Let vs haue no fellowſhip with the vnfruitfull workes of darkeneſſe, and let vs henceforth be no more children, Rom.xi.
wauering and caried about with euery winde of doctrine, and by the deceite and craftineſſe of men, whereby they lay in wayte to deceyue vs: i.Theſ.v.
but let vs followe the trueth in loue and charitie, and in all things growe vp into him which is the head, that is Chriſt our Ephe.iiii.
ſauiour. If we be nowe the children of grace, and made liuely members of his body, though ſometime ſtrangers and forreyners farre
off, and made neere by the blood of Chriſt, and made citizens with the ſaintes, and of the houſholde of God: let vs direct our heartes
thither where our head is, deligſting our ſelues in all heauenly cogitations, walking in all ſpiritual works and fruites of the ſpirite, as Ephe.iii.
Gods deare elect. God graunt that Chriſt may ſo dwell in our hearts by faith, that we may be able to comprehend with all ſaintes the
vnſpeakeable loue of Chriſt, which paſſeth all mans knowledge. Vnto him therefore which is able to do exceeding abundantly aboue
all that we can aſke or thinke, be prayſe in the Church by Chriſt Ieſus, throughout all generations for euer. Amen.

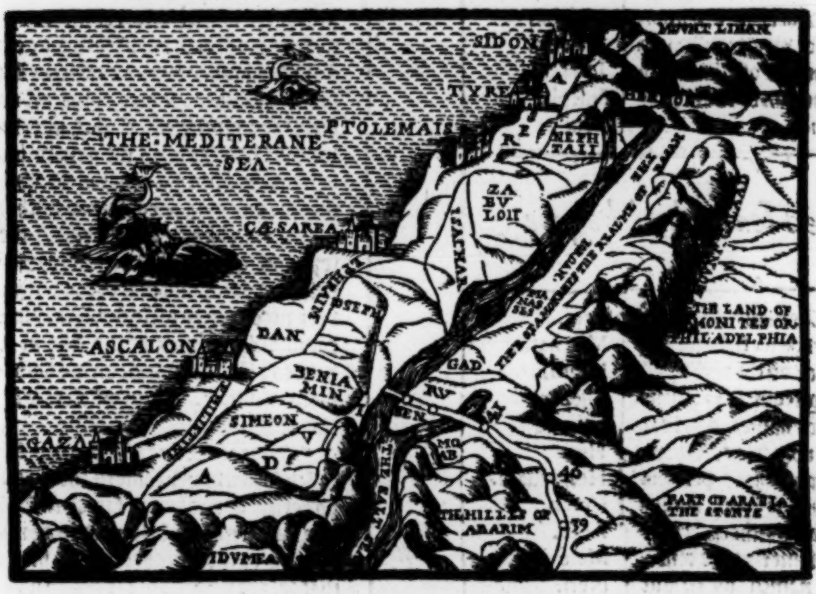
In prologo vet. teſtam. And here yet once againe, let the reader bee admoniſhed charitably to examine this tranſlation of the newe Teſtament folowing,
and be not offended with diuerſitie of interpretation, though hee finde it not to agree to his wont text, or yet to diſagree from
the common tranſlation: Remembring what Santes Pagninus teſtifieth of that auncient interpreter Saint Hierome, that in many
places of his commentaries, he doth reade and expound otherwiſe then is found in the common tranſlation: yea ſaith Santes, Heirome
doeth retract very many places, and doth playnely confeſſe, that himſelfe was deceiued by the haſte of his tranſlating in the doubtfull
ſignification of the words. And therfore ſayth the ſayd Hierome thus: I thinke it better to rebuke mine owne errour, then (while I am
aſhamed to confeſſe my lacke of ſkill) to perſiſt in an errour. For who was euer, ſayth he, ſo well learned, that hath not ſomewhere
bene deceiued. Thus farre Saint Hierome, whereupon good reader, I exhort thee, reade aduiſedly, expend learnedly, and correct charitably,
and be not offended (good Engliſh reader) to ſee the holy Scriptures in thine owne language, as a matter newly ſeene: ſeeing
that our owne countreyman that venerable Bede, many yeres agone did tranſlate Saint Iohns Goſpel into the vulgare tongue, *Ad vtilitatem Eccleſia*,
to the profite of the Church, ſayth Cuthbert and Durhams ſtorie, who reporteth Bedes owne ſaying: *Nolo vt diſcipuli mei mendatium legant*,
I would not that my diſciples ſhould reade any lie, or ſpend their labour after my departure without fruite.
Which thing alſo the auncient life of Bede doth teſtifie of him. *In hijs diebus etiam Euangelium Iohannis in Anglicam tranſtulit linguam
iuxta Apoſtolum: Sapientibus, & inſipientibus debitor ſum, & omnibus omnia factus.* In theſe dayes (of his ſickneſſe) he did tranſlate Rom.i.
the Goſpel of Saint Iohn into the Engliſh tongue, ſaying with the Apoſtle: I am detter to the learned and vnlearned, I am made all to i.Cor.ix.
all. The rather he ſo did ſayth William Malmesbery: *Quia hoc Euangelium difficultate ſui, mentes legentium exerceet:* Becauſe this goſpel
by the difficultie that is in it, doth ſo much exerciſe the wittes of the readers, therfore he did interprete it into the Engliſh
tongue: and ſo did condeſcende (ſayth he) to them which were not ſkilfull in the Latine tongue.
God graunt that all readers may take ſo much profite thereby, as the
good tranſlatours meant vnto them. Amen.

The

THE DESCRIPTION of the holy lande, conteining the places Mentioned In The Foure Euangeliſts, with other places about the ſea coaſts:

wherein may be ſeene the wayes and iourneys of Chriſt
and his Apoſtles in Iudea, Samaria, and
Galilee: for into theſe three parts
this land is deuided.

The Lawe ſhall goe forth of Zion, and the word of the Lord from Ieruſalem, Iſaiah Chap. 2. Verſe 3.


MOVNT LIBAN
SIDON
TYRE
PTOLEMAIS
THE MEDITERANE SEA
NEPHTALI
ZA BV LON
ISACHAR
CÆSAREA
IOSEPH
MANAS SES
THE LAND OF AMONITES OR PHILADELPHIA
DAN
ASCALON
GAD
BENIA MIN
RV BEN
SIMEON
GAZA
MO AB
40
THE HILLES OF ABARIM
39
PART OF ARABIA THE STONYE
IDVMEA

The places ſpecified in this Mappe

with their ſituation by the obſeruation of the degrees concerning their length and breadth.

Aſcalon	65,24:31,32.
Azot	65,35:32.
Bethlehem	65,55:31,51.
Bethphage	66, 31,58.
Bethſaida	66,51:32,29.
Bethabara	66,34:32,1.
Bethania	66, 31,58.
Cana of Galile	66,52:32,48.
Capernaum	66,53:32,29.
Carmel mount	66,31:32,29.
Ceſarea Stratonis	66,16:32,25.
Ceſarea Philippi	67,39:33, 5.
Coraſim	66,53:32,29.
Dan one of the fountaines whence Iordane ſpringeth	67,25: 33,8.
Ennon	66,40:32,18.
Emaus	65,54:31,59.
Ephen	66, 8,32.
Gadara, or Gazara	66,48:32,29.
Gaza	65,10:31,40.
Iericho	66,10:32, 1.
Ieruſalem	66, 31,55.
Ioppe	65,40:32, 5.
Ior the other fountaine whence Iordan ſpringeth	67,31: 33,7.
Magdalon called alſo Dalmanutha	66,48:32,28.
Naim	66,35:32,33.
Nazareth	66,56:32,42.
Ptolemais	66,50:32,58.
Samaria the citie	66,22:32,19.
Sidon	67,15:33,30.
Silo	66,27:32,19.
Tyrus	67, 33,20.
Tyberias	66,44:32,26.

A Table to make playne the difficultie that is founde in Saint Matthewe, and Saint Luke, touching *the generation of Ieſus Chriſt the ſonne of Dauid, and his* right ſucceſſour in the kingdome: which deſcription beginneth at Dauid and no higher, becauſe the difficultie is onely in his poſteritie.

Dauid begate

Saint Matthew.		S.Luke.
Solomon king. Roboam. Abia. Aſa. Ioſaphat. Ioram. Ochoſias.	The poſteritie of Solomon left in Ochoſias, whereby the kingdome was tranſported to the line of Nathan in the perſon of Ioas ſonne to Iuda.	Nathan the kings brother. Mathatha. Menna. Melcha. Eliacim. Iona. Ioſeph. *Iuda.

Simeon called Ioas, which begate

Amaſias. Azarias. Ioatham. Achas. Ezechias. Manaſſes. Amon. Ioſias. Achaas. Ioacim. Iechonias. Salathiel.	The names here conteined, aſwell on the left ſide as on the right, yſſuing from Ioas, haue diuers names, & yet are all one perſon. Therefore note that ẏ perſons on the left ſide, named by S. Matthew, are the very ſame that are otherwiſe named by Saint Luke on the right ſide, till Salathiel.	Leui. Matthath. Ioram. Eliezer. Ieſu. Her. Holmadam. Coſan. Addi. Melchi. Neri. Salathiel.

Zorobabel, which begate

Abiud. Eliacim. Azor. Sadoc. Achin. Eliud. Eleazar. Mathan. Iacob. Ioſeph the husband of Marie the virgin, mother to our Sauiour Chriſt.	After the people were returned into the lande with Zorobabel, being deliuered from ẏ captiuitie of Babylon, he gouerned the ſame people 58. yeeres, & left diuers children, among whome Reſa & Abiud were the chiefe. So the gouernement and rule ouer the people, remained to Reſa & his poſteritie, vntill Ianne, & thence deſcended the virgin Marie, as is declared in the generation deſcribed by S. Luke, & Ioſeph her huſband deſcẽded from the ſaid Zorobabel by Abiud, brother to Reſa, as S. Matthewe declareth in the generatiõ by him deſcribed.	Reſa, which gouerned 66. yeeres. Ioanna 53. yeeres. Iuda. 14. Ioſeph. 7. Semei. 11. Mathathi. 12. Nahat. 9. Nagge. 10. Heli. 8. Naum. 7. Amos. 14. Mathathi. 10. Ioſeph. 66. Ianne. 16. Melchi. Leui. Matthath. * Heli called Ioacim. Marie ẏ mother of Chriſt

IESVS CHRIST.

FOr better vnderſtanding of the contentes of this Table, yee ſhall note that the Euangeliſtes, Saint Matthewe, and Saint Luke, haue diuerſly recited the generation of our ſauiour Chriſt, according to the fleſh, and yet tende both to one ende: that is, to prooue (that according to that which is written of him in the prophecies) he is deſcended of the royall blood of Dauid, and rightly ſucceeded him in the kingdome. So the diuerſitie of the ſayde recitall conſiſteth in this: that Saint Matthewe ſetteth forth the ſayde generation deſcending from father to ſonne: and Saint Luke aſcendeth from ſonne to father, which come all to one ende. But to ſhewe the agreement of S. Luke, with S. Matthewe, we haue here ſet forth the generation by him deſcribed, deſcending after the order of S. Matthewe, to the ende that the one may be conferred with the other. Furthermore, S. Matthewe deſcribeth the generation of Ioſeph, though it belong nothing to Ieſus Chriſt after the fleſh, and S. Luke that of the virgin Marie: for it was very neceſſary to recite both, foraſmuch as women were commonly reputed of the line or kinred of their huſbandes: And ſo as well on her huſbandes ſide, as on her owne offſpring, it is manifeſt that ſhee was of the royall line of Dauid.

* Iuda of the line of Nathan, engendred Simeon, called Ioas, which came to the royall ſeate, becauſe the poſteritie of Solomon fayled in Ochoſias: and therefore the kingdome belonged to Nathans poſteritie, according to the ordinance of Dauid, as Philo reciteth, that is, the yongeſt of the children of Beerſebe (which was Solomon) ſhoulde reigne after him, and that if the poſteritie fayled, the kingdome ſhould come to the poſteritie of the next yonger, which was Nathan: and therefore Nathan was called *Abiſcar*, that is to ſay, Brother of the prince, and they of his poſteritie, *Abiſcarim*, that is to ſay, Brothers of the prince, and *Mathitim*, which ſignifieth, Giuen to ſucceede. The ſayde Philo reciteth, that the poſteritie of the ſayd Nathan was ſo honoured of the king Ioſaphat, that he called his children the brothers of Ioram his ſonne, & their children the brothers of Ochoſias his nephewe: and this is the cauſe why the Scripture ſayth, that Ioas was the ſonne of Ochoſias, though he were not his naturall ſonne, but the ſonne of Iuda, deſcended from Nathan.

Note that S. Matthew, going about to deſcribe the generation by fourteenes, did firſt leaue out Ioas, Amazias, and Azarias, which are ſet in betweene Ochoſias, the laſt of the race of Solomon, and Ioathan. Further, hee hath left out Ichaas, and Ioacim, placed betweene the ſame deſcription more perfect and playne.

* Foraſmuch as it ſeemeth that S. Luke maketh no mention of the generation of Marie, but rather of Ioſeph, for he vſeth theſe wordes, that Ieſus was counted the ſonne of Ioſeph, which was of Heli, that is to ſay, the ſonne of Heli: wee muſt vnderſtand that in this place the name of ſonne is taken for the name of ſonne in lawe, and that S. Luke meaneth, that Ioſeph was the ſonne in law to Heli, for that he tooke to wife the virgin Marie daughter to the ſayde Heli, which maner of ſpeache is common in the ſcripture: for we finde that Noemi calleth Ruth her daughter, which was but her ſtepdaughter, her ſonnes wife.

The [a] Goſpel by Saint Matthevv.

a Goſpell, that is, tidings of our ſaluation by Chriſt.

The firſt Chapter.

1 The genealogie of Chriſt from Abraham. 18 The mariage of his mother Mary. 20 The Angel ſatisfieth Ioſephs minde. 21 The interpretation of Chriſtes name.

The Goſpel on the Sunday after Chriſtmas day. Luke 3. 24.

1 This is * the [b] booke of yͤ generatiō of Jeſus chriſt the ſonne of Dauid the ſonne of Abraham.

b That is, yͤ rehearſal of Chriſtes linage and life.

Gen.21.1. Gen.25.24 Gen.29.35

2 *Abraham begate Iſahac, *Iſahac begate Jacob, *Jacob begate Judas and his brethren.

Gen.38.27 1.Par.2.5. ruth.4.18.

3 *Judas begate Phares and Zara of Thamar, *Phares begate Eſrom, Eſrom begate Aram.

4 Aram begate Aminadab, Aminadab begate Naaſſon, Naaſſon begat Salmon.

5 Salmon begate Boos, of Rachab, Boos begate Obed, of Ruth, Obed begate Jeſſe.

1.Reg.16.1 2.Reg.12.24.

6 *Jeſſe begate Dauid the king, *Dauid the king begate Solomon, of her that was the wife of Urie.

3.Reg.11.43. 1.chr.3.10.

7 *Solomō begate Roboam, Roboam begate Abia, Abia begate Aſa.

8 Aſa begate Joſaphat, Joſaphat begate Joram, Joram begate Ozias.

9 Ozias begate Joatham, Joatham begate Achas, Achas begate Ezecias.

2.Re.20.21 1.chr.3.23.

10 *Ezecias begate Manaſſes, Manaſſes begate Amon, Amon begate Joſias.

4.Re.23.34 1.par.36.4.

‖Some read, Ioſias begate Iacim, Iacim begate Iechonias.

11 *‖Joſias begate Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were caried away to Babylon.

4.Re.24.6. 2.chr.36.9. 1.Chro.3.16.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, *Jechonias begate Salathiel, *Salathiel begate Zorobabel.

13 Zorobabel begate Abiud, Abiud begate Eliacim, Eliacim begate Azor.

14 Azor begate Sadoc, Sadoc begate Achen, Achen begate Eliud.

15 Eliud begate Eleazar, Eleazar begate Matthan, Matthan begate Jacob.

16 Jacob begate Joſeph the huſband of Mary, of whom was borne Jeſus, that is called Chriſt.

17 And ſo al the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are fourteene generations: and from Dauid vntil the carying away into Babylon, are fourteene generations: and from the carying away into Babylon vnto Chriſt, are fourteene generations.

Luke 1.27.

18 *The birth of Jeſus Chriſt was on this wiſe. When as his mother Mary was betrothed to Joſeph (before they came together) ſhe was founde with child of the holy ghoſt.

Deut.24.1.

19 Then Joſeph her huſband, being a righteous man, * and not willing to make her a publique example, was minded priuily to put her away.

20 But while he thought theſe things, beholde, the Angel of the Lorde appeared vnto him in a dreame, ſaying, Joſeph thou ſonne of Dauid, feare not to take [vnto thee] Mary thy wife, for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy ghoſt.

Luke 1.38. act.4.11.

21 She ſhal bring forth a ſonne, * & thou ſhalt call his name Jeſus: for he ſhall ſaue his people from their ſinnes.

22 (All this was done, that it might be fulfilled, which was ſpoken of yͤ Lorde by the Prophet, ſaying,

Eſai 7.14.

23 *Behold, a virgin ſhalbe with child, & ſhal bring forth a ſonne, and they ſhall call his name Emmanuel, which is by interpretation, God with vs.)

24 Then Joſeph, being raiſed from ſleepe, did as the Angel of the Lorde had biddē him, and he tooke his wife:

25 [c] And knewe her not, till ſhee had brought forth her firſt borne ſonne, and called his name Jeſus.

c This phraſe doth not import yͭ he knewe her afterward: as the like phraſe vſed Mat.5.28. & Pſal.110. or that ſhe had any moe childrē.

The ii. Chapter.

1 The time and place of Chriſtes birth. 14 Chriſt fleeth into Egypt. 16 The yong children are ſlaine.

The Goſpel on the Epiphanie. Luke 2.6.

1 When * Jeſus was borne in Bethlehē, a citie of Jurie, in the dayes of Herode the king: beholde, there came wiſe men from yͤ Eaſt to Hieruſalem.

2 Saying, Where is he that is borne king of the Jewes? For we haue ſeene his ſtarre in the Eaſt, and are come to worſhip him.

3 When Herode yͤ king had heard theſe things, he was troubled, and al [the citie of] Hieruſalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered al yͤ chiefe prieſtes and ſcribes of the people together, he demaunded of them where Chriſt ſhould be borne.

5 And they ſaid vnto him, At Bethlehē in Jurie: For thus it is written by the Prophet,

Mich,5.2. iohn,7.41.

6 *And thou Bethlehem [in] the lande of Juda, art not the leaſt among the princes of Juda: For out of thee ſhall there come a captaine, that ſhall gouerne my people Jſrael.

7 Then Herode, when hee had priuily called the wiſe men, enquired of them diligently what time the ſtarre appeared.

8 And he ſent them to Bethlehem, and ſaid, Goe, and ſearch diligently for the yong child, and when ye haue founde him, bring me worde agayne, that J may come and worſhip him alſo.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and loe, yͤ ſtarre which they ſawe in the Eaſt, went before them, till it came & ſtoode ouer [the place] wherein the yong child was.

10 When they ſaw the ſtarre, they reioyced exceedingly with great ioy,

11 And went into yͤ houſe, and they ſawe the young childe with Marie his mother, and fell downe, and worſhipped him: and when they had opened their treaſures, preſented vnto him giftes, gold, and frankincenſe, and myrrhe.

12 And after they were warned of God in a dreame that they ſhoulde not returne to Herode, they departed into their owne countrey another way.

The Goſpel on Innocents day.

13 When they were departed, beholde, the Angel of the Lorde appeared to Joſeph in a dreame, ſaying, Ariſe, and take the yong childe, and [a] his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there til J bring thee word: for it will come to paſſe, that Herode ſhal ſeeke yͤ yong child, to deſtroy him.

[a] Joſeph was not the father of Chriſt, els yͤ Angel wold not haue ſaid, Take the childe and his mother, but rather, Take thy child.

14 When he aroſe, he tooke yͤ yong child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there vnto the death of Herode, that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken of the Lorde by the Prophet, ſaying, *Out of Egypt haue J called my ſonne.

Oſe 11,1.

16 Then Herode, when he ſawe that he was mocked of yͤ wiſe men, was exceeding wroth, and ſent forth, and ſlew al the children that were in Bethlehem, & in al the coaſtes thereof, as many as were two yeeres old and vnder, according to the time, which he had diligētly ſearched out of the wiſe men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was ſpoken by Jeremie the Prophet, ſaying,

18 Jn Rama was there a voyce heard, *lamentation, weeping, & great mourning, Rachel weeping [for] her childrē, and would not be comforted, becauſe they were not.

Iere,31,15.

19 But when Herode was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lorde appeareth in a dreame to Joſeph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Ariſe, and take yͤ yong childe and his mother, and goe into the lande of Jſrael: For they are dead, which ſought the yong childes life.

21 And he aroſe, and tooke yͤ yong childe and his mother, and came into the lād of Jſrael.

22 But when he heard yͭ Archelaus did reigne in Jurie in the roome of his father Herode, he was afraid to goe thither: notwithſtanding, after he was warned of God in a dreame, he turned aſide into the partes of Galilee:

23 And when he was come thither, he dwelt in a citie, which is called Nazareth, that it might bee fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophets, He ſhall be called a Nazarite.

The iii. Chapter.

1 Iohns preaching, office, life, baptiſme, 7 reprehending of the Phariſes, 13 and baptizing of Chriſt in Iordane.

1 IN thoſe dayes came *John the Baptiſt, preaching in the wilderneſſe of Jurie,

Mar.1.4. luke.3.3.

2 And ſaying, Repent [a] ye: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

[a] This word is, after a fault to be wiſe, with a mind to amend.

3 For this is he that was ſpoken of by yͤ Prophet Eſaias, ſaying, *The voyce of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his pathes ſtraight.

Eſai 40.3. mar,1.5.

4 *This John had his rayment of camels haire, and a leatherne gyrdle about his loines, his meate was locuſts and wild hony.

Mar.1,6.

5 *Then went out to him Hieruſalem, and al Jurie, and al the region rounde about Jordane,

Mar.1.5. luke 3.7.

6 And were baptized of him in Jordane, confeſſing their ſinnes.

7 But when he ſaw many of the Phariſees & Sadducees come to his baptiſme, he ſaid vnto them, *O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the anger to come?

Mar.13.34

8 Bring forth therfore fruits meete for repentance.

Iohn 8,30. act,13,26.

9 And be not of ſuch minde, that yee woulde ſay within your ſelues, *Wee haue Abraham to [our] father: For I ſay vnto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe vp children vnto Abraham.

Matt,7,19.

10 Euen now is the axe alſo put vnto the roote of the trees: *Therefore euery tree which bringeth not foorth good fruite, is hewen downe, and caſt into the fire.

Mar,1,8. iohn 1,26. luke 3,13.

11 *I baptize you in water vnto repentaunce: but hee that commeth after me, is myghtier then I, whoſe ſhoes I am not woorthy to beare, he ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt and with fire:

Luke 3,18.

12 *Whoſe fanne is in his hand, and he wil throughly purge the floore, and gather his wheate into [his] garner: but will burne vp yͤ chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

Mar,1,8, luke 3,22.

13 *Then commeth Ieſus from Galilee to Iordane, vnto Iohn, to be baptized of him.

14 But Iohn forbade him, ſaying, I haue neede to be baptized of thee, and commeſt thou to me?

15 Ieſus anſwering, ſayde vnto him, Suffer it to be ſo nowe: for thus it becommeth vs to fulfil al righteouſneſſe. Then he ſuffred him.

16 And Ieſus, when he was baptized, went vp ſtraightway out of the water: and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, and [Iohn] ſawe the ſpirit of God deſcending like a doue, & lighting vpon him.

2.Pet,1,19. Col,1,13.

17 And loe, there [came] a voyce from the heauens, ſaying, *This is my dearely beloued ſonne, *in whom I am wel pleaſed.

The iiii, Chapter.

2 Chriſt faſteth, and is tempted. 18 He calleth Peter, Andrew, Iames, and Iohn.

The Goſpel on the firſt Sunday in Lent. Mar,1,12, luke 4,1.

1 Then was *Ieſus led vp of the ſpirit into wilderneſſe, to be tempted of the deuil.

2 And when hee had faſted fourtie dayes & fourtie nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when yͤ tempter came to him, he ſaid, If thou be the ſonne of God, command that theſe ſtones be made bread.

Deut,8,3.

4 But he anſwered, & ſaide, It is written, *Man ſhal not liue by bread only, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the deuill taketh him vp into the holy citie, and ſetteth him on a pinacle of the temple,

Pſal,90,12.

6 And ſayeth vnto him, If thou be the ſonne of God, caſt thy ſelfe downe: For it is written, *that he ſhall giue his angels charge ouer thee, and with their handes they ſhal lift thee vp, leaſt at any time thou daſh thy foote againſt a ſtone.

Deut,6,16.

7 Ieſus ſayde vnto him, It is written againe, *Thou ſhalt not tempt yͤ Lord thy God.

8 Againe the deuill taketh him vp into an exceeding high mountaine, & ſheweth him al the kingdomes of yͤ world, and the glory of them:

9 And ſaieth vnto him, All theſe things wil I giue thee, if thou wilt fal downe and worſhip me.

Deut,6,13. and 10,20.

10 Then ſayeth Ieſus vnto him, Get thee hence behinde me, Satan: for it is written, *Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lorde thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerue.

11 Then the deuill leaueth him, and beholde, the angels came and miniſtred vnto him.

Mar,1,14. luke 4,14. iohn 4,43. a That is, caſt in priſon.

12 *When Ieſus had heard that Iohn was[a] deliuered vp, he departed into Galilee,

13 And when he had left Nazareth, he went and dwelt in Capernaum, which is [a citie] vpon the ſea coaſt in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:

14 That it might bee fulfilled, which was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying,

Eſai 9,1.

15 *The lande of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, [by] the way of the ſea beyond Iordane, Galilee of the Gentiles.

16 The people which ſate in darkeneſſe, ſawe great light, and to them which ſate in yͤ region and ſhadowe of death, light is ſprong vp.

Mar,1,13.

17 *From that time Ieſus beganne to preach, and to ſay, Repent: for yͤ kingdome of heauen is at hand.

The Goſpel on S. Andrewes day. Mat,1,16.

18 *And Ieſus walking by yͤ ſea of Galilee, ſaw two brethren, Simon, which was called Peter, & Andrew his brother, caſting a net into the ſea (for they were fiſhers.)

19 And he ſaith vnto them, Follow me: and I wil make you fiſhers of men.

20 And they ſtraightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And when he was gone foorth from thence, he ſawe other two brethren, James the ſonne of Zebedee, & John his brother, in the ſhip with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ſhip & their father, and followed him.

23 And Jeſus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Goſpell of the kingdome, and healing all maner of ſickneſſe, and all maner of diſeaſe among the people.

24 And his fame ſpread abroade thorowout all Syria: and they brought vnto him all ſicke people that were taken with diuers diſeaſes, & gripings, and thoſe which were poſſeſſed with deuils, and thoſe which were lunatike, and thoſe that had the palſie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, [b] & from Decapolis, and from Hieruſalem, and from Jurie, and from [yͤ regions that lie] beyond Jordane.

[b] A countrey conteiteining ten cities.

The v. Chapter.

In this Chapter, and in the two next following, Is contained the most excellent and louing ſermon of Chriſt in the mount, which ſermon is the very key that openeth the vnderſtanding into the lawe. In this fifth chapter ſpecially, 3 he preacheth of the eight beatitudes, or bleſsings, 21 of manſlaughter, 22 wrath, and anger, 33 of ſwearing.

The Goſpel on al Saints day.

1 When he ſaw the multitude, hee went vp into a mountaine: and when hee was ſet, his diſciples came vnto him.

2 And when he had opened his mouth, he taught them, ſaying,

Luke 6,20. 3 *Bleſſed [are] the poore in ſpirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

Eſai 61,2. 4 *Bleſſed [are] they that mourne: for they ſhal be comforted.

Pſal.38.11. 5 *Bleſſed [are] the meeke: for they ſhal inherite the earth.

Eſai 65.9. 6 *Bleſſed [are] they which do hunger and thirſt [after] righteouſneſſe: for they ſhal be ſatisfied.

7 Bleſſed [are] the mercifull: for they ſhal obteine mercy.

Pſal,24.4. 8 *Bleſſed [are] the pure in heart: for they ſhal ſee God.

9 Bleſſed [are] the peace makers: for they ſhalbe called the children of God.

1,Pet.3,14 10 *Bleſſed [are] they which haue bene perſecuted for righteouſneſſe ſake: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

11 Bleſſed [are] yee, when [men] ſhal reuile you, and perſecute [you,] and lying, ſhall ſay all maner of* euil ſaying againſt you, for my ſake. 1,Pet.4,14.

12 Reioyce yee and be glad: for great is your reward in heauen. For ſo perſecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

13 *Yee are the ſalt of the earth: But if the ſalt become vnſauorie, wherein ſhal it be ſalted? It is thẽceforth good for nothing, but to be caſt out, and to be troden vnder foote of men. Mar. 9.50. luke 14.34.

14 Ye are the light of the worlde. A citie that is ſet on an hill, cannot be hid.

15 *Neither doe men light a candle, and put it vnder a buſhel: but on a candleſticke, and it giueth light vnto all that are in the houſe. Mar.4.21. luke 8,16. and 11.33.

16 Let your light ſo ſhine before men, *that they may ſee your good works, and glorifie your father which is in heauen. 1,Pet,2,12.

17 Thinke not that I am come to deſtroy the lawe or the Prophets. I am not come to deſtroy, but to fulfil.

18 For truely I ſay vnto you, *Til heauẽ and earth paſſe, one iote or one title of the law ſhal not ſcape, til all bee fulfilled. Luk,17,10.

19 *Whoſoeuer therfore ſhal breake one of theſe leaſt commaundements, and ſhal teach men ſo, he ſhalbe called the leaſt in the kingdome of heauen: but whoſoeuer ſhal doe and teach [ſo,] the ſame ſhall be called great in the kingdome of heauen. Iam,2,10.

20 For I ſay vnto you, *Except your righteouſneſſe ſhall exceede the righteouſneſſe of the Scribes and Phariſees, yee ſhall in no caſe enter into the kingdome of heauen. The Goſpel on the ſixth Sunday after Trinitie. Luk,11,39

21 Yee haue heard, that it was ſaide to them of old time, *Thou ſhalt not kil: whoſoeuer killeth, ſhalbe in danger of iudgement. Exo,20,13. deut. 5.17.

22 But I ſay vnto you, that whoſoeuer is angry with his brother vnaduiſedly, ſhalbe in danger of iudgment: And whoſoeuer ſhal ſay vnto his brother, [Racha,] ſhalbe in danger of a counſel: but whoſoeuer ſhall ſay [thou] foole, ſhalbe in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembreſt that thy brother hath ought againſt thee:

24 Leaue there thy gift before the altar, and goe thy way, firſt be reconciled to

thy brother, & thē come & offer thy gift.

Luk.12.58. 25 *Agree with thine aduerſarie quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: leaſt at any time the aduerſarie deliuer thee to the iudge, and the iudge deliuer thee to the miniſter, and then thou be caſt into priſon.

26 Verily I ſay vnto thee, thou ſhalt by no meanes come out thence, till thou haſt paid the vttermoſt farthing.

Exo.20.14. 27 Ye haue heard that it was ſaid vnto thē of olde time, *Thou ſhalt not commit adulterie.

28 But I ſay vnto you, that whoſoeuer looketh on a woman to luſt after her, hath committed adulterie with her alreadie in his heart.

Mat.18.8. mar.9.47. 29 *If thy right eye offend thee, plucke it out, and caſt it from thee: For it is profitable for thee ẏ one of thy members ſhould periſh, and not that thy whole body ſhould be caſt into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and caſt it frō thee: For it is profitable for thee ẏ one of thy members ſhould periſh, and not that al thy body ſhould bee caſt into hell.

Deut.24.1. matt.19.7. mar.10.4. luke 16.18. 1.cor.7.10. 31 It hath bene ſaide, *Whoſoeuer will put away his wife, let him giue her a writing of diuorcement.

32 But I ſay vnto you, That whoſoeuer doeth put away his wife, except it bee for fornication, cauſeth her to commit adultery: & whoſoeuer marryeth her ẏ is diuorced, cōmitteth adulterie.

Exod.20.7. leuit.19.12. deut.5.11. 33 Againe, yee haue heard that it hath bene ſaid vnto thē of old time, *Thou ſhalt not forſweare thy ſelfe, but ſhalt performe vnto the Lord thine othes.

34 But I ſay vnto you, Sweare not at al, neither by heauē, for it is Gods ſeat:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footeſtoole: neither by Hieruſalem, for it is the citie of the great king.

36 Neither ſhalt thou ſweare by thy head, becauſe thou canſt not make one heare white or blacke.

Iam.5.12. 37 *But let your communicatiō be yea, yea: nay, nay: For whatſoeuer is more then theſe, commeth of euil.

Exo.21.34. leuit.24.20. deu.19.21. 38 Ye haue heard that it hath bene ſaid, *An eye for an eye, & a tooth for a tooth.

Luk.6.29. rom.12.17. 1.cor.6.7. 39 But I ſay vnto you, *that ye reſiſt not euill: but whoſoeuer will giue thee a blow on thy right cheeke, turne to him the other alſo.

40 And if any man will ſue thee at the law, and take away thy coate, let him haue thy cloke alſo.

41 And whoſoeuer will compel thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.

42 *Giue to him that aſketh thee: and from him that would borowe of thee, turne not thou away. Deut.15.8.

43 Ye haue heard that it hath ben ſaid, *Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour, and hate thine enemie. Leu.19.18.

44 But I ſay vnto you, *Loue your enemies, bleſſe them that curſe you, do good to them that hate you, *pray for them which hurt you, & perſecute you: Luke 6.27. Luke 23.24 act.7.60. 1.cor.4.13.

45 *That ye may be the children of your father which is in heauen: for hee maketh his ſunne to riſe on the euil and on the good, and ſendeth raine on the iuſt, and on the vniuſt. Luke.6,32.

46 For if ye loue them which loue you, what rewarde haue yee? Doe not the Publicanes euen the ſame?

47 And if ye ‖ ſalute your brethren only, what ſingular thing do ye? Do not alſo the Publicanes likewiſe? ‖Or, greete with imbracing.

48 Ye ſhal therefore be perfect, euen as your father which is in heauen is perfect.

The vi. Chapter.

1 Of almes, 5 prayer, 16 of faſting. 19 He forbiddeth the carefull ſeeking of worldly things.

1 Take heede ẏ ye do not your almes before men, to the intent that ye would be ſeene of them, or els ye haue no reward of your father, which is in heauē.

2 Therefore, *when thou doeſt thine almes, doe not blow a trumpet before thee, as hypocrites doe, in the Synagogues, & in the ſtrets, that they might be eſteemed of men. Verily I ſay vnto you, they haue their reward. Rom.12.8.

3 But when thou doeſt almes, let not thy left hand knowe, what thy right hand doeth:

4 That thine almes may bee in ſecret: And thy father which ſeeth in ſecret, himſelfe ſhal reward thee openly.

5 And when thou prayeſt, thou ſhalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray ſtanding in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the ſtreetes, that they may bee ſeene of men. Verily I ſay vnto you, they haue their reward.

6 But when thou praieſt, enter into thy cloſet, and when thou haſt ſhut thy doore, pray to thy father which is in ſecret, and thy father which ſeeth in

ſecret, ſhal reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, babble not much, as the heathen doe. For they thinke that they ſhal be heard, for their much babblings ſake.

8 Be not ye therefore like vnto thē: For your father knoweth, what things ye haue neede of, before ye aſke of him.

Luke.11.2.

9 After this maner therefore pray ye: *O our father which art in heauen, halowed be thy name.

10 Let thy kingdome come, Thy wil be done, as wel in earth, as it is in heauē.

11 Giue vs this day our dayly bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debts, as we forgiue our debters.

Mat.13.19,

13 And lead vs not into temptation, *but deliuer vs from euill: for thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for euer, Amen.

Mar.11.25, eccl,28,2,

14 For, *if yee forgiue men their treſpaſſes, your heauenly father ſhal alſo forgiue you.

15 But, if ye forgiue not men their treſpaſſes: no more ſhall your father forgiue [you] your treſpaſſes.

16 Moreouer, when ye faſt, be not of an heauie countenance, as the hypocrites are: for they diſfigure their faces, that they might appeare vnto men to faſt: Verily I ſay vnto you, they haue their reward.

The Goſpel on the firſt Sunday in Lent,

17 But thou, when thou faſteſt, anoynt thine head, and waſh thy face:

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to faſt, but vnto thy father which is in ſecret: and thy father which ſeeth in ſecret, ſhal reward thee openly.

Luk,12.33, 1,tim,6,19

19 *Hoord not vp for your ſelues treaſures vpon earth, where moth & ruſt doeth corrupt, & where thieues breake thorow, and ſteale:

Luk,12,34.

20 *But lay vp for you treaſures in heauen, where neither moth nor ruſt doth corrupt, and where thieues doe not breake thorow, nor ſteale.

21 For where your treaſure is, there wil your heart be alſo.

Luk,11,34.

22 *The candle of the body is the eye: wherefore if thine eye be ſingle, all thy body ſhal be ful of light.

23 But if thine eye be wicked, all thy body ſhal be ful of darkneſſe. Wherefore, if the light that is in thee be darkneſſe, how great is that darkneſſe?

The Goſpel on the xv. Sunday after Trintie. Luk,16.13,

24 *No man can ſerue two maſters: for eyther he ſhall hate the one and loue the other, or els he ſhal leane to the one and deſpiſe the other. Yee cannot ſerue God, and [a] Mammon.

[a] In the Syrian tongue it ſignifieth money and lucre.

Luk,12,22. pſal,55,23, 1,pet,5,7.

25 *Therefore I ſay vnto you, Be not carefull for your life, what ye ſhal eate or drinke, nor yet for your body what yee ſhall put on: Is not the life more worth then meate? and the body then raiment?

26 Behold the foules of the aire: for they ſowe not, neither doe they reape, nor cary into barnes, yet your heauenly father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking of carefull thought, can adde one cubite vnto his ſtature?

Lilies,

28 And why care ye for raimēt? Learne of the Lilies of the fielde, howe they growe: they wearie not [themſelues] with labour, neither [do they] ſpinne.

29 And yet I ſay vnto you, that euen Solomon in all his royaltie, was not araied like one of theſe.

30 Wherefore, if God ſo clothe the graſſe of the fielde, which though it ſtand to day, is to morow caſt into yͤ ouen: ſhall he not much more [doe] yͤ ſame for you, [O] ye of litle faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, ſaying, What ſhal we eate? or, what ſhall we drinke? or, wherewith ſhal wee be clothed?

32 (For after all theſe things do yͤ Gentiles ſeeke:) for your heauenly father knoweth that yee haue neede of all theſe things.

33 But ſeeke yee firſt the kingdome of God, and his righteouſneſſe, and all theſe things ſhalbe added vnto you.

34 Care not then for the morow, for the morow ſhall care for it ſelfe: [b] Sufficient vnto the day, is the euil thereof.

[b] That is, the preſent day hath ynough of his owne griefe or affliction.

The vii. Chapter.

1 He forbiddeth fooliſh and raſh iudgement. 5 Hee reprooueth hypocriſie.

Luk,6,37. rom,2,1,

1 IUdge ye *not, that ye be not iudged.

2 For with what iudgement ye iudge, yee ſhalbe iudged: *and with what meaſure yee mete, it ſhalbe meaſured to you againe.

1,Cor,4,3.

Mar,25.4. luke 6,38,

3 *Why ſeeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiueſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

Luke 6,41.

4 *Or how wilt thou ſay to thy brother, Suffer me, I will caſt out a mote out of thine eye: and behold, the beame is in thine owne eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, firſt caſt out yͤ beame out of thine owne eye: and then ſhalt thou ſee clearely to caſt out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

6 Giue not [that] which is holy vnto the dogs, neither caſt yee your pearles before the ſwine: leaſt they tread them vnder their feete, and turning againe, all to rent you.

Mat.21.22. mar.11.24. luke 11.9. iohn.16.14 iam.1.6.

7 *Aſke ye, and it ſhalbe giuẽ you: ſeeke, and ye ſhall finde: knocke, and it ſhall be opened vnto you.

8 For euery one that aſketh, receiueth: and hee that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhalbe opened.

9 What man is there of you, if his ſonne aſke bread, wil he giue him a ſtone?

10 Or if he aſke fiſh, will hee giue him a ſerpent?

11 If ye then being euill, knowe to giue your children good giftes: how much more will your father which is in heauen, giue good things to them that aſke him?

Luke 6.31. tobi.4.16.

12 Therefore all things *whatſoeuer ye would that men ſhould doe to you, do ye euen ſo to them: For this is the law and the Prophets.

Luk.13.24.

13 *Enter yee in at yͤ ſtraite gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to deſtructiõ, and many there be which goe in thereat.

14 Becauſe ſtraite is the gate, and narrowe is the way which leadeth vnto life, and few there be that finde it.

The Goſpel on the viii ſunday after Trinitie.

15 Beware of the falſe prophets which come to you in ſheepes clothing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.

Luke.6.43.

16 Ye ſhal know them by their fruites: *Doe men gather grapes of thornes? or figges of thiſtles?

17 Euen ſo, euery good tree bringeth foorth good fruite: but a corrupt tree bringeth foorth euill fruite.

18 A good tree cannot bring foorth bad fruit, neither can a bad tree bring forth good fruite.

Mat.3.10.

19 *Euery tree that bringeth not foorth good fruite, is hewen downe and caſt into the fire.

20 Wherefore, by their fruites yee ſhall know them.

Rom.2.13. iam.1.22.

21 Not euery one that ſaieth vnto mee, *Lord, Lord, ſhal enter into the kingdome of heauen: but he that doeth the will of my father which is in heauen.

22 Many will ſay to mee in that day, Lorde, Lord, haue we not prophecied [through] thy name? and [through] thy name haue caſt out deuils? & done many great works [through] thy name?

Luk.13.26. Pſal.6.9.

23 *And then wil I confeſſe vnto them, That I neuer knewe you: *Depart from me al ye that worke iniquitie.

Luke 6.47.

24 *Therefore, whoſoeuer heareth of me theſe ſayings, and doeth the ſame, I will liken him vnto a wiſe man, which built his houſe vpon a rocke:

25 And the raine deſcended, & the floods came, and the winds blewe, and beat vpon that houſe: and it fel not, becauſe it was grounded on a rocke.

26 And euery one that heareth of mee theſe ſayings, and doth them not, ſhal be likened vnto a fooliſh man, which built his houſe vpon the ſand:

27 And the raine deſcended, and yͤ floods came, and the windes blew, and beat vpon that houſe, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

Mark.1.22. luk.4.32.

28 *And it came to paſſe, when Ieſus had ended theſe ſayings, yͤ people were aſtonied at his doctrine.

29 For hee taught them as one hauing power, and not as the Scribes.

The viii. Chapter.

3 Chriſt cleanſeth the leper, 24 ſtilleth the ſea and the winde, 28 and driueth the deuils out of the poſſeſſed, into the ſwine.

The Goſpel on the iii. Sunday after the Epiphanie. Mark.1.4. luke 5.12.

1 When he was come downe from the mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

2 *And beholde, there came a leper, and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lorde, if thou wilt, thou canſt make me cleane.

3 And Ieſus, when he had put forth his hand, touched him, ſaying, I will, bee thou cleane. And immediatly his leproſie was cleanſed.

Leuit.14.4.

4 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, See thou tel no man, but go, ſhew thy ſelf to the prieſt, and offer the gift that *Moſes commãded, for a witneſſe vnto them.

Luke 7.1.

5 *And when Ieſus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beſeeching him,

6 And ſaying, Lord, my ſeruant lieth at home ſicke of yͤ palſie, grieuouſly payned.

7 And Ieſus ſayeth to him, When I come, I wil heale him.

8 The Centuriõ anſwered, & ſaid, Lord, I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt come vnder my roofe: but ſpeake the word only, & my ſeruãt ſhalbe healed.

9 For I alſo my ſelfe am a man [ſet]

vnder authoritie, hauing ſouldiers vnder mee: and I ſay to this man, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my ſeruant, Do this, and he doeth it.

10 When Jeſus heard [theſe things,] he marueyled, and ſaide to them that folowed, Verily I ſay vnto you, I haue not founde ſo great faith, no not in Iſrael.

11 I ſay vnto you, that many ſhal come from the Eaſt and Weſt, and ſhal reſt with Abraham, and Iſahac, & Jacob, in the kingdome of heauen:

Matt,22,13

12 *But the children of the kingdome ſhal be caſt out into vtter darkeneſſe: there ſhall bee weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

13 And Jeſus ſaide vnto the Centurion, Goe thy way, and as thou haſt beleeued, ſo bee it done vnto thee. And his ſeruant was healed in the ſelfe ſame houre.

Mark,1,29. luk,4.38.

14 *And when Jeſus was come into Peters houſe, he ſawe his wiues mother layde, and ſicke of a feuer:

15 And he touched her hande, and the feuer left her: and ſhee aroſe, and miniſtred vnto them.

Mark,1.32. luk,4.40.

16 *When the Euen was come, they brought vnto him many ỷ were poſſeſſed with deuils: and he caſt out the ſpirits with a word, and healed al that were ſicke,

17 That it might bee fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying, *Hee tooke [on him] our infirmities, and bare our ſickneſſes.

Eſa.53.4. 1.pet,2,24.

Luk.9.37. ‖Or, his diſciples,

18 *When Jeſus ſaw great multitudes about him, hee commanded ‖ them to depart vnto the other ſide.

19 And a certaine Scribe came, and ſaid vnto him, Maſter, I wil follow thee whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.

20 And Jeſus ſaith vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birds of ỷ ayre haue neſtes: but the ſonne of man hath not where to reſt his head.

21 And another of his diſciples ſayd vnto him, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to go, and bury my father.

22 But Jeſus ſayd vnto him, Folowe me, and let the dead bury their dead.

The Goſpel on the iiii ſunday after the Epiphanie. Mark.4.35. luk,8,22.

23 *And when he entred into a ſhip, his diſciples folowed him.

24 And beholde, there aroſe a great tempeſt in the ſea, inſomuch that the ſhippe was couered with the waues: but he was a ſleepe.

25 And his diſciples came vnto him, and awoke him, ſaying, Lord, ſaue vs: we periſh.

26 And he ſayth vnto them, Why are ye feareful, [O] ye of litle faith? Then he aroſe, and rebuked the windes and the ſea, & there folowed a great calme.

27 But the men marueyled, ſaying, What maner of man is this, that both the windes and the ſea obey him?

Mark,5,1. luk,8,26

28 *And when he was come to the other ſide, into the countrey of the Gergeſenes, there mette him two poſſeſſed with deuils, comming out of ỷ graues, very fierce, [ſo] that no man might paſſe by that way.

29 And beholde, they cryed out, ſaying, O Jeſu, thou ſonne of God, what haue we to doe wᵗ thee? Art thou come hither to torment vs before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from thē, an heard of many ſwine, feeding.

31 So the deuils beſought him, ſaying, if thou caſt vs out, ſuffer vs to goe away into the heard of the ſwine.

32 And he ſayd vnto them, Goe. Then went they out, and departed into the heard of the ſwine: and beholde, the whole heard of ỷ ſwine ruſhed headlong into the ſea, and periſhed in the waters.

33 Then they that kept them, fled, and went their waies into the citie, and tolde euery thing, and what was done of the poſſeſſed with the deuils.

34 And beholde, the whole citie came out to meete Jeſus: and when they ſawe him, they beſought him that hee would depart out of their coaſtes.

The ix, Chapter.

2 Hee healeth the palſie, 9 and calleth Matthewe from the cuſtome.

The Goſpel on the xix. Sunday after Trinitie. Mark,2.3. luk,5,24.

1 AND hee entred into a ſhip, and paſſed ouer, and came into his owne citie.

2 *And behold, they brought to him a man ſicke of the palſie, lying in a bed: and when Jeſus ſawe ỷ faith of them, he ſaid vnto the ſicke of ỷ palſie, Sōne, be of good cheare, thy ſinnes be forgiuen thee.

3 And behold, certaine of the Scribes ſayde within themſelues, This man blaſphemeth.

4 And when Jeſus ſaw their thoughts, he ſaid, Wherfore think ye euil in your heartes?

5 Whether is eaſier to ſay, Thy ſinnes be forgiuen thee: or to ſay, Ariſe, and walke?

6 But that ye may know that the ſonne of man hath power to forgiue ſinnes in earth (Then ſayde he to the ſicke of the palſie) Ariſe, take vp thy bed, and go to thine houſe.

7 And he aroſe, ⁊ departed to his houſe.

8 But when yͤ multitudes ſaw [it,] they marueiled, and glorified God, which had giuen ſuch power vnto men.

The Goſpel on S. Matthewes day. Mark,2.14. luk,5.27.

9 *And as Jeſus paſſed forth frō thēce, he ſawe a man named Matthewe, ſitting at the receite of cuſtome: and hee ſayth vnto him, Folowe me. And he aroſe, and folowed him.

10 And it came to paſſe, as Jeſus ſate at meate in his houſe, behold, many publicanes alſo and ſinners came, and ſate downe with Jeſus and his diſciples.

Publicanes eate with Jeſus.

11 And when yͤ Phariſees ſawe [it,] they ſayde vnto his diſciples, Why eateth your maſter with publicans ⁊ ſinners?

12 But when Jeſus heard [that,] he ſaid vnto them, They that be whole, neede not a Phyſiciō, but they that are ſicke.

Oſe,6.7. mat,12.7. 1,Tim,1,15

13 Goe ye ⁊ learne what that meaneth, *J will mercy, and not ſacrifice: for J am not come to cal the righteous,* but ſinners to repentance.

Mark,2.18. luk,5.33.

14 Then came yͤ diſciples of John vnto him, ſaying, *Why do we ⁊ the Phariſees faſt oft, but thy diſciples faſt not?

15 And Jeſus ſayde vnto them, Can the [a] children of the bride chāber mourne, as long as the bridegrome is with them? But the dayes will come, when the bridegrome ſhall bee taken from them, and then ſhal they faſt.

‖ Or, rawe cloth.

16 No man putteth a piece of ‖ new cloth in an olde garment, for then the piece taketh away [ſome thing] from the garment, and the rent is made worſe.

17 Neither doe men put newe wine into old bottels: els the bottels breake, and the wine runneth out, and the bottels will periſh: but they put newe wine into new bottels, and both are preſerued together.

The Goſpel on the xxiiii. Sunday after Trinitie. Mark,5.22. luk,8.41.

18 *While hee ſpake theſe things vnto them, beholde, there came a certaine ruler [of the ſynagogue] ⁊ worſhipped him, ſaying, My daughter is euen now dead: but come, and lay thy hand vpon her, and ſhe ſhall liue.

19 And Jeſus aroſe, ⁊ folowed him, and [ſo did] his diſciples.

20 (And beholde, a woman which was diſeaſed with an iſſue of blood twelue yeeres, came behind him, and touched the hemme of his veſture.

21 For ſhee ſayde within her ſelfe, If J may touch but euen his veſture onely, J ſhalbe ſafe.

22 But Jeſus, when he had turned him about, ⁊ ſaw her, ſaid, Daughter, be of good cōfort, thy faith hath made thee ſafe. And the womā was made whole from that ſame houre.)

23 And when Jeſus came into the rulers houſe [of the ſynagogue,] and ſaw the minſtrels and the people making a noyſe,

24 He ſaid vnto them, Giue place, for the mayde is not dead, but ſleepeth. And they laughed him to ſcorne.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and tooke her by the hand: and the mayde aroſe.

26 And the fame of this went abroad into all that land.

27 And when Jeſus departed thence, two blinde men folowed him, crying, and ſaying, O thou ſonne of Dauid, haue mercy on vs.

28 And when he was come into yͤ houſe, the blinde men came to him: and Jeſus ſayth vnto them, Beleeue ye that J am able to do this? They ſayd vnto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched hee their eyes, ſaying, According to your faith be it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened: and Jeſus ſtraitly charged them, ſaying, See that no man know [it.]

31 But they, when they were departed, ſpred abroad his name in all that land.

32 As they went out, beholde, they brought to him a dumbe man poſſeſſed with a deuill.

33 And when the deuil was caſt out, the dumbe ſpake, ⁊ the multitudes maruailed, ſaying, It was neuer ſo ſeene in Iſrael.

Mat,12.24. mark,5.22. luk,11.17.

34 But the Phariſees ſayd, *He caſteth out the deuils through the prince of the deuils.

Mark,6.6. luk,13,22.

35 *And Jeſus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Goſpell of the kingdome, and healing euery ſickneſſe, and euery diſeaſe among the people.

Mark,6.34.

36 *But when he ſaw the multitudes, he was moued with cōpaſſion on them,

[a] That is, miniſters attending in the bride chamber.

because they were deſtitute, & ſcattered abroad, as ſhepe hauing no ſhepherd.

Luk,10,2. iohn,4.36,

37 Then ſayeth hee vnto his diſciples, *The harueſt truely is plenteous, but the labourers are fewe.

38 Pray ye therfore the Lord of the harueſt, that he wil thruſt forth labourers into his harueſt.

The x.Chapter.

Chriſt ſendeth out his twelue Apoſtles to preache in Iurie.

Mark,3.15, luk,9,1,

1 AND *whē he had called his twelue Diſciples, he gaue them power [againſt] vncleane ſpirites, to caſt them out, and to heale al maner of ſickneſſe, and all maner of diſeaſe.

2 The names of the twelue Apoſtles, are theſe: The firſt, Simon, which is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, James [the ſonne] of Zebedee, and John his brother:

3 Philip, & Bartholomewe, Thomas, and Matthewe, which [had bene] a Publicane, James [the ſonne] of Alphee, and Lebbeus, whoſe ſyrname was Taddeus:

4 Simon [the] Chanaanite, and Judas Jſcariot, which alſo betrayed him.

5 Jeſus ſent forth theſe twelue, whē he had cōmanded them, ſaying, Goe not into the way of yͤ Gentiles, & into the citie of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

Act,13.46.

6 * But goe rather to the loſt ſheepe of the houſe of Jſrael.

Luk,10,9,

7 As ye goe, preach, ſaying, *The kingdome of heauen is at hand.

8 Heale the ſicke, cleanſe yͤ lepers, rayſe the dead, caſt out deuils: freely ye haue receyued, freely giue.

Mark,6,8. luk,9.3,and 22.35.

9 * Poſſeſſe not golde, nor ſiluer, nor braſſe in your purſes:

1,Tim.5.38 luk.10,7.

10 Nor ſcrippe towardes your iourney, neither two coates, neither ſhooes, nor yet a ſtaffe: (*For the workeman is worthy of his meate.)

Luk.10,8.

11 *But to whatſoeuer citie or towne ye ſhall come, enquire who is worthy in it: and [a] there abide, til ye go thence.

a Shift not your lodging, vntill ye go out of that citie.

12 And when yee come into an houſe, ſalute the ſame.

13 And if the houſe be worthy, let your peace come vpon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace returne to you againe.

Mark,6,11, acts.13.51.

14 *And whoſoeuer ſhal not receiue you, nor wil heare your preaching: when ye depart out of that houſe, or that citie, ſhake off the the duſt of your feete.

15 Verily J ſay vnto you, Jt ſhall be eaſier for the land of the Sodomites and Gomorrheans in the daye of iudgement, then for that citie.

Luk,10.3.

16 *Beholde, J ſend you forth as ſheepe in the midſt of Wolues: be ye therefore wiſe as the ſerpentes, and harmeleſſe as the Doues.

17 But beware of men: for they ſhall deliuer you vp to the counſels, and ſhall ſcourge you in their Synagogues.

18 And ye ſhal be brought to the head rulers and kings for my ſake, ‖ in witnes to them, and to the Gentiles.

‖ that this may be a witneſſe to them,&c,

19 But when they deliuer you vp, take ye no thought, howe or what yee ſhall ſpeake: for * it ſhalbe giuen you in that ſame houre what ye ſhal ſpeake.

Mar,13.11. luk,12.11,

20 For it is not ye that ſpeake, but the ſpirite of your father, [hee it is] which ſpeaketh in you.

21 The brother ſhal deliuer vp yͤ brother to death, & the father the ſonne: & the childrē ſhal riſe againſt their fathers & mothers, and ſhall put them to death.

22 And ye ſhalbe hated of all men for my names ſake: * but he that endureth to the ende, ſhalbe ſaued.

Mar,13.13. luk,21,9,

23 But when they perſecute you in this citie, flee ye into another: for verily J ſay vnto you, yee ſhall not ende all the cities of Jſrael, til the ſonne of man be come.

Luk,6,48. Diſciple,

24 * The diſciple is not aboue his maſter, nor the ſeruant aboue his lord.

25 Jt is inough for the diſciple that he be as his maſter is, and [that] the ſeruant [be] as his lord is. *Jf they haue called the Lorde of the houſe Beelzebub, howe much more ſhall they call them of his houſhold?

Mat,12,34,

Mark,4.20, luk,8.17. and 12,2.

26 Feare them not therfore: * for there is nothing cloſe that ſhall not be opened, & nothing hid, yͭ ſhal not be knowen.

27 What J tell you in darkeneſſe, that ſpeake ye in light: & what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye on the houſes.

Luk,12,3. Feare.

28 *And feare [ye] not them which kill yͤ body, but are not able to kill the ſoule: But rather feare him which is able to deſtroy both body and ſoule in hell.

Sparowes,

29 Are not two litle ſparowes ſold for a farthing? And one of thē ſhal not light on the ground without your father.

2.Re.14.11 acts,27.34.

30 * Yea, euen al the heares of your head are numbred.

31 Feare ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many Sparowes.

32 * Euery

Matt.8.38. luk.9.26. and 12.8.

32 *Euery one therfore that ſhal confeſſe me before men, him will I cõfeſſe alſo before my father, which is in heauẽs.

33 But whoſoeuer ſhal deny mee before men, him will I alſo deny before my father, which is in heauens.

Luk.12.51.

34 *Thinke not that I am come to ſend peace into yͤ earth: I came not to ſend peace, but a ſword.

Mich.7.6.

35 *For I am come to ſet a man at variance againſt his father, & the daughter againſt her mother, & the daughter in law againſt her mother in lawe.

36 And a mans foes [ſhall be] they of his owne houſholde.

Luk.14.26.

37 *Hee that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: & he that loueth ſonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

Mat.16.24. luk.9.23.

38 *And he that taketh not his croſſe, & foloweth me, is not worthy of me.

b That is, he that will ſaue his life. Mat.16.25. mark.8.35. luk.9.24. iohn.12.25

39 [b]*He that findeth his life, ſhall loſe it: and he that loſeth his life for my ſake, ſhal finde it.

40 He that receiueth you, receyueth me: and he that receyueth mee, receyueth him that ſent me.

Luk.10.16. iohn.3.20.

41 *He that receyueth a Prophete in the name of a Prophet, ſhal receiue a Prophets reward: and he that receiueth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, ſhall receyue a righteous mans rewarde.

Mar.9.41.

42 *And whoſoeuer ſhall giue vnto one of theſe litle ones to drinke, a cuppe of colde water onely, in the name of a diſciple, verily I ſay vnto you, he ſhal in no wiſe loſe his reward.

The xi. Chapter.

1 Chriſt preacheth. 2 Iohn Baptiſt ſendeth his diſciples vnto him. 7 Chriſtes teſtimonie concerning Iohn.

1 AND it came to paſſe, that when Ieſus had made an ende of commaunding his twelue diſciples, he departed thence to teache, and to preache in their cities.

The Goſpel on yͤ iii. ſunday in Aduent. Lu.7.18.

2 *When Iohn had heard in the priſon the works of Chriſt, he ſent two of his diſciples,

3 And ſaid vnto him, Art thou he yͭ ſhould come? Or do we looke for another?

4 Ieſus anſwered, & ſayde vnto them, Goe, and ſhewe Iohn againe thoſe things which ye do heare and ſee:

5 The blinde receyue their ſight, yͤ halt do walke, the lepers are clenſed, & the deafe heare, yͤ dead are raiſed vp, & the poore haue the Goſpel preached to thẽ.

6 And happy is he, whoſoeuer ſhal not be offended in me.

7 And as they departed, Ieſus began to ſay vnto yͤ multitude cõcerning Iohn, What went ye out into the wildernes to ſee? A reede ſhaken with yͤ winde?

8 Or what went ye out for to ſee? A mã clothed in ſoft rayment? Behold, they that weare ſoft [clothing,] are in kings houſes.

9 But what went yee out for to ſee? A Prophet? yea, I ſay vnto you, & more then a Prophet.

10 For this is he of whome it is written, *Behold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhall prepare thy way before thee.

Mala.3.1.

11 Verily I ſay vnto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not riſen a greater then Iohn Baptiſt: notwithſtanding, he that is leſſe in the kingdome of heauen, is greater then he.

12 *From the dayes of Iohn the Baptiſt, vntill nowe, the kingdome of heauen ſuffereth violence, and the violent plucke it [vnto them.]

Luk.16.16.

13 For all the Prophetes, and the lawe it ſelfe, prophecied vnto Iohn.

14 And if ye wil receiue it, *this is Elias which was for to come.

Mala.4.5.

15 *He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

Luk.7.31.

16 But whereunto ſhall I liken this generation? It is like vnto litle children, ſitting in the markets, and calling vnto their felowes,

17 And ſaying, We haue piped vnto you, & ye haue not daũced: We haue [a] mourned vnto you, & ye haue not ſorowed.

a We haue ſung mourning ſongs vnto you.

18 For Iohn came neyther eating nor drinking, & they ſay, He hath a deuill.

19 The ſonne of man came eating and drinking, and they ſay, Behold a man gluttonous, and a wine bibber, and a friende vnto Publicanes and ſinners: and wiſedome was iuſtified of her children.

20 *Then beganne he to vpbrayde the cities, wherein moſt of his mightie works were done, becauſe they repented not.

Luk.10.13.

21 Wo vnto thee, Chorazin, wo vnto thee Bethſaida: for if the mightie workes which were done in you, had bin done in Tyre & Sidon, they would haue repented long agoe in ſackcloth & aſhes.

22 But I ſay vnto you, It ſhalbe eaſier for Tyre & Sidon at the day of iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which haſt bene lifted vp into heauen, ſhalt bee brought downe to hel: For if the mightie workes which haue bene done in thee, had bene done among them of Sodome, they would haue remained vntill this day.

24 But I ſay vnto you, that it ſhalbe eaſier for the land of Sodome in the day of iudgement, then for thee.

The Goſpel on S. Matthias day. Luk,10,21.

25 *At that time Ieſus anſwered, & ſaid, I thãke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen & earth, becauſe thou haſt hid theſe thinges from the wiſe & prudent, and haſt ſhewed them vnto babes.

26 Euen ſo, O father, for ſo was it thy good pleaſure.

Iohn, 3,36. and 6,46.

27 All things are giuen vnto mee of my Father: *and no man knoweth the ſonne, but the father: neither knoweth any man ẏ father, ſaue ẏ ſonne, & he to whomſoeuer ẏ ſonne will open[him.]

28 Come vnto me all ye that labour ſore, and are laden, and I will eaſe you.

Iere,6,16.

29 *Take my yoke vpon you, & learne of me, for I am meeke & lowly in heart: & ye ſhal finde reſt vnto your ſoules.

1,Iohn,5,3.

30 *For my yoke is eaſie, and my burden is light.

The xii.Chapter.

Chriſt excuſeth his diſciples which plucke the eares of corne.

Mar,2,23. luk,6,1. deu,23,25.

1 AT that time, *Ieſus went on the Sabboth daies thorow the corne, and his diſciples were an hungred, and began to plucke the eares of corne, and to eate.

2 But when the Phariſees ſaw[them,] they ſaid vnto him, Beholde, thy diſciples do that which is not lawful to do vpon the Sabboth day.

1,Sam,21.6

3 But he ſaid vnto thẽ, Haue ye not read *what Dauid did when hee was an hungred, & they that were with him,

4 How he entred into the houſe of God, and did eate the ſhewe bread, which was not lawfull for him to eate, neither for them which were with him, *but onely for the prieſtes?

Exo,29.33.

Leuit,8,31. num,28,9.

5 Or haue ye not read in the *law, how that on the Sabboth dayes ẏ prieſtes in the temple [a] prophane the ſabboth, and are blameleſſe?

[a] That is, do vncleane workes.

6 But I ſay vnto you, that in this place is[one]greater then the temple.

7 But if ye had knowẽ what this meaneth, *I will mercy, & not ſacrifice, ye would not haue condemned ẏ giltleſſe.

Oſe,6,7.

8 For the ſonne of man is Lorde of the Sabboth day.

Mark,3,1. luk,6,6,

9 *And when he was departed thence, he went into their ſynagogue,

10 And behold, there was a man which had his hand dried vp, and they aſked him, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabboth dayes? that they might accuſe him.

11 And he ſaid vnto thẽ, What mã of you wil there be ẏ ſhal haue one ſheepe: & if it fall into a pit on ẏ Sabboth day, wil he not take holde of it, and lift it out?

12 How much more then is a man better then a ſheepe? Wherefore it is lawfull to do well on the Sabboth dayes.

13 Then ſaith he to ẏ man, Stretch forth thy hand: & he ſtretched it forth, and it was reſtored whole, like as the other.

14 Then the Phariſees went out, and helde a counſell againſt him, how they might deſtroy him.

15 But when Ieſus knew[it,] he departed thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they ſhoulde not make him knowen:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying,

Eſa,42,1.

18 *Beholde my childe whome I haue choſen, my beloued, in whom my ſoule well delighteth: I will put my ſpirite vpon him, & he ſhal ſhewe iudgement to the Gentiles.

19 He ſhal not ſtriue, nor cry, neither ſhal any man heare his voice in ẏ ſtreetes.

20 A bruiſed reede ſhall he not breake, & ſmoking flaxe ſhal he not quench, til he ſend forth iudgement vnto victorie.

21 And in his name ſhal ẏ Gẽtiles truſt.

Luk.11,14

22 *Then was brought vnto him one poſſeſſed with a deuil, blind, & dumbe: & he healed him, inſomuch that ẏ blind and dumbe both ſpake and ſawe.

23 And all the people were amazed, and ſaid, Is not this that ſonne of Dauid?

Mar.9,34. mark,3,22. luk,11,17.

24 *But when the Phariſees heard[it,] they ſaid, This[felowe] doeth not caſt out theſe deuils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the deuils.

25 But whẽ Ieſus knew their thoughts he ſaide vnto them, Euery kingdome deuided againſt it ſelfe, is brought to deſolation: & euery citie or houſe deuided againſt it ſelfe, ſhal not ſtande.

26 And if Satan caſt out Satan, then were he deuided againſt himſelfe, how ſhal then his kingdome endure?

27 Alſo if I by Beelzebub caſt out deuils, by whom doe your children caſt them out? Therefore they ſhalbe your Judges.

28 But if I caſt out the deuils by the ſpirit of God, then is ẏ kingdome of God come vpon you.

29 Or els, howe can one enter into a ſtrong mãs houſe, & ſpoyle his goods, except he firſt binde the ſtrong man, and then wil ſpoile his houſe?

30 He that is not with me, is againſt me: and he that gathereth not with mee, ſcattereth abroade.

Mar.3.28. luke 12.10. john 5.13. 31 Wherefore I ſay vnto you, *All maner of ſinne and blaſphemie ſhalbe forgiuen vnto men: but the blaſphemie againſt the [holy] ſpirit, ſhall not be forgiuen vnto men.

32 And whoſoeuer ſpeaketh a worde againſt the ſonne of man, it ſhalbe forgiuen him: but whoſoeuer ſpeaketh againſt the holy ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiuen him, neither in this worlde, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruite good: Or els make the tree euil, & his fruit euil: For the tree is knowen by his fruite.

34 O generations of vipers, how can ye ſpeake good things, whẽ ye your ſelues are euill? *For out of the abundance of the heart, the mouth ſpeaketh. Luke 6.45.

35 A good man out of the good treaſure of ẏ heart, bringeth forth good things: and an euil mã out of the euil treaſure, bringeth forth euil things.

36 But I ſay vnto you, That of euery idle word that men ſhall ſpeake, they ſhall giue account thereof in the day of iudgement.

37 For of thy wordes thou ſhalt be iuſtified, and of thy wordes thou ſhalt bee condemned.

Mat.16.2. luke 11.29. 1.cor.1.12. 38 *Then certaine of the Scribes, and of the Phariſees, anſwered him, ſaying, Maſter, we wil ſee a ſigne of thee.

39 But he anſwered, and ſayde to them, An euill and adulterous generation ſeeketh a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be giuen to it, but the ſigne of the Prophet Jonas.

Ionas 2.1. 40 *For as Jonas was three dayes and three nightes in the whales belly: ſo ſhall the ſonne of man be three dayes and three nightes in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Niniue ſhall riſe in the iudgement with this nation, and condemne it,* becauſe they repented at the preaching of Jonas, and beholde, here [is] one greater then Jonas. Ionas 3.5.

42 *The Queene of the South ſhall riſe in the iudgement with this generation, and ſhal condemne it: for ſhee came from the vttermoſt partes of the earth to heare the wiſedome of Solomon, and behold, in this place [is] one greater then Solomon. 3.Kin.10.1 2.chro.9.1.

43 When the vncleane ſpirit is gone out of a man, he walketh throwout dry places ſeeking reſt, and findeth none.

44 Then he ſaieth, I will returne into my houſe from whence I came out. And whẽ he is come, he findeth it emptie, ſwept, and garniſhed.

45 Then goeth he, & taketh with himſelfe ſeuẽ other ſpirits worſe then himſelfe, and they enter in, and dwel there: *And ẏ laſt ſtate of that man is worſe then the firſt. Euen ſo ſhal it be alſo vnto this froward generation. 2.Pet.2.20. heb.6.4.

46 While he yet talked to the people,*behold, his mother & his brethren ſtoode without, deſiring to ſpeake with him. Mar.3.31. luke 8.20.

47 Then one ſaid vnto him, *Beholde, thy mother & thy brethren ſtand without, deſiring to ſpeake with thee. Mar.3.32. Luk.8.21.

48 But he anſwered, and ſaid vnto him that told him, Who is my mother? Or who are my brethren?

49 And when he had ſtretched forth his hand toward his diſciples, he ſayde, *Behold my mother and my brethren. Iohn 15.7.

50 For whoſoeuer ſhal do the will of my father which is in heauen, the ſame is my brother, and ſiſter, and mother.

The xiii. Chapter.

3 The parable of the ſeede, 25 and of the tares.

1 The ſame day when Jeſus was gone out of the houſe, *he ſate by the ſea ſide. Mar.4.1. luke 8.5.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together vnto him, [ſo] that he went into the ſhip, and ſate, and the whole multitude ſtoode on the ſhore.

3 And he ſpake many things to them in parables, ſaying, Beholde, the ſower went forth to ſowe.

4 And when he ſowed, ſome ſeedes fell by the wayes ſide: and ẏ foules came, and deuoured them vp.

5 Some fell vpon ſtonie places, where

they had not much earth : and anon they ſprung vp , becauſe they had no deepeneſſe of earth.

6 And when the ſunne was vp , they caught heate : and becauſe they had not roote, they withered away.

7 Againe, ſome fel among thornes : and the thornes ſprung vp, & choked them.

8 But ſome fell into good ground , and brought forth fruite , ſome an hundred fold, ſome ſixtie fold, ſome thirtie folde.

9 Who hath eares to heare , let him heare.

10 And the diſciples came, and ſaid vnto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou vnto them by parables?

11 He anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Becauſe it is giuen vnto you to know the ſecrets of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.

Mat,25,29. 12 * For whoſoeuer hath, to him ſhalbe giuen, & he ſhal haue more abundance: but whoſoeuer hath not, frõ him ſhall be taken away, euen that he hath.

13 Therefore ſpeake I to them in parables : becauſe they ſeeing , ſee not : and hearing , they heare not , neither doe they vnderſtand.

Eſai 6.9.
mar.4.12.
luke 8.10.
iohn 12.40
act. 28.26.
rom, 11, 8.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecie of Eſaias, which ſaith, * With the eare ye ſhall heare , and ſhall not vnderſtand : and ſeeing, ye ſhall ſee, and ſhal not perceiue.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed groſſe, and their eares are dul of hearing, & their eyes haue they cloſed, leaſt at any time they ſhould ſee with their eyes, & heare with their eares, & ſhould vnderſtand with their heart, & ſhould conuert, that I might heale them.

16 Bleſſed are your eyes , for they ſee : & your eares, for they heare.

Luke 10.24 17 Verily I ſay vnto you, * yͭ many Prophets and righteous men haue deſired to ſee thoſe things which ye ſee, & haue not ſeene : and to heare thoſe things which ye heare, and haue not heard.

Mar.4.15.
luke 8,11.

18 * Heare ye therefore the ſimilitude of the Sower.

19 When one heareth the worde of the kingdome , and vnderſtandeth it not, then commeth that euill, and catcheth away that which was ſowen in his heart : this is he which receiued ſeede by the way ſide.

20 But he that receiued yͤ ſeede into ſtonie places, the ſame is he that heareth the word, & anon with ioy receiueth it:

21 Yet hath he not roote in himſelfe, but dureth for a ſeaſon: for when tribulation or perſecution ariſeth becauſe of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He alſo that receyued ſeede into the thornes, is he that heareth yͤ word, and the care of this world , and yͤ deceitfulneſſe of riches choke vp the word, and ſo is he made vnfruitfull.

23 But he that receiued ſeede into the good grounde , is he that heareth the word, and vnderſtandeth it , which alſo beareth fruite , and bringeth foorth, ſome an hundred folde, ſome ſixtie fold, ſome thirtie folde.

24 Another parable put he foorth vnto them, ſaying, * The kingdome of heauen is likened vnto a mã, which ſowed good ſeede in his fielde.

The Goſpel on the fifth Sunday after the Epiphanie.
Mar. 4. 16.

25 But while men ſlept, his enemie came and ſowed tares among the wheate, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was ſprung vp, and had brought forth fruite , then appeared the tares alſo.

27 So , the ſeruants of the houſholder came, & ſaid vnto him, Syr, diddeſt not thou ſowe good ſeede in thy field, from whence then hath it tares?

28 He ſaide vnto them , The malicious man hath done this. The ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Wilt thou then that we goe, and gather them vp?

29 But he ſaid , Nay : leaſt while ye gather vp the tares , ye roote vp alſo the wheate with them.

30 Let both grow together vntill yͤ harueſt : and in time of harueſt, I will ſay to the reapers, Gather ye together firſt the tares , and binde them in bundels to burne them : but carrie the wheate into my barne.

31 Another parable put he foorth vnto them, ſaying , * The kingdome of heauen is like to a graine of muſtard ſeede, which a mã tooke, & ſowed in his field.

Mat.4.30.
luke 13,18.

32 Which in deede is the leaſt of all ſeedes : but when it is growen, it is the greateſt among herbes , and is a tree : [ſo] that the byrdes of the ayre come and make their neſtes in yͤ branches thereof.

Luk,13.20,

33 * Another parable ſpake he vnto thẽ, [ſaying,] The kingdome of heauen is like vnto leauen, which a womã tooke and hid in three peckes of meale, till all were leauened.

Mark.4.33.

34 * All theſe things ſpake Ieſus vnto

the people in parables, and without a parable ſpake he not vnto them:

Pſal.68,2.
35 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophet, ſaying, *I wil open my mouth in parables, I will ſpeake foorth things which haue bene kept ſecret from the foundation of the world.

Mar.4.34.
36 Then Jeſus, when he had ſent the people away, went into the houſe: *And his diſciples came vnto him, ſaying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the fielde.

37 He anſwered, and ſayd vnto them, He that ſoweth the good ſeede, is yͤ ſonne of man.

38 The fielde, is the world. The good ſeede, theſe are the children of the kingdome. But the tares, are the children of the wicked.

Apo.14,15. ioel 3,13.
39 And the enemie that ſowed them, is yͤ deuil. *The harneſt, is the ende of the world. The reapers, be the Angels.

40 Euen as the tares therefore are gathered and burnt in the fire: ſo ſhall it be in the end of the world.

Apo.14.15.
41 *The ſonne of man ſhal ſend forth his Angels, and [they] ſhal gather out of his kingdome all things that offend, and them which doe iniquitie:

42 And ſhall caſt them into a furnace of fire: there ſhal be wayling and gnaſhing of teeth.

Sapi.3.3. dan.12,34.
43 *Then ſhall the righteous ſhine as the ſunne in the kingdome of their father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

44 Againe, yͤ kingdome of heauen is like vnto treaſure hid in yͤ fielde: the which, when a man hath found, hideth, and for ioy thereof goeth and ſelleth al that he hath, and buyeth that fielde.

45 Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a marchant man, ſeeking goodly pearles:

46 Which when he had found one precious pearle, went and ſolde all that he had, and bought it.

47 Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a net that was caſt into the ſea, and gathered of all kinde,

48 Which, when it was full, [yͤ Fiſhers] drewe to land, and ſate downe, and gathered the good into veſſels, but caſt the bad away.

49 So ſhall it be at the end of the world: the angels ſhal come forth, and ſeuer the bad from among the iuſt,

50 And ſhall caſt them into a furnace of fire: there ſhall be wayling and gnaſhing of teeth.

51 Jeſus ſayth vnto them, Haue ye vnderſtand all theſe things? They ſay vnto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then ſayd he vnto them, Therefore euery Scribe which is taught in the kingdome of heauen, is like vnto a man that is an houſholder, which bringeth foorth out of his treaſure things new and old.

53 And it came to paſſe, that when Jeſus had finiſhed theſe parables, he departed thence.

Mark.6,1. luke 4,16.
54 *And when he came into his owne countrey, he taught them in their Synagogue, in ſo much that they were aſtonyed, and ſayd, Whence commeth this wiſedome and mightie works vnto him?

Iohn 6,42.
55 *Is not this the Carpenters ſonne? Is not his mother called Marie? and his brethren, James, and Joſes, and Simon, and Judas?

56 And are not all his ſiſters with vs? Whence hath he then al theſe things?

Mark.6.4. luke.4.24. iohn.4.44.
57 And they were offended in him. But Jeſus ſaid vnto them, *A Prophet is not without honour, ſaue in his owne countrey, and in his owne houſe.

58 And he did not many mightie works there, becauſe of their vnbeliefe.

The xiiii.Chapter.

10 Iohn is taken and beheaded. 19 Chriſt feedeth fiue thouſand men with fiue loaues and two fiſhes.

Mark.6.14. luke 9.7.
1 AT that time *Herode the Tetrarche heard of yͤ fame of Jeſu,

2 And ſaid vnto his ſeruãts, This is John yͤ Baptiſt, he is riſen frõ the dead, and therefore great workes do ſhew forth themſelues in him.

Mark.6.17. luke 3.19.
3 *For Herode, when hee had taken John, he bounde him, and put him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife.

Leui.18,25
4 For John ſayd vnto him, *It is not lawfull for thee to haue her.

Mat.21,16
5 And when he would haue put him to death, he feared the people: *becauſe they counted him as a Prophet.

6 But when Herodes byrth day was kept, the daughter of Herodias daunced before them, and pleaſed Herode.

7 Wherefore he promiſeth wͭ an othe, to giue her whatſoeuer ſhe would aſke.

8 And ſhe, being before ‖inſtructed of her mother,

‖Or, entiſed, or, enduced.

mother, ſayde, Giue me here Iohn Baptiſts head in a platter.

9 And yͤ king was ſory: neuertheleſſe, for the othes ſake, and them which ſate alſo at the table, he commanded it to be giuen her:

10 And ſent [a tormentor,] and beheaded Iohn in the priſon.

11 And his head was brought in a platter, and giuen to the damſel: and [ſhe] brought it to her mother.

12 And his diſciples came, and tooke vp his body, and buried it: and went and tolde Ieſus.

Mar.6.32. luk.9.10.

13 *When Ieſus heard of it, he departed thence in a ſhip, vnto a deſart place out of the way: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foote out of the cities.

14 And when Ieſus went forth, he ſaw much people, & was moued with mercy toward them, & he healed their ſick.

Mar.6.35. luke 9.12. iohn 6.5.

15 *And when it was euening, his diſciples came to him, ſaying, This is a deſart place, and the houre is nowe paſt: let the people depart, that they may go into the villages, and buy them victuals.

16 But Ieſus ſayde vnto them, They haue no neede to goe away: giue ye them to eate.

17 They ſay vnto him, We haue not here but fiue loaues, and two fiſhes.

18 He ſaid, Bring them hither to me.

19 And when he had commanded yͤ people to ſit downe on the graſſe, and had taken the fiue loaues, & the two fiſhes, and lifted vp his eyes toward heauen, he bleſſed: and when he had broken [them,] he gaue the loaues to his diſciples: and his diſciples to the people.

20 And they did al eate, & were ſufficed: And they tooke vp (of the fragmentes that remained) twelue baſkets ful.

21 And they that had eaten, were about fiue thouſand men, beſide women and children.

22 And ſtraightway Ieſus conſtrained his diſciples to get vp into a ſhip, and to goe before him vnto yͤ other ſide, while he ſent the people away.

Mar.6.46. iohn 6.16.

23 And when he had ſent the people away, he went vp into a mountaine alone to pray: *and when night was come, he was there himſelfe alone:

24 But the ſhip was now in the middeſt of the ſea, and was toſt with yͤ waues: for it was a contrary winde.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Ieſus went vnto them, walking on the ſea.

26 And when the diſciples ſaw him walking on the ſea, they were troubled, ſaying, that it is a ſpirit: and they cryed out for feare.

27 But ſtraightway Ieſus ſpake vnto them, ſaying, Be of good cheare: it is I, be not afraide.

28 Peter anſwered him, and ſaid, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come vnto thee on the water.

29 And he ſaid, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ſhip, he walked on the water, to goe to Ieſus.

30 But when he ſaw a mightie wind, he was afraide: and when he began to ſinke, he cried, ſaying, Lord, ſaue me.

31 And immediatly Ieſus, when he had ſtretched forth his hand, caught him, & ſaide vnto him, O thou of litle faith, wherefore diddeſt thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ſhip, the winde ceaſſed.

33 Then they that were in yͤ ſhip, came and worſhipped him, ſaying, Of a trueth thou art the ſonne of God.

34 *And whē they were gone ouer, they came into the land of Genezaret.

Mar.6.54.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they ſent out into al that countrey round about, & brought vnto him all that were ſicke,

36 And beſought him that they might touch the hemme of his garment only: and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

The xv. Chapter.

Chriſt excuſeth his diſciples, and rebuketh the Scribes and Phariſees.

1 THen* came to Ieſus Scribes and Phariſees, which were come frō Hieruſalē, ſaying,

Mat.7.1.

2 Why do thy diſciples tranſgreſſe the tradition of the elders? for they waſh not their hands when they eate bread.

3 But he anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Why do you alſo tranſgreſſe the commandement of God by your tradition?

4 For God commaunded, ſaying, *Honour thy father and thy mother: And he that curſeth *father or mother, let him die the death.

Exo.20.12. deut.5.16.

Exo.21.17. leuit.20.9. pro.20.20.

5 But ye ſay, Whoſoeuer ſhal ſay to his father or his mother, By yͤ gift that [is offred] of me, thou ſhalt be helped:

6 And ſo ſhall he not honour his father or his mother. And thus haue ye made the commandement of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Yee hypocrites, full well did Eſaias propheſie of you, ſaying,

Eſa.29.13. 8 *This people draweth nigh vnto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: howbeit, their heart is farre from mee.

9 But in vayne they doe worſhip mee, teaching doctrines, precepts of men.

Mark.7.17. 10 *And when he had called the people to him, he ſaide vnto them, Heare and vnderſtand.

11 That which goeth into the mouth, defileth not yͤ man: but that which commeth out of the mouth, defileth the man.

12 Then came his diſciples, and ſaid vnto him, Knoweſt thou not that the Phariſees were offended after they heard this ſaying?

Iohn 15.8. 13 But he anſwered, and ſaid, *All maner planting which my heauenly father hath not planted, ſhalbe rooted vp.

Luk.6.39. 14 Let them alone: *they be blinde leaders of the blinde. If the blinde leade the blinde, both ſhal fal into the ditch.

Mark.7.17. 15 *Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid vnto him, Declare vnto vs this parable.

16 Ieſus ſayde, Are ye alſo yet without vnderſtanding?

17 Do not ye yet vnderſtãd, that whatſoeuer entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is caſt out into the draught?

18 But thoſe things which proceede out of the mouth, come forth from yͤ heart, and they defile the man.

Gene.6.5. 19 * For out of the heart proceede euill thoughts, murders, adulteries, whoredomes, thefts, falſe witneſſe, blaſphemies.

20 Theſe are the things which defile a man: But to eate with vnwaſhen handes defileth not a man.

The Goſpel on the ii. ſunday in Lent. 21 *And Ieſus, when hee went thence, departed into the coaſtes of Tyre and Sidon.

Mark.7.24. 22 And beholde, a woman of the Chanaanites, which came out of the ſame coaſtes, cryed vnto him, ſaying, Haue mercie on me, O Lorde, thou ſonne of Dauid, my daughter is grieuouſly vexed with a deuill.

23 But hee anſwered not a worde. And his diſciples came, and beſought him, ſaying, Sende her away, for ſhe crieth after vs.

24 But he anſwered, and ſaide, I am not ſent *but vnto the loſt ſheepe of the houſe of Iſrael. Mat.10.6.

25 Then came ſhee, and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, helpe me.

26 But he anſwered, and ſaide, It is not meete to take the childrens bread, and to caſt it to litle dogs.

27 And ſhe ſaid, Yes, Lord: for the litle dogs alſo eate of the crumbes which fall from their maſters table.

28 Then Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it done vnto thee euen as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole euen from that ſame houre.

29 *And Ieſus, when he was departed from thence, came nigh vnto the ſea of Galilee, and when hee was gone vp into a mountaine, hee ſate downe there. Mat.7.31.

30 * Then great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with thẽ thoſe that were lame, blinde, dumbe, maymed, and other many, and caſt them downe at Ieſus feete, and he healed them: Eſay.35.5.

31 In ſo much that the people wondered, whẽ they ſaw the dumbe ſpeake, the maymed to bee whole, the lame to walke, and the blinde to ſee: and they glorified the God of Iſrael.

32 * Then Ieſus called his diſciples vnto him, and ſayd, I haue compaſſion on the people, becauſe they continue with me nowe three dayes, and haue nothing to eate: and I will not let them depart faſting, leaſt they faint in the way. Mark.8.1.

33 And his diſciples ſay vnto him, whence [ſhould we get] ſo much bread in the wilderneſſe, as to ſuffice ſo great a multitude?

34 And Ieſus ſayth vnto them, Howe many loaues haue ye? And they ſaide, Seuen, and a few litle fiſhes.

35 And he commaunded the people to ſit downe on the ground.

36 And when hee had taken the ſeuen loaues and the fiſhes, and had giuen thankes, he brake [them,] and gaue to his diſciples: and the diſciples gaue them to the people.

37 And they did al eate, and were ſufficed: and they tooke vp of the broken meate that was left, ſeuen baſkets ful.

38 And yet they yͤ did eate, were foure thouſand

thouſande men, beſide women & children.

39 And when he had ſent away the people, hee tooke ſhip, and came into the partes of Magdala.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 The Phariſees require a token, 6 Ieſus warneth his diſciples of the Phariſees doctrine.

Mark,8.11. luke,12.54. 1 The*Phariſees alſo, with the Sadducees, came, and tempting, deſired him that hee would ſhewe them a ſigne from heauen.

2 Hee anſwered, and ſaide vnto them, When it is euening, ye ſay, [It will be] faire weather: for the ſkie is red.

3 And in the morning, [It will bee] foule weather to day: for the ſkie is lowring redde. O ye hypocrites, ye can diſcerne the outwarde appearance of the ſkie: but can yee not diſcerne ỹ ſignes of the times?

Mat,12.34. Ionas.2,1. 4 *A frowarde and adulterous nation requireth *a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne bee giuen vnto it, but the ſigne of the Prophet Ionas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his diſciples were come to the other ſide of the water, they had forgotten to take breade [with them.]

6 Then Ieſus ſaide vnto them, Take heede and beware of the leauen of the Phariſees, and of the Sadducees.

7 And they thought in themſelues, ſaying, For we haue taken no bread [with vs.]

8 [Which] when Ieſus vnderſtood, hee ſayde vnto them, O yee of litle faith, why thinke you within your ſelues, becauſe yee haue brought no bread.

Mat,14.17. 9 *Do yee not yet perceiue, neither remẽber thoſe fiue loaues of ỹ fiue thouſãd, & how many baſkets tooke ye vp?

Mat,15.34. 10 *Neyther the ſeuen loaues of ỹ foure thouſande, and howe many baſkets tooke ye vp?

11 How is it that ye doe not vnderſtand that I ſpeake it not vnto you concerning bread, that yee ſhould beware of the leauen of the Phariſees, and of the Sadducees?

12 Then vnderſtoode they how that he bad not them beware of the leauen of the bread: but of ỹ doctrine of the Phariſees and of the Sadducees.

The Goſpel on Saint Peters day. 13 When Ieſus came into the coaſtes of Ceſarea, [which is called] Philippi, he aſked his diſciples, ſaying, *Whome doe men ſay ỹ I the ſonne of man am? Mark,8.27. luk,9,18.

14 They ſaid, Some ſay [that thou art] Iohn Baptiſt, ſome Elias, ſome Ieremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 He ſayth vnto them, But whome ſay ye that I am?

16 Simon Peter anſwered, and ſaide, *Thou art Chriſt, the ſonne of the liuing God. Iohn 6.69.

17 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Happie art thou Simon Bar Iona: for fleſh & blood hath not opened [that] vnto thee, but my father which is in heauen.

18 And I ſay alſo vnto thee, *that thou art Peter, and vpon this rocke I will builde my congregation: & the gates of hel ſhal not preuaile againſt it. Ioh,1.42.

19 *And I wil giue vnto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heauen: and whatſoeuer thou ſhalt binde in earth, ſhalbe bound in heauen, and whatſoeuer thou ſhalt looſe in earth, ſhalbe looſed in heauen. Ioh,20.21.

20 Then charged hee his diſciples that they ſhould tell no man that hee was Ieſus Chriſt.

21 From that time foorth began Ieſus to ſhew vnto his diſciples, howe that hee muſt goe vnto Hieruſalem, and ſuffer many things of the Elders and high Prieſts and Scribes, and [muſt] bee killed, and bee rayſed agayne the third day.

22 And when Peter had taken him aſide, hee began to rebuke him, ſaying, Lorde, fauour thy ſelfe, this ſhall not be vnto thee.

23 But he turned him about, and ſaide vnto Peter, Goe after mee, Satan, thou art an offence vnto mee: for thou ſauoureſt not the things that [bee] of God, but thoſe that [be] of men.

24 *Then ſaid Ieſus vnto his diſciples, If any man wil goe after mee, let him forſake himſelfe, & take vp his croſſe, and followe me. Mat,10.38. mar.8,34. and,9,23.

25 *For whoſoeuer wil ſaue his life, ſhal loſe it: againe, whoſoeuer will loſe his life for my ſake, ſhall finde it. Mat,10,29. luk,6,35. luk,9,24.

26 *For what is a man profited if hee ſhal winne the whole world, and loſe his owne ſoule? Or what ſhall a man giue for the ranſome of his ſoule? Mat,8,26. luk,9.15.

27 For the ſonne of man ſhall come in the glorie of his father with his angels: and *then ſhall he reward euery man Pſal.61,12. rom,2,6.

man according to his workes.

Mark,9.1. luk,9.17.

28 Uerely I ſay vnto you, *There bee ſome ſtanding here, which ſhall in no wiſe taſte of death, till they ſee yͤ ſonne of man comming in his kingdome.

The xvii. Chapter.

2 The tranſſiguration of Chriſt: 15 he healeth the lunatike.

Mar.9.2. luk.9.17.

1 AND *after ſixe daies, Jeſus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, & bringeth them vp into an high mountaine, out of the way,

2 And was tranſfigured before them, and his face did ſhine as the Sunne, & his clothes were as white as yͤ light.

3 And behold, there appeared vnto thē Moſes, and Elias talking with him.

4 Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid vnto Jeſus, Lorde, it is good for vs to be here. If thou wilt, let vs make here three tabernacles: one for thee, & one for Moſes, and one for Elias.

Mat.3.17. 2.pet,2.17.

5 *While he yet ſpake, beholde, a bright cloude ouerſhadowed them: and behold, [there came] a voyce out of the cloude, which ſayd, This is my beloued ſonne, in whome I am well pleaſed, heare yee him.

6 And when the diſciples heard [theſe things,] they fel on their face, & were ſore afraide.

7 And Jeſus came and touched them, and ſaid, Ariſe ye, and be not afraide.

8 And when they had lift vp their eyes, they ſaw no man, ſaue Jeſus onely.

9 And when they came down from the mountaine, Jeſus charged them, ſaying, Shewe the viſion to no man, vntill the ſonne of man bee riſen againe from the dead.

10 And his diſciples aſked him, ſaying, *Why then ſay the Scribes that Elias muſt firſt come?

Mala.4.5. mat.11.14. mar.9.13.

11 Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Elias truely ſhal firſt come, & reſtore all things:

12 But I ſay vnto you, that Elias is come alreadie, and they knewe him not, but haue done vnto him what ſo euer they luſted: Likewiſe ſhall alſo the ſonne of man ſuffer of them.

13 Then the diſciples vnderſtood that he ſpake vnto them of John Baptiſt.

Mark.9.14. luk.9.37.

14 *And when they were come to yͤ people, there came to him a certaine man, kneeling downe to him, and ſaying,

15 Lord, haue mercie on my ſonne, for he is lunatike, & ſore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy diſciples, and they could not heale him.

17 Jeſus anſwered, and ſayde, O faithleſſe and peruerſe nation, howe long ſhall I bee with you? howe long ſhall I ſuffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jeſus rebuked the deuill, and he departed out of him: and the childe was healed euen that ſame time.

19 Then came the diſciples of Jeſus ſecretly, and ſaid, Why could not we caſt him out?

20 Jeſus ſaid vnto thē, Becauſe of your vnbeliefe: for verily I ſay vnto you, *If ye haue faith ‖ as a graine of muſtarde ſeede, ye ſhal ſay vnto this mountaine, Remoue hence to yonder place: and it ſhall remoue, neither ſhal any thing be vnpoſſible vnto you.

Luke 17.6. ‖As much.

21 Howbeit, this kinde ‖ goeth not out, but by prayer and faſting.

‖Of deuils.

22 *While they were conuerſant in Galilee, Jeſus ſayde vnto them, It will come to paſſe, yͭ the ſonne of man ſhall be betrayed into the hands of men:

Mat.20.17. mark.9.31. luke 9.44.

23 And they ſhall kill him, and the third day ſhall he riſe againe. And they were exceeding ſory.

24 And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued tribute money, came to Peter, and ſaid, Doeth not your maſter pay tribute?

25 Hee ſaith, Yes. And when hee was come into the houſe, Jeſus preuented him, ſaying, What thinkeſt thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of yͤ earth take tribute or toll? of their owne children, or of the ſtrangers?

26 Peter ſayth vnto him, Of the ſtrangers, Jeſus ſaith vnto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithſtanding leaſt wee ſhould offende them, goe thou to the ſea, and caſt an hooke, and take vp the fiſh that firſt commeth vp: and when thou haſt opened his mouth, thou ſhalt finde a piece of twentie pence: that take, & giue vnto them for me, and thee.

The xviii. Chapter.

3 He teacheth his diſciples to be humble, and harmeleſſe, 6 to auoyde occaſions of euill.

The Goſpel on S. Michael and all angels. Mark 9.33.

1 AT * the ſame time came the diſciples vnto Jeſus, ſaying, Who is the greateſt in the kingome of heauen?

2 Jeſus called a litle childe vnto him,
and ſet him in the middes of them,

3 And ſayde, Uerily I ſay vnto you,
* Except yee turne and become as litle
children, yee ſhall not enter into the
kingdome of heauen.

Mat,19.14
luk,9.46,
1,cor,14,
20,

4 Whoſoeuer therefore ſhall humble
himſelfe as this litle childe, the ſame is
the greateſt in the kingdome of heauē.

5 And whoſo ſhall receiue ſuch a litle
childe in my name, receiueth me.

Mark,9.42.
luk.17.1,

6 *But whoſo ſhal offende one of theſe
litle ones which beleeue in me, it were
better for him that a milſtone were
hanged about his necke, and that he
were drowned in the deapth of yͤ ſea.

7 Woe vnto the world becauſe of offen-
ces, it muſt needes bee that offences
come: but woe to that man by whome
the offence commeth.

Mat,5,30,
mar,9,43.
a We muſt
cut off al
our carnall
and fleſhly
concupiſ-
cence or af-
fections,
leaſt we be
with them
caſt into the
fire of hell.

8 If then * thy hand or thy foote offend
thee, [a] cut them off, and caſt [them]
from thee: it is better for thee to enter
into life halt or maimed, [rather] then
thou ſhouldeſt, hauing two handes
or two feete, bee caſt into yͤ euerlaſting
fire.

9 And if thine eye offende thee, pluck it
out, & [caſt] it from thee: it is better for
thee to enter into life with one eye, [ra-
ther] then hauing two eyes, to bee caſt
into hel fire.

10 Take heede that ye deſpiſe not one of
theſe litle ones: for I ſay vnto you,
that in heauen their [b] angels doe al-
wayes beholde the face of my father
which is in heauen.

b In this
appeareth
the fatherly
kindeneſſe
of God to-
ward vs,
that he doth
ſende his
holy angels
to keepe and
defende vs
euen from
our very
birth.
Luk,19,10,
Luke 15.4.

11 *For the ſonne of man is come to ſaue
that which was loſt.

12 *How thinke ye? if a man haue an hun-
dred ſheepe, and one of them be gone
aſtray, doeth he not leaue thoſe ninetie
and nine, & goeth into the moūtaines,
and ſeeketh that which went aſtray?

13 And if it ſo bee that hee finde it, vere-
ly I ſay vnto you, hee reioyceth more
of that ſheepe, then of the ninetie and
nine which went not aſtray.

14 Euen ſo it is not yͤ wil of your father
which is in heauen, that one of theſe
litle ones ſhould periſh.

Luke 17.3.
leuit,19,17.
eccle,19.13.

15 Moreouer, *if thy brother ſhall treſ-
paſſe againſt thee, go and tell him his
fault betweene thee and him alone: if
he ſhall heare thee, thou haſt wonne
thy brother.

16 But if hee will not heare thee, then
take yet with thee one or two: that in
*the mouth of two or three witneſſes,
euery word may be ſtabliſhed.

Deut,19,15
2,cor.13,1,
heb,10,28,

17 If he wil not heare them, tell it vnto
the Church: if hee will not heare the
Church, let him bee vnto thee as an
*heathen man and a Publicane.

1,Cor,5.9.
Ioh, 20,23.

18 Uerily I ſay vnto you, *whatſoeuer
ye ſhal binde on earth, ſhal be bound in
heauen: and whatſoeuer ye ſhall looſe
on earth, ſhalbe looſed in heauen.

19 Againe, truely I ſay vnto you, that if
two of you ſhal agree in earth as tou-
ching any thing that they [ſhall] aſke,
it ſhalbe done for them of my father
which is in heauen.

20 For where two or three are gathe-
red together in my name, there am I
in the middeſt of them.

The Goſpel
on the xxii,
Sunday af-
ter Trinitie,
Luke 17.4,

21 Then came Peter to him, and ſaide,
Lord, how oft ſhall my brother ſinne
againſt mee, and I forgiue him? *till
ſeuen times?

22 Jeſus ſaith vnto him, I ſay not vn-
to thee, vntil ſeuen times: but vntill
ſeuentie times ſeuen.

23 Therefore is the kingdome of hea-
uen likened vnto a certaine man that
was a king, which would take accōpt
of his ſeruants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon,
one was brought vnto him which
ought him ten thouſand talents.

25 But foraſmuch as he had not to pay,
his lord commanded him to bee ſolde,
and his wife, and children, and al that
he had, and [payment] to be made.

26 The ſeruant therefore fel downe, and
beſought him, ſaying, Lord, haue pa-
tience with me, and I wil pay thee al.

27 Then the lord of that ſeruant, moued
with pitie, looſed him, & forgaue him
the dette.

28 But the ſame ſeruant went out, and
foūd one of his fellowes which ought
him an hundred pence: and when hee
had layd handes on him, he tooke him
by the throte, ſaying, Pay [mee] that
thou oweſt.

29 And his fellow fel downe at his feete,
and beſought him, ſaying, Haue pati-
ence with me, and I wil pay thee al.

30 And he would not: but went and caſt
him into priſon, til hee ſhoulde pay the
dette.

31 So when his fellowes ſawe what
was done, they were very ſory, and
came, and told vnto their lord all that
was done.

32 Then his lorde, after that he had called him, ſayde vnto him, O thou vngratious ſeruant, I forgaue thee all that debt when thou deſiredſt me:

33 Shouldeſt not thou alſo haue had cōpaſſion on thy fellowe, euen as I had pitie on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and deliuered him to the tormētors, till he ſhould pay all that was due vnto him.

35 So likewiſe ſhall my heauenly father doe alſo vnto you, if ye frō your hearts forgiue not euery one his brother their treſpaſſes.

The xix, Chapter.

3 Chriſt giueth anſwere concerning marriage, 21 and teacheth, not to be carefull, 22 nor to loue worldly riches.

Mark, 10.1. 1 And it came to paſſe, *that when Ieſus had finiſhed theſe ſayings, he gate him from Galilee, & came into yͤ coaſtes of Iurie beyond Iordane:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 The Phariſees alſo came vnto him, tempting him, and ſaying vnto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put awaye his wife for euery cauſe?

4 He anſwered, and ſayde vnto them, Haue ye not read *that he which created at the beginning, made them male and female?

Gene,1,27.

Gene.2.24. ephe. 5.31. 1,cor,6,16. 5 And ſayde, *For this cauſe ſhall a man leaue his father and his mother, and ſhall be knit to his wife: and they twaine ſhall be one fleſh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one fleſh. Let not man therefore put aſunder, that which God hath coupled together.

Deut.24.1. 7 They ſay vnto him, *Why did Moſes then command to giue a writing of diuorcement, and to put her away?

8 He ſaid vnto them, Moſes, becauſe of the hardneſſe of your hearts, ſuffered you to put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not ſo.

Mat,5.32. mar.10.11. luke 6,18. 1,cor,7,11. 9 *I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhal put away his wife, except it be for fornication, & ſhal marry another, cōmitteth adulterie: & who ſo marrieth her which is diuorced, doeth commit adulterie.

10 His diſciples ſay vnto him, If the caſe of the man be ſo with his wife, [then] is it not good to marrie.

11 But he ſaid vnto them, Al men can not receiue this ſaying, ſaue they to whom it is giuen.

12 For there are ſome chaſte, which were ſo borne out of their mothers wombe: and there are ſome chaſte, which were made chaſte of men: and there bee chaſte, which haue made them ſelues chaſte for the kingdome of heauens ſake. He that is able to receiue [it,] let him receiue [it.]

13 *Then were there brought vnto him yong children, that he ſhoulde put his hands on them, and pray: and the diſciples rebuked them. Mar,10.13. luke 18,15.

14 But Ieſus ſaide vnto them, Suffer the yong children, and forbid them not to come vnto me: for to ſuch belongeth the kingdome of heauen.

15 And when he had put his handes on them, he departed thence.

16 *And behold, one came, and ſaid vnto him, Good maſter, what good thing ſhall I doe, yͭ I may haue eternal life? Mar.10.17. luke 18.18.

17 He ſaide vnto him, Why calleſt thou mee good? there is none good but one, [and that is] God: But if thou wilt enter into that life, keepe the commandements.

18 He ſayeth vnto him, Which? Ieſus ſayde, *Thou ſhalt doe no murder, Thou ſhalt not cōmit adulterie, Thou ſhalt not ſteale, Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witneſſe, Exo,20,13.

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

20 The yong man ſaith vnto him, All theſe [thinges] haue I kept from my youth vp: what lacke I yet?

21 Ieſus ſaide vnto him, If thou wilt be perfect, goe and ſell thy ſubſtance, and giue to the poore, and thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen: and come and folowe me.

22 But when the yong man heard that ſaying, he went away ſory: for he had great poſſeſſions.

23 Thē ſaid Ieſus vnto his diſciples, Verily I ſay vnto you, yͭ a rich [man] ſhal hardly enter into the kingdō of heauē.

24 And againe, I ſay vnto you, It is eaſier for a Camel to goe thorowe the eye of a needle, then for the rich to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When the diſciples heard [this,] they were exceedingly amazed, ſaying, Who then can be ſaued?

26 But Ieſus behelde [them,] and ſayde vnto thē, With men this is vnpoſſible, but with God all things are poſſible.

The Goſpel on the conuerſion of S.Paul. Mar.10.21. luk,19,28.

27 *Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid vnto him, Beholde, we haue forſaken all, and followed thee, what ſhal we haue therefore?

28 Jeſus ſaid vnto thẽ, Verely J ſay vnto you, ẏ when the ſonne of man ſhal ſit in the throne of his maieſtie, yee ẏ haue followed me in the regeneration, *ſhal ſit alſo vpon twelue ſeates, iudging the twelue tribes of Jſrael.

Luk.22.30.

29 And euery one ẏ hath forſaken houſen, or brethren, or ſiſters, or father, or mother, or wife, or childrẽ, or lands, for my names ſake, ſhall receiue an hundred folde, and ſhall inherit euerlaſting life.

Mar.10.31. luk,13.30.

30 *But many that are firſt, ſhal be laſt, and the laſt, ſhalbe firſt.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Chriſt teacheth by a ſimilitude, that God is detter vnto no man, 20 He teacheth his diſciples to be lowly, 30 and giueth two blinde men their ſight.

The Goſpel on Septuageſima ſunday.

1 FOr the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an houſholder, which went out earely in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a peny a day, he ſent them into his Vineyard.

3 And when he went out about yͤ thirde houre, hee ſawe other ſtanding idle in the market place,

4 And ſaide vnto them, Go ye alſo into the Vineyarde, & whatſoeuer is right, J will giue you. And they went their way.

5 Againe, when hee went out about the ſixth and ninth houre, he did likewiſe.

6 And about the eleuenth houre, when he went out, he founde other ſtanding idle, & ſaieth vnto them, Why ſtand ye here all the day idle?

7 They ſay vnto him, Becauſe no man hath hired vs. He ſaith vnto them, Go ye alſo into the vineyard: and whatſoeuer is right, that ſhall ye receiue.

8 So when euen was come, the lord of the vineyard ſaith vnto his Steward, Cal the labourers, and giue them their hire, beginning from the laſt, vnto the firſt.

9 And when they came that [were hired] about the eleuenth houre, they receiued euery man a peny.

10 But whẽ the firſt came alſo, they ſuppoſed that they ſhoulde haue receiued more: and they likewiſe receiued euery man a peny.

11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured againſt the good man of the houſe,

12 Saying, Theſe laſt haue wrought but one houre, and thou haſt made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne yͤ burden and feruent heate of the day.

13 But he anſwered to one of them, and ſaid, Friende, J do thee no wrong: dideſt yͧ not agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is, and goe thy way, J will giue vnto this laſt, euen as vnto thee.

15 Js it not lawfull for me to doe that J will with mine owne? Js thine eye euill, becauſe J am good?

Mat,19.13. mar,10,31. luk,13.40.

16 *So the laſt ſhall be firſt, and the firſt [ſhall be] laſt: for many bee called, but fewe [be] choſen.

Mar,10,32. luk,18,31.

17 *And Jeſus going vp to Hieruſalem, tooke the twelue diſciples aſide in the way, and ſaide vnto them,

18 Behold, we goe vp to Hieruſalẽ, & the ſonne of man ſhalbe betrayed vnto the chiefe Prieſts, & vnto the Scribes, and they ſhall condemne him to death:

Ioh,18,32.

19 *And ſhal deliuer him to the Gentiles to be mocked, and to bee ſcourged, and to be crucified: and yͤ thirde day he ſhall riſe againe.

The Goſpel on S, Iames the Apoſtle, Mar,10,35.

20 *Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her ſonnes, worſhipping him, & deſiring a certaine thing of him.

21 And hee ſayeth vnto her, What wilt thou? She ſaith vnto him, Grant, that theſe my two ſonnes may ſit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdome.

22 But Jeſus anſwered, and ſayde, Yee wote not what yee aſke. Are ye able to drinke of the cup that J ſhal drinke of, & to be bapitzed with the baptiſme that J am baptiſed with: They ſaye vnto him, We are able.

23 He ſaith vnto them, Ye ſhall drinke indeed of my cup, and bee baptized with yͤ baptiſme that J am baptized with: But to ſit on my right hande, and on my left, is not mine to giue, but to them for whom it is prepared of my father.

Mar,10,41. luk,22,25.

24 *And when the ten heard [this,] they diſdained at the two brethren.

25 But Jeſus, when he had called them vnto him, ſaid, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles haue dominion ouer them, and they that are great, exerciſe authoritie vpon them.

26 Jt ſhall not bee ſo among you: But

Whoſoeuer will bee great among you, let him be your miniſter.

27 And whoſo wil be chiefe among you, let him be your ſeruant.

Phil.2.7.
28 Euen as * the ſonne of man came not to be miniſtred vnto, but to miniſter, & to giue his life a ranſome foꝛ many.

Mat,10,46. luk,18,35.
29 * And as they departed from Hiericho, much people followed him.

30 And behold, two blinde men ſitting by the way ſide, whẽ they heard yͭ Ieſus paſſed by, they cryed, ſaying, O Loꝛd, yͤ ſonne of Dauid, haue mercy on vs.

31 And the people rebuked them, becauſe they ſhould holde their peace: but they cryed the moꝛe, ſaying, Haue mercy on vs, O Loꝛd, thou ſonne of Dauid.

32 And Ieſus ſtood ſtil, and called them, and ſayd, What will ye that I ſhall do vnto you?

33 They ſay vnto him, Loꝛde, yͭ our eyes may be opened.

34 So Ieſus had compaſſion on them, & touched their eyes: and immediatly their eyes receiued ſight, and they followed him.

The xxi, Chapter,

7 Hee rideth into Hieruſalem, 12 driueth the marchants out of the Temple, 19 and curſeth the figge tree.

The Goſpel on the firſt Sunday in Lent. Mark,11,1. luke 19,29.
1 AND * when they dꝛue nigh vnto Hieruſalem, and were come to Bethphage, vnto the mount of Oliues, then ſent Ieſus two diſciples,

2 Saying vnto them, Goe into the village that lieth ouer againſt you, & anon ye ſhal find an aſſe tied, and a colt with her, whẽ ye haue looſed [them,] bꝛing [them] vnto me.

3 And if any man ſay ought vnto you, ye ſhall ſay, The Loꝛd hath neede of thẽ, and ſtraight way he will let them goe.

4 All this was done, that it might bee fulfilled which was ſpoken by yͤ Pꝛophet, ſaying,

Eſay 62.11. zach 2.9. iohn 12,15.
5 * Tell yee the daughter of Sion, Beholde, thy king commeth vnto thee, meeke, & ſitting vpon an Aſſe, & a colt, the foale of [the Aſſe] vſed to the yoke.

6 The diſciples went, and did as Ieſus commanded them,

7 And bꝛought the Aſſe, and the colt, & put on them their clothes, and hee ſate thereon.

8 And many of the people ſpꝛead their garments in the way, other cut downe bꝛanches from the trees, and ſtrawed them in the way.

9 Moꝛeouer, the multitudes yͭ went befoꝛe, and that came after, cried, ſaying, Hoſanna to the ſonne of Dauid: Bleſſed is hee that commeth in the name of the Loꝛd, Hoſanna in the higheſt.

Mar.11.11. luk.9.45. iohn 2,13.
10 * And when he was come into Hieruſalem, al the citie was mooued, ſaying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude ſaide, This is Ieſus that Pꝛophet of Nazareth [a citie] in Galilee.

Deu.14.25.
12 And Ieſus went into the Temple of God, * and caſt out all them that ſolde and bought in the Temple, and ouerthꝛewe the tables of the money chaungers, and the ſeates of them that ſolde Doues,

Eſay 56.7. iere.7,11.
13 And ſaide vnto them, It is wꝛitten, My houſe ſhall be called the houſe of pꝛayer, * but yee haue made it a denne of thieues.

Mar.11,17. luke 19,46.
14 * And the blinde and the halt came to him in the Temple, and he healed thẽ.

15 When the chiefe Pꝛieſts and Scribes ſawe the wonders that he did, and the childꝛẽ crying in the Temple, and ſaying, Hoſanna to yͤ ſonne of Dauid, they diſdayned,

Pſal.8.3.
16 And ſaid vnto him, Heareſt thou what theſe ſay? But Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Yea, haue yee neuer read, * Out of the mouth of babes & ſucklinges thou haſt oꝛdeined prayſe?

17 And hee left them, and went out of the citie vnto Bethanie, and hee lodged there.

18 In the moꝛning, as hee returned into the citie, he hungred.

Mar,11,13
19 * And when hee ſawe one figge tree in the way, hee came to it, and founde nothing thereon but leaues onely, & ſayde vnto it, Neuer fruite growe on thee henceforward. And anon the figge tree withered away.

20 And when the diſciples ſawe it, they marueiled, ſaying, Howe ſoone is the figge tree withered away?

21 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Verely I ſaye vnto you, if yee haue faith, and doubt not, yee ſhall not onely doe this [which is done] to the figge tree, but alſo, if yee ſhall ſay vnto this mountaine, Bee thou remoued, and be thou caſt into the ſea, it ſhalbe done.

22 And all thinges whatſoeuer yee ſhall aſke in prayer, beleeuing, yee ſhall receiue.

23 * And when hee was come into the

Temple, the chiefe Prieſtes and the elders of the people came vnto him, teaching, and ſay, By what authoritie doeſt thou theſe things? and who gaue thee this power?

24 Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, I alſo wil aſke you one queſtiõ, which if ye tell me, I in like wiſe will tell you by what authoritie I do theſe things:

25 The baptiſme of John, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? And they reaſoned with them ſelues, ſaying, If we ſhall ſay, From heauen, he will ſay vnto vs, Why did ye not then beleeue him?

Matt,14.5.

26 But if we ſhal ſay, Of men, then feare wee the people, *for all [men] holde John as a Prophet.

27 And they anſwered vnto Jeſus, and ſaid, We can not tell. And he ſaide vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I doe theſe things.

28 But what thinke you? A certaine mã had two ſonnes, and when he came to the firſt, he ſaid, Sonne, goe and worke to day in my vineyarde.

29 He anſwered, and ſaid, I will not: but afterwarde he repented, and went.

30 And when he came to the ſeconde, he ſaide likewiſe: And he anſwered, and ſaid, I [go] ſyr, and went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of his father? And they ſaid vnto him, The firſt. Jeſus ſaith vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you, that the Publicanes and the harlots go into the kingdome of God before you.

Math,3.4.

32 For *John came vnto you by the way of righteouſneſſe, and ye beleeued him not: but the Publicanes and the harlots beleeued him. And yee, when ye had ſeene [it,] were not mooued afterwarde with repentance, that ye might haue beleeued him.

Eſay,5.1. ieremi,2,21. mar,12,1. luke 20,9.

33 Hearken another ſimilitude. *There was a certaine man, an houſholder, which planted a vineyard, & hedged it roũd about, & digged a wine preſſe in it, & built a towre, & let it out to huſbandmen, & went into a ſtrange countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruite drew neere, he ſent his ſeruants to the huſbandmen, that they might receiue the fruites of it.

35 And the huſbandmen, when they had taken his ſeruants, they beat one, killed another, and ſtoned another.

36 Againe, he ſent other ſeruants, moe then the firſt, and they did vnto them likewiſe.

37 But laſt of all, he ſent vnto them his owne ſonne, ſaying, They will ſtande in awe of my ſonne.

Mat,26,3. iohn 11,53.

38 But when the huſbandmen ſawe the ſonne, they ſaide among them ſelues, *This is ȳ heire, come, let vs kill him, and let vs ſeaſon vpon his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and thruſt him out of the vineyard, and ſlue [him.]

40 When ȳ Lorde therefore of the vineyarde commeth, what wil he doe vnto thoſe huſbandmen?

41 They ſay vnto him, He will miſerably deſtroy thoſe wicked [men,] and will let out his vineyarde vnto other huſbandmen, which ſhall render him the fruite in due ſeaſons.

Pſal,118. 22. act,4,11.

42 Jeſus ſaith vnto thẽ, *Did ye neuer read in ȳ ſcriptures, The ſtone which the builders diſalowed, the ſame is become the head of the corner? This is the Lordes doing, and it is maruelous in our eyes.

43 Therefore ſay I vnto you, The kingdome of God ſhall be taken from you, and giuen to a nation bringing foorth the fruites thereof.

Rom,9.33. 1.pet.2,7. eſay 8,14.

44 And *whoſoeuer ſhall fall on this ſtone, ſhall be broken in pieces: but on whomſoeuer it ſhall fall, it ſhall all to grinde him.

45 And when the chiefe Prieſtes & Phariſees had heard his parables, they perceiued that he ſpake of them.

46 And when they ſought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitudes, becauſe they tooke him as a Prophet.

The xxii. Chapter.

21 Tribute to be giuen to the Emperour. 39 He anſwereth the Scribe vnto his queſtion.

The Goſpel on the xx. ſunday after Trinitie. Luk,14,16. apoc.19.9.

1 AND Jeſus anſwered, *and ſpake vnto them againe by parables, and ſaid,

2 The kingdõ of heauen is like vnto a man that was a king, which made a marriage for his ſonne,

3 And ſent foorth his ſeruants, to call them that were biddẽ to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Againe he ſent forth other ſeruants, ſaying, Tell thẽ which are bidden, Beholde, I haue prepared my dinner, my Oxen & my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come vnto ȳ mariage

5 But they made light of it, & went their wayes, one to his farme, another to

his marchandize:

6 And the remnant tooke his ſeruantes, and intreated them ſpitefully, and ſlue them.

7 But when the king heard [therof] he was wroth, & when he had ſent forth his armies, he deſtroyed thoſe murderers, and burnt vp their citie.

8 Then ſaieth he to his ſeruants, The mariage in deede is prepared, but they which were bidden, were not worthie.

9 Goe yee therefore out into the high wayes, and as many as ye ſhal finde, bid to the marriage.

10 And the ſeruants went out into the high wayes, & gathered together all, as many as they founde, both good and bad, and the wedding was furniſhed with gheſtes.

11 When the king came in to ſee ẏ gheſtes, he ſpyed there a man, which had not on a wedding garment,

12 And hee ſaith vnto him, Friend, how cameſt thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And he was euen ſpeachleſſe.

13 Then ſaid the king to the miniſters, When yee haue bounde him hand and foote, take him vp, and caſt him into vtter darkeneſſe, *there ſhalbe weeping, and gnaſhing of teeth.

Matt.13.42.and 25.30.

14 For many are called, but fewe are choſen.

The Goſpel on the xxiii.ſunday after Trinitie. Mark.12.13.luk.20.26.

15 *Then went the Phariſees, and tooke counſayle howe they might entangle him in his talke.

16 And they ſent out vnto him their diſciples with the Herodians, ſaying, Maſter, we know that thou art true, and teacheſt the way of God truely, neyther careſt thou for any man, for thou doeſt not reſpect mens perſons.

17 Tel vs therfore, howe thinkeſt thou? Is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Ceſar, or not?

18 But Ieſus, when he knewe their wickedneſſe, ſaid, Why tempt ye mee, yee hypocrites?

19 Shewe mee the tribute money. And they brought vnto him a peny.

20 And hee ſayth vnto them, Whoſe is this Image and ſuperſcription?

21 They ſay vnto him, Ceſars. Then ſaith he vnto them, *Giue therefore vnto Ceſar the [things] which are Ceſars: and vnto God, thoſe [things] that are Gods.

Rom.13.7.

22 When they had heard [theſe words,] they marueiled, and left him, and went their way.

23 *The ſame day came to him the Sadducees,* which ſay that there is no reſurrection, and aſked him,

Mark.12.10.luk.20.27. Actes 23.6.

24 Saying, Maſter, *Moſes ſaid, If a man die, hauing no children, his brother ſhal ‖ marry his wife, and raiſe vp ſeede vnto his brother.

Deut.25.5.

‖By ẏ lawe of affinitie.

25 There were with vs ſeuen brethren, and the firſt, when he had married a wife, deceaſſed, and hauing no iſſue, left his wife vnto his brother.

26 Likewiſe the ſecond alſo, and ẏ third, vnto the ſeuenth.

27 Laſt of all the woman died alſo.

28 Therefore in the reſurrection whoſe wife ſhall ſhe be of the ſeuen? For they all had her.

29 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Ye doe erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the reſurrection they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heauen.

31 But as touching the reſurrectiō of the dead, haue yee not read ẏ which was ſpoken vnto you of God, which ſaith,

32 *I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſahac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing.

Exod.3.6.

33 And when the multitudes heard this, they were aſtonied at his doctrine.

34 *But when the Phariſees had heard that he had put ẏ Sadducees to ſilence, they were gathered together.

The Goſpel on the xviii.ſunday after Trinitie. Mark.12.28.

35 Then one [of them,] which was a lawyer, aſked [him] a queſtion, tempting him, and ſaying,

36 Maſter, which is the great commandement in the lawe?

37 Ieſus ſaid vnto him,* Thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and wich all thy ſoule, and with all thy minde.

Deut.6.5.

38 This is the firſt and great commandement.

39 And the ſecond is like vnto it, *Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

Leui.19.18.mar.12.31.

40 In theſe two commādements hang all the lawe and the Prophets.

41 *When the Phariſees were gathered together, Ieſus aſked them,

Mark.12.35.luke.22.41.

42 Saying, What thinke ye of Chriſt? whoſe ſonne is hee? They ſayd vnto him, [the ſonne] of Dauid.

43 He ſaieth vnto them, How then doeth Dauid in ſpirit call him Lord, ſaying,

Pſal.110.1.

44 The Lord ſayd vnto my Lord,*Sit thou on my right hande, till I make thine enemies thy footeſtoole?

45 If Dauid then call him Lord, how is he then his ſonne?

46 And no man was able to anſwere him a word, neither durſt any man (frō that day) aſke him any mo queſtions.

The xxiii. Chapter.

3 Chriſt cryeth wo to the Phariſees, Scribes, and hypocrites, 37 And prophecieth the deſtruction of Hieruſalem.

1 Then ſpake Jeſus to the multitudes, and to his diſciples,

2.Eſd.8.4.
‖Beza readeth it, ſit.

2 Saying, *The Scribes & the Phariſees ‖ ſate in Moſes ſeate:

3 All therefore whatſoeuer they bid you obſerue, that obſerue and doe, but doe not ye after their workes: for they ſay, and do not.

Luk.11.46. acts,15,10.

4 *Yea, they binde together heauie burdens, and grieuous to be borne, and lay them on mens ſhoulders, but they themſelues wil not moue them with [one] of their fingers.

Num.15.38 deu.6.8.

5 All their workes they doe, for to bee ſeene of men: *they make broade their phylacteries, and enlarge the hemmes of their garments,

Mar.12.38. luk.11.43.

6 *And loue the vppermoſt ſeates at feaſts, and to ſit in the chiefe place in the Synagogues,

James.3,1.

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men,* Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your maſter, [euen] Chriſt, and all yee are brethren.

Malach.1.6

9 And *cal no man your father vpon the earth: for one is your father, which is in heauen.

10 Neither be ye called maſters: for one is your maſter, [euen] Chriſt.

11 He that is greateſt among you, ſhalbe your ſeruant.

Luk.14.11. and 18,14.

12 *But whoſoeuer ſhall exalt himſelfe, ſhall be brought lowe, hee yͭ humbleth himſelfe, ſhalbe exalted.

Luk.11.52.

13 *Woe vnto you Scribes & Phariſees hypocrites, for yee ſhut vp yͤ kingdome of heauen before men: ye neither goe in your ſelues, neither ſuffer ye them that come, to enter in.

Mar.12.40. luke,20.47.

14 *Woe vnto you Scribes & Phariſees hypocrites, for yee deuoure widowes houſes, and that vnder a pretence of long prayer, therefore ye ſhall receiue the greater damnation.

15 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees hypocrites, for ye compaſſe the ſea and the lande to make one [a] proſelyte, and when he is become one, yee make him two folde more the childe of hell then ye your ſelues [are.]

a One brought frō Gentilitie to their religion.

16 Woe be vnto you ye blinde guides, for ye ſay, whoſoeuer ſhall ſweare by the temple, it is nothing, but whoſoeuer ſhall ſweare by the gold of the temple, he is a [b] debter.

b Both to God and to man for to performe it.

17 Ye fooles and blinde, for whether is greater, the golde, or the temple that ſanctifieth the golde?

18 And whoſoeuer ſhall ſweare by the altar, it is nothing, but whoſoeuer ſweareth by the gift that is vpon it, he is a debter.

19 Ye fooles and blinde, for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that ſanctifieth the gift?

20 Who ſo therefore ſhal ſweare by the altar, ſweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

3.Kin.8,13. 2.chro.6.2.

21 *And who ſo ſhal ſweare by the temple, ſweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And hee that ſhall ſweare by heauen, ſweareth by the ſeate of God, and by him that ſitteth thereon.

Luk.11.42.

23 *Woe vnto you Scribes & Phariſees hypocrites, for yee tithe mint, and anniſe, and cummin, and haue left the weightier matters of the lawe, iudgement, mercie, and faith: theſe ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue yͤ other vndone.

24 Ye blinde guides, which ſtraine out a gnat, and ſwalowe a camell.

Luk,11,39.

25 *Woe vnto you Scribes & Phariſees hypocrites, for ye make cleane the vtter ſide of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of briberie and exceſſe.

26 Thou blinde Phariſee, cleanſe firſt that which is within the cup and platter, that the outſide of them may bee cleane alſo.

27 Wo vnto you Scribes and Phariſees hypocrites, for ye are like vnto painted ſepulchres, which in deede appeare beautifull outward, but are within ful of dead [mens] bones, and of all filthineſſe.

28 Euen ſo, yee alſo outwardly appeare righteous vnto men: but within ye are full of hypocriſie and iniquitie.

29 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees hypocrites, becauſe ye builde ẏ tombes of the Prophets, and garniſh the ſepulchres of the righteous,

30 And ſay, If we had bene in the dayes of our fathers, wee would not haue bene partners with them in the blood of the Prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witneſſes vnto your ſelues, that ye are the children of them which killed the Prophets.

32 Fulfil ye alſo the meaſure of your fathers.

33 Ye ſerpents, ye generation of vipers, how will yee eſcape the damnation of hell?

The Goſpel on S. Steuẽs day.

34 Wherefore beholde, I ſend vnto you Prophets, and wiſe men, & Scribes, and ſome of them ye ſhal kill and crucifie, and ſome of them ſhall yee ſcourge in your ſynagogues, & perſecute them from citie to citie:

Gene.4,8.

35 *That vpõ you may come al the righteous blood ſhed vpon the earth, from the blood of that righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, ſonne of Barachias, whom *ye ſlew betweene the temple and the altar.

Heb,11.4.

36 Uerily I ſay vnto you, All theſe things ſhall come vpon this generation.

Luk,13,34 2.chro,24.22, 4.Eſd.1.30,

37 *O Hieruſalem, Hieruſalem, thou that killeſt the Prophets, and ſtoneſt them which haue bene ſent vnto thee, how often would *I haue gathered thy children together, euen as a henne gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and ye would not?

38 Beholde, your houſe is left vnto you deſolate.

39 For I ſay vnto you, yee ſhall by no meanes ſee me hencefoorth, till ye ſhal ſay, Bleſſed is he that commeth in the name of the Lord.

The xxiiii, Chapter.

1 Chriſt ſheweth his diſciples the deſtruction of the temple, 6 the ende of the world, and the tokens of ẏ latter dayes, 42 and warneth thẽ to wake, 44 for the world ſhal ſodainly periſh.

Mar,13,1. luke,21,5.

1 AND *Ieſus went out, and departed from the temple: and his diſciples came [to him] for to ſhewe him the buildings of the temple.

2 Ieſus ſaid vnto them, See yee not all theſe things? Uerily I ſay vnto you, *there ſhall not bee left here one ſtone vpon another, that ſhall not bee deſtroyed.

Luk,19.44.

3 And as hee ſate vpon the mount of Oliues, the diſciples came vnto him ſecretly, ſaying, Tell vs, when ſhall theſe things be? and what [ſhalbe] the token of thy comming, and of the ende of the world?

4 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſayd vnto them, Take *heede that no man deceiue you.

Col.2,28, epheſ.5,6.

5 For many ſhal come in my name, ſaying, I am Chriſt: & ſhal deceiue many.

6 It will come to paſſe, ẏ yee ſhal heare of warres, and rumors of warres: See that you be not troubled: for all [theſe things] muſt come to paſſe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation ſhal riſe againſt nation, and realme againſt realme, and there ſhall be famines, and peſtilences, and earthquakes in ‖ certaine places.

‖Some read, euery place.

8 All theſe are the beginning of ſorowes.

9 *Then ſhall they put you to trouble, and ſhal kill you: and ye ſhal be hated of all nations for my names ſake.

Matt.10,17 luk.21,12. iohn,16,2.

10 And then ſhall many be offended, and ſhal betray one another, and ſhal hate one another.

11 And many falſe prophets ſhal riſe, and ſhal deceiue many.

12 And becauſe iniquitie ſhall abound, the loue of many ſhall waxe cold.

13 But he that ſhal endure vnto the end, the ſame ſhalbe ſaued.

14 And this Goſpell of the kingdome ſhal be preached in al the world, for a witneſſe vnto al nations, and then ſhal the end come.

15 *When yee therefore ſhal ſee the abomination of deſolation, ſpoken of by Daniel the Prophet, ſtand in the holy place, (whoſo readeth, let him vnderſtand,)

Mar.13,14. luk.21,20. dan.9,27.

16 Then let them which be in Iurie, flee into the mountaines.

17 And let him which is on ẏ houſe top, not come downe to fetch any thing out of his houſe:

18 Neither let him which is in the fielde, returne backe to fetch his clothes.

19 Woe ſhalbe in thoſe daies to them that are with child, & to them ẏ giue ſucke.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in ẏ winter, *neither on ẏ Sabboth day:

Actes.1,12.

21 For then ſhalbe great tribulation, ſuch as was not ſince the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor in any wiſe ſhalbe.

22 Yea, and except thoſe dayes ſhould be ſhortned, there ſhuld no fleſh be ſaued: but

but for the choſens ſake thoſe dayes ſhalbe ſhortned.

23 Then if any man ſhall ſay vnto you, *Loe, here is Chriſt, or there: beleeue it not. Mar.13.21. luke 17.23.

24 For there ſhall ariſe falſe Chriſtes, & falſe prophets, and ſhall ſhewe great ſignes, and wonders: in ſo much that (if it were poſſible) they ſhall deceiue the very elect.

25 Beholde, I haue tolde you before.

26 Wherefore, if they ſhall ſay vnto you, Beholde, hee is in the deſert, goe not forth: Beholde, he is in yͤ ſecret places, beleeue it not.

27 For as the lightning commeth out of the Eaſt, and ſhineth into the Weſt: ſo ſhall alſo the comming of the ſonne of man be.

Luk.17.37. 28 *For whereſoeuer the dead carkeiſe is, euen there will the Eagles alſo bee gathered together.

29 Immediately, after the tribulation of thoſe dayes, *ſhall the ſunne be darkened, and the moone ſhall not giue her light, and the ſtarres ſhall fall from heauen, and yͤ powers of the heauens ſhalbe ſhaken. Mar.13.24. luke.21.25. ioel.2.31.

30 And then ſhal appeare the ſigne of the ſonne of man in heauen: and then ſhal all the kinreds of the earth mourne, *and they ſhal ſee the ſonne of man cõming in the cloudes of heauen, with power and great glory. Acts.1.7.

1.Cor.15.52. 1.theſ.4.16. 31 *And he ſhall ſend his angels with the great ſoũd of a trumpet, and they ſhall gather together his choſen from the foure windes, euen from one ende of heauen to the other.

32 Learne a parable of the figge tree: When his branch is yet tender, and the leaues ſprung, yee know that ſommer is nigh:

33 So likewiſe ye, when yee ſhall ſee all theſe things, be ſure that it is neere, euẽ at the doores.

34 Verily I ſay vnto you, this generation ſhall in no wiſe paſſe, till all theſe things be fulfilled.

Mar.13.32. 35 *Heauen & earth ſhal paſſe away, but my words ſhall in no wiſe paſſe away.

36 But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heauen, but my father onely.

37 But as the daies of Noe were, ſo ſhal alſo yͤ comming of the ſonne of man be.

Gen.7.5. luke 17.28. 38 *For as in the dayes that were before the flood, they were eating, & drinking, marrying, and giuing in marriage, euen vntil the day that Noe entred into the arke,

39 And knew not vntill the flood came, and tooke them all away: ſo ſhall alſo the comming of the ſonne of man be.

40 *Then ſhal two be in the field: the on is receiued, and the other is left alone. Luk.17.35.

41 *Two [women] ſhalbe grinding at the mill: the one is receiued, and the other left alone. 1.Theſ.4.17

42 *Watch therefore, for yee knowe not what houre your Lord doth come. Mar.13.35.

43 *Of this yet be ſure, that if the goodman of the houſe had knowen what watch yͤ thiefe would come, he would haue watched, & would not haue ſuffered his houſe to be broken vp. Luk.12.39. 2.theſ.5.2. apoc.16.18

44 Therefore bee yee alſo readie: for in ſuch an houre as yee thinke not, the ſonne of man commeth.

45 Who then is that faithfull and wiſe ſeruant, whom his lord hath made ruler ouer his houſholde, to giue them meat in ſeaſon?

46 Bleſſed is that ſeruant, whome his lord whẽ he cõmeth, ſhal find ſo doing.

47 Verily I ſay vnto you, that he ſhall make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But and if that euill ſeruant ſhall ſay in his heart, My lord will be long a comming:

49 And ſo begin to ſmite his fellowes, yea, & to eate & drinke wͭ the drunken:

50 The ſame ſeruants Lord ſhal come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of:

51 And ſhall hewe him in pieces, and giue him his portion with the hypocrites: *there ſhalbe weeping and gnaſhing of teeth. Matt.13.42 and 25.30.

The xxv. Chapter.

1 The ten virgins. 14 The talents deliuered to the ſeruants. 31 And of the generall iudgement.

1 Then ſhall the kingdome of heauen bee likened vnto ten virgins, which when they had taken their lampes, wẽt forth to meete the bridegrome.

2 But fiue of them were wiſe, and fiue were fooliſhe.

3 They that were fooliſh, when they had taken their lampes, tooke none oile with them:

4 But the wiſe tooke oile in their veſſels, with their lampes alſo.

5 While the bridegrome taried, they all ſlumbred and ſlept.

6 And euen at midnight there was a crie made, Beholde, the bridegrome commeth, goe ye out to meete him.

7 Then all thoſe virgins aroſe, and prepared their lampes.

8 So the fooliſh ſaid vnto the wiſe, Giue vs of your oile, for our lampes are gon out.

9 But the wiſe anſwered, ſaying, [Not ſo,] leſt there be not inough for vs and you: but goe ye rather to them that ſel, and buy for your ſelues.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegrome came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the mariage, and the doore was ſhut vp.

11 Afterward came alſo the other virgins, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open to vs.

12 But he anſwered, and ſaid, Verily I ſay vnto you, I know you not.

Mat.24.43. mar.13.33.

13 *Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day, nor yet the houre, wherein the ſonne of man commeth.

Luk.19,12

14 *Likewiſe, as [when] a [certaine] man taking his iourney into a ſtrange countrey, called his owne ſeruants, and deliuered vnto them his goods.

15 And vnto one he gaue fiue talents, to an other two, & to another one, to euery man after his abilitie, and ſtraightway tooke his iourney.

16 Then he that had receiued the fiue talents, wẽt and occupied with the ſame, and made [them] other fiue talents.

17 And likewiſe he that had receiued two, he alſo gained other two.

18 But he that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lordes money.

19 After a long ſeaſon, the lord of thoſe ſeruantes commeth, and reckoneth with them.

20 And ſo hee that had receiued fiue talents, came and brought other fiue talẽts, ſaying, Lord, thou deliueredſt vnto me fiue talents: behold, I haue gained beſides them, fiue talents moe.

21 His lord ſaid vnto him, Wel done, thou good and faithfull ſeruaunt, thou haſt bene faithfull ouer fewe things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

22 He alſo that had receiued two talents, came, and ſaid, Lorde, thou deliueredſt vnto me two talents: beholde, I haue won two other talents beſides them.

23 His lord ſaid vnto him, Wel done, good and faithfull ſeruaunt, thou haſt beene faithfull ouer few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many thinges: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had receiued the one talent, came, and ſaide, Lorde, I knew thee that thou art an harde man, reaping where thou haſt not ſowen, & gathering where thou haſt not ſtrawed:

25 And therfore was I afraid, and went and hid thy talẽt in the earth: loe, there thou haſt that thine is.

26 His lord anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Thou euil and ſlouthful ſeruant, thou kneweſt yͤ I reape wher I ſowed not, & gather where I haue not ſtrawed:

27 Thou oughteſt therefore to haue deliuered my money to the exchangers, & then at my comming ſhoulde I haue receiued mine owne with vantage.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and giue it vnto him which hath ten talents.

Mat,13.12, mar,4.25.

29 *For vnto euery one that hath, ſhalbe giuen, and hee ſhall haue abundance: but from him that hath not, ſhal be taken away, euen that which he hath.

Mat,8.12. and 22,13.

30 And caſt the vnprofitable ſeruant *into vtter darkneſſe, there ſhalbe weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

31 When the Sonne of man ſhal come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then ſhall he ſit vpon the throne of his glory.

32 And before him ſhalbe gathered al nations, and hee ſhall ſeparate them one frõ another, as a ſhepheard deuideth his ſheepe from the goates.

33 And he ſhall ſet the ſheepe on his right hand, but the goates on the left.

34 Then ſhall the king ſay vnto them [which ſhalbe] on his right hãd, Come ye bleſſed of my father, inherite yͤ kingdom, which hath ben prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

Eſai 58.7. ezech,18.7.

35 *For I was an hungred, and yee gaue me meate: I was thirſtie, and ye gaue me drinke: I was a ſtranger, and yee tooke me in:

Eccl.7.39.

36 Naked, and yee clothed mee: *I was ſicke, and yee viſited mee: I was in priſon, and ye came vnto me.

37 Then ſhal the righteous anſwer him, ſaying, Lorde, when ſawe we thee an hungred, and fedde thee? or thirſtie, and gaue thee drinke?

38 When ſaw we thee a ſtranger, & tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when ſawe wee thee ſicke, or in

priſon, and came vnto thee?

40 And the king ſhall anſwere, and ſay vnto them, Verily I ſay vnto you, in as much as ye haue done it vnto one of the leaſt of theſe my brethren, yee haue done [it] vnto me.

Pſal.6.9. mat.7.23. luke 13,27

41 *Then ſhal he ſay alſo vnto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye curſed, into the euerlaſting fire, which is prepared for the deuil and his angels.

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me no meate: I was thirſtie, and yee gaue me no drinke:

43 I was a ſtrãger, and ye tooke me not in: naked, and yee clothed me not: ſicke, and in priſon, and ye viſited me not.

44 Then ſhall they alſo anſwere him, ſaying, Lorde, when ſawe we thee an hungred, or a thirſt, or a ſtranger, or naked, or ſicke, or in priſon, and did not miniſter vnto thee?

45 Then ſhall he anſwere them, ſaying, Verily I ſaye vnto you, in as much as yee did it not to one of the leaſt of theſe, yee did it not to me.

Dan,11,1. iohn 5,29.

46 And * theſe ſhall goe away into euerlaſting paine: but the righteous into life eternall.

The xxvi. Chapter.

1 Marie Magdalene anointeth Chriſt. 26 They eate the Eaſter lambe.

The Goſpel on the next Sunday after Eaſter.

1 AND it came to paſſe, when Jeſus had finiſhed all theſe things, he ſaide vnto his diſciples,

Mar.14.1. luke 22.1.

2 *Ye know that after two dayes is the feaſt of Paſſeouer, & the ſonne of man is betraied to be crucified.

Iohn 11,47

3 *Then aſſembled together the chiefe prieſts, and the Scribes, and the elders of the people, vnto the palace of yͤ high prieſt, which was called Caiaphas,

4 And helde a counſell, that they might take Jeſus ſubtilly, and kill him.

5 But they ſaide, Not on the feaſt [day,] leaſt there bee an vprore among the people.

Mar.14.3. iohn 11,2.

6 *When Jeſus was in Bethanie, in the houſe of Simon the leper,

7 There came vnto him a woman, hauing an alabaſter boxe of precious ointment, and powred it on his heade as he ſate [at the boord.]

8 But when his diſciples ſaw it, they had indignation, ſaying, To what purpoſe [is] this waſte?

9 This ointment might haue bene ſolde for much, and giuen to the poore.

10 When Jeſus vnderſtood that, he ſaid vnto them, Why trouble ye the womã? for ſhee hath wrought a good worke vpon me.

Deu.15.11

11 *For ye haue the poore alwayes with you, but me ye haue not alwayes.

12 For in that this woman hath caſt this ointment on my body, ſhee did it to burie me.

13 Verily I ſay vnto you, whereſoeuer this goſpel ſhal be preached in yͤ whole worlde, there ſhall alſo this that this woman hath done, be tolde for a memoriall of her.

Mar.14.10. luke 22.4.

14 *Then one of yͤ twelue, called Judas Iſcariot, went vnto the chiefe prieſts,

15 And ſaid vnto them, What will ye giue me, and I will deliuer him vnto you? And they appointed vnto him thirtie ſiluer [pieces.]

16 And from that time foorth, he ſought opportunitie to betray him.

Mar.14.12. luke 22.7.

17 *The firſt [day] of ſweete bread, the diſciples came to Jeſus, ſaying vnto him, Where wilt thou that we ſhal prepare for thee to eate the Paſſeouer?

18 And he ſaid, Goe into the citie to ſuch a man, & ſay vnto him, The maſter ſaith, My time is at hãd, I make the Paſſeouer at thy houſe with my diſciples.

19 And the diſciples did as Jeſus had appoynted them, and they made readie the Paſſeouer.

Mar.14.8. luke 22.14 iohn 13.21

20 *When the Euen was come, hee ſate downe with the twelue.

21 And as they did eate, he ſaid, Verily I ſay vnto you, that one of you ſhall betray me.

22 And they being exceeding ſorowfull, began euery one of them to ſay vnto him, Lorde, is it I?

23 He anſwered, and ſaide, He that hath dipped his hande with mee in the diſh, the ſame ſhall betray me.

24 The ſonne of man truely goeth as it is written of him: but wo vnto that mã by whome the ſonne of man is betrayed: It had bene good for that man if he had not bene borne.

25 Then Judas, which betraied him, anſwered, and ſaide, Maſter, is it I? Hee ſaid vnto him, Thou haſt ſaide.

1.Cor,11, 24.

26 When they were eating, *Jeſus, when he had takẽ the bread, & giuen thanks, hee brake [it] and gaue [it] to the diſciples, and ſaide, Take yee, eate yee, this is my body.

27 And when he had taken the cup, and

giuen thanks, he gaue it them, ſaying, Drinke ye all of it:

28 For this is my blood of the new teſtament, that is ſhed for many for the remiſſion of ſinnes.

29 But I ſay vnto you, I will in no wiſe drinke hencefoorth of this fruite of the vine tree, vntil that day whẽ I drinke it new with you in my fathers kingdome.

30 And when they had praiſed [God,] they went out vnto yͤ moũt of Oliues.

31 *Then ſaieth Ieſus vnto them, All ye ſhalbe offended becauſe of mee this night: For it is written, *I wil ſmite the ſheepeheard, and the ſheepe of the flocke ſhalbe ſcattered abroad. Mar.14.27 iohn 16,30 Zach,13.7.

32 But after I am riſen againe, *I wil goe before you into Galilee. Mar.14.28, and 16.7.

33 Peter anſwered, and ſayd vnto him, Though al mẽ ſhal be offẽded becauſe of thee, yet wil I neuer be offended.

34 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, *Verily I ſay vnto thee, yͭ in this ſame night before the cocke crowe, yͧ ſhalt deny me thriſe. Iohn 13.38

35 Peter ſayde vnto him, Though I ſhould die with thee, yet will I by no maner of meanes deny thee. Likewiſe alſo ſaid al the diſciples.

36 *Then commeth Ieſus with them vnto a place called Gethſemane, and ſaieth vnto the diſciples, Sit yee there while I goe and pray yonder. Mar.14.32 luke 22,39.

37 And when he had taken wͭ him Peter, & yͤ two ſonnes of Zebedee, hee began to be ſorowfull and heauy.

38 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, My ſoule is exceeding heauy, euen vnto yͤ death: tary ye here, and watch with me.

39 And when he had gone a litle further, he fel flat on his face, praying, and ſaying, O my father, if it bee poſſible, let this cup paſſe from me: neuertheleſſe, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he commeth vnto the diſciples, and findeth them a ſleepe, and ſaieth vnto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: The ſpirit in deed is willing, but the fleſh [is] weake.

42 He went away againe yͤ ſecond time, & prayed, ſaying, O my father, if this cup may not paſſe away from me, except I drinke it, thy will be fulfilled.

43 And when he came, he findeth thẽ a ſleepe againe: for their eies were heauie.

44 And hee left them, and went againe and praied the thirde time, ſaying the ſame wordes.

45 Thẽ commeth he to his diſciples, and ſaieth vnto them, Sleepe hencefoorth, and take your reſt: beholde, the houre is at hande, and the ſonne of man is betraied into the hands of ſinners.

46 Riſe, let vs be going: beholde, he is at hand that doeth betray me.

47 *While he yet ſpake, loe, Iudas one of the twelue came, and with him a great multitude with ſwordes & ſtaues from the chiefe prieſts & elders of the people. Mar.14.43. luke 22.47. iohn 18,3.

48 But he that betraied him, gaue them a token, ſaying, Whomſoeuer I ſhall kiſſe, that ſame is he, hold him faſt.

49 And forthwith when he came to Ieſus, he ſaid, Haile maſter: & kiſſed him.

50 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Frend, wherfore art thou come? Then came they & laied hands on Ieſus, and tooke him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Ieſus, ſtretched out his hãd, and drew his ſworde, and after that he had ſtriken a ſeruant of the hie prieſtes, he ſmote off his eare.

52 Thẽ ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Turne back thy ſworde into his place: *for all they that take the ſworde, ſhall periſh with the ſworde. Gen,9.6. apo,13,10,

53 Thinkeſt thou that I can not nowe pray to my father, and he ſhall cauſe to ſtand by me more then twelue legions of angels?

54 But how then ſhall the ſcriptures be fulfilled, *that thus it muſt be? Eſa,53,10,

55 In that ſame houre ſaid Ieſus to the multitudes, Ye be come out as it were vnto a thiefe with ſwordes and ſtaues for to take me: I ſate daily wͭ you teaching in the temple, & ye tooke me not.

56 But all this was done yͭ the ſcriptures of yͤ Prophets might be fulfilled. *Thẽ al yͤ diſciples hauing forſaken him, fled. Lame.4.20 mar.20,31.

57 *But they that had taken Ieſus, led him away to Caiaphas the hie prieſt, where the ſcribes and the elders were aſſembled. Mat.4.53. luke 22,54. iohn18,14.

58 But Peter followed him a farre off, vnto the hie prieſtes palace, & went in, & ſate with the ſeruants to ſee the ende.

59 *The chiefe prieſts and elders, and all the counſaile, ſought falſe witneſſe againſt Ieſus, to put him to death, Mar,14.55

60 But found none: yea, when many falſe witneſſes came, yet founde they none. At the laſt came two falſe witneſſes,

61 And

John 2.19. 61 And ſaid, This [fellow] ſaid, *I am able to deſtroy the temple of God, and to build it in thꝛee dayes.

62 And the chiefe pꝛieſt aroſe, & ſaid vnto him, Anſwereſt thou nothing? What [is ẏ which] theſe witnes againſt thee?

63 But Jeſus helde his peace. And the chiefe pꝛieſt anſwered, and ſaide vnto him, I charge thee by the liuing God, ẏ thou tell vs whether thou be Chꝛiſt the ſonne of God?

64 Jeſus ſaith vnto him, Thou haſt ſaid: Matt,16,27 rom,14,10 1,theſ,4,14 Neuertheleſſe, I ſay vnto you, *Hereafter ſhall ye ſee the ſonne of mā ſitting on the righthād of the power [of God,] and comming in the cloudes of the ſkie.

65 Then the hie pꝛieſt rent his clothes, ſaying, Hee hath ſpoken blaſphemie: what neede we of any moe witneſſes? Beholde, now ye haue heard his blaſphemie.

66 What thinke ye? They anſwered and ſaid, He is woꝛthy to die.

Eſai 50,6. 67 *Then did they ſpit in his face, & buffeted him with fiſts, & other ſmote him on ẏ face with the palme of their hāds,

68 Saying, Pꝛophecie vnto vs, O Chꝛiſt, who is he that ſmote thee?

Mar,14,66, luke 22.55. iohn 18.25. 69 *Peter ſate without in ẏ palace: And a damoſel came vnto him, ſaying, Thou alſo waſt with Jeſus of Galilee.

70 But he denied befoꝛe them all, ſaying, I wote not what thou ſayeſt.

71 When he was gone out into ẏ poꝛche, an other [wenche] ſawe him, and ſaide vnto them that were there, This fellow was alſo wͭ Jeſus of Nazareth.

72 And againe he denied with an othe, I doe not know the man.

73 And after a while came vnto him they that ſtoode by, & ſaid to Peter, Surely thou art euen one of thē: foꝛ thy ſpeach bewꝛaieth thee.

74 Then began he to curſe & to ſweare, [ſaying], I knowe not the man. And immediately the cocke crewe.

75 And Peter remembꝛed the woꝛdes of Jeſu, which ſaid vnto him, Befoꝛe the cocke crowe, thou ſhalt deny me thꝛiſe. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

The xxvii. Chapter.

2 Chriſt is deliuered vnto Pilate. 5 Iudas hangeth himſelfe.

1 Whē the moꝛning was come, Mar,15,1. luke 22,66. iohn 17,22 *all the chiefe pꝛieſts and elders of the people helde a cōſell againſt Jeſus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bounde him, they led him away, & deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the deputie.

3 Then Judas, which had betraied him, when he ſaw that he was condemned, repented himſelfe, and bꝛought againe the thirtie ‖ ſiluer pieces to the chiefe pꝛieſts and elders, ‖Or, ſiluerlings.

4 Saying, I haue ſinned, in that I haue betraied the innocent blood. And they ſaid, What is ẏ to vs? ſee thou to that.

5 And when he had caſt downe the pieces of ſiluer in ẏ temple, he departed, *and went his way, and hanged himſelfe. Act. 1,18.

6 And the chiefe pꝛieſtes tooke the ſiluer [pieces,] and ſaide, It is not lawfull foꝛ to put them into the treaſurie, becauſe it is the pꝛice of blood.

7 And when they had taken counſel, they bought with them the potters fielde, to burie ſtrangers in.

8 Wherefoꝛe that field was called, *The field of blood vntil this day. Act.1.19.

9 (Then was fulfilled ẏ which was ſpokē by Jeremie the Pꝛophet, ſaying, *And they tooke the thirty ſiluer [pieces,] the pꝛice of him that was valued, whome they bought of the childꝛen of Iſrael: Zach,11,15

10 And gaue them foꝛ the potters field, as the Loꝛd appointed me.)

11 Jeſus ſtoode befoꝛe the deputie, and the deputie aſked him, ſaying, Art thou the king of the Jewes? Jeſus ſayeth vnto him, Thou ſaieſt.

12 *And when he was accuſed of the chief pꝛieſtes & elders, he anſwered nothing. Mar.15.3.

13 Then ſaieth Pilate vnto him, Heareſt thou not howe many things they witneſſe againſt thee?

14 And hee aunſweared him to neuer a woꝛd: in ſo much that the deputie maruailed greatly.

15 *At that feaſt the deputie was woont to let looſe vnto the people a pꝛiſoner, whom they would. Mar.15.6. luke 23.17.

16 He had then a notable pꝛiſoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefoꝛe when they were gathered together, Pilate ſaide vnto them, Whether will ye that I giue looſe vnto you Barabbas, oꝛ Jeſus, which is called Chꝛiſt?

18 Foꝛ he knewe that foꝛ enuie they had deliuered him.

19 When hee was ſet downe on the iudgement ſeat, his wife ſent vnto him, ſaying, Haue thou nothing to doe with that iuſt man: Foꝛ I haue ſuffered many thinges this day in a dꝛeame be-

cauſe of him.

Mar.15.11. luke 23.17. iohn 18.40. actes 3.14. 20 *But the chiefe Prieſtes and Elders perſwaded yͤ people that they ſhoulde aſke Barabbas, and deſtroy Jeſus.

21 The Deputie anſwered, and ſayde vnto them, whether of the twaine wil yee that J let looſe vnto you? They ſaide, Barabbas.

22 Pilate ſaid vnto them, what ſhall J doe then with Jeſus which is called Chriſt? They all ſaide vnto him, Let him be crucified.

23 The deputie ſaid, what euill hath hee done? But they cryed exceedingly, ſaying, Let him be crucified.

24 When Pilate ſawe that he could preuaile nothing, but that more buſineſſe was made, he tooke water, and waſhed his handes before the people, ſaying, J am innocent of the blood of this iuſt perſon: ſee ye to it.

25 Then anſwered all the people, and ſaide, His blood be on vs, and on our children.

26 Then let he Barabbas looſe vnto thẽ, and when he had ſcourged Jeſus, hee deliuered him to be crucified.

Mar.15.16. iohn 19.1. 27 *Then the ſouldiers of the deputie, when they had taken Jeſus into the common hall, gathered vnto him all the band [of ſouldiers.]

28 And whẽ they had ſtripped him, they put on him a ſcarlet robe:

29 And when they had platted a crowne of thornes, they put it vpon his head, and a reede in his right hand: & when they had bowed the knee before him, they mocked him, ſaying, Haile king of the Jewes.

30 And when they had ſpit vpon him, they tooke the reede, and ſmote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they tooke the robe off him, and put his owne raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

Mar.15.28. luke 23.26. 32 *And as they came out, they founde a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his croſſe.

Mar.15.22. luke 23.32. iohn 19.16. 33 *And when they were come vnto a place called Golgotha, that is to ſay, a place of a ſkull,

34 They gaue him vineger to drinke, mingled with gall: and when he had taſted thereof, he would not drinke.

Mar.15.24. 35 *When they had crucified him, they parted his garments, caſting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophet, *They parted my garments among them, and vpon my veſture did they caſt lots. Pſal.22.19.

36 And ſitting downe, they watched him there:

37 And ſet vp ouer his head his accuſatiõ writtẽ, THIS IS IESVS, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

38 Then are there two thieues crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 They that paſſed by, reuiled him, wagging their heads,

40 And ſaying, *Thou that deſtroyeſt the temple, & buildeſt it in three dayes, ſaue thy ſelfe: Jf thou be the ſonne of God, come downe from the croſſe. Iohn 2.19.

41 Likewiſe alſo the high prieſtes mocking him, with the Scribes and Elders, ſayde,

42 He ſaued other, him ſelfe can he not ſaue: Jf he be the King of Jſrael, let him now come downe from the croſſe, and we will beleeue him.

43 *He hath truſted in God, let him deliuer him nowe if he will haue him: for he ſaid, J am the ſonne of God. Pſal.22.9. wiſd.1.28.

44 The thieues alſo which were crucified with him, caſt the ſame in his teeth.

45 Frõ the ſixth houre was there darkeneſſe ouer all the lande, vnto the ninth houre.

46 And about yͤ ninth houre, Jeſus cryed wͭ a loud voyce, ſaying, Eli, Eli, Lamaſabachthani, that is to ſay, *My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me? Pſal.22.8.

47 Some of them that ſtoode there, when they heard that, ſaid, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And ſtraightway one of them ranne, *and tooke a ſponge, and when he had filled it full of vineger, and put it on a reede, he gaue him to drinke. Pſal.69.22.

49 The reſt ſaid, Let be, let vs ſee whether Elias will come to ſaue him.

50 Jeſus, whẽ he had cryed againe with a loude voyce, yeelded vp the ghoſt.

51 *And beholde, the vaile of the temple was rent in two partes, from the top to the bottome, & the earth did quake, and the ſtones rent, 1.Chr.3.14

52 And graues were opened, and many bodyes of ſaintes which ſlept, aroſe:

53 And after yͭ they were come out of the graues after his reſurrectiõ, came into the holy citie, & appeared vnto many.

54 When the [a] Centurion, and they that were with him watching Jeſus, ſawe the

[a] A captain of one hundred men,

the earthquake, and thoſe things that were done, they feared greatly, ſaying, Truely this was the ſonne of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding him a farre off) which followed Ieſus from Galilee, miniſtring vnto him.

56 Among which was Marie Magdalene, & Marie the mother of Iames & Ioſes, & yͤ mother of Zebedees childrẽ

The Goſpel on Eaſter euen. Mar.15.42. luke 23.50. iohn 19.38.

57 * When the Euen was come, there came a rich man from [the citie of] Arimathea, named Ioſeph, which alſo him ſelfe was Ieſus diſciple.

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Ieſus: then Pilate commanded the body to be deliuered.

59 And when Ioſeph had taken yͤ body, he wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,

60 And laide it in his newe tombe which he had hewen out in the rocke: and when he had rolled a great ſtone to the doore of the ſepulchre, he departed.

61 And there was Marie Magdalene, & the other Marie, ſitting ouer againſt the ſepulchre.

62 The next day that followed the day of preparing, the high prieſtes & Phariſees came together vnto Pilate,

63 Saying, Syr, we remember that this deceiuer ſaide while he was yet aliue, After three dayes I riſe againe.

64 Commande therefore, that the ſepulchre be made ſure vntill the third day, leaſt his diſciples come by night, and ſteale him away, & ſay vnto the people, He is riſen from the dead: and the laſt errour ſhall be worſe then the firſt.

65 Pilate ſaide vnto them, Ye haue the watch, goe your way, make it as ſure as ye knowe.

66 So they went, and when they had ſealed vp the ſtone, they made the ſepulchre ſure with the watch.

The xxviii. Chapter.

2 The reſurrection of Chriſt, 12 The high prieſtes giue the ſouldiers money, to ſay that Chriſt was ſtollen out of his graue.

Mar.16.1. iohn 20.11.

1 IN the latter * ende of the Sabboth day, which dawneth the firſt [day] of the weeke, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Marie, to ſee the ſepulchre.

2 And behold, there was a great earthquake, for the angell of the Lorde deſcended from heauen, and came & rolled backe yͤ ſtone frõ the dore, & ſate vpõ it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as ſnowe.

4 And for feare of him the keepers did ſhake, and became as dead men.

5 The angell anſwered, and ſaide vnto the women, Feare ye not: for I know yͭ ye ſeeke Ieſus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here, he is riſen, as he ſaide. Come, ſee the place where that the Lorde was laid,

7 And go quickly, and tell his diſciples yͭ he is riſen from the dead. And beholde, he goeth before you into Galilee, there ſhall ye ſee him: loe, I haue tolde you.

8 And they departed quickly from the ſepulchre, with feare & great ioy, & did runne, to bring his diſciples worde.

9 And as they went to tel his diſciples, beholde, Ieſus met them, ſaying, All haile. And they came, and held him by the feete, and worſhipped him.

10 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they goe into Galilee, & there ſhall they ſee me.

11 When they were gone, behold, ſome of the watch came into the citie, & ſhewed vnto the high prieſtes all the things that were done.

12 And when they were aſſembled wͭ the elders, & had taken counſell, they gaue large money vnto the ſouldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His diſciples came by night, and ſtole him away while we ſlept.

14 And if this come to yͤ deputies [eares,] we will perſwade him, and make you careleſſe.

15 So they, when they had taken the money, did as they were taught. And this ſaying was noyſed among the Iewes vntill this day.

16 Then the eleuen diſciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Ieſus had appointed them.

17 And when they ſawe him, they worſhipped him: but ſome doubted.

18 And Ieſus came, and ſpake vnto thẽ, ſaying, All power is giuen vnto me in heauen and in earth.

Mar.16.15.

19 * Goe ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the father, and of the ſonne, and of the holy ghoſt:

20 Teaching them to obſerue al things, whatſoeuer I haue commanded you: and loe, I am with you alway, euen vnto the ende of the worlde.

Here endeth the Goſpell by Saint Matthewe.

A Table for the better vnderſtanding of the xxvi. Chapter of Saint Matthewe, the xiiii. of Saint Marke, *the xxii. of Saint Luke, and the xix of* Saint Iohn.

The beginning of the dayes	According to the Iewes reckoning.	The day of twentie and foure houres compriſing the night, beginneth the Euening at Sunne ſet, and endeth the next day at Sunne ſet.
	According to the Romanes reckoning.	The day of twentie and foure houres compriſing the night, beginneth at Sunne riſing, and continueth vntill the next day Sunne riſing.
	According to our reckoning.	The day of twentie and foure houres compriſing the night, beginneth at midnight, and endeth the next day at the ſame houre at midnight.

The names of the dayes	after the Iewes.	The firſt day of the Sabboth, or of the weeke.	The ſecond day of the Sabboth, or of the weeke.	The third day of the Sabboth, or of the weeke.	The fourth day of the Sabboth, or of the weeke.	The fifth day of the Sabboth, or of the weeke.	The ſixth day of the Sabboth, or of the weeke.	The Sabboth, that is to ſay, the day of reſt.	The firſt of the Sabboth, as before.
	after vs.	*Sunday.*	*Munday.*	*Tueſday.*	*Wedneſday.*	*Thurſday.*	*Friday.*	*Saterday.*	*Sunday, as before.*
		10.	11.	12.	13.	14.	15.	16.	17.
Certaine dayes of the Moneth of March, in the yeere that Ieſus Chriſt ſuffered.		The entering of Ieſus Chriſt on the Aſſe Colt, with the ſhe Aſſe into Hieruſalem.	The figge tree curſed, and withered.	The dining with Simon the Leper.	Ieſus Chriſt ſolde by Iudas.	The preparation of the Paſſeouer, according to the lawe.	The preparation of the Paſſeouer, according to the Iewes.	The day of the feaſt of the Paſſeouer, according to the tradition of the Iewes.	Ieſus riſeth againe on the Sunday before the breake of the day
						The diſciples prepare the Lambe which Ieſus Chriſt ate with them after Euen: the ſame day of which Euen, beganne the feaſt.	Ieſus hauing eaten the Lambe with his diſciples, inſtituteth the Sacrament of the Supper, is kiſſed by Iudas, is crucified, dead, and buried.	Ieſus Chriſt reſteth in the graue all this day.	The women carrie ointments very earely in the morning to the graue.

WE haue in this deſcription conferred the vſe and maner of the celebration of Eaſter that yͤ Iewes helde, with that which we vſe to recken and beginne at, and alſo to name the dayes of the weeke, and haue added thereto certaine dayes of the moneth of March, in the yeere that Ieſus Chriſt ſuffered, to declare the vnderſtanding of the ſaid difficultie. Wherein there is to be noted, that the Lorde Ieſus celebrated not the Paſſeouer the ſame day that the Iewes did: but that he which came not to breake the Lawe, but to fulfill the lawe in euery point, ate the Lambe with his diſciples at the time ordeined by the lawe, Exodus 12. which is the fourteenth day of the firſt Moneth (that is to ſay, March) in the afternoone, on the which beganne the ſaide feaſt: which fell this yeere on the Friday, the Euen of the Sabboth or day of reſt. On the which day, he which was the true Lambe was offered, to the ende that the trueth might agree with the figure: but the Iewes celebrated the ſaid Paſſeouer the day following at Euen after Sunne ſet, Ieſus Chriſt being in the graue: for that by tradition of their predeceſſors, the ſaid feaſt which fell on the Friday, according to the lawe, was deferred to the next day, which was the day of their weekely Sabboth, becauſe they would not keepe two feaſtes together: for this feaſt day they called the great Sabboth, Iohn 19. and alſo becauſe (as enemies of the trueth) they would ſeeke all meanes poſſible to keepe him from being knowen for the Meſſias.

Here is alſo to be noted, that where the eating of the Lambe, the inſtitution of the Sacrament, with the reſidue before mentioned, is referred to Thurſday and Friday: If ye recken according to the Iewes account, who beginne their Friday night on Thurſday after Sunne ſet, and continueth that night and day vntill the next day after Sunne ſet, ye ſhall finde that Chriſt did eate the Paſcall Lambe, inſtituted the Sacrament of his body and blood, was kiſſed by Iudas, and was crucified, dead, and buryed on Friday. But if ye recken after our vſe, then Chriſt did eate the Paſcal Lambe, inſtituted the Sacrament of his body and blood, and was kiſſed of Iudas on Thurſday, but was crucified, dead, and buryed on Friday.

The Goſpell by Saint Marke.

The firſt Chapter.

2 The office of Iohn Baptiſt, 9 The baptiſme of Chriſt, 13 his faſting, 14 and preaching.

1 The beginning of yͤ Goſpel of Jeſus Chriſt, the ſonne of God,

2 As it hath bene written in the Prophetes, *Beholde, I ſende my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhall prepare thy way before thee. Mala.3.1.

Eſa.40.3. iohn 1.15. luke 3.4. 3 *A voyce of him that crieth in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lorde, and make his pathes ſtraight.

Matth.3.4. 4 *John was baptizing in the wildernes, and preaching the baptiſme of repentance for the remiſſion of ſinnes.

Matth.3.5. 5 *And all the lande of Jurie, and they of Hieruſalem, went out vnto him, & were all baptized of him in the riuer of Jordane, confeſſing their ſinnes.

6 John was clothed with Camels heare, and with a girdle of a ſkinne about his loynes: *and he did eate locuſtes, and wilde honie, Leui.11.22

Mat.3.12. luke 3.16. iohn 1.27. 7 *And preached, ſaying, He that is ſtronger then I, commeth after me, whoſe ſhoe latchet I am not worthie to ſtoupe downe, and vnlooſe.

8 I haue baptized you with water: but he ſhall baptize you with yͤ holy ghoſt.

Actes 1.5. 9 *And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that Jeſus came from Nazareth [a citie] of Galilee, *and was baptized of John in Jordane. Mat.3.14. luke 3.22. iohn 1.33.

10 And aſſoone as he was come vp out of the water, he ſawe heauen open, & the ſpirit deſcending vpō him like a Doue.

11 And there came a voyce from heauen, Thou art my deare ſonne, in whome I am well pleaſed.

Matth. 4.1. luke 4.1. 12 *And immediately the ſpirite driueth him into wilderneſſe.

13 And he was there in the wilderneſſe fourtie dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beaſtes, and the angels miniſtred vnto him.

14 After that John was deliuered [to priſon,] *Jeſus came into Galilee, preaching the Goſpel of the kingdome of God, Mat.4.12. luke 4.14. iohn 4.43.

15 And ſaying, The time is come, and the kingdome of God is at hande: repent ye, and beleeue the Goſpell.

Mat.4.18. luke 5.2. 16 *As he walked by the ſea of Galilee, he ſawe Simon, and Andrew his brother, caſting nets into the ſea (for they were fiſhers.)

17 And Jeſus ſaid vnto them, Followe me, and I will make you to become fiſhers of men.

18 And ſtraightway they forſooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a litle further thence, he ſawe James [the ſonne] of Zebedee, & John his brother, which alſo were in the ſhippe mending their nettes.

20 And anon he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ſhip wͭ the hired ſeruants, and followed him.

21 *And they came into Capernaum, and ſtraightway on the Sabboth dayes, he entred into yͤ ſynagogue, & taught. Mat.4.23. luke 4.31.

22 *And they were aſtonied at his learning: for he taught them as one that had authoritie, & not as the Scribes. Mat.7.28. luke 4.32.

23 *And there was in their ſynagogue, a man vexed with an vncleane ſpirite, and he cryed aloude, Luke 4.32.

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue we [to doe] with thee, thou Jeſus of Nazareth? Art thou come to deſtroy vs? I knowe thee what thou art, [euen] that holy one of God.

25 And Jeſus rebuked him, ſaying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the vncleane ſpirite had torne him, and cryed with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, inſomuch that they demaunded one of another among them ſelues, ſaying, What thing is this? What newe doctrine is this? For with authoritie commandeth he the fowle ſpirites, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame ſpred abroade throughout all the region bordering on Galilee.

29 *And foorthwith, when they were come out of yͤ ſynagogue, they entred into the houſe of Simon, & Andrewe, with James and John. Mat.8.14. luke 4.32.

30 But Simons wiues mother lay ſicke of a feuer: & anon they tell him of her.

31 And hee came and tooke her by the hande, and lift her vp: and immediatly the feuer forſooke her, and ſhe miniſtred vnto them.

32 And at Euen, when the ſonne was downe, they brought vnto him al that were diſeaſed, and them that were vexed with deuils:

33 And all the citie was gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many that were ſicke of diuers diſeaſes, and caſt out many deuils, and ſuffered not the deuils to ſpeake, becauſe they knewe him.

35 And in the morning very earely before day, Jeſus, when hee was riſen vp, went out, and departed into a ſolitarie place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him:

37 And when they had founde him, they ſaid vnto him, All men ſeeke for thee.

38 And he ſaid vnto them, Let vs goe into the next townes, that J may preach there alſo: for therefore am J come.

39 And he preached in their ſynagogues in al Galilee, and caſt the deuils out.

Matth, 2,2. luk.5,12. 40 *And there came a leper to him, beſeeching him, and kneeling downe to him, & ſaying vnto him, Jf thou wilt, thou canſt make me cleane.

41 And Jeſus, hauing compaſſion on him, when hee had put forth his hand, touched him, and ſaieth vnto him, J wil, be thou cleane.

42 And as ſone as he had ſpoken, immediatly the leproſie departed from him, and he was made cleane.

43 And after hee had giuen him a ſtraite commandement, he ſent him away forthwith:

44 And ſayth vnto him, See thou ſay nothing to any mã: but get thee hence, ſhewe thy ſelfe to the prieſt, * and offer for thy clenſing thoſe things which Moſes commanded, for a witneſſe vnto them.

Leui .14.4. luke 5.12.

Matth.9.1. 45 *But he, as ſone as he was departed, began openly to declare many things, and to publiſh this rumour: inſomuch, that Jeſus could no more openly enter into the citie, but was without in deſert places: and they came to him from euery quarter.

The ii. Chapter.

3 Hee healeth ẏ man of ẏ palſie, 14 & calleth Leui ẏ cuſtomer.

Mark.9.1. 1 After [a fewe] dayes, *he entred into Capernaũ againe, and it was noyſed that hee was in the houſe.

2 And anon many were gathered together, [inſomuch] that nowe there was no roome to receiue [them,] no not ſo much as about the doore: and he preached ẏ word [of the Goſpel] vnto them.

3 And they come vnto him, bringing one ſicke of the palſie, which was borne of foure men.

4 And when they could not come nigh vnto him for preaſſe, they vncouered ẏ roofe [of the houſe] that he was in: and when they had broken vp ẏ roofe, they do [with cordes] let downe the bedde wherein the ſicke of the palſie lay.

5 When Jeſus ſawe their faith, he ſaide vnto the ſicke of the palſie, Sonne, thy ſinnes be forgiuen thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes ſitting there, and reaſoning in their heartes,

7 Why doeth hee thus ſpeake blaſphemies? *Who can forgiue ſinnes but God onely? John 14.4. eſai, 43.15.

8 And immediatly, when Jeſus perceiued in his ſpirit ẏ they ſo reaſon within themſelues, he ſaith vnto them, Why reaſon ye ſuch things in your heartes?

9 Whether is it eaſier to ſay to the ſicke of the palſie, Thy ſinnes bee forgiuen thee: or to ſay, Ariſe, take vp thy bed and walke?

10 But ẏ ye may know that the ſonne of man hath power in earth to forgiue ſinnes, (He ſaith to ẏ ſicke of the palſie,)

11 J ſay vnto thee, Ariſe, and take vp thy bed, & get thee hence into thine houſe.

12 And immediatly he aroſe, tooke vp the bed, and went forth before them all, inſomuch that they were al amazed, and glorified God, ſaying, We neuer ſawe it on this faſhion.

13 *And he went againe by the ſea ſide, and all the people reſorted vnto him, and he taught them. Matth. 9.9. luke.5.27.

14 And as Jeſus paſſed by, he ſawe Leui [the ſonne] of Alphee ſitting at the receite of cuſtome, and ſaide vnto him, Follow me. And he aroſe, and followed him.

15 And it came to paſſe, that when Jeſus ſate at meate in his houſe, many publicanes and ſinners ſate alſo together at meate with Jeſus and his Diſciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when ẏ Scribes and Phariſees ſawe him eate wᵗ Publicanes and ſinners, they ſaide vnto his Diſciples, Howe is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and ſinners?

17 When Jeſus heard [that,] he ſaieth vnto them, They that be whole, haue no neede of the phiſition, but they that are ſicke: I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

1.Tim,1. 13.matth. 9.14.luke 5.33.

18 *And the diſciples of John, and of the Phariſees did faſt: and they come and ſay vnto him, Why doe the diſciples of John, and of yͤ Phariſees faſt, but thy diſciples faſt not?

19 And Jeſus ſaid vnto them, Can the children of yͤ bride chamber faſt, while the bridegrome is with them? As long as they haue the bridegrome with them, they cannot faſt.

20 But the dayes wil come, whẽ yͤ bridegrome ſhalbe taken away from them, and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe dayes.

21 No man alſo ſoweth a piece of newe cloth vnto an olde garment: otherwaies, his newe piece taketh away [ſomewhat] from the old [garment,] and ſo the rent is made worſe.

22 And no man powreth newe wine into old veſſels, els yͤ new wine doth burſt yͤ veſſels, & the wine runneth out, and the veſſels wil be marred: But newe wine muſt be put into newe veſſels.

Matth,12. 1,luke 6.1.

23 *And it came to paſſe, yͤ hee went thorow the corne fieldes on the Sabboth dayes, and his diſciples began by the way to plucke the eares of corne.

24 And the Phariſees ſaide vnto him, Behold, why do they on the Sabboth dayes that which is not lawfull?

1.Reg.21. 6.

25 And hee ſaid vnto them, *Haue ye neuer read what Dauid did, when hee had neede, and was an hungred, both he, and they that [were] with him?

26 How he went into yͤ houſe of God in yͤ dayes of Abiathar yͤ high Prieſt, & did eate yͤ ſhewe bread, *which is not lawful to eate but for the Prieſts, and gaue alſo to them which were with him?

Exod,29. 33,leuit.8. 31.

27 And he ſaid vnto them, The Sabboth was made for man, and not man for the Sabboth.

28 Therefore is the ſonne of man Lord alſo of the Sabboth.

The iii, Chapter.

1 He helpeth the man with the dried hand, 14 and chooſeth his apoſtles.

Matth, 12. 9,luke 6.6.

1 AND *he entred againe into the Synagogue, and a man was there which had a withered hand:

2 And they watched him, whether hee would heale him on the Sabboth day, that they might accuſe him.

3 And hee ſaid vnto the man which had the withered hand, Ariſe, [and ſtand] in the mids.

4 And he ſaith vnto them, Is it lawful to doe good on the Sabboth dayes, or to doe euill? to ſaue life, or to kill? But they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, mourning for the hardneſſe of their hearts, he ſaith vnto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he ſtretched it out: and his hand was reſtored as whole as the other.

6 And yͤ Phariſees departed, & ſtraightway gathered a counſell with the Herodians againſt him, that they might deſtroy him.

7 But Jeſus auoyded, with his diſciples, to the ſea: and a great multitude followed him frõ Galilee, & frõ Jurie,

8 And from Hieruſalem, and from Idumea, and [from the region which is] beyond Jordane, and they that dwelt about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what things he did, came vnto him.

9 And Jeſus commanded his diſciples yͤ a ſhip ſhould waite on him, becauſe of yͤ people, leaſt they ſhould throng him.

10 For he had healed many, [inſomuch] that they preaſſed vpon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And the vncleane ſpirites, when they ſawe him, they fel downe before him [at his feete,] and cried, ſaying, Thou art the ſonne of God.

12 And he ſtraightly charged them, that they ſhould not make him knowen.

13 *And he goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto him whom he would: and they came vnto him.

Matth,10. 1,luke 9.1.

14 And he ordeined twelue, that they ſhould be with him, and that he might ſend them forth to preach:

15 And yͤ they might haue power to heale ſickneſſes, and to caſt out deuils.

16 And he gaue vnto Simon to name, Peter.

17 And hee called James [the ſonne] of Zebedee, and John James brother (& gaue thẽ names, Boanerges, which is to ſay, The ſonnes of thunder.)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Mathew, and Thomas, and James [the ſonne] of Alphee, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Chanaanite,

19 And Judas Iſcariot, which alſo betrayed him: & they come into an houſe.

20 And the people commeth together againe, ſo that they could not ſo much as eate bread.

21 And when they ÿ belonged vnto him, heard [of it,] they went out to lay hãds vpon him, for they ſayd, He is madde.

Matt.9.34. and 12,24. luke.11,14.

22 And the Scribes which came downe from Hieruſalem, ſaid, *He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the deuils, caſteth he out deuils.

23 And when hee had called them vnto him, hee ſaide vnto them in parables, How can Satan caſt out Satan?

24 And if a realme be diuided againſt it ſelfe, that realme cannot endure.

25 And if a houſe bee diuided againſt it ſelfe, that houſe cannot continue.

26 And if Satan make inſurrection againſt himſelfe, and be deuided, he cannot continue, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a ſtrong mãs houſe, & take away his goods, except he will firſt binde the ſtrong man, and then will ſpoyle his houſe.

Matt.12,38 luke 12,10 iohn,5.16.

28 *Verily I ſay vnto you, All ſinnes ſhalbe forgiuen vnto ÿ children of men, and blaſphemies, wherewithſoeuer they ſhall blaſpheme:

29 But he that ſhall blaſpheme againſt ÿ holy ghoſt, hath neuer forgiueneſſe, but is in danger of eternal damnation.

30 For they ſaide, Hee hath an vncleane ſpirit.

Matt.12,46 luke.8,19.

31 *There come his mother, and his brethren, and ſtanding without, ſent vnto him, calling him.

32 And the people ſate about him, & ſayd vnto him, Beholde, thy mother, and thy brethren, and thy ſiſters ſeeke for thee without.

33 And he anſwered them, ſaying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And when he had looked roũd about on them which ſate about him, he ſaid, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whoſoeuer ſhall doe the will of God, the ſame is my brother, and my ſiſter, and mother.

The iiii, Chapter.

3 The parable of the Sower. 37 Chriſt ſtilleth the tempeſt of the ſea, which obeyeth him.

Matt.13.1. luke 8,4.

1 AND *he began againe to teach by the ſea ſide: and there gathered vnto him much people, ſo that he entred into a ſhip, and ſate in the ſea: and all the people was by the ſea ſide on the ſhore.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and ſaide vnto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Beholde, there went out a Sower to ſowe:

4 And it fortuned as he ſowed, that ſome fell by the way ſide: and the fowles of the aire came, and deuoured it vp.

5 Some fell on ſtonie ground, where it had not much earth: and immediatly it ſprang vp, becauſe it had no depth of earth.

6 But as ſoone as the ſunne was vp, it caught heate, & becauſe it had no roote, it withered away.

7 And ſome fel among thornes, and the thornes grewe vp, and choked it, and it gaue no fruit.

8 And ſome fel on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that ſprang vp, and grew, and brought forth, ſome thirtie, and ſome ſixtie, and ſome an hundred.

9 And he ſaid vnto them, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him, with the twelue, aſked of him the parable.

11 And he ſaid vnto them, Vnto you it is giuen to know the miſterie of the kingdome of God: but vnto thẽ ÿ are without, al things are done by parables,

Eſai.6.9. matt.13.14 luke.8,10. iohn,12,40. acts.28,26. rom.11,8.

12 *That when they ſee, they may ſee, & not diſcerne: & when they heare, they may heare, and not vnderſtand, leaſt at any time they ſhould turne, & their ſinnes ſhoulde be forgiuen them.

13 And he ſaid vnto them, Knowe ye not this parable? And how then will yee knowe all parables?

14 The Sower ſoweth the word.

15 And they that [receiued ſeede] by the way ſide, are thoſe where the word is ſowen, but when they haue heard, Satan commeth immediatly, and taketh away the word that was ſowen in their heartes.

16 And likewiſe they that receiue ſeede into the ſtonie ground, are they, which when they haue heard the word, at once receiue it with gladneſſe:

17 Yet haue no roote in themſelues, & ſo endure but a time: & anon when trouble & perſecution ariſeth for ÿ wordes ſake, immediatly they are offended.

18 And thoſe be they that receiue ſeede among thornes: and they are ſuch as heare the word,

1,Tim.6,17.

19 And the cares of this world, *and the deceitfulneſſe of riches, and the luſtes of other things entring in, choke the word, and it is made vnfruitfull.

20 And they which receiued ſeede into good ground, are ſuch as heare the word, and receiue it, ſo that one corne doeth bring foorth thirtie, ſome ſixtie, ſome an hundred.

Matt.5.15. luke.8,16. and 11.33.

21 And he ſaid vnto them, *Is the candle lighted to be put vnder a buſhell, or vnder the table? and not to be put on a candleſticke?

Matt.10,26 luke 8.17. and 12.2.

22 *For there is nothing ſo priuie, that ſhal not be opened: neither hath it bene ſo ſecret, but that it ſhal come abroade.

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

Matt,7.2. luke 6,38.

24 And he ſayd vnto them, Take heede what ye heare: *With what meaſure ye mete, with the ſame ſhall it be meaſured to you againe: And vnto you that heare, ſhall more be giuen.

Matt,13.12 and 25,29. luke 8,18. and 19,26.

25 *For vnto him that hath, ſhal it be giuen: and from him that hath not, ſhalbe taken away, euen yͤ which he hath.

26 And he ſaide, So is the kingdome of God, euen as if a mã ſhould ſowe ſeede in the ground,

27 And ſhould ſleepe, and riſe night and day, and the ſeede ſhoulde ſpring and growe vp, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruite of her ſelfe, firſt the blade, then the eare, after that the full corne in the eare.

29 But when the fruite is brought forth, anon he thruſteth in the ſickle, becauſe the harueſt is come.

Matt,13,31 luke,13,19.

30 And he ſaid, *Whereunto ſhall wee liken the kingdome of God? Or with what compariſon ſhal we compare it?

31 It is like a graine of muſtard ſeede: which when it is ſowen in the earth, is leſſe then all ſeedes that be in yͤ earth:

32 And when it is ſowen, it groweth vp, and is greater then al herbes, and beareth great branches, ſo that the fowles of the aire may make their neſtes vnder the ſhadowe of it.

Matt,13.34

33 *And with many ſuch parables preached hee the worde vnto them, as they were able to heare it.

34 But wout parable ſpake he not vnto them: but when they were alone, hee expounded all things to his diſciples.

Matt,8.23. luke 8,22.

35 *And the ſame day when yͤ Euen was come, he ſayth vnto them, Let vs paſſe ouer vnto the other [ſide.]

36 And they left the people, & tooke him, euen as he was in the ſhip, and there were alſo with him other litle ſhippes.

37 And there aroſe a great ſtorme of winde, and the waues daſhed into the ſhip, ſo that it was now full.

38 And he was in the ſterne a ſleepe on a pillowe: and they awake him, and ſay vnto him, Maſter, careſt thou not that we periſh?

39 And he aroſe, and rebuked the winde, and ſaid vnto the ſea, Peace, and be ſtil: and the winde ceaſſed, and there followed a great calme.

40 And he ſaide vnto them, Why are yee fearefull? How is it that yee haue no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and ſaid one to another, Who is this, that both the wind and the ſea obey him?

The v.Chapter.

8 Chriſt deliuereth the poſſeſſed from the vncleane ſpirit, 25 and the woman from the bloodie iſſue.

Matt,8.28. luke 8.26.

1 AND *they came ouer to the other [ſide] of the ſea, into yͤ countrey of yͤ Gadarenes.

2 And when hee was come out of the ſhip, immediatly there met him from among the tombes, a man [poſſeſſed] of an vncleane ſpirit,

3 Which had his abiding among the tombes, and no man could binde him, no not with chaines:

4 Becauſe that he had bene often bound with fetters & chaines, and yͤ chaines had bene plucked aſunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither coulde any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day, hee was in the mountaines, and in the tombes, crying, and all to cutting himſelfe with ſtones.

6 But when he had ſpied Jeſus a farre off, he ranne, and worſhipped him,

7 And cryed with a loude voyce, & ſaide, What haue I to doe with thee, Jeſus, thou ſonne of the moſt higheſt God? I require thee in the name of God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he ſaid vnto him, Come out of the man, thou foule ſpirit.)

9 And he aſked him, What is thy name? And he anſwered, ſaying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And he prayed him inſtantly that he woulde not ſend them away out of the countrey.

11 But there was there nigh vnto the

mountaines, a great heard of ſwine, feeding.

12 And all the deuils beſought him, ſaying, Sende vs into the ſwine, that we may enter into them.

13 And anon Jeſus gaue them leaue. And the vncleane ſpirites went out, and entred into the ſwine, and the heard ran headlong into the ſea (they were about two thouſand) and were choked in the ſea.

14 And the ſwineheards fled, and tolde it in the citie, and in ẏ countrey. And they went out for to ſee what was done:

15 And they come to Jeſus, and ſee him that was vexed with ẏ feende, and had ẏ legion, ſitting, and clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraide.

16 And they ẏ ſaw [it,] told them howe it came to paſſe to him ẏ was poſſeſſed with the deuil, and alſo of the ſwine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coaſtes.

18 And when he was come into ẏ ſhip, he that had bene poſſeſſed with the deuil, praied him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Jeſus ſuffered him not, but ſaith vnto him, Go home to thy frẽds, and ſhew them howe great things the Lord hath done for thee, and had compaſſion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publiſh in Decapolis, how great things Jeſus had done for him: & al men did maruel.

21 And when Jeſus was come ouer againe by ſhippe vnto the other [ſide,] much people gathered vnto him, and he was nigh vnto the ſea.

Mat.9.18. luke 8.41.

22 *And beholde, there commeth one of the rulers of the ſynagogue, Jairus by name: and when he ſawe him, he fel downe at his feete,

23 And beſought him greatly, ſaying, My yong daughter lieth at point of death, [I pray thee] come and lay thy handes on her, that ſhee may be ſafe, and ſhee ſhall liue.

24 And [Jeſus] went with him, & much people followed him, & thronged him.

25 And there was a certaine woman, which had beene diſeaſed of an iſſue of blood twelue yeeres,

26 And had ſuffered many things of many Phyſicions, and had ſpent all that ſhee had, and felt none amendment at all, but rather the worſe.

27 When ſhee had heard of Jeſus, ſhee came in the preaſſe behinde him, and touched his garment.

28 For ſhee ſaid, If I may but touch his clothes, I ſhalbe whole.

29 And ſtraightway the fountaine of her blood was dried vp: and ſhee felt in her body that ſhee was healed of ẏ plague.

30 And Jeſus immediatly knowing in himſelfe that vertue proceeded from him, turned him about in ẏ preaſſe, and ſaid, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his diſciples ſaid vnto him, Thou ſeeſt the people thruſt thee, and aſkeſt thou, Who did touch me?

32 And he looked round about, for to ſee her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing & trembling, knowing what was done within her, came and fel downe before him, & tolde him all the trueth.

34 And he ſaid vnto her, Daughter, thy faith hath ſaued thee, goe in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While hee yet ſpake, there come from the ruler of the ſynagogues [houſe,] certaine which ſaide, Thy daughter is dead, why diſeaſeſt thou the maſter any further?

36 As ſoone as Jeſus heard the worde that was ſpoken, he ſaieth vnto the ruler of the ſynagogue, Be not afraide, onely beleeue.

37 And he ſuffred no man to follow him, ſaue Peter, and James, and John, the brother of James.

38 And he commeth to the houſe of the ruler of the ſynagogue, and ſeeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And whẽ he was come in, he ſayth vnto them, Why make yee this adoe, and weepe? the Damoſell is not deade, but ſleepeth.

40 And they laught him to ſcorne: but he, after ẏ he had put them all out, taketh the father & the mother of the Damoſel, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the Damoſel lay.

41 And when he had taken the Damoſell by the hand, he ſayeth vnto her, Talitha cumi, which is, being interpreted, Damoſell (I ſay vnto thee) ariſe.

42 And ſtraightway the Damoſel aroſe, and walked, for ſhee was of the age of twelue yeeres: and they were aſtonied out of meaſure.

43 And he charged them ſtraightly that no man ſhoulde knowe of it: and commanded to giue her meate.

The vi. Chapter.

Of Chriſtes doings and eſtimation in his owne countrey.

Mat.13.54 luke 4.16. 1 And he* departed thence, & came into his owne countrey, and his diſciples follow him.

2 And when yͤ Sabboth day was come, he began to teach in yͤ ſynagogue: And many hearing him, were aſtonied, ſaying, Frõ whence hath he theſe things? And what wiſedome is this that is giuen vnto him, and ſuch mighty works that are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this yͤ carpenter, Maries ſonne, the brother of Iames and Ioſes, and of Iuda and Simon? And are not his ſiſters here with vs? And they were offended at him.

Iohn 4.44. 4 Ieſus ſaid vnto them, *A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne countrey, and among his owne kinne, and in his owne houſe.

5 And he could there do no mighty work: but laide his handes vpon a fewe ſicke folke, and healed [them:]

Mat.9.35. luke 13.22. 6 And he marueiled becauſe of their vnbeliefe. *And he went about by the villages that lay on euery ſide, teaching.

Mat.10.1. luke 9.1. 7 *And he calleth the twelue, & began to ſẽd them forth, two and two, and gaue them power againſt vncleane ſpirites,

8 And cõmãded them that they ſhould take nothing in their iourney, ſaue a ſtaffe [a] onely: no ſcrippe, no breade, no money in their purſe:

[a] They may take a ſtaffe for their eaſe, and not to defende themſelues, as in Matt. 10.

Actes 12.8. 9 But ſhould be ſhooed wͭ *ſandales: and yͭ they ſhould not put on two coates.

10 And he ſaid vnto them, whereſoeuer yee enter into an houſe, there abide till ye depart thence.

Mat.10.14. luke 9.5. Actes 13.51. and 18.6. 11 *And whoſoeuer ſhal not receiue you, nor heare you, when ye depart thence, *ſhake off yͤ duſt yͭ is vnder your feete, for a witnes againſt them: I ſay verily vnto you, it ſhalbe eaſier for the Sodomites and the Gomorrheans in yͤ day of iudgement, then for that citie.

12 And they went out, and preached, that men ſhould repent.

Iames 5.14 13 And they caſt out many deuils, *and anointed many yͭ were ſicke, with oyle, and healed them.

Mat.14.1. luke 9.7. 14 *And king Herode heard [of him,] (for his name was ſpred abroad:) & he ſaide that Iohn Baptiſt was riſen from the dead, and therefore mighty workes do ſhew foorth themſelues in him.

15 Other ſaide, That it is Elias. Some ſaide, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 *But when Herode had heard of him, he ſaide, It is Iohn, whom I beheaded, he is riſen from death. Luke 3.19.

17 For Herode himſelf had ſent forth ‖ and laid hands vpon Iohn, & bound him in priſõ for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife, becauſe he had married her. ‖ his ſeruãts.

18 For Iohn ſaid vnto Herode, *It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife. Leu.18.16.

19 Therefore Herodias laid wait for him, and woulde haue killed him, but ſhee could not.

20 For Herode feared Iohn, knowing that hee was a iuſt man, and an holy, and gaue him reuerence: and when he heard him, he did many things, & hard him gladly.

21 And when a cõuenient day was come, yͭ Herode on his birth day made a ſupper to the lordes, high captaines, and chiefe eſtates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the ſame Herodias came in, & daunced, and pleaſed Herode, & them that ſate at boorde alſo, the king ſaide vnto the Damoſell, Aſke of me whatſoeuer thou wilt, and I will giue it thee.

23 And he ſware vnto her, whatſoeuer yͧ ſhalt aſke of me, I wil giue it thee, euen vnto the one halfe of my kingdome.

24 And ſhe went forth, and ſaid vnto her mother, What ſhal I aſke? She ſaide, Iohn Baptiſtes head.

25 And ſhee came in ſtraightway wͭ haſte vnto the king, and aſked, ſaying, I wil that thou giue mee by and by in a charger, the head of Iohn Baptiſt.

26 And yͤ king was exceeding ſory, [howbeit] for his othes ſake, & for their ſakes which ſate at ſupper alſo, he would not caſt her off.

27 And immediately the king ſent the hangman, and commaunded his head to be brought in, and he went & beheaded him in the priſon,

28 And brought his heade in a charger, and gaue it to the Damoſell, & the Damoſel gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his diſciples heard [of it,] they came and tooke vp his body, and laid it in a tombe,

30 *And the Apoſtles gather themſelues together vnto Ieſus, and tolde him all thinges, both what they had done, and what they had taught. Luke 9.10.

31 And he ſaid vnto them, Come ye alone

out of the way into the wildernes, and reſt a while. For there were many cōmers and goers, and they had no leiſure ſo much as to eate.

Mat.14.13 luke 9.10. 32 *And they departed by ſhip out of the way into a deſert place:

33 And the people ſpied them when they departed, and many knew him, & ran a foote thither out of all cities, and came thither before them, & came together vnto him.

Mat.9.36. and 14.14. 34 *And Jeſus, when he came out, ſawe much people, and had compaſſion on them, becauſe they were like ſheepe not hauing a ſhepheard: *And he began to teach them many things. Luke 9.11.

Mat,14.15. 35 *And when the day was nowe farre ſpent, his diſciples come vnto him, ſaying, This is a deſert place, and nowe the time is farre paſſed:

36 Let them depart, that they may goe into the countrey rounde about, and into the villages, and buy them breade: for they haue nothing to eate.

37 He anſwered, & ſaid vnto them, Giue ye them to eat. And they ſay vnto him, [Shall we] goe and buy two hundred peniworth of bread, & giue them to eat?

38 He ſaith vnto them, How many loaues haue yee? goe and looke. *And when they had ſearched, they ſay, Fiue, and two fiſhes. Mat,14.17. luke 9.13. iohn 6,9.

39 And hee commaunded them to make them all ſitte downe by companies vpon the greene graſſe.

40 And they ſate downe, here a rowe, and there a rowe, [by] hundreds, and [by] fifties.

41 And when he had taken ẏ fiue loaues, and ẏ two fiſhes, and looked vp to heauen, hee bleſſed, and brake the loaues, and gaue them to his diſciples to ſet before them: and the two fiſhes deuided he among them all.

42 And they all did eate, & were ſatiſfied.

43 And they tooke vp twelue baſkets ful of the fragments, and of the fiſhes.

44 And they that did eate ẏ loaues, were about fiue thouſand men.

45 And ſtraightway he conſtrained his diſciples to goe into the ſhip, and to goe ouer ẏ ſea before vnto Bethſaida, while he ſhould ſend away the people.

46 And when he had ſent them away, he departed into a mountaine to pray.

Mat,14.23. iohn 6,16, 47 *And when Euen was come, the ſhip was in the middeſt of the ſea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he ſaw them troubled in rowing (for ẏ winde was cōtrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of ẏ night, he cōmeth vnto them, walking vpon ẏ ſea, and would haue paſſed by them.

49 But when they ſaw him walking vpon the ſea, they ſuppoſed it had beene a ſpirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all ſaw him, and were troubled:) and anon hee talked with them, & ſayth vnto them, Be of good cheare, It is I, be not afraide.

51 And hee went vp vnto them into the ſhip, and the wind ceaſſed, & they were ſore amazed in themſelues beyōd meaſure, and marueiled.

52 For they vnderſtoode not [what was done] of the loaues, becauſe their heart was hardened.

53 *And when they had paſſed ouer, they came into the land of Genezareth, and drew vp into the hauen. Mat,14,34.

54 And when they were come out of the ſhip, ſtraightway they knew him,

55 And ran foorth throughout al the region round about, and began to carry about in beds, thoſe that were ſicke, thither where they heard that he was.

56 And whither ſoeuer he entred, into villages, or cities, or fields, they laid ẏ ſicke folkes in the ſtreetes, & praied him that they might touche and it were but the hemme of his garment: and as many as touched it, were made whole.

The vii. Chapter.

20 The Phariſees finde fault at the diſciples eating of meat with vnwaſhen handes. 32 The healing of the deafe & dumbe.

1 ANd *the Phariſees come together vnto him, & certaine of the Scribes, which came from Hieruſalem. Mat,15.1.

2 And when they ſaw ſome of his diſciples eate breade with defiled (that is to ſay, with vnwaſhen hands) they found fault.

3 For the Phariſees, & all the Jewes, except they waſh their hands oft, eat not, obſeruing the tradition of the elders.

4 And [when they] come frō ẏ market, except they waſh, they eate not. And many other thinges there be, which they haue taken vpon them to obſerue, [as] the waſhing of cups and pots, braſen veſſels, and of tables.

5 Then aſked him the Phariſees and Scribes, Why walke not thy diſciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eate bread with vnwaſhen hands?

Eſay 29.13

6 He anſwered & ſaid vnto them, Surely Eſaias hath prophecied wel of you hypocrites, as it is written, *This people honoureth mee with their lippes, but their heart is farre from me.

7 Howbeit in vaine doe they worſhippe me, teaching doctrines, the commandements of men.

8 For, the commandement of God being laide apart, yee obſerue the tradition of men, as the waſhing of pots and cups: and many other ſuch like things ye do.

9 And he ſaid vnto them, Ful wel ye caſt aſide the commandement of God, that ye may keepe your owne tradition.

Exo.20.12. deut.5.16. epheſ.6.2. Exo.21.1. leuit.20.9. pro.20.20.

10 For Moſes ſaide, *Honour thy father and thy mother: *and who ſo curſeth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye ſay, If a man ſhal ſay to his father or mother, Corban (that is, by the gift) that [is offered] of me, thou ſhalt be helped.

12 And ſo yee ſuffer him no more to doe ought for his father, or his mother,

13 Making yͤ word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye haue ordeined: And many ſuch things do ye.

Mat.15.10.

14 *And when he had called al the people vnto him, he ſaid vnto them, Hearken vnto me euery one of you, & vnderſtād.

15 There is nothing without a man that can defile him, whē it entreth into him: but the things which proceede out of a mā, thoſe are they that defile the man.

16 If any mā haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when he came into yͤ houſe, away from yͤ people, his diſciples aſked him of the ſimilitude.

18 And he ſaith vnto them, Are ye alſo ſo without vnderſtāding? Do ye not perceiue that whatſoeuer thing frō without entreth into the man, it can not defile him,

19 Becauſe it entreth not into his heart, but into yͤ belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all the meates?

20 And he ſaid, That which cōmeth out of the man, defileth the man.

Gen.9.5. and 8.21.

21 *For from within, euen out of the heart of men, proceede euil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Theftes, couetouſneſſe, wickedneſſe, deceit, wantonneſſe, a wicked eye, blaſphemie, pride, fooliſhneſſe:

Mat.15.21

23 *All theſe euil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 And from thence he aroſe, and went into the borders of Tyre & Sidon, and entred into an houſe, and woulde that no man ſhoulde haue knowen, but hee could not be hid.

25 For a certaine woman, whoſe yong daughter had an vncleane ſpirit, when ſhee had heard of him, came and fell at his feete.

26 (The woman was a Greeke, out of the nation of Syropheniſſa:) and ſhee beſought him that hee woulde caſt out the deuil from her daughter.

27 But Ieſus ſaide vnto her, Let the children firſt be fedde: for it is not meete to take the childrens breade, and to caſt it vnto the litle dogges.

28 She anſwered, & ſaid vnto him, Yes Lord, for the litle dogges alſo eate vnder the table of the childrens crumbes.

29 And he ſaid vnto her, For this ſaying, go thy way, the deuil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when ſhe was come home to her houſe, ſhe found yͭ the deuil was departed, and her daughter lying on the bed.

The Goſpel on the xii. ſunday after Trinitie.

31 And when he was departed againe frō the coaſts of Tyre and Sidon, he came vnto the ſea of Galilee, through yͤ mids of the coaſtes of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his ſpeache: and they pray him to put his handes vpon him.

33 And whē he had taken him aſide from the people, he put his fingers into his eares, and when hee had ſpit, touched his tongue.

34 And whē he had looked vp to heauen, ſighed, and ſaid vnto him, Ephphatha, that is to ſay, Be thou opened.

35 And ſtraightway his eares were opened, and the ſtring of his tongue was looſed, and he ſpake plaine.

36 And he commāded them yͭ they ſhould tell no man: but the more he commanded them, ſo much yͤ more a great deale they publiſhed it,

37 And were beyond meaſure aſtonied, ſaying, He hath done all things wel: he hath made both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to ſpeake.

The viii. Chapter.

6 The miracle of the ſeuen loaues. 34 Howe we ſhoulde followe Chriſt.

The Goſpel on the vii. ſunday after Trinitie. Mat.15.32.

1 IN thoſe daies, *yͤ company being very great, and hauing nothing to eat, whē Ieſus had called his diſciples vnto him, he ſaith vnto them,

2 I haue compaſsion on the people, becauſe they haue nowe beene with me three dayes, and haue nothing to eate:

3 And if I ſende them away faſting to their owne houſes, they ſhall faint by the way: for diuers of them come from farre.

4 And his diſciples anſwered him, Frõ whence can a man ſatiſfie theſe men with bread here in the wilderneſſe?

5 And he aſked thẽ, How many loaues haue ye? They ſaid, Seuen.

6 And he commanded the people to ſit downe on the grounde: and he tooke the ſeuen loaues, and when he had giuen thankes, he brake, and gaue to his diſciples to ſet before them: and they did ſet them before the people.

7 And they had a fewe ſmall fiſhes: and when he had bleſſed, he commanded to ſet them alſo before them.

8 So they did eate, and were ſufficed: and they tooke vp of the broken meate that was left, ſeuen baſkets full.

9 And they that had eaten, were about foure thouſand: And he ſent thẽ away.

Mat.15.39. 10 *And anon, when he had entred into a ſhip with his diſciples, he came into the partes of Dalmanutha.

Mat.16.1. 11 *And the Phariſees came forth, & began to diſpute with him, ſeeking of him a ſigne frõ heauen, tempting him.

12 And when he had ſighed deepely in his ſpirit, he ſayth, Why doeth this generatiõ ſeeke a ſigne? Verſly I ſay vnto you, There ſhall no [a] ſigne be giuen vnto this generation.

[a] It is in the Greeke text, (if a ſigne) which yͤ Hebrewes vſe as a vehement negation.

Mat.16.4. 13 *And when he had left them, and entred into the ſhip againe, he departed ouer the water.

Mat.16.5. 14 *And they had forgotten to take bread [with them,] neither had they in the ſhip with them more then one loaffe.

Mat.16.6. 15 And he charged them, ſaying, *Take heede, beware of yͤ leauen of the Phariſees, and of the leauen of Herode.

16 And they reaſoned amõg themſelues, ſaying, We haue no bread.

17 And when Jeſus knewe [it,] he ſaith vnto them, Why reaſon ye, becauſe ye haue no bread? Perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderſtand? Haue ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Hauing eyes, ſee ye not? and hauing eares, heare ye not? Doe ye not remember?

Iohn 6.11. 19 *When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thouſande [men,] howe many baſkets full of broken meate tooke ye vp? They ſay vnto him, Twelue.

20 When I brake the ſeuen among foure thouſand, howe many baſkets of the leauings of the broken meate tooke ye vp? They ſaid, Seuen.

21 And he ſaid vnto them, Howe happeneth it that ye doe not vnderſtand?

22 And he commeth to Bethſaida, and they bring a blinde man vnto him, and deſired him to touch him:

23 And when he had caught the blind by the hand, he led him out of the towne: and when he had ſpit in his eyes, and put his hands vpon him, he aſked him if he ſawe ought.

24 And he looked vp, & ſaide, I ſee men: for I perceiue them walke as [they were] trees.

25 After that, he put his hands againe vpõ his eies, & made him ſee: & he was reſtored, and ſawe euery man clearely.

26 And he ſent him home to his houſe, ſaying, Neither goe into the village, nor tell it to any in the village.

Mat.16.13. luke 9.19. 27 *And Jeſus went out, and his diſciples, into the villages that long to Ceſarea Philippi: and by the way he aſked his diſciples, ſaying vnto them, Whom doe men ſay that I am?

28 And they anſwered, John Baptiſt, and ſome ſay, Elias: Againe, ſome [ſay] that thou art one of yͤ Prophets.

29 And he ſaide vnto them, But whom ſay ye yͭ I am? Peter anſwereth, and ſaith vnto him, Thou art very Chriſt.

30 And he charged them yͭ they ſhoulde tell no man.

31 And he began to teach them that the ſõne of man muſt ſuffer many things, and be reproued of the Elders, and of the high Prieſtes and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes riſe againe.

32 And he ſpake that ſaying openly. And Peter tooke him aſide, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his diſciples, he rebuked Peter, ſaying, Goe after me, Satan: for thou ſauoureſt not the things that [be] of God, but the things that be of men.

34 And when hee had called the people vnto him, with his diſciples alſo, hee ſaid vnto them, *Whoſoeuer will come after me, let him forſake himſelfe, and take vp his croſſe, and followe me.

Mat.10.38. luke 9.23.

35 *For whoſoeuer will ſaue his life, ſhal

Mat. 10.39. and 16.25. luke 9.24. iohn 12.25.

loſe it: but whoſoeuer ſhall loſe his life for my ſake and the Goſpels, the ſame ſhall ſaue it.

36 For what ſhall it profit a man, if hee ſhall winne all the worlde, and loſe his owne ſoule?

37 Or what ſhall a man giue for a raunſome of his ſoule?

Mat.10.35. luke 9.26. 38 *Whoſoeuer therefore ſhall be aſhamed of me, and of my wordes, in this adulterous and ſinfull generation, of him alſo ſhal the ſonne of man be aſhamed, when he commeth in the glory of his father, with the holy angels.

The ix. Chapter.

2 The tranſfiguration of Chriſt. 49 Of ſeaſoning with ſalt.

Mat.16.28. luke 9.27. 1 AND he ſaid vnto them, *Verily I ſay vnto you, that there be ſome of them that ſtand here, which ſhal in no wiſe taſte of death, till they haue ſeene yͤ kingdome of God come with power.

2 And after ſixe dayes, Jeſus taketh with him Peter, and James, & John, & leadeth them vp into an high mountaine out of the way alone: and he was tranſfigured before them.

Mat.17.1. luke 9.28. 3 *And his raiment did ſhine, [and became] very white, euen as ſnowe: ſo as no Fuller vpon the earth can white them.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias with Moſes: and they were talking with Jeſus.

5 And Peter anſwered, and ſaid to Jeſus, Maſter, here is good being for vs: and let vs make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias.

6 For he wiſt not what he ſhoulde ſay: for they were ſore afraide.

7 And there was a cloude that ſhadowed them: and a voyce came out of the cloude, ſaying, This is my beloued ſonne: heare him.

8 And ſuddenly when they had looked rounde about, they ſawe no man, more then Jeſus onely with themſelues.

Mat 17.9. 9 *And as they came downe from the hill, he charged them that they ſhould tell no man thoſe things that they had ſeene, till the ſonne of man were ryſen from the dead.

10 And they kept that ſaying with them, and demaunded one of an other, what the ryſing from the dead ſhoulde meane.

11 And they aſked him, ſaying, Why then ſay the Scribes, that *Elias muſt firſt come? Mala.4.

12 He anſwered, and ſaide vnto them, Elias verily when he commeth firſt, reſtoreth all things: & the ſonne of man, *as it is written of him, ſhall ſuffer many things, and be ſet at nought. Eſay 53.4.

13 But I ſay vnto you, that Elias is come, and they haue done vnto him what ſo euer they would, as it is written of him.

14 *And when he came to his diſciples, he ſawe much people about them, and the Scribes diſputing with them. Mat.17.14. luke 9.38.

15 And ſtraightway all the people, whē they behelde him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, ſaluted him.

16 And he aſked the Scribes, What diſpute ye ‖ among your ſelues? ‖ Some reade, with them.

17 And one of yͤ company anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, I haue brought vnto thee my ſonne, which hath a dumbe ſpirite:

18 And whereſoeuer he taketh him, hee teareth him, and [he] fometh, and gnaſheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I ſpake to thy diſciples that they ſhoulde caſt him out, & they coulde not.

19 He anſwereth him, and ſaith, O faithleſſe nation, how long ſhall I be with you, howe long ſhall I ſuffer you? Bring him vnto me.

20 And they brought him vnto him: and when he ſawe him, ſtraightway the ſpirit tare him, and when he fel downe on the grounde, he wallowed, foming.

21 And he aſked his father, Howe long is it agoe ſince this came vnto him? And he ſaid, Of a childe.

22 And oft times it hath caſt him into the fire, and into the waters, to deſtroy him: but if thou canſt doe any thing, haue mercie on vs, and helpe vs.

23 Jeſus ſaide vnto him, This thing if thou canſt beleeue, all things are poſſible to him that beleeueth.

24 And ſtraightway, when the father of the childe had cryed with teares, hee ſaid, Lord, I beleeue, helpe thou mine vnbeliefe.

25 When Jeſus ſawe that yͤ people came running together, he rebuked yͤ fowle ſpirite, ſaying vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe ſpirite, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And [the ſpirite] when he had cryed, and rent him ſore, came out of him, & he was as one yͤ had bene dead, inſomuch

that many ſaid, He is dead.

27 But Jeſus, when he had caught him by the hand, lifted him vp: & he aroſe.

28 And when he was come into yͤ houſe, his diſciples aſked him ſecretly, Why coulde not we caſt him out?

29 And he ſaide vnto them, This kinde ‖can come foorth by nothing, but by prayer and faſting. ‖Of deuils.

Mat.17.22. luke 9.22. 30 *And after they departed thence, they tooke their iourney thorowe Galilee, & he woulde not that any man ſhoulde knowe [it.]

31 For he taught his diſciples, and ſaide vnto them, The ſonne of man is deliuered into the hands of men, and they ſhall kill him, and after that he is killed, he ſhall riſe the third day.

32 But they vnderſtood not that ſaying, and were afraid to aſke him.

Mat.18.1. luke 9.45. 33 *And he came to Capernaum: and when he was come into the houſe, hee aſked them, What was it that ye diſputed among your ſelues by the way?

34 And they held their peace: For by the way they had reaſoned among themſelues, who [ſhould be] the chiefeſt.

35 And when he was ſet downe, he called the twelue, and ſaith vnto them, If any man deſire to be firſt, the ſame ſhal be laſt of all, and ſeruant vnto all.

36 And when he had taken a yong child, he ſet him in the middeſt of them: and when he had taken him in his armes, he ſaid vnto them,

37 Whoſoeuer ſhall receiue any ſuch a yong childe in my name, receiueth me: and whoſoeuer ſhall receiue me, receiueth not me, but him that ſent me.

Luke 9.49. 38 *John anſwered him, ſaying, Maſter, we ſawe one caſting out deuils in thy name, & he followeth not vs, and we forbade him, becauſe he followeth vs not.

1,Cor.12,3 39 But Jeſus ſaid, *Forbid him not, for there is no man, which if he doe a miracle in my name, can lightly ſpeake euill of me.

40 For he that is not againſt vs, is on our part.

Mat.10,42. 41 *Whoſoeuer ſhall in my name giue you a cup of colde water to drinke, becauſe ye belong to Chriſt: verily I ſay vnto you, he ſhall not loſe his reward.

Mat.18,6. luke 17.1. 42 *And whoſoeuer ſhall offende one of theſe litle ones that beleeue in me, it is better for him if a milſtone were hanged about his necke, and he were caſt into the ſea.

43 *And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: It is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then hauing two handes, to goe into hell, into fire that neuer ſhalbe quenched: Mat.5,29. and 18,8.

44 *Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. Eſay 66,24.

45 And if thy foote offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing thy two feete, to be caſt into hell, into fire that neuer ſhall be quenched:

46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then hauing two eies, to be caſt into hel fire:

48 Where their worme dieth not, & the fire is not quenched.

49 For euery man ſhall be ſalted with fire, and *euery ſacrifice ſhalbe ſeaſoned with ſalt. Leuit,2,13.

50 *Salt is good: but if the ſalt be vnſauerie, with what thing ſhall you ſeaſon it? Haue ye ſalt in your ſelues, and haue peace among your ſelues one with another. Mat.5.13. luke 14.34.

The x. Chapter.

2 Of diuorcement. 7 A riche man queſtioned howe he ſhould inherite eternall life.

1 AND *when hee roſe from thence, he commeth into the coaſtes of Jurie, through [the region that is] beyond Jordane: and the people reſort vnto him a freſh, and as he was wont, hee taught them againe. Mat,19.1.

2 And the Phariſees came, and aſked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, What did Moſes cōmande you to do?

4 And they ſaide, *Moſes ſuffered to write a booke of diuorcement, and to put her away. Deut, 24.2,

5 And Jeſus anſwered, and ſaide vnto them, For the hardneſſe of your heart he wrote this precept vnto you.

6 But from the beginning of the creation *God made them male and female, Gen.1.27. mat.19.4.

7 [*And ſaid,] For this cauſe ſhal a man leaue his father and mother, and bide by his wife, Gen.2,24. 2.cor.6.16. epheſ.5,31.

8 And they twaine ſhalbe one fleſh: ſo then are they no more twaine, but one fleſh.

1.Cor.6. 10. 9 *Therefore, what God hath coupled together, let no man ſeparate.

10 And in the houſe his diſciples aſked him againe of the ſame matter.

Mat.5.32. and 19.9. luke 16.18. 11 And he ſaith vnto them, *Whoſoeuer ſhall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adulterie againſt her.

12 And if a woman ſhall put away her huſband, and be married to another, ſhe committeth adulterie.

Mat.19.13. luke 18,15. 13 *And they brought yong children to him, that he ſhould touche them: & his diſciples rebuked thoſe that brought them.

14 But when Jeſus ſawe it, he was ſore diſpleaſed, and ſaid vnto them, Suffer the yong children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for to ſuch belongeth the kingdome of God.

15 Verily J ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue the kingdome of God as a yong childe, he ſhall in no wiſe enter therein.

16 And when he had taken them vp in his armes, putting his handes vpon them, he bleſſed them.

Mat.19.16. luke 18.18. 17 And when he was gone forth into the way, *there came one running, & kneeled to him, and aſked him, Good maſter, what ſhall J doe that J may inherite eternall life?

18 Jeſus ſaid vnto him, Why calleſt thou me good? There is no man good but one, [which is] God.

Exo.20.13. 19 Thou knoweſt ẏ commandements, Doe not commit adulterie, *Doe not kill, Doe not ſteale, Doe not beare falſe witneſſe, Defraude [no man,] Honour thy father and mother.

20 He anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Maſter, al theſe haue J obſerued from my youth.

21 Jeſus beheld him, and loued him, and ſaid vnto him, One thing thou lackeſt: Goe thy way, ſell whatſoeuer thou haſt, and giue to the poore, and thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen, & come followe me, when thou haſt taken vp the croſſe.

22 But he was diſcomforted becauſe of that ſaying, & went away mourning: for he had great poſſeſſions.

23 And when Jeſus had looked rounde about, he ſaith vnto his diſciples, How hardly ſhall they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

24 And the diſciples were aſtonied at his words. But Jeſus anſwereth againe, and ſaith vnto them, Children, howe hard is it for them that truſt in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God?

25 Jt is eaſier for a Camel to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for the riche to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they were aſtonied out of meaſure, ſaying among themſelues, Who then can be ſaued?

27 Jeſus, when hee had looked vpon them, ſayth, With men it is vnpoſſible, but not with God: for with God all things are poſſible.

28 And Peter begā to ſay vnto him, Lo, *we haue forſaken all, and haue followed thee. Mat.19.27. luke 18.28.

29 Jeſus anſwered, and ſaide, Verily J ſay vnto you, There is no man ẏ hath forſaken houſe, or brethrē, or ſiſters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my ſake and the Goſpels,

30 But he ſhall receiue an hundred folde nowe at this preſent, houſes, and brethren, and ſiſters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with perſecutions, and in the world to come eternall life.

31 *But many that are firſt, ſhalbe laſt: and the laſt, firſt. Mat.19.30. luke 13.30.

32 *And they were in the way going vp to Hieruſalem: and Jeſus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, were afraid: and when he had againe taken with him the twelue, hee began to tell them what things ſhould happen vnto him, Mat.20.17. luke 18.31.

33 [Saying,] Beholde, we goe vp to Hieruſalem, and the ſonne of man ſhall be deliuered vnto the high Prieſtes, and vnto the Scribes: and they ſhall condemne him to death, and ſhall deliuer him to the Gentiles.

34 And they ſhall mocke him, & ſcourge him, and ſpit vpon him, and kill him: and the third day he ſhall ariſe.

35 *And James and John the ſonnes of Zebedee come vnto him, ſaying, Maſter, we will that thou ſhouldeſt doe for vs whatſoeuer we ſhall deſire. Mat.20.20.

36 He ſaide vnto them, What will ye that J ſhould doe for you?

37 They ſaid vnto him, Graunt vnto vs that we may ſit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand in thy glory.

38 But Jeſus ſaide vnto them, Ye wote not what ye aſke: Can ye drinke of the cup that J drinke off? and be baptized

with the baptiſme that I am baptized with?

39 And they ſaide vnto him, That we can. Ieſus ſaide vnto them, Ye ſhall in deede drinke of the cuppe that I drinke of: and with the baptiſme that I am baptized withall, ſhall ye be baptized:

40 But to ſit on my right hande, and on my left hand, is not mine to giue, but [it ſhalbe giuen] vnto them for whome it is prepared.

41 And when the other ten heard it, they began to diſdaine at Iames & Iohn.

42 But Ieſus, when he had called them to him, ſaith vnto them, *Ye knowe that they which ſeeme to beare rule among ẏ Gentiles, reigne as lordes ouer them: and they that bee great among them, exerciſe authoritie vpon them.

Luk,22.25.

43 But ſo ſhall it not be among you: but whoſoeuer of you will be great among you, ſhalbe your miniſter:

44 And whoſoeuer of you will bee the chiefeſt, ſhalbe ſeruant of all.

45 For the ſonne of man alſo came not to bee miniſtred vnto, but to miniſter, and to giue his life a ranſome for many.

46 *And they came to Iericho: and as he went out of the citie of Iericho with his diſciples, and a great number of people, blinde Bartimeus, the ſonne of Timeus, ſate by the high wayes ſide, begging.

Mat.20.29. luke 18.35.

47 And when he heard that it was Ieſus of Nazareth, hee began to crie, and ſay, Ieſus thou ſonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.

48 And many rebuked him, that hee ſhould holde his peace: but he cried the more a great deale, Thou ſonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.

49 And Ieſus ſtoode ſtill, and commanded him to bee called: and they call the blinde, ſaying vnto him, Bee of good comfort, riſe, he calleth thee.

50 And when he had throwen away his cloke, he roſe, and came to Ieſus.

51 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaide vnto him, What wilt thou that I doe vnto thee? The blinde ſaide vnto him, Maſter, that I might ſee.

52 Ieſus ſaide vnto him, Goe thy way, thy faith hath ſaued thee. And immediately hee receiued his ſight, and followed Ieſus in the way.

The xi. Chapter.

11 Chriſt rideth to Hieruſalem, 28 The Phariſees aſke Chriſt of his authoritie.

1 AND when* they came nigh to Hieruſalem, vnto Bethphage & Bethanie, at the mount of Oliues, hee ſendeth foorth two of his diſciples,

Mat.21.1. luke 19.29.

2 And ſaith vnto them, Go your way into the towne that is ouer againſt you, and as ſoone as ye bee entred into it, ye ſhall finde a colte tied, whereon neuer man ſate, looſe him, & bring him hither.

3 And if any man ſay vnto you, Why do ye ſo? Say ye that the Lord hath neede of him: and ſtraight way he will ſende him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colte tied by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they looſe him.

5 And diuers of them that ſtoode there, ſaide vnto them, What doe ye looſing the colte?

6 And they ſaid vnto them euē as Ieſus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 *And they brought the colte to Ieſus, and caſt their garments on him, and he ſate vpon him.

Ioh.12.14.

8 And many ſpread their garments in the way: other cut downe branches off the trees, & ſtrawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that folowed, cried, ſaying, Hoſanna, bleſſed is hee that commeth in the name of the Lorde.

10 Bleſſed be the kingdome that cōmeth in the name of him that is Lord of our father Dauid, ‖ Hoſanna in the higheſt.

‖ Or, O thou which art.

11 *And Ieſus entred into Hieruſalem, and into the Temple, and when he had looked round about vpō all things, and nowe the euen tide was come, he went out vnto Bethanie with the twelue.

Mat.21.10. luke 19.45.

12 And on the morowe, when they were come from Bethanie, he hungred.

13 *And when he had ſpied a figge tree a farre off, hauing leaues, hee came [to ſee] if hee might finde any thing thereon: and when hee came to it, he founde nothing but leaues: for the time of figs was not yet.

Mat.21,19.

14 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaide vnto the figge tree, Neuer man eate fruite of thee hereafter while the worlde ſtandeth. And his diſciples heard [it.]

15 And they come to Hieruſalem, and when Ieſus went into the Temple, he began to caſt out them that ſold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and

the ſeates of them that ſolde Doues,

16 And would not ſuffer that any man ſhoulde carrie any ſtuffe through the Temple.

Eſai 56.7. 17 And he taught, ſaying vnto them, *Is it not written, My houſe ſhalbe called the houſe of prayer vnto all nations? *but ye haue made it a denne of thieues. Iere.7,11.

18 And the Scribes and high Prieſtes heard [it,] and ſought how they might deſtroy him: for they feared him, becauſe all the people was aſtonied at his doctrine.

19 And when euen was come, Ieſus went out of the citie.

Mat. 21,19. 20 *And in the morning as they paſſed by, they ſawe the figge tree dried vp from the rootes.

21 And Peter hauing remembred, ſaith vnto him, Maſter, behold, the figge tree which thou curſedſt, is withered away.

22 And Ieſus anſwering, ſayeth vnto them, Haue faith in God.

23 For verily I ſay vnto you, that whoſoeuer ſhall ſay vnto this mountaine, Be thou remooued, and be thou caſt into the ſea, & ſhall not doubt in his heart, but ſhall beleeue yͤ thoſe thinges which hee ſaith ſhall come to paſſe: whatſoeuer he ſhall ſay, ſhalbe vnto him.

Maith.7.7. luke 11.9. 24 Therefore I ſay vnto you, *What thinges ſoeuer ye deſire when ye pray, beleeue that ye receiue [them,] and ye ſhall haue [them.]

Mark,6,14. 25 And when ye ſtand praying, *forgiue, if ye haue ought againſt any man: that your father alſo which is in heauen, may forgiue you your treſpaſſes.

26 But if you do not forgiue, neither will your father which is in heauen forgiue you your treſpaſſes.

27 And they come againe to Hieruſalem: and *as hee walked in yͤ Temple, there come to him the high Prieſtes, and the Scribes, and the Elders, Matt.21.14. luke 20,1.

28 And ſay vnto him, By what authority doeſt thou theſe things? and who gaue thee this authoritie to do theſe things?

29 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, I will alſo aſke of you one queſtion, and anſwere me, and I wil tell you by what authoritie I doe theſe things.

30 The baptiſme of Iohn, whether was it from heauẽ, or of men? Anſwere me.

31 And they reaſoned with themſelues, ſaying, If wee ſhall ſay, From heauen, hee will ſay, Why then did ye not beleeue him?

32 But if we ſhal ſay, Of men, [a]we feare the people: for all men counted Iohn that he was a very Prophet.

33 And they anſwering, ſay vnto Ieſus, We cannot tell. And Ieſus anſwering, ſaith vnto them, Neither do I tell you by what authoritie I do theſe things.

[a] This is the thirde perſon in Greeke.

The xii. Chapter.

1 The vineyarde is let out to husbandmen. 41 The poore widowes farthing.

Mat.21.33. luke 20.9. eſai 5.1. iere.2,21. 1 AND *hee began to ſpeake vnto them by parables. A certaine man plãted a vineyarde, and hee ſet an hedge about it, and digged a wine preſſe, and built a tower, and let it out to huſbandmen, and went into a ſtrange countrey.

2 And when the time was come, he ſent to the huſbandmen a ſeruant, that hee might receiue of the huſbandmen of the fruite of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beate him, and ſent him away emptie.

4 And againe he ſent vnto them another ſeruant: and at him they caſt ſtones, and brake his head, and ſent him away all to reuiled.

5 And againe he ſent another, and him they killed: and many other, beating ſome, and killing ſome.

6 And ſo when he had yet but one beloued ſonne, hee ſent him alſo at the laſt vnto them, ſaying, They will ſtande in awe of my ſonne.

7 But the huſbandmen ſaide amongſt themſelues, This is the heire, come, let vs kil him, & the inheritãce ſhalbe ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and caſt him out of the vineyard.

9 What ſhall therefore the Lorde of the vineyarde doe? Hee ſhall come and deſtroy the huſbandmen, and will giue the vineyard vnto other.

10 Haue ye not read this ſcripture? *The ſtone which the builders diſalowed, is become the chiefe ſtone of the corner? Pſal.118. 22, matt.21. 42. acts.4. 11.

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

12 They went about alſo to take him, & feared the people: for they knewe that he had ſpoken yͤ parable againſt them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 *And they ſent vnto him certaine of the Phariſees and of the Herodians, to take him in his wordes. Mat.22.15. luke 20.20.

14 And when they were come, they ſay vnto him, Maſter, we know that thou art true, and careſt for no man: for thou

conſidereſt not the perſons of men, but teacheſt yͤ way of God in trueth: Is it lawful to giue tribute to Ceaſar, or not?

15 Shall we giue, or ſhall we not giue? But he knowing their hypocriſie, ſaid vnto them, Why tempt ye mee? Bring me a penie, that I may ſee it.

16 And they brought it: and he ſaith vnto them, Whoſe is this image and ſuperſcription? And they ſaide vnto him, Ceaſars.

Rom.13.7. 17 And Ieſus anſwering, ſayde vnto them, Giue to *Ceaſar the thinges that [belong] to Ceaſar: and to God, the things which [pertaine] to God. And they marueiled at him.

Mat.22.23. luke 20.27. 18 *There come alſo vnto him the Sadducees, which ſay there is no reſurrection, and they aſked him, ſaying,

Deu.25.5. 19 Maſter, *Moſes wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die, & leaue his wife behind him, and leaue no children, that his brother ſhould take his wife, and raiſe vp ſeede vnto his brother.

20 There were ſeuen brethren: and the firſt tooke a wife, and when he died, left no ſeede behinde him.

21 And the ſeconde tooke her, and died, neither left he any ſeede: and the thirde likewyſe.

22 And ſeuen had her, & left no ſeede behind them: laſt of all the wife died alſo.

23 In the reſurrection therefore when they ſhall riſe, whoſe wife ſhall ſhe bee of them? for ſeuen had her to wife.

24 And Ieſus anſwering, ſayde vnto them, Do ye not therefore erre, becauſe ye knowe not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they ſhall riſe from the dead, they neither marrie, nor are giuen in marriage: but are as the angels which [are] in heauen.

Exod.3.6. mat.22.32. 26 As touching the dead that they riſe: haue yee not read in the booke of Moſes, howe in the buſh God ſpake vnto him, ſaying, *I [am] the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſahac, and the God of Iacob?

27 Hee is not the God of the dead, but God of the liuing: yee therefore doe greatly erre.

Mat.22.35. 28 *And when there came one of the Scribes, & had heard them diſputing together, and perceiued that he had anſwered them well, he aſked him which is the firſt commaundement of all.

29 Ieſus anſwered him, The firſt of all the commaundements [is,] *Heare, O Iſrael, yͤ Lord our God is one Lorde: Deut.6.4.

30 And thou ſhalt loue the Lorde thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy minde, and with all thy ſtrength. This [is] the firſt commandement:

31 And the ſeconde is like vnto [this,] *Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe: there is none other commandement greater then theſe. Leui.19.18. mat.22.39. rom.13.9. galat.5.14. iames 2,8.

32 And the Scribe ſaid vnto him, Well, maſter, thou haſt ſaide the trueth: for there is one God, & there is none other but hee.

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderſtanding, & with all the ſoule, and with all the ſtrength, and to loue a [mans] neighbour as him ſelfe, is greater then all the burnt offerings and ſacrifices.

34 And when Ieſus ſawe that hee anſwered diſcreetely, hee ſaide vnto him, Thou art not farre from yͤ kingdome of God. And no man after that durſt aſke him any queſtion.

35 *And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, teaching in the Temple, Howe ſay the Scribes that Chriſt is the ſonne of Dauid? Mat.22.41. luke 20.41.

36 For Dauid himſelfe inſpired with the holy Ghoſt, ſaid, *The Lord ſaid to my Lorde, Sit on my right hande, till I make thine enemies thy footeſtoole. Pſal.110.1.

37 Dauid himſelfe calleth him Lorde: and whence is he then his ſonne? And much people heard him gladly.

38 And [hee] ſaide vnto them in his doctrine, *Beware of the Scribes, which deſire to walke in long clothing, and [loue] ſalutations in the market places, Matt.23.6. luke 11.43.

39 And the chiefe ſeates in the Synagogues, and the vppermoſt roomes at feaſtes.

40 *Which deuoure widdowes houſes, & vnder a pretence make long prayers: Theſe ſhal receiue greater damnation. Mat.23.14. luke 20.47.

41 *And when Ieſus ſate ouer againſt the treaſurie, he behelde howe the people put money into the treaſurie: and many that were riche, caſt in much. Luke 21.1.

42 And there came a certaine poore widowe, and ſhee threwe in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And when hee had called vnto him his diſciples, he ſaith vnto them, Verily I ſay vnto you, that this poore widdowe hath caſt more in, then all they which haue caſt into the treaſurie.

44 For all they did caſt in of their ſuperfluitie: but ſhe of her want, did caſt in all that ſhe had, [euen] all her liuing.

The xiii. Chapter.

2 The deſtruction of the Temple. 24 Signes before Chriſtes comming. 31 Gods worde ſhall not paſſe away.

Matt.24.1, luke 21.5. 1 AND * as he went out of the Temple, one of his diſciples ſaide vnto him, Maſter, ſee what ſtones and what buildings [are here.]

2 And Jeſus anſwering, ſayde vnto him, Seeſt thou theſe great buildings? Luke 15.43. *there ſhall not be left one ſtone vpon another, that ſhall not bee throwen downe.

3 And as hee ſate vpon the mount of Oliues, ouer againſt the Temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrewe, aſked him ſecretly,

4 Tell vs, when ſhall theſe things be? And what ſhall be the ſigne when all theſe things ſhalbe fulfilled?

5 And Jeſus anſwering them, began to ſay, Exod.5.6. 2,theſ,2.3. *Take heede leaſt any man deceiue you.

6 For many ſhall come in my name, ſaying, I am [Chriſt:] and ſhall deceiue many.

7 When ye ſhall heare of warres, and tidings of warres, be ye not troubled: For ſuch [things] muſt needes be, but the ende [ſhall] not [be] yet.

8 For there ſhall nation riſe againſt nation, and kingdome againſt kingdome: and there ſhall bee earthquakes in diuers places, and famines ſhall there bee, and troubles: theſe are the beginnings of ſorowes.

9 But take heede to your ſelues: for they ſhall deliuer you vp to counſels, and to ſynagogues, and yee ſhalbe whipped, yea, and ſhall be brought before rulers and kings for my ſake, [that this might be] for a witneſſe againſt them.

Mat.10.19. 10 *And the Goſpel muſt firſt bee publiſhed among all nations.

Luk. 12.11. and 21,14. 11 *But when they ſhal leade you, deliuering you vp, be not carefull aforehand, neither take thought what yee ſhall ſpeake: but whatſoeuer ſhall be giuen you in the ſame houre, that ſpeake ye: for it is not ye that ſpeake, but the holy Ghoſt.

12 The brother ſhall betray the brother to death, & the father the ſonne: and the children ſhall riſe againſt their fathers and mothers, & ſhal put them to death.

13 And ye ſhalbe hated of all men for my names ſake: but hee that ſhall endure vnto the ende, the ſame ſhalbe ſafe.

14 *Moreouer, when ye ſee the abomination of deſolation, whereof is ſpoken by Daniel yͤ Prophet, ſtanding where it ought not (let him that readeth, vnderſtand) then let them that be in Jurie, flee to the mountaines: Mat.14.15. luke 12, 11, and 21,14.

15 And let him that is on the houſe top, not goe downe into the houſe, neither enter therein, to fetche any thing out of his houſe.

16 And let him that is in the fielde, not turne backe againe for to take his garment with him.

17 Woe [ſhall be] then to them that are with childe, & to them that giue ſucke in thoſe dayes.

18 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter:

19 For there ſhall be in thoſe dayes [ſuch] tribulation, as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, vnto this time, neither ſhall be in any wiſe.

20 And except that yͤ Lord had ſhortened thoſe dayes, no fleſh ſhould bee ſaued: but for the electes ſake whome he hath choſen, he hath ſhortened thoſe dayes.

21 *And then, if any man ſhal ſay to you, Loe here is Chriſt, or, loe hee is there: beleeue him not. Mat.24.23. luke 21,8.

22 For falſe chriſtes, and falſe prophets ſhall riſe, and ſhall ſhewe ſignes and wonders, to deceiue, if it were poſſible, euen the elect.

23 But take ye heede: beholde, I haue ſhewed you all things before.

24 *Moreouer, in thoſe dayes, after that tribulation, yͤ Sunne ſhalbe darkened, and the Moone ſhal not giue her light: Ezec.32.7. eſa.13.10. ioel,2.10.

25 And the Starres of heauen ſhall fall, and the powers which [are] in heauen ſhall be ſhaken.

26 And then ſhall they ſee the Sonne of man comming in the cloudes, with great power and glorie.

27 And then ſhal he ſend his angels, and ſhall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from the ende of the earth, to the vttermoſt part of heauen.

28 Learne a parable of the Figge tree. When her branche is yet tender, and hath brought foorth leaues, ye knowe that Sommer is neere:

29 So ye in like maner, when ye ſhall ſee theſe things come to paſſe, vnderſtand

[a] That is, the kingdome of God.

[a] that [it] is nigh, euen at the doores.

30 Uerely I ſay vnto you, that this generation ſhall in no wiſe paſſe, till all theſe things be done.

31 Heauen & earth ſhall paſſe away: but my wordes ſhal in no wiſe paſſe away.

32 But of that day & that houre knoweth no man, no not the angels which are in heauen, neither the ſonne himſelfe, ſaue the father onely.

Mat,24,13.

33 *Take ye heede, watch and pray: for ye knowe not when the time is.

‖For the ſonne of man is,

34 ‖As a mã which is gone into a ſtrange countrey, and hath left his houſe, and giuen authoritie to his ſeruants, and to euery man his worke, and commaunded the porter to watch:

35 Watch ye therefore (for ye knowe not when the maſter of ỳ houſe commeth, at euen, or at midnight, whether at the cocke crowing, or in the dawning,)

36 Leaſt if hee come ſuddenly, hee finde you ſleeping.

37 And that I ſay vnto you, I ſay vnto all, Watch.

The xiiii. Chapter.

1 The high Prieſts conſpire againſt Chriſt. 12 The Paſſeouer is prepared and eaten.

The Goſpel on ỳ Munday next before Eaſter. Mat,26,1, luke 22,1,

1 AFter *two dayes was [the feaſt of] the Paſſeouer, and of vnleauened bread: and the high Prieſtes, and the Scribes ſought howe they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they ſaid, Not in the feaſt day, leſt any buſineſſe ariſe among the people.

Mat,26,6, iohn 11,2.

3 *And when he was in Bethanie, in the houſe of Simon the leper, euen as hee ſate at meate, there came a woman, hauing an Alabaſter boxe of very precious ointment, [called] Narde piſtike: and when ſhe had broken the boxe, ſhe powred it on his head.

4 And there was ſome that had indignation within themſelues, and ſayde, Why was this waſte of the oyntment made?

5 For it might haue bene ſolde for more then three hundred pence, and haue bene giuen to ỳ poore. And they grudged againſt her.

6 And Ieſus ſaid, Let her alone, why trouble ye her? She hath done a good worke on me.

7 For ye haue poore with you alwayes, and whenſoeuer ye will, ye may doe them good: but mee haue ye not alwayes.

8 She hath done that ſhe could: ſhe came aforehand to anoynt my body to the burying.

9 Uerily I ſay vnto you, whereſoeuer this Goſpel ſhalbe preached throughout the whole world, this alſo that ſhe hath done, ſhalbe rehearſed in remembrance of her.

10 *And Iudas Iſcariot, one of the twelue, went away vnto ỳ hie Prieſts, to betray him vnto them.

Mat.26.14. luke 22.4.

11 When they heard [that,] they were glad, & promiſed that they would giue him money. And he ſought howe hee might conueniently betray him.

12 *And ỳ firſt day of vnleauened bread, when they did kill the Paſſeouer, his diſciples ſayde vnto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayeſt eate the Paſſeouer?

Mat.26,17, luke 22,7.

13 And he ſendeth forth two of his diſciples, and ſaieth vnto them, Go ye into the citie, & there ſhall meete you a man bearing a pitcher of water: folow him.

14 And whitherſoeuer he ſhal go in, ſay ye to the good man of the houſe, The maſter ſaith, Where is the gheſt chamber, where I ſhall eate the Paſſeouer with my diſciples?

15 And he will ſhewe you a large vpper chamber, paued and prepared: there make [a] ready for vs.

[a] That is, the Paſſeouer.

16 And his diſciples went foorth, & came into the citie, and found as he had ſayd vnto them: and they made ready the Paſſeouer.

17 And when it was now Euen tide, he commeth with the twelue.

18 *And as they ſate at board, and did eate, Ieſus ſayde, Uerily I ſay vnto you, one of you that eateth with mee, ſhall betray me.

Mat.26,20. luke 22,14. iohn 13,21.

19 And they began to be ſory, and to ſay vnto him one by one, Is it I? And another [ſayd,] Is it I?

20 He anſwered, and ſayde vnto them, It is one of the twelue, euen hee that dippeth with me in the platter‖.

‖ſhall betray me.

21 The ſonne of man truely goeth as it is written of him: but wo to that man by whome the ſonne of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man, if hee had neuer bene borne.

22 *And as they did eate, Ieſus, when he had taken bread & bleſſed, he brake [it] and gaue to them, and ſayd, Take, eate: this is my body.

Mat.26,26. 1.cor,11, 22,

23 And when hee had taken the cuppe,

and giuen thankes, he gaue it to them: and they all dranke of it.

24 And he ſayd vnto them, This is my blood of the newe Teſtament, which is ſhed for many.

25 Verily I ſay vnto you, I will drinke no more of the fruite of the vine, vntill that day that I drinke it newe in the kingdome of God.

26 And when they had prayſed [God,] they went out into yͤ mount of Oliues.

Iohn 16,32

27 *And Ieſus ſayth vnto them, All ye ſhall be offended becauſe of mee this night: *for it is written, I will ſmite the ſhepheard, and the ſheepe ſhalbe ſcattered.

Zach. 13.7.

28 But after that I am riſen, I will go into Galilee before you.

29 Peter ſayde vnto him, Although all men ſhalbe offended, yet [will] not I.

30 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Verily I ſay vnto thee, that this day, euen in this night, before the Cocke crowe twiſe, thou ſhalt denie me three times.

31 But he ſpake more vehemently, If I ſhould dye with thee, I will not denie thee in any wiſe. Likewiſe alſo ſayde they all.

Mat. 26,30. luke 22,39.

32 *And they came into a place which was named Gethſemani, and he ſayth to his diſciples, Sit ye here, while I ſhall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and Iames and Iohn, and begame to be ſore amazed, and to be in an agony,

34 And ſaith vnto them, My ſoule is exceeding heauie, euen vnto the death: tary ye here, and watch.

35 And when hee had gone forward a litle, he fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were poſſible, the houre might paſſe from him.

36 And he ſayd, Abba, father, all things are poſſible vnto thee, take away this cup from me: Neuertheleſſe, not that I will, but that thou wilt [be done.]

37 And hee commeth and findeth them ſleeping, & ſaieth vnto Peter, Simon, ſleepeſt thou? Couldeſt not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch ye and pray, leaſt ye enter into temptation: The ſpirite truely is ready, but the fleſh is weake.

39 And againe he went aſide, and prayed, and ſpake the ſame wordes.

40 And when he returned, hee founde them a ſleepe againe (for their eyes were heauie) neither wiſt they what to anſwere him.

41 And he commeth the third time, and ſayth vnto them, Sleepe henceforth, and take your eaſe: it is ynough, the houre is come, beholde, the ſonne of man is betrayed into the handes of ſinners.

42 Riſe vp, let vs goe: Loe, he that betrayeth me, is at hand.

Mat. 26,47. luke 22,47. iohn 18,3.

43 *And immediatly while he yet ſpake, commeth Iudas, being one of the twelue, and with him a great number of people with ſwords & ſtaues, from the hie Prieſts, and Scribes, & elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, had giuen them a generall token, ſaying, Whoſoeuer I ſhall kiſſe, that ſame is he: take him, & leade him away warily.

45 And as ſoone as he was come, he goeth ſtraightway to him, and ſaith vnto him, Maſter, maſter: and kiſſed him.

46 And they layde their hands on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that ſtoode by, when hee had drawen out his ſworde, ſmote a ſeruant of the high prieſt, and ‖ cut off his eare.

‖ Or, tooke away.

48 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſayd vnto them, Ye be come out as vnto a thiefe with ſwordes and with ſtaues, for to take me.

49 I was dayly with you in the temple teaching, & ye tooke me not: but [theſe things come to paſſe] that the Scriptures ſhould be fulfilled.

50 And they all forſooke him, and ranne away.

51 And there followed him a certaine yong man, clothed in linnen vpon the bare: and the yong men caught him.

52 And he left his linnen garment, and fled from them naked.

Mat. 26,57. luke 22,54. iohn 19,24.

53 *And they led Ieſus away to the hie prieſt, & with him came all yͤ hie prieſts, and the elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter folowed him a great way off, euen till hee was come into the pallace of the hie prieſt: and hee ſate with the ſeruants, and warmed [himſelfe] at the fire.

Mat. 26,59.

55 *And the hie prieſts and all the counſell ſought for witnes againſt Ieſus to put him to death, and found none:

56 For many bare falſe witnes againſt him, but their witneſſe agreed not together.

57 And there aroſe certaine, & brought falſe witneſſe againſt him, ſaying,

Iohn 2,19. 58 We heard him ſay, *I will deſtroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will builde another made without hands.

59 But yet their witneſſe agreed not ſo together.

60 And the high prieſt ſtoode vp in the middes, and aſked Ieſus, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? How [is it that] theſe beare witnes againſt thee?

61 But he helde his peace, and anſwered nothing. Againe, the high prieſt aſked him, & ſayd vnto him, Art thou Chriſt the ſonne of the bleſſed?

Mat.24,30. 62 *And Ieſus ſayd, I am: And ye ſhal ſee the ſonne of man ſitting on the right hand of the power [of God,] and comming in the cloudes of heauen.

63 Then the high prieſt, hauing rent his clothes, ſaith, What neede we any further witneſſes?

64 Ye haue heard the blaſphemie: What thinke ye? And they all condemned him to be worthy of death.

65 And ſome began to ſpit at him, and to couer his face, & to beate him with fiſts, and to ſay vnto him, Prophecie: And the ſeruants did beate him with rods.

Mat.26,71. luke 22,58. iohn 18,25. 66 *And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the wenches of the high prieſt.

67 And when ſhe ſawe Peter warming himſelfe, after ſhe had looked vpon him, ſhe ſaieth, And thou alſo waſt with Ieſus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, ſaying, I knowe him not, neither wote I what thou ſayeſt. And hee went out into the porch, and the Cocke crewe.

69 And a damoſel, when ſhe ſawe him, began againe to ſay to them that ſtood by, This is [one] of them.

70 And he denyed it againe. And anon after, they that ſtoode by ſayde againe to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art of Galilee, and thy ſpeach agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curſe and to ſweare, [ſaying,] I knowe not this man of whome ye ſpeake.

Mat.27.57. iohn 13.38. 72 *And the ſecond time ẏ Cocke crewe: and Peter remembred the worde that Ieſus ſayde vnto him, Before ẏ Cocke crowe twiſe, thou ſhalt denie me three times: And he began to weepe.

The xv. Chapter.

1 Ieſus is deliuered bound to Pilate. 43 Ioſeph beggeth Chriſtes body, and buryeth it.

The Goſpel on ẏ Tueſday next before Eaſter. Mat.27.1. luke 22,66.

1 AND *anon in the dawning, when the high prieſts had helde a counſell with the elders, and the Scribes, and the whole congregation, and had bound Ieſus, they caried him away, and deliuered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate aſked him, Art thou the king of ẏ Iewes? And hee anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Thou ſayeſt it.

3 And ẏ high prieſts accuſed him of many things, but he anſwered nothing.

Mat.27,12. luke 23,3. iohn 18,33. 4 *So Pilate aſked him againe, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? behold how many thinges they witneſſe agaynſt thee.

5 Ieſus yet anſwered nothing at all, ſo that Pilate marueiled.

6 At that feaſt Pilate did deliuer vnto them one priſoner, whomſoeuer they deſired.

7 And there was one that was named Barabbas, which lay bound with thē that made inſurrectiō with him, which [men] had committed murder alſo in the inſurrection.

8 And the people crying aloude, began to deſire [that he would doe] according as he had euer done vnto them.

9 Pilate anſwered them, ſaying, Wil ye that I let looſe vnto you the king of the Iewes?

10 (For hee knewe that the high prieſtes had deliuered him for enuie.)

11 But the high prieſtes moued the people, that he ſhoulde rather deliuer Barabbas vnto them.

12 Pilate anſwering againe, ſayde vnto them, What will yee then that I ſhall doe vnto him whom ye call the king of the Iewes?

13 And they cryed againe, Crucifie him.

14 Pilate ſaid vnto thē, What euil hath he done? And they cryed the more feruently, Crucifie him.

15 And ſo Pilate, willing to content the people, let looſe Barabbas vnto them, and deliuered vp Ieſus, when he had ſcourged him, for to be crucified.

16 And the ſouldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium, and they cal together the whole bande‖.

‖ of ſouldiers.

17 And they clothed him with Purple, and they platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his [head,]

18 And beganne to ſalute him, [ſaying,] Hayle king of the Iewes.

19 And they ſmote him on the head with a reede,

a reede, and did ſpit vpon him, and bowing their knees, worſhipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

Mat.27.32. luke 23.26. 21 *And they compell one that paſſed by, called Simon of Cyrene (comming out of the fielde, the father of Alexander and Ruphus) to beare his croſſe.

Mat.27.33. luke 23.33. iohn 19.7. 22 *And they bring him to a place named Golgotha, which is, if a man interprete it, a place of a ſkull.

23 And they gaue him to drinke wine, mingled with Myrrhe: but he receiued it not.

Mat.27.33. 24 *And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, caſting lottes vpon them, what euery man ſhould take.

‖Or, when. 25 And it was the thirde houre, ‖and they crucified him.

‖In theſe wordes. 26 And the title of his accuſation was written ouer, ‖THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 And they crucified with him two thieues, the one on the right hand, and the other on his left.

Eſay 53.22. 28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which ſaieth, *He was counted among the wicked.

29 And they that went by, rayled on him, wagging their heads, and ſaying, Iohn 2.19. *A wretch, [thou] that deſtroyeſt the temple, and buildeſt it in three dayes,

30 Saue thy ſelfe, and come downe from the croſſe.

31 Likewiſe alſo the hie Prieſts mocking him among them ſelues, with the Scribes, ſayde, He ſaued other men, himſelfe he can not ſaue.

32 Let Chriſt the king of Iſrael deſcend nowe from the croſſe, that we may ſee, and beleeue: And they that were crucified with him, checked him alſo.

33 And when the ſixth houre was come, darkenes aroſe ouer all the earth, vntill the ninth houre.

Mat.27.46. pſal.21.2. 34 And at the ninth houre, Jeſus cryed with a loude voyce, ſaying, *Eloi, Eloi, lamaſabachthani? which is, if one interprete it, My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me?

35 And ſome of them that ſtoode by, when they heard that, ſayd, Beholde, he calleth for Elias.

Pſal.69.22. 36 And one ranne, *and after he had filled a ſpunge full of vineger, and put it on a reede, he gaue him to drinke, ſaying, Let him alone, let vs ſee whether Elias commeth to take him downe.

37 But when Jeſus had cryed with a loude voyce, he gaue vp the ghoſt.

38 And the vayle of the temple was rent into two pieces, from the toppe to the bottome.

39 And when ẏ Centurion, which ſtoode ouer againſt him, ſawe, that when hee had ſo cryed, hee gaue vp the ghoſt, he ſayd, Truely this man was the ſonne of God.

40 There were alſo women a good way off, beholding him, among whom was Marie Magdalene, and Marie the mother of James the litle, and of Joſes, and Salome:

41 Which alſo when he was in Galilee, *folowed him, & miniſtred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Hieruſalem. Luke 8,1.

42 *And now when ẏ Euen was come, (becauſe it was the day of preparing, that goeth before the Sabboth,) Mat.27.57. luke 23.50. iohn 19.38.

43 Joſeph [of the citie] of Arimathea, a noble counſeller, which alſo looked for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and begged of him the body of Jeſus.

44 And Pilate marueiled if he were already dead, and when hee had called vnto him the Centurion, aſked of him whether he had bene any while dead.

45 And when he knew the trueth of the Centurion, he gaue ẏ body to Joſeph.

46 And when hee had bought a linnen cloth, and taken him downe, he wrapped him in the linnen cloth, and layde him in a ſepulchre, that was hewen out of the rocke, and rolled a ſtone vnto the doore of the ſepulchre.

47 And Marie Magdalene, and Marie *Joſes beheld where he was layde. *The mother of.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 The women come to the ſepulchre. 20 The ſignes that folowe the preaching of the Goſpel.

1 AND when ẏ Sabboth day was paſt, Marie Magdalene, & Marie [the mother] of James and Salome, bought ſweete ſmelling oyntments, that they might come and anoint him.

2 *And very early in the morning, the [a] firſt day of the Sabboths, they come vnto the ſepulchre, when the ſunne was riſen. Luke 24.1. iohn 20.1. [a] That is, Sunday, the firſt day of ẏ weeke.

3 And they ſayde among them ſelues,

who ſhall rolle vs away the ſtone frõ the doore of the ſepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they ſee how that the ſtone was rolled away) for it was very great.

Mat.28.1. iohn 20.12.
5 *And when they went into the ſepulchre, they ſawe a yong man ſitting on the right ſide, clothed in a long white garment, & they were greatly amazed.

6 And he ſaith vnto them, Be not greatly amazed, ye ſeeke Jeſus of Nazareth, which was crucified, he is riſen, he is not here, beholde the place where they had put him.

Mat.26.32. mar.14.28.
7 But goe your way, and tell his diſciples, and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there ſhall ye ſee him, *as he ſaid vnto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the ſepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither ſaide they any thing to any man, for they were afraide.

John 20.26 Luke 8.2.
9 When [Jeſus] was riſen earely, the firſt [day] after the Sabboth, *he appeared firſt to Marie Magdalen, *out of whom he had caſt ſeuen deuils.

10 And ſhee went and tolde them that were with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was aliue, & had bene ſeene of her, beleeued it not.

12 After that, he appeared in another fourme, vnto *two of them, as they walked, and went into the countrey. Luke 24.13

13 And they went and tolde it vnto the reſidue: and [they] beleeued not theſe alſo.

14 *Afterwarde, he appeared vnto the eleuen as they ſate at meate, and caſt in their teeth their vnbeliefe and hardneſſe of heart, becauſe they beleeued not them, which had ſeene that hee was riſen. The Goſpel on the Aſcenſion day. Luke 24.36 iohn 20.19.

15 *And he ſaide vnto them, Goe ye into all the worlde, and preache the Goſpel to all creatures. Mat.28.19.

16 He that ſhall beleeue, and be baptized, ſhall be ſaued, *but he that ſhall not beleeue, ſhalbe damned. Iohn 12.48.

17 And theſe tokens ſhall folowe them that beleeue, *In my name ſhall they caſt out deuils, *they ſhall ſpeake with newe tongues, Actes 16.18. Actes 2.4.

18 *They ſhall driue away Serpents, and if they drinke any deadly thing, it ſhall in no wiſe hurt them, *they ſhall lay hands on the ſicke, and they ſhall recouer. Actes 28.5. Actes 18.8.

19 So then when the Lorde had ſpoken vnto them, he was receiued into heauen, *and ſate him downe on the right hand of God. Luk.24.51.

20 And they went foorth, and preached euery where, the Lord working with them, *and confirming the word with ſignes folowing. Hebr.2.4.

Here endeth the Goſpel by Saint Marke.

✤ The Goſpel by Saint Luke.

The firſt Chapter.

1 The preface of Luke. 5 Of Zacharias and Elizabeth. 40 Marie viſiteth Elizabeth.

1 Foraſmuch as many haue taken in hand to ſet foorth in order the declaration of thoſe things which are moſt ſurely || beleeued among vs, ||Or, proued.

2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning ſawe them themſelues with their eyes, and were miniſters of the [a] worde:

3 It ſeemed good to me alſo, hauing perfect vnderſtanding of all thinges from the beginning, to write vnto thee in order, moſt excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mighteſt knowe the certeintie of thoſe things whereof thou haſt bene taught by mouth.

5 There was in the dayes of Herode ẏ king of Jurie, a certaine Prieſt, named Zacharias, *of the courſe of Abia, and his wife [was] of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth. 1. Chro.24.1.

6 They were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandements and ordinances of the Lorde, blameleſſe.

7 And they had no childe, becauſe that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were nowe well ſtricken in age.

[a] That is, they were doers in ſuch things as be ſet forth in the Goſpell.

8 And it came to paſſe, that when Zacharias executed the Prieſtes office before God, as his courſe came,

9 According to the cuſtome of yͤ Prieſts office, his lot was to burne incenſe whẽ he went into the temple of the Lord.

Leui.16,17. exod.30,7.

10 *And the whole multitude of the people were without in prayer, while the incenſe was burning.

11 And there appeared vnto him an angel of the Lorde, ſtanding on the right ſide of the altar of the incenſe.

12 And when Zacharias ſawe him, he was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the angel ſaide vnto him, Feare not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth ſhall beare thee a ſonne, and thou ſhalt call his name John.

14 And thou ſhalt haue ioy and gladneſſe, & many ſhall reioyce at his birth:

15 And he ſhalbe great in the ſight of the Lorde, and ſhall neither drinke wine nor ſtrong drinke, and he ſhalbe filled with the holy Ghoſt, euen from his mothers wombe.

Mala.4.5. mat.11,14.

16 *For many of the children of Iſrael ſhall he turne to their Lord God.

17 And he ſhall goe before him with the ſpirite and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the diſobedient to the wiſedome of the iuſt men, to make ready a perfect people for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias ſaide vnto the angel, By what token ſhall I knowe this? For I am olde, and my wife well ſtricken in yeeres.

19 And the angel anſwering, ſaide vnto him, I am Gabriel that ſtand in the preſence of God, & was ſent to ſpeake vnto thee, and to ſhewe thee theſe glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou ſhalt be dumbe, and not be able to ſpeake, vntil the day that theſe things ſhall be perfourmed, becauſe thou beleeuedſt not my wordes, which ſhalbe fulfilled in their ſeaſon.

21 And the people wayted for Zacharias, & marueiled that hee taried ſo long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he coulde not ſpeake vnto them: and they perceiued that he had ſeene a viſion in the temple: for he beckened vnto them, and remained ſpeachleſſe.

23 And it came to paſſe, that aſſoone as the dayes of his office were out, he departed into his owne houſe.

24 And after thoſe dayes, his wife Elizabeth conceiued, and hid her ſelfe fiue moneths, ſaying,

The Goſpel on the Annunciation of the virgine Marie.

25 Thus hath the Lorde dealt with me in yͤ dayes wherein he looked on me, to take from me my rebuke[b] among men.

[b] For it was a chiefe bleſſing of God, to be fruitfull in children, Gen.7. Exod.23. Pſal.127. & 128. becauſe it was a multiplying of the Lordes people, and fulfilling of Gods promiſe, Gene.13. & therefore was taken among the Jewes for a reproch to be barren.

26 And in yͤ ſixth moneth, the angel Gabriel was ſent from God, vnto a citie of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin, ſpouſed to a man whoſe name was Joſeph, of the houſe of Dauid, and the virgins name was Marie.

28 And when the angel was come in vnto her, he ſaid, Hayle [thou that art] in high fauour, the Lorde is with thee: Bleſſed art thou among women.

29 And whẽ ſhe ſawe him, ſhe was troubled at his ſaying, and caſt in her minde what maner of ſalutatiõ this ſhould be.

30 And the angel ſaide vnto her, Feare not, Marie, for thou haſt found fauour with God.

Eſay 7 14.

31 *For behold, thou ſhalt conceiue in thy wombe, and beare a ſonne, and ſhalt call his name Jeſus.

32 He ſhalbe great, and ſhalbe called the ſonne of yͤ higheſt, and the Lorde God ſhall giue vnto him the ſeate of his father Dauid.

Dan.7.14. miche.4.7.

33 *And he ſhall reigne ouer the houſe of Jacob for euer, and of his kingdome there ſhalbe none ende.

34 Then ſayde Marie vnto the angel, How ſhal this be, ſeeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel anſwering, ſaide vnto her, The holy Ghoſt ſhall come vpon thee, and the power of the higheſt ſhal [c] ouerſhadowe thee. Therefore alſo that holy thing which ſhall be borne, ſhalbe called the ſonne of God.

[c] Shall worke ſecretly in thee aboue all reaſon.

36 And beholde, thy couſin Elizabeth, ſhe hath alſo conceiued a ſonne in her olde age, & this is her ſixth moneth, which was called barren.

37 For with God ſhall no worde be vnpoſſible.

38 And Marie ſaide, Beholde the handmaiden of the Lorde, be it vnto me according to thy word: and the angel departed from her.

39 And Marie aroſe in thoſe dayes, and went into the hill countrey with haſte, into a citie of Juda,

40 And entred into the houſe of Zacharie, and ſaluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to paſſe, that when Eli-

zabeth heard the ſalutation of Marie, the babe ſprang in her wombe, and Elizabeth was filled with ẏ holy Ghoſt.

42 And ſhe ſpake out with a loud voyce, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou among women, and the fruite of thy wombe is bleſſed.

43 And whence commeth this to me, that the mother of my Lorde ſhoulde come to me?

44 For loe, aſſoone as the voyce of thy ſalutation ſounded in mine eares, the babe ſprang in my wombe for ioy.

45 And bleſſed is ſhe that beleeued, for thoſe things ſhalbe perfourmed which were tolde her from the Lord.

46 And Marie ſaide, My ſoule magnifieth the Lord,

47 And my ſpirite hath reioyced in God my Sauiour.

48 For he hath looked on the lowlineſſe of his handmaiden: for loe, now from henceforth ſhall all generations call me bleſſed.

49 Becauſe he that is mightie hath done to me great things, & holy is his name.

50 And his mercie is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.

51 He hath ſhewed ſtrength wt his arme, he hath ſcattered them that are proud, in *the imagination of their hearts.

Eſay 51.9. pſal, 33.10.

52 He hath put downe the mightie from their ſeates, and exalted the lowly.

53 *He hath filled the hungry with good things, and ſent away the rich emptie.

1.Kin,2.6. pſal,34.11.

54 *He hath helped his ſeruant Iſrael, in remembrance of his mercie.

Eſay 30,18.

55 *(Euen as he ſpake to our fathers Abraham, and to his ſeede) for euer.

Iere,31,3. pſal,132,11

56 And Marie abode with her about three moneths, and [afterward] returned to her owne houſe.

The Goſpel on Saint Iohn Baptiſts day.

57 Elizabeths time came that ſhe ſhould be deliuered, and ſhe brought foorth a ſonne.

58 And her neighbours and her couſins heard howe the Lorde had ſhewed great mercie vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it came to paſſe, that on the eight day they came to circumciſe the childe, and called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother anſwering, ſaid, Not ſo, but he ſhalbe called Iohn.

61 And they ſaid vnto her, There is none in thy kinred ẏ is called by this name.

62 And they made ſignes to his father, what he would haue him called.

63 And when he had asked for writing tables, he wrote, ſaying, His name is Iohn: And they marueyled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediatly, and his tongue [looſed,] and hee ſpake, prayſing God.

65 And feare came on al them that dwelt round about them, & all theſe ſayings were noiſed abroade throwout al the hill countrey of Iurie.

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them vp in their heartes, ſaying, What maner of childe ſhall this be? And ẏ hand of ẏ Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghoſt, and prophecied, ſaying,

68 *Prayſed be the Lord God of Iſrael, for he hath viſited and redeemed his people,

Mat.1.21.

69 *And hath rayſed vp an [d] horne of ſaluation vnto vs, in the houſe of his ſeruant Dauid:

Pſal,132, 17.

d That is, his kingdome and power.

70 * Euen as he ſpake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which were ſince the world began.

Pſal,132. 18. iere.23.6. and 30.10.

71 That he would ſaue vs from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate vs.

72 That he would deale mercifully with our fathers, and remember his holy couenant.

73 *And that he woulde perfourme the othe which he [e] ſware to our father Abraham, for to giue vs.

Gene.22. 16.

e Which is, that hee would giue himſelfe to vs.

74 That we being deliuered out of the hands of our enemies, might ſerue him without feare,

75 *In holineſſe and righteouſneſſe before him, all the dayes of our life.

1.Pet.1.15.

76 And thou childe ſhalt be called the Prophet of the higheſt: for thou ſhalt goe before the face of the Lorde, to prepare his wayes.

77 To giue knowledge of ſaluation vnto his people, by the remiſſion of their ſinnes,

78 Through the tender mercie of our God, whereby the day ſpring *from an high hath viſited vs,

Mala.4.2.

79 To giue light to them ẏ ſit in darkeneſſe, and in the ſhadowe of death, to guide our feete into the way of peace.

80 And the childe grewe, & waxed ſtrong in ſpirit, and was in wilderneſſe till the day came [f] of his ſhewing vnto the Iſraelites.

f That is, when hee ſhould ſhew himſelfe.

The ii. Chapter.

The tasking of the worlde by Auguſtus Ceſar,

1 AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that there went a commandement from Auguſtus Ceſar, that all the [a] world ſhould be taxed.

[a] So much as was ſubiect to the Romanes.

2 (And this firſt taxing was made whē Cyrenius was Lieutenant of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, euery man into his owne citie.

4 And Joſeph went vp from Galilee, out of the citie Nazareth, into Jurie, vnto the citie of Dauid, * which is called Bethlehem, (becauſe he was of the houſe and linage of Dauid,)

Iohn 7.42.

5 To be taxed with Marie his ſpouſed wife, being great with childe.

6 And ſo it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accompliſhed that ſhe ſhould be deliuered.

7 And ſhe brought forth her firſt begotten [b] ſonne, and ſwadled him, and laid him in a manger, becauſe there was no roume for them in the Inne.

[b] He is called the firſt begotten, becauſe ſhe had none before.

8 There were in the ſame countrey ſhepheards abiding in yͤ fielde, keeping watche ouer their flocke by night.

9 And loe, the angel of the Lord ſtoode hard by them, & the glory of the Lorde ſhone rounde about them, and they were ſore afraide.

10 And the angel ſaid vnto them, Be not afraide: For behold, I bring you good tidings of great ioy, that ſhalbe to all people.

11 For vnto you is borne this day, in the citie of Dauid, a Sauiour, which is Chriſt the Lord.

12 And take this for a ſigne, Ye ſhal finde the childe ſwadled, laid in a manger.

13 And ſuddenly there was with the angel a multitude of heauenly ſouldiers, praying God, and ſaying,

14 Glory to God in the higheſt, and peace on the earth, and among men a good will.

The Goſpel on newe yeeres day.

15 And it came to paſſe, aſſoone as the angels were gone away from them into heauen, the men yͤ ſhepheards ſaide one to another, Let vs goe nowe euen vnto Bethlehem, and ſee this thing that is come to paſſe, which the Lorde hath ſhewed vnto vs.

16 And they came with haſte, and found Marie and Joſeph, and the babe layd in a manger.

17 And when they had ſeene it, they publiſhed abroade the ſaying, which was tolde them of this childe.

18 And all they that heard it, wondered at thoſe things which were told them of the ſhepheards.

19 But Mary kept all thoſe ſayings, and pondered [them] in her heart.

20 And the ſhepheardes returned, glorifying & praying God, for all the things that they had heard and ſeene, euen as it was tolde vnto them.

21 * And when the eight day was come, that the childe ſhoulde be circumciſed, his name was called Jeſus, which was ſo named of the angel before hee was conceiued in the wombe.

Gen. 17. 18. mat. 1. 21.

The Goſpel on the purification of Saint Marie the virgine.

22 And when the dayes of her purification, after the lawe of Moſes, were accompliſhed, they brought him to Hieruſalem, to preſent him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the lawe of the Lorde, * Euery man childe that firſt openeth the wombe, ſhalbe called holy to the Lord.)

Exod. 13. 2. num. 8. 16.

24 And to offer, * as it is ſaid in the lawe of the Lorde, a paire of turtle doues, or two yong pigeons.

Leuit. 12. 6.

25 And behold, there was a man in Hieruſalem, whoſe name was Simeon, and the ſame man was iuſt and godly, looking for the conſolation of Iſrael: and the holy Ghoſt was vpon him.

26 And a reuelation was giuen him of the holy Ghoſt, not to ſee death, before he had ſeene the Lordes Chriſt.

27 And he came by inſpiration into the temple: & when the parents brought in the childe Jeſus, to doe for him after the cuſtome of the lawe,

28 Then tooke he him vp in his armes, and prayſed God, and ſaid,

29 Lord, now letteſt thou thy ſeruant depart in peace, according to thy promiſe.

30 For mine eyes haue ſeene thy ſaluation,

31 Which thou haſt prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to be reuealed to the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Iſrael.

33 And his father and his mother marueiled at thoſe things which were ſpoken of him.

34 And Simeon bleſſed [c] them, and ſaid vnto Marie his mother, Behold, this childe is ſet to be the fall and [d] vpryſing againe of many in Iſrael, and for a ſigne which is ſpoken againſt.

35 (And moreouer, yͤ ſword [e] ſhall pearce thy

[c] That is, prayed to God for them, and for the proſperitie of Chriſtes kingdome.

[d] Chriſt is the head corner ſtone, vpon the which the elect are builded, but the wicked vpon the ſame ſtone ſtumble, fal, and burſt in pieces, Eſay 8, Rom. 9.

[e] Great ſorowe ſhall pearce thy heart euen as a ſword.

thy ſoule) that the thoughtes of many heartes [f] may be opened.

[f] When the croſſe and affliction is layde vpon vs, then the heartes of Gods elect are made manifeſt.

36 And there was a prophetiſſe, one Anna, the daughter of Phanuel, of yͤ tribe of Aſer, which was of a great age, and had liued with an huſbande [g] ſeuen yeeres from her virginitie.

[g] That is, ſhe was ſeuen yeeres married.

37 And ſhee had bene a widdowe about foure ſcore and foure yeeres, which departed not from the temple, but ſerued God with faſtings and prayers night and day.

38 And ſhe comming at the ſame inſtant vpon them, gaue thanks likewiſe vnto the Lord, & ſpake of him to al them that looked for redemption in Hieruſalem.

39 And when they had perfourmed all thinges according to the lawe of the Lorde, they returned into Galilee, to their owne citie Nazareth.

40 And the childe grew, & waxed ſtrong in ſpirit, and was filled with wiſdome, and the grace of God was vpon him.

41 Nowe his parents went to Hieruſalem euery yeere, *at the feaſt of the Paſſeouer.

Deut,26,1.

42 And when hee was twelue yeeres olde, they aſcended vp to Hieruſalem, after the cuſtome of the feaſt day:

43 And when they had fulfilled yͤ dayes, as they returned home, the childe Ieſus abode ſtill in Hieruſalem, and Ioſeph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they ſuppoſing him to haue bene in the companie, came a dayes iourney, and ſought him among their kinſfolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned backe againe to Hieruſalem, ſeeking him.

46 And it came to paſſe, that after three dayes, they founde him in the temple, ſitting in the middes of the Doctors, hearing them, and poſing them.

47 And all that heard him, were aſtonied at his vnderſtanding & anſweres.

48 And when they ſaw him, they were amazed: and his mother ſaide vnto him, Sonne, why haſt thou thus dealt with vs? Beholde, thy father and I haue ſought thee ſorrowing.

49 And hee ſaide vnto them, Howe is it that ye ſought mee? Wiſt ye not that I muſt goe about my fathers buſineſſe?

50 And they vnderſtoode not that ſaying which he ſpake vnto them.

51 And he went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was obedient vnto them: But his mother kept all theſe ſayings in her heart.

52 And Ieſus encreaſed in wiſedome and ſtature, and in fauour with God and man.

The iii. Chapter.

3 The preaching of Iohn. 23 The age and genealogie of Chriſt.

1 NOwe in the fifteenth yere of the reigne of Tiberius Ceſar, Pontius Pilate being lieutenant of Iurie, and Herode being Tetrarche of Galilee, & his brother Philip Tetrarche of Iturea, and of the region of the Trachonites, and Lyſanias yͤ Tetrarche of Abiline,

2 *When Annas and Caiaphas were the high[a] prieſtes, the word of the Lord came vnto Iohn, the ſonne of Zacharias, in the wilderneſſe.

Actes 4.6.

[a] By the lawe there ſhould haue bene but one high prieſt onely, but corruption of the time, by reaſon yͤ Romanes ruled, & the briberie of Caiaphas, brought to paſſe, that the office was deuided.

3 And he came into all the coaſtes about Iordane, preaching the baptiſme of repentance, for the remiſſion of ſinnes,

4 As it is written in the booke of the wordes of Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying, *The voyce of a cryer in yͤ wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his pathes ſtraight.

5 Euery valley ſhall be filled, and euery mountaine and hill ſhall bee brought lowe, and things that be crooked, ſhall be made [b] ſtraight, & the rough wayes ſhall be made plaine.

Eſai 40.3.

[b] All impediments ſhalbe taken away that may hinder vs from our ſaluation in Chriſt, ſo that Chriſts way to vs, and our way to him ſhalbe plaine and manifeſt.

6 And all fleſh ſhall ſee the ſaluation of God.

7 Then ſaid he to the people that were come foorth to bee baptized of him, *O generation of vipers, who hath forewarned you to flee from the wrath to come?

Matth.3.7.

8 Bring foorth therefore due fruites of repentance, and begin not to ſay within your ſelues, Wee haue Abraham to our father: For I ſay vnto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe vp children vnto Abraham.

9 Nowe alſo is the [c] axe layde vnto the roote of the trees: Euery tree therefore which bringeth not foorth good fruite, is hewen downe, and caſt into the fire.

[c] The vengeance of God is at hand.

10 And the people aſked him, ſaying, What ſhall we doe then?

11 Hee anſwereth, and ſaith vnto them, *He that hath two [d] coates, let him part with him that hath none, and hee that hath meate, let him doe likewiſe.

Iames 2.15. 1.ioh.3.17.

[d] Hee willeth the rich ſhould be liberall, and helpe the poore as their abilitie will ſerue, and neede requireth.

12 Then came Publicanes [e] alſo to bee baptized, and ſaide vnto him, Maſter, what ſhall we doe?

[e] Whoſe office was to receiue the tribute money and tolles.

13 And hee ſaide vnto them, Require no more then that which is appointed vnto you.

14 The ſouldiers likewyſe demaunded of him, ſaying, And what ſhall we doe? And he ſaide vnto them, Doe violence to no man, neither accuſe any falſely, and be content with your wages.

15 And the people waited, and all men muſed in their heartes of Iohn, whether he were very Chriſt.

Matt.3.11. marke 1.8. iohn 1.26.

16 Iohn anſwered, ſaying vnto them all, *In deede I baptize you with water, but one ſtronger then I commeth, whoſe ſhoes latchet I am not worthie to vnlooſe, he ſhal baptize you with the holy Ghoſt, and with fire.

Mat.3.12.

17 *Which hath his fanne in his hande, and wil thorowly purge his floore, and will gather the wheate into his barne, but the chaffe will hee burne with fire vnquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

Matt.14.3. mark 6.17.

19 *Then Herode the Tetrarche, when hee was rebuked of him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euils which Herode did,

20 Added this aboue all, and ſhutte vp Iohn in priſon.

Mat.3.23. mark.1.9. iohn 1.32.

21 Nowe it came to paſſe, as all the people were baptized, and *when Ieſus was baptized, and did pray, that the heauen was opened:

22 And the holy Ghoſt came downe in a bodily ſhape like a doue vpon him, and a voyce came from heauen, which ſaid, Thou art my beloued ſonne, in thee I am well pleaſed.

23 And Ieſus himſelfe began to bee about thirtie yeeres of age, being (as he was ſuppoſed) the ſonne of Ioſeph, which was [the ſonne] of Heli,

24 Which was the ſonne of Matthat, which was the ſonne of Leui, which was the ſonne of Melchi, which was the ſonne of Ianna, which was the ſonne of Ioſeph,

25 Which was the ſone of Matthathias, which was the ſonne of Amos, which was the ſonne of Naum, which was the ſonne of Heſly, which was ẏ ſonne of Nagge,

26 Which was the ſonne of Maath, which was the ſonne of Matthathias, which was the ſonne of Semei, which was the ſonne of Ioſeph, which was the ſonne of Iuda,

27 Which was the ſonne of Ioanna, which was the ſonne of Rheſa, which was the ſonne of Zorobabel, which was ẏ ſonne of Salathiel, which was the ſonne of Neri,

28 Which was the ſonne of Melchi, which was the ſonne of Addi, which was the ſonne of Coſam, which was the ſonne of Elmodam, which was the ſonne of Er,

29 Which was the ſonne of Ioſe, which was the ſonne of Eliezer, which was the ſonne of Iorim, which was the ſone of Matthat, which was the ſonne of Leui,

30 Which was the ſonne of Simeon, which was the ſonne of Iuda, which was the ſonne of Ioſeph, which was the ſonne of Ionan, which was the ſonne of Eliacim,

31 Which was the ſonne of Melea, which was the ſonne of Menam, which was the ſonne of Matthathia, which was the ſonne of Nathan, which was the ſonne of Dauid,

32 Which was the ſonne of Ieſſe, which was the ſonne of Obed, which was the ſone of Booz, which was the ſonne of Salmon, which was the ſonne of Naaſſon,

33 Which was the ſonne of Aminadab, which was the ſonne of Aram, which was the ſone of Eſron, which was the ſonne of Phares, which was the ſonne of Iuda,

34 Which was the ſone of Iacob, which was the ſonne of Iſahac, which was the ſonne of Abraham, which was the ſonne of Thara, which was the ſonne of Nachor,

35 Which was ẏ ſonne of Saruch, which was the ſonne of Ragau, which was the ſonne of Phaleg, which was the ſonne of Heber, which was the ſonne of Sala,

36 Which was the ſonne of Arpharad, which was the ſonne of Sem, which was the ſonne of Noe, which was the ſonne of Lamech,

37 Which was the ſonne of Mathuſala, which was the ſonne of Enoch, which was the ſonne of Iared, which was the ſonne of Malaleel, which was the ſonne of Cainan,

38 Which was the ſonne of Henos, which was the ſonne of Seth, which was the ſonne of Adam, which was the ſonne of God.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 The temptation and faſting of Chriſt. 41 The deuils confeſſe Chriſt, and are of him reprooued.

Matt.4.1. mark,1,12.

1 IEſus * being full of the holy Ghoſt, returned from Jordane, and was ledde by the [ſame] ſpirit into wildernes,

2 Being fourtie dayes tempted of the deuil, and in thoſe dayes did he eate nothing: and when they were ended, hee afterward hungred.

3 And the deuill ſaid vnto him, Jf thou be the ſonne of God, commaunde this ſtone that it be made bread.

Deut.8,3. matth,4.4.

4 And Jeſus anſwered him, ſaying, *Jt is writtẽ, that man ſhal not liue by bread onely, but by euery word of God.

5 And when the deuill had taken him vp into an high mountaine, he ſhewed him all the kingdomes of the worlde in a moment of time.

6 And the deuill ſaid vnto him, All this [a] power will J giue thee euery whit, and the glorie of them, for that is deliuered vnto me, and to whom ſoeuer J will, J giue [b] it.

[a] That is, of the kingdome.

[b] Satan betrayeth him ſelfe, ſhewing his bolde ſacriledge, vſurping the empire of the earth.

7 Jf thou therefore wilt worſhip me, it ſhalbe all thine.

Deut. 6,16. and 10.20.

8 Jeſus anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Get thee hence behinde mee, Satan: for it is written, *Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lorde thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerue.

9 And he caried him to Hieruſalem, and ſet him on a pinacle of the temple, and ſaide vnto him, Jf thou be the ſonne of God, caſt thy ſelfe downe from hence.

Pſal.91.12.

10 For it is written, *that he ſhal giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee.

11 And in their handes they ſhall beare thee vp, that thou daſh not thy foote at any time againſt a ſtone.

Deut,6,16.

12 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Jt is ſaide, * Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a ſeaſon.

14 And Jeſus returned by the power of the ſpirit into Galilee, and there went a fame of him throughout all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all men.

Mat.13.54. mark,6,1. iohn 4.43.

16 *And he came to Nazareth, where he was nourſed, and as his cuſtome was, hee went into the Synagogue on the Sabboth day, & ſtoode vp for to reade.

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Eſaias: and when hee had opened the booke, hee found the place where it is written,

Eſai 61.1.

18 *The ſpirit of the Lord vpon me, becauſe hee hath anointed me, to preache the Goſpel to yͤ poore hee hath ſent me, to heale the broken hearted, to preache deliuerance to the captiue, and recouering of ſight to the blinde, freely to ſet at libertie them that are bruſed:

19 And to preache the acceptable yeere of the Lorde.

20 And when hee had cloſed the booke, and giuen it againe to the miniſter, hee ſate downe: and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue were faſtened on him.

21 And hee beganne to ſay vnto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witneſſe, and wondered at the gracious wordes which proceeded out of his mouth. And they ſaid, Js not this Joſephs ſonne?

23 And he ſaid vnto them, Ye wil vtterly ſay vnto mee this prouerbe, Phyſicion, heale thy ſelfe: Whatſoeuer wee haue heard done in Capernaum, do the ſame here likewiſe in thine owne countrey.

Iohn 4.44.

24 And he ſaid, *Verily J ſay vnto you, no Prophet is accepted in his owne countrey.

1.Reg.7.9. iames 5,27.

25 But J tell you of a trueth, * many widowes were in Jſrael in the dayes of Elias, when the heauen was ſhutte three yeeres and ſixe moneths, [when] great famiſhment was throughout all the lande:

26 And vnto none of them was Elias ſent, ſaue vnto Sarepta [a citie] of Sidon, vnto a womã that was a widow.

2.Reg.5. 14.

27 *And many lepers were in Jſrael in the time of Elizeus the Prophet: and none of them was cleanſed, ſauing Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the ſynagogue, when they heard theſe thinges, were filled with wrath,

29 And roſe vp, and thruſt him out of the citie, and led him euen vnto the ‖ toppe of the hill (whereon their citie was built) that they might caſt him downe headlong.

‖ The greeke readeth, browe of the hill.

30 But he paſſing thorow the middes of them, went his way:

Matt, 13.4. marke 1,21.

31 And came downe to Capernaum, a citie of Galilee, *and there taught them

on the Sabbothdayes.

Matt.7.24. mark.1.22.

32 *And they were aſtonied at his doctrine: for his preaching was wͭ power.

Mark.1.23.

33 *And in the Synagogue there was a man, which had a ſpirit of a foule deuill, and cried out with a loude voyce,

34 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Ieſus of Nazareth? art thou come to deſtroye vs? I knowe who thou art, [euen] the holy one of God.

35 And Ieſus rebuked him, ſaying, Holde thy peace, and come out of him. And when the deuill had throwen him in the middes, hee came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And feare came on them all, and they ſpake amōg themſelues, ſaying, What maner of ſaying is this? For with authoritie and power hee commaundeth the foule ſpirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into euery place of ẏ countrey round about.

Matt.8.14. mark.1.29.

38 *And when hee was riſen out of the Synagogue, hee entred into Simons houſe: and Simons wiues mother was taken with a great feuer, and they made interceſſion to him for her.

39 And he ſtoode ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, & it left her. And immediatly ſhe aroſe, and miniſtred vnto them.

40 When the ſunne was downe, all they that had any ſicke with diuers diſeaſes, brought them vnto him: and when he had layde his handes on euery one of them, he healed them.

Mark.1.33.

41 *And deuils alſo came out of many, crying, & ſaying, Thou art that Chriſt the Sonne of God. And hee rebuking them, ſuffered them not to ſpeake: for they knewe that he was Chriſt.

42 And when it was day, hee departed, and went into a deſert place: and the people ſought him, and came to him, and kept him, that hee ſhoulde not depart from them.

43 And hee ſayde vnto them, I muſt preache the kingdome of God to other cities alſo: For therefore am I ſent.

44 And he was preaching in the Synagogues of Galilee.

The v. Chapter.

1 Chriſt teacheth out of a ſhip. 36 New and olde agree not.

The Goſpel on the v. ſunday after Trinitie.

Matt.4.18. mark.1.16.

1 IT *came to paſſe, that when the people preaſſed vpon him, to heare the worde of God, hee was ſtanding by the lake of Genezareth.

2 And hee ſawe two ſhippes ſtande by the lakes ſide: but the fiſhermen were gone out of them, and were waſhing their nettes.

3 And when hee was entred into one of the ſhips which perteined to Simō, he prayed him that he would thruſt out a little from the land: and he ſate downe, and taught the people out of the ſhip.

4 When he had left ſpeaking, he ſaid vnto Simon, Launch out into the deepe, and let ſlip your nettes to catch.

5 And Simon anſwering, ſayde vnto him, Maſter, wee haue laboured all night, and haue taken nothing: neuertheleſſe, at thy commandement I will looſe foorth the nette.

6 And when they had this done, they incloſed a great multitude of fiſhes, but their nette brake:

7 And they beckened vnto their partners, which were in the other ſhippe, that they ſhould come and helpe them. And they came, & filled both the ſhips that they ſunke [againe.]

8 When Simon Peter ſawe [this,] hee fell downe at Ieſus knees, ſaying, Goe out from mee, for I am a ſinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was vtterly aſtonied, & all that were with him, at the taking of the fiſhes, which they had caught together.

10 And ſo was alſo Iames & Iohn the ſonnes of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Ieſus ſaid vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou ſhalt [a] catche men.

11 And when they had brought vp their boates to the ſhore, [b] they forſooke all, and followed him.

[a] By the preaching of the Goſpel, as one then appointed to be an Apoſtle.

[b] That is, nothing that they poſſeſſed, was an impedimēt whereby they might be let or hindered from the preaching of the Goſpel.

12 *And it came to paſſe, that when hee was in a certaine citie, beholde, [there was] a man full of leproſie: and when hee had ſpied Ieſus, hee fell flat on his face, and beſought him, ſaying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canſt make me cleane.

Matth.8.2. mark.1.40.

13 And when he had ſtretched foorth his hand, hee touched him, ſaying, I will: be thou cleane. And immediatly the leproſie departed from him.

Leui.14.4.

14 And hee charged him to tell no man: but, Goe [ſaith he,] *and ſhew thy ſelfe to the Prieſt, and offer for thy clenſing, according as Moſes commanded, for a witneſſe vnto them.

15 But ſo much the more went there a fame abroade of him, and much people came together to heare, and to bee

healed of him from their infirmities.

16 And hee kept himſelfe apart in the wilderneſſe, and prayed.

17 And it came to paſſe on a certaine day, as he was teaching, that there were Phariſees, and Doctours of the lawe ſitting by, which were come out of all the townes of Galilee, and Iurie, and Hieruſalem: & the power of the Lord was preſent, to heale them.

Mat.9.2. mar.2.3.

18 *And beholde, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palſie: and they ſought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they coulde not finde on what ſide they might bring him in, becauſe of the preaſe, they went vpon the top of the houſe, and let him downe through the tiling with his couch, euen into the middeſt before Ieſus.

20 When he ſawe their faith, he ſaid vnto him, Man, thy ſinnes are forgiuen thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Phariſees began to ‖ thinke, ſaying, What felowe is this which ſpeaketh blaſphemies? Who can forgiue ſinnes, but God onely?

‖Or, reaſon.

22 But when Ieſus perceiued their thoughtes, hee anſwering, ſayde vnto them, What thinke ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is eaſier to ſay, Thy ſinnes be forgiuen thee: or to ſay, Riſe vp and walke?

24 But that ye may knowe that ẏ ſonne of man hath power to forgiue ſinnes on earth (hee ſayd vnto the ſicke of the palſie,) I ſay vnto thee, Ariſe, & when thou haſt taken vp thy couch, goe vnto thine houſe.

25 And immediatly hee roſe vp before them, and when he had taken vp his couch, whereon he lay, he departed to his owne houſe, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they gaue the glory vnto God, and were filled with feare, ſaying, Doubtleſſe we haue ſeene ſtrange things to day.

Mat.9.9. mar.2.14.

27 *And after theſe thinges hee went forth, and ſawe a Publicane, named Leui, ſitting at the receite of cuſtome: and he ſayd vnto him, Followe me.

28 And when he had left all, he roſe vp, and followed him.

29 And Leui made him a great feaſt in his owne houſe: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of other that ſate [at meate] with them.

30 But they that were Scribes & Phariſees among them, murmured againſt his diſciples, ſaying, Why doe ye eate and drinke with Publicanes & ſinners?

31 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, They that are whole neede not a Phyſition: but they that are ſicke.

32 *I came not to call the [c] righteous: but ſinners to repentance.

1.Tim.1.15

[c] Thoſe which account themſelues, or woulde ſeeme in the eyes of the world to be righteous.

Mat.9.14. mark.2.18.

33 And they ſayd vnto him, Why doe the diſciples of Iohn faſt often, and make prayers, and likewiſe the diſciples of the Phariſees: but thine eate & drinke?

34 *He ſaid vnto them, Can ye make the children of the wedding chamber faſt, while the bridegrome is with them?

35 But the dayes wil come: & when the bridegrome ſhall be taken away from them, then ſhal they faſt in thoſe daies.

36 He ſpake alſo vnto them a ſimilitude, No man putteth a piece of a newe garment into an olde veſture: for then the newe renteth [the olde,] and the piece that was [taken] out of the newe, agreeth not with the olde.

37 And no man powreth new wine into olde veſſels: for if he doe, the new wine wil burſt the veſſels, and runne out it ſelfe, and the veſſels ſhall periſh.

38 But new wine muſt be put into newe veſſels, and both are preſerued.

39 No man alſo hauing drunke olde wine, will ſtraightway haue newe: for he ſaieth, The olde is better.

The vi. Chapter.

1 The diſciples plucke the eares of corne on the Sabboth. 47 With what fruite the worde of God is to be heard.

1 AND it *came to paſſe on the ſecond Sabboth after the firſt, that he went thorowe the corne fieldes: and his diſciples plucked the eares of corne, and did eate, rubbing them in their hands.

Mat.12.1. mark.2.23.

2 And certaine of the Phariſees ſaid vnto them, Why doe ye that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabboth dayes?

3 And Ieſus anſwering them, ſayde, *Haue ye not read ſo much as this that Dauid did, when he himſelfe was an hungred, and they which were with him:

1.Kin.21.6.

4 Howe he went into the houſe of God, and did take and eate the ſhewe bread, and gaue alſo to them that were with him, which is not lawfull to eate *but for the prieſts onely?

Exo.19.33.

5 And hee ſayde vnto them, That the ſonne of man is Lord alſo of the [a] Sabboth day.

[a] That is, hauing power to diſpence with the keeping of the Sabboth day.

6 *And

Mat.12,5. mark.3.1.

6 *And it came to paſſe alſo in another Sabboth, that he entred into the Synagogue, and taught: and there was a man whoſe right hand was dried vp.

7 And the Scribes and Phariſees watched him, whether he would heale on the Sabboth day: that they might finde howe to accuſe him.

8 But he knewe their thoughtes, & ſayd to the man which had the withered hand, Riſe vp, and ſtand foorth in the middes. And he aroſe, and ſtood forth.

9 Then ſayd Jeſus vnto them, J will aſke you a queſtion, Whether is it lawful on the Sabboth dayes to doe good, or to doe euill? to ſaue ones life, or to deſtroy it?

10 And when he had behelde them all in compaſſe, he ſaid vnto yͤ man, Stretch foorth thy hand. And he did ſo: and his hand was reſtored againe as whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madneſſe, and communed together among them ſelues what they might doe to Jeſus.

12 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that he went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night [there] in prayer to God.

Mat.10.1. mar.3,13.

13 And when it was day, hee called his diſciples:*and of them he choſe twelue, whom alſo he called Apoſtles:

14 (Simon, whom hee alſo named Peter, & Andrew his brother: James and John, Philip and Bartholomewe,

15 Matthewe, and Thomas, James [the ſonne] of Alpheus, and Simon, which is called Zelotes:

16 And Judas, James [brother,] and Judas Jſcariot, which alſo was the traitour.)

17 And whẽ he came downe with them, he ſtood in the plaine field, and the company of his diſciples, & a great multitude of people out of all Jurie and Hieruſalem, & from the ſea [coaſt] of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diſeaſes,

18 And they that were vexed with foule ſpirits: and they were healed.

19 And all the people preaſſed to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

Mat.5,2.

20 And when he had lifted vp his eyes vpon his diſciples, he ſayd,*Bleſſed be ye poore: for yours is the kingdome of God.

Eſay 65,13. Eſay 61,3.

21 *Bleſſed are ye that hunger now: for ye ſhalbe ſatiſfied.*Bleſſed are ye that weepe nowe, for ye ſhall laugh.

Mat.5,3.

22 *Bleſſed are ye when men ſhall hate you, and when they ſhall ſeparate you [from their] company, and ſhal raile on you, and put out your name as euil, for the ſonne of mans ſake.

23 Reioyce ye in that day, and leape ye for ioy: for beholde, your rewarde is great in heauen, for in like maner did their fathers vnto the Prophets.

Amos 6,1. eccle,31,8.

24 *But woe vnto you that are rich: for ye haue your conſolation.

Eſay 65,13.

25 *Woe vnto you that are full: for ye ſhall hunger. Woe vnto you that now laugh: for ye ſhall mourne and waile.

26 Woe vnto you when men ſhal praiſe you: for ſo did their fathers to the falſe prophets.

Mat.5,44.

27 *But J ſay vnto you which heare, Loue your enemies, doe good to them which hate you,

28 Bleſſe them that curſe you, & pray for them which wrongfully trouble you.

Mat.5,39. 1,Cor,6,7.

29 *And vnto him that ſmiteth thee on the one cheeke, offer alſo yͤ other:*and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coate alſo.

30 Giue to euery man that aſketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aſke them not againe.

Mat.7,12.

31 *And as ye would that men ſhould doe to you, doe ye alſo to them likewiſe.

Tob.4,16.

32 *For if ye loue them which loue you, what thanke haue you? for ſinners alſo loue their louers.

33 And if ye doe good for them which doe good for you, what thanke haue ye? for ſinners alſo doe euen the ſame.

Mat.5,46. Mat.5,42.

34 *And if ye lend to them of whome ye hope to receiue, what thanke haue ye? *for ſinners alſo lend to ſinners, to receiue ſuch like againe.

35 But loue ye your enemies, and doe good, and lend, looking for nothing againe: and your reward ſhalbe great, and ye ſhalbe yͤ children of the higheſt: for he is kinde vnto the vnkinde, and to the euill.

The Goſpel on the iiii. Sunday after Trinitie.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your father alſo is mercifull.

Mat.7,1.

37 *Judge not, & ye ſhall not be iudged at all: condemne not, and ye ſhall not be condemned at all: forgiue, & ye ſhall be forgiuen.

Mat.7,2. mar.4,24.

38 *Giue, and it ſhalbe giuen vnto you, good meaſure, preaſſed downe, ſhaken together, and running ouer, ſhall men

giue into your boſomes: for with the ſame meaſure that ye mete withall, it ſhalbe meaſured to you againe.

Mat.15,14.

39 And hee put foorth a ſimilitude vnto them, *Can the blinde leade the blinde? Shall they not both fall into the ditch?

Mat.10,24. iohn 13,16.

40 *The diſciple is not aboue his maſter: but whoſoeuer [will be] a perfect [diſciple,] ſhalbe as his maſter is.

Mat.7.3.

41 *And why ſeeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but conſidereſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canſt thou ſay to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye: when thou thy ſelfe ſeeſt not yͤ beame that is in thine owne eye? Thou hypocrite, caſt out yͤ beame out of thine owne eye firſt, & then ſhalt thou ſee perfectly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

Mat.7.17.

43 *For it is not a good tree that bringeth foorth euill fruite: neither is that an euill tree that bringeth foorth good fruite.

Mat.12,33. mark.7,16.

44 *For euery tree is knowen by his owne fruite: for of thornes doe not men gather figges, nor of a bramble buſh gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treaſure of his heart, bringeth foorth that which is good: and an euil man out of the euil treaſure of his heart, bringeth foorth that which is euil: for of the abundance of the heart, his mouth ſpeaketh.

Mat.7,21. rom.13,2.

46 *Why call ye me Lord, Lord, and doe not as I bid you?

47 Whoſoeuer commeth to me, and heareth my ſayings, and doeth the ſame, I will ſhewe you to whome he is like.

48 He is like a mã which built an houſe, and digged deepe, and laide the foundation on the rocke. And when the waters aroſe, the flood beate vehemently vpon that houſe, & could not mooue it: for it was grounded vpon the rocke.

49 But he that heareth, & doeth it not, is like a man that without foundation built an houſe vpon the earth: againſt which the flood did beate vehemently, and it fell immediatly, and the fall of that houſe was great.

The vii. Chapter.

1 He healeth the captaines ſeruant. 6 The faith of the Centurion. 37 The woman waſheth his feete with her teares.

Mat.8,1.

1 When hee had ended all his ſayings in the audience of the people, *he entred into Capernaum.

2 And a certaine Centurions ſeruant, which was deare vnto him, being ſicke, was in perill of death.

3 And when he heard of Ieſus, hee ſent vnto him the elders of the Iewes, beſeeching him that he would come and heale his ſeruant.

4 And when they came to Ieſus, they beſought him inſtantly, ſaying, Hee is worthy that thou ſhouldeſt doe this for him.

5 For hee loueth our nation, and hath built vs a ſynagogue.

6 Then Ieſus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the houſe, yͤ Centurion ſent friends to him, ſaying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy ſelfe: for I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherefore, I thought not my ſelfe worthy to come vnto thee: but ſay thou the word, & my ſeruant ſhalbe whole.

8 For I alſo am a mã ſet vnder power, hauing vnder me ſouldiers: and I ſay vnto one, Go, & he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my ſeruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

9 When Ieſus heard theſe things, hee marueiled at him, and turned him about, & ſaid vnto the people that followed him, I ſay vnto you, I haue not found ſo great faith, no, not in Iſrael.

10 And they that were ſent, when they were returned home, found the ſeruant whole that had bene ſicke.

The Goſpel on the xvi. Sunday after Trinitie.

11 And it came to paſſe [the day] after, that he went into a citie called Naim: and many of his diſciples went with him, and much people.

12 When he came nigh to the gate of the citie, behold, there was a dead man caried out, [which was] the onely ſonne of his mother, & ſhe was a widow: and much people of the citie was with her.

13 And when the Lord ſawe her, he had compaſſion on her, and ſayd vnto her, Weepe not.

14 And when he was come nigh, he touched the beere (and they that bare him ſtoode ſtill.) And he ſayde, Yong man, I ſay vnto thee, Ariſe.

15 And hee that was dead, ſate vp, and beganne to ſpeake: and [he] deliuered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on them all, and they gaue the glory vnto God, ſaying, that a great Prophet is riſen vp among vs, and verily God hath viſited his people.

17 And this rumor of him went foorth throughout all Iurie, and throughout all the regions which lie round about.

Mat,12,2.

18 *And the diſciples of Iohn ſhewed him of all theſe things.

19 And Iohn, when he had called vnto him two of his diſciples, hee ſent them to Ieſus, ſaying, Art thou hee that commeth, or looke we for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him, they ſayd, Iohn Baptiſt hath ſent vs vnto thee, ſaying, Art thou hee that commeth, or looke we for another?

21 And in that ſame houre he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of euil ſpirits, and vnto many that were blinde he gaue ſight.

22 Then Ieſus anſwering, ſayde vnto them, Go your way, and bring worde againe to Iohn, what things ye haue ſeene and heard, howe that the blinde ſee againe, the halt goe, the lepers are cleanſed, the deafe heare, the dead riſe, to the poore is the Goſpell preached.

23 And happy is he whoſoeuer ſhall not be offended at me.

24 And when the meſſengers of Iohn were departed, he began to ſpeake vnto the people concerning Iohn: What went ye out into the wilderneſſe for to ſee? A reede ſhaken with the winde?

25 But what went ye out for to ſee? A man clothed in ſoft raiment? Beholde, they which are gorgeouſly appareled, and liue delicately, are in kings courtes.

26 But what went ye foorth to ſee? A Prophet? Yea, I ſay vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

27 This is hee of whome it is written, *Beholde, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhall prepare thy way before thee.

Mala,3,1.

28 For I ſay vnto you, among womens children is there not a greater Prophet then Iohn Baptiſt: neuertheleſſe, he that is leaſt in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard [him,] and the Publicanes, being baptized with the baptiſme of Iohn, [a] iuſtified God.

[a] That is, prayſed God, and acknowledged him to bee moſt faithfull, good, and mercifull.

30 But the Phariſees and Lawyers deſpiſed the counſell of God againſt them ſelues, being not baptiſed of him.

31 And the Lord ſayd, *Whereunto ſhall I liken the men of this generation? and to what [thing] are they like?

Mat,11,16.

32 They are like vnto children ſitting in the market place, and crying one to another, and ſaying, We haue piped vnto you, & ye haue not daunced: We haue mourned to you, & ye haue not wept.

33 For Iohn Baptiſt came, neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye ſay, He hath a deuill.

34 The ſonne of man is come, eating and drinking, and ye ſay, Beholde a gluttonous man, and a wine bibber, a friend of Publicanes and ſinners.

35 And wiſedome is iuſtified of [b] all her children.

[b] That is, the children of wiſdome, or the wiſe, which beleeue the Goſpel, doe acknowledge the wiſdome of God therein, which the Phariſees condemne: ſo that wiſdom is then iuſtified of her children, when the Goſpel is receiued.

36 And one of the Phariſees deſired him that he would eate with him. And hee went into the Phariſees houſe, and ſate downe to meate.

37 And beholde, a woman in that citie, which was a ſinner, when ſhe knewe that Ieſus ſate at meate in the Phariſees houſe, ſhe brought an Alabaſter boxe of oyntment:

Mar.15.40. iohn 20,11.

38 *And ſtoode at his feete behinde him, weeping, and began to waſh his feete with teares, and did wipe them cleane with the heares of her head, and all to kiſſed his feete, and anoynted them with the oyntment.

39 When the Phariſee which had bidden him, ſawe [it,] he ſpake within him ſelfe, ſaying, If this man were a Prophet, he would ſurely know who, and what maner of woman this is that toucheth him: for ſhe is a ſinner.

40 And Ieſus anſwering, ſayde vnto him, Simon, I haue ſomewhat to ſay vnto thee. And he ſaith, Maſter, ſay on.

41 There was a certaine lender, which had two debters: the one ought fiue hundred pence, and the other fiftie.

42 When they had nothing to pay, hee forgaue them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will loue him moſt?

43 Simon anſwered, and ſayde, I ſuppoſe, that he to whom he forgaue moſt. And he ſaid vnto him, Thou haſt truely iudged.

44 And he turned to the woman, & ſayd vnto Simon, Seeſt thou this woman? I entred into thine houſe, thou gaueſt me no water for my feete: but ſhe hath waſhed my feete with teares, & wiped them with the heares of her head.

45 Thou gaueſt mee no kiſſe: but this woman, ſince the time I came in, hath not ceaſſed to kiſſe my feete.

46 Mine head with oyle thou didſt not

anoynt: but this woman hath anoynted my feete with oyntment.

47 Wherefore, I ſay vnto thee, Many ſinnes are forgiuen her, for ſhee loued much: to whome litle is forgiuen, the ſame loueth litle.

48 And he ſaid vnto her, Thy ſinnes are forgiuen thee.

49 And they that ſate at meat with him, began to ſay within themſelues, Who is this that forgiueth ſinnes alſo?

50 And he ſaid to the woman, Thy faith hath ſaued thee, go in peace.

The viii. Chapter.

2 Chriſt and his Apoſtles go from towne to towne, & preach.
5 The parable of the ſeede, 16 and of the candle.

1 AND it came to paſſe afterward, that he himſelf went throughout euery citie and village preaching, & ſhewing the glad tydings of the kingdome of God: and the twelue [were] with him.

2 And alſo certaine women which had bene healed of euil ſpirits and infirmities, Marie which is called Magdalene,* out of whom went ſeuen deuils,

Mark.16.9.

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herodes Stewarde, and Suſanna, and many other, which miniſtred vnto him of their ſubſtance.

The Goſpel on Sexageſima Sunday. Mat.13.3. mark.4.1.

4 * When much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of all cities, he ſpake by a ſimilitude.

5 The Sower went out to ſowe his ſeede: and as he ſowed, ſome fel by the way ſide, & it was troden downe, & the fowles of the aire deuoured it vp.

6 And ſome fell on ſtones, and as ſoone as it was ſprung vp, it withered away becauſe it lacked moyſtneſſe.

7 And ſome fell among thornes, ‖ & the thornes ſprang vp with it, & choked it.

‖ *Or, rather thus,* And ſome fell among thiſtles, & the thiſtles ſprang vp with it, and choked it.

8 And ſome fell on good grounde, and ſprang vp, and bare fruite an hundred folde. And as he ſaide theſe things, he cryed, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his diſciples aſked him, ſaying, What maner of ſimilitude is this?

10 And he ſaid [vnto them,] Unto you it is giuen to knowe the ſecretes of the kingdome of God: but to other by parables,* that whē they ſee, they ſhould not ſee, and when they heare, they ſhould not vnderſtand.

Eſa.6.9. mat.13.14. mark.4.12. iohn.12.40 acts.18.26. rom.11.8.

11 * The parable is this, The ſeede is the worde of God.

Mat.13.8. mark.4.15.

12 Thoſe that are beſide the way, are they that heare: then commeth the deuill, and taketh away the worde out of their hearts, leaſt they ſhould beleeue, and be ſaued.

13 They on the ſtones [are they,] which when they heare, receyue the worde with ioye: and theſe haue no rootes, which for a while beleeue, and in time of temptation go away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they, which whē they haue heard, goe forth, & are choked with cares and riches, and voluptuous liuing, & bring forth no fruite.

15 But that [which fell] on the good grounde, are they, which with a pure and good heart heare the worde, and keepe it, and bring forth fruit through patience.

16 * No man when he lighteth a candle, couereth it with a veſſell, or putteth it vnder a bed: but ſetteth it on a candleſticke, that they which enter in, may ſee the light.

Mat.5.15. mar.4.22.

17 * For nothing is ſecrete, that ſhall not be made manifeſt: neyther any thing hid, that ſhall not be knowen, & come to light.

Mat.10.26. mark.4.22. luke 12.33.

18 Take heede therefore how ye heare: * for whoſoeuer hath, to him ſhalbe giuen: and whoſoeuer hath not, from him ſhalbe taken, euē the ſame which he ſuppoſeth that he hath.

Mat.13.12. mark.4.25.

19 * Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and coulde not come at him for preaſſe.

Mat.12.46. mark.3.31.

20 And it was tolde him [by certaine] which ſaid, Thy mother & thy brethrē ſtand without, willing to ſee thee.

21 He anſwered & ſayde vnto them, My mother and my brethren [a] are theſe which heare the worde of God, & do it.

[a] The ſpiritual kinred, to be preferred before the carnall.

22 * And it came to paſſe on a certaine day, that he went into a ſhip, and his diſciples alſo: and he ſaide vnto them, Let vs goe ouer vnto the other ſide of the lake. And they launched forth.

Matt.8.23. mark.4.16.

23 But as they ſailed, he fell aſleepe, and there came downe a ſtorme of winde on the lake, and they were filled [with water,] and were in ieopardie.

24 And they came to him, & awoke him, ſaying, Maſter, maſter, we are loſt. Then he roſe, and rebuked the winde, and the tempeſt of water: and they ceaſſed, and it waxed calme.

25 And he ſayde vnto them, Where is

your faith? And they feared, and wondred, ſaying one to another, Who is this? For he commaundeth both the windes and water, & they obey him.

Matth.8.8. mark.5.4.

26 * And they ſayled vnto the region of the Gadarenites, which is ouer againſt Galilee.

27 And when he went out to land, there met him out of the citie a certaine man which had deuils long time, and ware no clothes, neyther abode in [any] houſe, but in graues.

28 When he ſaw Jeſus, and had cried aloude, he fell downe before him, and with a loude voice ſayd, What haue I to doe with thee, Jeſus, thou ſonne of God moſt higheſt? I beſeeche thee torment me not.

29 (For he commaunded the fowle ſpirite to come out of the man: For oftentimes he had caught him, and he was bounde with chaynes, and kept with fetters: and he brake the bandes, and was caryed of the feende into the wilderneſſe.)

30 And Jeſus aſked him, ſaying, What is thy name? And he ſayd, Legion: becauſe many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they beſought him that he would not command them to goe out into the deepe.

b That is, the deuils.

32 And there was there an heard of many ſwine feeding on an hil: & [b] they beſought him that he would ſuffer them to enter into them: & he ſuffred them.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man, and entred into the ſwine: & the heard ran headlong with violence into the lake, and were choked.

34 When the heardmen ſaw what was done, they fled: and when they were departed, they tolde it in the citie, and in the villages.

35 Therefore they came out to ſee what was done, and came to Jeſus, & found the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, ſitting at the feete of Jeſus, clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraide.

36 They alſo which ſaw it, told them by what meanes he that was poſſeſſed of the deuils, was healed.

37 Then the whole multitude of yͤ countrey about the Gadarenites, beſought him that he would depart from them, for they were taken with great feare: and he gate him vp into the ſhip, and returned backe againe.

38 Then the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, beſought him that he might be with him: but Jeſus ſent him away, ſaying,

39 Go home againe to thine owne houſe, and ſhewe what ‖ things ſoeuer God hath done for thee. And hee went his way, and preached throughout all the citie, what things ſoeuer Jeſus had done vnto him.

‖ Or, what great things God hath done vnto thee.

40 And it came to paſſe, yͭ when Jeſus was come againe, the people receyued him: for they were al waiting for him.

41 And beholde, there came a man, named Jairus, * and hee was a ruler in the Sinagogue, & he fel downe at Jeſus feete, praying him that he woulde come into his houſe:

Mat.9.18. mark.5.22.

42 For he had but one daughter onely, vpon a twelue yeeres of age, and ſhee lay a dying. (But as he went, the people thronged him.

43 And a woman, hauing an iſſue of blood twelue yeeres, which had ſpent all her ſubſtance vpon Phyſicions, neither could be holpen of any,

44 Came behinde him, and touched the henme of his rayment: and immediatly her iſſue of blood ſtanched.

45 And Jeſus ſayd, Who [is it] that touched mee? When euery man denyed, Peter & they that were with him, ſaid, Maſter, the people thruſt thee, & vexe thee, & ſayeſt thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jeſus ſaide, Some body hath touched me: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of mee.

47 When the woman ſaw that ſhe was not hid, ſhe came trembling, and fel [at his feete,] and tolde him before all the people, for what cauſe ſhe had touched him, and howe ſhee was healed immediatly.

48 And he ſaide vnto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath ſaued thee, go in peace.)

49 While he yet ſpake, there commeth one from the ruler of the ſynagogues houſe, ſaying to him, Thy daughter is dead, diſeaſe not the maſter.

50 But whē Jeſus heard [that word,] he anſwered him, [ſaying,] Feare not, beleeue only, & ſhe ſhalbe made whole.

51 And when he came into the houſe, he ſuffred no man to go in with him, ſaue Peter, and James, and John, and the father & the mother of the mayden.

52 Euery body wept, & ſorowed for her: and he ſaid, Weepe not, the damoſell is not dead, but ſleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to ſcorne, knowing that ſhe was dead.

54 And he thruſt them all out, and tooke her by the hande, and cryed, ſaying, Maide, ariſe.

55 And her ſpirite came againe, and ſhe aroſe ſtraightway: and he commaunded to giue her meate.

56 And her parentes were aſtonied: but he warned them that they ſhould tell no man what was done.

The ix. Chapter.

2 The Apoſtles are ſent to preache. 37 Of three that woulde folowe Chriſt, but after diuers ſortes of looking backe.

Mat.10,1. mark.3,13. and 6,7.

1 IEſus * when he had called the twelue together, gaue them power and authoritie ouer all deuils, and to heale diſeaſes.

2 And he ſent them to preache the kingdome of God, and to heale the ſicke.

a Becauſe this iourney was ſhort, and but for a time, Chriſt willed that they ſhoulde make haſte, and take nothing with thē, wherby they might be letted any thing at all from the buſineſſe.

3 And he ſaid vnto them, Take nothing to [a] your iourney, neyther rodde, nor ſcrippe, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coates a piece.

4 And whatſoeuer houſe ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whoſoeuer will not receiue you, when ye goe out of that citie, ſhake off the very duſt from your feete, for a teſtimonie againſt them.

6 And they departed, and went thorow the townes, preaching the Goſpel, and healing euery where.

Matt.6.14. mark.14,1.

7 * And Herode the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: & he doubted, becauſe it was ſayde of ſome, that Iohn was riſen from death:

8 And of ſome, that Elias had appeared: and of ſome, that one of the olde Prophets was riſen.

9 And Herod ſaid, Iohn haue I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare ſuch things? And he deſired to ſee him.

Mat,14,13. mark,6,35.

10 And the Apoſtles whē they returned, tolde him all that they had done. * And he tooke them, and went aſide into a ſolitarie place, nigh vnto the citie called Bethſaida,

11 Which when the people knewe, they followed him: and when he had receiued them, hee ſpake vnto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had neede to be healed.

Mat,14,16. mark,6,35. iohn,6,5.

12 * And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelue, and ſaid vnto him, Send the people away, that they may go into the villages and fieldes rounde about, and lodge, and get meate: for we are here in a place of wilderneſſe.

13 But he ſaid vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they ſayd, We haue no mo but fiue loaues and two fiſhes, except we ſhoulde goe and buy meate for all this people.

14 And they were about fiue thouſande men. And hee ſayde to his diſciples, Cauſe them to ſit downe by fifties in a companie.

15 And they did ſo, and made them all to ſit downe.

16 And when he had taken yͤ fiue loaues, and the two fiſhes, and looked vp to heauen, hee bleſſed them, and brake them, and gaue to the diſciples to ſet before the people.

17 And they did all eate, and were ſatiſfied. And there was taken vp of that remained to them, twelue baſkets full of broken meate.

Mat,16,13. mark,8,27.

18 * And it came to paſſe, as he was alone praying, his diſciples were with him: and he aſked them, ſaying, Whom ſay the people that I am?

19 They anſwering, ſaide, Iohn yͤ Baptiſt: ſome ſay, Elias: and ſome ſay, that one of the olde Prophets is riſen.

20 He ſaid vnto them, But whom ſay ye that I am? Peter anſwering, ſayde, [Thou art] that Chriſt, of God.

21 And he warned and commãded them to tell no man that thing:

Mat,17.22. mark,8.31.

22 Saying, * That the ſonne of man muſt ſuffer many thinges, and bee reprooued of the elders, and of the hygh prieſts and Scribes, and be ſlaine, and riſe the third day.

Mat,10,38.

23 * And he ſaid to them all, If any man will come after me, let him denie himſelfe, and take vp his croſſe dayly, and followe me.

Mat,16,39. mark,8,35.

24 * For whoſoeuer wil ſaue his life, ſhal loſe it: but whoſoeuer will loſe his life for my ſake, the ſame ſhal ſaue it.

Mat,16,26. mark,9,36.

25 * For what auantageth it a man, if he winne the whole world, and loſe himſelfe, or runne in danger of himſelfe?

Mat,10,33. mark,8,38.

26 * For whoſoeuer ſhall be aſhamed of me, and of my wordes, of him ſhal the ſonne of man be aſhamed whē he ſhal come in the glory of himſelfe, & of his father, and of the holy angels.

Mat.26.28. mark,9,1.

27 *I tell you of a trueth, there be ſome ſtanding here, which ſhall in no wiſe taſte of death, til they ſee the kingdome of God.

Matt.27.2. mark,9,2.

28 *And it came to paſſe, about an eight dayes after theſe ſayings, hee tooke Peter, and John, and James, & went vp into a mountaine to pray.

29 And it came to paſſe as he prayed, the faſhion of his coũtenãce was chãged, & his garment ſhining very white.

30 And beholde, there talked with him two men, which were Moſes & Elias,

31 That appeared in glory, and ſpake of his departing, which he ſhoulde ende at Hieruſalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heauy with ſleepe: & when they awoke, they ſawe his glory, and the two men ſtanding with him.

33 And it came to paſſe, as they departed from him, Peter ſaid vnto Jeſus, Maſter, it is good being here for vs, and let vs make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias: not knowing what he ſayd.

34 While hee thus ſpake, there came a cloude and ouerſhadowed them, and they feared, when they were come into the cloude.

35 And there came a voyce out of the cloude, ſaying, This is my deare ſõne, heare him.

36 And as ſoone as the voyce was paſt, Jeſus was founde alone: and they kept it cloſe, and tolde no man in thoſe dayes any of thoſe things which they had ſeene.

Mat.17.14. mark,9.17.

37 *And it came to paſſe, that on yͤ next day, when they were come downe frõ the hill, much people met him.

38 And beholde, a man of the companie cryed out, ſaying, Maſter, I beſeeche thee behold my ſonne, for he is all that I haue:

39 And ſee, a ſpirite taketh him, and ſuddenly he cryeth, & teareth him that he fometh againe, and with much payne departeth from him, when hee renteth him.

40 And I beſought thy diſciples to caſt him out, and they coulde not.

41 Jeſus anſwering, ſaide, O faithleſſe and peruerſe nation, how long ſhal I be with you, and ſhal ſuffer you: bring thy ſonne hither.

42 As he was yet a comming, the feend rent him, and tare him: and Jeſus rebuked the vncleane ſpirite, and healed the childe, and deliuered him againe to his father.

43 And they were all amaſed at the maieſtie of God: But while they wondred euery one at all thinges which Jeſus did, he ſayd vnto his diſciples,

Mat,17,22. mark.9.35.

44 *Let theſe ſayings ſinke downe into your eares: for it will come to paſſe, that the ſonne of man ſhalbe deliuered into the handes of men.

45 But they wiſt not what that worde meant, and it was hid from them, that they ſhould not vnderſtande it: & they feared to aſke him of that ſaying.

Mat,18,1. mark,9.33.

46 *Then there aroſe a diſputation among them, which of them ſhoulde be the greateſt.

47 When Jeſus perceiued the thought of their heart, he tooke a child, and ſet him hard by him,

48 And ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer ſhal receiue this childe in my name, receyueth me: and whoſoeuer ſhall receyue me, receiueth him that ſent me: For he that is leaſt among you all, the ſame ſhalbe great.

Mark.9.38.

49 *And John anſwering, ſaid, Maſter, wee ſawe one caſting out deuils in thy name, and we forbade him, becauſe he followeth not [thee] with vs.

50 And Jeſus ſaide vnto him, Forbid ye [him] not: for he that is not againſt vs, is with vs.

51 And it came to paſſe, when the time was come that he ſhoulde be receyued vp, hee ſtedfaſtly ſet his face to goe to Hieruſalem,

52 And ſent meſſengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritanes, to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receiue him, becauſe his[b] face was as though he would go to Hieruſalem.

54 When his diſciples, James & John ſawe this, they ſayde, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come downe from heauen, and conſume them, euen as Elias did?

55 Jeſus turning about, rebuked them, ſaying, Yee wote not what maner ſpirite ye are of.

Matt,8,19.

56 *For the ſonne of man is not come to deſtroy mens liues, but to ſaue them. And they went to another village.

57 And it came to paſſe, yͭ as they went walking in the way, a certaine man

ſayd

[b] Becauſe they knew that he was a Jew, & the Samaritanes could not agree with the Jewes, Joh.4. for that they differed in religion.

ſaide vnto him, I will followe thee, Lord, whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.

58 And Jeſus ſayde vnto him, Foxes haue holes, and birdes of the aire haue neſtes: but the ſonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

Mat,8.21.

59 *And he ſaid vnto another, Followe me: And the ſame ſaide, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to goe and bury my father.

60 Jeſus ſaid vnto him, Let the dead burie their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdome of God.

c When Chriſt calleth, wee may not looke at any thing which may hinder vs frõ our vocatiõ, but with all ſpeede follow it.

61 And another ſaid, Lord, I wil folow thee: but let me firſt go bid thẽ farewell [c] which are at home at my houſe.

62 Jeſus ſaid vnto him, No man hauing put his hand to the plough, & looking backe, is apt to the kingdome of God.

The x. Chapter.

He ſendeth ſeuentie diſciples to preach, giuing them charge how to behaue themſelues.

The Goſpel on S. Luke the Euãgeliſts day.

1 AFter theſe things, the Lord appointed other ſeuentie alſo, & ſent them two and two before his face, into euery city & place, whither he himſelfe woulde come.

Matt.9.37.

2 Therefore ſaide he vnto them, *The harueſt is great, but the labourers are fewe: pray ye therefore the Lorde of the harueſt, to ſend ‖ foorth labourers into his harueſt.

‖ Or, thruſt foorth.

Mat,10,16.

3 Go your wayes: *Behold, I ſend you forth as lambes among wolues.

4 Beare no wallet, neither ſcrippe, nor ſhoes, & ſalute [a] no man by the way.

a He willeth that they ſhould diſpatch this iourney with diligence and ſpeede, and not occupy themſelues about other dueties, 2.Reg.4.

Mat.10.14.

5 *Into whatſoeuer houſe yee enter, firſt ſay, Peace be to this houſe.

6 And if the ſonne [b] of peace be there, your peace ſhall reſt vpon him: if not, it ſhall turne to you againe.

7 And in the ſame houſe tary ſtil, eating & drinking ſuch things as they [haue:] For the labourer is worthy of his reward. Go not from houſe to houſe.

b Which loueth the doctrine of peace, that is, the Goſpel.

Mat,10.11.

8 *And into whatſoeuer citie ye enter, and they receiue you, eate ſuch things as are ſet before you:

9 And heale the ſicke that are therein, & ſay vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh vpon you.

10 But into whatſoeuer citie ye enter, & they receiue you not, goe your wayes out into yͤ ſtreetes of the ſame, and ſay,

Act,13.51.

11 *Euen yͤ very duſt of your citie which cleaueth on vs, we do wipe off againſt you: notwithſtanding, bee ye ſure of this, that the kingdome of God was come nigh vpon you.

12 I ſay vnto you, That it ſhalbe eaſier in yͤ day for Sodom, then for that citie.

Mat,11,21.

13 *Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethſaida: For if the mightie works had bene done in Tyre and Sidon, which haue bene done in you, they had a great while ago repented, ſitting in ſackcloth and aſhes.

14 Therfore it ſhalbe eaſier for Tyre and Sidon at the iudgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen, ſhalt be thruſt downe to hell.

Mat,10.40 iohn 13.20.

16 *He that heareth you, heareth me: & he that deſpiſeth you, deſpiſeth mee: and he that deſpiſeth me, deſpiſeth him that ſent me.

17 And the ſeuentie turned againe with ioy, ſaying, Lorde, euen the [very] deuils are ſubdued vnto vs through thy name.

18 And he ſaide vnto them, I ſaw Satan [c] as it had bene lightning, falling downe from heauen.

c The power of Satan is beatẽ downe by preaching the Goſpel.

19 Beholde, I giue vnto you power to tread on ſerpents & ſcorpions, & ouer al maner power of the enemie: & nothing ſhall by any meanes hurt you.

20 But in this reioyce not, that yͤ ſpirites are ſubdued vnto you: but rather reioyce, becauſe your names are written in the heauens.

21 The ſame houre Jeſus reioyced in the ſpirit, and ſayde, I confeſſe vnto thee, father, Lord of heauẽ and earth, that thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and prudent, and haſt opened them vnto babes: euen ſo father, for ſo it pleaſed thee.

22 All things are giuen mee of my father: no man knoweth who the ſonne is, but the father: and who the father is, but the ſonne, and he to whom the ſonne will reueale him.

The Goſpel on the xiii. Sunday after Trinitie. Mat,13,16.

23 And he turned vnto his diſciples, and ſaid ſecretly, *Happy are yͤ eyes which ſee the things that ye ſee.

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets and kings haue deſired to ſee thoſe things which yee ſee, and haue not ſeene them: and to heare thoſe things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

Mat,22,35.

25 And behold, a certaine lawyer ſtoode vp, and tempted him, ſaying, *Maſter, what ſhall I doe to inherite eternall life? He ſaid vnto him,

26 What is written in the lawe? howe readeſt thou?

Deut.6,1.

27 And he anſwering, ſaid, *Thou ſhalt loue the Lorde thy God with all thy heart, & with al thy ſoule, and with all thy ſtrength, and with all thy minde, *and thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

Leui.19,18

28 And he ſaid vnto him, Thou haſt anſwered right: this do, & thou ſhalt liue.

29 But he, willing to iuſtifie himſelfe, ſayde vnto Ieſus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Ieſus anſwering, ſayde, A certaine man deſcended from Hieruſalem to Iericho, and fell among theeues, which robbed him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leauing him halfe dead.

31 And it befell, that there came downe a certaine prieſt that ſame way, and when he ſawe him, he paſſed by on the other ſide.

32 And likewiſe a Leuite, whē he went nigh to the place, came and looked on him, and paſſed by on the other ſide.

33 But a certaine Samaritane as hee iourneyed, came by him: and when he ſaw him, he had compaſſion on him,

34 And went to him, and bounde vp his woundes, powring in oyle and wine, and ſet him on his owne beaſt, and brought him to a [common] inne, and made prouiſion for him.

35 And on the morow when he departed, he tooke out [d] two pence, and gaue them to the hoſte, and ſaide vnto him, Take cure of him, & whatſoeuer thou ſpendeſt more, when I come againe, I will recompenſe thee.

[d] Which was about ix. pence of ſterling money.

36 Which nowe of theſe three, thinkeſt thou, was neighbour vnto him that fel among the theeues?

37 And he ſaid, He that ſhewed mercy on him. Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Goe, and doe thou likewiſe.

38 Now it came to paſſe as they went, that he entred into a certaine village: and a certaine woman, named Martha, receiued him into her houſe.

39 And this woman had a ſiſter, called Mary, which alſo ſate at Ieſus feete, and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbred about much ſeruing, and came to him, & ſaid, Lorde, doeſt thou not care that my ſiſter hath left me to ſerue alone? Bid her therefore that ſhe helpe me.

41 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaide vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful, and troubled about many things:

42 Verily one is needefull, Mary hath choſen the good part, [c] which ſhall not be taken away from her.

[c] That is, the hearing of the worde of God, frō which it was not meete that ſhe ſhoulde be drawen, hauing not alwayes oportunitie to heare the ſame.

The xi. Chapter.

2 Chriſt teacheth his diſciples to pray. 14 He driueth out a dombe deuill.

1 AND ſo it was, that as hee was praying in a certaine place, when he ceaſed, one of his diſciples ſaide vnto him, Lord, teach vs to pray, as Iohn alſo taught his diſciples.

Matt.6,9.

2 And he ſaid vnto them, Whē ye pray, ſay, *O our Father which art in heauen, Halowed be thy name, Thy kingdome come, Thy will be done, euen in earth alſo as it is in heauen.

3 Our daily bread giue vs this day.

4 And forgiue vs our ſinnes: for euen we forgiue euery man that treſpaſſeth vs. And leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from the euil.

5 And he ſaid vnto them, Which of you ſhall haue a friend, and ſhall goe vnto him at midnight, and ſay vnto him, Friend, lend me three loaues:

6 For a friend of mine is come out of the way to me, and I haue nothing to ſet before him.

7 And he from within ſhall anſwere, & ſay, Trouble me not, the doore is now ſhut, and my children are with mee in bed: I cannot riſe and giue thee.

8 I ſay vnto you, Though he will not riſe, and giue him, becauſe he is his friend: yet becauſe of his importunitie, he will riſe, and giue him as many as he needeth.

Matt.7.7.
mar.11,24.
iohn 14.13.
iames 1.10.

9 *And I ſay vnto you, Aſke, and it ſhall be giuen you: ſeeke, and ye ſhall finde: knocke, and it ſhall be opened vnto you.

Mat.7.7.

10 *For euery one that aſketh, receiueth: and he that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhal be opened.

Mat.9.32.
mark.3.20.

11 *If the ſonne ſhall aſke bread of any of you that is a father, wil he giue him a ſtone? Or if he aſke fiſh, wil he for fiſh giue him a ſerpent?

12 Or if he ſhal aſke an egge, wil he offer him a ſcorpion?

13 If ye then, being euill, haue knowledge to giue good gifts vnto your children: howe much more ſhall your father of heauen giue the holy ſpirit to

them that deſire [it] of him?

The Goſpel on the iii. Sunday in Lent.

14 And he was caſting out a deuill, & the ſame was dombe. And it came to paſſe when the deuil was gone out, ẏ dombe ſpake: and the people wondred.

Matt.9.24.

15 But ſome of them ſaide, *He caſteth out deuils, through Beelzebub ẏ chiefe of the deuils.

16 And other tempting him, required of him a ſigne from heauen.

Mat.12.25. mar.3.44.

17 But hee knowing their thoughtes, ſaid vnto them, *Euery kingdome deuided againſt it ſelfe, is deſolate: and a houſe [deuided] againſt a houſe, falleth.

18 If Satã alſo be deuided againſt himſelfe, how ſhall his kingdome endure? Becauſe ye ſay that I caſt out deuils through Beelzebub.

‖ the helpe of.

19 If I by ‖ Beelzebub caſt out deuils, by whõ do your children caſt them out? therefore ſhal they be your iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God caſt out deuils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come vpon you.

21 When the ſtrong man armed, keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace.

22 But when a ſtronger then he ſhall come vpon him, and ouercome him, he taketh from him all his harneſſe wherein he truſted, and deuideth his ſpoyles.

23 He that is not with me, is againſt me: and he that gathereth not with mee, ſcattereth.

Mat.12.43.

24 When the vncleane ſpirit is gone out *of a man, he walketh thorow dry places, ſeeking reſt: and finding none, he ſaieth, I will returne vnto my houſe, whence I came out.

25 And when he commeth, he findeth it ſwept, and garniſhed.

Heb.6.4. 1.pet.2.20.

26 *Then goeth he, and taketh to him ſeuen other ſpirites worſe then himſelfe, and they enter in, and dwel there, and the laſt ſtate of that man is worſe then the firſt.

27 And it came to paſſe as he ſpake theſe things, a certaine woman of ẏ companie lift vp her voyce, & ſaide vnto him, Happy is the wombe that bare thee, & the paps which thou haſt ſucked.

28 But he ſayde, Yea, rather happy are they that heare the worde of God, and keepe it.

Mat.12.36

29 *When ẏ people were gathered thick together, he began to ſay, This is an euill nation: they ſeeke a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be giuen them, *but the ſigne of Ionas the Prophet.

Ionas 2.1.

30 For as Ionas was a ſigne vnto the Niniuites, ſo ſhall alſo the ſonne of mã be to this nation.

3.Re.10.1. 2.chro.9.1.

31 *The Queene of the South ſhall riſe in iudgement with the men of this nation, and condemne them: for ſhee came from the vtmoſt partes of the earth, to heare the wiſedome of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Niniue ſhal riſe in iudgement with this nation, and ſhall condemne them: *for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, & beholde, a greater then Ionas is here.

Ionas 3.5.

Mat.5.15. mark.4.21. luke 8.16.

33 *No man when hee hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a priuie place, neither vnder a buſhell: but on a candleſticke, that they which come in, may ſee the light.

Matt.6.22. [a] That is, the light.

34 *The [a] candle of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is ſingle, all thy body alſo is ful of light: but if thine eye be euill, all thy body alſo is full of darkneſſe.

35 Take heede therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkneſſe.

36 If all thy body therfore be cleare, hauing no part darke: then ſhall it all be full of light, euen as whẽ a candle doth light thee with brightneſſe.

37 And as he ſpake, a certaine Phariſee beſought him to dine wͭ him: And Ieſus went in, and ſate downe to meate.

38 When the Phariſee ſawe it, he marueiled that he had not firſt waſhed before dinner.

Mat.23.29.

39 *And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Nowe doe ye Phariſees make cleane the outſide of the cup, and the platter: but your inward part is full of rauening & wickedneſſe.

40 Ye fooles, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within alſo?

[b] Chriſt requireth here two things. Firſt, that we come truely by our meate: next, that we giue almes: for charitie is the perfection of ẏ law.

‖ Or, preſent.

41 But rather [b] giue almes of thoſe things which are ‖ within: and behold, all things are cleane vnto you.

42 But woe vnto you Phariſees: for ye tithe mint, & rue, and al maner herbes, and paſſe ouer iudgement, & the loue of God: Theſe ought ye to haue done, & yet not to leaue the other vndone.

Matt.23.6. mar.12.38.

43 *Wo vnto you Phariſees: for ye loue the vppermoſt ſeates in ẏ ſynagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe vnto you Scribes & Phariſees hypocrites: for ye are as graues which appeare not, and the men that walke ouer them, are not ware of them.

45 Then anſwered one of the lawyers, and ſaide vnto him, Maſter, thus ſaying, thou putteſt vs to rebuke alſo.

Matt. 23.4. act.15.10.

46 *And he ſaide, Woe vnto you alſo ye lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grieuous to be borne, and ye your ſelues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Woe vnto you, for ye builde the ſepulchres of the Prophets, & your fathers killed them.

48 Truely ye beare witneſſe that ye alowe the deedes of your fathers: for they killed them, and ye builde their ſepulchres.

49 Therfore ſaid the wiſedome of God, I will ſend them Prophets and Apoſtles, and [ſome] of them they ſhal ſlay and perſecute:

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was ſhed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

Gen.4.8. 1.chro. 24. 22.

51 *From the blood of Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharie, which periſhed betweene the altar and the temple: Verily I ſay vnto you, it ſhal be required of this nation.

52 Woe vnto you lawyers, for ye haue taken away the [c] key of knowledge: ye entred not in your ſelues, & them that came in, ye forbade.

[c] The pure doctrine, & true vnderſtanding of the ſcriptures.

53 When he thus ſpake vnto them, the lawyers and the Phariſees began to vrge [him] vehemently, and to prouoke him to ſpeake many things:

54 Laying waite for him, and ſeeking to catche ſomething out of his mouth, whereby they might accuſe him.

The xii. Chapter.

1 The leauen of the Phariſees is to be auoided. 20 Againſt care of earthly things.

Matt.16.5. mar.8.14.

1 IN* the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, [inſomuch] that they trode one another, he began to ſay vnto his diſciples, Firſt of all beware of the leauen of the Phariſees, which is hypocriſie.

Mat.10.26. mar.4.22.

2 *For there is nothing couered, that ſhal not be vncouered, neither hid, that ſhall not be knowen.

3 Therfore, what ſo euer ye haue ſpoken in darkneſſe, ſhalbe heard in the light: and that which ye haue ſpoken in the eare, euen in ſecret places, ſhalbe preached[a] on the top of the houſes.

[a] Openly, that all men may heare.

Mat.10,28.

4 *And I ſay vnto you my friends, Be not afrayde of them that kill the body, and after that, haue no more that they can doe.

5 But I will forewarne you whom you ſhal feare: Feare him, which after he hath killed, hath power to caſt into hel, yea, I ſay vnto you, Feare him.

Mat.10,29.

6 *Are not fiue ſparrowes ſold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But, euen yͤ very haires of your head are numbred: Feare not therefore, ye are more of value then many ſparows.

Mat.10,23. luke 9,26. 2.tim,2.12.

8 *Alſo I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhal confeſſe me before men, him ſhall the ſonne of man knowledge alſo before the angels of God.

9 But he that ſhall denie mee before men, ſhall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whoſoeuer ſhall ſpeake a word againſt the ſonne of man, it ſhall be forgiuen him: but vnto him that blaſphemeth the holy [b] Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiuen.

[b] He that ſhal reſiſt againſt the worde of God purpoſely of malice, or againſt his owne conſcience.

Mat,10,29 mar,13,12,

11 *And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto the rulers and officers, take ye no thought howe or what thing ye ſhall anſwere, or what ye ſhall ſpeake:

12 For the holy Ghoſt ſhal teach you in the ſame houre, what ye ought to ſay.

13 One of the company ſaide vnto him, Maſter, ſpeake to my brother, that he deuide the inheritance with me.

14 And he ſaid vnto him, Mã, who made me a iudge, or a deuider ouer you?

15 And he ſaid vnto them, Take heede, and beware of couetouſneſſe: for no mans life ſtandeth in the abundance of the things which he poſſeſſeth.

Eccl,11,19

16 And he put foorth a ſimilitude vnto them, ſaying, *The ground of a certaine rich man brought foorth plentifull fruites.

17 And he thought within himſelfe, ſaying, What ſhall I doe, becauſe I haue no roome where to beſtow my fruits?

18 And he ſaid, This will I doe, I will pul downe my barnes, and build greater, and therein will I gather all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will ſay to my ſoule, Soule,

thou haſt much goods laid vp [in ſtore] for many yeeres, take thine eaſe, eate, drinke, and bee mery.

20 But God ſaid vnto him, Thou foole, this night doe they require thy ſoule againe frõ thee: then whoſe ſhal thoſe things be, which thou haſt prouided?

21 So is he yͭ gathereth riches to himſelfe, and is not rich towards God.

22 And hee ſpake vnto his diſciples, Therefore I ſay vnto you, *Take no thought for your life what ye ſhal eat, neither for the body what yee ſhal put on.

Mat,6,15. 1,pet,5,7. pſal,54,26.

23 The life is more then meate, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Conſider the rauens, for they neither ſowe nor reape, which neither haue ſtorehouſe nor barne, & [notwithſtanding] God feedeth them: Howe much more are ye better then the foules?

25 Which of you with taking thought, can adde to his ſtature one cubite?

26 If yee then bee not able to doe that thing which is leaſt, why take yee thought for the remnant?

27 Conſider the Lilies how they grow, they labour not, they ſpinne not: and yet I ſay vnto you, that Solomon in all his royaltie, was not clothed like one of theſe.

28 If God ſo clothe the graſſe, which is to day in the field, and to morow is caſt into the furnace: howe much more [will hee clothe] you, [O] yee of litle faith?

29 And aſke not yee what ye ſhall eate, or what ye ſhall drinke, neither bee ye of doubtfull minde.

30 For all ſuch things doe the people of the world ſeeke for: and your father knoweth that yee haue neede of theſe things.

31 But rather ſeeke yee after the kingdome of God, and al theſe things ſhall be added vnto you.

32 Feare not [O] litle flocke, for it is your fathers good pleaſure to giue you a kingdome.

Mat,6,20. 33 Sel that ye haue, & giue almes: *and prepare you bags which waxe not old, [euen] a treaſure that faileth not in the heauens, where no thiefe approcheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treaſure is, there wil your heart be alſo.

1,Pet,1,13. 35 *Let your loines bee gird about, and [your] lights burning,

36 And ye your ſelues [be] like vnto men that waite for their lord, when hee wil returne from the wedding, that when hee ſhall come and knocke, they may open vnto him immediatly.

37 Happy are thoſe ſeruants, whom the lord when he commeth, ſhall find waking: Verily I ſay vnto you, That he ſhal gird himſelfe, and make them to ſit downe to meat, and wil come forth, and miniſter vnto them.

38 And if hee ſhall come in the ſecond watch, yea, if he ſhal come in the third watch, and finde them ſo, happy are thoſe ſeruants.

39 *This vnderſtand yee, yͭ if the good man of the houſe had knowen what houre yͤ thiefe would come, he woulde ſurely haue watched, and not haue ſuffered his houſe to be brokẽ thorow.

Mat,24,45. apo,16,15.

40 Be yee therefore ready alſo: for the ſonne of man commeth at an houre when ye thinke not.

41 Then Peter ſaide vnto him, Maſter, telleſt thou this ſimilitude vnto vs, or to all?

42 And the Lord ſaide, Who is a faithfull and wiſe ſteward, whom his lord ſhall make ruler ouer his houſhold, to giue them their portiõ of meate in due ſeaſon?

43 Happy is yͤ ſeruant, whom his lorde when he commeth, ſhal find ſo doing.

44 Of a trueth, I ſay vnto you, That he wil make him ruler ouer al his ſubſtance.

45 But and if that ſeruant ſay in his heart, My lord delaieth his comming: and ſhall begin to ſmite the ſeruants and maidens, and to eate and drinke, and to be drunken,

46 The lord of that ſeruant wil come in a day when hee looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is not ware, and wil hew him in pieces, and wil ſet him his portion with the vnbeleeuers.

47 And the ſeruant that knew his maſters will, and prepared not himſelfe, neither did according to his wil, ſhall bee beaten with many [ſtripes.]

48 But he that knew not, [c] and did commit things worthie of ſtripes, ſhalbe beaten with fewe [ſtripes.] For vnto whomſoeuer much is giuen, of him ſhalbe much required: and to whome men haue cõmitted much, of him will they aſke the more.

49 I am come to ſend fire [d] on the earth, and

c Ignorance wil not excuſe.
d That is, the Goſpel, which is a vehement fire, and maketh a change of things thorowe all the world.

[e] That is, but ẏ it bee.

[f] He compareth affliction and his death to baptiſme.

Mat.10,34.

[g] Chriſt is not ẏ cauſe that there is deſtruction for the Goſpel, but the wickedneſſe of worldlings, which by malice contemning the Goſpel, be at variance with all that profeſſe it.

Mat,16,2.

Mat,5,25.

and what is my deſire, [e] if it bee already kindled?

50 Notwithſtanding, I muſt be baptized with a baptiſme, [f] and howe am I pained till it bee ended?

51 *Suppoſe ye that I am come to ſend peace on earth? I tel you, Nay, but rather [g] diuiſion.

52 For from henceforth there ſhal bee fiue in one houſe deuided, three againſt two, and two againſt three.

53 The father ſhall bee deuided againſt the ſonne, and the ſonne againſt the father: the mother againſt the daughter, and the daughter againſt the mother: the mother in lawe againſt her daughter in law, and the daughter in law againſt her mother in lawe.

54 He ſaid alſo to the people, *When ye ſee a cloude riſe out of ẏ Weſt, ſtraightway ye ſay, There cõmeth a ſhowre: and ſo it is.

55 And when yee ſee the South winde blowe, ye ſay, It will bee hote, and it commeth to paſſe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can diſcerne the face of the ſkie, and of the earth: but howe is it that yee doe not diſcerne this time?

57 Yea, and why iudge yee not of your ſelues what is right?

58 *When thou goeſt with thine aduerſary to the ruler: as thou art in ẏ way, giue diligence that thou mayeſt be deliuered from him, leaſt hee drawe thee violently to the iudge, and the iudge deliuer thee to the ſergeant, and the ſergeant caſt thee into priſon.

59 I tell thee, Thou ſhalt not depart thence, till thou haue made good the vttermoſt mite.

The xiii. Chapter.

6 Of the figge tree that bare no fruite. 24 Fewe enter into the kingdome of Chriſt.

[a] Pilate murdered them as they were ſacrificing.

[b] Which tower ſtood by the fiſhpoole or riuer Siloam in Hieruſalem.

1 THere were preſent at the ſame ſeaſon, certaine men that ſhewed him of the Galileans, whoſe blood [a] Pilate had mingled with their own ſacrifice.

2 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto thẽ, Suppoſe yee ẏ theſe Galileans were greater ſinners then all the other Galileans, becauſe they ſuffred ſuch puniſhment?

3 I tel you, Nay: but except yee repent, yee ſhall all likewiſe periſh.

4 Or thoſe eighteene, vpon which the tower in [b] Siloe fell, and ſlewe them, thinke ye that they were ſinners aboue all men that dwelt in Hieruſalem?

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, yee ſhall al likewiſe periſh.

6 He told alſo this ſimilitude: A certaine man had a figge tree planted in his vineyard, and hee came and ſought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then ſaide hee to the dreſſer of his vineyarde, Beholde, this three yeeres I come ſeeking fruit in this figge tree, and finde none: cut it downe, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And hee anſwering, ſaide vnto him, Lorde, let it alone this yeere alſo, til I ſhal digge round about it, and dung it:

9 And if it beare fruite [thou mayeſt let it alone:] and if it beare not, then after that thou ſhalt cut it downe.

10 And hee was teaching in one of their Synagogues on the Sabboth dayes.

11 And beholde, there was a woman which had a ſpirit of infirmitie eighteene yeeres, & was bowed together, and could in no wiſe lift vp [her ſelfe.]

12 When Ieſus ſaw her, hee called her to him, and ſaide vnto her, Woman, thou art looſed from thy diſeaſe.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediatly ſhee was made ſtraight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of ẏ ſynagogue anſwered with indignatiõ, becauſe that Ieſus had healed on the Sabboth day, & ſaid vnto the people, There are ſixe dayes in which men ought to worke: in them therefore come that ye may be healed, and not on the Sabboth day.

15 But the Lorde anſwered him, and ſaide, Thou hypocrite, doeth not eche one of you on the Sabboth day looſe his oxe or his aſſe from the ſtal, & leade him to the water?

16 And ought not this daughter of Abraham, whome Satan hath bound loe eighteene yeeres, bee looſed from this bonde on the Sabboth day?

17 And when he ſaide theſe things, all his aduerſaries were aſhamed: and al the people reioyced for all the excellent deedes that were done by him.

Mat.13.31. mar.4.31.

18 * Then ſaide [Ieſus,] What is the kingdome of God like? or whereto ſhall I compare it?

Mat.13.33.

19 *It is like a graine of muſtard ſeede, which a man tooke, and ſowed in his garden, & it grewe, and waxed a great tree: and the foules of the aire made

neſts in the branches of it.

Mat.9.35. 20 *And againe he ſaid, Whereunto ſhal I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three peckes of meale, till all was leauened.

Mat.6.6. Mat.7.13. 22 *And he went thorow al townes and villages, teaching, and iourneying towards Hieruſalem.

23 Then ſaid one vnto him, Lorde, are there few that bee ſaued? and hee ſaide vnto them,

c We muſt endeuour to cut off all impedimēts that let vs.

24 *Striue [c] to enter in at the ſtraite gate: for many, I ſay vnto you, will ſeeke to enter in, and ſhal not be able.

25 When the good man of the houſe is riſen vp, and hath ſhut to the doore, & ye begin to ſtand without, & to knocke at the dore, ſaying, Lord, Lorde, open vnto vs, and hee ſhall anſwere, & ſay vnto you, I knowe you not whence you are:

26 Then ſhal ye begin to ſay, Wee haue eaten and drunken in thy preſence, and thou haſt taught in our ſtreetes.

Mat.7.13. 27 *And he ſhal ſay, I tel you, I know you not whence yee are, depart from me all ye that worke iniquitie.

28 There ſhalbe weeping and gnaſhing of teeth, when yee ſhall ſee Abraham, and Iſahac, and Iacob, and al ẏ Prophets in the kingdome of God, and ye your ſelues thruſt out.

d The gentiles which then were ſtrangers.

29 And they [d] ſhal come from the Eaſt, and from the Weſt, and from the North, and from the South, and ſhall ſitte downe in the kingdome of God.

Mat.19.30. 30 *And beholde, there are laſt, which ſhalbe [e] firſt, and there are firſt, which ſhalbe [f] laſt.

e That is, the Gentiles, which beleeue the Goſpel, that were called after the Iewes. The Iewes, which though they had the law, yet refuſing the Goſpel, are ſhut out.

31 The ſame day came there certaine of the Phariſees, ſaying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart hence, for Herode will kill thee.

32 And he ſaid vnto them, Goe yee and tell that foxe, behold, I caſt out deuils, and I do cures to day and to morow, and the third day I ſhal be perfected.

33 Neuertheleſſe, I muſt walke to day and to morow, and the day following, for it cannot bee that a Prophet periſh out of Hieruſalem.

Mat.23.37. 34 *O Hieruſalem, Hieruſalem, which killeſt Prophets, and ſtoneſt them that are ſent vnto thee, how often woulde I haue gathered thy childrē together, as a henne doth gather her yong vnder her wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold, your [g] houſe is left vnto you deſolate. Verily I ſay vnto you, yee ſhal not ſee mee, vntil ẏ time come that yee ſhal ſay, Bleſſed is hee that commeth in the name of the Lord.

g That is, the temple and Hieruſalem ſhould be deſtroied.

The xiiii. Chapter.

12 To feaſt the poore. 16 Of the great ſupper. 34 The ſalt of the earth.

The Goſpel on the xvii. Sunday after Trinitie.

1 AND it came to paſſe, as hee went into the houſe of one of the chiefe Phariſees to eate bread on the Sabboth day, they were watching him.

2 And behold, there was a certaine man before him which had the dropſie.

3 And Ieſus anſwering, ſpake vnto the lawyers and Phariſees, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabboth day?

4 And they helde their peace. And hee tooke him, and healed him, and let him goe,

5 And anſwered them, ſaying, Which of you ſhal haue an aſſe, or an oxe fallē into a pit, and wil not ſtraightway pul him out on the Sabboth day?

6 And they coulde not anſwere him againe to theſe things.

7 Hee put forth alſo a ſimilitude to the gheſts, when hee marked how they choſe out ẏ chiefe roumes, ſaying vnto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, ſit not downe in the higheſt roume: leaſt a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him,

9 And he that bade thee and him come, and ſay to thee, Giue this man roume: and thou then beginne with ſhame to take the loweſt roume.

Pro.25.7. 10 *But when thou art bidden, goe and ſit in the loweſt roume, that when hee that bade thee commeth, hee may ſay vnto thee, Friend, ſit vp higher: then ſhalt thou haue worſhip in ẏ preſence of them that ſit at meate with thee.

Mat.23.12. luk.18.14. 11 *For whoſoeuer exalteth himſelfe, ſhal be brought low: and he that humbleth himſelfe, ſhalbe exalted.

Tob.4.7. pro.3.9. 12 Then ſaide hee alſo to him that bade him [to meate,] *When thou makeſt a dinner or a ſupper, cal not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinſemē, nor thy rich neighbours: leaſt they alſo bid thee againe, and a recompenſe be made thee.

13 But when thou makeſt a feaſt, call

the poore, the maimed, the lame, and the blind,

14 And thou ſhalt bee happy, for they cannot recõpenſe thee: For thou ſhalt be recompenſed at the reſurrection of the iuſt men.

15 When one of them that ſate at meate alſo heard theſe things, he ſaide vnto him, *Happie is he that ſhal eate bread in the kingdome of God.

Mat.22.2. apoc.19.9.

The Goſpel on the ſecond Sunday after Trinitie.

16 Then ſaide hee vnto him, A certaine man ordeined a great ſupper, & bade many:

17 And ſent his ſeruant at ſupper time, to ſay to them that were biddē, Come, for al things are now ready.

18 And they al at once began to make excuſe: The firſt ſayd vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, and I muſt needes go and ſee it: I pray thee haue me excuſed.

19 And an other ſaide, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I goe to prooue them: I pray thee haue mee excuſed.

20 And another ſaid, I haue married a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 And the ſeruant returned, & ſhewed his maſter theſe things. Then the goodman of the houſe being angry, ſaide to his ſeruant, Goe out quickly into the broade ſtreetes and lanes of the citie, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde.

22 And the ſeruant ſaid, Lord, it is done as thou haſt commaunded, and yet there is roume.

23 And the lord ſaid vnto the ſeruāt, Goe out into the high wayes and hedges, and [a]compel them to come in, that my houſe may bee filled.

[a] By the power of Gods word preached.

24 For I ſay vnto you, ẏ none of thoſe men which were bidden, ſhall taſte of my ſupper.

25 There went a great company with him: & he returned, & ſaid vnto them,

Mat.10.37. luke.9.23.

26 *If any man come to mee, and hate [b]not his father and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and ſiſters, yea, and his owne life alſo, he cannot be my diſciple.

[b] We muſt caſt away all affection and deſire that draweth vs from Chriſt.

27 *And whoſoeuer doth not beare his croſſe and come after me, cannot be my diſciple.

Mat.10.38. mar.8.24.

28 For which of you diſpoſed to builde a towre, ſitteth not downe before, and counteth the coſt, whether he haue ſufficient to performe it?

29 Leaſt at any time after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to performe it, all that beholde it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to make an ende.

31 Or what king going to make battell againſt another king, ſitteth not down firſt, and caſteth in his minde whether hee bee able with tenne thouſande, to meete him that commeth againſt him with twentie thouſand?

32 Or els, while the other is yet a great way off, he ſendeth an embaſſage, and deſireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewiſe, whoſoeuer he bee of you, that forſaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my diſciple.

34 *Salt is good: but if the ſalt haue loſt the ſaltneſſe, wherein ſhall it be ſeaſoned?

Mat.5.13. mar.9.50.

35 It is neither good for the lande, nor yet for the dunghil: but men caſt it out [at the dores.] Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

The xv. Chapter.

The great mercy of God is ſet foorth in the parable of the loſt ſheepe.

The Goſpel on the iii. Sunday after Trinitie.

1 Then reſorted vnto him all the Publicans and ſinners, for to heare him.

2 And the Phariſees and Scribes murmured, ſaying, He receiueth ſinners, and eateth with them.

3 But he put forth this parable vnto thē, ſaying,

4 *What man of you, hauing an hundred ſheepe, if he loſe one of them, doth not leaue ninetie and nine in the wilderneſſe, and goe after that which is loſt, vntil he finde it?

Mat.18.12.

5 And when he hath found it, hee laieth it on his ſhoulders, reioycing.

6 And when he commeth home, hee calleth together his friendes and neighbours, ſaying vnto thē, Reioyce with me: for I haue foūd my ſheepe which was loſt.

7 I ſay vnto you, that likewiſe ioy ſhal be in heauen ouer one ſinner that repenteth, more then ouer ninetie & nine iuſt perſons, which neede no repentance.

8 Either what woman hauing [a]tenne pieces of ſiluer, if ſhee loſe one piece, doeth not light a candle, and ſweepe the houſe, and ſeeke diligently till ſhe finde [it?]

[a] One piece of this money, is ſomewhat more then fiue pence of olde ſterling mony.

9 And when ſhe hath founde it, ſhe calleth her friendes and her neyghbours together, ſaying, Reioyce with mee, for I haue founde the piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe I ſay vnto you, there is ioy in the preſence of the angels of God ouer one ſinner that repenteth.

11 And he ſayd, A certaine man had two ſonnes:

12 And the yonger of them ſaid to his father, Father, giue [mee] the portion of ẏ ſubſtance that to me belongeth. And he deuided vnto them his liuing.

13 And not many dayes after, when the yonger ſonne had gathered all that he had together, he tooke his iourney into a farre countrey, and there waſted his ſubſtance with riotous liuing.

14 And when hee had ſpent all, there aroſe a great dearth in that lande, and he began to lacke.

15 And going, he ioyned himſelfe to a citizen of that countrey: and he ſent him into his fieldes to feede ſwine.

16 And he woulde fayne haue filled his belly with the cods that the ſwine did eate: and no man gaue vnto him.

17 And when he came to himſelfe, hee ſaid, How many hired ſeruants of my fathers haue bread inough and ſpare, and I periſh with hunger?

18 I wil ariſe, and goe to my father, and will ſay vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthie to be called thy ſonne: make mee as one of thy hired ſeruants.

20 And he aroſe, and came to his father. But whē he was yet a great way off, his father ſawe him, and had compaſſion, and ranne, and fell on his necke, and all to kiſſed him.

21 And the ſonne ſaid vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen, and in thy ſight, and am no more worthy to be called thy ſonne.

22 But the father ſaide to his ſeruants, Bring forth the beſt garment, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hande, and ſhooes on his feete,

23 And bring [hither] that fat calfe, and kill it, and let vs eate, and be mery.

24 For this my ſonne was dead, and is aliue againe: he was loſt, & is founde. And they began to be mery.

25 The elder brother was in the fielde: & when he came & drew nigh to ẏ houſe, he heard minſtrelſie, and daunſing,

26 And called one of his ſeruants, and aſked what thoſe things meant.

27 And he ſaide vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fat calfe, becauſe he hath receiued him ſafe and ſound.

28 And [he] was angry, and woulde not goe in: therefore came his father out, and entreated him.

29 He anſwering, ſaid to his father, Lo, theſe many yeres do I ſerue thee, neither brake I at any time thy commādement, and yet thou neuer gaueſt me a kidde, that I might make merry with my friendes:

30 But as ſoone as this thy ſonne was come, which hath deuoured thy liuing with harlots, thou haſt for his pleaſure killed that fat Calfe.

31 And he ſayde vnto him, Sonne, thou thou art euer with mee, and all that I haue is thine.

32 It was meete that we ſhoulde make mery, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue againe: & was loſt, and is found.

The.xvi.Chapter.

13 No man can ſerue two maſters, 19 The riche glutton, and Lazarus.

The Goſpel on the ix. ſunday after Trinitie.

1 AND he ſayde vnto his diſciples, There was a certaine rich man which had a ſtewarde, and the ſame was accuſed vnto him that he had waſted his goods.

2 And when he had called him, he ſayd vnto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Giue accomptes of thy ſtewardſhip: for thou mayeſt be no longer Stewarde.

3 The Steward ſayd within himſelfe, What ſhall I doe, for my maſter taketh away from me the ſtewardſhip? I can not digge, and to begge I am aſhamed.

4 I wote what to do, that when I am put out of the ſtewardſhip, they may receiue me into their houſes.

5 So whē he had called all his maſters detters together, he ſaid vnto the firſt, Howe much oweſt thou vnto my maſter?

6 And he ſayde, An hundred meaſures of oyle. And he ſayde vnto him, Take thy bill, and ſitte downe quickly, and write fiftie.

7 Then ſayd he to another, How much

owest thou? And he ſaide, An hundred meaſures of wheat. He ſaid vnto him, Take thy bill, and write foure ſcore.

8 And the Lorde cōmended [a] the vniuſt Stewarde, becauſe he had done wiſely: for the children of this worlde, are in their nation wiſer then the children of light.

[a] He ſpeaketh after ẏ cōmon ſort, not ẏ ſuch vntrueth is praiſe worthie, but becauſe it is thought wiſedome in the eyes of the worlde.

9 And I ſaye vnto you, Make you [b] friendes of the vnrighteous [c] Mammon, that when yee ſhall haue neede, they may receyue you into the euerlaſting [d] habitations.

[b] Lay vp your treaſure in heauen.

[c] Not that riches are euill of themſelues, but that for the moſt part they be occaſions of euill.

[d] God for their cauſe ſhall receiue you into life euerlaſting, and reward your good doings, not for the worthineſſe thereof, but for his promiſe ſake.

10 Hee that is faithfull in that which is leaſt, is faithfull alſo in much: and he that is vnrighteous in the leaſt, is vnrighteous alſo in much.

11 So then, if ye haue not bene faithfull in the vnrighteous Mammon, who ſhal truſt you in the true [treaſure?]

12 And if yee haue not bene faithfull in that which is another mās, who ſhall giue you that which is your owne?

13 No ſeruant can ſerue two maſters, for eyther he ſhall hate the one, & loue the other: or els he ſhall leane to the one, and deſpiſe the other: ye can not ſerue God and Mammon.

14 All theſe things heard the Phariſees alſo which were couetous: and they mocked him greatly.

15 And he ſayde vnto them, Ye are they which iuſtifie your ſelues before men, but God knoweth your heartes: for that which is highly eſteemed among men, is abomination in ẏ ſight of God.

16 *The law and the Prophets [reigned] vntill Iohn, and ſince that time the glad tydings of the kingdome of God is preached, and euery man ſtriueth to goe in.

Mat.6.24. mar.11.12.

17 *Eaſier it is for heauen and earth to paſſe away, then one title of the lawe to fayle.

Mat.5.18.

18 *Whoſoeuer forſaketh his wife, and marieth another, committeth adulterie: and he that marryeth her that is diuorced from her huſbande, committeth adulterie [alſo.]

Mat.5.32. 1.cor.7.11.

The Goſpel on the firſt ſunday after Trinitie.

19 There was a certaine rich mā, which was clothed in purple and fine white, and fared very delitiouſly euery day.

20 And there was a certaine begger named Lazarus, which was layd at his gate full of ſores:

21 And deſiring to be refreſhed with the crummes which fell from ẏ rich mans borde, [And no man gaue vnto him:] but the dogs came & licked his ſores.

22 And it came to paſſe that the begger dyed, and was caryed by the Angels into [e] Abrahams boſome: the riche man alſo died, and was buried.

[e] The kingdome of heauen.

23 And being in hell in torments, when he had lifted vp his eyes, he ſeeth Abraham a farre off, and Lazarus in his boſome:

24 And he cried, and ſaid, Father Abraham, haue mercy on me, & ſend Lazarus, that he may dippe the tippe of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham ſayd, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life time receiuedſt thy pleaſure, and likewiſe Lazarus paynes, but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 Beſides al this, betweene vs and you there is a great gulfe ſtedfaſtly ſet, ſo that they which woulde goe from hence to you, can not, neyther haue they paſſage to vs that woulde come from thence.

27 Then he ſaide, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldeſt ſend him to my fathers houſe:

28 For I haue fiue brethren, that he may witneſſe vnto them, leſt they alſo come into this place of torment.

29 Abrahā ſaith vnto him, They haue Moſes and the Prophetes, let them heare them.

30 And he ſaide, Nay, father Abraham: but if one come vnto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 He ſayde vnto him, If they heare not Moſes and the Prophetes, [f] neyther will they beleeue though one roſe from death.

[f] We muſt ſeeke for trueth in Gods word, and not of the dead.

The xvii. Chapter.

2 Chriſt teacheth to auoyde offences. 30 The maner of Chriſts comming.

1 HE* ſaide vnto the diſciples, It can not bee but offences wil come, neuertheleſſe wo vnto him through whome they come.

Mat.18.7. mark.9.42.

2 It were better for him that a milſtone were hanged about his necke, and hee caſt into the ſea, then that he ſhoulde [a] offend one of theſe litle ones.

[a] To giue occaſion wherby any doe turne from God or his word.

3 Take heede to your ſelues: *If thy brother treſpaſſe againſt thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgiue him.

Mat.18.21.

4 And though he ſinne againſt thee ſeuen times in a day, & ſeuen [b] times in a day

[b] That is, often or many times.

day turne againe to thee, ſaying, I repent, thou ſhalt forgiue him.

5 And the Apoſtles ſaid vnto the Lord, Increaſe our faith.

Mat.17.20.

6 *And the Lord ſaide, If ye had faith [as much] as a grayne of muſtarde ſeede, ye ſhoulde ſay vnto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked vp by the roote, and be thou planted in the ſea, and it ſhould obey you.

7 But which of you, hauing a ſeruant plowing, or feeding cattell, wil ſay vnto him by and by when he were come from the fielde, Goe and ſit downe at the table?

8 And will not rather ſaye vnto him, Dreſſe wherewith I may ſuppe, and girde vp thy ſelfe, and ſerue mee, till I haue eaten & drunken: and afterward thou ſhalt eate and drinke?

9 Doth he thanke that ſeruant becauſe he did the things that were commanded vnto him? I trowe not.

10 So likewiſe yee, when ye ſhall haue done all thoſe thinges which are commanded you, ſay, We are vnprofitable ſeruantes: we haue done that which was our duetie to doe.

The Goſpel on the xiiii. ſunday after Trinitie.

11 And ſo it was, as he went to Hieruſalem, that he paſſed thorow the middes of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entred into a certaine village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which ſtoode a farre off,

13 And they put forth their voyces, and ſaid, Ieſu maſter, haue mercy on vs.

14 When he ſawe [them,] he ſayde vnto them, *Goe ſhew your ſelues vnto the [c] Prieſts. And it came to paſſe, that as they went, they were cleanſed.

Leuit.14.2.

[c] That is, the prieſts of Moſes law, both ẏ they might iudge of the leproſie, Leuit.4. and alſo for that they ſhould not murmure & grudge.

15 And one of them, when he ſawe that he was healed, turned backe [againe] with a loude voyce, glorifying God,

16 And fel downe on his face at his feete, giuing him thanks: and the ſame was a Samaritane.

17 And Ieſus anſwering, ſayde, Are there not ten cleanſed, but where are thoſe nine?

18 There are not found that returned againe to giue glory to God, ſaue [only] this ſtranger.

19 And he ſaide vnto him, Ariſe, goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 When hee was demaunded of the Phariſees when the kingdom of God commeth, he anſwering them, ſayde, The kingdome of God commeth not with obſeruation.

21 Neither ſhal they ſay, Loe here, or lo there: for beholde, the kingdome of God is [d] within you.

[d] It cannot be diſcerned by any outward ſhewe.

22 And he ſayde vnto the diſciples, The dayes wil come when ye ſhall deſire to ſee one [e] day of the ſonne of man, and ye ſhall not ſee it.

[e] Either becauſe that Gods word was preached among them, or elſe becauſe that Chriſt was amōg them, who they thought was abſent.

23 And they ſhall ſay to you, See here, ſee there: goe not after them, nor followe them.

24 For as the lightning that lightneth out of the [one] part that is vnder heauen, ſhineth vnto the [other] part which is vnder heauen: ſo ſhall alſo the ſonne of man be in his [f] day.

[f] Meaning, of his ſecōd comming, when he ſhal come with glory.

25 But firſt muſt he ſuffer many things, and be diſalowed of this nation.

Gen.7.5.

26 *And as it was in the dayes of Noe: ſo ſhall it bee alſo in the dayes of the ſonne of man.

27 They did eate and drinke, they married wiues, and were marryed, euen vnto the ſame day that Noe went into the arke: and the flood came, and deſtroyed them all.

Gen.19.24.

28 *Likewiſe alſo as it was in the daies of Lot, they did eate, they dranke, they bought, they ſolde, they planted, they buylded:

29 But euen ẏ ſame day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rayned fire and brimſtone from heauen, and deſtroied them all:

30 Euen thus ſhall it be in the day when the ſonne of man is reuealed.

31 At that day ‖ he which ſhall be on the houſe [top,] and his ſtuffe in the houſe, let him not come downe to take it out: & let not him that is in the fielde, turne backe againe likewiſe to the thinges that he left behinde.

‖ Or, if any man.

Gen.19.26

32 *Remember Lots wife.

Mat.16.25.

33 *Whoſoeuer will go about to ſaue his life, ſhall loſe it, and whoſoeuer ſhall loſe his life, ſhal quicken it.

Mat.24.41.

34 *I tell you, in that night there ſhalbe two in one bed, the one ſhall be receyued, the other ſhalbe left alone.

35 Two [women] ſhalbe grinding together: the one ſhalbe receiued, and the other left alone.

36 Two [men] ſhalbe in the field: the one ſhalbe receiued, & the other forſaken.

Mat.24.28.

37 And they anſwering, ſaide vnto him, *Where, Lorde? He ſaide vnto them, Whereſoeuer ẏ body ſhalbe, thither wil alſo ẏ Eagles [g] be gathered together.

[g] That is, the faithfull that beleeue the Goſpell, will repaire vnto him, as rauening birdes to the carrion.

The xviii. Chapter.

2 Chriſt teacheth to continue in prayer. 31 He foreſheweth his death.

1 And hee put forth a parable vnto them, [to this ende,] that men ought * alwayes to pray, & not to be [a] weary:

1.The.5.17

a The Greeke word ſignifieth, not to ſhrinke backe, as cowardes in warre, or in dangers.

2 Saying, There was in a certaine citie a certaine Iudge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a certaine widow in yͤ ſame citie, & ſhe came vnto him, ſaying, ‖Auenge me of mine aduerſarie:

‖Or, do me iuſtice againſt mine aduerſarie.

4 And he would not for a while. But afterwarde he ſayde within himſelfe, Though I feare not God, nor care for man,

5 Yet becauſe this widow [much] troubleth me, I will auenge her, leaſt ſhe come at the laſt, and make me weary.

6 And the Lord ſayde, Heare what the vnrighteous Iudge ſayth.

7 And ſhall not God auenge his elect, which crye day and night vnto him, yea, though [b] he deferre them?

b That is, although he ſeeme ſlowe in reuenging their iniuries.

8 I tell you that he will auenge them, & that quickely. Neuertheleſſe, when the ſonne of man commeth, ſhall hee finde faith on the earth?

9 And he told this parable vnto certaine which truſted in themſelues that they were righteous, and deſpiſed other:

The Goſpel on the xi. ſunday after Trinitie.

10 Two men went vp into the temple to pray, the one a Phariſee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Phariſee ſtood and prayed thus with himſelfe, God, I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniuſt, adulterers, or as this Publicane.

12 I faſt twiſe in the weeke, I giue tithe of all that I poſſeſſe.

13 And the Publicane ſtanding a farre off, woulde not lift vp his eyes to heauen: but ſmote vpon his breaſt, ſaying, God be mercifull to me a ſinner.

14 I tel you, this man departed [home] to his houſe iuſtified rather then the other: * For euery one that exalteth himſelfe, ſhalbe brought lowe: and he that humbleth himſelfe, ſhalbe exalted.

Mar.23.12. luk.14.11.

15 They brought vnto him alſo [c] infants, that he ſhould touche them: when his diſciples ſaw, they rebuked them.

c The word ſignifieth ſucking babes.

16 But Ieſus, when he had called them [d] vnto him, ſaid, Suffer litle childrē to come vnto me, & forbid thē not: for vnto ſuch [e] belongeth yͤ kingdom of God,

d That is, thoſe that cary the babes.

e Both infants in age, and alſo in ſimplicitie & plainneſſe.

17 Verily, I ſay vnto you, whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue the kingdome of God as a [f] litle childe, ſhall in no wiſe enter therein.

f Laying aſide all malice & pride.

18 And a certaine ruler aſked him, ſaying, Good maſter, what ought I to do to poſſeſſe eternall life?

19 * Ieſus ſayde vnto him, Why calleſt thou mee good? None is good, ſaue God onely.

Mat.19.16.

20 Thou knoweſt the commādements, Do * not cōmit adulterie, Doe not kill, Do not ſteale, Doe not beare falſe witnes, Honour thy father & thy mother.

Exo.20.13.

21 And he ſayde, All theſe haue I kept from my youth vp.

22 When Ieſus heard that, he ſaid vnto him, Yet lackeſt thou one thing: Sell all that thou haſt, and diſtribute vnto the poore, & thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen, and come, folowe me.

23 When he heard this, he was very ſorie: for he was very rich.

24 When Ieſus ſawe that he was very ſory, he ſayde, Howe hardly ſhall they that haue money, enter into the kingdome of God?

25 For it is eaſier for a Camel to goe thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard [it,] ſayde, And who then can be ſaued?

27 And he ſayde, The things which are vnpoſſible with men, are poſſible with God.

28 Then Peter ſayd, Lo, we haue forſaken all, and followed thee.

Mat.19.27. mar.10.28.

29 He ſaid vnto them, Verily I ſay vnto you, there is no man that hath forſaken houſe, eyther parents, eyther brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdome of Gods ſake,

30 Which ſhal not receiue manifold more in this worlde, and in the worlde to come life euerlaſting.

31 * Ieſus tooke vnto him the twelue, & ſayd vnto them, Behold, we goe vp to Hieruſalem, and all things ſhalbe fulfilled to the Sonne of man that are written by the Prophets.

The Goſpel on Quinquageſima Sunday.

Mat.20.17. mar.10.32.

32 For he ſhalbe deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and ſhall be mocked, & ſpitefully entreated, and ſpitted on:

33 And when they haue ſcourged him, they will put him to death, & the third day he ſhall riſe.

34 And they vnderſtoode none of all theſe things: and this ſaying was hid

from them, ſo that they perceiued not the things which were ſpoken.

Mat.20.29. mar.10.46.

35 *And it came to paſſe, that as hee was come nigh vnto Jericho, a certaine blind man ſate by the wayes ſide, begging.

36 And when he heard the people paſſe by, he aſked what it meant.

37 And they ſaide vnto him, that Jeſus of Nazareth paſſeth by.

38 And he cried, ſaying, Jeſu, thou ſonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he ſhould hold his peace: but he cried ſo much the more, Thou ſonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

40 And Jeſus ſtaying, commanded him to be brought vnto him: and when he was come neere, he aſked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I ſhal do vnto thee? And he ſaid, Lorde, that I may receiue my ſight.

42 And Jeſus ſaide vnto him, Receiue thy ſight, thy faith hath ſaued thee.

43 And immediately hee receiued his ſight, & folowed him, glorifying God: and al the people when they ſawe [it,] gaue praiſe vnto God.

The xix. Chapter.

Chriſt rideth to Hieruſalem, and weeping ouer it, foreſheweth the deſtruction thereof.

1 AND [Jeſus] entred in, and went thorow Jericho.

2 And beholde, there was a mā named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, and was rich [alſo:]

3 And hee ſought [meanes] to ſee Jeſus what he ſhoulde be, and could not for the preaſe, becauſe he was little of ſtature.

4 And he ran before, and climed vp into a wilde figge tree, to ſee him: for he was to come that way.

5 And when Jeſus came to ỹ place, he looked vp, and ſaw him, and ſaide vnto him, Zache, come downe at once: for to day I muſt abide at thy houſe.

6 And he came downe haſtily, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when they all ſawe it, they murmured, ſaying that he was gone in to tarry with a man that is a ſinner.

8 And Zache ſtoode forth, & ſaid vnto ỹ Lord, Beholde, Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore, & if I haue taken from any man by forged ‖ cauillation, I reſtore him foure folde.

‖ Or, falſe accuſation.

9 Jeſus ſaid vnto him, This day is ſaluation come to [a] this houſe: becauſe that he is alſo the child of [b] Abraham.

10 *For ỹ ſonne of man is come to ſeeke, and to ſaue that which was loſt.

11 And as they heard theſe things, he added, and ſpake a parable, becauſe he was nigh to Hieruſalem, and becauſe they thought that ỹ kingdome of God ſhould ſhortly appeare.

12 *He ſayde therefore, A certaine noble man went into a farre countrey, to receiue for himſelfe a kingdome, and to come againe.

13 And when he had called his ten ſeruants, he deliuered them ten ‖ pieces of money, ſaying vnto them, [c] Occupie till I [d] come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and ſent a meſſage after him, ſaying, We will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to paſſe, that whē he had returned, receiuing his kingdome, then he commanded theſe ſeruantes to be called vnto him, to whome he had giuen the money, that he might know howe much euery man had gayned in occupying.

16 Then came the firſt, ſaying, Lord, thy piece hath gayned ten pieces.

17 And he ſaid vnto him, Wel, thou good ſeruant: becauſe thou haſt bene faithful in a very litle thing, haue thou authoritie ouer ten cities.

18 And the ſecond came, ſaying, Lorde, thy piece hath encreaſed fiue pieces.

19 And to the ſame [he] ſaid, Be thou alſo [ruler] ouer fiue cities.

20 And another came, ſaying, Lord, beholde, here is thy piece, which I haue laide vp in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, becauſe thou art a ſtraite man: thou takeſt vp that thou layedſt not downe, & reapeſt that thou diddeſt not ſowe.

22 [Then] he ſayth vnto him, Of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee, thou euill ſeruaunt: Kneweſt thou that I am a ſtrayte man, taking vp that I layde not downe, and reaping that I did not ſowe:

23 And wherefore gaueſt not thou my money into the banke, and at my comming I might haue required mine owne with vantage?

24 And he ſaid vnto them that ſtood by, Take from him that piece, and giue it to him that hath ten pieces.

[a] That is to ſay, Zacheus familie, and that by the meanes of ỹ league that God made to Abraham and his ſeede.

[b] To be the childe of Abraham, is to be freely elect, Rom. 9. and to continue in the ſteps of Abrahams faith, Rom. 4. and to do the workes of Abrahā, John 8.

Mat.18.11.

Mat.25.14.

‖ Or, poūds.

[c] God will not haue his ſeruants idle, nor his graces idle in them.

[d] That is, till his ſecond comming, which ſhalbe when he commeth to iudgement.

25 And they ſaide vnto him, Lorde, he hath ten pieces.

Mat.13.12. and 25.39. mark.4.25. luke 8,18.

26 For I ſay vnto you,*That vnto euery one which hath, ſhalbe giuen: and from him that hath not, ſhalbe taken away euen that he hath.

27 Moreouer, thoſe myne enemyes which would not that I ſhould reigne ouer them, bring hither, and ſlay them before me.

28 And whẽ he had thus ſpokẽ, he went forward, aſcending vp to Hieruſalem.

Mat.21.1. mark,11,1.

29 *And it came to paſſe, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethanie, beſides the mount which is called Oliuet, he ſent two of his diſciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the towne which is ouer againſt you, in yͤ which at your entring ye ſhal finde a Colt tyed, whereon yet neuer man ſate: looſe him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aſke you, Why doe ye looſe him? Thus ſhal ye ſay vnto him, Becauſe the Lord hath neede of him.

32 They that were ſent, went their way, & found euen as he had ſaid vnto them.

33 And as they were a looſing the Colt, the owners thereof ſaide vnto them, Why looſe ye the Colt?

34 And they ſaide, For the Lorde hath neede of him.

Mat.21.7. iohn 12.14.

35 *And they brought him to Ieſus: and their garments being caſt on the Colt, they ſet Ieſus thereon.

36 And as hee went, they ſpread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was now come nigh to the going downe of the mount Oliuet, the whole multitude of the diſciples beganne reioycing to praiſe God with a loude voyce, for all the miracles that they had ſeene,

38 Saying, Bleſſed be yͤ king that commeth in the name of the Lord, peace in [c] heauen, and glory in the higheſt.

c That is, by Chriſt we are reconciled to God, and Gods wrath is pacified toward vs.

39 And ſome of the Phariſees of yͤ company ſaide vnto him, Maſter, rebuke thy diſciples.

40 He anſwering, ſaid vnto them, I tell you, yͭ if theſe would holde their peace, then ſhall the ſtones cry immediatly.

The Goſpel on the x. Sunday after Trinitie. Mat.24.1. mark.13.1.

41 And when he was come neere, he beheld the citie, and wept on it:

42 *Saying, If thou hadſt knowẽ thoſe things which [belong] vnto thy peace, euen in this thy day: but now are they hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes ſhall come vpon thee, that thine enemyes alſo ſhall caſt a banke about thee, and compaſſe thee round, & keepe thee in one euery ſide,

44 And make thee euen with yͤ ground, and thy children which are in thee: and they ſhall not leaue in thee one ſtone vpon another, becauſe thou knoweſt not the time of thy viſitation.

Mat.21.12. mar,11,11.

45 *And he went into the temple, and began to caſt out them that ſold therein, and them that bought,

Eſai 56.7. ierem.7.11.

46 *Saying vnto them, It is written, My houſe is the houſe of prayer: but ye haue made it a denne of theeues.

47 And he taught dayly in the temple. But the high prieſts and the Scribes, and the chiefe of yͤ people, went about to deſtroy him,

48 And could not finde what to doe: for all the people did hang of him, when they heard him.

The xx, Chapter.

17 Chriſt the ſtone reproued. 41 Chriſt the ſonne of Dauid.

Mat.21.23. mar,11,27.

1 AND *it came to paſſe, that on one of thoſe dayes, as he taught the people in yͤ temple, and preached the Goſpell, the high Prieſtes and the Scribes came vpon him, with the elders,

2 And ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Tell vs, by what authoritie doeſt thou theſe things? Either, who is he that gaue thee this authoritie?

3 He anſwering, ſayde vnto them, I will alſo aſke you one worde, and anſwere me.

4 The baptiſme of [a] Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men?

a That is, the whole miniſterie of Iohn.

5 And they reaſoned wͭ themſelues, ſaying, If we ſhal ſay Frõ heauen, he wil ſay, Why then beleeued ye him not?

6 But and if we ſay Of men, al the people wil ſtone vs: For they be perſwaded that Iohn is a Prophet.

7 And they anſwered, that they coulde not tell whence [it was.]

8 And Ieſus ſayde vnto them, Neyther tell I you by what authoritie I doe theſe things.

Eſai 5.1. iere.2.21. matt.21.23. mark.12.1.

9 Then beganne he to put foorth to the people this parable. *A certaine man planted a vineyarde, and let it foorth to huſbandmen, and went himſelfe into a ſtrange countrey for a great ſeaſon.

10 And when the time was come, he ſent a ſeruant to the huſbandmẽ, that they ſhould giue him of the fruite of yͤ vineyarde.

yarde. But they, when they had beaten him, ſent him away emptie.

11 And againe, [he] ſent yet another ſeruant: but they, when they had beaten him alſo, and entreated him ſhamefully, ſent him away emptie.

12 Againe, he ſent the thirde, and when they had wounded him alſo, they caſt him out.

13 Then ſaid the lorde of the vineyarde, What ſhal I do? I wil ſend my deare ſonne: it may be they will reuerence him when they ſee him.

14 But when the huſbandmen ſaw him, they reaſoned within themſelues, ſaying, This is the heyre, come, let vs kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 And when they had caſt him out of the vineyarde, they killed him. What then ſhall the lorde of the vineyard doe vnto them?

16 He ſhall come and deſtroy theſe huſbandmen, & ſhall let out his vineyard to other. When they heard [this,] they ſaid, God forbid.

Pſa.118.22 17 And he beheld them, & ſaid, *What is this then that is written, The ſtone that [b] the builders diſalowed, the ſame is become the head of the corner.

b By yͤ corner ſtone, he meaneth Chriſt himſelfe, who was refuſed of yͤ Jewes.

18 Whoſoeuer ſhal ſtumble vpon yͤ ſtone, ſhalbe broken: but on whomſoeuer it ſhal fal, it wil grinde him to powder.

19 And the high Prieſtes and yͤ Scribes yͤ ſame houre went about to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceiued that he had ſpoken this ſimilitude againſt them.

20 And they watched him, and ſent forth ſpies, which ſhould faine themſelues righteous men, that they might take hold of his words, to deliuer him vnto the power and authoritie of yͤ deputie.

Mat.22.16. mar.12.13. 21 And they aſked him, ſaying, *Maſter, we know that thou ſayeſt and teacheſt right, neither conſidereſt thou the outward appearance of any man, but teacheſt the way of God truely:

22 Is it lawful for vs to giue tribute vnto Ceſar, or no?

23 When hee had perceyued their craftineſſe, he ſaid vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a penie: Whoſe image and ſuperſcription hath it? They anſwering, ſaid, Ceſars.

Rom.13.7. 25 And he ſaide vnto them, *Giue then vnto Ceſar the things which [belong] vnto Ceſar: and to God, the things that perteine vnto God.

26 And they could not reproue his ſayings before the people: and they marueyled at his anſwere, and helde their peace.

27 Then * came to him certaine of the Saducees (which deny yͭ there is any reſurrection) and they aſked him, Mat.21.23. mar.12.18.

28 Saying, Maſter, Moſes wrote vnto vs, *If any mans brother die, hauing a wife, and he die without childrē, that then his brother ſhould take his wife, and raiſe vp ſeede vnto his brother. Deut.25.5

29 There were therfore ſeuen brethren, and the firſt, whē he had taken a wife, died with out children.

30 And the ſecond tooke her to wife, and he died childleſſe.

31 And the third tooke her, & in likewiſe [the reſidue of] the ſeuen, and left no children behinde them, and died.

32 Laſt of all, the woman died alſo.

33 Now in yͤ reſurrection, whoſe wife of them is ſhe? for ſeuen had her to wife.

34 Jeſus anſwering, ſaide vnto them, The children of this [c] worlde marrie wiues, and are married:

c That is, all that remaine in the world, & are abiding therein.

35 But they which ſhal be counted worthy to inioy that world, and the reſurrection from the dead, doe not marrie wiues, neither are married:

36 For neither can they die any more, for they are equall vnto the Angels, & are the ſonnes of God, in as much as they are the children of the reſurrection.

37 And that the dead be raiſed, * Moſes alſo ſhewed beſides the bramble buſh, when he calleth the Lorde, the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſahac, and the God of Jacob. Exod.3.6.

38 For hee is not a God of dead, but of liuing: for all liue vnto him.

39 Then certaine of the Phariſees anſwering, ſaide, Maſter, thou haſt wel ſaide.

40 And after that, durſt they not aſke him any queſtion at all.

41 And he ſaide vnto them, *Howe ſay they that Chriſt is Dauids ſonne, Mat.22.24. mar.12.35.

42 And Dauid himſelfe ſaieth in yͤ booke of yͤ Pſalmes, *The Lord ſaide to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, Pſal.110.1.

43 Til I make thine enemies thy footeſtoole?

44 Dauid therefore calleth him Lorde, and how is he then his [d] ſonne?

d For the ſonne is not Lord ouer his father, & therefore it followeth that Chriſt is God.

45 Then in the audience of al the people, he ſaid vnto his diſciples,

Matt. 23.6. mar.12.38.

46 *Beware of the Scribes, which will goe in long robes, and loue greetings in the markets, and the higheſt ſeates in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roomes at feaſtes,

47 Which deuoure widdowes houſes, vnder colour of long prayers: the ſame ſhall receiue greater damnation.

The xxi. Chapter.

2 The liberalitie of the poore widowe. 27 Of the ende of the world.

Mar, 12, 41.

1 As he looked vp, *he ſawe yͤ rich men, which caſt their gifts into the treaſurie.

2 He ſaw alſo a certaine poore widow, caſting in thither two mites.

3 And he ſaide, Of a trueth I ſay vnto you, that this poore widowe hath put in more then they all.

4 For all theſe haue of their ſuperfluitie caſt in vnto the offerings of God, but ſhe of her penurie hath caſt in all the liuing that ſhe had.

Mat, 24.1. mark, 13.1. luk, 19.43.

5 *And vnto ſome that ſpake of yͤ temple, how it was garniſhed with goodly ſtones and gifts, he ſaid,

6 [As for] thoſe things which ye behold, the dayes wil come, in the which there ſhall not be left one ſtone vpō another, that ſhal not be throwen downe.

7 And they aſked him, ſaying, Maſter, when ſhall theſe things be? and what ſigne will there be, when theſe things ſhall come to paſſe?

8 And he ſayde, Take heede that ye be not deceyued: for many ſhall come in my name, ſaying, I am [Chriſt,] and the time draweth neere: goe ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye ſhal heare of warres & ſeditiōs, be not afraide: for theſe things muſt firſt come to paſſe, but the end foloweth not by and by.

10 Then ſaid he vnto them, Nation ſhal riſe againſt nation, and kingdome againſt kingdome:

Mat, 24.8. mark, 13.9.

11 *And great earthquakes ſhal be in diuers places, & hungers, & peſtilences, and fearefull things: and great ſignes ſhall there be from heauen.

12 But before al theſe, they ſhal lay their handes on you, & perſecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, & into priſons, and ſhal bring you vnto kings, and rulers, for my names ſake.

13 And it ſhall turne to you for a teſtimoniall.

Luk. 12.12. mat, 10.19. mar, 13.11.

14 *Be at a ſure poynt therefore in your heartes, not to ſtudie before what ye ſhall anſwere.

15 For I will giue you a mouth & wiſedome, where againſt all your aduerſaries ſhal not be able to ſpeake, nor reſiſt.

16 Yea, ye ſhall be betrayed alſo of your parents, and brethren, and kinſfolkes, and friendes, and [ſome] of you ſhall they put to death,

17 And hated ſhall ye be of al men for my names ſake.

Mat. 10.30.

18 *And there ſhall in no caſe one haire of your head periſh.

19 Poſſeſſe ye your ſoules by your [a] patience.

[a] Thoſe poſſeſſe their ſoules in patience, vnto whō God giueth a ioyful mind vnder the croſſe, euen vnto yͤ ende.

Mat. 24.15.

20 *And when ye ſhal ſee Hieruſalem beſieged with an hoſte, then be ſure that yͤ deſolation of the ſame is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Iurie, flee to the mountaynes, and let them which are in the middes of it, depart out, and let not them that are in other countries, enter therein.

22 For theſe be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But wo vnto thē that are with childe, and to them that giue ſucke in thoſe dayes, for there ſhall be great diſtreſſe in the land, & wrath ouer this people.

24 And they ſhal fal through the edge of the ſword, & ſhall be led away captiue into al nations, and Hieruſalem ſhalbe troden downe of the Gentiles, vntill the time of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

The Goſpel on the ii. Sunday in Aduent.

Eſai 13.10. ezec, 32.7. mat, 24.29. mar, 13.24.

25 *And there ſhalbe ſignes in the ſunne, and in the Moone, and in the ſtarres, and vpō the earth trouble among the nations, with perplexitie, the ſea and the water roaring:

26 And mens heartes failing them for feare, & for looking after thoſe things which are comming on the world: For the powers of heauen ſhalbe ſhaken.

27 And then ſhal they ſee the ſonne of mā comming in a cloude, with power and great glory.

Rom, 8.23.

28 And whē theſe things begin to come to paſſe, thē looke vp, & lift vp your heads, *for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he ſhewed them a ſimilitude, Behold the figge tree, and all the trees,

30 Whē they ſhoote forth [their buds,] ye beholding, know of your owne ſelues that ſommer is then nigh at hand.

31 So likewiſe ye, when yee ſee theſe things come to paſſe, be ye ſure that the kingdome of God is nigh.

32 Verily I ſay vnto you, this generatiõ ſhall in no wiſe paſſe, til all be fulfilled.

33 Heauen and earth ſhal paſſe, but my wordes ſhall in no wiſe paſſe.

34 Take heede to your ſelues, leſt at any time your heartes be ouercome with ſurfeting, and drunkenneſſe, and cares of this life, and ſo that day come vpon you vnawares.

35 For as a ſnare ſhal it come on al them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, at all times praying, that ye may be accompted worthie to eſcape all theſe things that ſhall come, and that ye may ſtand before the ſonne of man.

37 In the day time he was teaching in the temple, and at night he went, and abode in the mount that is called Oliuet.

38 And all the people came earely in the morning to him in the temple, for to heare him.

The xxii. Chapter.

4 Iudas ſelleth Chriſt. 7 They eate the Paſſeouer.

The Goſpel on wedneſday next before Eaſter.

1 The feaſt of ſweete breade drewe nigh, which is called the Paſſeouer.

2 And the high Prieſts and Scribes ſought howe they might kill him, for they feared the people.

Mat.26.14. mar.14.10.

3 *Then entred Satan into Iudas, whoſe ſirname was Iſcariot, being of the number of the twelue.

Mat.26.17. mar.14.13.

4 *And he went his way, & communed with the high prieſts & captaines, how he might betray him vnto them.

5 And they were glad, and promiſed to giue him money.

6 And he conſented, and ſought opportunitie to betray him vnto them without tumult.

Mat.26.17. mark.14.3.

7 *Then came the day of ſweete bread, when [of neceſſitie] the Paſſeouer muſt be killed.

8 And he ſent Peter and Iohn, ſaying, Goe and prepare vs the Paſſeouer, that we may eate.

9 They ſaid vnto him, where wilt thou that we ſhould prepare [it?]

10 And he ſaide vnto them, Beholde, when ye are entred into the citie, there ſhall a man meete you, bearing a pitcher of water, him follow into the ſame houſe that he entreth in.

11 And ye ſhall ſay vnto the good man of the houſe, The maſter ſayeth vnto thee, where is the gheſt chamber, where I ſhall eate the paſſeouer with my diſciples?

12 And he ſhall ſhewe you a great vpper chamber prepared, there make ready.

13 And they went, and founde as he had ſaide vnto them, and they made ready the Paſſeouer.

Mat.26.20. mar.14.18.

14 *And when the houre was come, he ſate downe, and the twelue Apoſtles with him.

15 And he ſaid vnto them, with [heartie] deſire, I haue deſired to eat this Paſſeouer with you before that I ſuffer.

16 For I ſay vnto you, Hencefoorth I wil not in any wiſe eate of it any more, vntill it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And when he had taken the cup, and giuen thankes, he ſaid, Take this, and diuide it among you.

18 For I ſay vnto you, I will not in any wiſe drinke of the fruit of the vine, vntil the kingdome of God ſhal come.

Mat.26.20. mar.14.22. 1.cor.11.24.

19 *And when he had taken bread, and giuen thankes, he brake [it,] and gaue vnto them, ſaying, This is my body which is giuen for you, this doe in the remembrance of me.

20 Likewiſe alſo when he had ſupped, he tooke the cup, ſaying, This cuppe is the new Teſtamẽt in my blood, which is ſhed for you.

Mat.26.21. mar.14.19. ioh.13.18. pſal.40.11.

21 *Yet beholde, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truely the ſonne of man goeth as it is appointed, but woe vnto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they beganne to enquire among themſelues, which of them it was that ſhould doe this thing.

Mat.20.25. mar.10.42.

24 *And there was a ſtrife among them, which of them ſhould ſeeme to bee the greateſt.

Mat.10.25. mar.14.42.

25 *And he ſaid vnto them, The kings of nations be lordes ouer them, & they that haue authoritie vpon them, are called benefactours.

26 But ye ſhall not be ſo: but he that is greateſt among you, ſhall be as yͤ yonger, and he that is chiefe, ſhall be as he that doeth miniſter.

The Goſpel on Saint Bartholomewesday.

27 For whether is greater, he that ſitteth at meate, or he yͤ ſerueth? Is not he that ſitteth at meat? But I am among you as he that miniſtreth.

28 Ye are they which haue continually bidden with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint vnto you a kingdome, as my father hath appointed vnto me,

Mat,19,28.

30 That yee may eate and drinke at my table in my kingdome,* & ſit on ſeates, iudging the twelue tribes of Iſrael.

1,Pet,5,8.

31 *And the Lord ſaid, Simon, Simon, beholde, Satan hath earneſtly deſired to ſift you, as it were wheate:

32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith ſhould not faile, and when thou art conuerted, ſtrength thy brethren.

33 And he ſayd vnto him, Lorde, I am ready to go with thee both into priſon, and to death.

Mat,26,34.
mar,14,30.
iohn 13,38.

34 *And he ſaid, I tell thee Peter, the Cocke ſhal in no wiſe crowe this day, before that thou ſhalt thriſe denie that thou knoweſt me.

Mat,10,9.

35 *And hee ſayde vnto them, When I ſent you without wallet, and ſcrip, and ſhoes, lacked ye any thing? And they ſaide, No.

36 Then ſayd he vnto them, But nowe hee that hath a wallet, let him take it vp, and likewiſe his ſcrippe: and hee that hath none, let him ſell his coate, and buy a ſword.

Eſa,53,12,

37 For I ſay vnto you, that yet the ſame which is written muſt be perfourmed in me, which is,*Euen among the wicked was he reputed: For thoſe things which are written of mee, haue an ende.

38 And they ſaid, Lord, behold, here are two ſwordes. And he ſayd vnto them, It is ynough.

Mat,26,36.
mar,14,32.

39 *And hee came out, and went as hee was wont to mount Oliuet, and his diſciples followed him.

Mat,26,41.
mark,14,38

40 *And when he came to the place, he ſayde vnto them, Pray, leſt yee fal into temptation.

41 And he was pulled away from them about a ſtones caſt, & kneeled downe, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou wilt, remoue this cup from mee, neuertheleſſe, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen, comforting him.

44 And he was in an [a] agonie, and hee prayed more earneſtly, and his ſweat was like droppes of blood, trickling downe to the grounde.

[a] He felt the horrour of Gods wrath and iudgemẽt againſt ſinne.

45 And when he roſe vp from prayer, and was come to his diſciples, he foũd them ſleeping for heauineſſe,

46 And ſaid vnto them, Why ſleepe ye? Riſe, and pray, leſt yee fall into temptation.

Mat,26,47.
mar,14,43.
iohn 18,3.

47 While he yet ſpake, beholde, [*there came] a companie, and hee that was called Iudas one of the twelue, went before them, and preaſſed nigh vnto Ieſus, to kiſſe him.

48 But Ieſus ſayde vnto him, Iudas, betrayeſt thou the ſonne of man with a kiſſe?

49 When they which were about him, ſawe what would folowe, they ſaide vnto him, Lord, ſhall wee ſmite with ſword?

50 And one of them ſmote the ſeruant of the high prieſt, and tooke away his right eare.

51 Ieſus anſwered, and ſayde, Suffer ye thus farre forth. And when he touched his eare, he healed him.

52 Then Ieſus ſayde vnto the high prieſts and ||rulers of the temple, and the elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as vnto a thiefe, with ſwordes and ſtaues?

||Or, captaines.

53 When I was dayly with you in yͤ tẽple, ye ſtretched forth no hãds againſt me: But this is euẽ your very houre, and the power of darkeneſſe.

Mat,26,57.
mar,14,53.
iohn 18,24.

54 *Then tooke they him, and led him, and brought him to the high prieſtes houſe, and Peter folowed a farre off.

Mat,26,69.
mar,14,66.
iohn 18,26.

55 *And when they had kindled a fire in the middes of the hall, and were ſet down together, Peter alſo ſate downe among them.

56 But when a certaine wenche beheld him as he ſate by the fire, and earneſtly looked vpon him, ſhee ſayde, This ſame felowe was alſo with him.

57 And he denyed him, ſaying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a while another ſaw him, and ſaid, Thou art alſo of them. And Peter ſayd, Man, I am not.

59 And about yͤ ſpace of an houre after, another affirmed, ſaying, Verily this fellow was with him alſo: for he is of Galilee.

60 And Peter ſayde, Man, I wote not what thou ſayeſt. And immediatly while he yet ſpake, the Cocke crewe.

Mat,26,34.
iohn 30,31.

61 And the Lord turned backe, and looked vpon Peter: and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had ſaid vnto him, *Before the Cock crow, thou ſhalt denie me thriſe.

62 And Peter went out, & wept bitterly.

63 And the men that helde Ieſus, mocked him, and ſmote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they ſtrooke him on the face, and aſked him, ſaying, Areede, who is it that ſmote thee?

65 And many other things blaſphemouſly ſpake they againſt him.

Mat.27.1. mar.15.1. iohn 18.28.

66 *And as ſoone as it was day, the elders of the people, & the high Prieſts, and the Scribes came together, and led him into their counſell, ſaying,

67 Art thou very Chriſt? Tell vs. And he ſayd vnto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeue in any wiſe.

68 And if I aſke you, you will not in any wiſe anſwere me, nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter ſhal the ſonne of man ſit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then ſayde they all, Art thou then the ſonne of God? He ſayd, Ye ſay that I am.

71 And they ſayde, What neede we any further witneſſe? For wee our ſelues haue heard of his owne mouth.

The xxiii. Chapter.

Ieſus is accuſed before Pilate, and ſent to Herode.

The Goſpel on the thurſday next before Eaſter.

1 AND the whole multitude of them aroſe, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuſe him, ſaying, We found this fellow peruerting the people, *and forbidding to giue tribute to Ceſar, ſaying that he is Chriſt a king.

Mat.22.21 mar.12.17.

Mat.27.11. mar.15.2. iohn 18.33.

3 *And Pilate aſked him, ſaying, Art thou the king of the Iewes? Hee anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou ſayeſt it.

4 Then ſaid Pilate to the high Prieſts, and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, ſaying, Hee moueth the people, teaching throughout all Iurie, and began at Galilee, euen to this place.

6 When Pilate heard [mention] of Galilee, he aſked whether the man were of Galilee.

7 And as ſoone as he knew that he belonged vnto Herods iuriſdiction, hee ſent him to Herode, which was alſo at Hieruſalem at that time.

8 And when Herode ſawe Ieſus, hee was exceeding glad, for hee was deſirous to ſee him of a long ſeaſon, becauſe he had heard many things of him, and hee truſted to haue ſeene ſome miracle done by him.

9 Then he queſtioned with him many words, but he anſwered him nothing.

10 The high Prieſts and Scribes ſtood forth, and accuſed him ſtraitly.

11 And Herode with his men of warre deſpiſed him, and when he had mocked him, hee arayed him in white clothing, and ſent him againe to Pilate.

Mat.27.23. mar.15.14. iohn 18.38.

12 *And the ſame day Pilate and Herode were made friends together, for before they were at variance betweene themſelues.

13 And Pilate when hee had called together the high Prieſts, and the rulers, and the people,

14 Saide vnto them, Yee haue brought this man vnto me as one that peruerteth the people, and behold, I hauing examined him before you, haue founde no fault in this man, of thoſe things whereof ye accuſe him,

15 No, nor yet Herode: for I ſent you to him, and loe, nothing worthie of death is done to him.

16 I will therefore chaſten him, and let him looſe.

17 For of neceſſitie he muſt haue let one looſe vnto them at the feaſt.

18 And al the people cryed aloud, ſaying, Away with him, & deliuer to vs Barabbas:

19 Which for a certaine inſurrectiõ made in the citie, and for murder, was caſt in priſon.

20 Pilate therfore ſpake againe to them, willing to let Ieſus looſe.

21 But they cried, ſaying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 Hee ſaide vnto them the third time, What euil hath he done? I haue found no cauſe of death in him, I will therefore chaſten him, and let him goe.

23 And they were inſtant with loude voyces, requiring that hee might bee crucified, and the voyces of them, and of the high Prieſts preuayled.

24 And Pilate gaue ſentence, yͭ it ſhould be as they required.

25 And he let looſe vnto them, him that for inſurrection and murder was caſt into priſon, whome they had deſired, and he deliuered Ieſus to their will.

Mat.27.32. mar.15.21.

26 *And as they ledde him away, they caught one Simon of Cyrene, comming out of the fielde, and on him laid they yͤ croſſe, yͭ he might beare it after Ieſus.

27 And there followed him a great companie of people and of women, which

alſo bewayled and lamented him.

28 But Jeſus turning backe vnto thē, ſayd, [Yee] daughters of Hieruſalem, weepe not for me, but weepe for your ſelues, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are comming, in the which they ſhal ſay, Happie are the barren, and the wombes that neuer bare, and the paps which neuer gaue ſucke.

30 Then ſhall they beginne to ſay to the mountaines,*Fall on vs, and to the hilles, Couer vs.

Eſay,2,19. oſee,10.8. apoc,6,16.

31 For if they doe theſe things in a moyſt tree, what ſhalbe done in the drye?

Mat,22,38.

32 *And there were other two euill doers led with him, to be put to death.

Mat,27.38, mar,15,27. iohn,19,18

33 *And after that they were come to the place which is called Caluarie, there they crucified him, and the euil doers, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 Then ſayd Jeſus, Father, forgiue them, for they wote not what they do: And they parted his rayment, & caſt lottes.

35 And the people ſtood, beholding, and the rulers mocked him with them, ſaying, He ſaued other [men,] let him ſaue himſelfe, if he be very Chriſt the choſen of God.

36 The ſouldiers alſo mocked him, comming to him, & offering him vineger,

37 And ſaying, if thou bee the king of Jewes, ſaue thy ſelfe.

38 And a ſuperſcription was written ouer him, with letters of Greeke, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 And one of yͤ euill doers, which were hanged, railed on him, ſaying, If thou be Chriſt, ſaue thy ſelfe and vs.

40 But the other anſwering, rebuked him, ſaying, Feareſt thou not God, ſeeing thou art in yͤ ſame damnation?

41 And we truely are righteouſly [puniſhed,] for we receiue according to our deedes, but this man hath done nothing amiſſe.

42 And he ſaid vnto Jeſus, Lorde, remember me when thou commeſt into thy kingdome.

43 And Jeſus ſayd vnto him, Verily I ſay vnto thee, to day ſhalt thou bee with me in paradiſe.

44 And it was about the ſixth houre, and there was a darkeneſſe ouer all the earth, vntill the ninth houre.

45 And the Sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the Temple was rēt, euen thorowe the middes.

46 And when Jeſus had cryed with a loude voyce, he ſaid,*Father, into thy hands I wil commēd my ſpirit: And when he thus had ſaid, he gaue vp the ghoſt.

Pſal.30,6.

47 When the Centuriō ſaw what was done, he glorified God, ſaying, Verily this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that ſight, when they ſawe the things which were done, ſmote their breaſts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, ſtoode a farre off, beholding theſe things.

50 *And beholde, there was a man named Joſeph, a counſeller, and he was a good man, and a iuſt,

Mat,27.25. mar,15,43. ioh,19,38.

51 (The ſame had not conſented to the counſel and deede of them) which was of Arimathea, a citie of the Jewes, which ſame alſo wayted for the kingdome of God,

52 He went vnto Pilate, and begged the body of Jeſus.

53 And when he had taken it downe, he wrapped it in a linnen cloth, and layd it in a ſepulchre that was hewen in ſtone, wherein neuer man before was layde.

54 And that day was the preparing of the Sabboth, and the Sabboth drew on.

55 The women that followed after, which had come with him from Galilee, beheld the ſepulchre, and howe his body was layd.

56 And they returned, & prepared ſweete odours and oyntmēts, but reſted the Sabboth day, according to the comdement.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

13 Chriſt appeareth to the two diſciples that went to Emaus.

1 BUt *vpō the [a]firſt day of the Sabboths, very early in the morning, they came vnto the ſepulchre, bringing the ſweete odours, which they had prepared, and other women with them.

[a] That is, the firſt day of the weeke

Mar.16,1. iohn 20,21.

2 And they found the ſtone rolled away from the ſepulchre.

3 And they went in, but found not the body of the Lord Jeſu.

4 And it came to paſſe, as they were

amazed thereat, beholde, two men ſtoode by them in ſhining garments.

5 And as they were afrayde, and bowed downe their faces to the earth, they ſayde vnto them, Why ſeeke ye the liuing among the dead?

Mat. 17.23 mar.9.31. luke.9.22.

6 He is not here, but is riſen: *Remember howe he ſpake vnto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The ſonne of man muſt be deliuered into the handes of ſinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day riſe.

8 And they remembred his wordes,

9 And returned from the ſepulchre, and tolde al theſe things vnto thoſe eleuen, and to all the remnant.

10 It was Marie Magdalene, and Ioanna, and Marie Iacobi, and other that were with them, which told theſe things vnto the Apoſtles.

11 And their wordes ſeemed to them fained things, neither beleeued they thē.

John 10.6.

12 *Then aroſe Peter, and ran vnto the ſepulchre, & when he had looked in, he ſawe the linnen clothes laide by them ſelues, and departed, wondring in him ſelfe at that which was come to paſſe.

The Goſpel on the Munday in Eaſter weeke.

Mar.16.12.

13 *And beholde, two of them went that ſame day, to a village called Emaus, which was from Hieruſalem, about threeſcore [b] furlongs.

[b] That is, vii. miles and a halfe.

14 And they talked together of all theſe things that had come to paſſe.

15 And it came to paſſe, that while they communed together, and reaſoned, Ieſus him ſelfe drew neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they ſhould not knowe him.

17 And he ſaide vnto them, What maner of communications are theſe that yee haue one to another, as ye walke, and are ſad?

18 And the one of them whoſe name was Cleophas, anſwering, ſaid to him, Art thou onely a ſtranger in Hieruſalem, and haſt not knowē the things which are come to paſſe there in theſe dayes?

19 Hee ſaide vnto them, What thinges? And they ſaide vnto him, Of Ieſus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet, mightie in deede and word before God and all the people,

20 And howe the high Prieſtes and our rulers deliuered him to be condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But we truſted that it had bene hee which ſhould haue redeemed Iſrael: & as touching all theſe things, to day is euen yͤ third day ſince they were done.

22 Yea, and certaine women alſo of our companie made vs aſtonied, which came earely vnto the ſepulchre,

23 And whē they foūd not his body, they came, ſaying that they had ſeene a viſiō of angels, which ſay that he was aliue.

24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the ſepulchre, & found it euen ſo as the women had ſaide, but him they ſawe not.

25 And he ſaid vnto them, O fooles, and ſlowe of heart, to beleeue all that the Prophets haue ſpoken:

26 Ought not Chriſt to haue ſuffred theſe things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And he beganne at Moſes, & all the Prophets, & throughly interpreted vnto them in all the Scriptures, thoſe things which were written of himſelf.

28 And they drewe nigh vnto the village which they went vnto, & hee made as though he would haue gone further.

29 And they conſtrained him, ſaying, Abide with vs, for it draweth towarde night, and the day is farre paſſed: And he went in to tary with them.

30 And it came to paſſe, as he ſate at meat with them, he tooke bread, and [c] bleſſed it, and brake, and gaue to them.

[c] This word bleſſed, ſignifieth here nothing elſe, but to giue thāks, as appeareth by diuers places of Scripture, Luke 22.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knewe him, and he vaniſhed out of their ſight.

32 And they ſaide one vnto another, Did not our hearts burne within vs, while he talked with vs by the way, and opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they roſe vp the ſame houre, and returned [againe] to Hieruſalem, and founde the eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lorde is riſen in deede, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and howe he was knowen of them in the breaking of the bread.

The Goſpel on the tueſday in Eaſter weeke.

Mar.16.14. iohn 20.19.

36 *And as they thus ſpake, Ieſus him ſelfe ſtoode in the middes of them, and ſaith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

37 But they were abaſhed and afraid, & ſuppoſed that they had ſeene a ſpirite.

38 And hee ſaide vnto them, Why are ye troubled, and why do thoughtes ariſe in your heartes?

39 Beholde my hands and my feete, that it is euen I my ſelfe: handle me and ſee, for a ſpirit hath not fleſh and bones,

as ye ſee me haue.

40 And when he had thus ſpoken, hee ſhewed them his handes and his feete.

41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondred, he ſaide vnto them, Haue ye here any meate?

42 And they offred him a piece of a broyled fiſh, and of an honie combe.

43 And he tooke it, and did eate before them.

44 And he ſaide vnto them, Theſe are the wordes which I ſpake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that all muſt [needes] be fulfilled which were written of me in the law of Moſes, and in the Prophets, and in the Pſalmes.

‖Or, minds.

45 Then opened he their ‖ wittes, that they might vnderſtand yͤ Scriptures,

46 And ſaid vnto them, Thus is it written, & thus it behoued Chriſt to ſuffer, and to riſe from death the third day:

47 And that repentance and remiſſion of ſinnes ſhoulde bee preached in his name among all nations, and muſt begin at Hieruſalem.

48 And ye are witneſſes of theſe things.

John 15.26 actes 1.4.

49 *And beholde, I will ſende the promiſe of my father vpon you: But tarie ye in the citie of Hieruſalem, vntill ye be indued with power from on hie.

50 And he led them out into Bethanie, & lift vp his handes, and bleſſed them.

Mar.10.19. actes 1.9.

51 *And it came to paſſe, as hee bleſſed them, he departed from them, & was caryed vp into heauen.

52 And when they had worſhipped him, they returned to Hieruſalem, with great ioy:

53 And were continually in the Temple, praiſing and lauding God. Amen.

Here endeth the Goſpell by Saint Luke.

The Goſpell by Saint Iohn.

The firſt Chapter.

1 The diuinitie, humanitie, and office of Chriſt. 15 The teſtimonie of Iohn. 39 The calling of Andrewe, Peter, Philip, and Nathanael.

The Goſpel on Chriſtmas day.

‖Or, and that worde was God.

Gene.1.1.

1 IN the beginning was the word, and the word was with GOD, and ‖ God was that worde.

2 *The ſame was in the beginning with God.

a Without Chriſt no creature was made.

3 All things were made by it, and without [a] it, was made nothing that was made.

4 In it was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light ſhineth in the darknes, and the darknes comprehended it not.

Mat.3.1 mar.1.2. luke 3.2.

6 *There was a man ſent from God, whoſe name was John:

b That is, of Chriſt, which is the true light.

7 The ſame came for a witnes, that he ſhould beare witnes of the [b] light, that all men through him might beleeue.

8 He was not that light, but [was ſent] to beare witneſſe of the light.

9 That [light] was yͤ true light, which lighteth euery man that commeth into the worlde.

Heb.11.4.

10 He was in the worlde, *and the world was made by him, & the worlde knew him not.

11 He came into his owne, and his owne receiued him not.

12 But as many as receiued him, to thẽ gaue he [c] power to be yͤ ſonnes of God, [euen] to them yͭ beleeued on his name,

c Meaning, priuiledge, or dignitie.

‖Or, was made.

13 Which ‖ were borne not of blood, nor of the will of the fleſh, nor yet of the will of man, but of God.

Mat.1.16. luke 2.7.

d That is to ſay, man.

14 *And the ſame worde became [d] fleſh, and dwelt among vs (and we ſaw the glorie of it, as the glory of the onely begotten ſonne [that came] from the father) full of grace and trueth.

15 John beareth witnes of him, and cryed, ſaying, This was he of whome I ſpake, He yͭ cõmeth after me, is preferred before me, for he was ‖ before me.

‖Or, worthier then I.

Coloſ.1.19

16 And of his *fulneſſe haue all we receiued, and grace [e] for grace.

e That is, God doeth fauour vs, and giueth grace to ſo many as beleeue in Chriſt, and are become his members, that God in his ſonne is well pleaſed.

17 For the law was giuen by Moſes, but grace & trueth came by Jeſus Chriſt.

1.Ioh.4.12. 1.tim.6.16.

18 *No mã hath ſeene God at any time, yͤ onely begotten ſonne, which is in yͤ boſome of yͤ father, he hath declared him.

The Goſpel on the fourth ſunday in Aduent.

19 And this is the record of John, when the Jewes ſent Prieſtes and Leuites from Hieruſalem to aſke him, What art thou?

20 And he confeſſed, and denied not, and ſaid plainely, I am not that Chriſt.

21 And they aſked him, what then? Art thou Elias? And he ſaith, I am not. Art thou that Prophet? And he anſwered, No.

22 Then ſayde they vnto him, What art thou, that we may giue an anſwere to them that ſent vs? What ſayeſt thou of thy ſelfe?

Eſa.40.3. mat.3.3. luke 3.4.

23 *He ſayde, I [am] the voyce of a cryer in the wilderneſſe: Make ſtraight the way of the Lorde, as ſaid the Prophet Eſaias.

24 And they which were ſent, were of the Phariſees.

25 And they aſked him, and ſaide vnto him, Why baptizeſt thou then, if thou be not that Chriſt, nor Elias, neither ‖ a Prophet?

‖Or, that Prophet.

26 John anſwered them, ſaying, I baptize with water, but there ſtandeth one among you, whom ye knowe not,

Matth. 3.2. mar.1.7. luke 3.16. actes 19.4.

27 *He it is, which though he came after me, was before me, whoſe ſhooes latchet I am not worthie to vnlooſe.

28 Theſe thinges were done in ‖ Bethabara beyonde Jordane, where John was baptizing.

‖Or, ſome reade, Bethania.

29 The next daye, John ſeeth Jeſus comming vnto him, and ſaith, Behold the Lambe of God, which taketh away the ſinne of the worlde.

30 This is he of whome I ſaide, After me commeth a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knewe him not: but that hee ſhoulde be declared to Iſrael, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

Mat.3.16. mar.1.10. luke 3.22.

32 *And John bare recorde, ſaying, I ſawe yͤ ſpirit deſcending from heauen, like vnto a Doue, & it abode vpon him.

33 And I knewe him not: but he that ſent me to baptize with water, the ſame ſaid vnto me, Upon whom thou ſhalt ſee the ſpirite deſcending, and tarying ſtill on him, the ſame is he which baptizeth with the holy ghoſt.

34 And I ſawe, and bare recorde, that this is the ſonne of God.

35 The next day after, John ſtoode againe, and two of his diſciples.

36 And when he beheld Jeſus walking, he ſaith, Beholde the Lambe of God.

37 And the two diſciples heard him ſpeake, and they followed Jeſus.

38 And Jeſus, when he turned about, & ſaw them following [him,] ſaith vnto them, What ſeeke ye? They ſaide vnto him, Rabbi, (which is to ſay if one interprete it, Maſter) where dwelleſt yͧ?

39 He ſaith vnto them, Come & ſee. They came, and ſawe where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the [f] tenth houre.

[f] That was about two houres before night

40 One of the two which heard John ſpeake, and followed him, was Andrewe, Simon Peters brother.

41 The ſame findeth his brother Simon firſt, and ſaith vnto him, We haue foūd the Meſſias, which is by interpretation, the ‖ anointed,

‖Or, the Chriſt.

42 And brought him to Jeſus. And whē Jeſus beheld him, he ſaid, Thou art Simon the ſonne of Jona, thou ſhalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, a ſtone.

43 The day following, Jeſus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and ſaith vnto him, Followe me.

44 Philip was of Bethſaida, out of the citie of Andrewe and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and ſaith vnto him, We haue founde [him] of whome * Moſes in the lawe and the *Prophets did write, Jeſus of Nazareth the ſonne of [g] Joſeph.

Gen.49.18. eſay 4.2.

[g] He ſpeaketh after the commō opinion, for moſt men ſuppoſed him to be Joſephs ſonne.

46 And Nathanael ſaide vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip ſaith vnto him, Come and ſee.

47 Jeſus ſawe Nathanael comming to him, and ſaith of him, Beholde a right Iſraelite, in whome is no guile.

48 Nathanael ſaith vnto him, Whence knoweſt thou me? Jeſus anſwered, & ſaide vnto him, Before yͭ Philip called thee, being vnder yͤ fig tree, I ſaw thee.

49 Nathanael anſwered, and ſaith vnto him, Rabbi, thou art euen the [very] ſōne of God, thou art yͤ king of Iſrael.

50 Jeſus anſwered, and ſaide vnto him, Becauſe I ſaid vnto thee, I ſawe thee vnder the figge tree, thou ‖ beleeueſt: thou ſhalt ſee greater things thē theſe.

‖Or, beleeueſt thou?

51 And he ſaith vnto him, Uerily, verily I ſay vnto you, hereafter ſhall ye ſee heauē open, & the angels of God aſcending and deſcending vpon the ſonne of man.

The ii. Chapter.

Chriſt turneth water into wine.

The Goſpel on the ii. Sunday after the Epiphanie.

1 AND yͤ third day was there a marriage in Cana [‖ a citie] of Galilee, & the mother of Jeſus was there.

‖Or, towne.

2 And both Jeſus was called & his diſciples vnto yͤ marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jeſus ſaith vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Jeſus ſaith vnto her, Woman, what haue I to doe with thee? mine houre

is not yet come.

5 His mother ſayeth vnto yͤ ‖ miniſters, whatſoeuer he ſaith vnto you, do it.

‖Or, ſeruants.

6 And there were ſet there ſixe water pottes of ſtone, after the maner of the purifying of the Iewes, contayning two or three ‖ firkins apiece.

‖Or, meaſures.

7 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Fill the water pots with water. And they filled them vp to the brimme.

8 And he ſaith vnto them, Drawe out nowe, and beare vnto the gouernour of the feaſt. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feaſt had taſted yͤ water that was made wine (& knew not whence it was, but the miniſters which drew yͤ water knew) the gouernour of the feaſt calleth yͤ bridegrome,

10 And ſayth vnto him, Euery man at yͤ beginning doth ſet foorth good wine, & when the gheſtes haue well drunke, thẽ that which is worſe: but thou haſt kept the good wine vntill nowe.

11 This beginning of miracles did Ieſus in Cana of Galilee, & ſhewed his glory: and his diſciples beleeued on him.

12 After this he went downe to Capernaum, and his mother, & his brethren, and his diſciples, and there continued not many dayes.

13 And the Iewes Paſſeouer was at hand, & Ieſus went vp to Hieruſalem,

14 And founde ſitting in yͤ Temple thoſe that ſolde oxen, and ſheepe, and doues, and changers of money.

15 And when he had made [as it were] a ſcourge of ſmall cordes, he droue them all out of the Temple, with the ſheepe and oxẽ, and powred out the changers money, and ouerthrewe the tables:

16 And ſaide vnto thẽ yͤ ſold doues, Haue theſe things hence, & make not my fathers houſe an houſe of marchandiſe.

17 And his diſciples remembred that it was writtẽ, *The zeale of thine houſe hath euen eaten me.

Pſal. 69. 10.

18 Then anſwered the Iewes, & ſaid vnto him, What token ſheweſt thou vnto vs, ſeeing yͤ thou doeſt theſe things?

19 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, *Deſtroy this Temple, and in three dayes I will reare it vp.

Mat. 26. 61. and 27. 40. mar. 14. 58. and 15. 29.

20 Then ſaide the Iewes, Fourtie & ſixe yeeres was this Temple a building, & wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes?

21 But hee ſpake of the Temple of his body.

22 When therefore hee was riſen from death, his diſciples remembred that he thus had ſaide: and they beleeued the Scripture, and the wordes which Ieſus had ſayd.

23 When he was in Hieruſalẽ at yͤ Paſſeouer, in the feaſt day, many beleeued on his name, when they ſaw his miracles which he did.

24 But Ieſus did not commit him ſelfe vnto them, becauſe he knewe all men,

25 And needed not that any ſhoulde teſtifie of man: for he knewe what was in man.

The iii. Chapter.

3 Chriſt teacheth Nicodemus, 16 The loue of God toward the world.

1 There was a man of yͤ Phariſees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes:

The Goſpel on Trinitie Sunday.

2 The ſame came to Ieſus by night, and ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come frõ God: for no man can do theſe miracles that yͤ doeſt, except God be with him.

3 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaide vnto him, Verily, verily I ſay vnto thee, except a man bee borne from aboue, hee can not ſee the kingdome of God.

4 Nicodemus ſaith vnto him, How can a man be borne when hee is olde? can he enter yͤ ſecond time into his mothers wombe, and be borne?

5 Ieſus anſwered, Verily, verily I ſay vnto thee, except a man be borne of water and of the ſpirit, he can not enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the fleſh, is fleſh, & that which is borne of the ſpirit, is ſpirit.

7 Marueile not thou that I ſayde vnto thee, Ye muſt be borne from aboue.

8 The winde bloweth where it luſteth, and thou heareſt the ſounde thereof, but canſt not tell whence it commeth, and whether it goeth: So is euery one that is borne of the ſpirit.

9 Nicodemus anſwered, & ſayde vnto him, Howe can theſe things be?

10 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaide vnto him, Art thou a maſter of Iſrael, & knoweſt not theſe things?

11 Verily, verily I ſay vnto thee, Wee ſpeake that we doe knowe, and teſtifie that we haue ſeene: and ye receiue not our witneſſe.

12 If I haue told you earthly things, & ye beleeue not: howe ſhall ye beleeue if I tell you of heauenly things?

a No man by his owne wit can knowe the myſteries of Chriſtes kingdome, but by Chriſt himſelfe.

b This is ſpoken for the vnitie of perſon: and that which is proper to one nature, is transferred to the other, as Act. 20. & 28. & ſo Chriſt was in heauen, according to his diuine nature.

13 And no man hath aſcended vp to [a] heauen, but hee that came downe from heauen, [euen] the ſonne of man which is in [b] heauen.

Num. 21. 9.

14 *And as Moſes lift vp the ſerpent in the wilderneſſe: euen ſo muſt yͤ ſonne of man be lifted vp:

15 That whoſoeuer beleeueth in him, ſhould not periſh, but haue eternal life.

1. Iohn 4. 9.

† The Goſpel on the Mūday in Whitſon weeke.

16 *† For God ſo loued the world, that he gaue his onely begotten ſonne: yͭ whoſoeuer beleeueth in him, ſhould not periſh but haue euerlaſting life.

c That is, al ſorts of people that beleeue, whether they be Iewes or Gentiles.

17 For God ſent not his ſonne into the worlde to condemne the worlde: but that the [c] worlde through him might be ſaued.

18 He that beleeueth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleeueth not, is condemned already, becauſe hee hath not beleeued in the name of the onely begotten ſonne of God.

19 And this is the condemnation,* that light is come into the worlde, and men loued darkneſſe rather then light: becauſe their deedes were euill.

20 For euery one that euil doeth, hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, leaſt his deedes ſhould be reproued.

21 But he that doeth trueth, commeth to the light, that his deedes may be made manifeſt, yͭ they are wrought in God.

d Chriſt himſelfe baptized not, but his diſciples.

22 After theſe thinges, came Ieſus and his diſciples into the lande of Iurie, and there he taried with them, and [d] baptized.

Iohn 4, 1.

23 *And Iohn alſo was baptizing in Aenon, neare to Salim, becauſe there was much water there: & they came, and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet caſt into priſō.

25 And there aroſe a queſtion betweene Iohns diſciples and the Iewes, about purifying.

Iohn 1, 17.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and ſaide vnto him, Rabbi, hee that was with thee beyonde Iordane,* to whome yͧ bareſt witneſſe, behold, the ſame baptizeth, and al men come to him.

27 Iohn anſwered, and ſaide, A man can receiue nothing, except it be giuen him from heauen.

Iohn 1, 20.

28 Ye your ſelues are witneſſes, howe that I ſaid,* I am not that Chriſt, but am ſent before him.

29 Hee that hath the bride, is the bridegrome: but the friende of the bridegrome, which ſtandeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly becauſe of the bridegromes voyce: This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He muſt increaſe, but I muſt decreaſe.

31 He that commeth from on high, is aboue al: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and ſpeaketh of the earth: he that commeth from heauen is aboue all:

32 And what hee hath ſeene and heard, that he teſtifieth, and no man receiueth his teſtimonie.

Rom. 3, 4.

33 He that hath receiued his teſtimonie, *hath ſet to his ſeale, that God is true.

34 For he whome God hath ſent, ſpeaketh the wordes of God: For God giueth not the ſpirit by meaſure [vnto him.]

Mat, 10, 26.

35 *The father loueth the ſonne, and hath giuen al things into his hand.

Habac. 2. 4. 1 iohn 5. 10.

‖ Or, he yͭ obeieth not the ſonne.

36 *He that beleeueth on yͤ ſonne, hath euerlaſting life: he yͭ beleeueth ‖ not the ſonne, ſhal not ſee life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

The iiii, Chapter.

7 Chriſt wearied, aſketh water of the woman of Samaria. 19 The liuely water.

1 AFter that the Lord knewe how yͤ Phariſees had heard that Ieſus made & baptized mo diſciples then Iohn,

2 (Though that Ieſus himſelfe baptized not, but his diſciples:)

3 He left Iurie, and departed againe into Galilee.

4 For [it was ſo that] hee muſt needes go thorowe Samaria.

Gen, 33. 19. and 48, 22. ioſ, 24. 32.

5 Then commeth he to a citie of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neere to the poſſeſſion* that Iacob gaue to his ſonne Ioſeph.

a That is, twelue of yͤ clocke.

6 And there was Iacobs wel. Ieſus thē being wearie of his iourney, ſate thus on yͤ wel: & it was about yͤ [a] ſixth houre.

7 And there commeth a woman of Samaria to draw water: Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Giue me drinke.

8 For his diſciples were gone away vnto the towne to buy meate.

9 Then ſaith yͤ womā of Samaria vnto him, Howe is it that yͧ, being a Iewe, aſkeſt drinke of me, which am a womā of Samaria? For the Iewes meddle not with the Samaritanes.

10 Ieſus anſwered, & ſaid vnto her, If yͧ kneweſt the gift of God, and who it is that ſaith to thee, Giue me drinke: thou wouldeſt haue aſked of him, and hee would haue giuen thee water of life.

11 The womā ſaith vnto him, Syr, thou haſt nothing to drawe with, and the wel is deepe: from whence then haſt thou that water of life?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob, which gaue vs the well, and hee him ſelfe dranke thereof, and his children, and his cattell?

13 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſayd vnto her, Whoſoeuer drinketh of this water, ſhall thirſt againe:

14 But whoſoeuer drinketh of yͤ water yͭ I ſhal giue him, ſhal neuer bee more a thirſt: but the water that I ſhall giue him, ſhalbe in him a well of water ſpringing vp into euerlaſting life.

15 The woman ſaith vnto him, Syr, giue me of that water, that I thirſt not, neither come hither to drawe.

16 Ieſus ſayth vnto her, Go, cal thy huſband, and come hither.

17 The woman anſwered, and ſayd vnto him, I haue no huſbande. Ieſus ſayd vnto her, Thou haſt well ſayd, I haue no huſband.

18 For thou haſt had fiue huſbands: and he whome thou nowe haſt, is not thy huſband: In that ſaydeſt thou truely.

19 The woman ſaith vnto him, Syr, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet.

Deut.12,6.

20 Our fathers worſhipped in this moũtaine, & ye ſay that * in Hieruſalem is yͤ place where men ought to worſhip.

21 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Woman, beleeue me, the houre commeth, when yee ſhal neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hieruſalem worſhip the father.

4.Reg.17.29.

22 * Ye worſhip ye wote not what, wee knowe what we worſhip: for ſaluation commeth of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worſhippers ſhall worſhip the father in ſpirit, and in trueth: for ſuch yͤ father alſo requireth to worſhip him.

2.Cor.3.17.

24 * God is a ſpirit, and they that worſhip him, muſt worſhip him in ſpirite, and in the trueth.

25 The woman ſaith vnto him, I wote that Meſſias commeth, which is called Chriſt: when he is come, hee will tel vs all things.

26 Ieſus ſayth vnto her, I that ſpeake vnto thee, am [he.]

27 And immediatly came his diſciples, & marueiled that he talked with the woman: Yet no man ſaid, What ſeekeſt thou, or, Why talkeſt thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water pot, and went her way into the citie, and ſayth to the men,

29 Come, ſee a man which tolde mee, all things that euer I did: Is not he that Chriſt?

30 Then they went out of the citie, and came vnto him.

31 In the meane while his diſciples praied him, ſaying, Maſter, eate.

32 He ſaid vnto them, I haue meate to eate that ye wote not of.

33 Therefore ſayd the diſciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eate?

34 Ieſus ſayth vnto them, My meat is that I doe the wil of him that ſent me, and finiſh his worke.

35 Say not yee, There are yet foure monethes, & then commeth harueſt? Beholde, I ſay vnto you, Lift vp your eyes, and looke on yͤ regions: * for they are white alreadie vnto harueſt.

Mat.9.37. luke.10,2.

36 And hee that reapeth, receiueth wages, and gathereth fruite vnto life eternal: that both he that ſoweth, and he yͭ reapeth, might reioyce together.

37 And herein is the ſaying true, That one ſoweth, and another reapeth.

38 I ſent you to reape that, whereon yee beſtowed no labour: other [a] men laboured, and yee are entred into their labours.

[a] Meaning, yͤ Prophets.

39 Many of the Samaritanes of that citie beleeued on him, for the ſaying of the woman, which teſtified, That hee told me all that euer I did.

40 So, when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they beſought him that he would tarrie with them: and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe beleeued, becauſe of his owne worde:

42 And ſayd vnto yͤ woman, Nowe wee beleeue, not becauſe of thy ſaying: for wee haue heard him our ſelues, and knowe that this is euen that Chriſt, the Sauiour of the world.

43 After two dayes he departed thence, and went [away] into Galilee.

44 * For Ieſus him ſelfe teſtified, that a Prophet hath none honour in his owne countrey.

Matt.13.58 mark.6.4. luke.4.24.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans receiued him, when they had ſeene al things that he did at Hieruſalem at yͤ feaſt: For they went alſo vnto the feaſt day.

The Goſpel on the xix. Sunday after Trinitie. John.2,1.

46 * So Ieſus came againe into Cana of Galilee, where hee made the water wine. And there was a certaine ruler, whoſe ſonne was ſicke at Capernaum.

47 When the ſame heard yͤ Ieſus was come out of Iurie into Galilee, hee wẽt vnto him, & beſought him that he would come downe, & heale his ſonne: for he was euen at the point of death.

48 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Except ye ſee ſignes and wonders, yee will in no wiſe beleeue.

49 The ruler ſaith vnto him, Sir, come downe or euer that my ſonne die.

50 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Goe thy way, thy ſonne liueth. And yͤ man beleeued the word that Ieſus had ſpoken vnto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going downe, the ſeruants met him, and tolde him, ſaying, Thy ſonne liueth.

52 Then enquired he of them the houre when hee began to amend: and they ſaid vnto him, Yeſterday at yͤ ſeuenth houre the feuer left him.

53 So yͤ father knew, that it was [done] the ſame houre, in the which Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Thy ſonne liueth: and he beleeued, and all his houſhold.

54 This is againe the ſecõd miracle that Ieſus did, when hee was come out of Iurie into Galilee.

The v, Chapter.

Chriſt healeth on the Sabboth day the man that was ſicke thirtie and eight yeeres.

Leuit.23,2. deut.16,1.

1 AFter * this, there was a feaſt day of the Iewes, and Ieſus went vp to Hieruſalem.

2 And there is at Hieruſalem by yͤ a ſheepe [market,] a poole, which is called in yͤ Hebrue tongue [Betheſda,] hauing fiue porches:

a Where ſheepe were ſolde. Or elſe by the ſheepe poole: that is, where they waſhed ſheepe, or where ſheepe dranke.

3 In which lay a great multitude of ſicke folke, of blinde, halt, and withered, waiting for the mouing of the water.

4 For an angel went downe at a certaine ſeaſon into the poole, and troubled the water: Whoſoeuer then firſt after the troubling of the water ſtepped in, was made whole of whatſoeuer diſeaſe he had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had bene diſeaſed thirty & eight yeeres.

6 When Ieſus ſawe him lie, and knewe that he nowe long time had bene diſeaſed, he ſaith vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The ſicke man anſwered him, Syr, I haue no man when yͤ water is troubled, to put me into the poole: but in the meane time, while I am about to come, another ſteppeth downe before me.

8 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Riſe, take vp thy bed, and walke.

9 And immediatly the man was made whole, & tooke vp his bed, & walked: And on the ſame day was yͤ Sabboth.

10 The Iewes therefore ſaide vnto him that was made whole, It is the Sabboth day, * it is not lawfull for thee to carie thy bed. Iere,17.2

11 He anſwered them, He that made mee whole, ſaid vnto me, Take vp thy bed, and walke.

12 Then aſked they him, What man is that which ſayd vnto thee, Take vp thy bed, and walke?

13 And he that was healed, wiſt not who it was: for Ieſus had gotten himſelfe away, becauſe that there was preaſe of people in that place.

14 Afterward Ieſus findeth him in the Temple, and ſaid vnto him, Beholde, thou art made whole: ſinne no more, leaſt a worſe thing come vnto thee.

15 The man departed, and tolde the Iewes that it was Ieſus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Iewes perſecute Ieſus, and ſought [the meanes] to ſlay him, becauſe hee had done theſe things on the Sabboth day.

17 Ieſus anſwered them, My father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

18 Therefore the Iewes ſought yͤ more to kill him, not onely becauſe hee had broken yͤ Sabboth, but ſayd alſo, that God was his father, and making himſelfe equal with God.

19 Then anſwered Ieſus, and ſaid vnto them, Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, The ſonne can do nothing of himſelfe, but that hee ſeeth the father doe: for whatſoeuer hee doeth, that alſo doeth the ſonne likewiſe.

20 For yͤ father loueth yͤ ſonne, & ſheweth him al things yͤ he himſelfe doeth: and he wil ſhew him greater workes then theſe, becauſe ye ſhould maruaile.

21 For likewiſe as yͤ father raiſeth vp the dead, and quickeneth them: euen ſo the ſonne quickeneth whom he will.

22 Neither iudgeth the father any man: but hath committed all iudgement vnto the ſonne,

23 Becauſe that all men ſhould honour the ſonne, euen as they honour the father. He that honoureth not the ſonne, [the ſame] honoureth not the father which hath ſent him.

24 Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, He that heareth my worde, and beleeueth on him that ſent me, hath euerlaſting life, and ſhal not come into damnation: but is eſcaped from death vnto life.

25 Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, The houre is comming, and now is, when the [b] dead ſhall heare the voyce of the ſonne of God: and they that heare, [c] ſhall liue.

[b] Meaning thoſe that are drowned in ſinne.

[c] That is, they that receiue it by faith.

26 For as the father hath life in himſelfe: ſo likewiſe hath he giuen to the ſonne to haue life in him ſelfe:

27 And hath giuen him power alſo to iudge, becauſe he is the ſonne of man.

28 Marueile not at this: for the houre is comming, in the which all that are in the graues, ſhall heare his voyce,

Matt,25,41

29 And ſhall come forth,* they that haue done good, vnto the reſurrectiō of life, and they that haue done euil, vnto the reſurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine owne ſelfe doe nothing: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iuſt, becauſe I ſeeke not mine owne will, but the will of the father, which hath ſent me.

Iohn,8,14.

31 *If I beare witneſſe of my ſelfe, my witneſſe is not true.

Matt,3,17.

32 *There is another that beareth witneſſe of me, & I am ſure that yͤ witnes which he witneſſeth of me, is true.

Iohn 1.27.

33 *Ye ſent vnto Iohn, and he bare witneſſe vnto the trueth.

34 But I receiue not the record of man: neuertheleſſe, theſe things I ſay, that ye might be ſaued.

35 He was a burning and a ſhining light: & yee would for a ſeaſon haue reioyced in his light.

36 But I haue greater witneſſe then [the witneſſe] of Iohn: for the workes which yͤ father hath giuen me to finiſh, the ſame workes that I doe, beare witneſſe of mee, that the father hath ſent me.

Matt.3,17. and 17.5. Deu,.4,12.

37 And the father himſelfe which hath ſent mee, *hath borne witneſſe of mee. Yee haue not heard his voyce at any time, *nor ſeene his ſhape.

38 And his word haue yee not abiding in you: for whome he hath ſent, him yee beleeue not.

39 Search the ſcriptures, for in them yee thinke yee haue eternal life: and they are they which teſtifie of me.

40 And yet will ye not come to mee, that ye might haue life.

41 I receiue not the prayſe of men.

42 But I knowe you, that yee haue not the loue of God in you.

Iohn 12,41.

43 I am come in my fathers name, & yee receiue me not: * if another ſhall come in his owne name, him will ye receiue.

44 How can yee beleeue, which receiue honour one of another, and ſeeke not yͤ honour that commeth of God only?

45 Doe not thinke that I wil accuſe you to my father: there is one that accuſeth you, euen Moſes, in whom ye truſt.

Gene,3,15. deut,18,15.

46 For had ye beleeued Moſes, ye would haue beleeued me: *for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye beleeue not his writings, how ſhall ye beleeue my words?

The vi. Chapter.

29 Faith is the worke of God, 35 Of the bread of life. 40 Of faith.

1 AFter theſe thinges, Ieſus went his way ouer the ſea of Galilee, which is the ſea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude folowed him, becauſe they ſawe his miracles which he did on them that were diſeaſed.

3 And Ieſus went vp into a mountaine, and there he ſate with his diſciples.

Leuit,23,2, deut.16,1.

4 And the Paſſeouer, * a feaſt of the Iewes, was nigh.

The Goſpel on the 25. Sunday after Trinitie. Matt,14,16 mar.6,38. luke.9,13.

5 *When Ieſus then lift vp his eyes, and ſawe a great company come vnto him, he ſaieth vnto Philip, Whence ſhal we buy bread, that theſe may eate?

6 (This he ſaid to prooue him: for hee himſelfe knew what he would doe.)

7 Philip anſwered him, Two hundred [a] peny worth of bread are not ſufficient for them, yͭ euery man may take a little.

[a] This ſumme amounteth to about fiue pound ſterling.

8 One of his diſciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, ſaieth vnto him,

9 There is a little lad here, which hath fiue barley loaues, and two fiſhes: but what are they among ſo many?

10 And Ieſus ſaid, Make the people ſit downe. There was much graſſe in the place. So the men ſate downe, in number about fiue thouſand.

11 And Ieſus tooke the bread, and when he had giuen thanks, he diſtributed to the diſciples, and the diſciples to them that were ſet downe, and likewiſe of yͤ fiſhes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, hee ſaide vnto his diſciples, Gather vp yͤ broken meat that remaineth, that nothing be loſt.

13 And they gathered it together, & filled twelue baſkets with the broken meate of the fiue barley loaues, which [brokẽ meate] remained vnto them that had eaten.

14 Then thoſe men, when they had ſeene the miracle that Jeſus did, ſaid, This is of a truth the ſame Prophet yͭ ſhould come into the world.

15 When Jeſus therefore perceiued that they woulde come and take him vp by force, to make him king, he departed againe into a mountaine himſelf alone.

Mat.14,25. mar,6,47.

16 *And when euen was now come, his diſciples went downe vnto the ſea,

17 And gate vp into a ſhip, and went ouer the ſea towardes Capernaum: and it was now darke, and Jeſus was not come to them.

18 And the ſea aroſe with a great wind that blewe.

19 So whẽ they had rowed about xxv. or xxx. furlongs, they ſaw Jeſus walking on the ſea, and drawing nigh vnto the ſhip: & they were afraid.

20 But he ſaith vnto them, It is I, bee not afraid.

21 And they woulde haue receiued him into the ſhip, and immediately the ſhip was at the land whither they went.

22 The day folowing, when the people which ſtood on the other ſide of the ſea, ſaw that there was none other ſhippe there, ſaue that one whereinto his diſciples were entred, & that Jeſus went not in with his diſciples into yͤ ſhip, but yͭ his diſciples were gone [away] alone:

23 Howbeit, there came other ſhips from Tiberias, nigh vnto the place where they did eate bread, after that the Lord had giuen thanks.

24 When the people therefore ſaw that Jeſus was not there, neither his diſciples, they alſo tooke ſhipping, & came to Capernaum, ſeeking for Jeſus.

25 And when they had founde him on yͤ other ſide of yͤ ſea, they ſaide vnto him, Rabbi, when cameſt thou hither?

26 Jeſus anſwered them, & ſaid, Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, Ye ſeeke me, not becauſe ye ſaw the miracles, but becauſe ye did eat of the loaues, and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meate which periſheth, but for that meat which endureth vnto euerlaſting life, which [meat] the ſonne of man ſhall giue vnto you: *for him hath God the father ſealed.

Mat.3,17, and 17,3. iohn 1,32.

28 Then ſaid they vnto him, What ſhal we do, that wee might worke yͤ works of God?

29 Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, *This is the worke of God, that ye beleeue on him whom he hath ſent.

1,Ioh,3,23.

30 They ſaid therefore vnto him, what ſigne ſheweſt thou thẽ, yͭ we may ſee, & beleeue thee? what doeſt thou worke?

31 Our fathers did eate Manna in yͤ deſert, as it is written, *Hee gaue them bread from heauen to eate.

Exo.16,14. num.11.7. pſal.78.24. wiſd.16,20

32 Then Jeſus ſaid vnto them, Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, Moſes gaue you not yͤ bread from heauẽ, but my father giueth you the true bread from heauẽ.

33 For the bread of God, is he which cõmeth downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.

34 Then ſaid they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.

35 And Jeſus ſaid vnto them, I am the bread of life: hee that commeth to mee, ſhall not hunger in any wiſe: *and hee that beleueth on me, ſhal neuer thirſt.

Eccl,24,19

36 But I ſay vnto you, that ye alſo haue ſeene me, and yet ye beleeue not.

37 All that the father giueth mee, ſhall come to me, and him that commeth to me, I will in no wiſe caſt out.

38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him that ſent me.

39 And this is yͤ fathers will which hath ſent me, that of all which hee hath giuen me, I ſhal loſe nothing, but raiſe it vp againe at the laſt day.

40 And this is the will of him that ſent me, that euery one which ſeeth yͤ ſonne and beleeueth on him, may haue euerlaſting life: and I will raiſe him vp at the laſt day.

41 The Jewes then murmured at him, becauſe he ſaid, I am the bread [of life] which came downe from heauen.

42 And they ſaid, *Is not this Jeſus, yͤ ſonne of Joſeph, whoſe father & mother we know? How is it then that hee ſaith, I came downe from heauen?

Mat.13,55.

43 Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Murmure not among your ſelues.

44 No man can come to me, except the father, which hath ſent me, draw him: and I will raiſe him vp at the laſt day.

45 It is written in the Prophetes, *And

Eſai.54.13. iere.31,33.

they ſhall be all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard, & hath learned of ẏ father, commeth vnto me,

46 Not that any man hath ſeene the father, *ſaue he which is of God, ẏ ſame hath ſeene the father.

Mat;11,27

47 Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, Hee that putteth his truſt in me, hath euerlaſting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

Exo,16,15.

49 Your fathers did eate *Manna in the wilderneſſe, and are dead.

50 This is that breade which commeth downe from heauen, that if any man eate thereof, [he] ſhould not die.

51 I am ẏ liuing bread, which came down from heauen. If any man eate of this bread, he ſhall liue for euer: and ẏ bread ẏ I will giue, is my fleſh, which I will giue for the life of the world.

52 The Iewes therefore ſtroue amongſt themſelues, ſaying, How cã this fellow giue vs that fleſh of his to eate?

53 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, Except yee eate the fleſh of the ſonne of mã, and drinke his blood, ye haue no life in you.

.Cor,11, 7.

54 *Whoſo eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life, and I will raiſe him vp at the laſt day.

55 For my fleſh is meat in deede, and my blood is drinke in deede.

56 He ẏ eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the liuing father hath ſent me, & I liue by ẏ father: Euen ſo, he that eateth me, ſhall liue by [the meanes of] me.

58 This is that bread which came downe from heauen: not as your fathers did eate Manna, and are deade: he that eateth of this bread, ſhall liue euer.

Iohn 3.13.

a To wit, if it be ſeparate from the ſpirite, whereof it hath the force. For it commeth of the power of the ſpirite, ẏ the fleſh giueth vs life, and feedeth vs: And therefore, ẏ we may be truely fed & nouriſhed with it, we muſt bring the ſpiritual mouth of faith to receiue it,

59 These things ſaid he in the ſynagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his diſciples, when they had heard [this,] ſaide, This is an harde ſaying, who can abide the hearing of it?

61 When Ieſus knew in himſelfe that his diſciples murmured at it, he ſaide vnto them, Doth this offend you?

62 [What] and if ye ſhall ſee the ſonne of man aſcend *vp thither where he was before?

63 It is the ſpirite that quickeneth, the fleſh profiteth [a] nothing: The words ẏ I ſpeake vnto you, are ſpirit and life.

64 But there are ſome of you ẏ beleeue not. For Ieſus knewe from the beginning, which they were that beleeued not, and who ſhould betray him.

65 And he ſaide, Therefore ſaid I vnto you, ẏ no man cã come vnto me, except it were giuen vnto him of my father.

66 From ẏ time many of his diſciples wẽt backe, and walked no more with him.

67 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto ẏ twelue, Will ye alſo goe away?

68 Then Simon Peter anſwered him, Lorde, to whome ſhall we goe? Thou haſt the wordes of eternall life:

69 *And we beleeue & are ſure that thou art that Chriſt, the ſonne of the liuing God.

Mat,16,16.

70 Ieſus anſwered them, Haue not I choſen you twelue, and one of you is a deuill?

71 He ſpake of Iudas Iſcariot [the ſonne] of Simon: for he it was that ſhould betray him, being one of the twelue.

The vii. Chapter.

1 Ieſus fled the murmuring Iewes, 5 Chriſtes kinſmen beleeued not on him.

1 After theſe thinges, Ieſus went about in Galilee: for he would not goe about in Iury, becauſe ẏ the Iewes ſought to kill him.

2 The Iewes feaſt of tabernacles *[a] was at hand.

Leu,23,34.

a At this feaſt they dwelled ſeuen daies in their tents.

3 His brethren therefore ſaide vnto him, Get thee hence, and go into Iurie, that thy diſciples alſo may ſee the workes that thou doeſt.

4 For there is no man ẏ doeth any thing in ſecrete, and he himſelfe ſeeketh to be knowen opẽly: If thou do ſuch things, ſhew thy ſelfe to the world.

5 For neither his brethren beleeued in him.

6 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, becauſe I teſtifie of it, that the workes thereof are euil.

8 Goe ye vp vnto this feaſt: I goe not vp yet vnto this feaſt, *for my time is not yet full come.

Iohn 8,20.

9 When he had ſaide theſe wordes vnto them, he abode ſtill in Galilee.

10 But when his brethren were gone vp, then went he alſo vp vnto the feaſt, not openly, but as it were priuily.

11 Then ſought him the Iewes at the feaſt, and ſaid, Where is he?

12 And much murmuring of him was

there among the people: For ſome ſaid, He is good: Other ſaid, Nay: but he deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man ſpake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.

14 Now when halfe of yͤ feaſt was done, Ieſus wẽt vp into yͤ temple, & taught.

15 And yͤ Iewes marueiled, ſaying, How knoweth he the ſcriptures, ſeeing that he neuer learned?

16 Ieſus anſwered them, and ſaide, My doctrine is not mine, but his yͭ ſent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, he ſhal knowe of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I ſpeake of my ſelfe.

18 He that ſpeaketh of himſelf, ſeeketh his owne glory: but he yͭ ſeeketh his glory that ſent him, the ſame is true, and no vnrighteouſneſſe is in him.

Exod.24.3.
John 5.18.

19 *Did not Moſes giue you the law, and [yet] none of you keepeth yͤ law? *Why goe ye about to kill me?

20 The people anſwered, and ſaid, Thou haſt the deuill: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Ieſus anſwered, & ſaid vnto them, I haue done one worke, & ye al marueile.

Leuit.12.3.
Gen.17.10

22 *Moſes therefore gaue vnto you yͤ circumciſion (not becauſe it is of Moſes, *but of the fathers) and yet yee on the Sabboth day circumciſe a man.

23 If a man on the Sabboth day receiue circumciſion, without breaking of the lawe of Moſes: diſdaine yee at me, becauſe I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabboth day?

Deut.1.16.

24 *Iudge not after yͤ [vtter] appearãce, but iudge with a righteous iudgemẽt.

25 Then ſaide ſome of them of Hieruſalem, Is not this he, whom they goe about to kill?

‖Or, openly

26 But loe, he ſpeaketh ‖ boldly, and they ſay nothing vnto him: Doe the rulers know in deede that this is very Chriſt?

27 Howbeit, we know this man whence he is: but when Chriſt cõmeth, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Ieſus in the temple as he taught, ſaying, Ye both know me, and whence I am, ye know, and I am not come of my ſelfe, but hee that ſent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I knowe him, for I am of him, and he hath ſent me.

30 Then they ſought to take him: but no man laide handes on him, becauſe his houre was not yet come.

31 Many of the people beleeued on him, and ſaide, When Chriſt commeth, will he do mo myracles then theſe that this man hath done?

32 The Phariſees heard that the people murmured ſuch thinges concerning him: And the Phariſees and the high prieſts ſent ſeruants to take him.

33 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, Yet am I a litle while with you, and then I goe vnto him that ſent me.

John 13.33

34 *Yee ſhall ſeeke me, and ſhall not finde me: and where I am, thither can yee not come.

35 Then ſaide the Iewes among themſelues, Whither will hee goe, that we ſhall not finde him? Wil he goe vnto the diſperſed among the Grecians, & teach the Gentiles?

36 What [maner] of ſaying is this that he ſaid, Ye ſhal ſeeke me, and ſhal not find me? and where I am, thither can yee not come.

Leu.23.36.

37 In the laſt day, that *great day of the feaſt, Ieſus ſtoode, and cried, ſaying, If any man thirſt, let him come vnto me, and drinke.

Deu.18.15

38 *He that beleeueth on me, as the ſcripture hath ſaide, out of his belly ſhall flowe riuers of water of life.

Joel 2,28.
acts 2.17.

‖Or, giuen: vnderſtanding by the holy ghoſt, the viſible giftes of the holy ghoſt.

39 *(But this ſpake he of the ſpirit which they yͭ beleeue on him, ſhoulde receiue. For yͤ holy ghoſt was not yet ‖ [there,] becauſe yͭ Ieſus was not yet glorified.)

40 Many of the people therefore, when they heard this ſaying, ſaid, Of a truth this is the Prophet.

41 But other ſaide, This is Chriſt. But ſome ſaide, Shall Chriſt come out of Galilee?

Miche.5.2.
matt.2.5.

42 *Hath not yͤ ſcripture ſaid, that Chriſt commeth of the ſeede of Dauid, & out of the towne of Bethlehem, where Dauid was?

43 So was there diſſenſion among the people becauſe of him.

44 And ſome of them would haue taken him, but no man laid handes on him.

45 Then came the ſeruantes to the high prieſts & Phariſees, and they ſaid vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?

46 The ſeruants anſwered, Neuer man ſpake as this man doeth.

47 Then anſwered them the Phariſees, Are ye alſo deceiued?

48 Haue any of the rulers or of the Phariſees beleeued on him?

49 But this [cõmon] people which know not the law, are curſed.

50 Nico-

Iohn 3.2.

50 Nicodemus ſaieth vnto them, *(Hee that came to Ieſus by night, being one of them,)

Deut.17.8. and 19.15.

51 Doeth our law iudge any man before it heare him, *and know what he doeth?

52 They anſwered, and ſaide vnto him, Art thou alſo of Galilee? ſearch, & loke: for out of Galilee ariſeth no Prophet.

53 And euery man went vnto his owne houſe.

The viii. Chapter.

12 Chriſt the light of the worlde, 56 Abraham did ſee Chriſtes day.

1 IEſus went out vnto mount Oliuet:

2 And early in the morning he came againe into yͤ temple, and all the people came vnto him, & he ſate downe, and taught them.

3 And the Scribes & Phariſees brought vnto him a woman taken in adulterie, & when they had ſet her in the middes,

4 They ſay vnto him, Maſter, this woman was taken in adulterie, euẽ as the deede was a doing.

Luk.20.10.

5 *Moſes in the lawe commaunded vs that ſuche ſhoulde be ſtoned: but what ſayeſt thou?

6 This they ſaide, tempting him, yͭ they might accuſe him. But Ieſus ſtouped downe, & with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued aſking him, he lift vp himſelfe, and ſaid vnto them, *Let him that is among you without ſinne, firſt caſt the ſtone at her.

Deu.17.7.

8 And againe, he ſtouped downe, & wrote on the ground.

9 And when they heard this, being accuſed of their owne conſciences, they wẽt out one by one, beginning at the eldeſt, euen vnto the laſt: and Ieſus was left alone, and the woman ſtanding in the mids.

10 When Ieſus had lift vp himſelfe, and ſaw no man but yͤ woman, he ſaid vnto her, woman, where are thoſe thine accuſers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She ſaid, No man, Lord. And Ieſus ſaid, Neither do I cõdemne thee: Go, and ſinne no more.

Iohn 1.5. and 9.5.

12 Then ſpake Ieſus againe vnto them, ſaying, *I am the light of the worlde: He that foloweth mee, ſhall not in any wiſe walke in darkneſſe, but ſhal haue the light of life.

13 The Phariſees therfore ſaid vnto him, Thou beareſt record of thy ſelf, thy record is not true.

14 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaide vnto them, *Though I beare recorde of my ſelfe, yet my recorde is true: for I knowe whence I came, and whither I goe: but yee cannot tel whence I come, and whither I goe.

Iohn 5.31.

15 Ye iudge after yͤ fleſh, I iudge no man.

16 And if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and yͤ father that ſent me.

17 *It is alſo written in your lawe, that the teſtimonie of two men is true.

Deut.17.6. and 19.15. mat.18.16. 2.cor.13.1. heb.10.28.

18 I am one that beareth witneſſe of my ſelfe, and the father that ſent mee, beareth witneſſe of me.

19 Then ſaid they vnto him, Where is thy father? Ieſus anſwered, Yee neither know me, nor yet my father: if yee had knowen me, yee ſhoulde haue knowen my father alſo.

20 Theſe wordes ſpake Ieſus in yͤ treaſurie, as hee taught in the temple: and no man laid hãds on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then ſaid Ieſus againe vnto them, I goe my way, and ye ſhall ſeeke me, and ſhal die in your ſinnes: Whither I goe, thither can ye not come.

22 Then ſaid the Iewes, Wil he kil himſelfe, becauſe he ſaieth, Whither I goe, thither can ye not come?

23 And he ſaide vnto them, Yee are from beneath, I am from aboue: yee are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I ſaid therefore vnto you, that ye ſhal die in your ſinnes. For if ye beleeue not yͭ I am he, ye ſhal die in your ſinnes.

25 Then ſaide they vnto him, Who art thou? And Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Euẽ the very ſame thing that I ſaide vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to ſay, & to iudge of you: Yea, and he that ſent me is true, and I ſpeake to the world thoſe things which I haue heard of him.

27 Howbeit, they vnderſtood not that he ſpake to them of his father.

28 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, When ye haue lift vp [on high] the ſonne of man, then ſhall ye knowe that I am he, and that I doe nothing of my ſelfe: but as my father hath taught mee, euen ſo I ſpeake theſe things.

29 And he that ſent me, is with me: the father hath not left me alone: for I do alwaies thoſe things that pleaſe him.

30 As he ſpake thoſe words, many beleeued on him.

31 Then ſaide Jeſus to thoſe Jewes which beleued on him, If ye cõtinue in my word, thẽ are ye my very diſciples.

32 And ye ſhal know the trueth, and the trueth ſhal make you free.

a These were not thoſe Jewes that beleeued, but mockers, that beleeued not.

33 They[a] anſwered him, We be Abrahams ſeede, and were neuer bond to any man: howe ſayeſt thou then, Yee ſhalbe made free?

Rom,6,20, 2.pet,2,19.

34 Jeſus anſwered them, Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, *That whoſoeuer cõmitteth ſinne, is the ſeruant of ſinne.

35 And yͤ ſeruant abideth not in yͤ houſe for euer: but the ſonne abideth euer.

36 If the ſonne therefore ſhal make you free, then ye ſhal be free in deede.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams ſeede, but ye ſeeke [meanes] to kil me, becauſe my word hath no place in you.

38 I ſpeake that which I haue ſeene with my father: and ye doe that which ye haue ſeene with your father.

39 They anſwered, & ſaide vnto him, Abrahã is our father. Jeſus ſaieth vnto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would doe the workes of Abraham.

40 But now ye go about to kil me, a mã yͭ hath told you yͤ trueth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do yͤ deeds of your father. Thẽ said they to him, We be not borne of fornication, we haue one father, euen God.

42 Jeſus said vnto them, If God were your father, truly ye would loue me, for I proceeded forth, & came frõ God: neither came I of my ſelfe, but he ſent me.

43 Why do ye not know my ſpeach? euen becauſe ye cannot heare my word.

1,Iohn 3,8,

44 *Ye are of your father the deuil, and the luſtes of your father wil ye doe: he was a murderer from the beginning, & abode not in the trueth, becauſe there is no trueth in him. When he ſpeaketh a lie, he ſpeaketh of his owne: For he is a lier, and the father of it.

45 And becauſe I tell you the trueth, therefore ye beleeue me not.

The Goſpel on the v. Sunday in Lent.

46 *Which of you rebuketh me of ſinne? If I ſay the trueth, why do ye not beleeue me?

1.Iohn 4.6.

47 Hee that is of God, heareth Gods words: Ye therefore heare them not, becauſe ye are not of God.

48 Then anſwered the Jewes, & ſayde vnto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritane, and haſt a deuill?

49 Jeſus anſwered, I haue not a deuil: but I honour my father, and ye doe diſhonour me.

50 I ſeeke not mine owne glory, there is one that ſeeketh, and iudgeth.

51 Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, If a man keepe my ſaying, he ſhall neuer ſee death.

52 Then said yͤ Jewes vnto him, Now know we that thou haſt a deuil. Abraham is dead, and the Prophetes: and thou ſaieſt, If a man keepe my ſaying, he ſhall neuer taſte of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abrahã, which is dead? & the Prophets are dead: whom makeſt thou thy ſelfe?

54 Jeſus anſwered, If I glorifie my ſelfe, my glory is nothing: It is my father that glorifieth me, which ye ſay, that he is your God:

55 And yet ye haue not knowen him, but I know him: & if I ſay that I knowe him not, I ſhalbe a liar like vnto you: but I know him, & keepe his ſaying.

56 Your father Abraham was[b] glad to ſee my day: and he ſaw it, & reioyced.

b To ſee the comming of Chriſt in the fleſh, which thing Abraham did ſee a farre off, with the eies of faith.

57 Then said yͤ Jewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fiftie yeeres olde, and haſt thou ſeene Abraham?

58 Jeſus said vnto thẽ, Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they vp ſtones to caſt at him: but Jeſus was hid, and went out of the temple.

The ix. Chapter.

Chriſt reſtoreth ſight vpon the Sabboth day to him that was borne blind,

1 AND as Jeſus paſſed by, he ſawe a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his diſciples aſked him, ſaying, Maſter, who did ſinne, this man, or his parentes, that he was borne blinde?

3 Jeſus anſwered, Neither hath this man ſinned, nor yet his parents: but that yͤ workes of God ſhould be made manifeſt in him.

4 I muſt worke the works of him that ſent mee, while it is[a] day: The night commeth, when no man can worke.

a While oportunitie ſerueth.

Ioh.1.9.& 8,12,and 12.35.

5 As long as I am in the world, *I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus ſpoken, he ſpat on the ground, and made clay of the ſpittle, and he anointed the clay vpon the eyes of the blind,

7 And ſaid vnto him, Goe waſh thee in the poole of Siloe (which by interpretation is [as much to ſay, as] ſent.) He went his way therefore, and waſhed, and came [againe] ſeeing.

8 The neighbours therefore, & they that had ſeene him before whē he was blind, ſaid, Is not this he that ſate & begged?

9 Some ſaid, This is he: Other ſaid, He is like him. He himſelfe ſaide, I am [euen] he.

10 Therefore ſaide they vnto him, Howe were thine eyes opened?

11 He anſwered, and ſaid, The man that is called Ieſus, made clay, & anointed mine eyes, and ſaid vnto me, Go to the poole Siloe, & waſh: & when I went and waſhed, I receiued [my] ſight.

12 Then ſaid they vnto him, Where is he? He ſaid, I can not tell.

13 They brought to the Phariſees him, that a litle before was blind.

14 And it was yͤ Sabboth day when Ieſus made the clay, and opened his eies.

15 Then againe the Phariſees alſo aſked him how he had receiued his ſight. He ſaid vnto them, He put clay vpon mine eyes, and I waſhed, and doe ſee.

16 Therefore ſaid ſome of the Phariſees, This mā is not of God, becauſe he keepeth not yͤ Sabboth day. Other ſaide, How cā a man yͭ is a ſinner, do ſuch miracles? & there was a ‖ ſtrife amōg thē.

‖ or, ſchiſme.

17 They ſay vnto the blind man againe, What ſayeſt thou of him, becauſe hee hath opened thine eyes? He ſaid, He is is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue the man how that he had bene blinde, & receiued his ſight, vntill they called yͤ parēts of him that had receiued his ſight.

19 And they aſked them, ſaying, Is this your ſonne, whome ye ſay that he was borne blind? how doth he now ſee thē?

20 His parents anſwered them, and ſaid, We knowe that this is our ſonne, and that he was borne blinde:

21 But by what meanes he nowe ſeeth, we can not tel, or who hath opened his eyes, can not we tell, he is of age, aſke him, he ſhall ſpeake for him ſelfe.

22 Such words ſpake his parēts, becauſe they feared the Iewes: for yͤ Iewes had agreed already, that if any mā did confeſſe that he was Chriſt, he ſhoulde be excōmunicate out of the ſynagogue.

23 Therefore ſaide his parents, He is of age, aſke him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blind, & ſaide vnto him, Giue God the praiſe, we knowe that this man is a ſinner.

25 He anſwered, and ſaid, Whether he be a ſinner or no, I can not tel: One thing I am ſure of, that whereas I was blinde, nowe I ſee.

26 Thē ſaid they to him againe, What did he to thee? How opened he thine eyes?

27 He anſwered them, I tolde you yer while, and ye did not heare: wherefore would you heare it againe? will ye alſo be his diſciples?

28 Then rated they him, and ſaid, Thou art his diſciple: we are Moſes diſciples.

29 Wee are ſure that God ſpake vnto Moſes: as for this fellowe, we knowe not from whence he is.

30 The man anſwered, and ſayde vnto them, This is a marueilous thing, yͭ ye wote not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 For we be ſure yͭ God heareth not ſinners: but if any man be a worſhipper of God, & doeth his will, him heareth he.

32 Since the worlde beganne was it not heard that any man opened the eies of one that was borne blinde:

33 If this man were not of God, he could doe nothing.

34 They anſwered, and ſaide vnto him, Thou art altogether borne in ſinne, & doeſt yͧ teach vs? And they caſt him out.

35 Ieſus heard that they had excommunicate him: and when he had founde him, he ſaid vnto him, Doeſt thou beleeue on the ſonne of God?

36 He anſwered & ſaid, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeue on him?

37 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Thou haſt both ſeene him, & it is hee that talketh with thee.

38 And he ſaid, Lord, I beleeue: and he [b] worſhipped him.

39 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, *I am come vnto iudgement in this worlde, yͭ they which ſee not, might ſee: & that they which ſee, might be made blinde.

40 And ſome of the Phariſees which were with him, heard theſe wordes, and ſaid vnto him, Are we blinde alſo?

41 Ieſus ſaid vnto thē, If ye were blind, ye ſhould haue no ſinne, but now ye ſay, We ſee: therefore your ſinne remaineth.

[b] He declared his faith by his outward profeſſion.

* John 3,17. and 12,47.

The x. Chapter.

1 Chriſt the true ſhepearde, and the doore. 34 Princes called gods.

1 Verily,

The Goſpel on yͤ Tueſday after Whitſunday.

1 Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, He that entreth not in by the doore into the ſheepefolde, but climeth vp ſome other way, the ſame is a thiefe and a robber.

2 But he that entreth in by the doore, is the ſhepheard of the ſheepe.

3 To him yͤ porter openeth, & the ſheepe heare his voyce, & he calleth his owne ſheepe by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he ſhall put forth his owne ſheepe, he goeth before thẽ, & the ſheepe follow him: for they knowe his voyce.

5 A ſtranger wil they in no wiſe follow, but will flee from him, for they knowe not the voyce of ſtrangers.

6 This prouerbe ſpake Ieſus vnto thẽ: but they vnderſtood not what things they were which he ſpake vnto them.

7 Then ſaide Ieſus vnto them againe, Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, I am the doore of the ſheepe.

8 All, [a] euen as many as came before me, are thieues & robbers: but the ſheepe did not heare them.

9 I am the doore: by me if any man enter in, he ſhalbe ſafe, and ſhall goe in, and goe out, and finde paſture.

10 The thiefe commeth not, but for to ſteale, kill, and to deſtroy: I am come that they might haue life, & that they might haue it more abundantly.

The Goſpel on the ſecond Sunday after Eaſter. Eſay 40,11. iere, 34,23.

11 I am the *good ſhepheard: the good ſhepheard giueth his life for yͤ ſheepe.

12 An hireling, and he which is not the ſhepheard, neither the ſheepe are his owne, ſeeth the wolfe comming, & leaueth the ſheepe, & fleeth: and the wolfe catcheth them, and ſcattereth yͤ ſheepe.

13 The hireling fleeth, becauſe he is an hireling, and careth not for the ſheepe.

14 I am the good ſhepheard, and know my ſheepe, and am knowen of mine.

15 As the father knoweth me, euen ſo knowe I alſo the father: and I giue my life for the ſheepe.

16 And other [b] ſheepe I haue, which are not of this folde: thẽ alſo I muſt bring, and they ſhal heare my voyce, *& there ſhall be one fold [and] one ſhepheard.

Eze, 37,22. Eſay 53,7.

17 Therefore doth my father loue me, *becauſe I put my life [from me,] that I might take it againe.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I put it away of my ſelfe: I haue power to put it from me, and I haue power to take it againe. *This commandement haue I receiued of my father.

Acts,4,28.

19 There was a diſſenſion therefore againe amõg yͤ Iewes for theſe things.

20 And many of them ſaid, He hath a deuil, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Other ſaid, Theſe are not the wordes of him that hath a deuill. Can a deuill open the eyes of the blinde?

22 *And it was at Hieruſalem the feaſt of the dedication, and it was winter:

1.Mac.4.59

23 And Ieſus walked in yͤ temple, euen in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and ſaid vnto him, Howe long doeſt thou make vs to doubt? If thou be Chriſt, tell vs plainely.

25 Ieſus anſwered them, I tolde you, and ye beleeued not: the workes that I doe in my fathers name, they beare witneſſe of me.

26 But ye beleeue not, becauſe ye are not of my ſheepe, as I ſaid vnto you.

27 My ſheepe heare my voyce, and I knowe them, and they followe me:

28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, & they ſhall neuer periſh, neither ſhall any man plucke them out of my hand.

29 My father which gaue them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to take them out of my fathers hand.

30 I and my father are one.

31 Then the Iewes tooke vp ſtones, to ſtone him [withall.]

32 Ieſus anſwered them, Many good workes haue I ſhewed you frõ my father, for which worke of them doe ye ſtone me?

33 The Iewes anſwered him, ſaying, For a good worke we ſtone thee not, but for thy blaſphemie, & becauſe that thou, being a mã, makeſt thy ſelfe God.

34 Ieſus anſwered thẽ, *Is it not written in your law, I ſaid, Ye are gods?

Pſal,82,6.

35 If he called them gods, vnto whom the word of God was ſpoken, and the ſcripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him whom the father hath ſanctified and ſent into yͤ worlde, Thou blaſphemeſt: becauſe I ſaid, I am the ſonne of God?

37 If I do not the works of my father, beleeue me not.

38 But if I do, & if ye beleeue not me, beleeue yͤ works: that ye may know & beleeue yͤ the father is in me, & I in him.

39 Againe they went about to take him: and he eſcaped out of their hand,

40 And went away againe beyond Iordane, into the place where Iohn was

---

[a] He meaneth al falſe prophets, who led not men to Chriſt, but from him to other, or els preached themſelues.

[b] To wit, they among the Gentiles when they were ſtrangers from Gods Church.

firſt baptizing: and there he abode.

41 And many reſorted vnto him, & ſaide, Iohn did no miracle: but all thinges ẏ Iohn ſpake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeued on him there.

The xi. Chapter.

43 Chriſt raiſeth Lazarus from death. 45 Certaine Iewes beleeue in Chriſt.

1 A Certaine man was ſicke, named Lazarus, of Bethanie, the towne of Marie & her ſiſter Martha.

2 (It was that Marie which anointed the Lorde with ointment, and wiped his feete with her heare, whoſe brother Lazarus was ſicke.)

3 Therefore his ſiſters ſent vnto him, ſaying, Lorde, beholde, he whom thou loueſt is ſicke.

4 When Ieſus heard that, he ſaide, This infirmitie is not vnto death, but for the glorie of God: that the ſonne of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Ieſus loued Martha, and her ſiſter, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was ſicke, he abode two dayes ſtill in the ſame place where he was.

7 Then after that, ſaith he to his diſciples, Let vs goe into Iurie againe.

8 His diſciples ſay vnto him, Maſter, the Iewes lately ſought to ſtone thee, and goeſt thou thither againe?

9 Ieſus anſwered, Are there not twelue houres of the day? If any man walke in the day, he ſtumbleth not, becauſe he ſeeth the light of this worlde.

10 But if a man walke in the night, hee ſtumbleth, becauſe there is no light in him.

11 Theſe things ſaide he, and after that, he ſaith vnto them, Our friend Lazarus ſleepeth, but I goe, that I may awake him out of ſleepe.

12 Then ſaide his diſciples, Lorde, if he ſleepe, he ſhall doe well ynough.

13 Howbeit, Ieſus ſpake of his death: but they thought that hee had ſpoken of taking of reſt in ſleepe.

14 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them plainly, Lazarus is dead:

15 And I am glad for your ſakes that I was not there (becauſe ye may beleue:) Neuertheleſſe, let vs goe vnto him.

16 Then ſaide Thomas, which is called Didymus, vnto his fellowe diſciples, Let vs alſo goe, ẏ we may die wͭ him.

17 Then when Ieſus came, he founde that he had lyen in his graue foure dayes already.

18 (Bethanie was nigh vnto Hieruſalē, about [a] fifteene furlongs off:)

[a] Which is about two miles.

19 And many of ẏ Iewes came to Martha and Marie, to comfort them ouer their brother.

20 Martha, as ſoone as ſhe heard that Ieſus was comming, went and met him: but Mary ſate ſtill in the houſe.

21 Then ſaide Martha vnto Ieſus, Lorde, if thou haddeſt bene here, my brother had not died.

22 But euen nowe I know, that whatſoeuer thou wilt aſke of God, God wil giue it thee.

23 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Thy brother ſhall riſe againe.

24 Martha ſaith vnto him, I knowe that he ſhall riſe againe in the * reſurrection at the laſt day.

Iohn 5.29. luke 14.14.

25 Ieſus ſaid vnto her, I am the reſurrection, and the *life: he that beleeueth on me, yea, though he were dead, yet ſhall he liue.

Iohn 6.35.

26 And whoſoeuer liueth, and beleeueth on me, ſhall neuer die. Beleeueſt thou this?

27 She ſaith vnto him, Yea Lord, I beleeue that thou art Chriſt the ſonne of God, which ſhould come into ẏ world.

28 And when ſhe had ſo ſaide, ſhe went her way, and called Mary her ſiſter ſecretly, ſaying, The maſter is come, and calleth for thee.

29 As ſoone as ſhe heard that, ſhe ariſeth quickely, and commeth vnto him.

30 Ieſus was not yet come into the towne: but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then which were with her in the houſe, & comforted her, whē they ſaw Mary ẏ ſhe roſe vp haſtily, & went out, followed her, ſaying, Shee goeth vnto the graue, to weepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Ieſus was, and ſawe him, ſhee fell downe at his feete, ſaying vnto him, Lorde, if thou haddeſt bene here, my brother had not bene dead.

33 When Ieſus therefore ſawe her weeping, & the Iewes alſo weeping which came with her, he groned [b] in the ſpirit, and was troubled in him ſelfe,

[b] For compaſſion, feeling in himſelfe our miſeries.

34 And ſaide, Where haue ye laide him? They ſay vnto him, Lord, come, & ſee.

35 Ieſus wept.

36 Then ſaid the Iewes, Beholde how

he loued him.

37 And ſome of them ſaid, Could not this man, *which opened the eyes of the blinde, haue cauſed that this man alſo ſhould not haue died?

Iohn 9,6.

38 Jeſus therefore againe groning in himſelfe, commeth to the graue: It was a caue, and a ſtone laid on it.

39 Jeſus ſayde, Take ye away the ſtone. Martha, the ſiſter of him that was dead, ſayth vnto him, Lorde, by this time he ſtinketh: for he hath bene dead foure dayes.

40 Jeſus ſaith vnto her, Sayde I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldeſt beleue, thou ſhouldeſt ſee yͤ glory of God?

41 Thẽ they tooke away the ſtone from the place where the dead was layde. And Jeſus lift vp his eyes, and ſayd, Father, I thanke thee that thou haſt heard me.

42 Howbeit, I know that thou heareſt me alwayes: but becauſe of the people which ſtande by, I ſayde it, that they may beleeue that thou haſt ſent me.

43 And when he thus had ſpokẽ, he cried wͭ a loude voice, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead, came foorth, bound hande and foote with graue clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jeſus ſaith vnto them, Looſe him, and let him goe.

45 Then many of the Jewes which came to Marie, and had ſeene yͤ things which Jeſus did, beleeued on him.

46 But ſome of them went their wayes to the Phariſees, and tolde them what Jeſus had done.

47 Then gathered yͤ high Prieſtes & the Phariſees a cõuſel, & ſaid, What do we? for this man doeth many myracles.

48 If we let him ſcape thus, all men wil beleeue on him, and the Romanes [c] ſhall come, and take away both our roome, and the people.

[c] By the ſame way that they thought to eſcape danger, they fell into it.

49 And one of them, named Caiaphas, being the high prieſt that ſame yeere, ſayde vnto them, Ye perceiue nothing at all,

50 *Nor conſider that it is expedient for vs, that one man ſhould die for yͤ people, and not that all the nation periſh.

Iohn 14.8.

51 This ſpake he not of himſelfe: but being high Prieſt that ſame yeere, he prophecied that Jeſus ſhould die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation onely, but that alſo he ſhould gather together in one the children of God that were ſcattered abroade.

53 Then frõ yͤ day forth, they tooke counſel together for to put him to death.

54 Jeſus therefore walked no more openly among the Jewes: but went his way thence vnto a countrey nigh to a wilderneſſe, into a citie which is called Ephraim, and there continued with his diſciples.

55 And the Jewes Eaſter was nigh at hand, and many went out of yͤ coũtrey vp to Hieruſalem before the Eaſter, to purifie themſelues.

56 Then ſought they for Jeſus, & ſpake among themſelues, as they ſtoode in yͤ temple, What thinke ye, ſeeing he commeth not to the feaſt day?

57 Both the high Prieſtes & the Phariſees had giuen a commandement, that if any man knew where he were, hee ſhould ſhew it, yͭ they might take him.

The xii, Chapter.

3 Marie anointeth Ieſus feete. 37 Wherefore the Iewes beleeue not.

1 Then *Jeſus ſixe dayes before the Paſſeouer, came to Bethanie, where Lazarus was, which had bene dead, whom he raiſed from death.

Matth.26.6, mark,14.3.

2 There they made him a ſupper, and Martha ſerued: but Lazarus was one of them that ſate at the table with him.

3 Then tooke Marie a pound of oyntment, of Spikenarde, very coſtly, and anointed Jeſus feete, and wyped his feete cleane with her heare: and the houſe was filled with the odour of the oyntment.

4 Then ſaith one of his diſciples, Judas Iſcariot, Simons ſõne, which ſhould betray him,

5 Why was not this oyntment ſolde for three hundred pence, and giuen to the poore?

6 *This he ſaid, not that he cared for the poore: but becauſe he was a thiefe, and had the [a] bagge, and bare that which was giuen.

Iohn 13,29

[a] The wicked thinke all loſt that ſcapeth their handes.

7 Then ſaid Jeſus, let her alone, againſt yͤ day of my burying hath ſhe kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes yee haue with you: but me haue ye not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Jewes therefore had knowledge that hee was there: and they came, not for Jeſus ſake onely, but that they might ſee Lazarus

alſo, whom he raiſed from death.

10 But the high Prieſts held a counſel, yͭ they might put Lazarus to death alſo,

11 Becauſe that for his ſake many of the Iewes went away, and beleeued on Ieſus.

Matt. 21.8. mark, 11.7.

12 *On the next day, much people yͭ were come to the feaſt, whẽ they heard that Ieſus commeth to Hieruſalem,

13 Tooke branches of Palme trees, and went foorth to meete him, & cried, [b] Hoſanna, bleſſed is he that cõmeth in the name of the Lord, king of Iſrael.

b That is, Saue I beſeech thee.

14 And Ieſus, whẽ he had found a yong Aſſe, ſate thereon, as it is written,

Zach, 9.9.

15 *Feare not, daughter of Sion, behold, thy king commeth, ſitting on a Aſſes Colt.

16 Theſe things vnderſtoode not his diſciples at the firſt: but when Ieſus was glorified, then remembred they that ſuch things were written of him, and that ſuch things they had done vnto him.

17 The people that was with him, whẽ he called Lazarus out of his graue, & raiſed him from death, bare record.

18 Therefore mette him the people alſo, becauſe they heard that he had done ſuch a myracle.

19 The Phariſees therefore ſaid among themſelues, Perceiue ye how yee preuaile nothing? Behold, [all the whole] world is gone after him.

20 There were certaine Greekes among them, that came to worſhip at yͤ feaſt:

21 The ſame came therefore to Philip, which [was] of Bethſaida, [a citie] of Galilee, & deſired him, ſaying, Sir, we would [faine] ſee Ieſus.

22 Philip cõmeth and telleth Andrewe: & againe Andrewe & Philip told Ieſus.

23 And Ieſus anſwered them, ſaying, The houre is come, that the ſonne of man ſhould be glorified.

24 Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, Except yͤ wheate corne fal into yͤ ground, and die, it abideth alone: if it die, it bringeth forth much fruite.

Matt, 10. 39. and, 16, 25. mark, 8, 35. luke 9.24. and 17.33.

25 *He that loueth his life, ſhal loſe it: & he that hateth his life in this worlde, ſhal keepe it vnto life eternall.

26 If any man miniſter vnto mee, let him followe mee: and where I am, there ſhall alſo my miniſter be: If any man miniſter vnto me, him will my father honour.

27 Now is my ſoule troubled, and what ſhal I ſay? Father, ſaue me from this houre, but therefore came I into this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy name. Thẽ came there a voyce from heauen, [ſaying,] I haue both glorified it, and wil glorifie it againe.

29 The people therefore that ſtoode by, and heard it, ſaide that it thundred: other ſaide, An angel ſpake to him.

30 Ieſus anſwered and ſaid, This voyce came not becauſe of me, but for your ſakes.

31 Nowe is the iudgement of this world: Nowe ſhal the prince of this world be caſt out.

32 And I, if I were lift vp frõ the earth, will drawe al men vnto me.

33 (This he ſaid, ſignifying what death he ſhould die.)

Pſal, 110, 4. eſai 40.8.

34 The people anſwered him, *We haue heard out of the lawe, that Chriſt bideth euer: and howe ſayeſt thou, The ſonne of man muſt be lift vp? Who is that ſonne of man?

Iohn, 1.9.

35 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Yet a litle while is the * light with you: walke while ye haue light, leaſt yͤ darkneſſe come on you: For he that walketh in yͤ darke, woteth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye haue light, beleeue on yͤ light, that ye may be the childrẽ of the light. Theſe things ſpake Ieſus, and departed, and was hid from them.

37 But though he had done ſo many miracles before them, yet beleeued not they on him:

Eſai, 53.1. rom, 10, 16

38 That the ſaying of Eſaias the Prophet might bee fulfilled, which hee ſpake, *Lorde, who hath beleeued our ſaying? and to whom hath the arme of the Lorde bene declared?

39 Therefore could they not beleeue, becauſe that Eſaias ſaid againe,

Eſai 6.9. matt 13, 14. mark. 4.12. luke 8.11. actes, 28. 26.

40 *He hath blinded their eyes, & hardened their heart, yͭ they ſhould not ſee with their eyes, & leaſt they ſhould vnderſtand with their heart, and ſhoulde be conuerted, & I ſhould heale them.

41 Such things ſaid Eſaias, when hee ſaw his glorie, and ſpake of him.

42 Neuertheleſſe, among the chiefe rulers alſo many beleeued on him: but becauſe of the Phariſees they did not confeſſe him, leaſt they ſhoulde be put out of the ſynagogue.

Iohn 5.44.

43 *For they loued the praiſe of men, more then the praiſe of God.

44 Jeſus cried, and ſaid, He that beleeueth on me, beleeueth not on me, but on him that ſent me.

45 And he that ſeeth me, ſeeth him that ſent me.

John 8,18. and 9.39. 46 I am come *a light into the world, that whoſoeuer beleeueth on mee, ſhould not bide in darkeneſſe.

John 3.17. 47 *And if any man heare my wordes, and beleeue not, I iudge him not: For I came not to iudge the world, but to ſaue the world.

48 He that refuſeth me, & receiueth not my wordes, hath one ẏ iudgeth him:

Mar. 16,26 *the word that I haue ſpokẽ, the ſame ſhall iudge him in the laſt day.

49 For I haue not ſpoken of my ſelfe: but the father which ſent me, he gaue me a commandement what I ſhould ſay, and what I ſhould ſpeake.

50 And I know that his commandement is lyfe euerlaſting: Whatſoeuer I ſpeake therefore, euen as the father bade me, ſo I ſpeake.

The xiii. Chapter.

5 Chriſt waſheth the Apoſtles feete, 35 Whereby Chriſtes diſciples are knowen.

Matt. 26,2. mark, 14.1. luke 22,1. 1 Before *the feaſt of the Paſſeouer, when Jeſus knew ẏ his houre was come that he ſhould depart out of this world vnto the father, whẽ he loued his owne which were in the world, vnto the ende he loued them.

‖ Some read, And when ſupper was ended. 2 ‖And when it was now ſupper (after that the deuill had put in the heart of Judas Iſcariot Simons [ſonne] to betray him)

3 Jeſus knowing that the father had giuen all things into his hands, & that he was come frõ God, & went to God:

4 He riſeth from ſupper, & layeth aſide his vpper garments: and whẽ he had taken a towel, he girded himſelfe.

5 After that, he powreth water into a baſon, and began to waſh the diſciples feete, and to wipe them cleane with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6 Then commeth he to Simon Peter: and Peter ſayth vnto him, Lord, doeſt thou waſh my feete?

7 Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, What I do, thou woteſt not now: but thou ſhalt know hereafter.

8 Peter ſayeth vnto him, Thou ſhalt neuer waſh my feete. Jeſus anſwered him, If I waſh thee not, thou haſt no part with me.

9 Simon Peter ſaieth vnto him, Lord, not my feete onely, but alſo my hands, and my head.

10 Jeſus ſaieth to him, Hee that is waſhed, needeth not ſaue to waſhe his feete, but is cleane euery whit: And ye are cleane, but not all.

11 For he knew who it was that ſhould betray him: therefore ſayd he, Ye are not all cleane.

12 So after he had waſhed their feete, & receiued his clothes, & was ſet downe agayne, he ſayd vnto them, Wote yee what I haue done to you?

13 Ye call me Maſter and Lord, and ye ſay wel: for ſo am I.

14 If I then your Lord & Maſter haue waſhed your feete, yee alſo ought to waſh one anothers feete.

15 For I haue giuen you an enſample, ẏ ye ſhould doe as I haue done to you.

16 *Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, the ſeruant is not greater thẽ his maſter, neither the meſſenger greater then he that ſent him. John 15.20 mar. 10.24. luke 6.40.

17 If ye know theſe things, happy are ye if ye doe them.

18 I ſpeake not of you all, I know whõ I haue choſen: but that the ſcripture may be fulfilled, *He that eateth bread with mee, hath lift vp his [a] heele againſt me. Pſal. 41,10. [a] Under pretence of friendſhip, ſeeketh his deſtruction.

19 Now tell I you before it come, that when it is come to paſſe, ye might beleeue that I am he.

20 *Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, he ẏ receiueth whomſoeuer I ſend, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that ſent me. Mat. 10.40 luke 10,16.

21 *When Jeſus had thus ſaid, he was troubled in ſpirit, and teſtified, & ſayd, Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, ẏ one of you ſhall betray me. Mat. 26.21 mar. 14.18. luke 22.21.

22 Then the diſciples looked one on an other, doubting of whom he ſpake.

23 There was one of Jeſus diſciples leaning on Jeſus boſome, [euen hee] whom Jeſus loued.

24 To him beckened Simõ Peter therfore, that he ſhould aſke who it ſhould be of whom he ſpake.

25 Hee then, when he leaned on Jeſus breaſt, ſayd vnto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jeſus anſwered, He it is to whom I ſhall giue a ſop, when I haue dipped it. And when he had dipped the ſop, he gaue it to Judas Iſcariot [the ſonne] of Simon.

‖he had taken,

27 And after ‖ the ſop, Satan entred into him. Then ſaid Jeſus vnto him, That thou doeſt, doe quickly.

28 That wiſt no man at the table, for what intent he ſpake vnto him.

29 Some of them thought, becauſe Judas had the bagge, that Jeſus had ſaid vnto him, Buy thoſe things that we haue neede of againſt the feaſt: or ẏ he ſhould giue ſome thing to ẏ poore.

30 As ſoone then as he had receiued the ſop, hee went immediatly out: and it was night.

31 Therefore, when hee was gone out, Jeſus ſaid, Now is the ſonne of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God ſhall alſo glorifie him in himſelfe, and ſhall ſtraightway glorifie him.

Iohn 7,34.

33 Litle children, yet a litle while am I with you.* Ye ſhal ſeeke me: and as I ſaid vnto the Jewes, Whither I goe, [thither] can ye not come: to you alſo ſay I now,

Iohn 15,18, leuit, 19, 18,

34* A newe commandement giue I vnto you, That ye loue together, as I haue loued you, that euen ſo yee loue one another.

35 By this ſhal al men knowe that ye are my diſciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

Matt, 26. 24. mar, 24, 30, luke 22, 34.

36 * Simon Peter ſaid vnto him, Lord, whither goeſt thou? Jeſus anſwered him, Whither I goe, thou canſt not follow me now: but thou ſhalt follow me afterwardes.

37 Peter ſaid vnto him, Lorde, why can not I follow thee now? I wil ieopard my life for thy ſake.

38 Jeſus anſwered him, Wilt thou ieoparde thy life for my ſake? Verily, verily I ſay vnto thee, the Cocke ſhall not crowe, till thou haue denied mee thriſe.

The xiiii. Chapter.

He armeth his diſciples with conſolation againſt trouble.

The Goſpel on S. Philip and Iames day,

1 [AND he ſaide vnto his diſciples,] Let not your heart be troubled: ye beleeue in God, beleeue alſo in me.

2 In my fathers houſe are many dwelling places: if it were not ſo, I would haue told you: I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I goe and prepare a place for you, I wil come againe, and receiue you [euen] vnto my ſelfe, that where I am, there may ye be alſo.

4 And whither I goe, yee knowe, and the way ye knowe.

5 Thomas ſaith vnto him, Lorde, we knowe not whither thou goeſt: and howe can we knowe the way?

6 Jeſus ſaith vnto him, I am the way, and the trueth, and the life: No man commeth vnto the father, but by me.

7 If ye had knowen me, ye ſhould haue knowen my father alſo: and nowe yee knowe him, and haue ſeene him.

8 Philip ſaieth vnto him, Lorde, ſhewe vs the father, and it ſufficeth vs.

9 Jeſus ſaith vnto him, Haue I bene ſo long time wͭ you, and yet haſt thou not knowen me? Philip, he that hath ſeene me, hath ſeene the father: & how ſayeſt thou then, Shewe vs the father?

10 Beleeueſt thou not that I am in the father, & the father in me? The wordes that I ſpeake vnto you, I ſpeake not of my ſelfe: but the father ẏ dwelleth in me, is he that doeth the workes.

11 Beleeue me that I am in the father, and the father in me: or els beleeue me for the workes ſake.

12 Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, he that beleeueth on me, yͤ workes that I doe, the ſame ſhal he doe alſo, and greater workes then theſe ſhall he doe, becauſe I goe vnto the father.

Matth. 7.7. mark. 11. 24. iames, 1, 5.

13 *And whatſoeuer ye ſhall aſke in my name, that wil I doe, that the father may be glorified in the ſonne.

14 If yee ſhall aſke any thing in my name, I will doe it.

15 If ye loue me, keepe my cõmãdemẽts,

The Goſpel on Whitſunday.

16 And I wil pray the father, and he ſhal giue you another comforter, that hee may bide with you for euer,

17 [Euen] the ſpirit of trueth, whome yͤ world cannot receiue, becauſe yͤ worlde ſeeth him not, neither knoweth him: but yee knowe him, for hee dwelleth with you, and ſhalbe in you.

18 I will not leaue you comfortleſſe, I come to you.

19 Yet a litle while, and the worlde ſeeth me no more: but ye ſee me, becauſe I liue, and ye ſhal liue [alſo.]

20 That day ſhal ye knowe, ẏ I am in my father, and you in me, & I in you.

21 He that hath my commandements, and keepeth them, the ſame is he that loueth me: and he that loueth me, ſhalbe loued of my father, and I will loue him, and will ſhewe mine owne ſelfe to him.

22 Iudas ſayeth vnto him, not [Iudas] Iſcariot, Lorde, what is done, yͭ thou wilt ſhewe thy ſelfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?

23 Jeſus anſwered, and ſaide vnto him, If a man loue me, he will kepe my ſayings: and my father will loue him, and we will come vnto him, and make our dwelling with him.

24 He that loueth me not, keepeth not my ſayings, and the word which ye heare, is not mine, but the fathers which ſent me.

25 Theſe things haue I ſpokē vnto you, being yet preſent with you.

26 But the comforter [which is] the holy Ghoſt, whom the father wil ſend in my name, he ſhall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatſoeuer I haue ſaid vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you: not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it feare.

28 Ye haue heard how I ſaid vnto you, I go away, and come againe vnto you. If ye loue me, ye would verily reioyce, becauſe I ſaide, I goe vnto the father: for the father is greater then I.

a Satan is the prince of the worlde, becauſe hee exerciſeth tyrannie in this world, and worldlings are ſubiect vnto him.
b Becauſe Chriſt was without ſin.

29 And now haue I ſhewed you before it come to paſſe, that when it is come to paſſe, ye might beleeue.

30 Hereafter wil I not talk many words vnto you: for the [a] prince of this worlde commeth, and hath nought in [b] me.

31 But that the world may know that I loue the father: and as the father gaue me commādement, euen ſo do I: Riſe, let vs goe hence.

The xv. Chapter.

5 The conſolation betweene Chriſt and his members, vnder the parable of the vine.

The Goſpel on S. Marks day.
Mat.15.13.

1 I Am the true vine, and my father is the huſbandman.

2 Euery *branch that beareth not fruit in mee, he taketh away: and euery branche that beareth fruite, hee purgeth, that it may bring forth more fruit.

Iohn 13.11

3 *Now are ye cleane through the word which I haue ſpoken vnto you.

4 Bide in me, & I in you: As the branch can not beare fruite of it ſelfe, except it bide in the vine: no more can yee, except ye [a] abide in me.

a Thoſe bring foorth no fruit, yͭ are not graft in Chriſt.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I him, yͤ ſame bringeth forth much fruit: For without me can ye doe nothing.

6 If a man bide not in me, he is caſt forth as a branch, and withereth, and men gather them, and caſt them into yͤ fire, and they burne.

7 If ye bide in me, and my wordes abide in you, ye ſhall aſke what ye will, and it ſhalbe done for you.

8 Herein is my father glorified, that yee beare much fruite, and become my diſciples.

9 As the father hath loued me, [euen] ſo haue I loued you: continue you in my [b] loue.

b That is, yͤ loue wherewith Chriſt loued vs.

10 If ye keepe my commandements, ye ſhall abide in my loue, euen as I haue kept my fathers commādements, and abide in his loue.

11 Theſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

The Goſpel on S. Barnabe Apoſtle.
Iohn 13.34
1.iohn 3.11
1.theſſ.4.9.

12 *This is my commandement, that ye loue together, as I haue loued you.

13 Greater loue hath no mā then this, yͭ a man beſtowe his life for his friendes.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye doe whatſoeuer I command you.

15 Henceforth cal I not you ſeruants, for the ſeruant knoweth not what his lord doeth, but you haue I called friendes: for al [c] things yͭ I haue heard of my father, haue I made knowen vnto you.

c So that there is nothing omitted that is neceſſary for our ſaluation.
Mat.28.19.

16 *Yee haue not choſen me, but I haue choſen you, and ordeined you, that you ſhoulde goe and bring foorth fruit, and that your fruite ſhoulde remaine: that whatſoeuer ye ſhall aſke of the father in my name, he may giue it you.

The Goſpel on S. Simon and Iudes day.

17 This command I you, that ye loue together.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the worlde, the worlde would loue his owne: howbeit, becauſe ye are not of yͤ worlde, but I haue choſen you out of the worlde, therefore the world hateth you.

Iohn 13.16
mat,10.24.

20 *Remember the word that I ſaid vnto you, The ſeruant is not greater then the lorde: if they haue perſecuted mee, they wil alſo perſecute you: if they haue kept my ſaying, they will keepe [d] yours alſo.

d It is called their worde, not that it doth diſagree frō Gods word, but becauſe they preach it, 2.Cor.4.

21 But all theſe things wil they doe vnto you for my names ſake, becauſe they haue not knowen him that ſent me.

22 If I had not come, and ſpoken vnto them, they ſhoulde haue had no ſin: but

nowe haue they nothing to cloke their ſinne withall.

23 He ẏ hateth me, hateth my father alſo.

e They are without all excuſe that follow not the word of God preached vnto them.

24 If I had not done among them the workes which none other man did, they ſhoulde haue had no [e] ſinne: but nowe haue they both ſeene, and hated both me and my Father.

Pſal. 35.19.

25 But [this commeth to paſſe,] that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law,* They hated me without a cauſe.

The Goſpel on the Sunday after Aſcenſion day.
Iohn 14.26
luke 24.49.

26 But when the Comforter is come, *whom I will ſend vnto you from the Father, euen the ſpirit of trueth, which proceedeth of the Father, he ſhall teſtifie of me.

27 And ye ſhall beare witneſſe alſo, becauſe yee haue bene with mee from the beginning.

The xvi. Chapter.

7 Of the holy Ghoſt, and of his office. 17 Of Chriſts aſcenſion.
23 To aske in the name of Chriſt.

1 These thinges haue I ſayde vnto you, becauſe ye ſhould not be offended.

2 They ſhall put you out of their Synagogue: yea, the time commeth, that whoſoeuer killeth you, will thinke that he doeth God ſeruice.

3 And ſuch thinges will they doe vnto you: becauſe they haue not knowen the Father, neither yet me.

The Goſpel on the iiii. Sunday after Eaſter.

4 But theſe thinges haue I tolde you, that when the time ſhall come, ye may remember then that I told you: Theſe things ſaide I not vnto you at ẏ beginning, becauſe I was preſent with you.

5 But nowe I goe my way to him that ſent mee, and none of you aſketh mee, whither goeſt thou?

6 But becauſe I haue ſaide ſuch things vnto you, ſorow hath filled your harts.

7 Neuertheleſſe I tell you the trueth, it is expedient for you that I go away: For if I goe not away, that Comforter wil not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will ſende him vnto you.

‖Or, conuince.

8 And when he is come, he will ‖rebuke the world of ſinne, & of righteouſneſſe, and of iudgement.

9 Of ſinne, becauſe they beleeued not on mee.

a That whẽ the worlde ſhall ſee after his aſcenſion the power of his Spirit, ſhewed vpõ the Apoſtles by him, they ſhalbe compelled in cõſcience to confeſſe that he was iuſt, and that he was not condemned of God for a blaſphemer, (as they had iudged) but approued & receiued.

10 Of righteouſneſſe, becauſe [a] I goe to my Father, and ye ſee me no more.

11 Of iudgement, becauſe the prince of this world is iudged [alreadie.]

Actes 2,27.

12 I haue yet many thinges to ſay vnto you, but ye cãnot beare thẽ away now.

13 Howbeit, when he is come [which is] the ſpirit of trueth, he will leade you into all trueth. He ſhal not ſpeake of himſelfe: but whatſoeuer hee ſhall heare, that ſhall he ſpeake: and he will ſhewe you things to come.

14 He ſhal glorifie me, for he ſhall receiue of mine, and ſhall ſhewe vnto you.

15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore ſaid I [vnto you,] ẏ he taketh of mine, & ſhall ſhew vnto you.

The Goſpel on the third Sunday after Eaſter.

16 After a while, & ye ſhal not ſee me: and againe after a while, and ye ſhal ſee me: for I goe to the Father.

17 Then ſaide [ſome] of his diſciples betweene themſelues, what is this that hee ſaith vnto vs, After a while, and ye ſhall not ſee mee, and againe, After a while, and ye ſhall ſee mee: and, That I goe to the Father?

18 They ſaid therefore, what is this that he ſaith, After a while? we cannot tell what he ſaith.

19 Ieſus perceiued that they would aſke him, and ſaide vnto them, Doe ye enquire amõg your ſelues of that I ſaid, After a while, & ye ſhal not ſee me: and againe, After a while, & ye ſhall ſee me?

20 Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, that ye ſhal weepe and lament, the world ſhal reioyce: ye ſhall ſorrowe, but your ſorrowe ſhalbe turned to ioy.

21 A woman, when ſhe trauaileth, hath ſorowe, becauſe her houre is come: but as ſoone as ſhe is deliuered of the childe, ſhe remembreth no more ẏ anguiſh, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.

b By the power of ẏ holy ſpirit, which I wil ſend to you, whereby your hearts ſhalbe comforted.

22 And ye nowe therefore haue ſorrow: but I will ſee you [b] againe, and your heartes ſhall reioyce, and your ioye no man taketh from you.

The Goſpel on the fifth Sunday after Eaſter.
Matth. 7.7.

23 And in that day ſhall yee aſke mee no queſtion: *Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, whatſoeuer ye ſhall aſke the Father in my Name, he will giue it you.

c They were not yet induced to the certaine knowledge, that he was the onely mediatour, and therefore that which they aſked before, was nothing in reſpect of that which they ſhould aſke and obteine by faith, when their knowledge was grounded, and that he was aſcended.

24 Hitherto haue yee aſked [c] nothing in my Name: aſke, and yee ſhall receiue, that your ioy may be full.

25 Theſe thinges haue I ſpoken vnto you by prouerbes: the time commeth when I ſhall no more ſpeake vnto you by prouerbes, but I ſhall ſhewe you plainely of my Father.

26 At that day ſhall ye aſke in my name: and I ſay not vnto you that I will pray vnto my Father for you:

27 For the Father himſelfe loueth you,

becauſe ye haue loued me, and haue beleeued that I came out from God.

28 I went out from the father, and came into the worlde: againe, I leaue the world, and goe to the father.

29 His diſciples ſay vnto him, Loe, nowe talkeſt thou plainely, and ſpeakeſt no prouerbe.

30 Nowe are we ſure that thou knoweſt all things, and needeſt not that any mã ſhoulde aſke thee [any queſtion:] therefore beleeue we yͭ thou cameſt frõ God.

31 Jeſus anſwered them, Doe ye nowe beleeue?

Mat.26.31. mar,14.27.

32 *Beholde, the houre draweth nigh, and is already come, that ye ſhall be ſcattered, euery man to his owne, and ſhall leaue mee alone: and yet am I not alone, for the father is with me.

33 Theſe words haue I ſpoken vnto you, yͭ in me ye might haue peace, for in the worlde yee haue tribulation: but be of good chere, I haue ouercome yͤ world.

The xvii. Chapter.

Chriſt prayeth to his father, that their glory might be made manifeſt.

1 These woordes ſpake Jeſus, and lift vp his eyes to heauẽ, and ſaid, Father, yͤ houre is come, glorifie thy ſonne, that thy ſonne alſo may glorifie thee:

Mat,28,18.

2 *As thou haſt giuen him power ouer al fleſh, that he ſhould giue eternall life to as many as thou haſt giuen him.

3 This is the life eternal, that they might know thee yͤ onely true God, and Jeſus Chriſt whom thou haſt ſent.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finiſhed the woorke which thou gaueſt me to doe.

5 And nowe glorifie thou me, O father, with thine owne ſelfe, with the glory which I had wͭ thee yer yͤ world was.

6 I haue declared thy name vnto the men[a] which thou gaueſt me out of the worlde: thine they were, & thou gaueſt them me, & they haue kept thy word.

[a] That is, to the Apoſtles.

Iohn 26.27

7 *Nowe they haue knowen yͭ al things whatſoeuer yͧ haſt giuẽ me, are of thee:

8 For I haue giuen vnto them the words which thou gaueſt mee, and they haue receiued them, & haue knowen ſurely that I came out from thee, & they haue beleeued that thou diddeſt ſend me.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the [b] world: but for them which thou haſt giuen me, for they are thine.

[b] That is, the reprobate, that ſeeke the world, and not Chriſt.

10 And all mine, are thine, and thine, are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now am I not in the world, & they are in the worlde, and I come to thee. Holy father, keepe through thine own name them, which thou haſt giuen me, that they may alſo be [c] one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: thoſe yͭ thou gaueſt mee, haue I kept, and none of them is loſt, but that [d] loſt childe: * that the ſcripture might be fulfilled.

[c] That they may be ioyned together in loue, and vnitie of loue, faith, and ſpirit.

[d] That is, Judas Jſcariot.

Pſal,109,8.

13 Now come I to thee, and theſe words ſpeake I in the world, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themſelues.

14 I haue giuen them thy word, and the world hath hated them, becauſe they are not of the world, euen as I alſo am not of the world.

15 I pray not yͭ thou ſhouldeſt take them out of the worlde, but that thou ſhouldeſt keepe them from the euill.

16 They are not of the worlde, as I alſo am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy trueth: thy word is the trueth.

18 As thou diddeſt ſend me into yͤ world: euen ſo haue I alſo ſent them into the world.

19 And for their ſakes ſanctifie I my ſelfe, yͭ they alſo might be ſanctified through the trueth.

20 [Neuertheleſſe,] I pray not for them alone: but for them alſo which ſhall beleeue on me through their preaching:

21 That they all may be one, as thou father art in me, and I in thee, and that they alſo may be one in vs: yͭ the world may beleeue that thou haſt ſent me.

22 And the glory which thou gaueſt me, I haue giuen thẽ: that they alſo may be one, as we alſo are one.

23 I in them, & thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, & that yͤ world may know that thou haſt ſent me, and haſt loued thẽ, as thou haſt loued me.

John 12,26

24 *Father, I will that they which thou haſt giuen me, be [e] with me where I am, yͭ they may ſee my glory which thou haſt giuen me: for thou louedſt me before the foundation of yͤ world.

[e] That is, after they haue fulfilled their courſe in this life, they may haue eternall life.

25 O righteous father, the world alſo hath not knowen thee: but I haue knowen thee, and theſe haue knowen that thou haſt ſent me.

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy name, and will declare it: that the loue wherewith thou haſt loued me, may be in them, and I in them.

The

The xviii. Chapter.

3 Chriſt is betrayed by Iudas. 40 The Iewes aske Barabbas to be let looſe.

The Goſpel on good Friday. Mat. 26. 36 mar. 14. 32. luk. 22. 39.

1 WHen Ieſus had ſpokē theſe words,* he went forth with his diſciples ouer the brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred and his diſciples.

2 Iudas alſo which betrayed him, knew the place: for Ieſus oft times reſorted thither with his diſciples.

Mat. 26. 47. mar. 14. 43. luk. 22. 47.

3 *Iudas then, after he had receiued a band of men, & officers of yͤ high prieſts and Phariſees, commeth thither with lanternes, and torches, and weapons.

4 And Ieſus knowing all things that ſhould come on him, went foorth, and ſaid vnto them, Whom ſeeke ye?

5 They anſwered him, Ieſus of Nazareth. Ieſus ſayeth vnto them, I am [he.] Iudas alſo which betrayed him, ſtoode with them.

6 As ſoone then as he had ſaid vnto thē, I am he, they went backward, and fel to the ground.

7 Then aſked he thē againe, Whō ſeeke ye? They ſaid, Ieſus of Nazareth.

8 Ieſus anſwered, I haue tolde you that I am [he:] If ye ſeeke me therefore, [a] let theſe goe their way.

9 That the ſaying might bee fulfilled which he ſpake,* Of them which thou gaueſt me, haue I not loſt one.

[a] The Apoſtles & diſciples that are with me.

Ioh. 17. 12.

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a ſword, drew it, and ſmote the high prieſts ſeruant, and cut off his right eare: The ſeruants name was Malchus.

11 Therfore ſaid Ieſus vnto Peter, Put vp thy ſword into the ſheath: Shall I not drinke of the cup which my father hath giuen me?

12 Then the companie, and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes, tooke Ieſus, and bound him,

Luke 3. 2.

13 *And led him away to Annas firſt, (for he was father in lawe vnto Caiaphas) which was the high prieſt that ſame yeere. [And Annas ſent Chriſt bounde vnto Caiaphas the high prieſt.]

Iohn 11. 50

14 *Caiaphas was he which gaue cōſel to the Iewes, yͭ it was expedient that one man ſhould die for the people.

Mat. 26. 58.

15 *And Simon Peter followed Ieſus, and ſo did another [b] diſciple: That diſciple was knowen vnto yͤ high prieſt, and went in with Ieſus into the palace of the high prieſt.

[b] That is, Iohn.

16 But Peter ſtood at the doore without. Then went out that other diſciple, which was knowen vnto yͤ high prieſt, and ſpake vnto the Damoſell that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then ſayeth the damoſell that kept the doore vnto Peter, Art not thou alſo one of this mans diſciples? He ſayth, I am not.

18 The ſeruants and officers ſtood there, which had made a fire of coales (for it was cold) & they warmed themſelues: Peter alſo was ſtanding among them, warming him.

19 The high prieſt then aſked Ieſus of his diſciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Ieſus anſwered him, I ſpake openly to the world, I euer taught in the ſynagogue, and in the temple, whither al the Iewes reſort, and in ſecrete haue I ſaide nothing:

21 Why aſkeſt thou me? Aſke thē which heard me what I haue ſaid vnto thē: behold, they can tell what I ſaid.

22 When he had thus ſpoken, one of the officers which ſtoode by, ſmote Ieſus [with a rod,] ſaying, Anſwereſt thou the high prieſt ſo?

23 Ieſus anſwered him, If I haue euil ſpoken, beare witneſſe of the euill: but if I haue well ſpoken, why ſmiteſt thou me?

Mat. 26. 57.

24 *Nowe Annas had ſent him bounde vnto Caiaphas the high prieſt.

Mat. 26. 69.

25 Simon Peter was ſtanding, & warming himſelfe:* Then ſaid they vnto him, Art not thou alſo one of his diſciples? He denied it, and ſaid, I am not.

26 One of the ſeruantes of yͤ high prieſts (his couſin whoſe eare Peter ſmote of) ſayth vnto him, Did not I ſee thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter therefore denied againe, and immediatly the cocke crewe.

Mat. 27. 2. mar. 15. 1. luke 23. 1.

Act. 10. 28.

28 *Then led they Ieſus frō Caiaphas, into the hall of iudgement: It was in yͤ morning, and they themſelues went not into the iudgement hall, leaſt they ſhould be defiled:* but that they might eate the Paſſeouer.

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and ſaid, What accuſation bring you againſt this man?

30 They anſwered and ſaide vnto him, If he were not an euil doer, we would not haue deliuered him vnto thee.

31 Then ſaid Pilate vnto them, Take ye him, and iudge him after your owne lawe.

c Becauſe ẏ Romanes had taken that authoritie from them.

lawe. The Iewes therefore ſayd vnto him, It is not lawfull [c] for vs to kill any man.

Mat.27.19.

32 *That the wordes of Ieſus might be fulfilled, which hee ſpake, ſignifying what death he ſhould die.

Mat.27.11.

33 *Then Pilate entred into the iudgement hall againe, & called Ieſus, and ſayde vnto him, Art thou the king of the Iewes?

34 Ieſus anſwered him, Sayeſt thou this thing of thy ſelfe? or did other tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate anſwered, Am I a Iewe? Thine owne nation and high prieſtes haue deliuered thee vnto mee: What haſt thou done?

36 Ieſus anſwered, My kingdom is not of this worlde: if my kingdome were of this worlde, then would my ſeruāts ſurely fight, that I ſhould not be deliuered to the Iewes: but nowe is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore ſayde vnto him, Art thou a king then? Ieſus anſwered, Thou ſayeſt that I am a king: For this cauſe am I borne, & for this cauſe came I into the world, that I ſhould beare witneſſe vnto the trueth: and al that are of the trueth, heare my voice.

38 Pilate ſaith vnto him, What is trueth? And when he had ſayde this, he went out againe vnto the Iewes, and ſaith vnto them, I finde in him no fault at all.

Mat.27.15. mark.15.6. luk.23.27.

39 *Ye haue a cuſtome that I ſhould deliuer you one looſe at the Paſſeouer: Will ye that I looſe vnto you the king of the Iewes?

Acts.3.14.

40 *Then cried they all againe, ſaying, Not him, but Barabbas. This Barabbas was a robber.

The xix.Chapter.

1 Chriſt is whipped, beaten, and crowned. 11 All power is of God.

1 THen Pilate tooke Ieſus therefore, and ſcourged him.

Mat.27.26. mar.15.18.

2 *And the ſouldiers, when they had wound a crowne of thornes, they did put it on his head, and they did caſt about him a purple garment,

3 And ſayde, Haile king of the Iewes: and ſtrooke him with roddes.

4 Pilate went foorth againe, and ſayde vnto them, Behold, I bring him foorth to you, that ye may know that I finde no fault in him.

5 Then came Ieſus forth, wearing the crowne of thorne, and the robe of purple: and [Pilate] ſayth vnto them, Beholde the man.

6 When the high prieſtes therefore & officers ſaw him, they cried, ſaying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate ſayth vnto them, Take ye him, & crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Iewes anſwered him, We haue a lawe, and by our lawe hee ought to dye: becauſe hee made himſelfe the ſonne of God.

8 When Pilate heard that ſaying, hee was the more afraide,

9 And went againe into the iudgement hall, & ſayeth vnto Ieſus, Whence art thou? But Ieſus gaue him no anſwer.

10 Then ſayth Pilate vnto him, Speakeſt thou not vnto me? Knoweſt thou not that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to looſe thee?

11 Ieſus anſwered, Thou couldeſt haue no power at all againſt mee, except it were giuen thee from aboue: therefore he that deliuered mee vnto thee, hath the more ſinne.

12 And from thencefoorth ſought Pilate [meanes] to looſe him: but the Iewes cryed, ſaying, If thou let him go, thou art not Ceaſars friende: For whoſoeuer maketh himſelfe a king, ſpeaketh againſt Ceaſar.

13 When Pilate heard that ſaying, hee brought Ieſus forth, & he ſate downe in the iudgement ſeate, in a place that is called the pauement, but in the Hebrue tongue, Gabbatha.

14 It was the preparing of ẏ Paſſeouer, and about the ſixt houre: and he ſayth vnto the Iewes, Beholde your king.

15 They cryed, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate ſayeth vnto them, Shal I crucifie your king? The high prieſts anſwered, We haue no king but Ceaſar.

16 *Then deliuered he him therefore vnto them to be crucified: and they tooke Ieſus, and led him away.

Mat.27.31. mar.15.21. luke 23.20.

17 And [he] bearing his croſſe, wẽt forth into a place which is called the place of a ſkull, but in the Hebrue, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either ſide one, and Ieſus in the middes.

19 And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the croſſe. The writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF

THE IEWES.

20 This title read many of the Jewes: for the place where Jeſus was crucified, was nigh to the citie: and it was written in Hebrue, and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then ſaide the high Prieſtes of the Jewes to Pilate, Write not the king of the Jewes: but that he ſaide, J am king of the Jewes.

22 Pilate anſwered, What J haue written, that haue J written.

Mat.27.35. mar.15.14. luke 23.33.

23 *Then the ſouldiers, when they had crucified Jeſus, tooke his garments, (and made foure partes, to euery ſouldier a part) & alſo his coate: the coate was without ſeame, wouen from the toppe throughout.

24 They ſaide therefore among themſelues, Let vs not diuide it, but caſt lottes for it, whoſe it ſhalbe: that the ſcripture might be fulfilled, ſaying, *They parted my rayment among them, and for my coate did they caſt lots. And the ſouldiers did ſuch things in deede.

Pſal.22,29.

25 There ſtoode by the croſſe of Jeſus, his mother, and his mothers ſiſter, Mary [the wife] of Cleophas, & Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jeſus therefore ſawe his mother and the diſciple ſtanding by, whõ he [a] loued, he ſaieth vnto his mother, Woman, beholde thy ſonne.

[a] That is, John.

27 Then ſaith he to the diſciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre yͤ diſciple tooke her vnto his owne [houſe.]

28 After theſe things, Jeſus knowing that al things were now perfourmed, *that the Scripture might be fulfilled, he ſaith, J thirſt.

Pſal.69.22.

29 So there ſtoode a veſſell by, full of vineger: Therefore when they had filled a ſpunge with vineger, & put it vpon hyſope, they offered it to his mouth.

30 When Jeſus therefore had receiued the vineger, he ſaide, Jt is [b] finiſhed, and when he had bowed his head, he gaue vp the ghoſt.

[b] The myſtery of mãs redemption and ſaluation, is perfected by the onely ſacrifice of Chriſt, the promiſe to the fathers fulfilled, the ceremonies of the lawe ended.

31 The Jewes therefore, becauſe it was the preparing [of the Sabboth,] that the bodies ſhoulde not remaine vpon the croſſe on yͤ Sabboth day (for that Sabboth day was an high day) beſought Pilate that their legges might be broken, and that they might be taken downe.

32 Then came the ſouldiers, and [c] brake the legges of the firſt, and of the other which was crucified with him.

[c] Becauſe they were not yet dead, for that was their cuſtome.

33 But when they came to Jeſus, and ſawe that he was dead already, they brake not his legges.

34 But one of the ſouldiers with a ſpeare thruſt him into the ſide, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that ſawe it, bare record, & his record is true, and he knoweth that he ſaieth true, that ye might beleeue alſo.

36 For theſe things were done that the Scripture ſhould be fulfilled, *A bone of him ſhall not be broken.

Num.9.12. exod.12.46.

37 And againe another ſcripture ſayth, *They ſhall looke on him whom they pearſed.

Zach.12.10

38 *After this, Joſeph of Arimathea (being a diſciple of Jeſus, but ſecretly for feare of the Jewes,) beſought Pilate that he might take downe the body of Jeſus, and Pilate gaue him licence: he came therefore, and tooke the body of Jeſus.

Mat.27.57. mar.15.42. luke 23.50.

39 And there came alſo Nicodemus, which at the beginning came to Jeſus by night, and brought of myrrhe and aloes mingled together, about an hundred pound [waight.]

40 Then tooke they the body of Jeſus, and wound it in linnen clothes, with the odours, as yͤ maner of the Jewes is to bury.

41 And in the place where he was crucified there was a garden, & in the garden a new ſepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet laide.

42 There laid they Jeſus therefore, becauſe of yͤ preparing [of the Sabboth] of the Jewes, for the ſepulchre was nigh at hand.

The xx, Chapter.

1 Marie commeth to the ſepulchre. 9 The Apoſtles were ignorant of the reſurrection.

The Goſpel on Eaſter day.

1 The firſt day of the [a] Sabboths, commeth Mary Magdalene earely, when it was yet darke, vnto the ſepulchre, and ſeeth the ſtone taken away from the graue.

[a] That is, of the weeke.

2 Then ſhe runneth, and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the other diſciple *whom Jeſus loued, and ſayeth vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the graue, and we can not tell where they haue laid him.

Mat.16.1. luke 14.1.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other diſciple, & came to the ſepulchre.

4 They ranne both together, and the other diſciple did outrunne Peter, and came firſt to the ſepulchre.

5 And when he had ſtowped downe, he ſawe the linen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the ſepulchre, and ſeeth the linnen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with yͤ linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it ſelfe.

8 Then went in alſo that other diſciple which came firſt to the ſepulchre, and he ſawe, and beleeued.

9 For as yet they knewe not the Scripture, that he ſhould riſe from death.

10 Then yͤ diſciples went away againe vnto their owne houſe.

11 *Marie ſtoode without at the ſepulchre, weeping: ſo as ſhe wept, ſhe bowed her ſelfe into the ſepulchre,

Mat.28.1. mark.16.5.

12 And ſeeth two Angels clothed in white, ſitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feete, where the body of Ieſus was laid.

13 They ſay vnto her, Woman, why weepeſt thou? She ſaith vnto them, For they haue taken away my Lorde, and I wote not where they haue laid him.

14 When ſhe had thus ſaide, ſhe turned her ſelfe backe, and ſawe Ieſus ſtanding, and knew not that it was Ieſus.

15 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Woman, why weepeſt thou? Whom ſeekeſt thou? She ſuppoſing that it had beene the gardiner, ſayth vnto him, Sir, if thou haue borne him hence, tell me where thou haſt laide him, and I will fetche him.

16 Ieſus ſayth vnto her, Marie. Shee turned her ſelfe, and ſaide vnto him, Rabboni, which is to ſay, Maſter.

17 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Touche [b] me not: for I am not yet aſcended to my father, but goe to my brethren, and ſay vnto them, I *aſcend vnto my father and your father, and to my God, and your God.

[b] Hereby Chriſt correcteth her carnall affection, looking too much to his bodily preſence, and therefore he pulled her from outward and externe offices toward his bodily preſẽce, and willed her to be mindfull of his aſcention.

Pſal.23.23.

18 Marie Magdalene commeth, bringing tidings to the diſciples that ſhee had ſeene the Lorde, and that he had ſpoken ſuch things vnto her.

19 †*The ſame day at night, which was the firſt day of the ‖ Sabbothes, when the doores were ſhut, where the diſciples were aſſembled together for feare of the Iewes, came Ieſus, and ſtood in the [c] middes, and ſaith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

†The Goſpel on the firſt Sunday after Eaſter.

Luk.24.36.

‖Or, wecke.

[c] He came in miraculouſly to giue the Apoſtles comfort, as alſo an outward taſte & ſure argument of his diuinitie, that by his notable myracle, hee might confirme the Apoſtles in the faith of his reſurrection.

20 And when he had ſo ſaide, he ſhewed vnto them his hands & his ſide. Then were the diſciples glad, when they ſaw the Lord.

21 Then ſaide Ieſus to them againe, Peace be vnto you: As my father hath ſent me, euen ſo ſend I you alſo.

22 And when he had ſaid thoſe wordes, he breathed on them, and ſaith vnto them, Receiue ye the holy ghoſt.

23 *Whoſoeuers ſinnes ye remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whoſoeuers ſinnes ye retaine, they are retained.

Mat,28,18.

24 †But Thomas, one of the twelue, which is called Didymus, was not with them when Ieſus came.

†The Goſpel on Saint Thomas day.

25 The other diſciples therefore ſaid vnto him, We haue ſeene the Lord. But he ſaide vnto them, Except I ſhall ſee in his hands the print of the nayles, and put my finger into the print of the nayles, and thruſt my hand into his ſide, I will in no wiſe beleeue.

26 And after eight dayes, againe his diſciples were within, and Thomas with them: Then came Ieſus, the doores being ſhut, and ſtoode in the middes, and ſaid, Peace be vnto you.

27 After that ſaith hee to Thomas, Bring thy finger hither, and ſee my hands, and reache hither thy hand, and thruſt it into my ſide, and be not faithleſſe, but beleeuing.

28 Thomas anſwered, and ſaide vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Thomas, becauſe thou haſt ſeene me, thou haſt beleeued, bleſſed are they that haue not ſeene, and yet haue beleeued.

30 *And many other ſignes truely did Ieſus before the eyes of his diſciples, which are not written in this booke.

Iohn 21.25

31 Theſe are written, that ye might [d] beleeue that Ieſus Chriſt is the ſonne of God, and that in beleeuing, ye might haue life through his name.

[d] The ſcripture writtẽ, is ſufficient to confirme our faith vnto ſaluation by Chriſt.

The xxi.Chapter.

Chriſt forewarneth Peter of his death and perſecution.

1 AFterward did Ieſus ſhew him ſelfe againe to his diſciples at the ſea of Tiberias, and on this wiſe ſhewed he him ſelfe.

2 There were together Simon Peter,

and Thomas, which is called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the ſonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his diſciples.

3 Simon Peter ſaith vnto them, I goe a fiſhing. They ſay vnto him, We alſo goe with thee. They went their way, and entred into a ſhip immediately, and that night caught they nothing.

4 But when the morning was nowe come, Ieſus ſtoode on the ſhore: neuertheleſſe, the diſciples knewe not that it was Ieſus.

‖Or, Syrs.

5 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, ‖ Children, haue ye any meate? They anſwered him, No.

6 And he ſaith vnto them, Caſt out the net on the right ſide of the ſhip, and ye ſhall finde. They caſt out therefore, and anone they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fiſhes.

7 Then ſaide the diſciple whom Ieſus loued, vnto Peter, It is the Lorde. Whē Simon Peter heard that it was the Lorde, he gird his coate vnto him (for he was naked) and did caſt him ſelfe into the ſea.

8 The other diſciples came in a litle ſhippe, (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubites) drawing the net with fiſhes.

9 As ſoone then as they were come to land, they ſawe hote coales, and fiſh laid thereon, and bread.

10 Ieſus ſaieth vnto them, Bring of the fiſh, which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drew the net to land full of great fiſhes, an hundred and fiftie and three, and for all there were ſo many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Come, and dine. And none of the diſciples durſt aſke him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Ieſus then commeth, & taketh bread, and giueth them, and fiſh likewiſe.

14 This is now the third time that Ieſus appeared to his diſciples, after that he was riſen from death.

‖Or, ſonne of Iona.

15 Soe when they had dined, Ieſus ſaith to Simon Peter, Simon ‖ Ioanna, loueſt thou me more then theſe? He ſaith vnto him, Yea Lorde, thou knoweſt that I loue thee. He ſayth vnto him, Feede my lambes.

16 He ſaieth to him againe the ſeconde time, Simon Ioanna, loueſt thou me? He ſaith vnto him, Yea Lorde, thou knoweſt that I loue thee. He ſaith vnto him, Feede my ſheepe.

17 He ſaid vnto him the third time, Simon Ioanna, loueſt thou me? Peter was ſory, becauſe he ſaid vnto him the third time, Loueſt thou me: And he ſaid vnto him, Lord, thou knoweſt all things, thou knoweſt that I loue thee: Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Feede my ſheepe.

18 Verily, verily I ſay vnto thee, when thou waſt yonger, thou girdedſt thy ſelfe, & walkedſt whither thou wouldeſt: but when thou ſhalt be olde, thou ſhalt ſtretch forth thy hands, and another ſhall girde thee, & carie thee whither thou wouldeſt not.

19 This ſpake he, ſignifying by what death he ſhoulde glorifie God. And when he had ſpoken this, he ſaith vnto him, Follow me.

20 Peter turning about, ſeeth the diſciple whom *Ieſus loued, following, which alſo leaned on his breaſt at ſupper, and ſaide, Lorde, which is he that betrayeth thee?

Iohn 13.23

21 When Peter therefore ſawe him, he ſaith to Ieſus, Lord, what ſhal he do?

22 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, If I will haue him to tarie till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

The Goſpel on S. Iohn Euangeliſts day.

23 Then went this ſaying abroade among the brethren, that that diſciple ſhould not die: Yet Ieſus ſaid not vnto him, He ſhall not die: but, If I wil that he tarie till I come, what is that to thee?

24 The ſame diſciple is he which teſtifieth of theſe things, and wrote theſe things, and we knowe that his teſtimonie is true.

Iohn 20.3.

25 *There are alſo many other things which Ieſus did, the which if they ſhoulde be written euery one, I ſuppoſe the worlde coulde not conteine the bookes that ſhoulde be written. Amen.

The ende of the Goſpel by Saint Iohn.

The Actes of the Apoſtles.

The firſt Chapter.

7 The words of Chriſt and his angels to the Apoſtles. 9 His Aſcention. 14 Wherein the Apoſtles are occupied, till the holy ghoſt be ſent. 16 And of the election of Matthias.

The Epiſtle on Aſcenſion day.

1 The former booke haue I made, O Theophilus, of all that Ieſus began both to doe and teach,

2 Vntill yͤ day in which he was takē vp, after that he through the holy ghoſt had giuen commaundements vnto the Apoſtles, whom hee had choſen.

3 To whome alſo he ſhewed himſelfe aliue after his paſſion, and that by many tokens, appearing vnto them fourtie dayes, & ſpeaking of the kingdome of God.

4 And gathering [them] together, commanded them that they ſhould not depart from Hieruſalem, but waite for the promiſe of the father, *whereof [ſaith he,] ye haue heard of me.

Luk 24.49. iohn 14.25.

5 *For Iohn truely baptized with water, but ye ſhall be baptized with the holy ghoſt, after theſe fewe dayes.

Matt.3.11. mark.1.8. luke 3.12. iohn 1.26.

6 When they therfore were come together, they aſked of him, ſaying, Lorde, wilt thou at this time reſtore againe the kingdome of Iſrael?

7 And hee ſaide vnto them, It is not for you to knowe the times or the ſeaſons, which the father hath put in his owne power.

Actes 2.1.

8 *But ye ſhal receiue power after that the holy ghoſt is come vpon you, & ye ſhalbe witneſſes vnto me, both in Hieruſalem, & in all Iurie, & in Samaria, and euen vnto the worldes ende.

Luk 24.52.

9 *And when hee had ſpoken theſe things, while they behelde, he was taken vp on high, and a cloud receiued him vp out of their ſight.

10 And while they looked vp ſtedfaſtly toward heauen, as he went, beholde, two mē ſtood by thē in white apparel,

11 Which alſo ſaide, Yee men of Galilee, why ſtande ye gazing vp into heauen? This ſame Ieſus which is taken vp frō you into heauen, ſhal ſo come, euen as ye haue ſeene him go into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Hieruſalē, from the mount that is called Oliuet, which is from Hieruſalem a Sabboth dayes iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into a parlour, where abode both Peter, & Iames, & Iohn, & Andrewe, Philip, & Thomas, Bartholomew, & Matthew, Iames [the ſonne] of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas [the brother] of Iames.

14 Theſe all continued with one accorde in prayer and ſupplication with yͤ women, and Marie the mother of Ieſus, and with his brethren.

The Epiſtle on S. Matthias day.

15 And in thoſe dayes Peter ſtoode vp in the middes of the diſciples, and ſayde, (The number of [a] names together, were about an hundred and twentie.)

16 Ye men and brethren, this Scripture muſt needs haue bene fulfilled, *which the holy ghoſt by the mouth of Dauid ſpake before of Iudas, which was guide to them that tooke Ieſus:

Pſal.50.9. iohn 13.18.

17 For he was numbred with vs, & had obtained fellowſhip in this miniſterie.

Matt. 27.5.

18 *And the ſame hath nowe purchaſed a fielde, with the reward of [b] iniquitie, and when he was hanged, he burſt aſunder in the middes, & all his bowels guſhed out.

19 And it is knowen vnto all the dwellers at Hieruſalem, inſomuch that the ſame fielde is called in their mother tongue Aceldema, that is to ſay, The fielde of blood.

Pſal.69.26. Pſal.109.8.

20 For it is written in the booke of Pſalmes, *Let his habitatiō be deſert, and no man dwelling therein: *And his Byſhopricke let another take.

21 Wherefore of theſe men which haue companyed with vs all the time that the Lorde Ieſus went out and in [c] among vs,

22 Beginning from yͤ baptiſme of Iohn, vnto that ſame day that he was taken vp from vs, muſt one be ordeined to be a witneſſe with vs of his reſurrection.

23 And they appoynted two, Ioſeph which is called Barſabas, whoſe surname was Iuſtus, and Matthias.

24 And whē they had prayed, they ſayd, Thou Lorde, which knoweſt yͤ hearts of all men, ſhew whether of theſe two thou haſt choſen,

[a] That is, of men, for mē are wont namely to be counted, when they are nūbred.

[b] It is called the reward of iniquitie, becauſe yͤ wicked Iewes gaue the reward, and yͤ wicked Iudas receiued the reward, to ſhed yͤ blood of Chriſt that innocēt Lambe.

[c] That is to ſay, after the language of yͤ Hebrues, he had his conuerſation, & liued with vs.

25 That he may take the roome of this miniſterie & Apoſtleſhip, from which Iudas by tranſgreſſion fell, that hee might goe to his owne place.

26 And they gaue forth their [d] lots, and the lot fel vpon Matthias, and he was counted with the eleuen Apoſtles.

d Lottes for choosing of officers, or diuiding of inheritance, ground, or goods, are alowed of God, as appeareth in ẏ holy ſcriptures: lots ſtay ſtrife, ſayth Solomon. But lots of diuination to know ſuperſtitiouſly of things to come, are diſalowed of God, and vtterly forbidden.

The ii. Chapter.

3 The holy Ghoſt came vpon the Apoſtles in viſible ſignes. 42 The godly exerciſe of the faithfull.

The Epiſtle on Whitſunday.

1 AND when the day of Pentecoſt was fully come, they were all with one accorde in one place.

Actes 11,15.

2 *And ſuddenly there came a ſounde from heauen, as it had bene the comming of a mightie winde, and it filled all the houſe where they were ſitting.

3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues, like as they had bene of fire, and [it] ſate vpon eche of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, and began to ſpeake with other tongues, as the Spirit gaue them vtterance.

5 There were dwelling at Hieruſalem Iewes, deuoute men, out of euery nation of them that are vnder heauen.

6 When this was noyſed about, the multitude came together, & were aſtonied, becauſe that euery man heard them ſpeake in his owne language.

7 They wondered all, and marueiled, ſaying one to another, Behold, are not all theſe which ſpeake, of Galilee?

8 And howe heare wee euery man his owne [a] tongue, wherin we were borne?

a It is moſt like that the miracle was both in the ſpeakers, and alſo in ẏ hearers. In the ſpeakers, for that they ſpeaking the Hebrew tongue, did well perceiue that ſtrangers of diuers nations and languages did vnderſtand them: And in the hearers, for that euery man heard ſenſibly his own countrey language out of the Apoſtles, ſpeaking in their mother tongue.

9 Parthians, and Medes, & Elamites, and the dwellers in Meſopotamia, and in Iurie, & in Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Aſia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parties of Libya, which is beſide Cyrene, and ſtrangers of Rome, Iewes and [b] Proſelytes,

b That is, ſuch as were conuerted to ẏ Iewes religion, and whoſe anceſtours were no Iewes.

11 Cretes, and Arabians, we doe heare them ſpeake in our tongues the wonderfull workes of God.

12 They were all amazed, and were in a doute, ſaying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Other mocking, ſaid, Theſe men are full of newe wine.

14 But Peter ſtanding foorth with the eleuen, lift vp his voyce, and ſaide vnto them, Ye men of Iurie, and all ye that dwell at Hieruſalem, bee this knowen vnto you, and heare my wordes,

15 For theſe are not drunken, as ye ſuppoſe, ſeeing it is but the [c] thirde houre of the day.

c The Iewes count the houres of the day, from ſixe of the clocke in the morning, to ſixe at night: therefore the thirde houre after the Iewes computation, is our nine of the clocke.

16 But this is that which was ſpoken by the Prophet Ioel,

17 *And it ſhalbe in the laſt dayes (ſaith God) of my ſpirit I wil powre out vpon all fleſh: and your ſonnes and your daughters ſhall prophecie, and your yong men ſhall ſee viſions, and your olde men ſhall dreame dreames:

Ioel 2,28, eſai 44. 3.

18 And on my ſeruants, and on my handmaidens, I will powre out of my ſpirit in thoſe dayes, & they ſhall prophecie:

19 And I will ſhew wonders in heauen aboue, & tokens in the earth beneath, blood, and fire, & the vapour of ſmoke.

20 *The Sunne ſhall be turned into darkeneſſe, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

Ioel 2,32.

21 *And it ſhall come to paſſe, that whoſoeuer ſhall call on the Name of the Lord, ſhalbe ſaued.

Rom, 10. 13.

22 Ye men of Iſrael, heare theſe words, Ieſus of Nazareth, a man approoued of God among you, with myracles, wonders, and ſignes, which God did by him in the middes of you, as ye your ſelues alſo knowe,

23 Him, after that ye had taken by wicked handes, being deliuered by the determinate counſell and foreknowledge of God, haue ye crucified and ſlaine:

24 Whome God hath raiſed vp, hauing looſed the ſorrowes of death, becauſe it was impoſſible that hee ſhould be holden of it.

25 For Dauid ſpeaketh of him, *I ſawe the Lord alwayes ſet foorth before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I ſhould not be mooued.

Pſal. 16.7.

26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, and my tongue was glad: Moreouer alſo, my fleſh ſhall reſt in hope,

27 Becauſe thou wilt not leaue my ſoule in hell, neither wilt thou ſuffer thine holy one to ſee corruption.

28 Thou haſt ſhewed me the wayes of life, thou ſhalt make me full of ioy with thy countenance.

29 Ye men and brethren, let mee freely ſpeake vnto you of the *Patriarch Dauid: For hee is both dead & buried, and his ſepulchre is with vs vnto this day:

3. Reg. 2. 10.

30 Therefore being a Prophete, and

knowing that God had ſworne with an othe to him, *that he would raiſe vp Chriſt, as concerning the fleſh, of the fruite of his loynes, to ſit on his ſeate,

Pſa.132,11

31 He ſeeing this before, ſpake of the reſurrectiō of Chriſt, *that his ſoule was not left in hell, neither his fleſh did ſee corruption.

Pſal.16,10.

32 This Jeſus hath God raiſed vp, whereof we all are witneſſes.

33 Then being by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the father the promiſe of the holy Ghoſt, he hath ſhed forth this, which ye nowe ſee and heare.

34 For Dauid is not aſcended into the heauens, but he ſaith him ſelfe, *The Lord ſaid vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

Pſal.110,1.

35 Until I make thy foes thy footeſtoole.

36 Therefore let all the houſe of Iſrael knowe for a ſuretie, that God hath made that ſame Jeſus whom ye haue crucified, both Lord and Chriſt.

37 Nowe when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and ſaide vnto Peter, and to the other Apoſtles, Ye men & brethren, what ſhal we doe?

38 Then Peter ſaid vnto them, Repent ye, and let euery one of you be baptized in the name of Jeſus Chriſt, for the remiſſion of ſinnes, and ye ſhall receiue the gift of the holy ghoſt.

39 For the promiſe was [made] vnto you, and to your children, and to all that are a farre off, euen as many as the Lord our God ſhall call.

40 And with many other wordes bare he witneſſe, & exhorted them, ſaying, Saue [your ſelues] from this vntoward generation.

41 Then they that gladly receiued his word, were baptized: and the ſame day there were added [vnto them] about three thouſand ſoules.

42 And they continued ſtedfaſtly in the Apoſtles doctrine and [d] fellowſhip, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

[d] By fellowſhip is meant a godly companying together, in practiſing the workes of charitie, in tendering and helping one another, in diſpoſing by almes their goods to their needie neighbours. By breaking of bread, is meant the myſterie wherein our Sauiour Chriſt doeth communicate and diſtribute vnto vs his body & blood, by his bleſſed Sacrament of bread and wine, where is preſented to the eyes of our faith, yͤ breaking of Chriſtes body, and the ſhedding of his blood.

43 And feare came vpon euery ſoule: and many wonders and ſignes were done by the Apoſtles.

44 And al that beleeued were together, and had all things common,

45 And ſolde their poſſeſſions & goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had neede.

46 And they continuing dayly with one accorde in the Temple, and breaking bread frō houſe to houſe, did eate their meate together with gladnes of heart,

47 Praysing God, and hauing fauour with all the people. And the Lorde added to the Church dayly ſuch as ſhould be ſaued.

The iii. Chapter.

7 The halt is reſtored to his feete. 12 Peter preached Chriſt vnto the people.

1 NOw Peter and John went vp together into the Temple at the ninth houre of prayer.

2 And a certaine man that was lame frō his mothers wombe was brought, whom they layde dayly at the gate of the Temple which is called beautifull, to aſke almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Which ſeeing Peter and John about to go into the Temple, aſked almes.

4 And Peter faſtening his eyes vpon him, with John, ſayd, Looke on vs.

5 And he gaue heed vnto them, truſting to receiue ſomething of them.

6 Then ſayde Peter, Siluer and golde haue I none, but ſuch as I haue, giue I thee: In the name of Jeſus Chriſt of Nazareth riſe vp, and walke.

7 And hee tooke him by the right hand, and lift him vp, and immediately his feete & ancle bones receiued ſtrength.

8 And he leaping vp, ſtood, and walked, and entred with them into yͤ Temple, walking, & leaping, and prayſing God.

9 And all the people ſawe him walking and prayſing God.

10 And they knewe him, that it was hee which ſate for the almes at the beautifull gate of the Temple: and they wondered, and were ſore aſtonied at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame which was healed helde Peter & John, all the people ran together greatly amazed vnto them in the porch, that is called Solomons.

12 And when Peter ſawe that, hee anſwered vnto the people, Ye men of Iſrael, why marueile ye at this? or why looke ye ſo earneſtly on vs, as though by our owne power or [a] godlineſſe we had made this man to walke?

[a] He correcteth the abuſe of men, which attribute to mans holineſſe that which onely apperteineth to God.

13 The God of Abraham, and of Iſahac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his ſonne Jeſus, whom ye betrayed and denyed in the preſence of Pilate, when he had iudged him to be looſed.

Mat.27.20. mar.15.11. luke 23.8. iohn 18.40.

14 *But ye denied the holy and iuſt, and deſired a murderer to be giuen you,

15 And killed yͤ Lord of life, whom God hath raiſed from the dead, of the which we are witneſſes.

16 And his name, through the fayth in his name, hath made this man ſounde, whom ye ſee and knowe, and the faith which is by him, hath giuen to this mã health in the preſence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wote that thorowe ignoraunce ye did it, as did alſo your rulers.

18 But thoſe things which God before had ſhewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Chriſt ſhould ſuffer, he hath ſo fulfilled.

19 Repent ye therefore, and reuert, that your ſinnes may be blotted out, when the time of [b] refreſhing ſhall come in the preſence of the Lord.

[b] By the time of refreſhing, hee meaneth the latter day, when the godly which in this worlde are turmoiled & troubled, ſhould finde reſt & quietneſſe.

20 And he ſhal ſend Ieſus Chriſt, which before was preached vnto you.

21 Whom the heauen muſt receiue, vntill the time that all things be reſtored, which God hath ſpoken by the mouth of al his holy Prophets ſince the world began.

Deu.18.15. act.7.37.

22 *For Moſes truely ſaide vnto the fathers, A Prophet ſhal the Lorde your God raiſe vp vnto you of your brethrẽ, like vnto me, him ſhall ye heare in all things whatſoeuer hee ſhall ſay vnto you.

23 For the time will come, that ‖ euerie ſoule which will not heare that ſame Prophet, ſhall be deſtroyed frõ among the people.

‖ Or, whoſoeuer.

24 All the Prophets alſo from Samuel, and theſe that folow in order, as many as haue ſpoken, haue likewiſe told you before of theſe dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the [c] Prophets, and of the couenant which God made vnto our fathers, ſaying vnto Abraham, *Euen in thy ſeede ſhall all the kinreds of the earth be bleſſed.

[c] So they are called, becauſe they came of the ſame ſtocke, and therefore were heires of the ſame promiſe which apperteineth to yͤ whole bodie of the people.

Gen.12.1.

26 Unto you firſt, God hauing raiſed vp his ſonne Ieſus, ſent him to bleſſe you, in turning euery one of you from his iniquities.

The iiii. Chapter.

7 The Apoſtles are brought before the counſel. 32 The Church encreaſeth in doctrine, and exerciſes of all godlineſſe.

1 AND as they ſpake vnto the people, yͤ prieſts & the ‖ ruler of the Temple, and yͤ Sadduces came vpon them,

‖ Or, captaine.

2 Taking it grieuouſly that they taught the people, and preached in Ieſus the reſurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in holde vnto the next day: for it was now euentide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, beleeued, and the number of the men was about fiue thouſand.

5 And it came to paſſe on yͤ morow, that their rulers, and elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the chiefe Prieſt, & Caiaphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high Prieſtes, were gathered together at Hieruſalem.

7 And when they had ſet them before them, they aſked, By what power, or in what name haue ye done this?

8 Then Peter ful of the holy ghoſt, ſaid vnto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Iſrael,

9 If we this day be examined of yͤ good deede done to the ſicke man, by what meanes he is made whole,

10 Be it knowen vnto you al, & to all the people of Iſrael, that by the name of Ieſus Chriſt of Nazareth, whome ye crucified, whom God raiſed againe frõ the dead, euen by him, doeth this man ſtand here before you, whole.

Pſa.118.22 eſay.28.16 mat.21.42.

11 *This is the ſtone which was ſet nought by of you builders, which is the head of the [a] corner.

[a] Chriſt is called the chiefe corner, or corner ſtone, becauſe the Iewes, and the Gentils are ioyned together, & builded vpon him by faith, and made one Church.

12 Neither is there [b] ſaluation in any other: for among men vnder heauen, there is giuen none other name wherin we muſt be ſaued.

[b] Neyther Saint, nor Angel, nor workes, nor ought elſe can ſaue, but Chriſt alone.

13 Now when they ſaw the boldneſſe of Peter and Iohn, and vnderſtood that they were vnlearned, & ignorant men, they marueiled, and they knewe them that they had bene with Ieſu:

14 And beholding alſo the man which was healed ſtanding with them, they could not ſay againſt it.

15 But when they had commãded them to go aſide out of the counſel, they counſelled among themſelues,

16 Saying, What ſhall wee doe to theſe men? for a manifeſt ſigne is done by them, and is openly knowẽ to all them that dwell in Hieruſalem, and we can not denie it.

17 But that it bee noiſed no farther among the people, let vs threaten, and charge them that they ſpeake henceforth to no man in this name.

18 And they called them, and commaunded them, that in no wiſe they ſhould ſpeake nor teach in the name of Jeſu.

19 But Peter and John anſwered, and ſayd vnto them, whether it be right in the ſight of God, to hearken vnto you more then to God, iudge ye.

20 For we cannot but ſpeake that, which we haue ſeene and heard.

21 So when they had more ſharpely threatned them, they let them goe, finding nothing how to puniſh them, becauſe of the people: for all men gloriſied God, becauſe of that which was done.

22 For the man was about fourty yeres olde, on whom this miracle of healing was ſhewed.

23 Then aſſoone as they were let goe, they came to their fellowes, & ſhewed all that the high Prieſtes and elders had ſayd vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift vp their voyces to God with one accorde, and ſayde, Lorde, thou art God, which haſt made heauen and earth, the ſea, and all that in them is,

Pſal, 2, 1.

25 Which by the mouth of thy ſeruant Dauid haſt ſayde, *Why did the heathen rage, & the people imagine vaine things?

26 The kings of the earth ſtood vp, and the rulers came together againſt the Lord, and againſt his Chriſt.

27 For of a trueth againſt thy holy child Jeſus, whome thou haſt anoynted, both Herod, and alſo Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, & the people of Iſrael, gathered themſelues together

28 For to doe whatſoeuer thy hand and thy counſell determined before to be done.

29 And nowe Lord, beholde their threatnings, and graunt vnto thy ſeruants, that with all boldnes they may ſpeake thy worde,

30 So that thou ſtretch foorth thine hand, that healing, & ſignes, and wonders be done by the name of thy holy childe Jeſus.

31 And as ſoone as they had prayed, the place mooued where they were aſſembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, and they ſpake the worde of God boldly.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one ſoule: Neither ſayd any of them, that ought of the things which he poſſeſſed was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apoſtles witneſſe of the reſurrection of the Lorde Jeſu, and great grace was with them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: For as many as were poſſeſſors of lands, or houſes, ſolde them, and brought the price of the thinges that were ſolde,

35 And layde it downe at the Apoſtles feete: And diſtribution was made vnto euery man according as hee had neede.

36 And Joſes, which was alſo called of the Apoſtles Barnabas (that is to ſay, if ye interprete it, The ſonne of conſolation) being a Leuite, and of the countrey of Cypers,

37 Hauing land, ſolde it, and brought the money, and laide it downe at the Apoſtles feete.

The v. Chapter.

12 Miracles are done by the Apoſtles. 34 The ſentence of Gamaliel.

1 But a certaine man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, ſolde a poſſeſſion,

2 And kept away [part] of the price, his wife alſo being of counſel, and brought a certaine part, and layde it downe at the Apoſtles feete.

3 But Peter ſayd, Ananias, howe is it that Satan hath filled thine heart, to lye vnto the holy Ghoſt, and keepe away [part] of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne? and after it was ſolde, was it not in thine owne power? Why haſt thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou haſt not lyed vnto men, but vnto God.

5 Ananias hearing theſe wordes, fell downe, and gaue vp the ghoſt: and great feare came on all them that heard theſe things.

6 And the yong men roſe vp, and put him apart, and caried him out, and buried him.

7 And it came to paſſe, that as it were about the ſpace of three houres after, his wife came in, not knowing that which was done.

8 And Peter ſayde vnto her, Tell mee, ſolde ye not the land for ſo much? And ſhe ſayd, Yea, for ſo much.

9 Then Peter ſayd vnto her, why haue

ye agreed together, to tempt the ſpirite of the Lord? beholde, the feete of them which haue buried thy huſband, are at the doore, and ſhall carry thee out.

10 Then fell ſhe downe ſtraightway at his feete, & yeelded vp the ghoſt: And the yong men came in, and found her dead, and caried her out, and buried her by her huſband.

11 And great feare came vpon all the Church, and vpon as many as heard theſe things.

The Epiſtle on S. Bartholomewe the Apoſtle,

12 And by the hands of yͤ Apoſtles, were many ſignes and wonders ſhewed among the people. (And they were all together with one accorde in Solomons porch.

13 And of other durſt no man ioyne himſelfe to them: neuertheleſſe, the people magnified them.

14 The number of them that beleeued in the Lord, both of men and women, grewe more and more.)

15 Inſomuch that they brought the ſicke into the ſtreetes, and layde them on beddes and couches, that at the leaſt way the [a] ſhadowe of Peter when hee came by, might ſhadow ſome of them.

[a] God at yͤ firſt publiſhing of his Goſpell, wrought wonders by theſe things that ſeemed tryfles to the world, which things, as they were done for a time, ſo now yͤ like muſt not be looked for.

16 There came alſo a multitude of the cities round about vnto Hieruſalem, bringing ſicke folkes, and them which were vexed with vncleane ſpirits: and they were healed euery one.

17 Then the chiefe Prieſt roſe vp, and all they that were with him (which is the ſect of the Sadducees) and were full of indignation,

18 And layde handes on the Apoſtles, and put them in the common priſon.

19 But the angel of the Lorde by night opened the priſon doores, and brought them foorth, and ſayd,

20 Goe, and ſtand & ſpeake in yͤ Temple to the people all the wordes of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, and taught: but the chiefe Prieſt came, and they that were with him, and called a counſell together, and all the elders of the children of Iſrael, and ſent to the priſon to fetch them.

22 But when the officers came, & found them not in the priſon, they returned, and tolde,

23 Saying, The priſon truely found we ſhut with all diligence, and the keepers ſtanding without before the doores, but when we had opened, we founde no man within.

24 Then when the chiefe Prieſt, and the captaine of the Temple, and the high Prieſts heard theſe things, they doubted of them whereunto this woulde growe.

25 Then came one and ſhewed them, [ſaying,] Beholde, the men that yee put in priſon, are ſtanding in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine of the Temple with the officers, & brought them without violence: (for they feared the people, leaſt they ſhoulde haue bene ſtoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they ſet them before the counſell, and the chiefe Prieſt aſked them,

28 Saying, *Did not we ſtraitly commaund you that ye ſhould not teach in this name? And beholde, ye haue filled Hieruſalem with your doctrine, and intende to bring [b] this mans blood vpon vs.

Actes 4.18.

[b] By this ſpeach, they meane that they would charge thẽ as guiltie of Chriſtes blood that was ſhed.

29 Then Peter and the other Apoſtles anſwered, and ſayd, We ought more to obey God then men.

30 The God of our fathers raiſed vp Ieſus, whom ye ſlewe & hanged on tree.

31 Him hath God lift vp with his right hand, to be a Prince and a Sauiour, for to giue repentance to Iſrael, and forgiuenes of ſinnes.

32 And we are recordes of theſe things which we ſay, and ſo is alſo the holy Ghoſt, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 When they heard that, they claue aſunder, & ſought meanes to ſlay them.

34 Then ſtood there vp one in the counſell, a Phariſee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of lawe, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the Apoſtles forth a litle ſpace,

35 And ſayd vnto them, Ye men of Iſrael, take heede to your ſelues, what ye intend to doe as touching theſe men.

36 For before theſe dayes roſe vp one Theudas, reporting him ſelfe to be ſome great man, to whome a number of men, about a foure hundred, ioyned themſelues: which was ſlayne, and they all which ‖ beleeued him were ſcattered abroade, and brought to nought.

‖ Or, agreed vnto.

37 After this man roſe vp one Iudas of Galilee, in the dayes of tribute, and drewe away much people after him:

he alſo periſhed, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were ſcattered abroad.

38 And nowe I ſay vnto you, refraine your ſelues from theſe men, & let them alone: for if this counſell or this worke be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But and if it be of God, ye can not deſtroy it, leſt haplie ye be found to ſtriue againſt God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apoſtles, and beaten them, they commaunded that they ſhould not ſpeake in the name of Jeſu, and let them goe.

41 And they departed from the face of the counſell, reioycing that they were counted worthy to ſuffer ſhame for his name.

42 And dayly in the Temple, and in euery houſe, they ceaſed not to teache and preach Jeſus Chriſt.

The vi. Chapter.

3 Seuen Deacons are ordeined in the Church. 11 Steuen is accuſed.

1 AND in thoſe dayes, when the number of the diſciples grewe, there aroſe a grudge among the Greekes againſt the Hebrues, becauſe their widowes were deſpiſed in the dayly miniſterie.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the diſciples together, and ſayde, It is not good that we ſhould leaue the worde of God, and ſerue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke ye out among you ſeuen men of honeſt report, and full of the holy Ghoſt, and wiſedome, to whome we may commit this buſineſſe.

4 But we will giue our ſelues continually to prayer, and to the miniſterie of the worde.

5 And the ſaying pleaſed ẏ whole multitude: *and they choſe Steuen, a man full of fayth and of the holy Ghoſt, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Permenas, and Nicholas a conuert of Antioche.

Actes 21.8.

6 Theſe they ſet before the Apoſtles: and when they had prayed, they layde their hands on them.

7 And the worde of God encreaſed, and the number of the diſciples multiplied in Hieruſalem greatly, & a great company of the Prieſts were obedient to the fayth.

8 And Steuen full of fayth and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 Then there aroſe certaine of the [a] ſynagogue, which is called [the ſynagogue] of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and of Alexandria, and of Cilicia, and of Aſia, diſputing with Steuen:

10 And they could not reſiſt the wiſdome and the ſpirit by the which he ſpake.

11 Then they priuily prepared men, which ſayde, [b] We haue heard him ſpeake blaſphemous wordes againſt Moſes, and againſt God.

12 And they moued the people, and the elders, and the Scribes, and came vpon him, and caught him, and brought him to the counſell:

13 And brought foorth falſe witneſſes, which ſayd, This man ceaſſeth not to ſpeake blaſphemous wordes againſt this holy place, and the lawe.

14 For we heard him ſay, that this Jeſus of Nazareth ſhall deſtroy this place, and ſhall change the ordinances which Moſes gaue vs.

15 And all that ſate in the counſell, looking ſtedfaſtly on him, ſawe his face as it had bene the face of an angel.

[a] Or, Colledge. For in the citie of Hieruſalem there were erected many houſes or ſcholes, wherein the youth of the Jewes and ſtrangers were inſtructed: as now a daies are vſed in our vniuerſities.

[b] The wicked ſetteth forth falſe witneſſes, when they by reaſoning cannot preuaile againſt the trueth: And thus malice ſeeketh falſe Chriſts, when the trueth faileth her.

The vii. Chapter.

2 Steuen maketh anſwere to his accuſation, 51 rebuketh the hard necked Jewes, 58 and is ſtoned to death.

1 THen ſayde the chiefe Prieſt, Are theſe things ſo?

2 And he ſayde, Ye men, brethren, & fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared vnto our father Abrahā, when he was in Meſopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And ſayde vnto him, Get thee out of thy countrey, & from thy kinred, *and come into the land which I ſhall ſhew thee.

Gen. 12.13

4 Then came hee out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, hee brought him into this land wherein ye nowe dwell.

5 And he gaue him none inheritance in it, no not the breadth of a foote: and promiſed that hee would giue it to him to poſſeſſe, and to his ſeede after him, when as yet he had no childe.

6 God verily ſpake on this wiſe, that his ſeede ſhould ſoiourne in a ſtrange land, and that they ſhould keepe it in bondage, and entreate them euill foure hundred [a] yeeres.

7 And the nation to whom they ſhalbe in bondage, will I iudge, ſayde God:

And

[a] This is not to be vnderſtande, that they ſhould bee euill intreated ẏ whole foure hundred yeeres: but by exceſſe of ſpeach, called Hyperbole, is ſignified that they ſhould be euill intreated win the ſpace of foure hundred yeeres.

And after that ſhall they come foorth, and ſerue me in this place.

Gen,17.9. 8 *And he gaue him the couenant of circũciſion: *and ſo [Abraham] begate Iſahac, & circumciſed him the eight day: *and Iſahac [begate] Iacob, *& Iacob [begate] the twelue patriarkes. Gen,21.2. Gen,25.24 Gen,29.33

Gen,37.28 9 *And the patriarkes moued with enuie, ſold Ioſeph into Egypt: and God was with him,

10 And deliuered him out of al his aduerſities, *and gaue him fauour and wiſedome in the ſight of Pharao king of Egypt: and he made him gouernour ouer Egypt, and [ouer] all his houſholde. Gen,41.37

11 But there came a dearth ouer all the land of Egypt & Chanaan, and great affliction, that our fathers founde no ſuſtenance.

Gen,42,1. 12 *But when Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, hee ſent our fathers firſt.

Gen.45.4. 13 *And at the ſeconde [time] Ioſeph was knowen of his brethren, and Ioſephs kinred was made knowen vnto Pharao.

14 Then ſent Ioſeph, and cauſed his father Iacob to be brought, and all his kinne, three ſcore and fifteene ſoules.

Gen.46.5. 15 *And Iacob deſcended into Egypt, and died, both he and our fathers.

Gen.49.33 and 50,7. 16 *And were caried ouer into Sichem, and laide in yͤ ſepulchre that Abraham bought for [b] money of the ſonnes of Emor, the ſonne of Sichem.

17 But when yͤ time of the promiſe drew nigh, which God had ſworne to Abraham, the people grewe and multiplied in Egypt:

18 Till another king aroſe, which knew not of Ioſeph.

19 The ſame dealt ſubtilly with our kinred, & euill entreated our fathers, and made them caſt out their yong childrẽ, that they ſhould not remaine aliue.

Exod.2.1. heb,11,23. 20 *The ſame time was Moſes borne, & was acceptable vnto God, & norished vp in his fathers houſe three months:

21 And when he was caſt out, Pharaos daughter tooke him vp, & nouriſhed him for her owne ſonne.

22 And Moſes was learned in al maner of wiſedome of the Egyptians, & was mighty in deedes and in wordes.

23 And when he was full fourtie yeeres olde, it came into his heart to viſite his brethren the children of Iſrael.

Exod,2,11. 24 *And when he ſawe one of them ſuffer wrong, he defended him, and auenged his quarell that had yͤ harme done to him, and ſmote the Egyptian:

25 For he ſuppoſed his brethren woulde haue vnderſtande, howe that God by his hãd ſhould deliuer them: but they vnderſtoode not.

26 *And the next day he ſhewed himſelfe vnto them as they ſtroue, and woulde haue ſet them at one againe, ſaying, Sirs, yee are brethren, why doe yee wrong one to another? Exo,20,13.

27 But he that did his neighbor wrong, thruſt him away, ſaying, Who made thee a ruler and a Iudge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kil me, as thou diddeſt the Egyptian yeſterday?

29 Then fled Moſes at that ſaying, and was a ſtranger in the lande of Madian, where he begate two ſonnes.

30 *And when fourtie yeeres were expired, there appeared to him [c] in the wilderneſſe of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bramble buſh. Exod.3.2.

31 When Moſes ſawe it, he wondered at the ſight: and as he drewe neere to beholde, the voyce of the Lorde came vnto him,

32 [Saying,] I [am] the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſahac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moſes trembled, and durſt not beholde.

33 Then ſaid the Lorde to him, Put off thy ſhoes from thy feete: for the place where thou ſtandeſt, is holy grounde.

34 I haue ſeene, I haue ſeene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, & I haue heard their groning, and am come down to deliuer them: And now come, and I wil ſend thee into Egypt.

35 This Moſes whome they forſooke, ſaying, Who made thee a ruler and a Iudge? the ſame did God ſende to be a ruler and a deliuerer, by the handes of the Angell which appeared to him in the bramble buſh.

36 *He brought them out, after that he had ſhewed wonders and ſignes in Egypt, and in the red ſea, *and in yͤ wilderneſſe fourtie yeeres. Exod.7.9. Exod.16.1.

37 This is that Moſes, which ſaid vnto yͤ children of Iſrael, *A Prophet ſhall the Lord your God raiſe vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto mee: him ſhall ye heare. Deu.18.15

38 *This is he that was in the Church in Exod.19.2.

[b] Here appeareth an errour. For Abraham ſeemeth to be put in yͤ text in the ſtead of Iacob. For Iacob bought yͤ ſepulchre of Emor, & not Abrahã, who bought before a field of Ephron.

[c] That is to ſay, Moſes.

in the wildernes with ẏ Angel, which ſpake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: this man receiued the word of life, to giue vnto vs.

39 To whome our fathers woulde not obey, but thruſt [him] from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt,

Exod,32,1.

40 Saying vnto Aarō, *Make vs gods to go before vs. For as for this Moſes ẏ brought vs out of the lande of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him.

41 And they made a Calfe in thoſe dayes, and offered ſacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced ouer the works of their owne handes.

Amos 5,25.

42 *Then God turned himſelfe away, and gaue them vp to worſhip the hoſte of heauen, as it is written in ẏ booke of the Prophets, O yee houſe of Iſrael, haue ye offered to mee [d] ſlaine beaſtes, and ſacrifices by the ſpace of fourtie yeeres in the wilderneſſe?

[d] God tooke their offerings to bee abominable, and vtterly none at all: partly for ẏ they offered with a diſſembling heart and a wicked life, and partly becauſe they mingled together the ſeruice deuiſed by mā with the true ſeruice of God.

43 Yea, ye tooke vnto you the tabernacle of Moloch, and the ſtarre of your god Remphā, figures which ye made, to worſhip them: and I will cary you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witneſſe in the wilderneſſe, as he had appointed, ſpeaking vnto Moſes, that he ſhould make *it according to the faſhion that he had ſeene:

Exo.25.40.

45 Which alſo our fathers that came after, brought in with Ieſus into ẏ poſſeſſion of the Gentiles, whom God draue out before ẏ face of our fathers, vnto the dayes of Dauid,

46 Which found fauour before God, and would faine haue founde a tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

1,Chro,17,12.

47 *But Solomon built him an houſe.

Act.17,24.

48 *Howbeit, he that is higheſt of all, dwelleth not in temples made with [c] hands, as ſayth the Prophet,

[c] Here is reproued the groſſe dulneſſe of the people, who vainely fantaſied that gods power was conteined within the temple, which is the place of my reſt, not the houſe built with mens handes, but an humble & a quiet ſpirit, which trembleth at my holy word.

49 Heauen is my ſeate, and earth is my footeſtoole: what houſe will ye builde me, ſayth the Lorde? Or which is the place of my reſt?

50 Hath not my hande made all theſe things?

51 Yee ſtifnecked and of vncircumciſed heartes and eares, ye doe alwayes reſiſt the holy Ghoſt, as your fathers did, [ſo] doe ye.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers perſecuted? And they haue ſlaine them which ſhewed before of ẏ comming of ẏ Iuſt, of whom ye haue bene now the betrayers & murderers:

53 Which alſo haue receiued the lawe by the diſpoſition of angels, and haue not kept it.

54 When they heard theſe things, their heartes claue aſunder, & they gnaſhed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghoſt, looked vp ſtedfaſtly into heauen, and ſawe the glory of God, and Ieſus ſtanding on the right hand of God,

The Epiſtle on S.Steuens day.

56 And ſaid, Beholde, I ſee the heauens open, and the ſonne of man ſtanding on the right hand of God.

57 Then they gaue a ſhoute with a loud voyce, and ſtopped their eares, and ran vpon him all at once,

58 And caſt him out of the citie, & ſtoned him: and the witneſſes laide downe their clothes at a young mans feete, whoſe name was Saul.

59 And they ſtoned Steuen, calling on, and ſaying, Lorde Ieſu, receyue my ſpirit.

60 And hee kneeled downe, [f] and cryed with a loude voyce, Lorde, lay not this ſinne to their charge. And when he had thus ſpoken, he fel a ſleepe.

[f] He prayed for himſelfe ſtāding, but praying for his enemies he kneeled down, meaning thereby, firſt that their great iniquitie required a greater and a more feruent prayer: ſecondly, he declareth his mightie charitie, praying ſo earneſtly for his enemies.

The viii, Chapter.

4 The Apoſtles are ſcattered abroade. 38 Philip baptizeth the Eunuch.

1 AND Saul was conſenting vnto his death: and at that time there was a great perſecution againſt the Church which was at Hieruſalem, and they were all ſcattered abroade thorowout the regions of Iurie, and Samaria, except the Apoſtles.

2 And deuoute men caryed Steuen together to his buriall, and made great lamentation ouer him.

3 As for Saul, he made hauocke of the Church, entring into euery houſe, and drawing out both men and women, did put them into priſon.

4 Therefore they that were ſcattered abroade, went euery where preaching the word of God.

5 Then came Philip into the citie of Samaria, and preached Chriſt vnto them.

6 And the people gaue heede vnto thoſe things which Philip ſpake, with one accord, hearing and ſeeing the miracles which he did.

7 For vncleane ſpirites, crying with

loude voyce, came out of many that were poſſeſſed with them: and many taken with palſies, & many that halted, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that citie.

9 But there was a certaine man called Simon, which before time in the ſame citie vſed witchcraft, & bewitched the people of Samaria, ſaying that hee was a man that could do great things:

10 To whom they all gaue heede, from the leaſt to the greateſt, ſaying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And him they ſet much by, becauſe that of long time hee had bewitched them with ſorceries.

The Epiſtle on the Tueſday in Whitſun weeke.

12 But when they beleeued Philips preaching of the kingdome of God, and of the name of Jeſus Chriſt, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himſelfe beleeued alſo: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondred, beholding yͤ myracles and ſignes which were done.

14 When the Apoſtles which were at Hieruſalem, heard ſay that Samaria had receiued the worde of God, they ſent vnto them Peter and Iohn.

15 Which when they were come downe, prayed for them that they might receiue the holy ghoſt.

16 (For as yet he was come downe vpon none of them: but they were baptized [a] only in the name of Chriſt Ieſu.)

17 Then layed they their hands on thẽ, and they receiued the holy Ghoſt.

18 And when Simon ſaw that through laying on of the Apoſtles hands, the holy ghoſt was giuen, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Giue me alſo this power, that on whomſoeuer I put yͤ hands, he may receiue the holy ghoſt.

20 But Peter ſaide vnto him, Thy money periſh wͭ thee, becauſe thou haſt thought that the gift of God may be obteyned with money.

21 Thou haſt neither part nor felowſhip in this buſineſſe: for thy heart is not right in the ſight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedneſſe, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.

23 For I perceiue that thou art [b] in the gall of bitterneſſe, and in the bond of [c] iniquitie.

24 Then anſwered Simon, and ſaide, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of [theſe things] which ye haue ſpoken, fall on me.

25 And they, when they had teſtified and preached the word of the Lord, returned toward Hieruſalem, and preached the Goſpel in many villages of yͤ Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord ſpake vnto Philip, ſaying, Ariſe, & goe towarde the South, vnto the way that goeth downe from Hieruſalem vnto Gaza, which is deſert.

27 And he aroſe, and went on: and beholde, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch, and of great authoritie with Candace, Queene of the Ethiopians, and had the rule of al her treaſure, which came to Hieruſalem for to worſhip.

28 And as he returned home againe, ſitting in his charet, he read Eſaias the Prophet.

29 Then yͤ ſpirit ſaid vnto Philip, Come neere, & ioyne thy ſelfe to this charet.

30 And Philip ranne thither to him, and heard him reade the Prophet Eſaias, and ſaide, Underſtandeſt thou what thou readeſt?

31 And he ſaid, How can I, except ſome man ſhould guide me? And he deſired Philip that he would come vp, and ſit with him.

32 The tenor of the Scripture which he read, was this, * He was led as a ſheepe to the ſlaughter, & like a lambe dumme before the ſhearer: ſo opened not he his mouth. Eſai 53.7.

33 In his humilitie, his iudgement is exalted: but who ſhall declare his generatiõ? For his life is takẽ from yͤ earth.

34 And the Eunuch anſwered Philip, and ſaide, I pray thee, of whom ſpeaketh the Prophet this? of himſelfe, or of ſome other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the ſame Scripture, & preached vnto him Ieſus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water: and the Eunuch ſaide, See, here is water, what doeth let me to be baptized?

37 Philip ſaide [vnto him,] If thou beleeueſt with all thine heart, thou mayeſt. And he anſwered, and ſaide, I beleeue yͤ Ieſus Chriſt is yͤ ſonne of God.

38 And he commaunded the charret to ſtand ſtill: and they went downe both

---

[a] They that were baptized onely in the name of Chriſt, no doubt had receiued the holy Ghoſt ſufficiently touching their ſaluation: but for further confirmation of Chriſtes religion, now newly ſet forth, the manifeſt and vnwont giftes of the holy Ghoſt appeared among the Chriſtians, by laying on of the hands of the Apoſtles.

[b] Thou art filled with melancholy and enuie. Thou wouldeſt haue doings with yͤ Higheſt, otherwiſe thou canſt not be quiet.

[c] Through the deſire of money and colourable couetouſneſſe. Take heede ye ſymoniakes, that onely for liuing enter into the miniſterie.

into the water, both Philip, and alſo the Eunuche, and he baptized him.

39 And as ſoone as they were come out of the water, the ſpirite of the Lorde caught away Philip, that the Eunuch ſawe him no more: and he went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip was founde at Azotus: and hee walked thorowout the countrey, preaching in all the cities, till hee came to Ceſarea.

The ix. Chapter.

3 The conuerſion of Saul. 34 Peter healeth Eneas, 40 and rayſeth vp Tabitha.

The Epiſtle on the conuerſion of S. Paul. Rom. 9.3.

a Saul breathed and bluſtered with rage and crueltie againſt Chriſtes Churche, which declareth whereunto man is led by his raſh zeale, before hee hath the true knowledge of God. 1.Cor.15.8.

1 AND * Saul [a] yet breathing out threatnings & ſlaughter againſt the diſciples of the Lorde, went vnto the high Prieſt,

2 And deſired of him letters [to carrie] to Damaſcus, to yͤ Synagogues, that if hee founde any of this way, whether they were men or women, hee might bring them bound vnto Hieruſalem.

3 And when hee iourneyed, it came to paſſe, that as hee was come nigh to Damaſcus, ſuddeinly there ſhined round about him a light from heauen.

4 And hee fell to the earth, and heard a voyce, ſaying vnto him, * Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me?

5 And hee ſaide, Who art thou, Lorde? And yͤ Lord ſaid, I am Ieſus whom thou perſecuteſt: It is hard for thee to kicke againſt the prickes.

6 And he both trembling and aſtonied, ſaid, Lord, what wilt thou haue me to doe? And the Lord ſaide vnto him, Ariſe, and goe into the citie, and it ſhalbe tolde thee what thou muſt doe.

b No marueile though weake and corruptible fleſh was amazed at heauenly things, and at the talke of God, whereby it came to paſſe, that they heard a voyce, as here is written, & heard no voyce, as is written in the 22. chapter. For they heard a voyce, and vnderſtoode it not.

7 The men alſo which iourneyed with him, ſtoode amazed, [b] hearing a voyce, but ſeeing no man.

8 And Saul aroſe from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, hee ſawe no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damaſcus.

9 And hee was three dayes without ſight, and neither did eate nor drinke.

10 And there was a certain diſciple at Damaſcus, named Ananias: and to him ſaid yͤ Lord in a viſion, Ananias. And he ſaid, Beholde, I [am here,] Lord.

11 And the Lorde ſaide vnto him, Ariſe, and goe into the ſtreete, which is called Straight, and ſeeke in the houſe of Iudas, after one called Saul, of Tarſus: for beholde, he prayeth,

12 And hath ſeene in a viſion, a man named Ananias, comming in to him, and putting his handes on him, that hee might receiue his ſight.

13 Then Ananias anſwered, Lorde, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill he hath done to thy ſaintes at Hieruſalem:

14 And here hee hath authoritie of the high Prieſtes, to binde all that call on thy Name.

15 The Lorde ſaide vnto him, Goe thy way: for he is a choſen veſſell vnto me, to beare my Name before yͤ Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Iſrael:

16 For I wil ſhew him how great things he muſt ſuffer for my names ſake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the houſe, and put his handes on him, and ſaide, Brother Saul, the Lord (euen Ieſus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou cameſt) hath ſent me, that thou mighteſt receiue thy ſight, & be filled with the holy Ghoſt.

18 And immediatly there fell from his eyes as it had bene ſcales, and he receiued ſight foorthwith, and aroſe, and was baptized.

19 And when he had receiued meate, he was comforted. Then was Saul certaine dayes with the diſciples which were at Damaſcus.

20 And ſtraightway he preached Chriſt in the ſynagogues, that he is the ſonne of God.

21 But all that heard him, were amazed, & ſaid, Is not this he that deſtroyed them which called on this Name in Hieruſalem, & came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound vnto the high Prieſtes?

22 But Saul increaſed the more in ſtrength, and confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damaſcus, prouing by conferring [one Scripture with another,] that this is very Chriſt.

23 And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counſell together to kill him.

24 But their laying await was knowen of Saul: * and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

2.Cor.11.32.

25 Then the diſciples tooke him by night, and put him downe by the wall, and let him downe in a baſket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hieruſalem, hee aſſayed to couple himſelfe to the diſciples, but they were all afraide

of him, and beleeued not that he was a diſciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, & brought him to the Apoſtles, and declared vnto them how he had ſeene the Lord in the way, and that hee had ſpoken to him, and howe hee had preached boldly at Damaſcus in the name of Ieſus.

28 And he was with them comming in, and going out at Hieruſalem,

29 Speaking boldly in the name of the Lorde Ieſus, and hee ſpake & diſputed againſt the Greekes: but they went about to ſlay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him to Ceſarea, and ſent him foorth to Tarſus.

31 Then had the Churches reſt thorowout all Iurie, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walked in the feare of the Lorde, and multiplied by the comfort of the holy Ghoſt.

32 And it came to paſſe, as Peter walked thorowout all quarters, hee came alſo to the ſaintes which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there hee founde a certaine man named Eneas, which had kept his bed eight yeres, and was ſicke of the palſie.

34 And Peter ſaide vnto him, Eneas, Ieſus Chriſt maketh thee whole: ariſe, and make thy bed. And hee aroſe immediatly.

35 And all ẏ dwelt at Lydda & Saron, ſawe him, which turned to the Lord.

36 There was alſo at Ioppa a certaine woman, a diſciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called [c] Dorcas: the ſame was full of good workes, and almes deedes, which ſhe did.

37 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes that ſhee was ſicke, and died: whome when they had waſhed, they layde her in an vpper chamber.

38 And foraſmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the diſciples had heard that Peter was there, they ſent vnto him two men, deſiring him that hee would not be grieued to come to them.

39 Then Peter aroſe, and came with them: whē he was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: And all the widowes ſtoode round about him weeping, and ſhewing the coates and garments which Dorcas made while ſhe was with them.

40 And Peter put them all foorth, and kneeled downe, and prayed, & turned him to the body, and ſaide, Tabitha, ariſe. And ſhee opened her eyes, and when ſhe ſawe Peter, ſhe ſate vp.

41 And Peter gaue her the hand, and lift her vp: and when he had called ẏ ſaints and widowes, he deliuered her aliue.

42 And [it] was knowen thorowout all Ioppa, & many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to paſſe, that hee taryed many dayes in Ioppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

The x. Chapter.

11 The vision that Peter sawe. 17 He was sent to Cornelius.

1 THere was a certaine man in Ceſarea, called Cornelius, a captaine of the band, called the Italian band,

2 A deuoute man, and one that feared God with all his houſholde, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed God alway.

3 The ſame ſaw by a viſion euidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming in to him, and ſaying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and ſaid, What is it, Lord? And hee ſaide vnto him, Thy [a] prayers and thine almes are come vp into remembrance before God.

5 And nowe ſende men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon, whoſe ſyrname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whoſe houſe is by the ſea ſide: Hee ſhal tell thee what thou oughteſt to do.

7 And when the Angell which ſpake vnto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his houſholde ſeruants, and a deuoute ſouldier of them that waited on him,

8 And tolde them all the matter, and ſent them to Ioppa.

9 On the morow as they went on their iourney, and drewe nigh vnto the citie, Peter went vp into the higheſt part of the houſe to pray, about ẏ ſixth houre.

10 And when hee waxed hungry, hee would haue eaten: But while they made readie, he fell into a traunce,

11 And hee ſeeth [b] heauen opened, and a certaine veſſel come downe vnto him, as it had bene a great ſheete, knit at the foure corners, & let downe to the earth:

12 Wherein were all maner of foure footed beaſtes of the earth, & wilde beaſts, and ſuch as creepe, & foules of the ayre.

13 And there came a voyce to him, Riſe,

[c] Tabitha is called Dorcas. Dorcas ſignifieth a Roe bucke, a beaſt of ſharp ſight. Such an one was Tabitha, to this effect, that ſhe being on earth farre from heauen, did beholde heauenly things, and drewe neere vnto heauen with godly workes.

[a] The prayers & almes of Cornelius pleaſed God before he was baptized: but ẇout faith God can not be pleaſed. Cornelius therefore (as Bede truly noteth) had faith, whereby his prayers & almes pleaſed god. For (ſaith he) he came not to faith through workes, but to workes through faith.

[b] This viſion doeth teach manifolde myſteries. Firſt, that the reſtraint of meates made vnto the Iewes, is taken away, & bindeth not the Chriſtians: For now to the cleane, all meates are cleane. Secondly, the graces and gifts of God are cōmon alſo to the heathen, who before this time were excluded: which thing is ſignified by the foure cornerd ſheete, which ſignifieth ẏ foure coaſts of the world. Now heauen is open to all that is incloſed in the ſheete, which is the holy congregation of God.

Peter: kill, and eate.

14 But Peter ſaid, Not ſo, Lorde: for I haue neuer eatẽ any thing that is common or vncleane.

15 And the voyce ſpake vnto him againe the ſecond time, What God hath cleanſed, that ‖ call not thou common.

‖ Or, do not thou pollute.

16 This was done thriſe: and the veſſell was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Nowe while Peter doubted in himſelfe what this viſion which hee had ſeene ſhould meane: behold, the men which were ſent from Cornelius, had made enquirance for Simons houſe, and ſtoode before the doore,

18 And called, and aſked whether Simon, which was ſyrnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 While Peter thought on the viſion, the ſpirit ſaid vnto him, Behold, three men ſeeke thee.

20 Ariſe therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them, doubting nothing: for I haue ſent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men which were ſent vnto him from Cornelius, and ſaid, Behold, I am he whom ye ſeeke: what is the cauſe wherefore ye are come?

22 And they ſayde, Cornelius ỹ captaine, a iuſt man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the people of the Iewes, was warned by an holy angel, to ſende for thee into his houſe, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called hee them in, and lodged them: And on the morow Peter went away with them, and certaine brethrẽ from Ioppa accompanied him.

24 And the third day after, entred they into Ceſarea: & Cornelius wayted for them, and had called together his kinſmen and ſpeciall friendes.

25 And it came to paſſe as Peter came in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe [c] at his feete, and worſhipped [him.]

c Cornelius did reuerẽce Peter more thẽ he ought to haue dõe, ſuppoſing him either to be a God, either to be indued with ſuch power and vertue, for ỹ which he ſhould be honoured as God.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, ſaying, Stand vp, I my ſelfe alſo am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he came in, and findeth many that were come together.

28 And he ſayde vnto them, Yee knowe how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iewe, to company or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath ſhewed mee, ỹ I ſhould not cal any man common or vncleane.

29 Therfore came I vnto you without delay, as ſoone as I was ſent for: I aſke therefore for what intent ye haue ſent for mee?

30 And Cornelius ſayd, Foure dayes agoe vntill this houre I was faſting, & at ỹ ninth houre I praied in my houſe, and beholde, a man ſtoode before mee in bright clothing,

31 And ſayde, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes deeds are had in remembrance in the ſight of God.

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and cal for Simon, whoſe ſyrname is Peter, he is lodged in ỹ houſe of one Simõ a Tanner, by the ſea ſide, who when he commeth, ſhal ſpeake vnto thee.

33 Then ſent I for thee immediately, & thou haſt wel done that thou art come. Now therefore are we al here preſent before God, to heare all thinges that are commaunded vnto thee of God.

34 Then Peter opened his mouth, and ſayde, * Of a trueth I perceyue that God hath no regarde of perſons:

The Epiſtle on Munday in Whitſun weeke.

Deu.10.17. rom.2.11. 1.pet.1.17 luk.4.14.

35 But in euery nation, hee that feareth him, and worketh righteouſnes, is accepted with him.

36 Touching the word which God ſent vnto the children of Iſrael, preaching peace by Ieſus Chriſt (hee is Lord ouer all.)

37 Ye knowe how the worde was publiſhed thorowout all Iurie, beginning in Galilee, after the baptiſme which Iohn preached:

38 How God anoynted Ieſus of Nazareth with the holy Ghoſt, & with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppreſſed of the deuill: for God was with him.

39 And wee are witneſſes of all thinges which he did in ỹ land of the Iewes, & at Hieruſalem, whom they ſlue, when they had hanged him on a tree.

40 Him God raiſed vp the thirde day, and ſhewed him openly.

41 Not to al the people, but vnto vs witneſſes, choſen before of God, euen to vs which did eate and drinke with him after he roſe from the dead.

42 And he commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to teſtifie that it is he which was ordeined of God to be the Iudge of quicke and dead.

43 * To him giue all the Prophetes witneſſe, that through his name whoſoeuer beleeueth in him, ſhall receiue remiſſion of ſinnes.

Acts.15.9. iere.31.34. mich.7.11.

44 While Peter yet ſpake theſe wordes, the holy Ghoſt fell on all them which heard the worde.

45 And they of the circumciſion which beleeued, were aſtonied, as many as came with Peter, becauſe that on the Gentiles alſo was powred out the gift of the holy Ghoſt.

46 For they heard them ſpeake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then anſwered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that theſe ſhould not be baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghoſt as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lorde. Then prayed they him to tary certayne dayes.

The xi, Chapter.

22 Barnabas and Paul preach at Antiochia, 28 Agabus prophecieth dearth to come,

1 AND the Apoſtles and brethren that were in Jurie, heard yͤ the heathen had alſo receiued yͤ worde of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hieruſalem, they that were of the circumciſion contended againſt him,

3 Saying, Thou wenteſt in to men vncircumciſed, & diddeſt eate with them.

4 But Peter rehearſed yͤ matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, ſaying,

5 J was in the citie of Joppa praying, and in a traunce J ſawe a viſion, a certaine veſſell deſcend, as it had beene a great ſheete, let downe frō heauen by foure corners, & it came euen vntil me.

6 Upon the which when J had faſtened mine eyes, J conſidered, and ſawe foure footed beaſtes of the earth, and wilde beaſtes, and ſuch as creepe, and foules of the ayre.

7 And J heard a voyce, ſaying vnto me, Ariſe Peter, ſlay, and eate.

8 But J ſaid, Not ſo, Lord: for nothing common or vncleane hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voyce anſwered me againe from heauen, Do not thou make them [a] common which God hath cleanſed.

[a] What meates ſoeuer the Jewes vſed contrary to the order of Gods lawe, they called it common or vncleane.

10 And this was done three times: and all were taken vp againe into heauen.

11 And beholde, immediatly there were three men already come vnto yͤ houſe where J was, ſent from Ceſarea vnto me.

12 And the ſpirit ſaide vnto me, that J ſhoulde goe with them, nothing doubting: Moreouer, theſe ſixe brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans houſe:

13 And he ſhewed vs howe he had ſeene an angel in his houſe, which ſtood and ſaide vnto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whoſe ſyrname is Peter:

14 He ſhall tell thee wordes, whereby both thou, & al thy houſe ſhalbe ſaued.

15 And as J began to ſpeake, the holy Ghoſt fell on them, * as he did on vs at the beginning.

Actes 2.4.

16 Then remembred J the word of the Lord, how that he ſaid, * John baptized with water: but ye ſhalbe baptized with [b] the holy Ghoſt.

John 1.17. actes 1.5.

[b] To be baptized with the holy Ghoſt, is to receiue the viſible graces & giftes of the holy Ghoſt.

17 Foraſmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as he did vnto vs when we beleeued on the Lorde Jeſus Chriſt: What was J that J ſhoulde haue withſtand God?

18 When they heard theſe things, they helde their peace, and glorified God, ſaying, Then hath God alſo to yͤ Gentiles graunted repentance vnto life.

19 * They alſo which were ſcattered abroade through yͤ affliction that aroſe about Steuen, walked thorowout vnto Phenice, and Cypres, and Antioche, preaching the worde to no man, but vnto the Jewes onely.

Actes 8,1.

20 And ſome of them were men of Cypres and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioche, ſpake vnto yͤ Greekes, & preached the Lord Jeſus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

The Epiſtle on Saint Barnabe Apoſtle.

22 Then tydings of theſe things came vnto the eares of the Church which was in Hieruſalem: and they ſent forth Barnabas, that he ſhoulde goe vnto Antioche.

23 Which when he came, and had ſeene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpoſe of heart they would cleaue vnto yͤ Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghoſt, and of faith: and much people was added vnto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tharſus, for to ſeeke Saul.

26 And when he had founde him, hee brought him vnto Antioche. And it came to paſſe, that a whole yeere they had their conuerſation with yͤ Church

there, and taught much people: inſomuch that yͤ diſciples of Antioch were the [c] firſt that were called Chriſtians.

c Not for that they were yͤ firſt Chriſtians: but for that the people both of the Jewes and Gentiles, grewe into one body, and were more bolde freely to cõfeſſe yͤ fayth of Chriſt.

27 † And in thoſe dayes came prophetes from Hieruſalem vnto Antioch.

† The Epiſtle on Saint James the Apoſtle.

28 And there ſtoode vp one of them, named Agabus, & ſignified by the [d] ſpirit, that there ſhould be great dearth thorowout all the worlde: which came to paſſe in the dayes of Claudius Ceſar.

29 Then the diſciples, euery man according to his habilitie, purpoſed to ſende ſuccour vnto the brethren which dwelt in Jurie.

30 Which thing they alſo did, and ſent it to the elders, by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

d By theſe wordes S. Luke doeth ſignifie that the Spirit of God was the authour of this prophecie, that thereby we might vnderſtand the knowledge not to be gathered either of the courſe of the ſtarres, or any other naturall cauſes,

The xii. Chapter.

1 Herod perſecuteth the Chriſtians. 24 The Goſpel floriſheth.

The Epiſtle on S.Peters day.

1 AT the ſame time Herod the king ſtretched foorth his handes to vexe certaine of the Church.

2 And hee killed James the brother of John with the ſworde.

3 And becauſe hee ſawe it pleaſed the Jewes, he proceeded further, & tooke Peter alſo. (Then were the dayes of ſweete bread.)

4 And when he had caught him, he put him in priſon alſo, and deliuered him to foure [a] quaternions of ſouldiers to be kept, intending after Eaſter to bring him forth to the people.

a That is, to xvi. ſouldiers.

5 And Peter was kept in priſon, but prayer was made without ceaſſing of the Church vnto God for him.

6 And when Herod would haue brought him foorth vnto the people, the ſame night Peter was ſleeping betweene two ſouldiers bound with two chains, and the keepers before the doore kept the priſon.

7 And beholde, the Angel of the Lorde was there preſent, and a light ſhined in the priſon: and he ſmote Peter on the ſide, and ſtirred him vp, ſaying, Ariſe vp quickly. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And yͤ Angel ſayd vnto him, Gird thy ſelfe, & binde on thy Sandales. And ſo he did. And he ſaith vnto him, Caſt thy garment about thee, and followe me.

9 And [Peter] came out, and followed him, and wiſt not that it was trueth which was done by the Angel: but thought he had ſeene a viſion.

10 When they were paſt the firſt and the ſecond watch, they came vnto yͤ Iron gate that leadeth vnto the citie, which opened to them by the owne accorde: and they went out, and paſſed thorow one ſtreete, and forthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himſelfe, he ſayd, Nowe I know of a ſuertie that the Lorde hath ſent his Angel, and hath deliuered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the wayting for of the people of the Jewes.

12 And as hee conſidered the thing, hee came to the houſe of Mary the mother of John, whoſe ſyrname was Marke, where many were gathered together in prayer.

13 As Peter knocked at the entrie doore, a damoſell came foorth to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when ſhe knewe Peters voyce, ſhe opened not the doore for gladneſſe, but ran in, and tolde howe Peter ſtood before the doore.

15 And they ſayde vnto her, Thou art mad. But ſhe affirmed that it was euẽ ſo. Then ſayd they, It is his [b] angel.

b For they did knowe by Gods worde, yͤ angels were appointed to defend yͤ faithful, and alſo in thoſe dayes they were accuſtomed to ſee ſuch ſightes.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened the doore, and ſawe him, they were aſtonied.

17 And when hee had beckened vnto them with the hande, that they might holde their peace, hee tolde them by what meanes the Lorde had brought him out of the priſon: And hee ſayde, Goe ſhewe theſe things vnto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Nowe as ſoone as it was day, there was no litle adoe among the ſouldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had ſought for him, and found him not, hee examined the keepers, and commaunded them to be caried away. And hee deſcended from Jurie to Ceſarea, and there abode.

20 And Herod was diſpleaſed with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came all with one accorde to him, & made interceſſion vnto Blaſtus the kings chamberlaine, and deſired peace, becauſe their countrey was nouriſhed by the kings countrey.

21 And vpon the day appoynted, Herod arayed him in royall apparell, and ſet

him in his ſeate, and made an oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a ſhoute, [ſaying,] It is the voyce of a God, and not of a man.

23 And immediatly the Angell of yͤ Lord ſmote him, because hee gaue not God yͤ honour, & he was eaten of [c] wormes, and gaue vp the ghoſt.

24 And the word of God grewe, & [d] multiplied.

25 And Barnabas & Saul returned to Hieruſalem, when they had fulfilled their office, & tooke with them Iohn, whoſe ſyrname was Marke.

c The vileneſſe of the puniſhment declareth here yͭ God deteſteth pride & tyrannie. His grandfather alſo was eaten of lice.

d The more that tyrants go about to ſuppreſſe gods word, yͤ more doth it encreaſe and multiply.

The xiii, Chapter.

7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elimas the ſorcerer. 26 The Iewes are reiected.

1 There * was alſo in yͤ Church that was at Antioche, certaine prophets, & teachers: as Barnabas, and Simon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, & Manahen, which had bene nouriſhed vp with Herode the Tetrarch, and Saul. Act,14.26.

2 As they miniſtred to the [a] Lorde, and faſted, the holy Ghoſt ſaide, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the work whereunto I haue called them.

a The word ſignifieth, to execute a publique office, as the Apoſtles was, ſo that here is ſhewed yͭ they preached & propheciєd, & did not offer a ſacrifice, or ſay Maſſe at Antioch, as ſome vntruely gather.

3 And when they had faſted and prayed, and laide their hands on them, they let them go.

4 And they, after they were ſent forth of yͤ holy Ghoſt, departed vnto Seleucia, and from thence they ſailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamine, they preached the word of God in the ſynagogues of the Iewes: and they had alſo Iohn to their miniſter.

6 And when they had gone thorow the Ile vnto Paphos, they foũd a certaine ſorcerer, a falſe prophet, a Iewe, whoſe name was Barieſu:

7 Which was with the deputie of the countrey, one Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: the ſame when he had called vnto him Barnabas and Saul, deſired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elimas the ſorcerer (for ſo is his name by interpretation) withſtoode them, ſeeking to turne the deputie away from the faith.

9 Then Saul (which alſo is called Paul) being full of the holy Ghoſt, ſet his eyes on him,

10 And ſaid, O full of all ſubtiltie and all miſchiefe, thou childe of the deuill, thou enemie of all righteouſneſſe, wilt thou not ceaſſe to peruert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And nowe beholde, the hande of the Lorde is vpon thee, and thou ſhalt be blinde, not ſeeing the ſunne for a ſeaſon. And immediately there fell on him a myſt and a darkeneſſe, and he went about, ſeeking [them] that ſhould leade him by the hand.

12 Then yͤ deputie, when he ſawe what was done, beleeued, and wondered at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now whẽ they that were with Paul, were departed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and Iohn, when he departed from them, returned to Hieruſalem.

14 But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioche in Piſidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabboth day, and ſate downe.

15 And after the reading of the lawe and the Prophets, the rulers of the Synagogue ſent vnto them, ſaying, Ye men and brethren, if ye haue any word to exhort the people, ſay on.

16 Then Paul ſtoode vp, and when he had beckened with the hand for ſilence, ſayd, Men of Iſrael, and ye that feare God, giue audience.

17 The God of yͤ people of Iſrael, choſe our fathers, & exalted the people when they dwelt as ſtrangers in the * land of Egypt, & with an high * arme brought he them out of it. Exod,1.1. Exo,13.14.

18 * And about the time of fourtie yeeres ſuffered he their maners in the wilderneſſe. Exod,16.1.

19 And when he had deſtroyed ſeuen nations in the land of Chanaan, * he diuided their land to them by lot. Ioſu,14.1.

20 And afterwarde * he gaue vnto them iudges, about the ſpace of foure hundred and fiftie yeeres, vnto the time of Samuel the Prophet. Iudg.3.9.

21 And afterward they deſired a king, * and God gaue vnto them Saul the ſonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the ſpace of fourtie yeeres. 1,Reg.8,5

22 And when he had remoued him, he ſet vp Dauid to be their king, of whom he reported, ſaying, * I haue foũd Dauid yͤ ſonne of Ieſſe, a mã after mine owne heart, which ſhall fulfill all my will. 1,Reg.16,13. pſal,89.21,

23 Of this mans ſeede hath God, * according to his promiſe, brought foorth to Iſrael, the ſauiour Ieſus. Eſa,11.1,

24 *

24 *When Iohn had firſt preached before his comming, the baptiſme of repentance to all the people of Iſrael. Matth.3.1. marke 1.2.

25 And when Iohn had fulfilled his courſe, he ſaid, *Whome thinke ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there commeth one after me, whoſe ſhoes of his feete I am not worthy to looſe. Marke 1.7. iohn 1,20,

The Epiſtle on Tueſday in Eaſter weeke. 26 Ye men and brethren, children of the generation of Abraham, and whoſoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the word of this ſaluation ſent.

27 For they that dwell at Hieruſalem, and their rulers, becauſe they knewe him not, nor yet the voyces of the Prophets which are read euery Sabboth day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 And though they founde no cauſe of death in him, *yet deſired they Pilate that he ſhould be ſlaine. Mat,23.22. luke 23,23.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that were written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and put him in a Sepulchre.

30 *But God raiſed him from the dead: Matt,28.2. mark.16.6, luke 24.7. iohn 20,19,

31 And hee was ſeene many dayes of them which came vp with him from Galilee to Hieruſalem, which are his witneſſes vnto the people.

32 And wee declare vnto you glad tidings, howe that the promiſe which was made vnto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the ſame vnto vs their children, in that hee hath rayſed vp Ieſus againe, as it is alſo written in the ſecond Pſalme: *Thou art my ſonne, this day haue I begotten thee. Pſalme 2.7. hebr,1,5,

34 And as cõcerning that he rayſed him vp from the dead, nowe no more to returne to corruption, hee ſaide on this wiſe, *I will giue you the holy things of Dauid, which are [b] faithfull. Eſai,55.3.

35 Wherefore hee ſaith alſo in another place, *Thou ſhalt not ſuffer thine holy one to ſee corruption.

36 For Dauid after hee had ſerued his time, by the will of God, *fell on ſleepe, and was laide vnto his fathers, and ſawe corruption:

37 But hee whome God rayſed againe, ſawe no corruption.

38 Be it knowen vnto you therefore, ye men and brethren, that *through this man is preached vnto you the forgiueneſſe of ſinnes: Pſal,16,10, 3.Reg.2, 10,

39 And by him, all that beleeue, are iuſtified from all thinges, from which ye coulde not be iuſtified by the Lawe of Moſes.

40 Beware therefore, leaſt that fall on you, which is ſpoken of in yͤ Prophets.

41 *Beholde, ye deſpiſers, and wonder, and periſh ye: for I do a worke in your dayes, a worke which yee ſhall in no wiſe beleeue, though a man declare it to you plainely. Abac,1.5,

42 And when they were gone out of the Synagogue of the Iewes, yͤ Gentiles beſought that theſe wordes might bee preached to them the next Sabboth.

43 Nowe when the congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes, and vertuous Proſelytes followed Paul and Barnabas, which ſpeaking to them, exhorted them to continue in the grace of God.

44 And the next Sabboth day came almoſt the whole citie together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Iewes ſawe the people, they were full of indignation, and ſpake againſt thoſe things which were ſpoken of Paul, ſpeaking againſt, and railing.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bolde, and ſaid, It was neceſſarie that the word of God ſhould firſt haue bene ſpoken to you: but ſeeing ye put it from you, and thinke your ſelues vnworthie of euerlaſting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.

47 For ſo hath the Lord commaunded vs, [ſaying,] *I haue made thee a light of the Gentiles, that thou be the ſaluation vnto the ende of the world. Eſai 49.10,

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordeined to eternall life, beleeued.

49 And the word of the Lord was publiſhed throughout all the region.

50 But the Iewes mooued the deuoute [c] and honeſt women, & the chiefe men of the citie, and rayſed perſecution againſt Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coaſtes.

51 But they ſhooke off the duſt of their [d] feete againſt them, and came vnto Iconium.

52 And the diſciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghoſt.

[b] Meaning, that hee would faithfully accompliſh the promiſes which hee made of his free mercie with yͤ forefathers, that Chriſt ſhould bee borne of the ſtocke of Dauid.

[c] Theſe were wealthie and ſubſtantiall women, and yet ſuperſtitious, being led with a blinde zeale, whome the common people eſteemed very godly, and therefore Luke ſpeaketh here of theſe women, as the world eſteemed them.

[d] This they did according to the cõmandement of the Goſpel, for a witneſſe of their trauaile, that they came into their citie, and offered to them the doctrine of the Goſpell, which they contemned, and thereby ſignified alſo that they ſo deteſted their companie, for this their contempt, that they woulde not haue the duſt of their citie hang vpon their ſhooes.

The xiiii. Chapter.

1 God giueth ſucceſſe to his worde. 19 Paul is ſtoned.

1 And it came to paſſe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iewes, and ſo ſpake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and alſo of the Greekes beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes ſtirred vp, and corrupted the mindes of the Gentiles againſt the brethren.

3 Long time therfore abode they there, ſpeaking boldly with the helpe of the Lorde, which gaue teſtimonie vnto the worde of his grace, and graunted ſignes & wonders to bee done by their handes.

4 But ỳ multitude of the citie [a] was diuided: and part held with the Iewes, and part with the Apoſtles.

5 And when there was an aſſault made both of the Gentiles, and alſo of the Iewes, with their rulers, to do them violence, and to ſtone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lyſtra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, & vnto the region that lyeth round about.

7 And there were they preaching the [b] Goſpel.

8 And there ſate a certaine man at Lyſtra, weake in his feete, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, and neuer had walked.

9 The ſame heard Paul ſpeake: which beholding him, and perceiuing that he had faith to be whole,

10 Saide with a loude voyce, Stande vp right on thy feete: And he ſtart vp, and walked.

11 And when the people ſawe what Paul had done, they lift vp their voyces, ſaying in the ſpeach of Lycaonia, The goddes are come downe to vs in the likeneſſe of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, becauſe he was the chiefe ſpeaker.

13 Then Iupiters Prieſt, which was before their citie, brought Oxen, and garlandes vnto the doore, and would haue done ſacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apoſtles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ranne in among the people, crying,

15 And ſaying, Sirs, why doe ye theſe thinges? We alſo are mortall men like vnto you, and preache vnto you the Goſpell, that yee ſhould turne from theſe vanities, vnto the liuing God, *which made heauen and earth, and the ſea, and all things that are therein.

16 The which in times paſt, *ſuffered all nations to walke in their owne wayes.

17 Neuertheleſſe, hee left not himſelfe without witneſſe, in that hee ſhewed his benefits from heauen, in giuing vs raine, and fruitfull ſeaſons, filling our heartes with foode and gladneſſe.

18 And with theſe ſayings ſcarſe refrained they the people, that they had not done ſacrifice vnto them.

19 Then thither came certaine Iewes from Antioche and Iconium, which when they had perſwaded the [c] people, *and had ſtoned Paul, drewe him out of the citie, ſuppoſing he had bene dead.

20 Howbeit, when the diſciples ſtoode round about him, he roſe vp, and came into the citie, and the next day hee departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Goſpell to that citie, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lyſtra, and to Iconium, and Antioche,

22 And ſtrengthened the diſciples ſoules againe, and exhorted them to continue in the faith, and that we muſt through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordeined them Elders by election in euery Church, and had prayed with [d] faſting, they commended them to the Lorde, on whome they beleeued.

24 And when they had gone throughout Piſidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had ſpoken the word [of God] in Perga, they deſcended into Attalia,

26 And thence departed by ſhippe to Antioche, from whence they were committed vnto the grace of God, to the worke which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearſed all that God had done with them, & howe he had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the diſciples.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The decree of the Apoſtles concerning circumciſion, and other ceremonies of the Iewes. 35 Paul and Barnabas preach in Antioche, 39 Paul and Barnabas falling at ſtrife, breake companie.

1 And

[a] As it is a curſed vnitie ỳ which doeth ſeparate vs frō God, ſo it is better an hundred times that a fewe depart from all ỳ world, and to be at vnitie with God, then being at variance with him, to be in peace with the world.

[b] The perſecution of the Goſpel, is an occaſion oftentimes of further aduancement of the Goſpel.

Gene.1.1. pſal.146.6. apoc.14.7.

Pſal.81.13.

[c] They that a litle before would haue worſhipped Paul as God, nowe they are cōtent that he ſhould bee ſtoned as a wicked man: ſuch inconſtancie is in the ignorant multitude.

2.Cor.11, 22.

[d] Here we learne, that whenſoeuer we go about any waightie matter, we ought with abſtinence prepare our mindes vnto prayer, that it may be the more earneſt.

1 AND certaine men which came downe from Jurie, taught the brethren, [and ſayd,] *Except ye be circumciſed after the maner of Moſes, ye can not be ſaued.

Gen.5.1.

2 So when there was riſen diſſention and diſputing not a litle vnto Paul and Barnabas againſt them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certaine other of them, ſhould goe vp to Hieruſalem vnto the Apoſtles and Elders, about this queſtion.

3 And after they were brought on their way by the Church, they paſſed thorowe Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuerſation of the Gentiles: and they brought great ioye vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hieruſalem, they were receiued of ẏ Church, and of the Apoſtles, and Elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 Then roſe vp certaine of the ſect of the Phariſees which did beleeue, ſaying, that it was needefull to circumciſe them, and to commaund to keepe the lawe of Moſes.

6 And the Apoſtles and Elders came together for to conſider of this matter.

7 And when there had bene much diſputing, Peter roſe vp, and ſayde vnto them, *Ye men and brethren, ye know howe that a good while agoe, God did chooſe among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth ſhould heare the worde of the Goſpel, and beleeue.

Acts.10.30 and 11.13.

8 And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witneſſe, and gaue vnto them the holy Ghoſt, euen as hee did vnto vs:

9 *And put no difference betweene vs and them, purifying their hearts by fayth.

Acts.10.43 1.cor.1.1. matt.23.4.

10 Nowe therefore why tempt ye God, to put on the diſciples neckes the [a]yoke, which neither our fathers nor wee were able to beare?

[a] He meaneth the holy lawe, and not the ceremonies onely, and calleth it a yoke not able to bee borne, becauſe no man, not the moſt holieſt and perfecteſt that euer was (Chriſt onely excepted) was able to performe ẏ ſame in all pointes, both outwardly according to the letter, & inwardly according to the ſpirit.

11 But we beleeue that through ẏ grace of the Lorde Jeſus Chriſt, we ſhall be ſaued, euen as they.

12 Then all the multitude kept ſilence, and gaue audience to Barnabas and Paul, which tolde what ſignes and wonders God had ſhewed among the Gentiles by them.

13 And when they helde their peace, James anſwered, ſaying, Men and brethren, hearken vnto me.

14 Simeon tolde howe God at the beginning did viſite, to receiue of the Gentiles a people in his name.

15 And to this agree the wordes of the Prophets, as it is written,

16 *After this I will returne, and will build againe the [b]tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe: and that which is fallen in decay of it, will I builde againe, and I will ſet it vp:

Amos 9.11.

[b] The Prophet in this place, prophecied of Chriſtes cõming in the fleſh, which ſhould build againe the tabernacle of Dauid, which figured Gods Church, but then vtterly defaced and brought to ruine, by the Phariſaical and Jewiſh ſuperſtitions.

17 That the reſidue of men might ſeeke after the Lord, & all the Gentiles vpon whome my name is called, ſaieth the Lord, which doeth all theſe things.

18 Knowen vnto God are al his workes from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my ſentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write vnto them, that they abſtaine themſelues from filthineſſe of idoles, and from fornication, and from ſtrangled, and from blood.

21 For Moſes of olde time hath in euery citie them that preach him in the Synagogues, when hee is read euery Sabboth day.

22 Then pleaſed it the Apoſtles and Elders, with the whole Church, to ſende choſen men of their owne company to Antioche, with Paul and Barnabas: [That is,] Judas, whoſe ſurname was Barſabas, & Silas, which were chiefe men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this maner, The Apoſtles, & Elders, and brethren, ſende greeting vnto the brethren, which are of the Gentiles in Antiochia, Syria, and Cilicia.

24 For as much as we haue heard that certaine which departed frõ vs, haue troubled you with wordes, and cumbred your mindes, ſaying, Ye muſt be circumciſed, & keepe the law, to whom we gaue no ſuch commaundement:

25 It ſeemed therefore to vs a good thing, when we were come together with one accorde, to ſend choſen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that haue ieoparded their liues for ẏ name of our Lorde Jeſus Chriſt.

27 We haue ſent therefore Judas and Silas, which ſhall alſo tell you the ſame things by mouth.

28 For it ſeemed good to the holy Ghoſt

and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then theſe neceſſarie things.

29 [That is to ſay,] That yee abſteyne from things offered to idoles, and from blood, and from ſtrangled, and from fornication: from which if yee keepe your ſelues, ye ſhall doe wel. So fare ye well.

30 Now therefore, when they were departed, they came to Antioch: & when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epiſtle.

31 Which when they had read, they reioyced of the conſolation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being Prophetes alſo themſelues, exhorted the brethren with many wordes, & ſtrengthened them:

33 And after they had tarried there a ſpace, they were let goe in peace of the brethren vnto the Apoſtles.

34 Notwithſtanding, it pleaſed Silas to abide there ſtill.

35 Paul alſo and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the worde of the Lord, with other many alſo.

36 But after a certaine ſpace, Paul ſaide vnto Barnabas, Let vs go againe and viſite our brethren in euery citie where we haue vttered yͤ word of the Lorde, and know [and ſee] how they doe.

37 And Barnabas gaue counſell to take with thē John, whoſe ſurname was Marke.

38 But Paul woulde not take him vnto their companie, which departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And [c] the contention was ſo ſharpe betweene them, that they departed aſunder one from the other: and ſo Barnabas tooke Marke, and ſayled vnto Cypres.

[c] God ſuffereth yͤ moſt perfect to fal, and yet turneth their infirmities to the ſetting forth of his glory, as this breach of company, cauſed the Goſpell to bee preached in moe places.

40 And Paul choſe Silas, and departed, being committed of the brethren vnto the grace of God.

41 And he went thorow Syria & Cilicia, ſtabliſhing the Churches.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 Paul circumciſeth Timothie. 7 The ſpirit calleth them from one countrey to another. 24 Lydia is conuerted.

1 Then came he to Derbe, and to Lyſtra: & beholde, a certaine diſciple was there, named * Timotheus, a womans ſonne which was a Jeweſſe, & beleued: but his father was a Greeke.

Rom.16.21. phil.1.19. 1.theſ.3.1.

2 Which was wel reported of yͤ brethren that were at Lyſtra and Iconium.

3 Paul would that he ſhould goe forth with him, and tooke and circumciſed him, becauſe of yͤ Jewes which were in thoſe quarters: for they knewe all that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went through the cities, they deliuered them the decrees for to keepe, that were * ordeyned of the Apoſtles and Elders which were at Hieruſalem.

Act.25.28.

5 And ſo were the Churches ſtabliſhed in the faith, and increaſed in number dayly.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghoſt to preach the word in Aſia,

7 They comming to Myſia, ſought to goe into Bithynia: but the ſpirit ſuffered them not.

8 And they paſſing thorowe Myſia, came downe to Troada.

9 And a viſion appeared to Paul in the night: There ſtood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, ſaying, Come into Macedonia, and helpe vs.

10 And after he had ſeene the viſion, immediatly we prepared to goe into Macedonia, gathering by conference, that the Lorde had called vs for to preach the Goſpel vnto them.

11 Then we being caried from Troada, came with a ſtraight courſe to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippos, which is the chiefe citie in the parties of Macedonia, and a free citie: and we were in that citie abiding certaine dayes.

13 And on the day of the Sabboths we went out of the citie, beſides a riuer, where prayer was wont to be made, and we ſate downe, and ſpake vnto the women which reſorted thither.

14 And a certaine womā named Lydia, a ſeller of purple, of yͤ citie of the Thyatirians, which worſhipped God, gaue vs audience: whoſe heart the Lorde opened, that ſhe attended vnto yͤ things which were ſpoken of Paul.

15 And when ſhe was baptized, and her houſhold, ſhe beſought vs, ſaying, If ye haue iudged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my houſe, and abyde there. And ſhe conſtrained vs.

16 And it came to paſſe, as wee went to prayer, a certaine damoſell poſſeſſed

with a ſpirite of [a] ſoothſaying, met vs: which brought her maſters much vantage with ſoothſaying.

[a] Which could tell of things paſt, and geſſe of things to come, which knowledge in many things God permitteth to the deuil: to this end (as Auſten noteth) that he might the more mightily deceiue thoſe that would beleeue him.

17 The ſame followed Paul and vs, and cryed, ſaying, Theſe men are the ſeruants of the moſt high God, which ſhewe vnto vs the way of ſaluation.

18 And this did ſhee many dayes: but Paul not content, turned about, and ſaid to the ſpirit, I commande thee in the Name of Ieſu Chriſt, that thou come out of her. And he came out the ſame houre.

19 And when her maſters ſawe that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, & drewe them into the market place, vnto the rulers,

20 And, brought them to the officers, ſaying, Theſe men being Iewes, doe exceedingly trouble our citie:

21 And preach ordinances, which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obſerue, ſeeing we are Romanes.

22 And the people ranne againſt them, & the officers rent their clothes, and commanded *to beate them with roddes.

1.Cor.1.25 1.theſ.2.2.

23 And when they had laid many ſtripes vpon them, they caſt them into priſon, commanding the iaylour of the priſon to keepe them diligently.

24 Which when he had receiued ſuch commandement, thruſt them into the inner priſon, and made their feete faſt in the ſtockes.

25 And at midnight, Paul & Silas prayed, and lauded God: and the priſoners heard them.

26 And ſuddēly there was a great earthquake, ſo that the foundation of the priſon was ſhaken: and immediately all the doores opened, and euery mans bands were looſed.

27 When the keeper of the priſon waked out of his ſleepe, and ſawe the priſon doores open, he drewe out his ſworde, and woulde haue killed him ſelfe, ſuppoſing that the priſoners had bene fled.

28 But Paul cryed with a loude voyce, ſaying, Doe thy ſelfe no harme, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and ſprang in, and came trembling, and fel downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, & ſaide, Sirs, what muſt I do to be ſaued?

31 And they ſaide, Beleeue on the Lorde Ieſus Chriſt, and thou ſhalt be ſaued, and thy houſholde.

32 And they ſpake vnto him the worde of the Lorde, and to all that were in his houſe.

33 And he tooke them the ſame houre of the night, & waſhed their woundes, & was baptized him ſelfe, and all they of his houſhold ſtraightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his houſe, he ſet meate before them, & ioyed that he with all his houſhold beleeued on God.

35 And when it was day, the officers ſent the ſergeants, ſaying, Let thoſe men goe.

36 And the keeper of the priſon tolde this ſaying to Paul, The officers haue ſent worde to looſe you: Nowe therefore, get you hence, and goe in peace.

37 Then ſaide Paul vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly vncondemned, being Romanes, and haue caſt vs into priſon, now doe they thruſt vs out priuily? Nay verily: but let them come them ſelues, and fetch vs out.

38 And the ſergeants tolde theſe wordes vnto the officers: & they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and beſought them, & brought them out, and deſired them to depart out of the citie.

40 And they went out of the priſon, and entred into [the houſe] of *Lydia, and when they had ſeene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

Act.5.14.

The xvii. Chapter.

Paul commeth to Theſſalonica, where the Iewes ſet the citie in an vprore.

1 AS they made their iourney thorowe Amphypolis, and Apollonia, they came to Theſſalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul, as his maner was, went in vnto them, & three Sabboth dayes diſputed with them out of ẏ ſcriptures,

3 Opening & alleaging, that Chriſt muſt needes haue ſuffered and riſen againe from the dead: and that this is Chriſt Ieſus which I preach vnto you.

4 And ſome of them beleeued, and ioyned with Paul and Silas, and of the deuoute Greekes a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a fewe.

5 But the Iewes which beleeued not, mooued with enuie, tooke vnto them certaine vagabondes, & euil men, & gathered a companie, and ſet all the citie on a roze, and made aſſault vnto the

houſe of Iaſon, and ſought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they founde them not, they drewe Iaſon and certaine brethren vnto the heads of the citie, crying, Theſe that haue troubled the worlde, are come hither alſo,

7 Whome Iaſon hath receiued [priuily:] and theſe all doe contrary to the decrees of Caeſar, [a] ſaying that there is another king, [one] Ieſus.

8 And they troubled the people, & the officers of the citie, when they heard theſe things.

9 And when they had taken ſufficient ſuertie of Iaſon, and of the other, they let them goe.

10 And the brethren immediately ſent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: which when they were come thither, they entred into yͤ ſynagogue of the Iewes.

11 Theſe were the nobleſt of birth amōg them of Theſſalonica, which receiued the worde with all readines of minde, & ſearched the ſcriptures daily, whether thoſe things were ſo.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: alſo of honeſt women which were Greekes, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Iewes of Theſſalonica had knowledge that the worde of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither, & mooued yͤ people.

14 And then immediately the brethren ſent away Paul, to goe as it were to the ſea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there ſtill.

15 And they that guided Paul, brought him vnto Athens, and receiued a commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with ſpeede, and went their way.

16 While Paul waited for them at Athens, his ſpirite was mooued in him, when he ſawe the citie giuen to worſhipping of idoles.

17 Therefore diſputed hee in the ſynagogue with the Iewes, & with the deuoute perſons, and in the market daily wͭ them that came vnto him by chāce.

18 Then certaine philoſophers of the [b] Epicures, and of the [c] Stoikes, diſputed with him: and ſome ſaid, What will this babbler ſay? Other ſome, He ſeemeth to bee a ſetter foorth of newe gods: becauſe he preached vnto them Ieſus, and the reſurrection.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him into the ſtreete of Mars, ſaying, May we knowe what this newe doctrine whereof thou ſpeakeſt, is?

20 For thou bringeſt certaine ſtraunge things to our eares: we would know therefore what theſe things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians & ſtrangers which were there, had leaſure to nothing els, but either to tell or to heare ſome new thing.)

22 Then Paul ſtoode in the middes of the ſtreete of Mars, and ſaid, Ye men of Athens, I perceiue yͭ in all thinges ye are too ſuperſtitious.

23 For as I paſſed by, and behelde the maner howe ye worſhippe your gods, I founde an altar wherein was written, Unto an vnknowen God. Whom ye then ignorantly worſhippe, him ſhewe I vnto you.

24 *God that made the worlde, and all that are in it, ſeeing that he is Lorde of heauen & earth, dwelleth not in temples made with handes: Actes 7.48.

25 *Neither is worſhipped with mens handes, as though he needed of any thing, ſeeing he him ſelf giueth life and breath to all euery where: Pſal.50.8.

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and alſo the boundes of their habitation:

27 That they ſhoulde ſeeke the Lorde, if perhappes they might haue felt and founde him, though he bee not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him wee liue, and mooue, and haue our being, as certaine of your own Poets haue ſaid, For we are alſo his offſpring.

29 *For as much then as we are the [d] offſpring of God, we ought not to thinke that the Godhead is like vnto golde, ſiluer, or ſtone, grauen by arte and mās deuice. Eſa. 40.18.

30 And the time of this ignorance God winked at, but nowe biddeth all men euery where to repent:

31 Becauſe he hath appointed a day in the which he will iudge the worlde in righteouſneſſe, by that man whom he hath appointed, and hath offred faith to all men, in that he hath raiſed him from the dead.

32 And when they heard of the reſurrection from the dead, ſome mocked: and

other

[a] Like quarel picking they vſed againſt Chriſt: and theſe be the weapons whereby the worlde continually fighteth againſt the members of Chriſt, treaſon and ſedition.

[b] The Epicures were a ſect of learned mē, which (being without the knowledge of God) helde opiniō, that there was no life or ioy after this life, but that all mās felicitie did conſiſt in yͤ pleaſures of this worlde.

[c] The Stoikes were another kinde of learned men, which likewiſe wanting the knowledge of God, affirmed that mans whole felicitie and happineſſe did conſiſt in the qualities and vertues of the minde.

[d] The Apoſtle termeth vs the generation of God, not that we be of the ſubſtance and nature of God, but becauſe God hath created vs, and by his ſonne Ieſus Chriſt hath redeemed vs, and made vs his children by adoption.

other ſayde, We will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certaine mẽ claue vnto him, and beleeued: among the which was Dionys Areopagita, and a woman named Damaris, & other with them.

The xviii. Chapter.

3 Paul preacheth at Corinth. 24 Of Apollos, 26 Aquila and Priſcilla.

1 After theſe thinges, Paul departed from Athens, & came to Corinth,

2 And founde a certaine Iewe named *Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italie with his wife Priſcilla, (becauſe that Claudius had commanded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and he came vnto them.

3 And becauſe he was of the ſame craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were Tent makers.)

4 And hee diſputed in the Synagogue euery Sabboth, & exhorted ẏ Iewes, and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was conſtrained by the ſpirit to teſtifie to the Iewes that Ieſus was Chriſt.

6 And when they ſayde contrarie, and blaſphemed, *he ſhooke his rayment, and ſayde vnto them, Your blood bee [a] vpon your owne heades: from hẽceforth will I goe blameleſſe vnto the Gentiles.

7 And he departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans houſe, named Iuſtus, a worſhipper of God, whoſe houſe ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

8 *And one Criſpus, the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, beleeued on ẏ Lorde with all his houſholde: and many of the Corinthians hearing, beleeued, & were baptized.

9 Then ſpake the Lorde to Paul in the night by a viſion, Bee not afraide, but ſpeake, and holde not thy peace.

10 For I am with thee, and no man ſhall inuade thee, to hurt thee: For I haue much people in this citie.

11 And he continued there a yere and ſixe moneths, teaching the worde of God among them.

12 And when Gallio was the deputie of Achaia, the Iewes made inſurrection with one accorde againſt Paul, and brought him to the iudgement ſeate,

13 Saying, This fellowe counſelleth mẽ to worſhip God contrarie to the lawe.

14 And when Paul nowe was about to open his mouth, Gallio ſayde vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or an euil deede, O ye Iewes, reaſon woulde that I ſhoulde beare with you:

15 But if it be a queſtion of wordes and names, or of your lawe, looke ye to it your ſelues: for I will be no iudge of ſuch matters.

16 And hee draue them from the iudgement ſeate.

17 Then al the Greekes tooke Soſthenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and ſmote him before the iudgement ſeate: and Gallio cared for none of thoſe thinges.

18 And Paul after this taryed [there] yet a good while, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren, and ſayled thence into Syria, (Aquila and Priſcilla accompanying him.) And he ſhore his head in [b] Cenchrea: for he had a vowe.

19 And hee came to Epheſus, and left them there: but he him ſelfe entred into the Synagogue, and reaſoned with the Iewes.

20 When they deſired him to tary longer time with them, he conſented not:

21 But bade them farewell, ſaying, I muſt needs at this feaſt that commeth, be in Hieruſalem, but I will returne againe vnto you, *if God will: And he ſailed from Epheſus.

22 And when he was come vnto Ceſarea, and aſcended vp, and ſaluted the Church, he went to Antioche.

23 And whẽ he had taryed there a while, he departed, and went ouer al the cõtrey of Galatia and Phrygia by order, ſtrengthening all the diſciples.

24 *And a certaine Iewe, named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, came to Epheſus, an eloquent man, and mightie in the ſcriptures.

25 The ſame was infourmed in the way of the Lorde, and being feruent in the ſpirite, he ſpake and taught diligently the things of the Lorde, knowing onely the baptiſme of Iohn.

26 And the ſame beganne to ſpeake boldely in the Synagogue: whome when Aquila and Priſcilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and [c] expounded vnto him the way of GOD perfectly.

Rom,16.5.

Mat,10,14. actes 13,51

[a] By this Hebrue ſpeach he ſignifieth, that he that dieth & periſheth, ſhall periſh thorowe his owne fault.

1.Cor,1,14

[b] Cenchrea is a hauen at Corinth, where Paul taking ſhip, did ſheare his head, according to his vowe. For according to the law of Moſes, they that vowed themſelues to God, were commanded to ſuffer their heare to growe as long as they would cõtinue Nazarites, and afterwarde to ſheare it, and to burne it. This did Paul, not forgetting what he had before decreed with the Apoſtles, touching the aboliſhing of the lawe: but leaſt the Iewes which beleeued ſhould be offended, he fained him ſelfe a Iewe, to winne the Iewes, 1. Cor. 1.

2.Cor.4.19.

iam.4.16.

1.Cor.1.12.

[c] Apollo being a wittie and a learned man, was not aſhamed to be taught and inſtructed in the doctrine of Chriſt of a poore craftſman and his wife.

27 And when he was diſpoſed to go into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the diſciples to receiue him: which when he was come, helped thē much which had beleeued through grace.

28 For he ouercame yͤ Iewes mightily, and that openly, ſhewing by the ſcriptures that Ieſus was that Chriſt.

The xix. Chapter.

3 Of baptiſme. 6 Of the holy Ghoſt giuen by Paules hands. 9 The Iewes blaſpheme the doctrine of Paul.

1 AND it came to paſſe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul paſſed through the vpper coaſts, and came to Epheſus, and founde certaine diſciples,

2 And ſaide vnto them, Haue ye receiued the [a] holy Ghoſt ſince ye beleeued? And they ſaide vnto him, We haue not heard whether there bee any holye Ghoſt or no.

3 And he ſaide vnto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they ſayd, Unto [b] Iohns baptiſme.

4 Then ſaid Paul, Iohn verily baptized with the baptiſme of repentance, ſaying vnto yͤ people, that they ſhoulde beleeue on him which ſhould come after him, that is, on Chriſt Ieſus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in [c] the name of the Lorde Ieſus.

6 And when Paul had laid his handes vpon them, the holy Ghoſt came on them, and they ſpake with tongues, and prophecied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 And he went into the ſynagogue, and ſpake boldly for the ſpace of three moneths, diſputing and perſwading thoſe thinges that [appertaine] to the kingdome of God.

9 But when diuers waxed hard hearted, and beleeued not, but ſpake euill of the way [of the Lorde,] and that before the multitude, he departed from them, and ſeparated the diſciples: and he diſputed daily in the ſchoole of one called Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the ſpace of two yeeres, ſo that all they which dwelt in Aſia, heard the worde of the Lord Ieſus, both Iewes and Greekes.

11 And God wrought ſpeciall miracles by the handes of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the ſicke, napkins, and partlets, and the diſeaſes departed from them, and the euill ſpirits went out of them.

13 Then certaine of the vagabounde Iewes, exorciſtes, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill ſpirits, the name of the Lord Ieſus, ſaying, We adiure you by Ieſus whome Paul preacheth.

14 And there were ſeuen ſonnes of one Sceua a Iewe, & chiefe of the Prieſts, which did ſo.

15 And the euill ſpirit anſwered, and ſaid, Ieſus I knowe, and Paul I knowe, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whome the euil ſpirit was, ranne on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed againſt them, ſo that they fled out of that houſe naked and wounded.

17 And this was knowen to all the Iewes and Greekes alſo which dwelt at Epheſus, and feare came on them all, and the name of the Lorde Ieſus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued, came, and confeſſed, and ſhewed their workes.

19 Many alſo of them which vſed curious craftes, brought their bookes, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fiftie thouſand pieces of ſiluer.

20 So mightily grewe the word of God, and preuailed. *

21 After theſe thinges were ended, Paul purpoſed in the ſpirite, when hee had paſſed ouer Macedonia and Achaia, to goe to Hieruſalē, ſaying, After I haue bene there, I muſt alſo ſee Rome.

22 So ſent he into Macedonia two of them that miniſtred vnto him, Timotheus and Eraſtus, but he him ſelfe remained in Aſia for a ſeaſon.

23 And the ſame time there aroſe no litle a doe about that way.

24 For a certaine man, named Demetrius, a ſiluer ſmith, which made ſiluer ſhrines for Diana, miniſtred no ſmall gaine vnto the crafteſmen:

25 Whome he called together, with the workemen of like occupation, and ſaid, Syrs, ye knowe that by this craft wee haue aduantage.

26 Moreouer, ye ſee and heare, that not alone at Epheſus, but almoſt throughout all Aſia, this Paul hath perſwaded and turned away much people, ſaying, that they be no gods which are made with handes.

27 So that not onely this our craft commeth

[a] By the holy Ghoſt, here he meaneth the viſible graces of the holy ſpirit.

[b] By this place, Iohns baptiſme ſignifieth Iohns doctrine, which therefore is ſo called, for that he ſealed his doctrine with the ſeale of baptiſme in them that beleeued.

[c] They that were baptized, were not baptized with water, being before baptized of Iohn with water: but they were baptized with viſible giftes of the holy Ghoſt, which S. Luke declaring how it was, writeth that it was by the laying on of S. Pauls hands.

meth into peril to be ſet at nought: but alſo that the temple of yͤ great goddeſſe Diana ſhould be deſpiſed, & her magnificence ſhould be deſtroied, whom all Aſia and the world worſhippeth.

28 And when they heard theſe ſayings, they were full of wrath, and cryed out, ſaying, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

29 And all the citie was on a rore, & they ruſhed into the common hall with one aſſent, and caught Gaius and Ariſtarcus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions.

30 When Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the diſciples ſuffred him not.

31 But certaine of yͤ chiefe of Aſia, which were his friends, ſent vnto him, deſiring him that he would not preaſſe into the common hall.

32 Some therefore cryed one thing, and ſome an other: and the aſſembly was all out of quiet, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And [certaine] of the people drew Alexander out of yͤ multitude, yͤ Iewes thruſting him forwardes. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would haue giuen the people an anſwere.

34 But when they knew that he was a Iewe, there aroſe a ſhowte almoſt for the ſpace of two houres, of all men, crying, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

35 And when the towne clarke had pacified yͤ people, he ſaid, Ye men of Epheſus, what man is it that knoweth not how that the citie of the Epheſians is ‖ the temple keeper of yͤ great goddeſſe Diana, and of the [image] which came downe from Iupiter?

‖ Some read, a worſhipper.

36 Seeing then that theſe things cannot be ſpoken againſt, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing raſhly.

37 For ye haue brought hither theſe men, which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blaſphemers of your goddeſſe.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius, & the crafts men which are with him, haue a matter againſt any man, the law is open, & there are deputies, let them accuſe one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing cõcerning other matters, it ſhalbe determined in a lawfull aſſembly.

40 For we are in ieopardie to be accuſed of this dayes vprore, foraſmuch as there is no cauſe whereby wee may giue a reckoning of this concourſe of people.

41 And when he had thus ſpoken, he let the aſſembly depart.

The xx, Chapter.

1 Paul goeth into Macedonia and Grecia: 7 he celebrateth the Lordes Supper, and preacheth.

1 ANd after the vprore was ceaſſed, Paul called yͤ diſciples, and tooke his leaue of them, and departed, for to goe into Macedonia:

2 And when hee had gone ouer thoſe partes, and had giuen them a long exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes laied waite for him, as he was about to ſayle into Syria, he purpoſed to returne thorow Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Aſia Sopater of Berea: & of the Theſſalonians Ariſtarcus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and out of Aſia Tychicus & Trophimus.

5 Theſe goyng before, taried vs at Troas:

6 And we ſailed away from Philippos, after the daies of ſweete bread, & came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where we abode ſeuen dayes.

7 And vpon one of the Sabboth dayes, when the diſciples came together for to *breake bread, Paul reaſoned with them, ready to depart on the morow, & continued the talke vnto midnight.

Acts 2,46.

8 And there were many lights in an vpper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there ſate in a window a certaine yong man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deepe ſleepe: & as Paul was long reaſoning, he was the more ouercome with ſleepe, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 But when Paul went down, he fel on him, and embraced him, & ſayd, Make nothing a doe: for his life is in him.

11 When hee therefore was come vp againe, and had broken bread & eaten, and talked a long while, euen till the morning, ſo he departed.

12 And they brought the yong mã aliue,

and were not a litle comforted.

13 And we went afore to ſhip, and ſayled vnto Aſſon, there to receiue Paul: for ſo had he appointed, minding himſelfe to goe afoote.

14 And whē he was come to vs to Aſſon, we tooke him in, & came to Mitylene.

15 And we ſayled thence, and came the next day ouer againſt Chios, and the next day we arriued at Samos, & taried at Trogyllium: the next day wee came to Miletum.

16 For Paul had determined to ſayle ouer by Epheſus, becauſe he would not ſpend the time in Aſia: for he haſted, if it were poſſible for him, to be at Hieruſalem the day of Pentecoſt.

17 And from Miletum he ſent to Epheſus, & called the elders of the Church.

18 Which when they were come to him, he ſayd vnto them, Ye know from the firſt day that I came into Aſia, after what maner I haue bene with you at all ſeaſons,

19 Seruing the Lord with all humbleneſſe of minde, & with many teares, & temptations, which came vnto me by the layings of waite of the Iewes:

20 And how I kept backe nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue ſhewed you, and haue taught you openly and throughout euery houſe,

21 Witneſſing both to the Iewes & alſo to the Greekes, the repentance that is toward God, and the faith which is toward our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

22 And now beholde, I goe bound [a] in the ſpirit vnto Hieruſalem, not knowyng the things that ſhall come vnto me:

[a] That is to ſay, I go by the impulſion and commandement of the holy Ghoſt, who draweth me as with a band.

23 But that the holy ghoſt witneſſeth in euery citie, ſaying that bondes & troubles abide me.

24 But none of theſe things mooue me, neither count I my life deare vnto my ſelfe, ſo that I might fulfill my courſe with ioy, and the miniſterie which I haue receiued of the Lord Ieſu, to teſtifie the Goſpel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I am ſure ẏ henceforth yee all, among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdome of God, ſhall ſee my face no more.

26 Wherefore, I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I haue kept nothyng backe, but haue ſhewed you all the counſell of God.

28 Take heed therfore vnto your ſelues, and to all the flock, ouer the which the holy ghoſt hath made you ouerſeers, to rule the Church of God, which hee hath purchaſed [b] with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing, ſhal grieuous wolues enter in among you, not ſparing the flocke.

30 Alſo of your owne ſelues ſhall men ariſe, ſpeaking peruerſe things, to [c] draw away diſciples after them.

[b] That which appertayneth to Chriſtes manhood (which is ſhedding of blood) is here ſpoken of his Godhead, becauſe of the communion of ẏ properties and vnion of two natures in one perſon.

[c] Through their ambition, which is mother of all ſects & hereſies.

31 Therfore watch, and remember that by the ſpace of three yeeres I ceaſed not to warne euery one night and day with teares.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build further, and to giue you an inheritance among all thē which are ſanctified.

33 I haue deſired no mans ſiluer, or gold, or veſture.

34 Yea, ye your ſelues know, that theſe *hands haue minſtred vnto my neceſſities, and to them that were with me.

1.Cor.4.12
1.theſ.2.9.
2.theſ.3.8.

35 I haue ſhewed you all things, how ẏ ſo labouring yee ought to helpe the weake, & to remember the wordes of the Lord Ieſu (how that he ſayd) It is more bleſſed to giue, then to receiue.

36 And when he had thus ſpoken, hee kneeled downe, and praied with them all.

37 And they all wept ſore, & fell on Pauls necke, and kiſſed him,

38 Sorrowing moſt of all for the words which hee ſpake, that they ſhould ſee his face no more: And they accompanied him vnto the ſhip.

The xxi. Chapter.

1 Pauls iourney by ſhip. 8 Of Philip the Euangeliſt, 10 and Agabus the Prophet.

1 AND when it came to paſſe that we had lanched forth, and were departed from them, we came wt a ſtraight courſe vnto Choos, and the day folowyng vnto ẏ Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.

2 And when we had found a ſhip ſailing vnto Phenice, we went abooꝛd, and ſet foorth.

3 Now when Cyprus began to appeare [vnto vs,] we left it on the left hand, and ſayled into Syria, and came vnto Tyre: for there the ſhip vnladed the burden.

4 And when we had found diſciples, we

taried there ſeuen dayes: who ſayd to Paul through the ſpirit, that he ſhould not go vp to Hieruſalem.

5 And when the dayes were ended, we departed, and went our way, and they all brought vs on our way, wͭ wiues and children, till we were come out of the citie: and we kneeled downe on the ſhore, and prayed.

6 And when we had takẽ our leaue one of another, we tooke ſhip, and they returned home agayne.

7 When wee had full ended the courſe from Tyre, we went downe to Ptolomaida, and ſaluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day, wee that were of Pauls company, departed, and came vnto Ceſarea, and we entred into the houſe of Philip the Euangeliſt(*which was one of the ſeuen) and abode with him.

Act.6.5.

9 And the ſame man had foure daughters, virgins, which did prophecie.

10 And as we taried there a good many of daies, there came a certaine prophet from Iurie, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come vnto vs, hee tooke Pauls girdle, & bound his owne hands and feete, and ſaid, Thus ſaieth the holy ghoſt, So ſhall the Iewes at Hieruſalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and ſhall deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And whẽ we heard theſe things, both we and other which were of the ſame place, beſought him, that he would not goe vp to Hieruſalem.

13 Then Paul anſwered, What doe ye weeping and vexing myne heart? for I am ready not to be bound onely, but alſo to die at Hieruſalem for the name of the Lord Ieſus.

14 And when wee could not turne his minde, we ceaſed, ſaying, The will of the Lord be fulfilled.

15 And after thoſe days we tooke vp our burdens, and went vp to Hieruſalem.

16 There went with vs alſo [certaine] of the diſciples of Ceſarea, and brought with them one Mnaſon of Cyprus, an old diſciple, with whom wee ſhould lodge.

17 And when we were come to Hieruſalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And on yͤ morow Paul went in with vs vnto [a] Iames, and all the elders came together.

19 And when hee had ſaluted them, hee told by order all things that God had wrought among the Gentiles by his miniſtery.

20 And when they heard [it,] they glorified the Lord, & ſaid vnto him, Thou ſeeſt, brother, how many thouſand Iewes there are which beleeue, & they are all earneſt folowers of the lawe.

21 And they are enformed of thee, yͭ thou teacheſt all the Iewes, which are among the Gentiles, to forſake Moſes, ſaying, that they ought not to circumciſe their children, neither to walke [after] the cuſtomes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude muſt needes come together: for they ſhall heare that thou art come.

23 Doe therfore this that we ſay to thee: We haue foure mẽ which haue a vowe on them,

24 Them take, and purifie thy ſelfe with them, and do coſt on them, yͭ they may ſhaue their heads: *and all ſhal know yͭ thoſe things which they haue heard concernyng thee, are nothing, but that thou thy ſelfe alſo walkeſt and keepeſt the lawe.

Num.6,18.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeue, * wee haue written and concluded, that they obſerue no ſuch thyng, ſaue onely that they keepe themſelues from things offered to idoles, & from blood, and from ſtrangled, and from fornication.

Act.15,20.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, & the next day purifying himſelfe with them, entred into the temple, *declaring the accompliſhment of the dayes of the purification, vntill that an offering ſhould be offred for euery one of them.

Num.6,13.

27 And when the ſeuen dayes were almoſt ended, the Iewes which were of Aſia, when they ſawe him in the temple, mooued al the people, & laid hands on him,

28 Crying, Men of Iſrael, helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where againſt the people, and yͤ lawe, and this place: hee hath alſo brought Greekes into the temple, & hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had ſeene before with him in the citie, Trophimus an Epheſian, whom they ſuppoſed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

30 And all the citie was mooued, and the people ſwarmed together: and they

tooke

[a] This Iames was the Lordes brother the ſõne of Mary, which was the ſiſter of the bleſſed virgin: which Iames afterward was biſhop of Hieruſalem.

tooke Paul, and drewe him out of the temple: & foorthwith the doores were ſhut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came vnto the high captaine of the ſouldiers, that all Hieruſalem was in an vprore.

32 Which [immediately] tooke [b] ſouldiers, and vndercaptaines, & ran downe vnto them: and when they ſawe the chiefe captaine and the ſouldiers, they left ſmiting of Paul.

b God oftentymes appointeth his magiſtrates to deliuer his faithfull miniſters from all dangers of their enemies.

33 Then the chiefe captaine came neere, and tooke him, and commaunded him to be bound with two chaynes, and demaunded who he was, and what hee had done.

34 And ſome cried one thing, ſome another, among the people: and when he could not know the certaintie for the rage, he commanded him to be caried into the caſtle.

35 And when he came vpon the ſtaires, it was ſo that he was borne of the ſouldiers for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of yͤ people folowed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And when Paul began to be caried into the caſtle, he ſaid vnto the high captaine, May I ſpeake vnto thee? Who ſaid, Canſt thou ſpeake Greeke?

Act.5.36.

38 *Art thou not that Egyptian which before theſe dayes madeſt an vprore, & leddeſt out into the wilderneſſe foure thouſand men that were murderers?

Act.22.5.

39 But Paul ſaid, I am a man which am a Iewe of* Tarſus, a citie in Cilicia, a citizen of no vile citie: and I beſeech thee ſuffer me to ſpeake vnto the people.

40 And when he had giuen him licence, Paul ſtoode on the ſtaires, and beckened with the hand vnto the people: & when there was made a great ſilence, hee ſpake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, ſaying,

The xxii. Chapter.

3 Paul rendreth an account of his life and doctrine. 25 He eſcapeth the whippe, by reaſon he was a citizen of Rome.

1 MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare yee myne anſwere which I make vnto you.

2 (And when they heard that he ſpake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more ſilence: and he ſayth,)

3 I am verily a man which am a Iew, borne in Tarſus [a citie] in Cilicia, and yet brought vp in this citie at the feete of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect maner of the law of the fathers, and was zelous towards God, as ye all are this ſame day.

Act.9.8.

4 And *I perſecuted this way vnto yͤ death, binding and deliuering into priſons both men and women,

5 As alſo the chiefe prieſt doeth beare me witneſſe, and all the eſtate of the elders: of whom alſo I receyued letters vnto the brethren, and went to Damaſcus, to bring them which were there, bound vnto Hieruſalem, for to be puniſhed.

6 And it came to paſſe, that as I made my iourney, and was come nigh vnto Damaſcus about noone, ſodaynely there ſhone from heauen a great light round about me:

7 And I fell vnto the earth, and heard a voyce ſaying vnto me, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me?

8 And I anſwered, Who art yͧ, Lord? And he ſaid vnto me, I am Jeſus of Nazareth [a] whom thou perſecuteſt.

a Jeſus was now in heauen, and could not be perſecuted of Paul: But the perſecution which Paul exerciſed agaynſt the faythfull beyng his mẽbers, Chriſt counted it as done to himſelfe,

9 And they that were wͭ me, ſaw verily yͤ light, & were afraid: but they heard not the voyce of him that ſpake to me.

10 And I ſayd, What ſhall I do, Lord? And the Lord ſaid vnto me, Ariſe, and goe into Damaſcus: and there it ſhall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I ſawe nothyng for the brightnes of the light, beyng led by the hand of them that were with mee, I came into Damaſcus.

12 And one Ananias, a deuout man as pertainyng to the lawe, hauing a good report of all the Iewes which there dwelt,

13 Came vnto me, and ſtood, and ſaid vnto mee, Brother Saul, receyue thy ſight. And the ſame houre I looked vp vpon him.

14 And he ſaid, The God of our fathers hath ordained thee before, that thou ſhouldeſt know his will, and ſee that iuſt one, and ſhouldeſt heare the voyce of his mouth.

15 For thou ſhalt be his witneſſe vnto all men, [of thoſe things] which thou haſt ſeene and heard:

16 And now, why tarieſt thou? Ariſe, & be baptized, & waſh away thy ſinnes, in calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to paſſe, yͭ when I was

come againe to Hieruſalem, and praied in the temple, I was in a traunce,

18 And ſaw him ſaying vnto me, Make haſte, and get thee quickly out of Hieruſalem: for they will not receiue thy witneſſe concerning me.

Actes 8,3.

19 And I ſaid, Lord, they know that * I priſoned, and beat in euery ſynagogue them that beleeued on thee.

Acts 7,58.

20 And when the blood of thy witneſſe Steuē was ſhed, * I alſo was ſtāding by, & conſenting vnto his death, & kept the raiment of them that ſlew him.

21 And he ſaide vnto me, Depart: for I will ſende thee farre hence vnto the Gentiles.

22 And they gaue him audience vnto this word, and then lift vp their voices, and ſaid, Away with ſuch [a fellowe] from the earth: for it is no reaſon that hee ſhould liue.

23 And as they cried, and caſt off their clothes, and threw duſt into the aire,

24 The chiefe captaine commanded him to be brought into the caſtle, and bade that he ſhould be ſcourged, and examined: that hee might knowe wherefore they cried ſo on him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul ſaide vnto the Centurion that ſtoode by, Is it lawfull for you to ſcourge a man that is a [b] Romane, and vncondemned?

b He was not borne at Rome, but at Tarſus: the citizens whereof, enioy the priuiledge of the citie of Rome, and were counted as Romanes.

26 When the Centurion heard that, hee went and tolde the chiefe captaine, ſaying, Take heede what thou doeſt, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe captaine came, and ſaide vnto him, Tel me, art thou a Romane? He ſaid, Yea.

28 And yͤ chiefe captaine anſwered, With a great ſumme obtained I this freedō. And Paul ſaid, I was free borne.

29 Then ſtraightway departed frō him they which ſhoulde haue examined him: and the chiefe captaine alſo was afraide after he knewe yͭ he was a Romane, and becauſe he had bounde him.

30 On yͤ morow, becauſe he would haue knowen the certaintie wherefore hee was accuſed of the Iewes, hee looſed him from his bands, and commanded the high prieſts and all the counſaile to come together, & brought Paul foorth, and ſet him before them.

The xxiii, Chapter.

1 Paul commeth before the counſaile. 2 Ananias cauſeth him to be ſtricken.

1 AND Paul earneſtly beholding yͤ counſaile, ſaid, Men & brethren, I haue liued in all good conſcience before God vntill this day.

2 And the high prieſt Ananias commanded them that ſtoode by, to ſmite him on the mouth.

3 Then ſaide Paul vnto him, God ſhall ſmite thee thou [a] painted wal: for ſitteſt thou and iudgeſt me after the law, and commaundeſt me to be ſmitten contrary to the lawe?

a Paul doth not curſe yͤ high prieſt, but denoūce ſharply the puniſhment of God, which ſhuld light vpon him in the way of prophecying.

4 And they that ſtood by, ſaide, Reuileſt thou Gods high prieſt?

5 Then ſaide Paul, I wiſt not brethren, [b] that hee was the high prieſt: For it is written, * Thou ſhalt not curſe the ruler of thy people.

b It is thought that Paul in mockerie thus excuſed himſelfe, as though thus he ſhuld ſay, I ſee nothīg in this man worthy the office of the high prieſt.

Exo.21,18.

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Saducees, & the other Phariſees, he cried out in yͤ counſaile, * Men and brethren, I am a Phariſee, yͤ ſonne of a Phariſee: of the hope and reſurrection of the dead I am iudged.

Phil.3.5. acts 24.22.

7 And when he had ſo ſaid, there aroſe a debate betweene the Phariſees & the Saducees: and the multitude was diuided.

Mat.22,33.

8 * For the Saducees ſay that there is no reſurrection, neither angell, nor ſpirit: but the Phariſees confeſſe both.

9 And there aroſe a great crie: & when the Scribes which were of the Phariſees part aroſe, they ſtroue, ſaying, We find no euill in this man: but if a ſpirit or an angell hath ſpoken to him, let vs not ſtriue againſt God.

10 And when there aroſe a great debate, the chiefe captaine fearing leſt Paul ſhuld haue bene pluckt aſunder of thē, cōmaunded the ſoldiers to go downe, and to take him from amōg them, and to bring him into the caſtle.

11 And yͤ night folowing, the Lord ſtood by him, and ſaide, Bee of good cheare, Paul: for as thou haſt teſtified of me in Hieruſalem, ſo muſt thou beare witneſſe alſo at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes gathered thēſelues together, and made a [c] vowe, ſaying that they would neither eate nor drinke till they had killed Paul.

c The word properly ſignifieth curſing, as whē a man either ſweareth, voweth, or wiſheth himſelfe to die, or to be giuē to the deuil, except he bring his purpoſe to paſſe.

13 And they were more then forty [men,] which had made this conſpiracie.

14 And they came to the chiefe prieſts & elders, and ſaide, We haue bounde our

ſelues with a vowe, that we will eate nothing vntil we haue ſlaine Paul.

15 Now therefore giue ye knowledge to yͤ chiefe captaine, & to the counſaile, that he bring him forth vnto you to morow, as though ye would know ſomething more perfectly of him: and we, or euer he come neere, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls ſiſters ſonne heard of their laying await, he went & entred into the caſtle, and told Paul.

17 And Paul called one of the vndercaptaines vnto him, and ſaide, Bring this yong man vnto the high captaine: for he hath a certaine thing to ſhew him.

18 And he tooke him, and brought him to the high captaine, and ſaide, Paul yͤ priſoner called me vnto him, & prayed me to bring this yōg mā vnto thee, which hath a certaine matter to ſhew thee.

19 Then the high captaine tooke him by the hād, and went with him out of the way, and aſked him, What is it yͭ thou haſt to tell me?

20 And he ſaid, The Iewes are determined to deſire thee, that thou wouldeſt bring foorth Paul to morowe into the coūſaile, as thogh they would enquire ſomewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But follow not thou their mindes: for there lie in waite for him of them moe then fourtie men, which haue bounde themſelues with a vowe, that they wil neither eate nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and nowe are they ready, and looke for a promiſe from thee.

22 The chiefe captaine then let the yong man depart, & charged him, See thou tel it out to no man, yͭ thou haſt ſhewed theſe things to me.

23 And he called vnto him two vndercaptains, ſaying, Make ready two hūdred ſouldiers to go to Ceſarea, & horſemen threeſcore and ten, and ſpearemen two hundred, at yͤ third houre of the night:

24 And deliuer them beaſts, yͭ they may ſet Paul on, & bring him ſafe vnto Felix the high deputie.

25 And he wrote a letter after this maner,

26 Claudius Lyſias, vnto the moſt mighty ruler Felix, ſendeth greetings.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes, and ſhould haue beene killed of them: Then came I with an armie, and reſcued him, and perceiued that he was a Romane:

28 And when I would haue knowen the cauſe wherefore they accuſed him, I brought him forth into their counſaile.

29 Whom I perceiued to bee accuſed of queſtions of their lawe, but hauing nothing laide to his charge woorthy of death, or of bonds.

30 And whē it was ſhewed me how that yͤ Iewes laid wait for the man, I ſent [him] ſtraightway to thee, and gaue commandement to his accuſers, yͭ the things which they haue againſt him, they ſhould tell before thee. Farewel.

31 Then the ſouldiers, as it was commāded them, toke Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatridis.

32 On yͤ morowe, they left yͤ horſemen to go wͭ him, and returned vnto yͤ caſtle.

33 Which when they came to Ceſarea, and deliuered the epiſtle to the deputie, preſented Paul alſo before him.

34 And when the deputie had read [the letter,] hee aſked of what prouince hee was. And when hee vnderſtoode that he was of Cilicia:

35 I wil heare thee, ſayd he, when thine accuſers are come alſo. And he commāded him to bee kept in Herodes iudgement hall.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

Paul being accuſed, anſwereth for his life and doctrine.

1 AND after fiue daies, Ananias the high prieſt deſcēded, with the elders, and with a certaine Orator, named Tertullus, which appeared before the deputie againſt Paul.

2 And when Paul was called forth, Tertullus begā to accuſe him, ſaying, Seeing that we haue [a] obtained great quietneſſe by the meanes of thee, and that many good things are done vnto this nation through thy prouidence,

[a] Felix by his diligēce had taken Eleazarus the captaine of the murderers, and put the Egyptian to flight, which raiſed vp tumultes in Iurie. For theſe the Orator praiſed him: otherwayes he was both cruell and couetous.

3 That allow we euer, and in all places, moſt noble Felix, with all thanks.

4 Notwithſtanding, yͭ I be not tedious vnto thee, I pray thee, yͭ thou wouldeſt heare vs of thy courteſie a few words.

5 For we haue found this man a peſtilent felow, and a moouer of debate vnto all the Iewes in the whole worlde, and a maintainer of yͤ ſect of the Nazarites.

6 Which alſo hath gone about to pollute the temple: whom we tooke, & would haue iudged according to our lawe.

7 But the high captaine Lyſias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him away out of our hands,

8 Cōmanding his accuſers to come vnto thee, of whom thou maieſt, if thou wilt

enquire, know the certaintie of al theſe things whereof we accuſe him.

9 And the Jewes likewiſe affirmed, ſaying that theſe things were ſo.

10 Then Paul, after that the deputy himſelfe had beckened vnto him ẏ he ſhuld ſpeake, anſwered, With a more quiet minde doe J anſwere for my ſelfe, for as much as J vnderſtande that thou haſt beene of many yeeres a iudge vnto this nation:

11 Becauſe that thou maieſt knowe, that there are yet but twelue dayes, ſince J went vp to Hieruſalem for to worſhip.

12 And they neither found me in the temple diſputing with any man, neyther raiſing vp the people, neither in the ſynagogues, nor in the citie:

13 Neither can they prooue the thinges whereof they accuſe me.

14 But this J confeſſe vnto thee, that after the way which they call [b] hereſie, ſo worſhip J the God of my fathers, beleeuing all thinges which are written in the Lawe and the Prophets,

[b] No maruel though in our time Gods true religion be called hereſie, for ſo it was coũted of ẏ wicked, euen in the beginning of Chriſts kingdome.

15 And haue hope towards God, that the reſurrection of the deade, which they themſelues looke for alſo, ſhall be both of the iuſt and vniuſt.

16 And herein ſtudie J, to haue alway a cleare conſcience toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeeres, J came and brought almes to my nation, and offrings:

18 *Jn the which they found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor yet with vnquietneſſe.

Acts 21,27.

19 Howbeit, there were certaine Jewes out of Aſia,

20 Which ought to be here [c] preſent before thee, and accuſe mee, if they had ought againſt me.

[c] Theſe accuſers ſpake but vpon falſ reports, which ẏ bellowes of Satan had blowen abroade, and durſt not for ſhame appeare themſelues.

21 Or els let theſe ſame here ſay, if they haue found any euil doing in me while J ſtand here in the counſaile.

22 Except it be for this one voyce, that J cried ſtanding among them, *That of the reſurrection from the deade, am J iudged of you this day.

Acts 23.7.

23 And when Felix heard theſe things, he deferred them: for hee knewe very well of that way, and ſaide, When Lyſias the captaine is come downe, J wil know the vttermoſt of your matter.

24 And he commanded an vndercaptain to keepe Paul, and to let him haue reſt, and that he ſhoulde forbid none of his acquaintance to miniſter vnto him, or to come vnto him.

25 And after certaine daies, when Felix came with his wife Druſilla, which was a Jeweſſe, he called foorth Paul, and heard him of the faith which is toward Chriſt.

26 And as he reaſoned of righteouſneſſe, temperance, & iudgement to come, Felix [d] trembled, and anſwered, Goe thy way for this time, when J haue a conuenient ſeaſon, J will ſend for thee.

[d] Such is the might and force of Gods heauenly word, that it cauſeth ẏ very wicked to tremble and quake.

27 He hoped alſo that money ſhuld haue bene giuen him of Paul, that he might looſe him: wherefore hee ſent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

28 But after two yeeres, Portius Feſtus came into Felix roume: and Felix willing to ſhew the Jewes a pleaſure, left Paul bound.

The xxv. Chapter.

2 The Iewes accuſe Paul before Feſtus. 8 Hee anſwereth for himſelfe.

1 Then whẽ Feſtus was come into the prouince, after three dayes he aſcended from Ceſarea to Hieruſalem.

2 Then enfourmed him the high prieſt, and the chiefe of the Jewes, againſt Paul, and they beſought him,

3 And deſired fauour againſt him, that he would ſend for him to Hieruſalem, laying waite in the way to kil him.

4 But Feſtus anſwered, ẏ Paul ſhould be kept at Ceſarea, and that he himſelfe would depart ſhortly thither.

5 Let them therefore ſaide he, which among you are able, come downe with vs, and accuſe him, if there be any fault in this man.

6 And when he had taried among them more then ten dayes, hee went downe vnto Ceſarea, and the next day ſate downe in the iudgement ſeat, and commaunded Paul to be brought.

7 Who being come, the Jewes which were come from Hieruſalem, ſtoode about [him,] and laide many and grieuous complaints againſt Paul, which they could not [a] prooue,

8 While hee anſwered [for himſelfe] that neyther againſt the law of the Jewes, neyther againſt the temple, nor yet againſt Ceſar, haue J offẽded any thing at all.

[a] Whiles Paul liued vnder ẏ law like other Jewes, his conuerſatiõ was perfect & notable, and after his conuerſion vnto Chriſt, he became a more notable example of innocencie: but it is a common caſe, that ẏ ſeruants of God are euill ſpoken of for their wel doing.

9 But Feſtus willing to doe the Jewes a pleaſure, anſwered Paul, and ſayde,

Wilt thou go vp to Hieruſalem, & there be iudged of theſe things before me?

10 Then ſaide Paul, I ſtande at Ceſars iudgement ſeat, where I ought to be iudged, to the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very wel knoweſt.

11 For if I do any wrong, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuſe not to die: but if there bee none [of theſe things] whereof they accuſe mee, no man may deliuer me vnto them. I appeale vnto [b] Ceſar.

[b] The iniquitie of the iudge, who contrary to equitie, willing to pleaſure the Iewes, deuiſed howe to betray Paul, draue Paul to appeale, which is the vttermoſt remedy for ſuch as by wrong iudgement are oppreſſed: and this appellation by Gods prouidence, was a mean that Paul ſhuld teſtifie of Chriſt at Rome alſo.

12 Then ſpake Feſtus with the counſaile, and anſwered, Haſt thou appealed vnto Ceſar? vnto Ceſar ſhalt thou goe.

13 And after certaine daies, king Agrippa and Bernice, came vnto Ceſarea, to ſalute Feſtus.

14 And when they had bene there a good ſeaſon, Feſtus rehearſed Pauls cauſe vnto the king, ſaying, There is a certaine man left in bonds of Felix.

15 About whom, when I came to Hieruſalem, the high prieſts and the elders of the Iewes enformed mee, and deſired to haue iudgement againſt him.

16 To whom I anſwered, It is not the maner of the Romanes, for fauour to deliuer any man that he ſhould periſh, before that hee which is accuſed, haue the accuſers face to face, and haue licēce to anſwere for himſelfe, concerning the crime laid againſt him.

17 Therefore when they were come thither, without any delay, on the morow I ſate on the iudgement ſeat, and commanded the man to be brought foorth.

18 Againſt whom, when ẏ accuſers ſtoode vp, they brought none accuſatiō of ſuch things as I ſuppoſed:

19 But had certaine queſtiōs againſt him of their owne ſuperſtition, and of one Ieſus, which was deade, whom Paul affirmed to be aliue.

20 And becauſe I doubted of ſuch maner of queſtions, I aſked him whether hee would goe to Hieruſalem, and there be iudged of theſe matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to bee kept vnto the knowledge of Auguſtus, I commanded him to bee kept, till I might ſend him to Ceſar.

22 Then Agrippa ſaide vnto Feſtus, I would alſo heare the man my ſelfe. To morow ſaid he, thou ſhalt heare him.

23 And on the morow whē Agrippa was come and Bernice, with great pompe, and was entred into ẏ counſaile houſe, with ẏ chiefe captaines, and chiefe men of the citie, at Feſtus commaundement was Paul brought foorth.

24 And Feſtus ſaid, King Agrippa, & all men which are here preſent with vs, ye ſee this man, about whom all the multitude of ẏ Iewes haue intreated mee, both at Hieruſalem, & alſo here, crying that he ought not to liue any longer.

25 Yet found I nothing worthy of death that he had cōmitted: Neuertheleſſe, ſeeing that he hath appealed to Auguſtus, I haue determined to ſend him.

26 Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my Lord: Wherfore I haue brought him foorth before you, and ſpecially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue ſomewhat to write.

27 For me thinketh it vnreaſonable for to ſend a priſoner, & not to ſhew the cauſes which are laid againſt him.

The xxvi. Chapter.

1 King Agrippa heareth Paul. 25 Pauls modeſt anſwer againſt the iniurie of Feſtus.

1 THē Agrippa ſaid vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to ſpeake for thy ſelfe. Then Paul ſtretched foorth the hand, and anſwered [for himſelfe.]

2 I thinke my ſelfe happy, king Agrippa, becauſe I ſhal anſwere this day before thee of all the things whereof I am accuſed of the Iewes:

3 Namely, becauſe thou art expert in all cuſtomes and queſtions which are among [a] the Iewes: wherefore I beſeech thee to heare me patiently.

4 My life ẏ I haue led of a childe, which was at the firſt among mine owne nation at Hieruſalem, know all ẏ Iewes,

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they woulde teſtifie) that after the moſt ſtraiteſt ſect of our [b] religion, I liued a Phariſee.

6 And now I ſtand, and am iudged for the hope of the promiſe made of God vnto our fathers:

7 Unto which promiſe our twelue tribes inſtantly ſeruing God day and night, hope to come: For which hopes ſake, king Agrippa, I am accuſed of the Iewes.

8 Why ſhould it be thought a thing incredible vnto you, that God raiſeth the dead?

9 I alſo verily thought in my ſelfe, that I ought to doe many contrary things,

[a] He knew much, but he failed in the right applying of his knowledge, as they doe which be wiſe in their owne conceits only, & haue ẏ zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

[b] He taketh ẏ ſect of the Phariſees to be perfecteſt, becauſe their doctrine was better then the other ſects. The Sadduces denied the reſurrectiō of the dead. The Eſſees glorying in ſtraitneſſe of life, litle regard true doctrine.

cleane againſt the name of Jeſus of Nazareth:

Actes 8.3. 10 *Which thing I alſo did in Hieruſalem, and many of the Saintes did I ſhut vp in priſon, hauing receiued authoritie of the high prieſtes, and when they were put to death, I gaue the ſentence.

11 And I puniſhed them oft in euery Synagogue, and compelled them to blaſpheme, and was yet more madde vpon them, and perſecuted them euen vnto ſtrange cities.

Actes 9.8. 12 *About which things as I went to Damaſcus, with authoritie and commiſſion of the high prieſtes,

13 Euen at midday, O king, I ſawe in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightneſſe of the Sunne, ſhine rounde about mee, and them which iourneied with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voyce ſpeaking vnto me in the Hebrew tongue, and ſaying, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me? It is harde for thee to kicke againſt the prickes.

15 And I ſayde, Who art thou, Lorde? And he ſayde, I am Jeſus whome thou perſecuteſt.

16 But riſe and ſtande vpon thy feete, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpoſe, to make thee a miniſter and a witneſſe, both of theſe things which thou haſt ſeene, and of thoſe thinges in the which I will appeare vnto thee,

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whome now I ſende thee,

18 To open their eyes, that they may be turned from darkeneſſe to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiueneſſe of ſinnes, and inheritance among them which are ſanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Wherefore, O King Agrippa, I was not diſobedient vnto the heauenly viſion:

20 But ſhewed firſt vnto them of Damaſcus, and at Hieruſalem, and throwout all the coaſtes of Jurie, and then to the Gentiles, that they ſhould repent and turne to God, and doe ſuch workes as become them that repent.

21 For this cauſe the Jewes caught mee in the temple, & went about to kill me.

22 Seeing therefore that I haue obteined helpe of God, I continue vnto this day, witneſſing both to ſmall and great, ſaying none other thinges then thoſe which the Prophets and Moſes did ſay ſhould come:

23 That Chriſt ſhoulde ſuffer, and that he ſhould be the firſt that ſhoulde riſe from the dead, and ſhould ſhewe light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus ſpake for him ſelfe, Feſtus ſaid with a loude voyce, Paul, thou art beſide thy [c] ſelfe, much learning doeth make thee mad.

25 But he ſaid, I am not mad, moſt noble Feſtus, but ſpeake forth the wordes of trueth and ſoberneſſe.

26 For the king knoweth of theſe things, before whome alſo I ſpeake freely, neither beleeue I, that any of theſe thinges are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeueſt thou the Prophetes? I wote well that thou beleeueſt.

28 Then Agrippa ſayde vnto Paul, Somewhat thou perſwadeſt [d] mee to be a Chriſtian.

29 And Paul ſaide, I woulde to God, that not onely thou, but alſo all that heare mee to day, were both ſomewhat, and alſo in a great deale ſuch as I am, except theſe bondes.

30 And when he had thus ſpoken, the king roſe vp, and the deputie, and Bernice, and they that ſate with them.

31 And when they were gone apart, they talked betweene them ſelues, ſaying, This man doeth nothing worthie of death, or of bondes.

32 Then ſaide Agrippa vnto Feſtus, This man might haue bene let looſe, if he had not appealed vnto Ceſar.

The xxvii. Chapter.

1 Paul ſhippeth towarde Rome. 3 Iulius the captaine entreateth him courteouſly.

1 AND when it was concluded that we ſhoulde ſayle into Italy, they deliuered both Paul and certaine other priſoners, vnto one named Julius, an vndercaptain of Auguſtus band.

2 *And wee entred into a ſhippe of Adramyttium, and looſed from lande, appointed to ſaile by the coaſtes of Aſia, one Ariſtarchus out of Macedonia, of the countrey of Theſſalonica, tarying ſtill with vs. 2.Cor.11.22.

3 And the next day we came to Sidon:

[c] Feſtus being much troubled with Pauls declaration, and hauing nothing to ſay againſt it, yet would not yeelde vnto it, but clamorouſly condemned it as wicked and ſuperſtitious: For worldlings are loth to bee cumbred with godly matters, & count all ſuch fooliſh that trouble themſelues therewith.

[d] He ſaw a litle light, but it was ſoone out, like vnto thoſe that hearing a ſermon, are for the time well minded, but after returne to their olde trade.

And Julius courteouſly entreated Paul, and gaue him libertie to goe vnto his friendes, & to refreſh him ſelfe.

4 And when wee had lanched from thence, we ſailed harde by Cypres, becauſe the windes were contrary.

5 And when we had ſailed ouer the ſea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra [a citie] which is in Lyſia,

6 And there the vndercaptaine founde a ſhip of Alexādria ſailing into Italie, and he put vs therein.

7 And when we had ſailed ſlowly many dayes, and ſcarſe were come ouer againſt Gnidum, becauſe the wind withſtood vs, we ſailed hard by ‖ Candie, ouer againſt Salmone,

‖ Or, Creta, which was an high hill of Candie.

8 And with much worke ſailed beyond it, and came vnto a place which is called the Faire hauens, nigh whereunto was the citie of Laſea.

9 When much time was ſpent, & when ſailing was nowe ieopardous, becauſe alſo that the faſte was nowe alreadie paſt, Paul put them in remembrance,

10 And ſaid vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue that this voyage wil be with hurt and much damage, not of the lading and ſhip onely, but alſo of our liues.

11 Neuertheleſſe, the vndercaptaine beleeued the gouernour and the maſter of the ſhippe, more then thoſe thinges which were ſpoken of Paul.

12 And becauſe the hauen was not commodious to winter in, many tooke counſaile to depart thence, if by any meanes they might attaine to Phenice, and there to winter, which is an hauen of Candie, and lieth toward the South weſt and North weſt wind.

13 And when the South winde blewe ſoftly, they ſuppoſing that they had obtained their purpoſe, looſed vnto Aſſon, and ſailed paſt Candie.

14 But not long after, there aroſe againſt their purpoſe a flaw of wind out of the Northeaſt, which is called Euroclydō.

15 And when the ſhip was caught, and could not reſiſt the wind, we let her go, and were driuen with the weather.

16 But wee were caryed into an Ile, which is called Clauda, and had much worke to come by a boate,

17 Which they tooke vp, and vſed helpe, and made faſt the ſhippe, fearing leaſt they ſhoulde fall into ẏ Syrtes: and ſo they let downe a ‖ veſſell, and were caryed.

‖ Some read the ſailes.

18 The next day when we were toſſed with an exceeding tempeſt, they lighted the ſhippe:

19 And the third day we caſt out with our owne handes the tackling of the ſhip.

20 And whē neither ẏ ſunne nor ſtarres in many dayes appeared, and no ſmall tempeſt lay vpon vs, all hope that wee ſhould be ſaued was then takē away.

21 But after long abſtinence, Paul ſtood foorth in the middes of them, and ſayd, Sirs, ye ſhould haue hearkened vnto me, and not haue looſed from Cādie, and to haue gained vnto vs this harme and loſſe.

22 And now I exhorte you to be of good cheare: for there ſhall be no loſſe of any mans life among you, but of ẏ ſhip.

23 For there ſtoode by me this night the angell of God, whoſe I am, & whome I ſerue,

24 Saying, Feare not, Paul, thou muſt be brought before Ceſar, and loe, God hath giuen thee [a] all them that ſayle with thee.

[a] The graces and bleſſings which God giueth to his children, profite many times ẏ enemies, which are vnworthy to receiue the fruite thereof.

25 Wherefore ſirs, be of good cheare: for I beleeue God, that it ſhall be euen as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, we muſt be caſt into a certaine Iland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were ſayling in Adria about midnight, the ſhipmen deemed that they drew nere to ſome countrey:

28 And ſounded, and founde it twentie fadomes: and when they had gone a litle further, they ſounded againe, and founde it fifteene fadomes.

29 Thē fearing leſt we ſhould haue fallē on ſome rocke, they caſt foure ankers out of the ſterne, & wiſhed for the day.

30 And as the ſhipmen were about to flee out of the ſhip, when they had let downe the boate into the ſea, vnder a colour as though they woulde haue caſt ankers out of the foreſhip,

31 Paul ſaid to the vndercaptaine, and to the ſouldiers, Except theſe abide in the ſhip, ye [b] can not be ſaued.

[b] Paul would vſe ſuch means as God had ordeined, leſt he ſhuld ſeeme to haue tempted him.

32 Then the ſouldiers cut off the rope of the boate, and let it fall away.

33 And when the day began to appeare, Paul beſought them all to take meate, ſaying, This is ẏ fourteenth day that ye haue taryed and continued faſting, receiuing nothing at all.

34 Wherefore, I pray you to take meat, for this no doubt is for your health, for

there ſhall not [c] an heare fall from the head of any of you.

[c] By this Hebrewe ſpeach is meant, that they ſhould be in all points ſafe and ſounde.

35 And when he had thus ſpoken, hee tooke bread, and gaue thankes to God in preſence of them all: and when hee had broken it, he began to eate.

36 Then were they all of good cheare, and they alſo tooke meate.

37 And we were altogether in the ſhip, two hundred, threeſcore, and ſixteene ſoules.

38 And when they had eaten ynough, they lighted the ſhip, and caſt out the wheat into the ſea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the lande: but they ſpyed a certaine hauen with a banke, into the which they were minded, if it were poſſible, to thruſt in the ſhip.

40 And when they had taken vp the ankers, they committed [‖ them ſelues] vnto the Sea, and looſed the rudder bandes, and hoyſed vp the maine ſaile to the winde, and drewe to lande.

‖Or, the ſhip.

41 And when they fel into a place which had the ſea on both ſides, they thruſt in the ſhippe, and the forepart ſtucke faſt and mooued not, but the hinder parte brake with the violence of the waues.

42 And the ſouldiers counſell was to kil the priſoners, leaſt any of them, when he had ſwomme out, ſhould run away.

43 But the vndercaptaine, willing to ſaue Paul, kept them from their purpoſe, and commanded that they which could ſwimme, ſhould caſt them ſelues firſt into the ſea, and ſcape to lande:

44 And the other, ſome on boordes, and ſome on broken pieces of the ſhip: and ſo it came to paſſe, that they eſcaped all ſafe to lande.

The xxviii. Chapter.

5 The Viper hurteth not Pauls hande. 23 Paul preacheth Christ at Rome.

1 AND when they were eſcaped, then they knewe that the Ile was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people ſhewed vs no litle kindneſſe, for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs euery one, becauſe of the preſent raine, and becauſe of the colde.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of ſtickes, and laid them on the fire, there came a Viper out of the heate, and caught him by the hand.

4 And when the ſtrangers ſawe the beaſt hang on his hande, they ſayde among them ſelues, No doubt this man is a [a] murderer, whome though he haue eſcaped the ſea: yet Vengeance ſuffreth not to liue.

5 And he ſhooke off the Viper into the fire, and [b] felt no harme.

6 Howbeit, they waited when he ſhould haue ſwollen, or fallen downe dead ſuddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and ſawe no harme come to him, they changed their mindes, and ſaid that he was a [c] God.

7 In the ſame quarters were poſſeſſions of the chiefe mã of the Ile, whoſe name was Publius, which receiued vs, and lodged vs three dayes curteouſly.

8 And it came to paſſe that the father of Publius lay ſicke of a feuer, and of a bloody flixe, to whome Paul entred in, and prayed, and layde his handes on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, other alſo which had diſeaſes in the Ile, came, and were healed:

10 Which alſo did vs great honour, and whē we departed, they laded vs with ſuch things as were neceſſarie.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ſhip of Alexandria, which had wintered in the Ile, whoſe badge was [d] Caſtor and Pollux.

12 And when we came to Syracuſa, wee taryed there three dayes.

13 And from thence we fet a compaſſe, & came to Rhegium, and after one day the South winde blewe, and we came the next day to Puteolus:

14 Where we founde brethren, and were deſired to tary with them ſeuen dayes: and ſo we came towarde Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meete vs at Appii forum, and at the three tauernes: when Paul ſawe them, hee thanked God, and waxed bolde.

16 And when we came to Rome, the vndercaptaine deliuered the priſoners to the chiefe captaine of the hoſte: but Paul was ſuffred to dwell by himſelfe, with a ſouldier that kept him.

17 And it came to paſſe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And whē they were come together, he ſayde vnto them, Men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing againſt the people or lawes of the fathers, yet was I deliuered

[a] Such is the peruerſe iudgement of men, that they condemne them whom they ſee in any affliction.

[b] By this miracle, God performed his promiſe made to his diſciples, that neither ſerpents nor poyſon ſhould hurt them, and alſo by the ſame, was confirmed the Goſpel of his ſonne Ieſus Chriſt, which Paul preached vnto yͤ worlde.

[c] Beholde the extremitie of Infidels: for after any rage and errour, they fall foorthwith into the contrary.

[d] These yͤ Panims famed to be Iupiters children, gods of the ſea.

liuered priſoner from Hieruſalem into the handes of the Romanes.

18 Which when they had examined mee, would haue let me goe, becauſe there was no cauſe of death in me.

19 But when the Iewes ſpake contrary, I was conſtrained to appeale vnto Ceſar, not that I had ought to accuſe my nation of.

20 For this cauſe then haue I called for you, euen to ſee [you,] and to ſpeake with you: becauſe that for the [c] hope of Iſrael I am bound with this chaine.

[c] That is, for Ieſus Chriſtes ſake, whom they had long looked for, to be the redeemer of ÿ worlde.

21 And they ſaide vnto him, We neither receiued letters out of Iurie concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, ſhewed or ſpake any harme of thee.

22 But we will heare of thee what thou thinkeſt: for as concerning this ſecte, we knowe that euery where it is ſpoken againſt.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him in his lodging, to whome he expounded and teſtified the kingdome of God, perſwading them concerning Ieſus, both out of the lawe of Moſes, and out of the Prophets, euen from morning to night.

24 And ſome were perſwaded in the thinges which were ſpoken, and ſome beleeued not.

25 And when they agreed not among them ſelues, they departed, after that Paul had ſpoken one worde, [that is to ſay,] Well ſpake the holy Ghoſt by Eſaias the prophet, vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, *Goe vnto this people, and ſay, With your eares ſhal ye heare, and ſhall not vnderſtande, and with your eyes ſhall ye ſee, and not perceiue.

Eſa.6,9. mat.13.14. mar.4,12. luke 8,10. iohn 12,40. rom.11,8.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed groſſe, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes haue they cloſed, leaſt they ſhoulde ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderſtande with their hearts, and ſhoulde be conuerted, and I ſhoulde heale thẽ.

28 Be it knowen therefore vnto you, that this ſaluation of God is ſent vnto the Gentiles, and they ſhall heare it.

29 And when he had ſaid theſe wordes, the Iewes departed, and had great reaſoning among them ſelues.

30 And Paul dwelt two yeres ful in his owne hired houſe, and receiued all that came in vnto him,

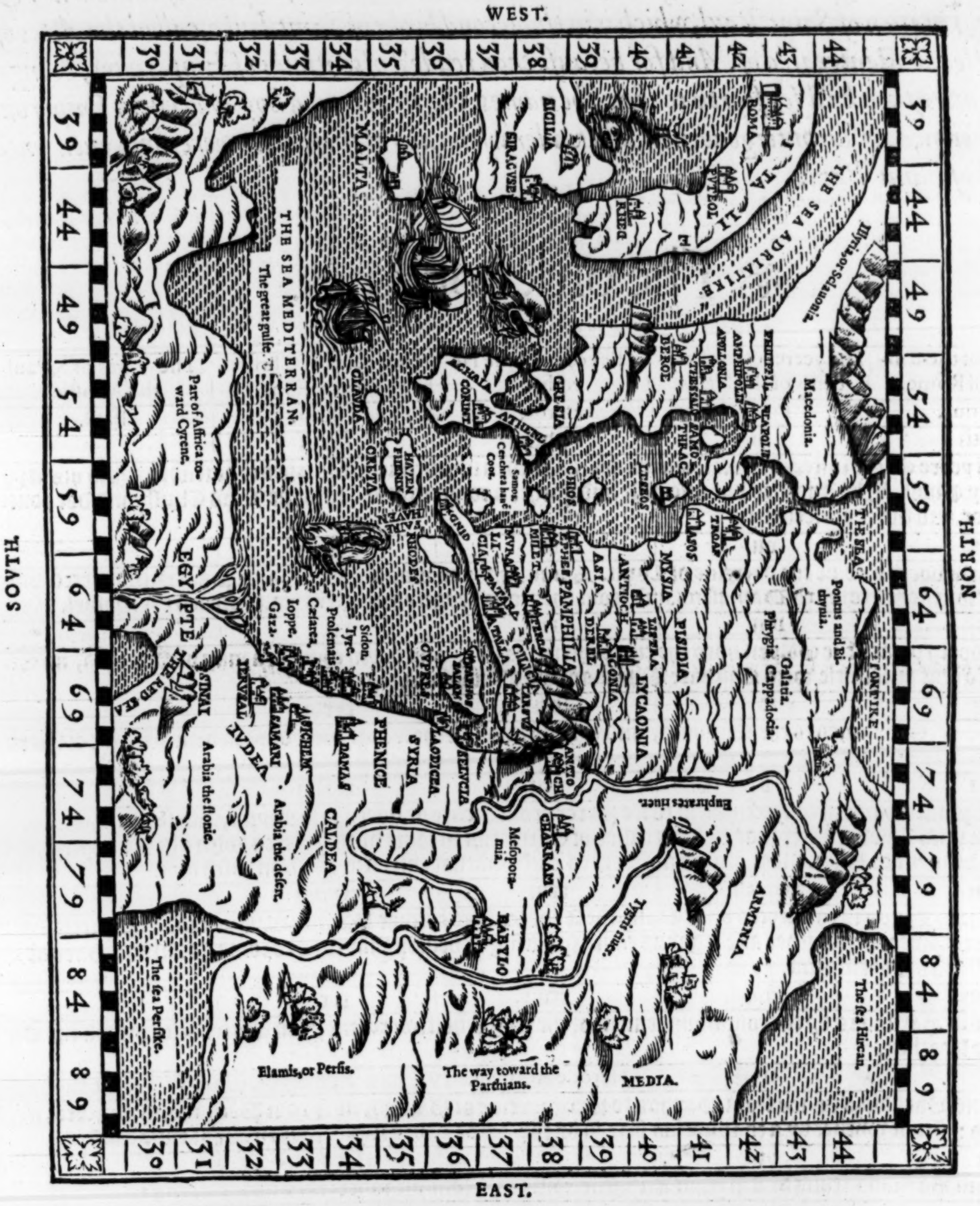
31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching thoſe things which concerne the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

Here endeth the Actes of the Apoſtles.

R. E.

The

THE CHART COSMOGRAPHIË, OF THE PEREGRINATION OR IOURNEY OF SAINT PAUL, WITH THE DIſTANCE OF THE MILES.


WEST.
EAST.
SOVTH
NORTH
ROMA
ITALIA
SICILIA
SIRACVSE
MALTA
THE SEA MEDITERRAN.
The great gulfe.
THE SEA ADRIATIKE.
Illyria, or Sclauonia.
Macedonia.
GRECIA
ATHENE
CORINTH
ACHAIA
CRETA
CLAVDA
RHODES
CHIOS
SAMOS
TROAS
PHILIPPI
AMPHIPOLIS
APOLLONIA
THESSALONICA
BEROE
THRACE
ASIA
MYSIA
PISIDIA
LYCAONIA
PAMPHILIA
ANTIOCH
DERBE
LYSTRA
ICONIA
Pontus and Bithynia.
Galatia.
Phrygia Cappadocia.
CILICIA
TARSVS
CYPRVS
SALAMIS
PAPHOS
SYRIA
PHENICE
SELEVCIA
LAODICEA
Sidon.
Tyre.
Ptolemais
Cæsarea.
Ioppe.
Gaza.
IVDEA
SAMARIA
SICHEM
DAMAS
CALDEA
Arabia the desert.
Arabia the floride.
SINAI
EGYPTE
THE RED SEA
Part of Affrica toward Cyrene.
Euphrates riuer.
Tygris riuer.
Mesopotamia.
CHARRAN
BABYLON
ARMENIA
MEDIA.
Elamis, or Persis.
The way toward the Parthians.
The sea Persike.
The sea Hircan.
30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44
39 44 49 54 59 64 69 74 79 84 89

Here haſt thou (gentle Reader, for thy better inſtruction) the deſcription of the iourney & peregrination of Saint Paul, which is in this ſecond booke of Saint Luke, called the Actes of the Apoſtles, moſt intreated of. And for becauſe thou readeſt oftentimes of Emperours, Kings, and Deputies, thou haſt ſet foorth to thee, the names, the yeeres, and how long euery Emperour or King reigned, or Deputie gouerned, and vnder whom any of theſe actes were done, euen vntil the death of Saint Paul.

The order of times.

<table>
<tr><th>The yeeres of the Emperours of Rome.</th><th>The yeeres of the Preſidents of the Iewes.</th><th>The yeeres of the Herodians.</th><th>The yeeres of Chriſtes incarnation.</th><th>The yeeres of S. Paul the Apoſtle.</th></tr>
<tr><td>Tiberius.</td><td>Pilate.</td><td>Herode.</td><td>Chriſt.</td><td>Paul.</td></tr>
<tr><td>xviii</td><td>vi</td><td>xviii</td><td>xxxiii</td><td></td></tr>
<tr><td colspan="5">In this yeere Chriſt ſuffered, aroſe from the dead, aſcended into heauen, from thence he ſendeth vnto his Apoſtles the holy Ghoſt. The Apoſtles doe aſſemble and gather a congregation vnto the Lord Chriſt, and doe continue in prayer, and ſuffer perſecution.</td></tr>
<tr><td>xix</td><td>vii</td><td>xix</td><td>xxxiiii</td><td>i</td></tr>
<tr><td colspan="5">Samaria doeth receiue the doctrine of Chriſt. Saint Steuen was ſtoned. Saint Paul is conuerted vnto Chriſt as he iourneyed toward Damaſcus, and from thence he departed into Arabia, to preach the Goſpel.</td></tr>
<tr><td>xx</td><td>viii</td><td>xx</td><td>xxxv</td><td>ii</td></tr>
<tr><td colspan="5">Philip doeth preach the Goſpell vnto the cities by the ſea ſide, and doeth conuert a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch, and of great authoritie with Candace Queene of the Ethiopians.</td></tr>
<tr><td>xxi</td><td>ix</td><td>xxi</td><td>xxxvi</td><td>iii</td></tr>
<tr><td colspan="5">The Goſpel is preached to the Syrians, and Phenicians, of thoſe that were diſperſed and fled from Hieruſalem.</td></tr>
<tr><td>xxii</td><td>x</td><td>xxii</td><td>xxxvii</td><td>iiii</td></tr>
<tr><td colspan="5">Saint Paul commeth to Hieruſalem to ſee Peter, from thence he goeth into Syria, Cilicia, &c. Saint Peter commeth vnto Lydda. After that, he was called of Cornelius to come vnto Ceſarea, where he did baptize, and from thence he went to Hieruſalem, giuing anſwere to each one that entred in queſtion with him.</td></tr>
<tr><td>xxiii</td><td>Marcel.</td><td>xxiii</td><td>xxxviii</td><td>v</td></tr>
<tr><td colspan="5">Antioche in Syria is conuerted vnto Chriſt, the Apoſtles ſend thither Barnabas, Barnabas bringeth Paul out of Tarſa to Antioche, whither alſo Agabus came, ſpeaking of dearth that was to come. Paul and Barnabas did ſuccour them of Hieruſalem.</td></tr>
<tr><td>Gaius.</td><td>Agrippa.</td><td>xxiiii</td><td>xxxix</td><td>vi</td></tr>
<tr><td colspan="5">Paul and Barnabas by the commaundement of the holy Ghoſt, were ſent from Antioche, to preach the Goſpel vnto the Heathen.</td></tr>
<tr><td>ii</td><td>ii</td><td>Herode Agrippa.</td><td>xl</td><td>vii</td></tr>
<tr><td colspan="5">Paul and Barnabas ſayled from Paphos to Perga, a citie of Pamphylia. From Perga vnto Antioch, a citie of Piſidia: From whence by a commotion ſtirred by the Iewes, they were expelled out of their coaſtes.</td></tr>
<tr><td>iii</td><td>iii</td><td></td><td>xli</td><td>viii</td></tr>
<tr><td colspan="5">Paul and Barnabas thus driuen from Antioche, come to Iconium, where they abode a long tyme.</td></tr>
<tr><td>iiii</td><td>iiii</td><td></td><td>xlii</td><td>ix</td></tr>
<tr><td>Claudius.</td><td>v</td><td></td><td>xliii</td><td>x</td></tr>
<tr><td>ii</td><td>vi</td><td></td><td>xliiii</td><td>xi</td></tr>
<tr><td>iii</td><td>vii</td><td></td><td>xlv</td><td>xii</td></tr>
<tr><td colspan="5">This yeere was Iames the elder beheaded of Herode Agrippa, and Peter was caſt into priſon, and was deliuered by the Angel of the Lord. This king alſo died in his ſeuenth yeere.</td></tr>
<tr><td>iiii</td><td>Fadus.</td><td>Dearth.</td><td>xlvi</td><td>xiii</td></tr>
<tr><td colspan="5">Paul and Barnabas (after their preaching) returned vnto Antioche, where they continued many dayes with the congregation.</td></tr>
<tr><td>v</td><td>ii</td><td>Felix about this</td><td>xlvii</td><td>xiiii</td></tr>
<tr><td></td><td></td><td>tyme came into</td><td>xlviii</td><td>xv</td></tr>
<tr><td></td><td></td><td>Syria.</td><td></td><td></td></tr>
</table>

Herodes Antipas. Matth. 8. Marke 6. Luke 9. Steuē was ſtoned this yeere. Euſebius. Carion.

Pilate was Preſident full tenne yeeres. Ioſephus.

In this yere all things pertainyng to this former Herod, was giuē to this Herod Agrippa. Of whom read Act. 12 Ioſephus. Euſebius.

In theſe yeres were Cypres, Pamphilia, Piſidia, and Lycaonia conuerted.

Prophecied by Agabus was the dearth this yeere, as Euſebius, Oroſius, and Beda affirmeth.

About the beginning of this yeere, Paul and Barnabas tooke their iourney thorow Phenicia and Samaria, vnto Hieruſalem, to the ſynode or counſell. After that, they returned vnto Antioche, where they remayned a yeere, whither commeth Peter, whom Paul rebuketh, Galathians 2. Then Paul goeth vnto Cilicia and Lycaonia.

Ioſephus ſayth, that the dearth was in this yeere.

vii	Tiberius Alex.		xlix	xvi
viii	ii		l	xvii

In theſe yeeres were conuerted the countreys of Phrygia, Galatia, Myſia. From Troade he went by water into Macedonia, and conuerted the cities, namely Philippos, Appolonia, Amphipolis, Theſſalonica, Athens.

He cōmeth to Corinth.

Agrippa of whom read Acts 26.

ix	iii		li	xviii
x	Cumanus.	Agrippa the yonger.	lii	xix

Paul goeth by ſea vnto Hieruſalem, from thence he commeth againe vnto Antioch, from Antioche he viſiteth the congregations of him in tyme paſt conſtituted in Galatia and Phrygia.

He cōmeth to Epheſus.

xi	Felix.	ii	liii	xx
xii	ii	iii	liiii	xxi
xiii	iii	iiii	lv	xxii
xiiii	iiii	v	lvi	xxiii

Paul ferieth ouer into Grecia: From thence about Eaſter in his xxii. yeere he goeth by ſea into Syria, not a ſtraight courſe, becauſe of the Iewes, but firſt vnto Philippa, a citie of Macedonia, and commeth about Pentecoſt vnto Hieruſalem, there he is impriſoned of the Iewes, ſet at libertie immediatly of Claudius Lyſia Tribunus, and is ſent vnto Ceſarea to Felix, is kept in cuſtodie of Felix two yeeres.

Nero.	v	vi	lvii	xxiiii

Feſtus commeth about May into Iudea, before whom he pleadeth his matter: After that, before Feſtus and Agrippa the king. He is ſent vnto Rome in Italy, the ſecond yeere of Nero.

Two yeres he remayneth in free priſon.

The beginning of the firſt vniuerſall perſecution of Chriſtians, the tenth yeere of Nero.

ii	Feſtus portius.	vii	lviii	xxv
iii	ii	viii	lix	xxvi
iiii	iii	ix	lx	xxvii
v	iiii	x	lxi	xxviii
vi	Albinus.	xi	lxii	xxix
vii	ii	xii	lxiii	xxx
viii	iii	xiii	lxiiii	xxxi
ix	iiii	xiiii	lxv	xxxii
x	Florus.	xv	lxvi	xxxiii
xi	ii	xvi	lxvii	xxxiiii
xii	iii	xvii	lxviii	xxxv
xiii	iiii	xviii	lxix	xxxvi
xiiii	Vaſpaſianus dux.	xix	lxx	xxxvii

After that Saint Paul had preached the Goſpel of Chriſt, both in the Eaſt and Weſt, about ſeuen and thirtie yeeres, he was in the laſt yeere of Nero the Emperour beheaded at Rome with the ſword.

The Epiſtle of the Apoſtle Saint Paul to the Romanes.

The firſt Chapter.

1 Paul ſheweth to whome and to what purpoſe hee is called. 16 What the Goſpel is. 18 The vengeance of God vpon the wicked. 20 The vſe of the creatures. 24 The ingratitude and puniſhment of the wicked.

1 Paul the ſeruant of Ieſus Chriſt, [a] called [to bee] an Apoſtle, ſeuered into the Goſpel of God,

2 Which he had promiſed afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures

3 Of his ſonne, which was made of the ſeed of Dauid after the fleſh:

4 And hath bene declared to be the ſonne of [b] God, with power after the ſpirite that ſanctifieth, by the reſurrection frō the dead, of Ieſus Chriſt our Lord:

5 By whom wee haue receiued grace & Apoſtleſhip, that obedience might bee giuen vnto the faith in his name amōg all Heathen,

6 Among whom, ye are alſo the called of Ieſus Chriſt:

7 To all that bee in Rome, beloued of God, ſaints by calling: Grace to you, and peace from God our father, & the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

8 Firſt verily I thāke my God through Ieſus Chriſt for you all, yͭ your faith is publiſhed throwout all the world.

9 For God is my witnes, whom I ſerue with my ſpirite in the Goſpell of his ſonne, that without ceaſſing I make mention of you:

10 Praying alwayes in my prayers, that by ſome meane at yͤ laſt, one tyme or other, I might take a proſperous iourney by the will of God, to come vnto you.

11 For I long to ſee you, that I might beſtow amōg you ſome ſpirituall gift, that ye might be ſtabliſhed.

12 That is, that I might haue cōſolation together with you, each with others faith, yours and myne.

13 I would yͭ ye ſhould know, brethren, how yͭ I haue oftentymes purpoſed to come vnto you (and haue bene let hitherto) yͭ I might haue ſome fruite alſo among you, as among other of the Gentiles.

14 I am detter both to the Greekes, and to the [c] barbarous, both to the wiſe, & to the vnwiſe.

15 So that as much as in mee is, I am ready to preach the Goſpel to you that are at Rome alſo.

16 For I am not aſhamed of the Goſpell of Chriſt, becauſe it is yͤ power of God vnto ſaluatiō to all that beleeue, to the Iew firſt, and alſo to the Greeke.

17 For by it is the righteouſneſſe of God opened frō faith to faith: as it is written, The iuſt ſhal liue by faith.

18 For the wrath of God [d] is reuealed from heauen, againſt all vngodlineſſe and vnrighteouſneſſe of men, which [e] withhold the trueth in vnrighteouſneſſe.

19 For that that may be knowen of God, is manifeſt among them, becauſe God hath ſhewed it vnto them.

20 For his inuiſible things, being vnderſtanded by his workes, through yͤ creation of the world, are ſeen, that is, both his eternall power and Godhead, ſo that they are without excuſe:

21 Becauſe that when they knew God, [notwithſtanding] they glorified him not as God, neither were thākfull, but waxed full of vanities in their imaginations, and their fooliſh heart was blinded.

22 When they counted themſelues wiſe, they became fooles:

23 And turned the glory of the vncorruptible God vnto an image, made not only after the ſimilitude of a corruptible man, but alſo, of birdes, & foure footed beaſts, and of creeping beaſts.

24 Wherefore God gaue them vp to vncleanneſſe, through the luſtes of their owne hearts, that their owne bodies ſhould be defiled among themſelues.

25 Which changed his [f] trueth for a lye, & worſhipped and ſerued the creature, more then the creator, which is to bee prayſed for euer, Amen.

26 Wherefore God gaue them vp vnto

ſhame=

[a] By this he declareth that he came not into the office of the Apoſtleſhip by his owne arrogancie, but by the callyng of God, whereby he differeth from the falſe Apoſtles.

[b] Three maner of waies Paul ſheweth here Chriſt to be declared the ſonne of God. Firſt, by power or working of miracles. Secondly, by the holy Ghoſt appearing in viſible ſignes. Thirdly, by his reſurrectiō from the dead.

[c] All thoſe that were not Iewes, by a commō word were called Heathen. And here they are diuided into Greeks and Barbarous. By Greekes, he vnderſtandeth thoſe that were learned, ciuil, and of good bringing vp: By barbarous, he meaneth rude and ſauage people, with whom no man could well haue to doe.

[d] Which appearance the world knoweth nothing of. For in the ſight of God all men are godleſſe, ſinners, and the children of wrath, & when they know any thyng of God, yet they bee nought, becauſe they neither thanke him, nor ſerue him, & therefore plagues are powred vpon them frō heauen.

[e] They hold the trueth in vnrighteouſneſſe, which vnderſtand the trueth, and do not expreſſe the ſame in their deeds and life.

[f] By his trueth here he vnderſtandeth the glory of God, and his true religion: & a lie he calleth idoles, becauſe the idolaters went about to take away from wood & ſtone that which they were, thinkyng them to be neither wood nor ſtone, but attributed to them that they were not, that is, diuine power and nature.

ſhameful luſtes, for euen their women did change the naturall vſe, into that which is againſt nature.

27 And likewiſe alſo, the men left the naturall vſe of the woman, and brent in their luſts one with another, and men with men wrought filthineſſe, and receiued in thẽſelues the reward of their errour (as it was according.)

28 And as they regarded not to knowe God: [euen ſo,] God deliuered them vp vnto a leud minde, that they ſhould do thoſe things which were not comely:

29 Being full of all vnrighteouſneſſe, fornication, craftineſſe, couetouſneſſe, malitiouſnes, ful of enuie, murder, debate, deceit, euil conditioned, whiſperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, deſpiteful, proude, boaſters, bringers vp of euill things, diſobedient to father & mother:

31 Without vnderſtãding, couenant breakers, without naturall affection, truce breakers, vnmercifull.

32 The which knowing the righteouſneſſe of God (how that they which cõmit ſuch thinges, are worthy of death) not onely doe the ſame, but alſo haue pleaſure in them that doe them.

The ii. Chapter.

1 Gods iudgement vpon the hypocrites. 13 Al men are ſinners.

1 Therefore art thou inexcuſable, O mã, whoſoeuer *thou be that [a] iudgeſt: For in that ſame wherein thou iudgeſt another, thou condemneſt thy ſelf. For thou that iudgeſt, doeſt euen the ſelfe ſame things.

Mat,17,1.

2 But we are ſure that the iudgement of God is according to the trueth, againſt them which commit ſuch things.

3 Thinkeſt thou this, O thou man that iudgeſt them which doe ſuch things, & doeſt yͤ ſame [thy ſelfe,] that thou ſhalt eſcape the iudgement of God?

4 Either deſpiſeſt thou the riches of his goodnes, and patience, and long ſufferance, not knowing yͭ the goodneſſe of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But thou, after thy ſtuberneſſe and heart that can not repent, heapeſt vnto thy ſelfe wrath, againſt yͤ day of wrath and declaratiõ of the righteous iudgement of God:

6 *Which wil reward euery man according to his [b] deedes:

Mat,16,27.

7 To them which by continuing in wel doing ſeeke for glory, and honour, and immortalitie, eternall life:

8 But vnto them yͭ are contentious, & do not obey yͤ truth, but obey vnrighteouſneſſe, [ſhal come] indignation & wrath.

9 Tribulation, and anguiſh, vpon euery ſoule of man that doeth euil, of yͤ Iewe firſt, and alſo of the Greeke:

10 But glory, and honour, and peace, to euery man that doth good, to the Iew firſt, and alſo to the Greeke.

11 *For there is no reſpect of perſons with God.

2.Par.19.7. actes 10,34.

12 For whoſoeuer hath ſinned without law, ſhall alſo periſh without law: and as many as haue ſinned in the lawe, ſhall be iudged by the lawe,

13 (For in the ſight of God, *the hearers of the lawe are not righteous: but the doers of the lawe ſhalbe iuſtified.

Iam,1.22.

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the lawe, doe of nature the things conteined in the lawe: they hauing not the lawe, are a lawe vnto themſelues,

15 Which ſhew the works of the law written in their hearts, their conſcience bearing them witneſſe, & their thoughtes accuſing one another, or excuſing,)

16 At the day when God ſhall iudge the ſecretes of men by Ieſus Chriſt, according to my [c] Goſpel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Iewe, and [d] reſteſt in the lawe, and makeſt thy boaſte of God,

18 And knoweſt [his] will, and alloweſt the things that be excellent, infourmed by the lawe:

19 And beleeueſt that thou thy ſelfe art a guide of yͤ blinde, a light of them [which are] in darkeneſſe,

20 An infourmer of them which lacke diſcretion, a teacher of the vnlearned: which haſt the fourme of knowledge, and of the trueth in the lawe.

21 Thou therefore which teacheſt another, teacheſt thou not thy ſelfe? Thou preacheſt a man ſhoulde not ſteale, yet ſtealeſt thou?

22 Thou that ſayeſt a man ſhoulde not commit adulterie, breakeſt thou wedlocke? Thou abhorreſt idoles, and yet committeſt ſacrilege?

23 Thou yͭ makeſt thy boaſt of the lawe, through breaking the lawe, diſhonoureſt thou God?

24 For the name of God is euil ſpoken of among the Gentiles through you, as it is written,

25 For circumciſion verily auaileth, if thou

[a] S. Paul ſpeaketh here againſt thoſe men only, who being themſelues filled with al wickednes and impietie, yet be of al other moſt buſie & curious in noting & reprehending other mens faultes: not of any godly zeale, but to iuſtifie thẽſelues, & to bring other men into hatred & contempt.

[b] Not that our workes be of ſuch merite, that they deſerue reward: but yͤ ſcriptures vſe this kind of ſpeaking, that thereby it may prouoke & ſtir vp men vnto good liuing, whereby our faith may the more appeare, which good workes God of his free grace doth rewarde.

[c] It is his goſpel, both for the feruent loue & zeale that he beareth to it, and alſo for yͤ great paines that he hath takẽ in ſetting foorth the ſame.

[d] He awaketh the Iewes which were a ſleepe through a certaine ſecuritie and confidence in the law.

thou keepe the lawe: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumciſion is made vncircumciſion.

26 Therefore, if the [c] vncircumciſion kepe the ordinances of the law, ſhall not his vncircumciſion be counted for circumciſion?

c By this woorde he meaneth all the people, of what coūtrey or nation ſoeuer they be, which haue not receiued the ſigne of circumciſiō, according to the lawe of Moſes.

27 And ſhall not vncircumciſion which is by nature, if it keepe the lawe, iudge thee, which being vnder the letter and circumciſion, doeſt tranſgreſſe yͤ lawe?

28 For hee is not a Iewe, which is [a Iewe] ‖ outward. Neither is yͤ circumciſion, which is outward in the fleſh.

29 But hee is a Iewe, which is one ‖ inwardly, and yͤ circumciſion of yͤ heart, which conſiſteth in the ſpirite, and not in the letter [is circumciſion] whoſe praiſe is not of men, but of God.

‖ Or, opēly.
‖ Or, ſecretly.

The iii, Chapter.

1 The Iewes haue a prerogatiue. 24 All are iuſtified by grace through faith, and not through workes.

1 What preferment then hath the Iewe? or what profit is there of circumciſion?

2 Much euery way. Firſt, for because that vnto them were committed the wordes of God.

3 What then though ſome of them did not beleeue? Shall their vnbeliefe make the [a] faith of God without effect?

a Which is the performance of Gods promiſe. For faith is takē after two ſortes, both for our beleefe, when we aſſure our ſelues yͭ God will perform his promiſe, and alſo for the ſtedfaſtneſſe of Gods promiſe to his people. For although ſome of the Iewes did not beleeue, yet Gods truth neuer failed.

4 God forbid: Yea, let God be true, and euery man a liar, as it is writtē, That yͧ mighteſt bee iuſtified in thy ſayings, and ouercome when thou art iudged.

5 But if our vnrighteouſnes ſetteth forth the righteouſneſſe of God, what ſhall wee ſay? Is God vnrighteous which taketh vengeance? (I ſpeake after the maner of men,)

6 God forbid: for howe then ſhall God iudge the world?

7 For if the trueth of God hath more aboūded through my lie vnto his glory, why am I as yet iudged as a ſinner?

8 And not rather (as we be ſlanderouſly reported, and as ſome affirme that we ſay) let vs do euil, that good may come thereof? whoſe damnation is iuſt.

9 What then, are we better [then they?] No, in no wiſe: for we haue before accuſed both Iewes and Gentiles, that they are all vnder ſinne:

10 As it is written, *There is none righteous, no not one:

Gala,3,22.

11 *There is none that vnderſtandeth, there is none that ſeeketh after God.

Pſal.13.2, & 52.3.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are all become vnprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no not one.

13 Their throte is an open ſepulchre, with their tongues they haue deceiued, the poyſon of Aſpes is vnder their lippes.

14 *Whoſe mouth is full of curſing and bitterneſſe:

Pſal.9.7.

15 *Their feete are ſwift to ſhead blood.

Prou.1.16.
eſa,19.7.

16 *Hearts griefe and miſerie are in their waies:

Pſal,16.1.

17 And the way of peace haue they not knowen.

18 *There is no feare of God before their eyes.

Pſal.36.2.

19 Nowe we know that what things ſo euer the law ſayth, it ſayeth it to them which are vnder the lawe: that euery mouth may be ſtopped, and that al the world may be endangered to God.

20 Becauſe yͭ by the deedes of the [b] lawe, there ſhall no fleſh bee iuſtified in his ſight: For by the lawe commeth the knowledge of ſinne.

b He includeth here yͤ whole law, both the ceremoniall and morall, whoſe workes can not iuſtifie, becauſe they be imperfect in all men.

21 *But nowe the righteouſneſſe of God without the law is made manifeſt, being witneſſed by the law and the Prophets.

Rom,2,17.

22 The righteouſnes of God [commeth] by the faith of Ieſus Chriſt, vnto all, and vpon all them yͭ beleeue. There is no difference:

23 For all haue ſinned, and haue neede of the glory of God,

24 [But are] iuſtified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Chriſt Ieſu:

25 Whome God hath ſet foorth to be a [c] propitiatiō, throgh faith in his blood, to declare his righteouſnes, by the forgiuing of the ſinnes that are paſt,

c Which is a pacifying of Gods diſpleaſure. That whereas we were ſometime bondſlaues to ſin, God made his only ſon Chriſt Ieſus a ſacrifice for our ſinnes, to reconcile vs againe by faith into Gods fauour;

26 Which God did ſuffer, to ſhew at this time his righteouſneſſe: that he might be iuſt, and the iuſtifier of him which beleeueth on Ieſus.

27 Where is then thy boaſting? It is excluded. By what lawe? Of woorkes? Nay: but by the law of faith.

28 Therfore, we hold yͭ a man is iuſtified by faith, without yͤ deedes of the lawe.

29 Is hee the God of the Iewes onely? Is hee not alſo of the Gentiles? Yes, euen of the Gentiles alſo.

30 For it is one God which ſhall iuſtifie the circumciſion by [d] faith, and vncircumciſion through faith.

d Meaning, yͭ the Iewe & the Gentile are both iuſtified by one meanes, which is by faith.

31 Do we then deſtroy the law through faith? God forbid: but we rather mainteine the lawe.

The

The iiii. Chapter.

7 Iuſtification is the free gift of God, as it appeareth by Dauid and Abraham, 13 and alſo by the office of lawe and faith.

1 What ſhall wee ſay then that Abrahã our father, as perteining to yͤ fleſh, did finde?

2 For if Abraham were iuſtified by works, then hath he wherin to boaſt, but not before God.

3 For what ſayth the Scripture? *Abraham beleeued God, and it was counted vnto him for righteouſneſſe.

Gen.15.6. gal.3.6. iames 2,23.

4 To him that worketh, is the reward not reckened of grace, but of duetie.

5 To him that worketh[a] not, but beleeueth on him yͭ iuſtifieth the [b] vngodly, his faith is counted for righteouſneſſe.

6 Euen as Dauid deſcribeth the bleſſedneſſe of the man, vnto whom God imputeth righteouſneſſe without works:

7 [Saying,] *Bleſſed are they whoſe vnrighteouſnes are forgiuen, & whoſe ſinnes are couered.

8 Bleſſed is that man to whom the Lord wil not impute ſinne.

[a] That is, which meaneth not to obteine ſaluatiõ through the worthineſſe of his workes.

[b] God is ſaid to iuſtifie yͤ vngodly, becauſe he pardoneth his ſinnes, and of a wicked man maketh him good.

Pſal.32.1.

The Epiſtle on newe yeres day.

9 [Came] this bleſſedneſſe then vpon the circumciſion only, or vpon yͤ vncircumciſion alſo? For we ſay yͭ faith was reckened to Abraham for righteouſneſſe.

10 Howe was it then reckened? when he was in the circumciſion, or [when hee was] in the vncircumciſion? Not in the circumciſion, but in vncircumciſion.

11 *And he receiued the ſigne of circumciſion, as the [c] ſeale of the righteouſneſſe of faith, which hee had yet being vncircumciſed: that he ſhoulde be the father of all them that beleeue, though they be not circumciſed, that righteouſneſſe might be imputed vnto them alſo.

Gen.17.11

[c] So was Abrahams circumciſiõ called, becauſe thereby was ſealed yͤ righteouſnes that through faith was imputed to him before his circumciſion.

12 And yͭ he might be father of circumciſion, not vnto them onely which came of the circumciſed, but vnto them alſo that walke in the ſteppes of the faith that was in our father Abraham, before the time of circumciſion.

13 For the promiſe that he ſhould be the heire of the world, [was] not to Abraham, or to his ſeede through the lawe, but through the righteouſnes of faith.

14 For if they which are of the lawe be heires, then is faith but vaine, and the promiſe made of none effect:

15 Becauſe the lawe cauſeth wrath: For where no law is, there is no tranſgreſſion.

16 Therefore by faith [is the inheritance giuen] that it might [be] by grace, that the promiſe might be ſure to al yͤ ſeede, not to that onely which is of the lawe, but to that alſo which is of the faith of Abraham, which is the father of vs al.

17 (As it is written, *I haue made thee a father of many nations) before God whome yee beleeued, which reſtoreth the deade vnto life, and calleth thoſe things which be not, as [d] though they were.

Gen.17.4.

18 Who contrary to hope, [e] beleeued in hope, that hee ſhoulde be the father of many nations: according to that which was ſpoken, *So ſhall thy ſeede be.

19 And he fainted not in the faith, nor cõſidered his owne body now dead, whẽ he was almoſt an hundred yeres olde, neither yet the [f] deadneſſe of Saraes wombe.

20 He ſtackered not at the promiſe of God through vnbeliefe: but was ſtrong in faith, giuing glory to God.

21 And being full certified, that what he had promiſed, he was able alſo to perfourme.

[d] In yͤ creation of the world this appeared: For whẽ he commanded any thing to be, forthwith it was.

[e] That is, which beleeued and hoped for thoſe things which God did promiſe, when as to mans reaſon they were without hope.

Gen.15.5.

[f] For yͭ ſhee was paſt childe bearing.

22 And therefore was it reckened to him for righteouſneſſe.

23 Neuertheleſſe, it is not written for him only, that it was reckened to him:

24 But alſo for vs, to whome it ſhall be reckened, ſo that we beleeue on him that raiſed vp Jeſus our Lorde from the dead,

25 Which was deliuered for our ſinnes, & was raiſed againe for our iuſtification.

The v. Chapter.

1 The fruite of faith, 12 From whence commeth death, and from whence life.

1 Therefore being iuſtified by faith, we are at [a] peace with God, through our Lorde Jeſus Chriſt:

2 *By whome alſo we haue had an entrance by faith, vnto this grace wherein we ſtande, and reioyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 Not that onely: *but alſo we reioyce in tribulations, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 Patience proofe, proofe hope:

5 And hope maketh not [b] aſhamed, becauſe the loue of God is ſhed abroad in our hearts by the holy Ghoſt, which is giuen vnto vs.

6 For whẽ we were yet weake, according to yͤ time, Chriſt died for the vngodly.

[a] By peace, which is the fruit of faith is meant the incredible & moſt conſtãt ioy of mind, our cõſciẽce being quiet, & eſtabliſhed in Gods grace.

Ephe.2.23.

Iames 1.3.

[b] Both for yͭ the hope of the godly is not diſappointed of that which they hope for, and alſo for that they are not aſhamed of any affliction in this worlde, as the worldly minded be: but conſtantly abide without ſhame, whatſoeuer trouble God doth ſend to them.

7 Now ſcarſe will any man die for the righteous: Yet peraduenture for the good, ſome man durſt die.

8 But God ſetteth out his loue toward vs, ſeeing that while we were yet ſinners, Chriſt died for vs.

9 Much more then now, we that are iuſtified by his blood, ſhall be ſaued from wrath through him.

10 For if whẽ we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his ſonne: much more, ſeeing we are reconciled, we ſhall be ſaued by his life.

11 Not only ſo, but wee alſo ioy in God, through our Lorde Jeſus Chriſt, by whome we haue nowe receiued the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man ſinne entred into the worlde, and death by ſinne: euẽ ſo, death entred into all men, inſomuch as all haue ſinned.

13 For vnto the lawe was ſinne in the worlde: but ſinne is not imputed when there is no lawe.

14 Neuertheleſſe, death reigned from Adam to Moſes, ouer them alſo that had not ſinned with like tranſgreſſion as did Adam, which is the figure of him that was to come.

15 But not as the ſinne, ſo is the free gift. For if through the ſinne of one many be deade: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which [is] by one man Jeſus Chriſt, hath abounded vnto many.

16 And not as by one that ſinned [euen ſo] the gift, for the ſinne entred by one [offence] into condemnation: but the gift [c] of many ſinnes into iuſtification.

17 For if by the ſinne of one, death reigned by the meanes of one, much more [they] which receiue abundãce of grace and of the gift of righteouſneſſe, ſhall reigne in life by the meanes of one, Jeſus Chriſt.

18 Likewiſe then, as by the ſinne of one [ſinne came] on all men to condemnation: euen ſo, by the righteouſnes of one [good came] vpon all men to the righteouſneſſe of life.

19 For as by one mans diſobedience many became ſinners: ſo by the obedience of one, ſhal many be made righteous.

20 But the law in the meane time entred in, that ſinne ſhoulde increaſe. But where ſinne was plẽteous, grace was more plenteous.

21 That as ſin hath reigned vnto death: euen ſo might grace reigne through righteouſneſſe vnto eternal life, by Jeſus Chriſt our Lorde.

[c] For by Chriſt we are not onely deliuered from the ſinnes of Adam, but alſo from all ſuch ſinnes as we haue added thereunto.

The vi. Chapter.

Newneſſe of life foloweth iuſtification, to the which he exhorteth.

The Epiſtle on the vi. ſunday after Trinitie.

1 What ſhall we ſay then? Shal we continue in ſinne, * that grace may abounde? God forbid.

2 Howe ſhal we that are dead [a] to ſinne, liue any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that all we which haue beene baptized into Jeſus Chriſt, haue bene baptized [b] into his death?

4 We are buried then with him by baptiſme into his death, that likewiſe as Chriſt was raiſed vp from the dead by the glory of the father: euen ſo, we alſo ſhould walke in newneſſe of life.

5 For if we be graft together by the likeneſſe of his death: euen ſo ſhall we bee [partakers] of the reſurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him alſo, that the body of ſinne might vtterly be deſtroyed, that henceforth we ſhould not ſerue ſinne.

7 For he ẏ is dead, is iuſtified from ſinne.

8 And if we be dead with Chriſt, we beleeue that we ſhall alſo liue with him:

9 Knowing that Chriſt being raiſed frõ the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more power ouer him.

10 For as touching that he died, he died cõcerning ſinne once: And as touching that he liueth, he liueth vnto God.

11 Likewiſe recken your ſelues to be dead vnto ſin: but aliue vnto God, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

12 Let not ſinne reigne therefore in your mortall body, that ye ſhould thereunto obey by the luſtes of it.

13 Neither giue ye your members ‖as inſtruments of vnrighteouſneſſe vnto ſinne: but giue your ſelues vnto God, as they that are aliue from the dead, and your members ‖ as inſtruments of righteouſneſſe vnto God.

14 For ſinne ſhall not haue power ouer you, becauſe ye are not vnder the [c] lawe, but vnder grace.

15 What then? Shall we ſinne, becauſe we are not vnder the lawe, but vnder grace? God forbid.

16 * Know ye not how that to whom ſo euer ye cõmit your ſelues as ſeruantes to obey, his ſeruantes ye are to whõ ye obey: whether it be of ſin vnto death, or

of

[a] He dieth to ſin, in whom the ſtrength of ſinne is broken by the power of Chriſt.

[b] That is, ẏ ſin through Chriſtes death may be aboliſhed & die in vs: and that as we are made cleane outwardly with water in our baptiſme, ſo inwardly our ſinnes may be waſhed away, and cleanſed by the blood of Chriſt.

‖ Or, weapons.

‖ Or, weapons.

[c] That is, vnder the curſe of the law, whoſe office is to accuſe and condemne: but vnder grace, whereby we haue forgiueneſſe of our ſins, & are ſanctified by the holy ghoſt, into ẏ newneſſe of life.

* Iohn 8.34.

of obedience vnto righteouſneſſe?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the ſeruants of ſinne: but ye haue obeied with heart the fourme of doctrine, into the which ye were brought vnto.

18 Being then made free from ſinne, ye are become the ſeruants of righteouſneſſe.

19 I ſpeake after [d] the maner of men, becauſe of yͤ infirmitie of your fleſh. For, as ye haue giuen your members ſeruants to vncleannes & iniquitie, vnto iniquitie: euen ſo now giue your members ſeruants to righteouſneſſe, vnto holineſſe.

20 For when ye were the ſeruants of ſinne, ye were free from righteouſnes.

21 What fruite had ye then in thoſe things, whereof ye are now aſhamed? For the end of thoſe things, is death.

22 But nowe ye being made free from ſinne, and made the ſeruants of God, haue your fruite vnto holineſſe, and the end euerlaſting life.

23 For the reward of ſinne is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The vii. Chapter.

The fight betweene the lawe of the fleſh, and the lawe of the ſpirit.

1 Knowe ye not brethren (for I ſpeake to them that knowe the [a] lawe) [howe] that the lawe hath power ouer a man, as long as he liueth?

2 For the woman which hath an huſband, is bound by the lawe to her huſband, as long as he liueth: but if the huſband be dead, ſhe is looſed from the lawe of her huſband.

3 So then if while her huſband liueth, ſhee couple her ſelfe with another man, ſhe ſhalbe ‖ counted a wedlocke breaker: but if her huſband be dead, ſhe is free from the lawe, ſo that ſhe is no wedlocke breaker, though ſhe couple her ſelfe with another man.

4 Euen ſo, ye alſo my brethren, are dead concerning the lawe by the [b] body of Chriſt, that ye ſhoulde be coupled to another, who is raiſed from the dead, that we ſhould bring forth fruite vnto God.

5 For when we were in the fleſh, the luſtes of ſinne [which were] by yͤ lawe wrought in our members, to bring forth fruite vnto death.

6 But nowe are we deliuered from the lawe, and dead vnto it whereunto we were in bondage, that we ſhould ſerue in newnes of ſpirit, and not in the oldeneſſe of the letter.

7 What ſhall we ſay then? Is the lawe ſinne? God forbid. Neuertheleſſe, I knewe not ſinne, but by the lawe: For I had not knowen luſt, except the law had ſaid, Thou ſhalt not luſt.

8 But ſinne taking occaſion by the commaundement, wrought in me all maner of concupiſcence. For without the lawe ſinne [was] dead.

9 I once liued without law: but when the commaundement came, ſinne reuiued,

10 And I was dead: and the very ſame commandement which was [ordeyned] vnto life, was founde [to be] vnto me an occaſion of death.

11 For ſinne taking occaſion by the commaundement, hath deceiued me, and by the ſame ſlewe [me.]

12 Wherefore the lawe is holy, and the commandement holy, & iuſt, and good.

13 Was that then which was good, made death vnto me? God forbid. But ſinne, that ſinne might appeare, by yͤ which was good to worke death in me: that ſinne by the commandement might be out of meaſure ſinfull.

14 For we knowe that the lawe is ſpirituall: but I am carnall, ſolde vnder [c] ſinne.

15 For that which I doe, I alowe not: for what I would, that doe I not: but what I hate, that doe I.

16 If I doe nowe that which I would not, I conſent vnto the lawe that it is good.

17 Nowe then, it is not I that doe it: but ſinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I knowe, that in me (that is to ſay in my fleſh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will, is preſent with me: but I finde no meanes to perfourme that which is good.

19 For the good that I would, do I not: but the euil which I woulde not, that doe I.

20 And if I doe that I would not, then is it not I any longer that doeth it, but ſinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I finde by the lawe, that when I would do good, euil is preſent with me.

[d] Men vſe to ſpeake gently to their friends, and not to exact ſo much as they might, but ſo farre forth as reaſon requireth.

[a] Before the comming of Chriſt, all men were married and bound to the lawe, which did then none other ſeruice but diſcloſed their ſinne and wickedneſſe, forcing them to ſeeke helpe for their ſinne elſe where. Nowe then the lawe being aboliſhed for her imperfection, and they clenſed through gods grace, are ſpouſed vnto Chriſt their newe huſband, him to ſerue in newnes of life.

‖ Or, called.

[b] Becauſe the body of Chriſt is made an offering and a ſacrifice for our ſinnes, whereby God is pleaſed, and his wrath appeaſed: and for Chriſtes ſake the holy Ghoſt is giuen to all beleeuers, whereby the power of ſinne is in vs dayly weakened: we are counted dead to the lawe, for that the law hath no dominion ouer vs.

[c] Like as bond men are violently thruſt, hurled, and turmoyled, as it pleaſeth their cruell maſter: So are we through heapes of ſinnes drawen to many euill doings, which we doe neither like nor alowe.

22 For I delite in the lawe of God, after the inward man.

23 But I ſee another lawe in my members, rebelling againſt the lawe of my mind, and ſubduing me vnto the lawe of ſinne, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man yͤ I am: who ſhall deliuer me from yͤ [d] body of this death?

25 I thanke God through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord. So then, with the minde I my ſelfe ſerue yͤ lawe of God: but with the fleſh, the law of ſinne.

[d] It is called the body of ſinne, for that it is an whole lumpe of ſinne, toſſing and tormenting the whole man, & plucking him from God, whereby plagues & miſeries are heaped on, and man liueth as he were in the middeſt of death.

The viii. Chapter.

1 The aſſurance of the faithfull. 6 The fruites of the holy Ghoſt.

1 There is then no damnation to them which are in Chriſt Ieſu, which walke not after yͤ fleſh, but after yͤ ſpirite.

2 For the lawe of the [a] ſpirite of life, through Ieſus Chriſt, hath made me free from the law of ſinne and death.

3 For what the lawe coulde not doe, in as much as it was weake through the fleſh, God hauing ſent his owne ſōne, in the ſimilitude of ſinful fleſh, euen by ſinne, [b] condemned ſinne in the fleſh:

[a] The lawe of the ſpirite and the lawe of ſinne, is here taken improperly for the power & ſtrẽgth of the lawe and ſinne: and it is called the ſpirit of life, becauſe it quickeneth and giueth life.

[b] God through the ſacrifice of ſinne, which Chriſt his onely ſonne offered vpon yͤ croſſe in his fleſh, hath condẽned and aboliſhed ſinne, which reigned in our mortal fleſh.

4 That the righteouſneſſe of the lawe might be fulfilled in vs, which walke not after the fleſh, but after the ſpirite.

5 For they that are carnal, are [c] carnally minded: but they that are ſpiritual, are ſpiritually minded.

6 To be carnally minded, is death: but to be ſpiritually minded, is life & peace:

7 Becauſe that the fleſhly minde is enimitie againſt God: for it is not obedient to the lawe of God, neither can be.

8 So then, they that are in the fleſh, can not pleaſe God.

[c] φρονοῦσι and φρόνημα Greke wordes doe not ſo much ſignifie wiſdome and prudence, as affection, carefulneſſe, & minding of any thing.

9 But ye are not in the fleſh, but in the ſpirit, if ſo be that yͤ ſpirit of God dwell in you. If any man haue not the ſpirit of Chriſt, the ſame is none of his.

10 And if Chriſt be in you, the body is dead becauſe of [d] ſinne: but the ſpirite is life for righteouſneſſe ſake.

[d] Albeit we haue a body which is dead to all goodnes, by reaſon of ſinne, which ſo ſtrongly raigneth in it, yet when we are grafted in Chriſt his ſpirit of life giueth vs life, and iuſtifieth vs.

11 But if the ſpirite of him that raiſed vp Ieſus from the dead, dwell in you: euen he that raiſed vp Chriſt from the dead, ſhall alſo quicken your mortall bodies, becauſe that his ſpirite dwelleth in you.

The Epiſtle on the eight Sunday after Trinitie.

12 Therefore brethren, we are detters, not to the fleſh, to liue after the fleſh.

13 For if ye liue after the fleſh, ye ſhall die: but if ye through the ſpirit, do mortifie the deedes of the body, ye ſhal liue.

14 For as many as are led by the ſpirite of God, they are the ſonnes of God.

15 For ye haue not receiued the ſpirite of bondage againe to feare: but ye haue receiued the ſpirit of adoption, whereby we crie, Abba, father.

16 The ſpirit it ſelfe beareth witneſſe to our ſpirit, that we are yͤ ſonnes of God.

17 If we be ſonnes, then are we alſo heires, yͤ heires of God, & ioynt heires with Chriſt: ſo yͭ we ſuffer together, that we may be alſo glorified together.

The Epiſtle on the 4. Sunday after Trinitie.

18 For I am certainely [e] perſwaded, that the afflictions of this time, are not worthy of the glory which ſhall be ſhewed vpon vs.

[e] λογίζομαι ſignifyeth to weigh, or to conſider. But becauſe the matter was certaine, and S. Paul nothing doubted thereof, it is thus made: I am perſwaded.

19 For the earneſt expectation of yͤ creature abideth, looking when the ſonnes of God ſhall appeare:

20 Becauſe yͤ [f] creature is ſubiect to vanitie, not willing, but for him which hath ſubdued the ſame in hope.

21 For the creature it ſelfe ſhall be made free from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious libertie of the ſonnes of God.

22 For we knowe that euery creature groneth with vs alſo, and trauaileth in paine with vs, euen vnto this time.

23 Not onely [they,] but we alſo which haue the firſt fruites of the ſpirite, and we our ſelues mourne in our ſelues, wayting for the adoption, [euen] the deliuerance of our body.

[f] The creatures ſhall not be reſtored before Gods children be brought to their perfection. In the meane ſeaſon they deſire, grone, and walke.

24 For we are ſaued by hope: But hope that is ſeene, is no hope. For howe can a man hope for that which he ſeeth?

25 But and if we hope for that we ſee not, then do we wͭ patience abide for it.

26 Likewiſe, the ſpirite alſo helpeth our infirmities. For we knowe not what to deſire as we ought: but the ſpirit it ſelfe maketh great [g] interceſſion for vs, with gronings, which can not be expreſſed.

[g] The right fourme and affection of prayer, commeth by the holy Ghoſt, who maketh interceſſion for vs, not that he prayeth & mourneth: but that he ſo ſtirreth our hearts, that we lift them vp to heauen earneſtly and feruently, which is the true prayer.

27 And he that ſearcheth the heartes, knoweth what is the meaning of the ſpirit: for he maketh interceſſion for yͤ ſaintes, according to yͤ pleaſure of God.

28 For we knowe that all things worke for the beſt, vnto them that loue God, to thẽ which alſo are called of purpoſe.

29 For thoſe which he knewe before, he alſo did predeſtinate, that they ſhoulde be like faſhioned vnto the ſhape of his ſonne, that he might be the firſt begotten among many brethren.

30 Moreouer, whom he did predeſtinate,

them alſo he called: and whom he called, them alſo he iuſtified: and whom he iuſtified, them alſo he glorified.

31 What ſhal we thē ſay to theſe things? If God be on our ſide, who can be againſt vs?

32 Which ſpared not his owne ſonne, but gaue him for vs all: howe ſhall he not with him alſo giue vs all things?

33 Who ſhal lay any thing to the charge of Gods choſen? It is God ẏ iuſtifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Chriſt which dyed, yea rather which is rayſed againe, which is alſo on the right hand of God, and maketh interceſſion for vs.

35 Who ſhal ſeparate vs from the loue of Chriſt? [ſhall] tribulation, or anguiſh, or perſecution, either hunger, either nakedneſſe, either perill, either ſword?

Pſal,43.23. 36 (As it is written, *For thy ſake are we killed all day long, and are counted as ſheepe for the ſlaughter.)

37 Neuertheleſſe, in all theſe things we ouercome, through him that loued vs.

38 For I am ſure, ẏ neither death, neither life, neither angels, nor rule, neither power, neither things preſent, neither things to come,

39 Neither height, nor deapth, neither any other creature, ſhall be able to ſeparate vs from the loue of God, which is in Chriſt Ieſu our Lord.

The ix, Chapter,

Paul declareth his feruent loue toward his nation.

1 I Say the trueth in Chriſt, I lye not (my conſcience alſo bearing me witneſſe by the holy Ghoſt)

2 That I haue great heauineſſe, and continuall ſorowe in my heart.

3 For I haue wiſhed my ſelfe to be curſed from [a] Chriſt, for my brethren, my kinſmen as pertaineth to the fleſh,

4 Which are the Iſraelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the couenants, and the lawe that was giuen, & the ſeruice of God, and the promiſes:

5 Of whom are the fathers, & of whom as concerning the fleſh Chriſt [came] which is God, in all things to be prayſed for euer, Amen.

6 And it can not be, that ẏ word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not al Iſraelites, which are of Iſrael:

7 Neither are they all children, that are the ſeede of Abraham: but in Iſahac ſhall thy ſeede be called.

8 That is to ſay, They which are the children of the fleſh, theſe are not the children of God: but they which be the childrē of promiſe, are counted ẏ ſeede.

9 For this is the word of promiſe, *About this time will I come, and Sara ſhall haue a ſonne. Gen.18,10

10 Not onely this, but alſo *Rebecca was with childe by one, [euen] by our father Iſahac. Gen,25,21

11 For yer the [children] were borne, whē they had neither done good, neither bad, (that the purpoſe of God by [b] election might ſtand: not by reaſon of workes, but by the caller)

12 It was ſaid vnto her, The elder ſhall ſerue the yonger.

13 As it is written, Iacob haue I loued, but Eſau haue I hated.

14 What ſhall we ſay then? is there any vnrighteouſneſſe wͭ God? God forbid.

15 For he ſaith to Moſes, I will ſhewe mercie, to whom ſo euer I ſhew mercie: and will haue compaſſion, on whō ſoeuer I haue compaſſion.

16 So then [election] is not of the willer, nor of the runner: but of God that taketh mercie.

17 For the ſcripture ſaith vnto Pharao, *Euen for this ſame purpoſe haue I ſtirred thee vp, that I might ſhew my power in thee, & that my name might be declared throughout all the world. Exod.9,16.

18 So hath he mercie on whom he will, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt ſay then vnto me, Why then blameth he [vs] yet? For who hath reſiſted his will?

20 But O man, what art thou which diſputeſt with God? *Shall the worke ſay to the workeman, Why haſt thou made me on this faſhion? Eſay 45.9.

21 *Hath not the Potter power ouer the clay, euen of the ſame lumpe to make one veſſell vnto honour, and another vnto diſhonour? Wiſd.15.7. iere,18,6.

22 What if God, willing to ſhewe his wrath, & to make his power knowen, ſuffered with long patience the veſſels of wrath ordained to deſtruction,

23 To declare the riches of his glorie on the veſſels of mercie, which hee had prepared vnto glory?

24 Whom alſo he called, [I meane] vs, not of the Iewes onely, but alſo of the Gentiles.

[a] He ſawe the loſſe and deſtruction of his whole nation, falling ſo farre from Gods true religion, he conſidered howe ſore God ſhould be diſhonoured, when his wonderfull benefites and bleſſings beſtowed vpon his people, ſhould take none effect, but vtterly be defaced, which ſo mightily moued him, that he wiſhed rather to be cut off from Chriſt, then thoſe things ſhould come to paſſe.

[b] The will and purpoſe of God, is the cauſe of the election and reprobation. For his mercie and calling through Chriſt, are the meanes of ſaluation, and ẏ withdrawing of his mercie, is the cauſe of damnation.

Oſee 2,23. 1.pet.2,10.

25 As he ſaieth alſo in Oſee, *I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her beloued, which was not beloued.

Oſee 1.10. Eſay 10,22.

26 *And it ſhall come to paſſe, that in the place where it was ſaid vnto them, Ye are not my people: there ſhall they be called the children of the liuing God.

27 And Eſaias crieth concerning Iſrael, [*Though] the number of the children of Iſrael be as the ſand of the ſea, yet [but] a remnant ſhalbe ſaued.

28 For he finiſheth the [c] worde, and maketh it ſhort in righteouſneſſe: for a ſhort word wil yͤ Lord make on earth.

29 And as Eſaias ſaid before, Except the Lorde of Sabboth had left vs [d] ſeede, we had bene made as Sodoma, and had bene likened to Gomorrha.

30 What ſhall we ſay then? That the Gentiles which followed not righteouſneſſe, haue obteined righteouſnes: euen the righteouſneſſe [which commeth] of faith:

31 But Iſrael which followed the lawe of righteouſneſſe, hath not atteined to the lawe of righteouſneſſe.

32 Wherefore? Becauſe [they ſought it] not by faith, but as it were by yͤ workes of the lawe: For they haue ſtumbled at the ſtumbling ſtone,

33 As it is written, Beholde, I put in [e] Sion a ſtumbling ſtone, and a rocke of offence, and whoſoeuer beleeueth on him, ſhall not be confounded.

c The word here is takē for a thing or matter. The Lorde diminiſhed his people by ſundry plagues, perſecutiōs, and baniſhments, and brought them to a very fewe. Likewiſe meaneth Paul, that a few of them ſhall be ſaued, which fewe notwithſtanding ſhall abound in righteouſneſſe to the glory of God.

d The ſeede is Chriſt Ieſus, ſowē abroade by his Apoſtles & diſciples.

e Chriſt doeth iuſtifie vs by faith without workes, which thing the Iewes and Iuſticiaries can not beleeue. Therefore they ſtumble at Chriſt, and are offended with him.

The x. Chapter.

1 BRethren, my hearts deſire and prayer to God for Iſrael is, that they might be ſaued.

2 For I beare them recorde, that they haue a [a] zeale of God: but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorāt of Gods righteouſneſſe, and going about to ſtabliſh their [b] owne righteouſneſſe, haue not bene obedient vnto the righteouſneſſe of God.

4 For Chriſt is the end of the lawe, [c] for righteouſneſſe to all that beleeue.

5 For Moſes writeth of the righteouſneſſe which [is] of the lawe, howe that the man which doeth thoſe things, ſhall liue by them.

6 But the righteouſneſſe which is of faith, ſpeaketh on this wiſe: Say not thou in thine heart, Who ſhall aſcende into [d] heauen? that is, to fetch Chriſt downe from aboue.

7 Either who ſhall deſcende into the deepe? that is to fetche vp Chriſt againe from the dead.

8 But what ſaith he, The word is nigh thee, euen in thy mouth, & in thy heart. This ſame is the word of faith, which we preach.

9 †For if thou ſhalt knowledge with thy mouth the Lorde Ieſus, and ſhalt beleeue in thine heart that God raiſed him from yͤ dead, thou ſhalt be ſaued.

d For faith teacheth vs that Chriſt is aſcended vp into heauen, to take vs with him, & hath deſcended into yͤ depth of death, and to deſtroy death, to deliuer vs.

† The Epiſtle on S. Andrewes day.

10 For with the heart man beleeueth vnto righteouſneſſe, and with the mouth confeſſion is made vnto ſaluation.

11 For yͤ ſcripture ſaith, Whoſoeuer beleeueth on him, ſhall not be confounded.

12 There is no difference betweene the Iew & the Greeke: for the ſame Lord ouer al, is rich vnto all yͭ call vpon him.

13 For whoſoeuer ſhall call on the name of the Lord, ſhall be ſaued.

14 Howe then ſhall they call on him, on whom they haue not beleeued? Howe ſhall they beleeue on him, of whom they haue not heard? Howe ſhall they heare without a preacher?

15 And howe ſhall they preache, except they be ſent? As it is written, Howe beautifull are the feete of them which bring good tidings of peace, and bring good tidings of good things?

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Goſpel: for Eſaias ſaith, Lorde, who hath beleeued our ſayings?

17 So then faith commeth by hearing, & hearing commeth by the word of God.

18 But (I aſke) haue they not heard? No doubt, their ſounde went out into all lands, and their words into the endes of the worlde.

Deu. 32,21

19 But I demaund whether Iſrael did knowe, or not? Firſt Moſes ſaith, *I will prouoke you to enuie by them that are no people, and by a fooliſh nation I will anger you.

Eſay 65,1.

20 And Eſaias is bolde, & ſaith, *I haue bene founde of them that ſought me not: I haue bene made manifeſt vnto them that aſked not after me.

Eſay 65,12

21 But againſt Iſrael he ſayth, *All day long haue I ſtretched out my handes vnto a people that beleeueth not, but ſpeaketh againſt me.

a That is, a certaine affection, but not after knowledge. For no zeale, nor good intent can be acceptable vnto God, but onely that which is grounded vpon faith, and yͤ knowledge of God.

b It is called our owne righteouſneſſe, when we refuſe yͤ righteouſneſſe which commeth by Chriſt, and imagine another righteouſneſſe, which commeth by our owne workes and deuices.

c That is, Chriſt hath fulfilled the whole lawe, and therefore whoſoeuer beleeueth in him, is counted iuſt before God, as well as he had fulfilled the whole lawe himſelfe.

The xi.Chapter.

29 God repenteth him not of his giftes, 33 The deapth of Gods iudgements,

1 I Say then, hath God caſt away his people? God forbid. For I alſo am an Iſraelite, of the ſeede of Abraham, of the tribe of Beniamin.

2 God hath not caſt away his people which hee knewe before. Wote ye not what the ſcripture ſaith of Elias? how he maketh interceſſion to God againſt Iſrael,

1.King.19.10.

3 *Saying, Lord, they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine [a] altars, and I am left alone, & they ſeeke my life.

[a] Thoſe altars he meaneth whereupon Abraham, Iſahac, and Iacob did offer ſacrifices in times paſt, vpon the which it was lawfull for the Iewes to doe ſacrifice, vntill the building of the Temple.

4 But what ſaith the anſwere of God vnto him? I haue reſerued vnto my ſelfe ſeuen thouſand men, which haue not bowed the knee to [the image of] Baal.

5 Euen ſo at this time there is a remnant, according to the election of grace.

6 If it bee of grace, then is it not nowe of workes: for then grace is no more grace. But if it be of workes, then is it nowe no grace, for then worke is no more worke.

7 What then? Iſrael hath not obteyned that which hee ſeeketh for, but the election hath obteined it, the remnant hath bene ‖ blinded.

‖Or, hardened.

Eſai 29.10. mat.13.14.

8 (According as it is written, *God hath giuen them the ſpirite of [b] remorſe: eyes, that they ſhoulde not ſee, and eares, that they ſhould not heare) euen vnto this day.

[b] That is, pricking and vnquietneſſe of conſcience.

9 And Dauid ſaith, Let their table bee made a ſnare, & a trap, and a ſtumbling ſtocke, and a recompence vnto them.

10 Let their eyes be ‖ blinded, that they ſee not, and bowe thou downe their backes alway.

‖Or, darkened.

11 I ſay then, Haue they therefore ſtumbled, that they ſhould fall? God forbid: but through their fall, ſaluation [is come] vnto the [c] Gentiles, for to prouoke them withall.

[c] That is, for that the Iewes contemning the Goſpel of Chriſt, fell away from God, yͤ preaching of the Goſpell came vnto the Gẽtiles, which is their ſaluation.

12 Now if the fall of them, be the riches of the world, & the miniſhing of them, the riches of the Gentiles: How much more their fulneſſe?

13 For I ſpeake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apoſtle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office,

14 If by any meane I may prouoke them which are my fleſh, and might ſaue ſome of them.

15 For if the caſting away of them, bee the reconciling of the world, what ſhal the receiuing [of them] be, but life from the dead?

16 For if yͤ firſt fruites be holy, the whole lumpe alſo [is holy.] And if the roote be holy, the branches alſo.

17 And if ſome of the branches be broken [d] off, and thou being a wilde Oliue tree, waſt graft in among them, and made partaker of the roote and fatneſſe of the Oliue tree:

[d] Theſe broken branches, were the vnbeleeuing Iewes, which for their vnbeliefe, were cut off from the promiſe of God, in whoſe ſtead was yͤ wilde Oliue, that is, the Gentiles, graffed through faith.

18 Boaſt not thy ſelfe againſt the branches. For if thou boaſt thy ſelfe, thou beareſt not yͤ roote, but the roote thee.

19 Thou wilt ſay then, The branches are broken off, that I might be graft in.

20 Well: becauſe of vnbeliefe they were broken off, and thou ſtoodeſt ſtedfaſt in faith. Be not high minded, but feare.

21 For ſeeing that God ſpared not the naturall branches, [take heede] leaſt it come to paſſe, that he ſpare not thee.

22 Beholde therefore the kindneſſe an rigorouſneſſe of God: on them which fell, rigorouſneſſe: but towardes thee, kindneſſe, if thou cõtinue in kindneſſe: or elſe thou alſo ſhalt be hewen off.

23 And they, if they bide not ſtill in vnbeliefe, ſhall be graffed in: for God is of power to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou were cut out of a naturall wilde Oliue tree, and were graffed, cõtrarie to nature, in a true Oliue tree: howe much more ſhall theſe which be the naturall branches, bee graffed in their owne Oliue tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that yee ſhoulde bee ignorant of this myſterie, (leaſt ye ſhould bee wiſe in your owne conceites) that partly ‖ blindneſſe is happened in Iſrael, vntill the fulneſſe of the Gentiles be come in.

‖Or, hardneſſe.

26 And ſo all Iſrael ſhalbe ſaued, as it is written, *There ſhall come out of Sion hee that doeth deliuer, and ſhall turne away vngodlines from Iacob.

Eſai 59.20.

27 And this is my couenant vnto them *When I ſhall take away their ſinnes.

Eſai 27.9.

28 As concerning the Goſpell, they are enemies for your ſakes: but as touching the election, they are loued for the fathers [ſakes.]

29 For the free giftes and calling of God, are without repentance.

30 For as ye in time paſt haue not beleeued God, yet haue ye nowe obteyned

mercie through their vnbeliefe:

‖Or, obeyed.

31 Euen ſo now haue they not ‖ beleeued the mercie ſhewed vnto you, that they alſo may obteine mercie.

32 For God hath ſhut vp all [nations] in vnbeliefe, that hee might haue mercie on all.

33 O the deepeneſſe of the riches both of the wiſedome and knowledge of God: how vnſearchable are his iudgemẽts, and his wayes paſt finding out?

Sapi. 9.13. eſai 40.13. 1.cor.2.16.

34 For *who hath knowen the minde of the Lord? Or who hath bene his counſeller?

35 Either who hath giuen vnto him firſt, [c] and he ſhalbe recompenſed againe?

e By this the Apoſtle declareth that God by his free will and election, doeth giue ſaluation vnto men, without any deſerts of their owne.

36 For of him, and through him, and for him, are all things: to whom be glorie for euer, Amen.

The xii. Chapter.

Howe euery man ſhould walke in his ſeuerall calling.

The Epiſtle on the firſt Sunday after the Epiphanie.

‖ Or, preſẽt.

1 I Beſeech you therefore brethren, by the mercifulneſſe of God, that yee ‖ giue vp your bodies a quicke [a] ſacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God, [which is] your reaſonable ſeruice.

a The Iewes in Moſes lawe were commaunded to offer vp the dead carkeiſes of beaſts: but Chriſtians ſhould exhibit their owne liuely bodies for a ſacrifice to God, in mortifying their carnal luſtes, and framing themſelues by faith to godlineſſe and charitie.

2 And be not ye faſhioned like vnto this [b] worlde: but bee yee changed in your ſhape, by the renuing of your minde, that ye may prooue what is the good, and acceptable, and perfect wil of God.

b The world hath diuers ſignifications in the ſcriptures, but here it is taken ſpecially for the nature and diſpoſition of men in the world, which liued after their luſtes and pleaſures, and serued not God in holineſſe of life, and godly conuerſation.

3 For I ſay, through yͤ grace giuen vnto mee, to euery man that is among you, that no man eſteeme of him ſelfe more then he ought to eſteeme: but ſo eſteeme [himſelfe] that hee behaue himſelfe diſcretely, according as God hath dealt to euery man the meaſure of faith.

4 For as wee haue many members in one bodie, and all members haue not one office:

5 So we, being many, are one body in Chriſt, and euery one, members one of another.

6 † Seeing that we haue diuers [c] giftes, according to the grace that is giuen vnto vs: eyther prophecie, after the meaſure of faith:

† The Epiſtle on the ii. Sunday after the Epiphanie.

c Two thinges are required if wee will eſteeme or iudge ſoberly of Gods giftes in vs: The one, that we doe not arrogate to our ſelues that which wee haue not: the next, that wee boaſt not of our giftes, but reuerently and ſoberly vſe them to Gods honour and glorie.

7 Either office, in adminiſtration: or he that teacheth, in teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, in exhorting: he that giueth, in ſingleneſſe: hee that ruleth, in diligence: he that is mercifull, in chearefulneſſe:

9 Loue, without diſſimulation, hating euill, cleauing to good.

10 Affectioned one to another with brotherly loue, in giuing honour, going one before another.

11 Not lither in buſineſſe, feruent in ſpirit, ſeruing the Lord.

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in trouble, inſtant in prayer.

13 Diſtributing to the neceſſitie of ſaints, giuen to hoſpitalitie.

14 *Bleſſe them which perſecute you, bleſſe, and curſe not.

Matt. 5.44.

15 Reioyce with them that doe reioyce, and weepe with them that weepe.

16 *Being of like affection one towards another, being not high minded: but making your ſelues equall to them of the lower ſort. † Be not wiſe in your owne opinions.

Prou. 3.7.

† The Epiſtle on the iii. Sunday after the Epiphanie.

17 *Recompencing to no man euill for euill. Prouiding aforehand things honeſt, [not onely before God, but alſo] in the ſight of all men.

Pro. 20.22.

18 *If it be poſſible, as much as lyeth in you, liue peaceably with all men.

Heb. 12.14.

19 Dearely beloued, auenge not your ſelues, but rather giue place vnto wrath. For it is written, Vengeance is mine, I will repay, ſaith the Lord.

20 Therefore, if thine enemie hunger, feede him: if he thirſt, giue him drinke: for in ſo doing, thou ſhalt heape [d] coales of fire on his head.

d For either thou ſhalt winne him with thy benefite, or els his conſcience ſhall beare him witneſſe, that Gods burning wrath hangeth ouer him.

21 Bee not ouercome of euill, but ouercome euill with good.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 Of obedience to the rulers, which beare not the ſworde in vaine. 8 Charitie muſt meaſure all our doings.

The Epiſtle on the iiii. Sunday after the Epiphanie.

1 Let euery ſoule be ſubiect vnto the higher powers: For * there is no power but of God. The powers that bee, are ordeined of God.

Sapien. 6.4.

2 Whoſoeuer therfore reſiſteth the power, reſiſteth the ordinance of God: and they that reſiſt, ſhall receiue to themſelues damnation.

3 For rulers are not fearefull to good workes, but to the euill. Wilt thou not feare the power? Doe well, and thou ſhalt haue praiſe of the ſame.

4 For he is the miniſter of God for thy wealth. But if thou doe euill, feare, for he beareth not the ſword in vaine: For hee is the miniſter of God, reuenger of wrath on him that doeth euill.

5 Wherefore ye muſt needes be ſubiect, not onely for feare of ||puniſhment: but alſo becauſe of [a] conſcience.

||Or, wrath.

a For we are bound in cõſcience by the word of God, to obey the higher powers, and in diſobeying, we ſhould hurt the cõſciences of others thorowe our euil example.

6 And for this cauſe pay ye tribute, for they are Gods miniſters, ſeruing for the ſame purpoſe.

7 Giue to euery man therefore his duetie, tribute to whome tribute [is due,] cuſtome to whome cuſtome, feare to whome feare, honour to whome honour [belongeth.]

8 † Owe nothing to no man, but to loue one another: (For hee that loueth another, hath fulfilled the lawe.

† The Epiſtle on the firſt Sunday in Aduent.

9 For this, * Thou ſhalt not commit adulterie, thou ſhalt not kill, thou ſhalt not ſteale, thou ſhalt not beare falſe witneſſe, thou ſhalt not luſt: * and if there bee any other commaundement, it is in fewe wordes comprehended in this ſaying: Namely, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

Exo.20,14. deut.5,18.

Leui.19,18. mat.22,39. mar.12,31. galat.5,14. iames 2,8.

10 Charitie worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore the fulfilling of the law is charitie.)

11 And chiefly conſidering yͤ ſeaſon, how that it is time that we ſhould nowe awake out of ſleepe: For now is our ſaluation [b] nearer then whẽ we beleeued.

b The further we go, the nearer are we to the ende. Now therefore our perfect and full ſaluation, is nearer vnto vs, then whẽ we firſt began to beleeue.

12 The night is paſſed, the day is come nigh. Let vs therefore caſt away the deedes of darkeneſſe, * and let vs put on the armour of light.

Luk.21.14.

13 Let vs walke honeſtly, as in the day, not in ryoting and drunkenneſſe, neither in chambring and wantonneſſe, neither in ſtrife and enuying.

14 But put ye on the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and make not prouiſion for the fleſh, to [fulfill] the luſtes [thereof.]

The xiiii. Chapter.

One ought to beare with anothers conſcience in charitie.

1 Him that is weake in yͤ faith receiue, not to doutfulneſſe of [a] diſputations.

a That is, not to this ende, contentiouſly to diſpute with him in matters of religion, whereunto thorow the weakenes of faith, he cannot as yet attaine, leaſt he ſhould depart with a greater ſcruple of conſcience, or be offended with vncharitable reaſoning.

2 One beleeueth that hee may eate euery thing: another which is weake, eateth hearbes.

3 Let not him that eateth, deſpiſe him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth. For God hath receiued him.

4 What art thou that iudgeſt another mans ſeruant? To his owne maſter he ſtãdeth or falleth: yea, he ſhalbe holden vp, for God is able to make him ſtand.

5 This man putteth differẽce betweene day and day. Another man counteth all dayes alike. Let euery man be fully perſwaded in his owne [b] minde.

b We muſt be aſſured in our conſcience by Gods word in all things that we doe, that if we be ſtrong, we may knowe what is our libertie: and if we bee weake, we may learne to profite dayly.

6 He that eſteemeth the day, eſteemeth it vnto the Lord: and he that eſteemeth not the day, to the Lorde hee doeth not eſteeme it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giueth God thankes: and hee that eateth not, eateth not to the Lord, and giueth God thankes.

7 For none of vs liueth to himſelfe, and no man dieth to himſelfe.

8 For if we liue, we liue vnto the Lord: and if we die, we die vnto the Lorde: Whether we liue therefore, or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this ende Chriſt both died, and roſe, and reuiued, that hee might bee Lord both of dead and quicke.

10 But why doeſt thou then iudge thy brother? Either, why doeſt thou ſet at nought thy brother? * We ſhall all ſtand before the iudgement ſeate of Chriſt.

2,Cor,5,10.

11 For it is written, * I liue, ſaith the Lord, and all knees ſhall bowe to me, and al tongues ſhal giue praiſe to God.

Eſai 45.23, phil,2,10.

12 So ſhall euery one of vs giue account of himſelfe to God.

13 Let vs not therfore iudge one another any more: but iudge this rather, that no man put a ſtumbling blocke, or an occaſion to fall, in his brothers way.

14 For I know, & am perſwaded by the Lord Ieſus, that there is nothing cõmon of it ſelfe, but vnto him yͭ iudgeth it to be common, to him it is common.

15 But if thy brother bee grieued with thy meate, now walkeſt thou not charitablie: * deſtroye not him with thy meate, for whome Chriſt died.

1,Cor,8,11.

16 Let not your good be euill ſpoken of.

17 For yͤ kingdome of God is not meate and drinke: but righteouſneſſe, and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghoſt.

18 For hee that in theſe thinges ſerueth Chriſt, pleaſeth God, and is commended of men.

19 Let vs therefore follow thoſe things which make for peace, & things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 Deſtroye not the worke of God for meates ſake: * all thinges are pure, but it is euill for that man which eateth with offence.

Titus 1.15.

21 It is good neither to eate fleſh, neither to drinke wine, neither [any thing] whereby thy brother ſtumbleth, either is offended, or is made weake.

22 Haſt thou [c] faith? Haue it with thy ſelfe

c Faith is here taken for a full perſwaſion of the Chriſtian libertie in things indifferent.

ſelfe before God. Happie is he that condemneth not him ſelfe in that [thing which] he aloweth.

23 For hee that maketh conſcience, is damned if hee eate, becauſe [he eateth] not of faith: For whatſoeuer is not of faith, is [d] ſinne.

[d] This ſentence, both Auguſtine and Origine do take to be generally meant of all mens workes what ſoeuer they be which proceede not of a right conſcience, and an vndoubted faith, grounded vpon the word of God.

The xv. Chapter.

14 Paul ſheweth his zeale towarde them, 30 and requireth the like of them.

1 We which are ſtrong, ought to beare the fraileneſſe of the weake, and not to ſtand in our owne conceites.

2 Let euery man pleaſe his neighbour in that that is good to [a] edifying.

[a] To edifie, ſignifieth to do all maner of dueties to our neighbour, either to bring him to Chriſt, or if he be won, that he may goe forward to vertue.

3 For Chriſt pleaſed not himſelfe, but as it is written, The rebukes of them which rebuked thee, fell on me.

† The Epiſtle on the ii. Sunday in Aduent.

4 † For whatſoeuer thinges haue bene written aforetime, were written for our learning, that wee through patience and comfort of the Scriptures, might haue hope.

1.Cor.1.10.

5 The God of patience and conſolation, * graunt you to be like minded one towards another, after the enſample of Chriſt Jeſu:

6 That ye all agreeing together, may with one mouth praiſe God, and the father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

7 Wherefore, receiue ye one another, as Chriſt receiued vs, to the glorie of God.

8 And I ſay, that Jeſus Chriſt was a miniſter of the circumciſion for the trueth of God, to confirme the promiſes [made] vnto the fathers:

1.Reg.21.50. pſal.18.50.

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God, for his mercie, as it is writtē, * For this cauſe I wil praiſe thee among the Gentiles, and ſing vnto thy name.

Deu.32.49.

10 And againe hee ſaith, * Reioyce ye Gentiles with his people.

Pſal.117.1.

11 And againe, * Praiſe the Lorde all ye Gentiles, and laude him all ye people together.

Eſai 11.10.

12 And againe, Eſaias ſaith, * There ſhall be the roote of Jeſſe, and he that ſhall riſe to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him ſhall the Gentiles truſt.

13 The God of hope fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that ye may be rich in hope, through the power of the holy Ghoſt.

14 I my ſelfe am perſwaded of you, my brethren, that ye alſo are full of goodneſſe, and filled with all knowledge, able alſo to exhort one another.

15 Neuertheleſſe, brethrē, I haue ſomewhat more boldly written vnto you, as putting you in remembrance through the grace that is giuen to me of God,

16 That I ſhould be the miniſter of Jeſus Chriſt to the Gentiles, ‖ and ſhould miniſter the Goſpel of God, that the offering of the [b] Gentiles might be acceptable, & ſanctified by the holy ghoſt.

‖ Or, ſacrificing.

[b] Hee calleth here the offering of the Gētiles, the people of the Gentiles, whom he won to God by preaching of the Goſpel.

17 I haue therefore whereof I may reioyce through Chriſt Jeſus, in thoſe things which pertaine to God.

18 For I will not bee bolde to ſpeake of any of thoſe things which Chriſt hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient with word and deede,

19 In mightie ſignes and wonders, by the power of the ſpirit of God, ſo that from Hieruſalem, & the coaſtes round about vnto Illyricum, I haue fully preached the Goſpel of Chriſt.

20 So haue I enforced my ſelfe to preach the Goſpel, not where Chriſt was named, leaſt I ſhould haue built vpon another mans [c] foundation.

[c] Another mans foundation hee calleth here the Churches that were taught and inſtructed of other Apoſtles.

Eſai 52.15.

21 But as it is written, * To whome he was not ſpoken of, they ſhall ſee: and they that heare not, ſhall vnderſtand.

22 For this cauſe I haue bene oft let, that I could not come vnto you:

23 But nowe hauing no more to doe in theſe countreys, & alſo hauing a great deſire many yeeres to come vnto you.

24 When ſo euer I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: For I truſt to ſee you in my iourney, and to be brought on my way thitherwarde by you, after that I bee ſomewhat filled with you.

25 But now goe I vnto Hieruſalem, to miniſter vnto the [d] Saintes.

[d] That is, to carrie to the poore Saints that liued at Hieruſalem, the almes that he gathered for them among the Gentiles where hee preached.

26 For it hath pleaſed them of Macedonia & Achaia, to make a certaine common gathering for the poore Saintes which are at Hieruſalem.

1.Cor.9.11.

27 * It hath pleaſed them verily, and their detters are they. For if the Gentiles bee made partakers of their ſpirituall things, their duetie is to miniſter vnto them in carnall things.

28 When I haue perfourmed this, and haue [e] ſealed to them this fruit, I will come to you into Spaine.

[e] That is, when I ſhal faithfully deliuer it to them, as it were ſealed moſt ſurely. By fruite, hee meaneth almes, which is the fruite of the faith of thoſe that had receiued the Goſpel.

29 And I am ſure that whē I come vnto you, I ſhall come with abundance of the bleſſing of the Goſpel of Chriſt.

30 I beſeech you brethren for the Lorde

Jeſus Chriſtes ſake, and for the loue of the ſpirite, that ye helpe me in my buſines with your prayers to God for me:

31 That J may be deliuered from them which beleeue not in Jurie, & that this my ſeruice which J haue at Hieruſalem, may be accepted of the ſaints:

32 That J may come vnto you with ioy by the will of God, and may with you be refreſhed.

33 The God of peace be with you all, Amen.

The xvi,Chapter,

1 A number of ſalutations, 17 Paul willeth them to beware of falſe brethren. 20 He prayeth and giueth thankes for them,

1 I Commend vnto you Phebe our ſiſter, which is a miniſter of the [a] Church of Cenchrea:

[a] In the primatiue Church ancient widdowes, and other vertuous women, were choſen and appoynted to miniſter vnto ẏ needy, & therefore called Miniſters: and not becauſe they had any publique authoritie to teach in the congregation.

2 That ye receiue her in the Lorde, as it becommeth ſaints, and that ye aſſiſt her in whatſoeuer buſineſſe ſhe hath neede of you: For ſhe hath ſuccoured many, and my ſelfe alſo.

3 *Greete Priſcilla, and Aquila, my helpers in Chriſt Jeſu:

Actes 18.3.

4 (Which haue for my life layde downe their owne neckes: Unto whome, not onely J giue thankes, but alſo all the Churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewiſe [greete] the Church that is in their houſe. Salute my welbeloued Epenetus, which is the firſt fruites of Achaia in Chriſt.

6 Greete Mary, which beſtowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia my couſins, and priſoners with mee alſo, which are well taken among the Apoſtles, and were in Chriſt before me.

8 Greete Amplias my beloued in the Lorde.

9 Salute Urban, our helper in Chriſt, and Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Apelles, approued in Chriſt. Salute them which are of Ariſtobulus houſholde.

11 Salute Herodion my kinſman. Geeete them that be of the houſholde of Narciſſus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphoſa, which labour in the Lord. Salute the beloued Perſis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Ruphus choſen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Greete Aſyncritus, Phlegon, Herman, Patrobas, Mercurius, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, & Julia, Nereus and his ſiſter, and Olympas, and all the ſaints which are with them.

16 *Salute one another with an holy [b] kiſſe. The Churches of Chriſt ſalute you.

2.Cor.13.12.

[b] This was a ſigne of amitie amōg the Jewes, which S. Paul willeth to be holy, that is, that it come from a mind full of godly charitie.

17 Now J beſeech you brethrē, [c] marke them which cauſe diuiſion, and giue occaſion of euill, contrary to the doctrine which yee haue learned, and auoyde them.

[c] There are two markes to knowe the falſe apoſtles by: the one is, when they leaue Chriſt, and ſerue their bellie: the other, when they regarde not the holy Scripture, but preach lies, & their owne fantaſies.

18 For they that are ſuch, ſerue not the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, but their own belly, and with ſweete & flattering words deceiue the hearts of the innocents.

19 For your obedience is gone abroade vnto all men. J am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet J woulde haue you wiſe vnto that which is good, and ſimple concerning euill.

20 The God of peace ſhal tread Satan vnder your feete ſhortly. The grace of our Lorde Jeſus Chriſt be with you. Amen.

21 *Timotheus my workefellowe, and Lucius, and Jaſon, and Soſipater my kinſmen ſalute you.

Acts.16.1.
phil.2.19.

22 J Tertius, which wrote this Epiſtle, ſalute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoſte, and of the whole Church, ſaluteth you. Eraſtus the chamberlaine of the citie ſaluteth you, and Quartus his brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you all, Amen.

25 *To him that is of power to ſtabliſh you, according to my Goſpel, and preaching of Jeſus Chriſt,* by reuealing of the myſterie which was kept ſecret ſince the world began,

Ephe.3.20.

Epheſ.3.9.
coloſſ.1.2.
1.tim.1.7.
titus 1.1.

26 But nowe is opened, and by the ſcriptures of the Prophets, at the commandement of the euerlaſting God, to the obedience of faith, among all nations publiſhed,

27 To [the ſame] God, wiſe onely, be glory, through Jeſus Chriſt, for euer, Amen.

¶ This Epiſtle was written to the Romanes from Corinthus, [and ſent] by Phebe the miniſter of the Church at Cenchrea.

R. E.

The firſt Epiſtle of Saint Paul the Apoſtle to the Corinthians.

The firſt Chapter.

1 He prayſeth the great graces of God ſhewed towarde them,
10 Exhorting them to concorde and humilitie.

1 PAul called [to be] an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, through yͤ will of God, & brother Soſthenes:

2 Unto the Church of God which is at Corinthus, to them that * are ſanctified in Chriſt Ieſus, [a] ſaintes by calling, *with all that call on the name of the Lorde Ieſus Chriſt in euery place, both of theirs and ours:

Acts.15.9.
a Made holy by yͤ free mercy and calling of God.
Rom.1.7.

3 Grace be vnto you, & peace from God our father, and from the Lorde Ieſus Chriſt.

The Epiſtle on the xviii. Sunday after Trinitie.

4 I thanke my God allwayes on your behalfe, for the grace of God which is giuen you in Ieſus Chriſt,

5 That in all things ye are enriched in him, in all vtterance and in all knowledge:

6 As the teſtimonie of Ieſus Chriſt was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye are deſtitute of no gift, waiting for the appearing of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

8 Which ſhall alſo ‖ ſtrengthen you vnto the ende, that ye may be [b] blameleſſe in the day of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

‖Or, confirme.
b For there is no condemnation to them that are grafted in Chriſt Ieſus.
1.Theſ.5.24.

9 * God is faithfull, by whome ye haue bene called vnto the fellowſhip of his ſonne Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

10 Nowe I beſeech you brethren by the name of our Lorde Ieſus Chriſt, that ye all ſpeake one thing, and that there be no diſſentions among you: but that ye be perfectly ioyned together in the ſame minde, and in the ſame meaning.

11 For it hath bene declared vnto me, my brethren, of you, by them which are of the houſe of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 This I ſay, that euery one of you ſaieth, I am of Paul, and I am of * Apollo, and I am of Cephas, and I am of Chriſt.

Act.18.24.

13 Is Chriſt diuided? was Paul crucified for you? either were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you but * Criſpus and Gaius:

Act.18.28.

15 Leaſt any ſhould ſay that I had baptized in mine owne name.

16 I baptized alſo the houſehold of Stephana: Beſides, I knowe not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Chriſt ſent me not to baptize, but to preach the Goſpel: * not with wiſedome of [c] wordes, leaſt the croſſe of Chriſt ſhould be made of none effect.

Gala.5.2.
2.pet.1.16.
c When men ſhould attribute that vnto eloquence, which onely belongeth to yͤ power of God.

18 For the preaching of the croſſe is to them that periſh, fooliſhneſſe: but vnto vs which are ſaued, * it is the power of God.

Rom.1.16.

19 For it is written, I will deſtroy the wiſedome of the wiſe, and will caſt away the * vnderſtanding of yͤ prudent.

Eſai.29.14.

20 Where is the wiſe? where is the Scribe? where is the diſputer of this world? Hath not God made the wiſedome of this world fooliſh?

21 For after that in the wiſdome of God, the worlde through their wiſedome knew not God, it pleaſed God through fooliſhneſſe of preaching, to ſaue them that beleeue.

22 For * the Iewes require a ſigne, and the Greekes ſeeke after wiſedome.

Matt.12.38

23 But we preach Chriſt crucified, vnto the Iewes a ſtumbling blocke, and vnto the Greekes, fooliſhneſſe:

24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes and Greekes, Chriſt, the power of God, & the wiſdome of God.

25 For the fooliſhneſſe of God is wiſer then men: and the weakeneſſe of God is ſtronger then men.

26 Brethren, ye ſee your calling, howe that not many wiſe men after the fleſh, not many mightie, not many noble [are called:]

27 But God hath choſen the fooliſh things of the worlde, to confound the wiſe: and God hath choſen the weake things of the worlde, to confound the things which are mightie:

28 And vnnoble things of the world, and things which are deſpiſed, hath God choſen, [yea] and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are:

29 That no fleſh ſhoulde glory in his preſence.

30 And of him are ye in Chriſt Ieſus, which of God is made vnto vs wiſedome,

dome, and righteouſneſſe, and ſanctification, and redemption:

Iere.9.23.

31 That according as it is written, *He that glorieth, let him glory in yͤ Lorde.

The ii. Chapter.

He putteth for example his maner of preaching, which was according to the tenor of the Goſpel.

Wiſd.1.17.

||Or, excellencie.

1 AND I, brethren, when I came to you, *came not in ||gloriouſneſſe of wordes, or of wiſedome, ſhewing vnto you the [a] teſtimonie of God.

a That is, the Goſpel, whereby God doeth manifeſt himſelfe to the worlde, or whereof God is the author and witnes.

2 For I eſteemed not to knowe any thing among you, ſaue Ieſus Chriſt, and him crucified.

3 And I was among you in weakenes, and in feare, and in much trembling.

2.Pet.1.10.

4 And my wordes and my preaching *was not with entiſing wordes of mans wiſedome, but in ſhewing of the ſpirit, and of power:

5 That your faith ſhould not ſtande in the wiſdome of men, but in the power of God.

6 And we ſpeake wiſdome among them that are perfect: not the wiſedome of this world, neither of yͤ princes of this world, which come to nought:

7 But we ſpeake the wiſedome of God in a myſterie, [euen] the hid [wiſdome] which God ordained before the world, vnto our glory.

8 Which none of the princes of this world knewe: for had they knowen it, they woulde not haue crucified the Lorde of glory.

Eſai.64.4.

9 But as it is written, *The eye hath not ſeene, and the eare hath not heard, neither haue entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that loue him.

10 But God hath reuealed them vnto vs by his ſpirit: for the ſpirit ſearcheth all things, yea yͤ deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, ſaue the [b] ſpirit of man which is in him? Euen ſo the thinges of God knoweth no man, but yͤ ſpirit of God.

b Mans mind which vnderſtandeth and iudgeth.

12 And we haue not receiued the ſpirite of the world, but the ſpirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are giuen to vs of God.

2.Pet.1.16.

13 *Which things alſo we ſpeake, not in the wordes which mans wiſedome teacheth, but which the holy Ghoſt teacheth: comparing ſpirituall things with ſpirituall things.

14 But the naturall man perceiueth not the things of the ſpirit of God, for they are fooliſhnes vnto him: Neither can he knowe [them] becauſe they are ſpiritually diſcerned.

Pro.27.19.

15 *But hee that is ſpirituall, diſcerneth all things, yet he himſelfe is iudged of no man.

Rom.11.34 eſai.40.13.

16 *For who hath knowen the minde of the Lorde, that he might inſtruct him? But we haue [c] the minde of Chriſt.

c That is, Chriſtes ſpirite.

The iii. Chapter.

3 Paul rebuketh the ſectes and authours thereof. 13 Chriſt is the foundation of the Church.

1 AND I could not ſpeake vnto you brethren, as vnto ſpirituall, but as vnto carnall, [euen] as vnto [a] babes in Chriſt.

a Being ingraffed in Chriſt by faith, we begin to moue by his ſpirit: and as we profit in faith, we growe vp to a ripe age. And here let him take heede that teacheth, leaſt for milke he giue poiſon. For milke and ſtrōg meate in effect are one, but only differ in maner and forme.

2 I haue nouriſhed you with milke, and not with meate: for ye then were not ſtrong, neither are ye as yet.

3 For ye are yet carnal: Seeing thē there is among you enuying, & ſtrife, & ſectes, are ye not carnall, and walke as men?

4 For while one ſaith, I am of Paul, and another, I [am] of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 For what is Paul? what is Apollo? but miniſters by whome ye beleeued, euen as the Lord gaue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered: but God gaue the encreaſe.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing: neither he that watereth: but God that giueth the encreaſe.

Pſal.63.13. gal.6.5.

8 He that planteth, & he that watereth, are one: *and euery man ſhall receiue his reward according to his labour.

9 For we together are Gods labourers, ye are Gods huſbandry, ye are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto me, as a wiſe maſter builder haue I layd the foundation, & another buildeth thereon. But let euery mā [b] take heede how he buildeth vpon.

b He reproueth the miniſters of Corinth, as teachers of curious doctrines & queſtions.

11 For other foundation can no man lay then yͭ is layd, which is Ieſus Chriſt.

12 If any man build on this foundation, golde, ſiluer, precious ſtones, timber, hay, [or] ſtubble:

13 Euery mans worke ſhalbe made manifeſt. The day ſhall declare it, becauſe it ſhall be reuealed by the fire, & the fire ſhall try euery mans worke what it is.

14 If any mans worke yͭ he hath built vpon abide, he ſhall receiue a rewarde.

15 If any mans worke burne, hee ſhall

ſuffer loſſe, but he ſhalbe ſafe himſelfe: yet as [it were] through fire.

1.Cor.6,19

16 *Knowe ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

‖or, deſtroy.

17 If any man ‖ defile yͤ temple of God, him ſhal God deſtroy: for the temple of God is holy, which [temple] ye are.

18 Let no man deceiue himſelfe: If any man among you ſeeme [to himſelfe] to be wiſe in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wiſe.

Iob 5.13.

[c] When they them ſelues are entangled in the ſame ſnares which they layde for others.

19 For the wiſedome of this worlde, is fooliſhnes with God: for it is written, *He compaſſeth yͤ wiſe in [c] their owne craftineſſe.

20 And againe, The Lord knoweth the thoughtes of the wiſe, that they bee vaine.

[d] But in God, who worketh by his miniſters to his owne glory, and yͤ comfort of his Church.

21 Therefore let no man glory in [d] men, for all things are yours:

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, either the worlde, either life, or death, whether things preſent, or thinges to come, all are yours:

23 But ye are Chriſtes, and Chriſt [is] Gods.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 After that hee had deſcribed the office of a true Apoſtle, 3 ſeeing they did not acknowledge him ſuch one, 4 he appealeth to Gods iudgement.

The Epiſtle on the third Sunday in Aduent.

1 LEt a man ſo eſteeme of vs as the miniſters of Chriſt, and diſpoſers of the ſecrets of God.

2 Furthermore, it is required in the diſpoſers, that a man be found faithfull.

3 With mee it is but a very ſmall thing that I ſhould be iudged of you, either of mans iudgement: yea, I iudge not [a] mine owne ſelfe.

[a] Whether I haue great giftes or litle, fewe or many.

4 For I knowe nothing by my ſelfe, yet am I not thereby iuſtified: but he that iudgeth me, is the Lord.

Matt.7.1. rom.2.1.

5 *Therefore iudge nothing before the time, vntill the Lorde come, who will lighten the hidden things of darkenes, and open the counſels of yͤ hearts: and then ſhal euery mã haue praiſe of God.

6 And theſe things brethren, I haue figuratiuely applied vnto my ſelfe and to Apollos, for your ſakes: that yee might learne by vs, not to be wiſe aboue that which is written, that you ſwell not one againſt another for any mans cauſe.

[b] To wit, from other men, and preferreth thee?

7 For who [b] ſeparateth thee? And what haſt thou that thou haſt not receiued? If thou haſt receiued it, why doeſt thou glory as though thou hadſt not receiued it?

8 Nowe ye are full, nowe ye are rich, ye haue reigned as kings without vs, and I would to God ye did reigne, that we alſo might reigne with you.

9 For mee thinketh that God hath ſet forth vs which are the laſt Apoſtles, as it were men appointed to death. For we are made a gaſing ſtocke vnto the world, and to angels, and to men.

[c] By this bitter taunting, in abiecting himſelfe, and exalting the Corinthians, he maketh them aſhamed of their vaine glory.

10 We [are] [c] fooles for Chriſtes ſake, but ye [are] wiſe in Chriſt. We [are] weake, but ye [are] ſtrong: Ye [are] honourable, but we [are] deſpiſed.

‖Or, houre.

11 Euen vnto this ‖ time we both hunger and thirſt, & are naked, & are buffeted, and haue no certaine dwelling place,

Act.20.34. 1.theſ.2.9. 2.theſ.3.8. Matt.5.44.

12 *And labour, working with our owne hands: being reuiled, we bleſſe: being perſecuted, we ſuffer it:

13 *Being defamed, we pray: we are made as the filthineſſe of the worlde, [and are] the offſcouring of all things vnto this day.

14 I write not theſe thinges to ſhame you, but as my beloued ſonnes I warne you.

15 For though ye haue ten thouſande inſtructers in Chriſt, yet [haue ye] not many fathers: For in Chriſt Jeſus I haue begotten you through the Goſpel.

16 Wherefore I deſire you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cauſe haue I ſent vnto you Timotheus, which is my beloued ſonne, and faithfull in the Lorde, who ſhall put you in remembrance of my wayes which be in Chriſt, as I teach euery where in all Churches.

18 Some are ſwollen, as though I would come no more at you:

Act.19.21. iam.4.15.

19 *But I will come to you ſhortly, if the Lord will, and will knowe, not the words of them which are ſwollen, but the power.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in worde, but in [d] power.

[d] Of the holy Ghoſt.

21 What will ye? Shall I come vnto you with a rodde, or in loue, and in the ſpirite of meekeneſſe?

The v. Chapter.

1 He reprooueth ſharply their negligence in puniſhing him that had committed inceſt, 3 willing them to excommunicate him, 7 to imbrace puritie, 9 and flee wickedneſſe.

1 THere goeth a common ſaying, that there is fornication among you, and ſuch fornication as is not named

among the [a] Gentiles: that one ſhould haue his fathers wife.

[a] Who woulde thinke that you would ſuffer that miſchiefe vnpuniſhed, which the moſt barbarous nations abhorre to ſpeake of.

2 And ye are puffed vp, and haue not rather ſorowed, that he yͤ hath done this deede, might be taken away from among you.

Col.2.5.

3 *For I verily, as abſent in body, but preſent in ſpirite, haue determined already, as though I were preſent, that he that hath ſo done this deede,

4 In yͤ name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, you being gathered together, and my ſpirit with you, with the power of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

1.Tim,1.20.

5 *To deliuer ſuch [a one] vnto Satan for the deſtruction of the fleſh, that the ſpirite may be ſaued in the day of the Lord Jeſus.

6 Your glorying is not [b] good. *Know ye not that a litle leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe?

[b] Seeing you ſuffer ſuch monſtruous vices vnpuniſhed.

Gal.5.9.

7 Purge out therefore the olde leauen, that ye may be a new lumpe, as ye are vnleauened. For [euen] Chriſt our Paſſeouer is ‖ offered vp for vs.

‖Or, is ſlaine.

8 Therefore let vs keepe holy day, not with olde leauen, neither with the leauen of maliciouſneſſe & wickedneſſe: but with the vnleauened [bread] of pureneſſe and trueth.

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epiſtle, that ye ſhoulde not companie with fornicatours.

10 [I did not meane] not at all with the fornicatours of this world, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters: for then muſt ye needes haue gone out of the world.

11 But now [this] I write vnto you, not to company together, if any that is called a brother be a fornicatour, or couetous, or a worſhipper of idols, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with him that is ſuch, not to eate.

12 For what haue I to do to iudge them that are without? doe not ye iudge them that are within?

13 Them that are without, God ſhall iudge. And ye ſhall put away from among you that wicked perſon.

The vi. Chapter.

7 Chriſtians ought rather to ſuffer. 12 He reproueth the abuſing of chriſtian libertie, 15 and ſheweth that we ought to ſerue God purely, both in body and ſoule.

1 Dare any of you, hauing buſines ‖ with another, be iudged vnder the [a] vniuſt, and not rather vnder yͤ ſaints?

‖Or, againſt.

[a] He calleth them vniuſt, whoſoeuer are not ſanctified in Chriſt.

2 Doe ye not know that the ſaints ſhal iudge the world? If the world ſhalbe iudged by you, are ye vnworthy to iudge the ſmalleſt matters?

3 Knowe ye not howe that we ſhall iudge the angels? Howe much more, things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then ye haue iudgement of things pertaining to this life, ſet vp them to iudge which are leaſt eſteemed in the Church.

5 I ſpeake it to your ſhame. Is it ſo that there is not a wiſe man among you? no not one that ſhalbe able to iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to lawe with brother, and that vnder the vnbeleeuers?

7 Nowe therefore, there is vtterly a ‖ fault among you, becauſe ye goe to lawe one with an other: *Why rather ſuffer ye not wrong? Why rather ſuffer ye not harme?

‖Or, want.

Mat.5.39. luke 6.29. rom.12.19.

8 Nay, *ye your ſelues doe wrong, and doe harme, and that to your brethren.

1.Theſ.4.6.

9 Knowe ye not that the vnrighteous ſhall not inherite yͤ kingdome of God? Be not deceiued: neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abuſers of themſelues with mankind,

10 Nor thieues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor reuilers, nor ‖ pillers, ſhall inherite the kingdome of God.

‖Or, extortioners.

11 *And ſome ſuch like you were: but ye are waſhed, but ye are ſanctified, but ye are iuſtified in the name of the Lord Jeſus, and by the ſpirit of our God.

Titus 3.3.

12 All things are lawfull vnto me, but all things are not profitable: al things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought vnder the [b] power of any.

[b] For we are ſubiect to thoſe things which we can not want.

13 Meates for the belly, and the belly for meates: but God ſhall deſtroy both it and them. Now the body [is] not for [c] fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

[c] They abuſed meates both in that they offended other thereby, and alſo prouoked their owne luſtes to vncleanneſſe.

14 And God both hath raiſed vp the Lorde, *and alſo ſhall raiſe vs vp by his power.

Rom.6.5.

15 Knowe ye not that your bodies are the members of Chriſt? Shall I then take yͤ members of Chriſt, & make them the mēbers of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, knowe ye not that he which is coupled with an harlot, is one ‖ body? *For two (ſaith he) ſhalbe one fleſh.

‖ With the harlot.

Gen.2.24. mat.19.5. mark.10.7. epheſ.5.31.

17 But he that is coupled vnto the Lord, is one ſpirit.

18 Flee fornication: Euery ſinne that a man doeth, is without the body: but hee that committeth fornication, ſinneth againſt his owne body.

1.Cor,6,16

19 What, *know yee not that your body is the temple of the holy Ghoſt [which is] in you, whom ye haue of God, and yee are not [d] your owne?

[d] To liue after your owne will, but after the will of him that hath bought you.

20 *For ye are bought with a price: therfore glorifie God in your body, and in your ſpirit, which are gods.

1.Pet,1,16.

The vii, Chapter,

The Apoſtle anſwereth to certaine queſtions which the Corinthians deſired to know.

1 NOw as concerning yͤ things whereof ye wrote vnto me: It is [a] good for a man not to touch a woman.

[a] Or expedient, becauſe marriage through mans corruption, and not by Gods inſtitution, bringeth cares and troubles.

2 Neuertheleſſe, to auoyde fornication, let euery man haue his owne wife, and let euery woman haue her owne huſband.

3 *Let the huſband giue vnto the wife due beneuolence: Likewiſe alſo the wife vnto the huſband.

1.Pet.3.7.

4 The wife hath not the power of her owne body, but the huſband: And likewiſe alſo yͤ huſband hath not yͤ power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not the one the other, except [it be] with both your conſents for a time, that yee may giue your ſelues to faſting and prayer: and afterward come together againe, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 This I ſay ‖ of fauour, and [b] not of commandement.

‖ Or, by way of ſufferāce.

[b] He ſheweth that he commaundeth not preciſely to marry, but that God hath graunted this remedie vnto them which can not liue chaſte.

7 For I would that all men were euen as I my ſelfe: but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this maner, another after that.

8 I ſay therefore to the vnmaried and widowes, it is good for them if they abide euen as I:

9 But if they cannot abſtaine, let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burne.

10 Vnto the married commaund, not I, but the Lord, *Let not the wife depart from her huſband:

Mat.5,32. and 19,9.

11 But and if ſhe depart, let her remaine vnmarried, or bee reconciled to her huſband [againe:] And let not the huſband put away his wife.

12 But to the remnant ſpeake I, not the Lord, If any brother haue a wife that beleeueth not, and ſhe conſent to dwel with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath to her huſbād an infidel, & he conſent to dwell with her, let her not put him away.

14 For the vnbeleeuing huſband is ſanctified by the wife, and the vnbeleeuing wife is ſanctified by the huſbande: els were your children vncleane, but now are they [c] holy.

[c] They that are borne of either of the parents faithfull, are alſo counted members of Chriſtes Church, becauſe of the promiſe.

15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart. A brother or a ſiſter is not made ſubiect in ſuch [things:] but God hath called vs in peace.

16 For howe knoweſt thou, O woman, whether thou ſhalt ſaue thy huſband? or how knoweſt thou, O man, whether thou ſhalt ſaue thy wife?

17 But as God hath diſtributed to euery man, as yͤ Lord hath called euery one, ſo let him walke, and ſo ordaine I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumciſed? let him not adde [vncircumciſion:] Is any called in vncircumciſiō, let him not bee circumciſed.

19 Circumciſion is nothing, and vncircumciſion is nothing, but the keeping of the commandements of God.

20 *Let euery man abide in the ſame calling wherein hee was called.

Ephe,4.1.

21 Art thou called a ſeruant? care not for it: neuertheles, if thou mayeſt be made free, vſe it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord [being] a ſeruant, is the Lords free man: likewiſe alſo hee that is called [being] free, is Chriſtes ſeruant.

23 *Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the ſeruants of men.

1.Pet,1,20.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein he is called, therein abide [d] with God.

[d] Or, ſincerely, as in the preſence of God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I haue no commandement of the Lord: yet giue I counſell, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I ſuppoſe therefore that it is good for the preſent neceſſitie, that [I ſay,] it is good for a man ſo to be.

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? ſeeke not to bee looſed. Art thou looſed from a wife? ſeeke not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou haſt not ſinned, and if a virgin marry, ſhee hath not ſinned: neuertheleſſe, ſuch ſhall haue trouble in the fleſh: but ‖ I beare with you.

‖ Or, ſpare you.

29 But this ſay I brethren, becauſe the time is ſhort: it remaineth that they

alſo which haue wiues, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that bye, as though they poſſeſſed not:

31 And they that vſe this worlde, as not abuſing it: for the faſhion of this world goeth away.

32 I would haue you without care. He that is vnmaried, careth for yͤ things that belong to the Lord, howe he may pleaſe the Lord:

33 But he that hath married, careth for the things that are of the world, howe he may pleaſe his wife.

34 There is difference betweene a virgine and a wife: the vnmarried woman careth for the things that are of the Lord, that ſhe may be holy both in body and in ſpirit: but ſhe that is married, careth for the things that pertaine to the worlde, howe ſhe may pleaſe her huſband.

35 This ſpeake I for your profite: not that I may caſt a ſnare vpon you, but for comelines ſake, and ſitting faſt vnto the Lord without ſeparation.

36 But if any man thinke that it is vncomely for his virgine if ſhe paſſe the time of mariage, [c] & neede ſo require, let him doe what he will, he ſinneth not: let them be married.

c That is, that ſhee ſhould marrie to auoide fornication.

37 Neuertheleſſe, he that ſtandeth ſtedfaſt in his heart, hauing no neede, but hath power ouer his owne will, and hath ſo decreed in his heart that he will keepe his virgine, doeth well.

38 So then he that giueth in marriage doeth well: but he that giueth not in mariage, doth better.

39 * The wife is bounde to the ‖ lawe as long as her huſband liueth: but if her huſband be dead, ſhe is at libertie to be maried to whom ſhe will, onely in the Lord.

Rom,7.1.
‖Or, by the lawe of mariage.

40 But ſhe is happier if ſhe ſo abide, after my iudgement: * and I thinke verily that I haue the ſpirit of God.

1.Theſ,4,8.

The viii. Chapter.

He rebuketh them that vſe their libertie to the ſlander of other, in going to the idolatrous ſacrifices.

1 As touching things offered vnto idols, we knowe that we all haue knowledge. Knowledge maketh a man ſwell: but charitie edifieth.

2 If any man thinke that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to knowe.

3 But if any man loue God, the ſame is ‖ knowen of him.

‖Or, taught.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of thoſe things that are offred in ſacrifice vnto idols, we knowe that an idoll is nothing in the worlde, and that there is none other God but one.

5 And though there be that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth (as there be gods many, and [a] lordes many:)

a Which being idols, yet are eſteemed of men as Lordes and Seigneours.

6 Yet vnto vs is there but one God, [which is] the father, of whom are all things, and we in him, * and one Lord Ieſus Chriſt, by whom are al things, and we by him.

John 13,13
1,cor.12,3.

7 But there is not in euery man that knowledge: for ſome hauing cõſcience of the idol vnto this houre, eate as a thing offered vnto idols, and their cõſcience being weake, is defiled.

8 But meate doeth not commend to God: For neither if we eate, haue we the more: neither if wee eate not, haue we the leſſe.

9 But take heede leaſt by any meanes this liberty of yours become a ſtumbling to them that are weake.

10 For if any man ſee thee which haſt knowledge, ſitte at meate in the idols temple: ſhall not the conſcience of him which is weake, be [b] boldened to eate thoſe things which are offered to idols,

b By thine example, without any ground of doctrine.

11 And through thy knowledge ſhall the [c] weake brother periſh, for whome Chriſt died?

c Which eateth againſt his conſcience.

12 But when ye ſinne ſo againſt the brethren, and wound their weake conſcience, ye ſinne againſt Chriſt.

13 Wherefore, * if meate offende my brother, I will eate no fleſh while the world ſtandeth, leaſt I ſhould offend my brother.

Rom,14, 21.

The ix. Chapter.

Hee exhorteth them by his example to vſe their libertie to the edification of others.

1 Am I not an Apoſtle? am I not free? haue I not ſeene Ieſus Chriſt our Lorde? Are not ye my worke in the Lorde?

2 If I be not an Apoſtle vnto other, yet doubtleſſe am I vnto you: for yͤ [a] ſeale of mine Apoſtleſhippe are yee in the Lorde.

a I neede no further declaration, but yͤ workes that I haue wrought among you.

3 Mine anſwere to them that aſke me, is this,

4 Haue wee not power to eate and to drinke?

5 Haue wee not power to leade about a [b] ſiſter a woman, as wel as other apoſtles, and as the brethren of the Lord and Cephas?

6 Is the libertie of not labouring ‖ taken from me and Barnabas onely?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his owne coſt? Who planteth a vineyard, & eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I theſe things after the maner of men? or ſaieth not the lawe the ſame alſo?

9 For it is written in the lawe of Moſes, Thou ſhalt not mooſell the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne. Doeth God take care for oxen?

10 Either ſaith hee it not altogether for our ſakes? For our ſakes no doubt [this] is written: that he which eareth, ſhould eare in hope: and that he which threſheth in hope, ſhould bee partaker of his hope.

11 If wee haue ſowen vnto you ſpirituall things, is it a great thing if we ſhal reape your carnall things?

12 If others bee partakers of [their] power ouer you, [wherefore are] not we rather? Neuertheles, we haue not vſed this power: but ſuffer all things, leaſt wee ſhould hinder the Goſpel of Chriſt.

13 Doe ye not know that they which miniſter about holy things, eate of the things of the temple? and they which waite at the altar, are partakers with the altar?

14 Euen ſo hath the Lorde ordained, that they which preach the Goſpel, ſhould liue of the Goſpel.

15 But I haue vſed none of theſe things. Neuertheleſſe, I wrote not theſe things, yͭ it ſhould be ſo done vnto me: For it were better for mee to die, then that any man ſhould make my ‖ reioycing vaine.

16 For if I preach the Goſpel, I haue nothing to ‖ reioyce of: for neceſſitie is laid vpon mee. But woe is vnto mee if I preach not the Goſpel.

17 For if I doe this thing with a good will, I haue a reward: but if againſt my will, the [c] diſpenſation is committed vnto mee.

b Or a ſiſter, a wife. S. Paul vſeth none other worde to expreſſe a wife then γυνὴ, Valla, what needeth it to adde a woman, where was premiſed a ſiſter? Wherefore I thinke (ſaith he) it ought to be tranſlated a wife, ſpecially, becauſe it is expreſſed in the ſingular number γυναῖκα. The olde tranſlation printed, tranſpoſeth the wordes, ſaying, Mulierem ſororem, where the moſt olde written copies conſtantly haue Sororem mulierem, as all the Greeke copies ἀδελφὴν γυναῖκα.

‖with the hands.

‖Or, boaſting.

‖Or, boaſt of.

c The Greeke word ſignifieth a guidance, beſtowing, or diſtribution of things, as it were to the profite of an houſhold.

18 What is my reward then? Verily that when I preach the Goſpel, I may make the Goſpel of Chriſt free, that I miſuſe not mine authoritie in the Goſpel.

19 For though I be free from al men, yet haue I made my ſelfe ſeruant vnto al men, that I might winne the more.

20 Vnto yͤ Iewes, I became as a Iew, that I might winne the Iewes: to them that are vnder the law, as vnder the law, that I might winne thẽ that are vnder the law:

21 To them that are without lawe, as without law (when I was not without lawe as pertaining to the lawe of God, but was in the law of Chriſt) that I might winne them that are without lawe.

22 To the weake became I as weake, that I might win the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes ſaue ſome.

23 And this I doe for the Goſpels ſake, that I might be partaker thereof.

The Epiſtle on Septuageſima Sunday.

24 Know yee not, that they which run in a race, runne all, but one receiueth the reward? So runne, that yee may obtaine.

25 Euery man that prooueth maſteries, abſtaineth from all things: and they [do it] to obtaine a corruptible crowne, but we [to obtaine] an incorruptible [crowne.]

26 I therefore ſo runne, not as at an vncertaine thing: ſo fight I, not as one that beateth the aire:

27 But I tame my [d] body, and bring it into ſubiection: leaſt by any meanes that when I haue preached to other, I my ſelfe ſhould be a caſtaway.

d Leaſt he ſhould bee reprooued of men whẽ they ſhould ſee him doe contrary, or contemne that thing which hee taught other to doe.

The x. Chapter.

1 He feareth them with the examples of the Iewes, that they put not their truſt carnally in the graces of God, 14 exhorting them to flee all idolatrie, 23 and offence of their neighbour.

The Epiſtle on the 9. Sunday after Trinitie.

1 BRethren, I would not that ye ſhould be ignorant, how that all our fathers were vnder the cloud, and all paſſed thorow the ſea:

2 And were all baptized ‖ vnto Moſes in the cloud, and in the ſea:

3 And did all eate of the ſame [a] ſpirituall meate:

4 And did all drinke of the ſame ſpirituall drinke: (For they dranke of that

‖That is, into Moſes lawe, as ſome read, or, as S. Auguſtine readeth, by Moſes.

a That is, Manna, which was the outward ſigne or ſacrament of the ſpirituall grace.

ſpirituall rocke that followed them: and that rocke was [b] Chriſt.)

b That is, ſignified Chriſt, as all ſacraments do.

5 But in many of them had God no delight: for they were ouerthrowen in the wilderneſſe.

6 Theſe thinges verily are our enſamples, that wee ſhould not be luſters after euill things, as they alſo luſted.

7 Neither bee ye idolaters, as [were] ſome of them, as it is written, * The people ſate downe to eate and drinke, and roſe vp to play.

Exo.32,6.

8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as ſome of them committed ‖ fornication, and fell in one day three and twentie thouſand.

‖Or, did commit fornication.

9 Neither let vs tempt Chriſt, as ſome of them tempted, and were deſtroyed of ſerpents.

10 Neither murmure ye, as ſome of them murmured, and were deſtroyed of the deſtroyer.

11 All theſe things happened vnto them for enſamples: but they are written [c] for our admonition, vpon whom the ends of the world are come.

c How God will plague vs, if we be ſubiect to the like vices.

12 Wherefore, let him that thinketh hee ſtandeth, take heede leaſt he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but ſuch as followeth the nature of man: but God is faithfull, which ſhall not ſuffer you to bee tempted aboue that you are able: but ſhall with the temptation make a way to eſcape, that ye may be able to beare it.

14 Wherefore my dearely beloued, flee from idolatrie.

15 I ſpeake as vnto them which haue diſcretion: iudge ye what I ſay.

16 The cup of bleſſing which wee bleſſe, is it not the partaking of the blood of Chriſt? The bread which wee breake, is it not the partaking of the bodie of Chriſt?

17 For we that are many, are one bread, and one body, in as much as we all are partakers of one bread.

18 Beholde Iſrael [which is] after the fleſh: are not they which eate of the ſacrifices, partakers of the altar?

19 What ſay I then? that the idole is any thing? or that it which is offered in ſacrifice to idoles is any thing?

20 But [this I ſay] that ỷ things which the Gentiles offer in ſacrifice, they offer to deuils, and not to God: And I would not that ye ſhould haue [d] fellowſhip with the deuils.

d Which is, to aſſemble in that companie, where idoles are called vpon.

21 Ye cannot drinke the cup of the Lord, and the cuppe of deuils: Ye can not be partakers of the Lordes table, and of the table of deuils.

22 Either doe we prouoke the Lorde to anger? What, are we ſtronger then he?

23 *All things are lawfull for mee, but al things are not expedient: All things are lawfull for mee, but all things edifie not.

Eccl.37.31.

24 Let no man ſeeke his owne: but euerie man anothers [wealth.]

25 Whatſoeuer is ſolde in the ‖ market, that eate, aſking no queſtion for conſcience ſake.

‖Or, in the market of victuals.

26 For * the earth is the Lords, and the plentie thereof.

Pſal.24 1.

27 If any of them which beleeue not, bid you [to a feaſt] and ye be diſpoſed to go, whatſoeuer is ſet before you, eate, aſking no queſtion for conſcience ſake.

28 But if any man ſay vnto you, This is offered in ſacrifice vnto idoles, eate not for his ſake that ſhewed it, and for conſcience ſake. The earth is the Lordes, and the plentie thereof.

29 Conſcience I ſay, not of thine owne ſelfe, but of the other: For why is my [e] libertie iudged of another mans conſcience?

e We muſt take heede that through our abuſe, our libertie be not condemned.

30 For, if I by [Gods] benefite may bee partaker [of the giftes of God,] why am I euill ſpoken of, for that wherefore I giue thankes?

31 *Whether therefore ye eate or drinke, or whatſoeuer ye do, do all to the glorie of God.

Col.3.7.

32 See that ye giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor yet to the Grecians, neither to the Church of God.

33 Euen as I pleaſe all men in al things, not ſeeking mine owne profite, but [the profite] of many, that they may bee ſaued.

The xi. Chapter.

1 He rebuketh the abuſes which were crept into their Church, 4 as touching prayer, or propheſying, 18 and miniſtring the Lords Supper, 23 bringing them againe to the firſt inſtitution thereof.

1 BE * ye followers of me, euen as I [am] of Chriſt.

2.Theſ.3.9.

2 I commend you brethren, that yee remember all my ‖ things, and keepe the ordinances, as I deliuered them to you.

‖Or, preachings.

3 * But I will that yee knowe, that Chriſt is the head of euery man: and the man is the womās head, and God is Chriſtes head.

Ephe.5,23.

4 Euery man praying or prophecying, hauing any thing on his head, ſhameth his head.

5 But euery woman that prayeth or prophecieth bareheaded, diſhoneſteth her head: for that is euen all one as if ſhe were ſhauen.

6 If the woman be not couered, let her alſo bee ſhorne: if it bee a ſhame for a woman to be ſhorne, or ſhauen, let her be couered.

Gen.1.26. col.3.10.

7 A man ought not to couer his head, *for as much as hee is the image and glorie of God: but the woman is the glorie of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

Gene,2,23.

9 *Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cauſe ought the woman to haue [a] power on her head, for the Angels ſakes.

a Some thing to couer her head in ſigne of ſubiection.

11 Neuertheleſſe, neither is yͤ man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man, euen ſo is the man alſo by the woman, but all things of God.

13 Iudge in your ſelues, whether it bee comely that a woman pray vnto God bareheaded?

14 Doeth not nature it ſelfe teache you, that it is a ſhame for a man, if hee haue long heare?

15 But if a woman haue long heare, it is a praiſe for her: for her heare is giuen her for a couering.

16 If any man luſt to ſtriue, we haue no ſuch cuſtome, neither the Churches of God.

The Epiſtle on Thurſday next before Eaſter,

17 This I warne you of, and commend not, that ye come together not for the better, but for the worſe.

18 For firſt of all, when ye come together in the Church, I heare that there bee diſſentions among you, and I partly beleeue it.

19 For there muſt be alſo hereſies among you, that they which are ‖ approued among you, might be knowen.

‖Or, tried.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, ‖ you cānot eate the Lords Supper:

‖Or, this is not to eate.

21 For euery one preuenteth other, in eating his owne ſupper: and one is hungrie, and another is drunken.

22 What, haue ye not houſes to eate and to drinke in? Or deſpiſe ye the Church of God, and ſhame them that haue not? What ſhall I ſay vnto you, ſhall I praiſe you? in this I praiſe you not.

23 That which I deliuered vnto you, I receiued of the Lorde, that the Lorde Ieſus the ſame night in the which hee was betrayed, tooke bread:

Mat.26.26. mar.14.22. luke 22,17.

24 And when he had giuen thankes, he brake [it,] and ſaide, *Take ye, eate ye, this is my body which is brokē for you: this doe ye in the remembrance of me.

25 After the ſame maner alſo [he tooke] the cuppe when he had ſupped, ſaying, This cuppe is the newe Teſtament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drinke it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eate this bread, and drinke this cup, ye doe ſhew the Lords death till he come.

27 Wherefore, whoſoeuer ſhall eate this bread, and drinke this cup of the Lord [b] vnworthily, ſhall be guiltie of the bodie and blood of the Lord.

b By peruerting the true and pure vſe of the ſame.

2.Cor.13.1.

28 *But let a man examine himſelfe, and ſo let him eate of this bread, and drinke of this cuppe.

29 For hee that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation vnto him [c] ſelfe, making no difference of the Lords bodie.

c But as though theſe holy myſteries of the Lords body and blood were cōmon meates, ſo without reuerence he commeth vnto them.

30 For this cauſe many are weake and ſicke among you, and many ſleepe.

31 For if we would iudge our ſelues, we ſhould not be ‖ iudged.

32 But when wee are ‖ iudged, wee are ‖ chaſtened of the Lord, that we ſhould not be damned with the world.

‖ Or, puniſhed.
‖ Or, puniſhed.
‖Or, inſtructed.

33 Wherefore my brethrē, when ye come together to eate, tarie one for another.

34 If any man hunger, let him eate at home, that ye come not together vnto condemnation. The reſt will I ſet in order, when I come.

The xii. Chapter.

1 The diuerſitie of the giftes of the holy Ghoſt, ought to be vſed to the edifying of Chriſtes Church, 12 as the members of mans body ſerue to the vſe one of another.

The Epiſtle on the iiii, Sunday after Trinitie,

1 Concerning ſpiritual [gifts] brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

a By Satans ſuggeſtion.

2 Yee knowe that ye were Gentiles, caried away vnto dumbe idoles, euen as ye were [a] led.

Mark.9.39.
‖Or, calleth Ieſus accurſed.
Ioh.13.13. phil.2.10.
‖Some read, the Lord Ieſus.

3 Wherefore I declare vnto you, that *no man ſpeaking by the ſpirit of God ‖ defieth Ieſus: *alſo no man can ſay ‖ that Ieſus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghoſt.

4 There are diuerſities of giftes, but it is the ſelfe ſame ſpirit.

5 And there are differences of adminiſtrations, but it is the ſelfe ſame Lord.

6 And there are diuers maners of operations, but it is the ſelfe ſame God, which worketh all in all.

7 The manifeſtation of the ſpirit, is giuen to euery man to profite withall:

8 For to one is giuen by the ſpirite the word of wiſdome, to another the word of knowledge by the ſame ſpirit:

9 To another [is giuẽ] faith by the ſame ſpirit, to another the gift of healing by the ſame ſpirit:

10 To another power to [doe] miracles, to another [b] prophecie, to another diſcerning of ſpirites, to another diuers kindes of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

[b] Meaning the declaratiõ of Gods myſteries.

Rom. 12,3. ephe.4,8.

11 *But theſe all worketh euen that one and the ſelfe ſame ſpirite, diuiding to euery man ſeuerally euen as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: euen ſo is Chriſt alſo.

13 For by one ſpirite are we all baptized into one body, whether [we be] Iewes or Gentiles, whether [we be] bond or free: and haue all drunke of one ſpirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foote do ſay, Becauſe I am not the hande, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare do ſay, Becauſe I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If all the body [were] an eye, where were then the hearing? If all [were] hearing, where were the ſmelling?

18 But now hath God ſet the members, euery one of them ſeuerall in the body, as it hath pleaſed him.

19 If they were all one member, where were the body?

20 Now are there many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot ſay vnto the hand, I haue no neede of thee: nor againe, the head to ỹ feete, I haue no neede of you.

22 Yea rather a great deale thoſe members of the body which ſeeme to bee more [c] feeble, are neceſſarie:

23 And vpõ thoſe [members] of the body which we thinke to be leſſe honorable, we owe [d] more honour: and our vncomely [parts] haue more comelineſſe.

[c] Whoſe vſe ſeemeth to be more vile.

[d] We are more carefull to couer them.

24 For our comely [members] neede it not: but God hath tempered the body together, hauing giuen the more honour to that [part] which lacked,

25 That there ſhould be no ſtrife in the body: but that the members ſhoulde haue the ſame care one for another.

26 And if one member ſuffer, all ỹ members ſuffer with it. If one member bee honored, all the mẽbers reioyce with it.

27 Ye are the body of Chriſt, and members [c] in part.

[c] That is, euery one is a member of the body of Chriſt for his part.

28 *And God hath ordeined ſome in the church, firſt Apoſtles, ſecondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, then them that doe miracles: after that, the gifts of healing, helpers, gouernours, ‖ diuerſities of tongues.

Ephe.4.11.

‖Or, kindes.

29 Are all Apoſtles? are all Prophets? are all Teachers? are all doers of miracles?

30 Haue all the giftes of healing? doe all ſpeake with tongues? do all interprete?

31 Couet after the beſt giftes: And yet ſhew I vnto you a more excellẽt way.

The xiii. Chapter.

Becauſe loue is the fountaine and rule of edifying the Church, he ſetteth foorth the nature, office, and praiſe thereof.

The Epiſtle on Quinquageſima Sunday.

1 Though I ſpeake with the tongues of men, and of [a] angels, and haue not charitie, I am [as] ſounding braſſe, or [as] a tinckling Cymbale.

[a] If the Angels had tongues, and I had the vſe thereof, and did not beſtowe them to profit my neighbour, it were nothing but vaine babbling.

2 And though I haue prophecie, and vnderſtand all ſecretes, and all knowledge: yea if I haue all faith, ſo that I can remooue mountaines, and haue not charitie, I am nothing.

3 And though I beſtowe all my goods to feede the poore, & though I giue my body that I ſhould bee burned, & haue not charitie, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charitie ſuffereth long, and is courteous: Charitie enuieth not, charitie doeth not frowardly, ‖ ſwelleth not,

‖Or, is not puft vp.

5 Dealeth not diſhoneſtly, ſeeketh not her owne, is not bitter, thinketh not euill,

6 Reioyceth not in iniquitie, but reioyceth in the trueth:

7 Suffereth all thinges, beleeueth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Though ỹ propheciyngs faile, either tongues ceaſe, or knowledge vaniſh away, [yet] charitie falleth neuer away.

9 For our knowledge is ‖ vnperfect, and our

‖Or, in part.

our prophecying is vnperfect:

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is vnperfect ſhall be done away.

11 When I was a childe, I ſpake as a childe, I vnderſtoode as a childe, I imagined as a childe: but as ſoone as I was a man, I put away childiſhneſſe.

12 Nowe wee ſee in a [b] glaſſe, euen in a darke ſpeaking: but then [ſhall we ſee] face to face. Now I knowe vnperfectly: but then ſhall I knowe, euen as I am knowen.

[b] The myſteries of God.

13 Nowe abydeth faith, hope, and charitie, theſe three, but the chiefe of theſe is charitie.

The xiiii. Chapter.

1 Hee exhorteth to charitie, commendeth the gift of tongues, and other ſpirituall giftes. 5 But chiefly prophecying.

1 FOllowe after charitie, and couet ſpirituall [giftes:] but moſt chiefely that yee may prophecie.

2 For hee that ſpeaketh with [an vnknowen] tongue, ſpeaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: For no man [a] heareth [him:] Howbeit, in the ſpirite hee ſpeaketh myſteries.

[a] Underſtandeth him.

3 But he that prophecieth, ſpeaketh vnto men to edifying, & exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that ſpeaketh with [an vnknowen] tongue, edifieth himſelfe: but hee that prophecieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I woulde that yee all ſpake with [b] tongues, but rather that ye prophecied: For greater is he that prophecieth, then hee that ſpeaketh with tongues, except hee expound it, that the Church may receiue edifying.

[b] Tongue, in this place and ſuch like, ſignifieth not the inſtrument that wee ſpeake with, but proprietie of ſome language that the hearer vnderſtandeth not without an interpreter.

6 Nowe brethren, if I come vnto you ſpeaking with tongues, what ſhall I profite you, except I ſhal ſpeake to you either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by prophecying, or by doctrine?

7 And euen things without life, giuing ſounde, whether [it bee] a pipe, or an harpe, except they giue a diſtinction in the ſoundes, howe ſhall it bee knowen what is piped or harped?

8 For if the Trumpe giue an vncertaine ſounde, who ſhalbe prepared to the warre?

9 So likewiſe you, except ye vtter wordes by the tongue eaſie to bee vnderſtoode, howe ſhall it bee knowen what is ſpoken? For ye ſhall ſpeake in the [c] aire.

[c] Your wordes ſhalbe loſt, for ye ſhall neither glorifie God thereby, nor profite man.

10 There are happily ſo many kindes of voyces in the world, & none [of them] are without ſignification.

11 Therefore if I knowe not the meaning of the voyce, I ſhalbe vnto him that ſpeaketh an aliant, and hee that ſpeaketh ſhalbe an aliant vnto me.

12 Euen ſo ye, for as much as ye couet ſpiritual [giftes,] ſeeke that ye may excell, vnto the edifying of the Church.

13 Wherefore, let him that ſpeaketh with tongue, pray that he may interprete.

14 For if I pray with [an vnknowen] tongue, my ſpirite prayeth, but my vnderſtanding is vnfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the ſpirite, and will pray with the vnderſtanding alſo: I wil [d] ſing with the ſpirite, and will ſing with the vnderſtanding alſo.

[d] Or giue thankes by ſinging.

16 For when thou ſhalt bleſſe with the ſpirit, how ſhall he that ‖ occupieth the roome of the vnlearned ſay Amen at thy giuing of thankes, ſeeing he vnderſtandeth not what thou ſayeſt?

‖ Or, filleth.

17 Thou verily giueſt thankes well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I ſpeake with tongues more then ye all.

19 Yet had I rather in the Church to ſpeake fiue words with my vnderſtanding, that by my voyce I might teache other alſo, then tenne thouſand words in [an vnknowen] tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in vnderſtāding: howbeit, as concerning naughtineſſe, bee ye children, but in vnderſtanding be perfect.

21 In the lawe it is written, * With [men of] ſundrie tongues and ſundry lippes, wil I ſpeake vnto this people: and yet for all that, wil they not heare me, ſaith the Lord.

* Eſai 28, 11.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a ſigne, not to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: but prophecying [ſerueth] not for them that beleeue not, but for them which beleeue.

23 If therefore all the Church bee come together into one place, and all ſpeake with tongues, and there come in they that are vnlearned, or they which beleeue not, will they not ſay that ye are madde?

24 But if all prophecie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned: he is rebuked of all men, he is iudged of all men.

25 And ſo are the ſecretes of his heart

made manifeſt, and ſo hauing fallen downe on his face, he wil worſhip God, ſaying that God is in you of a trueth.

26 Howe is it then, brethren? When ye come together, euery one of you hath a pſalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation: Let all things be done vnto edifying.

27 If any man ſpeake with tongue, let it be by two, or at the moſt by three, and that by courſe, and let one interprete.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keepe ſilence in the Church, and let him ſpeake to himſelfe, and to God.

29 Let yͤ Prophets ſpeake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If any reuelation be made to another that ſitteth by, let the firſt holde his peace.

31 For ye may all propheſie one by one, that all may learne, and all may be comforted.

32 And the [c] ſpirits of the Prophets are ſubiect to the Prophets.

[c] That is, the doctrine that they do bring, as being put in mind by the Spirit of God.

33 For God is not [the authour] of confuſion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the ſaintes.

34 *Let your women keepe ſilence in the Churches: for it is not permitted vnto them to ſpeake, but [they are commaunded] to be vnder obedience, *as ſaieth the lawe.

1.Tim.2,12

Gene.3,16.

35 If they wil learne any thing, let them aſke their huſbands at home: For it is a ſhame for women to ſpeake in the Church.

36 Sprung the word of God from you? either came it vnto you onely?

37 If any man thinke himſelfe to be a Prophet, either ſpirituall, let him knowe that the things that I write vnto you, are the commandements of the Lorde.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore, brethren, couet to propheſie, and forbid not to ſpeake with tongues.

40 Let all things be done honeſtly, and in order.

The xv. Chapter.

1 He prooueth the reſurrection of the dead, 3 and firſt that Chriſt is riſen.

The Epiſtle on the xi. Sunday after Trinitie.

Gala.1.11.

1 Moreouer, *brethren, I declare vnto you, the Goſpell which I preached vnto you, which alſo ye haue receiued, & wherein ye haue ‖ continued,

‖Or, ſtoode.

2 By the which alſo ye are ſaued, if ye keepe the doctrine which I preached vnto you, except ye haue beleeued in vaine.

3 For I deliuered vnto you firſt of all, that which alſo I [a] receiued, how that Chriſt died for our ſinnes, according to the ſcriptures:

[a] He ſheweth that nothing ought to be taught, which we haue not learned by Gods word.

4 *And that he was buried, and that he aroſe the third day, according to the ſcriptures:

Iohn 2.1.

5 *And that he was ſeene of Cephas, then of the twelue:

Iohn 20.19.

6 After that he was ſeene of moe then fiue hundred brethrē at once: of which, the more part remaine vnto this day, and ſome are fallen aſleepe.

7 And after that hee was ſeene of Iames, then of all the Apoſtles.

8 *And laſt of all hee was ſeene of me, as of one borne out of due time.

Acts.9.4. ephe.3,8.

9 For I am the leaſt of the Apoſtles, which am not worthy to be called an Apoſtle, becauſe I perſecuted the Church of God.

10 *But by the grace of God, I am that I am, & his grace which is in me, was not vaine: but I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which is with me.

Ephe.3.7.

11 Therefore, whether it were I or they, ſo we preach, and ſo haue ye beleeued.

12 If Chriſt be preached, howe that hee roſe from the dead: howe ſay ſome among you, that there is no reſurrection of the dead?

13 If there be no riſing of the dead, then is Chriſt not riſen.

14 If Chriſt be not riſen, then is our preaching vaine, & your faith is alſo [b] vaine.

[b] For if Chriſt be ſwallowed vp of death, there remaineth no hope of life any more.

15 Yea, & we are found falſe witneſſes of God, becauſe we haue teſtified of God, how that he raiſed vp Chriſt: whom he raiſed not vp, if ſo be yͭ the dead riſe not.

16 For if the dead riſe not, then is not Chriſt riſen.

17 If it be ſo that Chriſt is not riſen, then is your faith vaine, ye are yet in your ſinnes:

18 But alſo they which are fallen aſleepe in Chriſt, are periſhed.

19 If in this life onely we haue hope in Chriſt, then are we of all men moſt miſerable.

20 But nowe is Chriſt riſen from the dead, he is become the [c] firſt fruites of them that ſlept.

[c] As by the offering of the firſt fruite, the whole fruit is ſanctified: ſo by Chriſt, which is the firſt that is raiſed, all haue aſſurance of the reſurrection.

21 For ſince by man [came] death, euen ſo by man [came] the reſurrection of the dead.

‖Or, in Adam.
‖Or, in Chriſt.

22 For as by ‖Adam all die, euen ſo ‖by Chriſt ſhall all [d] be made aliue,

d To wit, the faithful.

23 But euery man in his owne order. The firſt fruites [is] Chriſt, afterward, they that are Chriſtes at his comming.

24 Then [cõmeth] the end, when he ſhal haue deliuered vp yͤ kingdome to God yͤ father, when he ſhal haue put downe all rule, and all authoritie, and power.

Pſal.110.1. actes 2.34. heb.1.13.

25 For he muſt reigne * till he ſhall haue put all his enemies vnder his feete.

26 The laſt enemie that ſhalbe deſtroyed, [is] death.

Pſal.8.7. hebr.2.8.

27 * For he hath put downe all things vnder his feete: But when he ſaieth, All things are put vnder him, it is manifeſt that he is excepted which did put all things vnder him.

28 When all things ſhalbe ſubdued vnto him, then ſhall the ſonne alſo himſelfe be ſubiect vnto him that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Els what ſhal they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead riſe not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why ſtand we in ieopardie euery houre?

31 [I proteſt] by our reioycing which I haue in Chriſt Ieſus our Lorde, I die dayly.

e That is, hauing regard to this preſent life, and not to Gods glory, and to life euerlaſting.

Eſai,22,13.

32 If I haue fought with beaſtes at Epheſus, after the [e] maner of men, what auantageth it me, if the dead riſe not? * Let vs eate and drinke, for to morow we die.

33 Be ye not deceiued: Euill wordes corrupt good maners.

34 Awake to righteouſneſſe, and ſinne not: for ſome haue not the knowledge of God, I ſpeake this to your ſhame.

35 But ſome man wil ſay, Howe are the dead raiſed vp? With what body doe they come?

‖Or, mad man.

36 Thou ‖foole, that which thou ſoweſt, is not quickened, except it die.

37 And that which thou ſoweſt, thou ſoweſt not that body that ſhall be, but bare corne, it may chaunce of wheate, or of ſome other [corne.]

38 But God giueth it a body, as it hath pleaſed him, and to euery ſeede his owne body.

‖Or, one maner of fleſh.

39 All fleſh, is not ‖the ſame fleſh, but there is one [maner of] fleſh of men, another fleſh of beaſtes, another of fiſhes, and another of birdes.

40 There are alſo celeſtiall bodies, and bodies terreſtriall: but the glory of the celeſtiall is one, and [the glory] of the terreſtriall another.

41 There is one glory of the [f] ſunne, and another glory of the moone, & another glory of yͤ ſtarres: For [one] ſtarre differeth from [another] ſtarre in glory.

f Euen as the ſunne & the moone being of one ſubſtance, differ in dignitie: ſo in the reſurrection, our bodies ſhall haue more excellent qualities then they haue now.

42 So is the reſurrection of the dead. It is ſowen in corruption, it riſeth in incorruption.

43 It is ſowen in [g] diſhonour, it riſeth in honour. It is ſowen in weakeneſſe, it riſeth in power.

g For what is more vile to looke vnto then the dead carkeiſe.

44 It is ſowen a naturall body, it riſeth a ſpirituall body: There is a naturall body, and there is a ſpirituall body.

Gene,2,7.

45 And ſo it is alſo written: The firſt man * Adam was made a liuing ſoule, and yͤ laſt Adam was made a quickening ſpirit.

46 Howbeit, that is not firſt which is ſpirituall, but that [which is] naturall, and then that [which is] ſpirituall.

47 The firſt man [is] of yͤ earth, earthy, the ſeconde man [is] the Lorde from heauen:

48 As is the earthy, ſuch [are] they that are earthy: and as is the heauenly, ſuch [are] they alſo that are heauenly.

49 And as we haue borne the image of the earthy, we ſhall alſo beare the image of the heauenly.

50 This ſay I brethren, that fleſh and blood can not inherite the kingdome of God: neither doeth corruption inherite incorruption.

51 Beholde, I ſhewe you a myſterie. We ſhall not all ſleepe, but we ſhall all be changed,

Mat,24,31. 1,theſ.4.16 1.Iohn 5.5.

52 In a moment, in yͤ twinckling of an eye, * at the laſt trumpe (for the trumpe ſhall blowe) and the dead ſhall riſe incorruptible, and we ſhalbe changed.

53 For this corruptible muſt put on incorruption, and this mortall [muſt] put on immortalitie.

54 When this corruptible ſhall haue put on incorruption, and this mortall ſhall haue put on immortalitie, then ſhall be brought to paſſe yͤ ſaying that is written, Death is ſwallowed vp in victory.

‖Or, graue.

55 * O death, where is thy ſting? O ‖hell, where is thy victorie?

56 The ſting of death [is] ſinne, and the [h] ſtrength of ſinne is the lawe.

h Sinne firſt brought in death, and giueth it power ouer vs, and the ſtrength of ſinne is the lawe, becauſe it doth reueale the iudgement of God againſt vs: or els yͤ chiefe cauſe of our deſtruction is in our ſelues.

57 But thankes be vnto God, which giueth vs the victorie through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

i The hope of reſurrection, cauſeth the faithfull to ſurmoūt all difficulties.

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, be ye ſtedfaſt, vnmoueable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lorde, for as much as ye knowe that your labour is not in [i] vaine in the Lord.

The xvi, Chapter.

He putteth them in remembrance of the gathering for the poore brethren at Hieruſalem.

Acts.11,29

1 Concerning the * collection for the ſaints, as J haue ordeined in the Churches of Galatia, euen ſo doe ye.

‖ Or, euery firſt day of the weeke,

2 ‖ Upon ſome Sabboth day, let euery one of you put aſide by himſelfe, laying vp as God hath proſpered him, yͤ then there be no gatherings when J come.

3 When J am come, whomſoeuer ye ſhal allowe by [your] letters, them wil J ſende to bring your liberalitie vnto Hieruſalem.

4 And if it be meete that J goe alſo, they ſhall goe with me.

5 J will come vnto you, after J ſhall haue gone ouer Macedonia, (For J doe nowe paſſe through Macedonia.)

6 And it may be that J wil abide, yea, or winter with you, that ye may bring me on my way, whither ſoeuer J goe.

7 For J will not ſee you now in my paſſage, but J truſt to abide a while with you, if the Lorde ſuffer me.

8 J will tarry at Epheſus vntill Whitſuntide:

9 For a great doore & effectual is opened vnto me, & there are many aduerſaries.

10 If Timotheus come, ſee that he may be without feare with you: for he worketh the worke of the Lord, as J doe.

11 Let no man therefore deſpiſe him, but conuey him forth in peace, that he may come vnto mee: for J looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching [our] brother Apollo, J greatly deſired him to come vnto you with yͤ brethren, but his wil was not at al to come at this time: but he wil come when he ſhall haue conuenient time.

13 [a] Watch ye, ſtande ye faſt in the fayth, quite you like men, be ſtrong.

a Leaſt Satan ſteale vpon you at vnwares

14 Let all your thinges be done with charitie.

15 J beſeech you brethren, (ye know the houſe of Stephana, that it is the [b] firſt fruites of Achaia, and that they haue addicted themſelues to the miniſterie of the ſaints,)

b That is, yͤ firſt which imbraced the Goſpel,

16 That ye be alſo obedient vnto ſuch, and to all that helpe with vs, & labour.

17 J am glad of the comming of Stephana, and Fortunatus, & Achaicus: for that which was lacking [vnto me] on your [c] part, they haue ſupplied.

c The griefe that J tooke for your abſence, was greatly aſſwaged by their preſence.

18 For they haue comforted my ſpirite and yours: therefore knowe ye them that are ſuch.

19 The Churches of Aſia ſalute you: Aquila and Priſcilla ſalute you much in the Lorde, with the Church that is in their houſe.

20 All the brethren greete you. * Greete ye one another with an holy kiſſe.

Rom.16,16, 2.cor,13,12, 1,pet.5,14.

21 The ſalutation of [me] Paul, with mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, the ſame be Anathema ‖ maranatha.

‖ A worde wherewith the accurſed or vile perſon in the extremeſt degree is ſignified,

23 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt [be] with you.

24 My loue be with you all in Chriſt Jeſus, Amen.

¶ The firſt Epiſtle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippos, by Stephana, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

G. G.

The ſecond Epiſtle of Saint Paul the Apoſtle to the Corinthians.

The firſt Chapter.

He declareth the great profite that commeth to the faithfull by their afflictions.

1 Paul an Apoſtle of Jeſu Chriſt, by yͤ will of God, and brother Timotheus, vnto the Church of God, which is at Corinthus, with all the ſaints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace [be] with you, and peace from God the father, and from the Lorde Jeſus Chriſt.

Epheſ.1,3, 1.pet,1,3.

3 * Bleſſed be God the father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, [which is] the father of mercies, and the God of all comfort:

4 Which comforteth vs in all our tribulation,

lation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in all maner trouble, with the comfort wherewith we our ſelues are comforted of God.

5 For as the [a] afflictions of Chriſt are plenteous in vs: euen ſo is our conſolation plenteous by Chriſt.

a Which I ſuffer for Chriſt, or which Chriſt ſuffereth in me.

6 Whether we be troubled, [it is] for your conſolation and ſaluation, which [ſaluation] is wrought by the ſuffering of the ſame afflictions which we alſo ſuffer: or whether we be comforted, [it is] for your conſolation and ſaluation, and our hope of you is ſtedfaſt:

7 Knowing that as ye are partakers of the afflictions, ſo [ye ſhalbe partakers] alſo of the conſolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, haue you ignorant of our trouble which came vnto vs in Aſia: that we were grieued out of meaſure, paſſing ſtrength, in ſo much that we were in great doubt, euen of life.

9 But we receiued the ſentence of death in our ſelues, that we ſhould not put our truſt in our ſelues, but in God, which raiſeth the dead:

10 Who deliuered vs from ſo great a death, and doeth deliuer: in whom we truſt that hereafter alſo hee will deliuer [vs:]

Rom. 15.30

11 *You alſo helping together by prayer for vs, that for the benefites [beſtowed] vpon vs by the meanes of many perſons, thankes may be giuen of many on our behalfe.

12 For our reioycing is this, the teſtimonie of our conſcience, that in ſimplicitie and godly pureneſſe, not with fleſhly wiſdome, [b] but by the grace of God, we haue had our conuerſation in yͤ world, and moſt of all to you wards.

b Vſing that wiſedome which God gaue me from heauen.

13 For we write none other things vnto you then that ye reade, and alſo that ye acknowledge: and I truſt ye ſhall acknowledge vnto the ende.

14 Euen as ye haue acknowledged vs partly, that we are your reioycing, euen as ye are [c] ours in the day of the [d] Lord Ieſus.

c Becauſe wee haue wonne you to Chriſt.
d Which ſhall aboliſh all worldly glory.

15 And in this confidence was I minded firſt to haue come vnto you, that yee might haue had ‖ one pleaſure more:

‖Or, the ſecond benefite.

16 And to paſſe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and to be led foorth of you into Iurie.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vſe lightneſſe? or minde I [e] carnally thoſe things which I mind, that with me ſhould be yea yea, & nay nay?

e Not to affirme one thing, and then to denie it, which is a ſigne of inconſtancie.

18 Yea [f] God is faithfull, for our preaching to you, was not yea, and nay.

f He taketh God to witnes, that he preacheth the trueth.

19 For Gods ſonne Ieſus Chriſt, which was preached among you by vs, euen by me, and Syluanus, and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him it was yea.

20 For all the promiſes of God in him are yea, and are in him, Amen, vnto the glory of God through vs.

21 And hee which ſtabliſheth vs with you in Chriſt, and hath anoynted vs, [is] God:

22 Which hath alſo ſealed vs, and hath giuen the earneſt of the ſpirite in our hearts.

23 I call God for a record vnto my ſoule, that to ſpare you, I came not as yet vnto Corinthus.

24 Not that wee be lordes ouer your faith, but are helpers of your ioy: for by faith ye ſtand.

The ii. Chapter.

Paul reioyceth in God for the efficacie of his doctrine.

1 But I determined this in my ſelfe, that I would not come againe to you in heauineſſe.

2 For if I make you ſory, who is hee that maketh mee glad, but the ſame which is made [a] ſory by me?

a Which was giuen to Satan, but nowe doeth repent.

3 And I wrote this ſame vnto you, leaſt when I came, I ſhould take heauines of them of whome I ought to reioyce, hauing confidence in you all, that my ioy, is [the ioy] of you all.

4 For in great affliction and anguiſh of heart, I wrote vnto you with many teares: not that ye ſhould be made ſory, but that ye might perceiue yͤ loue which I haue moſt abundantly vnto you.

5 But if any man hath cauſed ſorow, the ſame hath not made me ſory, but partly, leaſt I ſhould ouergrieue you all.

6 It is ſufficient vnto the ſame man that he was rebuked of many.

7 So that nowe contrariwiſe ye ought rather to forgiue him, & comfort him, leaſt that ſame [perſon] ſhould be ſwallowed vp with much heauineſſe.

8 Wherefore, I pray you, that you would confirme your loue towards him.

9 For to this ende alſo did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgiue any thing, I [forgiue] also: For if I forgiue any thing, to whome I forgaue it, for your sakes [forgaue I it] in the [b] ſight of Chriſt,

b That is, truely and from mine heart, euen as in the preſence of Chriſt.

11 Leaſt we ſhoulde be circumuented of Satan: for we are not ignorant of his deuiſes.

12 Furthermore, whē I came to Troada, to [preach] Chriſtes Goſpel, and a doore was opened vnto me of ẏ Lord,

13 I had no reſt in my ſpirite, becauſe I found not Titus my brother, but whē I had takē my leaue of them, I went away into Macedonia.

14 Nowe thankes be vnto God, which alwayes cauſeth vs to triumph in [c] Chriſt, and openeth the ſauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

c In working mightily by vs, he maketh vs partakers of his victorie and triumph.

15 For we are vnto God ẏ ſweete ſauour of Chriſt in them that are ſaued, and in them which periſh.

16 To the one [are wee] the ſauour of death, vnto death: and vnto the other, the ſauour of life, vnto life: *And who is meete vnto theſe things?

Rom, 11, 16.

17 For we are not as many are, which chop & change with the worde of God: but as of purenes, but as of God in the ſight of God, ſpeake we ‖ in Chriſt.

‖Or, of Chriſt.

The iii. Chapter.

Paul exalteth his apoſtleſhip againſt the bragges of the falſe Apoſtles.

1 DOe we begin to commende our ſelues again? Or neede we, as ſome [other] Epiſtles of cōmendation vnto you? or [letters] of cōmendation from you?

2 Ye are our Epiſtle written in our hearts, ‖ vnderſtood & read of all men:

‖Or, knowen.

3 For as much as ye are manifeſtly declared that ye are the Epiſtle of Chriſt miniſtred by vs, written not with inke, but with the ſpirite of the liuing God, not in ſtony tables, but in fleſhly tables of the heart.

The Epiſtle on the xii. Sunday after Trinitie.

4 Such truſt haue we through Chriſt to Godwarde.

5 Not ẏ we are ſufficient of our ſelues, to thinke any thing, as of our ſelues: but our ſufficiencie [is] of God:

6 Which hath made vs able miniſters of the newe teſtament, not of the letter, but of the ſpirit: for the letter killeth, but the [a] ſpirit giueth life.

a Meaning, the ſpirituall doctrine which is in our heartes.

7 But if the miniſtration of death in letters figured in ſtones, was with glory, ſo that ẏ children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly beholde the face of Moſes, for [b] the glory of the countenance, which [glory] is done away:

b After that God had ſpoken with him, and giuen him ẏ lawe.

8 How ſhall not the miniſtration of the ſpirite be much more in glory?

9 For if the miniſtration of condemnation be glory: much more doeth the miniſtration of righteouſneſſe exceede in glorie.

10 For euen that which was glorified, was not glorified in this behalfe, becauſe of the exceeding glorie.

11 For if that which is put away was glorious: much more that which remaineth, is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we haue ſuch hope, we vſe great boldneſſe of ſpeach:

13 And not as Moſes, [c] which put a vaile ouer his face, that the children of Iſrael ſhoulde not ſtedfaſtly looke into the ende of that which is aboliſhed.

c Moſes ſhewed the lawe as it was couered with ſhadowes, ſo that the Iewes eyes were not lightened, but blinded, and ſo could not come to Chriſt, who was the end thereof. Againe, the Goſpel ſetteth foorth the glorie of God clearely, not couering our eyes, but driuing the darkeneſſe away from them.

14 But their mindes were ‖ blinded: for vntill this day remaineth the ſame vaile vntaken away in the reading of the olde teſtament, which [vaile] is put away in Chriſt.

‖Or, hardened.

15 But euen vnto this day when Moſes is read, the vaile is laide vpon their heart.

16 Neuertheleſſe, when it ſhall turne to the Lord, the vaile ſhalbe taken away.

17 *The Lorde is the ſpirite: & where the ſpirite of the Lorde [is,] there [is] libertie.

John 4. 24.

18 But we al beholding [as] in a [d] mirrour the glory of the Lorde, with his face open, are changed vnto the ſame image from glory to glory, euen as of the ſpirite of the Lorde.

d In Chriſt who is God manifeſt in the fleſh, we ſee God the father as in a moſt cleare glaſſe.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 He declareth his diligence and roundneſſe in his office, 17 ſhewing what profite commeth thereby.

1 THerefore, ſeeing that wee haue ſuch a miniſterie, as wee haue receiued mercie, we faint not:

The Epiſtle on S. Matthewe the Apoſtle.

2 But haue caſt from vs the clokes of vnhoneſtie, walking not in craftines, neither handling the worde of God deceitfully, but in opening of ẏ trueth, commending our ſelues to euery mās conſcience in the ſight of God.

3 If our Goſpel be hid, it is hid in them that are loſt:

4 In whome the [a] God of this worlde hath blinded the mindes of thē which beleeue not, leſt the light of the Goſpel of the glory of Chriſt ſhoulde ſhine vnto them, (which is the image of God.)

a To wit, Satan.

5 For we preach not our ſelues, but Chriſt Jeſus the Lord, and our ſelues your ſeruants for Jeſus ſake.

6 For it is God that * commaunded the light to ſhine out of darkneſſe, who hath ſhined in our hearts, for [to giue] the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jeſus Chriſt.

Gen,1,3.

7 But we haue this treaſure in earthē veſſels, that the excellencie of the power may be Gods, and not of vs.

8 We are troubled on euery ſide, yet are we not ‖ without ſhift: We are in pouertie, but not in extreme pouertie.

‖Or, driuen into a narrowe corner,

9 We are perſecuted, but are not forſaken therein: we are caſt downe, but we periſh not:

10 We alwayes beare about in the bodie the dying of our Lord Jeſus, that the life of Jeſus might alſo be made manifeſt in our bodie.

11 For we which liue, are alwayes deliuered vnto death for Jeſus ſake, that the life alſo of Jeſus might be made manifeſt in our mortall fleſh.

12 So then, death worketh in vs, but life in you.

13 Seeing then that we haue the ſame ſpirite of faith (according as it is written, * J beleeued, and therefore haue J ſpoken:) We alſo beleeue, and therefore ſpeake:

Pſal,116,10.

14 Knowing that he, which rayſed vp the Lorde Jeſus, ſhall raiſe vp vs alſo by the meanes of Jeſus, and ſhall ſet vs with you.

15 For all thinges ‖ [doe J] for your [ſakes,] that the plenteous grace by thankeſgiuing of many, may redound to the praiſe of God.

‖Or, are done.

16 Wherefore we are not wearied: but though our outwarde man periſh, yet the inward man is renued day by day.

17 For the momentanie [b] lightnes of our tribulation, prepareth an exceeding & an eternall weight of glorie vnto vs:

18 While wee looke not on the thinges which are ſeene, but on the thinges which are not ſeene: for the thinges which are ſeene, are temporall: but the things which are not ſeene, are eternal.

[b] Which is ſo called, in reſpect of the euerlaſting life.

The v. Chapter.

Paul proceedeth to declare the vtilitie that commeth by the croſſe.

1 FOr wee knowe that if our earthly [a] houſe of this tabernacle were deſtroyed, wee haue a building of God, [euen] an habitation not made with handes, but eternall in heauen.

[a] After this body ſhalbe diſſolued, it ſhalbe made incorruptible and immortall,

2 For therefore ſigh we, deſiring [vpon our clothing] to bee further clothed with our houſe which is from heauen:

3 Jf ſo be that we * being clothed, ſhall not be founde naked.

Apo,16,15,

4 For wee that are in this tabernacle, ſigh, being burdened, becauſe wee would not put off our clothing, but vpon the ſame put on more, that mortalitie might be ſwallowed vp of life.

5 He that hath ordeined vs for the ſelfe ſame thing, [is] God, which hath alſo giuen vnto vs the earneſt of the ſpirite.

6 Therefore wee are alway of good cheare, and knowe that as long as we are at home in the body, we are abſent from the Lord.

7 (For we walke by faith, not after outwarde appearance.)

8 Neuertheleſſe, we are of good comfort, and had rather to be abſent from the body, & to be preſēt with the Lord.

9 Wherefore, whether we be at home, or from home, we endeuour our ſelues to be accepted vnto him.

10 * For we muſt all appeare before the iudgement ſeate of Chriſt, that euery man may receiue the works of his body, according to that hee hath done, whether it be good or bad.

Rom,14,10.

11 Knowing therefore the feare of the Lorde, we perſwade men, for we are [b] knowen well ynough vnto God: J truſt alſo that we are knowen in your conſciences.

[b] By imbracing the ſame faith which we preach to others.

12 For we commende not our ſelues againe vnto you, but giue you an occaſion to glory on our behalfe, that ye may haue ſomewhat againſt them which glory in the face, and not in the heart.

13 For [c] if we be too feruent, to God are we [too feruent:] Or if we keepe meaſure, for your cauſe [keepe wee meaſure.]

[c] The Greeke ſoundeth thus: Whether we be out of wit, to God we be out of wit: whether we be wiſe, to you we be wiſe.

14 For the loue of Chriſt conſtraineth vs, becauſe we thus iudge, that if one dyed for all, then were all dead.

15 And he dyed for all, that they which liue, ſhoulde not henceforth liue vnto them ſelues, but vnto him which dyed for them, and roſe againe.

16 Wherefore henceforth knowe we no man after the [d] fleſh: Jn ſo much though we haue knowen Chriſt after the fleſh, nowe yet henceforth knowe we him no more.

[d] According to the eſtimation of the fleſh: but as he is guided by the ſpirit of God.

Eſai 43.19. apoc. 21.5.

17 *Therefore if any man [be] in Chriſt, he is a newe creature: Olde thinges are paſſed away, beholde, all thinges are become newe.

18 And al things are of God, which hath reconciled vs vnto him ſelfe by Jeſus Chriſt, and hath giuen to vs the miniſterie of reconciliation.

19 For God was in Chriſt, recōciling the worlde to him ſelfe, not imputing their ſinnes vnto them, and hath committed to vs the preaching of the atonement.

20 Nowe then are we meſſengers for Chriſt, euē as though God did beſeech you through vs: [ſo] pray we you in Chriſtes ſteade, that ye bee reconciled vnto God.

21 For he hath made him to be ſinne for vs, which knewe no ſinne, that wee ſhoulde be made the righteouſneſſe of God in him.

The vi. Chapter.

An exhortation to Chriſtian life.

The Epiſtle on the firſt Sunday in Lent.

1 We alſo as helpers [to him] exhort you, that ye receiue not the grace of God in vaine.

Eſay.49.8.

2 (For he ſayeth, *I haue heard thee in a time accepted, & in the day of ſaluation haue I ſuccoured thee: Beholde, now is that [a] accepted time, beholde, now is that day of ſaluation.)

[a] To wit, Gods free mercie, wherein he hath powred foorth his infinite loue.

3 Giuing no offence in any thing, that the miniſterie be not blamed:

4 But in all things behauing our ſelues as the miniſters of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in neceſſities, in anguiſhes,

5 In ſtripes, in priſonments, in ſtrifes, in labours, in watchings, in faſtings,

6 By pureneſſe, by knowledge, by long ſuffering, by kindneſſe, by the holy Ghoſt, by loue vnfeigned:

7 By the worde of trueth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteouſnes on the right hand & on the left,

8 By honour and diſhonour, by euill report and good report, as deceiuers, and [yet] true,

9 As vnknowen, and [yet] knowen: as dying, and beholde we liue: as chaſtened, and not killed:

10 As ſorowing, and yet alway mery: as poore, and yet making many rich: as hauing nothing, and yet poſſeſſing all thinges.

11 O ye Corinthians, our [b] mouth is open vnto you, our heart is enlarged.

[b] Signifying his moſt vehement affection.

12 Yee are not preſſed into a narrowe roome in vs, but are preſſed into a narrowe roome in your owne bowels.

13 Nowe for the ſame recompence (I ſpeake as vnto [my] children) be ye alſo [c] enlarged.

[c] Shewe like affection towardes me.

14 And ‖ beare not ye the yoke together with the vnbeleeuers. For what felowſhippe hath righteouſneſſe with vnrighteouſneſſe? or what communion hath light with darkeneſſe?

‖Or, be not ye vnequally yoked.

15 Or what concorde hath Chriſt with Belial? either what part hath he that beleeueth with an infidell?

16 Or what agreement hath the temple of God with idoles? For ye are the temple of the liuing God, as ſaid God, *I will dwell in them, and walke [in them,] and will be their God, and they ſhall be my people.

1.Cor.3,13 leuit.26,11

17 *Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye ſeparated [from them] (ſayeth the Lorde) and touch no vncleane thing, and I will receiue you,

Eſa.52,11.

18 *And will be a father vnto you, and ye ſhall be my ſonnes and daughters, ſaith the Lord almightie.

Iere.31,1.

The vii. Chapter.

He exhorteth them by the promiſe of God to keepe them ſelues pure.

1 Hauing therefore theſe promiſes (dearely beloued) let vs cleanſe our ſelues from all filthines of the fleſh and [a] ſpirit, perfecting holineſſe in the feare of God.

[a] That is, of body and ſoule.

2 ‖Receiue [b] vs: we haue wronged no man, we haue corrupted no man, wee haue defrauded no man.

‖Or, vnderſtand.

[b] To preach the Goſpell vnto you.

3 I ſpeake not this to condemne [you,] for I haue ſhewed you before, that ye are in our heartes to die and liue with you.

4 I vſe great boldeneſſe of ſpeach towards you, I glorie greatly in you: I am filled with comfort, and am exceeding ioyous in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our fleſh had no reſt, but wee were troubled on euery ſide: without were fightings, within were feares.

6 Neuertheleſſe, God that comforteth the humble, comforted vs by the comming of Titus.

7 And not by his comming onely, but alſo by the conſolation which he receiued of you, when he tolde vs your vehement deſire, your weeping, your fer-

uent minde towarde me: ſo that I reioyced the more.

8 For though I made you ſory with a letter, I repent not, though I did repent: For I perceiue that the ſame Epiſtle made you ſorie, though it were but for a ſeaſon.

9 I nowe reioyce: not that ye were made ſory, but that ye were made ſory to repentance: for ye were made ſory to Godwarde, that in nothing yee might be hurt by vs.

1. Pet. 2. 19

10 *For godly ſorowe cauſeth repentance vnto ſaluation, not to be repented of: but the ſorowe of the worlde cauſeth death.

11 For beholde, this ſelfe ſame thing that ye were made ſory to Godward, howe much carefulneſſe it hath wrought in you: yea [what] [c] clearing of your ſelues, yea [what] indignation, yea [what] feare, yea [what] vehement deſire, yea [what] zeale, yea [what] puniſhment: for in all thinges yee haue ſhewed your ſelues ẏ ye were cleare in that matter.

c In aſking God forgiuenes.

12 Wherefore, though I wrote vnto you, [I did it] not for his cauſe that had done the hurt, neither for his cauſe that was hurt: ‖ but that your good minde to vswarde, might appeare among you in the ſight of God.

‖ Or, but that our care towardes you in the ſight of God, might appeare vnto you. So hath Codex Complutenſis, Ambroſius, and Theophilactus, and ſo readeth the old tranſlation, and the tranſlation of Stephanus.

13 Therefore we are comforted in your comfort: yea and exceedingly the more ioyed we for the ioy of Titus, becauſe his ſpirite was refreſhed by you all.

14 But if I haue boaſted any thing vnto him of you, I haue not bene ſhamed [therein,] for as we ſpeake all things vnto you in trueth, euen ſo our boaſting which I made vnto Titus, is found a trueth.

15 And his ‖ inwarde affection is more abundant toward you, while hee remẽbreth the obedience of you all, howe with feare & trẽbling ye receiued him.

‖ Or, his bowels are.

16 I reioyce that I haue confidence in you in all things.

The viii. Chapter.

1 By the example of the Macedonians, 9 and Chriſt, he exhorteth them to continue in releeuing the poore ſaintes, commending their good beginning.

1 Moreouer, we do you to wit, brethren, of ẏ grace of God, which was giuen in the Churches of Macedonia,

2 Howe that in much triall of affliction their ioy abounded, & their deepe pouertie abounded into the riches of their liberalitie.

3 For to their powers (I beare them record) yea and beyond their powers, they [were] willing of them ſelues:

4 Praying vs with great inſtance, that we woulde receiue this [a] grace & ſocietie of the miniſterie which is towarde the saintes.

a Grace here ſignifieth beneuolence or almes.

5 [And this they did] not as we looked for: but gaue their owne ſelues firſt to the Lorde, and [after] vnto vs by the will of God,

6 That we ſhoulde deſire Titus to accompliſh the ſame grace among you alſo, euen as he had begun.

7 Nowe therefore, as ye are plenteous in all things, in faith, and in word, and in knowledge, and in all feruentneſſe, and in loue, which ye haue to vs: euen ſo, ſee that ye bee plenteous in this grace alſo.

8 This ſay I not by cõmandement, ‖ but becauſe of the feruentnes of other, and prouing ẏ vnfaignednes of your loue.

‖ Or, reade, but thorow the feruentneſſe of other, prouoking alſo the perfectneſſe of your loue.

9 For ye knowe the grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that though hee was rich, yet for your ſakes hee became poore, that yee through his pouertie might be made rich.

10 And I giue counſell herein: for this is expedient for you, which haue begunne not to doe onely, but alſo to will a yeere agoe.

11 Nowe therefore perfourme to doe [it] alſo: that as there [appeared in you] a readineſſe to will, euen ſo there may appeare a readineſſe to perfourme, of that which ye haue.

12 For if there be firſt a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, & not according to ẏ he hath not.

13 Truely, not that other be ſet at eaſe, and you burdened:

14 But of like condition nowe at this time your abundance [ſupplieth] their want, that their abundance alſo may ſupplie your want, that there may be equalitie:

15 As it is written, *He that [had gathered] much, had nothing ouer, & he that [had gathered] litle, had no lacke.

Exo. 16. 18.

16 Thankes be vnto God, which put the ſame earneſt care for you in the heart of Titus.

17 Becauſe he accepted the exhortation: and being the more carefull, came of his owne accord vnto you.

18 We haue ſent with him that brother

[b] Whoſe prayſe is in yͤ Goſpel throughout all the Churches:

[b] In preachyng the Goſpell. Some vnderſtand Luke, other Barnabas.

19 (And not that onely, but he was alſo choſen of the Churches to bee a fellow with vs in our iourney, cõcerning this ‖ grace that is miniſtred by vs vnto the glory of the ſame Lord, and [declaration] of your readie minde,)

‖ Or, beneficence.

20 Eſchewing this, that any man ſhould rebuke vs in this plenteous diſtribution that is miniſtred by vs:

21 Making prouiſion for [c] honeſt things, not onely in the ſight of the Lord, but alſo in the ſight of men.

[c] His well doing is approoued before God and man.

22 We haue ſent with them a brother of ours, whom we haue oftentymes proued diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, for the great confidence [‖ which I haue] in you:

‖ Or, which he hath.

23 Whether [any doe inquire] of Titus, he is my fellow and helper concerning you: or of other which are our brethrẽ, they are the meſſengers of the Churches, [and] the glory of Chriſt.

24 Wherefore, ſhew yee vnto them the proofe of your loue, & of our boaſting on your behalfe in the ſight of yͤ Churches.

The ix, Chapter.

The cauſe of Titus and his companions comming to them.

1 FOr of the miniſtring to the ſaints, it is ſuperfluous for me to write vnto you:

2 For I know the readineſſe of your minde, whereof I boaſt on your behalfe vnto them of Macedonia, that Achaia was prepared a yeere agoe: and ‖ your zeale hath prouoked many.

‖ Or, zeale in you.

3 Yet haue I ſent the brethren, leaſt our boaſting of you ſhould bee in vayne in this behalfe, that (as I haue ſayd) yee may be prepared.

4 Leaſt happily if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you vnprepared, we (I wil not ſay you) ſhould be aſhamed in this boldneſſe of boaſting.

5 Therefore I thought it neceſſary to exhort the brethren, that they would come before vnto you, & prepare your forepromiſed beneficence, yͭ it might be readie as a beneficence, and [a] not as an extortion.

[a] That is, as a thing extorted, or violently wrung frõ you.

6 This yet [I ſay,] hee which ſoweth ſparingly, ſhall reape ſparingly: and he that ſoweth bountifully, ſhal reape bountifully.

7 * Euery man according as hee purpoſeth in his heart, ſo let him giue, not grudgingly, or of neceſſitie: * for God loueth a chearefull giuer.

Rom. 12. 8.

Ecclu. 35. 11.

8 God is able to make you plentifull in all grace, that yee in all things hauing alwaies ſufficient vnto yͤ vttermoſt, may be plentifull in euery good worke.

9 As it is written, * He hath [b] diſperſed abroad, he hath giuen to the poore, his righteouſnes remaineth for euer.

Pſal. 112. 9.

[b] Dauid ſpeaketh of the man which feareth God, & loueth his neighbour.

10 Moreouer [I beſeech him] that miniſtreth ſeede vnto the ſower, to miniſter bread alſo for foode, and to multiply your ſeede, and to encreaſe the fruites of your righteouſneſſe:

11 That in all things yee may bee made riche vnto all bountifulneſſe, which cauſeth through vs thanks giuyng vnto God.

12 For the adminiſtration of this ſeruice, not onely ſupplieth the want of the ſaintes: but alſo is aboundant by the thanks giuing of many vnto God,

13 (Whiles by the experiment of this miniſtration, they glorifie God for the obedience of your conſenting to the Goſpel of Chriſt, & for your liberall diſtribution to them, and to all men:)

14 And by their prayers for you, which ‖ long after you for yͤ aboundant grace of God in you.

‖ Or, are greatly affectioned toward you.

15 Thankes bee vnto God, for his vnſpeakeable gift.

The x. Chapter.

He toucheth the falſe apoſtles, and defendeth his authoritie, exhorting them to obedience.

1 I Paul my ſelfe beſeech you by the meekeneſſe & gentleneſſe of Chriſt, which in preſence am lowly amõg you: but am bold toward you being abſent.

2 I beſeech you, that I may not [need] to be bold when I am preſent, wͭ that ſame boldneſſe, wherwith I ‖ am ſuppoſed to haue bene bold agaynſt ſome, which repute vs as though wee walked according to the fleſh.

‖ Or, Wherwith I meane to be bold.

3 For walking in the fleſh, yet we doe not warre according to the fleſh.

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mightie through God, to the ouerthrowing of ſtrong holds,)

5 Wherewith we ouerthrow counſels, and euery high thing that is exalted againſt the knowledge of God, & bring into captiuitie all imagination to the obedience of Chriſt:

6 And hauing in a readineſſe wherewith to take vengeāce on all diſobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Looke ye on things after the vtter appearance? If any man truſt in himſelf that he is Chriſtes, let him cōſider this againe of himſelfe, that as hee [is] of Chriſt, euen ſo [are] we of Chriſt.

8 For though I ſhould boaſt ſomewhat more of our authoritie, which ẏ Lord hath giuen to vs for edification, and not for your deſtruction, I ſhould not be aſhamed,

9 Leaſt I ſhould ſeeme as it were to make you afraid by letters.

10 For the letters [a] (ſaith he) are ſore and ſtrong: but [his] bodily preſence is weake, and his ſpeach nothing worth.

a Meaning a certaine man amōg them, which thus ſpake of Paul.

11 Let him that is ſuch a one, thinke on this wiſe, that as we are in worde by letters when we are abſent, ſuch alſo are we in deed when we are preſent.

12 For we dare not number or compare our ſelues with certaine which prayſe themſelues: neuertheleſſe, while they meaſure themſelues with themſelues, and compare themſelues with themſelues, they vnderſtand not.

13 But we wil not boaſt aboue meaſure: but according to the [b] meaſure of ẏ rule which God hath diſtributed vnto vs, a meaſure to reach euen vnto you.

b That is, the giftes and vocatiō which God had giuen him to win others by.

14 For wee ſtretch not out our ſelues beyond meaſure, as though we reached not vnto you: For euē to you alſo haue we come with the Goſpel of Chriſt:

15 Not boaſting our ſelues out of meaſure in other mens labors: but hoping when your faith is encreaſed, to bee magnified amōg you accordyng to our meaſure abundantly,

16 That I may preach the Goſpell in thoſe [regions] which [are] beyond you: and not glory of thoſe things which by another mans meaſure are prepared already.

17 *But let him that glorieth, glory in the Lord.

Iere.9.24. 1.cor.1.31.

18 For he that commendeth himſelfe, is not alowed, but whom the Lord commendeth.

The xi. Chapter.

2 He declareth his affection toward them. 5 The excellencie of his miniſterie. 9 And his diligence in the ſame.

1 WOuld to God yee could ſuffer a litle [my] fooliſhneſſe, and in deed ſuffer me.

2 For I am ielous ouer you with godly ielouſie: for I haue coupled you to one man, to preſent [you] a chaſte virgin vnto Chriſt.

3 But I feare leaſt by any meanes, that as the *ſerpent beguiled Eue through his ſubtiltie, euē ſo your minds ſhould be corrupted from the ſingleneſſe that is toward Chriſt.

Gen.3.4.

4 For if he that commeth, preacheth another [a] Ieſus, whom wee haue not preached: or if ye receiue another ſpirite whom yee haue not receiued: either another Goſpell which yee haue not receiued, you would well haue ſuffered [him.]

a That is, more perfect doctrine concerning Ieſus Chriſt.

5 Verily, I ſuppoſe that I was not behind the chiefe Apoſtles.

6 But though [I be] rude in ſpeaking, yet not in knowledge: but in all things among you we haue bene well knowen to the vttermoſt.

7 Haue I committed an offence becauſe I ſubmitted my ſelfe, that ye might be exalted, becauſe I preached to you the Goſpell of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them to do you ſeruice.

9 And when I was preſent with you, and had neede, *I was chargeable to no man by my idleneſſe: for that which was lacking vnto mee, the brethren which came from Macedonia ſupplied: and in all things I haue kept my ſelfe not chargeable to you, and [ſo] wil I keepe my ſelfe.

2.Cor.12.13.

10 [b] The trueth of Chriſt is in me, ẏ this boaſting ſhall not bee ſhut vp agaynſt me in the regions of Achaia.

b Let not the trueth of Ieſus Chriſt be thought to be in me, if I ſuffer my ioy to be ſhut vp, which I haue conceiued of Grecia.

11 Wherefore? becauſe I loue not you? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that will I doe, that I may cut away occaſion from them which deſire occaſion: that they might be found like vnto vs, in that wherein they glory.

13 For ſuch falſe apoſtles, are deceitfull workers, tranſformed into the Apoſtles of Chriſt.

14 And no meruaile: for Satan himſelfe is tranſformed into an angell of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thyng if that his miniſters alſo bee tranſfourmed as the miniſters of righteouſneſſe: whoſe ende ſhall be according to their workes.

16 I ſay againe, Let no man thinke that I am fooliſh: or elſe euen now take ye

me as a foole, that I alſo may boaſt my ſelfe a litle.

17 That I ſpeake, I ſpeake it not after the [c] Lord, but as it were fooliſhly in this boldneſſe of boaſting.

c In his heart he had reſpect to the Lord: but this faſhion of boaſting ſeemed according to mã, whereunto they compelled him.

The Epiſtle on Sexageſima Sunday.

18 Seeing that many glory after yͤ fleſh, I will glory alſo.

19 For ye ſuffer fooles gladly, ſeeing yee your ſelues are wiſe.

20 For ye ſuffer, if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure, if a man take, if a man exalt himſelfe, if a man ſmite you on the face.

21 I ſpeake cõcerning reproch, as though we had bene weake: Howbeit, whereinſoeuer any man is bold (I ſpeake fooliſhly) I am bold alſo.

22 *They are Hebrewes, euẽ ſo [am] I: they are Iſraelites, euen ſo [am] I: they are the ſeede of Abraham, euen ſo [am] I:

Phil.3.5.

23 They are the miniſters of Chriſt, (I ſpeake as a foole) I am more, in labors more aboundantly, in ſtripes aboue meaſure, in priſon more plenteouſly, in deaths [d] oft.

d In the preſent danger of death.

24 Of the Iewes fiue tymes receiued I fourtie [ſtripes] ſaue one.

25 *Thriſe was I beaten with roddes, *once ſtoned, *thriſe I ſuffered ſhipwracke, a night and a day haue I bene in the depth:

Act.16.25.
Act.15.19.
Act.27.1.

26 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils of mine own nation, in perils among the Heathen, in perils in the citie, in perils in the wilderneſſe, in perils in the ſea, in perils among falſe brethren,

27 In labour and trauail, in watchings often, in hunger and thirſt, in faſtings often, in cold and nakedneſſe,

28 Beſides the things which outwardly [come] vnto mee: the trouble which priuily conſpireth againſt me daily, is the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? Who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I muſt needes glory, I will glory of the things that concerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, which is bleſſed for euermore, knoweth that I lye not.

32 In [the citie of] Damaſcus, the gouernour of the people appointed by king Aretas, laied waite in the citie of Damaſcus, deſirous to haue caught me:

33 And at a windowe was I let downe in a baſket thorowe the wall, and eſcaped his hands.

The xii. Chapter.

1 He reioyceth in preferment, 5 but chiefly in his humbleneſſe.

1 IT is not expedient doubtleſſe for me to glory, I will come to viſions and reuelations of the Lord.

2 *For I knew a man in [a] Chriſt, aboue fourteene yeeres agoe (whether in the body I cannot tell, or whether out of the bodie I can not tell, God knoweth) takẽ vp into the third [b] heauen:

Act.9.3.

a That is, chriſtian, or I ſpeake in Chriſt.

b That is to ſay, into the higheſt heauen.

3 And I knew the ſame man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I can not tell, God knoweth,)

4 How that he was taken vp into [c] paradiſe, and heard vnſpeakable words, which is not lawfull for man to vtter.

c Mans infirmitie was not able to declare them, neither were they ſhewed vnto him for that ende.

5 Of ſuch ‖ [a man] will I glory, yet of my ſelfe will I not glory, but in myne infirmities.

‖ Or, thing.

6 For though I would deſire to glory [of them,] I ſhall not be a foole, for I will ſay yͤ trueth, but I now refraine, leaſt any man ſhould thinke of mee aboue [that] which he ſeeth me [to be,] or [that] he heareth of me.

7 And leaſt I ſhould be exalted out of meaſure through the abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to me a pricke to yͤ fleſh, the meſſenger of Satan to buffet me, becauſe I ſhould not be exalted out of meaſure.

8 For this thing beſought I the Lord thriſe, that it might depart from me.

9 And he ſaid vnto me, My grace is ſufficient for thee: for my ſtrength is made perfect in weakeneſſe. Moſt gladly therefore I wil rather glory in my infirmities, yͭ the power of Chriſt might dwell in me.

10 Therefore haue I delectation in infirmities, in rebukes, in neceſſities, in perſecutions, in anguiſhes for Chriſtes ſake: For when I am weake, then am I ſtrong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying, yee haue compelled mee: for I ought to haue bene commended of you. For nothing was I inferiour vnto the chiefe Apoſtles, though I be nothing.

12 Truely the ſignes of an Apoſtle were wrought among you, in all patience, in ſignes, and wonders, and mightie deedes.

13 For what is it wherein ye were infe-

riour vnto other Churches, except [it be] that I was not chargeable vnto you by my idleneſſe? forgiue mee this wrong.

14 Behold now yͤ third tyme I am readie to come vnto you, and yet will I not be chargeable vnto you by my idleneſſe. For I ſeeke not yours, but you. For the children ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 I will very gladly ſpend, and will bee ſpent for your ſoules, though the more aboundantly I loue you, the leſſe I be loued agayne.

16 But be it, [that] I was not chargeable vnto you: [d] neuertheleſſe, beyng crafty, I caught you with guile.

[d] Thus ſaid his aduerſaries, that though he tooke it not by himſelfe, yet he did it by yͤ means of others.

17 Did I pill you by any of them whom I ſent vnto you?

18 I deſired Titus, and with him I ſent a brother: Did Titus defraud you of any thing? Haue we not walked in the ſame ſpirit? not in the ſame ſteps?

19 Againe, thinke you that we excuſe our ſelues vnto you? Wee ſpeake in Chriſt in the ſight of God: but [wee doe] all things dearely beloued for your edifying.

20 For I feare leaſt whẽ I come, I ſhal not finde you ſuch as I would, & that I ſhall be found vnto you, ſuch as yee would not: leaſt there be debates, enuyings, wrathes, ſtrifes, backebitings, whiſperings, ſwellings, and ſeditiõs:

21 And that when I come agayne, my God bring me lowe among you, and I ſhall bewaile many of thẽ which haue ſinned alreadie, and haue not repented of the vncleannes, and fornication, and wantonneſſe which they haue committed.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 He threatneth the obſtinate, 5 and declareth what his power is, by their owne teſtimonie.

1 NOw come I the third time vnto you. * In the mouth of two or three witneſſes ſhall euery worde bee eſtabliſhed.

Deu. 19. 15 mat. 18. 16 iohn 8. 17. heb. 10. 28.

2 I told you before, and tell you before, as though I had bene preſent [with you] the ſecond tyme, ſo write I now beyng abſent, to them which in tyme paſt haue ſinned, and to all other: that if I come againe, I will not ſpare,

3 Seeing that yee ſeeke experience of Chriſt which ſpeaketh in me, which to youward is not weake, but is mightie in you.

4 For though he was crucified of weakneſſe, yet liueth he of yͤ power of God: And we alſo are weake in him, but we ſhall liue with him by yͤ might of God toward you.

5 * Examine your ſelues whether you are in the faith: Prooue your owne ſelues. Know ye not your owneſelues how that Jeſus Chriſt is in you, except ye be reprobates?

1. Cor. 11. 22.

6 But I truſt that ye ſhall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Truly I pray to God that ye do none euil, not that we ſhould ſeeme approoued, but that ye ſhould doe yͤ which is honeſt, though we be as [a] reprobates.

[a] In that he humbled himſelf, and tooke vpon him the forme of a ſeruant.

8 For we can doe nothing agaynſt the trueth, but for the trueth.

9 For we are glad when we are weake, and ye are ſtrong. Truely this alſo we wiſh, euen your perfection.

10 Therefore write I theſe things being abſent, leſt being preſent, I ſhould vſe ſharpeneſſe, accordyng to the power which the Lord hath giuen me to edification, and not to deſtruction.

11 Finally brethren, farewell, be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace ſhall be with you.

12 Greete one another in an holy kiſſe.

13 All the ſaints ſalute you.

14 The grace of ‖ our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and the loue of God, and the ‖ communion of the holy ghoſt, be with you all, Amen.

‖ Or, the Lord.
‖ Or, fellowſhip.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippos, [a citie] of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

The ende of the ſecond Epiſtle to the Corinthians.

The Epiſtle of the Apoſtle Saint Paul to the Galathians.

The firſt Chapter.

Paul rebuketh their inconſtancie, which ſuffered themſelues to be ſeduced by the falſe Apoſtles.

1 Paul an Apoſtle not of men, neither by man, but by Jeſus Chriſt, & by God the Father, which raiſed him vp from the dead:

2 And all the brethren which are with me, vnto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace [be] with you, and peace from God the father, and from our Lorde Jeſus Chriſt:

4 Which gaue himſelfe for our ſinnes, to deliuer vs frō this [a] preſent euill world, according to the will of God, and our father:

[a] Which is the corrupt life of man without Chriſt.

5 To whom [be] glory for euer and euer, Amen.

6 I maruaile that ye are ſo ſoone turned from him that had called you in the grace of Chriſt, vnto another Goſpel:

7 Which is not another [Goſpell,] but that there be ſome which trouble you, and intende to peruert the Goſpel of Chriſt.

8 Neuertheleſſe, though we, or an angel from heauen, preach any other Goſpel vnto you, then ŷ which we haue preached vnto you, let him be accurſed.

9 As wee ſaide before, ſo ſay I nowe againe, If any man preach any other Goſpel vnto you, then [that] ye haue receiued, let him be accurſed.

10 Do I now perſwade men, or God? Either doe I ſeeke to pleaſe men? For if I yet pleaſed men, I ſhould not be the ſeruant of Chriſt.

1,Cor.15,1

11 *I certifie you, brethren, that the Goſpel which was preached of mee, is not after man.

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught [it,] but by the reuelation of Jeſus Chriſt.

Actes 9.1.

13 For ye haue heard of my conuerſation in time paſt, *in the Jewes religion, [howe] that beyonde meaſure I perſecuted the Churche of God, and ſpoyled it:

‖Or, mine age.

14 And profited in the Jewes religion aboue many of my ‖companions in mine owne nation, being a very feruent mainteiner of the [b] traditions of my fathers.

[b] That is, of the lawe of God, which was giuen to the ancient fathers.

15 But when it pleaſed God, which ſeparated mee from my mothers wombe, and called [me] by his grace,

16 To reueale his ſonne by mee, that I ſhould by yͤ Goſpel preach him among the heathē: immediatly I communed not with [c] fleſh and blood:

[c] That is, with any man, as though I had neede of his counſell to approue my doctrine.

17 Neither went I vp to Hieruſalem, to them which [were] Apoſtles before me: but went my wayes into Arabia, and came againe vnto Damaſcus.

18 Then after three yeres, I went vp to Hieruſalem to ſee Peter, and abode with him fifteene dayes.

19 But other of the Apoſtles ſaw I none, ſaue James the Lordes brother.

20 The things therefore which I write vnto you, behold, before God I lie not.

21 Afterward I came into the coaſtes of Syria and Cilicia, and was vnknowen in face vnto the Churches of Jurie which were in Chriſt:

22 But they had heard only, ŷ he which perſecuted vs in times paſt, nowe preacheth the [d] faith, which before hee deſtroyed.

[d] That is, the Goſpel, which is ŷ doctrine of faith.

23 And they glorified God in me.

The ii. Chapter.

1 Confirming his Apoſtleſhip to be of God, 3 hee ſheweth why Titus was not circumciſed.

1 Then fourteene yeeres after, I went vp againe to Hieruſalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me.

2 I went vp by reuelation, and I declared vnto them the Goſpell which I preach among the Gentiles: but priuately with them which were eſteemed the chiefe, leaſt by any meanes I ſhoulde runne, or had runne in vaine.

3 But neither Titus which was with me, being a Greeke, was compelled to be circumciſed:

4 And that becauſe of incommers, being falſe brethren, which came in priuily to ſpie out our libertie which we haue in Chriſt Jeſu, that they might bring vs into bondage.

5 To whome, no not for an ‖ houre, wee gaue place by ſubiection, that the truth

‖Or, moment.

of the Goſpel might cõtinue with you.

6 Of them which ſeemed to be ſomwhat (what they [a] were in times paſſed it maketh no matter to mee, *God accepteth no mans perſon:) for they which ſeemed chiefe, [b] added nothing [to me.]

[a] Albeit, they had bin conuerſant with Chriſt aforetime.

Deu,10,17. iob,34,19.

[b] That is, they taught me not, but approoued my doctrine perfect in al poyntes.

7 But contrariwiſe, when they ſaw that the Goſpell of the vncircumciſion was committed vnto me, as the Goſpell of the circumciſion was committed vnto Peter:

8 (For he that was mighty in Peter to the Apoſtleſhip of the circumciſion, the ſame was mighty in me towarde the Gentiles:)

9 When they perceiued the grace ẏ was giuen vnto me, [then] James, Cephas, and John, which ſeemed to be pillars, gaue to mee and Barnabas the right hands of fellowſhip: that we [ſhoulde be Apoſtles] vnto the Heathẽ, and they vnto the circumciſion.

10 Onely ‖that we ſhould remember the poore: wherein alſo I was diligent to doe the ſame.

‖They admoniſhed.

11 But whẽ Peter was come to Antioch, I withſtoode him [c] to the face, becauſe he was to be blamed.

[c] Meaning, before all men.

12 For before that certaine came from James, he did eate with the Gentiles: but when they were come, hee withdrewe, and ſeparated himſelfe, fearing them [which were] of the circumciſion.

13 And the other Jewes diſſembled likewiſe with him: inſomuch ẏ Barnabas alſo was brought into their ſimulatiõ.

14 But when I ſaw that they went not the right way to the trueth of the Goſpel, I ſayd vnto Peter before them all, If thou being a Jewe, liueſt after the maner of the Gentiles, and not as doe the Jewes: Why compelleſt thou the Gentiles to liue as doe the Jewes?

15 We [which are] Jewes by nature, and not [d] ſinners of the Gentiles,

[d] For ſo the Jewes called the Gẽtiles in reproche.

16 Know that a mã is not iuſtified by the deedes of the lawe, but by the faith of Jeſus Chriſt: and we haue beleeued on Jeſus Chriſt, that we might be iuſtified by the faith of Chriſt, and not by the deedes of ẏ lawe: becauſe by the deedes of the law, no fleſh ſhal be iuſtified.

17 *If then while we ſeeke to be made righteous by Chriſt, we our ſelues alſo are founde ſinners: is therefore Chriſt the miniſter of ſinne? God forbid.

Rom,3,19.

18 For if I builde againe ẏ things which I deſtroyed, then make I my ſelfe a treſpaſſer.

19 For I, through the lawe, am dead to the lawe, that I might liue vnto God: I am crucified with Chriſt.

20 Neuertheleſſe, I liue: yet now not I, but Chriſt liueth in mee: and the life which I nowe liue in the fleſh, I liue by the faith of the ſonne of God, which loued me, and gaue himſelfe for me.

21 I reiecte not the grace of God: For if righteouſneſſe [come] of the lawe, then Chriſt is dead in vaine.

The iii. Chapter.

1 He rebuketh them ſharply, 10 and proueth by diuers reaſons, that iuſtification is by faith.

1 O Fooliſh Galathians, who hath bewitched you, that ye ſhould not obey ẏ truth: to whome Jeſus Chriſt was before [a] deſcribed before the eyes, and among you crucified?

[a] To whom Chriſt was ſo liuely preached, as if his liuely image were ſet before your eyes, or elſe had bene crucified among you.

2 This onely woulde I learne of you, whether yee receiued the ſpirite by the deedes of the lawe, or by the hearing of the faith?

3 Are yee ſuch fooles, that after ye haue begun in the ſpirite, ye would now end in the fleſh?

4 Haue yee ſuffered ſo great things in vaine? If it be yet in vaine.

5 He therefore that miniſtreth to you the ſpirite, and worketh myracles among you, doeth he it through the deedes of the lawe, or by hearing of the faith?

6 *Euen as Abraham beleeued God, and it was aſcribed to him for righteouſneſſe.

Gen,15,6. rom,4,3. iam,2,23.

7 Knowe ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the ſame are the children of Abraham.

8 For the Scripture ſeeing aforehãd that God would iuſtifie ẏ Heathen through faith, ſhewed beforehand glad tidings vnto Abraham, [ſaying,] *In thee ſhal all nations be bleſſed.

Gen,21,3. eccl,44,20.

9 So then, they which be of faith, are bleſſed with the faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the [b] deedes of the lawe, are vnder the curſe: for it is written, *Curſed is euery one that cõtinueth not in all things which are written in the booke of the law, to do them.

[b] Which thinke to be iuſtified by them.

Deu,27,26.

11 But that no man is iuſtified by the law in the ſight of God, it is euidẽt: *for the iuſt ſhal liue by faith.

Abac,2,4. rom,1,17.

12 And the lawe is not of faith: *but the man that doth them, ſhal liue in them.

Leuit,18,5.

13 Chriſt hath redeemed vs from the curſe

of the lawe, being made a curſe for vs: For it is written, *Curſed is euery one that hangeth on tree:

Deu.21.23

14 That the bleſſing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Ieſus Chriſt, that we might receiue the promiſe of the ſpirite through faith.

15 Brethren, [c] I ſpeake after the maner of men, *though it be but a mans teſtament, yet if it be alowed, no man reiecteth it, or addeth thereto.

[c] I wil vſe a common example, yͤ you may be aſhamed to attribute leſſe vnto God, then to ſuch couenantes which one mā maketh to another.

Hebr.9.17.

16 †*To Abraham and his ſeede were the promiſes made. Hee ſayeth not, To the ſeedes, as of many: but, To thy ſeede, as of one, which is Chriſt.

† The Epiſtle on the xiii. Sunday after Trinitie.

Gen.17.7.

17 This I ſay, that the lawe which began afterward beyond foure hundred and thirtie yeeres, doeth not diſanull the teſtamēt that was confirmed afore of God vnto Chriſtwarde, to make the promiſe of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the lawe, then not nowe of promiſe. But God gaue [the inheritance] vnto Abraham by promiſe.

19 Wherefore then [ſerueth] the lawe? It ‖ was added becauſe of tranſgreſſions, till the ſeede ſhould come to whom the promiſe was made: & it was ordeined by angels in the hand of a mediatour.

‖The lawe.

20 A mediatour is not [a mediatour] of one, but God is [d] one.

[d] Conſtant, & alwayes like himſelfe.

21 Is the lawe then againſt the promiſe of God? God forbid. For if there had bene a law giuen which could haue giuen life, then no doubt righteouſneſſe ſhould haue bene by the lawe.

22 *But the ſcripture hath concluded all vnder ſinne, that the promiſe by the faith of Ieſus Chriſt ſhoulde be giuen vnto them that beleeue.

Rom.3.4.

23 But before faith came, we were kept vnder the lawe, and were ſhut vp vnto the faith which ſhoulde afterwarde be reuealed.

24 *Wherefore the lawe was our ſcholemaſter vnto Chriſt, that we ſhoulde be iuſtified by faith.

Rom.10.4.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer vnder a ſcholemaſter.

26 For yee are all the children of God by faith in Chriſt Ieſus.

27 *For ‖ all ye that are baptized, haue put on Chriſt.

Rom.6.3.

‖Some read, all ye that are baptized into Chriſt, haue put on Chriſt.

28 There is no Iewe, neither Greeke, there is neither bond, nor free, there is neither male nor female: for yee are all one in Chriſt Ieſus.

29 If [ye be] Chriſtes, then are ye Abrahams ſeede, & heires according to the promiſe.

The iiii. Chapter.

He ſheweth wherefore the ceremonies were ordeined, which being ſhadowes, muſt end when Chriſt the trueth commeth.

1 AND I ſay, That the heire as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing from a ſeruāt, thogh he be Lord of al:

The Epiſtle on the ii. Sunday after Chriſtmas.

2 But is vnder tutors and gouernors, vntill the time appoynted of the father.

3 Euen ſo we, when we were children, were in bōdage vnder the [a] rudiments of the worlde:

[a] That is, yͤ law, which before he called a ſcholemaſter.

4 But when the fulneſſe of the time was come, God ſent his ſone made of a woman, and made vnder the lawe,

5 To redeeme them that were vnder the lawe, *that we might receiue the adoption of children.

Rom.8.15.

6 Becauſe ye are ſonnes, God hath ſent forth the [b] ſpirite of his ſonne into your hearts, crying [c] Abba father.

[b] For our adoptiō vnto Chriſt ſealed by him.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a ſeruant, but a ſonne: if thou be a ſonne, thou art alſo an heire of God, through Chriſt.

[c] He inſtructeth both Iewes and Gentiles to call God their father in euery lāguage, ſo yͤ none are excepted.

8 Notwithſtanding, when ye [d] knew not God, yee did ſeruice vnto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But nowe after that ye haue knowen God, yea rather are knowen of God, howe turne ye againe vnto the weake and beggerly rudiments, wherunto againe ye deſire a freſh to be in bondage.

[d] When ye receiued the Goſpel, ye were idolaters, therefore it is ſhame for you to refuſe libertie and become ſeruantes, yea, & ſeeing the Iewes deſire to be out of their fellowſhip.

10 Yee obſerue daies, and moneths, and times, and yeeres.

11 I am in feare of you, leaſt I haue beſtowed on you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beſeech you, be as I [am,] for I [am] as ye are: Ye haue not iniured me at all.

13 Ye knowe howe through infirmitie of the fleſh, I preached the Goſpell vnto you at the firſt:

14 [e] And my temptation which was in my fleſh ye deſpiſed not, neither abhorred: but receiued mee as an angell of God, euen as Chriſt Ieſus.

[e] That is, yͤ troubles & vexations which God ſent to trie me while I was among you.

15 What is then your felicitie? for I beare you recorde, that if it had bene poſſible, ye would haue plucked out your owne eyes, and haue giuen them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemie, becauſe I tell you the trueth?

17 They are ielous ouer you [f] amiſs: Yea, they intende to exclude [g] you, that yee ſhould be feruent to themwarde.

[f] For they are but ambitious.

[g] They wold turne you frō me, that you might followe them.

18 It is good alwaies to bee zelous in a

good thing, and not onely when I am preſent with you.

19 My litle children, of whom I trauaile in birth againe, vntil Chriſt be [h] faſhioned in you.

[h] And imprinted ſo in your hearts that ye loue one another

20 But I deſire to be preſent with you now, and to chaunge my voyce: for I ſtande in doubt of you.

The Epiſtle on the iiii. Sunday in Lent.

21 Tel me, ye that deſire to be vnder the law, do ye not heare the lawe?

Gen. 16. 15
Gen. 21. 1.

22 For it is written that Abraham had two ſonnes: *the one by a bond maide, *the other by a free woman.

23 But he which was of the bonde woman, was borne after the fleſh: but hee which was of the free woman [was borne] by promiſe.

24 Which things are ſpoken by [i] an allegorie: for theſe are two teſtaments: the one from the mount Sina, which gendreth vnto bondage, which is Agar:

[i] By an allegorie, that is, an other thing is meant.

25 For ‖Agar is the mount Sina in Arabia, and bordereth vpon the citie which [is] now [called] Hieruſalem, and is in bondage with her children.

‖Or, reade, for Sina is a mount in Arabia.

Eſay 45. 2.

26 But *Hieruſalem which is aboue, is free, which is the mother of vs all.

Eſay 54. 1.

27 For it is written, *Reioyce thou barren that beareſt no childrẽ, breake forth & crie, thou that trauaileſt not: for the deſolate hath many moe children then ſhee which hath an huſband.

Rom. 9. 8.

28 But brethren, we are *after Iſahac the children of promiſe.

29 But as then he that was borne after ẏ fleſh, perſecuted him that was borne after the ſpirit: euen ſo is it nowe.

Gen. 21. 10

30 Neuertheleſſe, what ſayeth yͤ Scripture? *Put away the bondwoman and her ſonne: for the ſonne of the bondwoman ſhall in no wiſe be heire with the ſonne of the free woman.

31 So then brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

The v. Chapter.

2 He laboureth to draw them away from circumciſion, 7 and ſheweth them the battaile betwixt the ſpirit and the fleſh, and the fruites of them both.

Actes 15. 1.
‖Or, contrariwiſe.
[a] For we are of the Church of Chriſt, which is our mother, and not of the ſynagogue, which is ſeruant vnder the lawe.

1 Stande *faſt therefore in the libertie wherewith Chriſt hath made vs free, and bee not entangled ‖againe with the yoke of bondage.

2 Beholde, I Paul ſay vnto you, that if ye be [a] circumciſed, Chriſt ſhall profite you nothing.

3 For I teſtifie againe to euery man which is circumciſed, that he is a detter to doe the whole lawe.

4 Chriſt is become but vaine to you, as many of you as are iuſtified by ẏ lawe, are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the ſpirit, wait for the hope of righteouſneſſe by faith.

6 For in Ieſus Chriſt, neither is circumciſion any thing worth, neither yet vncircumciſion: but faith, which worketh by loue.

7 Ye did runne wel, who was a let vnto you, that ye ſhould not obey the truth?

8 This perſwaſion commeth not of him that called you.

1. Cor. 5. 6.

9 *A litle leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe of dowe.

10 I haue truſt toward you in the Lord, that ye wil be none otherwiſe minded: but he that troubleth you, ſhall beare iudgement, whatſoeuer he be.

11 And brethrẽ, if I yet preach circumciſion, why doe I yet ſuffer perſecution? Then is ẏ ſlander of the croſſe ceaſſed.

12 I woulde to God they were cut off which trouble you.

Rom. 13. 9.
mat. 22. 39.
mar. 12. 31.

13 For brethren, ye haue bene called vnto libertie: onely *let not libertie be an occaſion to the fleſh, but by loue ſerue one another.

Leui. 19. 18
iacob. 2. 8.

14 For al the law is fulfilled in one word, [which is this,] *Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

15 If yee bite and deuoure one another, take heede leaſt ye be conſumed one of another.

The Epiſtle on the xiiii. ſunday after Trinitie.
Ro. 13. 14.
1. pet. 2. 11.

16 *Then I ſay, walke in the ſpirite, and ye ſhall not fulfil the luſtes of the fleſh.

17 For the fleſh luſteth cõtrary to the ſpirite, and the ſpirite contrary to yͤ fleſh: theſe are contrary one to the other, ſo that ye can not do what ye would.

18 But and if ye be led of the ſpirite, then are ye not vnder the lawe.

19 The deedes of the fleſh are manifeſt, which are theſe, adulterie, fornication, vncleanneſſe, wantonneſſe,

20 Worſhipping of images, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, ſtrife, ſeditions, ſectes,

21 Enuyings, murders, drunkenneſſe, gluttonies, and ſuch like, of the which I tell you before, as I haue tolde you in time paſt, that [euen] they which doe ſuch things, ſhall not inherite the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the ſpirite is loue, ioy, peace, long ſuffering, gẽtleneſſe, goodneſſe, faith,

23 Meekeneſſe, temperance: againſt ſuch

there is no lawe.

24 They truely that [are] Chriſts, [b] haue crucified the fleſh, with the affections and luſtes.

b Chriſt hath not only remitted their ſinnes, but ſanctified thẽ into newnes of life.

25 If we liue in yͤ ſpirit, let vs alſo walke in the ſpirite.

26 Let vs not be deſirous of vaine glorie, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

The vi. Chapter.

1 He exhorteth them to vſe gentleneſſe towarde the weake, 2 and to ſhewe their brotherly loue and modeſtie, 6 alſo to prouide for their miniſters.

1 Brethren, if a man be preuented in any fault, yee which are ſpirituall, reſtore ſuch a one in the ſpirite of meekeneſſe, conſidering thy ſelfe, leaſt thou alſo be tempted.

2 Beare ye one anothers burden, and ſo fulfill the lawe of Chriſt.

3 For if any man ſeeme to him ſelfe that he is ſomewhat, when he is nothing, the ſame deceiueth himſelfe in his own fantaſie.

4 But let euery man proue his owne worke: and then ſhall he haue [a] reioycing onely in his owne ſelfe, and not in another.

a For his reioycing is a teſtimonie of a good conſcience.

1. Cor. 3. 8.

5 * For euery man ſhall beare his owne burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the worde, miniſter vnto him that teacheth him, in all good things.

7 Be not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatſoeuer a man ſoweth, that ſhall he alſo reape.

8 For he that ſoweth in his fleſh, ſhall of the fleſh reape corruption: but hee that ſoweth into the ſpirit, ſhall of the ſpirite reape life euerlaſting.

9 Let vs not be weary in wel doing: for in due ſeaſõ we ſhal reape, if we faint not.

10 While we haue therefore time, let vs doe good vnto all men, ſpecially vnto them which are of yͤ houſhold of faith.

11 Ye ſee how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hande.

The Epiſtle on the xv. Sunday after Trinitie.

12 As many as deſire with outward appearance to pleaſe ‖ carnally, the ſame conſtraine you to be circumciſed: onely leaſt they ſhould ſuffer perſecution for the croſſe of Chriſt.

‖ Or, in the fleſh.

13 For they them ſelues which are circumciſed, keepe not the lawe: but deſire to haue you circumciſed, that they might glorie in your fleſh.

14 God forbid that I ſhould glorie, but in the croſſe of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt: whereby the [b] worlde is crucified vnto me, and I vnto the world.

b By the worlde, he meaneth all outwarde pompes, ceremonies, and things which pleaſe mens fantaſies.

15 For in Chriſt Jeſu neither circumciſion auaileth any thing, nor vncircumciſion, but a newe creature.

16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and vpon the [c] Iſrael [that is] of God.

c That is, vpon the Jewes, as Rom 11.

17 From henceforth let no man put me to buſineſſe: for I beare in my bodie the markes of the Lord Jeſus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with your ſpirite, Amen.

¶ *The Epiſtle vnto the Galathians, was written from Rome.*

⁂ The Epiſtle of Saint Paul the Apoſtle vnto the Epheſians.

The firſt Chapter.

After his ſalutation, 4 he ſheweth that the chiefe cauſe of their ſaluation ſtandeth in the free election of God through Chriſt. 16 He declareth his good will towarde them, giuing thankes, and praying God for their faith. 21 The maieſtie of Chriſt.

1. Cor. 1. 1.

1 Paul * an Apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt by the will of GOD, to the Saintes which are at Epheſus, and to the faithfull in Chriſt Jeſus,

2 Grace [be] with you, and peace from God our father, and [from] the Lorde Jeſus Chriſt.

3 * Bleſſed be GOD the father of our Lorde Jeſus Chriſt, which hath bleſſed vs in all ſpirituall bleſſing in heauenly things by Chriſt:

1. Cor. 1. 3. 2. pet. 1. 2.

4 * According as hee had choſen vs in him, before the foundation of yͤ world, * that we ſhould be holy, and without blame before him through loue.

2. Tim. 1. 9. Col. 1. 29.

5 Who hath predeſtinated vs into the adoption of [a] children by Jeſus Chriſt vnto him ſelfe, according to the good

a Whereas we were not the naturall children, he receiued vs by grace, and made vs his children.

pleaſure of his will:

6 To the praiſe of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made vs accepted in the beloued.

7 In whome we haue redemption thorowe his blood, yͤ forgiuenes of ſinnes, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein he hath abounded towarde vs in all wiſedome and prudence.

9 And hath opened vnto vs the myſtery of his will, according to his good pleaſure, which he had purpoſed in himſelf,

10 That in the diſpenſation of the fulneſſe of the times, he might gather together in one all things in Chriſt, both which are in heauens, and which are in earth, in him.

11 In whome alſo we are choſen, being predeſtinate according to the purpoſe of him who worketh all thinges after the counſell of his owne will:

12 That we ſhoulde be vnto the prayſe of his glory, which before beleeued in Chriſt.

13 In whome alſo ye [hoped] after that ye heard the worde of trueth, the Goſpell of your ſaluation: wherein alſo after that ye beleeued, ye were ſealed with the holy ſpirit of promiſe,

14 Which is yͤ earneſt of our inheritance, vnto the [b] redemption of the purchaſed poſſeſſiō, vnto yͤ praiſe of his glory.

[b] Though we be redeemed from the bondage of ſinne by the death of Chriſt, Rom. 6. yet we hope for this ſeconde redemption, which ſhall be when we ſhal poſſeſſe our inheritance in the heauens, whereof we haue the holy Ghoſt for a gage, as chap. 4.

15 Wherefore I alſo, after that I heard of the faith which ye haue in the Lord Jeſus, and loue vnto all the ſaintes,

16 Ceaſſe not to giue thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lorde Jeſus Chriſt, the father of glorie, may giue vnto you the ſpirite of wiſedome and reuelation, in the knowledge of him,

18 The eyes of your mindes being lightened: that ye may knowe what the hope is of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance [is] in the ſaintes:

19 And what is the exceeding greatneſſe of his power to vswarde which beleeue, *according to the working of his mightie power,

Coloſ. 2, 19

20 Which he wrought in Chriſt, when he rayſed him from the dead, & ſet him on his right hande in heauenly [places,]

21 Farre aboue all rule, and power, and might, and dominion, and euery name that is named, not onely in this world, but alſo in the worlde to come.

22 And hath put all thinges vnder his feete, and gaue him [to be] the head ouer all things to the Church,

23 Which is his body, the fulneſſe of him that filleth all in all.

The ii. Chapter.

To magnifie the grace of Chriſt, which is the onely cauſe of ſaluation.

1 And [he quickened] you that were * dead in treſpaſſes and ſinnes:

Coloſ. 2, 13

2 In yͤ which in time paſſed ye walked, *according to the courſe of this world, after the gouernour that ruleth in the aire, the ſpirite that nowe worketh in the children of diſobediēce.

Ephe. 6, 11.

3 Among whom we all had our conuerſation alſo in time paſt in yͤ luſts of our fleſh, fulfilling the will of the fleſh, and of the minde, and [a] were by nature the children of wrath, euen as other:

[a] Not by creation, but by Adams tranſgreſſion, & ſo by birth.

4 But God which is rich in mercie, for his great loue wherewith he loued vs,

5 Euen when we were dead by ſinnes, hath quickened vs together wͭ Chriſt, by [whoſe] grace ye are ſaued,

6 And hath raiſed [vs] vp together, and made [vs] ſit together in heauenly things in Chriſt Jeſus,

7 That in ages to come he might ſhew the exceeding riches of his grace, in [his] kindeneſſe to vs warde, through Chriſt Jeſus.

8 For by grace are ye made ſafe through faith, and that not of your ſelues: it is the gift of God,

9 Not of workes, leaſt any man ſhould boaſt him ſelfe.

10 For we are his workemanſhip, created in Chriſt Jeſus vnto good works, which God hath before ordeined, that we ſhould walke in them.

11 Wherefore, remember that ye being in time paſſed Gentiles in the fleſh, called vncircumciſion of that which is called circumciſion in yͤ fleſh, made by hands:

12 That at that time ye were without Chriſt, being aliants from the cōmonwealth of Iſrael, and ſtrangers from the * Teſtaments of promiſe, hauing no hope, & without God in this world.

Rom. 9 4.

13 But nowe in Chriſt Jeſus, ye which ſometime were farre off, are made nie by the blood of Chriſt.

14 For he is our peace, which hath made both one: & hath broken down yͤ [b] middle wall that was a ſtop betweene vs,

15 Taking away in his fleſh the hatred, [euen] the *lawe of commandements [conteined]

[b] That is, the cauſe of the diuiſion that was betweene the Jewes and the Gentiles.

Col. 2, 14.

[conteined] in ordinances, for to make of twaine one newe man in him ſelfe, ſo making peace:

16 And that he might reconcile both vnto GOD in one body through [his] croſſe, and ſlue hatred thereby:

17 And came and preached the glad tydings of peace to you [which were] a farre off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we haue both an entrance in one ſpirite vnto the father.

The Epiſtle on S. Thomas day.

19 Nowe therefore, yee are no more ſtrangers and forreiners: but fellowe citizens with the Saintes, and of the houſholde of God,

20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apoſtles & Prophets, Ieſus Chriſt him ſelfe being the head corner ſtone,

21 In whome all the building coupled together, groweth vnto an holy temple in the Lorde.

22 In whome alſo ye are builded together for an habitation of God through the ſpirite.

The iii. Chapter.

1 He ſheweth the cauſe of his impriſonment, 13 and deſireth them not to faint becauſe of his trouble.

The Epiſtle on the Epiphanie.

1 FOr this cauſe I Paul [am] a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt for you heathen:

2 If ye haue heard of the diſpenſation of the grace of GOD, which is giuen me to you wardes:

3 For by reuelation ſhewed [God] the [a] myſterie vnto mee (as I wrote afore in fewe wordes,

a Myſterie is that ſecret hidden purpoſe of ſaluation through Chriſt.

4 Whereby when ye reade, ye may vnderſtand my knowledge in the myſterie of Chriſt.)

5 Which [myſterie] in other ages was not opened vnto the ſonnes of men, as it is now reuealed vnto his holy Apoſtles and Prophets by the ſpirite:

6 [That] the Gentiles ſhoulde be inheritours alſo, and of the ſame body, and partakers of his promiſe in Chriſt by the Goſpell:

7 Wherefore I was made a miniſter, according to the gift of yͤ grace of God, which is giuen vnto me * after the working of his power.

Eph. 1. 19.

8 Vnto me which am leſſe then the leaſt of all ſaints is this grace giuen, that I ſhould preach among the Gentiles the vnſearcheable riches of Chriſt,

9 And bring to light to all men what the felowſhip of the myſterie is, which from the beginning of the world hath bene hid in God, which made al things through Ieſus Chriſt:

10 To the intent that nowe vnto the rulers and powers in heauenly [things] might be knowen by the [b] Church, the very manifolde wiſedome of God,

b The Church being gathered of ſo many kinds of people, is an example or a glaſſe for the angels to beholde the wiſedom of God in, who hath turned their particular diſcordes, into an vniuerſall concorde, and of the ſynagogue of bondage, hath made the Church of freedom.

11 According to yͤ eternall purpoſe which he wrought in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord:

12 By whome we haue boldnes and entrance in the confidẽce by faith of him.

13 † Wherefore I deſire that ye faint not for my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

† The Epiſtle on the xvi. Sunday after Trinitie.

14 For this cauſe I bow my knees vnto the father of our Lorde Ieſus Chriſt,

15 Of whome all the familie in heauen and earth is named:

16 That he would graunt you according to the riches of his glory, to be ſtrengthened with might by his ſpirit in the inner man,

17 That Chriſt may dwel in your hearts by faith: that ye being rooted & grounded in loue,

18 Might be able to comprehende with all ſaintes, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the loue of Chriſt, which excelleth [all] knowledge, that yee might be filled with all fulnes of God.

20 Vnto him that is able to doe exceeding abundantly aboue all that wee aſke or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs,

21 Be glorie in the Church by Chriſt Ieſus throughout all ages, worlde without ende, Amen.

The iiii. Chapter.

He exhorteth them vnto meekeneſſe, long ſuffering, and vnto loue and peace.

The Epiſtle on the xvii. Sunday after Trinitie.

1 I Therefore a priſoner ‖ in the Lorde exhort you, yͭ ye walke worthie of yͤ vocation wherewͭ ye are called,

‖ Or, for the Lordes cauſe.

2 With all lowlineſſe and meekeneſſe, with long ſuffering, forbearing one another in loue,

3 Endeuouring to keepe the vnitie of the ſpirite in the bond of peace.

4 One body, and one [a] ſpirite, euen as ye are called in one hope of your calling.

a So that ye can not diſſent one from another, ſeeing the ſpirite which ioyneth you in one body, can not diſſent from him ſelfe.

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptiſme.

6 One God and father of all, which is aboue all, and through all, & in you all.

7 † But * vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace, according to the meaſure of the gift of Chriſt.

† The Epiſtle on S. Markes day.

Rom. 12. 3.

8 Wherefore he ſaith, when he * went

Pſal. 68. 19.

vp on high, he led captiuitie captiue, & gaue giftes vnto men.

9 (But that he aſcended, what is it but that he alſo deſcẽded firſt into the lower partes of the earth?

1.Cor.11.11.

10 *He that deſcended, is euen the ſame alſo that aſcended vp farre aboue all heauens, to fulfill all things.)

1.Cor.12.28.

11 *And he gaue ſome Apoſtles, and ſome Prophets, and ſome Euangeliſtes, and ſome ſhepheardes, and teachers,

12 To the gathering together of ẏ ſaints, into the worke of miniſtration, into the edifying of the body of Chriſt:

13 Till we all meete together into the vnitie of faith & knowledge of the ſonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the meaſure of ẏ age of ẏ fulnes of Chriſt:

14 That we henceforth be no more children, wauering and caried about with euery winde of doctrine, and in the wilineſſe of men, in craftineſſe, to the laying [b] waite of deceite.

[b] Whereby they lay in waite to deceiue.

15 But following trueth in loue, let vs growe vp into him in all things which is the head [euen] Chriſt:

16 In whome all the body being conueniẽtly coupled, & knit together by euery ioynt, yeelding nouriſhment according to ẏ effectuall power in the meaſure of [c] euery part, maketh increaſe of ẏ body, vnto the edifying of it ſelfe in loue.

[c] That is, wherewith one miniſtreth to another.

The Epiſtle on the xix. Sunday after Trinitie.

Rom.1.21.

17 This I ſay therefore, and teſtifie in the Lorde, that ye hencefoorth walke not *as other Gentiles walke, in vanitie of their minde:

‖Or, hardneſſe.

18 Darkened in cogitation, being alienated from the life of God, by the ignorance that is in them by the ‖ blindneſſe of their heartes.

[d] The Greeke worde doeth ſignifie ſuch as be obdurate in heart, and haue not the feeling of repentance.

19 Which being paſt [d] feeling, haue giuen them ſelues ouer vnto wantonnes, to worke all vncleanneſſe with greedineſſe.

20 But ye haue not ſo learned Chriſt.

21 If ſo be that ye haue heard him, and haue bene taught in him, as the trueth is in Ieſus,

Col.3.8.

[e] That is, all the naturall corruption that is in vs.

22 To lay downe *according to the former conuerſation, the [e] old man, which is corrupt according to the luſtes of errour:

23 To be renued in the ſpirite of your minde,

24 And to put on that newe man, which after God is ſhapen in righteouſneſſe, and holineſſe of trueth.

Rom.6.4. coloſ.3.8.

25 *Wherefore, putting away lying, ſpeake euery man trueth vnto his neighbour: forasmuch as we are mẽbers one of another.

Pſal.4.5.

26 *Be ye [f] angry, and ſinne not: let not the ſunne go downe vpon your wrath.

[f] If ſo be that ye be angrie, ſo moderate your affection, that ye burſt not out into an euil worke, but be ſoone appeaſed.

27 Neither giue place to the deuil.

28 Let him that ſtole, ſteale no more: but let him rather labour, working wᵗ his handes the thing which is good, that he may giue vnto him ẏ needeth.

29 Let no filthy cõmunication proceede out of your mouth, but ẏ which is good to edifie withall, as oft as neede is, that it may miniſter grace vnto ẏ hearers.

30 And [g] grieue not the holy ſpirit of God, by whome ye are ſealed vnto the day of redemption.

[g] So behaue your ſelues, that the holy Ghoſt may willingly dwell in you, & giue him no occaſion to depart for ſorow, by your abuſing of Gods graces.

31 Let all bitternes, & fiercenes, & wrath, and crying, and euil ſpeaking, be put away from you, with all naughtineſſe.

32 Be ye curteous one to another, mercifull, forgiuing one another, euẽ as God for Chriſtes ſake hath forgiuen you.

The v. Chapter.

He intreateth of corporall marriages, and of the ſpirituall betwixt Chriſt and his Church.

The Epiſtle on the iii. ſunday in Lent.

Iohn 13.24

1 BE ye therefore followers of God, as deare children:

2 *And walke ye in loue, euẽ as Chriſt hath loued vs, and hath giuen him ſelfe for vs, an offering and a ſacrifice of a ſweete ſmelling ſauour to God.

Col.3.5.

3 *But fornication, and all vncleannes, or couetouſneſſe, let it not be once named amõg you, as it becõmeth ſaints:

4 Neither filthineſſe, neither fooliſh talking, neither ieſting, which are not comely: but rather giuing of thanks.

5 For this ye knowe, that no whoremonger, neither vncleane perſon, nor couetous perſon, which is a worſhipper of images, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Chriſt, and of God.

Mat.24.4. mar.13.5. luke 11.8.

6 *Let no man deceiue you with vaine wordes: For becauſe of ſuch thinges commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of diſobedience.

7 Be not ye therefore companions of them.

8 For ye were ſometimes darkeneſſe, but nowe are yee light in the Lorde: walke as children of light.

9 (For the fruite of the ſpirite [is] in all goodneſſe, and righteouſneſſe, and trueth,

10 Approuing what is acceptable vnto the Lorde.)

11 And haue no felowſhip with the unfruitfull workes of darkeneſſe, but rather euen rebuke them.

12 For it is ſhame euen to name thoſe things which are done of thẽ in ſecret.

‖ Some read, rebuked of the light, are made manifeſt.

13 But al things whẽ they are ‖ rebuked, are made manifeſt of the light: For all yͤ which doeth make manifeſt, is light.

a God thus ſpeaketh by his ſeruãts, to drawe the infidels from their blindneſſe.

14 Wherefore he ſaieth, [a] Awake thou yͤ ſleepeſt, and ſtand vp from the dead: and Chriſt ſhall giue thee light.

The Epiſtle on the xx. Sunday after Trinitie.

Col.4.5.

15 Take heede therefore that yee walke circumſpectly: not as vnwiſe, *but as wiſe,

16 Redeeming the tyme, becauſe yͤ dayes are euill.

Rom.12.2. 1.theſ.4.3.

17 *Wherefore be ye not vnwiſe, but vnderſtanding what the wil of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunke with wine, wherein is exceſſe: but be filled wͭ the ſpirit,

19 Speaking vnto your ſelues in pſalms, and hymnes, and ſpirituall ſongs, ſinging and making melodie to the Lord in your hearts:

20 Giuing thanks alwayes for all things vnto God and the father, in the name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt:

21 Submitting your ſelues one to another in the feare of God.

Col.3,18.

22 *Wiues, ſubmit your ſelues vnto your owne huſbands, as vnto the Lord:

1.Cor.11. 3.

23 *For the huſband is the head of the wife, euen as Chriſt is the head of the Church, ⁊ he is yͤ ſauiour of the body.

24 But as the Church is ſubiect vnto Chriſt, likewiſe yͤ wiues to their owne huſbands in all things.

Col.3,19.

25 *Ye huſbands loue your wiues, euen as Chriſt alſo loued the Church, ⁊ gaue himſelfe for it,

26 To ſanctifie it, when he had cleanſed [it] in the [b] fountaine of water in the worde:

b Baptiſme is a token that God hath conſecrated the Church to himſelfe, ⁊ made it holy by his word: that is, his promiſe of free iuſtification in Chriſt.

27 That he might preſent it vnto himſelf a glorious Church, not hauing ſpot or wrinckle, or any ſuch thing: but that it ſhould be holy, and without blame.

28 So ought men to loue their wiues as their owne bodies: he that loueth his wife, loueth himſelfe.

29 For no man euer yet hated his owne fleſh: but nouriſheth and cheriſheth it, euen as the Lord the Church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his fleſh, and of his bones.

Gen.2, 24. matt. 19.5. mark.10.7. 1.cor.6,16,

31 *For this cauſe ſhal a mã leaue father and mother, ⁊ ſhalbe ioyned vnto his wife, and two ſhalbe made one fleſh.

32 This is a great ſecret: but I ſpeake of Chriſt and of the Church.

33 Therefore euery one of you [do ye ſo:] Let euery one of you loue his wife euẽ as himſelfe, ⁊ [let] the wife reuerence her huſband.

The vi, Chapter.

1 How children ſhould behaue themſelues toward their fathers and mothers. 4 Likewiſe parents toward their children, 5 ſeruants toward their maſters, 9 Maſters toward their ſeruants.

Col.3.20.

1 Children, * obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

Exo.20.12. deut.5.16.

2 *Honour thy father and mother, (which is the firſt commandement in promiſe,)

3 That thou mayeſt proſper, and liue long on earth.

4 Fathers, prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in inſtruction and information of the Lord.

Col.3.22. tit.2.9. 1.pet.2.18.

5 *Seruants, obey them that are [your] bodily maſters with feare and trembling, in ſingleneſſe of your heart, as vnto Chriſt.

6 Not with ſeruice vnto the eye, as men pleaſers: but as the ſeruants of Chriſt, doing the wil of God from the heart,

7 With good will ſeruing the Lord, and not men:

8 Knowing yͭ whatſoeuer good thing any man doeth, that ſhall he receyue agayne of the Lord, whether [he be] bond or free.

2.Par.19.7. actes 10. 34. rom,2,11.

9 And ye maſters, doe the ſame things vnto thẽ, putting away threatnings: *knowyng that your maſter alſo is in heauen, neither is reſpect of perſon with him.

The Epiſtle on the xxi. Sunday after Trinitie.

10 Finally, my brethren, be ſtrong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on all the armour of God, that ye may ſtand agaynſt the aſſaults of the deuill.

a The faithfull haue not onely to ſtriue againſt men, and themſelues: but againſt Satan the ſpirituall enemy, who is moſt daungerous: for he is ouer our heads, ſo yͭ we can not reach him, but he muſt be reſiſted by Gods peace.

12 For wee wreſtle not againſt [a] blood and fleſh, but againſt rulers, agaynſt powers, againſt worldly gouernours of the darkneſſe of this world, againſt ſpirituall wickedneſſe in heauenly [places.]

13 Wherefore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to reſiſt in the euill day, and hauing finiſhed all things, to ſtand faſt.

14 Stand therefore, hauing your loynes girt about with the trueth, ⁊ hauing on the breaſt plate of righteouſneſſe:

b That ye may be ready to ſuffer all things for the Goſpel.

15 And your feete ſhod in the [b] preparation of the Goſpel of peace.

16 Aboue all, taking the ſhield of fayth, wherewith ye may quench all the fierie dartes of the wicked.

Eſa.59.17. 1.theſ.5.8.

17 *And take the helmet of ſaluatiõ, and the ſword of the ſpirite, which is the word of God:

Coloſ.4.3. 2.theſ.3.2.

18 Praying alwayes in all prayer & ſupplication in the ſpirite, *and watching for the ſame purpoſe with all inſtance and ſupplication for all ſaintes:

19 And for me, that vtterance may be giuen vnto mee, that I may open my mouth freely, to vtter the ſecrets of the Goſpel,

20 Whereof I am a meſſenger in bonds, that therein I may ſpeake freely, as I ought to ſpeake.

21 But that yee alſo may know my affaires, and what I doe, Tychicus a deare brother and faithfull miniſter in the Lord, ſhall ſhew you all things:

22 Whom I haue ſent vnto you for the ſame purpoſe, that ye might know of our affaires, and that hee might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace [bee vnto you] brethren, & loue with faith from God the father, and from the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

24 Grace [be] with all them which loue our Lord Jeſus Chriſt in ſinceritie, Amen.

Sent from Rome vnto the Epheſians by Tychicus.

The Epiſtle of Saint Paul the Apoſtle to the Philippians.

The firſt Chapter.

1 S. Paul diſcouereth his heart toward them, 3 by his thankes giuing, 4 prayers, 8 and wiſhes for their fayth and ſaluation.

1 Paul and Timotheus the ſeruants of Jeſus Chriſt, to all yͤ ſaints in Chriſt Jeſus, which are at Philippos, with the biſhops and deacons:

2 Grace [be] vnto you, and peace from God our father, and [from] the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

2.Theſ.1.3. The Epiſtle on the xii. Sunday after Trinitie.

3 *I thanke my God with all remembrance of you:

4 (Alwayes in all my prayer for all you, making prayer with gladneſſe:)

5 For your felowſhip in the Goſpel, frõ the firſt [a] day vntill now:

a That ye receiued the Goſpel.

6 Being perſwaded of the ſame thing, yͭ he which hath begun a good worke in you, will perfourme it vntil the day of Jeſus Chriſt:

7 As it becommeth me to iudge this of you all, because I haue you in my heart, and in my bondes, in the defence and confirmation of the Goſpel, you al being partakers of my [b] grace.

b Of this peculiar benefite to ſuffer for Chriſtes ſake.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all in the [c] bowels of Jeſus Chriſt.

c That is, from yͤ very heart roote of Jeſus Chriſt.

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all vnderſtanding:

10 That ye may diſcerne things that differ: that ye may be pure and without offence till the day of Chriſt,

11 Being filled with the fruites of righteouſnes, which [are] by Jeſus Chriſt, vnto the glory and prayſe of God.

12 But I would ye ſhould vnderſtand, brethren, that the things which [came] vnto me, haue come rather vnto yͤ furtherance of the Goſpel.

13 [So] that my [d] bondes in Chriſt are manifeſt thorowout all the iudgement hall, and in all other places.

d Which I ſuſtaine for Chriſtes cauſe.

14 And many of the brethren in yͤ Lord, being incouraged through my bonds, dare more plentifully ſpeake the word without feare.

15 Some preach Chriſt of enuie & ſtrife, and ſome of good will:

16 The one preach Chriſt of ſtrife, not ſincerely, ſuppoſing to adde more affliction to my bondes:

17 But the others of loue, knowing that I am ſet to the defence of the Goſpel.

18 What then? ſo that Chriſt be preached any maner of way, whether it bee by pretence, or by trueth, I ioy therein, and will ioy.

19 For I know that this ſhall turne to my ſaluation through your prayer, and miniſtring of the ſpirite of Jeſus Chriſt,

20 According to my earneſt expectation and my hope, that in nothing I ſhalbe

aſhamed: but that with all boldneſſe, as alwayes, [ſo] now alſo Chriſt ſhall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.

21 For Chriſt [is] to me life, and death is to me aduantage.

22 But whether to liue in the fleſh, this [be] the fruit of my labour, and what I ſhall chuſe, I wote not.

23 For I am in a ſtraite betwixt two, hauing a deſire to depart, and to bee with Chriſt, which is much farre better.

‖ Or, body.

24 Neuertheleſſe, to abide in the ‖ fleſh, [is] more needfull for you.

25 And this I am ſure of, that I ſhall abide and cõtinue with you all, for your furtherance and ioy of faith:

26 That your reioycing may be the more abundant in Jeſus Chriſt for mee, by my comming to you againe.

Ephe.4.1. coloſ.1.10. 1.theſ.1.12

27 Onely let your conuerſation *be as it becommeth the Goſpel of Chriſt, that whether J come and ſee you, or els be abſent, J may yet heare of your matters, that ye continue in one ſpirite, in one ſoule, holding together in defence of the faith of the Goſpel.

28 And in nothing fearing your aduerſaries, which is to them a token of perdition: but to you of ſaluation, & [c] that of God.

c God ſheweth by this meanes of bearing the croſſe, who are his, and who are not.

29 For vnto you it is giuen for ‖ Chriſt, not onely this, to beleeue on him: but alſo this, to ſuffer for his ſake,

‖ Or, Chriſtes cauſe.

30 Hauing the ſame fight which ye ſawe in me, and now heare in me.

The ii. Chapter.

3 Hee exhorteth aboue all things to humilitie, whereby pure doctrine is chiefly maintained.

1 If [there be] therefore any [a] conſolation in Chriſt, if any comfort of loue, if any felowſhip of the ſpirite, if any compaſſion and mercy:

a If you ſo loue me that you deſire my comfort.

2 Fulfill ye my ioy, that ye be like minded, hauing the ſame loue, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing [be done] through ſtrife or vaine glory, but in meekeneſſe euery man eſteeme one the other better then himſelfe.

4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man alſo on yͤ things of others.

The Epiſtle on the Sunday next before Eaſter.

5 Let the ſame minde be in you, which was in Chriſt Jeſus:

6 Who being in yͤ forme of God, thought it not [b] robbery to be equal with God:

b For he that was God ſhould therin haue done no iniurie to the godhead.

Mat.20.28. Heb.2.9.

7 *But made himſelfe of no reputation, taking on him the forme of a ſeruant, and made in the likeneſſe of men, and found in figure as a man:

8 *He humbled himſelfe, made obedient vnto death, euen the death of yͤ croſſe.

9 Wherefore God alſo hath highly exalted him, and giuen him a name, which is aboue euery name:

10 That in the name of Jeſus euery [c] knee ſhould bow, of [things] in heauen, and [things] in earth, and [things] vnder the earth:

c Worſhip and be ſubiect to him.

Eſa.45.23. rom.14.11. iohn 13.13. 1.cor.8.6.

11 And that euery tongue ſhould * confeſſe that the Lord is Jeſus Chriſt, to the glory of God the father.

12 Wherefore, my dearely beloued, as ye haue alwaies obeied, not as in my preſence onely, but now much more in my abſence, worke [d] out your owne ſaluation with feare and trembling.

d Our helth hangeth not on our workes, and yet are they ſaid to worke out their health, who do run in the race of iuſtice. For although wee be ſaued freely in Chriſt by fayth, yet muſt we walke by the way of iuſtice vnto our health.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to doe, of good will.

14 Doe all things without murmuring and diſputing:

15 That ye may be blameleſſe and pure, the ſonnes of God, without rebuke in the middeſt of a crooked and peruerſe nation, among whõ ſhine ye as lights in the world,

16 Holding faſt the worde of life, to my reioycing in the day of Chriſt, that J haue not run in vayne, neither laboured in vayne.

17 Yea, and though J be offred vp vpon the ſacrifice and ſeruice of your faith, J reioyce, and reioyce with you all.

18 For the ſame cauſe alſo doe ye reioyce, and reioyce with me.

Act.16.1.

19 But J truſt in the Lord Jeſus, to ſend *Timotheus ſhortly vnto you, yͭ J alſo may be of good comfort, when J know your ſtate.

20 For J haue no man like minded, who will naturally care for your ſtate.

1.Cor.10.24.

21 *For all ſeeke their owne, not yͤ things which are Jeſus Chriſtes.

22 Ye know the proofe of him, that as a ſonne with the father, he hath ſerued with me in the Goſpel.

23 Him therfore J hope to ſend, as ſoone as J know my ſtate.

24 But J truſt in the Lord, that J alſo my ſelfe ſhall come ſhortly.

25 But J ſuppoſed it neceſſary to ſend to you Epaphroditus my brother and companion in labour, & felow ſouldier,

but your Apoſtle, and the miniſter of my neede.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heauineſſe, becauſe that yee had heard that he had bene ſicke.

27 And no doubt he was ſicke nigh vnto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me alſo: leaſt I ſhould haue ſorow vpon ſorow.

28 I ſent him therefore the more diligētly, that whē ye ſee him againe, ye may reioyce, and that I may be the leſſe ſorowfull.

29 Receyue him therefore in the Lord with all gladneſſe, and make much of ſuch:

30 Becauſe for the worke of Chriſt hee was nigh vnto death, not regardyng his lyfe, to fulfill your lacke of ſeruice toward me.

The iii. Chapter.

2 He warneth them to beware of falſe teachers, 3 agaynſt whom he ſetteth Chriſt.

1 Moreouer, my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. It grieueth me not to write yͤ ſame things often to you, for to you it is a ſure thing.

2 Beware of [a] dogs, beware of euil workers, beware of [b] conciſion.

3 For wee are the circumciſion, which worſhip God in the ſpirite, and reioyce in Chriſt Jeſus, and haue no confidēce in the fleſh.

4 Though I might alſo haue confidence in the fleſh. If any other man thinketh yͤ he hath whereof hee might truſt in the fleſh, I more:

5 Circumciſed the eight day, of the kinred of Iſrael, of yͤ tribe of Beniamin, *an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, after the law a Phariſee.

6 Concerning feruentneſſe, perſecuting the Church: touching the righteouſneſſe which is in yͤ law, I was blameleſſe.

[a] Which barke againſt the true doctrine, to fill their bellies.

[b] S. Paul here alludeth vnto circumciſiō by ſemblāce of a like word, becauſe yͤ they who craked thereof, did rather cauſe a ſchiſme, diuiſion, or cutting and tearing in ſunder, then an accord in yͤ Church.

2. Cor. 11. 22.

7 But the things that were vauntage vnto me, thoſe I coũted loſſe for Chriſtes ſake.

8 Yea, I thinke all things but loſſe for the excellencie of the knowledge of Chriſt Jeſus my Lord: for whoſe ſake I haue loſt all things, and doe iudge them but ‖ doung, that I may winne Chriſt,

‖ Or, pelſe, or chaffe.

9 And be found in him, not hauing mine owne righteouſneſſe, which is of the law: but that which is through yͤ faith of Chriſt, the righteouſneſſe which commeth of God through faith:

10 That I may know him, and yͤ power of his reſurrection, and the felowſhip of his paſſions, being made conformable vnto his death,

11 ‖ If by any meanes I might attayne vnto the reſurrection of the dead.

‖ Aſſaying.

12 [c] Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I folow, if that I may comprehend, wherein alſo I am comprehended of Chriſt Jeſus.

[c] Or haue now taken ful poſſeſſiō thereof, not yͤ he doubted to attain vnto it, but becauſe he would declare the excellencie thereof.

13 Brethren, I count not my ſelfe as yet yͤ I haue attained: but this one thing [I ſay,] I forget thoſe things which are behind, and endeuour my ſelfe vnto thoſe things which are before.

14 And I preaſſe toward the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Chriſt Jeſus.

15 Let vs therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if ye be otherwiſe minded, God ſhall reueale yͤ ſame alſo vnto you.

16 Neuertheleſſe, vnto yͤ which we haue attained vnto, *let vs proceed by one rule, that we may be of one accord.

Rom. 15. 5.

17 Brethren, be folowers together of me, and looke on them which walke ſo as ye haue vs for an enſample.

The Epiſtle on the xxv. Sunday after Trinitie.

18 For many walke, of whom I haue told you often, and now tell you weeping, [that they are] the *enemies of the croſſe of Chriſt:

Rom. 16. 17.

19 Whoſe ende [is] damnation, whoſe God [is their] belly, and glory to their ſhame, which minde earthly things.

20 But our conuerſation is in heauen, from whence alſo we looke for the Sauiour, the Lord Jeſus Chriſt:

21 Who ſhall *change our vile body, that it may be faſhioned like vnto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able to ſubdue al things vnto himſelfe.

1. Cor. 1. 3.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 He exhorteth them to bee of honeſt conuerſation, 15 and thanketh them becauſe of the prouiſion that they made for him beyng in priſon.

1 Therfore my brethren, dearely beloued, and longed for, my ioy and crowne, ſo continue in yͤ Lord, my dearely beloued.

2 I pray Euodias, and beſeech Syntiches, that they bee of one accord in the Lord.

3 Yea, and I beſeeche thee alſo faithfull yokefelowe, helpe thoſe [womē] which laboured with mee in the Goſpel, and with Clement alſo, and with other my labour felowes, whoſe names are in the [a] * booke of life.

[a] This boke Ezechiel calleth the wryting of yͤ houſe of Iſrael, and the ſecrete of the Lord. Apoc. 3. 5.

† The Epiſtle on the iiii. ſunday in Aduent.

4 † Reioyce in the Lorde alway: and againe I will ſay reioyce.

5 Let your patient minde be knowen vnto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be careful for nothing: but in al things let your petitiō be manifeſt vnto God, in prayer and ſupplication, with giuing of thankes.

7 And the peace of God which paſſeth al vnderſtanding, ſhal [b] kepe your hearts and mindes through Chriſt Ieſus.

[b] Frō Satā, who ſeeketh to take frō vs this peace of cōſcience.

8 Furthermore, brethren, whatſoeuer thinges are true, whatſoeuer thinges [are] honeſt, whatſoeuer things [are] iuſt, whatſoeuer things [are] pure, whatſoeuer things pertaine to loue, whatſoeuer things [are] of honeſt report: if there be any vertue, and if there be ‖ any praiſe, thinke on theſe things:

‖ Or, any thing praiſe worthy.

9 Which ye haue both learned, and receiued, and heard, and ſeene in mee, thoſe things doe: and the God of peace ſhall be with you.

10 But I reioyce in yͤ Lord greatly, that nowe at the laſt yee are reuiued againe to care for me, in that wherein ye were alſo carefull, but yee lacked oportunitie.

11 I ſpeake not becauſe of [c] neceſſitie: for I haue learned, in whatſoeuer eſtate I am, therewith to be content.

[c] That I was not able to endure my pouertie.

12 I know how to be low, and I knowe how to exceede: euery where and in all things I am inſtructed both to be full, and to be hungrie, both to haue plentie, and to ſuffer neede.

13 I can doe all things through Chriſt, which ſtrengtheneth me.

14 Notwithſtanding, ye haue well done, yͭ ye did communicate to my affliction.

15 Ye Philippians know alſo, that in the [d] beginning of the Goſpell, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated to me, as concerning giuing and receiuing, but ye onely.

[d] When I firſt preached yͤ Goſpel vnto you.

16 For euen in Theſſalonica ye ſent once, and againe vnto my neceſſitie.

17 Not that I deſire a gift: but I deſire fruit abounding to your accompt.

18 But I haue receiued al, and haue plentie: I was euen filled after that I had receiued of Epaphroditus the things [which were ſent] from you, an odour of a ſweete ſmell, a ſacrifice acceptable, pleaſant to God.

19 My God ſhall ſupplie all your neede through his richeſſe in glory, in Chriſt Ieſus.

20 Unto God & our father [be] glory for euermore.

21 Salute all the ſaintes in Chriſt Ieſus: The brethren which are with mee, greete you.

22 All the ſaintes ſalute you, moſt of all they that are of Ceſars houſholde.

23 The grace of our Lorde Ieſus Chriſt [be] with you all. Amen.

¶ *This Epiſtle was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.*

The Epiſtle of Saint Paul the Apoſtle vnto the Coloſſians.

The firſt Chapter.

3 Hee giueth thankes vnto God for their faith. 7 Confirming the doctrine of Epaphras, 9 hee prayeth for the increaſe of faith.

1 PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, by the will of God, and Timotheus the brother,

2 To the ſaintes and faithfull brethren in Chriſt, which are at Coloſſa, grace be vnto you, and peace from God our father, and the Lorde Ieſus Chriſt.

The Epiſtle on the xxiii. ſunday after Trinitie.

3 We giue thankes to God and the father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt alwaies for you, praying:

4 Since we heard of your faith [a] in Chriſt Ieſus, and of the loue which ye haue to all ſaintes:

[a] For without Chriſt there is no faith to be ſaued by, but onely a vaine opinion.

5 For yͤ hopes ſake which is laid vp for you in heauen, of which [hope] ye heard before in the word of truth of the Goſpel,

6 Which is come vnto you euen as [it is]

in al the world, & is fruitful, as it is alſo in you, from yͤ day yee heard [of it,] and knew the grace of God in trueth.

7 As yee alſo learned of Epaphras our deare felow ſeruaunt, which is for you a faithful miniſter of Chriſt:

8 Who alſo declared vnto vs your loue [b] in the ſpirite.

b Which commeth of the holy Ghoſt.

9 For this cauſe we alſo ſince the day we heard it, doe not ceaſſe to pray for you, and to deſire that yee might be fulfilled with knowledge of his wil, in all wiſedome and ſpirituall vnderſtanding:

Epheſ.4.1. philip.1.27.

10 *That ye might walke worthy of the Lord in all pleaſing, being fruitfull in all good workes, and encreaſing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with al might, through his glorious power, vnto all patience and long ſuffering with ioyfulneſſe,

12 Giuing thanks vnto the father, which hath made vs meete to be partakers of the inheritance of the ſaints in light:

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darkeneſſe, and hath tra̅ſlated vs into the kingdom of his * deare ſonne:

Mar.3.17. 2.pet.1.17.

14 In who̅ we haue rede̅ption through his blood, [euen] the forgiueneſſe of ſinnes:

Heb.2.3.

15 Who is the *image of the inuiſible God, the firſt borne of all creatures.

Iohn 1.3.

16 * For by him were all things created that are in heauen, and yͭ are in earth, viſible and inuiſible, whether [they be] maieſties or lordſhippes, either rules or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 And he is before all things, and in him all things conſiſt.

18 And he is the heade of the body of the Church: * who is yͤ beginning, the firſt borne from the dead, that in all things he might haue the preeminence:

1.Cor.15. 21.apoc.1.5

Iohn 1.14.

19 *For it pleaſed [the father] that in him ſhould all [c] fulneſſe dwell,

c That the Church which is his body, might receiue of his abundance.

20 And by him to reconcile al things vnto him ſelfe, ſince hee hath ſet at peace through the blood of his croſſe by him, both the things in earth, and things in heauen.

21 And you which were ſometime ſtrangers, and enemies by [d] cogitation in euil workes, hath he now yet reco̅ciled,

d That is, the minde, which part is the principalleſt in man, as whereof is deriued the qualitie of our doings, bent and giuen vnto wickednes.

22 In yͤ body of his fleſh through death, to preſerue you holy and vnblameable, and without fault in his ſight.

23 If yee continue grounded & ſtabliſhed in the faith, & be not moued away from the hope of the Goſpell, which ye haue heard howe it was preached to euery creature which is vnder heaue̅, whereof I Paul am made a miniſter.

24 Now reioyce I in my ſufferings for you, and fulfil that which is behinde of the afflictions of Chriſt in my fleſh, for his bodies ſake, which is the Church,

25 Whereof I am made a miniſter, according to the diſpenſation of God, which is giuen to me to youward, to fulfil the word of God:

Epheſ.3.9.

26 [Euen] the *myſtery which hath bene hid ſince the world began, and [ſince the beginning of] generations: but now is opened to his [e] ſaintes,

e Whom he hath elected and conſecrated to him by Chriſt.

27 To who̅ God would make knowen what [is] the riches of the glory of this myſterie among the Gentiles, which is Chriſt in you, the hope of glory:

28 Whome we preache, warning euery man, & teaching euery man in all wiſedome, that we may preſent euery man perfect in Chriſt Ieſus.

29 Whereunto I alſo labour, ſtriuing according to his working which worketh in me mightily.

The ii. Chapter.

1 Hauing proteſted his good will toward them, 4 he admoniſheth them not to turne backe from Chriſt.

1 FOr I would yͭ ye knew what great fight I haue for you, & for them that [are] at Laodicea, & for as many as haue not ſeene my face in the fleſh:

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in loue, and in all riches of certaintie of vnderſtanding, to knowe the myſterie of God, and of the Father, and of Chriſt:

3 In whom are hid all the treaſures of wiſedome and knowledge.

4 This I ſay, leaſt any man ſhould beguile you with perſwaſion of wordes.

1.Cor.5.3.

5 *For though I be abſent in the fleſh, yet am I with you in the ſpirit, ioying and beholding your order, and your ſtedfaſt faith in Chriſt.

6 As yee haue therefore receiued Chriſt Ieſus the Lord, [ſo] walke ye in him:

1.Cor.1.5.

7 Rooted and built in him, and ſtabliſhed in the faith, as ye haue bene taught, *abou̅ding therein with thankeſgiuing.

8 Beware leaſt any man ſpoyle you through [a] philoſophie and vaine deceit, after the tradition of me̅, and after the rudiments of the worlde, and not after Chriſt:

a Teaching you vaine ſpeculatio̅s, as worſhipping of angels, of blinde ceremonies, and beggerly traditions: for nowe they haue no vſe, ſeeing Chriſt is come.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulneſſe of the Godhead bodily:

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principalitie and power.

Rom,2.29.

11 In whom alſo ye are *circumciſed with circumciſion made without handes, by putting off the body of the fleſh ſubiect to ſinne, by the circumciſion of Chriſt:

Ephe,1,19.

12 *Buried wᵗ him in baptiſme, in whom ye are alſo riſen againe through yͤ faith [b] of the operation of God, who hath raiſed him from the dead.

[b] In beleeuing that God by his power raiſed vp Chriſt, wherof we haue a ſure token in our baptiſme.

13 And ye being dead in your ſinnes, and the vncircumciſion of your fleſh, hath he quickened with him, hauing forgiuen all your treſpaſſes,

14 [And] when hee had blotted out the handwriting of ordinances that was againſt vs, and that was contrary to vs, euen that hath he taken out of the way, hauing faſtened it to his croſſe:

15 [And] hauing ſpoyled al principalities & powers, hath made a ſhewe of them openly, triũphing ouer thẽ in himſelfe.

16 Let no man therfore iudge you in meat or in drinke, or in part of an holy day, or of the newe Moone, or of the Sabboth [dayes:]

17 Which are ſhadowes of thinges to come, but the body [is] of Chriſt.

18 Let no man beguile [c] you of victorie, in the humbleneſſe and worſhipping of angels, intruding [himſelfe] into thoſe things which he hath not ſeene, cauſeleſſe puft vp with his fleſhly minde:

[c] Meaning, that the hypocrites led them at their pleaſure into all ſuperſtition and errour.

19 And holdeth not the head, whereof all the body by ioynts and bandes, hauing nouriſhmẽt miniſtred & knit together, increaſeth with the increaſe of God.

20 Wherefore if yee be dead with Chriſt from the rudiments of yͤ worlde: why, as though liuing in the worlde, are yee ledde with traditions,

21 Touch not, taſte not, handle not:

22 Which al ‖ be in corruption, in abuſing after the commandements & doctrines of men:

‖ Or, doe periſh in abuſing, Eraſmus.

23 Which things haue a ſhew of wiſedom in voluntarie religion and humblenes of minde, and in not ſparing of the body, not in any honour ‖ to the ſatiſfying of the fleſh.

‖ ſeeing they pertaine.

The iii. Chapter.

1 He ſheweth where we ſhould ſeeke Chriſt, 5 He exhorteth to mortification, 10 to put off the olde man, and to put on Chriſt.

The Epiſtle on Eaſter day.

1 If yee then be riſen with Chriſt, ſeeke thoſe thinges which are aboue, where Chriſt ſitteth on the right hand of God:

2 Set your affection on [a] things aboue, not on things on the earth.

[a] Which either ſerue but for a time, or els are inuented by man.

3 For yee are deade, and your life is hid with Chriſt in God.

4 Whenſoeuer Chriſt which is our life ſhall appeare, then ſhal ye alſo appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your mẽbers which are vpon the earth: *fornication, vncleanneſſe, inordinate affection, euill concupiſcence, & couetouſneſſe, which is worſhipping of images:

Epheſ.5.3.

6 For which things ſake, yͤ wrath of God commeth on yͤ children of diſobedience,

7 In yͤ which ye alſo walked ſometime, when ye liued in them.

8 *But now put ye off alſo al wrath, fierceneſſe, malitiouſneſſe, blaſphemie, filthy communication out of your mouth.

Rom.6.4. epheſ.4.23. hebr.12.1.

9 Lie not one to another, ſeeing yͤ ye haue put off the olde man with his workes:

10 And haue put on the new man, which is renued into knowledge, after the image of him that made him,

11 Where is neither Greeke nor Iewe, circumciſion nor vncircumciſion: Barbarian, Scythian, bond, free: but Chriſt is all, and in all.

The Epiſtle on the fifth Sunday after the Epiphanie.

12 *Put on therefore (as the elect of God, [b] holy and beloued) bowels of mercie, kindnes, humblenes of minde, meekeneſſe, long ſuffering,

Epheſ.6.11

[b] He ſheweth what fruits are in them yͤ are dead to the world, and are riſen againe with Chriſt.

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuing one another, if any man haue a quarell againſt any: euẽ as Chriſt forgaue you, ſo alſo [doe] ye.

14 And aboue al things [put on] charitie, which is the bond of perfectneſſe.

15 And let the peace of God haue yͤ victorie in your hearts, to the which alſo we are called in one body: and ſee that yee be thankefull.

16 Let yͤ word of Chriſt dwel in you richly in all wiſedome, teaching & admoniſhing your owne ſelues, in Pſalmes, and Hymnes, and ſpirituall ſongs, ſinging with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 *And whatſoeuer ye doe in worde or deede, [doe] al in the name of the Lord Ieſus, giuing thankes to God and the father by him.

1.Cor.10.31.

18 *Wiues, ſubmit your ſelues vnto your owne huſbandes, as it is comely in the Lorde.

Ephe.5.22. 1.pet.3.1.

19 *Huſbands, loue your wiues, & be not bitter againſt them.

Epheſ.6.1.

20 Children, obey your parentes in all things, for that is well pleaſing vnto the Lord.

[c] By too much rigour.

21 Fathers, [c] prouoke not your children [to anger,] leaſt they be diſcouraged.

Epheſ.6.5. titus 2.9. 1.pet.2.18.

22 *Seruantes, obey in all things your bodily maſters: not with eye ſeruice as men pleaſers, but in ſinglenes of heart, fearing God.

23 And whatſoeuer ye doe, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord ye ſhall receiue the rewarde of inheritance: for ye ſerue the Lord Chriſt.

Deu.10.17 eccle.35.16 rom.2.11.

25 But he that doeth wrong, ſhall receiue for the wrōg which he hath done: *and there is no reſpect of perſons.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 He exhorteth them to be feruent in prayer, 5 to walke wiſely towarde them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Chriſt, 10 he ſaluteth them, and wiſheth them all proſperitie.

1 MAſters, doe vnto your ſeruāts that which is iuſt and equal: knowing that ye alſo haue a maſter in heauen.

Luke 18.1. 1.theſ.5.17

2 *Continue in prayer, and watch in yͤ ſame with thankeſgiuing:

Epheſ.6.18. 1.theſ.3.1.

[a] That I may freely preach the Goſpel.

3 *Praying alſo for vs, that God may open vnto vs the [a] doore of vtterance, to ſpeake the myſterie of Chriſt, wherefore I am alſo in bondes:

4 That I may vtter it as I ought to ſpeake.

Epheſ.5.15

5 *Walke in wiſedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your ſpeache be alway in grace, powdered with ſalt, to knowe how ye ought to anſwere euery man.

7 All my ſtate ſhal Tychicus declare vnto you, [who is] a dearely beloued brother, and a faithful miniſter, and felow ſeruant in the Lord:

8 Whome I haue ſent vnto you for the ſame thing, that he might knowe your ſtate, and comfort your hearts:

9 With Oneſimus a faithful and dearely beloued brother, which is of you. They ſhal ſhew you of al things which [are] done here.

10 Ariſtarcus my priſon felowe ſaluteth you, and Marcus Barnabas ſiſters ſonne, (touching whome yee receiued commandements:) If hee come vnto you, receiue him,

11 And Ieſus, which is called Iuſtus, which are of the circumciſion. Theſe onely are [b] my workefelowes vnto the kingdome of God, which haue beene vnto my conſolation.

[b] In preaching the Goſpel.

12 Epaphras which is of you, a ſeruant of Chriſt, ſaluteth you, alwayes laboring feruently for you in praiers, that yee may ſtande perfect, and filled in all the will of God.

13 For I beare him record that he hath a great zeale for you, and them that are in Laodicea, & them [that are] in Hierapolis.

14 Deare Lucas the Phiſition, and Demas greeteth you.

15 *Salute yͤ brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his houſe.

2.Tim.4.11

16 And when the Epiſtle is read of you, cauſe that it be read alſo in the Church of the Laodiceans: and that yee likewiſe reade the Epiſtle from Laodicea.

17 And ſay to Archippus, Take heede to the miniſterie that thou haſt receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The ſalutation by the hande of mee Paul. Remember my bondes. Grace be with you, Amen.

¶ *Written from Rome to the Colloſsians, by Tychicus and Oneſimus.*

The firſt Epiſtle of Saint Paul the Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians.

The firſt Chapter.

2 Hee thanketh God for them, that they are ſo ſtedfaſt in faith and good workes.

[a] For there is no church which is not ioyned together in god.

1 PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians [which is] in [a] God the father, and in the Lorde Ieſus Chriſt, Grace [be] vnto you, & peace from God our father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

2.Theſ.1.3.

2 *We giue thankes to God alwayes for all you, making mention of you in our prayers.

3 Without ceaſſing calling to remem-

brance the worke of your faith, and labour of loue, and patient abiding in the hope of our Lorde Ieſus Chriſt, in the ſight of God and our father.

4 Knowing, brethren beloued, your election of God.

5 For our Goſpel came not vnto you in word onely, but alſo in power, and in the holy Ghoſt, and in much certainty, as yee knowe after what maner wee were among you for your ſake.

6 And ye became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with [b] ioy of the holy Ghoſt:

[b] To beleeue and to be fully perſwaded to haue the giftes of the holy Ghoſt, and ioyfully to ſuffer for Chriſtes ſake, are moſt certaine ſignes of our election.

7 So that ye were an enſample to al that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you ſounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but alſo in euery place your faith to Godward is ſpread abroad, ſo that we neede not to ſpeake any thing.

9 For they themſelues ſhew of you, what maner of entring in we had vnto you, and howe ye turned to God frõ [c] images, to ſerue the liuing and true God:

[c] For images are dead things, and onely feigned fantaſies.

10 And to tarrie for his ſonne from heauen, whome hee raiſed from the dead, [euẽ] Ieſus which deliuereth vs from the wrath to come.

The ii, Chapter.

1 Hee commendeth his diligence in preaching, 13 and theirs in obeying.

1 FOr ye your ſelues, brethren, know our entrance in vnto you, ẏ it was not in [a] vaine:

2 *But euen after that wee had ſuffered before, and were ſhamefully entreated as yee knowe at Philippos, wee were bolde in our God, to ſpeake vnto you the Goſpell of God, in much ſtriuing.

[a] Not in outwarde ſhewe and in pompe, but in trauel, and in the feare of God.

Acts 16,22.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceite, neither of vncleannes, neither in guile:

4 But as we were alowed of God to be put in credit with the Goſpel, euen ſo wee ſpeake, not as pleaſing men, but God, which tryeth our heartes.

5 For neither at any time vſed wee flattering wordes, as yee knowe, neither cloke of couetouſneſſe, God [is] record,

6 Neither ſought we praiſe of men, neither of you, nor yet of others:

7 When we might haue bene in ‖ authoritie, as ẏ Apoſtles of Chriſt, but were tender among you, euen as a [b] nurſe cheriſheth her children.

‖ Or, a burden.

[b] He humbled himſelf to ſupport all things without all reſpect of lucre: euen as the tender mother which nurſeth her children, and thinketh no office to vile for her childrens ſake.

8 So, being tenderly affected towarde you, our good will was to haue dealt vnto you, not the Goſpel of God onely, but alſo our owne ſoules: becauſe yee were deare vnto vs.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and trauaile: * for wee labouring night & day, becauſe we would not be chargeable vnto any of you, preached vnto you the Goſpel of God.

Acts.20.34
2.theſ.3.8.

10 Yee [are] witneſſes, and God [alſo,] how holily, and iuſtly, and vnblameably, we behaued our ſelues amõg [c] you that beleeue.

[c] For it is not poſſible to auoyde the reproch of the wicked, which euer hate good doings.

11 And ye know how that as a father his children, ſo we haue exhorted, comforted and beſought euery one of you,

12 That yee would walke worthie of God, *who hath called you vnto his kingdome and glory.

Epheſ.4.1.

13 For this cauſe thanke wee God alſo without ceaſſing, becauſe when ye had receiued the worde of God which yee heard of vs, yee receiued it not as the word of men (but as it is in deede) the word of God, which effectuouſly worketh alſo in you that beleeue.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iurie are in Chriſt Ieſus: for yee alſo haue ſuffered like things of your countreymen, as they haue of the Iewes:

15 Who both killed the Lord Ieſus, and their owne prophets, and haue perſecuted vs: and God they pleaſe not, and are contrarie to [d] all men:

[d] And would hinder all men from their ſaluation.

16 And hinder vs to ſpeake to the Gentiles, that they might be ſaued, to fulfil their ſinnes alway. For the wrath [of God] is come on thẽ to the vttermoſt.

17 Foraſmuch, brethren, as we are kept from you for a ſhort ſeaſon, in perſon, not in heart, * we enforced the more to ſee you perſonally with great deſire.

Rom.1.11.

18 And therfore wee would haue come vnto you (euen I Paul) once and againe: but Satan hindered vs.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of reioycing? Are [e] not yee it in the preſence of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt at his comming?

[e] Therfore I could not forget you, except I woulde forget my ſelfe.

20 Yea, ye are our glory and ioy.

The iii, Chapter.

2 He ſheweth howe greatly he was affectioned towarde them, both in that he ſent Timotheus to them, 10 and alſo prayed for them.

1 WHerefore, ſince wee could no lõger forbeare, we thought it good to remaine at Athẽs alone:

Actes 16.1.

2 *And ſent Timotheus, our brother and miniſter of God, and felow labourer in the Goſpel of Chriſt to ſtabliſh you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man ſhould be moued in theſe afflictions: for yee your ſelues knowe that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily when wee were with you, we tolde you before, that wee ſhould ſuffer tribulation: euen as it came to paſſe, and [as] ye knowe.

a His great affection toward the ſmal flocke.

5 For this cauſe when I [a] could no longer forbeare, I ſent [him] to knowe your faith, leaſt by ſome meanes the tempter had tempted you, and our labour had bene vayne.

6 But nowe lately when Timotheus came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith and charitie, and howe that yee haue good rememberance of vs alwayes, deſiring greatly to ſee vs, as wee alſo [to ſee] you:

7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted ouer you, in all our aduerſitie and neceſſitie, becauſe of your faith:

b If ye remaine conſtãt in faith and true doctrine I ſhall thinke that al mine afflictions be ſo many pleaſures, & ſhalbe reſtored from death to life.

8 For now we [b] liue, if ye ſtand faſt in the Lord.

9 For what thanks can we recompence to God againe for you, for all the ioy wherewith wee ioy for your ſakes before our God,

Rom. 1. 10.

10 *Praying night and day exceedingly to ſee you perſonally, and repaire the wantings of your faith:

11 Now God himſelf, and our father, and our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, guide our way vnto you.

12 And the Lord increaſe you, and make you abound in charitie one toward another, and toward all men, euen as we alſo toward you:

2. Cor. 1. 8.

13 To ſtabliſh your heartes vnblameable *in holineſſe before God and our father, in the comming of our Lorde Jeſus Chriſt with all his ſaintes.

The iiii, Chapter.

1 He exhorteth them to holineſſe, 6 and innocencie, 9 loue, 11 labour, 13 and moderation in lamenting for the dead.

The Epiſtle on the ii. Sunday in Lent.

1 Furthermore wee beſeeche you brethrẽ, and exhort you by the Lorde Jeſus, that ye increaſe more and more, as yee haue receiued of vs, howe yee ought to walke, & to pleaſe God.

2 For ye know what commandements we gaue you by the Lord Jeſus.

3 For this is the wil of God, [euen] your ‖holineſſe, * [a] that yee ſhould abſteine from fornication:

‖Or, ſanctification. Rom. 12. 1. ephe. 5. 27.

a That is, that yee ſhould dedicate your ſelues wholy to God.

4 That euery one of you ſhould know how to poſſeſſe his veſſell in holineſſe and honour:

5 Not in the luſt of concupiſcence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God.

1. Cor. 6. 1.

6 *That no man oppreſſe and defraude his brother in [any] matter, becauſe that the Lord is the auẽger of all ſuch, as wee alſo haue forewarned you, and teſtified.

1. Cor. 1. 2.

7 *For God hath not called vs vnto vncleanneſſe, but vnto holineſſe.

8 Hee therefore that deſpiſeth, deſpiſeth not man, but God, who hath alſo giuẽ to you his holy ſpirit.

Ioh. 13. 34. 1. iohn 1. 8.

9 *But as touching brotherly loue, yee neede not yͭ I write vnto you: for yee are taught of God to loue one another.

10 Yea, and that thing verily ye doe vnto all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beſeech you brethren, that ye increaſe more and more:

11 And that ye ſtudie to be quiet, and to doe your own buſineſſe, and to worke with your own hands, as we commãded you:

12 That ye may walke honeſtly toward them that are without, and that yee may haue lacke of nothing.

b He doeth not condemne al kinde of ſorow, but that which proceedeth of infidelitie.

13 But I would not haue you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which ſleepe, that ye [b] ſorowe not, euen as other which haue no hope.

14 For if we beleeue that Jeſus died, and roſe againe, euen ſo them alſo which ſleepe by Jeſus, will God bring with him.

1. Cor. 15. 51.

15 For this we ſay vnto you in the word of yͤ Lord: that we which* liue, which remaine vnto the comming of yͤ Lord, ſhall not preuent them which ſleepe.

Mat. 24. 31.

1. Cor. 15. 52.

16 *For the Lord himſelfe ſhall deſcende from heauen in a ſhoute, [and] in the voyce of the Archangel, *& in yͤ trumpe of God: and the dead in Chriſt ſhal riſe firſt.

17 Then we which liue, which remaine, ſhalbe caught vp together with them in the clouds, to meete the Lord in the ayre: & ſo ſhal we euer be with yͤ Lord.

18 Wherefore, comfort your ſelues one another in theſe wordes.

The v, Chapter.

Hee enformeth them of the day of iudgement, and comming of the Lord.

1 BUt of the times and ſeaſõs, brethren, yee haue no neede that I write vnto you.

2 *For ye your ſelues knowe perfectly yͭ the day of the Lord ſo commeth, euen as a thiefe in the night.

Mat.24.44. 2.pet.3.10. apoc.3.3.

3 For when they ſhal ſay peace & ſafetie: then ſudainely deſtruction commeth vpon them,[a] as ſorow vpon a woman with childe, and they ſhall not eſcape in any wiſe.

[a] That is, ſudenly and vnlooked for.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkenes, leaſt that day ſhould ouertake you as a thiefe.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: wee are not of the night, neither of darkeneſſe.

6 Therefore let vs not [b] ſleepe, as [doe] other: but let vs watch, and be ſober.

[b] Here ſleepe is taken for contempt of ſaluation, whẽ men continue in ſinnes, and wil not awake to godlineſſe.

7 For they that ſleepe, ſleepe in the night: and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs which are of the day, be ſober, *putting on the breſtplate of faith and charitie, and a helmet, the hope of ſaluation.

Eſai.59.17. epheſ.6.17.

9 For God hath not appoynted vs to wrath: but to obteine ſaluation by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

10 Which died for vs, that whether wee wake or ſleepe, wee ſhould liue together with him.

11 Wherefore, comfort your ſelues together, and edifie euery one another, euẽ as ye doe.

12 And we beſeech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and haue the ouerſight of you in the Lord, and admoniſh you:

13 That ye haue them in high reputation, in loue for their worke: and bee at peace among your ſelues.

14 We exhort you, brethren, warne them that are vnruly, comfort yͤ feeble minded, lift vp the weake, bee patient toward all men.

15 * See that none recompence euil for euil vnto any man: but euer follow that which is good, both amõg your ſelues, and to all men.

Mat.5.44.

16 Reioyce euer.

17 *Pray continually.

Luk.18.1.

18 In all things giue thankes: For this is the will of God in Chriſt Ieſus toward you.

19 Quench not the ſpirit.

20 Deſpiſe not [c] prophecyings.

[c] The preaching of the word of God.

21 Examine all things: holde faſt that which is good.

22 Abſteine from all apparance of euill.

23 And the very God of peace ſanctifie you throughout: [And I pray God] that your whole ſpirit, and ſoule, and body, may be preſerued blameleſſe in yͤ comming of our Lorde Ieſus Chriſt.

24 * Faithfull is hee which called you, which will alſo doe it.

1.Cor.1.9.

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Greete all yͤ brethren in an holy kiſſe.

27 I charge you in the Lord, yͭ this Epiſtle be read vnto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt [be] with you, Amen.

¶The firſt Epiſtle vnto the Theſſalonians, written from Athens.

The ſecond Epiſtle of Saint Paul
the Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians.

The firſt Chapter.

3 He thanketh God for their faith, loue, and patience. 11 He prayeth for the increaſe of the ſame, 12 and ſheweth what fruite ſhall come thereof.

1 PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians, in God our father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

2 Grace vnto you, & peace from God our father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 *We are bound to thanke God alwaies for you, brethren, as it is meete, becauſe that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charitie of euery one of you towards another aboundeth:

1.Theſ.1,2.

4 So that we our ſelues reioyce in you in the Churches of God, for your [a] patience and faith in all your perſecutions and tribulations that ye ſuffer.

[a] Which proceedeth of your faith as a moſt notable fruite.

5 [Which is] a [b] token of the righteous iudgement of God, yͭ ye may bee counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye alſo ſuffer.

[b] The faithfull by their afflictions, ſee as in a cleare glaſſe, the ende of Gods iuſt iudgement, when as they ſhall reigne with Chriſt which haue ſuffered with him: and the wicked ſhall feele his extreme wrath and vengeance.

6 For it is a righteous thing with God, to recompẽce tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you which are troubled, reſt

with vs, in the reuelation of the Lord Ieſus from heauen, with the angels of his power,

8 In flaming fire, rendring vengeance vnto them that know not God, & that obey not yͤ Goſpel of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

9 Which ſhalbe puniſhed with euerlaſting damnation from the preſence of the Lorde, and from the glory of his power:

10 When he ſhall come to be glorified in his ſaints, and to be made maruellous in all them that beleeue (becauſe our teſtimonie toward you was beleeued) in that day.

11 Wherefore alſo wee pray allwayes for you, that our God woulde make you worthy of the calling, and fulfil al good pleaſure of goodneſſe in the [c] worke of faith in power:

c Faith is Gods wonderful work in vs.

12 That the name of our Lorde Ieſus Chriſt may be glorified in you, and yee in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

The ii. Chapter.

3 He ſheweth them that the day of the Lorde ſhall not come, till the departing of the faith come firſt, 9 and the kingdome of Antichriſt, 15 and therefore he exhorteth them not to be deceiued, but to ſtand ſtedfaſt in the things that hee hath taught them.

1 WE beſeech you, brethren, by the comming of our Lorde Ieſus Chriſt, and by our aſſembling vnto him,

2 That yee bee not ſuddainely mooued from [your] minde, nor bee troubled, neither by [a] ſpirit, nor by worde, nor yet by letter, as from vs, as though the day of Chriſt were at hande.

a As falſe reuelations or dreames.

Epheſ.5,6.

3 *Let no mā deceiue you by any meanes, for [the Lorde ſhall not come,] except there come a falling away firſt, & that that man of ſinne be reuealed, yͤ ſonne of [b] perdition.

b Who as he deſtroyeth other, ſhalbe deſtroyed himſelfe.

4 [Which is] an aduerſarie, and is exalted aboue all that is called God, or that is worſhipped: ſo that hee as God ſitteth in the temple of God, ſhewing himſelfe that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you theſe things?

6 And now ye know what withholdeth, that he might be reuealed in his time.

7 For the myſterie of iniquitie doeth alreadie worke, onely he which now letteth [will let,] vntill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then ſhall that wicked bee reuealed *whom the Lorde ſhall conſume with the ſpirit of his mouth, and ſhall deſtroy with the brightnes of his comming:

Eſai,11,4.

9 [Euen him] whoſe comming is after the working of Satan, in all power and ſignes, and wonders of lying,

10 And in all deceiueableneſſe of vnrighteouſneſſe, in them that periſh: becauſe they receiued not the loue of the truth, that they might be ſaued.

11 And therefore God ſhall ſende them ſtrong deluſion, that they ſhould beleeue lies:

12 That al they might be damned which beleeued not the trueth, but had pleaſure in vnrighteouſneſſe.

13 But we are bound to giue thankes alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord, becauſe that God hath frō the beginning choſen you to ſaluation, in ſanctifying of the ſpirit, and [in] faith of the trueth.

14 Whereunto he called you by our Goſpell, to the obteining of the glory of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

15 Therefore, brethren, ſtande faſt, and holde the ordinances which yee haue bene taught, whether it were by our preaching, or by our Epiſtle.

16 Our Lorde Ieſus Chriſt, and God & our father, which hath loued vs, and hath giuen vs euerlaſting conſolation, and good hope in grace,

17 Comfort your heartes, and ſtabliſh you in all good ſaying and doing.

The iii. Chapter.

He deſireth them to pray for him, that the Goſpel may proſper.

1 FUrthermore, brethrē, *pray yee for vs, that the worde of yͤ Lorde may haue free paſſage, and be glorified, euen as with you:

Ephe.6,19. coloſ..4.3.

2 And that we may bee deliuered from diſordered and euil men: For all men haue not [a] faith.

a Although they boaſt themſelues thereof.

3 But the Lorde is faithful, which ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keepe you from euil.

4 And wee haue confidence in yͤ Lord to you ward, that ye both do, and will doe the things which we command you.

5 And the Lorde guide your heartes to the loue of God, and to the patiēt waiting for Chriſt.

6 We command you, brethren, in yͤ name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, yͭ yee withdrawe your ſelues from euery brother that walketh inordinately, and not

after the [b] inſtitution which hee receiued of vs.

b Which is, to trauaile if he will eate.

7 For ye your ſelues knowe * howe yee ought to followe vs: * For we behaued not our ſelues inordinatly among you,

1.Cor.11.1 1,Theſ.4.11.

8 * Neither tooke we bread of any man for nought: but wrought with labour and ſweate night and day, becauſe we woulde not bee chargeable to any of you.

Actes.20.34.1,theſſ.2.9.

9 Not becauſe we haue not authoritie, but to make our ſelues an enſample vnto you to followe vs.

10 For when we were with you, this we warned you of, that if any would not worke, the ſame ſhould not eate.

11 For wee heare that there are ſome which walke among you inordinately, working not at all, but be buſibodies.

12 Them that are ſuch, we commaunde, and exhort by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that they working in quietneſſe, eate their owne bread.

13 And yee, * brethren, bee not wearie in well doing.

Galat.6.9.

14 If any man obey not our doctrine, ſignifie him by an Epiſtle, * and haue no companie with him, that hee may bee aſhamed.

Mat.18.17. 2.cor.5.9.

15 Yet count him not as an [c] enemie, but warne him as a brother.

c The ende of excommunication is, not to driue from the Church ſuch as haue fallen, but to winne them to yͤ Church by amendement.

16 Nowe the very Lorde of peace, giue you peace allwayes, by al meanes. The Lord be with you all.

17 The ſalutatiō of me Paul, with mine owne hand, which is the token in euerie Epiſtle. So I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you all, Amen.

¶ The ſeconde to the Theſſalonians, was written from Athens.

The firſt Epiſtle of Saint Paul the Apoſtle vnto Timothie.

The firſt Chapter.

He exhorteth Timothie to waite vpon his office, namely, to ſee that nothing be taught but Gods worde.

1 Paul the Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, by the commiſſion of God our ſauiour, and Lorde Ieſus Chriſt [which is] our hope.

Actes 16.2.

2 Unto * Timothie a naturall [a] ſonne in the faith: Grace, mercie, [and] peace from God our Father, & Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

a So called, becauſe he followed the ſimplicitie of the Goſpel.

3 As I beſought thee to abide ſtill at Epheſus, when I departed into Macedonia, [ſo doe,] that thou commaunde ſome that they teach no other doctrine:

4 Neither giue heede to fables, & endleſſe genealogies, which breede queſtions, more then godly edifying, which is in faith.

5 But the [b] ende of the commandement, is charitie out of a pure heart, and of a good conſcience, and of faith vnfained.

b Becauſe theſe queſtioniſtes preferred their curious fables to all other knowledge, and beautified them with the lawe, as if they had bene the verie lawe of God: Saint Paul ſheweth that the end of Gods law is loue, which cannot be without a good conſcience, neither a good conſcience without faith, nor faith without the word of God: So their doctrine, which is an occaſion of contention, is worth nothing.

6 Frō the which things, ſome hauing erred, haue turned vnto vaine iangling:

7 Coueting to be doctours of the lawe, not vnderſtanding what they ſpeake, neither whereof they affirme.

8 But we know that the lawe is good, if a man vſe it lawfully:

9 Knowing this, that the lawe is not giuen vnto a righteous man, but vnto the lawleſſe and diſobedient, to the vngodly, and to ſinners, to vnholy, & vncleane, to murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, to manſlears,

10 To whoremongers, to them that defile themſelues with mankinde, to manſtealers, to lyers, to periured, and if there be any other thing that is contrarie to wholeſome doctrine:

11 According to the Goſpell of the glorie of the bleſſed God, which is committed vnto me.

12 And I thanke Chriſt Ieſus our Lord, which hath made mee ſtrong: for hee counted me faithfull, putting me into the miniſterie,

13 Who was before a blaſphemer, & an oppreſſour: But yet I obteined mercie, becauſe I did it [c] ignorantly, in vnbeliefe.

c Not knowing that I fought againſt God.

14 Neuertheleſſe, the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, and loue, which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

15 This is a faithfull ſaying, and by all meanes worthie to bee receiued, * that Chriſt Ieſus came into the worlde to

Math.9.3. mar.2.17.

ſaue ſinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Notwithſtanding, for this cauſe was mercie ſhewed vnto mee, that in mee the firſt, Ieſus Chriſt might ſhewe all long ſuffering, to the example of them which ſhoulde beleeue on him to life euerlaſting.

d He burſteth foorth into theſe godly affections, cõſidering Gods great mercie toward him.

17 [d] Nowe vnto the King euerlaſting, incorruptible, inuiſible, vnto God only wiſe, [bee] honour and glorie for euer and euer. Amen.

18 This commandement commit I vnto thee ſonne Timotheus, according to the prophecies which went before vpon thee, that thou in them ſhouldeſt fight a good fight:

19 Hauing faith & good conſcience, which ſome hauing put away, as concerning faith, haue made ſhipwracke.

1.Cor.5.5.
e Excommunicate, or caſt out of the Church.

20 Of whom is *Hymeneus & Alexãder, whom I haue [e] deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaſpheme.

The ii. Chapter.

1 He exhorteth to pray for all men, 4 wherefore, 8 and how. 9 As touching the apparell and modeſtie of women.

1 I Exhort you therefore, yͤ firſt of all prayers, ſupplications, interceſſions, and giuing of thankes be made for al men:

2 For kings, & for all that are in authoritie, that we may leade a quiet & peaceable life, in all godlineſſe and honeſtie.

3 For that is good and acceptable in the ſight of God our Sauiour,

4 Who wil haue all men to be ſaued, & to come vnto the knowledge of yͤ trueth.

5 For [there is] one God, and one mediatour of God & men, the man Chriſt Ieſus:

a He ſheweth yͭ there can be no mediatour, except he be alſo the redeemer.

6 Who gaue himſelfe, a [a] raumſome for all, a teſtimonie in due times:

2.Tim.1.11.

7 *Whereunto I am ordeined a Preacher and an Apoſtle (I tell the trueth in Chriſt, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith, and veritie.

8 I will therefore that the men pray euery where, lifting vp holy handes without wrath and reaſoning.

2.Pet.3.1.

9 *Likewiſe alſo the women, that they aray themſelues in comely apparell, with ſhamefaſtneſſe and diſcreete behauiour, not in braided heare, either golde, or pearles, or coſtly aray:

10 But (that becommeth women profeſſing godlineſſe) through good workes.

1.Cor.14.34.

11 *Let the womã learne in ſilence with all ſubiection.

12 But I ſuffer not a woman to teache, neither to vſurpe authoritie ouer the man, but to be in ſilence.

Gene.1.27.

13 *For Adam was firſt fourmed, then Eue.

Gene.3.6.
b That is, giltie of the tranſgreſſion.

14 And Adam was not deceiued, *but the woman being deceiued, was [b] in the tranſgreſſion.

15 Notwithſtanding, through bearing of children ſhe ſhalbe ſaued, if they continue in faith and charitie, and holineſſe, with modeſtie.

The iii. Chapter.

2 He declareth what is the office of Miniſters, 11 and as touching their families. 15 The dignitie of the Church, 16 and the principall point of the heauenly doctrine.

1 [This is] a faithfull ſaying: If a man deſire the office of a Biſhop, hee deſireth a good worke.

Titus 1.6.

2 *A Biſhop therefore muſt be blameleſſe, the huſbande of one wife, watching, ſober, comely apparelled, a louer of hoſpitalitie, apt to teache,

3 Not giuen to ouermuch wine, no ſtriker, not greedie of filthie lucre: but gentle, abhorring fighting, abhorring couetouſneſſe:

4 One that ruleth wel his owne houſe, hauing children in ſubiection with all grauitie.

5 (For if a man knowe not to rule his owne houſe, howe ſhall he care for the Church of God?)

a Leaſt being proude of his degree, he bee likewiſe cõdemned as the deuill was for lifting vp himſelfe by pride.

6 Not a yong ſcholler, leaſt hee, being puffed vp, [a] fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

7 Hee muſt alſo haue a good report of them which are without, leaſt hee fall into the rebuke and ſnare of the deuill.

‖Or, deacõs.
b Hauing the true doctrine of the Goſpel, and the feare of God.

8 Likewiſe muſt yͤ ‖miniſters be graue, not double tongued, not giuen to much wine, neither greedie of filthy lucre:

9 [b] Holding the myſterie of the faith in a pure conſcience.

10 And let them firſt be prooued, then let them miniſter, being blameleſſe.

11 Euen ſo muſt their wiues bee graue, not euill ſpeakers, ſober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the huſbandes of one wife, & ſuch as can rule their children well, and their owne houſholdes.

13 For they that haue miniſtred wel, get themſelues a good degree, and great libertie to ſpeake in the faith [which is] in Chriſt Ieſus.

14 These things write I vnto thee, hoping to come ſhortly vnto thee:

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayeſt knowe howe thou oughteſt to behaue thy ſelfe in the houſe of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar and ‖ ground of the trueth.

‖Or, ſtay.

16 And without doubt, great is that myſterie of godlineſſe: God was ſhewed manifeſtly in the fleſh, was iuſtified in the ſpirite, was ſeene among the Angels, was preached vnto the Gentiles, was beleeued on in the worlde, and was receiued vp in glorie.

The iiii. Chapter.

2 He teacheth him what doctrine he ought to flee, 6, 8, 11 and what to followe, 15 and wherein he ought to exerciſe himſelfe continually.

1 NOw the ſpirit ſpeaketh euidently, yͭ *in the latter times ſome ſhall depart from the faith, giuing heede vnto ſpirites of errour, and doctrines of deuils,

2.Tim.3.13. 1.pet.2.3. iude 1.18.

2 Which ſpeake falſe in hypocriſie, hauing their [a] conſcience ſeared with an hotte iron:

[a] Their dull conſciences, firſt waxed hard, then after, canker and corruption bred therein: laſt of all, it was burnt off with an hot iron, ſo that he meaneth ſuch as haue no conſcience, Ephes.4.

3 Forbidding to marrie, [and commanding] to abſteine from meates which God hath created to bee receiued with giuing thankes, of them which beleeue and knowe the trueth.

4 For euery creature of God [is] good, and nothing to be refuſed, if it bee receiued with thankeſgiuing.

5 For it is ſanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of theſe thinges, thou ſhalt be a good miniſter of Jeſus Chriſt, which haſt bene nouriſhed vp in the wordes of faith, & of good doctrine, which thou haſt continually followed.

7 *But caſt away prophane and olde wiues fables, and exerciſe thy ſelfe rather vnto godlineſſe:

2.Tim.2.23. titus 3.9.

8 For bodily exerciſe profiteth litle, but godlineſſe is profitable vnto all things, hauing promiſes of yͤ life that is nowe, and of that which is to come.

9 [This is] a ſure ſaying, and by all meanes worthy to be receiued:

10 For therefore wee both labour, and ſuffer rebuke, becauſe we haue hoped in the liuing God, which is the Sauiour of all men, ſpecially of thoſe that beleeue.

11 Theſe things commaunde and teach.

12 Let no man deſpiſe thy youth: but be thou a paterne of yͤ beleeuers, in word, in conuerſation, in charitie, in ſpirit, in faith, in chaſtitie.

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Deſpiſe not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee [b] through prophecie, with the laying on of hands, by the authoritie of the eldership.

[b] A reuelation of the holy Ghoſt.

15 Haue a care of theſe thinges, and giue thy ſelfe vnto them, that it may be ſeene howe thou profiteſt in all things.

16 Take heede vnto thy ſelfe, and vnto doctrine, and continue therein: for in doing this, thou ſhalt both [c] ſaue thy ſelfe, and them that heare thee.

[c] Thou ſhalt faithfully do thy duety, which is an aſſurance of thy ſaluation.

The v. Chapter.

1 He teacheth him howe hee ſhall behaue himſelfe in rebuking all degrees. 3 An order concerning widowes.

1 REbuke not an Elder, but exhort him as a father, the yonger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the yonger as ſiſters, in all chaſtitie.

3 Honour widowes, which are widowes in deede.

4 But if any widowe haue children or nephues, let them learne firſt to rule their owne houſes godly, & to recompence alſo their elder kinſefolkes: for that is good & acceptable before God.

5 And ſhee that is a widowe [a] in deede, and left alone, hopeth in God, and continueth in ſupplications and prayers night and day.

[a] Which hath no maner of worldly meanes to helpe her ſelfe with.

6 But ſhee that liueth in pleaſure, is dead, being aliue.

7 And theſe thinges commaunde, that they may be blameleſſe.

8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and ſpecially for them of his houſhold, hee hath denied the faith, and is worſe then an infidel.

9 Let not a widowe bee choſen vnder threeſcore yeeres olde, hauing bene the wife of one man,

10 And well reported of in good workes, if ſhee haue brought vp children, if ſhee haue lodged ſtrangers, if ſhee haue waſhed the Saintes feete, if ſhe haue ‖ miniſtred vnto them that were in aduerſitie, if ſhee haue bene continually giuen to euery good worke.

‖Or, holpen them.

11 But the yonger widowes refuſe, for when they haue begun to waxe wanton againſt Chriſt, they will marrie:

12 Hauing damnation, becauſe they haue caſt away their firſt faith.

13 They learne to wander about from

houſe to houſe idle, yea not idle onely, but alſo tatlers and buſibodies, ſpeaking things that are not comely.

14 I will therefore that the yonger women doe marrie, to beare children, to guide the houſe, to giue none occaſion to ẏ aduerſarie to ſpeake ſlanderouſly.

15 For certaine of them are alreadie turned backe after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeueth haue widowes, let them ſuſtaine them, and let not the Church bee charged, that it may ſuſtaine them that are widowes in deede.

17 The elders that rule well, let them be counted worthie of double honour, moſt ſpecially they which labour in the word and teaching.

18 For the Scripture ſaith, *Thou ſhalt not mooſell the oxe that treadeth out the corne: and, *The labourer is worthy of his reward.

Deut. 25.4.
Mat. 10.10.

19 Againſt an elder receiue none accuſation, but vnder two or three witneſſes.

20 Them that ſinne, rebuke before all, that other alſo may feare.

21 I teſtifie before God, and the Lorde Ieſus Chriſt, and the elect angels, that thou obſerue theſe things without haſtineſſe of iudgement, and doe nothing after partialitie.

22 Lay hands ſuddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens ſinnes. Keepe thy ſelfe chaſte.

23 Drinke no longer water: but vſe a litle wine for thy ſtomackes ſake, and thine often diſeaſes.

24 Some mens ſinnes are open before hande, haſting before vnto iudgement, and in ſome [b] they followe after.

25 Likewiſe alſo good workes are manifeſt before hande, and they that are otherwiſe, cannot be hid.

[b] Their ſinnes follow, which for a time haue deceiued the godly, and after are detected, as Saul, Iudas, and other hypocrites.

The vi. Chapter.

1 The duetie of ſeruants towarde their maſters, 3 Againſt ſuch as are not ſatisfied with the word of God.

1 Let as many ſeruants as are vnder the yoke, count their maſters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and his doctrine be not blaſphemed.

2 And they which haue beleeuing maſters, let them not deſpiſe them, becauſe they are brethren, but rather let them doe ſeruice, for as much as they are beleeuing and beloued, and partakers of the [a] benefite. Theſe things teache and exhort.

[a] That is, the grace of God.

3 If any man teach otherwiſe, and conſenteth not vnto ẏ wholeſome wordes of our Lorde Ieſus Chriſt, and to the doctrine which is according to godlineſſe:

4 He is puft vp, knowing nothing, but doting about * queſtions, and ſtrifes of wordes, whereof commeth enuie, ſtrife, railings, euill ſurmiſings,

Chap. 1.4.

5 Vaine diſputations of men of corrupt mindes, deſtitute of the trueth, thinking lucre to be godlineſſe: From ſuch be thou ſeparate.

6 Godlineſſe is great lucre, if a man bee content with that he hath.

7 * For wee brought nothing into the worlde, and it is certaine that we may carie nought away.

Iob 1.21.

8 But hauing foode and raiment, we muſt therewith be content.

9 For they [b] that will bee riche fall into temptation and ſnares, and into many fooliſh and noiſome luſtes, which drowne men in perdition & deſtruction.

[b] That ſet their felicitie in riches.

10 For loue of money is ẏ roote of all euil, which while ſome luſted after, they ‖erred from ẏ faith, and [c] pierced themſelues through with many ſorowes.

‖Or, haue miſſed the marke concerning the faith.

[c] For they are quiet, neither in ſoule nor body.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee theſe thinges, and followe after righteouſneſſe, godlineſſe, faith, loue, patience, meekeneſſe.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hand on eternall life, whereunto thou art alſo called, and haſt profeſſed a good profeſſion before many witneſſes.

13 I giue thee charge in ẏ ſight of God, who quickeneth all things, and before Ieſus Chriſt, * which vnder Pontius Pilate witneſſed a good profeſſion,

Mat. 27.11. ioh. 18.37.

14 That thou keepe the commandement without ſpot, vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

15 * Which in his times hee ſhall ſhewe that is bleſſed and prince onely, [d] the King of kings, and Lord of lords.

Apo. 17.14.

[d] By this mightie power of God, the faithfull are admoniſhed boldly to ſtand in their vocation, although the world, Satan, and hell rage againſt them.

16 Who onely hath immortalitie, dwelling in the light that no man can attaine vnto, whom no man hath ſeene, neither can ſee, vnto whom be honour and power euerlaſting, Amen.

17 Charge them which are riche [e] in this world, that they bee not high minded, nor * truſt in vncertaine riches, but in the liuing God (which giueth vs aboundantly all things to enioy:)

[e] In things pertaining to this life.

Matt. 4.19. luke 12.15.

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good workes, that they be readie to

giue, glad to diſtribute:

Mat.6.20.

19 *Laying vp in ſtore for themſelues a good foundation againſt the time to come, that they may lay holde on eternall life.

20 O Timotheus, ſaue [f] that which is giuen thee to keepe, auoyding prophane [and] vaine babblings, and [g] oppoſitions of ſcience, falſly ſo called:

21 Which ſome profeſſing, haue erred concerning the faith. Grace [be] with thee, Amen.

[f] The gifts of God for the vtilitie of ẏ church.

[g] As when queſtion engendreth queſtion.

¶ The firſt to Timotheus was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefeſt citie of Phrygia Pacaciana.

The ſecond Epiſtle of Saint Paul to Timothie.

The firſt Chapter.

Paul exhorteth Timotheus to ſtedfaſtneſſe and patience in perſecution, & to continue in the doctrine that he had taught him.

1 Paul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the will of God, [a] according to the promiſe of life, which is in Chriſt Ieſus,

[a] Being ſent of God to preach that life which hee had promiſed in Chriſt Ieſus.

2 To Timothie my dearely beloued ſonne: grace, mercy, and peace from God the father, and Chriſt Ieſus our Lord.

Acts.22.3.

3 I thanke God, *whome I worſhip from [my] forefathers in pure conſcience, that without ceaſing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Greatly deſiring to ſee thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy.

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfained fayth that is in thee, which dwelt firſt in thy grandmother Lois, and in thy mother Eunica, and I am aſſured that [it dwelleth] in thee alſo.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance that thou [b] ſtirre vp the gift of God, which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

[b] The gift of God, is a certain liuely flame, kindled in our hearts, which Satan and the fleſh labour to quench, and therefore wee muſt nouriſh it, and ſtirre it vp.

7 For God hath not giuen to vs the ſpirite of feare, but of power, and of loue, and of a ſound minde.

8 Be not thou therefore aſhamed of the teſtimonie of our Lord, neither of mee his priſoner, but ſuffer thou aduerſitie with the Goſpel, according to the power of God,

Roma.1.1, Cor.1.1.

9 Who hath *ſaued vs, and called vs with an holy calling, not according to our workes, but according to his owne purpoſe and grace, which was giuen vs in Chriſt Ieſus, *before the worlde began:

Rom.16.25

10 But is nowe made manifeſt by the appearing of our Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt, who hath put away death, and hath brought life and immortalitie vnto light through the Goſpel:

1.Tim.2.7.

11 *Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an Apoſtle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cauſe I alſo ſuffer theſe things, neuertheleſſe, I am not aſhamed, for I knowe whome I haue beleeued, and I am perſwaded that he is able to keepe that which I haue committed to him againſt that day.

13 See thou haue the paterne of wholeſome wordes, which thou haſt heard of me in faith & loue, [that is] in Chriſt Ieſus.

14 That [c] good thing which was cōmitted to thy keeping, holde faſt through the holy Ghoſt which dwelleth in vs.

[c] The grace of the holy Ghoſt.

15 This thou knoweſt, that all they which are in Aſia be ‖ turned from me, of whome are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

‖ Or, abhorred me.

16 The Lord giue mercy vnto the houſe of Oneſiphorus, for hee oft refreſhed me, & was not aſhamed of my chaine.

17 But whē he was in Rome, he ſought me out very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lord graunt vnto him that hee may finde mercie with the Lorde in that day: And in howe many things he miniſtred vnto me at Epheſus, thou knoweſt very well.

The ij. Chapter.

He exhorteth him to be conſtant in trouble, to ſuffer manly, to abide faſt in the wholeſome doctrine of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

1 Thou therefore my ſonne, be ſtrong in the grace that is in Chriſt Ieſus.

2 And the things that thou haſt heard of mee by many witneſſes, the ſame commit thou to faithful men, which ſhalbe apte to teach other alſo.

3 Thou therefore ſuffer afflictions as a good ſouldiour of Jeſus Chriſt.

4 No man that warreth, entangleth himſelfe with the affaires of [this] life, that hee may pleaſe him which hath choſen him to be a ſouldiour.

5 And if a man alſo wreſtle, yet is he not crowned, except he wreſtle lawfully.

6 The labouring huſbandman [a] muſt firſt be partaker of the fruites.

[a] So that the paine muſt go before the recompence.

7 Conſider what I ſay: and the Lord giue thee vnderſtanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jeſus Chriſt, of the ſeede of Dauid, was raiſed from the dead, according to my Goſpel:

9 Wherein I ſuffer trouble as an euill doer, euen vnto bonds: but the worde of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I ſuffer all things for the elects ſakes, that they might alſo obtaine the ſaluation which is in Chriſt Jeſus, with eternall glory.

11 [It is] a faithfull ſaying: *for if we be dead with him, we ſhal alſo liue [with him:]

Rom,6,5.

12 If we be patient, we ſhall alſo reigne [with him:] *If we deny him, he alſo ſhall deny vs.

Matt,10,33 mar,6,38.

13 *If we be vnfaithful, he abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himſelfe.

Rom,3,3.

14 Of theſe things put them in remembrance, teſtifie before yͤ Lord, that they ſtriue not about wordes to no profite, [but] to the peruerting of the hearers.

15 Study to ſhewe thy ſelfe approoued vnto God, a workeman not to be aſhamed, rightly diuiding yͤ word of trueth.

16 But prophane voyces of vanitie paſſe ouer: for they will increaſe vnto greater vngodlineſſe.

17 And their worde ſhall fret as doeth a canker: of whome is Hymeneus and Philetus.

18 Which about the trueth haue ‖ erred, ſaying that the reſurrection is paſt already, and doe ouerthrowe the fayth of ſome.

‖Or, miſſed the marke.

19 But the ſtrong foundation of God ſtandeth ſtill, hauing this ſeale, [b] The Lord knoweth them that are his: and, Let euery one that nameth the name of Chriſt, depart from iniquitie.

[b] He groundeth vpon Gods election & mans fayth.

20 But in a great houſe are not onely veſſels of golde, and of ſiluer, but alſo of wood and of earth: ſome to honour, and ſome to diſhonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himſelfe from theſe, he ſhalbe a veſſel ſanctified vnto honour, and meete for the vſes of the Lorde, and prepared vnto euery good worke.

22 Luſtes of youth auoyde: but follow righteouſneſſe, fayth, charitie, peace, *with them that call on the Lorde out of a pure heart.

1.Cor.1,2.

23 *But fooliſh and vnlearned queſtions put from thee, knowing that they doe but gender ſtrife.

1.Tim.1,4.

24 And the ſeruant of the Lorde muſt not ſtriue: but be gentle vnto all men, apte to teach, ſuffering euill.

25 In meekenes inſtructing them which are [c] contrary minded, if God at any time will giue them repentance, to the knowledge of the trueth:

[c] He meaneth not this of Apoſtates or heretikes, whome he willeth to flee: but of them onely which as yet are not come to the knowledge of yͤ trueth, and fall through ignorance.

26 And that they may come to themſelues againe, out of the ſnare of the deuill, which are ‖ taken captiue of him at his will.

‖Or, helde aliue.

The iii. Chapter.

1 He prophecieth of the perillous times, 16 alſo what profite commeth of the Scriptures.

1 This knowe alſo, that *in the laſt dayes perillous times ſhalbe at hand.

1.Tim.4.1. 1.pet,1,3. iude 1,18.

2 For men ſhall be louers of their owne ſelues, couetous, boaſters, proude, blaſphemers, diſobedient to parents, vnthankfull, vngodly:

3 Without naturall affection, trucebreakers, falſe accuſers, riotous, fierce, deſpiſers of them which are good:

4 Traitours, heady, high minded, louers of pleaſures more then louers of God:

5 Hauing a forme of godlineſſe, but denying the power thereof: Turne away from theſe.

6 Theſe are they which enter into houſes, and leade captiue [ſimple] women laden with ſinne, carried with diuers luſtes:

7 Euer learning, & neuer able to come vnto the knowledge of the trueth:

8 *For as Jannes and Jambres withſtoode Moſes, ſo doe theſe alſo reſiſt the trueth: Men of [a] corrupt mindes, reprobate concerning the faith:

Exod,7,11.

[a] Which can iudge nothing aright.

9 But they ſhall preuaile no longer. For their madneſſe ſhall be manifeſt vnto all [men] as alſo theirs was.

10 But thou haſt followed my doctrine, faſhion of liuing, [b] purpoſe, faith, long ſuffering, charitie, patience,

[b] Not onely what I taught and did, but alſo what my will & mind was.

11 Perſecutions, afflictions, which came vnto mee at Antioch, at Iconium, at

Lyſtra, which perſecutions I ſuffred patiently: and from them all, the Lord deliuered me.

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Chriſt Jeſus, ſhall ſuffer perſecution.

13 But the euill men and deceiuers, ſhal waxe worſe and worſe, deceiuing, and being deceiued.

||Or, wherein alſo thou haſt bene confirmed and perſwaded.

14 But continue thou in yͤ things which thou haſt learned, || which alſo were committed vnto thee, knowing of whom thou haſt learned [them:]

15 And that from an infant thou haſt knowen the ſcriptures, which are able to make thee wiſe vnto ſaluation, thorowe faith which is in Chriſt Jeſus.

2.Pet.1.20.

16 *All ſcripture [is] giuen by inſpiration of God, and [is] profitable to doctrine, to reproue, to correction, to inſtruction, which is in righteouſneſſe,

c Which is content to be gouerned by Gods word.

17 That the [c] man of God may be perfect, inſtructed vnto all good workes.

The iiii. Chapter.

He exhorteth Timotheus to be feruent in the worde, and to ſuffer aduerſitie.

1 I Teſtifie therefore before God, and the Lorde Jeſus Chriſt, which ſhall iudge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

a Leaue none occaſion to preach, and to profite.

2 Preach the worde, be [a] inſtant in ſeaſon, out of ſeaſon, improoue, rebuke, exhort in all long ſuffering and doctrine.

3 For the time wil come, when they ſhal not ſuffer wholeſome doctrine: but after their owne luſtes, ſhall they whoſe eares itche, get them an heape of teachers:

4 And ſhall turne away their hearing from the trueth, and ſhall be turned vnto fables.

The Epiſtle on S. Luke the Euangeliſts day.

5 But watch thou in all things, ſuffer afflictions, doe the worke of an Euangeliſt, fulfill thy miniſterie:

6 For I am now ready to be offred, and the time of my diſſolution is at hand.

7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue fulfilled [my] courſe, I haue kept the fayth.

8 Henceforth there is laide vp for mee a crowne of righteouſneſſe, which the Lord the righteous iudge ſhal giue me at that day: not to me onely, but vnto them alſo yͭ haue loued his appearing.

9 Doe thy diligence to come ſhortly vnto me.

10 For Demas hath forſaken mee, hauing loued this preſent worlde, & is departed vnto Theſſalonica, Creſcens to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

1.Col.4.9.

b Hereby it is manifeſt that Peter as yet was not at Rome, and if euer hee were there, it is vncertaine.

11 *[b] Onely Luke is with me. Taking Marke, bring him with thee, for hee is profitable vnto me for the miniſtration.

12 And Tychicus haue I ſent to Epheſus.

13 The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou commeſt, bring [with thee,] and the bookes, but ſpecially the parchments.

c For Paul ſawe in him manifeſt ſignes of reprobatiō.

14 Alexander the copperſmith ſhewed me much euill: the Lord [c] reward him according to his deedes:

15 Of whome be thou ware alſo: for hee hath greatly withſtande our preaching.

16 At my firſt anſwering no man aſſiſted mee, but all forſooke me: [I pray God] that it may not be laid to their charges.

17 Notwithſtanding the Lorde aſſiſted me, & ſtrengthened me, that by me the preaching ſhould be fulfilled to the vttermoſt, & that all the Gentiles ſhould heare, and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the Lion.

d That I commit nothing vnworthy mine office.

18 And the Lord ſhall deliuer mee from euery [d] euill worke, & will preſerue me vnto his heauenly kingdom: to whom [be] prayſe for euer and euer, Amen.

Tit.1.16.

19 Salute Priſca and Aquila, and the houſholde of * Oneſiphorus.

20 Eraſtus abode at Corinthum: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum ſicke.

21 Doe thy diligence to come before winter. Eubolus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jeſus Chriſt [be] with thy ſpirit: Grace be with you, Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle vnto Timotheus ordained the firſt biſhop of the Church of the Epheſians, was written from Rome, when Paul was preſented the ſecond time vnto the Emperour Nero.

The Epiſtle of Saint Paul vnto Titus.

The firſt Chapter.

5 Hee aduertiſeth Titus touching the gouernment of the Church. 7 The ordinance and office of miniſters. 21 The nature of the Cretians, & of them which ſowe abroad Iewiſh fables, and inuentions of men.

1 PAul a ſeruant of God, and an Apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, according to the [a] faith of Gods elect, and the knowledge of the trueth, which is after godlineſſe:

2 In the hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, *promiſed before the world began:

3 But hath made manifeſt his word at the time appointed through preaching, which is committed vnto me according to the ordinance of God our Sauiour:

[a] That is, to preach ỹ faith, to increaſe their knowledge, to teache them to liue godly, that at length they may obteine eternall life.

Rom.16.25.

4 To Titus a naturall [b] ſonne after the common fayth, Grace, mercy [and] peace from God the father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt our Sauiour.

5 For this cauſe left I thee in Creta, that thou ſhouldeſt reforme the things that are left, & ordeine elders in euery citie, as I had appointed thee.

6 *If any be blameleſſe, the huſband of one wife, hauing faithfull children, not accuſable of ryot, or vntractable.

[b] In reſpect of faith, which was cōmō to them both, ſo that hereby they are brethren: but in reſpect of the miniſterie, Paul begat him as his ſonne in fayth.

2.Tim.3.2.

7 For a biſhop muſt be blameleſſe, as the ſteward of God: not ſtubburne, not angry, not giuen to wine, no ſtriker, not giuen to filthie lucre:

8 But a louer of hoſpitalitie, a louer of goodnes, ſober, righteous, godly, temperate:

9 Holding faſt the faithfull word which is according to doctrine, that he may be able both to exhort in wholeſome doctrine, and to improoue them that ſay againſt it.

10 For there are many vnruly and vaine talkers, and deceiuers of mindes, ſpecially they [that are] of the [c] circumciſion:

11 Whoſe mouthes muſt bee ſtopped, which ſubuert whole houſes, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre ſake.

12 One of themſelues, [euen] a Prophet of their owne, ſayde, The Cretians [are] alway lyars, euill beaſtes, ſlowe bellies.

[c] Which were not onely the Jewes, but alſo the Hebionites and Cherinthians, heretikes, which taught that the lawe muſt be ioyned with Chriſt.

13 This witneſſe is true: wherefore rebuke them ſharply, that they may be ſound in the faith,

14 *Not taking heede to Jewes fables, and commandements of men, turning from the trueth.

2.Ti.1.4.

15 *Unto the pure [are] all things pure: but vnto them that are defiled and vnbeleeuing, [is] nothing pure, but euen the minde and conſcience of them is defiled.

Rom.14.20.

16 They confeſſe that they knowe God: but with workes they deny him, ſeeing they are abominable and diſobedient, and vnto euery good worke reprobate.

The ii. Chapter.

1 He commendeth vnto him the wholeſome doctrine, and telleth him how he ſhal teach all degrees to behaue themſelues, 11 through the benefite of the grace of Chriſt.

1 BUt ſpeake thou the things which become [a] wholeſome doctrine.

2 That the elder men bee watching, graue, ſober, ſound in faith, in charitie, in patience:

[a] Wherewith our ſoules are fed & mainteined in health.

3 The elder women likewiſe, that [they be] in ſuch behauiour as becommeth holines, not falſe accuſers, not giuen to much wine, teachers of good things:

4 That they may make the yong women ſober minded, to loue their huſbands, to loue their children.

5 [To be] diſcreete, chaſte, [b] houſekeepers, good, *obedient vnto their owne huſbands, that the worde of God be not blaſphemed.

6 Yong men likewiſe exhort, to be ſober minded:

[b] Not running to and fro without neceſſary occaſions, which is a ſigne of lightneſſe.

Ephe.5.23.

7 In all things ſhewing thy ſelfe a paterne of good workes, in the doctrine, vncorruptneſſe, grauitie, integritie,

8 Wholeſome word, vnrebukeable, that he which withſtandeth, may be aſhamed, hauing no euill thing to ſay of you.

9 [*Exhort] ſeruants to be obedient vnto their owne maſters, & to pleaſe [them] in all things, not ‖ anſwering againe:

Ephe.6.3. 1.pet.2.18. col.3.22.

‖Or, gaineſaying.

10 Neither pickers, but ſhewing all good faithfulnes, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Sauiour in all things.

11 *For there hath appeared the grace of God, [which is] [c] healthfull to all men,

12 Teaching vs, that denying vngodlineſſe,

1.Cor.1.1. col.1.22.

[c] Of what condition or ſtate ſo euer they be.

lineſſe, and worldly luſtes, we ſhould liue ſoberly, and righteouſly, and godly in this preſent world:

13 Looking for that bleſſed hope and appearing of the glory of the great God, and our ſauiour Jeſus Chriſt,

14 Which gaue himſelfe for vs, that he might redeeme vs from all vnrighteouſneſſe, & purge vs a peculiar people vnto himſelfe, zelous of good works.

15 Theſe things ſpeake and exhort, and rebuke with al authority: Let no man deſpiſe thee.

The iii. Chapter.

1 Of obedience to ſuch as be in authoritie. 9 Hee warneth Titus to beware of fooliſh and vnprofitable queſtions, 12 concluding with certaine priuate matters, 15 and ſalutations.

Rom,13.1.

1 VArne *them to be ſubiect to rule & power, to obey magiſtrates, to be ready to euery good worke:

2 To blaſpheme no man, to be no fighters, [but] gentle, ſhewing all meekenes vnto all men.

2.Cor,6.11
a For let vs conſider what wee our ſelues were when God ſhewed vs fauour

3 *[a] For wee our ſelues alſo were ſometime fooliſh, diſobedient, deceiued, ſeruing diuers luſtes and voluptuouſnes, liuing in maliciouſneſſe and enuie, full of hate, hating one an other.

4 But after that the kindeneſſe and loue of our ſauiour God to manward appeared,

2.Tim.1.9.
b Baptiſme is a ſigne of our regeneration, which is wrought by the holy ghoſt.

5 *Not of workes that bee in righteouſneſſe which we haue wrought, but according to his mercy hee ſaued vs, by the [b] fountaine of the regeneration and renewing of the holy Ghoſt,

6 Which he ſhed on vs richly through Jeſus Chriſt our ſauiour:

7 That we iuſtified by his grace, ſhould be made heires according to the hope of eternall life.

8 [This is] a faithfull ſaying, and theſe things J will that thou affirme conſtantly, that they which haue beleeued in God, might be careful to maintaine good works: Theſe things are good and profitable vnto men.

1.Tim,1.4.
2,tim,2,23.

9 *But fooliſh queſtions, and genealogies, and contentions, and ſtriuings about the lawe, auoid: for they are vnprofitable and vaine.

10 A man that is an heretike, after the firſt and ſecond admonition, auoide:

11 Knowing that hee that is ſuch, is ſubuerted, and ſinneth, beeing damned of himſelfe.

12 When J ſhal ſend Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come vnto me vnto Nicopolis: for J haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer, and Apollos on their iourney diligētly, that nothing be lacking vnto them.

14 And let ours alſo learne to maintaine good workes to neceſſary vſes, that they be not vnfruitfull.

15 All that are with mee ſalute thee. Greete them that loue vs in the faith. Grace bee with you all, Amen.

¶ Written from Nicopolis a citie of Macedonia.

The Epiſtle of Saint Paul
vnto Philemon.

5 Hee reioyceth to heare of the loue and faith of Philemon, 9 whom he deſireth to forgiue his ſeruāt Oneſimus, and louingly to receiue him againe.

1 PAul a priſoner of Jeſus Chriſt, and brother Timotheus, vnto Philemon my dearely beloued, and our fellow labourer,

2 And to our dearely beloued Apphia, and to Archippus our fellow ſouldier, and to the Church in thy houſe:

1.Cor.1.2,
2.cor,1.3.
gal,1,3.

3 *Grace to you, and peace from God our father, and the Lorde Jeſus Chriſt.

4 J thanke my God, making mention alwayes of thee in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy loue and faith which thou haſt toward ẏ Lorde Jeſus, and toward all ſaintes:

a Thy beneuolence toward the ſaintes, which proceedeth of a liuely and effectuall faith.
b Meaning, their inward parts and affections were through his charitie comforted.

6 That the [a] fellowſhip of thy faith may be effectual in the knowledge of euery good [worke] which is in you toward Chriſt Jeſus.

7 For wee haue great ioy and conſolation in thy loue, becauſe the bowels [b] of the ſaintes are refreſhed by thee,

brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Chriſt, to enioyne thee ỳ which is conuenient,

9 Yet for loues ſake, I rather beſeech thee, beeing ſuch a one as Paul the aged, and now alſo a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt,

Coloſ. 4.9.

10 I beſeech thee for my ſonne *Oneſimus, whome I haue begotten in my bonds:

11 Which in time paſſed was to thee vnprofitable, but nowe profitable to thee and to me,

12 Whom I haue ſent againe: thou therfore receiue him, that is, mine owne bowels,

13 Whome I would haue reteined with mee, that in thy ſtead hee might haue miniſtred vnto me in the bonds of the Goſpell:

14 But without thy minde woulde I doe nothing, that thy benefite ſhould not bee as it were of neceſſitie, but willingly.

15 For haply hee therefore departed for a ſeaſon, that thou ſhouldeſt receiue him for euer:

16 Not now as a ſeruant, but aboue a ſeruant, a brother beloued, ſpecially to mee: but howe much more vnto thee, both in the fleſh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a fellow, receiue him as my ſelfe.

18 If hee haue iniuried thee, or oweth [thee ought] that lay to my charge.

19 I Paul haue writtē it with mine own hand, I will recompence it: albeit, I doe not ſay to thee how thou oweſt vnto me euen thine owne ſelfe beſides.

20 Yea, brother, let me enioy [this] ‖pleaſure of thee in the Lord: comfort my [c]bowels in the Lord.

‖Or, fruit.

c Graunt mee this benefite, which ſhalbe moſt acceptable vnto me of all other.

21 Truſting in thine obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt alſo doe more then I ſay.

22 Moreouer, prepare me alſo a lodging: for I truſt that through your prayers I ſhall be giuen vnto you.

23 There ſalute thee Epaphras my felow priſoner [d] in Chriſt Ieſus,

d That is, for Chriſtes cauſe.

24 Marcus, Ariſtarcus, Demas, Lucas, my felow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt [bee] with your ſpirit. Amen.

Written from Rome to Philemon, by Oneſimus a ſeruant.

The Epiſtle of Saint Paul

the Apoſtle to the Hebrewes.

The firſt Chapter.

1 He ſheweth the excellencie of Chriſt, 4 aboue the angels: 7 and of their office,

The Epiſtle on Chriſtmas day.

1 GOd which in time paſt, at ſundry times, and in diuers maners ſpake vnto the fathers in the Prophets,

2 Hath in theſe [a] laſt dayes ſpoken vnto vs in the ſonne, whome hee hath appointed heire of all things, by whom alſo he made the worlds.

a So that now wee haue no credite in any newe reuelations after him.

Coloſſ. 1. 15. ſapi. 7.26.

3 *Who being the brightneſſe of the glory, and the very image of his ſubſtāce, vpholding al things with the word of his power, hauing by himſelfe purged our ſinnes, ‖hath ſit on the right hand of the maieſtie on high.

‖Or, ſate.

4 Beeing ſo much more excellent then the angels, as hee hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name then they.

5 For vnto which of the angels ſaid hee at any time, *Thou art my ſonne, this [b]day haue I begotten thee?

Pſal. 2.7.

b Becauſe he was at the time appointed declared to the world.

6 And againe, I wil be to him a father, and hee ſhalbe to mee a ſonne? And againe, when he bringeth in the firſt begotten ſonne into the world, he ſaieth, *And let all the angels of God worſhip him.

Pſal. 97.7.

7 And vnto the angels he ſaith, *He maketh his angels [c]ſpirits, and his miniſters a flame of fire:

Pſal. 104.4.

c He compareth the angels to the windes, which are here beneath as Gods meſſengers.

8 But vnto the ſonne [he ſaieth,] Thy ſeate, O God, [ſhal be] for euer and euer: the ſcepter of thy kingdome [is] a ſcepter of righteouſneſſe,

9 Thou haſt loued righteouſneſſe, & hated iniquitie: therefore God, euen thy God, hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladneſſe aboue thy fellowes.

10 And, *Thou Lorde, in the beginning haſt

Pſal. 102. 26.

haſt layd the foundation of the earth, and the heauens are the works of thy handes:

11 They ſhall periſh, but thou endureſt: and they all ſhall waxe olde as doeth a garment,

12 And as a veſture ſhalt thou fold them vp, and they ſhal be changed: but thou art the ſame, and thy yeeres ſhall not faile.

13 But vnto which of the angels ſaid hee at any time, *Sit on my right hande, till I make thine enemies thy footeſtoole?

Pſal.110.1. 1.cor.15.25.

14 Are they not all miniſtring ſpirites, ſent forth into miniſterie for their ſakes which ſhalbe heires of ſaluation?

The ii. Chapter.

He exhorteth vs to be obedient vnto the new lawe, which Chriſt hath giuen vs,

1 Wherefore wee ought to giue the more earneſt heede to the things which wee haue heard: leſt at any[a] time we ſhould let them ſlip.

[a] We muſt diligently keepe in memorie, the doctrine which wee haue learned, leaſt like veſſels ful of chops, we leake and run out on euery part.

2 For if the[b] word ſpoken by angels, was ſtedfaſt, and euery tranſgreſſion and diſobedience receiued a iuſt recompēce of reward:

[b] As the Goſpel is, which onely offereth ſaluation.

3 Howe ſhall wee eſcape if wee neglect ſo great ſaluation? which at the firſt began to be preached of the Lord, & was confirmed vnto vsward by them that heard it,

4 *God bearing witneſſe [thereto] both with ſignes and wonders alſo, & with diuers powers, and gifts of the holy Ghoſt, according to his owne will.

Mar.16.20.

5 For vnto the angels hath he not put in ſubiection the world to come, whereof we ſpeake.

6 But one in a certaine place witneſſed, ſaying, *What is man, that thou art mindeful of him? or the ſonne of man, that thou viſiteſt him?

Pſal.8.5.

7 Thou madeſt him for a litle while lower then the angels, thou haſt crowned him with[c] glory and honour, and *haſt ſet him aboue the works of thy hands.

[c] In making him fellow heire with Chriſt.

8 Thou haſt put all things in ſubiection vnder his feete. In yͭ he put all things vnder him, he left nothing yͭ is not put vnder him. But now we ſee not yet all things put vnder him.

1.Cor.15.17.

9 *But him that for a while was made leſſe then yͤ angels, we ſee [that it was] Jeſus, who through the ſuffring of death, was crowned with glory and honour, that hee by the grace of God, ſhould taſte of death for all.

Phil.1.8.

10 For it became him, for whome are all things, and by whome are all things, after he had brought many ſonnes vnto glory, that he ſhould make the captaine of their ſaluatiō perfect through afflictions.

11 For both he that ſanctifieth, and they which are ſanctified [are] all of one: for which cauſe, hee is not aſhamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, *I wil declare thy name vnto my brethren, in the middeſt of the church will I prayſe thee.

Pſal.22.23.

13 And againe, I wil put my truſt in him. And againe, Behold here am I, & the children which God hath giuen me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of fleſh and blood, hee alſo himſelfe likewiſe tooke part with thē, *that through death, hee might expell him that had lordſhip ouer death, that is, the deuil:

Oſee.13.14 1.cor.15.54.

15 And that he might deliuer them which through feare of death, were all their life time in danger of bondage.

16 For hee in no place taketh on him the [d] angels: but the ſeede of Abraham taketh he on him.

[d] Not the nature of angels, but of men.

17 Wherefore in al things it became him to be made like vnto his brethren, that he might be mercifull, and a faithfull high prieſt in things concerning God, for to purge the peoples ſinnes.

18 For in that hee himſelfe ſuffered, and was tempted, hee is able to ſuccour thē that are tempted.

The iii. Chapter.

1 He requireth them to bee obedient vnto the worde of Chriſt,
3 Who is more worthie then Moſes.

1 Therefore holy brethren, partakers of the celeſtiall calling, [a]conſider the Apoſtle and high prieſt of our profeſſion Chriſt Jeſus,

[a] Take heede to h wordes heare hi

2 Being faithfull to him that appointed him, as alſo *Moſes [was faithfull] in all his houſe.

Num.12.7.

3 For this [man] was counted worthy of more glory then Moſes, in as much as he which hath builded the houſe, hath more honour then the houſe.

4 For euery houſe is builded of ſome man, but hee that builded all things, is God.

5 And Moſes verily was faithfull in all his houſe, as a ſeruant, for a witneſſe

of thoſe things which were to be ſpoken after:

6 But Chriſt as a ſonne hath rule ouer his owne houſe:[b] whoſe houſe are we, if we holde faſt the confidence and the reioycing of that hope vnto the ende.

b For in obeying the ſonne, wee are made the houſe of God.

7 Wherefore, as the holy Ghoſt ſaieth, *To day if ye will heare his voyce,

Pſal.95.8.

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation in the day of temptatiō in the wilderneſſe:

9 Where your fathers tempted me, proued mee, and ſawe my works fourtie yeeres.

10 Wherefore I was grieued with this generation, and ſaid, They doe alway erre in heart, they verily haue not knowen my wayes.

11 So that I ſware in my wrath, [c] If they ſhall enter into my reſt.

c Here note the Hebrew phraſe, meaning that they ſhall not enter.

12 Take heede brethren, leaſt at any time there be in any of you an euill heart of vnbeliefe, to depart from the liuing God:

13 But exhort ye one another daily, while it is called to day: leaſt any of you bee hardened through the deceitfulneſſe of ſinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Chriſt, if wee keepe ſure vnto the ende [d] the beginning of the ſubſtance.

d Which is, by faith to imbrace and hold faſt the true doctrine of Ieſus Chriſt.

15 ‖ So long as it is ſaid, *To day if yee will heare his voyce, harden not your heartes, as in the prouocation.

‖ Or, while.

Pſal.95.8.

16 For ſome when they had heard, did prouoke ‖: howbeit, not all that came out of Egypt by Moſes.

‖ The Lord.

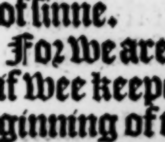
17 But with whom was hee diſpleaſed fourtie yeeres? Not with them that had ſinned, whoſe carkeiſes fell in the deſart?

18 And to whome ſware hee that they ſhould not enter into his reſt, but vnto them that were not obedient?

19 And we ſee that they could not enter in, becauſe of vnbeliefe.

The iiii. Chapter.

2 The worde without faith is vnprofitable. 3 The Sabboth or reſt of the Chriſtians. 6 Puniſhment of vnbeleeuers. 12 The nature of the word of God.



1 Let vs feare therefore, leaſt at any time by forſaking the promiſe of entring into his reſt, any of you ſhould ſeeme to be defrauded.

2 For vnto vs was the Goſpel preached, as well as vnto them: but the worde which they heard, did not profite thē, not being coupled with faith to them that heard.

3 For we which haue beleeued, doe enter into his reſt, as he ſaid, *Euen as I haue ſworn in my wrath, If [a] they ſhal enter into my reſt: although ẏ works were made perfect from the foundation of the world.

Pſal.95.11.

a Although that God by his reſt after the creation of his works, ſignified the ſpirituall reſt of the faithful: yet he ſware to giue reſt in Chanaan, which was but a figure of the heauenly reſt, and dured but for a time.

4 For he ſpake in a certaine place of the ſeuenth day on this wiſe: * And God did reſt the ſeuenth day from all his works.

Gen.2.5.

5 And in this place againe, If they ſhal enter into my reſt.

6 Seeing therefore it followeth ẏ ſome muſt enter thereinto, & they to whome the Goſpel was firſt preached entred not therein for vnbeliefe.

7 Againe, he appointeth a certaine day, by to day, ſaying in Dauid after ſo long a time, (as it is ſaid) *To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts.

Pſal.95.8.

8 For if [b] Ieſus had giuen them reſt, then woulde hee not afterward haue ſpoken of another day.

b By Ieſus, is meant Ioſua.

9 There remaineth therefore yet a reſt to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his reſt, hath ceaſſed alſo from his owne workes, as God [did] from his.

11 Let vs ſtudy therefore to enter into that reſt, leaſt any man fall ‖ after the ſame example of diſobedience.

‖ Or, into.

12 For the worde of God is quicke and mighty in operation, and ſharper then any two edged ſworde, and entreth through euen vnto the diuiding aſunder of the [c] ſoule and the [d] ſpirite, and of the ioyntes, and the marow, and is a diſcerner of the thoughts and of the intents of the heart.

c Where the affections are.

d Which containeth will and reaſon.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifeſt in the ſight of him: but all things [are] naked and open vnto the eies of him of whom we ſpeake.

14 Seeing then that wee haue a great high prieſt, which is entred into heauens, Ieſus the ſonne of God, let vs hold faſt [this] confeſſion.

15 For we haue not an high prieſt which can not be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as wee are, and yet without ſinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that wee may obtaine mercy, and finde grace to helpe in time of neede.

The v. Chapter.

He compareth Ieſus Chriſt with the Leuiticall prieſtes, ſhewing wherein they either agree, or diſſent.

1 FOr euery high Prieſt taken from among men, is ordained for men, in things [pertayning] to God, to offer [a] giftes, and ſacrifices for ſinne:

a He ſheweth that man can haue none acceſſe to God wout an hie prieſt, becauſe that of himſelfe he is prophane and ſinfull.

2 Which can ſufficiently haue compaſſion on the ignorant, & on them that erre out of the way, foraſmuch as he himſelfe alſo is compaſſed with infirmitie.

3 And for the ſame [infirmitie] hee is bounde to offer for ſinnes, as well for himſelfe, as for the people.

4 And no man taketh the honour vnto himſelfe, but hee that is called of God, * as was Aaron.

1.Chro.23.13.

5 Euen ſo, Chriſt alſo glorified not himſelfe to be made the high prieſt: but hee that ſaide vnto him, * Thou art my ſonne, to day haue I begotten thee, [gaue it him.]

Pſal.2.7.

6 As hee ſayeth alſo in another place, * Thou art a Prieſt for euer, after the order of Melchiſedech.

Pſal.110.4.

7 Which in yͤ dayes of his fleſh, when he had offred vp prayers & ſupplications, with [b] ſtrong crying & teares vnto him that was able to ſaue him from death, & was heard in that which he [c] feared:

b He meaneth yͤ moſt earneſt prayer which Chriſt prayed in yͤ garden where he ſweat drops of blood.

c Being in perplexitie, and fearing the horrors of death.

8 Though he were yͤ ſonne, yet learned he obedience, by theſe things which he ſuffered.

9 And being perfect, was made the authour of eternall ſaluation vnto all them that obey him:

10 And is called of God an high prieſt after the order of Melchiſedech.

11 Of whome we haue many things to ſay, and hard to bee vttered, ſeeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when as concerning the time, ye ought to be teachers, yet haue ye neede againe that we teach you the firſt principles of the beginning of the worde of God, & are become ſuch as haue neede of milke, and not of ſtrong meate.

13 For euery one that vſeth milke, is vnexpert of the worde of righteouſneſſe, for he is a babe.

14 But ſtrong meate belongeth to them that are perfect, euen thoſe which by reaſon of vſe, haue their wits exerciſed to diſcerne both good and euill.

The vi. Chapter.

1 He proceedeth in reproouing them, and exhorteth them not to faint, 12 but to be ſtedfaſt and patient, 18 for as much as God is ſure in his promiſe.

1 THerefore leauing yͤ doctrine of the beginning [a] of Chriſt, let vs go foorth vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead workes, and of faith toward God,

a Whereby it may appeare, that you are fully perſwaded of life euerlaſting.

2 Of the doctrine of baptiſmes, and of laying on of hands, and of reſurrection of the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

4 * For it cānot be that they which were once lightened, and haue taſted of the heauenly gift, and were become partakers of the holy Ghoſt,

Mat.12.45. 2 pet.2.20.

5 And haue taſted of the good worde of God, and the powers of the world to come:

6 And they fall away, ſhould be renued againe into repentance, crucifying to themſelues the Sonne of God afreſh, and making a mocke of him.

7 For the earth which hath drunken in the raine that commeth oft vpō it, and bringeth forth hearbes, meete for them by whom alſo it is tilled, receiueth bleſſing of God:

8 But that grounde which beareth thornes and bryers, is reproooued, and is nigh vnto curſing, whoſe ende is to be burned.

9 Neuertheleſſe, deare friends, we are perſwaded better thinges of you, and thinges which accompanie ſaluation, though we thus ſpeake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous, to forget your worke and labour of loue, which ye haue ſhewed toward his name, hauing miniſtred to the Saints, and [do] miniſter.

11 Yea, and we deſire that euery one of you do ſhewe the ſame diligence, to the full aſſurance of hope vnto the ende,

12 That ye faint not, but be followers of [b] them, which through faith and patience inherite the promiſes.

b As the holy fathers, prophets, and martyrs that were before vs.

13 For when God made the promiſe to Abraham, becauſe he coulde ſweare by no greater, he ſware by himſelfe,

14 Saying, * Surely, bleſſing, I will bleſſe thee, and multiplying, I will multiplie thee.

Gen.12.2.

15 And ſo after that hee had taried patiently, he obteined the promiſe.

16 For men verily ſweare by the greater, and an othe of confirmation, is to them an ende of all ſtrife.

17 Wherein God willing more [c] abundantly to ſhew vnto the heyres of pro-

c Becauſe of mās wickedneſſe, which will not beleeue God, except he ſweare, miſe the ſtableneſſe of his counſell, confirmed by an othe:

18 That by [d] two immutable things, in which it was impoſſible for God to lye, wee might haue a ſtrong conſolation, which haue fled to holde faſt the hope layde before vs:

d Gods word & othe, are two things in him vnchangeable.

19 Which [hope] we holde as an anker of the ſoule both ſure and ſtedfaſt, an entring in into that thing which is within the vaile:

20 Whither the forerunner is for vs entred, [euen] Jeſus, after the order of Melchiſedech made a prieſt for euer.

The vii. Chapter.

Hee compareth the prieſthoode of Chriſt vnto Melchiſedech, 11 alſo Chriſtes prieſthoode with the Leuites.

Gen.1,18.

1 For this *Melchiſedech king of Salem, Prieſt of the moſt high God, who met Abraham returning from the ſlaughter of the Kings, & bleſſed him,

2 To whom alſo Abraham gaue tythe of all things: firſt being called by interpretation King of righteouſneſſe: and after that alſo, King of Salem, which is King of peace,

3 Without [a] father, without mother, without kinne, hauing neither beginning of dayes, neither ende of life, but likened vnto the ſonne of God, continueth a Prieſt for euer.

a So called, becauſe that Moſes maketh no mention of his parents or kinſefolkes, but as hee had bene ſuddenly ſent of God into the world, to be a figure of Chriſt, or euerlaſting prieſt, and ſhortly taken out of the world againe. So Chriſt, as touching his humanitie, had no father, and concerning his diuinitie, no mother.

4 Now conſider how great this [man] was, vnto whome alſo the Patriarche Abraham *gaue tithe of the ſpoyles.

5 And verily they which are of the children of Leui, which receiue the office of the prieſthood, haue a commandement to take tythe of the people, according to the law, that is, of their brethrẽ, though they came out of ẏ loynes of Abraham.

6 But hee whoſe kinred is not counted among them, receiued tithe of Abraham, and bleſſed him that had the promiſes.

7 And without all cõtrouerſie, the leſſe is bleſſed of the better.

8 And here men that die, receiue tithes: but there he [receiueth them] of whom it is witneſſed that he liueth.

Num.18,21.

9 And (to ſay the trueth) Leui alſo, which receiueth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham:

10 For hee was yet in the loynes of his father, when Melchiſedech mette Abraham.

11 If therefore perfection was by the prieſthoode of the Leuites, (for vnder that prieſthood the people receiued the lawe) what needeth it furthermore that another Prieſt ſhoulde riſe after the order of Melchiſedech, and not to be called after the order of Aaron:

12 For if the prieſthoode be tranſlated, of neceſſitie alſo there is made a tranſlation of the lawe.

13 For he of whom theſe things are ſpoken, perteineth vnto another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lord ſprong out of Juda, of which tribe ſpake Moſes nothing concerning prieſthoode:

15 And [it is] yet a farre more euident thing, if after the ſimilitude of Melchiſedech there ariſe another prieſt,

16 Which is not made after the lawe of the carnall commandement, but after the power of the endleſſe life:

17 For hee thus teſtifieth, *Thou art a Prieſt for euer, after the order of Melchiſedech.

Pſal.110.4. heb.5.6.

18 For there is truely a diſanulling of the commaundement going before, for the weakneſſe & vnprofitableneſſe thereof.

19 For the lawe made nothing perfect, but [was] the bringing of a better hope, by the which we draw nigh vnto God.

20 And inaſmuch as that was not without an othe, (For thoſe prieſtes were made without an othe:

21 But this Prieſt with an othe, by him that ſaid vnto him, *The Lord ſware, and will not repent him, thou art a Prieſt for euer, after the order of Melchiſedech,)

Pſal.110.4.

22 By ſo much was Jeſus made a ſuertie of a better teſtament.

23 And among them many were made prieſtes, becauſe they were forbidden by death to endure:

24 But this man, becauſe hee endureth euer, hath [b] an vnchãgeable prieſthood.

b Therefore all others are blaſphemous, that either make themſelues his ſucceſſours, or pretend any other ſacrifice.

25 Wherefore he is able alſo euer to ſaue them to the vttermoſt, that come vnto God by him, ſeeing hee euer liueth, to make interceſſion for them.

26 For ſuch an high Prieſt became vs, [which is] holy, harmeleſſe, vndefiled, ſeparate from ſinners, & made higher then heauens.

27 Which needeth not dayly, as thoſe high prieſtes, to offer vp ſacrifice *firſt for his owne ſinnes, and then for the peoples: for that did he once, when hee offered vp himſelfe.

Leui,16.11.

28 For the law maketh men high prieſts which haue infirmitie, but the word of the othe which was after the law [maketh] the Sonne, which is perfect for euermore.

The viii. Chapter.

6 Hee prooueth the aboliſhing aſwell of the Leuiticall prieſthood, as of the olde couenant, by the ſpirituall and euerlaſting prieſthoode of Chriſt, 8 and by the newe couenant.

1 But of the things which we haue ſpoken, [this is] the ſumme: Wee haue ſuch an high Prieſt, that ſitteth on the right hand of the throne of the maieſtie in the heauens,

2 A miniſter of holy thinges, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pight, and not man.

3 For euery high prieſt is ordeined to offer giftes and ſacrifices: Wherefore it is of neceſſitie, that this man haue ſomewhat alſo to offer.

4 For he were not a prieſt, if he were on the earth, ſeeing that there are prieſtes, that according to the lawe offer giftes,

5 Who ſerue vnto yͤ example & ſhadowe of heauenly things, as Moſes was admoniſhed of God, when he was about to finiſh yͤ tabernacle: *For ſee, ſaith he, that thou make all things according to the paterne ſhewed to thee in yͤ mount.

Exo.25.40. actes 7.44.

6 But now hath he obteined a more excellẽt office, by how much alſo he is the mediatour of a better ‖ couenant, which was confirmed in better promiſes.

‖Or, teſtament.

7 For if that firſt [couenaut] had bene faultleſſe, then ſhoulde no place haue bene ſought for the ſecond.

8 For in rebuking them, he ſaith, *Beholde, the dayes [a] come, ſaith the Lord, and I will finiſh vpon the houſe of Iſrael, and vpon the houſe [b] of Iuda, a newe couenant:

Iere.31.31.

9 Not like that, that I made with their fathers, in the day when I tooke them by the hande, to leade them out of the land of Egypt: becauſe they continued not in my couenant, and I regarded them not, ſaith the Lord.

10 For this is the couenant that I will make with the houſe of Iſrael after thoſe dayes, ſaith the Lord: giuing my lawes into their minde, & in their heart I will write them, & I will be to them a God, and they ſhal be to me a people.

11 And they ſhall not [c] teache euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, ſaying, Knowe the Lorde: for all ſhall knowe me, from the litle of them, to the great of them.

12 For I will bee mercifull to their vnrighteouſneſſe, and their ſinnes & their iniquities will I thinke vpon no more.

13 In that he ſaith a new [couenant,] he hath worne out the firſt: for that which is worne out and waxed olde, is readie to vaniſh away.

[a] That is, when Chriſt ſhall remit our ſinnes by the preaching of the Goſpel.

[b] Signifying yͤ there ſhould be no more diuiſion, but all ſhalbe made one Church.

[c] Men ſhall not in yͤ time of the Goſpel be ſo ignorant as they were before: but ſhall knowe God much more perfectlye through Chriſt.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Howe that the ceremonies and ſacrifices of the lawe are aboliſhed, 11 by the eternitie & perfection of Chriſtes ſacrifice.

1 The firſt [couenant] then had verily ‖ iuſtifying ordinances, ſeruings of God, and worldly holineſſe.

‖Or, ceremonies of ſeruice.

2 *For there was a tabernacle made, the firſt [truely] wherein was the candleſticke, & the table, and the ſhewe bread, which is called holy.

Exo.26.1.

3 But after the [a] ſecond vaile, [was] a tabernacle, which is called holieſt of all:

4 Which had the golden cenſer, and the arke of the couenant ouerlayde rounde about with golde, wherein was the golden pot hauing Manna, and *Aarons rodde that had budded, and *the tables of the couenant:

Num.17.10.

1.Kin.8.9.

5 *And ouer it the Cherubims of glorie, ſhadowing the mercie ſeate: Of which thinges we can not nowe ſpeake particularly.

Exo.25.22.

6 When theſe thinges were thus ordeined, the prieſtes went allwayes into the firſt tabernacle, accompliſhing the ſeruice of God.

7 But into the ſeconde [went] the high prieſt alone, once euery yeere, not without blood, which he offred for himſelfe, and for the ignorances of the people.

8 The holy Ghoſt this ſignifying, that the [b] way of holy thinges, was not yet made manifeſt, while as yet the firſt tabernacle was ſtanding:

9 Which [was] a ſimilitude for the time then preſent, in which were offered giftes, and ſacrifices, that coulde not make the worſhipper perfect as perteyning to the conſcience,

10 With onely meates and drinkes, and diuers waſſhings, and iuſtifyings of the fleſh, which were layd vp vntill the time of reformation.

11 But Chriſt being come an high Prieſt of good thinges that ſhoulde bee, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with handes, that is to ſay, not of this building,

The Epiſtle on the v. Sunday in Lent.

12 Neither by the blood of Goates, and Calues:

[a] That is, on the inward ſide of the vaile which was hid from the people.

[b] So long as the high Prieſt offered once a yeere for his owne ſinnes and for the peoples, and alſo while this earthly tabernacle ſtoode, the way to the heauenly tabernacle, which is made open by Chriſtes blood, could not be entred into.

Calues: but by his owne blood hee entred in once into the holy place, & found eternall redemption.

13 For if the [c] blood of Oxen & of Goates, and the aſhes of a yong Cowe, ſprinckling the vncleane, ſanctifieth to the purifying of the fleſh:

c The Leuiticall prieſtes offred beaſts blood: But Chriſt the true & eternall Prieſt, offered his owne blood, which was moſt holy and pure. The Leuiticall Prieſt offered yeerely, & therefore did onely repreſent the true holineſſe: but Chriſt by one onely ſacrifice hath made holy for euer them that beleeue.

14 Howe much more the blood of Chriſt, which through the eternall ſpirit offered him ſelfe without ſpotte to God, ſhall purge your conſcience from dead workes, to ſerue the liuing God?

15 And for this cauſe is he the mediatour of the newe couenant, that through death, which was for the redemption of the tranſgreſſions [that were] vnder the firſt ‖ couenant, they which are called, might receiue the promiſe of eternall inheritance.

‖Or, teſtament.

16 † For whereas is a teſtament, there muſt alſo of neceſſitie bee the death of him that made the teſtament.

† The Epiſtle on the wedneſday before Eaſter.

17 For a teſtament is confirmed when men are dead: for it is yet of no value, as long as he that made the teſtament is aliue.

18 For which cauſe alſo, neither the firſt [teſtament] was dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moſes had ſpoken euery precept to al the people according to the lawe, taking the blood of Calues, and of Goates, with water, and purple wooll, and hyſope, hee ſprinckled both the booke it ſelfe, and all the people,

Exod. 24.8. 20 Saying, *This [is] the blood of the teſtament, which God hath enioyned vnto you.

21 And likewiſe he ſprinckled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the veſſels of the miniſterie.

22 And almoſt all things are by the law purged with blood, and without ſhedding of blood is no remiſſion.

23 It is neede then that the paternes of heauenly things be purified with ſuch things: but the heauenly things themſelues [be purified] with better ſacrifices then are thoſe.

24 For Chriſt is not entred into the holy places made with handes, [which are] paternes of true things: but into heauen it ſelfe, now to appeare in the ſight of God for vs.

25 Not that he ſhould offer himſelfe [d] often, as the high prieſt entreth into the holy places, euery yere in ſtrãge blood.

d Therefore to make any other offering or ſacrifice for ſinne, after that Chriſts body was once offred, is blaſphemie.

26 (For then muſt hee haue often ſuffered ſince the foundation of the world:) but nowe once in the ende of the world hath hee appeared, to put away ſinne, by the ſacrifice of himſelfe.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, and after this the iudgement:

28 *Euen ſo Chriſt once offered to take away yͤ ſinnes of many, the ſecond time ſhall bee ſeene without ſinne, of them which waite for him vnto ſaluation. Rom.5.8. 1.pet.3.18.

The x. Chapter.

1 The olde lawe had no power to cleanſe away ſinne, 10 but Chriſt did it with offering of his body once for all.

1 FOr the lawe hauing the [a] ſhadow of good things to come, and not the very faſhion of the thinges themſelues, can neuer with thoſe ſacrifices which they offer yeere by yeere continually, make the commers thereunto perfect.

The Epiſtle on good Friday.

a Which was as it were yͤ firſt draught and purtract of the liuely paterne to come.

2 For would not then thoſe [ſacrifices] haue ceaſſed to haue bin offred, becauſe that the offerers once purged, ſhould haue had no more conſcience of ſinnes?

3 Neuertheleſſe, in thoſe [ſacrifices] is mention made of ſinnes euery yeere.

4 For it is not poſſible that the blood of bulles and of goates, ſhould take away ſinnes.

5 Wherefore when hee commeth into the world, he ſaith, *Sacrifice and offering thou wouldeſt not haue: but a bodie haſt thou ordeined me. Pſal.40.7.

6 In burnt ſacrifices [and offrings] for ſinne thou haſt had no pleaſure.

7 Then ſaid I, Loe, I come, (In the beginning of the booke it is written of me) to doe thy will, O God.

8 Aboue whẽ he ſaith, that ſacrifice, and offring, and burnt offrings, [and offerings] for ſinne thou wouldeſt not, neither haddeſt pleaſure [therein] (which are offered by the lawe:)

9 Then ſaid he, Loe, I come to do thy will, O God: He taketh away the firſt, [b] to ſtabliſh the [c] ſecond.

b That is, ſacrifices.

c Which is the will of God, to ſtand content with Chriſtes ſacrifice.

10 In the which will we are made holy, euen by the offering of the body of Ieſus Chriſt once for all.

11 And euery prieſt ſtandeth dayly, miniſtring, and offering oftentimes the ſame ſacrifices, which can neuer take away ſinnes:

12 But this man, after hee hath offered one ſacrifice for ſinnes, *is ſet downe for euer on the right hand of God, Heb.1.13.

13 From hencefoorth tarying * till his foes 1.Cor.15.25.

foes be made his footeſtoole.

14 For with one offering hath he made perfect for euer them that are ſanctified.

15 And the holy Ghoſt alſo beareth vs recorde: For after that hee had tolde before,

Iere.31.33.
‖Or, teſtament.

16 *This is the ‖ couenant that I will make vnto them after thoſe dayes (ſayth the Lorde) giuing my lawes in their heart, and in their mindes will I write them:

17 And their ſinnes and iniquities will I in no wiſe remember any more.

18 And where remiſſion of theſe things [is,] there [is] no more offering for ſinne.

19 Hauing therefore, brethren, libertie to enter into holy [places] in the [d] blood of Jeſus,

20 By the newe and [e] liuing way, which hee hath prepared for vs through the vayle, that is to ſay, his fleſh:

21 And [ſeeing we haue] an high prieſt ouer the houſe of God:

22 Let vs drawe nigh with a true heart, in aſſurance of faith, ſprinckled in our hearts from an euill conſcience, and waſhed in body with pure water.

23 Let vs holde the profeſſion of yͤ hope without wauering, (for he is faithfull that promiſed:)

[d] We by Chriſt haue that libertie which the ancient fathers could not haue by the lawe.

[e] The blood of Chriſt is alwayes freſh & liuely before the father, to ſprinckle & quicken vs.

24 And let vs conſider one another, to prouoke vnto loue, and good workes,

25 Not forſaking the aſſembling of our ſelues together, as the maner of ſome [is,] but exhorting one [another,] and ſo much the more, as ye ſee the day approching.

Heb.6.4.

26 *For if we ſinne willingly, after that we haue receiued the knowledge of the trueth, there remaineth no more ſacrifice for ſinnes:

27 But a fearefull looking for of iudgement, and violent fire, which ſhall deuoure the aduerſaries.

Deut.19.15 mat.18.16. 1.cor.13.1.

28 He that deſpiſeth Moſes lawe, dyeth without mercy * vnder two or three witneſſes:

29 Of howe much ſorer puniſhment [ſuppoſe ye] ſhall he be worthy, which hath troden vnder foote the ſonne of God: and hath counted the blood of the couenant, wherein he was ſanctified, an vnholy thing, and hath done deſpite vnto the ſpirite of grace?

Deu.32.35. rom.12.19.

30 For we knowe him that hath ſayde, *Vengeance [belongeth] vnto mee, I will render, ſayth the Lorde: And againe, The Lord ſhal iudge his people.

31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.

32 Call to remembrance yͤ former dayes, in the which after yee had receiued light, ye endured a great fight of aduerſities:

33 Partly while ye were made a gaſing ſtocke, both by reproches and afflictions, and partly while ye became companions of them which were ſo toſſed to and fro.

34 For ye ſuffered alſo with my bonds, and tooke in worth yͤ ſpoyling of your goods with gladnes: knowing in your ſelues howe that you haue in heauen a better and an enduring ſubſtance.

35 Caſt not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of rewarde.

36 For ye haue neede of patience, that after yee haue done the will of God, yee might receiue the promiſe.

37 For yet a very little while, and hee that ſhall come, will come, and wil not tarry.

Abac.2.4. rom.1.17. gala.3.11.

38 And *the iuſt ſhall liue by faith: And if hee withdrawe himſelfe, my ſoule ſhall haue no pleaſure in him.

39 We are not of them which withdrawe our ſelues vnto perdition: but we pertaine vnto faith, to the winning of the ſoule.

The xi. Chapter.

What faith is, and a commendation of the ſame.

‖Or, repreſentation.

1 Faith is yͤ ‖ ground of things hoped for, the euidence of things not ſeene.

‖Or, our forefathers.

[a] Haue bin approued, and ſo obteined ſaluation.

2 For by it ‖ the elders [a] obteined a good report.

Gen.1.1.

3 Through faith we vnderſtande that the * worldes were ordeined by the worde of God, and that things which are ſeene, were made of things which were not ſeene.

Gen.4.24.

[b] Becauſe God receiued him to mercy, therefore he imputed him righteous.

Mat.23.35.

4 By faith, Abel offered vnto God a more excellent ſacrifice then Cain, *by which he was witneſſed to be [b] righteous, God teſtifying of his giftes, by which alſo he being dead, yet ſpeaketh.

Gen.5.24. ecclu.44.14.

5 By faith was *Enoch tranſlated, that he ſhould not ſee death, neither was he found, for God had taken him away: For afore he was taken away, he was reported of to haue pleaſed God.

6 But without faith it is vnpoſſible to pleaſe him: for hee that commeth to God, muſt beleeue that God is, & that

hee is a rewarder of them that diligently ſeeke him.

Gen.6,13. 7 *By faith, Noe being warned of God of things not ſeene as yet, moued with reuerence, prepared the Arke, to the ſauing of his houſe, through the which [Arke] he condemned the world, and became heyre of the righteouſneſſe which is by faith.

Gen.12.4. 8 By faith, *Abraham when hee was called, obeyed [God] to goe out into a place which he ſhould afterwarde receiue to inheritance: and he went out, not knowing whither he ſhould goe.

9 By faith he remoued into the land of promiſe, as into a ſtrange countrey, when hee had dwelt in tabernacles, with Iſahac and Iacob, heires with him of the ſame promiſe:

10 For he looked for a citie hauing a fundation, whoſe builder and maker is God.

Gen.21.3. 11 Through faith alſo *Sara her ſelfe receiued ſtrength to conceiue ſeede, and was deliuered of a childe when ſhe was paſt age, becauſe ſhe iudged him faithfull which had promiſed.

12 And therefore ſprang there of one, euen of one which was as good as dead, [ſo many] in multitude as are the ſtarres in the ſkye, and as the ſande which is by the ſea ſhore innumerable.

13 These all died according to faith, not hauing receiued yͤ promiſes, but when they had ſeene them a farre off, and beleeued, and ſaluted, and confeſſed that they were ſtrangers and pilgrimes on the earth.

14 For they that ſay ſuch things, declare that they ſeeke a countrey.

15 Alſo if they had bene mindeful of that [countrey,] from whence they came out, they had leaſure to haue returned:

16 But nowe they deſire a better [countrey,] that is, a heauenly: wherefore God is not aſhamed of them to be called their God, for he hath prepared for them a citie.

Gen.12,10. ecclu.44.15 17 *By faith Abraham offered vp Iſahac when he was [c] prooued: and he that had receiued the promiſes, offered vp his onely begotten ſonne,

[c] For it might ſeeme to the fleſh, that the promiſe was contrary to the commaundement, to ſacrifice his ſonne.

Gen.21,12 18 To whome it is ſayde, *That in Iſahac ſhall thy ſeede be called.

19 For he conſidered that God was able to raiſe yͤ dead vp againe, from whence alſo he receiued him in a [certaine] ſimilitude [of the reſurrection.]

20 *By faith did Iſahac bleſſe Iacob and Eſau concerning things to come. Gen.27.27

21 *By faith Iacob when he was a dying, bleſſed both the ſonnes of Ioſeph, and worſhipped ‖ towarde the top of his ſcepter. Gen.41.13

‖ Some reade, leaning vpon his ſtaffe.

22 *By faith, Ioſeph when he dyed, remembred the departing of the children of Iſrael: and gaue commaundement of his bones. Gen.10,24.

23 *By faith, Moſes when hee was borne, was hid three moneths of his father and mother, becauſe they ſawe he was a proper childe, neither feared they the kings commaundement. Exod.2.1. actes 7.2.

24 *By faith, Moſes when hee was great, refuſed to be called the ſonne of Pharaos daughter: Exod.1,12.

25 Chuſing rather to ſuffer aduerſitie with the people of God, then to enioy the pleaſures of ſinne for a ſeaſon:

26 Eſteeming the rebuke of Chriſt, greater riches then the treaſures of Egypt: For hee had reſpect vnto the recompence of the rewarde.

27 *By faith he forſooke Egypt, fearing not the wrath of the king: For hee endured, euen as though hee had ſeene him which is inuiſible. Exo.12,21.

28 *Through faith he ordeined yͤ Paſſeouer and the effuſion of blood, leaſt he that deſtroyed the firſt borne, ſhould touch them. Exo.12,22.

29 *By faith they paſſed thorowe the red ſea, as by dry land: which yͤ Egyptians aſſaying to doe, were drowned. Exo.14,21.

30 *By faith the walles of Iericho fell downe, after they were compaſſed about ſeuen dayes. Ioſu.6,20.

31 *By faith the harlot Rahab periſhed not with them that were diſobedient, when ſhe had receiued the ſpies with peace. Ioſu.2,1.

32 And what ſhall I more ſay? for the time would fayle mee, to rehearſe of *Gedeon, of *Barac, and of *Samſon, and of *Iepthah, of *Dauid alſo and Samuel, and of the Prophets: Iudi.6,11. Iudi.4,6. Iudi.13,24. Iudi.11,1. 1.Reg.13.14.

33 Which through faith ſubdued kingdomes, wrought righteouſneſſe, obteined the promiſes, ſtopped the mouthes of the Lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, eſcaped the edge of the ſword, out of weakneſſe were made ſtrong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliants.

35 The women receiued their dead raiſed

ſed to life againe: Other were racked, not looking for deliuerance, that they might receiue a better reſurrection.

36 And others were tryed with mockings, and ſcourgings: Yea moreouer, with bonds and priſonment:

37 They were ſtoned, were hewen aſunder, were tempted, were ſlayne with ſword, wandred about in ſheepes ſkinnes, and goates ſkinnes, being deſtitute, afflicted, [and] tormented:

38 Of whome the worlde was not worthy: They wandred in wildernes, and in mountaines, and in dennes, and caues of the earth.

39 And theſe all through faith, hauing obteined good report, receiued [d] not the promiſe:

40 Whereas God hath prepared a better thing for vs, that they without vs ſhould not be made perfect.

[d] They had not ſuch cleare light as we, for they looked for yͤ which we haue, therefore it were ſhame for vs, if at the leaſt we haue not as great conſtancie as they.

The xii,Chapter.

1 An exhortation to be patient and ſtedfaſt in trouble and aduerſitie, vpon hope of euerlaſting rewarde. 25 A commendation of the newe Teſtament aboue the olde.

1 Wherefore, ſeeing that we are compaſſed wt ſo great a cloude of witneſſes, all *layde away that [a] preſſeth downe, and the ‖ ſinne that hangeth ſo faſt on, let vs runne with patience, vnto the battell that is ſet before vs:

Ephe.4.24.

[a] As riches, cares, and ſuch like, and to become Chriſtes diſciples by denying our ſelues, and taking our croſſe to follow him.

‖Or, that ſo lightly vpō euery circumſtance or occaſion taketh hold of vs.

2 Looking vnto Jeſus the ‖ captaine and finiſher of our faith, which for the ioye that was ſet before him, endured the croſſe, hauing deſpiſed the ſhame, and is ſet downe on the right hand of the throne of God.

‖Or, beginner.

3 Conſider therefore him that endured ſuch ſpeaking againſt him of ſinners, leaſt you ſhould be wearied, fainting in your mindes.

4 Yee haue not yet reſiſted vnto [the ſhedding of] blood, ſtriuing againſt ſinne.

5 And ye haue forgotten the exhortation which ſpeaketh vnto you as vnto children, *My ſonne, deſpiſe not thou the chaſtening of the Lorde, neither faint when thou art rebuked of him.

Prou,3.11.

6 For whome the Lord loueth, he chaſteneth, and ſcourgeth euery ſonne that he receiueth.

7 If ye endure chaſtening, God tendreth you as his ſonnes: for what ſonne is hee whome the father chaſteneth not?

8 But if yee be without chaſtiſement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye baſtardes, and not ſonnes.

9 Furthermore, we haue had fathers of our fleſh, which corrected vs, and we gaue [them] reuerence: ſhal we not then much rather be in ſubiection vnto the father of ſpirits, and liue?

10 For they verily for a fewe dayes chaſtened vs after their owne pleaſure: but hee, for our profite, that we might be partakers of his holineſſe.

11 No chaſtiſing for the preſent ſeemeth to be ioyous, but grieuous: neuertheleſſe, afterwarde it bringeth the quiet fruite of righteouſneſſe, vnto them which are exerciſed thereby.

12 Staighten vp therefore the handes which were let downe, and the weake knees:

13 And make right ſteppes vnto your feete, leaſt that which is [b] halting, be turned out of the way: but let it rather be healed.

[b] Their halting partly declared their ſlowneſſe, and partly their inconſtancie in doctrine: therefore they were in bondage to be puniſhed.

14 *Folowe peace with all men, and holineſſe, without the which no man ſhall ſee the Lord:

Rom.12,18.

15 Taking heede that no man fall away from the grace of God, leaſt any roote of bitternes ſpringing vp, trouble you, and thereby many be defiled.

16 Let there be no fornicatour or vncleane perſon, as *Eſau, which for one morſel of meate ſolde his birthright.

Gen.25.33

17 *For ye know howe that afterward, when hee would haue inherited the bleſſing, he was reprobated: For hee found no place of repentance, though he ſought it carefully with teares.

Gen.27.38.

18 For ye are not come vnto the *mount that is [c] touched, and vnto burning fire, and vnto ſtorme and darkeneſſe, and tempeſts of weather,

Exo.19.16.

[c] Which might bee touched and ſeene, for it was materiall, but God commaunded that none ſhould touch it.

19 And ſound of a trumpe, and the voyce of wordes: which [voyce,] they that heard it, wiſhed away, that the worde ſhould not be ſpoken to them:

20 (For they did not abide that which was commanded. *And if ſo much as a beaſt touch the mountaine, it ſhall be ſtoned, or thruſt thorowe with a dart.

Exo.19.12.

21 And ſo terrible was the ſight which appeared, that Moſes ſayde, I feare exceedingly, and quake:)

22 But ye are come vnto the mount Sion, and to the citie of the liuing God, the celeſtiall Hieruſalem, and to an innumerable company of [d] angels,

23 And vnto the congregation of the firſt borne,

[d] By the Goſpel, we are ioyned with the angels and patriarches.

borne, which are written in heauen, and to God the iudge of all, and to the ſpirits of iuſt and perfect men:

24 And to Ieſus the mediatour of the newe ‖ couenant, and to the blood of ſprinckling, that ſpeaketh better then [did the blood] of Abel.

‖ Or, teſtament.

25 See that ye deſpiſe not him that ſpeaketh: For if they eſcaped not, which refuſed him yͤ ſpake on earth, much more ſhall we [not eſcape] if we turne away from him that [ſpeaketh] from heauē:

26 Whoſe voyce then ſhooke the earth, and nowe hath hee declared, ſaying, *Yet once more I ſhake, not the earth onely, but alſo heauen.

Agge.2.7.

27 And this [worde] yet once more, ſignifieth remouing of thoſe things which are ‖ ſhaken, as of thinges which are made, that the things which are not ‖ ſhaken, may remaine.

‖ or, changeable.

‖ or, changeable.

28 Wherefore, we receiuing a kingdome which can not be moued, let vs haue grace, whereby we may ſo ſerue God acceptable, wͭ reuerence ⁊ godly feare.

29 For * our God [is] a [c] conſuming fire.

Deut.4.24.

[c] To deſtroy them that reſiſt him.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 Hee exhorteth vs vnto loue, 2 to hoſpitalitie, 3 to thinke vpon ſuch as are in aduerſitie, 4 to mainteine wedlocke, 5 to auoyde couetouſneſſe.

1 LEt brotherly loue continue.

2 *Be not forgetfull to lodge ſtrangers: for thereby ſome haue lodged angels vnawares.

Rom.12.10. 1.pet.4.9.gen.19.3.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them: And them which ſuffer aduerſitie, as being your ſelues alſo in the body [ſubiect to aduerſitie.]

4 Wedlocke is honourable among all men, ⁊ the bed vndefiled: But whoremongers ⁊ adulterers, God wil iudge.

5 Let your conuerſation be without couetouſneſſe, being content with ſuch things as ye haue. For he hath ſayde, *I will in no caſe fayle thee, neither forſake thee.

Ioſu.1.5.

6 So that we may boldly ſay, *The Lord is my helper, ⁊ I will not feare what man may doe vnto me.

Pſal,19,6.

7 Remember them which haue yͤ ouerſight of you, which haue ſpoken vnto you the worde of God: whoſe ende of conuerſation ye conſidering, followe their faith.

8 Ieſus Chriſt [a] yeſterday, and to day, and the ſame for euer.

[a] He was, is, and ſhall be the foundation of yͤ Church for euer.

9 Be not caried about with diuers and ſtrange doctrines: for it is a good thing that yͤ heart be ſtabliſhed with grace, and not with meates, which haue not profited them that haue bene occupied therein.

10 We haue an altar, whereof they haue no right to [b] eate, which ſerue in the tabernacle.

[b] They that ſticke to the ceremonies of yͤ law, cannot eate, that is, can not be partakers of our altar, which is, thankeſgiuing and liberalitie, which two ſacrifices or offerings, are nowe onely left to the Chriſtians.

11 For the bodies of thoſe beaſtes, whoſe blood is brought into the holy place, by the high prieſt for ſinne, are [c] burnt without the tentes.

[c] So that the prieſts had no piece thereof.

12 Therefore Ieſus alſo, that he might ſanctifie the people with his owne blood, ſuffered without the gate.

13 Let vs goe foorth therefore vnto him out of the tentes, bearing his reproche.

14 For here haue we no continuing citie: but we ſeeke one to come.

15 By him therefore let vs offer ſacrifice of laude alwayes to God, that is, the fruite of lippes confeſſing his name.

16 To doe good, and to diſtribute, forget not, for with ſuch ſacrifice God is well pleaſed.

17 Obey them that haue the ouerſight of you, and ſubmit your ſelues: for they watch for your ſoules, as they that muſt giue accounts, that they may doe it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you.

18 Pray for vs: for we truſt we haue a good conſcience, in all things willing to liue honeſtly.

19 But I deſire you the more earneſtly that ye ſo doe, that I may be reſtored to you the ſooner.

20 The God of peace, that brought againe from the dead our Lord Ieſus, yͤ great ſhepheard of yͤ ſheepe, through the blood of the euerlaſting couenant,

21 Make you perfect in all good workes to doe his will, working in you that which is pleaſant in his ſight, through Ieſus Chriſt, to whome be glory for euer and euer, Amen.

22 And I beſeech you, brethren, ſuffer the worde of exhortation, for I haue written vnto you in fewe wordes.

23 Knowe ye, that [our] brother Timotheus is deliuered: with whome (if he come ſhortly) I will ſee you.

24 Salute all them that haue the ouerſight of you, and all the ſaintes. They of Italie ſalute you.

25 Grace be with you all, Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes from Italie, by Timotheus.

The Epiſtle of Saint Iames.

The firſt Chapter.

2 He exhorteth to reioyce in trouble, 6 to be feruent in prayer, with ſtedfaſt beliefe, 17 and to looke for all good thinges from aboue.

The Epiſtle on S. Philip and Iames day.

1 IAmes a ſeruaunt of God, and of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, to the twelue tribes which are ſcattered abroade, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all ioy when ye fall into diuers temptations:

Rom.5.3.

3 *Knowing [this] that the trying of your faith worketh patience,

4 And let patience haue [her] perfect worke, that ye may be perfect, & ſound, lacking nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wiſedome, let him aſke of God, that giueth to all men indifferently, and caſteth no man in the teeth: and it ſhall be giuen him.

Mat.7.7. mar.11.24. luke 11.9.

6 *But let him aſke in faith, nothing wauering: For he that wauereth, is like a waue of the ſea, toſt of the wind, and caryed with violence:

7 Neither let that man thinke that he ſhall receiue any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man is vnſtable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of lowe degree, reioyce in that he is [a] exalted:

a That he is called to the companie of Chriſt and his Angels.

10 Againe, the rich, in that he is made lowe: *Becauſe as the flower of the graſſe he ſhall paſſe away.

Eſa.40.6. eccle.14.18 1.pet.1.14.

11 For [as] the Sunne hath riſen with heate, and the graſſe hath withered, and his floure hath fallen away, and the beautie of the faſhion of it hath periſhed: ſo alſo ſhall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

Iob.5.17.

12 *Bleſſed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tryed, he ſhall receiue the crowne of life, which the Lorde hath promiſed to them that loue him.

13 Let no man ſay when he is [b] tempted, I am tempted of God: For God can not be tempted with euill, neither tẽpteth he any man.

b He meaneth nowe of inwarde temptatiõs, as of our diſordered appetites, which cauſe vs to ſinne.

14 But euery man is tempted, when he is drawen away, and entiſed with the baite of his owne concupiſcence.

15 Then when luſt hath conceiued, it bringeth foorth ſinne: and ſinne, when it is finiſhed, bringeth foorth death.

16 Doe not erre, my deare brethren.

17 Euery good [c] giuing, and euery perfect gift is from aboue, and commeth downe from the father of lights, with whome is no variableneſſe, neither ſhadowe of turning.

The Epiſtle on the iiii. Sunday after Eaſter.

c Seeing all good things come of God, wee [illegible] the authour of euill.

18 Of his owne will begate he vs, with the worde of trueth, that we ſhoulde be the firſt fruites of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my deare brethren, *let euery man be ſwift to heare, ſlowe to ſpeake, ſlow to wrath.

Pro.17.17.

20 For the wrath of man, worketh not that which is righteous before God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthineſſe, and ſuperfluitie of ‖ naughtineſſe, and receiue with meekeneſſe the worde that is graffed in you, which is able to ſaue your ſoules.

‖Or, malitiouſneſſe.

22 And * be ye doers of the worde, and not hearers onely, deceiuing your owne ſelues.

The Epiſtle on the v. Sunday after Eaſter.

Rom.2.13. mat.7.21.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like vnto a man beholding his bodily face in a [d] glaſſe.

d So Gods worde is a glaſſe, wherein we muſt behold our ſelues and become like vnto him.

24 For he hath conſidered him ſelfe, and is gone his wayes, and hath forgotten immediately what his faſhion was.

25 But who ſo looketh in the perfect lawe of libertie, and continueth [therein,] he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, ſhalbe bleſſed in his deede.

26 If any man among you ſeeme to bee ‖ deuout, & refraineth not his tongue, but deceiueth his owne heart, this mans ‖ deuotion is vaine.

‖Or, religious.

‖Or, religion.

27 Pure deuotion and vndefiled before God and the father, is this, To viſite the fatherleſſe and widowes in their aduerſitie, and to keepe him ſelfe vnſpotted of the worlde.

The ii. Chapter.

1 He forbiddeth to haue any reſpect of perſons, 5 but to regard the poore as well as the rich.

1 MY brethren, *haue not the faith of our Lorde Jeſus Chriſt the Lorde of glorie, [a] with reſpect of perſons.

Leu.19.15. pro.24.24.

a As eſteeming faith and religion by the outwarde appearance of men.

2 For if there come into your ‖ company a man wearing a gold ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in alſo a poore man, in vile raiment:

‖Or, congregation.

3 And ye haue reſpect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and ſay vnto him, Sit thou here in a good place: & ſay to the poore, Stande thou there, or ſit here vnder my footeſtoole:

4 Are ye not partial in your ſelues, and are made iudges of euill thoughtes?

5 Hearken, my deare beloued brethren, Hath not God choſen the poore of this worlde, [that they might be] rich in faith, and heires of yͤ kingdome, which he promiſed to them that loue him?

6 But ye haue deſpiſed the poore. Do not rich men oppreſſe you by tyrannie, and drawe you before the iudgement ſeats?

7 Doe not they blaſpheme that good [b] name, by the which ye are named?

[b] The name of God and Chriſt, whereof you make profeſſion: & in that they diſhonour God, it is not meete that you his children ſhould honour them.

8 If ye fulfill the royall law according to the ſcripture, *Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe, ye do well:

9 But if ye regard one perſon more thē another, yee commit ſinne, and are rebuked of the lawe as tranſgreſſours.

10 *Whoſoeuer ſhall keepe the whole lawe, and yet faile in one point, he is guiltie of all.

Mat.22.39.
Leu,15,19.

11 For he that ſayde, Doe not commit adulterie: ſaid alſo, Do not kil. Though thou doe none adulterie, yet if thou kill, thou art become a tranſgreſſour of the lawe.

12 So ſpeake ye, and ſo doe, as they that ſhalbe iudged by the lawe [c] of libertie.

[c] By the mercie of God which deliuereth vs from the curſe of the lawe.

13 For he [ſhal haue] iudgement without mercie, that hath ſhewed no mercie: & mercie reioyceth againſt iudgement.

14 What profiteth it, my brethrē, though a man ſay, he hath faith, and hath not deedes? can faith ſaue him?

15 *If a brother or a ſiſter be naked, and deſtitute of daily foode,

Luke 3.11.
1.ioh,3.17.

16 And one of you ſay vnto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed and filled: notwithſtanding, yee giue them not thoſe things which are needeful to the body: what [ſhall it] profite?

17 Euen ſo faith, if it haue not deedes, is dead in it ſelfe.

18 But ſome man will ſay, Thou haſt faith, and I haue deedes: ſhewe mee thy faith by thy [d] deedes, and I will ſhew thee my faith by my deedes.

[d] There deedes are conſidered, as ioyned with the true faith.

19 Thou beleeueſt that there is one God, thou doeſt wel: the deuils alſo beleeue, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou knowe, O thou vaine man, that that faith [which is] without workes, is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father iuſtified through workes, when he had offered *Iſahac his ſonne vpon the altar?

Gen,22,10

22 Seeſt thou not how yͤ faith wrought with his deedes, & through the deedes was the faith made perfect?

23 And the ſcripture was fulfilled, which ſaith, *Abraham beleeued God, and it was reputed vnto him for righteouſnes: & he was called the friend of God.

Gen.15.6.
rom.4.3.
gal.3.6.

24 Ye ſee then, how that of deedes a mā is iuſtified, and not of faith onely.

25 Likewiſe alſo, was not *Rahab the harlot iuſtified through workes, when ſhe had receiued the meſſengers, and had ſent them out another way?

Ioſua,2,1.

26 For as the bodie without the ſpirite is dead: euen ſo faith without workes is dead alſo.

The iii. Chapter.

2 He forbiddeth all ambition to ſeeke honour aboue our brethren. 3 He deſcribeth the propertie of the tongue.

1 MY brethren, bee not many maſters, knowing howe that wee ſhall receiue the greater damnation.

2 For in many thinges we ſinne all. *If a man ſinne not in [a] word, the ſame is a perfect man, and able alſo to bridle all the body:

Eccle.14.1.

[a] He that is able to moderate his tongue, hath attained to an excellent vertue.

3 Beholde, we put bittes in the horſes mouthes, that they may obey vs, and we turne about their whole body:

4 Beholde alſo the ſhippes, which though they be ſo great, and are driuen of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very ſmall helme, whitherſoeuer yͤ luſt of yͤ gouernour will:

5 Euen ſo the tongue is a litle member alſo, and boaſteth great things: behold how great a matter a litle fire kidleth.

6 And the tongue is fire, euen a worlde of wickednes: ſo is yͤ tongue ſet among our mēbers, that it defileth the whole body, and [b] ſetteth on fire the courſe of nature, and it is ſet on fire of hell.

[b] The intemperancie of the tongue is a flame of hell fire.

7 All the nature of beaſts, & of birdes, and of ſerpents, & things of the ſea, is *meeked & tamed of the nature of man:

8 But the tongue can no man tame, [it is] an vnruly euil, full of deadly poyſō:

9 Therewith bleſſe we [our] God & father: & therewith curſe we mē, which are made after yͤ ſimilitude of God.

10 Out of one mouth proceedeth bleſſing and curſing: My brethrē, theſe things ought not ſo to be.

11 Doeth a fountaine ſende foorth at one

hole ſweete [water,] and bitter [alſo?]

12 Can the figge tree, my brethren, beare Oliue beries? either a vine beare figs? ſo [can] no fountaine giue both ſalt water, and freſh alſo.

13 Who is a wiſe man, and endued with knowledge among you? let him ſhew his workes out of a good conuerſation with meekeneſſe of wiſedome.

14 But if ye haue bitter enuying and ſtrife in your heart, glorie not, neither be lyars againſt the trueth.

15 For ſuch wiſedome deſcendeth not from aboue: but is earthly, ſenſuall, and deuiliſh.

16 For where enuying and ſtrife is, there is ſedition, & all maner of euill works.

17 But the wiſedome that is from aboue, is firſt pure, then peaceable, gentle, and eaſie to bee entreated, full of mercie and good fruites, without iudging, without ſimulation.

18 Yea, and the fruite of righteouſnes is ſowen in peace, of them that make peace.

The iiii. Chapter.

4 He exhorteth them to loue God, 7 and ſubmit them ſelues to him.

1 FRom whence commeth warres and fightings among you? Come they not herehence, [euen] of your luſtes that [a] fight in your members?

2 Ye luſt, and haue not: ye enuie, and haue indignation, and can not obteine: Ye fight and warre, ye haue not, becauſe ye aſke not.

3 Ye aſke, and receiue not, becauſe yee aſke amiſſe, euen to conſume it vpon your luſtes.

4 Yee adulterers, and [b] adultereſſes, know you not how that the friendſhip of yͤ world is enimitie with God? Whoſoeuer therefore will be a friend of the worlde, is made the enimie of God.

5 Either doe ye thinke that the ſcripture ſaith in vaine, The [c] ſpirit that dwelleth in vs luſteth to enuie?

6 But [the ſcripture] offreth more grace, and therefore ſaith, *God reſiſteth the proude, but giueth grace vnto yͤ lowly.

7 Submit your ſelues therefore to God: but reſiſt the deuill, and he will flee from you.

8 Drawe nigh to God, and he wil draw nigh to you: cleanſe your handes [ye] ſinners, and purifie your heartes [yee] double minded.

9 Suffer afflictions, and mourne, and weepe: Let your laughter be turned to mourning, & your ioy to heauines.

10 *Humble your ſelues in the ſight of the Lorde, and he ſhall lift you vp.

11 Backbite not one another, brethren: He that backbiteth his brother, & hee that iudgeth his brother, backbiteth the lawe, and iudgeth the lawe: but and if thou iudge the lawe, thou art not an obſeruer of the lawe, but a iudge.

12 There is one law giuer, which is able to ſaue, and to deſtroy: *What art thou that iudgeſt another?

13 Goe to now ye that ſay, [d] To day and to morowe let vs goe into ſuch a citie, & continue there a yere, and bye and ſell, and winne:

14 (And yet can ye not tell what [ſhall happen] on the morowe: For what thing is your life? It is euen a vapour that appeareth for a litle [time,] and then he vaniſheth away)

15 For that ye ought to ſay, *If the Lord wil, & if we liue, let vs doe this, or that.

16 But now ye reioyce in your boaſtings: All ſuch reioycing is euill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth how to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is ſinne.

[a] For the lawe of the members continually fighteth againſt the lawe of the minde.

[b] He calleth adulterers here after the maner of the Scriptures, them which preferre the pleaſures of the world to the loue of God.

[c] The imagination of mans heart is wicked.

1.Pet.5.9. pro.3.34.

1.Pet.5.6.

Rom.14.4.

[d] We ought to ſubmit our ſelues to the prouidence of God.

1.Cor.4.19

The v. Chapter.

1 He threatneth the wicked rich men, 7 exhorteth vnto patience, 12 and to beware of ſwearing.

1 GO to now ye rich men, weep, & howle for your miſeries that ſhall come vpon you.

2 Your riches bee corrupt, your garments are moth eaten:

3 Your golde and ſiluer is cankred, and the ruſt of them ſhalbe a [a] witneſſe againſt you, and ſhall eate your fleſh as it were fire. Ye haue heaped treaſure together in the [b] laſt dayes.

4 Beholde, the hire of the labourers which haue reaped downe your fields, which hire is of you kept backe by fraude, cryeth: and the cryes of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of yͤ Lord of Sabboth.

5 Ye haue liued in pleaſure on the earth, and bene wanton: Ye haue nouriſhed your hearts, as in a day of ſlaughter.

6 Ye haue condemned and killed the iuſt, and he doeth not reſiſt you.

7 Be patient therefore brethren, vnto the comming of the Lord: beholde, the huſbandman waiteth for the precious fruite of the earth, and hath long patience thereupon, vntill he receiue the

[a] And kindle yͤ wrath of God againſt you.

[b] To ſuffer till the ende of yͤ worlde.

earely and latter raine.

8 Be ye alſo patient, and ſettle your heartes: for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 Grudge not one againſt another, brethren, leaſt ye be damned: beholde, the iudge ſtandeth before the doore.

10 Take, my brethren, the Prophets for an enſample of ſuffering aduerſitie, and of patience, which ſpake in the name of the Lorde.

11 Beholde, we count them happie which endure. Ye haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue ſeene the ende of the Lorde: For the Lorde is very pitifull and mercifull.

12 *But aboue all things, my brethren, ſweare not, neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other oth: Let your [c] yea, be yea, and your nay, nay, leaſt you fall into condemnation.

Mat.5.34.

[c] That which muſt be affirmed, affirme it ſimply, and without othes: likewiſe that which muſt be denied. By this he taketh not from the magiſtrate his authoritie, who may require an othe for the maintenance of iuſtice, iudgement, and trueth.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any mery? let him ſing Pſalmes.

14 Is any diſeaſed among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray for him, and *anoint him with oyle in the name of the Lorde:

Mar.6.13.

15 And the prayer of faith ſhall ſaue the ſicke, and the Lord ſhall raiſe him vp: and if he haue committed ſinnes, they ſhalbe forgiuen him.

16 Knowledge your faultes one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: [For] the feruent praier of a righteous man auaileth much.

17 *Elias was a man vnder infirmities euen as we are, and hee prayed in his prayer that it might not raine: and it rayned not on the earth, by the ſpace of three yeres and ſixe moneths.

1.Reg.17.1 luke 4.25.

18 And hee prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought foorth her fruite.

19 Brethren, *if any of you doe erre frõ the trueth, and another conuert him,

Mat.18.15.

20 Let the ſame knowe, that hee which conuerteth the ſinner from going aſtray out of his way, ſhall ſaue a ſoule from death, and ſhall hide the multitude of ſinnes.

¶ The ende of the Epiſtle of Saint Iames.

The firſt Epiſtle of S.Peter the *Apoſtle.*

The firſt Chapter.

2 He ſheweth that through the abundant mercie of God, we are elect and regenerate to a liuely hope, 7 and howe faith muſt be tryed.

1 Peter an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, to [a] them that dwell here and there as ſtrãgers throwout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Aſia, and Bithynia:

[a] Which were Iewes, to whome he was appointed to be an apoſtle.

2 Elect according to the [b] foreknowledge of God the father, vnto the ſanctifying of the ſpirite, through obedience and ſprinckling of the blood of Ieſus Chriſt: Grace and peace be multiplied vnto you.

[b] The free election of God, is the efficient cauſe of our ſaluation: the material cauſe is Chriſtes obedience: our effectuall calling is the formall cauſe: and yͤ finall cauſe, is our ſanctification.

3 Bleſſed be God the father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, which according to his abundant mercie begate vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the riſing of Ieſus Chriſt from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, and that fadeth not away, reſerued in heauen for you,

5 Which are kept by the power of God through faith vnto ſaluation, readie to be ſhewed in the laſt time.

6 In yͤ which ye reioice, though now for a ſeaſon (if neede require) ye are in heauines through manifold temptations:

7 That the tryall of your faith, being much more precious then gold that periſheth, though it be tryed with fire, might be founde [to be vnto you] vnto laude, honour, and glory, at the appearing of Ieſus Chriſt,

8 Whome ye haue not ſeene, & yet loue him, in whom euen now though ye ſee him not, yet do ye beleeue [him,] & reioyce w̃ ioy vnſpeakeable & glorious:

9 Receiuing the end of your faith, euen the ſaluation of your ſoules.

10 Of which ſaluatiõ haue the Prophets enquired & ſearched diligently, which prophecied of the grace that [ſhoulde come] vnto you:

11 Searching when or what time the ſpirite of Chriſt which was in thẽ ſhould ſignifie, [which ſpirite] teſtified before the paſſions that ſhoulde happen

vnto Chriſt, and the glory that ſhould follow after.

12 Unto which Prophets it was alſo reuealed, that not vnto themſelues, but vnto vs, they ſhould miniſter yͤ things which are now ſhewed vnto you of them, which by the holy Ghoſt ſent downe from heauen, haue in the Goſpel preached vnto you, yͤ things which the angels deſire to behold.

13 Wherefore gird vp the loynes of your minde, be ſober, and truſt perfectly on the grace that is brought vnto you by the reuelation of Jeſus Chriſt:

14 As obedient children, not faſhioning your ſelues vnto the former luſtes of your ignorance:

Luke 1,71. 15 But as he which called you is holy, *euen ſo bee ye holy alſo in all maner of conuerſation.

Leuit.11,44 16 Becauſe it is written, *Be ye holy, for I am holy.

Deu.10,27 rom.2,11. gal.2,6. 17 And if ſo be that ye call on the father, *which without reſpect of perſon iudgeth according to euery mans worke, ſee that ye paſſe the time of your dwelling here, in feare.

18 For as much as ye know, how that ye were not redeemed with corruptible [things,] as ſiluer and gold, from your vayne conuerſation, which ye receiued by the tradition of the fathers:

Heb.9.14. 1.iohn 1,7. apoc,1,5. 19 *But with yͤ precious blood of Chriſt, as of a Lambe vndefiled, and without ſpot:

20 Which was ordained beforehand, euen before the world was made, but was declared in the [c] laſt tyme for your ſakes:

[c] When Chriſt appeared vnto the world, and when the Goſpel was preached.

21 Which by his meanes doe beleeue on God that rayſed him vp from yͤ dead, & gaue him glory, that ye might haue faith and hope toward God:

Rom.12.10. 22 Euen yee which haue purified your ſoules, through the ſpirit in obeying yͤ trueth, *with brotherly loue vnfaigned, ſee that yee loue one another with a pure heart feruently:

23 For ye are borne a newe, not of corruptible ſeede: but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liueth and laſteth for euer.

Eſay 40,6. ecclu,14,18, iam,1,10. 24 *For all fleſh is as graſſe, & all yͤ glory of man is as yͤ floure of graſſe: yͤ graſſe withereth, & the floure falleth away:

25 But the word of the Lord endureth euer: and this is yͤ word which by the Goſpel was preached vnto you.

The ii. Chapter.

1 Hee exhorteth them to lay aſide all vice, 4 ſhewyng that Chriſt is the foundation whereupon they build.

1 Wherefore *all ‖ naughtines, and all guile, & fainedneſſe, and enuie, and backbiting layd aſide, Rom.6,4. epheſ.4.22. coloſ.3.8. heb.12.1. ‖ Or, malitiouſneſſe.

2 As new borne babes, deſire yee the milke of the worde, which is without deceit: that ye may grow thereby [vnto ſaluation,]

3 If ſo be that ye haue taſted how gratious the Lord is:

4 To whom ye come as vnto a liuing ſtone, diſalowed of men, but choſen of God, [and] precious.

5 And ye as liuely ſtones, be you made a ſpirituall houſe, an holy Prieſthood, for to offer vp ſpirituall ſacrifice, acceptable to God by Jeſus Chriſt.

6 Wherefore it is conteined alſo in the Scripture, *Beholde, I put in Sion a ſtone to bee laied in the chiefe corner, elect and precious, and hee that beleeueth on him, ſhall in no wiſe bee confounded. Eſay 28,16 rom.9.33.

7 Unto you therefore which beleeue, he is precious: but vnto them which beleeue not, *the ſtone which the builders diſalowed, the ſame is made the head of the corner: Pſalm.118.22. mat.21.42. actes 4.12.

8 And a ſtone of ſtumbling, and a rocke of offence, which ſtumble at the word, and being diſobedient, vnto the which thing they were ordeined.

9 But yee are a choſen generation, *a royall Prieſthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people: that yee ſhould ſhew foorth the vertues of him that called you out of darkenes into his maruelous light. Exo.19.9.

10 *Which in time paſt were not a people, but are now the people of God: which ſomtime had not obtained mercie, but now haue obtained mercy. Oſee.2.23. rom.9.25.

11 Dearely beloued, I beſeech you as ſtrangers & pilgrimes, abſtaine from *fleſhly luſtes, which fight againſt the ſoule, The Epiſtle on the third Sunday after Eaſter. Gal.5.17. rom.13.14.

12 And ſee that ye haue honeſt conuerſation among the Gentiles: that whereas they backbite you as euill doers, *they may by your good workes [which] they ſhall ſee, glorifie God in the day of viſitation. Matt.5.16.

13 *Submit your ſelues therfore vnto all maner ordinance of man for yͤ Lordes ſake: whether it bee vnto the king, as Rom.13.1.

hauing the preeminence,

14 Either vnto rulers, as vnto them that are ſent by him for the puniſhment of euill doers, but for the laude of them that doe well.

15 For ſo is the wil of God, that with wel doyng ye may ſtoppe the ignorance of fooliſh men:

16 As free, and not as hauing the libertie for a cloke of naughtineſſe, but euen as the ſeruants of God.

Rom.12,10

17 Honour all men. * Loue brotherly felowſhip, Feare God. Honour the king.

Epheſ.6,5. col.3,22.

18 * Seruants obey your maſters with al feare, not only if they be good & courteous, but alſo though they be froward.

The Epiſtle on the ſecond Sunday after Eaſter. 1,Cor,7,10

19 * For it is thanke worthie, if a man for conſcience toward God endure griefe, and ſuffer wrong vndeſerued.

20 For what prayſe is it, if when ye bee buffeted for your faults, ye ſhall take it patiently? But if when ye do well, ye ſuffer wrong, and ſhall take it patiently, then is there thanke with God.

‖ Some read, for you.

21 For hereunto verily were ye called: for Chriſt alſo ſuffered ‖ for vs, leauyng vs an enſample that ye ſhould follow his ſteps.

Eſa,53,9. 1,ioh,3,5.

22 * Which did no ſinne, neither was there guile found in his mouth.

23 Which when he was reuiled, reuiled not againe: whẽ he ſuffered, he threatned not, but committed [the vengeãce] to him that iudgeth righteouſly.

Matt,8,17. eſay 53,5.

24 * Which his own ſelfe bare our ſinnes in his body on the tree, that we beyng deliuered from ſinne, ſhould liue vnto righteouſneſſe: by whoſe ſtripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as ſheepe going aſtray: but are now turned vnto the Shepeheard and Biſhop of your ſoules.

The iii. Chapter.

1 How wiues ought to order thẽſelues toward their husbands,
3 and in their apparell.

Epheſ,5,22 col,3,18.

1 LIkewiſe * ye wiues bee in ſubiectiõ to your huſbands, that euen they which obey not the word, may without the word be wonne, by the conuerſation of the wiues:

2 After that they haue beholden your chaſte conuerſation [coupled] wͭ feare.

1,Tim,2,9.

3 * Whoſe apparel let it not be yͭ which is outward, with braided heare, & hanging on of gold, either in putting on of [gorgeous] apparell:

4 But let the hid man [which is] in the heart bee without all corruption, of a meeke and quiet ſpirit, which [ſpirit] is before God a thing much ſet by,

5 For after this maner in the olde time did the holy womẽ alſo which truſted in God, tire themſelues, beyng obedient vnto their huſbands.

Gen,13,10

6 Euen as * Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord, whoſe daughters ye are as long as ye doe well, and are not afraid for any terrour.

1,Cor. 5,1.

7 * Likewiſe ye huſbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giuing honour vnto the wife, as vnto yͤ weaker veſſell, and as vnto them that are heires alſo of yͤ grace of life, that your prayers be not hindered.

The Epiſtle on the v. Sunday after Trinitie.

8 In concluſion [be ye] all of one minde, hauing compaſſiõ one of another, loue as brethren, be pitifull, be ‖ courteous,

‖ Meeke.

9 Not rendring euil for euil, or rebuke for rebuke: but contrariwiſe bleſſe, knowing yͭ ye are thereunto called, euen that ye ſhould be [a] heires of the bleſſing.

[a] God hath made vs when we were his enemies, heires of his kingdome: and ſhal not we forgiue our brethren a ſmall fault? Eſay 1,16.

10 For he that doeth long after life, and loueth to ſee good dayes, let him refraine his tongue from euill, & his lips that they ſpeake no guile.

11 * Let him eſchew euil, and do good, let him ſeeke peace, and enſue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord [are] ouer yͤ righteous, & his eares are [open] vnto their prayers: againe, the face of the Lord [is] [b] ouer them that doe euill.

[b] To take vengeance on them.

13 Moreouer, who is it that will harme you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

Matth.5,10 eſay 8,12.

14 Yea, * happy are ye, if any trouble happen vnto you for righteouſneſſe ſake, be not ye afraid for any terrour of thẽ, neither be ye troubled:

15 But ſanctifie the Lord God in your hearts. [Be] redie alwayes to giue an anſwere to euery man that aſketh you a reaſon of the hope that is in you,

16 And that with meekeneſſe and feare, hauing a good conſcience: that whereas they backebite you as euill doers, they may be aſhamed that falſly accuſe your good conuerſation in Chriſt.

The Epiſtle on Eaſter euen.

17 For it is better, if the wil of God be ſo, that ye ſuffer for well doing, then for euil doing.

Rom.5.6. heb.9,15.

18 * Foraſmuch as Chriſt hath once ſuffered for ſinnes, the iuſt for the vniuſt, to bring vs to God, and was killed as pertaining to the fleſh, but was quickned in the ſpirit.

19 In which ſpirite, hee alſo went and preached vnto the ſpirits that were in priſon,

20 Which ſometime had bene diſobedient, when once the long ſuffering of God abode in the dayes of Noe, while the arke was a preparing, wherin few (that is to ſay) eight ſoules were ſaued in the water.

21 To the which alſo the figure agreeth that now ſaueth vs, euen baptiſme, (not the putting away the filth of the fleſh, but in that a good conſcience maketh requeſt to God) by the reſurrection of Ieſus Chriſt:

22 Which is on the right hand of God, & is gone into heauen, angels, powers, and might ſubdued vnto him.

The iiii, Chapter.

1 He exhorteth men to ceaſe from ſinne, 7 to bee ſober, and apt to pray.

1 FOraſmuch then as Chriſt hath ſuffered for vs in the fleſh, arme yee your ſelues likewiſe with yͤ ſame mind: for he which ſuffreth in the fleſh, ceaſeth from ſinne:

2 That he hencefoorth ſhould lyue, as much tyme as remaineth in the fleſh, not after the luſts of men, but after the will of God.

Ephe.4,23.

3 *For it is ſufficient for vs that we haue ſpent the time that is paſt of the lyfe, after the wil of yͤ Gentiles, walking in wantõneſſe, luſtes, in exceſſe of wines, in exceſſe of eating, in exceſſe of drinking, and abominable idolatrie.

4 And it ſeemed to thẽ a ſtrange thing, that ye runne not alſo with them vnto the ſame exceſſe of riot, and therefore ſpeake they euil of you:

5 Which ſhal giue accountes to him that is ready to iudge quicke and dead.

6 For vnto this purpoſe verily was the Goſpel preached alſo vnto the [a] dead, that they ſhould bee iudged like other men in the fleſh, but ſhould liue before God in the ſpirit.

7 †The end of al things is at hand. Be ye therefore ſober, & watch vnto prayer.

8 But aboue al things haue feruent charitie among your ſelues: for charitie ſhall couer the multitude of ſinnes.

9 Be yee harbourous one to another, without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, euen ſo miniſter the ſame one to another, as good ſtewards of yͤ manifold grace of God.

11 If any man ſpeake, [let him talke] as the worde of God: if any man miniſter, let him doe it as of the abilitie which God miniſtreth [vnto him,] that God in all things may be glorified through Ieſus Chriſt, to whom be prayſe and dominion for euer and euer, Amen.

12 Dearely beloued, thinke it not ſtrange concerning the fierie trial, which thing is to try you, as though ſome ſtrange thing happened vnto you.

13 But reioyce, in as much as ye are partakers of Chriſtes paſſions: that when his glory appeareth, ye may bee mery and glad.

14 *If yee bee rayled vpon for the name of Chriſt, happy [are ye:] for the ſpirit of glory and of God reſteth vpon you: on their part he is euill ſpoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

Matth.5,10

15 See that none of you bee puniſhed as a murtherer, or as a thiefe, or an euill doer, or as a buſie bodie in other mens matters.

16 If any [man ſuffer] as a Chriſtian man, let him not bee aſhamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the tyme is [come] that iudgemẽt muſt begin at the houſe of God. If it firſt [begin] at vs, what ſhall the ende be of them which beleeue not the Goſpel of God?

18 And if the righteous ſcarcely be ſaued, where ſhal the vngodly and the ſinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that are troubled according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their ſoules to him with well doyng, as vnto a faythfull creator.

The v. Chapter.

The duetie of paſtours is to feede the flocke of Chriſt, and what reward they ſhall haue if they be diligent.

1 THe [a] elders which are amõg you I exhort, which am alſo an elder, and a witneſſe of the afflictions of Chriſt, and alſo a partaker of the glory yͭ ſhall be opened:

[a] By elders, he vnderſtandeth all them which preach, teach, or miniſter in the Church.

2 Feede you Gods flocke which is committed vnto you, taking yͤ ouerſight of them, not as compelled thereunto, but willingly: not for yͤ deſire of filthy lucre,

---

[a] Although the wicked thinke this Goſpell new, & vexe you that embrace it, yet hath it bene preached to thẽ of tyme paſt, which now are dead: to the intent that they might haue bene condemned or dead to ſinne, in the fleſh, and ſo might haue liued to God in the ſpirite, which two are the effect of the Goſpell. † The Epiſtle on the Sunday after Aſcenſion day.

but of a chearefull minde:

3 Not as though ye were lordes ouer Gods heritage: but that ye bee an enſample to the flocke.

4 And when the chiefe ſhepeheard ſhal appeare, ye ſhall receiue an incorruptible crowne of glory.

The Epiſtle on the third Sunday after Trinitie,

5 Likewiſe ye yõger, ſubmit your ſelues vnto the elder: Submit your ſelues euery man one to another, decke your ſelues inwardly in lowlineſſe of mind: *For God reſiſteth the proud, & giueth grace to the humble.

Iames 4.6.

Iames 4.10 matt. 6.25. luke 12.24.

6 *Submit your ſelues therefore vnder the mightie hand of God, that he may exalt you when the time is come.

7 Caſt all your care vpon him, for he careth for you.

Luke 21.31

8 Be ſober and watch: *for your aduerſarie the deuil, as a roaring Lion walketh about, ſeeking whom he may deuour.

9 Whom reſiſt ſtedfaſt in yͤ faith: knowing that the ſame afflictions are accompliſhed in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But yͤ God of all grace himſelfe, which hath called vs vnto his eternall glory by Chriſt Ieſus, after that ye haue ſuffered a litle afflictiõ, make you perfect, ſettle, ſtrengthen, and ſtabliſh you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for euer and euer, Amen.

12 By Syluanus a faithfull brother, vnto you (as I ſuppoſe) I haue written briefly, exhorting and teſtifying, how that this is yͤ true grace of God, wherin ye ſtand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected together with you, ſaluteth you, and ſo doeth Marcus my ſonne.

14 *Greete ye one another with a kiſſe of charitie. Peace be with you all which are in Chriſt Ieſus, Amen.

Rom. 16. 16. 1. cor. 16. 20.

The ſecond Epiſtle of S. Peter.

The firſt Chapter.

Foraſmuch as the power of God hath giuen them all things pertaining vnto lyfe, he exhorteth them to flee the corruption of worldly luſtes.

1 SImon Peter, a ſeruant and an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, to them which haue obtained like precious faith wͭ vs, through the righteouſneſſe of our God and Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt:

2 Grace and peace bee multiplied vnto you, through the knowledge of God, and of Ieſus our Lord,

3 According as his godly power hath giuen vnto vs all things that [pertaine] vnto life and [a] godlineſſe, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs vnto glory and vertue:

4 By the which are giuen vnto vs excellent and moſt great promiſes, that by yͤ meanes therof, ye might be partakers of the godly nature, if ye flee the corruption of worldly luſtes.

5 And hereunto giue all diligẽce, in your fayth miniſter vertue, in vertue knowledge,

6 In knowledge temperance, in temperance patience, in patience godlineſſe,

7 In godlineſſe brotherly kindneſſe, in brotherly kindneſſe charitie.

8 For if theſe things bee among you, and be plenteous, they make you that yee neither ſhall bee idle, nor vnfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

9 But he that lacketh theſe things, is blind, and cannot ſee farre off, & hath forgotten that he was purged frõ his olde ſinnes.

10 Wherefore, brethren, giue the more diligence, for to make your calling and election [b] ſure: for if ye doe ſuch things, ye ſhall neuer fall.

11 Yea and by this meanes an entring in ſhall be miniſtred vnto you abundantly, into the euerlaſting kingdom of our Lord and Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of ſuch things, though yee know them your ſelues, and bee ſtabliſhed in the preſent trueth.

13 Notwithſtanding I thinke it meete, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to ſtirre you vp, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that ſhortly I muſt put off this my tabernacle, *euẽ as our Lord

Iohn 21.19

Ieſus

[a] The ſumme of our ſaluation and religion is, to be led by Chriſt to the father, who calleth vs in the ſonne.

[b] Albeit it be ſure in it ſelfe, foraſmuch as God cannot change: yet we muſt cõfirme it in our ſelues by yͤ fruites of the ſpirit, knowing that yͤ purpoſe of God electeth, calleth, ſanctifieth, and iuſtifieth vs.

Jeſus Chriſt ſhewed me.

15 I will euer alſo giue my diligence, that yee may haue wherewith to ſtirre vp the remembrance of theſe things after my departing.

1.Cor.1.17

16 *For we haue not followed deceitfull fables, when we opened vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, but with our eyes we ſawe his maieſtie:

Mat.17.5.

17 Euen then verily when he receiued of God the father honour and glory, and when there came ſuch a voyce to him from the excellent glory: *This is my deare beloued ſonne in whō I delight.

18 This voyce we heard come from heauen, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We haue alſo a right ſure word of prophecie, whereunto if yee take heede, as vnto a light ỳ ſhineth in a darke place, ye do well, vntill ỳ day dawne, and the day ſtarre ariſe in your hearts.

20 So that yee firſt knowe this, that no prophecie in the ſcripture is of any priuate ‖ motion.

‖Or, interpretation.

21 For the prophecie came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God, ſpake as they were mooued by the holy Ghoſt.

The ii. Chapter.

He prophecieth of falſe teachers, & ſheweth their puniſhment.

1 There were falſe Prophets alſo among ỳ people, euē as there ſhall be falſe teachers among you, which priuily ſhall bring in damnable hereſies, euen denying the Lorde that hath bought them, and bring vpō themſelues ſwift damnation.

2 And many ſhall followe their damnable waies, by whom the way of trueth ſhall be euill ſpoken of:

3 And through couetouſneſſe ſhall they with fained wordes make [a] marchandize of you, whoſe iudgement nowe of long time ceaſeth not, and their damnation ſleepeth not.

[a] That is euidently ſeene in the Pope and his Prieſts, which by lies and flatteries ſell mēs ſoules: ſo that it is certaine ỳ he is not the ſucceſſour of Simon Peter, but of Simon Magus.

4 For if * God ſpared not the angels that ſinned, but caſt them downe into hell, & deliuered them into chaines of darkneſſe, to be kept vnto iudgement:

Iob 4,12.

5 *Neither ſpared the olde worlde, but ſaued Noe ỳ eight [perſon,] a preacher of righteouſneſſe, and brought in the flood vpon the world of the vngodly,

Gen.7.1.

6 And turned their cities of * Sodome, and Gomorrhe into aſhes, ouerthrew them, damned them, and made them an enſample vnto thoſe ỳ after ſhoulde liue vngodly:

Gen.19.13

7 And iuſt Lot, vexed with the vncleane conuerſation of ỳ wicked, deliuered he.

8 (For he being righteous, and dwelling among them, in ſeeing & hearing, vexed his righteous ſoule from day to day with [their] vnlawfull deedes.)

9 The Lorde knoweth howe to deliuer the godly out of temptation, and to reſerue the vniuſt vnto the day of iudgement for to be puniſhed.

10 But chiefly them that walke after the fleſh in the luſt of vncleannes, and deſpiſe authority. Preſūptuous [are they,] and ſtand in their owne conceit, which feare not to ſpeake euil of them that excell in worſhip.

11 When the angels which are greater both in power & might, giue not [b] railing iudgement againſt them before the Lord.

[b] Albeit the angels condemne the vice and iniquitie of wicked magiſtrates, yet they blame not ỳ authoritie and power which is giuen them of God.

12 But theſe as bruit beaſts, led with ſenſuality, and made to be taken & deſtroied, ſpeake euill of the thinges that they vnderſtand not, & ſhall periſh through their owne corruption:

13 And receiue the rewarde of vnrighteouſneſſe, they count it pleaſure to liue delitiouſly for a ſeaſon: ſpots they are & blots, [c] delighting themſelues in their deceiuings, in feaſting with you:

[c] For in your holy feaſtes, they ſit as members of the Church, whereas in deede they be but ſpots, and ſo deceiue you.

14 Hauing eyes full of adulterie, and that can not ceaſe from ſinne, laying bait for vnſtable ſoules: hearts they haue exerciſed with ‖ robberie, they are curſed children,

‖Or, couetouſneſſe.

15 Which haue forſaken the right way, & are gone aſtray, following the way of Balaam [the ſonne] of Boſor, which loued the reward of vnrighteouſnes:

16 But was rebuked of his iniquitie. *The dumbe beaſt, and vſed to ỳ yoke, ſpeaking with mans voice, forbade the madneſſe of the Prophet.

Numb.22.25.

17 *Theſe are welles without water, cloudes that are caried with a tempeſt, to whome the miſt of darkeneſſe is reſerued for euer.

Iude 1,21.

18 For when they ſpeake the great ſwelling woordes of vanitie, they entice through luſtes with the baite of wantonneſſe of the fleſh, them that were cleane eſcaped from them, which are wrapped in errour:

19 While they promiſe thē libertie, whereas they them ſelues are the bondeſeruants

John 8.34. rom.6.20.

ſeruants of corruption: * For of whom a man is ouercome, vnto the ſame is he brought in bondage.

Heb.6.4.

20 * For if they, after they haue eſcaped from the filthineſſe of yͤ world, through the knowledge of the Lord and the ſauiour Jeſus Chriſt, are yet tangled againe therin, and ouercome, then is the latter ende worſe with them then the beginning.

21 For it had bene better for them not to haue knowen yͤ way of righteouſneſſe, then after they haue knowen it, to turne from the holy commaundement that was giuen vnto them.

Prou.26.11

22 But the ſame is happened vnto them that is vſed to bee ſpoken by the true prouerbe, * The dogge is turned to his owne vomite againe, and the Sowe that was waſhed, [is turned againe] to her wallowing in the mire.

The iii. Chapter.

3 Hee ſheweth the impietie of them which mocke at Gods promiſes. 7 After what ſort the ende of the worlde ſhall bee. 8 That they prepare themſelues thereunto. 16 Who they are which abuſe the writings of Saint Paul, and the reſt of the Scriptures, 18 Concluding with eternall thankes to Chriſt Ieſus.

1 This is yͤ ſeconde Epiſtle that I nowe write vnto you, dearely beloued, wherwith I ſtirre vp and warne your pure mindes,

‖Or, doctrin

2 To be mindefull of the wordes which were told before of the holy Prophets, & alſo the ‖commãdement of vs, which be Apoſtles of the Lord and Sauiour:

1.Tim.4.1. 2.tim.2.1.

3 * Knowing this firſt, that there ſhall come in yͤ laſt dayes mockers, walking after their owne luſtes,

4 And ſaying, Where is yͤ promiſe of his comming? For ſince the fathers fell a ſleepe, all thinges continue alike from the beginning of the creation.

a He meaneth them which had once profeſſed Chriſtes religion, but became afterward cõtemners & mockers, as Epicures & Atheiſtes.

5 For this they know not (and that [a] wilfully) howe that the heauens were of old, and the earth conſiſting of the water & by the water, by the word of God:

6 By the which things the worlde that then was, periſhed, being then ouerrunne with water.

7 But the heauens and earth which are now, be kept by his worde in ſtore, and reſerued vnto fire againſt the day of iudgement, and perdition of vngodly men.

Pſal.90.4.

8 Dearely beloued, bee not ignorant of this one thing, * howe that one day is with the Lorde as a thouſand yeeres, and a thouſand yeeres as one day.

1.Tim.2.4.

9 The Lorde that hath promiſed, is not ſlacke (as ſome men count ſlackneſſe) * but is patient to vsward, [forasmuch] as he would haue no man loſt, but will receiue all men to repentance.

Mat.24.4. 1.theſ.5.2. apoc.3.3.

10 Neuertheleſſe, * the day of the Lorde wil come as a thiefe in the night, in the which the heauens ſhall paſſe away with a great noyſe, & the elements ſhal melt with feruent heat, the earth alſo, and the works that are therein, ſhalbe vtterly burned.

11 Seeing then yͭ all theſe things ſhal periſh, what maner perſons ought yee to be in holy conuerſation and godlineſſe,

‖Some read, wherein.

12 Looking for, & haſting vnto the comming of the day of God, ‖by whom the heauen ſhall periſh with fire, & the elements ſhal melt with feruent heate.

Apoc.21.1. eſay 65.17.

13 * Neuertheles, we according to his promiſe, loke for a new heauen, and a new earth, wherin dwelleth righteouſnes.

14 Wherfore dearely beloued, ſeeing that yee looke for ſuch thinges, bee diligent that yee may be founde of him in peace without ſpot, and vndefiled:

Rom.2.4.

15 * And ſuppoſe that the long ſuffering of the Lord is ſaluation, euẽ as our dearly beloued brother Paul alſo, according to the wiſedome giuen vnto him, hath written vnto you.

16 Yea almoſt in euery Epiſtle, ſpeaking of ſuch things, amõg which are many things harde to be vnderſtande, which they that are vnlearned and vnſtable, peruert, as they do alſo yͤ other Scriptures, vnto their owne deſtruction.

17 Ye therefore beloued, ſeeing ye be warned aforehand, beware leaſt ye alſo, being led away with the errour of yͤ wicked, fal from your owne ſtedfaſtneſſe:

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lorde and ſauiour Jeſus Chriſt: To whom be glory both nowe and for euer, Amen.

Here endeth the ſeconde Epiſtle of Saint Peter.

The firſt Epiſtle of Saint Iohn the Apoſtle.

The firſt Chapter.

1 The true witneſſe of the euerlaſting worde of God. 7 The blood of Chriſt is the purgation of ſinne. 10 No man is without ſinne.

The Epiſtle on S. Iohn the Euangeliſts day.

1 That which was from the beginning, which we haue heard, which wee haue ſeene with our eyes, which wee haue looked vpon, and our hands haue handled, of the worde of life:

2 (And the life appeared, and wee haue ſeene, and beare witneſſe, & ſhew vnto you that eternall life which was with the father, and appeared vnto vs:)

3 That which we haue ſeene and heard, declare we vnto you, that yee alſo may haue [a] fellowſhip with vs, and that our fellowſhip may be with yͤ father, and his ſonne Jeſus Chriſt.

[a] The effect of yͤ Goſpell is, that we al being ioyned together in Chriſt by faith, ſhould be yͤ ſonnes of God.

4 And theſe thinges write we vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 And this is the tidings which we haue heard of him, & declare vnto you, *that God is light, and in him is no darkeneſſe at all.

John 8,12.

6 If we ſay yͭ we haue fellowſhip with him, and walke in darkeneſſe, wee lie, and doe not the trueth.

7 But if we walke in the light, euen as he is in the light, then haue we fellowſhip [b] one with another, *and the blood of Jeſus Chriſt his ſonne cleanſeth vs from all ſinne.

[b] That is, Chriſt with vs, and we with our ſelues.

Heb.9.28.

8 *If we ſay that we haue no ſinne, we deceiue our ſelues, and the trueth is not in vs.

1.king.8.46 2.Chr.6.36

9 If wee knowledge our ſinnes, hee is faithfull & iuſt to forgiue vs our ſinnes, & to cleanſe vs frō al vnrighteouſneſſe.

10 If we ſay that we haue not ſinned, we make him a liar, & his word is not in vs.

The ii. Chapter.

1 Chriſt is our aduocate. 10 Of true loue, and howe it is tried, 18 to beware of Antichriſt.

1 My little children, theſe things write I vnto you, yͭ ye ſinne not. And if any mā ſinne, we haue an aduocate with the father, Jeſus Chriſt yͤ righteous:

2 And he is the atonement for our ſinnes, not for our [ſinnes] onely, but alſo for the [ſinnes] of all the world.

3 And hereby we are ſure that we [a] know him, if we keepe his commandements.

[a] That is, by faith, and ſo obey him: for knowledge can not be without obedience.

4 He that ſayeth, I know him, and keepeth not his commādements, is a liar, and the ‖veritie is not in him.

‖Or, trueth.

5 But who ſo keepeth his word, in him is yͤ loue of God perfect in deede: Hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that ſayeth he abideth in him, ought himſelfe to walke, euen as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commaundement vnto you, but an old commandement which ye haue heard from the beginning. The olde commandement, is the word which ye haue heard from the beginning.

8 Againe, a new commādement I write vnto you, yͭ is true in him, & [the ſame is true] alſo in you, for the darkneſſe is paſt, and the true light now ſhineth.

9 He that ſayeth howe that hee is in the light, and yet hateth his brother, is in darkneſſe euen vntill this time.

10 *He that loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occaſion of euill in him.

1.Ioh.3.14.

11 He that hateth his brother, is in darkeneſſe, and walketh in darkeneſſe: and can not tell whither hee goeth, becauſe that darkeneſſe hath blinded his eyes.

12 Babes, I write vnto you, becauſe your ſinnes are forgiuen you for his names ſake.

13 I write vnto you fathers, becauſe yee haue knowen him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you yong men, becauſe ye haue ouercome the wicked.

14 I write to you litle children, becauſe ye haue knowen the father. I haue written to you fathers, becauſe yee haue knowen him that [is] from the beginning. I haue written vnto you yong men, becauſe ye are ſtrong, and yͤ word of God abideth in you, and yee haue ouercome the wicked.

15 See that ye loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, as the luſt of the fleſh, and the luſt of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the father, but of the worlde.

17 And the world paſſeth away, and the luſt thereof: but he that fulfilleth ẏ will of God, abideth for euer.

18 Litle children, it is the laſt time: and as ye haue heard how that antichriſt ſhal come, euen nowe there are many antichriſtes: whereby we knowe that it is the laſt time.

19 They wēt out from vs, but they were not of vs: For if they had beene of vs, they woulde no doubt haue continued with vs: But ‖ that it might appeare that they are not all of vs.

‖ Or, this cōmeth to paſſe.

20 Neuertheleſſe, ye haue an [b] ointment of him that is holy, and yee knowe all things.

[b] The grace of the holy Ghoſt.

21 I haue not writtē vnto you as though ye knew not the trueth: but becauſe yee know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar, but he that denieth that Jeſus is Chriſt? the ſame is Antichriſt, that denieth the father and the ſonne.

23 Whoſoeuer denieth the ſonne, the ſame hath not the father: [But hee ẏ knowledgeth the ſonne, hath ẏ father alſo.]

24 Let therefore abide in you, that ſame which ye heard from the beginning: if that which ye haue heard from the beginning ſhall remaine in you, yee alſo ſhall continue in the ſonne, and in the father.

25 And this is the promiſe that hee hath promiſed vs, [euen] eternall life.

26 Theſe thinges haue I written vnto you, concerning them that deceiue you.

27 And the anointing which ye haue receiued of him dwelleth in you: and yee neede not ẏ any man teach you, but as the ſame [c] anointing teacheth you of all thinges, & it is true, and not lying: and as it taught you, ye ſhall abide in it.

[c] Chriſt cōmunicateth himſelfe vnto you, and teacheth you by the holy ghoſt & his miniſters.

28 And now [d] babes, abide in him: ẏ when he ſhall appeare, we may be bold, & not be aſhamed ‖ of him at his comming.

[d] By this name, hee meaneth the whole Church of Chriſt in generall.

‖ Or, before.

29 If ye know ẏ he is righteous, knowe alſo that euery one which doeth righteouſneſſe, is borne of him.

The iii. Chapter.

1 The ſingular loue of God toward vs, 7 and howe we againe ought to loue one another.

1 Beholde what charitie the father hath ſhewed vs [euen] that we ſhould bee called the ſonnes of God: for this cauſe the worlde knoweth vs not, becauſe it hath not knowen him.

2 Dearely beloued, nowe are wee the ſonnes of God, and yet it doeth not appeare what we ſhalbe: But we know that when he ſhall appeare, we ſhalbe like him: for we ſhall ſee him as he is.

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purgeth himſelfe, euen as he alſo is pure.

4 Whoſoeuer committeth ſinne, trāſgreſſeth alſo the lawe: for ſinne is the tranſgreſſion of the lawe.

5 And ye know ẏ he appeared to *take away our ſinnes, and in him is no ſinne.

Eſai 53.5. 1.pet.2.22.

6 As many as bide in him, ſinne not: whoſoeuer ſinneth, hath not ſeene him, neither knowen him.

7 Babes, let no man deceiue you: he that doth righteouſneſſe, is righteous, euen as he is righteous.

8 *He that committeth ſinne, is of the deuil, for the deuill ſinneth ſince the beginning: For this purpoſe appeared the ſonne of God, to looſe the workes of the deuill.

Iohn 8.44.

9 Whoſoeuer is born of God, ſinneth not: for his ſeede remaineth in him, & he can not ſinne, becauſe he is borne of God.

10 In this are ẏ children of God knowen, & the children of the deuill: whoſoeuer doth not righteouſneſſe, is not of God, neither he that loueth not his brother.

11 *For this is the tidings that ye heard from ẏ beginning, that yee ſhould loue one another.

Iohn 13.34

12 Not as *Caine [which] was of ẏ wicked, & ſlew his brother: And wherfore ſlew he him? becauſe his owne workes were euil, and his brothers righteous.

Gen.4.8.

The Epiſtle on ẏ ſecond Sunday after Trinity.

13 Maruel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we are tranſlated frō death vnto life, becauſe wee [a] loue the brethrē: he that loueth not his brother, abideth in death.

[a] This loue is ẏ ſpeciall fruit of our faith, and a certaine ſigne of our regeneratiō.

15 Whoſoeuer hateth *his brother, is a manſlear: and ye knowe that no manſlear hath eternal life abiding in him.

Leu. 19.17.

16 Hereby perceiue we loue, becauſe hee laide downe his life for vs: & we ought to lay downe our liues for ẏ brethren.

17 *But whoſo hath this worlds good, and ſeeth his brother haue neede, and ſhutteth vp his compaſſion from him: how dwelleth the loue of God in him?

Luke 3.11.

18 My babes, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue, but in deede & in veritie.

19 Hereby we knowe that we are of the trueth, and ſhall aſſure our heartes before him.

20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is

greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Dearely beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, then haue we boldneſſe towarde God.

Mat.21.12. john 15.7.

22 And *whatſoeuer we aſke, we receiue of him, becauſe we keepe his commandements, and doe thoſe thinges which are pleaſing in his ſight.

Ioh.6.29.

23 *And this is his commandement, that we ſhoulde beleeue on the name of his ſonne Jeſus Chꝛiſt, and loue one another, as he gaue vs commandement.

Ioh.13.34.

24 *And he that keepeth his commaundements, dwelleth in him, and hee in him: and hereby we knowe that he abideth in vs, [euen] by the ſpirit which he hath giuen vs.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 Difference of ſpirites, 2 howe the ſpirite of God may bee knowen from the ſpirit of errour.

1 Dearely beloued, beleeue not euery ſpirite, but pꝛooue the ſpirits whether they are of God, oꝛ not: foꝛ many falſe pꝛophets are gone out into the woꝛld.

2 Hereby ſhall ye know yͤ ſpirit of God: Euery ſpirit that cõfeſſeth that Jeſus [a] Chꝛiſt is come in the fleſh, is of God.

3 And euery ſpirit which confeſſeth not that Jeſus Chꝛiſt is come in the fleſh, is not of God, and this is that [ſpirite] of Antichꝛiſt, of whome ye haue heard howe that he ſhoulde come: and euen nowe already is he in the woꝛlde.

[a] Who being very God came from his father, & tooke vpon him our fleſh. He that confeſſeth oꝛ pꝛeacheth this truely, hath the ſpirit of God, els not.

4 Litle chilꝺꝛen, yee are of God, & haue ouercome thẽ: foꝛ greater [is] he that is in you, then he that is in the woꝛlde.

5 They are of the woꝛlde, therefoꝛe ſpeake they of the woꝛlde, & the woꝛld heareth them.

Ioh.8.47.

6 *We are of God, hee that knoweth God, heareth vs: he yͭ is not of God, heareth vs not. Hereby knowe we the ſpirite of veritie, & the ſpirite of errour.

The Epiſtle on the firſt Sunday after Trinitie.

7 Dearely beloued, let vs loue one another, foꝛ loue commeth of God: and euery one that loueth, is boꝛne of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loueth not, knoweth not God: foꝛ God is loue.

Ioh.3.16.

9 *In this appeared the loue of God to vsward, becauſe God ſent his onely begotten ſõne into the woꝛld, that wee might liue through him.

10 Herein is loue, not that we loued God, but that he loued vs, and ſent his ſonne to be the agreement foꝛ our ſinnes.

11 Dearely beloued, if God ſo loued vs, we ought alſo to loue one another.

1.Ioh.1.12. 1.tim.6.16.

12 *No man hath ſeene God at any time. If wee loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfect in vs.

13 Hereby know we that we dwel in him, and he in vs: becauſe he hath giuen vs of his ſpirite.

14 And we haue ſeene, and doe teſtifie that the father ſent his ſonne [to be] the ſauiour of the woꝛlde.

15 Whoſoeuer confeſſeth that Jeſus is yͤ ſonne of God, in him dwelleth God, and he in God.

16 And we haue knowen and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and hee that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is the loue perfect in vs, that we ſhoulde haue boldeneſſe in the day of iudgement: Foꝛ as he is, euen ſo are we in this woꝛlde.

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue caſteth out feare: foꝛ feare hath painefulneſſe. He that feareth, is not perfect in loue.

19 We loue him, foꝛ he loued vs firſt.

20 If a man ſay, I loue God, and yet hate his bꝛother, he is a lyar: Foꝛ how can hee that loueth not his bꝛother whome he hath ſeene, loue God whõ he hath not ſeene?

Ioh.13.24. and 15.12.

21 *And this commandement haue wee of him, that hee which loueth God, ſhould loue his bꝛother alſo.

The v. Chapter.

Of the fruites of faith.

1 Who ſo euer beleeueth that Jeſus is Chꝛiſt, is boꝛne of God: & euery one that loueth him which begate, loueth him alſo which is begotten of him.

Mat.12.57.

2 *By this we knowe that we loue the chilꝺꝛen of God, when wee loue God, and keepe his commandements.

1.Cor.15.57.

3 Foꝛ this is the loue of God, that wee keepe his commandements: and *his commaundements are not grieuous.

The Epiſtle on the firſt Sunday after Eaſter.

4 Foꝛ all that is boꝛne of God, ouercommeth the woꝛlde: and this is the victoꝛie that hath ouercome yͤ woꝛlde, [euen] our faith.

5 Who is it that ouercommeth yͤ woꝛld, but he which beleeueth that Jeſus is the ſonne of God?

6 This Jeſus Chꝛiſt is he that came by water and [a] blood: not by water only,

[a] The water & blood that came out of his ſide, declare that wee haue our ſinnes waſhed by him, and he hath made full ſatiſfaction foꝛ the ſame.

but by water and blood: and it is the ſpirite that beareth witneſſe, becauſe the ſpirit is [b] trueth.

b Which teſtifieth to our heartes, that we be the children of God.

7 For there are three which beare record in heauen, the father, the word, & the holy ghoſt, and theſe three are one.

8 And there are three which beare record in earth, the ſpirit, and water, and blood, and theſe three agree in one.

9 If we receiue the witnes of men, the witneſſe of God is greater: For this is the witneſſe of God, which hee teſtifieth of his ſonne.

Ioh.3.37.

10 *He that beleeueth on þ ſonne of God, hath the witneſſe in himſelfe: He that beleeueth not God, hath made him a liar, becauſe he beleeued not the record that God gaue of his ſonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen vnto vs eternal life, and this life is in his ſonne.

12 He that hath the ſonne, hath life: and he that hath not þ ſonne of God, hath not life.

13 Theſe things haue I writtẽ vnto you that beleeue on the name of the ſonne of God, that ye may know þ yee haue eternal life, and that ye may beleeue on the name of the ſonne of God.

14 And this is the truſt that wee haue in him: that * if we aſke any thing according to his will, he heareth vs.

1.Ioh.3.22.

15 And if we know þ he heare vs, whatſoeuer we aſke, we know þ wee haue the petitions that we deſire of him.

16 If any man ſee his brother ſinne a ſinne [which is] not vnto death, he ſhal aſke, and he ſhal giue him life for them that ſinne not vnto death. There is a ſinne vnto death: I ſay not that yee ſhould pray for it.

17 *All vnrighteouſneſſe is ſinne: and there is ſinne not vnto death.

Mat.12.31. mar.3.29.

18 We know that whoſoeuer is borne of God, ſinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth him ſelfe, and that wicked toucheth him not.

19 We knowe that we are of God, & the whole worlde lyeth in wickedneſſe.

20 We knowe that the ſonne of God is come, & hath *giuẽ vs a minde to know him which is true: and we are in him that is true, through his ſonne Jeſus Chriſt: This ſame is very God, and eternall life.

Luke 29. 45.

21 Babes, keepe your ſelues frõ ‖ idoles, Amen.

‖Or, Images.

¶ The ende of the firſt Epiſtle of Saint John.

The ſecond Epiſtle of Saint Iohn.

1 He writeth vnto a certaine Lady, 4 reioycing that her children walke in the trueth, 5 and exhorteth them vnto loue.

1 The elder vnto the elect Ladie and her children, whome I loue in the [a] trueth, and not I onely, but alſo all that haue knowen the trueth:

a According to godlines, and not with any worldly affections.

2 For the trueths ſake which dwelleth in vs, and ſhall bee with vs for euer:

3 Grace be with you, mercie, and peace from God the father, & from the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, the ſonne of the father in [b] trueth and loue.

b We cannot receiue the grace of God, except we haue the true knowledge of him, of the which knowledge loue proceedeth.

4 I reioyced greatly that I found of thy childrẽ walking in [c] trueth, as we haue receiued a cõmandement of the father.

c According to Gods worde.

5 And nowe I beſeech thee, Lady, not as though I wrote a newe commandemẽt vnto thee: but that ſame which we haue had from the beginning, that we ſhould loue one another.

6 And this is the loue, that we ſhoulde walke after his cõmandements: This is the commandement, that as ye haue heard from the beginning, ye ſhoulde walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world, which confeſſe not that Jeſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh. This is a deceiuer, and an Antichriſt.

8 Looke on your ſelues, that we looſe not that we haue wrought: but that we may haue a full rewarde.

9 Whoſoeuer tranſgreſſeth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Chriſt, hath not God: He that endureth in the doctrine of Chriſt, hath both the father and the ſonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not this learning, *him receiue not to houſe, neither bid him God ſpeede.

Rom.16. 17.

11 For he that biddeth him God ſpeede,

is partaker of his euill deedes.

12 Hauing many thinges to write vnto you, I woulde not write with paper and inke: but I truſt to come vnto you, and ſpeake with you mouth to mouth, that our ioy may be full.

13 The ſonnes of thine elect ſiſter greete thee, Amen.

¶ The ende of the ſeconde
Epiſtle of Saint
Iohn.

The third Epiſtle of Saint Iohn.

2 He is glad of Gaius that he walketh in the trueth, 8 and exhorteth to be louing vnto the poore chriſten in their perſecution.

1 The elder vnto the welbeloued Gaius, whom I loue in the trueth.

2 Beloued, I wiſh in all things that thou proſperedſt and faredſt well, euen as thy ſoule proſpereth.

3 For I reioyced greatly when the brethren came, and teſtified of yͤ trueth that is in thee, howe thou walkeſt in the trueth.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then [for] to heare howe that my ſonnes walke [a] in veritie.

[a] That is, in godly conuerſation, as they which haue both the knowledge and feare of God.

5 Beloued, thou doeſt faithfully whatſoeuer thou doeſt to the brethren, and to ſtrangers:

6 Which haue borne witneſſe of thy charitie before the Church: whome if thou bring forwardes on their iourney after a godly ſort, thou ſhalt doe well.

7 Becauſe that for his names ſake they went foorth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receiue ſuch, that we might be helpers to yͤ trueth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church: but Diotrephes which loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will declare his deedes which he doeth, teſting on vs with malicious wordes: and not content therewith, neither he him ſelfe receiueth the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and thruſteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, followe not that which is euill, but that which is good. He that doeth well, is of God, but he that doth euill, hath not ſeene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the trueth it ſelfe: Yea, and we our ſelues alſo beare recorde, and ye knowe that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write: but I wil not with inke and penne write vnto thee.

14 I truſt I ſhal ſhortly ſee thee, and we ſhall ſpeake mouth to mouth. Peace be vnto thee. The louers ſalute thee. Greete our friends by name.

¶ The ende of the thirde Epiſtle of S. Iohn.

The Epiſtle of Saint Iude.

Saint Iude admoniſheth all churches generally to take heede of deceiuers, which goe about to drawe away the heartes of the ſimple people from the trueth of God.

The Epiſtle on S. Simon and Iudes day.

1 IUde the ſeruant of Ieſus Chriſt, the brother of Iames, to them which are called and ſanctified in God the father, and preſerued in Ieſus Chriſt:

2 Mercie vnto you, and peace, and charitie be multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common ſaluation, it was needeful for me to write vnto you, exhorting you that ye ſhould earneſtly [a] contende for the faith which was once giuen vnto the ſaintes.

[a] Againſt aſſaultes of Satan and heretikes.

4 For there are certaine vngodly men craftily crept in, which were before of olde ordained to this condemnation, turning the grace of our God vnto wantonneſſe: and denying GOD, which is the onely Lorde, and our

Lorde Jeſus Chriſt.

5 My minde is therefore to put you in remembrance [hereof,] forasmuch as ye once knowe this, howe that the Lorde after that he had deliuered the people out of Egypt, *deſtroyed them which afterwarde beleeued not.

Num.14.37.

2.Pet.2.4.

6 *The Angels alſo which kept not their firſt eſtate, but left their owne habitation, he hath reſerued in euerlaſting chaines vnder darkeneſſe, vnto the iudgement of the great day.

Gen.19.24.

7 *Euen as Sodome and Gomorrhe, and the cities about them, which in like maner defiled them ſelues with fornication, and folowed ſtrange fleſh, are ſet foorth for an enſample, and ſuffer the paine of eternall fire.

8 Likewiſe theſe being deceiued by dreames, defile ẏ fleſh, deſpiſe rulers, & ſpeake euill of them ẏ are in authoritie.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when he ſtroue againſt the deuill, and diſputed about the bodie of Moſes, durſt not giue railing ſentence, but ſaide, The Lorde rebuke thee.

10 But theſe ſpeake euill of thoſe things which they knowe not, & what things they know naturally, as beaſts which are without reaſon, in thoſe thinges they corrupt them ſelues.

Gen.4.8.

Num.22.21.

Num.16.1.

11 Wo be vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of *Cain, and are vtterly giuen to the errour of *Balaam for lucres ſake, and haue periſhed in the gaineſaying of *Core.

‖Or, rockes.

2.Pet.2.17.

‖Or, trees withered in Autumne, when the fruite harueſt is, and ſo ẏ Greeke worde importeth: or, trees bearing corrupt fruite: or, trees corrupting their owne fruite.

12 These are ‖ſpots in your feaſts of charitie, when they feaſt with you, without all feare feeding thēſelues: *clouds they are without water, caryed about of windes, ‖trees withered at fruite gathering, and without fruite, twiſe dead, and plucked vp by the rootes:

13 They are the raging waues of the ſea, foming out their owne ſhame: they are wandring ſtarres, to whome is reſerued the miſt of darkeneſſe for euer.

14 Enoch the ſeuenth frō Adam, propheſied before of ſuch, ſaying, Beholde, the Lord ſhal come ẇ thouſāds of ſaints,

15 To giue iudgement againſt all men, & to rebuke all that are vngodly among thē, of all their vngodly deedes which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their cruell ſpeakings, which vngodly ſinners haue ſpokē againſt him.

Pſal.17.10.

16 Theſe are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne luſtes, *whoſe mouthes ſpeake proud things, they haue men in great reuerence becauſe of aduantage.

17 But ye beloued, remember the words which were ſpoken before of the Apoſtles of our Lorde Jeſus Chriſt.

1.Tim.4.1.
2.tim.3.1.
2.pet.2.3.

18 [Howe] that they told you, *that there ſhoulde be mockers in the laſt time, which ſhould walke after their owne vngodly luſtes.

19 Theſe are makers of ſects, fleſhly, hauing not the ſpirite.

20 But ye dearely beloued, edifie your ſelues in your moſt holy faith, praying in the holy Ghoſt.

21 And keepe your ſelues in the loue of God, looking for ẏ mercie of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt vnto eternall life,

‖Or, in putting difference.

22 And haue compaſſion of ſome, *ſeparating them:

23 And other ſaue with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garment ſpotted by the fleſh.

24 Unto him ẏ is able to keepe you free from ſinne, and to preſent you faultles before ẏ preſence of his glory with ioy,

25 To God our ſauiour which onely is wiſe, be glorie and maieſtie, dominion, and power, nowe and euer, Amen.

¶ The ende of the Epiſtle of
Saint Jude.

The Reuelation of Saint Iohn the Diuine.

The firſt Chapter.

1 The cauſe of this Reuelation. 3 Of them that read it. 4 Iohn writeth to the ſeuen churches. 5 The maieſtie and office of the ſonne of God. 20 The viſion of the candleſtickes, and ſtarres.

a Of things which were hid before. b Chriſt receiued this Reuelation out of his fathers boſome as his owne doctrine, but it was hid in reſpect of vs, ſo that Chriſt as Lord and God reuealeth it to John his ſeruant, by the miniſtery of his angel, to the edificatiō of his church.

1 The [a] Reuelation of Jeſus Chriſt, which [b] God gaue vnto him, for to ſhew vnto his ſeruāts thinges which muſt ſhortly come to paſſe: and when he had ſent, he ſhewed by his Angell vnto his ſeruant John,

2 Which bare record of the word of God, and of the teſtimonie of Jeſus Chriſt, and of all things that he ſaw.

3 Happy is he that readeth, ⁊ they that heare the words of this prophecie, and keepe thoſe things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

Exo.3.14.

4 John to the ſeuen churches in Aſia, Grace [be] vnto you, ⁊ peace from him which * is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the ſeuen ſpirites which are before his throne:

1.Cor.15.21.

5 And from Jeſus Chriſt, [which is] a faythfull witneſſe and * firſt begotten of the dead, and Lord ouer the kings of the earth: vnto him that loued vs, and waſhed vs from our ſinnes in his owne blood,

Heb.9.14.

6 And made * vs kings and prieſts vnto God and his father: to him be glory and dominion for euermore, Amen.

7 Behold, he commeth with the clouds, and all eyes ſhall ſee him, and they alſo which pearced him, and all kinreds of the earth ſhall waile before him: euen ſo. Amen.

8 J am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, ſaieth the Lord almighty, which is, and which was, and which is to come.

9 J John your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Jeſus Chriſt, was in the Jſle that is called Pathmos, for the word of God, ⁊ for the witneſſing of Jeſus Chriſt.

Or, Sunday.

10 J was in the ſpirit on yͤ ‖ Lordes day, and heard behind me a great voyce, as it had bene the voyce of a trumpe,

11 Saying, J am Alpha and Omega, yͤ firſt and the laſt: that thou ſeeſt write in a booke, and ſend it vnto the ſeuen churches which are in Aſia, vnto Epheſus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and vnto Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 And J turned backe to ſee the voyce that ſpake to mee. And when J was turned, J ſawe ſeuen golden candleſtickes,

13 And in the middeſt of the ſeuen candleſtickes, [one] like vnto the ſonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the feete, and gird about the pappes with a golden girdle.

14 His head and his heares were white as white wooll, and as ſnow, and his eyes were as a flame of fire.

15 And his feete like vnto fine braſſe, as though they burnt in a fornace: ⁊ his voyce as the ſound of many waters.

16 And hee had in his right hand ſeuen ſtarres: and out of his mouth went a ſharpe two edged ſworde: and his face ſhone euen as the Sunne in his ſtrength.

Eſa.44.4.

17 And when J ſawe him, J fell at his feete euen as dead: ⁊ he laid his right hand vpon me, ſaying vnto me, Feare not, * J am the firſt and the laſt,

18 J am aliue, and was dead: and beholde J am aliue for euermore, Amen, and haue the keyes of hell and of death.

19 Write therefore the things which thou haſt ſeene, and the things which are, and the things which ſhall be fulfilled hereafter.

20 The myſterie of the ſeuen ſtarres which thou ſaweſt in my right hand, and the ſeuen golden candleſtickes. The ſeuen ſtarres are the Angels of the ſeuen churches: and the ſeuen candleſtickes which thou ſaweſt [are] the ſeuen churches.

The ii. Chapter.

1 Hee exhorteth foure churches, 5 to repentance, 10 to perſeuerance, patience and amendment, 14. 20. 23 as well by threatnings, 7. 10. 17. 26 as by promiſes of reward.

1 Unto the Angel of the church of Epheſus, write, Theſe things ſaith he that holdeth the ſeuen ſtarres in his right hand, and that walketh in the middeſt of the ſeuen golden candleſtickes:

2 I know thy workes, and thy labour, and patience, and how thou canſt not forbeare them which are euil: and haſt examined them which ſay they are apoſtles, and are not, and haſt found them liars:

3 And haſt ſuffered, and haſt patience, and for my names ſake haſt laboured, and haſt not fainted.

4 Neuertheleſſe, I haue [ſomewhat] againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt left thy firſt loue.

5 Remember therfore frō whence thou art fallen, and repent, and doe the firſt workes: or els, I will come vnto thee ſhortly, & will remoue thy candleſticke out of his place, except thou repent.

But this thou haſt, becauſe thou hateſt the deedes of the Nicolaitanes, which [deedes] I alſo hate.

7 Let him yͤ hath an eare, heare what the ſpirit ſaieth vnto the churches: To him that ouercommeth, will I giue to eate of the tree of life, which is in the middeſt of the paradiſe of God.

8 And vnto the Angell of the church of Smyrna, write, Theſe things ſaieth he that is firſt and the laſt, which was dead, and is [a] aliue:

9 I know thy workes, and tribulation, and pouertie, (but thou art [b] rich:) and I know the blaſphemie of thē which call themſelues Iewes, and are not, but [are] the ſynagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of thoſe things which thou ſhalt ſuffer: behold, the deuil ſhall caſt ſome of you into priſon to tempt you, and ye ſhall haue tribulatiō ten dayes: be thou faithfull vnto the death, and I will giue thee a crowne of life.

11 Let him yͤ hath an eare, heare what the ſpirite ſaieth vnto the churches. He that ouercommeth, ſhall not be hurt of the ſecond death.

12 And to the Angel of the church in Pergamos, write, Theſe things ſaieth he which hath the ſharpe [c] ſword with two edges.

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwelleſt, [euen] where Satans ſeate is, & [that] thou holdeſt faſt my name, and haſt not denied my fayth, euen in thoſe dayes, when Antipas my faithfull martyr was ſlaine among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt there them that maintaine the doctrine of *Balaam, which taught ‖ Balac to put a ſtumbling blocke before yͤ childrē of Iſrael, that they ſhould eate of meate ſacrificed vnto idols, & commit fornication.

15 Euen ſo haſt thou thē that maintaine the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or els I will come vnto thee ſhortly, & will fight againſt them with the ſword of my mouth.

17 Let him yͤ hath an eare, heare what the ſpirit ſaieth vnto the churches. To him that ouercommeth, will I giue to eate Manna that is hid, and will giue him a white ſtone, & in the ſtone a new name written, which no man knoweth, ſauing he that receiueth it.

18 And vnto the Angel of the church of Thyatira, write, Theſe things ſaieth the ſonne of God, who hath eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feete [are] like fine braſſe:

19 I know thy workes, and thy charitie, ſeruice, and fayth, and thy patience, and thy deedes, which are moe at the laſt then at the firſt.

20 Notwithſtanding, I haue a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou ſuffereſt that woman Iezabel, which called her ſelfe a propheteſſe, to teach, and to deceiue my ſeruants, to make them commit fornication, and to eate meate ſacrificed vnto idols.

21 And I gaue her ſpace to repent of her fornication, and ſhe repented not.

22 Beholde, I wil caſt her into a bed, and them that commit fornicatiō with her into great aduerſitie, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children wt death, and all the churches ſhall know that *I am he which ſearcheth the reynes and hearts: & I will giue vnto euery one of you according to his workes.

24 Unto you I ſay, & vnto other of them of Thyatira, as many as haue not this learning, & which haue not knowen the deepenes of Satan, as they ſay, I will put vpon you none other burden:

25 But that which ye haue already, hold faſt till I come.

26 And

[a] The eternall diuinitie of Jeſus Chriſt, is here moſt plainly declared, with his manhood and victory ouer death, to aſſure his, that they ſhall not be ouercome by death.

[b] In ſpirituall treaſure.

[c] The word of God is the ſword with two edges.

* Num. 24. 14.

‖ Some read, taught in Balac.

* Iere. 11. 20, and 17. 10.

26 And whoſoeuer ouercommeth, and keepeth my workes vnto the ende, to him will I giue power ouer nations:

Pſal.2.9. 27 *And he ſhall rule them with a rod of iron: and as the veſſels of a potter ſhal they be broken to ſhiuers:

28 Euen as I receiued of my father, ſo will I giue him the morning ſtarre.

29 Let him ẏ hath an eare, heare what the ſpirit ſaith to the churches.

The iii. Chapter.

He exhorteth the Churches or miniſters to the true profeſſion of faith, and to watching.

1 AND write vnto the angel of the Church that is at Sardis, Theſe things ſaieth he that hath the ſeuen ſpirites of God, and the ſeuen ſtarres, I know thy workes, [euen] that thou haſt a name that thou liueſt, & thou art dead.

2 Be awake, and ſtrengthen the things which remaine, that are ready to die: For I haue not found thy works perfect before God.

1.Theſ.5.2. 2.pet.3.10. 3 Remember therfore how thou haſt receiued and heard, and hold faſt, and repent. *If thou ſhalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thiefe, & thou ſhalt not know what houre I wil come vpon thee.

4 Thou haſt a few names in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garmẽts, & they ſhall walke with me in white: for they are worthy.

Apoc. 20, 12. phil.4.4. 5 He that ouercommeth, ſhalbe thus clothed in white aray, and I wil not blot out his name out of the *booke of life: and I wil confeſſe his name before my father, and before his angels.

6 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the ſpirit ſaieth vnto the Churches.

7 And write vnto the angel of ẏ Church of Philadelphia, Theſe things ſaieth he that is holy and true, which hath the key of Dauid, which openeth, and no man ſhutteth, [and] ſhutteth, and no man openeth.

8 I know thy workes: behold, I haue ſet before thee an open doore, & no man can ſhut it: for thou haſt a litle ſtrẽgth, and haſt kept my ſayings, and haſt not denied my name.

9 Behold, I wil make them of the ſynagogue of Satan, which call thẽſelues Iewes, and are not, but do lie: behold, I will make them that they ſhal come and worſhip before thy feete, and ſhall know that I haue loued thee.

10 Becauſe thou haſt kept the wordes of my patience, therefore I wil keep thee from the houre of temptation, which will come vpon all the world, to trie them that dwel vpon the earth.

11 Behold, I come ſhortly, hold that faſt which thou haſt, that no man take away thy crowne.

12 Him that ouercommeth, will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he ſhall goe no more out: and I will write vpon him the name of my God, and the name of the citie of my God, [which is] new Hieruſalem, which cometh downe out of heauen from my God: and [I will write vpon him] my new name.

13 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the ſpirit ſaieth vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the angel of ẏ Church which is in Laodicea, write, Theſe things ſaieth Amen, the faithful and true witneſſe, the beginning of the creatures of God.

15 I know thy workes, that thou art neither cold nor hote: I would thou were cold or hote.

16 So thẽ becauſe thou art luke warm[illegible] and neither cold nor hote, I will ſpe[illegible] thee out of my mouth:

17 Becauſe thou ſayeſt, I am rich, & increaſed with goods, and haue neede of nothing: and knoweſt not how ẏ thou art wretched, and miſerable, & poore, and blind, and naked.

18 I counſaile thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayeſt be rich, and white raiment, that thou mayeſt be clothed, that thy filthy nakednes do not appeare, and annoint thine eyes with eye ſalue, that thou maieſt ſee.

19 *As many as I loue, I rebuke and chaſten, bee feruent therefore, and repent. Prou.3.1 heb.12.5.

20 Behold, I ſtand at the doore, & knock: if any man heare my voyce, & open the doore, I will come in to him, and will ſuppe with him, and he with me.

21 To him that ouercommeth, will I grant to ſit with me in my throne, euen as I ouercame, and haue ſitten with my father in his throne.

22 Let him ẏ hath an eare, heare what the ſpirit ſaieth vnto the Churches.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 The viſion of the maieſtie of God. 2 He ſeeth the throne, and one ſitting vpon it, 8 and foure and twentie ſeates about it, with foure and twentie Elders ſitting vpon them, and foure beaſts prayſing God day and night.

The Epiſtle on Trinitie Sunday.

After this I looked, and behold, a doore was open in heauen: and the firſt voyce which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet talking w me, which ſaid, Come vp hither, and I wil ſhew thee things which muſt be fulfilled hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the ſpirit: and behold, a throne was ſet in heauē, and [one] ſate on the throne.

3 And he that ſate, was to looke vpon like a Iaſper ſtone, & a Sardine ſtone: and there was a rainebow about the throne, in ſight like vnto an Emerald.

4 And about the throne were foure and twentie ſeates, and vpon the ſeates I ſaw foure and twentie Elders ſitting, clothed in white rayment, & they had on their heads crownes of gold.

5 And out of the throne do proceed lightnings, and thundrings, and voyces: and there were ſeuen lampes of fire burning before the throne, which are yͤ ſeuen ſpirites of God.

6 And before the throne there was a ſea of glaſſe, like vnto Cryſtall: and in the middeſt of the throne, & round about the throne, were foure beaſtes full of eyes before and behind.

7 And the firſt beaſt was like a Lion, and the ſecond beaſt like a Calfe, & the third beaſt had a face as a man, & the fourth beaſt was like a flying Egle.

8 And the foure beaſtes had eche of thē ſixe wings about him, and they were ful of eies within, and they had no reſt day neither night, ſaying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God almightie, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when thoſe beaſtes gaue glory, and honour, and thankes to him that ſate on the throne, which liueth for euer and euer,

10 The foure and twentie Elders fell down before him that ſate on yͤ throne, and worſhipped him that liueth for euer and euer, and caſt their crownes before the throne, ſaying,

Apoc.5.12 11 *Thou art worthy, O Lorde, to receiue glory, and honour, and power: for thou haſt created all thinges, and for thy pleaſures ſake they are, and were created.

The v.Chapter.

1 He ſeeth the Lambe opening the booke, 8, 14 and therefore the foure beaſtes, the foure and twentie Elders, and the angels praiſe the Lambe, and doe him worſhip, 9 for their redemption and other benefites.

1 AND I ſawe in the right hand of him that ſate on the throne, a booke writtē within, and on the backeſide, ſealed with ſeuen ſeales.

2 And I ſaw a ſtrong Angell preaching with a loude voyce, Who is worthie to open the booke, and to looſe the ſeales thereof:

3 And no man in heauen, nor in earth, neither vnder the earth, was able to open yͤ booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 And I wept much, becauſe no man was founde worthy to open, & to reade the booke, neither to looke thereon.

5 And one of the Elders ſaith vnto me, Weepe not: beholde, that Lion that is of the tribe of Iuda, the roote of Dauid, hath obteined to open the booke, and to looſe the ſeuen ſeales thereof.

6 And I beheld, and lo, in the middes of the throne, and of the foure beaſtes, and in the middes of the Elders ſtoode a Lambe as though he had bene killed, hauing ſeuen hornes & ſeuen eyes, which are the ſeuen ſpirites of God, ſent into all the earth.

7 And he came, and tooke the booke out of the right hand of him that ſate vpon the throne.

8 And when hee had taken the booke, the foure beaſtes and foure and twentie Elders fel downe before yͤ Lambe, hauing euery one of them harpes and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of ſaintes:

9 And they ſung a newe ſong, ſaying, Thou art worthy to take the booke, & to open the ſeales thereof: for thou waſt killed, and haſt redeemed vs to God by thy blood, out of all kinreds, and tongues, and peoples, and nations:

10 And haſt made vs vnto our God *kings and prieſts, and we ſhal reigne on the earth. 1.Pet.2.9.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voyce of many angels about the throne, and [about] the beaſts and the Elders, and heard thouſand thouſands,

12 Saying with a loude voyce, Worthy is the Lambe that was killed to receiue power, and riches, and wiſedom, and ſtrength, and honour, and glory, and bleſſing.

13 And all the creatures which are in heauen, and on the earth, & vnder yͤ earth, and in the ſea, and all that are in them,

heard I saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power be vnto him that sitteth vpon the throne, and vnto the Lambe for euermore.

14 And the foure beastes said, Amen. And the foure and twentie Elders fell vpon their faces, and worshipped him that liueth for euermore.

The vi. Chapter.

The Lambe openeth the sixe seales, and many things folowe the opening thereof.

1 AND I saw when yͤ Lambe opened one of the seales, & I hearde one of the foure beastes say, as it were the noise of thunder, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and beholde [there was] a white horse, & hee that sate on him had a bowe, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and hee went foorth conquering, and for to ouercome.

3 And when he had opened yͤ second seale, I heard yͤ second beast say, Come & see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was giuen to him that sate thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was giuen vnto him a great sworde.

5 And whē he had opened the third seale, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, & loe, a blacke horse: and hee that sate on him, had a paire of ballances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voyce in the middes of the foure beastes say, A measure of wheate for a peny, and three measures of barley for a peny, and oyle and wine see thou hurt not.

7 And when hee had opened the fourth seale, I hearde the voyce of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold a pale horse, and his name yͭ sate on him was death, & hell followeth with him: and power was giuē vnto him ouer the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sworde, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beastes of the earth.

9 And whē he had opened the fifth seale, I saw vnder the altar the soules of thē that were killed for the worde of God, and for the testimonie which they had.

10 And they cried with a loud voyce, saying, How long [tariest] thou Lord holy and true, to iudge and to auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth.

11 And long white garments were giuen vnto euery one of them, and it was said vnto them that they should rest for a litle season, vntill their felowe seruants, and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld whē he had opened the sixth seale, and loe, there was a great earthquake, & the sunne was as blacke as sackcloth made of haire, & yͤ moone waxed all euen as blood.

13 And the starres of heauen fell vnto the earth, euen as a figge tree casteth her vntimely figs when shee is shaken of a mighty winde.

14 And heauen vanished away as a scrowle when it is rolled together, and all mountaines and Isles were mooued out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, & the great mē, & the rich men, & the chief captains, & the mighty men, & euery bondman, & euery free man, hid themselues in the dennes, and in the rockes of the hilles:

16 And said to the hilles and rocks, *Fall on vs, and hide vs from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

Esai. 2. 19. Osee 10. 8. Luke 23. 30.

17 For yͤ great day of his wrath is come, and who is able to endure?

The vii. Chapter.

4. 9 He seeth the seruants of God sealed in their foreheads, out of all nations, and people, 15 which though they suffer trouble, yet the Lambe feedeth them, leadeth them to the fountaines of liuing water, 17 and God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

1 AND after yͭ, I sawe foure angels standing on the foure corners of the earth, holding yͤ foure winds of the earth, that the winde should not blowe on the earth, neither on the sea, neither on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending frō yͤ rising of yͤ Sunne, hauing the seale of the liuing God: & he cried with a loude voice to yͤ foure angels to whō power was giuen to hurt the earth & the sea,

The Epistle on all Saints day.

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, neither the trees, till we shall haue sealed the seruants of our God in their foreheades.

4 And I heard yͤ number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred & fourtie & foure thousande, of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of yͤ tribe of Iuda were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Ruben were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelue thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelue thousād. Of yͤ tribe of Nephthali were sealed

[illegible] thouſand. Of the tribe of
[illegible] ſealed twelue thouſād.
[illegible] were ſealed twelue
[illegible] Of ẏ tribe of Leui were ſealed [illegible] thouſand. Of the tribe of Iſ[illegible] were ſealed twelue thouſand.
[illegible] tribe of Zabulon were ſealed
[illegible] thouſande. Of the tribe of Io[illegible] were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of
[illegible] tribe of Beniamin were ſealed
[illegible] thouſand.

[illegible] this I behelde, and loe, a great [illegible] which no man could nūber, [illegible]ions, and kinreds, and people, [illegible] tongues, ſtoode before the throne, & before the Lambe, clothed wͭ white garments, and palmes in their hands:

10 And cried with a loude voyce, saying, Saluation [be aſcribed] to him that ſitteth vpon the throne of our God, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And al ẏ angels ſtoode in the compaſſe of the throne, & of the Elders, & of the foure beaſtes, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worſhipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Bleſſing, and glory, and wiſedome, and thanks, and honor, and power, & might, be vnto our God for euermore, Amen.

13 And one of ẏ Elders anſwered, ſaying vnto me, What are theſe which are arayed in white garments? and whence came they?

14 And I ſaid vnto him, Lord, thou woteſt. And he ſaid to me, Theſe are they which came out of great tribulation, & haue waſhed their long robes, & made [a]them white by ẏ blood of the Lambe.

[a] That is, the ſaid long robes.

15 Therfore are they in the preſence of the throne of God, and ſerue him day and night in his temple: and he that ſitteth in the throne will dwel among them.

Eſai 49.10.

16 *They ſhall hunger no more, neither thirſt, neither ſhal the Sunne light on them, neither any heate.

17 For the Lambe which is in ẏ middeſt of the throne ſhall feede them, and ſhal leade them vnto liuing fountaines of waters: *and God ſhall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

Eſai 25.8. apoc. 21.4.

The viii. Chapter.

1 The ſeuenth ſeale is opened, there is ſilence in heauen. 6 The foure angels blowe their Trumpets, and great plagues folowe vpon the earth.

1 AND when he had opened the ſeuenth ſeale, there was ſilence in heauen about the ſpace of halfe an houre.

2 And I ſawe the ſeuen angels which ſtoode before God, and to them were giuen ſeuen trumpets.

3 And another angel came and ſtoode before the altar, hauing a golden cenſer, & many odours were giuen vnto him, that he ſhoulde offer with the prayers of all ſaints vpon ẏ golden altar which was before the throne.

4 And the ſmoke of ẏ odours which came of the praiers of ſaints, aſcended vp before God, out of the angels hand.

5 And ẏ angel toke the cenſer, and filled it with fire of ẏ altar, and caſt it into the earth: & voyces were made, and thunderings, & lightnings, & earthquake.

6 And the ſeuen angels which had the ſeuen trumpets, prepared themſelues to blow.

7 The firſt angel blewe, and there was made haile & fire mingled with blood, and they were caſt into the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt, and all greene graſſe was burnt.

8 And the ſecond angel blewe, and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire was caſt into the ſea, and the third part of the ſea turned to blood.

9 And ẏ third part of ẏ creatures which were in the ſea, and had life, died, and ẏ third part of ẏ ſhips were deſtroyed.

10 And the thirde angel blewe, and there fel a great ſtarre from heauē, burning as it were a lampe, and it fell into the third part of the riuers, and into fountaines of waters:

11 And ẏ name of ẏ ſtarre is called Wormewood, & the thirde part was turned to wormewood, & many men died of the waters, becauſe they wer made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel blew, & the third part of the Sunne was ſmitten, & the third part of the Moone, and the third part of ſtarres, that the thirde parte of them ſhould be darkened: and the day was [ſmitten] that the thirde part of it ſhould not ſhine, & likewiſe the night.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the middes of heauen, ſaying with a loude voyce, Wo, wo, wo to the inhabiters of the earth, becauſe of the voices to come of the trumpe of the three angels which were yet to blowe.

The ix. Chapter.

1 The firſt woe is paſt. 14 The foure angels that were bound are looſed. 18 And the third part of men is killed.

1 AND the fifth angel blewe, & I ſawe a ſtarre fall from heauen vnto the earth: and to him was giuen the key

of the bottomleſſe pit.

2 And he opened the bottomleſſe pit, and the ſmoke of the pit aroſe, as the ſmoke of a great furnace, and the Sunne and the aire were darkened, by the reaſon of the ſmoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the ſmoke Locuſtes vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuē power, as the Scorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commanded them yͭ they ſhould not hurt the graſſe of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but only thoſe mē which haue not the ſeale of God in their foreheades.

5 And to them it was giuen yͭ they ſhould not kill them, but that they ſhoulde be vexed fiue moneths, & their paine was as yͤ paine that commeth of a Scorpion, when he ſhall haue ſtricken a man.

Eſai 2.19. oſee,10,8. 6 *And in thoſe daies ſhal mē ſeeke death, and ſhall not finde it, and ſhall deſire to die, and death ſhall flee from them.

Wiſ.26,9. 7 *And yͤ ſimilitude of the Locuſtes was like vnto horſes prepared vnto battail, and on their heades [were] as it were crownes like vnto gold, and their faces were as it had bene the faces of men.

8 And they had heare as the heare of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of Lions.

9 And they had habergions, as it were habergions of iron, & the ſound of their winges was as the ſounde of charets when many horſes run to battaile.

10 And they had tailes like vnto Scorpions, & there were ſtings in their tailes: and their power was to hurt men fiue monethes.

11 And they had a king ouer thē, which is yͤ angel of the bottōles pit, whoſe name in the Hebrue tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greeke tongue hath his name Appollyon, [that is to ſay, A deſtroyer.]

12 One woe is paſt, & beholde, two woes come yet after this.

13 And the ſixth angel blew, and I heard a voyce from the foure hornes of yͤ golden altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the ſixth angel which had the trumpe, Looſe the foure Angels which are bounde in the great riuer Euphrates.

15 And yͤ foure angels were looſed, which were prepared for an houre, and a day, & a moneth, and a yeere, for to ſlay the third part of men.

16 And yͤ number of the horſemen of the armies were twentie thouſand times ten thouſande: And I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I ſawe the horſes in the viſion, and them that ſate on them, hauing fierie habergions of a Iacinct colour, and brimſtone, and the heades of yͤ horſes were as the heades of Lions, & out of their mouthes commeth foorth fire, and ſmoke, and brimſtone.

18 And of theſe three was yͤ third part of men killed, [yͭ is to ſay,] of the fire, and of the ſmoke, & of the brimſtone, which proceeded out of the mouthes of them.

19 For their powers be in their mouthes, and in their tailes: for their tailes were like vnto Serpents, hauing heads, and with them they doe hurt.

20 And the remnant of the men which were not killed by theſe plagues, repēted not of the deedes of their handes, that they ſhoulde not worſhip deuils, *and idoles of gold, and ſiluer, & braſſe, and ſtone, and of wood, which neither can ſee, neither heare, neither goe: Pſal.116,4. & 136,15.

21 Alſo they repented not of their murders, and of their ſorceries, neither of their fornicatiō, neither of their thefts.

The x.Chapter.

1 The Angell hath the booke opē, 6 he ſweareth there ſhalbe no more time, 9 he giueth the booke vnto Iohn, which eateth it vp.

1 AND I ſaw another mightie Angel come downe frō heauen, clothed with a cloude, & the rainbowe vpō his head: and his face as it were the Sunne, and his feete as it were pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a litle booke open: & he put his right foote vpon yͤ ſea, and his left foote on the earth:

3 And cried with a loud voyce, as when a Lion roareth: and when he had cried, ſeuen thunders vttered their voyces.

4 And when yͤ ſeuen thūders had vttered their voices, I was about to write: & I hearde a voice frō heauen, ſaying vnto me, Seale vp thoſe things which yͤ ſeuen thūders vttered, & write them not.

5 And the angel which I ſaw ſtand vpon the ſea, and vpon the earth, lift vp his hand to heauen,

6 And ſware by him that liueth for euermore, which created heauen, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and yͤ thinges that therein are, and the ſea, and thinges which therin are, that there ſhould be no longer time.

7 But in yͤ daies of yͤ voice of the ſeuenth

angel, whẽ he ſhall begin to blow, and the myſterie of God ſhal be finiſhed, as he declared to his ſeruants yͤ prophets.

8 And the voyce which I heard frõ heauen, ſpake vnto me againe, & ſaid, Goe, and take the litle boke [which is] open in the hand of the angell which ſtãdeth vpon the ſea, and vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the angel, and ſaide vnto him, Giue me the litle booke. And he ſaid vnto me, Take it, and eat it vp, & it ſhall * make thy belly bitter, but it ſhalbe in thy mouth as ſweet as hony.

Ezech.2.9.

10 And I tooke yͤ litle booke out of the angels hand, & ate it vp, and it was in my mouth as ſweet as hony: and as ſoone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he ſaide vnto me, Thou muſt prophecie againe among yͤ people, and nations, and tongues, & to many kings.

The xi. Chapter.

1 The temple is meaſured. 3 Two witneſſes raiſed vp by the Lord, are murdered by the beaſt.

1 AND then was giuen mee a reede like vnto a rod, & the angel ſtood by, ſaying, Riſe and mete yͤ temple of God, & the altar, and them yͤ worſhip therin.

2 But the court which is without yͤ temple caſt out, and mete it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy citie ſhal they treade vnder foote fourtie and two moneths.

3 And I will giue [power] vnto my two witneſſes, and they ſhall prophecie a thouſand, two hundred, and threeſcore daies, clothed in ſackcloth.

4 Theſe are two Oliue trees, and two candleſtickes, ſtanding before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man wil hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouthes, & conſumeth their enemies: and if any mã wil hurt them, this wiſe muſt he be killed.

6 Theſe haue power to ſhut heauen, that it raine not in the daies of their prophecying: and haue power ouer waters, to turne them to blood, and to ſmite the earth with all maner plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they haue finiſhed their teſtimonie, the beaſt that commeth out of the bottomles pit, ſhall make warre againſt them, & ſhall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And their bodies ſhall lie in the ſtreetes of the great citie, which ſpiritually is called Sodome and Egypt, where alſo our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kinreds, and tongues, and they of the nations, ſhal ſee their bodies three daies and an halfe, and ſhall not ſuffer their bodies to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth ſhall reioyce ouer them, and be glad, and ſhall ſend gifts one to another: for theſe two prophets vexed them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three daies and an halfe, the ſpirite of life [comming] from God, entred into them: and they ſtoode vpon their feete, & great feare fell vpon them which ſawe them.

12 And they heard a great voyce frõ heauẽ, ſaying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they aſcended vp to heauen in a cloude, and their enemies ſawe them.

13 And the ſame houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the citie fell, and in the earthquake were ſlaine names of men ſeuen thouſande: and the remnant were afraide, & gaue glory to the God of heauen.

14 The ſecond woe is paſt, and beholde, the third woe commeth anon.

15 And the ſeuenth angel blew, and there were made great voyces in heauen, ſaying, The kingdomes of this worlde are our Lordes, and his Chriſtes, and he ſhall reigne for euermore.

16 And the foure & twentie Elders which ſit before God on their ſeates, fell vpon their faces, and worſhipped God,

17 Saying, We giue thee thãks, O Lord God almighty, which art, & waſt, and art to come: for thou haſt receiued thy great might, and haſt reigned.

18 And the nations were angrie, and thy wrath is come, and yͤ time of the deade that they ſhould be iudged, & that thou ſhouldeſt giue rewarde vnto thy ſeruants the Prophets and Saintes, and to them that feare thy name, ſmall and great, & ſhouldeſt deſtroy them which deſtroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heauẽ, and there was ſeene in his temple the arke of his teſtament: and there followed lightnings, & voyces, & thundrings, & earthquake, and much haile.

The xii. Chapter.

There appeareth in heauen a woman clothed with yͤ Sunne, &c.

1 AND there appeared a great ‖ wõder in heauẽ, A woman clothed with yͤ Sunne, and the Moone vnder

‖Or, ſigne.

vnder her feete, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue ſtarres:

2 And ſhe being with childe, crieth, trauayling in birth, and payned ready to be deliuered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heauen, for behold a great red Dragon, hauing ſeuen heads, & ten hornes, and ſeuen crownes vpon his heades.

4 And his taile draweth the third part of the ſtarres of heauen, and hee caſt them to the earth: And ẏ dragō ſtoode before the woman which was ready to bee deliuered, for to deuoure her childe as ſoone as it were borne.

5 And ſhe brought foorth a man childe, which ſhal rule al nations with a rod of yron: and her ſonne was taken vp vnto God, and [to] his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderneſſe, where ſhe hath a place prepared of God, ẏ they ſhould feede her there a thouſand, two hundred, and threeſcore dayes.

The Epiſtle on ſaint Michael and all angels.

7 And there was a battaile in heauen, Michael and his angels fought with the Dragon, and the Dragon fought and his angels,

8 And preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great Dragon, that olde Serpent, called the deuil & Satanas, was caſt out, which deceiueth al the world: and he was caſt out into the earth, and his angels were caſt out with him.

10 And I heard a loude voyce ſaying in heauen: Nowe is come ſaluation, and ſtrength, & the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Chriſt: For the accuſer of our brethren is caſt downe, which accuſed them before our God day and night.

11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the lambe, and by the worde of his teſtimonie, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioyce ye heauens, and ye that dwel in them. Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the ſea: for the deuil is come downe vnto you, which hath great wrath, becauſe he knoweth that he hath but a ſhort time.

13 And when the Dragon ſawe that hee was caſt vnto the earth, he perſecuted the woman which brought forth the man childe.

14 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great Eagle, that ſhe might flee into the wilderneſſe into her place, where ſhe is nouriſhed for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the Serpent.

15 And the ſerpent caſt out of his mouth water after the woman, as it had bene a flood: that he might cauſe her to bee caried away of the flood.

16 And the earth holpe the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed vp the riuer which the Dragon caſt out of his mouth.

17 And the Dragon was wroth with the woman, and went and made warre with the remnant of her ſeede, which keepe the commaundements of God, and haue the teſtimonie of Jeſus Chriſt.

18 And ‖ I ſtoode on the ſea ſand.

‖Some reade, and he ſtoode.

The xiii. Chapter.

1, 8 The beaſt deceiueth the reprobate, 2. 4. 12 and is confirmed by another. 17 The priuiledge of the beaſtes marke.

1 AND I ſawe a beaſt riſe out of ẏ ſea, hauing ſeuen heads, and ten hornes, and vpon his hornes ten crownes, and vpon his heads the name of blaſphemie.

2 And the beaſt which I ſaw, was like a Leoparde, and his feete were as [the feete] of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lion: and the Dragō gaue him his power, & his ſeate, and great authoritie.

3 And I ſaw one of his heads as it were wounded to death, and his deadly wounde was healed: and al the world wondred after the beaſt.

4 And they worſhipped the Dragon which gaue power vnto the beaſt, & they worſhipped ẏ beaſt, ſaying, Who is like vnto the beaſt? who is able to warre with him?

5 And there was giuē vnto him a mouth, ſpeaking great things, and blaſphemies, and power was giuen vnto him, to doe fourtie and two moneths.

6 And hee opened his mouth vnto blaſphemie againſt God, to blaſpheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the ſaints, and to ouercome them: And power was giuē him ouer all kinreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And al that dwel vpon the earth, ſhall worſhippe him, whoſe names are not

writtẽ in the booke of life of the lambe, which was killed from the beginning of the world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare.

Gen.9.6. mat.26.5. 10 *He yͭ leadeth into captiuitie, ſhall goe into captiuitie: Hee that killeth with a ſword, muſt bee killed with a ſword. Here is the patiẽce and the faith of the ſaintes.

11 And I beheld another beaſt comming vp out of the earth, and hee had two hornes like a lambe, and he ſpake as did the Dragon.

12 And hee doeth all that the firſt beaſt could doe in his preſence, and hee cauſeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worſhip yͤ firſt beaſt, whoſe deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doeth great wonders, ſo that he maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth in the ſight of men,

14 And deceiueth them that dwel on the earth, by the meanes of thoſe ſignes which he had power to doe in the ſight of the beaſt, ſaying to them that dwell on the earth, that they ſhould make an image to yͤ beaſt which hath yͤ wound of a ſword, and did liue.

15 And he had power to giue a ſpirit vnto the image of the beaſt, that yͤ image of the beaſt, ſhould both ſpeake, and ſhould cauſe that as many as would not worſhippe the image of the beaſt, ſhould be killed.

16 And hee cauſeth all, both ſmall and great, rich and poore, free and bond, that hee ſhould giue them a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads.

17 And that no man might buy or ſell, ſaue he that had the marke, or yͤ name of the beaſt, or yͤ number of his name.

18 Here is wiſedome. Let him that hath wit, count the number of the beaſt: For it is the number of a man, and his number is ſixe hundred threeſcore and ſixe.

The xiiii. Chapter.

1 The notable company of the lambe. *6* One announceth the Goſpell. 8 Another, the fall of Babylon, *9* And the thirde warneth to flee from the beaſt. 18 Of the Lords harueſt.

The Epiſtle on Innocents day. 1 AND I looked, and loe, a lambe ſtoode on the mount Sion, and with him an hũdred fourtie and foure thouſande, hauing his fathers name written in their foreheades.

2 And I heard a voyce from heauen as the ſound of many waters, and as the voyce of a great thunder: and I heard the voyce of Harpers, harping with their Harpes:

3 And they ſing as it were a newe ſong before the throne, and before the foure beaſtes, and the Elders, and no man could learne that ſong, but the hundred and fourtie and foure thouſand, which were redeemed from the earth

4 Theſe are they which were not defiled with women, for they are virgins: Theſe are they which followe the Lambe whitherſoeuer hee goeth: Theſe were redeemed frõ men, being yͤ firſt fruits vnto God, & to the Lambe.

5 And in their mouth was founde no guile: for they are without ſpot before the throne of God.

6 And I ſawe another angel flee in the middeſt of heauen, hauing the euerlaſting Goſpel, to preach vnto them that dwel on the earth, and to all nations, and kinreds, and tongues, and people,

Pſal.146.6. 7 Saying with a loude voyce, *Feare God, and giue glory to him, for yͤ houre of his iudgement is come: Act.14.15. *& worſhip him that made heauen and earth, and the ſea, and fountaines of waters.

Eſai.21.8. iere.51.8. 8 And there followed another angel, ſaying, *Babylõ is fallen, is fallen, that great citie, for ſhee made all nations drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third angel followed thẽ, ſaying with a loude voyce, If any man worſhip the beaſt and his image, and receiue his marke in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The ſame ſhall drinke of the wine of the wrath of God: [yea,] of the pure wine which is powred in the cup of his wrath, and hee ſhalbe puniſhed in fire and brimſtone before the holy angels, and before the Lambe,

11 And the ſmoke of their torment aſcendeth vp euermore: And they haue no reſt day nor night which worſhip the beaſt and his image, and whoſoeuer receiueth the print of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the ſaints: Here are they that keepe the commaundements of God, and the faith of Ieſus.

13 And I heard a voyce from heauẽ, ſaying vnto mee, Write, Bleſſed are the dead, which hereafter die in the Lord. Euen ſo ſaith the ſpirit, that they may reſt from their labour, & their workes

followe them.

14 And I looked, and beholde a white cloud, and vpon the cloude one ſitting like vnto the ſonne of man, hauing on his head a golden crowne, and in his hand a ſharpe ſickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple crying with a loude voyce to him that ſate on the cloud: *Thruſt in thy ſickle and reape, for the time is come to reape, for yͤ *harueſt of yͤ earth is‖ripe.

Ioel.3.23.

Matth.13.39.

‖Or, dried.

16 And hee that ſate on the cloud thruſt in his ſickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heauen, hauing alſo a ſharpe ſickle,

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power ouer fire, and cried with a loud cry to him that had the ſharpe ſickle, ſaying, Thruſt in thy ſharpe ſickle, and gather the cluſters of the vineyard of the earth, for her grapes are ripe.

19 And the angel thruſt in his ſharpe ſickle on the earth, and cut downe the vineyarde of the earth, & caſt it into the great winefat of the wrath of God.

20 And the winefat was troden without the citie, and blood came out of the fat euen vnto the horſe bridles, by the ſpace of a thouſande and ſixe hundred furlongs.

The xv. Chapter.

The ſong of them that ouercome the beaſt.

1 AND I ſaw another ſigne in heauen great and marueilous, ſeuen angels hauing the ſeuen laſt plagues, for in them is fulfilled the wrath of God.

2 And I ſawe as it were a glaſſie ſea, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory of the beaſt, and of his image, and of his marke, & of the number of his name, ſtand on the glaſſie ſea, hauing the harpes of God.

3 And they ſing the ſong of Moſes the ſeruant of God, and the ſong of the Lambe, ſaying, Great & marueilous are thy workes, Lord God almightie, *iuſt and true are thy waies, thou king of ſaintes.

Pſal.141.6.

4 *Who ſhal not feare thee, O Lord, & glorifie thy name: for thou onely art holy: And all Gentiles ſhall come, and worſhippe before thee, for thy iudgements are made manifeſt.

Iere.10.7.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the temple of yͤ tabernacle of the teſtimonie was open in heauen:

6 And the ſeuen angels came out of the temple, hauing the ſeuen plagues, clothed in pure and bright linnen, and hauing their breſtes girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beaſtes gaue vnto the ſeuen angels ſeuen golden vials, full of the wrath of God which liueth for euermore.

8 And the temple was full of the ſmoke of the glory of God, and of his power, and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the ſeuen plagues of the ſeuen angels were fulfilled.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 The angels powre out their vials ful of wrath, 6 and what plagues follow thereof. 15 Admonition to take heede and watch.

1 AND I heard a great voyce out of the temple, ſaying to the ſeuen angels, Goe your wayes, power out the vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the firſt [angell] went, and powred out his vial vpon the earth, & there fell a noyſome & a ſore botch vpon the men which had the marke of yͤ beaſt, and vpon them which worſhipped his image.

3 And the ſecond angel ſhed out his vial vpon the ſea, and it turned as it were into the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing thing dyed in the ſea.

4 And the thirde angel ſhed out his vial vpon the riuers and fountaines of waters, and they turned to blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters ſay, Lord, which art, and waſt, thou art righteous & that holy one, becauſe thou haſt giuen ſuch iudgements:

6 For they haue ſhedde out the blood of ſaints and Prophets, and therefore haſt thou giuen them blood to drinke: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar, ſay, Euen ſo Lord God almightie, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth angel powred out his vial on the Sunne, and power was giuen vnto him to vexe men with feruēt heate of fire.

9 And men boyled in great heate, and blaſphemed the name of God, which hath power ouer theſe plagues, and they repented not to giue him glory.

10 And the fifth angel powred out his

vial vpon the ſeate of the beaſt, and his kingdome waxed darke, and they gnewe their tongues for ſorowe,

11 And blaſphemed the God of heauen, for their ſorowes, and for their ſores, and repented not of their deedes.

12 And the ſixth angel powred out his viall vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and the water thereof dried vp, that the way of the kings of ỹ Eaſt ſhould be prepared.

13 And I ſaw three vncleane ſpirits like frogges, come out of the mouth of the Dragon, and out of the mouth of the beaſt, and out of the mouth of the falſe prophet.

14 For they are the ſpirits of deuils working miracles, to goe out vnto ỹ kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battaile of ỹ great day of God almightie.

Mat.24.44. luke 12.39.

15 *Beholde, I come as a thiefe. Happie is hee that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, leaſt he walke naked, and men ſee his filthineſſe.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrue tongue Armagedon.

17 And the ſeuenth angel powred out his vial into the ayre: and there came a great voyce out of the temple of heauē, from the throne, ſaying, It is done.

18 And there followed voyces, thundrings, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, ſuch as was not ſince men were vpō the earth, ſo mightie an earthquake, and ſo great.

Iere.25.15.

19 And the great citie was deuided into three partes, and the citie of the nations fell: And great Babylon came in remembrance before God, *to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fierceneſſe of his wrath.

20 Euery Ile alſo fledde away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell a great haile, as it had bene talentes, out of heauen, vpon the men, and the men blaſphemed God, becauſe of the plague of the haile: for ỹ plague thereof was exceeding great.

The xvii. Chapter.

3 The deſcription of the great whore, 8 and her ſinnes, and puniſhment.

1 AND there came one of the ſeuen angels, which had the ſeuen vials, and talked with mee, ſaying vnto me, Come, I will ſhew vnto thee the iudgement of the great whore, that ſitteth vpon many waters:

2 With whom haue committed fornication the kings of the earth, and the inhabiters of the earth are drunken with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he caried me away in the ſpirit into the wilderneſſe: and I ſawe a woman ſit vpon a ſcarlet coloured beaſt, ful of names of blaſphemie, hauing ſeuen heades, and ten hornes.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and ſcarlet colour, and decked with gold, precious ſtone, and pearles, hauing a cup of golde in her hand, full of abominations and filthineſſe of her fornication.

5 And in her forehead was a name written, a myſtery, great Babylon, the mother of whoredome and abominations of the earth.

6 And I ſaw the woman drunken with the blood of the ſaintes, and with the blood of ỹ Martyrs of Ieſus: & when I ſawe her, I wondred with great marueile.

7 And the angel ſaide vnto me, Wherefore marueileſt thou? I will ſhew thee the myſterie of the woman, and of the beaſt that beareth her, which hath ſeuen heades and tenne hornes.

8 And the beaſt that thou ſaweſt, was, and is not, and ſhall aſcend out of the bottomleſſe pit, & goeth into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth ſhall wonder (whoſe names are not writtē in ỹ booke of life from the beginning of the world) when they behold the beaſt that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is a meaning that hath wiſdome. The ſeuen heads, are ſeuen mountaines, on which the woman ſitteth: they are alſo ſeuen kings.

10 Fiue are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: And whē he commeth, he muſt continue a ſhort ſpace.

11 And the beaſt that was, and is not, is euen the eight, and is one of the ſeuen, and goeth into deſtruction.

12 And ỹ ten hornes which thou ſaweſt, are ten kings, which haue receiued no kingdome as yet: but receiue power as kings at one houre with the beaſt.

13 Theſe haue one minde, and ſhal giue their power & ſtrength vnto the beaſt.

14 Theſe ſhal fight with ỹ Lambe, and the Lambe ſhal ouercome them: *For he is the Lorde of lordes, and King of kings,

1.Tim.6.15 apoc.9.16.

kings, and they that are on his ſide, are called, and choſen, and faithfull.

15 And hee ſaith vnto mee, The waters which thou ſaweſt where the whore ſitteth, are people, and folke, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten hornes which thou ſaweſt vpon the beaſt, are they that ſhall hate the whore, and ſhall make her deſolate, and naked, and ſhall eate her fleſh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their heartes to fulfill his will, and to do with one conſent, for to giue their kingdome vnto the beaſt, vntil the wordes of God ſhalbe fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou ſaweſt, is that great citie which reigneth ouer the kings of the earth.

The xviii. Chapter.

3, 9 The louers of the worlde are ſorie for the fall of the whore of Babylon. 20 But they that be of God, haue cauſe to reioyce for her deſtruction.

1 ANd after that, I ſawe another angel come from heauen, hauing great power, and the earth was lightened with his glorie.

2 And hee cried mightily with a ſtrong voyce, ſaying, *Great Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of deuils, and the holde of all foule ſpirites, and a cage of all vncleane and hatefull birdes:

Eſai.21.19.
iere.51.8.

3 For all nations haue drunken of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the Kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the marchants of the earth are waxed rich of the abundance of her pleaſures.

4 And I heard another voyce from heauen ſay, Come away from her my people, that ye be not partakers of her ſinnes, and that yee receiue not of her plagues.

5 For her ſinnes are gone vp to heauen, and God hath remembred her wickedneſſe.

6 Reward her euen as ſhee rewarded you, and giue her double according to her workes, and powre in double to her in the ſame cuppe which ſhee filled vnto you.

7 And as much as ſhe glorified her ſelfe, and liued wantonly, ſo much powre ye in for her of puniſhment and ſorowe: for ſhe ſaide in her heart, I ſit being a queene,* and am no widowe, and ſhall ſee no ſorowe.

Eſai 47.8.

8 Therefore ſhall her plagues come in one day, death, and ſorow, and hunger, and ſhe ſhalbe vtterly brent with fire, for ſtrong is the Lorde which iudgeth her.

9 And they ſhall bewayle her, and the kings of the earth ſhall lament for her, which haue cõmitted fornication with her, and haue liued wantonly with her, when they ſhall ſee the ſmoke of her burning:

10 Standing a farre off for feare of her puniſhment, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great citie Babylon, that mightie citie, for at one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the marchants of the earth doe weepe and waile ouer her, for no man buyeth their ware any more.

12 The ware of gold, and ſiluer, and precious ſtones, and of pearle, and raynes, and purple, and ſilke, and ſcarlet, and all Thyne wood, and all maner veſſels of Yuorie, and all maner veſſels of moſt precious wood, and of braſſe, and yron, and marble,

13 And Cynamome, and odours, and oyntments, & frankinſence, and wine, and oyle, and fine flowre, and wheate, and beaſtes, and ſheepe, and horſes, and charets, and bodies and ſoules of men,

14 And the apples that thy ſoule luſted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were daintie and had in price, are departed from thee, and thou ſhalt finde them no more at all.

15 The marchants of theſe things which were waxed rich, ſhall ſtand a farre off from her, for feare of the puniſhment of her, weeping and wailing,

16 And ſaying, Alas, alas, that great citie, that was clothed in raynes, and purple, and ſcarlet, and decked with gold, and precious ſtones, and pearles:

17 For at one houre ſo great riches is come to nought. And euery ſhippe gouernour, & all they that occupie ſhips, and ſhipmen, and as many as worke in the ſea, ſtoode a farre off,

18 And cried when they ſawe the ſmoke of her burning, ſaying, What citie is like vnto this great citie?

19 And they caſt duſt on their heads, and cryed, weeping, and wayling, and ſaying, Alas, alas, that great citie, wherein were made rich all that had ſhippes

in the ſea, by reaſon of her coſtlineſſe, for at one houre is ſhe made deſolate.

20 Reioyce ouer her thou heauen, and ye holy Apoſtles and Prophets, for God hath giuen your iudgement on her.

21 And a mightie angel tooke vp a ſtone like a great mylſtone, and caſt it into the ſea, ſaying, With ſuch violence ſhall that great citie Babylon bee caſt, and ſhalbe found no more at all.

22 And the voyce of harpers, and muſitions, and of pipers, and trumpetters, ſhalbe heard no more at all in thee: and no craftes men, of whatſoeuer craft he be, ſhalbe found any more in thee: and the ſounde of a myll, ſhalbe heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle ſhall ſhine no more at all in thee: and the voyce of the bridegrome and of the bride, ſhalbe heard no more at all in thee: for thy marchants were the great men of the earth, and with thine enchauntment were deceiued all nations.

24 And in her was founde the blood of the Prophets, and of the ſaints, and of all that were ſlaine vpon the earth.

The xix. Chapter.

Prayſes are giuen vnto God for iudging the whore.

1 AND after theſe thinges, I heard a great voice of much people in heauen, ſaying, [a] Alleluia: ſaluation, and glorie, and honour, & power, [be aſcribed] to the Lord our God:

[a] That is, prayſe yee God, becauſe that Antichriſt and all wickedneſſe is taken out of the world.

2 For true and righteous are his iudgements, for hee hath iudged the great whore which did corrupt yͤ earth with her fornication, and hath throughly auenged the blood of his ſeruants of her hand.

3 And againe they ſaide, Alleluia: and her ſmoke roſe vp for euermore.

4 And the foure and twentie Elders, and the foure beaſtes fell downe, and worſhipped God that ſate on yͤ throne, ſaying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voyce came out of the throne, ſaying, Praiſe our Lorde God all yee that are his ſeruants, and ye that feare him both ſmall and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voyce of much people, euen as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of ſtrong thundrings, ſaying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let vs bee glad and reioyce, and giue honour to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, & his wife hath made her ſelfe readie.

8 And to her was graunted that ſhee ſhould be arayed with pure and goodly raynes: for the raynes is the righteouſneſſe of Saintes.

9 And he ſaide vnto me, Write, *Happie are they which are called vnto the ſupper of the Lambes marriage. And he ſaide vnto mee, Theſe are the true ſayings of God. Matt. 22,2.

10 And I fel at his feete to worſhip him: And he ſaide vnto me, See thou doe it not: for I am thy fellowe ſeruant, and of thy brethren that haue the teſtimonie of Jeſus. Worſhip God: for the teſtimonie of Jeſus, is the ſpirite of prophecie.

11 And I ſaw heauen open, and beholde a white horſe, and hee that ſate vpon him was called faithfull and true, and in righteouſneſſe [he] doeth iudge and make battaile.

12 His eyes [were] as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and hee had a name written, that no man knewe but he himſelfe.

13 *And hee was clothed with a veſture dipt in blood: and his name is called the word of God. Eſai 63,2.

14 And the armies which were in heauen followed him vpon white horſes, clothed with white and pure raynes.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a ſharpe ſword, that with it he ſhould ſmite the Heathen: *and he ſhall rule them with a rodde of yron: and hee treadeth the winefat of the fierceneſſe and wrath of Almightie God. Pſal.2,15.

16 And hee hath on his veſture, and on his thigh a name written, *King of Kings, and Lord of Lordes. 1.Tim.9, 16. apoca,17, 14.

17 And I ſawe an Angell ſtande in the Sunne, and he cried with a loud voice, ſaying to all the foules that flie by the middeſt of heauen, Come and gather your ſelues together vnto the Supper of the great God:

18 That ye may eate the fleſh of Kings, and the fleſh of high captaines, and the fleſh of mightie men, and the fleſh of horſes, and of them that ſit on them, and the fleſh of all free men, and bondmen, and of ſmall and great.

19 And I ſaw the beaſt, & the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together, to make battaile againſt him that ſate on the horſe, & againſt his armie.

20 And the beaſt was taken, and with him that falſe prophete that wrought myracles before him, with which hee deceiued them that receiued the beaſts marke, and them that worſhipped his image. Theſe both were caſt quicke into a ponde of fire, burning with brimſtone.

21 And the remnant were ſlaine with the ſworde of him that ſate vpon the horſe, which ſworde proceeded out of his mouth: and all the foules were filled with their fleſh.

The xx. Chapter.

2 Satan being bound for a certaine time, 7 and after let looſe, vexeth the Church grieuouſly.

1 AND I ſawe an Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the key of the bottomleſſe pit, and a great chaine in his hande.

2 And he tooke the dragon, that olde ſerpent, which is the deuill and Satanas, and he bound him a thouſand yeeres,

3 And caſt him into the bottomleſſe pit, and hee ſhut him vp, and ſet a ſeale on him, that he ſhould deceiue the nations no more, till the thouſand yeres ſhould be fulfilled: and after that hee muſt bee looſed [for] a litle ſeaſon.

4 And I ſawe thrones, and they ſate vpon them, and iudgement was giuen vnto them: and I ſawe the ſoules of them that were beheaded for the witneſſe of Jeſus, & for the worde of God, and which had not worſhipped the beaſt, neither his image, neither had taken his marke vpon their foreheads, or in their hands, and they liued & reigned with Chriſt a thouſand yeeres.

5 But the other of the dead men did not liue againe, vntill the thouſand yeeres were finiſhed. This is the firſt reſurrection.

6 Bleſſed and holy is he that hath part in the firſt reſurrection: for on ſuch the ſecond death hath no power, but they ſhall be the prieſtes of God, & of Chriſt, and ſhall reigne with him a thouſande yeeres.

7 And when the thouſande yeeres are expired, Satan ſhalbe looſed out of his priſon:

8 And ſhall goe out to deceiue the nations which are in the foure quarters of the earth, *Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: whoſe number is as the ſand of the ſea.

Ezec.39.2.

9 And they went vp in the plaine of the earth, and compaſſed the tentes of the Saintes about, and the beloued citie: and fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them:

10 And the deuill that deceiued them, was caſt into a lake of fire and brimſtone, where the beaſt and the falſe prophet ſhall be tormented day and night for euermore.

11 And I ſaw a great white throne, and him that ſate on it, from whoſe face fled away both the earth and the heauen, and their place was no more found.

12 And I ſawe the dead both ſmall and great ſtand before God: and ẏ bookes were opened: and another *booke was opened, which is [the booke] of life: and the dead were iudged of thoſe thinges which were written in the bookes, according to their deedes.

Apoc.3.5. and 21.17. phil.4.3.

13 And the ſea gaue vp her dead which were in her: and death and hell deliuered vp the dead which were in them: and they were iudged euery man according to his deedes.

14 And death and hell were caſt into the lake of fire: this is the ſecond death.

15 And whoſoeuer was not found written in the booke of life, was caſt into the lake of fire.

The xxi. Chapter.

3.14 The bleſſed eſtate of the godly, 8.27 and the miſerable condition of the wicked.

1 AND I ſawe a newe heauen, and a newe earth: *for the firſt heauen and the firſt earth were vaniſhed away, and there is no more ſea.

Eſai 65.17. 2.pet.3.13.

2 And I John ſaw the holy citie newe Hieruſalem, come downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a bride garniſhed for her huſband.

3 And I heard a great voyce out of heauen, ſaying, Beholde, the tabernacle of God [is] with men, and hee will dwell with them, and they ſhalbe his people, and God himſelfe ſhall be with them, and be their God.

4 *And God ſhall wipe away all teares from their eyes, and there ſhall bee no more death, neither ſorow, neither crying, neither ſhall there bee any more paine: for the former things are gone.

Eſai 45.19. apoc.7.17.

5 And he that ſate vpon the throne, ſaid, *Beholde, I make all thinges newe. And he ſaide vnto me, Write: for theſe wordes are true and faithfull.

Eſa.43.19.

6 And he ſaid vnto mee, It is done: I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ende. *I will giue vnto him that is a thirſt of the well of the water of life freely.

Apoc.1.8. and 22.13.

7 Hee that ouercommeth, ſhall inherite all thinges, and I will be his God, and he ſhall be my ſonne.

8 But the fearefull, and vnbeleeuing, and the abhominable, and murderers, and whoremõgers, and ſorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, ſhall haue their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimſtone: which is the ſecond death.

9 And there came vnto mee one of the ſeuen Angels, which had the ſeuen vials full of the ſeuen laſt plagues, and talked with mee, ſaying, Come hither, I will ſhew thee the bride, the lambes wife.

10 And hee carried mee away in the ſpirite to a great and high mountaine, and hee ſhewed me the great citie holy Hieruſalem, deſcending out of heauen from God,

11 Hauing the glorie of God: and her ſhining [was] like vnto a ſtone moſt precious, euen like a Iaſper, cleare as Cryſtall:

12 And had a wall great & high, and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels, and names written, which are the names of the twelue tribes of Iſrael.

13 On the Eaſt ſide three gates, and on the North ſide three gates, & towards the South three gates, and from the Weſt three gates.

14 And the wall of the citie had twelue foundations, and in them the twelue names of yͤ Lambes twelue Apoſtles.

15 And hee that talked with mee, had a golden reede to meaſure the citie withall, & the gates thereof, and the walles thereof.

16 And the citie lieth foure ſquare, and the length was as large as yͤ breadth: and hee meaſured the citie with the reede twelue thouſande furlongs, and the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And hee meaſured the wall thereof, an hundred, and fourtie, and foure cubites, by the meaſure of man, that is, of the Angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iaſper, and the citie was pure golde like vnto cleare glaſſe.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the citie were garniſhed with all maner of precious ſtones. The firſt foundation was Iaſper, the ſecond Saphire, the thirde a Chalcedonie, the fourth an Emeralde,

20 The fifth Sardonix, the ſixth Sardius, the ſeuenth Chryſolite, the eight Beryl, the ninth a Topas, the tenth a Cryſophraſus, the eleuenth a Iacinct, the twelfth an Amethiſt.

21 The twelue gates were twelue pearles, euery gate was of one pearle, and the ſtreete of the citie was pure golde, as it were ſhining glaſſe.

22 And I ſawe no temple therein: For the Lorde God Almightie, and the Lambe, are the temple of it.

23 *And the citie hath no neede of the Sunne, neither of the Moone to lighten it: for the glorie of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light of it.

Eſai 60.19.

24 *And the nations of them which are ſaued, ſhall walke in the light of it: and the Kings of the earth doe bring their glorie and honour vnto it.

Eſai.60.3.

25 *And the gates of it ſhall not be ſhut at all by day: for there ſhalbe no night.

Eſai 60.12.

26 And they ſhall bring the glorie and honour of the Gentiles vnto it.

27 And there ſhall in no wiſe enter into it any vncleane thing, neither whatſoeuer worketh abomination, or [maketh] lyes: but they onely which are *written in the Lambes booke of life.

Phil.4.3. apoc.1.5. and 20.12.

The xxii. Chapter.

1 The riuer of the water of life. 9 The Angel will not be worſhipped.

1 AND hee ſhewed mee a pure riuer of water of life, cleare as Cryſtall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the middeſt of the ſtreete of it, and of either ſide of the riuer [was] there wood of life, which bare twelue maner of fruites, and gaue fruite euery moneth: and the leaues of the wood ſerued to heale the people withall.

3 And there ſhalbe no more curſe, but the throne of God, and the lambe ſhalbe in it, & his ſeruants ſhall ſerue him.

4 And they ſhall ſee his face, and his name [ſhalbe] in their foreheads.

5 *And there ſhalbe no night there, and they neede no candle, neither light of the Sunne, for the Lorde God giueth them

Eſa.60.19.

them light, and they ſhall reigne for euermore.

6 And he ſayd vnto me, Theſe ſayings are faithfull and true. And the Lorde God of the holy Prophets ſent his angell to ſhewe vnto his ſeruants the things which muſt ſhortly be fulfilled.

7 Beholde, I come ſhortly: Happy is he that keepeth the ſayings of the prophecie of this booke.

8 I John ſaw theſe things, and heard them. And when I had heard & ſeene, I fell downe to * worſhip before the feete of the angel, which ſhewed mee theſe things. Apo,1.10

9 Then ſaieth he vnto mee, See thou doe it not: for I am thy felow ſeruant, and [the felow ſeruant] of thy brethren the Prophets, & of them which keepe the ſayings of this booke: but worſhip God.

10 And he ſaieth vnto me, Seale not the ſayings of the prophecie of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 He that doeth euill, let him doe euill ſtill: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy ſtill: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous ſtill: and he that is holy, let him be holy ſtill.

12 And beholde, I come ſhortly, and my reward is with mee, * to giue euery man according as his deedes ſhalbe. Rom.2.6.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, * the beginning and the end, the firſt and the laſt. Eſai.41.6. and 44.6.

14 Bleſſed are they that doe his commaundements, that their power may be in the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the citie.

15 For without [ſhalbe] dogges, and inchanters, and whoremongers, & murderers, and idolaters, and whoſoeuer loueth or maketh leaſings.

16 I Jeſus ſent mine Angel, to teſtifie vnto you theſe thinges in the Churches. I am the roote, and the generation of Dauid, and the bright morning ſtarre.

17 And the ſpirite & the bride ſay, Come. And let him that heareth, ſay alſo, Come. * And let him that is a thirſt, come. And whoſoeuer will, let him take of the water of life freely. Eſai.55.1.

18 I teſtifie vnto euery man that heareth the words of the prophecie of this booke, If any mā ſhall adde vnto theſe ſayings, God ſhall adde vnto him the plagues that are written in this booke.

19 And if any man ſhal take away from the wordes of the booke of this prophecie, God ſhall take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy citie, and from the things which are written in this booke.

20 Hee which teſtifieth theſe thinges, ſayth, Surely, I come quickly. Amen. Euen ſo, come Lord Jeſus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you all, Amen.

FINIS.

In my Defence god me defend and bring my soule to ane good

In my Defence god me defend and bring my soule to ane good en

The fear of the Lord is the begining of wisdom

the fear of the Lord is the begining wisdom

A man of words and not of dids is Lyke a garden full of

IMPRINTED AT LONdon by Christopher Barker, Printer to the Queenes most excellent Maiestie.
1585.

1585
1717
668

Cum priuilegio Regiæ Maiestatis.

17

1717

1585

1 82 the fear of the Lord is the

In mis defence god m

121

15

For the
gunpowder
treason
day.